

Holy Bible

Aionian Edition®

Wycliffe Bible

AionianBible.org
The world's first Holy Bible untranslation
100% free to copy and print
also known as " The Purple Bible "

Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®
Wycliffe Bible

Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0, 2018-2021
Text source: Crosswire.org

Source copyright: Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike
John Wycliffe and his followers, 1395

Formatted by Speedata Publisher version 4.3.20 on 5/10/2021
100% Free to Copy and Print
<http://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc
<http://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

We pray for a modern public domain translation in every language
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!

Preface

AionianBible.org/Preface

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a lexicon. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates ten additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aīdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aīdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is *eternal*! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to *eternal* life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the afterlife destinies of mankind and fallen angels.

This *un-translation* helps us to see these ten underlying words in context. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 63 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at eBible.org, Crosswire.org, unbound.Biola.edu, Bible4u.net, and NHEB.net. The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0, allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read online at AionianBible.org and with the Android App. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal... and purple is the color of royalty!

Table of Contents

OLD TESTAMENT

Genesis	11
Exodus	37
Leviticus	59
Numbers	75
Deuteronomy	97
Joshua	116
Judges	129
Ruth	143
1 Samuel	145
2 Samuel	163
1 Kings	178
2 Kings	196
1 Chronicles	213
2 Chronicles	229
Ezra	248
Nehemiah	254
Esther	262
Job	267
Psalms	281
Proverbs	313
Ecclesiastes	325
Song of Solomon	329
Isaiah	331
Jeremiah	357
Lamentations	387
Ezekiel	390
Daniel	418
Hosea	427
Joel	431
Amos	433
Obadiah	436
Jonah	437
Micah	438
Nahum	441
Habakkuk	442
Zephaniah	444
Haggai	446
Zechariah	447
Malachi	452

NEW TESTAMENT

Matthew	457
Mark	474
Luke	485
John	503
Acts	516
Romans	533
1 Corinthians	540
2 Corinthians	547
Galatians	552
Ephesians	555
Philippians	558
Colossians	560
1 Thessalonians	562
2 Thessalonians	564
1 Timothy	565
2 Timothy	567
Titus	569
Philemon	570
Hebrews	571
James	576
1 Peter	578
2 Peter	580
1 John	582
2 John	584
3 John	585
Jude	586
Revelation	587

APPENDIX

Reader's Guide
Glossary
Maps
Illustrations, Doré

OLD TESTAMENT



Adam and Eve Driven Out of the Garden of Eden

And God castide out Adam, and settide bifore paradis of lykyng cherubyn, and a swerd of flawme and turnyng aboue to kepe the weie of the tre of lif.

Genesis 3:24

Genesis

1 In the bigynnyng God made of nouyt heuene and erthe. **2** Forsothe the erthe was idel and voide, and derknessis weren on the face of depthe; and the Spiryt of the Lord was borun on the watri. **3** And God seide, Liyt be maad, and liyt was maad. **4** And God seiy the liyt, that it was good, and he departide the liyt fro derknessis, **5** and he clepide the liyt, dai, and the derknessis, nytt. And the euentid and morwetid was maad, o daie. **6** And God seide, The firmament be maad in the myddis of watri, and departe watri fro watri. **7** And God made the firmament, and departide the watri that weren vndur the firmament fro these watri that weren on the firmament; and it was don so. **8** And God clepide the firmament, heuene. And the euentid and morwetid was maad, the secounde dai. **9** Forsothe God seide, The watri, that ben vndur heuene, be gaderid in to o place, and a drie place appere; and it was doon so. **10** And God clepide the drie place, erthe; and he clepide the gadryngis togidere of watri, the sees. And God seiy that it was good; **11** and seide, The erthe brynge forth greene eerbe and makynge seed, and appli tre makynge fruyt bi his kynde, whos seed be in it silf on erthe; and it was doon so. **12** And the erthe brouy whole forth greene eerbe and makynge seed bi his kynde, and a tre makynge fruyt, and ech haulyng seed by his kynde. And God seiy that it was good. **13** And the euentid and morwetid was maad, the thridde dai. **14** Forsothe God seide, Liytis be maad in the firmament of heuene, and departe tho the dai and nytt; and be tho in to signes, and tymes, and daies, and yeeris; **15** and shyne tho in the firmament of heuene, and lytne tho the erthe; and it was doon so. **16** And God made twei grete liytis, the gretter liyt that it schulde be bifore to the dai, and the lesse liyt that it schulde be bifore to the nytt; **17** and God made sterriis; and settide tho in the firmament of heuene, that tho schulden schyne on erthe, **18** and that tho schulden be bifore to the dai and nytt, and schulden departe liyt and derknesse. And God seiy that it was good. **19** And the euentid and the morwetid was maad, the fourthe dai. **20** Also God seide, The watri brynge forth a `crepyng beeste of lyuylng soule, and a brid fleyng aboue erthe vndur the firmament of heuene. **21** And God made of nouyt grete whallis, and ech lyuylng soule and mouable, whiche the watri han brouyt forth in to her kyndis; and God made of nouyt ech volatil bi his kynde. And God seiy that it was good; **22** and blesside hem, and seide, Wexe ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the watri of the see, and briddis be multiplied on erthe. **23** And the euentid and the morwetid was maad, the fyuethe dai. **24** And God seide, The erthe brynge forth a lyuylng soul in his kynde, werk beestis, and `crepyng beestis, and vnresonable beestis of erthe, bi her kyndis; and it was don so. **25** And God made vnresonable beestis of erthe bi her kyndes, and werk beestis, `and ech crepyng beeste of erthe in his kynde. And God seiy that it was good; and seide, **26** Make we man to oure ymage and liknesse, and be he souereyn to the fisches of the see, and to the volatilis of heuene, and to vnresonable beestis of erthe, and to ech creature, and to ech `crepyng beest, which is moued in erthe. **27** And God made of nouyt a man to his ymage and liknesse; God made of nouyt a man, to the ymage of God; God made of nouyt hem, male and female. **28** And God blesside hem, and seide, Encreesse ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the erthe, and make ye it suget, and be ye lordis to fisches of the see, and to volatilis of heuene, and to alle lyuylng beestis that ben moued on erthe. **29** And God seide, Lo! Y haue youe to you ech eerbe beryng seed on erthe, and alle trees that han in hem silf the

seed of her kynde, that tho be in to mete to you; **30** and to alle lyuylng beestis of erthe, and to ech brid of heuene, and to alle thingis that ben moued in erthe, and in whiche is a lyuylng soule, that tho haue to ete; and it was doon so. **31** And God seiy alle thingis whiche he made, and tho weren ful goode. And the euentid and morwetid was maad, the sixte day.

2 Therfor heuenes and erthe ben maad perfit, and al the ounrem of tho. **2** And God fillide in the seuenthe dai his werk which he made; and he restide in the seuenthe dai fro al his werk which he hadde maad; **3** and he blesside the seuenthe dai, and halewide it; for in that dai God ceesside of al his werk which he made of nouyt, that he schulde make. **4** These ben the generacions of heuene and of erthe, in the day wherynne the Lord God made heuene and erthe, **5** and ech litil tre of erthe bifore that it sprong out in erthe; and he made ech erbe of the feeld bifore that it buriownede. For the Lord God had not reyned on erthe, and no man was that wrouy whole erthe; **6** but a welle stiede out of the erthe, and moistide al the hiyere part of erthe. **7** Therfor the Lord God forme man of the silym of erthe, and brethide in to his face the brething of lijf; and man was maad in to a lyuylng soule. **8** Forsothe the Lord God plauntide at the bigynnyng paradis of likyng, wherynne he settide man whom he hadde formed. **9** And the Lord God brouy whole forth of the erthe ech tre fair in siyt, and swete to ete; also he brouy whole forth the tre of lijf in the middis of paradis, and the tre of kunningy of good and of yuel. **10** And a ryuer yede out fro the place of likyng to moyste paradis, which ryuer is departid fro thennus in to foure heidis. **11** The name of the o ryuer is Fyson, thilke it is that cumpassith al the lond of Eulath, where gold cometh forth, **12** and the gold of that lond is the beste, and there is foundun delium, that is, a tree of spicerie, and the stoon onychin; **13** and the name to the secounde ryuer is Gyon, thilke it is that cumpassith al the loond of Ethiopie; **14** forsothe the name of the thridde ryuer is Tigris, thilke goith ayens Assiriens; sotheli the fourthe ryuer is thilke Eufrates. **15** Therfor the Lord God took man, and settide hym in paradis of likyng, that he schulde worche and kepe it. **16** And God comaundide to hym and seide, Ete thou of ech tre of paradis; **17** forsothe ete thou not of the tre of kunningy of good and of yuel; for in what euere dai thou schalt ete therof, thou schalt die bi deeth. **18** And the Lord God seide, It is not good that a man be alone, make we to hym an help lijk to hym silf. **19** Therfor whanne alle lyuylng beestis of erthe, and alle the volatils of heuene weren formed of erthe, the Lord God brouy whole tho to Adam, that he schulde se what he schulde clepe tho; for al thing that Adam clepide of lyuylng soule, thilke is the name therof. **20** And Adam clepide bi her names alle lyuylng thingis, and alle volatils, and alle vnresonable beestis of erthe. Forsothe to Adam was not foundun an helpe lijk hym. **21** Therfore the Lord God sente sleep in to Adam, and whanne he slepte, God took oon of hisse ribbis, and fillide fleisch for it. **22** And the Lord God bildeide the rib which he hadde take fro Adam in to a womman, and brouy whole hir to Adam. **23** And Adam seide, This is now a boon of my boonyis, and fleisch of my fleisch; this schal be clepid virago, `for she is takun of man. **24** Wherfor a man schal forsake fadir and modir, and schal cleue to his wif, and thei schulen be tweyne in o fleisch. **25** Forsothe euer eithir was nakid, that is, Adam and his wif, and thei weren not aschamed.

3 But and the serpent was feller than alle lyuylng beestis of erthe, whiche the Lord God hadde maad. Which serpent seide to the womman, Why comaundide God to you, that ye schulden not ete of ech tre of paradis? **2** To whom the womman answerde, We eten of the fruyt of trees that ben in paradis; **3** sothely God

commoundide to vs, that we schulden not eate of the fruyt of the tre, which is in the myddis of paradijs, and that we schulden not touche it, lest perauenture we dien. **4** Forsothe the serpent seide to the woman, ye schulen not die bi deeth; **5** for whi God woot that in what euere dai ye schulen ete therof, youre iyen schulen be opened, and ye schulen be as Goddis, knowynge good and yuel. **6** Therfore the woman seiy that the tre was good, and swete to ete, and fair to the iyen, and delitable in bi holdyng; and sche took of the fruyt therof, and eet, and yaf to hir hosebande, and he eet. **7** And the iyen of bothe weren openid; and whanne thei knownen that thei weren nakid, thei sewden the leeues of a fige tre, and maden brechis to hem silf. **8** And whanne thei herden the vois of the Lord God goyng in paradijs at the wynd after myddai, Adam and his wif hidden hem fro the face of the Lord God in the middis of the tre of paradijs. **9** And the Lord God clepide Adam, and seide to hym, Where art thou? **10** And Adam seide, Y herde thi vois in paradijs, and Y drede, for Y was nakid, and Y hidde me. **11** To whom the Lord seide, Who forsothe schewide to thee that thou were nakid, no but for thou hast ete of the tre of which Y comaundide to thee that thou schuldist not ete? **12** And Adam seide, The woman which thou yauest felowe to me, yaf me of the tre, and Y eet. **13** And the Lord seide to the woman, Whi didist thou this thing? Which answerde, The serpent disseyued me, and Y eet. **14** And the Lord God seide to the serpent, For thou didist this, thou schalt be cursid among alle lyuyng things and vnresonable beestis of erthe; thou schalt go on thi brest, and thou schalt ete erthe in alle daies of thi lijf; **15** Y schal sette enemytees bitwixe thee and the woman, and bitwixe thi seed and hir seed; sche schal breke thin heed, and thou schalt sette aspies to hir heele. **16** Also God seide to the woman, Y schal multiplie thi wretchedness and thi conseuyngis; in sorewe thou schalt bere thi children; and thou schalt be vndur power of the hosebonde, and he schal be lord of thee. **17** Sothely God seyde to Adam, For thou herdist the vois of thi wif, and hast ete of the tree, of which Y comaundide to thee that thou schuldist not ete, the erthe schal be cursid in thi werk; in traueylis thou schalt ete therof in alle daies of thi lijf; **18** it schal brynge forth thornes and breris to thee, and thou schalt ete eerbis of the erthe; **19** in swoot of thi cheer thou schalt ete thi breed, til thou turne ayen in to the erthe of which thou art takun; for thou art dust, and thou schalt turne ayen in to dust. **20** And Adam clepide the name of his wif Eue, for sche was the moder of alle men lyuyng. **21** And the Lord God made cootis of skynnys to Adam and Eue his wif, and clothide hem; and seide, Lo! **22** Adam is maad as oon of vs, and knowith good and yuel; now therfore se ye, lest perauenture he putte his hond, and take of the tre of lijf, and ete, and lye with outer ende. **23** And the Lord God sente hym out of paradijs of likyng, that he schulde worche the erthe, of which he was takun. **24** And God castide out Adam, and settide before paradis of lykyng cherubyn, and a swerd of flawme and turnyng aboue to kepe the weie of the tre of lijf.

4 Forsothe Adam knewe Eue his wif, which conseuyede, and childe Cayn, and seide, Y haue gete a man bi God. **2** And ete sche childe his brother Abel. Forsothe Abel was a keper of scheep, and Cayn was an erthe tilyere. **3** Sotheli it was don after many daies, that Cayn offride yiftis to the Lord of the fruytis of erthe; **4** and Abel offride of the first gendrid of his floc, and of the fatnesse of tho. And the Lord bikelde to Abel and to the yiftis of hym; **5** sotheli he bikelde not to Cayn and to hise yiftis. And Cayn was wrooth greeti, and his cheer felds doun. **6** And the Lord seide to hym, Whi art thou wrooth, and whi felde doun thi face? **7** Whether not if thou schalt do wel, thou schalt resseyue; but if thou doist

yuele, thi synne schal be present anoon in the yatis? but the desir therof schal be vndur thee, and thou schalt be lord therof. **8** And Cayn seide to Abel his brother, Go we out. And whanne thei weren in the feeld, Cayn roos ayens his brother Abel, and killide him. **9** And the Lord seide to Cayn, Where is Abel thi brother? Which answerde, Y woot not; whether Y am the keper of my brother? **10** And God seide to Cayn, What hast thou do? the vois of the blood of thi brother crieth to me fro erthe. **11** Now therfor thou schalt be cursid on erthe, that openyde his mouth, and resseyuede of thin hond the blood of thi brothir. **12** Whanne thou schalt worche the erthe, it schal not yyye his fruytis to thee; thou schalt be vnstable of dwellyng and fleyng aboue on erthe in alle the daies of thi lijf. **13** And Cayn seide to the Lord, My wickidnesse is more than that Y disserue foryyuenesse; lo! **14** to dai thou castist me out fro the face of the erthe; and Y schal be hid fro thi face, and Y schal be vnstable of dwellyng and fleyng aboue in erthe; therfore ech man that schal fynde me schal slee me. **15** And the Lord seide to hym, It schal not be don so, but ech man that schal slee Cayn shal be punyshid seuenfold. And the Lord settide a signe in Cayn, that ech man that schulde fynde hym schulde not slee hym. **16** And Cayn yede out fro the face of the Lord, and dwelide fleyng aboue in erthe, at the eest coost of Eden. **17** Forsothe Cayn knewe his wif, which conseuyede, and childe Enoth; and Cayn bilda citem, and clepide the name therof of the name of hise sone Enoth. **18** Forsothe Enoth gendride Irad, and Irad gendride Manyael, and Manyael gendride Matusael, and Matusael gendride Lameth; **19** that took twei wyues, the name to o wif was Ada, and the name to the tother was Sella. **20** And Ada gendride Jabel, that was the fadir of dwellers in tentis and of shepherdis; **21** and the name of his brother was Tubal, he was the fadir of syngeris in harpe and orgun. **22** And Sella gendride Tubalcayn, that was an hamerbeter, and smynt on alle werkis of bras and of yrun; forsothe the sistir of Tubalcayn was Neoma. **23** And Lameth seide to his wyues Ada and Sella, Ye wyues of Lameth, here my vois, and herkne my word; for Y haue slain a man bi my wounde, and a yong wexyng man bi my violent betyng; **24** veniaunce schal be youun seuenfold of Cayn, forsothe of Lameth seuentisithis seuensithis. **25** Also yit Adam knewe his wif, and sche childe a sone, and clepide his name Seth, and seide, God hath put to me another seed for Abel, whom Cayn killide. **26** But also a sone was borun to Seth, which sone he clepide Enos; this Enos bigan to clepe inwardli the name of the Lord.

5 This is the book of generacion of Adam, in the dai wher ynne God made man of nouyt. God made man to the ymage and licesse of God; **2** God formede hem male and female, and blesside hem, and clepide the name of hem Adam, in the day in which thei weren formed. **3** Forsothe Adam lyued an hundred year and thretti, and gendride a sone to his ymage and liknesse, and clepide his name Seth. **4** And the daies of Adam after that he gendride Seth waren maad eyte hundred year, and he gendride sones and douytris. **5** And al the tyme in which Adam lyued was maad nyne hundred year and thretti, and he was deed. **6** Also Seth lyued an hundred and fyue year, and gendride Enos. **7** And Seth lyued aftir that he gendride Enos eyte hundred and seuen year, and gendride sones and douytris. **8** And alle the daies of Seth waren maad nyne hundred and twelve year, and he was deed. **9** Forsothe Enos lyued nynti year, and gendride Caynan; **10** aftir whos birth Enos lyued eyte hundred and fifteene year, and gendride sones and douytris. **11** And alle the daies of Enos waren maad nyne hundred and fyue year, and he was deed. **12**

Also Caynan lyude seuenti yeer, and gendride Malalehel. **13** And Caynan lyuede after that he gendride Malalehel eyte hundrid and fourti yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **14** And alle the dayes of Caynan weren maad nyn hundrid and ten yeer, and he was deed. **15** Forsothe Malalehel lyuede sixti yeer and fyue, and gendride Jared. **16** And Malalehel lyuede aftir that he gendride Jared eyte hundrid and thretti yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **17** And alle the daies of Malalehel weren maad eyte hundrid nynti and fyue yeer, and he was deed. **18** And Jared lyuede an hundrid and two and sixti yeer, and gendride Enoth. **19** And Jared lyuede aftir that he gendride Enoth eyte hundrid yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **20** And alle the dayes of Jared weren maad nyn hundrid and twei and sexti yeer, and he was deed. **21** Forsothe Enoth lyuede fyue and sixti yeer, and gendride Matusalem. **22** And Enoth yede with God; and Enoth lyuede after that he gendride Matusalem thre hundrid yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **23** And alle the daies of Enoth weren maad thre hundride and fyue and sexti yeer. **24** And Enoth yeed with God, and apperide not afterward, for God took hym awei. **25** Also Matusalem lyuede an hundrid and 'fourscoor yeer and seuene, and gendride Lameth. **26** And Matusalem lyuede after that he gendride Lameth seuene hundrid and 'fourscoor yeer and twei, and gendride sones and douytris. **27** And alle the daies of Matusale weren maad nyn hundrid and nyn and sixti yeer, and he was deed. **28** Forsothe Lameth lyuede an hundrid and 'fourscoor yeer and two, and gendride a sone; **29** and clepide his name Noe, and seide, This man schal comforte vs of the werkis and traueilis of oure hondis, in the loond which the Lord curside. **30** And Lameth lyuede after that he gendride Noe fyue hundrid 'nynti and fyue yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **31** And alle the daies of Lameth weren maad seuene hundrid 'thre scoor and seuentene yeer, and he was deed. **32** Forsothe Noe whanne he was of fyue hundrid yeer gendride Sem, Cham, and Jafeth.

6 And whanne men bigunnen to be multiplied on erthe, and hadde gendrid douytris, **2** the sones of God seyen the douytris of men that thei weren faire, and token wyues to hem of alle whiche thei hadde chose. **3** And God seide, My spirit schal not dwelle in man with outer ende, for he is fleisch; and the daies of hym schulen be an hundrid and twenti yeer. **4** Sotheli giants waren on erthe in tho daies, forsothe aftir that the sones of God entriden to the douytris of men, and tho douytris gendriden; these weren mytyt of the world and famouse men. **5** Sotheli God seiy that myche malice of men was in erthe, and that al the thouyt of herte was ententif to yuel in al tyme, **6** and repenteid him that he hadde maad man in erthe; and God was war bifore ayens tyme to comyng, and was touchid with sorewe of herte with ynne; **7** and seide, Y schal do awei man, whom Y made of nouyt, fro the face of the erthe, fro man til to lyuylge thingis, fro crepynge beeste til to the briddis of heuene; for it repenteid me that Y made hem. **8** Forsothe Noe foond grace bifore the Lord. **9** These ben the generacions of Noe. Noe was a iust man and perfit in his generacions; Noe yede with God, **10** and gendride thre sones, Sem, Cam, and Jafeth. **11** Forsothe the erthe was corrupt bifore God, and was fillid with wickidnes. **12** And whanne God seiy, that the erthe was corrupt, for ech fleisch ether man hadde corrupt his weie on erthe, **13** he seide to Noe, The ende of al fleisch is comen bifore me; the erthe is fillid with wickidnesse of the face of hem, and Y schal distrye hem with the erthe. **14** Make thou to thee a schip of trees hewun and planed; thou schalt make dwellynge placis in the schip, and thou schalt anoynte it with pitche with ynne and with outforth. **15** And so thou

schalt make it. The lengthe of the schip schal be of thre hundrid cubitis, the brede schal be of fifti cubitis, and the hiynessee therof schal be of thretti cubitis. **16** Thou schalt make a wyndow in the schip, and thou schalt ende the hiynessee therof in a cubite; sotheli thou schalt sette the dore of the schip in the side binethe; thou schalt make soleris and placis of thre chaumbbris in the schip. **17** Lo! Y schal bryngे 'watriis of diluuye ether greet flood on erthe, and Y schal sie ech fleisch in which is the spirit of lifj vndir heuene, and alle thingis that ben in erthe, schulen be wastid. **18** And Y schal sette my couenaunt of pees with thee; and thou schalt entre in to the schip, and thy sones, and thi wifj, and the wiues of thi sones schulen entre with thee. **19** And of alle lyuylge beestis of al fleisch thou schalt bryngē in to the schip tweyne and tweyne, of male kynde and female, that thei lyue with thee; **20** of briddis bi her kynde, and of werk beestis in her kynde, and of ech crepynge beeste of erthe, by her kynde; tweyne and tweyne of alle schulen entre with thee, that thei moun lyue. **21** Therfore thou schalt take with thee of alle metis that moun be etun, and thou schalt bere to gedre at thee, and the schulen be as well to thee as to the beestis in to mete. **22** Therfor Noe dide alle thingis whiche God comaundide to hym.

7 Also the Lord seide to Noe, Entre thou and al thin hous in to the schip, for Y seiy thee iust bifore me in this generacoun. **2** Of alle clene lyuylge beestis thou schalt take bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female; forsothe of vnclene lyuylge beestis thou schalt take bi tweyne and bi tweyne, male and female; **3** but also of volatils of heuene thou schalt take, bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female, that her seed be saued on the face of al erthe. **4** For yit and aftir seuene daies Y schal reyne on erthe fourti daies and fourti nyttis, and Y schal do away al substaunce which Y made, fro the face of erthe. **5** Therfor Noe dide alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to hym. **6** And he was of sixe hundrid yeer, whanne the watriis of the greet flood flowiden on erthe. **7** And Noe entride in to the schip, and hise sones, and hise wifj, and the wyues of his sones, entriden with him for the watriis of the greet flood. **8** And of lyuylge beestis clene and vnclene, and of briddis of heuene, and of ech beeste which is moued on erthe, **9** bi tweyne and bi tweyne, male and female entriden to Noe in to the schip, as the Lord comaundide to Noe. **10** And whanne seuene daies hadde passid, the watriis of the greet flood flowiden on erthe. **11** In the sixe hundrid yeer of the lifj of Noe, in the secunde moneth, in the seuententh dai of the moneth, alle the wellis of the greet see weren brokun, and the wyndowis of heuene weren opened, **12** and reyn was maad on erthe fourti daies and fourti nyttis. **13** In the ende of that dai Noe entride, and Sem, Cham, and Japheth, his sones, his wifj, and the wyues of his sones, entriden with hem into the schip. **14** Thei entriden, and ech beeste bi his kynde, and alle werk beestis in her kynde, and ech beeste which is moued on erthe in his kynde, and ech volatil bi his kynde; alle briddis and alle volatils entriden to Noe in to the schip, **15** bi tweyne and bi tweyne of ech fleisch in whiche the spirit of lifj was. **16** And tho that entriden, entriden male and female of ech fleisch, as God comaundide to hym. And the Lord encloside hym fro with out-forth. **17** And the greet flood was maad fourti daies and fourti nyttis on erthe, and the watriis weren multiplied, and reiseden the schip on hiy fro erthe. **18** The watriis flowiden greetli, and filliden alle thingis in the face of erthe. Forsothe the schip was borun on the watriis. **19** And the watriis hadden maistrie greetli on erthe, and alle hiye hillis vndur alle heuene weren hilid; **20** the watur was hiyere bi fiftene cubitis ouer the hilis whiche it hilide. **21** And ech fleisch was

wastid that was moued on erthe, of briddis, of lyuynge beestis, of vnresonable beestis, and of alle `reptilis that crepen on erthe. 22 Alle men, and alle thingis in whiche the brething of liff was in erthe, weren deed. 23 And God dide awei al substaunce that was on erthe, fro man til to beeste, as wel a crepyng beeste as the briddis of heuene; and tho weren doon awei fro erthe. Forsothe Noe dwellide alone, and thei that weren with hym in the schip. 24 And the watriis of the greet flood ouereyeden the erthe an hundrid and fifti daies.

8 Forsothe the Lord hadde mynde of Noe, and of alle lyuynge beestis, and of alle werk beestis, that weren with hym in the schip; and brouyte a wynd on the erthe. 2 And watriis weren decreessid, and the wellis of the see were closid, and the wyndowis of heuene were closid, and reynes of heuene were ceessid. 3 And watriis turneden ayen fro erthe, and yeden ayen, and bigunnen to be decreessid aftir an hundrid and fifti daies. 4 And the schip restide in the seuenthe monthe, in the seuenue and twentithe dai of the monthe, on the hillis of Armenye. 5 And sotheli the watriis yeden and decresiden til to the tenthe monethe, for in the tenthe monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, the coppis of hillis apperiden. 6 And whanne fourti daies waren passid, Noe openyde the wyndow of the schip which he hadde maad, and sente out a crowe, 7 which yede out, and turnede not ayen til the watriis waren dried on erthe. 8 Also Noe sente out a culuer aftir hym, to se if the watriis hadden ceessid thanne on the face of erthe; 9 and whanne the culuer foond not where hir foot schulde reste, sche turnede ayen to hym in to the schip, for the watriis waren on al erthe; and Noe helde forth his hoond, and brouyte the culuer takun in to the schip. 10 Sotheli whanne othere seuenue daies waren abedun aftirward, eft he leet out a culuer fro the schip; 11 and sche cam to hym at euentid, and bare in hir mouth a braunce of olyue tre with greene leeuyis. Therfor Noe vndirstood that the watriis hadden ceessid on erthe; 12 and neuerthelesse he abood seuenue othere daies, and sente out a culuer, which turnede `no more ayen to hym. 13 Therfor in the sixe hundrid and o yeer of the liff of Noe, in the firste monethe, in the firste day of the monethe, watriis waren decreessid on erthe; and Noe openede the roof of the schip, and bihelde and seiy that the face of the erthe was dried. 14 In the secunde monethe, in the seuenue and twentithe dai of the monethe, the erthe was maad drie. 15 Sotheli the Lord spak to Noe; 16 and seide, Go out of the schip, thou, and thi wifj, thi sones, and the wyues of thi sones with thee; 17 and lede out with thee alle lyuynge beestis that ben at thee of ech fleisch, as wel in volatilis as in vnresonable beestis, and alle `reptils that crepen on erthe; and entre ye on the erthe, encreesse ye, and be ye multiplied on erthe. 18 Therfor Noe yede out, and hise sones, and his wifj, and the wyues of hise sones with hym; 19 but also alle lyuynge beestis, and werk beestis, and `reptils that crepen on erthe, bi her kynde, yeden out of the schip. 20 Forsothe Noe bildeide an auter to the Lord, and he took of alle clene beestis and briddis, and offride brent sacrifices on the auter. 21 And the Lord sauerede the odour of swetnesse, and seide to hym, Y schal no more curse the erthe for men, for the wit and thout of mannis herte ben redi in to yuel fro yong wexyng age; therfor Y schal no more smyte ech lyuynge soule as Y dide; 22 in alle the daies of erthe, seed and ripe corn, coold and heete, somer and wyntir, nytt and dai, shulen not reste.

9 And God blisside Noe and hise sones, and seide to hem, Encreesse ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the erthe; 2 and youre drede and trembyng be on alle vnresonable beestis of erthe,

and on alle briddis of heuene, with alle thingis that ben moued in erthe; alle fisches of the see ben youun to youre hond. 3 And al thing which is moued and lyueth schal be to you in to mete; Y have youe to you alle thingis as greene wortis, 4 outakun that ye schulen not ete fleisch with blood, 5 for Y schal seke the blood of youre lyues of the hoond of alle vnresonable beestis and of the hoond of man, of the hoond of man and of hys brother Y schal seke the liff of man. 6 Who euere schedith out mannus blood, his blood schal be sched; for man is maad to the ymage of God. 7 Forsothe encreesse ye, and be ye multiplied, and entre ye on erthe, and fille ye it, Also the Lord seide thes thingis to Noe, 8 and to his sones with him, Lo! 9 Y schal make my couenaunt with you, and with your seed after you, 10 and to ech lyuynge soule which is with you, as wel in briddis as in werk beestis and smale beestis of erthe, and to alle thingis that yeden out of the schip, and to alle vnresonable beestis of erthe. 11 Y schal make my couenaunt with you, and ech fleisch schal no more be slain of the watriis of the greet flood, nethir the greet flood distryngie al erthe schal be more. 12 And God seide, This is the signe of boond of pees, which Y yuue bitwixe me and you, and to ech lyuynge soule which is with you, in to euerlastynge generacioouns. 13 Y schal sette my bowe in the cloudis, and it schal be a signe of boond of pees bitwixe me and erthe; 14 and whanne Y schal hile heuene with cloudis, my bowe schal appere in the cloudis, 15 and Y schal haue mynde of my boond of pees which Y made with you, and with ech soule lyuynge, that nurschith fleisch; and the watriis of the greet flood schulen no more be to do awey al flesh. 16 And my bowe schal be in the cloudis, and Y schal se it, and Y schal haue mynde of euerlastynge boond of pees, which is maad bitwixe God and man, and ech soul lyuynge of al fleisch which is on erthe. 17 And God seide to Noe, This schal be a signe of boond of pees, which Y made bitwixe me and ech fleisch on erthe. 18 Therfore thei that yeden out of the schip waren Noe, Sem, Cham, and Japheth; forsothe Cham, thilke is the fadir of Chanaan. 19 These thre weren the sones of Noe, and al the kynde of men was sowun of hem on al erthe. 20 And Noe, an erthe tiliere, bigan to tile the erthe, and he plautide a viner, 21 and he drank wyn, and was drunkun; and he was nakid, and lay in his tabernacle. 22 And whanne Cham, the fadir of Chanaan, hadde seien this thing, that is, that the shameful membris of his fadir waren maad nakid, he telde to hise tweye britheren with out forth. 23 And sotheli Sem and Jafeth puttiden a mentil on her schuldris, and thei yeden bacward, and hileden the shameful membris of her fadir, and her faces weren turned awei, and thei sien not the priyu membris of her fadir. 24 And forsothe Noe wakide of the wyn, and whanne he hadde lerned what thingis his lesse sone hadde do to hym, 25 he seide, Cursid be the child Canaan, he schal be seruaunt of seruaunts to hise britheren. 26 And Noe seide, Blessid be the Lord God of Sem, 27 and Chanaan be the seruaunt to Sem; God alarge Jafeth, and dwelle in the tabernacis of Sem, and Chanaan be seruaunt of hym. 28 Forsothe Noe lyuede aftir the greet flood thre hundrid and fifti yeer; 29 and alle the daies of hym weren fillid nyn hundrid and fifty yeer, and he was deed.

10 These ben the generacioouns of the sones of Noe, Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And sones weren borun to hem aftir the greet flood. 2 The sones of Jafeth weren Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Jauan, and Tubal, and Mosoth, and Thiras. 3 Forsothe the sones of Gomer weren Asseneth, and Rifath, and Thogorma. 4 Forsothe the sones of Jauan weren Helisa, and Tharsis, Cethym, and Dodanym; 5 of these sones the ylis of hethen men weren departid in her cuntrees, ech bi his langage and

meynees, in his nacions. **6** Sotheli the sones of Cham weren Thus, and Mesraym, and Futh, and Chanaan. **7** Forsothe the sones of Thus weren Saba, and Euila, and Sabatha, and Regma, and Sabatacha. The sones of Regma weren Saba, and Dadan. **8** Forsothe Thus gendride Nemroth; he bigan to be myty in erthe, **9** and he was a strong huntore of men bifore the Lord; of hym a prouerbe yede out, as Nemroth, a strong huntore bifore the Lord. **10** Sotheli the bigynnyng of his rewme was Babiloyne, and Arach, and Archad, and Thalamye, in the lond of Sennaar. **11** Assur yede out of that lond, and bildaide Nyonyue, `and stretis of the citee, **12** and Chale, and Resen bitwixe Nyonyue and Chale; this is a greet citee. **13** And sotheli Mesraym gendride Ludym, and Anamym, and Laabym, Neptuum, and Ferrusym, and Ceslum; **14** of which the Filisteis and Capturym camen forth. **15** Forsothe Chanaan gendride Sidon, his firste gendride sone, Ethei, and Jebusei, **16** and Amorrei, Gergesei, **17** Euei, and Arathei, **18** Ceney, and Aradie, Samarites, and Amathei; and pupilis of Chananeis weren sowun abroad bi these men. **19** And the termes of Chanaan weren maad to men comyng fro Sidon to Gerara, til to Gasa, til thou entre in to Sodom and Gomore, and Adama, and Seboyne, til to Lesa. **20** These weren the sones of Cham, in her kynredis, and langagis, and generacions, and londis, and folkis. **21** Also of Sem weren borun the fadris of alle the sones of Heber, and Japhet was the more brother. **22** The sones of Sem weren Elam, and Assur, and Arfaxath, and Lud, and Aram. **23** The sones of Aram weren Vs, and Hul, and Gether, and Mes. **24** And sotheli Arfaxath gendride Sale, of whom Heber was borun. **25** And twei sones weren borun to Heber, the name to o sone was Faleg, for the lond was departid in his daies; and the name of his brothir was Jectan. **26** And thilke Jectan gendride Elmodad, and Salech, **27** and Asamoth, Jare, and Adhuram, and Vsal, **28** and Deda, and Ebal, and Abymahel, Saba, and Ofir, and Euila, and Jobab; **29** alle these weren the sones of Jectan. **30** And the habitacioun of hem was maad fro Messa, as `me goith til to Sefar, an hil of the eest. **31** These ben the sones of Sem, bi kynredis, and langagis, and cuntrees, in her folkis. **32** These ben the meynees of Noe, bi her pupilis and nacions; folkis in erthe weren departid of these aftir the greet flood.

11 Forsothe the lond was of o langage, and of the same speche. **2** And whanne thei yeden forth fro the eest, thei fonden a feeld in the lond of Sennaar, and dwelliden ther ynne. **3** And oon seide to his neiybore, Come ye, and make we tiel stony, and bake we tho with fier; and thei hadden tiel for stonus, and pitche for morter; **4** and seiden, Come ye, and make we to vs a citee and tour, whos hiynesse stretche `til to heuene; and make we solempne oure name bifor that we be departid in to alle londis. **5** Forsothe the Lord cam down to se the citee and tour, which the sones of Adam bildiden. **6** And he seide, Lo! the puple is oon, and o langage is to alle, and thei han bigunne to make this, nethir thei schulen ceesse of her thouytis, til thei fillen tho in werk; therfor come ye, go we doun, **7** and scheende we there the tungfe of hem, that ech man here not the voys of his neiybore. **8** And so the Lord departide hem fro that place in to alle londis; and thei cessiden to bieldle a cytee. **9** And therfor the name therof was clepid Babel, for the langage of al erthe was confoundide there; and fro thennus the Lord scatered hem on the face of alle cuntrees. **10** These ben the generacions of Sem. Sem was of an hundred yeer whanne he gendride Arfaxath, twey yeer aftir the greet flood. **11** And Sem lyuede aftir that he gendride Arfaxath fyue hundred yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **12** Forsothe Arfaxath lyuede fyue and thretti yeer, and gendride Sale; **13** and Arfaxath lyuede aftir that he gendride Sale

thre hundride and thre yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **14** Also Sale lyuede thretti yeer, and gendride Heber; **15** and Sale lyuede after that he gendride Heber foure hundrid and thre yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **16** Sotheli Heber lyuede foure and thretti yeer, and gendride Falech; **17** and Heber lyuede aftir that he gendride Falech foure hundrid and thretti yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **18** Also Falech lyuede thretti yeer, and gendride Reu; **19** and Falech lyuede aftir that he gendride Reu two hundred and nyne yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **20** And Reu lyuede two and thretti yeer, and gendride Saruch; **21** and Reu lyuede aftir that he gendride Saruch two hundred and seuene yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **22** Sotheli Saruch lyuede thretti yeer, and gendride Nachor; **23** and Saruch lyuede aftir that he gendride Nacor two hundred yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **24** Forsothe Nachor lyuede nyne and twenti yeer, and gendride Thare; **25** and Nachor lyuede after that he gendride Thare an hundred and nyinetene yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. **26** And Thare lyuede seuenti yeer, and gendride Abram, and Nachor, and Aran. **27** Sotheli these ben the generacions of Thare. Thare gendride Abram, Nachor, and Aran. Forsothe Aran gendride Loth; **28** and Aran diede bifore Thare, his fadir, in the lond of his natiuite, in Vr of Caldeis. **29** Forsothe Abram and Nachor weddiden wyues; the name of the wif of Abram was Saray, and the name of the wif of Nachor was Melcha, the douter of Aran, fadir of Melcha and fadir of Jescha. **30** Sotheli Saray was bareyn, and hadde no children. **31** And so Thare took Abram, his sone, and Loth, the sone of Aran his sone, and Saray, his douter in lawe, the wif of Abram, his sone, and ledde hem out of Vr of Caldeis, that thei schulen go in to the lond of Chanaan; and thei camen `til to Aran, and dwelliden there. **32** And the daies of Thare weren maad two hundred yeer and fyue, and he was deed in Aran.

12 Forsothe the Lord seide to Abram, Go thou out of thi lond, and of thi kynrede, and of the hous of thi fadir, and come thou in to the lond which Y schal schewe to thee; **2** and Y schal make thee in to a greet folk, and Y schal blisse thee, and Y schal magnifie thi name, and thou schalt be blessed; **3** Y schal blesse hem that blessem thee, and Y schal curse hem that cursen thee; and alle kynredis of erthe schulen be blessed in thee. **4** And so Abram yede out, as the Lord comaundide hym, and Loth yede with hym. Abram was of `thre scoor yeer and fiftene whanne he yede out of Aran. **5** And he took Saray, his wif, and Loth, the sone of his brother, and al the substaunce which thei hadden in possessioin, and the men whiche thei hadden bigete in Aran; and thei yeden out that thei `schulen go in to the loond of Chanaan. And whanne they camen in to it, **6** Abram passide thorou the lond til to the place of Sichem, and til to the noble valey. Forsothe Chananei was thanne in the lond. **7** Sotheli the Lord apperide to Abram, and seide to hym, Y schal yue this lond to thi seed. And Abram bilde there an auter to the Lord, that apperide to hym. **8** And fro thennus he passide forth to the hil Bethel, that was ayens the eest, and settide there his tabernacle, hauyng Bethel fro the west, and Hay fro the eest. And he bilde also there an auter to the Lord, and inwardli clepide his name. **9** And Abram yede goyng and goyng forth ouer to the south. **10** Sotheli hungur was maad in the lond; and Abram yede doun in to Egijt, to be a pilgrime ther, for hungur hadde maistrie in the lond. **11** And whanne he was ny to entre in to Egijt, he seide to Saray, his wif, Y knowe that thou art a fair womman, **12** and that whanne Egipcians schulen se thee, thei schulen seie, it is his wif, and thei schulen sle me, and `schulen reserue thee. **13** Therfor, Y biseche thee, seie thou, that

thou art my sistir, that it be wel to me for thee, and that my lifye for loue of thee. **14** And so whanne Abram hadde entrid in to Egyp, Egipcians sien the woman that sche was ful fair; and the prynces telden to Farao, and preiseden her anentis him; **15** and the woman was takun vp in to the hous of Farao. **16** Forsothe thei vsiden wel Abram for hir; and scheep, and oxun, and assis, and seruauntis, and seruauntessis, and sche assis, and camels weren to hym. **17** Forsothe the Lord beet Farao and his hous with moste veniaunces, for Saray, the wif of Abram. **18** And Farao clepide Abram, and seide to hym, What is it that thou hast do to me? whi schewdist thou not to me, that sche was thi wif? **19** for what cause seidist thou, that sche was thi sister, that Y schulde take hir in to wife to me? Now therfor lo! thi wif, take thou hir, and go. **20** And Farao comaundide to men on Abram, and thei ledden forth hym, and his wif, and alle thingis that he hadde.

13 Therfore Abram stiede fro Egyp, he, and his wif, and alle thingis that he hadde; and Loth stiede with hym, to the south coost. **2** Forsothe he was ful riche in possessyoun of siluer and of gold. **3** And he turnede ayen bi the weye in which he cam fro the south in to Bethel, 'til to the place, in which bifore he hadde sett tabernacle, bitwixe Bethel and Hay. **4** in the place of the auter which he made bifore, and inwardli clepide there the name of the Lord. **5** But also flockis of scheep, and droues of oxun, and tabernacis weren to Loth, that was with Abram; **6** and the lond miyte not take hem, that thei schulden dwelle togidre, for the catel of hem was myche, and thei miyten not dwelle in comyn. **7** Wherfor also strij was maad bitwixe the keperis of flockis of Abram and of Loth. Forsothe Chananei and Feresei dwelliden in that lond in that tyme. **8** Therfor Abram seide to Loth, Y biseche, that no strij be bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe my scheepherdis and thi scheepherdis; for we ben britheren. **9** Lo! al the lond is bifore thee, Y biseche, departe thou fro me; if thou go to the left side, Y schal holde the riyt side; if thou chese the riyt side, Y schal go to the left side. **10** And so Loth reiside his eyen, and seiy aboute al the cuntrie of Jordan, which was al moistid, bifor that the Lord distriede Sodom and Gomorre, as paradis of the Lord, and as Egyp, as men comen in to Segor. **11** And Loth chees to him the centre aboute Jordan, and departide fro the eest; and thei weren departid ech fro his brother. **12** Abram dwellide in the lond of Chanaan; sotheli Loth dwellide in townes aboute Jordan, and wonide in Sodom. **13** Forsothe men of Sodom weren ful wickid, and synneris greetly bifore the Lord. **14** And the Lord seide to Abram, aftir that Loth was departid fro him, Reise thin iyen forth riyt, and se fe fro the place in which thou art now, to the north and south, to the eest and west; **15** Y schal yyue al the lond which thou seest to thee and to thi seed, til in to with outer ende. **16** And Y schal make thi seed as the dust of erthe; if ony man may noumbe the dust of erthe, also he schal mowe noumbe thi seed. **17** Therfor rise thou, and passe thorou the lond in his lengthe and breed, for Y schal yyue it to thee. **18** Therfor Abram, mouyne his tabernacle, cam and dwellide bisidis the valei of Mambre, which is in Ebron; and he bildaide there an auter to the Lord.

14 Forsothe it was don in that tyme, that Amrafel, kyng of Sennaar, and Ariok, kyng of Ponte, and Chodorlaomor, kyng of Elemytis, **2** and Tadal, kyng of folkis, bigunned batel ayens Bara, kyng of Sodom, and ayens Bersa, kyng of Gomorre, and ayens Sennaar, kyng of Adama, and ayens Semeber, kyng of Seboym, and ayens the kyng of Bale; thilke Bale is Segor. **3** Alle these camen togidre in to the valey of wode, which is now the see of

salt. **4** For in twelue yeer thei seruyden Chodorlaomor, and in the threttente yeer thei departiden fro hym. **5** Therfor Chodorlaomor cam in the fourtenthe yeer, and kyngis that weren with him, and thei `han smyte Rafaym in Astaroth Carnaym, and Susym with hem, and Emym in Sabe Cariathaym, **6** and Choreis in the hillis of Seir, til to the feldi placis of Faran, which is in wildernesse. **7** And thei turneden ayen, and camen til to the welle Mesphath; thilke is Cades. And thei `han smyte al the centre of men of Amalec, and Amorre, that dwellide in Asason Thamar. **8** And the kyng of Sodom, and the king of Gomorre, and the kyng of Adama, and the kyng of Seboym, also and the kyng of Bale, which is Segor, yeden out, and dressiden scheltrun ayens hem in the valei of wode, **9** that is, ayens Chodorlaomor, kyng of Elamytis, and Thadal, kyng of folkis, and Amrafel, kyng of Sennaar, and Ariok, kyng of Ponte; foure kyngis ayens fyue. **10** Forsothe the valey of the wode hadde many Pittis of pitche; and so the kyng of Sodom and the kyng of Gomorre turneden the backis, and felden doune there; and thei that leffiden fledden to the hil. **11** Sotheli thei token awei al the catel of Sodom and Gomorre, and alle thingis that perteynen to mete, and yeden awei; **12** also and thei token away Loth and his catel, the sone of the brother of Abram, which Loth dwellide in Sodom. **13** And, lo! oon that ascapide, telde to Abram Ebew, that dwellide in the valei of Mambre of Amorre, brother of Escol, and brother of Aner; for these maden couenaunt of pees with Abram. **14** And whanne Abram hadde herd this thing, that is, Loth his brothir takun, he noumbride his borun seruauntis maad redy thre hundrid and eiytene, and pursuede hem 'til to Dan. **15** And whanne his felowis weren departid, he felde on hem in the niyt, and he smoot hem, and pursuede hem 'til to Hoba, and Fenycce, which is at the left side of Damask. **16** And he brouyte ayen al the catel, and Loth his brother with his catel, also wymmen and the puple. **17** Sotheli the kyng of Sodom yede out in to the metyng of him, after that he turnede ayen fro sleyng of Chodorlaomor, and of kyngis that weren with him, in the valei of Sabe, which is the valey of the kyng. **18** And sotheli Melchisedech, kyng of Salem, brouyte forth breed and wyn, for he was the preest of hieste God; **19** and he blesside Abram, and seide, Blessid be Abram of hiy God, that made heuene and erthe of nouyt, **20** and blessid be hiy God, bi whom defendyng, enemyes ben bitakun in thin hondis. And Abram yaf tithis of alle thingis to hym. **21** Forsothe the kyng of Sodom seide to Abram, Yyue thou the men to me; take thou other thingis to thee. **22** And Abram answerde to hym, Y reyse myn hondis to the hiy Lord God, **23** Lord of heuene and of erthe, that fro the threde of oof til to the layner of the hose I schal not take of alle thingis that ben thine, lest thou seie, I made Abram riche; **24** out takun these thingis whiche the yonge men eeten, and the parts of men that camen with me, Aner, Escol, and Mambre; these men schulen take her partis.

15 And so whanne these thingis weren don, the word of the Lord was maad to Abram bi a visiou, and seide, Abram, nyle thou drede, Y am thi defender, and thi meede is ful greet. **2** And Abram seide, Lord God, what schalt thou yyue to me? Y schal go with oute fre children, and this Damask, sone of Elieser, the procuratour of myn hous, schal be myn eir. **3** And Abram addide, Sotheli thou hast not youe seed to me, and, lo! my borun seruaunt schal be myn eir. **4** And anon the word of the Lord was maad to hym, and seide, This schal not be thin eir, but thou schalt haue hym eir, that schal go out of thi wombe. **5** And the Lord ledde out Abram, and seide to hym, Biholde thou heuene, and noumbre thou sterris, if thou maist. And the Lord seide to Abram, So thi seed schal be. **6** Abram bileyde to God, and it was arettid to hym to

riyffulnessesse. 7 And God seide to hym, Y am the Lord, that ladde thee out of Vr of Caldeis, that Y schulde yyue this lond to thee, and thou schuldist haue it in possessiouun. 8 And Abram seide, Lord God, wherbi may I wite that Y schal welde it? 9 And the Lord answeerde, and seide, Take thou to me a cow of thre yeer, and a geet of thre yeer, and a ram of thre yeer, a turtle also, and a culuer. 10 Which took alle these thingis, and departide tho bi the myddis, and settide euer either partis ech ayens other; but he departide not the briddis. 11 And foulis camen doun on the careyns, and Abram drof hem away. 12 And whanne the sunne was gon doun, drede felde on Abram, and a greet hidousenesse and derk asaylide him. 13 And it was seid to hym, Wite thou bifore knowinge, that thi seed schal be pilgrym foure hundrid yeer in a lond not his owne, and thei schulen make hem suget to seruage, and thei schulen turment hem; 14 netheles Y schal deme the folk to whom thei schulen serue; and aftir these thingis thei schulen go out with greet catel. 15 Forsothe thou schalt go to thi fadris in pees, and schalt be biried in good age. 16 Sotheli in the fourthe generacioun thei schulen turne ayen hidir, for the wickidnesses of Amoreis ben not yit fillid, 'til to present tyme. 17 Therfor whanne the sunne was gon doun, a derk myst was maad, and a furneis smokyng apperide, and a laumpe of fier, and passide thorou the departingis. 18 In that dai the Lord made a couenaunt of pees with Abram, and seide, Y schal yyue to thi seed this lond, fro the ryuer of Egijt til to the greet ryuer Eufrates; Cyneis, 19 and Cyneseis, and Cethmoneis, and Etheis, 20 and Fereseis, and Raphaym, and Amorreis, 21 and Cananeis, and Gergeseis, and Jebuseis.

16 Therfor Sarai, wiif of Abram, hadde not gendrid fre children; but sche hadde a seruauntesse of Egijt, Agar bi name, and seide to hir hosebonde, Lo! 2 the Lord hath closid me, that Y schulde not bere child; entre thou to my seruauntesse, if in hap Y schal take children, nameli of hir. And whanne he assentide to hir preyinge, sche took Agar Egipcian, 3 hir seruauntesse, after ten yeer aftir that thei begunne to inhabite in the lond of Chanaan, and sche yaf Agar wiif to hir hosebonde. 4 And Abram entride to Agar; and Agar seiy that sche hadde conseuyed, and sche dispiside hir ladi. 5 And Saray seide to Abram, Thou doist wickidli ayens me; I yaf my seruauntesse in to thi bosum, which seeth, that sche conseuyede, and dispisith me; the Lord deme betwixe me and thee. 6 And Abram answeerde and seide to hir, Lo! thi seruauntesse is in thin hond; vse thou hir as 'it likith. Therfor for Sarai turmentide hir, sche fledde awei. 7 And whanne the aungel of the Lord hadde founde hir bisidis a welle of watir in wildernessse, which welle is in the weie of Sur in deseret, 8 he seide to hir, Fro whennus comest thou Agar, the seruauntesse of Sarai, and whidur goist thou? Which answeerde, Y fle fro the face of Sarai my ladi. 9 And the aungel of the Lord seide to hir, Turne thou ayen to thi ladi, and be thoumekid vndur hir hondis. 10 And eft he seide, Y multipliunge schal multiplie thi seed, and it schal not be noumbrid for multitude. 11 And aftirward he seide, Lo! thou hast conseuyed, and thou schalt bere a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Ismael, for the Lord hath herd thi turment; 12 this schal be a wielde man; his hond schal be ayens alle men, and the hondis of alle men schulen be ayens him; and he schal sette tabernaclis euene ayens alle his britheren. 13 Forsothe Agar clepide the name of the Lord that spak to hir, Thou God that seiest me; for sche seide, Forsothe here Y seiy the hynderere thingis of him that siy me. 14 Therfor sche clepide thilke pit, the pit of hym that lyueth and seeth me; thilk pit is cledew Cades and Barad. 15 And Agar childe a sone to Abram,

which clepide his name Ismael. 16 Abram was of eyti yeere and sixe, whanne Agar childe Ismael to hym.

17 Forsothe aftir that Abram bigan to be of nynti yeer and nyne, the Lord apperide to hym, and seide to him, Y am Almyty God; go thou bifore me, and be thou perfit; 2 and Y schal sette my couenaunt of pees bitwixe me and thee; and Y schal multiple thee ful greetli. 3 And Abram felde doun lowe on his face. 4 And God seide to hym, Y am, and my couenaunt of pees is with thee, and thou schalt be the fadir of many folkis; 5 and thi name schal no more be clepid Abram, but thou schalt be clepid Abraham, for Y haue maad thee fadir of many folkis; 6 and Y schal make thee to wexe ful greetli, and Y schal sette thee in folkis, and kyngis schulen go out of thee; 7 and Y schal make my couenaunt bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe thi seed after thee, in her generaciouns, bi euerlastynge bond of pees, that Y be thi God, and of thi seed after thee; 8 and Y schal yyue to thee and to thi seed after thee the lond of thi pilgrymage, al the lond of Chanaan, in to euerlastynge possessiouun, and Y schal be the God of hem. 9 God seide eft to Abraham, And therfor thou schalt kepe my couenaunt, and thi seed after thee, in her generaciouns. 10 This is my couenaunt, which ye schulen kepe bitwixe me and you, and thi seed after thee; ech male kynde of you schal be circumcidid, 11 and ye schulen circumside the fleisch of youre mannes yeerd, that it be in to a signe of boond of pees bytwixe me and you. 12 A yong child of eyte daies schal be circumsidid in you, al male kynde in youre generaciouns, as wel a borun seruaunt as a seruaunt bouyt schal be circumsidid, and who euere is of youre kynrede he schal be circumsidid; 13 and my couenaunt schal be in youre fleisch in to euerlastynge boond of pees. 14 A man whos fleisch of his yerde schal not be circumsidid, thilke man schal be doon a wei fro his puple; for he made voide my couenaunt. 15 Also God seide to Abraham, Thou schalt not clepe Saray, thi wiif, Sarai, but Sara; 16 and Y schal blesse hir, and of hir I schal yyue to thee a sone, whom I schal blesse, and he schal be in to naciouns, and kyngis of puplis schulen be borun of hym. 17 Abraham felde doun on his face, and leiyede in his hert, and seide, Gessist thou, whethir a sone schal be borun to a man of an hundrid yeer, and Sara of nynti yeer schal bere child? 18 And he seide to the Lord, Y wolde that Ismael lyue bifore thee. 19 And the Lord seide to Abraham, Sara, thi wiif, schal bere a sone to thee, and thou schalt clepe his name Ysaac, and Y schal make my couenaunt to hym in to euerlastynge boond of pees, and to his seed aftir hym; 20 also on Ysmael Y haue herd thee, lo! Y schal blesse him, and Y schal encreesse, and Y schal multiple him greetli; he schal gendre twelue dukis, and Y schal make hym in to a greet folk. 21 Forsothe Y schal make my couenaunt to Ysaac, whom Sara schal childe to thee in this tyme in the tother yeer. 22 And whanne the word of the spekere with hym was endid, God stiede fro Abraham. 23 Forsothe Abraham took Ismael, his sone, and alle the borun seruauntis of his hous, and alle which he hadde bouyte, alle the malis of alle men of his hous, and circumcidide the fleisch of her yerde, anoon in that dai, as the Lord comauandide him. 24 Abraham was of nynti yeer and nyne whanne he circumcidide the fleisch of his yeerd, 25 and Ismael, his sone, hadde fillid thretteree yeer in the tyme of his circumcidion. 26 Abraham was circumsidid in the same day, and Ismael his sone, 27 and alle men of his hows, as wel borun seruauntis as bouyt and aliens, weren circumcidid togidre.

18 Forsothe in the valei of Mambre the Lord apperide to Abraham, sittynge in the dore of his tabernacle, in thilke

heete of the dai. 2 And whanne he hadde reisid his iyen, thre men apperiden to hym, and stoden nyy hym. And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he ran fro the dore of his tabernacle to the meting of hem, and he worschipide on erthe, 3 and seide, Lord, if Y haue founde grace in thin iyen, passe thou not thi seruaunt, 4 but I schal bryngē a litil watir, and youre feet be waischid, and reste ye vndur the tre; 5 and Y schal sette a mussel of breed, and youre herte be comfertid; aftirward ye schulen passe; for herfor ye bowiden to youre seruaunt. Whiche seiden, Do thou as thou hast spoke. 6 Abraham hastide in to the tabernacle, to Sare, and seide to hir, Hast thou, meddle thou thre half buschelis of clene flour; and make thou looues bakun vndur aischis. 7 Forsothe he ran to the droue of beestis, and took therof a calf moost tendre and best, and yaf to a child, which hastide, and sethede the calfe; 8 and he took botere, and mylk, and the calf which he hadde sode, and settide before hem; forsothe Abraham stood bisidis hem vndur the tre. 9 And whanne thei hadden ete, thei seiden to hym, Where is Sare thi wif? He answerde, Lo! sche is in the tabernacle. 10 To whom the Lord seide, Y schal turne ayen, and Y schal come to thee in this tyme, if Y lye; and Sare, thi wif, schal haue a sone. Whanne this was herd, Sare leiyede bihynde the dore of the tabernacle. 11 Forsothe bothe weren olde, and of greet age, and wommans termes ceessiden to be maad to Sare. 12 And she leiyede, seyngre pruyeli, after that Y waxede eld, and my lord is eld, schal Y yue diligence to lust? 13 Forsothe the Lord seide to Abraham, Whi leiyeth Sare, thi wif, seyngre, whether Y an eld womman schal bere child verili? 14 whether ony thing is hard to God? Bi the biheeste Y schal turne ayen to thee in this same tyme, if Y lye; and Sara schal haue a sone. 15 Sare was afred for drede, and denyede, seyngre, Y leiyede not. Forsothe the Lord seide, It is not so, but thou leiyedist. 16 Therfor whanne the men hadden risen fro thennus, thei dressiden the iyen ayens Sodom; and Abraham yede to gidre, ledyngre hem forth. 17 And the Lord seide, Wher Y mowe hele fro Abraham what thingis Y schal do, 18 sithen he schal be in to a greet folk and moost strong, and alle nacions of erthe schulen be blesid in hym? 19 For Y woot that Abraham schal comaunde hise children, and his hows after hym, that thei kepe the weie of the Lord, and that thei do rytfulnesse and dom, that the Lord bringe for Abraham alle thingis whiche he spak to Abraham. 20 And so the Lord seide, The cry of men of Sodom and of men of Gomorre is multiplied, and her synne is aggreggd greetli; Y schal come down, 21 and schal se whether thei han fillid in werk the cry that cam to me, that Y wite whether it is not so. 22 And thei turneden han fro thennus, and yeden to Sodom. Abraham sotheli stood yit before the Lord, 23 and neiyede, and seide, Whether thou schalt leese a iust man with the wickid man? 24 if fifti iust men ben in the citee, schulen thei perische togidere, and schalt thou not spare that place for fifti iust men, if thei ben ther ynne? 25 Fer be it fro thee that thou do this thing, and sle a iust man with a wickid man, and that a iust man be maad as a wickid man; this is not thin that demest al erthe; thou schalt not make this doom. 26 And the Lord seide to him, If Y schal fynde in Sodom fifti iust men in the myddis of the citee, Y schal foryyue to al the place for hem. 27 Abraham answerde and seide, For Y bigan onys, Y schal speke to my Lord, sithen Y am dust and aische; 28 what if lesse than fifti iust men bi fyue ben, schalt thou do a wey at the cite for fyue and fourti? And the Lord seide, Y schal not do a wei, if I schal fynde fyue and fourti there. 29 And eft Abraham seide to hym, But if fourti ben there, what schalt thou do? The Lord seide, Y schal not smyte for fourti. 30 Abraham seide, Lord, Y biseche, take thou not to indignacioun, if Y speke; what if thretti be foundun there? The Lord answerde, Y

schal not do, if Y schal fynde thretti there. 31 Abraham seide, For Y bigan onys, Y schal speke to my Lord; what if twenti be foundun there? The Lord seide, Y schal not sle for twenti. 32 Abraham seide, Lord, Y biseche, be thou not wrooth, if Y speke yit onys; what if ten be foundun there? The Lord seide, Y schal not do a wey for ten. 33 The Lord yede forth, after that he ceesside to speke to Abraham, and Abraham turnede ayen in to his place.

19 And tweyne aungels camen to Sodom in the euentide, while Loth sat in the yatis of the citee. And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he roos, and yede ayens hem, and worshipide lowe to erthe, 2 and seide, My lordis, Y biseche, bowe ye in to the hous of youre child, and dwelle ye there; waische ye youre feet, and in the morewtid ye schulen go in to youre weie. Whiche seiden, Nay, but we schulen dwelle in the street. 3 He constreynde hem greetli, that thei schulden turne to hym. And whanne thei weren entrid in to his hous, he made a feeste, he bakide therf breed, and thei eten. 4 Forsothe bifore that thei yeden to sleepe, men of the citee compassiden his hows, fro a child 'til to an eld man, al the puple togidre; 5 and thei clepid Loth, and seiden to him, Where ben the men that entriden to thee to nyty? bryngē hem out hidur, that we 'knowe hem. 6 And Loth yede out to hem 'bihynde the bak, and closide the dore, 7 and seide, Y biseche, nyle ye, my britheren, nyle ye do this yuel. 8 Y haue twey douytris, that knewen not yit man; Y schal lede out hem to you, and mys vse ye hem as it plesith you, so that ye doon noon yuel to these men, for thei entriden vndur the schadewe of my roof. 9 And thei seiden, Go thou fro hennus. And eft thei seiden, Thou entridist as a comelyng; wher that thou deme? therfor we schulen turment thee more than these. And thei diden violentli to Loth ful greetli. Thanne it was ny that thei wolden breke the doris; and lo! 10 the men puttiden hoond, and ledden in Loth to hem, and thei closiden the dore. 11 And thei smyten with blyndenesse hem that weren withoutforth, fro the leest til to the moost; so that thei mytten not fynde the dore. 12 Forsothe thei seiden to Loth, Hast thou here ony man of thine, hosebonde of thi douyter, ethir sones, ethir douytris; lede thou out of this citee alle men that ben thine, 13 for we schulen do a wey this place, for the cry of hem encreesside bifor the Lord, which sente vs that we leese hem. 14 And so Loth yede out, and spak to the hosebondys of his douytris, that schulden take hise douytris, and seide, Rise ye, and go ye out of this place; for the Lord schal do awey this citee. And he was seyn to hem to speke as pleynge. 15 And whanne the morewtid was, the aungels constreyned hym, and seiden, Rise thou, and take thi wif, and thi twey douytris whiche thou hast, lest also thou perische to gidere in the synne of the citee. 16 While he dissymelide, thei token his hond, and the hond of his wif, and of his twey douytris; for the Lord sparide hym. 17 And thei ledden out hym, and settiden with out the citee. There thei spoken to him, and seiden, Sauē thou thi lifj, nyle thou biholde bishynde thi bac, nether stond thou in al the contre aboute, but make thee saaf in the hil; lest also thou perische togidere. 18 And Loth seide to hem, My lord, Y biseche, 19 for thi seruaunt hath founde grace bifore thee, and thou hast magnyfied thi grace and mercy, which thou hast do with me, that thou schuldist sauē my lifj; Y may not be sauēd in the hil, lest peraudentre yuel take me, and Y die; 20 a litil citee is here bisidis, to which Y may fle, and Y schal be sauēd ther ynne; where it is not a litil citee? and my soule schal lye ther ynne. 21 And he seide to Loth, Lo! also in this Y haue resseyued thi preieris, that Y distrye not the citee, for which thou hast spoke; 22 haste thou, and be thou sauēd there, for Y may not do ony thing til thou entre thidur. Therfor the name of that citee was clepid Segor. 23 The sunne

roos on erthe, and Loth entride in to Segor. **24** Therfor the Lord reynede on Sodom and Gomorre brynstion and fier, fro the Lord fro heuene, **25** and distriede these citees, and al the cuntrey aboute; he destriede alle enhabites of citees, and all grene thingis of erthe. **26** And his wif lokide abac, and was turned in to an ymage of salt. **27** Forsothe Abraham risynghe eerly, where he stood before with the Lord, **28** bihelde Sodom and Gomorre, and al the lond of that cuntrey; and he seiy a deed sparcle stiynge fro erthe, as the smoke of a furneis. **29** For whanne God distriede the citees of that cuntrey, he hadde mynde of Abraham, and delyuerede Loth fro destrieynghe of the citees in whiche he dwellide. **30** And Loth stiede fro Segor, and dwellide in the hil, and hisse twey douytris with him, for he dredde to dwelle in Segor; and he dwellide in a denne, he and his twey douytris with hym. **31** And the more douytre seide to the lasse, Oure fadre is eld, and no man is left in erthe, that may entre to vs, bi the custom of al erthe; **32** come thou, make we him drunkun of wyn, and slepe we with him, that we moun kepe seed of oure fadir. **33** And so thei yauen to her fadir to drynke wyn in that nytt, and the more douytre entrede, and slepte with her fadir; and he feelide not, nethir whanne the douytr lay doun, nether whanne sche roos. **34** And in the tothir dai the more douytr seide to the lasse, Lo! Y slepte yistirdai with my fadir, yyue we to hym to drynk wyn also in this nytt; and thou schalt slepe with hym, that we saue seed of oure fadir. **35** And thei yauen to her fadir also in that nytt to drynke wyn, and the lesse douytr entride, and slepte with him; and sotheli he feelide not thanne whanne sche lay doun, nether whanne sche roos. **36** Therfor the twei douytris of Loth conseuyede of his fadir. **37** And the more douytre childide a sone, and clepide his name Moab; he is the fadir of men of Moab 'til in to present dai. **38** And the lesse douytre childide a sone, and clepide his name Amon, that is, the sone of my puple; he is the fadir of men of Amon til to day.

20 Abraham yede forth fro thennus in to the lond of the south, and dwellide bitwixe Cades and Sur, and was a pilgrym in Gerariss; **2** and he seide of Sare, his wif, Sche is my sistir. Therfor Abymalec, kyng of Gerare, sente, and took hir. **3** Sotheli God cam to Abymalec bi a sweuene in the nytt, and seide to hym, Lo! thou schalt die, for the woorman which thou hast take, for sche hath an hosebond. **4** Forsothe Abymalech touchide not hir; and he seide, Lord, whether thou schalt sle folc vnkunnynghe and iust? **5** Whether he seide not to me, Sche is my sistir, and sche seide, He is my brother? In the symplenesse of myn herte, and in the clennessse of myn hondis Y dide this. **6** And the Lord seide to hym, And Y woot that thou didist bi symple herte, and therfor Y kepte thee, lest thou didist synne ayens me, and I suffrude not that thou touchidist hir; **7** now therfor yelde thou the wif to hir hosebonde, for he is a profete; and he schal preye for thee, and thou schalt lyue; sotheli if thou nytle yelde, wite thou that thou schalt die bi deeth, thou and alle thingis that ben thine. **8** And anoon Abynalech roos bi nytt, and clepide alle his seruauntis, and spak alle these wordis in the eeris of hem; and alle men dredden greetli. **9** Sotheli Abymalec clepide also Abraham, and seide to hym, What hast thou do to vs? what synneden we ayens thee, for thou hast brouty in on me and on my rewme a greuouse synne? thou hast do to vs whiche thingis thou ouytist not do. **10** And eft Abimalech axide, and seide, What thing seyist thou, that thou woldist do this? **11** Abraham answerde, Y thouyte with me, and seide, in hap the drede of God is not in this place; and thei schulen sle me for my wif; **12** in other maner forsothe and sche is my sister verili, the douyter of my fadir, and not the douyter of my moder; and Y weddide hir in to wif; **13** sotheli aftir that God ladde me out of the hous of my fadir, Y

seide to hir, Thou schalt do this mercy with me in ech place to which we schulen entre; thou schalt seie, that Y am thi brother. **14** Therfore Abymelech took scheep, and oxun, and seruauntis, and handmaydenes, and yaf to Abraham; and he yeldide to him Sare, 's wif, and seide, The lond is bifor you; **15** dwelle thou, where euere it plesith thee. Forsothe Abymelech seide to Sare, Lo! **16** Y af a thousand platis of siluer to thi brother; this schal be to thee in to hiling of iyen to al men that ben with thee; and whider euere thou goist, haue thou mynde that thou art takun. **17** Sotheli for Abraham preiede, God curide Abymelech, and his wif, and handmaydens, and thei childiden; **18** for God hadde closid ech wombe of the hows of Abymelech, for Sare, the wif of Abraham.

21 Forsothe God visitide Sare, as he bihiyte, and fillide tho thingis, that he spak. **2** And sche conseuyede, and childe a sone in hi eeld, in the tyme wherynne God biforseide to hir. **3** And Abraham clepide the name of his sone, whom Sare childide to him, Ysaac. **4** And Abraham circumcidide hym in the eyte dai, as God comaundide to him, **5** whanne he was of an hundrid yeer; for Ysaac was borun in this age of the fadir. **6** And Sare seide, The Lord made leiyngte to me, and who euer schal here schal leye with me. **7** And eft sche seide, Who schulde here, and bileue to Abraham, that Sare schulde yyue soukyng to a sone, whom sche childide to him now an eld man? **8** Therfor the child encresside, and was wenyd; and Abraham made a greet feeste in the dai of his wenyng. **9** And whanne Sare seiy the sone of Agar Egipcion pleiynge with Ysaac his sone, sche seide to Abraham, **10** Cast thou out the handmayde and hir sone; for the sone of the handmayde schal not be eir with my sone Ysaac. **11** Abraham took this heuyl for his sone; **12** and God seide to hym, Be it not seyn scharp to thee on the child, and on thin handmayde; alle thingis whiche Sare seith to thee, here thou hir vois, for in Isaac seed schal be clepid to thee; **13** but also I schal make the sone of the handmaid in to a greet folk, for he is thi seed. **14** And so Abraham roos eerli, and took breed, and a botel of watir, and puttide on hir schuldre, and bitook the child, and lefte hir; and whanne sche hadde go, sche yede out of the weie in the wildernessee of Bersabee. **15** And whanne the watir in the botel was endid, sche castide awel the child vndur a tre that was there; **16** and sche yede awel, and sche sat euene ayens as fer as a bowe may caste; for sche seide, Y schal not se the child diynge; and sche sat ayens, and reiside hir vois, and wepte. **17** Forsothe the Lord herde the vois of the child, and the aungel of the Lord clepide Agar fro heuene, and seide, What doist thou, Agar? nyle thou drede, for God hath herd the vois of the child fro the place where ynne he is. **18** Rise thou, and take the child, and holde his hoond; for Y schal make hym in to a greet folc. **19** And God openyde hir iyen, and sche seiy a pit of watir, and sche yede, and fillide the botel, and sche yaf drynk to the child; **20** and was with him, and he encresside, and dwellide in wildernessee, and he was maad a yong man an archer, **21** and dwellide in the deseert of Faran; and his modir took to him a wif of the lond of Egijt. **22** In the same tyme Abymelech, and Ficol, prince of his oost, seide to Abraham, God is with thee in alle thingis whiche thou doist; **23** therfore swere thou bi God that thou noye not me, and myn eiris, and my kynde; but bi the mersi whych Y dide to thee, do thou to me, and to the lond in which thou lyuedist a comelyng. **24** And Abraham seide, Y schal swere. **25** And he blamyde Abymelech for the pit of watir, which hisse seruauntis token awey bi violence. **26** And Abymelech answerde, I wiste not who dide this thing, but also thou schewidist not to me, and Y herde not outakun to dai. **27** And so Abraham took scheep and oxun, and yaf to Abymalech, and

bothe smyten a boond of pees. **28** And Abraham settide seuene ewe lambren of the flok asidis half. **29** And Abymelech seide to hym, What wolen these seuene ewe lambren to hem silf, whiche thou madist stonde asidis half? **30** And he seide, Thou schalt take of myn hond seuene ewe lambren, that tho be in to witnessyng to me, for Y diggide this pit. **31** Therfor thilke place was clepid Bersabee, for euerie eithir swore there; **32** and thei maden boond of pees for the pit of an ooth. **33** Forsothe Abymelech roos, and Ficol, prince of his chyualrie, and thei turneden ayen in to the lond of Palestyns. Sotheli Abraham plautide a wode in Bersabee, and inwardli clepide there the name of euerlastinge God; **34** and he was an ethetiliere ether a comelynge of the lond of Palestynes in many dayes.

22 And aftir that these thingis weren don, God assaiede Abraham, and seide to hym, Abraham! Abraham! He answerde, Y am present. **2** God seide to him, Take thi `sone oon gendrid, whom thou louest, Ysaac; and go into the lond of visiouin, and offre thou hym there in to brent sacrifice, on oon of the hillis whiche Y schal schewe to thee. **3** Therfor Abraham roos bi niyt, and sadlide his asse, and ledde with hym twey yonge men, and Ysaac his sone; and whanne he hadde hewe trees in to brent sacrifice, he yede to the place which God hadde comaundid to him. **4** Forsothe in the thridde dai he reiside hise iyen, and seiy a place afer; **5** and he seide to hise children, Abide ye here with the asse, Y and the child schulen go thidur; and aftir that we han worshipid, we schulen turne ayen to you. **6** And he took the trees of brent sacrifice, and puttide on Ysaac his sone; forsothe he bar fier, and a swerd in hise hondis. And whanne thei tweyne yeden togidere, Isaac seide to his fadir, My fadir! **7** And he answerde, What wolt thou, sone? He seide, Lo! fier and trees, where is the beeste of brent sacrifice? **8** Abraham seide, My sone, God schal puruey to hym the beeste of brent sacrifice. **9** Therfor thei yeden to gidere, and camen to the place whiche God hadde schewid to hym, in which place Abraham bildaide an auter, and dresside trees a boue; and whanne he hadde bounde to gidere Ysaac, his sone, he puttide Ysaac in the auter, on the heep of trees. **10** And he helde forth his hond, and took the swerd to sacrifice his sone. **11** And lo! an aungel of the Lord criede fro heuene, and seide, Abraham! Abraham! **12** Which answerde, I am present. And the aungel seide to hym, Holde thou not forth thin honde on the child, nether do thou ony thing to him; now Y haue knowe that thou dredist God, and sparidist not thin oon gendrid sone for me. **13** Abraham reiside hise iyen, and he seiy `bihynde his bak a ram cleuyng bi hornes among breris, which he took, and offride brent sacrifice for the sone. **14** And he clepide the name of that place, The Lord seeth; wherfore it is seyd, til to dai, The Lord schal see in the hil. **15** Forsothe the aungel of the Lord clepide Abraham the secounde tyme fro heuene, **16** and seide, The Lord seith, Y haue swore bi my silf, for thou hast do this thing, and hast not sparid thin oon gendrid for me, **17** Y schal blesse thee, and Y schal multiplie thi seed as the sterris of heuene, and as grauel which is in the brynk of the see; thi seed schal gete the yatis of hise enemyes; **18** and alle the folkis of erthe schulen be blessid in thi seed, for thou obeiedist to my vois. **19** Abraham turnede ayen to hise children, and thei yeden to Bersabee to gidere, and he dwellide there. **20** And so whanne these thingis weren don, it was told to Abraham that also Melcha hadde bore sones to Nachor his brother; **21** Hus the firste gendrid, and Buz his brothir, and Chamuhel the fadir of Sireis, **22** and Cased, and Asan, and Feldas, **23** and Jedlaf, and Batuhel, of whom Rebecca was borun; Melcha childe these eiyte to Nachor

brother of Abraham. **24** Forsothe his concubyn, Roma bi name, childe Thabee, and Gaon, and Thaas, and Maacha.

23 Forsothe Sare lyuede an hundrid and seuene and twentie yeer, **2** and diede in the citee of Arbee, which is Ebron, in the lond of Chanaan; and Abraham cam to biweyle and biwepe hir. **3** And whanne he hadde rise fro the office of the deed bodi, he spak to the sones of Heth, and seide, **4** Y am a comelyng and a pilgrym anentis you; yyue ye to me riyt of sepulcre with you, that Y birie my deed body. **5** And the sones of Heth answerden, and seiden, Lord, here thou vs; **6** thou art the prince of God anentis vs; birie thou thi deed bodi in oure chosun sepulcris, and no man schal mow forbede thee, that ne thou birie thi deed bodi in the sepulcre of him. **7** And Abraham roos, and worshipe the puple of the lond, that is, the sones of Heth. **8** And he seide to hem, If it pleisith youre soule that Y birie my deed bodi, here ye me, and preie ye for me to Efron, the sone of Seor, **9** that he yyue to me the double caue, whiche he hath in the vtirmoste part of his feeld; for sufficiant money yyue he it to me bifore you into possessioun of sepulcre. **10** Forsothe Efron dwellide in the myddis of the sones of Heth. And Efron answerde to Abraham, while alle men herden that entriden bi the yate of that citee, **11** and seide, My lord, it schal not be doon so, but more herkne thou that that Y seie; Y yyue to thee the feeld, and the denne which is therine, while the sones of my puple ben present; birie thou thi deed bodi. **12** Abraham worshipe bifor the Lord, and bifor the puple of the lond, **13** and he spak to Efron, while his puple stood aboute, Y biseche, that thou here me; Y schal yyue money for the feeld, resseyue thou it, and so Y schal birie my deed bodi in the feeld. **14** And Efron answerde, My lord, **15** here thou me, the lond which thou axist is worth foure hundred siclis of siluer, that is the prijs bitwixe me and thee, but hou myche is this? birie thou thi deed bodi. **16** And whanne Abraham hadde herd this, he noumbred the monei which Efron axide, while the sones of Heth herden, foure hundred siclis of siluer, and of preuyd comyn monei. **17** And the feeld that was sumtyme of Efron, in which feeld was a double denne, biholdinge to Mambre, as wel thilke feeld as the denne and alle the trees therof, in alle termes therof bi cumpas, was confermed to Abraham in to possessioun, **18** while the sones of Heth seylen and alle men that entriden bi the yate of that citee. **19** And so Abraham bireide Sare, his wif, in the double denne of the feeld, that bihelde to Mambre; this is Ebron in the lond of Chanaan. **20** And the feeld, and the denne that was therynne, was confermyd of the sones of Heth to Abraham, in to possessioun of sepulcre.

24 Forsothe Abraham was eld, and of many daies, and the Lord hadde blessid hym in alle thingis. **2** And he seide to the eldere seruaunt of his hows, that was souereyn on alle thingis that he hadde, Put thou thin hond vndur myn hipe, **3** that Y coniure thee bi the Lord God of heuene and of erthe, that thou take not a wif to my sone of the douytris of Chanaan, among whiche Y dwelle; **4** but that thou go to my lond and kynrede, and therof take a wif to my sone Ysaac. **5** The seruaunt aunswerde, If the womman nyle come with me in to this lond, whether Y owe lede ayen thi sone to the place, fro which thou yedist out? **6** Abraham seide, Be war, lest ony tyme thou lede ayen thidur my sone; **7** the Lord of heuene that took me fro the hows of my fadir, and fro the lond of my birthre, which spak to me, and swoor, and seide, Y schal yyue this lond to thi seed, he schal sende his aungel bifore thee, and thou schalt take fro thennus a wif to my sone; forsothe if the womman nyle sue thee, **8** thou schalt not be holdun bi the ooth; netheles lede not ayen my sone thidur. **9** Therfore the seruaunt

puttide his hond vndur the hipe of Abraham, his lord, and swoor to him on this word. **10** And he took ten camels of the floc of his lord, and yede forth, and bar with him of alle the goodis of his lord; and he yede forth, and cam to Mesopotanye, to the citee of Nachor. **11** And whanne he hadde maad the camels to reste with out the citee, bisidis the pit of watir, in the euentid, in that tyme in which wymmen ben wont to go out to drawe watir. **12** he seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, Y biseche, meete with me to dai, and do mersi with my lord Abraham. **13** Lo! Y stonde nyy the welle of watir, and the douytris of inhabiteris of this citee schulen go out to drawe watir; **14** therfor the damysel to which Y schal seie, Bowe doun thi watir pot that Y drynke, and schal answerre, Drynke thou, but also Y schal yyue drynke to thi camels, thilke it is which thou hast maad redi to thi seruaunt Ysaac; and bi this Y schal vndirstonde that thou hast do mersi with my lord Abraham. **15** And he hadde not yit fillid the wordis with ymme hym silf, and lo! Rebecca, the douytr of Batuel, sone of Melcha, wif of Nachor, brothir of Abraham, yede out, hauynge a watir pot in her schuldre; **16** a damysel ful comeli, and faireste virgyn, and vnknowun of man. Sotheli sche cam doun to the welle, and fillide the watir pot, and turnide ayen. **17** And the seruaunt mette hir, and seide, Yyue thou to me a liti of the watir of thi pot to drynke. **18** Which answerde, Drynke thou, my lord. And anoon sche dide doun the watir pot on her schuldre, and yaf drynke to hym. **19** And whanne he hadde drunke, sche addide, But also Y schal drawe watir to thi camelis, til alle drynken. **20** And sche helde out the watir pot in trouys, and ran ayen to the pit, to drawe watir, and sche yaf watir drawun to alle the camelis. **21** Sotheli he bihelde her priueli, and wolde wite whether the Lord hadde sped his wei, ethir nay. **22** Therfor after that the camelis drunken, the man brouytle forth goldun eere ryngis, weynghe twei siclis, and as many bies of the arm, in the weiyte of ten siclis. **23** And he seide to hir, Whos douyter art thou? schewe thou to me, is ony place in the hows of thi fadir to dwelle? **24** Which answerde, Y am the douyter of Batuel, sone of Nachor, whom Melcha childe to him. **25** And sche addide, seiynge, Also ful myche of prouendre and of hey is at vs, and a large place to dwelle. **26** The man bowide hym silf, **27** and worschipe the Lord, and seide, Blessid be the Lord God of my lord Abraham, which God took not aweie his mersy and treuthe fro my lord, and ledde me bi riyt weie in to the hous of the brother of my lord. **28** And so the damesel ran, and telde in the hous of her modir alle thingis whiche sche hadde herd. **29** Sotheli Rebecca hadde a brothir, Laban bi name, whiche yede out hastili to the man, where he was with out forth. **30** And whanne he hadde seyn the eere ryngis and byes of the arm in the hondis of his sister, and hadde herd alle the wordis of her tellynge, the man spak to me these thingis, he cam to the man that stood bisidis the camelis, and nyy the welle of watir, **31** and seide to him, Entre thou, the blessed of the Lord; whi stondist thou with outforth? I haue maad redi the hows, and a place to thi camelis. **32** And he brouytle hym in to the ynne, and unsadlide the camelis, and yaf prouendre, and hey, and watir to waische the feet of camelis, and of men that camen with hym. **33** And breed was set forth in his siyt, which seide, Y schal not ete til Y speke my wordis. He answerde to the man, Speke thou. **34** And the man seide, Y am the seruaunt of Abraham, **35** and the Lord hath blessid my lord greetli, and he is maad greet; and God yaf to hym scheep, and oxun, siluer, and gold, seruauntis, and handmaides, camelis, and assis. **36** And Sare, `the wif of my lord, childe a sone to my lord in his eelde, and he yaf alle thingis that he hadde to that sone. **37** And my lord chargide me greetli, and seide, Thou schalt not take to my sone a wif of the douytris of Canaan, in whos lond Y dwelle, **38** but thou schalt go to the

hous of my fadir, and of myn kynrede thou schalt take a wif to my sone. **39** Forsothe Y answerde to my lord, What if the woman nyle come with me? **40** He seide, The Lord in whose siyt Y go, schal sende his aungel with thee, and he schal dresse thi weie; and thou schalt take a wif to my sone of my kynrede, and of my fadris hows. **41** Thou schalt be innocent fro my curs, whanne thou comest to my kynesmen, and thei yyuen not `the woman to thee. **42** Therfor Y cam to day to the welle of watir, and Y seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, if thou hast dressid my weie in which Y go now, lo! **43** Y stonde bisidis the welle of watir, and the maide that schal go out to drawe watir herith me, yyue thou to me a liti of water to drynke of thi pot, **44** and seith to me, And thou drynke, and Y schal drawe watir to thi camels, thilke is the womman which the Lord hath maad redi to the sone of my lord. **45** While Y turnede in thoytue these thingis with me, Rebecca apperide, comyng with a pot which sche bare in the schuldre; and sche yede doun to the welle, and drowe watir. And Y seide to hir, Yyue thou a liti to me to drynke; and sche hastide, **46** and dide doun the pot of the schuldre, and seide to me, And thou drynke, and Y schal yyue drynke to thi camels; Y drank, and watrid the camelis. **47** And Y axide hir, and seide, Whos douytr art thou? Which answerde, Y am the douytr of Batuel, sone of Nachor, whom Melcha childe to him. And so Y hangide eere ryngis to ounre hir face, and Y puttide bies of the arm in her hondis, **48** and lowliche Y worschipe the Lord, and Y blessid the Lord God of my lord Abraham, which God ledde me bi riyt weie, that Y schulde take the douytr of the brothir of my lord to his sone. **49** Wherfor if ye don mercy and treuthe with `my lord, schewe ye to me; ellis if oþer thing plesith, also seie ye this, that Y go to the riyt side ethir to the left side. **50** Laban and Batuel answeriden, The word is gon out of the Lord; we moun not speke my other thing with thee without his plesaunce. **51** Lo! Rebecca is bifore thee; take thou hir, and go forth, and be sche wif of the sone of thi lord, as the Lord spak. **52** And whanne the child of Abraham hadde herd this, he felde doun, and worschipe the Lord in erthe. **53** And whanne vessels of siluer, and of gold, and clothis weren brouyt forth, he yaf tho to Rebecca for yifte, and he yaf yiftis to her britheren, and modir. **54** And whanne a feeste was maad, thei eeten and drunken to gider, and dwelldien there. Forsothe the child roos eerli, and spak, Delyuere ye me, that Y go to my lord. **55** Hir britheren and modir answerden, The damesele dwelle nameli ten daies at vs, and aftirward sche schal go forth. **56** The child seide, Nyle ye holde me, for the Lord hath dressid my weie; delyuere ye me, that I go to my lord. **57** And thei seiden, Clepe we the damyselle, and axe we her wille. **58** And whanne sche was clepid, and cam, thei axiden, Wolt thou go with this man? **59** And she seide, Y schal go. Therfor they delyueriden hir, and her nurse, and the seruaunt of Abraham, and hisse felowis, and wischiden prosperitees to her sister, **60** and seiden, Thou art oure sister, encreesse thou in to a thousand thousandis, and thi seed gete the yatis of hisse enemyes. **61** Therfor Rebecca and her damesels stieden on the camelis, and sueden the man, which turnede ayen hasteli to his lord. **62** In that tyme Ysaac walkide bi the weie that ledith to the pit, whos name is of hym that lyueth and seeth; for he dwelldie in the south lond. **63** And he yede out to thenke in the feedl, for the dai was `bowid thanne; and whanne he hadde reisid the iyen, he seiyl camels comynghe afer. **64** And whanne Ysaac was seyn, Rebecca lyte doun of the camel, **65** and seide to the child, Who is that man that cometh bi the feedl in to the metyng of vs? And the child seide to hir, He is my lord. And sche took soone a mentil, and hilide hir. **66** Forsothe the seruaunt tolde to his lord Ysaac alle thingis whiche he hadde do; **67** which Ysaac ledde hir in

to the tabernacle of Sare, his modir, and took hir to wif; and so myche he louede hir, that he temperide the sorewe which bifelde of the deeth of the modir.

25 Forsothe Abraham weddide another wif, Ceture bi name, 2 which childe to him Samram, and Jexan, and Madan, and Madian, and Jesboth, and Sue. 3 Also Jexan gendride Saba and Dadan. Forsothe the sones of Dadan weren Asurym, and Lathusym, and Laomym. 4 And sotheli of Madian was borun Efa, and Ofer, and Enoth, and Abida, and Helda; alle these weren the sones of Cethure. 5 And Abraham yaf alle thingis whiche he hadde in possessioun to Isaac; 6 sotheli he yaf yiftis to the sones of concubyns; and Abraham, while he lyuede yit, departide hem fro Ysaac, his sone, to the eest coost. 7 Forsothe the daies of liff of Abraham weren an hundrid and fyue and seuenti year; 8 and he failide, and diede in good eelde, and of greet age, and ful of daies, and he was gaderid to his puple. 9 And Ysaac and Ismael, his sones, birieden him in the double denne, which is set in the feeld of Efron, sone of Seor Ethel, 10 euene ayens Mambre, which denne he bouyte of the sones of Heth; and he was biried there, and Sare his wif. 11 And aftir the deeth of Abraham God blesside Isaac his sone, which dwellide bisidis the pit bi name of hym that lyueth and seeth. 12 These ben the generaciouns of Ismael, sone of Abraham, whom Agar Egipcian, seruauntesse of Sare, childe to Abraham; 13 and these ben the names of the sones of Ismael, in her names and generaciouns. The firste gendride of Ismael was Nabaioth, aftirward Cedar, and Abdeel, and Mabsan, 14 and Masma, and Duma, and Massa, 15 and Adad, and Thema, and Ithur, and Nafir, and Cedma. 16 These weren the sones of Ismael, and these weren names by castels and townes of hem, twelue princes of her lynagis. 17 And the yeeris of liff of Ismael weren maad an hundrid and seuene and thretti, and he failide, and diede, and was put to his puple. 18 Forsothe he enhabitide fro Euila til to Sur, that biholdith Egyp, as me entrih in to Assiriens; he dieude bifore alle his britheren. 19 Also these ben the generaciouns of Ysaac sone of Abraham. Abraham gendride Isaac, 20 and whanne Isaac was of fourti yeer, he weddide a wif, Rebecca, douyter of Batuel, of Sirie of Mesopotanye, the sistir of Laban. 21 And Isaac bisouyte the Lord for his wif, for sche was bareyn; and the Lord herde him, and yaf conseuyng to Rebecca. 22 But the litle children weren hurtlid togidre in hir wombe; and sche seide, If it was so to comynghe to me, what nede was it to conseuyng? And sche yede and axide counsel of the Lord, 23 which answerde, and seide, Twei folkis ben in thi wombe, and twei puplis schulen be departid fro thi wombe, and a puple schal ouercome a puple, and the more schal serue the lesse. 24 Thanne the tyme of childbering cam, and lo! twei children weren foundun in hir wombe. 25 He that yede out first was reed, and al rouy in the manere of a skyn; and his name was clepid Esau. 26 Anoon the tothir yede out, and helde with the hond the heele of the brother; and therfore he clepide him Jacob. Isaac was sixti yeer eeld, whanne the litle children weren borun. 27 And whanne thei weren woxun, Esau was maad a man kunnynge of hantynge, and a man erthe tilier; forsothe Jacob was a symple man, and dwellide in tabernaclis. 28 Isaac louyde Esau, for he eet of the hantynge of Esau; and Rebecca louyde Jacob. 29 Sotheli Jacob sethide potage; and whanne Esau cam weri fro the feld, 30 he seide to Jacob, Yyue thou to me of this reed sething, for Y am ful weri; for which cause his name was clepid Edom. 31 And Jacob seide to him, Sille to me the riyt of the first gendrid childe. 32 He answerde, Lo! Y die, what schulen the firste gendrid thingis profite to me? 33 Jacob seide, therfor swere thou to me. Therfor Esau

swoor, and selde the firste gendrid thingis. 34 And so whanne he hadde take breed and potage, Esau eet and drank, and yede forth, and chargide litil that he hadde sold the riyt of the firste gendrid child.

26 Forsothe for hungur roos on the lond, aftir thilke bareynessee that bifelde in the daies of Abraham, Isaac yede forth to Abymelech, kyng of Palestyns, in Gerara. 2 And the Lord apperide to hym, and seide, Go not down in to Egyp, but reste thou in the lond which Y schal seie to thee, 3 and be thou a pilgrym ther ynne; and Y schal be with thee, and Y schal blesse thee; for Y schal yye alle these cuntries to thee and to thi seed, and Y schal fille the ooth which Y bishiyte to Abraham, thi fadir. 4 And Y schal multiplie thi seed as the steris of heuene, and Y schal yyue alle these thingis to thin eyris, and alle folkis of erthe schulen be blesid in thi seed, for Abraham obeide to my vois, 5 and kepte 'my preceptis and comaundementis, and kepte cerymonyes and lawis. 6 And so Ysaac dwellide in Geraris. 7 And whanne he was axid of men of that place of his wif, he answerde, Sche is my sistir; for he dredde to knowleche that sche was felouschipid to hym in matrymony, and gesside lest peraduenture thei wolden sle him for the fairnesse of hir. 8 And whanne ful many daies weren passid, and he dwellide there, Abymelech, kyng of Palestyns, bikelde bi a wyndow, and seiy hym pleynge with Rebecca, his wif. 9 And whanne Isaac was clepid, the kyng seide, It is opyn, that sche is thi wif, whi liedist thou, that sche was thi sistir? Isaac answerde, Y dredde, lest Y schulde die for hir. 10 And Abymelech seide, Whi hast thou disseyued vs? Sum man of the puple myyte do letcherie with thi wif, and thou haddist brouyt in greuous synne on vs. And the kyng comaundide to al the puple, 11 and seide, He that touchith the wif of this man schal die bi deeth. 12 Forsothe Isaac sowide in that lond, and he found an hundrid fold in that yeer; and the Lord blesside hym. 13 And the man was maad riche, and he yede profitynge and encreessyng til he was maad ful greet. 14 Also he hadde possessioun of scheep and grete beestis, and ful myche of meyne. For this thing Palestyns hadden enuye to hym, 15 and thei stoppiden in that tyme and filliden with erthe alle the pittis whiche the seruaunts of Abraham his fadir hadden diggid, 16 in so myche that Abymelech him silf seide to Ysaac, Go thou awei fro vs, for thou art maad greetly mytyer than we. 17 And he yede awei, that he schulde come to the stronde of Gerare, and dwelle there. 18 And he diggide eft other pittis, whiche the seruaunts of Abraham his fadir hadden diggid, and whiche the Filisteis hadden stoppid sumtyme, whanne Abraham was deed; and he clepide the pittis bi the same names, bi whiche his fadir hadde clepid bifore. 19 Thei diggiden in the stronde, and thei founden wellynge watir. 20 But also strij of scheepherdis of Gerare was there ayens the scheepherdis of Isaac, and thei seiden, The watir is oure; wherfor of that that bifelde he clepide the name of the pit fals chaleng. 21 And thei diggiden anothir, and thei stryueden also for that, and Ysaac clepide that pit enemytes. 22 And he yede forth fro themus, and diggide another pit, for which thei stryueden not, therfor he clepide the name of that pit largenesse; and seide, Now God hath alrigid vs, and hath maad to encreesse on erthe. 23 Forsothe he stiede fro that place in to Bersabee, 24 where the Lord God apperide to him in that nytt; and seide, Y am God of Abraham, thi fadir; nyle thou drede, for Y am with thee, and Y schal blesse thee, and Y schal multiplie thi seed for my seruaunt Abraham. 25 And so Ysaac bildeide ther an auter to the Lord; and whanne the name of the Lord was inwardli clepid, he stretchide forth a tabernacle; and he comaundide hise seruaunts that thei schulden digge pittis. 26

And whanne Abymelech, and Ochosat, hisse frendis, and Ficol, duk of knytiis, hadden come fro Geraris to that place, **27** Isaac spak to hem, What camen ye to me, a man whom ye hatiden, and puttiden awei fro you? **28** Whiche answeriden, We seiyen that God is with thee, and therfor we seiden now, An ooth be bitwixe vs, and make we a couenaunt of pees, **29** that thou do not ony yuel to vs, as we touchiden `not ony thing of thine, nethir diden that that hirtide thee, but with pees we leften thee encressid bi the blessyng of the Lord. **30** Therfor Isaac made a feeste to hem; and after mete and drynk thei risen eerli, **31** and sworen ech to other; and Isaac lefte hem peisibl in to her place. **32** Lo! forsothe in that dai the seruaunts of Ysaac camen, tellynge to him of the pit which thei hadden diggid, and seiden, We han foundun watir. **33** Wherfor Ysaac clepide that pit abundaunce; and the name of the citee was set Bersabee til in to present dai. **34** Esau forsothe fourti yeer eld weddide twei wyues, Judith, the doughtir of Beeri Ethei, and Bethsamath, the doughter of Elon, of the same place; **35** whiche bothe offendiden the soule of Isaac and of Rebecca.

27 Forsothe Isaac wexe eld, and hise iyen dasewiden, and he myte not se. And he clepide Esau, his more sone, and seide to hym, My sone! Which answerde, Y am present. **2** To whom the fadir seide, Thou seest that Y haue woxun eld, and Y knowe not the dai of my deeth. **3** Take thin armeres, `arewe caas, and a bowe, and go out; and whanne thou hast take ony thing bi huntynge, **4** make to me a seew therof, as thou knowist that Y wole, and bryngne that Yete, and my soule blesse thee bifore that Y die. **5** And whanne Rebecca hadde herd this thing, and he hadde go in to the feeld to fille the comaundment of the fadir, **6** sche seide to hir sone Jacob, Y herde thi fadir spekynghe with Esau, thi brothir, and seynghe to him, Brynge thou me of thin huntynge, **7** and make thow metis, that Yete, and that Y blesse thee bifor the Lord bifor that Y die. **8** Now therfor, my sone, assent to my counsels, **9** and go to the floc, and bryngne to me tweyne the beste kidis, that Y make metis of tho to thi fadir, whiche he ethil gladli; **10** and that whanne thou hast brouyt in the metis, and he hath ete, he blesse thee bifore that he die. **11** To whom Jacob answerde, Thou knowist that Esau my brother is an heeri man, and Y am smethe; if my fadir `touchith and feelith me, **12** Y drede lest he gesse that Y wolde scorne him, and lest he bryngne in cursyng on me for blyssyng. **13** To whom the modir seide, My sone, this cursyng be in me; only here thou my vois, and go, and bryngne that that Y seide. **14** He yede, and brouyte, and yaf to his modir. Sche made redi metis, as sche knewe that his fadir wolde, **15** and sche clothide Jacob in ful goode clothis of Esau, whiche sche hadde at home anentis hir silf. **16** And sche `compasside the hondis with little skynnys of kiddis, and kyuerede the `nakide thingis of the necke; **17** and sche yaf seew, and bitook the loouys whiche sche hadde bake. **18** And whanne these weren brouyt in, he seide, My fadir! And he answerde, Y here; who art thou, my sone? **19** And Jacob seide, Y am Esau, thi first gendrid sone. Y haue do to thee as thou comaundist to me; rise thou, sitte, and ete of myn huntynge, that thi soule blesse me. **20** Eft Ysaac seide to his sone, My sone, hou mytist thou fynde so soone? Which answerde, It was Goddis wille, that this that Y wolde schulde come soone to me. **21** And Isaac seide, My sone, come thou hidir, that Y touche thee, and that Y preue wher thou art my sone Esau, ethir nay. **22** He neiyede to the fadir; and whanne he hadde feelid hym, Isaac seide, Sotheli the vois is the vois of Jacob, but the hondis ben the hondis of Esau. **23** And Isaac knew not Jacob, for the heery hondis expressiden the licesse of the more sone. **24** Therfor Isaac blesside him, and

seide, Art thou my sone Esau? Jacob answerde, Y am. **25** And Isaac seide, My sone, brynge thou to me metis of thin huntynge, that my soule blesse thee. And whanne Isaac hadde etc these metis brouyt, Jacob brouytes also wyn to Isaac, and whanne this was drunkun, **26** Isaac seide to him, My sone, come thou hidir, and yue to me a cos. **27** Jacob neiyede, and kisside hym; and anoon as Isaac feelide the odour of hise clothis, he blesside him, and seide, Lo! the odour of my sone as the odour of a `feeld ful which the Lord hath blesseed. **28** God yye to thee of the dewe of heuene, and of the fatnesse of erthe, aboundaunce of whete, and of wyn, and of oile; **29** and puplis serue thee, and lynagis worshipe thee; be thou lord of thi britheren, and the sones of thi modir be bowid bifor thee; be he cursid that cursith thee, and he that blesseth thee, be fillid with blyssyngis. **30** Vnnethis Isaac hadde fillid the word, and whanne Jacob was gon out, **31** Esau cam, and brouyte in metis sodun of the huntynge to the fadir, and seide, My fadir, rise thou, and ete of the huntynge of thi sone, that thi soule blesse me. **32** And Isaac seide, Who forsothe art thou? Which answerde, Y am Esau, thi firste gendrid sone. **33** Isaac dredde bi a greet astonyng; and he wondre more, than it mai be bileued, and seide, Who therfor is he which a while ago brouytes to me huntynge takun, and Y eet of alle thingis bifor that thou camest; and Y blesside him? and he schal be blesseed. **34** Whanne the wordis of the fadir weren herd, Esau rorid with a greet cry, and was astonyed, and seide, My fadir, blesse thou also me. **35** Which seide, Thy brother cam prudentli, and took thi blyssyng. **36** And Esau addide, Justli his name is clepid Jacob, for lo! he supplautide me another tyme; bifor he took awei `my firste gendride thingis, and now the secounde tyme he rauschide priueli my blyssyng. And eft he seide to the fadir, Wher thou hast not reserued a blyssyng also to me? **37** Ysaac answeride, Y haue maad him thi lord, and Y haue maad suget alle hise britheren to his seruage; Y haue stablischid him in whete, and wyn, and oile; and, my sone, what schal Y do to thee affir these thingis? **38** To whom Esau saide, Fadir, wher thou hast oneli o blyssyng? Y biseche that also thou blesse me. And whanne Esau wepte with greet yellyng, **39** Isaac was stirid, and seide to hym, Thi blyssyng schal be in the fatnesse of erthe, and in the dew of heuene fro aboue; **40** thou schalt lyue bi swerd, and thou schalt serue thi brothir, and tyme schal come whanne thou schalt shake awei, and vnynde his yok fro thi nollis. **41** Therfor Esau hatide euer Jacob for the blyssyng bi which the fadir hadde blesseed hym; and Esau seide in his herte, The daies of morenyng of my fadir schulen come, and Y schal sie Jacob, my brothir. **42** These thingis weren told to Rebecca, and sche sente, and clepide hir sone Jacob, and seide to hym, Lo! Esau, thi brothir, manaaſis to sie thee; **43** now therfor, my sone, here thou my vois, and rise thou, and fle to Laban, my brother, in Aran; **44** and thou schalt dwelle with hym a fewe daies, til the woodnesse of thi brother reste, **45** and his indignacion ceesse, and til he foryite theo thingis whiche thou hast don ayens hym. Afterward Y schal sende, and Y schal bryngne thee fro thennus hidir. Whi schal Y be maad soneles of euer eithir sone in o dai? **46** And Rebecca seide to Isaac, It anioith me of my lijf for the doughtris of Heth; if Jacob takith a wif of the kynrede of this lond, Y nyle lyue.

28 And so Isaac clepide Jacob, and blesside hym, and comaundide to hym, and seide, Nyle thou take a wif of the kyn of Canaan; but go thou, **2** and walke forth in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, to the hows of Batuel, fadir of thi modir, and take to thee of thennus a wif of the doughtris of Laban, thin vnkle. **3** Sotheli Almytti God blesse thee, and make thee to encreesse, and multiplie thee, that thou be in to cumpanyes of puplis; **4** and God yye to thee

the blesyngis of Abraham, and to thi seed aftir thee, that thou welde the lond of thi pilgrymage, which he bihiye to thi grauntsir. 5 And whanne Ysaac hadde left hym, he yede forth, and cam in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, to Laban, the sone of Batuel of Sirie, the brother of Rebecca, his modir. 6 Forsothe Esau seiy that his fadir hadde blessid Jacob, and hadde sent him in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, that he schulde wedde a wif of thennus, and that aftir the blesyng he comaundide to Jacob, and seide, Thou schalt not take a wif of the douytris of Canaan; 7 and that Jacob obeiede to his fadir `and modir, and yede in to Sirie; 8 also Esau preuyde that his fadir bihelde not gladli the douytris of Canaan. 9 And he yede to Ismael, and weddide a wif, with out these whiche he hadde bifore, Melech, the douter of Ismael, sone of Abraham, the sistir of Nabaioth. 10 Therfor Jacob yede out of Bersabee, and yede to Aran. 11 And whanne he hadde come to sum place, and wolde reste ther inne aftir the goyngre doun of the sunne, he took of the stoonus that laien ther, and he puttide vndur his heed, and slepte in the same place. 12 And he seiye in sleep a laddir stondyne on the erthe, and the cop ther of touchinge heuene; and he seiy Goddis aungels styngre vp and goyngre doun ther bi, 13 and the Lord fastned to the laddir, seiyinge to hym, Y am the Lord God of Abraham, thi fadir, and God of Isaac; Y schal yyue to thee and to thi seed the lond in which thou slepist. 14 And thi seed schal be as the dust of erthe, thou schalt be alarid to the eest, and west, and north, and south; and alle lynagis of erthe schulen be blessid in thee and in thi seed. 15 And Y schal be thi keper, whidur euer thou schalt go; and Y schal lede thee ayen in to this lond, and Y schal not leeue no but Y schal fil alle thingis whiche Y seide. 16 And whanne Jacob hadde wakyd of sleep, he seide, Verili the Lord is in this place, and Y wiste not. 17 And he seide dredynge, Hou worshifful is this place! Here is noon other thing no but the hows of God, and the yate of heuene. 18 Therfor Jacob roos eerli, and took the stoon which he hadde put vndur his heed, and reiside in to a title, and helde oile aboue. 19 And he clepide the name of that citee Bethel, which was clepid Lusa bifore. 20 Also he auowide a vow, and seide, If God is with me, and kepit me in the weie in which Y go, and yyueth to me loues to ete, and clothis to be clothid, 21 and Y turne ayen in prosperite to the hows of my fadir, the Lord schal be in to God to me. 22 And this stoon, which Y reiside in to a title, schal be clepid the hows of God, and Y schal offre tithis to thee of alle thingis whiche thou schalt yyue to me.

29 Therfor Jacob passide forth, and cam in to the eest lond; 2 and seiye a pit in the feeld, and thre flockis of scheep restyngre bisidis it, for whi scheep weren watrid therof, and the mouth therof was closid with a greet stoon. 3 And the custom was that whanne alle scheep weren gaderid togidere, thei schulden turne awei the stoon, and whanne the flockis weren fillid thei schulden put it eft on the mouth of the pit. 4 And Jacob seide to the scheepherdis, Brithren, of whennus ben ye? Whiche answeriden, Of Aran. 5 And he axide hem and seide, Wher ye knownen Laban, the sone of Nachor? Thei seiden, We knownen. 6 Jacob seide, Is he hool? Thei seiden, He is in good staat; and lo! Rachel, his douytr, cometh with his flok. 7 And Jacob seide, Yit myche of the dai is to come, and it is not tyme that the flockis be led ayen to the fooldis; sotheli yyue ye drynk to the scheep, and so lede ye hem ayen to mete. 8 Whiche answeriden, We moun not til alle scheep be gederid to gidere, and til we remouen the stoon fro the mouth of the pit to watir the flockis. 9 Yit thei spoken, and lo! Rachel cam with the scheep of his fadir. 10 And whanne Jacob seiy hir, and knewe the douytr of his modris brothir, and the scheep of Laban his vnkle, he remeuyde

the stoon with which the pit was closid; 11 and whanne the flok was watrid, he kisside hir, and he wepte with `vois reisid. 12 And he schewide to hir that he was the brothir of his fadir, and the sone of Rebecca; and sche hastide, and telde to his fadir. 13 And whanne he hadde herd, that Jacob, the sone of his sistir, cam, he ran ayens hym, and he biclippide Jacob and kisside hym, and ledde in to his hows. Forsothe whanne the causis of the iurney weren herd, 14 Laban answeride, Thou art my boon and my fleisch. And aftir that the daies of o moneth weren fillid, Laban seide to him, 15 `Whether for thou art my brothir, thou schalt serue me frely? seie thou what mede thou schalt take. 16 Forsothe Laban hadde twei douytris, the name of the more was Lya, sotheli the lesse was clepid Rachel; 17 but Lya was blere iyed, Rachel was of fair face, and semeli in siyt. 18 And Jacob louede Rachel, and seide, Y schal serue thee seuene yeer for Rachel thi lesse douytr. 19 Laban answeride, It is betere that Y yyue hir to thee than to another man; dwelle thou at me. 20 Therfor Jacob seruyde seuene yeer for Rachel; and the daies semydew fewe to hym for the greentesse of loue. 21 And he seide to Laban, Yyue thou my wif to me, for the tym is fillid that Y entre to hir. 22 And whanne many cumpenyes of freendis weren clepid to the feeste, he made weddyngis, 23 and in the euentid Laban brouyte in to hym Lya his douytr, 24 and yaf an handmaide, Selfa bi name, to the douter. And whanne Jacob hadde entrid to hir bi custom, whanne the morewtid was maad, he seiy Lya, 25 and seide to his wyues fadir, What is it that thou woldist do? wher Y seruede not thee for Rachel? whi hast thou disseyued me? 26 Laban answeride, It is not custom in oure place that we yyue first the `lesse douytris to weddyngis; 27 fille thou the wouke of daies of this coupling, and Y schal yyue to thee also this Rachel, for the werk in which thou schalt serue me bi othere seuene yeer. 28 Jacob assentide to the couenaunt, and whanne the wouke was passid, 29 he weddide Rachel, to whom the fadir hadde yove Bala seruauntesse. 30 And at the laste he vside the weddyngis desirid, and settide the loue of the `wif suyngre before the former; and he seruede at Laban seuene othere yeer. 31 Forsothe the Lord seiy that he dispiside Lya, and openyde hir wombe while the sistir dwellide bareyn. 32 And Lia childe a sone conseyued, and clepide his name Ruben, and seide, The Lord seiy my mekenesse; now myn hosebonde schal loue me. 33 And eft sche conseyued, `and childe a sone, and seide, For the Lord seiy that Y was dispisid, he yaf also this sone to me; and sche clepide his name Symeon. 34 And sche conseyued the thridde tyme, and childe another sone, and she seide also, Now myn hosebonde schal be couplid to me, for Y childe thre sones to him; and therfor sche clepide his name Leuy. 35 The fourte tyme sche conseyuede, and childe a sone, and seide, Now I schal knouleche to the Lord; and herfor she clepide his name Judas; and ceesside to childe.

30 Forsothe Rachel seiy, that sche was vnfruytful, and hadde enuye to the sister, and seide to hir hosebonde, Yyue thou fre children to me, ellis Y schal die. 2 To whom Jacob was wrooth, and answerde, Wher Y am for God, which haue priued thee fro the fruyt of thi wombe? 3 And sche seide, Y haue `a seruauntesse Bala, entre thou to hir that she childe on my knees, and that Y haue sones of hir. 4 And sche yaf to hym Bala in to matrimony; 5 and whanne the hosebonde hadde entrid to hir, sche conseyuede, and childe a sone. 6 And Rachel seide, the Lord demede to me, and herde my preier, and yaf a sone to me; and therfor sche clepide his name Dan. 7 And eft Bala conseyuede, and childe another sone, 8 for whom Rachel seide, The Lord hath maad me lijk to my sistir, and Y waxide strong; and sche clepide hym Neptalm. 9

Lya feelide that sche ceesside to bere child, and sche yaf Selfa, hir handmayde, to the hosebonde. **10** And whanne Selfa aftir conseuying childe a sone, Lya seide, Blessidly; **11** and therfor sche clepide his name Gad. **12** Also Selfa childe another sone, **13** and Lia seide, This is for my blis, for alle wymmen schulen sie me blesid; therfor sche clepide hym Aser. **14** Forsothe Ruben yede out in to the feeld in the tyme of wheete heruest, and foond mandragis, whiche he brouyte to Lya, his modir. And Rachel seide, Yyue thou to me a part of the mandragis of thi sone. **15** Lya answeride, Whether it semeth litil to thee, that thou hast rauschid the hosebonde fro me, no but thou take also the mandragis of my sone? Rachel seide, The hosebonde sleepe with thee in this nytt for the mandragis of thi sone. **16** And whanne Jacob cam ayen fro the feeld at euentid, Lya yede out in to his comyng, and seide, Thou shalt entre to me, for Y haue hired thee with hire for the mandragis of my sone. He slepte with hir in that nytt; **17** and God herde hir preiers, and sche conseuyede, and childe the fyuethe sone; **18** and seide, God yaf meede to me, for Y yaf myn handmayde to myn hosebond; and sche clepide his name Isacar. **19** Eft Lia conseuyede, and childe the sixte sone, **20** and seide, The Lord hath maad me riche with a good dower, also in this tyme myn hosebonde schal be with me, for Y childe sixe sones to hym; and therfore sche clepide his name Sabulon. **21** Aftir whom sche childe a douyter, Dyna bi name. **22** Also the Lord hadde mynde on Rachel, and herde hir, and openyde hir wombe. **23** And sche conseuyede, and childe a sone, and seide, God hath take a wey my schenschiue; and sche clepid his name Joseph, **24** and seide, The Lord yyue to me another sone. **25** Sotheli whanne Joseph was borun, Jacob seide to his wyues fadir, Delyuere thou me, that Y turne ayen in to my cuntrye and to my lond. **26** Yyue thou to me my wyues and fre children for whiche Y seruede thee, that Y go; forsothe thou knowist the seruycyng bi which Y seruede thee. **27** Laban seide to hym, Fynde Y grace in thi siyt, Y haue lerned bi experience that God blesside me for thee; **28** ordeyne thou the meede which Y schal yyue to thee. **29** And he answeride, Thou woost hou Y seruede thee, and hou greet thi possessioun was in myn hondis; **30** thou haddist litil before that Y cam to thee, and now thou art maad riche, and the Lord blesside thee at myn entryng; therfor it is iust that Y purueye sum tyme also to myn hows. **31** And Laban seide, What schal Y yyue to thee? And Jacob seide, Y wole no thing but if thou doist that that Y axe, eft Y schal fede and kepe thi scheep. **32** Cumpasse thou alle thi flockis, and departe thou alle diuerse scheep and of spottid flees, and what euer thing schal be dun, and spottid, and dyuerse, as wel in scheep as in geet, it schal be my mede. **33** And my rytyfulness schal awnse to me to morewe, whanne the tyme of couenant schal come bifor thee; and alle that ben not dyuerse and spottid and dunne, as well in sheep as in geet, schulen repreue me of thefte. **34** And Laban seide, Y haue acceptable that that thou exist. **35** And he departide in that dai the geet, and scheep, geet buckis, and rammes, dyuerse and spottid. Sothely he bitook al the flok of o coloure, that is, of white and of blak flees in the hond of his sones; **36** and he settide the space of weie of thre daies bitwixe his sones and the hosebonde of hisse childe douytris, that fedde othere flockis' of hym. **37** Therfor Jacob took greene yerdis of popeleris, and of almoundis, and of planes, and in parti dide awei the rynde of tho, and whanne the ryndis weren 'drawun a wei, whitnesse apperide in these that weren maad bare; sothely tho that weren hoole dweliden grene, and bi this maner the coloure was maad dyuerse. **38** And Jacob puttide tho yerdis in the trowis, where the watir was held out, that whanne the flockis schulden come to drynke, thei schulden

haue the yerdis bifor the iyen, and schulden conseuyue in the siyt of the yerdis. **39** And it was doon that in thilke heete of riding the sheep schulde biholde the yerdis, and that thei schulden brynge forth spotti beestis, and dyuerse, and bispreyt with dyuerse colour. **40** And Jacob departide the floc, and puttide the yerdis in the trowis bifor the iyen of the rammys. Sotheli alle the white and blake weren Labans; sotheli the othere weren Jacobis; for the flockis waren departid bytwixe hem silt. **41** Therfor whanne the scheep waren ridun in the firste tyme, Jacob puttide the yerdis in the trouys of watir bifor the iyen of rammys and of scheep, that thei schulden conseuyue in the siyt of the yerdis. **42** Forsothe whanne the late medlyng and the laste conseuyung weren, Jacob puttide not tho yerdis; and tho that weren late, weren maad Labans, and tho that weren of the firste tyme weren Jacobis. **43** And he was maad ful riche, and hadde many flockis, handmaydis, and seruauntis, camels, and assis.

31 Aftir that Jacob herde the wordis of the sones of Laban, that seiden, Jacob hath take awei alle thingis that weren oure fadris, and of his catel Jacob is maad riche, and noble. **2** Also Jacob perseuyede the face of Laban, that it was not ayens hym as yistardai, and the thridde dai agoon, **3** moost for the Lord seide to hym, Turne ayen into the lond of thi fadris, and to thi generacioun, and Y shal be with thee. **4** He sente, and clepide Rachel, and Lya, in to the feeld, where he kepte flockis, and he seide to hem, **5** Y se the face of youre fadir, that it is not ayens me as `yesterday and the thridde dai agoon; but God of my fadir was with me. **6** And ye witen that alle my strengthis Y seruede youre fadir; **7** but and youre fadir disseyuyde me, and chaungide my meede ten sithis; and nethelas God suffride not hym to anoye me. **8** If he seide ony tyme, Dyuerse colourid sheep schulen be thi medis, alle sheep brouyten forth dyuerse colourid lambren; forsothe whanne he seide ayenward, Thou shalte take alle white for mede, alle the flockis brouyten forth white beestis; **9** and God took a wey the substaunce of youre fadir, and yaf to me. **10** For aftir that the tyme of conseuyung of sheep cam, Y reiside myn iyen, and seiy in sleep malis dyuerse, and spotti, and of dyuerse colouris, stiynge on femalis. **11** And the aungel of the Lord seide to me in sleep, Jacob! and Y answeride, Y am redy. **12** Which seide, Reise thin iyen, and se alle malis dyuerse, byspreynt, and spotti, stiynge on femalis; for Y seiy alle thingis whiche Laban dide to thee; **13** Y am God of Bethel, where thou anoyntidist a stoon, and madist auow to me. Now therefor rise thou, and go out of this lond, and turne ayen in to the lond of thi birthe. **14** And Rachel and Lya answeriden, Wher we han ony thing residue in the catels, and eritage of oure fadir? **15** Wher he `arettide not vs as aliens, and selde, and eet oure prijs? **16** But God took awei the richessis of oure fadir, and yaf tho to vs, and to oure sones; wherfor do thou alle thingis whiche God hath comauandide to thee. **17** Forsothe Jacob roos, and puttide hisse fre children and wyues on camels, and yede forth; **18** and he took al his catel, flockis, and what euer thing he hadde gete in Mesopotanye, and yede to Isaac, his fadir, into the lond of Canaan. **19** In that tyme Laban yede to schere scheep, and Rachel stal the idols of hir fadir. **20** And Jacob nolde knouleche to the fadir of his wif, that he wolde fle; **21** and whanne he hadde go, as wel he as alle thingis that weren of his rynt, and whanne he hadde passid the water, and he yede ayens the hil of Galaa, **22** it was told to Laban, in the thridde dai, that Jacob fledde. **23** And Laban took his britheren, and pursuede hym seuen daies, and took hym in the hil of Galaa. **24** And Laban seiy in sleep the Lord seiyng to him, Be war that thou speke not ony thing sharpli ayens Jacob. **25** And

thanen Jacob hadde stretchid forth the tabernacle in the hil; and whanne he hadde sued Jacob with his britheren, 'he settide tente in the same hil of Galaad; and he seide to Jacob, **26** Whi hast thou do so, that the while I wiste not thou woldist dryue awey my douytris as caitifs by swerd? **27** Whi woldist thou fle the while Y wiste not, nether woldist shewe to me, that Y shulde sue thee with ioie, and songis, and tympans, and harpis? **28** Thou suffridist not that Y schulde kisse my sones and douytris; thou hast wrouyt folili. **29** And now sotheli myn hond mai yelde yuel to thee, but the God of thi fadir seide to me yisterdai, Be war that thou speke not ony harder thing with Jacob. **30** Suppose, if thou coueitedist to go to thi kynesmen, and the hows of thi fadir was in desir to thee, whi hast thou stole my goddis? **31** Jacob answeride, That Y yede forth while thou wistist not, Y dredde lest thou woldist take awey thi douytris violentli; **32** sotheli that thou repreuest me of thefte, at whom euer thou fyndist thi goddis, be he slain bifor oure britheren; seke thou, what euer thing of thine thou fyndist at me, and take awei. Jacob seide these thingis, and wiste not that Rachel stal the idols. **33** And so Laban entride into the tabernacle of Jacob, and of Lya, and of euer either meyne, and foond not; and whanne Laban hadde entrid in to the tente of Rachel, **34** sche hastide, and hidde the idols vndur the strewyngis of the camel, and sat aboue. And sche seide to Laban, sekynge al the tente and fyndyng no thing, **35** My lord, be not wrooth that Y may not rise before thee, for it bifelde now to me bi the custom of wymmen; so the bisynesse of the sekere was scorned. **36** And Jacob bolnyde, and seide with strijf, For what cause of me, and for what synne of me, hast thou come so fersly aftir me, **37** and hast souyt al 'the portenaunce of myn hous? What 'hast thou founde of al the catel of thin hows? Putte thou here bifore my britheren and thi britheren, and deme thei the betwixe me and thee. **38** Was I with thee herfore twenti yeer? Thi sheep and geet weren not bareyn, Y eet not the rammes of thi flok, **39** nether Y schewide to thee ony thing takun of a beeste; Y yeldeide al harm; what euer thing perischide bi thefte, thou axidist of me; **40** Y was angwischid in dai and nytt with heete and frost, and sleep fledge fro myn iyen; **41** so Y seruede thee bi twenti yeer in thin hows, fourtene yeer for thi douytris, and sixe yeer for thi flockis; and thou chaungidist my mede ten sithis. **42** If God of my fadir Abraham, and the drede of Isaac hadde not helpid me, perauenture now thou haddist left me nakid; the Lord biholde my turmentyng and the traueil of myn hondis, and repreuyde thee yistirdai. **43** Laban answeride hym, The douytris, and thi sones, and flockis, and alle thingis whiche thou seeest, ben myne, what mai Y do to my sones, and to the sones of sones? **44** Therfor come thou, and make we boond of pees, that it be witnessyng bitwixe me, and thee. **45** And so Jacob took a stoon, and reiside it in to a signe, and seide to hisse britheren, **46** Brynge ye stoonus; whiche gadriden, and maden an heep, and eten on it. **47** And Laban clepide it the heep of witnesse, and Jacob clepide it the heep of witnessyng; euer either clepide bi the proprete of his langage. **48** And Laban seide, This heep schal be witnesse bytwixe me and thee to day, and herfor the name therof was clepid Galaad, that is, the heep of witnesse. **49** And Laban addide, The Lord biholde, and deme bitwixe vs, whanne we schulen go awei fro yow; **50** if thou schalt turmente my douytris, and if thou schal brynge yn othere wyues on hem, noon is witnesse of oure word, outakun God, whiche is present, and biholdith. **51** And eft he seide to Jacob, Lo! this heep, and stoon, whiche Y reiside bitwixe me and thee, schal be witnesse; **52** sotheli this heep, and stoon be in to witnessyng, forsothe if Y schal passe it, and go to thee, ether thou shalt passe, and thenke yuel to me. **53** God of Abraham, and God of Nachor, God of the fadir of hem, deme

bitwixe vs. Therfor Jacob swoor by the drede of his fadir Ysaac; **54** and whanne slain sacrifices weren offrid in the hil, he clepide his britheren to ete bread, and whanne thei hadden ete, thei dwelliden there. **55** Forsothe Laban roos bi nytt, and kisside his sones, and douytris, and blesside hem, and turnede ayen in to his place.

32 Forsothe Jacob wente forth in the weie in which he began, and the aungels of the Lord metten him. **2** And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he seide, These ben the castels of God; and he clepide the name of that place Manaym, that is, castels. **3** Sotheli Jacob sente bifore him also messangeris to Esau, his brother, in to the lond of Seir, in the countrey of Edom; **4** and comauandide to hem, and seide, Thus speke ye to my lord Esau, Thi brothir Jacob seith these thingis, Y was a pilgrym at Laban, and Y was 'til in to present dai; **5** Y haue oxun, and assis, and scheep, and seruauntis, and hand maydis, and Y sende now a message to my lord, that Y fynde grace in thi siyt. **6** And the messengeris turneden ayen to Jacob, and seiden, We camen to Esau, thi brother, and lo! he hastith in to thi comyng, with foure hundrid men. **7** Jacob dredde greetli, and he was aferd, and departide the puple that was with hym, and he departide the flockis, and scheep, and oxun, and camels, in to twei cumpenyes; **8** and seide, If Esau schal come to o cumpeny, and schal smyte it, the tothir cumpeny which is residue schal be sauod. **9** And Jacob seide, A! God of my fadir Abraham, and God of my fadir Isaac, A! Lord, that seidist to me, Turne thou ayen in to thi lond, and in to the place of thi birthe, and Y schal do wel to thee, **10** Y am lesse than alle thi merciful doyngis, and than thi treuthe which thou hast fillid to thi seruaunt; with my staf Y passide this Jordan, and now Y go ayen with twei cumpenyes; **11** delyuere thou me fro the hond of my brothir Esau, for Y dredde him greetli, lest he come and sle the modris with the sones. **12** Thou spakist that thou schuldist do wel to me, and shuldist alarge my seed as the gruel of the see, that mai not be noumbrid for mychilnesse. **13** And whanne Jacob hadde slept there in that nytt, he departide of the thingis whiche he hadde yiftis to Esau, his brothir, **14** two hundrid geet, and twenti buckis of geet, two hundrid scheep, and twenti rammys, **15** camels fulle with her foolis thretti, fourti kyen, and twenti boolis, twenti sche assis, and ten foolis of hem. **16** And he sente bi the hondis of his seruauntis alle flockis bi hem silf; and he seide to hisse children, Go ye before me, and a space be betwixe flok and flok. **17** And he comauandide to the formere, and seide, If thou schalt mete my brothir Esau, and he schal axe thee, whos man thou art, ether whidir thou goist, ether whos ben these thingis whiche thou suest, **18** thou schalt awerset, Of thi seruaunt Jacob, he hath sent yiftis to his lord Esau, and he cometh aftir vs. **19** In lijk maner, he yaf comaunderementis to the secounde, and to the thridde, and to alle that sueden flockis; and seide, Speke ye bi the same wordis to Esau, **20** whanne ye fynden hym, and ye schulen adde, Also Jacob hym silf thi seruaunt sueth oure weie. For Jacob seide, Y schal please Esau with yiftis that goon before, and afterward Y schal se hym; in hap he schal be merciful to me. **21** And so the yiftis yeden bifore hym; sotheli he dwellide in that nytt in the tentis. **22** And whanne Jacob hadde arise auysseli, he took hisse twei wyues, and so many seruauntessis with enleuen sones, and passide the forthe of Jabolto. **23** And whanne alle thingis that perteyneden to hym weren led ouer, he dwellide aloone, and, lo! **24** a man wrastide with him til to the morweid. **25** And whanne the man seiy that he miyte not overcomme Jacob, he touchide the senewe of Jacobis hipe, and it drieide anoon. **26** And he seide to Jacob, Leeue thou me, for the morewtid stieth now. Jacob answeride, Y schal not leeue thee, no but thou blesse me. **27** Therfore he seide, What

name is to thee? He answeride, Jacob. **28** And the man seide, Thi name schal no more be clepid Jacob, but Israel; for if thou were strong ayens God, hou miches more schalt thou haue power ayens men. **29** Jacob axide him, Seie thou to me bi what name thout art clepid? He answerde, Whi axist thou my name, whiche is wondirful? And he blesid Jacob in the same place. **30** And Jacob clepide the name of that place Fanuel, and seide, Y sy the Lord face to face, and my liff is maad saaf. **31** And anoon the sunne roos to hym, aftir that he passide Fanuel; forsothe he haltide in the foot. **32** For which cause the sones of Israel eten not 'til in to present day the senewe, that drieid in the hipe of Jacob; for the man touchide the senewe of Jacobs hipe, and it drieid.

33 Forsothe Jacob reiside hise iyen, and seiy Esau comyng, and four hundred men with hym; and he departide the sones of Lia, and of Rachel, and of bothe seruauntess. **2** And he puttide euer either handmaide, and the fre children of hem, in the bigynnyng; sotheli he puttide Lia, and her sones, in the secounde place; forsothe he puttide Rachel and Joseph the laste. **3** And Jacob yede before, and worschypide lowli to erthe seuenisithis, til his brothir neiyede. **4** And so Esau ran ayens his brothir, and collide hym, and Esau helde his necke, and kisside, and wepte. **5** And whanne the iyen weren reisid, he seiy the wymmen, and the little children of hem, and seide, What wolen these to hem silf? and wher thei pertenen to thee? Jacob answeride, Thei ben the little children, whiche God hath youte to me, thi seruaunt. **6** And the handmaydis and her sones neiyeden, and weren bowid. **7** Also Lya neiyede with hir fre children; and whanne thei hadden worschipid in lijk maner, Joseph and Rachel the laste worschipeden. **8** And Esau seide, What ben these companyes, whiche Y mette? Jacob answerde, That Y schulde fynde grace before my lord. **9** And he seide, My brother, Y haue ful many thingis, thi thingis be to thee. **10** And Jacob seide, Y biseche, nyle thou so, but if Y foond grace in thin iyen, take thou a lilit yfte of myn hondis; for Y seiy so thi face as I seiy the cheer of God; **11** be thou merciful to me, and resseyde the blessing which Y broute to thee, and which blessing God yyuyng alle thingis yaf to me. Vnnethis, while the brothir compellide, **12** he resseyuede, and seide, Go we to gidere, and Y schal be felowe of thi weie. **13** And Jacob seide, My lord, thou knowist that Y haue litle children tendre, and scheep, and kien with calue with me, and if Y schal make hem for to traule more in goyng, alle the flockis schulen die in o dai; **14** my lord go before his serauant, and Y schal sue lilit and lilit hise steppis, as I shal se that my little children mown, til Y come to my lord, in to Seir. **15** Esau answeride, Y preie thee, that of the puple which is with me, nameli felowis of thi weie dwelle. Jacob seide, It is no nede; Y haue nede to this o thing oneli, that Y fynde grace in thi siyt, my lord. **16** And so Esau turnede ayen in that dai in the weie bi which he cam, in to Seir. **17** And Jacob cam in to Sochot, where whanne he hadde bildid an hows, and hadde set tentis, he clepide the name of that place Sochot, that is, tabernaclis. **18** And Jacob passide in to Salem, a citee of Sichimis, whiche is in the lond of Canaan, aftir that he turnede ayen fro Mesopotanye of Sirie, and he dwellide besidis the citee. **19** And he bouyte for an hundred lambren a part of the feeld, in which he settide tabernaclis, of the sones of Emor, fadir of Sichem. **20** And whanne he hadde reisid an auter there, he inwardly clepide on it the strongeste God of Israel.

34 Forsothe Dyna, the douytir of Lya, yede out to se the wymmen of that cuntrey. **2** And whanne Sichem, the sone of Emor Euey, the prince of that lond, hadde seyn hir, he louede hir, and rauschide, and sclepte with hir, and oppreside the virgyn

bi violence. **3** And his soule was boundun faste with hir, and he pleside hir sory with flateringis. **4** And he yede to Emor, **5** his fadir, and seide, Take to me this damysel a wif. And whanne Jacob hadde herd this thing, while the sones weren absent, and occupied in the fedyng of scheep, he was stille, til thei camen ayen. **6** Sotheli whanne Emor, the fadir of Sichem, was gon out, that he schulde speke to Jacob, lo! **7** hise sones camen fro the feeld. And whanne this thing that bifelde was herd, thei weren wroothe greetli; for he vrouyte a foul thing in Israel, and he hadde do a thing vnlueful in the defoulyng of the douyster of Jacob. **8** And so Emor spak to hem, The soule of my sone Sichem cleuyde to youre douytir, yeue ye hir a wif to hym, **9** and ioyne we weddyngis to gidere; yyue ye youre douytris to vs, **10** and take ye oure douytris, and dwelle ye with vs; the lond is in youre power, tile ye, make ye marchaundise, and welde ye it. **11** But also Sichem seide to the fadir and britheren of hir, Fynde Y grace bifor you, and what euer thingis ye ordeynen Y schal yyue; **12** encreesse ye the dower, and axe ye yiftis, Y schal yyue wilfull that that ye axen; onoli yyue ye this damysel a wif to me. **13** The sones of Jacob answeriden in gile to Sichem and his fadir, and weren feerse for the defoulyng of maidenhood of the sistir, **14** We moun not do this that ye axen, nether we moun yyue oure sistri to a man vncircumcidid, which thing is vnlueful and abhomynable anentis vs. **15** But in this we schulen mowe be boundun in pees, if ye wole be lijk vs, and ech of male kynde be circumcidid in you, **16** thanne we schulen yyue and take togidre oure douytris and youre; and we schulen dwelle with you, and we schulen be o puple. **17** Forsothe if ye nylen be circumcidid, we schulen take oure douytir, and schulen go a wei. **18** The proffryng of hem pleside Emor and Sichem, **19** his sone, and the yong wexyng man dilaiede not, that ne he fillide anoon that that was axid, for he louede the damysel greetli, and he was noble in al the hous of his fadir. **20** And thei entriden in to the yate of the citee, and spoken to the puple, **21** These men ben pesible, and wolen dwelle with vs; make thei marchaundie in the loond, and tile thei it, which is large and brood, and hath nede to tileris; we schulen take her douytris to wyues, and we schulen yyue oure douytris to hem. **22** O thing is, for which so greet good is dilaied; if we circumciden oure malis, and suen the custom of the folc, **23** bothe her substaunce, and scheep, and alle thingis which thei welden, schulen be oure; oneli assente we in this, that we dwelle to gidere, and make o puple. **24** And alle men assentiden, and alle malis weren circumcidid. **25** And lot in the thridde day, whanne the sorewe of woundis was moost greuous, twei sones of acob, Symeon and Leuy, britheren of Dyna, token swerdis, and entriden in to the citee booldeli; and whanne alle malis weren slayn, **26** thei killiden Emor and Sichem togidre, and token Dyna, her sistir, fro the hous of Sichem. **27** And whanne thei weren gon out, othere sones of Jacob felden in on the slain men, and rifeliden the citee for the veniaunce of defoulyng of a virgyn. **28** And thei wastiden the scheep of tho men, and droues of oxun, and assis, and alle thingis that weren in howsis and feeldis, **29** and ledden prisoneris the little children, and wyues of tho men. **30** And whanne these thingis weren don hardili, Jacob seide to Symeon and Leuy, Ye han troblid me, and han maad me hateful to Cananeis and Fereseis, dwellers of this lond; we ben fewe, thei schulen be gaderid to gidere and schulen sle me, and Y schal be don a wey and myn hous. **31** Symeon and Leuy answeriden, Whether thei ouyten mysuse oure sistir as an hoore?

35 Yn the mene tyme the Lord spak to Jacob, Ryse thou, and stie to Bethel, and dwelle thou there, and make thou an auter to the Lord, that apperide to thee whanne thou fleddist Esau, thi

brother. 2 Forsothe Jacob seide, whanne al his hous was clepid to gidere, Caste ye a wei alien goddis, that ben 'in the myddis of you, and be ye clensiid, and chaunge ye youre clothis; 3 rise ye, and stie we into Bethel, that we make there an auter to the Lord, which herde me in the dai of my tribulacioun, and was felowe of my weie. 4 Therfor thei yauen to hym alle alien goddis which thei hadden, and eere ryngis, that weren in 'the eeris of hem; and he deluyde tho vndur a 'tre, clepid therubynte, which is blynde the citee of Sichem. 5 And whanne thei yeden, drede assailide alle men by cumpas of the citee, and thei weren not hardi to pursue hem goyng a wei. 6 Therfor Jacob cam to Lusa, which is in the lond of Canaan, bi 'sire name Bethel, he and al his puple with hym. 7 And he bilde there an auter to the Lord, and clepide the name of that place The hows of God, for God apperide there to hym, whanne he fledde his brothir. 8 Delbora, the nurische of Rebecca, diede in the same tyme, and sche was biried at the roote of Bethel, vndir an ook, and the name of the place was clepid The oock of wepyng. 9 Forsothe God apperide eft to Jacob, aftir that he turnede ayen fro Mesopotanye of Sirie, and cam into Bethel, and blesside hym, 10 and seide, Thou schalt no more be clepid Jacob, but Israel schal be thi name. And God clepide hym Israel, and seide to hym, 11 Y am God Almyti, encreesse thou, and be thou multiplied, folkis and puplis of naciouns schulen be of thee, kyngis schulen go out of thi leendis; 12 and Y shal yyue to thee, and to thi seed after thee, the lond which Y yaf to Abraham, and Ysaac. 13 And God departide fro hym. 14 Forsothe Jacob reiside a title ether memorial of stoynys, in the place where ynne God spak to hym, and he sacrificide thei onne fletynge sacrifices, and schedde out oile, 15 and clepide the name of that place Bethel. 16 Forsothe Jacob yede out fro thennus, and cam in the bigynnyng of somer to the lond that ledith to Efrata; in which lond whanne Rachel truelide in child beryng, 17 sche bigan to be in perel for the hardnesses of childbering; and the medewif seide to hir, Nyle thou drede, for thou schalt haue also this sone. 18 Forsothe while the soule yede out for sorew, and deeth neiyede thanne, she clepide the name of hir sone Bennony, that is, the sone of my sorewe; forsothe the fadir clepide hym Beniamyn, that is the sone of the riyt side. 19 Therfor Rachel diede, and was biriede in the weie that ledith to Efrata, this is Bethleem. 20 And Jacob bilde a title on the sepulcre of hir; this is the title of biriel of Rachel 'til into present dai. 21 Jacob yede fro thennus, and settide tabernacle ouer the tour of the flok. 22 And while he dwellide in that cuntrey, Ruben yede, and slepte with Bala, the secundarie wijf of his fadir, which thing was not hid fro hym. Forsothe the sones of Jacob weren twelve; 23 the sones of Lia weren, the firste gendrid Ruben, and Symeon, and Leuy, and Judas, and Isachar, and Zabulon; 24 the sones of Rachel weren, Joseph and Beniamyn; 25 the sones of Bala, handmayde of Rachel, weren Dan, and Neptalm; 26 the sones of Zelfa, handmayde of Ly, weren Gad, and Aser. These weren the sones of Jacob, that weren borun to hym in Mesopotanye of Sirie. 27 Also Jacob came to Isaac, his fadir, in to Manbre, a citee Arabee, this is Ebron, in which Manbre Abraham 'and Isaac was a pylgrym. 28 And the daies of Isaac weren fillid an hundrid and foure scoore of yeris; 29 and he was wastid in age, and diede, and he was put to his puple, and was eeld, and ful of daies; and Esau and Jacob his sones birieden hym.

36 Forsothe these ben the generaciouns of Esau; he is Edom. 2 Esau took wyues of the douytris of Canaan, Ada, the douytir of Elom Ethey, and Oolibama, the douyter of Ana, sone of Sebeon Euey; also Bathsemath, 3 the douytir of Ismael, the sistir

of Nabioth. 4 Forsothe Ada childe Elifath; Batsemath childe Rahuel; Oolibama childe Hieus, 5 and Hielon, and Chore. These weren the sones of Esau, that weren borun to hym in the lond of Canaan. 6 Sotheli Esau took hisse wyues, and sones, and douytris, and ech soule of his hows, and catel, and scheep, and alle thingis whiche he myte haue in the lond of Canaan, and yede into another cuntrey, and departide fro his brother Jacob; for thei weren ful riche, 7 and thei miyten not dwelle to gidere, and the erthe of her pilgrymage susteyned not hem, for the multitude of flockis. 8 And Esau dwellide in the hil of Seir; he is Edom. 9 Forsothe these weren the generaciouns of Esau, fader of Edom, 10 in the hil of Seir, and these weren the names of hisse sones. Elifath, sone of Ada, 'wif of Esau; also Rahuel sone of Bathsemath, 'wif of hym. 11 And the sones of Elifath weren, Theman, Emath, Sephu, and Gathan, and Ceneth, and Chore. 12 Forsothe Tanna was the secundarie wijf of Elifath, 'sone of Esau, whiche Tanna childe to hym Amalech. These weren the sones of Ada, 'wif of Esau. 13 Forsothe the sones of Rahuel weren, Naath, and Zara, and Semna, and Meza. These weren the sones of Bathsemath, 'wif of Esau. 14 And these weren the sones of Oolibama, douyter of Ana, sone of Sebeon, 'wif of Esau, whiche sche childe to hym; Hieus, and Hielon, and Chore. 15 These weren the dukis of the sones of Esau; the sones of Elifath first gendrid of Esau, duk Theman, duyk Omar, 16 duk Sephua, duyk Ceneth, duyk Chore, duyk Dathan, duyk Amalech. These weren the sones of Eliphath, in the lond of Edom, and these weren the sones of Ada. 17 Also these weren the sones of Rahuel, 'sone of Esau, duyk Naath, duyk Zara, duyk Senna, duyk Meza; forsothe these duykis weren of Rahuel in the lond of Edom. These weren the sones of Bathsamath, 'wif of Esau. 18 Forsothe these weren the sones of Oolibama, 'wif of Esau; duyk Hieus, duyk Hielon, duyk Chore; these weren duykis of Oolibama, douytir of Ana, 'wif of Esau. 19 These weren the sones of Esau, and thei were duykis of hem; he is Edom. 20 These weren the sones of Seir Horrei, inhabiteris of the lond; Jothan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, 21 and Anam, and Dison, and Eser, and Disan; these dukis waren of Horrey, sone of Seir, in the lond of Edom. 22 Forsothe the sones of Jothan weren maad, Horrey, and Theman; sotheli the sistir of Jothan was Tanna. 23 And these weren the sones of Sobal; Aluan, and Maneeth, and Ebal, Sephi, and Onam. 24 And these weren the sones of Sebeon; Achaia, and Ana; this is Ana that foonde hoote watriis in wildernes, whanne he kepte the assis of Sebeon, his fadir; 25 and he hadde a sone Disan, and a douytir Oolibama. 26 And these weren the sones of Disan; Amadan, and Jesban, and Jethran, and Charan. 27 Also these weren the sones of Heser; Baalan, and Zeuan, and Acham. 28 And Disan hadde sones, Hus, and Haran. 29 These weren the duykis of Horreis; duyk Jothan, duyk Sobal, duyk Sebeon, duyk Ana, duyk Dison, duyk Heser, duyk Disan; 30 these weren the duykis of Horreis, that weren lordis in the lond of Seir. 31 Forsothe kyngis that regnede in the lond of Edom, bifore that the sones of Israel hadden a kyng, weren these; 32 Balach, the sone of Beor, and the name of his citee was Deneba. 33 Forsothe Balach diede, and Jobab, sone of Sara of Bosra, regnede for hym. 34 And whanne Jobab was dead, Husam of the lond of Themayns regnede for hym. 35 And whanne he was dead, Adad, the sone of Badadi, that smoot Madian in the lond of Moab, and the name of his citee was Abbyth, 'regnede for him. 36 And whanne Adad was dead, Semla of Maseracha regnede for hym. 37 And whanne he was dead, Saul of the flood Robooth ragnede for hym. 38 And whanne he was dead, Balanam, the sone of Achobor, was successour in to the rewme. 39 And whanne this was dead, Adad regnede for hym, and the name of the citee of Adad was

Phau, and the name of his wif was clepid Meezabel, the douter of Mathrect, douter of Mesaab. **40** Therfor these weren the names of dyukis of Esau, in her kynredis, and places, and names; dyuk Thanna, dyuk Alua, **41** dyuk Jetech, dyuk Oolibama, dyuk Ela, **42** dyuk Phonin, dyuk Ceneth, duik Theman, **43** dyuk Mabsar, dyuk Madiel, dyuk Iram; these weren the dyukis of Edom, dwelleris in the lond of hys lordschip; he was Esau, the fadir of Ydumeis.

37 Forsothe Jacob dwellide in the lond of Canaan, in which his fadir was a pilgrym; and these weren the generacions of hym. **2** Joseph whanne he was of sixtene yeer, yit a child, kepte a flok with hisse britheren, and was with the sones of Bala and Zelfa, wyues of his fadir; and he accuside his britheren at the fadir of 'the worse synne. **3** Forsothe Israel louyde Joseph ouer alle hise sones, for he hadde gendrid hym in eelde; and he made to Joseph a cote of many colours. **4** Forsothe hisse britheren sien that he was loued of the fader more than alle, and thei hatiden hym, and mytten not speke ony thing pesibl to hym. **5** And it bifelde that he telde to hisse britheren a sweuene seyn, which cause was 'the seed of more hatrede. **6** And Joseph seide to his britheren, Here ye the sweuene which Y sei, **7** Y gesside that we bounden to giderne handfuls, and that as myn handful roos, and stood, and that youre handfuls stoden aboute and worschipiden myn handful. **8** Hise britheren answerden, Whether thou shalt be oure kyng, ethir we shulen be maad suget to thi lordschip? Therfor this cause of sweuenys and wordis mynystride the nurschyng of enuye, and of hatrede. **9** Also Joseph seiyn another sweuene, which he teide to the britheren, and seide, Y sei bi a sweuene that as the sunne, and moone, and enleuen sterris worschipiden me. **10** And whanne he hadde teld this sweuene to his fadir, and britheren, his fadir blamyd him, and seide, What wole this sweuene to it silf which thou hast seyn? Whether Y and thi modir, and thi britheren, schulen worschipe thee on erthe? **11** Therfor hisse britheren hadden enuye to hym. Forsothe the fadir bihelde pruyuel the thing. **12** and whanne hisse britheren dwelliden in Sichem, aboute flockis of the fadir 'to be kept, **13** Israel seide to Joseph, Thi britheren kepen scheep in Sichymys; come thou, Y schal sende thee to hem. **14** And whanne Joseph answerde, Y am redi, Israel seide, Go thou, and se whether alle thingis ben esi amentis thi britheren, and scheep; and telle thou to me what is doon. He was sent fro the valey of Ebron, and cam into Sichem; **15** and a man foond hym erryng in the feeld, and 'the man axide, what he souyete. **16** And he answerde, Y seke my britheren, schewe thou to me where thei kepten flockis. **17** And the man seide to hym, Thei yeden awei fro this place; forsothe Y herde hem seiynge, Go we into Dothalym. And Joseph yede aftir his britheren, and foond hem in Dothalym. **18** And whanne thei hadden seyn hym afer, bifor that he neiyede to hem, **19** thei thoytten to sle hym, and spaken to giderne, Lo! the dremere cometh, come ye, **20** sle we hym, and sende we into an eld sisterne, and we schulen seie, A wiede beeste ful wickid hath deuourid hym; and thanne it schal appere what hisse dremes profiten to hym. **21** Sotheli Ruben herde this, and enforside to delyuere hym fro her hondis, **22** and seide, Sle we not the liff of hym, nether schede we out his blood, but caste ye hym into an eeld cisterne, which is in the wildernes, and kepe ye ure hondis gilteles. Forsothe he seide this, willyngne to delyuere hym fro her hondis, and to yelde to his fadir. **23** Therfor anoon as Joseph cam to hisse britheren, thei dispuylid hym of the coote, doun to the heele, and of many colours, and senten into the eeld cisterne, **24** that hadde no water. **25** And thei saten 'to ete breed; and thei sien that Ismaelitis weigoers camen fro Galaad, and that her camels baren swete smellynge spiceries, and 'rosyn, and

staecten, into Egjpt. **26** Therfor Judas seide to hisse britheren, What schal it profite to vs, if we schulen sle oure brother, and schulen hide his blood? **27** It is betere that he be seed to Ismaelitis, and oure hondis be not defoulid, for he is oure brother and fleisch. The britheren assentiden to these wordis; **28** and whanne marchauntis of Madian passiden forth, thei drowen hym out of the cisterne, and seelden hym to Ismaelitis, for thriyti platis of siluer; whiche ledden hym in to Egjpt. **29** And Ruben turnede ayen to the cisterne, and foond not the child; **30** and he to-rente his closis, and he yede to hisse britheren, and seide, The child apperith not, and whidir schal Y go? **31** Forsothe thei token his coote, and dippiden in the blood of a kide, which thei hadden slain; and senten men that baren to the fadir, **32** and seiden, We han founde this coote, se, whether it is the coote of thi sone, ether nai. **33** And whanne the fader hadde knowe it, he seide, It is the coote of my sone, a wiede beeste ful wickid hath ete hym, a beeste hath deuourid Joseph. **34** And he to-rente his clothis, and he was clothid with an heire, and biweilide his sone in myche tyme. **35** Sothely whanne hisse fre children weren gaderid to giderne, that thei schulden peese the sorewe of the fadir, he nolde take counfort, but seide, Y schal go down in to helle, and schal biweile my sone. And the while Jacob contynude in wepyng, (**Sheol h7585**) **36** Madianitis seelden Joseph into Egjpt to Putifar, chast 'and onest seruaunt of Farao, maistir of the chyualrie.

38 Yn the same tyme Judas yede doun fro hisse britheren, and turnede to a man of Odolla, Hiram bi name; **2** and he siy ther a doutyf of a man of Canaan, Sue bi name. And whanne he hadde takun him to wif, **3** he entride to hir, and sche conseyyede, and childeide a sone, and clepide his name Her. **4** And eft whanne a child was conseyyed, sche nemyd the child borun Onam. **5** And sche childeide the thridde sone, whom sche clepide Cela, and whanne he was borun, sche ceesside to bere child more. **6** Forsothe Judas yaf a wif, 'Thamar bi name, to his firste gendrid sone Her. **7** And Her, the firste gendrid sone of Judas, was weoward in the siyt of the Lord, and therfor he was slain of the Lord. **8** Therfor Judas seide to Onam, his sone, Entre thou to the wif of thi brothir, and be thou felouschipid to hir, that thou reise seed to thi brothir. **9** And he wiste that sones schulden not be borun to him, 'and he entride to the wif of his brother, and schedde seed in to the erthe, lest the fre children schulden be borun bi the name of the brother; **10** and therfor the Lord smoot hym, for he dide abhomynable thing. **11** Wherfor Judas seide to Thamar, 'wif of his sone, Be thou widewe in the hous of thi fadir, til Sela my sone wexe, for he dredde lest also he schulde die as hisse britheren. And sche yede, and dwellide in the hous of hir fadir. **12** Forsothe whanne many yeeris weren passid, the douter of Sue, 'the wif of Juda, diede, and whanne coumfort was takun aftir morenyng, he stiede to the schereris of hisse scheep, he and Iras of Odolla, that was kepere of the floc, stieden in to Thampnas. **13** And it was told to Thamar, that 'the fadir of hir hosebonde stiede to Thampnas, to schere scheep. **14** And sche dide awei the clothis of widewehod, and sche took a roket, and whanne the clotheinge was chaungid, sche sat in the weilot that ledith to Tampna; for Sela hadde woxe, and sche hadde not take hym to hosebonde. **15** And whanne Judas hadde seyn hir, he supposeide hir to be an hoore, for sche hadde hilid hir face, lest sche were knownun. **16** And Judas entride to hir, and seide, Suffre me that Y ligge with thee; for he wiste not that sche was the wif of his sone. And whanne sche answeride, What schalt thou yyue to me, that thou ligge bi me? **17** he seide, Y schal sende to thee a kide of the flockis. And eft whanne sche seide, Y schal suffre that that thou wolt, if thou schalt yyue to me a

wed, til thou sendist that that thou bihatist. **18** Judas seide, What wolt thou that be youn to thee for a wed? She answeride, Thi ryng, and thi bie of the arm, and the staaf which thou holdist in the hond. Therfor the womman conseuyde at o liggyng bi, and sche roos, and yede; **19** and whanne the clooth was 'put awei which sche hadde take, sche was clothid in the clothis of widewhod. **20** Forsothe Judas sente a kide bi his scheepherde of Odolla, that he schulde resseyue the wed which he hadde youe to the woman; and whanne he hadde not founde hir, **21** he axide men of that place, Where is the womman that sat in the weie lot? And whanne alle men answeriden, An hoore was not in this place; he turnede ayen to Judas, **22** and seide to hym, Y foond not hir, but also men of that place seiden to me, that an hoore sat neuere there. **23** Judas seide, Haue sche to hir silf, certis sche may not repreue vs of a leesyng; Y sente the kyde which Y biihyte, and thou foundist not hir. **24** Lo! sotheli affir thre monethei thei telden to Judas, and seiden, Thamar, 'wif of the sone, hath do fornycacioun, and hir womb semeth to wexe greet. Judas seide, Brynge ye hir forth, that sche be brent. **25** And whanne sche was led to peyne, sche sente to 'the fadir of hir hosebonde, and seide, Y haue conseuyed of the man, whose these thingis ben; knowe thou whose is the ryng, and bie of the arm, and staaf? **26** And whanne the yiftis weren knowun, he seide, Sche is more iust than Y, for Y yaf not hir to Sela, my sone; netheles Judas knewe hir no more fleischli. **27** Sotheli whanne the childberyng neiyede, twei chyldren apperiden in the wombe, and in that birthe of children, oon brouytes forth the hond, in which the mydwif boond a reed threed, **28** and seide, This schal go out 'the formere. **29** Sotheli while he withdrawe the hond, the tother yede out, and the womman seide, Whi was the skyn in which the child lay in the wombe departid for thee? And for this cause sche clepide his name Fares. **30** Afterward his brothir yede out, in whos hond was the reed threed, whom sche clepide Zaram.

39 Therfor Joseph was led in to Egijt, and Putifar, 'chast and honest seruant of Farao, prince of the oost, a man of Egijt, bouyte hym of the hondis of Ismaelitis, of which he was brouyt. **2** And the Lord was with hym, and he was a man doyngte with prosperite in alle thingis. And Joseph dwellide in 'the hows of his lord, **3** which knew best that the Lord was with Joseph, and that alle thingis whiche he dide, weren dressid of the Lord in 'the hond of hym. **4** And Joseph foond grace bifor his lord, and 'mynystride to hym, of whom Joseph was maad souereyn of alle thingis, and gouerneude the hows bitaken to hym, and alle thingis that weren bitakun to hym. **5** And the Lord besside the 'hows of Egipcian for Joseph, and multiplieide al his catel, as wel in howsis as in feeldis; **6** nether he knew ony other thing no but 'breed which he eet. Forsothe Joseph was fair in face, and schapli in siyt. **7** And so affir many daies the ladi castide hir iyen in to Joseph, and seide, Slepe thou with me; **8** which assentide not to the vnleueful werk, and seide to hir, Lo! while alle thingis ben bitakun to me, my lord woot not what he hath in his hows, **9** nether ony thing is, which is not in my power, ether which 'he hath not bitake to me, outakun thee, which art his wif; how therfor may Y do this yuel, and do synne ayens my lord? **10** Thei spaken siche wordis 'bi alle daies, and the womman was diseseul to the yong waxyng man, and he forsook auotrie. **11** Forsothe it bifelde in a dai, that Joseph entride in to the hows, and dide sum werk with out witnessis. **12** And sche took 'the hem of his clooth, and sche seide, Slepe thou with me; and he lefte the mentil in hir hoond, and he fledde, and yede out. **13** And whanne the womman hadde seyn the clooth in hir hondis, and that sche was dispisid, **14** sche clepide to hir the men of hir

hows, and seide to hem, Lo! my lord hath brouyt in an Ebrew man, that he schulde scorn vs; he entride to me to do lecherie with me, and whanne Y criede, and he herde my vois, **15** he lefte the mentil which Y helde, and he fledde out. **16** Therfor in to the preuyng of trouthe, sche schewide the mantil, holdun to the hosebonde turnyng ayen hoom. **17** And she seide, The Ebrew seruaunt, whom thou brouytist, entride to me to scorne me; and whanne he siy me crye, **18** he lefte the mentil which Y helde, and he fledde out. **19** And whanne these thingis weren herd, the lord bileyde ouer myche to the wordis of the wif, and was ful wrooth; **20** and he bitook Joseph in to prisoun, where the bounden men of the kyng weren kept, and he was closid there. **21** Forsothe the Lord was with Joseph, and hadde mercy on hym, and yaf grace to hym in the siyt of the prince of the prisoun, **22** which bitook in the hond of Joseph alle prisoneris that weren holdun in kepyng, and what euer thing was doon, it was vndur Joseph, nethir the prince knewe ony thing, **23** for alle thingis weren bitakun to Joseph; for the Lord was with hym, and dresside alle his werkis.

40 Whanne these thingis weren doon so, it bifelde that twei geldyngis, the boteler and the baker 'of the kyng of Egijt, synneden to her lord. **2** And Farao was wrooth ayens hem, for the toon was 'souereyn to boteleris, the tother was 'souereyn to bakeris. **3** And he sente hem in to the prisoun of the prince of knytyts, in which also Joseph was boundun. **4** And the keper of the prisoun bitook hem to Joseph, which also 'mynystride to hem. Sundel of tyme passide, and thei weren holdun in kepyng, and bothe sien a dreem in o nytt, **5** bi couenable expownyng to hem. **6** And whanne Joseph hadde entrid to hem eerli, and hadde seyn hem sori, **7** he axide hem, and seide, Whi is youre 'face soriere to dai than it ys wont? **8** Whiche answeriden, We seiyan a dreem, and 'noon is that expowneth to vs. And Joseph seide to hem, Whether expownyng is not of God? Telle ye to me what ye han seyn. **9** The 'souereyn of boteleris telde first his dreem; Y seiy that a vyne before me, **10** in which weren thre siouns, wexide litil and litil in to buriounnyngis, and that affir flouris grapsy wexiden ripe, **11** and the cuppe of Farao was in myn hond; therfor Y took the grapis, and presside out in to the cuppe which Y helde, and Y yaf to Farao. **12** Joseph answerde, This is the expownyng of the dreem; thre siouns ben yit thre daies, **13** affir whiche Farao schal haue mynde of thi seruyce, and he schal restore thee in to the firsde degree, and thou schal yue to hym the cuppe, bi thin office, as thou were wont to do before. **14** Oneli haue thou mynde on me, whanne it is wel to thee, and thou schalt do merci with me, that thou make suggestioun to Farao, that he lede me out of this prisoun; **15** for theefli Y am takun awei fro the lond of Ebrews, and here Y am sent innocent in to prisoun. **16** The 'maister of bakeris seiye that Joseph hadde expowned prudentli the dreem, and he seide, And Y seiy a dreem, that Y hadde thre panyeris of mele on myn heed, **17** and Y gesside that Y bar in o panyere, that was heiyyere, alle metis that ben maad bi craft of bakers, and that briddis eeten therof. **18** Joseph answerde, This is the expownyng of the dreem; thre panyeris ben yit thre daies, **19** affir whiche Farao schal take awei thin heed, and he schal hange thee in a cros, and briddis schulen todrawe thi fleischis. **20** Fro thennus the thridde dai was the dai of birthe of Farao, which made a greet feeste to hisse children, and hadde mynde among metis on the maistir 'of boteleris, and on the prince of bakeris; **21** and he restoride the oon in to his place, that he schulde dresse cuppe to 'the kyng, **22** and he hangide 'the tothir in a gebat, that the treuthe of 'the expownere

schulde be preued. **23** And netholes whanne prosperitees bifelden, the `souereyn of boteleris foryat` his expownere.

41 Aftir twei yeer Farao sei a dreem; he gesside that he stood on a flood, **2** fro which seuene faire kyn and ful fatte stieden, and weren fed in the places of mareis; **3** and othere seuene, foule and leene, camen out of the flood, and weren fed in thilk brenke of the watir, in grene places; **4** and tho deuoureden thilke kien of whiche the fairnesse and comelynnesse of bodies was wondurful. **5** Farao wakide, and slepte eft, and sei another dreem; seuene eeris of corn ful and faire camen forth in o stalke, **6** and othere as many eeris of corn, thinne and smytun with corrupcion of brennyngye wynd, **7** camen forth, deuouryng al the fairenesse of the firste. Farao wakide aftir reste, **8** and whanne morewtid was maad, he was aferd bi inward drede, and he sente to alle the expownaris of Egyp, and to alle wise men; and whanne thei weren clepid, he telde the dreem, and noon was that expownede. **9** Thanne at the laste the maistir `of boteleris bithouyte, and seide, Y knowleche my synne; **10** the kyng was wrooth to hiser seruauntis, and comaundide me and the maister `of bakeris to be cast doun in to the prisoun of the prince of knyytis, **11** where we bothe saieng a dreem in o nytt, biforeschewyng of thingis to comyng. **12** An Ebraw child, seruaunt of the same duk of knyytis was there, to whom we telden the dremes, **13** and herden what euer thing the bifallyng of thing preude afterward; for Y am restorid to myn office, and he was hangid in a cros. **14** Anoon at the comaundement of the kyng thei polliden Joseph led out of prisoun, and whanne `the clooth was chaungid, thei brouyten Joseph to the kyng. **15** To whom the kyng seide, Y seye dremes, and noon is that expowneth the thingis that Y seiy, I haue herd that thou expownest moost prudenti. **16** Joseph answerde, With out me, God schal answerre prosperitees to Farao. **17** Therfor Farao telde that that he sei; Y gesside that Y stood on the brenke of the flood, **18** and seuene kyn, ful faire and with fleischis able to etyng, stieden fro the watir, whiche kyn gaderiden grene seggis in the pasture of the marreis; **19** and lo! seuene othere kyn, so foule and leene, sueden these, that Y seiy neuere siche in the lond of Egyp; **20** and whanne the formere kien weren deuourid and wastid, tho secounde yauen no steppe of fulnesse, **21** but weren slowe bi lijk leenesse and palenesse. I wakide, and eft Y was oppresid bi sleep, and Y sei a dreem; **22** seuene eeris of corn, ful and faireste, camen forth in o stalke, **23** and othere seuene, thinne and smytun with `corrupcion of brennyngye wynd, camen forth of the stobil, **24** whiche deuouriden the fairenesse of the formere; **25** Y telde the dreem to expowneris, and no man is that expowneth. Joseph answerde, The dreem of the king is oon; God schewide to Farao what thingis he schal do. **26** Seuene faire kyn, and seuene ful eeris of corn, ben seuene yeeris of plentee, and tho comprehendhen the same strengthe of dreem; **27** and seuene kyn thinne and leene, that stieden aftir tho, and seuene thinne eeris of corn and smytun with brennyngye wynd, ben seuene yeer of hungur to comyng, **28** whiche schulen be fillid bi this ordre. **29** Lo! seuene yeer of greet plentee in al the lond of Egyp schulen come, **30** and seuene othere yeer of so greet bareynesse schulen sue tho, that al the abundaunce bifore be youn to foryeting; for the hungur schal waste al the lond, **31** and the greetnesse of pouert schal leese the greetnesse of plentee. **32** Forsothe this that thou siesthe the secunde tym e a dreem, perteynyng to the same thing, is a `schewyng of sadnessse, for the word of God schal be doon, and schal be fillid ful swiftli. **33** Now therfor purvey the kyng a wijs man and a redi, and make the kyng hym souereyn to the lond of Egyp, **34** which man ordeyne gouernouris bi alle cuntreis,

and gadere he in to bernys the fyuethe part of fruytis bi seuene yeer of plentee, **35** that schulen come now; and al the wheete be kept vndur the power of Farao, and be it kept in citees, **36** and be it maad redi to the hungur to comyng of seuene yeer that schal oppresse Egyp, and the lond be not wastid bi pouert. **37** The counsel pleside Farao, **38** and alle his mynistris, and he spak to hem, Wher we moun fynde sich a man which is ful of Goddis spirit? **39** Therfor Farao seide to Joseph, For God hath schewid to thee alle thingis whiche thou hast spoke, wher Y mai fynde a wisere man and lijk thee? **40** Therfor thou schalt be ouer myn hous, and al the purple schal obeie to the comaundement of thi mouth; Y schal passe thee onely by o trone of the rewme. **41** And eft Farao seide to Joseph, Lo! Y haue ordeyned thee on al the lond of Egyp. **42** And Farao took the ryng fro his hond, and yaf it in the hond of Joseph, and he clothide Joseph with a stool of bijs, and puttide a goldun wrethe aboute the necke; **43** and Farao made Joseph to `stie on his secounde chare, while a bidele crie, that alle men schulden knele bifore hym, and schulden knowe that he was souereyn of al the lond of Egyp. **44** And the kyng seide to Joseph, Y am Farao, without thi comaundement no man shal stire hond ether foot in al the lond of Egyp. **45** And he turnede the name of Joseph, and clepide him bi Egipcian langage, the sauour of the world; and he yaf to Joseph a wif, Asenech, the douyter of Potifar, preest of Heliopoleos. And so Joseph yede out to the lond of Egyp. **46** Forsothe Joseph was of thretti yeer, whanne he stood in the siyt of kyng Farao, and cumpasside alle the cuntreis of Egyp. **47** And the plente of seuene yeer cam, and ripe corn weren bounden into handfuls, and weren gaderid into the bernys of Egyp, **48** also al the abundaunce of cornes weren kept in alle citeis, **49** and so greet abundaunce was of wheete, that it was maad euene to the gruel of the see, and the plente passide mesure. **50** Sotheli twei sones were born to Joseph bifor that the hungur came, whiche Asenach, douyter of Putifar, preest of Heliopoleos, childide to hym. **51** And he clepide the name of the firste gendrid sone, Manasses, and seide, God hath maad me to foryete alle my trauellis, and the hous of my fadir; **52** and he clepide the name of the secunde sone Effraym, and seide, God hath maad me to encreesse in the lond of my pouert. **53** Therfor whanne seuene yeer of plentee that weren in Egyp weren passid, **54** seuene yeer of pouert bigunnen to come, whiche Joseph bifore seide, and hungur hadde the maistri in al the world; also hungur was in al the lond of Egyp; **55** and whanne that lond hungride, the purple crie to Farao, and axide metis; to whiche he answerde, Go ye to Joseph, and do ye what euer thing he seith to you. **56** Forsothe hungur encreesside ech dai in al the lond, and Joseph openyde alle the bernys, and seelde to Egipcians, for also hungur oppresid hem; **57** and alle prouynces camen in to Egyp to bie metis, and to abate the yuel of nedynesse.

42 Forsothe Jacob herde that foodis weren seeld in Egyp, and he seide to hise sones, Whi ben ye necgligent? **2** Y herde that wheete is seeld in Egyp, go ye doun, and bie ye necessaries to vs, that we moun lyue, and be not wastid bi nedynesse. **3** Therfor ten britheren of Joseph yeden doun to bie wheete in Egyp, **4** and Beniamyn was withholdun of Jacob at hoome, that seide to hise britheren, Lest perauenture in the weie he suffre ony yuel. **5** Sotheli thei entriden in to the lond of Egyp, with othere men that yeden to bie; forsothe hungur was in the lond of Canaan. **6** And Joseph was prince of Egyp, and at his wille whetis weren seeld to pluris. And whanne hise britheren hadden worschipid hym, **7** and he hadde knowe hem, he spak hardere as to aliens, and axide hem, Fro whennus camen ye? Whiche answeriden, Fro the lond of Canaan,

that we bie necessaries to lyiflode. 8 And netheles he knewe the britheren, and he was not knownun of hem, 9 and he bithouyte on the dreymis whiche he seiy sumtyme. And he seide to hem, Ye ben aspieris, ye camen to se the feblere thingis of the lond. 10 Whiche seiden, Lord, it is not so, but thi seruauntis camen to bie metis; 11 alle we ben the sones of o man, we comen pesible, and thi seruauntis ymaginen not ony yuel. 12 To `whiche he answeride, It is in other maner, ye camen to se the feble thingis of the lond. 13 And thei seiden, 'We twelue britheren, thi seruauntis, ben sones of o man in the lond of Canaan; the leeste is with oure fadir, an other is not 'on erthe. 14 This it is, he seide, that Y spak to you, 15 ye ben aspieris, ryot now Y schal take experience of you, bi the helthe of Farao ye schulen not go fro hennus, til youre leeste brother come; sende ye oon of you, 16 that he bryngye hym, forsothe ye schulen be in boondis, til tho thingis that ye seiden ben preued, whether tho ben false ether trewe; ellis, bi the helthe of Farao, ye ben aspieris. 17 Therfor he bitook hem to kepyng thre daies; sotheli in the thridde dai, 18 whanne thei weren led out of prisoun, he seide, Do ye that that Y seide, and ye schulen lyue, for Y dredre God; 19 if ye ben pesible, o brother of you be boundun in prisoun; forsothe go ye, and bere wheetis, whiche ye bouyten, 20 in to youre housis, and bryngye ye youre leeste brother to me, that Y may preue youre wordis, and ye die not. Thei diden as he seide, 21 and thei spaken togidere, Skilfuli we suffren these thingis, for we synned ayens oure brother, and we seiyan the anguyisch of his soule, while he preiede vs, and we herden not; herfore this tribulacioun cometh on vs. 22 Of which oon, Ruben, seide, Whether Y seide not to yow, Nyle ye do synne ayens the child, and ye herden not me? lol his blood is souyt. 23 Sotheli thei wisten not that Joseph vndirstood, for he spak to hem by interpretor. 24 And he turnede awei hym silf a litol and wepte; and he turnede ayen, and spak to hem. 25 And he took Symeon, and boond hym, while thei weren present; and he comaundide the mynstris, that thei schulden fille her sackis with wheete, and that thei schulden putte the money 'of alle in her baggis, and ouer this yyue metis in the weie; whiche diden so. 26 And thei `bare wetis on her assis, and yeden forth, 27 and whanne the sak of oon was opened that he schulde yyue meeete to the werk beeste in the yn, he bihelde the money in the mouth of the bagge, 28 and seide to his britheren, My monei is yoldun to me, lol it is had in the bagge; and thei weren astonyed, and troblid, and seiden togidere, What thing is this that God hath doon to us. 29 And thei camen to Jacob, her fadir, in the loond of Canaan, and telden to hym alle thingis that bifelden to hem, and seiden, 30 The lord of the lond spak harde to vs, and gesside that we weren aspieris of the prouynce; 31 to whom we answeriden, We ben pesible, nether we purposen ony tresouns; 32 we ben twelue britheren, gendrid of o fadir, oon is not 'on erthe, the leeste dwellith with the fadir in the lond of Canaan. 33 And he seide to vs, Thus Y schal preue that ye ben pesible; leeffe ye o brother of you with me, and take ye metis nedeful to youre housis, and go ye, and bryngye ye to me youre leeste brother, 34 that Y wite that ye ben not aspieris, and that ye moun resseyue this brother which is holdun in boondis, and that fro thennus forth ye haue licence to bie what thingis ye wolen. 35 While these thingis weren seide, whanne alle schedden out wheetis, thei founden money boundun in 'the mouth of sackis. And whanne alle togidere weren aferd, 36 the fadir Jacob seide, Ye han maad me to be with out children; Joseph is not alyue, Symeon is holdun in bondis, ye schulen take a wey fro me Beniamyn; alle these yuels felden in me. 37 To whom Ruben answeride, Sle thou my twei sones, if Y shal not bryngye hym ayen to thee; take thou hym in myn hond, and Y schal restore hym to

thee. 38 And Jacob seide, My sone schal not go doun with you; his brother is deid, he aloone is left; if ony aduersite schal bifalle 'to hym in the lond to which ye schulen go, ye schulen lede forth myn hoore heeris with sorewe to hellis. (*Sheol h7585*)

43 In the meene tyme hungur oppresside greetli al the lond; 2 and whanne the meetis weren wastid, whiche thei brouyten fro Egipt, Jacob seide to his sones, Turne ye ayen, and bie ye a litol of meetis to vs. 3 Judas answeride, The ilke man denounside to vs vndri witnessyng of an ooth, and seide, Ye schulen not se my face, if ye schulen not bryngye with you youre leeste brother; 4 therfor if thou wolt sende hym with vs, we schulen go to gidere, and we schulen bie necessities to thee; 5 ellis if thou wolt not, we schulen not go; for as we seiden ofte, the man denounside to vs, and seide, Ye schulen not se my face with out youre leeste brother. 6 Forsothe Israel seide to hem, Ye diden this in to my wretchednesse, that ye schewiden to hym, that ye hadden also another brother. 7 And thei answeriden, The man axide vs bi ordre oure generacioun, if the fadir lyued, if we hadden a brother; and we answeriden suyngli to hym, bi that that he axide; whether we myyten wite that he wolde seie, Bryngye ye youre brothir with you? 8 And Judas seide to his fadir, Sende the child with me, that we go, and moun lyue, lest we dien, and oure little children; 9 Y take the child, require thou hym of myn hoond; if Y schal not bryngye ayen, and bitake hym to thee, Y schal be gilti of synne ayens thee in al tyme; 10 if delai hadde not be, we hadden come now another tyme. 11 Therfor Israel, 'the fadir of hem, seide to hem, If it is nede so, do ye that that ye wolen; 'take ye of the beste fruytis of the lond in youre vesselis, and 'bere ye yiftis to the man, a litol of gumme, and of hony, and of storax, and of mirre, and of therebynte, and of alemaundis; 12 and 'bere ye with you double money, and 'bere ye ayen that money which ye founden in baggis, lest perauenture it be doon bi error; 13 but also take ye youre brother, and go ye to the man; 14 forsothe my God Almyty mak him pesible to you, and sende he ayen youre brother, whom he holdith in boondis, and this Beniamyn; forsothe Y schal be as maad bare without sones. 15 Therfor the men token yiftis, and double monei, and Beniamyn; and thei yeden doun in to Egipt, and stoden before Joseph. 16 And whanne he hadde seyn 'hem and Beniamyn togidere, he comaundide the dispendere of his hows, and seide, Lede these men in to the hous, and sle beestis, and make a feeste; for thei schulen ete with me to dai. 17 He dide as it was comaundid, and ledde the men in to the hows; 18 and there thei weren aferd, and seiden to gidere, We ben brouyt in for the monei which we baren ayen before in oure sackis, that he putte chalenge 'in to vs, and make suget bi violence to seruage bothe vs and oure assis. 19 Wherfor thei neiyeden in the 'yatis, and spoken to the dispendere, 20 Lord, we preien that thou here vs; we camen doun now before that we schulden bie metis; 21 whanne tho weren bouyt, whanne we camen to the ynne, we openeden oure baggis, and we founden money in the mouth of sackis, which money we han brouyt ayen now in the same weyte; 22 but also we han brouyt other siluer, that we bie the things that ben nedeful to vs; it is not in oure conscience, who putide the money in oure pursis. 23 And he answerde, Pees be to you, nyle ye dredre; youre God and God of ye fadir yaf to you tresours in youre baggis; for I haue the monei preued, which ye yauen to me. And he fedde out Symeon to hem; 24 and whanne thei weren brouyt in to the hows, he brouyte watir, and thei waicschiden her feet, and he yaf 'meetis to her assis. 25 Sotheli thei maden redi yiftis til Joseph entride at myd day, for thei hadden herd that thei schulden ete breed there. 26 Therfor Joseph entride in to his hows, and thei offriden yiftis to hym, and helden in

the hondis, and worschipiden lowe to erthe. 27 And he grette hem ayen mekeli; and he axide hem, and seide, Whether youre fadir, the elde man, is saaf, of whom ye seiden to me? lyueth he yit? 28 Whiche answeriden, He is hool, thi seruaunt oure fadir lyueth yit; and thei weren bowid, and worschipiden hym. 29 Forsothe Joseph reyside his iyen, and sy Beniamyn his brother of the same wombe, and seide, Is this youre litil brother, of whom ye seiden to me? And eft Joseph seide, My sone, God haue merci of thee. 30 And Joseph hastide in to the hous, for his entrailis weren moued on his brother, and teeris brasten out, and he entride into a closet, and wepte. 31 And eft whanne the face was waischun, he yede out, and refreynde hym silf, and seide, Sette ye looues. 32 `And whanne tho weren set to Joseph by hym silf, and to the britheren bi hem silf, and to Egipcyans that eeten to gidre by hem silf; for it is vnleueful to Egipcians to ete with Ebewis, and thei gessen sich a feeste vnhooli. 33 Therfor thei saten bifore hym, the firste gendrid bi the rite of his firste gendryng, and the leeste bi his age; and thei wondriden greetli, 34 whanne the parti weren takun whiche thei hadden resseyued of him, and the more part cam to Beniamyn, so that it passide in fyue partis; and thei drunken, and weren filid with him.

44 Forsothe Joseph comaundid the dispendere of his hous, and seide, Fille thou her sackis with wheete, as myche as tho moun take, and putte thou the money of ech in the hynesse of the sak; 2 forsothe put thou in the mouth of the sak of the yongere my silueren cuppe, and the prijs of wheete which he yaf; and it was doon so. 3 And whanne the morewtid roos, thei weren delyueryed with her assis. 4 And now thei hadden go out of the citee, and hadden go forth a litol; thanne Joseph seide, whanne the dispendere of his hous was clepid, Rise thou, pursue the men, and seye thou whanne thei ben takun, Whi han ye yoldel yuel for good? 5 The cuppe, which ye han stole, is thilk in which my lord drynkith, and in which he is wont to dyyne; ye han do a ful wickid thing. 6 He dide as Joseph comaundid, and whanne thei weren takun, he spak bi ordre. 7 Whiche answeriden, Whi spekith oure lord so, that thi seruauntis han do so greet trespass? 8 We brouyten ayen to thee fro the lond of Chanaan the monei which we founden in the hynesse of sackis, and hou is it suyngt that we han stole fro the hows of thi lord gold ether siluer? 9 At whom euere of thi seruauntis this that thou sekist is foundun, die he, and we schulen be seruauntis of my lord. 10 Which seide to hem, Be it doon bi youre sentece; at whom it is foundun, be he my seruaunt; forsothe ye schulen be gitelles. 11 And so thei diden doum hastili the sackis on erthe, and alle openyden the whiche he souyete; 12 and bigan at the more til to the leeste, and found the cuppe in the sak of Beniamyn. 13 And whanne thei hadden to-rent her clothis, and hadden chargid eft the assis, thei turneden ayen in to the citee. 14 And Judas entride the firste with brithren to Joseph; for he hadde not go yit fro the place; and alle felden togidere on erthe bifore hym. 15 To whiche he seide, Whi wolden ye do so? whether ye witen not, that noon is lijk me in the kunningyng of dyuinyng? 16 To whom Judas seide, What schulen we awrene to my lord, ether what schulen we speke, ether moun iustli ayenseie? God hath founde the wickidnesse of thi seruauntis; lo! alle we ben the seruauntis of my lord, bothe we and he at whom the cuppe is foundun. 17 Joseph answeride, Fer be it fro me, that Y do so; he be my seruaunt that stal the cuppe; forsothe go ye fre to youre fadir. 18 Sotheli Judas neiyede neer, and seide tristili, My lord, Y preye, thi seruaunt speke a word in thin eeris, and be thou not wrooth to thi seruaunt; for aftir Farao thou art my lord. 19 Thou axidist first thi seruauntis, Han ye a fadir, ether a brother? 20 And

we answeriden to thee, my lord, An eld fadir is to vs, and a litil child that was borun in his eelde, whos brother of the same wombe is deed, and his modir hath hym alone; forsothe his fadir loueth hym tendirli. 21 And thou seidist to thi seruauntis, Brynge ye hym to me, and Y schal sette myn iyen on hym. 22 We maden suggestiou to thee, my lord, the child may not forsake his fadir; for if he schal leeue the fadir, he schal die. 23 And thou seidist to thi seruauntis, If youre leeste brother schal not come with you, ye schulen no more se my face. 24 Therfor whanne we hadden stied to thi seruaunt, oure fadir, we telden to hym alle thingis whiche my lord spak; and oure fadir seide, 25 Turne ye ayen, and bie ye to you a litil of wheete; 26 to whom we seiden, We moun not go; if oure leeste brother schal go doum with vs, we schulen go forth togidere; ellis, if he is absent, we doren not se the face of the lord. 27 To whiche thingis the fadir answeride, Ye witen that my wiif childe twi sones to me; 28 oon yede out, and ye seiden, a beeste deuouride hym, and hidir to he apperith not; 29 if ye taken also this sone, and ony thing bifallith to hym in the weye, ye schulen lede forth myn hoor heeris with morenyng to hellis. (**Sheol h7585**) 30 Therfor if Y entre to thi seruaunt, oure fadir, and the child faille, sithen his lijf hangith of the lijf of the child, 31 and he se that the child is not with vs, he schal die, and thi seruauntis schulen lede forth hise hoor heeris with sorewe to hellis. (**Sheol h7585**) 32 Be Y propirli thi seruaunt, which resseyuede this child on my feith, and bihiyte, and seide, If Y schal not brynge ayen hym, Y schal be gilty of synne ayens my fadir in al tyme; 33 and so Y schal dwelle thi seruaunt for the child in to the seruyce of my lord, and the child stie with hisse britheren; 34 for Y may not go ayen to my fadir, if the child is absent, lest Y stonde a witnesse of the wretchednesse that schal oppresse my fadir.

45 Joseph myyte no lengere absteyne hym silf, while many men stoden bifore; wherfor he comaundide that alle men schulden go out, and that noon alien were present in the knowyng of Joseph and hisse britheren. 2 And Joseph reiside the vois with wepyng, which Egipcians herden, and al the hows of Farao. 3 And he seide to hisse britheren, Y am Joseph; lyueth my fadir yit? The brithren mytten not awrene, and weren agast bi ful myche drede. 4 To whiche he seide mekeli, Neiye ye to me. And whanne thei hadden neiyed ny, he seide, Y am Joseph youre brother, whom ye selden in to Egip; 5 nyle ye drede, nether seme it to be hard to you, that ye seelden me in to these cuntrieis; for God hath sent me bifore you in to Egip for youre helthe. 6 For it is twei year that hungur bigan to be in the lond, yit fyue yeer suen, in whiche me schal not mow ere, nether repe; 7 and God bifor sente me, that ye be reserued on erthe, and moun haue metis to lyue. 8 Y was sent hidur not bi youre counsel, but bi Goddis wille, which made me as the fadir of Farao, and the lord of al his hows, and prince in al the lond of Egip. 9 Haste ye, and `stie ye to my fadir, and ye schulen seie to hym, Thi sone Joseph sendith these thingis; God hath maad me lord of al the lond of Egip; come doum to me, and tarie not, and dwelle in the lond of Gessen; 10 and thou schalt be bisidis me, thou, and thi sones, and the sones of thi sones, thi scheep, and thi grete beestis, and alle thingis whiche thou weldist, 11 and there Y schal fede thee; for yit fyue yeer of hungur ben residue, lest bothe thou perische, and thin hows, and alle thingis whiche thou weldist. 12 Lo! youre iyen, and the iyen of my brother Beniamyn seen, that my mouth spekith to you; 13 telle ye to my fadir al my glorie, and alle thingis whiche ye sien in Egip; haste ye, and brynge ye hym to me. 14 And whanne he hadde biclippid, and hadde feld in to the necke of Beniamyn, his brother, he wepte, the while also Benjamin wepte in lijk maner on the necke of Joseph. 15 And Joseph kisside alle

hise britheren, and wepte on alle; aftir whiche thingis thei weren hardi to speke to hym. **16** And it was herd, and pupplischid bi famous word in the halle of the kyng, The britheren of Joseph ben comun. And Farao ioiede, and al his meynee; **17** and Farao seide to Joseph, that he schulde comaunde hisse britheren, and `seie, Charge youre beestis, and go ye in to the lond of Canaan, **18** and take ye fro thennus youre fadir, and kynrede, and come ye to me; and Y schal yyue to you alle the goodis of Egijt, that ye ete the merow of the lond. **19** Comaunde thou also, that thei take waynes of the lond of Egijt to the cariage of her little children, and wyues, and seie thou, `Take ye youre fadir, and haste ye comyng soone, **20** nether leeue ye ony thing of the purtenaunce of youre hows, for alle the richessis of Egijt schulen be youre. **21** The sones of Israel diden, as it was comaundid to hem; to whiche Joseph yaf waynes, bi the comaunderment of Farao, and metis in the weie; **22** and he comaundide twei stoolis to be brouyt forth to ech; forsothe he yaf to Beniamyn thre hundrid platis of siluer, with fyue the beste stooolis; **23** and sente to his fadir so myche of siluer, and of cloothis, and he addide to hem ten male assis, that schulden bere of alle richessis of Egijt, and so many femal assis, beryng wheete and looues in the weie. **24** Therfor he lefte hisse britheren, and seide to hem goyng forth, Be ye not wrooth in the weie. **25** Whiche stieden fro Egijt, and camen in to the lond of Canaan, to her fadir Jacob; **26** and telden to hym, and seiden, Joseph, thi sone, lyueth, and he is lord in al the lond of Egijt. And whanne this was herd, Jacob wakide as of a greuouse sleep; netheles he bileyude not to hem. **27** Thei telden ayenward al the ordre of the thing; and whanne Jacob hadde seyn the waynes, and alle thingis whiche Joseph hadde sent, his spirit lyued ayen, **28** and he seide, It suffisith to me, if Joseph my sone lyueth yit, Y schal go and `Y schal se hym before that Y die.

46 And Israel yede forth with alle thingis that he hadde, and he cam to the pit of ooth; and whanne sacrifices weren slain there to God of his fadir Isaac, **2** he herde God bi a visioun in that nytt clepyng hym, `and seiynge to hym, Jacob! Jacob! To whom he answeride, Lo! Y am present. **3** God seide to hym, Y am the strongeste God of thi fadir; nyle thou drede, go doun in to Egijt, for Y schal make thee there in to a greet folk; **4** Y schal go doun thidir with thee, and Y schal brynge thee turnyng ayen fro thennus, and Joseph schal sette his hand on thin iyen. **5** Jacob roos fro the pit of ooth, and the sones token him, with her little children, and wyues, in the waynes whiche Farao hadde sent to bere the eld man, **6** and alle thingis whiche he weldide in the lond of Canaan; and he cam in to Egijt with his seed, **7** hisse sones, and her sones, and douytris, and al the generacioun togidere. **8** Forsothe thes ben the names of the sones of Israel, that entriden in to Egijte; he with hisse fre children. The firste gendrid Ruben; **9** the sones of Ruben, Enoch, and Fallu, and Esrom, and Carmi. **10** The sones of Symeon, Jemuhel, and Jamyn, and Ahot, and Jachyn, and Sab, and Saber, and Saul, the sone of a woman of Canaan. **11** The sones of Leuy, Gerson, Caath, and Merarie. **12** The sones of Juda, Her and Onam, and Sela, and Fares, and Zara. Forsothe Her and Onam dieden in the lond of Canaan; and the sones of Fares weren borun, Esrom, and Amul. **13** The sones of Isacar, Thola, and Fua, and Jobab, and Semron. **14** The sones of Zabulon, Sared, and Thelom, and Jahel. **15** These ben the sones of Lia, whiche sche childide in Mesopotanye of Sirie, with Dyna, his douter; alle the soules of hisse sones and douytris, thre and thretti. **16** The sones of Gad, Sefion, and Aggi, Suny, and Hesebon, Heri, and Arodi, and Areli. **17** The sones of Aser, Jamne, and Jesua, and Jesui, and Beria; and Sara, the sister of hem. The sones of

Beria, Heber and Melchiel. **18** These weren the sones of Zelfa, whom Laban yaf to Lia, his douter, and Jacob gendryde these sixtene persones. **19** The sones of Rachel, `wif of Jacob, waren Joseph and Beniamyn. **20** And sones weren borun to Joseph in the loond of Egijt, Manasses and Effram, whiche Asenech, `douyter of Putifar, preest of Helipoleos, childe to hym. **21** The sones of Beniamyn weren Bela, and Becor, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, and Jechi, `Ros, and Mofym, and Ofym, and Ared. **22** These weren the sones of Rachel, whiche Jacob gendride; alle the persones weren fouretene. **23** The sone of Dan, Vsym. **24** The sones of Neptalm, Jasiel, and Guny, and Jeser, and Salem. **25** These weren `the sones of Bala, whom Laban yaf to Rachel his douyter. **26** And Jacob gendride these; alle the soules weren seuen. And alle the men that entriden with Jacob in to Egijt, and yeden out of his thi, with out `the wyues of his sones, weren sixti and sixe. **27** Forsythe the sones of Joseph, that weren borun to hym in `the loond of Egijt, waren two men. Alle the soulis of `the hows of Jacob, that entriden in to Egijt, waren seuenti. **28** Forsothe Jacob sente Judas bifore hym to Joseph, that he schulde telle to hym, and he schulde `come in to Gessen. **29** And whanne Jacob hadde come thidir, Joseph stiede in his chare to mete his fadir at the same place. And he siy Jacob, and felde on `his necke, and wepte bitwixe collyngis. **30** And the fadir seide to Joseph, Now Y schal die ioiful, for Y siy thi face, and Y leeue thee lyuynge. **31** And Joseph spak to hisse brithren, and to al `the hows of his fadir, I schal stie, and `Y schal telle to Farao, and Y schal seie to hym, My britheren, and the hows of my fadir, that weren in the lond of Canaan, ben comun to me, **32** and thei ben men kepers of scheep, and han bisynesse of flockis to be fed; thei brouyten with hem her scheep and grete beestis, and alle thingis whiche thei miyten haue. **33** And whanne Farao schal clepe you, and schal seie, What is youre werk? **34** ye schulen awnswere, We ben thi seruauntis, men scheepherdis, fro oure childil til in to present tym, bothe we and oure fadris. Sotheli ye schulen seye these thingis, that ye moun dwelle in the lond of Gessen, for Egipcians wlaten alle keperis of scheep.

47 Therfor Joseph entride, and telde to Farao, and seide, My fadir and brethren, the scheep and grete beestis of hem, and alle thingis whiche thei warden, camen fro the lond of Canaan; and lo! thei stonden in the lond of Gessen. **2** And he ordeynede fyue, the laste men of hisse britheren, bifore the kyng, **3** whiche he axide, What werk han ye? Thei answeriden, We thi seruauntis ben kepers of scheep, bothe we and oure faderis; **4** we camen in to thi lond to be pilgryms, for noo gras is to the flockis of thi seruauntis; hungr wexith greuouse in the lond of Canaan, and we axen that thou comaunde vs thi seruauntis to be in the lond of Gessen. **5** And so the kyng seide to Joseph, Thi fadir and thi britheren camen to thee; **6** the lond of Egijt is in thi siyt, make thou hem to dwelle in the beste place, and yyue thou to hem the lond of Gessen; that if thou woost that witti men ben in hem, ordeyne thou hem maystris of my beestis. **7** After these thingis Joseph brouyte in his fader to the king, and settide him bifor the king, which blesside the king; **8** and he was axid of the king, Hou many ben the daies of the yeeris of thi lijf? **9** And he answeride, The daies of pilgrymage of my lijf, ben feewe and yuele, of an hundrid and thretti yeer, and tho `camen not til to the daies of my fadris, in whiche thei weren pilgryms. **10** And whanne he hadde blessid the kyng, he yede out. **11** Forsothe Joseph yaf to hisse fadir and britheren possessioun in Egijt, in Ramasses, the beste soile of erthe, as Farao comaundide; **12** and he fedde hem, and al the hows of his fadir, and yaf metis to alle. **13** For breed failide in al the world, and hungr oppresseide

the lond, moost of Egijt and of Canaan; **14** of whiche londis he gaderide al the money for the sillyng of wheete, and brouyte it in to the tresorie of the kyng. **15** And whanne prijs failide to the bieris, al Egijt cam to Joseph, and seide, Yyue thou looues to vs; whi shulen we die before thee, while monei failith? **16** To whiche he answeride, Brynge ye youre beestis, and Y schal yyue to you metis for tho, if ye han not prijs. **17** And whanne thei hadden brouyt tho, he yaf to hem metis for horsis, and scheep, and oxun, and assis; and he susteynede hem in that yeer for the chaungyng of beestis. **18** And thei camen in the secunde yeer, and seiden to hym, We helen not fro oure lord, that the while monei failith, also beestis failiden togidere, nether it is hid fro thee, that with out bodies and lond we han no thing; **19** whi therfor schulen we die, while thou seest? bothe we and oure lond schulen be thine, bie thou vs in to the kyngis seruage, and yyue thou seedis, lest the while the tiliere perischith, the lond be turned in to wildernesse. **20** Therfor Joseph bouyte al the lond of Egijt, while all men seelden her possessiounis, for the greetnesse of hungur; **21** and he made it and alle puplis therof suget to Farao, fro the laste termes of Egijt til to the laste endis therof, **22** outakun the lond of preestis, that was youn of the kyng to hem, to whiche preestis also metis weren youn of the comun bernys, and therfor thei weren not compellid to sille her possessiounis. **23** Therfor Joseph seide to the puplis, Lo! as ye seen, Farao weldith bothe you and youre lond; take ye seedis, and `sowe ye feeldis, **24** that ye moun haue fruytis; ye schulen yyue the fifthe part to the kyng; Y suffre to you the fourre residue partis in to seed and in to meetis, to you, and to youre fre children. **25** Whiche answeriden, Oure helthe is in thin hond; oneli oure God biholde vs, and we schulen ioifuli serue the kyng. **26** For that tym til in to present dai, in al the lond of Egijt, the fyuethe part is paied to the kyngis, and it is maad as in to a lawe, with out the lond of preestis, that was fre fro this condicione. **27** Therfor Israel dwellice in Egijt, that is, in the lond of Jessen, and weldide it; and he was encreessid and multiplied ful mych. **28** And he lyued therynne sixtentye yeer; and alle the daies of his lifj weren maad of an hundrid and seuene and fourti yeer. **29** And whanne he seiy the dai of deeth nyye, he clepide his sone Joseph, and seide to hym, If Y haue founde grace in thi siyt; putte thin hond vndur myn hipe, and thou schal do merci and treuthe to me, that thou birie not me in Egijt; **30** but `Y schal slepe with my fadris, and take thou awey me fro this lond, and birie in the sepulcre of my grettore. To whom Joseph answeride, Y schal do that that thou comauandist. **31** And Israel seide, Therfor swere thou to me; and whanne Joseph swoor, Israel turnede to the heed of the bed, and worshipide God.

48 And so whanne these thingis weren don, it was told to Joseph, that his fadir was sijk. And he took hise twei sones, Manasses and Effraym, and he dispoidise to go. **2** And it was seid to the elde man, Lo! thi sone Joseph cometh to thee; which was coumfortid, and sat in the bed. **3** And whanne Joseph entride to hym, he seide, Almyty God apperide to me in Luza, which is in the lond of Canaan, and blesside me, **4** and seide, Y schal encreesse and multiplie thee, and Y schal make thee in to companyes of puplis, and Y schal yyue to thee this lond, and to thi seed affir thee, in to euerlastinge possessiounis. **5** Therfor thi twei sones, that ben borun to thee in the lond of Egijt before that Y cam hidir to thee, schulen be myne, Effraym and Manasses as Ruben and Symeon schulen be arrettid to me; **6** forsothe the othere whiche thou schalt gendre affir hem schulen be thine; and thei schulen be clepid bi the name of her britheren in her possessiounis. **7** Forsythe whanne Y cam fro Mesopotamye, Rachel was deed to me in the lond of

Canaan, in thilke weie; and it was the bigynnyng of somer; and Y entride in to Effrata, and beriede hir bisidis the weie of Effrata, which bi another name is clepid Bethlehem. **8** Forsothe Jacob seiy the sones of Joseph, and seide to him, Who ben these? **9** He answeride, Thei ben my sones, whiche God yaf to me in this place. Jacob seide, Brynge hem to me that Y blesse hem. **10** For `the iyen of Israel, dasewiden for greet eelde, and he mytte not se clereli; and he kisside and collide the children ioyned to hym, and seide to his sone, **11** Y am not defraudid of thi siyt; ferthermore God schewide to me thi seed. **12** And whanne Joseph hadde take hem fro `the fadris lappe, he worshipide lowe to erthe. **13** And he sette Effraym on his rynt side, that is, on the lift side of Israel; forsothe he settide Manasses in his lift side, that is, on the rynt side of the fadir; and he ioynede bothe to hym. **14** Which helde forth the rynt hond, and settide on `the heed of Effraym, the lesse brothir; sotheli he settide the left hond on `the heed of Manasses, that was the more thury birthe. Jacob chaungide `the hondes, **15** and blesside his sone Joseph, and seide, God, in whos siyt my fadris Abraham and Isaac yeden; God, that fedith me fro my yong wexyng age til in to present day; **16** the aungel that deluyerede me fro alle yuelis, blesse thes children, and my name be clepid on hem, and the names of my fadris Abraham and Ysaac; and wexe thei in multitude on erthe. **17** Forsothe Joseph seiy that his fadir hadde set the rynt hond on the heed of Effraym, and took heuyli, and he enforside to reise the fadris hond takun fro the heed of Effraym, and to bere `ouer on `the heed of Manasses. **18** And he seide to the fadir, Fadir, it accordid not so; for this is the firste gendrid; sette thi rynt hond on the heed `of hym. **19** Which forsook and seide, Y woot, my sone, Y woot; and sotheli this child schal be in to puplis, and he schal be multiplied; but his yonger brother schal be more than he, and `his seed schal encreesse in to folkis. **20** And he blesside hem in that tym, and seide, Israel schal be blessid in thee, Joseph, and it schal be seid, God do to thee as to Effraym and as to Manasses. And he settide Effraym before Manasses; **21** and seide to Joseph, his sone, Lo! Y die, and God schal be with you, and schal lede you ayen to the lond of youre fadris; **22** Y yyue to thee o part ouer thi britheren which Y took fro the hand of Amorei, in my swerd and bowe.

49 Forsothe Jacob clepide hise sones, and seide to hem, Be ye gaderid that Y telle what thingis schulen come to you in the laste daies; **2** be ye gaderid, `and here, ye sones of Jacob, here ye Israel youre fadir. **3** Ruben, my firste gendrid sone, thou art my strengthe and the bigynnyng of my sorewe; thou ouytist to be the former in yiftis, the more in lordship; **4** thou art sched out as watir; wexe thou not, for thou stiedist on the bed of thi fader, and defoulidist his bed. **5** Symeon and Leuy, britheren, fyntyng vessels of wickidnesse; **6** my soule come not in to the councel of hem, and my glorie be not in the congregacion of hem; for in her woodnesse thei killiden a man, and in her wille thei myneden the wal; **7** curside be the woodnesse of hem, for it is obstynat, and the indignacion of hem for it is hard; Y schal departe hem in Jacob, and I schal scatere hem in Israel. **8** Judas, thi britheren schulen preise thee, thin hondis schulen be in the nollis of thin enemies; the sones of thi fadir schulen worshipe thee. **9** `A whelp of lioun `is Judas; my sone thou stiedist to prey; thou restidist, and hast leyn as a lioun, and as a lionesse who schal reise hym? **10** The septre schal not be takun awey fro Juda, and a duyk of his hipe, til he come that schal be sent, and he schal be abiding of hethene men; **11** and he schal tye his colt at the vyner, and his femal asse at the vyne; A! my sone, he schal waische his stoole in wyn, and his mentil in the

blood of grape; **12** hisse iyen ben fairere than wyn, and hise teeth ben whittere than mylk. **13** Zabulon schal dwelle in the brenk of the see, and in the stondyng of schipis; and schal stretche til to Sydon. **14** Isachar, a strong asse, **15** liggyng bitwixe termes, seiy reste, that it was good and seiy the lond that it was best, and he vndirsette his schuldre to bere, and he was maad seruyngte to tributis. **16** Dan schal deme his puple, as also another lynage in Israel. **17** Dan be maad a serpent in the weie, and cerastes in the path, and bite the feet of an hors, that the `stiere therof falle bacward; Lord, **18** Y schal abide thin helthe. **19** Gad schal be gird, and schal fyte bifor hym, and he schal be gird bihynde. **20** Aser his breed schal be plenteouse, and he schal yyüe delicis to kyngis. **21** Neptaly schal be an hert sent out, and yyuynge spechis of fairenesse. **22** Joseph, a sone encressyng, `a sone encresinge, and fair in bisholding; douytris runnen aboue on the wal, **23** but hise britheren wraththeden hym, and chidden, and thei hadden dartzis, and hadden enuye to hym. **24** His bowe sat in the stronge, and the boondis of his armes, and hondis weren vnboundun bi the hond of the mytti of Jacob; of hym a scheepherd yede out, the stoon of Israel. **25** God of thi fadir schal be thin helpere, and Almyti God schal blesse thee with blesyngis of heuene fro aboue, and with blesyngis of the see liggyng binethe, with blesyngis of tetis, and of wombe; **26** the blesyngis of thi fadir ben coumfortid, the blesyngis of his fadris, til the desire of euerlastyng hillis cam; blesyngis ben maad in the heed of Joseph, and in the nol of Nazarei among his britheren. **27** Beniamyn, a rauyschynge wolf, schal ete prey eerly, and in the euentid he schal departe spylis. **28** Alle these weren in twelue kynredis of Israel; her fadir spak these thingis to hem, and blesside hem alle by propre blesyngis, **29** and comaundide hem, and seide, Y am gaderid to my puple, birie ye me with my fadris in the double denne, which is in the lond of Efron Ethei, ayens Mambre, **30** in the lond of Canaan, which denne Abraham hadde byt with the feeld of Efron Ethei, in to possessioun of sepulcre. **31** There thei birieden hym, and Sare his wif, also Ysaac was biried there with Rebecca his wif; there also Lia liggit biried. **33** And whanne the comaundementis weren endid, bi whiche he tauyte the sones, he gaderide hise feet on the bed, and diede, and he was put to his puple.

50 Which thing Joseph seiy, and felde on `the face of the fader, and wepte, and kiste hym; **2** and he comaundide hise seruauntis, lechis, that thei schulden anoynte the fadir with swete smellynge spiceris. **3** While thei filliden the comaundementis, fourti daies passiden, for this was the custom of deed bodies anoyntid; and Egyp biwepte hym seuenti daies. **4** And whanne the tyme of weiling was fillid, Joseph spak to the meyne of Farao, If Y haue founde grace in youre siyt, speke ye in the eeris of Farao; for my fadir chargide me, **5** and seide, Lo! Y die, thou schalt birie me in my sepulcre which Y diggide to me in the lond of Canaan; therfor Y schal stie that Y birie my fadir, and Y schal turne ayen. **6** And Farao seide to hym, Stie, and birie thi fader, as thou art chargid. **7** And whanne `he stiede, alle the elde men of `the hous of Farao yeden with him, and alle the gretttere men in birthe of the lond of Egyp; the hous of Joseph with her britheren, **8** without litle children, and flockis, and grete beestis, whiche thei leffen in the lond of Gessen, yeden with him. **9** And he hadde charis, and horsmen, and felouschip, and company was maad not litil. **10** And thei camen to the cornfloor of Adad, which is set ouer Jordan, where thei maden the seruice of the deed bodi, with greet weiling and strong, and fillide seuen daies. **11** And whanne the dwellers of the lond of Canaan hadden seyn this, thei seiden, This is a greet

weiling to Egipcians; and therfor thei clepiden the name of that place the weilyng of Egyp. **12** Therfor the sones of Jacob diden, as he hadde comaundid to hem; **13** and thei baren hym in to the lond of Canaan, and thei birieden hym in the double denne, which denne with the feeld Abraham hadde bouyt of Effron Ethei, ayens the face of Mambre, into possessioun of sepulcre. **14** And Joseph turnede ayen in to Egyp with hise britheren and al the felouschipe, whanne the fadir was biried. **15** And whanne the fadir was deed, the britheren of Joseph dredden, and spaken togidere, lest perauenture he be myndeful of the wrong which he suffride, and yelde to vs al the yuel, that we diden. **16** And thei senten to hym, and seiden, Thi fadir comaundide to vs, **17** bifore that he diede, that we schulden seie to thee these thingis bi hise wordis; Y beseche, that thou foryete the wickidnesse of thi britheren, and the synne, and malice which thei haundiden ayens thee; also we preien, that thou foryyue this wickidnesse to thi fadir, the seruaunt of God. Whanne these thingis weren herd, Joseph wepte. **18** And hise britheren camen to hym, and worschipiden love to erthe, and seiden, We ben thi seruauntis. **19** To whiche he answeride, Nyle ye drede; whether we moun ayenstonde Goddis wille? **20** Ye thouyten yuel of me, and God turnede it in to good, that he schulde enhauense me, as ye seen in present tyme, and that he schulde make saaf many puplis; **21** nyle ye drede, Y schal fede you and youre litle children. And he coumfortide hem, and spak swetli, and lytly; **22** and he dwellide in Egyp, with al the hows of his fadir. And he lyuyde an hundred yeer, **23** and he seiy the sones of Effraym til to the thridde generacioun; also the sones of Machir, son of Manasses, weren borun in the knees of Joseph. **24** Whanne these thingis weren don, Joseph spak to hise britheren, Afir my deeth God schal visite you, and he schal make to stie fro this lond to the loond which he swoor to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. **25** And whanne he hadde chargid hem, and hadde seid, God schal visite you, bere ye out with you my boonus fro this place, **26** he diede, whanne an hundred and ten yeeris of his lif weren fillid; and he was anoyntid with swete smellynge spiceris, and was kept in a beere in Egyp.

Exodus

1 These ben the names of the sones of Israel, that entriden into Egyp with Jacob; alle entriden with her housis; **2** Ruben, Symeon, **3** Leuy, Judas, Isachar, Zabulon, and Benjamin, **4** Dan, and Neptalim, Gad, and Aser. **5** Therfor alle the soules of hem that yeden out of the hipe of Jacob weren seuenti and fyue. **6** Forsothe Joseph was in Egyp; and whanne he was deed, and alle hise brithren, and al his kynrede, **7** the sones of Israel encreessiden, and weren multiplied as buriouunningy, and thei weren maad strong greetli, and filliden the lond. **8** A newe kyng, that knewe not Joseph, roos in the meene tyme on Egyp, and seide to his puple, Lo! **9** the puple of the sones of Israel is myche, and strongere than we; **10** come ye, wiseli oppresse we it, lest perauenture it be multiplied; and lest, if batel risith ayens vs, it be addid to oure enemyes, and go out of the lond, whanne we ben ouercomun. **11** And so he made maistris of werkis souereyns to hem, that thei schulden turmente hem with chargis. And thei maden citees of tabernaclis to Farao, Fiton, and Ramesses. **12** And bi hou myche thei oppressiden hem, bi so myche thei weren multiplied, and encreessiden more. **13** And Egipcians hatiden the sones of Israel, and tormentiden, and scorneden hem; **14** and brouyten her lijf to bitternesse bi hard werkis of cley and to tijl stoon, and bi al seruage, bi which thei weren oppressid in the werkis of erthe. **15** Forsothe the kyng of Egyp seide to the mydwyues of Ebrews, of whiche oon was clepid Sefora, the tother Fua; **16** and he comauandide to hem, Whanne ye schulen do the office of medewyues to Ebew wyammen, and the tyme of childbering schal come, if it is a knaue child, sle ye him; if it is a womman, kepe ye. **17** Forsothe the medewyues dredden God, and diden not bi the comauandement of the kyng of Egyp, but kepten knaue children. **18** To whiche clepid to hym the kyng seide, What is this thing which ye wolden do, that ye wolden kepe the children? **19** Whiche answeriden, Ebew wyammen ben not as the wyammen of Egyp, for thei han kunningy of the craft of medewijf, and chiliden before that we comen to hem. **20** Therfor God dide wel to medewyues; and the puple encreesside, and was coumfortid greetli. **21** And for the mydwyues dresden God, he bilda 'housis to hem. **22** Therfor Farao comauandide al his puple, and seide, What euer thing of male kynde is borun to Ebewis, 'caste ye into the flood; what euer thing of wyammen kynde, kepe ye.

2 Afir these thingis a man of 'the hows of Leuy yede out, and took a wif of his kyn, **2** which conseuyede, and childeide a sone. And sche seiy hym wel farynge, and hidde him bi thre monethis. **3** And whanne sche myte not hele, thanne sche took a 'leep of segge, and bawmede it with tar and pitch, and puttide the yong child with ynne, and puttide hym forth in a 'place of spier of the brenke of the flood, **4** the while his sistir stood afer, and bihelde the bifalling of the thing. **5** Lo! forsothe the douytir of Farao cam down to be waischun in the flood, and hir damysels walkiden bi the brenke of the flood. And whanne sche hadde seyn a leep in the 'place of spier, sche sente oon of hir seruauntessis, **6** and sche openyde the leep brout to hir, and seiy a litil child wepynge ther ynne. And sche hadde mercy on the child, and seide, It is of the yonge children of Ebrews. **7** To whom the 'sister of the child seide, Wolt thou that Y go, and clepe to thee an Ebew womman, that may nurische the yong child? **8** She answeride, Go thou. The damysel yede, and clepide the 'modir of the child. **9** To whom 'the douytir of Farao spak, and seide, Take thou this child, and nurische to me; Y schal yue to thee thi mede. The womman took, and nurischide the

child, and bitook hym woxun to 'the douytir of Farao, **10** whom sche purchaside 'in to the place of sone; and sche clepide his name Moises, and seide, For Y took hym fro the watir. **11** In tho daies, afir that Moises encreesside, he yede out to hise britheren, and seiy the turment of hem, and a man Egipcian smytyng 'oon of Ebrews, hise britheren. **12** And whanne he hadde biholdun hidur and thidir, and hadde seyn, that no man was present, he killide the Egipcian, and hidde in soond. **13** And he yede out in another dai, and seiy tweyne Ebrews chidyng, and he seide to hym that dide wrong, Whi smytist thou thi brother? **14** Which answeride, Who ordeynede thee prince, ether iuge on vs? Whether thou wolt sle me, as thou killidist yesterdal the Egipcian? Moises dredde, and seide, Hou is this word maad opun? **15** And Farao herde this word, and souyete to sle Moyses, which fledde fro his siyt, and dwellide in the lond of Madian, and sat bisidis a pit. **16** Forsothe seuene douytris weren to the preest of Madian, that camen to drawe watir; and whanne the trouyis weren fillid, thei couiteiden to watere 'the flockis of her fadir. **17** Scheepherdis camen aboue, and dreuen hem awei; and Moises roos, and defendide the dameselis; and he watride 'the scheep of hem. **18** And whanne thei hadden turned ayen to Jetro, her fadir, he seide to hem, Whi camen ye swithliere than ye weren wont? **19** Thei answeriden, A man of Egyp delyuerede vs fro the hond of scheepherdis; ferthermore and he drow watir with vs, and yaf drynk to the scheep. **20** And he seide, Where is that man? whi leften ye the man? clepe ye hym, that he ete breed. **21** Therfor Moises swoor, that he wolde dwelle with Jetro; and he took a wif, Sefora, 'the douyter of Jetro. **22** And sche childeide a sone to hym, whom he clepide Gersan, and seide, Y was a comelyng in an alien lond. Forsothe sche childeide an othir sone, whom he clepide Eliezer, and seide, For God of my fadir is myn helpere, and delyuerede me fro the hond of Farao. **23** Forsothe afir myche tyme the kyng of Egyp diede, and the sones of Israel inwardli weilden for werkis, and crieden, and the cry of hem for werkis stiede to God. **24** And he herde the weilyng of hem, and he hadde mynde of the boond of pees, which he hadde maad with Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob; and he bihelde the sones of Israel, **25** and knewe hem.

3 Forsothe Moises kepte the scheep of Jetro, 'his wyues fadir, preest of Madian; and whanne he hadde dryue the floc to the ynnere parts of deseert, he cam to Oreb, the hil of God. **2** Forsothe the Lord apperide to hym in the flawme of fier fro the myddis of the buysch, and he seiy that the buysch brente, and was not forbrant. **3** Therfor Moyses seide, Y schal go and schal se this greet siyt, whi the buysch is not forbrant. **4** Sotheli the Lord seiy that Moises yede to se, and he clepide Moises fro the myddis of the buysch, and seide, Moyses! Moyses! Which answeride, Y am present. **5** And the Lord seide, Neiye thou not hidur, but vnybynde thou the scho of thi feet, for the place in which thou stondist is hooli lond. **6** And the Lord seide, Y am God of thi fadir, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. Moises hidde his face, for he durste not biholde ayens God. **7** To whom the Lord seide, Y seiy the affliction of my puple in Egyp, and Y herde the cry therof, for the hardnesse of hem that ben souereyns of werkis. **8** And Y knew the sorewe of the puple, and Y cam down to delyueri it fro the hondis of Egipcians, and lede out of that lond in to a good lond and brood, into a lond that flowith with milk and hony, to the places of Cananey, and of Ethei, of Amorre, and of Feresei, of Euey, and of Jebusei. **9** Therfor the cry of the sones of Israel cam to me, and Y seiy the turment of hem, bi which thei ben oppressid of Egipcians. **10** But come thou, I schal sende thee to Farao, that thou lede out my puple, the sones of Israel, fro Egyp. **11** And Moises seide to hym,

Who am Y, that Y go to Farao, and lede out the sones of Israel fro Egift? 12 And the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal be with thee, and thou schalt haue this signe, that Y haue sent thee, whanne thou hast led out my puple fro Egift, thou schalt offre to God on this hil. 13 Moises seide to God, Lo! Y schal go to the sones of Israel, and Y schal seie to hem, God of youre fadris sente me to you; if thei schulen seie to me, what is his name, what schal Y seie to hem? 14 The Lord seide to Moises, Y am that am. The Lord seide, Thus thou schalt seie to the sones of Israel, He that is sente me to you. 15 And eft God seide to Moises, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the sones of Israel, The Lord God of youre fadris, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob, sente me to you; this name is to me with outen ende, and this is my memorial in generacioun and in to generacioun. 16 Go thou, gadere thou the eldere men, that is, iugis, of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God of youre fadris apperide to me, God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob, and seide, Y visityng haue visitid you, and Y seiy alle thingis that bifelden to you in Egift; 17 and Y seide, that Y lede out you fro the affliction of Egift in to the lond of Cananey, and of Ethei, and of Amorre, and of Ferezeli and of Euei, and of Jebusei, to the lond flowynge with mylk and hony. 18 And thei schulen here thi vois; and thou schalt entre, and the eldere men of Israel to the kyng of Egift, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews clepide vs; we schulen go the weie of thre daies in to wildernes, that we offre to oure Lord God. 19 But Y woot, that the kyng of Egift schal not delyuere you that ye go, but bi strong hond; 20 for Y schal holde forthe myn hond, and I schal smyte Egift in alle my marueils, whiche Y schal do in the myddis of hem; aftir these thingis he schal delyuere you. 21 And Y schal yyue grace to this puple before Egipcians, and whanne ye schulen go out, ye schulen not go out voide; 22 but a woman schal axe of hir neiyboresse and of her hoosteesse siluerne vesselis, and goldun, and clothis, and ye schulen putte tho on youre sones and douytis, and ye schulen make nakid Egift.

4 Moyses answeride, and seide, The comyns schulen not bileyue to me, nether thei schulen here my vois; but thei schulen seie, The Lord apperide not to thee. 2 Therfor the Lord seide to hym, What is this that thou holdist in thin hond? Moyses answeride, A yerde. 3 And the Lord seide, Caste it forth into erthe; and he castide forth, and it was turned in to a serpent, so that Moises fledde. 4 And the Lord seide, Holde forth thin hond, and take the tail therof; he stretchide forth, and helde, and it was turned in to a yerde. 5 And the Lord seide, That thei bileyue, that the Lord God of thi fadris apperide to thee, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. 6 And the Lord seide eft, Putte thin hond in to thi bosum; and whanne he hadde put it in to the bosum, he brouyte forth it leprouse, at the licesse of snow. 7 The Lord seide, Withdrawe thin hond in to thi bosum; he withdrawe, and brouyte forth eft, and it was lijc the tother fleisch. 8 The Lord seide, If thei schulen not bileyue to thee, nether schulen here the word of the formere signe, thei schulen bileyue to the word of the signe suyng; 9 that if thei bileyuen not sotheli to these twei signes, nether heren thi vois, take thou watir of the flood, and schedde out it on the drie lond, and what euer thing thou schalt drawe vp of the flood, it schal be turned in to blood. 10 Moises seide, Lord, Y biseche, Y am 'not eloquent fro yistirdai and the thridde dai ago; and sithen thou hast spokun to thi seraunt, Y am of more lettid and slowerne tunge. 11 The Lord seide to hym, Who made the mouth of man, ether who made a doumb man and 'deef, seyng and blynd? whether not Y? 12 Therfor go thou, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and Y schal teche

thee what thou schalt speke. 13 And he seide, Lord, Y biseche, sende thou whom thou schalt sende. 14 And the Lord was wrooth ayens Moises, and seide, Y woot, that Aaron, thi brother, of the lynage of Leuy, is eloquent; lo! he schal go out in to thi comyng, and he schal se thee, and schal be glad in herte. 15 Speke thou to hym, and putte thou my wordis in his mouth, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and in the mouth of hym; and Y schal schewe to you what ye Owen to do. 16 He schal speke for thee to the puple, and he schal be thi mouth; forsothe thou schalt be to him in these thingis, that perteynen to God. 17 Also take thou this yerde in thin hond, in which thou schalt do myraclis. 18 Moises yede, and turnede ayen to Jetro, his wyues fadir, and seide to hym, Y schal go, and turne ayen to my britheren in to Egift, that Y se, whether thei lyuen yit. To whom Jetro seide, Go thou in pees. 19 Therfor the Lord seide to Moyses in Madien, Go thou, and turne ayen into Egift; for alle thei ben deed that souyten thi liff. 20 Moises took his wif, and hisse sones, and puttide hem on an asse, and he turnede ayen in to Egift, and bar the yerde of God in his hond. 21 And the Lord seide to hym turnyng ayen in to Egift, Se, that thou do alle wondris, whiche Y haue put in thin hond, bifore Farao; Y schal make hard his herte, and he schal not delyuere the puple; and thou schalt seie to hym, 22 The Lord seith these thingis, My firste gendrid sone is Israel; 23 Y seide to thee, delyuere thou my sone, that he serue me, and thou noldist delyuere hym; lo! Y schal sle thi firste gendrid sone. 24 And whanne Moises was in the weie, in an yn, the Lord cam to him, and wolde sle hym. 25 Sefora took anoon a moost scharpe stoon, and circumcidide the yerde of hir sone; and sche towchide 'the feet of Moises, and seide, Thou art an hosebonde of bloodis to me. 26 And he lefte hym, aftir that sche hadde seid, Thou art an hosebonde of bloodis to me for circumcisoun. 27 Forsothe the Lord seide to Aaron, Go thou in to the comyng of Moises in to deseert; which yede ayens Moises in to the hil of God, and kisside him. 28 And Moises telde to Aaron alle the wordis of the Lord, for whiche he hadde sent Moises; and 'he telde the myraclis, whiche the Lord hadde comaundid. 29 And thei camen togidere, and gaderiden alle the eldere men of the sones of Israel. 30 And Aaron spak alle the wordis, whiche the Lord hadde seid to Moises, and he dide the signes bifore the puple; 31 and the puple bileyued; and thei herden, that the Lord hadde visitid the sones of Israel, and that he hadde biholde the turment of hem; and thei worshypiden lowe.

5 After these thingis Moises and Aaron entriden, and seiden to Farao, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me in deseert. 2 And he answeride, Who is the Lord, that Y here his vois, and delyuere Israel? I knowe not the Lord, and Y schal not delyuere Israel. 3 Thei seiden, God of Ebrews clepide vs, that we go the weie of thre daies in to wildernes, and that we make sacrifice to oure Lord God, lest perauenent pestilence, ether swerd, bifalle to vs. 4 The kyng of Egift seide to hem, Moises and Aaron, whi stiren ye the puple fro her werkis? Go ye to youre chargis. 5 And Farao seide, The puple of the loond is myche; ye seen that the company hath encreessid; hou myche more schal it encreesse, if ye schulen yyue to hem reste fro werkis. 6 Therfor Farao comaundide in that dai to the maistris of werkis, and to rente gadereris of the puple, 7 and seide, Ye schulen no more yyue stre to the puple, to make tijl stoonys as bifore; but go thei, and gedere stobil; 8 and ye schulen sette on hem the mesure of tijl stoonys, which thei maden bifore, nether ye schulen abate on thyng; for thei ben idil, and therfor thei crien, and seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to oure God; 9 be thei oppressid bi werkis, and fille thei tho, that thei assente not

to the false wordis. **10** Therfor the maistris of the workis and the rente gadereris yeden out to the puple, and seiden, Thus seith Farao, Y yyue not to you stre; **11** go ye, and gadere, if ye moun fynde ony where; nether ony thing schal be decressid of youre werk. **12** And the puple was scaterid bi al the lond of Egipt to gadre stre. **13** And the maystris of werkis weren bisi, and seiden, Fille ye youre werk ech dai, as ye weren wont to do, whanne the stre was youn to you. **14** And thei, that weren maistris of the werkis of the sones of Israel, weren betun of the rent gadereris of Farao, that seiden, Whi filliden ye not the mesure of tij stoonus, as bifore, nether yistirdai nethir to dai? **15** And the soureyns of the sonys of Israel camen, and crieden to Farao, and seiden, Whi doist thou so ayens thi seruauntis? **16** Stre is not youn to vs, and tij stoonus ben comaundid in lijk manere. Lo! we thi seruauntis ben betun with scourgis, and it is doon vniustli ayens thi puple. **17** Farao seide, Ye yyuen tent to idilnesse, and therfor ye seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to the Lord; **18** therfor go ye, and worche; stre schal not be youn to you, and ye schulen yelde the customizable noumbre of tij stoonus. **19** And the soureyns of the children of Israel sien hem silf in yuel, for it was Seid to hem, No thing schal be decreessid of tij stoonus bi alle daies. **20** And thei 'camen to Moises and Aaron, that stoden euene ayens, and thei 'yeden out fro Farao, **21** and seiden to 'Moises and Aaron, The Lord se, and deme, for ye han maad oure odour to stynke bifore Farao and hise seruauntis; and ye han youe to hym a swerd, that he schulde sle vs. **22** And Moises turnede ayen to the Lord, and seide, Lord, whi hast thou turmentid this puple? why sentist thou me? **23** For sithen Y entride to Farao, that Y schulde speke in thi name, thou hast turmentid thi puple, and hast not delyuered hem.

6 And the Lord seide to Moises, Now thou schalt se, what thingis Y schal do to Farao; for bi strong hond he schal delyuere hem, and in mytyt hond he schal caste hem out of his lond. **2** And the Lord spak to Moises, **3** and seide, Y am the Lord, that apperide to Abraham, and to Isaac, and to Jacob in Almytyt God; and Y schewide not to hem my greet name Adonai; **4** and Y made couenaunt with hem, that Y schulde yyue to hem the lond of Canaan, the lond of her pilgrymage, in which thei weren comelyngis. **5** Y herde the weilyng of the sones of Israel, in which the Egipcians oppresseden hem, and Y hadde mynde of my couenaunt. **6** Therfor seie thou to the sones of Israel, Y am the Lord, that schal lede out you of the prisoun of Egipcians; and Y schal delyuere fru serouage; and Y schal ayen bie in 'an hiy arm, and in grete domes; **7** and Y schal take you to me in to a puple, and Y schal be youre God; and ye schulen wite, for Y am youre Lord God, 'which haue led you out of the prisoun of Egipcians, **8** and haue led you in to the lond, on which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde yyue it to Abraham, and to Ysaac, and to Jacob; and Y schal yyue to you that lond to be weldid; I the Lord. **9** Therfor Moises telde alle thingis to the sones of Israel, whiche assentide not to hym for the angwisch of spirit, and for the hardest werk. **10** And the Lord spak to Moises, **11** and seide, Entre thou, and speke to Farao, kyg of Egyp, that he delyuere the children of Israel fro his lond. **12** Moises answeride bifore the Lord, Lo! the children of Israel here not me, and hou schal Farao here, moost sithen Y am vncircumcidid in lippis? **13** And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and yaf comaundementis to the sones of Israel, and to Farao, kyg of Egyp, that thei schulden lede out the sones of Israel fro the lond of Egyp. **14** These ben the princis of housis bi her meyneess. The sones of Ruben, the firste gendrid of Israel, Enoch, and Fallu, Esrom, and Charmy; these ben the kynredis of Ruben. **15** The sones of

Symeon, Jamuel, and Jamyn, and Aod, and Jachym, and Soer, and Saul, the sone of a woman of Canaan; these ben the kynretis of Symeon. **16** And these ben the names of the sones of Leuy by her kynredis, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary. Forsothe the yeeris of lijf of Leuy weren an hundrid and seuene and thretti. **17** The sones of Gerson, Lobny and Semei, bi her kynredis. **18** The sones of Caath, Amram, and Isuar, and Hebron, and Oziel; and the yeeris of lijf of Caath weren an hundrid and thre and thretti. **19** The sones of Merari weren Mooli and Musi. These weren the kynredis of Leuy bi her meyneess. **20** Forsothe Amram took a wifj, Jocabed, douytir of his fadris brother, and sche childe to hym Aaron, and Moises, and Marie; and the yeeris of lijf of Amram weren an hundred and seuene and thretti. **21** Also the sones of Isuar weren Chore, and Nafeg, and Zechry. **22** Also the sones of Oziel weren Misael, and Elisaphan, and Sechery. **23** Sotheli Aaron took a wifj, Elizabeth, the douytir of Amynadab, the sistir of Naason, and sche childe to hym Nadab, and Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ythamar. **24** Also the sones of Chore weren Aser, and Elcana, and Abiasab; thes weren the kinredis of Chore. **25** And sotheli Eleazar, sone of Aaron, took a wifj of the douytris of Phatiel, and sche childe Fynees to hym. These ben the princis of the meyneess of Leuy bi her kynredis. **26** This is Aaron and Moises, to whiche the Lord comaundide, that thei schulden lede out of the lond of Egipt the sones of Israel by her cumpanyes; **27** these it ben, that speken to Pharao king of Egipt, that thei lede the sones of Israel out of Egipt; **28** this is Moises and Aaron, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises in the lond of Egipt. **29** And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Y am the Lord; spek thou to Farao, kyg of Egipt, alle thingis whiche Y speke to thee. **30** And Moises seide bifore the Lord, Lo! Y am vncircumcidid in lippis; hou schal Farao here me?

7 And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! Y haue maad thee the god of Farao; and Aaron, thi brother, schal be thi prophete. **2** Thou schalt speke to Aaron alle thingis whiche Y comaunde to thee, and he schal speke to Farao, that he delyuere the sones of Israel fro his hond. **3** But Y schal make hard his herte, and Y schal multiplie my signes and merueils in the lond of Egipt, and he schal not here you; **4** and Y schal sende myn hond on Egipt, and Y schal lede out myn oost, and my puple, the sones of Israel, fro the lond of Egipt bi mooste domes; **5** and Egipcians schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, which haue holde forth myn hond on Egipt, and haue led out of the myddis of hem the sones of Israel. **6** And so Moises dide and Aaron; as the Lord comaundide, so thei diden. **7** Forsothe Moyses was of fourescoor yeer, and Aaron was of fourescoor yeer and thre, whanne thei spoken to Farao. **8** And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, **9** Whanne Farao schal seie to you, Schewe ye signes to vs, thou schalt seie to Aaron, Take thi yerde, and caste forth it before Farao, and be it turned into a serpent. **10** And so Moises and Aaron entriden to Farao, and diden as the Lord comaundide; and Aaron took the yeerde, and castide forth bifore Farao and hise seruauntis, which yerde was turned in to a serpent. **11** Forsothe Farao clepide wise men, and witchis, and thei also diden bi enchaunteaments of Egipt, and bi summe priuy thingis in lijk maner; **12** and alle castiden forth her yerdis, whiche were turned in to dragouns; but the yerde of Aaron deuouride 'the yerdis of hem. **13** And the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide. **14** Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, The herte of Farao is maad greuouse, he nyle delyuere the puple; **15** go thou to hym eerli; lo! he schal go out to the watriis, and thou schalt stonde in the comyng of hym on the brynce of the flood; and thou schalt take in thin honde the yerde, that was turned

into a dragoun, **16** and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews sente me to thee, and seide, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me in desert; til to present time thou noldist here. **17** Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, In this thou schalt wite, that Y am the Lord; lo! Y schal smyte with the yerde, which is in myn hond, the watir of the flood, and it schal be turned in to blood; **18** and the fischiſ that ben in the flood schulen die; and the watriſ schulen wexe rotun, and Egipciāns drynkyng the watir of the flood schulen be turmentid. **19** Also the Lord seide to Moises, Seie thou to Aaron, Take thi yerde, and holde forth thin hond on the watriſ of Egip̄t, and on the flosis of hem, and on the stremys ſ of hem, and on the mareis, and alle lakis of watriſ, that tho be turned in to blood; and blood be al in the lond of Egip̄t, as wel in vefiſ of tree as of stool. **20** And Moises and Aaron diden ſo, as the Lord comauandide; and Aaron reiſide the yerde, and ſmoot the watir of the flood biſore Farao and hiſe seruauntis, which watir was turned in to blood; **21** and fischiſ, that weren in the flood, dieden; and the flood was rotun, and Egipciāns myyten not drynke the water of the flood; and blood was in al the lond of Egip̄t. **22** And the witchis of Egipciāns diden in lijk maner by her enchaunteſtis; and the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord comauandide. **23** And he turnede awei hym ſilf, and entride in to his hows, nethir he took it to herte, yhe, in this tyme. **24** Forſothe alle Egipciāns diggiden watir ‘bi the cumpas of the flood, to drinke; for thei myyten not drynke of the ‘watir of the flood. **25** And ſeuene daies weren fillid, afir that the Lord ſmoot the flood.

8 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord ſeith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; ſotheli if thou nylt delyuere, lo! **2** Y ſchal smyte alle thi termys with paddoks; **3** and the flood ſchal buyle out paddokis, that ſchulen ſtie, and ſchulen entre in to thin hows, and in to the cloſet of thi bed, and on thi bed, and in to ‘the hous of thi seruauntis, and in to thi puple, and in to thin ouenes, and in to the relyues of thi metis; **4** and the paddoks ſchulen entre to thee, and to thi puple, and to alle thi seruauntis. **5** And the Lord ſeide to Moises, Seie thou to Aaron, Hold forth thin hond on the floodis, and on the ſtreemis, and mareis; and bring out paddoks on the lond of Egip̄t. **6** And Aaron helde forth the hond on the watriſ of Egip̄t; and paddoks ſtieden, and hileden the lond of Egip̄t. **7** Forſothe and the witchis diden in lijk maner bi her enchaunteſtis; and thei brouyten forth paddoks on the lond of Egip̄t. **8** Forſothe Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and ſeide to hem, Preie ye the Lord, that he do a wei the paddoks fro me, and fro my puple; and Y ſchal delyuere the puple, that it make ſacrifice to the Lord. **9** And Moises ſeide to Farao, Ordeyne thou a tyme to me, whanne Y ſchal preie for thee, and for thi seruauntis, and for thi puple, that the paddokis be dryuuon awei fro thee, and fro thin hows, and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and dwelle oneli in the flood. **10** And he answeride, To morewe. And Moises ſeide, Y ſchal do bi thi word, that thou wite, that noon is as oure Lord God; and the paddoks ſchulen go awei fro thee, **11** and fro thin hous, and fro thi children, and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and thi ſchulen dwelle oneli in the flood. **12** And Moises and Aaron yeden out fro Farao. And Moises criede to the Lord, for the biheſt of paddoks, which he hadde ſeid to Farao. **13** And the Lord dide bi the word of Moises; and the paddoks werent deed fro housis, and fro townes, and fro feeldis; **14** and thei gaderiden tho in to grete heepis, and the lond was rotun. **15** Sotheli Farao ſeyt that reſte was youn, and he made greuous his herte, and herde not hem, as the Lord comauandide. **16** And the Lord ſeide to Moises, Spek thou

to Aaron, Holde forth thi yerde, and ſmyte the dust of erthe, and little flies, ether gnattis, be in al the lond of Egip̄t. **17** And thei diden ſo; and Aaron helde forth the hond, and helde the yerde, and ſmoot the duste of erthe; and gnattis werent maad in men, and in werk beestis; al the dust of erthe was turned in to gnattis bi al the lond of Egip̄t. **18** And thei ſchuldien bryngē forth gnattis, and thei miyten not; and gnattis werent as wel in men as in werk beestis. **19** And thei ſeiden to Farao, This is the fyngur of God. And the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord comauandide. **20** And the Lord ſeide to Moises, Rise thou eerli, and ſtonde biſore Farao, for he ſchal go out to the watriſ; and thou schalt ſeie to hym, The Lord ſeith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make ſacrifice to me; **21** that if thou schalt not delyuere the puple, lo! Y ſchal ſende in to thee, and in to thi seruauntis, and in to thi puple, and in to thin housis, al the kynde of flies; and the housis of Egipciāns ſchulen be fillid with flies of dyuerſe kyndis, and al the lond in which thei ſchulen be. **22** And in that dai Y ſchal make wondful the lond of Gessen, in which my puple is, that flies be not there; and that thou wite that Y am the Lord in the myddis of erthe; **23** and Y ſchal ſette depaſting bitwix my puple and thi puple; this ſigne ſchal be to morewe. **24** And the Lord dide ſo. And a moost greuouſe flie cam in to the hows of Farao, and of hiſe seruauntis, and in to al the lond of Egip̄t; and the lond was corrupt of ſiche flies. **25** And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and ſeide to hem, Go ye, make ye ſacrifice to ‘youre Lord God in this lond. **26** And Moises ſeide, It may not be ſo, for ‘we ſchulen offre to oure God the abhomynacions of Egipciāns; that if we ſchulen ſle biſore Egipciāns the thingis whiche thei worſhipen, thei ſchulen ouerleie vs with ſtoonus. **27** We ſchulen go the weie of thre daies in to wildernesſe, and we ſchulen make ſacrifice to oure Lord God, as he comauandide vs. **28** And Farao ſeide, Y ſchal delyuere you, that ye make ſacrifice to ‘youre Lord God in deſeet; netheles go ye not ferther; preie ye for me. **29** And Moises ſeide, Y ſchal go out fro thee, and Y ſchal preie the Lord; and the flis ſchal go awei fro Farao, and fro hiſe seruauntis, and puple to morewe; netheles nyle thou more diſſeyue me, that thou delyuere not the puple to make ſacrifice to the Lord. **30** And Moises yede out fro Farao, and preiede the Lord, whiche dide bi the word of Moyses, **31** and took awei flis fro Farao, and fro hiſe seruauntis, and puple; noon leſte, ‘ſotheli nether oon. **32** And the herte of Farao was maad hard, so that he delyueride not the puple, ſothli nethir in this tyme.

9 Forſothe the Lord ſeide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, and ſpeke thou to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews ſeith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make ſacrifice to me; **2** that if thou forsakist yiſ, and withholdiſt hem, lo! **3** myn hond ſchal be on thi feeldis, on horsis, and assis, and camels, and oxun, and scheep, a pestilence ful greuous; **4** and the Lord ſchal make a merueilous thing bitwix the poſſeſſions of Israel and the poſſeſſions of Egipciāns, that outiſli no thing periſche of these thingis that perteynen to the ſones of Israel. **5** And the Lord ordeinede a tyme, and ſeide, To morewe the Lord ſchal do this word in the lond. **6** Therfor the Lord made this word in the tother dai, and alle the lyuyng beestis of Egipciāns werent dead; forſothe outiſli no thing periſhde of the beestis of the ſones of Israel. **7** And Farao ſente to ſe, nether ony thing was deed of these thingis whiche Israel weldide; and the herte of Farao was maad greuous, and he delyuerede not the puple. **8** And the Lord ſeide to Moises and Aaron, Take ye the hondis ful of askis of the chymeney, and Moises ſpryngē it in to heuene biſore Farao; **9** and be there dust

on al the lond of Egijt; for whi botchis schulen be in men and in werk beestis, and bolhyngre bladdris schulen be in al the lond of Egijt. **10** And thei token askis of the chymney, and stoden bifore Farao; and Moises spreynit into heuene; and woundis of bolhyngre bladdris weren maad in men, and in werk beestis; **11** and the witchis myyten not stonde bifor Moises, for woundis that weren in hem, and in al the lond of Egijt. **12** And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he herde not hem, as the Lord spak to Moises. **13** Also the Lord seide to Moises, Rise thou eerli, and stonde bifore Farao, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews sett these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; **14** for in this tyme Y schal sende alle my veniauncis on thin herte, and on thi seruauntis, and on thi puple, that thou wite, that noon is lijk me in al erthe. **15** For now Y schal holde forth the hond, and Y schal smyte thee and thi puple with pestilence, and thou schalt perische fro erthe; **16** forsothe herfor Y haue set thee, that Y schewe my strengthe in thee, and that my name be teld in ech lond. **17** Yit thou withholdist my puple, and nylt delyuere it? **18** Lo! to morewe in this same our Y schal reyne ful myche hail, which maner hail was not in Egijt, fro the dai in which it was foundid, til in to present tyme. **19** Therfor sende thou `ryt now, and gadere thi werk beestis, and alle thingis whiche thou hast in the feeld; for men and werk beestis and alle thingis that ben in feeldis with outforth, and ben not gaderid fro the feeldis, and haile falle on tho, schulen die. **20** He that dredde `the Lordis word, of the seruauntis of Farao, made his seruauntis and werk beestis fle in to housis; **21** sotheli he that dispiside the `Lordis word, lefte his seruauntis and werk beestis in the feeldis. **22** And the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond in to heuene, that hail be maad in al the lond of Egijt, on men, and on werk beestis, and on ech eerbe of the feeld in the lond of Egijt. **23** And Moises held forth the yerde in to heuene; and the Lord yaf thundris, and hail, and leitis rennyngre aboute on the lond; and the Lord reynede hail on the lond of Egijt; **24** and hail and fier meddlied togidere weren borun forth; and it was of so myche greetnesse, how greet apperide neuere bifore in al the lond of Egijt, sithen thilke puple was maad. **25** And the hail smoot in the lond of Egijt alle thingis that weren in the feeldis, fro man til to werk beeste; and the hail smoot al the eerbe of the feeld, and brak al the flex of the cuntrey; **26** oonli the hail felde not in the lond of Gessen, where the sones of Israel weren. **27** And Farao sente, and clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned also now; the Lord is iust, Y and my puple ben wickid; **28** preye ye the Lord, that the thundris and hail of God ceesse, and Y schal delyuere you, and dwelle ye no more here. **29** Moyses seide, Whanne Y schal go out of the citee, Y schal holde forth myn hondis to the Lord, and leitis and thundris schulen ceesse, and hail schal not be, that thou wite, that the lond is the Lordis; **30** forsothe Y knowe, that thou and thi seruauntis dreden not yit the Lord. **31** Therfor the flex and barli was hirt, for the barli was greene, and the flex hadde buriounned thanne knoppis; **32** forsothe wheete and beenys weren not hirt, for the weren late. **33** And Moyses yede out fro Farao, and fro the citee, and helde forth the hondis to the Lord, and thundris and hail ceessiden, and reyn droppide no more on the erthe. **34** Sotheli Farao siy that the reyn hadde ceessid, and the hail, and thundris, and he encreesside synne; **35** and the herte of hym and of hise seruauntis was maad greuouse, and his herte was maad hard greetli; nethir he lefte the sones of Israel, as the Lord comaundide bi `the hond of Moises.

10 And the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, for Y haue maad hard the herte of hym, and of hise seruauntis,

that Y do these signes `of me in hym; **2** and that thou telle in the eeris of thi sone and of `thi sones sones, how ofte Y al to-brak Egipcians, and dide signes in hem; and that ye wyte that Y am the Lord. **3** Therfore Moises and Aaron entriden to Farao, and seiden to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, How long `nylt thou be maad suget to me? Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; ellis sotheli if thou ayenstondist, **4** and nylt delyuere it, lo! Y schal bryngie in to morewe a locuste in to thi coostis, **5** which schal hile the hiyere part of erthe, nether ony thing therof schal appere, but that, that was `residue to the hail schal be etun; for it schal gnawe alle the trees that buriounnen in feeldis; **6** and tho schulen fille thin howsis, and the howsis of thi seruauntis, and of alle Egipcians, hou greet thi fadris and grauntsiris sien not, sithen thei weren borun on erthe, til in to present dai. And Moises turnede awei hym silf, and yede out fro Farao. **7** Forsothe the seruauntis of Farao seiden to hym, Hou longe schulen we suffre this sclaudre? Delyuere the men, that thei make sacrifice to `her Lord God; seest thou not that Egijt perischide? **8** And thei ayen clepiden Moises and Aaron to Farao, and he seide to hem, Go ye, and make ye sacrifice to `youre Lord God; whiche ben thei, that schulen go? **9** Moises seide, We schulen go with oure little children and eldre, and with sones, and douytris, with scheep, and grete beestis; for it is the solempnyte of `oure Lord God. **10** And Farao answeride, So the Lord be with you; hou therfor schal Y delyuere you and youre little children? to whom is it doute, that ye thenken worst? **11** It schal `not be so; but go ye men oneli, and make ye sacrifice to the Lord; for also ye axiden this. And anon thei weren cast out fro the siyt of Farao. **12** Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thi hond on the lond of Egijt, to a locust, that it stie on the lond, and deouore al the eerbe which is residue to the hail. **13** And Moises helde forth the yerde on the lond of Egijt, and the Lord brouyete in a brennyngre wynd al that dai and nylt; and whanne the morewtid was maad, the brennyngre wynd reiside locustis, whiche stieden on al the lond of Egijt, **14** and saten in alle the coostis of Egipcians; `and the locustis weren vnuombrable, and suche weren not bifore that tyme, nether schulen come afterward. **15** And tho hiliden al the face of the erthe, and wastiden alle thingis; therfor the eerbe of the erthe was deuourid, and what euere of applis was in trees, whiche the hail hadde left, `it was deuourid; and outirli no green thing was left in trees and in eerbis of erthe, in al Egijt. **16** Wherfor Farao hastide, and clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned ayens youre Lord God, and ayens yow; **17** but now foryyue ye the synne to me; also in this tyme preie ye youre Lord God, that he take away fro me this deeth. **18** And Moises yede out of the siyt of Farao, and preiede the Lord; **19** which made a moost strong wynd to blowe fro the west, and took, and castide the locust in to the reed see; `noon dwellide, sotheli nether oon, in alle the coostis of Egijt. **20** And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he lefte not the sones of Israel. **21** Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond in to heuene, and derknessis be on the lond of Egijt, so thicke that tho moun be gropid. **22** And Moises helde forth the hond in to heuene, and orrible derknessis weren maad in al the lond of Egijt; **23** in thre daies no man seiy his brother, nether mouede him silf fro that place in which he was. Whereuer the sones of Israel dwelldiden, liyt was. **24** And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Go ye, make ye sacrifice to the Lord; oneli youre scheep and grete beestis dwelle stille; youre little children go with you. **25** Moises seide, Also thou schalt yyue to vs offryngis and brent sacrifices, whiche we schulen offre to `oure Lord God; **26** alle the flockis schulen go with vs, for `a cle schal not dwelle of the thingis,

that ben nedeful in to the worshiping of `oure Lord God, moost sithen we witen not what owith to be offrid, til we comen to that place. **27** Forsothe the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he nolde delyuere hem. **28** And Farao seide to Moyses, Go awei fro me, and be war that thou se no more my face; in whateuer dai that schalt appere to me, thou schalt die. **29** Moyses answeride, Be it doon so, as thou hast spokun; I schal no more se thi face.

11 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Yit Y schal touche Farao and Egyp with o veniaunce, and after these thingis he schal delyuere you, and schal constreyne you to go out. **2** Therfor thou schalt seie to al the puple, that a man axe of his freend, and a womman of his neyboresse, silueren vessels and goldun, and clothis; **3** forsothe the Lord schal yyue grace to his puple bifor Egipcians. And Moyses was a ful greet man in the lond of Egyp, bifore the seruauntis of Farao and al the puple; **4** and he seide, The Lord seith these thingis, At mydryt Y schal entre in to Egyp; **5** and ech firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egipcians schal die, fro the firste gendrid of Farao, that sittith in the trone of hym, til to the firste gendrid of the handmayde, which is at the querne; and alle the firste gendrid of beestis schulen die; **6** and greet cry schal be in al the lond of Egyp, which maner cry was not bifore, nether schal be afterward. **7** Forsothe at alle the children of Israel a dogge schal not make priuy noise, fro man til to beeste; that ye wite bi how greet myracle the Lord departith Egipcians and Israel. **8** And alle these thi seruauntis schulen come down to me, and thei schulen preye me, and schulen seie, Go out thou, and al the puple which is suget to thee; aftir these thingis we schulen go out. **9** And Moyses was ful wrooth, and yede out fro Farao. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, Farao schal not here you, that many signes be maad in the lond of Egyp. **10** Sotheli Moyses and Aaron maden alle signes and wondris, that ben writhun, bifor Farao; and the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, nether he delyuerede the sones of Israel fro his lond.

12 Also the Lord seide to Moyses and Aaron in the lond of Egyp, **2** This monethe, the bigynnyng of monethis to you, schal be the firste in the monethis of the yeer. **3** Speke ye to al the compayne of the sones of Israel, and seie ye to hem, In the tenth dai of this monethe ech man take a lomb by hisey meyneenes and housis; **4** but if the noumbre is lesse, that it may not suffice to ete the lomb, he schal take his neybole, which is ioyned to his hows, bi the noumbre of soulis, that moun suffice to the etyng of the lomb. **5** Forsothe the lomb schal be a male of o yeer, without wem; bi which custom ye schulen take also a kide; **6** and ye schulen kepe hym til to the fourtenthe dai of this monethe; and al the multitude of the sones of Israel schal offre hym at euentid. **7** And thei schulen take of his blood, and schulen put on euer either post, and in lyntels, `ether hiyer threschfoldis, of the housis, in whiche thei schulen ete hym; **8** and in that niyt thei schulen ete fleischis, roostid with fier, and therf looues, with letusis of the feeld. **9** Ye schulen not ete therof ony raw thing, nether sodun in watir, but roostid oneli by fier; ye schulen deuoure the heed with feet and entrailis therof; **10** nether ony thing therof schal abide til the morewtid; if ony thing is residue, ye schulen brenne in the fier. **11** Forsothe thus ye schulen ete hym; ye schulen girde youre reynes, and ye schulen haue schoon in the feet, and ye schulen holde stauns in hondis, and ye schulen ete hastili; for it is fase, that is, the passyng of the Lord. **12** And Y schal passee thorou the lond of Egyp in that niyt, and Y schal smyte al the firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egyp, fro man til to beeste; and Y the Lord schal make domes in alle the goddis of Egyp. **13** Forsothe blood schal be to you in to signe, in the housis in whiche ye schulen be; and Y schal se the blood, and Y schal

passe you; nether a wounde distriyng schal be in you, whanne Y schal smyte the lond of Egyp. **14** Forsothe ye schulen haue this dai in to mynde, and `ye schulen make it solempne to the Lord in youre generaciouns bi euerlastynge worshipyng. **15** In seuene daies ye schulen ete therf breed; in the firste dai no thing diyt with sour douy schal be in youre housis; who euer schal ete ony thing diyt with sour douy, fro the firste dai til the seuenth dai, that soule schal perische fro Israel. **16** The firste day schal be hooli and solempne, and the seuenth dai schal be worshipful bi the same halewyng; ye schulen not do ony werk in tho daies, outakun these thingis that perteynen to mete; **17** and ye schulen kepe therf breed. For in that same dai Y schal lede out of the lond of Egyp youre oost; and ye schulen kepe this dai in youre generaciouns bi euerlastynge custom. **18** In the first monethe, in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe, at euentid, ye schulen ete therf breed, til to the oon and twentithe dai of the same monethe at euentid. **19** In seuene dayes no thing `diyt with sour douy schal be foundun in youre housis; if ony ethit ony thing diyt with sour dow, his soule schal perische fro the cumpeny of Israel, as wel of comelyngis, as of hem that ben borun in the lond. **20** Ye schulen not ete ony thing diyt with sour dow, and ye schulen ete therf breed in alle youre dwellyng placis. **21** Forsothe Moyses clepide alle the eldred men of the sones of Israel, and seide to hem, Go ye, and take a beeste by youre meyneenes, and offre ye fase; and dippe ye a bundel of isope, **22** in the blood which `is in the thresfold, and sprynge ye therof the lyntel, and euer either post; noon of you schal go out at the dore of his hows til the morewtid. **23** For the Lord schal passe smytyng Egipcians; and whanne he schal se the blood in the lyntel, and in euer either post, he schal passe the dore of the hows; and he schal not suffre the smytere to entre in to youre housis, and to hirte. **24** Kepe thou this word; it schal be a lawful thing to thee and to thi sones til in to with outer ende. **25** And whanne ye schulen entre in to the lond which the Lord schal yyue to you, as he bishiyte, ye schulen kepe these cerymonyes; **26** and whanne youre sones schulen seie to you, What is this religiou? ye schulen seie to hem, **27** It is the sacrifice of the passyng of the Lord, whanne he passide ouer the housis of the sones of Israel in Egyp, and smoot Egipcians, and delyueride oure housis. And the puple was bowid, and worschipe. **28** And the sones of Israel yeden out, and diden as the Lord comaundide to Moyses and to Aaron. **29** Forsothe it was doon in the myddis of the nytt, the Lord smoot al the firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egyp, fro the firste gendrid of Farao, that sat in the trone of hym, til to the first gendrid of the caifit womman, that was in the prisoun, and alle the first gendrid of beestis. **30** And Farao roos in the nytt, and alle hise seruauntis, and al Egyp; and a greet cry was maad in Egyp, for noon hows was, in which a dead man lay not. **31** And whanne Moyses and Aaron weren clepid in the nytt, Farao seide, Rise ye, go ye out fro my puple, bothe ye and the sones of Israel; go ye, offre ye to the Lord, as ye seien; **32** take ye youre scheep and greeete beestis, as ye axiden; and go ye, and blesse ye me. **33** And Egipcians constreyneden the puple to go out of the lond swiftli, and seiden, All we schulen die! **34** Therfor the puple took meelee spreynd togidere, bifor that it was diyt with sour douy; and boond in mentils, and puttide on her schuldris. **35** And the sones of Israel diden as the Lord comaundide to Moyses; and thei axiden of Egipcians silueren vesselis and goldun, and ful myche clooth. **36** Forsothe the Lord yaf grace to the puple bifor Egipcians, that the Egipcians lerten to hem; and thei maden bare Egipcians. **37** And the sones of Israel yeden forth fro Ramasses in to Socoth, almost sixe hundred thousand of foot men, with out little children and wymmen; **38** but also comyn puple of malis and

femalis vnnoumbrable stieden with hem; scheep, and oxun, and ful many beestis of diuerse kynde, stieden with hem. **39** And thei bakiden meeble, which spreyd to gider 'a while ago thei token fro Egyp, and maden therf looues bakun vnder the aischis; for the looues myten not be diyt with sour dow, for Egipcians compelliden to go out, and suffriden not to make ony tariyng, nether it was leiser to make ony seew. **40** Forsothe the dwellyng of the sones of Israel, bi which thei dwelliden in Egyp, was of foure hundrid and threttie year; **41** and whanne tho weren fillid, al the oost of the Lord yede out of the lond of Egyp in the same dai. **42** This nytt is worthi to be kept in the worschipyng of the Lord, whanne he ladde hem out of the lond of Egyp; alle the sones of Israel Owen to kepe this in her generacions. **43** Also the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron, This is the religioun of fase; ech alien schal not ete therof; **44** sotheli ech seruaunt bouyt schal be circumcidid, and so he schal ete; **45** a comelyng and hirid man schulen not ete therof; **46** it schal be etun in oon hows; nether ye schulen bere out of the fleischis therof; nether ye schulen breke a boon therof. **47** Ech company of the sones of Israel schal make that fase; **48** that if ony pilgrym wole passe into youre feith and worschipyng, and make fase of the Lord, ech male kynde of hym schal be circumcidid before, and thanne he schal make lawfulli, and he schal be to gidere as a man borun of the lond; forsothe if ony man is not circumcidid, he schal not ete therof. **49** The same lawe schal be to a man borun of the lond, and to a comelyng, that takith youre feith, which is a pilgrym anentis you. **50** And alle the sones of Israel diden as the Lord comaundide to Moises and Aaron. **51** And in the same dai the Lord ladde out of 'the lond of Egyp the sones of Israel, bi her cumpaines.

13 Also the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, **2** Halewe thou to me ech firste gendrid thing that openeth the wombe among the sones of Israel, as wel of men as of beestis, for whi alle ben myn. **3** And Moises seide to the puple, Hause ye mynde of this dai, in which ye yeden out of Egyp, and of the hows of seruage, for in strong hond the Lord ledde you out of this place, that ye ete not breed diyt with sour dow. **4** To dai ye gon out, in the monethe of new fruytis; **5** and whanne the Lord hath led thee in to the lond of Cananey, and of Ethel, and of Amorre, and of Euei, and of Jebusei, which lond he swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yue to thee, a lond flowyng with mylk and hony, thou schalt halowe this custom of holy thingis in this monethe. **6** In seuene daies thou schalt ete therf looues, and the solempnete of the Lord schal be in the seuenthe dai; **7** ye schulen ete therf looues seuene daies, no thing diyt with sour dow schal appere at thee, nether in alle thi coostis. **8** And thou schalt telle to thi sone in that dai, and schalt seie, This it is that the Lord dide to me, whanne Y yede out of Egyp. **9** And it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as a memorial before thin iyen, and that the lawe of the Lord be euere in thi mouth; for in a strong hond the Lord ledde thee out of Egyp, and of the hows of seruage. **10** Thou schalt kepe siche a worschipyng in tyme ordeined, 'fro daies in to daies. **11** And whanne the Lord hath brouyt thee in to the lond of Cananey, as he swoor to thee, and to thi fadris, and hath yoeu it to thee, **12** thou schalt departe to the Lord al the thing that openeth the wombe, and that that is the firste in thi beestis; what euer thing thou hast of male kynde, thou schalt halewe to the Lord. **13** Thou schalt chaunge the firste gendrid of an asse for a scheep, that if thou ayen biest not, thou schalt sle; forsothe thou schalt ayen bie with prijs al the firste gendrid of man of thi sones. **14** And whanne thi sone schal axe thee to morewe, and seie, What is this? thou schalt awnswere to hym, In a strong hond the Lord ladde vs out of the lond of Egyp, of the hows of

seruage; for whanne Farao was maad hard, **15** and nolde delyuere vs, the Lord killide alle the firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egyp, fro the firste gendrid of man til to the firste gendrid of beestis; therfor Y offre to the Lord al thing of male kynde that openeth the wombe, and Y ayen bie alle the firste gendrid thingis of my sones. **16** Therfor it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as a thing hangid for mynde bifore thin iyen, for in a strong hond the Lord ledde vs out of Egyp. **17** Therfor whanne Farao hadde sent out the puple, God ledde not hem out bi the weie of 'the lond of Filisteis, which is niy; and arettid lest perauenture it wolde repente the puple, if he had seyn batelis rise ayens hym, and 'the puple wolde turn ayen in to Egyp; **18** but God ledde aboute by the weie of deseert, which weie is bisidis the reed see. And the sones of Israel weren armed, and stieden fro the lond of Egyp. **19** And Moises took the boonus of Joseph with hym, for he hadde chargid the sones of Israel, and hadde seid, God schal visite you, and bere ye out 'fro hennus my boonus with you. **20** And thei yeden forth fro Socoth, and settiden tentis in Etham, in the laste endis of wildirnesse. **21** Forsothe the Lord yede bifore hem to scheue the weie, bi dai in a piler of clowde, and bi nytt in a piler of fier, that he schulde be ledere of the weie in euer either time; **22** the piler of clowde failide neuere bi dai, nether the piler of fier bi nytt, bifor the puple.

14 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, **2** turne their ayen, and sette their tentis euene ayens Fiayroth, which is bitwixe Magdalum and the see, ayens Beelsefon; in the syt therof ye schulen sette tentis ouer the see. **3** And Farao schal seie on the sones of Israel, Thei ben maad streit in the lond, the deseert hath closid hem to gidere. **4** And Y schal make hard his herte, and he schal pursue you, and Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in al his oost; and Egipcians schulen wite that Y am the Lord; and thei diden so. **5** And it was told to the kyng of Egipcians, that the puple hadde fled; and the herte of Farao and of hisse seruauntis was chaungid on the puple, and thei seiden, What wolden we do, that we leften Israel, that it schulde not serue us? **6** Therfor Farao ioynede the chare, and took with him al his puple; **7** and he took sixe hundrid chosyn charis, and what euer thing of charis was in Egyp, and dyukis of al the oost. **8** And the Lord made hard 'the herte of Farao, kyng of Egyp, and he pursuede the sones of Israel; and thei weren go out in an hiy hond. **9** And whanne Egipcians pursueden the steppis of the sones of Israel bifor goyng, thei founden hem in tentis on the see; al the chyualrye and charis of Farao, and al the oost weren in Fiayroth, ayens Beelsefon. **10** And whanne Farao hadde neyed the sones of Israel, reisiden her iyen, and thei sien Egipcians bihynde hem, and dredden greetli; and thei crieden to the Lord, **11** and seiden to Moises, In hap sepulcris weren not in Egyp, therfor thou hast take vs awei, that we schulen die in wildirnesse? what woldist thou do this, that thou leddist vs out of Egyp? **12** Whether this is not the word which we spoken to thee in Egyp, 'and seiden, Go awei fro vs, that we serue Egipcians? for it is myche betere to serue hem, than to die in wildirnesse. **13** And Moises seide to the puple, Nyle ye drede, stonde ye, and 'se ye the grete werkys of God, whiche he schal do to dai; for ye schulen no more se Egipcians, whiche ye seen now, til in to with outen ende; **14** the Lord schal fyte for you, and ye schulen be stille. **15** And the Lord seide to Moises, What criest thou to me? Speke thou to the sones of Israel, that thei go forth; forsothe reise thou thi yerde, **16** and stretche forth thin hond on the see, and departe thou it, that the sones of Israel go in the myddis of the see, by drie place. **17** Forsothe Y schal make hard the herte of Egipcians, that thei pursue you, and Y schal be

glorified in Farao, and in al the oost of hym, and in the charis, and in the knyytis of hym; **18** and Egipcians schulen wite that Y am the Lord God, whanne Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in the charis, and in the knyytis of hym. **19** And the aungel of the Lord, that yede before the castellis of Israel, took hym silf, and yede bishynde hem; and the piler of cloude yede to gidir with hym, and lefte the formere thingis aftir the bak, **20** and stood bitwixe the `castels of Egipcians and castels of Israel; and the cloude was derk toward Egipcians, and liyntyne `the nytt toward `the children of Israel, so that in al the tyme of the nytt thei miyten not neiy togidere to hem silf. **21** And whanne Moises hadde stretchid forth the hond on the see, the Lord took it awei, the while a greet wynde and brennyng blew in al the nytt, and turnede in to dryenesse; and the watir was departid. **22** And the sones of Israel entriden by the myddis of the drye see; for the watir was as a wal at the rytt side and left side of hem. **23** And Egipcians pursueden, and entriden aftir hem, al the ridyn of Farao, his charis, and knyytis, bi the myddis of the see. **24** And the wakynge of the morewtid cam thanne, and lo! the Lord bihelde on the castels of Egipcians, bi a piler of fier, and of cloude, and killide the oost of hem; and he destriede the wheels of charis, **25** and tho weren borun in to the depthe. Therfor Egipcians seiden, Fle we Israel; for the Lord fityth for hem ayenus vs. **26** And the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond on the see, that the watrie turne ayen to Egipcians, on the charis, and knyytis of hem. **27** And whanne Moises hadde hold forth the hoond ayens the see, it turnede ayen first in the morewtid to the formere place; and whanne Egipcians fledden, the watrie camen ayen, and the Lord wlapide hem in the myddis of the floodis. **28** And the watrie turneden ayen, and hiliden the charis, and knyytis of al the oost of Farao, which sueden, and entriden in to the see; sotheli not oon of hem was alyue. **29** Forsythe the sones of Israel yeden thorou the myddis of the drye see, and the watrie weren to hem as for a wal, on the rytt side and left side. **30** And in that dai the Lord delyuered Israel fro the hond of Egipcians, and thei sien Egipcians deed on the brynde of the see, **31** and thei seiyen the greet hond which the Lord hadde vsid ayens hem; and the puple dredde the Lord, and thei bileduen to the Lord, and to Moises his seruaunt.

15 Thanne Moises song, and the sones of Israel, this song to the Lord; and thei seiden, Synge we to the Lord, for he is magnified gloriousli; he castide down the hors and the stiere in to the see. **2** My strengthe and my preisynge is the Lord; and he is maad to me in to heelthe. This is my God, and Y schal gloriifie hym; the God of my fadir, and Y schal enhauNSE hym. **3** The Lord is as a man fytter, his name is Almiyti; **4** he castide down in to the see the charis of Farao, and his oost. Hise chosun princis weren drenchid in the reed see; **5** the depe watrie hiliden hem; thei yeden down in to the depthe as a stoon. **6** Lord, thi rythond is magnified in strengthe; Lord, thi rythond smoot the enemye. **7** And in the mychilnesse of thi glorie thou hast put down alle myn aduersaries; thou sentist thin ire, that deuouride hem as stobil. **8** And watrie weren gaderid in the spirit of thi woodnesse; flowinge watir stood, depe watrie weren gaderid in the middis of the see. **9** The enemy seide, Y schal pursue, and Y schal take; Y schal departe spuylis, my soule schal be fillid. I schal drawe out my swerde; myn hond schal sle hem. **10** Thi spirit blew, and the see hilide hem; thei weren drenchid as leed in grete watrie. **11** Lord, who is lijk thee in stronge men, who is lijk thee? thou art greet doere in hoolynesse; ferdful, and preisable, and doyngre myraclis. **12** Thou heldist forth thin hond, and the erthe deuouride hem; **13** thou were ledere in thi merci to thy puple, which thou ayen boytyst;

and thou hast bore hym in thi strengthe to thin holi dwellyng place. **14** Puplis stieden, and weren wroothe; sorewis helden the dwelleris of Filistiyem. **15** Thanne the pryncis of Edom weren disturblid; trembyng held the stronge men of Moab. **16** Alle the dwelleris of Canaan `weren starke; inward drede falle on hem, and outward drede in the greetesse of thin arm. Be thei maad vnmovable as a stoon, til thi puple passe, Lord; til thi puple passe, whom thou weldidist. **17** Thou schalt brynghe hem in, and thou schalt plaunte in the hil of thin eritage; in the moost stidefast dwellyng place which thou hast wrouty, Lord; Lord, thi seytuarie, which thin hondis made stidefast. **18** The Lord schal `regne in to the world and ferthere. **19** Forsythe Farao, `a ridere, entride with his charis and knyytis in to the see, and the Lord brouyte the watrie of the se on hem; sotheli the sones of Israel yeden bi the drie place, in the myddis of the see. **20** Therfore Marie, profetesse, the `sistir of Aaron, took a tympan in hir hond, and alle the wymmen yeden out aftir hym with tympanes and cumpanyes; **21** to whiche sche song before, and seide, Synge we to the Lord, for he is magnyfied gloriousli; he castide down in to the see the hors and the stiere of hym. **22** Forsythe Moises took Israel fro the reed see, and thei yeden out in to the deseert of Sur, and thei yeden thre daies bi the wildernesse, and thei founden not watir. **23** And thei camen in to Marath, and thei miyten not drynk the watrie of Marath, for the weren bittere; wherfor and he puttide a couenable name to the place, and clepide it Mara, that is, bitternessse. **24** And the puple grutchide ayens Moises, and seide, What schulen we drynke? **25** And Moises crieide to the Lord, which schewide to hym a tre; and whanne he hadde put that tre in to watrie, tho weren turned in to swetnesse. There the Lord ordeynede comaundementis and domes to the puple, and there he asayede the puple, **26** and seide, If thou schalt here the vois of thi Lord God, and schalt do that that is rytyll before hym, and schalt obeie to his comaundementis, and schalt kepe alle hise heestis, Y schal not brynghe yn on thee al the syknesse, which Y puttide in Egijt, for Y am thi Lord Sauyour. **27** Forsythe the sones of Israel camen in to Helym, where weren twelue wellis of watrie, and seuenti palm trees, and thei settiden tentis bisidis the watrie.

16 And thei yeden forth fro Helym, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel cam in to deseert of Syn, which is bitwixe Helym and Synai, in the fifteeneth dai of the secunde monethe aftir that thei yeden out of the lond of Egijt. **2** And al the congregacion of the sones of Israel grutchide ayens Moises, and ayens Aaron, in the wildernesse. **3** And the sones of Israel seiden to hem, We wolden that we hadnent be deed bi the `hoond of the Lord in the lond of Egijt, whanne we saten on the `pottis of fleisch, and eteen looues in plentee; whi leden ye vs in to this deseert, that ye schulden sle al the multitude with hungr? **4** Forsythe the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! Y schal reyne to you looues fro heuene; the puple go out, that it gadere the thingis that suffisen bi ech day; that Y asaie the puple, whethir it goith in my lawe, ether nai. **5** Sotheli in the sixte dai make thei redi that that thei schulnen bere yn, and be it double ouer that thei weren wont to gadere bi ech dai. **6** And Moises and Aaron seiden to alle the sones of Israel, At euentid ye schulen wite that the Lord ledde you out of the lond of Egijt; **7** and in the morewtid ye schulen se the glorie of the Lord; for Y herde youre grutchyng ayens the Lord; sotheli what ben we, for ye grutchien ayens us? **8** And Moises seide, The Lord schal yye to you at euentid fleischis to ete, and looues in the morewtid in plentee, for he herde youre grutchyngis, bi which ye grutchiden ayens hym; for whi, what ben we? youre grutchyng is not ayens vs but ayens the Lord. **9** And Moises seide to Aaron, Seie thou to al

the congregacioun of the sones of Israel, Neiye ye bifore the Lord, for he herde youre grutchyng. **10** And whanne Aaron spak to al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, thei bihelden to the wildirnesse, and lo! the glorie of the Lord apperide in a cloude. **11** Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, **12** and seide, Y herde the grutchyngis of the sones of Israel; spek thou to hem, At euentid ye schulen ete fleischis, and in the morewtid ye schulen be fillid with looues, and ye schulen wite that Y am `youre Lord God. **13** Therfor euentid was maad, and `curlewes stieden and hiliden the castels; and in the morewtid deew cam bi the face of the castels. **14** And whanne it hadde hilid the erthe, a lilit thing, and as powned with a pestel, in the licesse of an hoarfrost on erthe, apperide in the wildirnesse. **15** And whanne the sones of Israel hadden seyn that, thei seiden to gidere, Man hu? which signyfieith, what is this? for thei wisten not what it was. To whiche Moises seide, This is the breed, which the Lord hath youte to you to ete. **16** This is the word which the Lord comauandide, Ech man gadere therof as myche as suffisith to be etun, gomor bi ech heed, bi the noumble of youre soulis that dwellen in the tabernacle, so ye schulen take. **17** And the sones of Israel diden so, and thei gaderiden oon more, another lesse; **18** and thei metiden at the mesure gomor; nethir he that gaderide more had more, nethir he that made redi lesse fond lesse, but alle gaderiden bi that that thei myyten etc. **19** And Moises seide to hem, Noon leeue therof in to the morewtid; whiche herden not him, **20** but summe of hem leften til to the morewtid, and it bigan to buyle with wormes, and it was rotun; and Moises was wrooth ayens hem. **21** Forsothe alle gaderiden in the morewtid as myche as `myte suffice to be eten; and whanne the sunne was hoot, it was molten. **22** Sotheli in the sixte dai thei gaderiden double metis, that is, twei gomor by ech man. Forsothe alle the princis of the multitude camen, and telden to Moises, which seide to hem, **23** This it is that the Lord spak, The reste of the sabot is halewid to the Lord, do ye what euer thing schal be wrouyt to morewe, and sethe ye tho thingis that schulen be sodun; sotheli what euer thing is residue, kepe ye til in to the morewe. **24** And thei diden so as Moises comauandide, and it was not rotun, nether a worm was foundun ther ynne. **25** And Moises seide, Ete ye that in this dai, for it is the sabot of the Lord, it schal not be foundun to dai in the feeld; gadere ye in sixe daies, **26** forsothe the sabot of the Lord is in the seuenthe dai, therfor it schal not be foundun. **27** The seuenthe dai cam, and summe of the puple yeden out `to gadire, and thei founden not. **28** Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Hou long `nylen ye kepe my comauandementis, and my lawe? **29** Se ye that the Lord yaf to you the sabot, and for this he yaf to you in the sixte dai double meetis; ech man dwelle at him silf, noon go out of his place in the seuenthe dai. **30** And the puple kepte sabot in the seuenthe dai. **31** And the hous of Israel clepide the name therof man, which was whijt as the seed of coriandre, and the taast therof was as of flour with hony. **32** Forsothe Moises seide, This is the word which the Lord comauandide, Fille thou a gomor therof, and be it kept in to generaciouns to comyngge afterward, that thei knowe the breed bi which Y fedde you in the wildirnesse, whanne ye weren led out of the lond of Egyp. **33** And Moises seide to Aaron, Take thou o vessel, and putte therinne man, as myche as gomor mai take, and putte before the Lord, to be kept in to youre generaciouns, **34** as the Lord comauandide to Moises; and Aaron puttide that to be kept in the tabernacle. **35** Forsothe the sones of Israel eteen manna in fourti yeer, til thei camen in to the lond abitale; thei weren fed with this mete til thei touchiden the endis of the lond of Canaan. **36** Forsothe gomor is the tenth part of eyf.

17 Therfor al the multitude of the sones of Israel yede forth fro the deseert of Syn, bi her dwellyngis, bi the word of the Lord, and settiden tentis in Rafidym, where was not watir to the puple to drynke. **2** Whiche puple chidde ayens Moises, and seide, Yyue thou water to vs, that we drynke. To whiche Moises answeride, What chidhen ye ayens me, and whi tempten ye the Lord? **3** Therfor the puple thristide there for the scarsnesse of watir, and grutchiden ayens Moises, and seide, Whi madist thou vs to go out of Egyp, to sle vs, and oure fre children, and beestis, for thirst? **4** Forsothe Moises criede to the Lord, and seide, What schal Y do to this puple? yit a lilit, also it schal stone me. **5** The Lord seide to Moises, Go thou bifore the puple, and take with thee of the eldre men of Israel, and take in thin hond the yerde, `bi which thou hast smyte the flood, and go; lo! **6** Y schal stonde there before thee, aboue the stoon of Oreb, and thou schalt smyte the stoon, and water schal go out therof, that the puple drynke. Moises dide so byfore the eldere men of Israel; **7** and he clepide the name of that place Temptacioun, for the chidying of the sones of Israel, and for thei temptiden the Lord, and seiden, Whether the Lord is in vs, ether nay? **8** Forsothe Amalech cam, and fauyt ayens Israel in Rafidym. **9** And Moises seide to Josue, Chese thou men, and go out, and fyte to morewe ayens men of Amalech; lo! **Y** schal stonde in the cop of the hil, and **Y** schal haue `the yerde of God in myn hond. **10** Josue dide as Moises spak, and fauyt ayens Amalech. Forsothe Moises, and Aaron, and Hur stieden on the cop of the hil; **11** and whanne Moises reiside the hondis, Israel ouercam; forsothe if he let down a lilit, Amalech ouercam. **12** Sotheli `the hondis of Moises weren heuy, therfor thei token a stoon, and puttide vndir hym, in which stoon he sat. Forsothe Aaron and Hur susteyneden hise hondis, on euer eithir side; and it was don, that hise hondis weren not maad weri, til to the goyng down of the sunne. **13** And Josue droof a wey Amalech and his puple, in `the mouth of swerd, that is, bi the scharpnesse of the swerd. **14** Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Wryte thou this in a book, for mynde, and take in the eeris of Josue; for **Y** schal do a wei the mynde of Amalech fro vndur heuene. **15** And Moises bildide an auter, and clepide the name therof The Lord myn enhaunsere, **16** and seide, For the hond of the Lord aloone, and the bateil of God schal be ayens Amalech, fro generacioun in to generacioun.

18 And whanne Jetro, the prest of Madian, `the alye of Moises, hadde herd alle thingis which God hadde do to Moises, and to Israel his puple, for the Lord hadde led Israel out of the lond of Egyp, **2** he took Sefora, `the wijf of Moises, whom he hadde sent ayen, **3** and hise twei sones, of which oon was clepid Gersan, for the fadir seide, Y was a comelyng in alien lond, **4** forsothe the tother was clepid Eliezer, for Moises seide, God of my fadir is myn helpere, and he delyuuerede me fro the swerd of Farao. **5** Therfor Jetro, `alye of Moises, cam, and the sones of Moises and his wijf camen to Moises, in to deseert, where Jetro settide tentis bisidis the hil of God; **6** and sente to Moises, and seide, Y Jetro, thin alye, come to thee, and thi wijf, and thi twei sones with hir. **7** And Moises yede out into the comyng of his alye, and worshipide, and kiste hym, and thei gretten hem silf to gidere with pesible wordis. **8** And whanne he hadde entrid in to the tabernacle, Moises tolde to `his alye alle thingis whiche God hadde do to Farao, and to Egipcians, for Israel, and he tolde al the trauel which bifelle to hem in the weie, of which the Lord delyuuerede hem. **9** And Jetro was glad on alle the goodis whiche the Lord hadde do to Israel, for he delyuuerede Israel fro the hond of Egipcians. **10** And Jetro seide, Blessid be `the Lord, that delyuuerede you fro the hond of Egipcians,

and fro `the hond of Farao, which Lord delyuered his puple fro the hond of Egyp; **11** now Y knowe that the Lord is greet aboue alle goddis, for `thei diden proudli ayens hem. **12** Therfor Jetro, `alie of Moises, offride brent sacrifices and offryngis to God; and Aaron, and alle the eldren men of Israel, camen to ete breed with hym bifore God. **13** Forsothe in the tother dai Moises sat that he schulde deme the puple, that stood ny Moises, fro the morewtid til to euentid. **14** And whanne `his alie hadde seyn this, that is, alle thingis `whiche he dide in the puple, he seide, What is this that thou doist in the puple? whi sittist thou aloone, and al the puple abidith fro the morewtid til to euentid? **15** To whom Moises answeride, The puple cometh to me, and axith the sentence of God; **16** and whanne ony strijff bifallith to hem, thei comen to me, that Y deme bitwixe hem, and schewe `the comaundementis of God, and hise lawis. **17** And Jetro seide, Thou doist a thing not good, **18** thou art wastid with a forned trauel, bothe thou and this puple which is with thee; the werk is a boue thi strengthis, thou aloone maist not suffre it. **19** But here thou my wordis and counseils, and the Lord schal be with thee; be thou to the puple in these thingis that perteynen to God, that thou telle the thingis that ben seid to the puple; **20** and schewe to the puple the cerymonyes, and custom of worschiping, and the weie bi which `thei owen to go, and the werk which `thei owen to do. **21** Forsothe puruey thou of al the puple mytti men, and dredyng God, in whiche is tretuhe, and whiche haten auarice; and ordeyne thou of hem tribunes, and centuriouns, and quinquagenaries, and deenys, **22** whiche schulen deme the puple in al tyme; sothell what ever thing is grettere, telle thei to thee, and deme thei ooneli lesse thingis, and be it esiere to thee, whanne the burthun is departid in to othere men. **23** If thou schalt do this, thou schalt fille the comaundementis of God, and thou schalt mowe bere hise comaundementis; and al this puple schal turne ayen with pees to her places. **24** And whanne these thingis weren herd, Moises dide alle thingis whiche Jetro counselide. **25** And whanne noble men of al Israel weren chosun Moises ordeynede hem princis of the puple, tribunes, and centuriouns, and quinquagenaries, and denes, **26** whiche demeden the puple in al tyme; forsothe, whateuer thing was hardere, thei telden to Moises, and thei demeden esiere thingis oneli. **27** And Moises lefte `his alie, which turnede ayen, and yede in to his lond.

19 In the thridde monethe of the goyng `of Israel out of the lond of Egyp, in this dai thei camen in to the wildernes of Synai; **2** for thei yeden forth fro Rafidym, and camen til in to deseert of Synai, and settiden tentis in the same place; and there Israel settide tentis, euen ayens the hil. **3** Forsothe Moises stiede in to the hil to God; and the Lord clepide hym fro the mount, and seide, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the hows of Jacob, and thou schalt telle to the sones of Israel, **4** Ye silf han seyn what thingis Y haue do to Egipcians, how Y bar you on the wengis of eglis, and took to me. **5** Therfor if ye schulen here my vois, and schulen kepe my couenant, ye schulen be to me in to a speciale of alle pupilis; for al the lond is myn; **6** and ye schulen be to me in to a rewme of preesthod, and `ye schulen be an hooli folk; these ben the wordis whiche thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel. **7** Moyses cam, and whanne the gretter men in birthe of the puple weren clepid to gidere, he expownede alle the wordis whiche the Lord comaundide. **8** And alle the puple answeride to gidere, We schulen do alle thingis whiche the Lord spak. And whanne Moises hadde told the wordis of the puple to the Lord, **9** the Lord seide to hym, Riyt now Y schal come to thee in a derknesse of a cloude, that the puple here me spekyngte to thee, and bileyue to thee withouten ende. Therfor

Moises telde the wordis of the puple to the Lord, **10** which seide to Moises, Go thou to the puple, and make hem holi to dai and to morewe, and waische thei her clothis, **11** and be thei redi in to the thridde dai; for in the thridde dai the Lord schal come doun bifore al the puple on the hil of Synai. **12** And thou schalt sette termes to the puple, bi cumpas; and thou schalt seie to hem, Be ye war, that ye `stie not in to the hil, nether touche ye the endis therof, ech man that schal touche the hil, schal die bi deeth. **13** Hondis schulen not touche hym, but he schal be oppressid with stoonus, ethir he shall be persid with dartis; whether it schal be a beest, ethir a man, it schal not lyue; whanne a clarion schal bigynne to sowne, thanne `stie thei in to the hil. **14** And Moises cam doun fro the hil to the puple, and halewide it; and whanne thei hadden waischun her clothis, **15** he seide to hem, Be ye redi in to the thridde dai, neye ye not to youre wyues. **16** And now the thridde day was comun, and the morewtid was clearer; and, lo! thundris bigunned to be herd, and leitis to schyne, and a moost thicke cloude to hile the mounteyn; and `the sownyng of a clarion made noise ful greetli, and the puple dredde, that was in the castels. **17** And whanne Moises hadde led hem out in to the comyng of God, fro the place of castels, thei stoden at the rootis of the hil. **18** Forsothe al the hil of Synai smokide, for the Lord hadde come doun theronne in fier; and smoke stiede therof as of a furneis, and al the hil was ferdful; **19** and the `sown of a clarion encreesside litil and litil, and was holdun forth lengere. Moises spak, and the Lord answeride to hym, **20** and the Lord cam doun on the hil of Synay, in thilke cop of the hil, and clepide Moises to the cop therof. And whanne he hadde stied thidur, **21** the Lord seide to hym, Go thou doun, and witnesse thou to the puple, lest perauenture it wole passe the termes to se the Lord, and ful greet multitude therof perisice; **22** also preestis, that neylen to the Lord, be halewid, lest Y smyte hem. **23** And Moises seide to the Lord, The comyn puple may not stie in to the hil of Synai; for thou hast witnessid, and hast comaunid, seyngie, Sette thou termes aboue the hil, and halewe it. **24** To whom the Lord seide, Go thou doun, and thou schalt stie, and Aaron with thee; forsothe the preestis and the puple passe not the termes, nethir stie thei to the Lord, lest perauenture he sle hem. **25** Moises yede doun to the puple, and telde alle thingis to hem.

20 And the Lord spak alle these wordis, Y am thi Lord God, **2** that ladde thee out of the lond of Egyp, fro the hous of seruage. **3** Thou schalt not haue alien goddis before me. **4** Thou schalt not make to thee a grauun ymage, nethir ony licesse of thing which is in heuene aboue, and which is in erthe bynethe, nether of the thingis, that ben in watriis vndur erthe; thou schalt not `herie tho, **5** nether `thou schalt worshipe; for Y am thi Lord God, a stronge gelouse louyere; and Y visite the wickidnesse of fadris in to the thridde and the fourthe generacion of hem that haten me, **6** and Y do mercy in to `a thousynde, to hem that louen me, and kepen myn heestis. **7** Thou schalt not take in veyn the name of thi Lord God, for the Lord schal not haue hym gittles, that takith in veyn the name of his Lord God. **8** Haue thou mynde, that thou halowe the `dai of the sabat; **9** in sixe daies thou schalt worche and schalt do alle thi werkis; **10** forsothe in the seuenthe day is the sabat of thi Lord God; thou schalt not do ony werk, thou, and thi sone, and thi doughtir, and thi seruant, and thin handmaide, thi werk beeste, and the comelyng which is withynne thi yatis; **11** for in sixe dayes God made heuene and erthe, the see, and alle thingis that ben in tho, and restide in the seuenthe dai; herfor the Lord blesside the `dai of the sabat, and halewide it. **12** Onoure thi fadir and thi moder, that thou be long lyuyng on the lond, which thi

Lord God schal y Yue to thee. **13** Thou schalt not sle. **14** Thou schalt do no letcherie. **15** Thou schalt do no theft. **16** Thou schalt not speke fals witnessyng ayens thi neiybore. **17** Thou schalt not coueyte the hous of thi neiybore, nether thou schalt desyre his wif, not seruaunt, not handmaide, not oxe, not asse, nether alle thingis that ben hise. **18** Forsothe al the puple herde voices, and siy laumpis, and the sowne of a claroun, and the hil smokyng; and thei weren afeerd, and schakun with inward drede, and stoden afer, **19** and seiden to Moises, Speke thou to vs, and we schulen here; the Lord speke not to vs, lest perauenture we dien. **20** And Moises seide to the puple, Nyle ye drede, for God cam to proue you, and that his drede schulde be in you, and that ye schulden not do synne. **21** And the puple stood afer; forsothe Moises neiyede to the derknesse, wherynne God was. **22** And the Lord seide furthermore to Moises, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the sones of Israel, Ye seien that fro heuene Y spak to you; **23** ye schulen not make goddis of silver, nethir ye schulen make to you goddis of gold. **24** Ye schulen make an auter of erthe to me, and ye schulen offre theronre youre brent sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices, youre scheep, and oxun, in ech place in which the mynde of my name schal be; Y schal come to thee, and Y schal blesse thee. **25** That if thou schalt make an auter of stoon to me, thou schalt not bilde it of stoonys hewun; for if thou schalt reise thi knyf theronre, it schal be polluted, ether defoulid. **26** Thou schalt not stye bi grees to myn auter, lest thi filthe be schewid.

21 These ben the domes, whiche thou schalt sette forth to hem. **2** If thou biest an Ebrew seruaunt, he schal serue thee sixe yeer; in the seuenthe yeer he schal go out fre, **3** with out prijs; with what maner clooth he entride, with siche clooth go he out; if he entride hauynge a wif, and the wif schal go out to gidere. **4** But if the lord of the seruaunt yaf a wif to hym, and sche childe sones and douytris, the woman and hir children schulen be hir lordis; sotheli the seruaunt schal go out with his owne clooth. **5** That if the seruaunt seith, Y loue my lord, and wif, and children, Y schal not go out fre; **6** the lord bryngē hym to goddis, that is, iugis; and he schal be set to the dore, and postis; and the lord schal perse his eere with a nal, and he schal be seruaunt to hym til in to the world. **7** If ony man sillith his douyter in to seruauntesse, sche schal not go out as handmaidis weren wont to go out; **8** if sche displesith in the iyen of hir lord, to whom sche was bitakun, he schal delyuere hir; sotheli he schal not haue power to sille hir to an alien puple, if he forsakith hir. **9** Forsothe if he weddith hir to his sonne, he schal do to hir bi the custom of douytris; **10** that if he takith another woman to hym, he schal purvey to the damysele weddingis, and clothis, and he schal not denye the prijs of chastite. **11** If he doith not these thre, sche schal go out freli without money. **12** He that smythis a man, and wole sile, die bi deeth; **13** forsothe if a man settide not aspies, but God bi took hym in to hise hondis, Y schal ordeyne a place to thee, whidur he owwith to fle. **14** If ony man sleeth his neiybore bi biforecastyng, and bi aspies, drawe thou hym awey fro myn auter, that he die. **15** He that smythis his fadir, ether modir, die by deeth. **16** He that cursith his fadir, ether modir, die bi deeth. **17** He that sleith a man, and sillith hym, if he is conuyt of the gilt, die bi deeth. **18** If men chiden, and the tother smyte his neiybore with a stoon, ether with the fist, and he is not deed, but liggit in the bed, **19** if he risith, and goith forth on his staf, he that smoot schal be innocent; so netheles that he restore hise truelis, and costis in lechis. **20** He that smythis his seruaunt, ether handmayde, with a yerde, and thei ben deed in hise hondis, schal be gilti of cryme. **21** Sotheli if the seruaunt ouerlyueth o dai,

ether tweyne, he schal not be suget to peyne, `that is of deeth, for the seruaunt is his catel. **22** If men chiden, and a man smyti a woman with childe, and sotheli makith the child deed borun, but the woman ouerlyueth, he schal be suget to the harm, as myche as the `hosebonde of the woman axith, and the iugis demen. **23** But if the deeth of hir sueth, **24** he schal yelde liff for liff, iye for iye, tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for foot, **25** brennyng for brennyng, wounde `with schedyng of blood for wounde `with schedyng of blood, `a wan wounde for a wan wounde. **26** If a man smythi the iye of his seruaunt, ethir of handmaide, and makith hem oon iyed, he schal delyuere hem fre for `the iye which he puttide out. **27** Also if he smythi out a tooth fro his seruaunt, ethir handmaide, in lijk maner he schal delyuere hem fre. **28** If an oxe smythi with horn a man, ether a woman, and thei ben dead, the oxe schal be oppressid with stoonus, and hise fleischis schulen not be etun, and the lord of the oxe schal be innocent. **29** That if the oxe was `a pultere with horn fro yisterdai and the thridde dai ago, and men warneden `the lord of hym, nether the lord closide hym, and he sleeth a man, ethir woman, bothe the oxe schal be oppressid with stoonus, and thei schulen sle `the lord of hym; **30** that if prijs is put to the lord, he schal y Yue for his liff what euer he is axide. **31** And if he smythi with horn a son, and a douytir, he schal be suget to lijk sentence. **32** If the oxe asailith a seruaunt, and handmaide, the lord of the oxe schal y Yue thretti siclis of siluer to `his lord; forsothe the oxe schal be oppressid with stoonus. **33** If ony man openeth a cisterne, and diggith, and hilith it not, and an oxe ether asse fallith in to it, **34** the lord of the cisterne schal yeide the prijs of the werk beestis; forsothe that that is deed schal be his. **35** If another mannis oxe woundith the oxe of another man, and he is deed, thei schulen sille the quyke oxe, and thei schulen departe the prijs; forsothe thei schulen departe bitwixe hem the karkeis of the deed oxe. **36** Forsothe if his lord wiste, that the oxe was a puttere fro yistirdai and the thridde dai ago, and kepte not him, he schal yelde oxe for oxe, and he schal take the hool carkeys.

22 If ony man stelith a scheep, ether oxe, and sleeth, ether sillith, he schal restore fiue oxen for oon oxe, and foure scheep for o scheep. **2** And if a nytt theef brekyng an hows, ether vndurmynyng, is foundun, and is deed bi a wounde takun, the smytere schal not be gilti of blood; **3** that if he dide this whanne the sunne was rysun, he dide man sleying, and he schal die. If a theef hath not that, that he schal yelde for thefte, he schal be seeld; **4** if that thing that he staal, is foundun quyk at hym, ether oxe, ether asse, ether scheep, he schal restore the double. **5** If a man harmeth a feeld, ethir vyner, and suffrieth his beeste, that it waaste otheremennus thingis, he schal restore for the valu of harm, `what euer beste thing he hath in his feeld, ethir vyner. **6** If fier goith out, and fyndith eeris of corn, and catchith heepis of corn, ethir cornes stondynge in feedlis, he that kyndlidy the fier schal yelde the harm. **7** If a man bitakith in to kepyng monei to a freend, ether a vessel `in to keping, and it is takun away bi thefte fro hym that resseyuede, if the theef is foundun, he schal restore the double. **8** If the theef is hid, the lord of the hows schal be brouyt to goddis, `that is, iugis, and he schal swere, that he helde not forth the hond in to `the thing of his neiybore, **9** to `do fraude; as wel in oxe, as in asse, and in scheep, and in clooth; and what euer thing may bryngē in harm, the cause of euer ethir schal come to goddis, and if thei demen, he schal restore the double to his neiybore. **10** If ony man bitakith in to his neiybore oxe, asse, scheep, and al werk beeste to kepyng, and it is deed, ether is maad feble, ethir is takun of enemyes, and no man seeth this, **11** an ooth schal be in the myddis, that he helde

not forth the hond to the `thing of his neybor; and the lord schal resseyue the ooth, and he schal not be compellid to yelde. **12** That if it is takun awei bi thefte, he schal restore the harm to the lord; **13** if it is etun of a beeste, he schal bryngte to the lord that that is slain, and he schal not restore. **14** He that axith of his neyborre ony thing of these bi borewyng, and it is feblid, ether deed, while the lord is not present, he schal be constreynd to yelde; that if the lord is in presence, **15** he schal not restore, moost if it cam hirid, for the meede of his werk. **16** If a man disseyeth a virgyn not yit weddid, and slepith with her, he schal yyue dower to her, and schal haue her wif. **17** If the fadir of the virgyn nyle yyue, he schal yelde money, bi the maner of dower, which virgyns weren wont to take. **18** Thou schalt not suffre witchis to lyue. **19** He that doith lecherie with a beeste, die by deeth. **20** He that offrith to goddis, out takun to the Lord aloone, be he slain. **21** Thou schalt not make sory a comelyngis, nether thou schalt turmente hym; for also ye weren comelyngis in the lond of Egipt. **22** Ye schulen not anoye a widewe, and a fadirles ethir modirles child. **23** If ye hirten hem, thei schulen crye to me, and Y schal here the cry of hem, **24** and my greet veniaunce schal haue indignacioun, and Y schal smyte you with swerd, and youre wyues schulen be widewis, and youre sones schulen be fadirles. **25** If thou yyuest money to loone to my pore puple, that dwelilit with thee, thou schalt not constreyne hym, as an extorsioner doith, nether thou schalt oppresse hym by vsuris. **26** If thou takist of thi neyborre `a wed a clooth, thou schalt yelde to hym before the goyng down of the sunne; **27** for that aloone is the cloothing of his fleisch, with which he is hilid, nether he hath another, in which he slepith; if he crieth to me, Y schal here hym; for Y am merciful. **28** Thou schalt not bacbyte goddis, and thou schalt not curse the prince of thi puple. **29** Thou schalt not tarye to offre to the Lord thi tithis, and firste fruytis. Thou schalt yyue to me the firste gendrid of thi sones; **30** also of oxen, and of scheep thou schalt do in lijk maner; seuenie daies be he with his modir, in the eiyithe dai thou schalt yelde hym to me. **31** Ye schulen be holi men to me; ye schulen not ete fleisch which is before taastid of beestis, but ye schulen caste forth to houndis.

23 Thou schalt not resseyue a vois of leesyng, nether thou schalt ioyne thin hond, that thou seie fals witnessyng for a wickid man. **2** Thou schalt not sue the cumpayne to do yuel, nether thou schalt ascente to the sentence of ful many men in doom, that thou go away fro treuthe. **3** Also thou schalt not haue mercy of a pore man in a `cause, ethir doom. **4** If thou meetist `the oxe of thin enemye, ethir the asse erryne, lede thou ayen to hym. **5** If thou seest that the asse of hym that hatith thee liggyth vndir a burthun, thou schalt not passe, but thou schalt reise with hym. **6** Thou schalt not bowe in the doom of a pore man. **7** Thou schalt fle a lesyng. Thou schalt not sle an innocent man, and iust; for Y am aduersarie to a wickid man. **8** Take thou not yiftis, that blodyn also prudent men, and destryen the wordys of iust men. **9** Thou schalt not be diseuseful to a pilgrym, for ye knownen the soulis of comelyngis, for also ye weren pilgryms in the lond of Egipt. **10** Sixe yeer thou schalt sowe thi lond, and thou schalt gadre fruytis therof; **11** forsothe in the seuenthe yeer thou schalt leeue it, and schalt make to reste, that the pore men of thi puple ete, and what euer is residue, the beestis of the feedle ete; so thou schalt do in thi vyner, and in place of olyue trees. **12** Sixe dayes thou schalt worche, in the seuenthe dai thou schalt ceesse, that thin oxe and asse reste, and the sone of thin handmaide, and the comelyng be refreischid. **13** Kepe ye alle thingis, whiche Y seide to you; and ye schulen not swere bi the name of alien goddis, nether it schal be herd of youre

mouth. **14** In thre tymes bi alle yeeris ye schulen halewe feestis to me. **15** Thou schalt kepe the solempnyte of therf loues; seuenie daies thou schalt ete therf breed, as Y comaundide to thee, in the tyne of monethe of newe thingis, whanne thou yedist out of Egipt; thou schalt not appere voide in my siyt. **16** And thou schalt kepe the solempnyte of the monethe of the firste thingis of thi werk, what euer thingis thou hast sowe in the feedl. Also thou schalt kepe the solempnyte in the goyng out of the year, whanne thou hast gaderid all thi fruytis of the feedl. **17** Thries in the yeer al thi male kynde schal appere bifore thi Lord God. **18** Thou schalt not offre the blood of thi slain sacrifice on sour douy; nether the fatnesse of my solempnetye schal dwelle til to the morewtid. **19** Thou schalt bere the firste thingis of the fruytis of thi lond in to the hows of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not sethe a kide in the mylke of his modir. **20** Lo! Y schal sende myn aungel, that schal go bifore thee, and schal kepe in the weie, and schal lede to the place which Y haue maad redi to thee. **21** Take thou hede to hym, and here thou his vois, nether gesse thou hym to be dispisid; for he schal not forsyue, whanne thou synnest, and my name is in him. **22** For if thou herest his vois, and doist alle thingis whiche Y speke, Y schal be enemy to thin enemyes, and Y schal turment hem, that turmenten thee; **23** and myn aungel schal go bifore thee, and he schal lede yn thee to Amorre, and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Cananey, and Euey, and Jebusei, whiche Y schal breke. **24** Thou schalt not onoure `the goddis of hem, nether thou schalt worshipe hem; thou schalt not do the werkis of hem, but thou schalt destrie the goddis, and thou schalt breke the ymagis of hem. **25** And ye schulen serue to youre Lord God, that Y blesse thi loues, and watriis, and do awei sikenesse fro the myddis of thee; **26** neithir a womman vnfruytful, neither bareyn, schal be in thi lond; Y schal fille the noumbre of thi daies. **27** Y schal sende my drede in to thi biforgyng, and Y schal sle al the puple, to which thou schalt entre, and Y schal turne the backis of alle thin enemyes bifore thee; **28** and Y schal sende out bifore scrabrouns, that schulen dryue awei Euey, and Cananey, and Ethei, bifore that thou entre. **29** Y schal not caste hem out fro thi face in o yeer, lest the lond be turned in to wildernes, and beestis encreesse ayens thee; **30** litil and litil I schal caste hem out fro thi siyt, til thou be encreessid, and welde the loond. **31** Forsothe Y schal sette thi termys fro the reed see til to the see of Palestyns, and fro desert til to the flood. Y schal yyue to youre hondis the dwelleris of the lond, and Y schal caste hem out fro youre siyt; **32** thou schalt not make boond of pees with hem, nether with `the goddis of hem. **33** Dwelle thei not in thi lond, lest perauenture thei make thee to do synne ayens me, yf thou seruest her goddis, which thing certis schal be to thee in to sclaudir.

24 Also he seide to Moises, `Stie thou to the Lord, thou, and Aaron, and Nadab, and Abyu, and seuenti eldere men of Israel; and ye schulen worshipe afer, **2** and Moises alone stie to the Lord, and thei schulen not neye, nether the puple schal stie with hym. **3** Therfore Moises cam, and telde to the puple alle the wordis and domes of the Lord; and al the puple answeride with o vois, We schulen do alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he spak. **4** Forsothe Moises wroot alle the wordis of the Lord; and he roos eerli, and bilden an auter to the Lord at the rootis of the hil, and he bilden twelue titlis bi twelue lynagis of Israel. **5** And he sente yonge men of the sones of Israel, and thei offriden brent sacrifices, and `thei offriden pesible sacrifices `to the Lord, twelue calues. **6** And so Moises took half the part of the blood, and sente in to grete cuppis; forsothe he schedde the residue part on the auter. **7** And he took the book of the boond of pees, and redde, while the

pule herde; whiche seiden, We schulen do alle thingis which the Lord spak, and we schulen be obedient. **8** Forsothe he took, and sprengide `the blood on the puple, and seide, This is the blood of the boond of pees, which the Lord couenauntide with yow on alle these wordis. **9** And Moises, and Aaron, and Nadab, and Abyu, and seuenti of the eldere men of Israel stieden, **10** and seyeni God of Israel, vndur hise feet, as the werk of safire stoon, and as heuene whanne it is clearer. **11** And he sente not his hond on hem of the sones of Israel, that hadden go fer awei; and thei sien God, and eeten and drunkun. **12** Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, `Stie thou to me in to the hil, and be thou there, and Y schal yyue to thee tablis of stoon, and the lawe, and comaundementis, whiche Y haue write, that thou teche the children of Israel. **13** Moises and Josue his mynystre risen, and Moises stiede in to the hil of God, **14** and seide to the eldere men, Abide ye here, til we turnen ayen to you; ye han Aaron and Hur with you, if ony thing of questiouin is maad, ye schulen telle to hem. **15** And whanne Moises hadde stied, **16** a cloude hilide the hil, and the glorie of the Lord dwellide on Synai, and kyueride it with a cloude sixe daies; forsothe in the seuenthe dai the Lord clepide hym fro the myddis of the cloude; forsothe the licesse of glorie of the Lord **17** was as fier brennyng on the cop of the hil in the siyt of the sones of Israel. **18** And Moises entride into the myddis of the cloude, and stiede in to the hil, and he was there fourti daies and fourti nyttis.

25 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, **2** that thei take to me the firste fruytis; of ech man that offrith wilfulli, ye schulen take tho. **3** Forsothe these thingis it ben, whiche ye schulen take, gold, and siluer, and bras, iacynt, **4** and purpur, and reed silk twies died, and bijs, heeris of geet, and `skynnes of wetheris maad reed, **5** and skynnes of iacynt, **6** and trees of Sechym, and oile to liytis to be ordeyned, swete smellynge spiceries in to oynement, and encensis of good odour, **7** onochym stonyis, and gemmes to ourne ephod, and the racional. **8** And thei schulen make a seytuarie to me, and Y schal dwelle in the myddis of hem, bi al the licesse of the tabernacle, **9** which Y schal schewe to thee, and of alle the vessels of ournyng therof. **10** And thus ye schulen make it; ioyne ye to gidere an arke of the trees of Sechym, whos lengthe haue twey cubitis and an half, the broodnesse haue a cubit and half, the hiynesse haue `in lijk maner a cubit and half. **11** And thou schalt ouergilde it with clenneste gold with ygne and with out forth; and thou schalt make a goldun crowne aboue `bi cumpas, **12** and foure goldun cerclis, whiche thou schalt sette bi foure corneris of the arke; twei cerclis be in o syde, and twei cerclis in the tother side. **13** Also thou schalt make barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt hile tho with gold, **14** and thou schalt bryngyn yn bi the cerclis that ben in the sidis of the arke, **15** that it be borun in tho, whiche schulen euere be in the cerclis, nether schulen ony tyme be drawun out of tho. **16** And thou schalt putte in to the arke the witnessing, which Y schal yyue to thee. **17** And thou schalt make a propiciatoriie of clenneste gold; `that is a table hilinge the arke; the lengthe therof schal holde twei cubitis and an half, the broodnesse schal holde a cubit and half. **18** Also thou schalt make on euer either side of `Goddis awnsweryng place twei cherubyns of gold, and betun out with hamer; **19** o cherub be in o syde of `Goddis awnsweryng place, and the tother in the tother side; **20** hele thei euer either side of the propiciatoriie, and holde thei forth wyngis, and hile thei `Goddis awnsweryng place; and biholde thei hem silf to gidere, while the faces ben turned in to the propiciatoriie, with which the arke of the Lord schal be hilid, **21** in which arke thou schalt putte the `witnessyng, which Y

schal yyue to thee. **22** Fro thennus Y schal comaunde, and schal speke to thee aboue the propiciatoriie, that is, fro the myddis of twei cherubyns, that schulen be on the arke of witnessyng, alle thingis whiche Y schal comaunde `bi thee to the sones of Israel. **23** Also thou schalt make a boord of the trees of Sechym, hauinge twei cubitis of lengthe, and a cubit in broodnesse, and a cubit and half in hiynesse. **24** And thou schalt ouergilde the bord with purest gold, and thou schalt make to it a goldun brynde `bi cumpas; **25** and `thou schalt make to that brynde a coroun rasid bitwixe foure fyngris hiy, and `thou schalt make on that another lytil goldun coroun. **26** And thou schalt make redi foure goldun cerclis, and thou schalt put tho in foure corners of the same boord, bi alle feet. **27** Vndur the coroun schulen be goldun cerclis, that the barris be put thorou tho, and that the boord may be borun. **28** Thou schalt make tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt cumpas with gold to bere the boord. **29** And thou schalt make redi vessels of vynegre, and viols, canceris, and cuppis of pureste gold, in whiche fletyng sacrifices schulen be offrid. **30** And thou schalt sette on the boord looues of proposicioun, in my siyt euere. **31** And thou schalt make a candilstike `betun forth with hamer, of clenneste gold, and thou schalt make the schaft therof, and yerdis, cuppis, and litle rundelis, and lilies comyng forth therof. **32** Sixe yerdis schulen go out of the sidis, thre of o side, and thre of the tother. **33** Thre cuppis as in the maner of a note bi ech yerde, and litle rundelis to gidere, and a lillie, and in lijk maner thre cuppis at the licesse of a note in the tother, and litle rundelis togidere, and a lillie; this schal be the werk of sixe yerdis, that schulen be brouyt forth of the schaft. **34** Forsothe in thilke candilstik e schulen be foure cuppis in the maner of a note, and litle rundels and lilies by ech cuppe; **35** and litle rundelis schulen be vndir twey yerdis bi thre places, whiche yerdis to gidere ben maad sixe, comyng forth of o schaft; and therfor the litle rundelis and yerdis **36** therof schulen be alle betun out with hamer, of clenneste gold. **37** And thou schalt make seuenne lanternes, and thou schalt sette tho on the candilstike, that tho schyne euene ayens. **38** Also tongis to `do out the snottis, and where tho thingis, that ben snottid out, ben quenchid, be maad of clenneste gold. **39** Al the weiyt of the candilstike with alle hise vesselis schal haue a talent of clennest gold. **40** Biholde thou, and make bi the saumpler, which ys schewide to thee in the hil.

26 Forsothe the tabernacle schal be maad thus; thou schalt make ten curtyns of bijs foldyd ayen, and of iacynt, of purpur, and of reed silk twies died, dyuersid bi broidery werk. **2** The lengthe of o curteyn schal haue eytte and twenti cubitis, the broodnesse schal be of foure cubitis; alle tentis schulen be maad of o mesure. **3** Fyue curtyns schulen be ioyned to hem silf to gidere, and othere five cleue to gidere bi lijk boond. **4** Thou schalt make handels of iacynt in the sidis, and hiynessis of curtyns, that tho moun be couplid to gidere. **5** A curteyn schal haue fyfti handlis in euer either part, so set yn, that `an handle come ayen an handle, and the toon may be schappid to the tothir. **6** And thou schalt make fifti goldun ryngis, bi whiche the `veilis of curteyns schulen be ioyned, that o tabernacle be maad. **7** Also thou schalt make enleuen saies to kyuere the hilyng of the tabernacle; **8** the lengthe of o say schal haue thretti cubitis, and the breed schal haue foure cubitis; euene mesure schal be of alle saies. **9** Of which thou schalt ioyne fyue by hem silf, and thou schalt couple sixe to hem silf togidere, so that thou double the sixte say in the frount of the roof. **10** And thou schalt make fifti handles in the hemme of o say, that it may be ioyned with the tother; and `thou schalt make fifti handles in the hemme of the tothir say, that it be couplid with the tothir; **11** thou

schalt make fifti fastnyngis of bras, bi whiche the handles schulen be ioyned to gidere, that oon hylng be maad of alle. **12** Sotheli that is residue in the saies, that ben maad redi to the hylng, that is, o sai whych is more, of the myddis therof thou schalt hile the hyndre part of the tabernacle; and a cubit schal hange on o part, **13** and the tother cubit on the tother part, which cubit is more in the lengthe of saies, and schal hile euer either syde of the tabernacle. **14** And thou schalt make another hylng to the roof, of `skynnes of wetheres maad reed, and ouer this thou schalt make eft another hylng of `skynnes of iacynt. **15** Also thou schalt make stondyng tablis of the tabernacle, of the trees of Sechym, **16** whiche tablis schulen haue ech bi hem silf ten cubitis in lengthe, and in brede a cubit and half. **17** Forsothe twei dentyngis schulen be in the sids of a table, bi which a table schal be ioyned to another table; and in this maner alle the tablis schulen be maad redi. **18** Of whiche tablis twenti schulen be in the myddai side, that goith to the south, **19** to whiche tablis thou schalt yete fourti silueren foundementis, that twei foundementis be set vndir ech table, bi twei corneris. **20** In the secounde side of the tabernacle, that goith to the north, schulen be twenti tablis, hauyng fourti silueren foundementis; twei foundementis schulen be set vndir ech table. **21** Sotheli at the west coost of the tabernacle thou schalt make sixe tablis; **22** and eft thou schalt make tweine othere tablis, **23** that schulen be reisid in the corneris 'bhynde the bak of the taberancie; **24** and the tablis schulen be ioyned to hem silf fro bynethe til to aboue, and o ioyning schal withholde alle the tablis. And lijk ioyning schal be kept to the twei tablis, that schulen be set in the corneris, **25** and tho schulen be eyte tablis to gidere; the siluerne foundementis of the schulen be sixtene, while twei foundementis ben rikenyd bi o table. **26** Thou schalt make also fyue barris of `trees of Sechym, to holde togidere the tablis in o side of the tabernacle, **27** and fyue othere barris in the tother side, and of the same noumbre at the west coost; **28** whiche barris schulen be put thorou the myddil tablis fro the toon ende til to the tothir. **29** And thou schalt ouergilde tho tablis, and thou schalt yete goldun ryngis in tho, bi whiche ryngis, the barris schulen holde togidere the werk of tablis, whyche barris thou schalt hile with goldun platis. **30** And thou schalt reise the tabernacle, bi the saumperler that was schewid to thee in the hil. **31** Thou schalt make also a veil of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed silk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk, and wouun to gidere bi fair dyuersite; **32** which veil thou schalt hange bifor fouri pilers of `trees of Sechym; and sotheli tho pilers schulen be ouergildid; and tho schulen haue goldun heedis, but foundementis of siluer. **33** Forsothe the veil schal be set in bi the cerclyis, with ynne which veil thou schalt sette the arke of witnessyng, wherbi the seytuarie and the seytuaries of seytuarie schulen be departid. **34** And thou schalt sette the propiciatore on the arke of witnessyng, in to the hooli of hooli thingis; **35** and thou schalt sette a boord with out the veil, and ayens the boord `thou schalt sette the candilstike in the south side of the tabernacle; for the bord schal stonde in the north side. **36** Thou schalt make also a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle, of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk. **37** And thou schalt ouergilde fyue pilers of `trees of Sechym, bifor whiche pilers the tente schal be led, of whiche pilers the heedis schulen be of gold, and the foundementis of bras.

27 Also thou schalt make an auter of the trees of Sechym, which schal haue fyue cubitis in lengthe, and so many in brede, that is, square, and thre cubitis in heiythe. **2** Forsothe hornes schulen be bi foure corneris therof; and thou schalt hile it with bras. **3** And

thou schalt make in to the vsis of the auter pannes, to resseyue aischis, and tongis, and fleisch hookis, and resettis of fyris; thou schalt make alle vessillis of bras. **4** And thou schalt make a brasun gridele in the maner of a net, and bi four corneris therof schulen be foure brasun ryngis, **5** whiche thou schalt putte vndr the yrun panne of the auter; and the gridele schal be til to the myddis of the auter. **6** And thou schalt make twey barris of the auter, of the trees of Sechym, whiche barris thou schalt hile with platis of bras; **7** and thou schalt lede yn `the barris bi the cerclyis, and tho schulen be on euer eithir side of the auter, to bere. **8** Thou schalt make that auter not massif, but voide, and holowe with ynne, as it was schewid to thee in the hil. **9** Also thou schalt make a large street of the tabernacle, `in the maner of a chirche yeerd, in whos mydday coost ayens the south schulen be tentis of bijs foldid ayen; o side schal holde an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, **10** and twenti pilers, with so many brasun foundementis, whiche pilers schulen haue silueren heedis with her grauyngis. **11** In lijk maner in the north side, bi the lengthe, schulen be tentis of an hundrid cubitis, twenti pilers, and brasun foundementis of the same noumbre; and the heedis of tho pilers with her grauyngis schulen be of siluer. **12** Forsothe in the breedde of the large street, that biholdith to the west, schulen be tentis bi fifti cubitis, and ten pilers schulen be, and so many foundementis. **13** In that breedde of the large street, that biholdith to the eest, schulen be fifti cubitis, **14** in whiche the tentis of fiftene cubitis schulen be assigned to o side, and thre pilers, and so many foundementis; **15** and in the tother side schulen be tentis holdynge fiftene cubitis, and thre pilers, and so many foundementis. **16** Forsothe in the entryng of the `greet strete schal be maad a tente of twenti cubitis, of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk; it schal haue four pilers, with so many foundementis. **17** Alle the pilers of the grete street bi cumpas schulen be clothid with platis of siluer, with hedis of siluer, and with foundementis of bras. **18** The greet street schal occupie an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, fifti in breedde; the hiyenesse of the tente schal be of fife cubitis; and it schal be maad of bijs foldid ayen; and it schal haue brasun foundementis. **19** Thou schalt make of bras alle the vesselis of the tabernacle, in to alle vsis and cerymonyes, as wel stakis therof, as of the greet street. **20** Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that thei brynge to thee the clenneste oile of `the trees of olyues, and powned with a pestel, that a lanterne **21** brenne euer in the tabernacle of witnessyng with out the veil, which is hangid in the tabernacle of witnessyng; and Aaron and hisse sones schulen sette it, that it schyne bifore the Lord til the morewtid; it schal be euerlastynge worshipping bi her successions of the sones of Israel.

28 Also applie thou to thee Aaron, thi brother, with hisse sones, fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, that Aaron, Nadab, and Abyu, Eleazar, and Ythamar, be set in preesthod to me. **2** And thou schalt make an hooli clooth to Aaron, thi brother, in to glorie and fairenesse. **3** And thou schalt speke to alle wise men in herte, whiche Y haue fillid with the spirit of prudence, that thei make clothis to Aaron, in whiche he schal be halewid, and schal mynstre to me. **4** Forsothe these schulen be the clothis, whiche thei schulen make; `thei schulen make racional, and a clooth on the schuldris, a coote, and a streyt lynnum clooth, a mytre, and a girdil; hooli cloothis to Aaron, thi brother, and to hisse sones, that thei be set in preesthod to me. **5** And thei schulen take gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and `reed selk twies died, and bijs; **6** forsothe thei schulen make the clooth on the schuldris of gold, and of iacynt, and purpur, and of `reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen, bi broyderi

werk of dyuerse colours. **7** It schal haue twey hemmes ioyned in euer either side of hiynessis, that tho go ayen in to oon. **8** Thilke weuyng, and al dyuersite of the werk schal be of gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, and bijs foldis ayen. **9** And thou schalt take twei stoonys of onychym, and thou schalt graue in tho the names of the sones of Israel, **10** sixe names in a stoon, and sixe otherere in the tother stoon, bi the ordre of her birthe; **11** bi the werk of a grauere, and bi the peyntyng of a man that ouneth with gemmes thou schalt graue tho stoonys, with the names of the sones of Israel; and thou schalt enclose and cumpasse in gold. **12** And thou schalt sette the stoonus in euer either side of the cloth on the schuldris, a memorial to the sones of Israel; and Aaron schal bere the names of hem bifor the Lord on euer either schuldre, for remembryng. **13** And thou schalt make hookis of gold, **14** and twey litil chaynes of clenneste gold, cleuynge to hem silf togidere, whiche litil chaynes thou schalt sette in the hookis. **15** Also thou schalt make the racional of doom by werk of dyuerse colours, bi the weuyng of the cloth on the schuldris, of gold, iacynt, and purpur, of reed silk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen. **16** It schal be fourre cornerid, and double; it schal haue the mesure of a pawme of the hond, as wel in lengthe, as in breedhe. **17** And thou schalt sette ther ynne foure ordis of stoonys; in the firste ordre schal be the stoon sardius, and topazius, and smaragdus; **18** in the secunde ordre schal be charbuncle, safir, and iaspis; in the thridde ordre schal be ligurie, **19** achates, and ametiste; **20** in the fourth ordre schal be crisolitus, onochyn, and berille; tho schulen be closid in gold, bi her ordis, **21** and schulen haue the names of the sones of Israel: tho schulen be graven with twelve names; al stonus bi hem silf, with the names of the sones of Israel bi hem silf, bi twelve lynagis. **22** Thou schalt make in the racional chaynes cleuynge to hem silf togidere of pureste gold, **23** and thou schalt make twei goldun ryngis, whiche thou schalt sette in euer either hiynesse of racional. **24** And thou schalt ioyne the goldun chaynes with the ryngis that ben in the brynkis therof, **25** and thou schalt couple the last thingis of tho chaynes to twey hookis in euer either side of the cloth on the schuldrur, that biholdith the racional. **26** And thou schalt make twei goldun ryngis, whiche thou schalt sette in the hiynesses of the racional, and in the hemmes of the cloth on the schuldrur, that ben euene ayens, and biholden the lattere thingis therof. **27** Also and thou schalt make tweyne otherere goldun ryngis, that schulen be set in euer either side of the clooth on the schuldrur bynethe, that biholdith ayens the face of the lowere ioynyng, that it may be set couenably with the cloth on the schuldrur. **28** And the racional be boundun bi hise ryngis with the ryngis of the cloth on the schuldrur, with a lace of iacynt, that the ioyning maad craftili dwelle, and that the racional and cloth on the schuldrur moun not be departid ech fro other. **29** And Aaron schal bere the names of the sones of Israel in the racional of doom on his brest, whanne he entrith in to the seytuarie, a memorial bifor the Lord with outer ende. **30** Forsothe thou schalt sette in the racional of doom, tecchyng, and treuthe, whiche schulen be in the brest of Aaron, whanne he entrith bifor the Lord, and he schal bere the doom of the sones of Israel in his brest in the siyt of the Lord euere. **31** And thou schalt make the coote of the cloth on the schuldrur al of iacynt, **32** in whos myddil aboue schal be an hood, and a wouun hemme 'bi cumpas therof, as it is wont to be don in the hemmes of clothis, lest it be brokun lytli. **33** Forsothe bynethe at the feet of the same coote, bi cumpas, thou schalt make as 'pynn aplis, of iacynt, and purpur, of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen; while smale bellis ben medlid in the myddis, **34** so that a litil 'belle of gold be and a 'pynn appli, and eft another litel belle of gold and a 'pynn appli. **35** And

Aaron schal be clothid with that coote in the office of seruyce, that sown be herd, whanne he entrith in to the seytuarie, and goith out, in the siyt of the Lord; and that he die not. **36** And thou schalt make a plate of pureste gold, in which thou schalt graue bi the werk of a grauere, the holi to the Lord. **37** And thou schalt bynde that plate with a lace of iacynt, and it schal be on the mytre, **38** and schal neye the forheed of the bischop. And Aaron schal bere the wickidnessis of hem whiche the sones of Israel 'offeriden, and halewidien in alle her yiftis and fre yiftis; forsothe the plate schal euere be in 'his forhed, that the Lord be plesid to him. **39** And thou schalt bynde the coot of bijs, and the myter of bijs, and thou schalt make also a girdil, 'bi werk of broiderye. **40** Forsothe thou schalt make redi to 'the sones of Aaron linnun cootis, and girdlis, and mytris, in to glorie and farnesse. **41** And thou schalt clothe Aaron, thi brother, with alle these, and hise sones with hym. And thou schalt sacre the hondis of alle; and thou schalt halewe hem, that thei be set in preesthood to me. **42** Also thou schalt make lynnun brechis, that thei hile the fleisch of her filte fro the reynes 'til to the hipis. **43** And Aaron and hise sones schulen vse tho, whanne thei schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, ether whanne thei neylen to the auter, that thei mynstrin in the seytuarie, lest thei ben gilti of wickidnesse, and dien; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge to Aaron, and to his seed after hym.

29 But also thou schalt do this, that thei be sacrid to me in preesthod; take thou a calf of the droue, and twei rammes with out wem, **2** and therf looues, and a cake with out sour dow, whiche be spreyt to gidere with oile, and therf paast sodun in watir, 'bawmed, either fried, with oile; thou schalt make alle thingis of white flour, **3** and thou schalt offre tho put in a panyere. Forsothe thou schal presente the calfe, **4** and twey rammes, and Aaron and his sones, at the dore of tabernacle of witnessyng; and whanne thou hast waische the fadir and the sones in watir, **5** thou schalt clothe Aaron with hise clothis, that is, the lynnun cloth, 'and coote, and the cloth on the schuldris, 'and the racional, which thou schalt bynde with a girdil. **6** And thou schalt sette the mytre on his heed, and the hooli plate on the mytre, **7** and thou schalt schede the oile of anoyntyng on his heed; and bi this custome he schal be sacrid. **8** Also thou schalt presente hise sones, and thou schalt clothe with lynnun cootis, **9** and thou schalt girde Aaron and hise sones with a girdil; and thou schalt sette mytris on hem; and thei schulen be my preestis bi euerlastynge religiouin. After that thou hast halewid 'the hondis of hem, **10** also thou schalt presente the calf bifore the tabernacle of witnessyng; and Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis 'on the heed therof; **11** and thou schalt sle it in the siyt of the Lord, bisidis the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng. **12** And thou schalt take the blood of the calf, and schalt putte with thi fyngur on the corneris of the auter. Forsothe thou schalt schede the 'tothir blood bisidis the foundement therof. **13** And thou schalt take al the fatnesse that hilith the entrailis, and the calle of the mawe, and twey kidneris, and the fatnesse which is on hem; and thou schalt offere encense on the auter. **14** Forsothe thou schalt brenne with out the castels the 'fleischis of the calf, and the skyn, and the dung, for it is for synne. **15** Also thou schalt take a ram, on whos heed Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis; **16** and whanne thou hast slain that ram, thou schalt take of 'his blood, and schalt schede aboute the auter. **17** Forsothe thou schalt kitte thilk ram in to smale gobetis, and thou schalt putte hise entrailis waischun, and feet on the fleischis koruun, and on his heed; **18** and thou schalt offre al the ram in to encence on the auter; it is an offryng to the Lord, the swettest odour of the slain sacrifice of the Lord. **19**

And thou schalt take the tothir ram, on whos heed Aaron and his sones schulen sette hondis; **20** and whanne thou hast offrid that ram, thou schalt take of his blood, and schalt `putte on the last part of the ryt eere of Aaron, and of his sones, and on the thombis of her hond; and of her ryt foot; and thou schalt schede the blood on the auter, `bi cumpas. **21** And whanne thou hast take of the blood, which is on the auter, and of oile of anoynting, thou schalt sprengre Aaron and his sones clothis, the sones and her clothis. And whanne thei and the clothis ben sacrid, **22** thou schalt take the ynnere fatnesse of the ram, and the tayl, and the fatnesse that hilith the entrailis, and the calle of the mawe, and twey kideneris, and the fatnesse that is on tho; and thou schalt take the ryt schuldur, for it is the ram of consecracioun; **23** and thou schalt take a tendur cake of o loaf, spreynd with oile, paast sodun in watri, and after fried in oile, of the panyer of therf looues, which is set in `the siyt of the Lord. **24** And thou schalt putte alle `thingis on the hondis of Aaron and of his sones, and schalt halewe hem, and reise bifor the Lord. **25** And thou schalt take alle thingis fro `the hondis of hem, and schalt brenne on the autir, in to brent sacrifice, `swettist odour in the siyt of the Lord, for it is the offryng of the Lord. **26** Also thou schalt take the brest of the ram, bi which Aaron was halewid, and thou schalt halewe it reisid bifor the Lord; and it schal turne in to thi part. **27** And thou schalt halewe also the brest sacrid, and the schuldur which thou departidist fro the ram, **28** bi which Aaron was halewid, and his sones; and tho schulen turne in to the part of Aaron, and of his sones, bi euerlastinge ryt, of the sones of Israel; for tho ben the firste thingis, and the bigynnyngis of the pessible sacrifices of hem, whiche thei offren to the Lord. **29** Forsothe the sones of Aaron schulen haue aftir hym the hooli cloth, which Aaron schal vse, that thei be anoyntid ther ynne, and her hondis be sacrid. **30** `Thilke, that of his sones schal be maad bischop for hym, schal vse that cloth seuene daies, and which sone schal entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, that he mynystre in the seytuarie. **31** Sotheli thou schalt take the ram of consecracioun, and thou schalt sethe hise fleischis in the hooli place, **32** whiche fleischis Aaron and his sones schulen ete, and thei schulen ete the looues, that ben in the panyere, in the porche of the tabernacle of witnessyng, **33** that it be a pleasaunt sacrifice, and that the hondis of the offerris be halewid. An alien schal not ete of tho, for the ben hooli. **34** That if ony thing leeuth of the fleischis halewid, ether of the looues, til the morewtid, thou schalt brenne the relifs by fier, thou schulen not be etun, for tho ben halewid. **35** Thou schalt do on Aaron, and his sones, alle thingis whiche I comaunde to thee. Seuene daies thou schalt sacre `the hondis of hem, **36** and thou schalt offre a calf for synne bi ech day to clese; and thou schalt clese the auter, whanne thou hast offrid the sacrifice of cleysing, and thou schalt anoynte the auter in to halewyng. **37** Seuene daies thou shalt clese and halewe the auter, and it schal be the hooli of hooli thingis; ech man that schal touche it schal be halewid. **38** This it is, that thou schalt do in the auter, twei lambren of o yeer contynueli bi ech dai, **39** o lomb in the morewtid, and the tothir in the euentid; **40** `thou schalt do in o lomb the tenthe part of flour spreynt with oyle, powned, that schal haue a mesure, the fourthe part of hyn, and wyn of the same mesure, to make sacrifice. **41** Sotheli thou schalt offre the tother lomb at euentid, bi the custome of the offryng at the morewtid, and bi tho thingis, whiche we seiden, in to the odour of swetnesse; **42** it is a sacrifice to the Lord bi euerlastinge offryng in to youre generaciouns, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng bifor the Lord, where Y schal ordeyne that Y speke to thee; **43** and there Y schal comaunde to the sones of Israel; and the auter schal be halewid in my glorie. **44** Y schal halewe also the tabernacle of

witnessyng with the auter, and Aaron with his sones, that thei be set in presthod to me. **45** And Y schal dwelle in the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y schal be God to hem; **46** and thei schulen wite, that Y am her Lord God, which ledde hem out of the lond of Egjpt, that Y schulde dwelle among hem; for Y am her Lord God.

30 Also thou schalt make an auter of the trees of Sechym, to brenne encense; **2** and the auter schal haue a cubit of lengthe, and another cubit of brede, that is foure cornerid, and twei cubitis in heiythe; corneris schulen come forth of the auter. **3** And thou schalt clothe it with clennest gold, as wel the gridil therof, as the wallis and corneris bi cumpas therof; and thou schalt make to the auter a litol goldun coroun, **4** `bi cumpas, and twei goldun serclis vndur the coroun by alle sidis, that barris be put in to the serclis, and the auter be borun. **5** Also thou schalt make tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt ouergilde; **6** and thou schalt sette the auter ayens the veil, which veil hangith bifor the ark of witnessyng bifor the propiciatoriis, bi which the witnessyng is hilid, where Y schal speke to thee. **7** And Aaron schal brenne theronne encense smellynge sweetly eerli; whanne he schal araye the lanternes, he schal brenne it; **8** and whanne he setteth the lanternes at euentid, he schal brenne euerlastyng encense bifor the Lord, in to youre generaciouns. **9** Ye schulen not offre theronne encense of other makynge, nethir offryng, and slain sacrifice, nether ye schulen offre fletyng offryngis theronne. **10** And Aaron schal preie on the corneres therof onis bi the yeer, in the blood which is offrid for synne, and he schal plese theronne in youre generaciouns; it schal be the hooli of hooli thingis to the Lord. **11** And the Lord spak to Moises, **12** and seide, Whanne thou schalt take the summe of the sones of Israel, alle bi hem silf schulen yyue `bi the noumbre prijs for her soulis to the Lord, and veniaunce schal not be in hem, whanne thei ben noumbrid. **13** Sotheli ech that passith to the name, schal yyue this, half a sicle bi the mesure of the temple; a sicle hath twenti halpens; the myddil part of a cicle schal be offrid to the Lord. **14** He that is hadde in noumbre, fro twenti yeer and aboue, **15** schal yyue prijs; a riche man schal not adde to the myddil of cicle, and a pore man schal no thing abate. **16** And thou schalt bitake in to vsis of the tabernacle of witnessyng the money takun, which is gaderid of the sones of Israel, that it be the mynde of hem bifor the Lord, and he schal be merciful to `the soulis of hem. **17** And the Lord spak to Moises, **18** and seide, Also thou schalt make a greet vessell of bras with his foundement to waische, and thou schalt sette it bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessyng and the auter `of brent sacrifices; and whanne watir is put therynne, **19** Aaron and his sones schulen waische therynne her hondis and feet, **20** whanne thei schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and whanne thei schulen neyfe to the auter that thei offre therynne encense to the Lord, **21** lest perauenture thei dien; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastinge to hym and to his seed bi successiouns. **22** And the Lord spak to Moises, **23** and seide, Take to thee swete smellynge spiceries, of the firste and chosun myrre, fyue hundred siclis; and of canel the half, that is, twei hundred and fifti siclis; **24** in lijk maner of calamys twei hundred and fifti siclis; also of casia fyue hundred siclis, in the weiyte of seytuarie; oile of olyue trees, the mesure hyn; **25** and thou schalt make the hooly oile of anoynting, a oyntment maad bi the werk of a `makere of oynement. **26** And thou schalt anoynte therof the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the ark of testament, and the boord with hisse vessels, **27** the candilstike, and the purtenaunces therof, the auteris of encense, **28** and of brent sacrifice, and al the purtenaunce, that perteyneth to the ounryng of tho. **29** And thou schalt halewe alle thingis, and tho schulen be the

holi of holi thingis; he that schal touche tho, schal be halewid. **30** Thou schalt anoynte Aaron, and hise sones, and thou schalt halewe hem, that thei be set in presthod to me. **31** And thou schalt seie to the sones of Israel, This oile of anoyntyng schal be hooli to me in to youre generacions. **32** The fleisch of man schal not be anoyntid therof, and bi the makyngh therof ye schulen not make another, for it is halewid, and it schal be hooli to you. **33** What euer man makith sich oile, and yyueth therof to an alien, he schal be destrid fro his puple. **34** Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Take to thee swete smellynge spyceris, stacten, and onyca, galban of good odour, and pureste encense, alle schulen be of euene weiyte. **35** And thou schal make encence, maad by werk of oyment makere, meddliid diligenti, and pure, and moost worthi of halewyng. **36** And whanne thou hast pownd alle thingis in to smalleste poudre, thou schalt putte therof bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng, in which place Y schal appere to thee; encense schal be to you the hooli of hooli thingis. **37** Ye schulen not make siche a makyngh in to youre vsis, for it is hooli to the Lord. **38** What euer man makith a lijk thing, that he vse the odour therof, he schal perische fro his puple.

31 And the Lord spak to Moyses, 'and seide, Lo! **2** Y haue clepid Beseeleel bi name, the sone of Hury, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda; **3** and Y haue fillid hym with the spirit of God, with wisdom, and vndirstondyng, and kunning in al werk, **4** to fynde out what euer thing may be maad suteli, of gold, and siluer, and bras, and marbil, **5** and gemmes, and dyuersite of trees. **6** And Y haue youe to hym a felowe, Ooljab, the sone of Achisameth, of the kynrede of Dan; and Y haue put in 'the herte of hem the wisdom of ech lerned man, that thei make alle thingis, whiche Y comaundide to thee; **7** the tabernacle of boond of pees, and the arke of witnessyng, and the propiciatorie, ether table, which is theronne, and alle the vessels of the tabernacle; **8** also the bord, and vessels therof, the clenneste candilstike with hise vessels, and the auteris of encence, **9** and of brent sacrifice, and alle the vessels of hem; the greet 'waischyng vessel with his founement; **10** hooli clothis in seruyce to Aaron prest, and to hise sones, that thei be set in her office in hooli thingis; **11** the oile of anoyntyng, and encense of swete smellynge spiceris in the seytuarie; thei schulen make alle thingis whiche Y comaundide to thee. **12** And the Lord spak to Moyses, 'and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, **13** and thou schalt seie to hem, Se ye that ye kepe my sabat, for it is a signe bytwixe me and you in youre generacions; that ye wite, that Y am the Lord, which halewe you. **14** Kepe ye my sabat, for it is hooli to you; he that defoulith it, schal die bi deeth, the soule of hym, that doith werk in the sabat, schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. **15** Sixe daies ye schulen do werk; in the seuenthe dai is sabat, hooli reste to the Lord; ech man that doith werk in this dai schal die. **16** The sones of Israel kepe sabat, and halewe it in her generacions; **17** it is a couenaunt euerlastinge bitwixe me and the sones of Israel, and it is 'a signe euerlastyng'; for in sixe daies God made heuene and erthe, and in the seuenthe day he ceessid of werk. **18** And whanne siche wordis weren fillid, the Lord yaf to Moyses, in the hil of Synay, twei stonun tablis of witnessyng, writun with the fyngeur of God.

32 Forsothe the puple siy, that Moyses made tariyng to come doun fro the hil, and it was gaderid ayens Aaron, and seide, Rise thou, and make goddis to vs, that schulen go bifore vs, for we witen not what bifelde to this Moyses, that ladde vs out of the lond of Egyp. **2** And Aaron seide to hem, Take ye the goldun eere ryngis fro the eeris of youre wyues, and of sones and douytris, and bryngis

ye to me. **3** The puple dide tho thingis, that he comaundide, and brouytle eere ryngis to Aaron; **4** and whanne he hadde take tho, he formeide bi 'werk of yetyng, and made of tho a youtn calf. And thei seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egyp. **5** And whanne Aaron had seyn this thing, he bilden an aufer before hym, and he cride bi the vois of a crierie, and seide, To morewe is the solempnrete of the Lord. **6** And thei rySEN eerli, and offeriden brent sacrificyes, and pesible sacrifices; and the puple sat to ete and drynke, and thei risen to pley. **7** Forsothe the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Go thou, go doun, thi puple hath synned, 'whom thou leddist out of the lond of Egyp. **8** Thei yeden awei soone fro the weie which thou schewidist to hem, and thei maden to hem a youtn calf, and worshipyden it, and thei offeriden sacrifices to it, and seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ledden thee out of the lond of Egyp. **9** And eft the Lord seide to Moyses, Y se, that this puple is of hard nol; **10** suffre thou me, that my woodnesse be wrooth ayens hem, and that Y do awey hem; and Y schal make thee in to a greet folk. **11** Forsothe Moyses preiede 'his Lord God, and seide, Lord, whi is thi veniaunce wrooth ayens thi puple, whom thou leddist out of the lond of Egyp in greet strengthe and in stronge hond? **12** Y bische, that Egipcians seie not, he ledde hem out felli, 'that he schulde sle in the hillis, and to do awei fro erthe, thin ire ceesse, and be thou quemeuf on the wickidnesse of thi puple. **13** Haue thou mynde of Abraham, of Ysaac, and of Israel, thi seruauntis, to whiche thou hast swore bi thi silf, and seidist, Y schal multiplie your seed as the sterris of heuene, and Y schal yyue to youre seed at this lond of which Y spak, and ye schulen welde it euer. **14** And the Lord was pleased, that he dide not the yuel which he spak ayens his puple. **15** And Moyses turnede ayen fro the hil, and bar in his hond twei tablis of witnessyng, writun in euer either side, **16** and maad bi the werk of God; and the writyng of God was grauun in tablis. **17** Forsothe Josue herde the noise of the puple cryng, and seide to Moyses, Yellyng of fytyng is herd in the castels. **18** To whom Moyses answeride, It is not cry of men exityng to batel, nether the cry of men compellynge to fleyn, but Y here the vois of syngeris. **19** And whanne he hadde neiyid to the castels, he siy the calf, and dauncis; and he was wrooth greetli, and 'castide forth the tablis fro the hond, and brak tho at the rootis of the hil. **20** And he took the calf, which thei hadden maad, and brente, and brak 'til to poudur, which he spreynge in to watir, and yaf therof drynke to the sones of Israel. **21** And Moyses seide to Aaron, What dide this puple to thee, that thou brouyst in on hym the grettestese synne? **22** To whom he answeride, My lord, be not wrooth, for thou knowist this puple, that it is enclynaunt to yuel; **23** thei seiden to me, Make thou goddis to vs, that schulen go bifore vs, for we witen not, what bifelde to this Moyses, that ladde vs out of the lond of Egyp. **24** To whiche Y seide, Who of you hath gold? Thei token, and yauen to me, and Y castide it forth in to the fier, and this calf yede out. **25** Therfor Moyses siy the puple, that it was maad bare; for Aaron hadde spuylid it for the schenschip of filthe, and hadde maad the puple nakid among enemyes. **26** And Moyses stood in the yate of the castels, and seide, If ony man is of the Lord, be he ioyned to me; and alle the sones of Leuy weren gaderid to hym. **27** To whiche he seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, A man putte swerd on his hipe, go ye, and 'go ye ayen fro yate 'til to yate bi the myddil of the castels, and ech man sle his brother, freend, and neiybore. **28** The sones of Leuy diden bi the word of Moyses, and as thre and twentysoudys of men felden doun in that day. **29** And Moyses seide, Ye han halewid youre hondis to dai to the Lord, ech man in his sone, and brother, that blessingy be youun to you. **30**

Sotheli whanne `the tother day was maad, Moises spak to the puple, Ye han synned the moost synne; Y schal stie to the Lord, if in ony maner Y schal mowe biseche hym for youre felony. **31** And he turnede ayen to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche, this puple hath synned a greet synne, and thei han maad goldun goddis to hem; ethir foryyue thou this gilt to hem, **32** ether if thou doist not, do awey me fro thi book, which thou hast write. **33** To whom the Lord answeride, Y schal do awey fro my book hym that synneth ayens me; **34** forsothe go thou, and lede this puple, whydur Y spak to thee; myn aungel schal go bifore thee; forsothe in the day of veniaunce Y schal visite also this synne of hem. **35** Therfor the Lord smoot the puple for the gilt of the calf, which calf Aaron made.

33 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Go and stie fro this place, thou, and the puple, whom thou leddist out of the lond of Egipt, in to the lond, which Y haue swore to Abraham, and to Ysaac, and to Jacob, `and Y seide, Y schal yyue it to thi seed. **2** And Y schal sende thi bifore goere an aungel, that Y caste out Cananey, and Amorei, and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Euey, and Jebusey; **3** and that thou entre in to the lond flowynge with mylk and hony; for Y schal not styte with thee, for `thou art a puple of hard nol, lest peraventure Y leese thee in the weie. **4** The puple herde this worste word, and morenyde, and noon was clothid with his ournyng bi custom. **5** And the Lord seide to Moyses, Spek thou to the sones of Israel, Thou art a puple of hard nol; onys Y schal stie in the myddis of thee, and Y schal do awey thee; ryot now putte awei thin ournyng, that Y wite, what Y schal do to thee. **6** Therfor the sones of Israel puttiden awey her ournyng fro the hil of Oreb. **7** And Moyses took the tabernacle, and settide fer with out the castels, and he clepide the name therof the tabernacle of boond of pees. And al the puple that hadde ony questioun, yede out to the tabernacle of boond of pees, with out the castels. **8** And whanne Moyses yede out to the tabernacle, al the puple roos, and ech man stood in the dore of his tente, and thei bihelden `the bak of Moyses, til he entride in to the tente. **9** Sotheli whanne he entride in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, a piler of cloude cam doun, and stood at the dore; and the Lord spak with Moyses, **10** while alle men sien that the piler of cloude stood at the `dore of tabernacle; and thei stoden, and worshipiden bi the dores of her tabernaclis. **11** Forsothe the Lord spak to Moyses face to face, as a man is wont to speke to his freend; and whanne he turnede ayen in to `the castels, Josue, his mynstre, the sone of Nun, a child, yede not awey fro the tabernacle. **12** Forsothe Moyses seide to the Lord, Thou comaundist, that Y lede out this puple, and thou `schewist not to me, whom thou schalt sende with me, `most sithen thou seidist, Y knewe thee bi name, and thou hast founde grace before me. **13** Therfore if Y haue founde grace in thi siyt, schewe thi face to me, that Y knewe thee, and fynde grace bifor thin iyen; biholde thi puple, and this folk. **14** And God seide, My face schal go bifor thee, and Y schal yyue reste to thee. **15** And Moyses seide, If thi silf schalt not go bifore, `lede not vs out of this place; **16** for in what thing moun we wite, Y and thi puple, that we han founde grace in thi siyt, if thou schalt not go with vs, that we be glorified of alle pupilis that dwellen on erthe? **17** Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, Y schal do also this word, which thou hast spoke; for thou hast founde grace bifor me, and Y knewe thi silf bi name. **18** And Moyses seide, Schewe thou thi glorie to me. **19** God answeride, Y schal schewe al good to thee, and Y schal clepe in the `name of the Lord bifor thee, and Y schal do merci to whom Y wole, and Y schal be merciful on whom it plesith to me. **20** And eft God seide, Thou maist not se my face, for a man schal not se me, and schal

lyue. **21** And eft God seide, A place is anentis me, and thou schalt stonde on a stoon; **22** and whanne my glorie schal passe, Y schal sette thee in the hoole of the stoon, and Y schal kyuere with my riyt hond, til Y passe; and Y schal take awey myn hond, **23** and thou schalt se myn hyndre partis, forsothe thou mayst not se my face.

34 And aftirward God seide, Hewe to thee twey tablis of stoon at the licesse of the formere, and Y schal write on tho tablis thilke wordis, whiche the tablis, that thou `hast broke, hadden. **2** Be thou redi in the morewtid, that thou stie anonin in to the hil of Synai; and thou schalt stonde with me on the cop of the hil; **3** no man stie with thee, nether ony man be seyn bi al the hil, and oxun and scheep be not fed ayens `the hil. **4** Therfor Moises hewide twey tablis of stoon, whiche manere tablis weren before, and he roos bi nytt, and stiede in to the hil of Synay, as the Lord comaundide to hym; and he bar with hym the tablis. **5** And whanne the Lord hadde come doun bi a cloude, Moises stood with hym, and clepide inwardli `the name of the Lord; **6** and whanne the Lord passide bifore hym, he seide, Lordschipere, Lord God, merciful, and pitouse, pacient, and of myche mersiful doyng, and sothefast, **7** which kepist couenaunt and mercy in to `a thousande, which doist awey wickidnesse, and trespassis, and synnes, and noon bi hym silf is innocent anentis thee, which yeldist the wickidnesse of fadris to sones and to sones of sones, into the thridde and fourthe generacioun. **8** And hastili Moises was bowid low `in to erthe, and worschipide, **9** and seide, Lord, if Y haue founde grace in thi siyt, Y biseche that thou go with vs, for the puple is of hard nol, and that thou do awey ure wickidnesses and synnes, and welde vs. **10** The Lord answeride, Y schal make couenaunt, and in siyt of alle men Y schal make signes, that weren neuer seyn on erthe, nether in ony folkis, that this puple, in whos myddis thou art, se the ferdful werk of the Lord, which Y schal make. **11** Kepe thou alle thingis, whiche Y comaundide to thee to dai; I my silf schal caste out bifor thi face Amorre, and Cananey, and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Euey, and Jebusei. **12** Be war, lest ony tyme thou ioyne frenschipis with the dwelleris of that lond, whiche frenschipis be in to fallyng to thee. **13** But also distrie thou `the auteris of hem, breke the ymagis, and kitte doun the woodis; **14** nyl thou worshipe an alien God; `the Lord a gelous louyere is his name, God is a feruent louyere; **15** make thou not couenaunt with the men of the cuntreis, lest whanne thei han do fornycacioun with her goddis, and han worshipid the symylacris of hem, ony man clepe thee, that thou ete of thingis offrid to an ydol. **16** Nether thou schalt take a wyif of her douytris to thi sones, lest aftir that tho douytris han do fornycacioun, thei make also thi sones to do fornicacioun in to her goddis. **17** Thou schalt not make to thee yotun goddis. **18** Thou schalt kepe the solempnyte of ther louoes; seuene daies thou schalt ete therf louoes, as Y comaundide to thee, in the time of the monethe of newe fruytis; for in the monethe of veer tyme thou yedist out of Egipt. **19** Al thing of male kynde that openeth the wombe schal be myn, of alle lyuynge beestis, as wel of oxun, as of scheep, it schal be myn. **20** Thou schalt ayenbie with a scheep the firste gendrid of an asse, ellis if thou yyuest not prijs therfor, it schal be slain. Thou schalt ayenbie the firste gendrid of thi sones; nether thou schalt appere voide in my siyt. **21** Sixe daies thou schalt worche, the seuenthe day thou schalt ceesse to ere and repe. **22** Thou schalt make to thee the solempnyte of woukis in the firste thingis of fruytis of thi ripe corn of wheete, and the solempnyte, whanne alle thingis ben gadrid in to berries, whanne the tyme `of yeer cometh ayen. **23** Ech male kynde of thee schal appere in thre tymes of the yeer in the siyt of the Lord Almytti, thi God of Israel. **24** For whanne Y schal take awei folkis fro thi face,

and Y schal alarge thi termes, noon schal sette tresouns to thi lond, while thou stiest and apperist in the siyt of thi Lord God, thries in the yeer. **25** Thou schalt not offre on sour dow the blood of my sacrifice, nethir ony thing of the slain sacrifice of the solempnyte of fase schal abide in the morewtid. **26** Thou schalt offre in the hows of thi Lord God the firste of the fruytis of thi lond. Thou schalt not sethe a kide in the mylk of his modir. **27** And the Lord seide to Moises, Write thou these wordis, bi whiche Y smoot a boond of pees, bothe with thee and with Israel. **28** Therfor Moises was there with the Lord bi fourti daies and bi fourti nyttis, he eet not breed, and drank not watir; and he wroot in tablys ten wordis of the boond of pees. **29** And whanne Moises cam doun fro the hil of Synai, he helde twei tablis of witnessyng, and he wiste not that his face was horned of the felouschipe of Goddis word. **30** Forsothe Aaron and the sones of Israel sien Moises face horned, **31** and thei dredden to neye niy, and thei weren clepid of hym, `and thei turneden ayen, as wel Aaron as the princis of the synagoge; and after that Moises spak, thei camen to hym, **32** yhe alle the sones of Israel; to whiche Moises comaundide alle thingis, whiche he hadde herd of the Lord in the hil of Synai. **33** And whanne the wordis weren fillid, he puttide a veil on his face; **34** and he entride to the Lord, and spak with hym, and dide awey that veil, til he yede out; and thanne he spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis, that weren comaundid to hym; **35** whiche sien that the face of Moyses goyng out was horned, but eft he hilide his face, if ony tyme he spak to hem.

35 Therfor whanne al the cumpayne of the sones of Israel was gaderid, Moises seide to hem, These thingis it ben, whiche the Lord comaundide to be doon. **2** Sixe daies ye schulen do werk, the seuenthe dai schal be hooli to you, the sabat and reste of the Lord; he that doith werk in the sabat schal be slayn. **3** Ye schulen not kyndle fier in alle youre dwellyng places bi the `dai of sabat. **4** And Moises seide to al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, This is the word which the Lord comaundide, and seide, **5** Departe ye at you the firste fruytis to the Lord; ech wilful man and of redi wille offre tho to the Lord, gold, and siluer, and bras, **6** and iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk twies died, and bijs, heeris of geet, **7** and skynnys of rammes maad reed, and of iacynt, **8** trees of Sechym, and oile to liytis to be ordeyned, and that the oynement be maad, and encense moost swete, **9** stoonus of onochyn and gemmes, to the ournyng of the `cloth on the schuldris, and of the racional. **10** Who euer of you is wijs, come he, and make that, that the Lord comaundide, **11** that is, the tabernacle, and the roof therof, and the hilyng; ryngis, and bildenys of tablis, with barris, stakis, and foundementis; **12** the arke, and barris; the propiciatoriie, and the veil, which is hangid byfore it; **13** the bord with barris, and vesselis, and with looues of settyng forth; **14** the candilstike to susteyne liytis, the vesselis, and lanternes therof, and oile to the nusrschynnis of fyris; the auter of encense, and the barris; **15** the oile of anoyntyng, and encense of swete smellynge spiceris; the tente at the dore of the tabernacle; **16** the auter of brent sacrifice, and his brasun gridele, with his barris, and vessels; the `greet waischynge vessel, and `his foundement; **17** the curteyns of the large street, with piloris and foundementis; the tente in the doris of the porche; **18** the stakis of the tabernacle and of the large street, with her coordis; **19** the clothis, whose vss is in `the seruyce of seytuarie; the clothis of Aaron bischop, and of his sones, that thei be set in preesthod to me. **20** And al the multitude of the sones of Israel yede out of `the siyt of Moises, **21** and offride with moost redi soule and devout the firste thingis to the Lord, to make the werk of the tabernacle of witnessyng, what euer was nedeful to the

ournyng, and to hooli clothis. **22** Men and wymmen yauen bies of the armes, and eeryngis, ryngis, and ornements of `the arm niy the hond; ech goldun vessel was departid in to the yiftis of the Lord. **23** If ony man hadde iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk twies died, bijs, and the heeris of geet, skynnes of rammes maad reed, and of iacynt, **24** metals of siluer, and of bras, thei offeryden to the Lord, and trees of Sechym in to dyuerse vsis. **25** But also wymmen tauty yauen tho thingis, whiche thei hadden spunne, iacynt, purpur, and vermyloun, **26** and bijs, and the heeris of geet; and yauen alle thingis by her owne fre wille. **27** Forsothe princes offeriden stoonys of onychyn and iemmes, to the `cloth on the schuldris, and to the racional, and swete smellynge spiceris, **28** and oyle to the liytis to be ordeyned, and to make redi oyement, and to make the encense of swettist odour. **29** Alle men and wymmen offeriden yiftis with deuoit soule, that the werkis schulden be maad, whiche the Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moyses; alle the sones of Israel halewidien wilful thingis to the Lord. **30** And Moises seide to the sones of Israel, Lo! the Lord hath clepid Beseeleel bi name, the sone of Hur, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda; **31** and the Lord hath fillid hym with the spirit of God, of wisdom, and of vndurstondyng, and of kunnyng, and with al doctryny, **32** to fynde out and to make werk in gold, and siluer, and bras, and in stoonys to be grauun, **33** and in werk of carpentrie; what euer thing may be foundun craftili, **34** the Lord yaf in his herte; and the Lord clepide Ooliab, the sone of Achymasech, of the lynage of Dan; **35** the Lord tauytle bothe `with wisdom, that thei make the werkis of carpenter, of steynour, and of broiderere, of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk, and of bijs, and that thei make alle thingis, and fynde alle newe thingis.

36 Therfor Beseeleel, and Ooliab, and ech wijs man, to whiche the Lord yaf wisdom and vndurstondyng, that thei kouden worche crafteli, maden thingis that weren nedeful in to vsis of seytuarie, and whiche the Lord comaundide to be maad. **2** And whanne Moises hadde clepid hem, and ech lerned man, to whom the Lord hadde youe wisdom and kunnyng, and whiche profriden hem bi her wille to make werk, **3** he bitook to hem alle the yiftis of the sones of Israel. And whanne thei weren bisi in the werk ech dai, the puple offridie auowis eerli. **4** Wherfor the werkmen weren compellid to come, **5** and thei seiden to Moises, The puple offrith more than is nedeful. **6** Therfor Moises comaundide to be cried bi the vois of a criere, Nether man nether womman offre more ony thing in the werk of seytuarie; and so it was ceessid fro yiftis to be offrid, for the thingis offrid sufficiden, **7** and weren ouer abundant. **8** And alle wise men in herte to fille the werk of the tabernacle maden ten curteyns of bijs foldid ayen, and of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, bi dyuerse werk, and bi the craft of many colouris. **9** Of whiche curteyns oon hadde in lengthe eiyte and twenti cubitis, and foure cubitis in breede; o mesure was of alle curteyns. **10** And he ioynede fyue curteyns oon to another, and he couplede othere fyue to hem silf to gidere; **11** and he made handlis of iacynt in the hemme of o curteyn on euer either side, **12** and in lijk maner in the hemme of the tother curteyn, that the handlis schulen comen to gidere ayens hem silf, and schulen be ioyned togider; **13** wherfor he yettide also fifti goldun serclis, that schulen `bite the handlis of curteyns; and o tabernacle was maad. **14** He made also enleuene saies of the heeris of geet, to hile the roof of the tabernacle; **15** o saie hadde thretti cubitis in lengthe, foure cubitis in breede; alle the saies weren of o mesure; **16** of whiche saies he ioynede fyue bi hem silf, and sixe othere bi hem silf. **17** And he made fifti handlis in the hemme of o say, and fifti in the hemme of the tother say, that tho schulden be ioyned to hem silf to

gidere; and he made fifti bokelis of bras bi whiche **18** the roof was fastned to gidere, that oon hilyng were maad of alle the saies. **19** He made also an hilyng of the tabernacle of the skynnes of rammes maad reed, and another veil aboue of skynnes of iacynt. **20** He made also stondyng tablis of the tabernacle of the trees of Sechym; **21** the lengthe of a table was of ten cubitis, and the breedde helde o cubit and an half. **22** Twey dentyngis weren bi ech table, that the oon schulde be ioyned to the tother; so he made in al the tablis of the tabernacle. **23** Of whiche tablis twenti weren at the mydday coost ayens the south, **24** with fourti foundementis of siluer; twey foundementis weren set vndur o table on euer either side of the corneris, where the dentyngis of the sidis weren endid in the corneris. **25** And at the coost of the tabernacle that biholdith to the north he made twenti tablis, **26** with fourti foundementis of siluer, twei foundementis bi ech table. **27** Forsothe ayens the west he made sixe tablis, **28** and tweyne othere tablis bi ech corner of the tabernacle bishinde, **29** whiche weren ioyned fro bynethel til to aboue, and weren borun in to o ioyning to gidere; so he made on euer either part bi the corneris, **30** that tho weren eyte tablis to gidere, and hadden sixteene foundementis of siluer, that is, twei foundementis vndur ech table. **31** He made also barris of the trees of Sechym, fyue barris to holde to gidere the tablis of o side of the tabernacle, **32** and fyue othere barris to schappe to gidere the tablis of the tother side; and without these, he made fyue othere barris at the west coost of the tabernacle ayens the see. **33** He made also another barre, that schulde come bi the myddil tables fro corner til to corner. **34** Forsothe he ouergildide the wallis of tablis, and yetide the siluerne foundementis `of tho, and he made the goldun serclis `of tho, bi whiche the barris mytten be brouyt in, and be hilide the same barris with goldun platis. **35** He made also a veil dyuerse and departid, of iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk, and bijs foldid ayen bi werk of broiderie. **36** He made also foure pilers of the trees of Sechym, whyche pilers with the heedis he ouergildide, and yetide the siluerne foundementis `of tho. **37** He made also in the entryng of the tabernacle a tent of iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk` and bijs foldid ayen bi the werk of a broydreie. **38** And he made fyue pilers with her heedis, whiche he hilide with gold, and he yetide the brasun foundementis `of tho, whiche he hilide with gold.

37 Forsothe Beseelel made also an arke of the trees of Sechym, hauyng twey cubitis and an half in lengthe, and a cubit and an half in breedde; forsothe the hiynesse was of o cubit and an half; and he clothide the arke with purest gold, with ynne and without forth. **2** And he made to it a goldun coroun `bi cumpas, **3** and yetide foure goldun ryngis, bi foure corneris therof, twey ryngis in o side, and twei ryngis in the tother side. **4** And he made barris of the trees of Sechym, whiche barris he clothide with gold, **5** and whiche barris he putte into the ryngis that weren in the sidis of the arke, to bere it. **6** He made also a propiciatorie, that is, Goddis answerwyng place, of pureste gold, of twei cubitis and an half in lengthe, and of o cubit and an half in breedde. **7** Also he made twei cherubyns of gold, betun out with hamer, whiche he settide on euer eithir side of the propiciatorie, **8** o cherub in the hiynesse of o part, and the tother cherub in the hiynesse of the tothir part; twei cherubyns, oon in ech hiynesse of the propiciatorie, stretchynge out the wengis, **9** and hilyng the propiciatorie, and biholdyng hem silf togidere and that. **10** He made also a boord of the trees of Sechym, in the lengthe of twey cubitis, and in the breedde of o cubit, whiche boord hadde `a cubit and an half in heiylthe. **11** And he cumpasid the boord with clenneste gold, and made to it a goldun brynde bi cumpas; **12** and he made to that brynde a goldun coroun, rasid

bitwixe of foure fyngris; and on the same coroun he made another goldun coroun. **13** Also he yetide foure goldun serclis whiche he settide in foure corneris, **14** bi alle the feet of the boord ayens the coroun, and he puttide barris in to the serclis, that `boord may be borun. **15** And he made the barris of the trees of Sechym, and cumpasside tho with gold. **16** And he made vesselis to dyuerse vsis of the boord, vessels of vynegre, violis, and litle cuppis, and censeris of pure gold, in whiche the fletynge sacrifices schulen be offrid. **17** And he made a candilstike, betun out with hamer, of clenneste gold, of whos barre yerdis, cuppis, and litle rundelis and lilies camen forth; **18** sixe in euer eithir side, thre yerdis on o side, and thre on the tother side; thre cuppis in the maner of a note bi ech yerde, and litle rundels to gidere, and lilies; **19** and thre cuppis at the lisenesse of a note in the tother yerde, and litle rundels to gidere, and lilies; forsothe the werk of sixe schaftis, that camen forth of the `stok of the candilstike, was euene. **20** Sotheli in that barre weren foure cuppis, in the maner of a note, and litle rundels and lilies weren bi alle cuppis; **21** and litle rundels vndur twei schaftis, bi thre placis, whiche to gidre be maad sixe schaftis comyng forth of o barre; **22** therfor and the litle rundels, and schaftis therof, weren alle betun out with hamer, of pureste gold. **23** He made also seuene lanternes, with her `snytyng tongis, and the vessels where `the thingis, that ben snytid out, ben quenchid, of clennest gold. **24** The candilstike with alle his vessels weiyede a talent of gold. **25** He made also the auter of encense, of trees of Sechym, hauyng a cubit bi square, and twei cubitis in heiylthe, of whos corneris camen forth horns. **26** And he clothide it with clenneste gold, and the gridele, and wallis, and horns; **27** and he made to it a litil goldun coroun bi cumpas, and twei goldun ryngis vndur the coroun, bi ech syde, that barris be put in to tho, and the auter mow be borun. **28** Forsothe he made the barris of the trees of Sechym, and hilide with goldun platis. **29** He made also oile to the oynement of halewyng, and encense of swete smellynge spiceris, moost clene, bi the werk of `a makere of oynement.

38 He made also the auter of brent sacrifice of the trees of Sechym, of fyue cubitis bi square, and of thre cubitis in heiylthe; **2** whose hornes camen forth of the corneris, and he hilide it with platis of bras. **3** And in to vsis therof he made redi of bras dyuerse vessels, caudruns, tongis, fleischhokis, hokis, and resseittis of firis. **4** He made also the brasun gridle therof, `bi the maner of a net, and a `panne for colis vndur it, in the myddis of the auter. **5** And he yetide foure ryngis, by so many endis of the gridle, to putte in the barris to bere; **6** and he made the same barris of the trees of Sechym, and hilide with platis of bras. **7** And ledde in to the serclis that stonden forth in the sidis of the auter. Forsothe thilke auter was not sad, but holowe of the blyndyngis of tablis, and voide with ynne. **8** He made also a `greet waischyng vessel of bras, with his foundement, of the myrours of wymmen that wakiden in the `greet street of the tabernacle. **9** And he made the greet street, in whose south coost weren tentis of bijs foldid ayen, of an hundred cubitis, twenti brasun pilers with her foundementis, **10** the heedis of pilers, and al the grauyng of the werk, weren of siluer; **11** euenli at the north coost the tentis, pilers, and foundementis and heedis of pilers, weren of the same mesure, and werk, and metal. **12** Forsothe in that coost that biholdith the west weren tentis of fyfty cubitis, ten brasun pilers with her foundementis, and the `heedis of pilers, and al the grauyng of werk, weren of siluer. **13** Sotheli ayens the eest he made redi tentis of fifti cubitis, **14** of whiche tentis o side helde fiftene cubitis of the pilers with her foundementis; and in the tother side, **15** for he made the entryng of the tabernacle

bitwixe euer either, weren tentis euenli of fiftene cubitis, thre pilers, and so many foundementis. **16** Bijs foldid ayen hilide alle the tentis of the greet street. **17** The foundementis of pilers weren of bras; forsothe the heedis of the pilers, with alle her grauyngis, weren of siluer; but also he clothide with siluer the pilers of the greet street. **18** And in the entryng therof he made a tente, bi `werk of broderie, of iacynt, purpur, vermyloun, and of bijs foldid ayen, which tente hadde twenti cubitis in lengthe, and the heiythe was of fyue cubitis, bi the mesure which alle the tentis of the greet street hadden. **19** Forsothe the pylers in the entryng weren foure, with brasun foundementis, and the heedis of the pilers and grauyngis weren of siluer; **20** and he made brasun stakis of the tabernacle, and of the greet street, bi cumpas. **21** These ben the instrumentis of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that ben noumbrid, bi the comaunderment of Moises, in the cerymonyes of Leuytis, bi the hond of Ithamar, sone of Aaron, preest. **22** Whiche instrumentis Beseeleel, sone of Huri, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda, fillide; for the Lord comaunderide bi Moises, **23** while Ooliab, sone of Achysameth, of the lynage of Dan, was ioyned felowe to hym, and he hym silf was a noble crafti man of trees, and a tapesere and a brotherere of iacynt, purpur, vermyloun and bijs. **24** Al the gold that was spendid in the werk of seytuarie, and that was offrid in yiftis, was of `nyne and twenti talents, and of seuene hundrid and thretti siclis, at the mesure of seytuarie. **25** Forsothe it was offrid of hem that passiden to noumbre fro twenti yeer and aboue, of sixe hundrid and thre thousand, and fyue hundrid and fifty of armed men. **26** Ferthermore, an hundrid talents of siluer weren, of whiche the foundementis of the seytuarie weren yotun togidere, and of the entryng, where the veil hangith; **27** an hundrid foundementis weren maad of an hundrid talents, and for ech foundement was ordeyned o talent. **28** Forsothe of a thousynde seuene hundrid and `thre scoor and fiftene siclis he made the heedis of pilers, and he `clothode the same pilers with siluer. **29** Also of bras weren offrid `thre scoor and twelve thousynde talents, and foure hundrid siclis ouer. **30** Of whiche the foundementis in the entryng of the tabernacle of witnessyng weren yotun, and the brasun auter, with his gridele, and al the vessels that perteynen to the vss therof, **31** and the foundementis of the greet street, as wel in the cumpas, as in the entryng therof, and the stakis of the tabernacle, and of the greet street bi cumpas.

39 Forsothe of iacynt, and purpur, vermyloun, and bijs, he made clothis, in whiche Aaron was clothid, whanne he mynystride in hooli thingis, as the Lord comaunderide to Moises. **2** Therfor he made the `clooth on the schuldris of gold, iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, **3** and of bijs foldid ayen, bi werk of broderie; also he kittide thinne goldun platis, and made thinne in to threeidis, that tho moun be foldid ayen, with the warp of the formere colouris; **4** and he made tweyne hemmes couplid to hem silf to gidere, in euer either side of the endis; and `he made a girdil of the same colouris, **5** as the Lord comaunderide to Moises. **6** And he made redi twei `stonyis of onychyn, boundun and closid in gold, and grauun bi the craft of worchere in iemmys, with the names of the sones of Israel; sixe names in o stoon, and sixe in the tother stoon, bi the ordre of her birthe. **7** And he settide the stoonis in the sidis of the `clooth on the schuldris, in to a memorial of the sones of Israel, as the Lord comaunderide to Moises. **8** He made also the racional, `by werk of broderie, bi the werk of the `clooth on the schuldris, of gold, iacynt, purpur, and reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen; he made the racional foure cornerid, **9** double, of the mesure of foure fyngris. **10** And settide thereynne foure ordris of iemmes; in the

firste ordre was sardius, topazius, smaragdus; in the secounde was carbuncle, **11** safir, iaspis; **12** in the thridde ordre was ligurie, achates, ametiste; **13** in the fourthre ordre was crisolite, onochyn, and berille, cumpassid and enclosid with gold, bi her ordris. **14** And tho twelue stonyis weren grauyn with twelue names, of the lynage of Israel, alle stonyis bi hem silf, bi the names of alle lynagis bi hem silf. **15** Thei maden also in the racional litle chaynes, cleungye to hem silf togidre, **16** of pureste gold, and tweyne hokys, and so many ryngis of gold. Forsothe thei settiden the ryngis on euer either side of the racional, **17** of whiche ryngis twei goldun chaynes hangiden, whiche thei settiden in the hokis, that stonden forth in the corneris of the `cloth on the schuldris. **18** These accordiden so to hem silf, bothe bifore and bihynde, that the `clooth on the schuldris, and the racional, **19** weren knyt togidre, fastned to the girdil, and couplid ful strongli with ryngis, whiche ryngis a lace of iacynt ioyned togidre, lest tho weren loose, and `fletiden doun, and weren moued ech from other, as the Lord comaunderide to Moises. **20** Thei maden also `a coote on the schuldris, al of iacynt; **21** and the hood in the hyiere part, aboute the myddis, and a woun hemme, bi the cumpas of the hood; **22** forsothe bynethe at the feet piyn applis of iacynt, and purpur, and vermyloun, and bijs foldid ayen; **23** and litle bellis of pureste gold, whiche thei settiden bitwixe pum garnadis, in the `lowest part of the coote, bi cumpas; **24** a goldun litle belle, and a piyn apple; with whiche the bischop yede ounred, whanne he `was set in seruyce, as the Lord comaunderide to Moises. **25** Thei maden also cootis of bijs, bi woun werk, to Aaron and to hisse sones, **26** and mytres with smale corouns of bijs, **27** and lynnun clothis of bijs; **28** forsothe a girdil of bijs foldid ayen, of iacynt, purpur, and vermyloun, departid bi craft of broyderie, as the Lord comaunderide to Moises. **29** Thei maden also a plate of hooli worschipyng, of pureste gold, and thei writeden therynne bi werk of a worchere in iemmys, The hooli of the Lord. **30** And thei bounden it with the mytre bi a lace of iacynt, as the Lord comaunderide to Moises. **31** Therfor al the werk of the tabernacle, and the hilyng of the witnessyng, was performed; and the sones of Israel diden alle thingis whiche the Lord comaunderide to Moises. **32** And thei offeriden the tabernacle, and the roof, and al the purtenaunce, ryngis, tablis, barris, pileris, and foundementis; **33** the hilyng of `skynnes of rammes, maad reed, and another hilyng of skynnys of iacynt; **34** the veil, the arke, barris, propiciatoriis; **35** the boord with vessels, and with the looues of setting forth; **36** the candilstike, lanternes, and the purtenaucis of tho, with oile; **37** the goldun auter, and oynement, and encense of swete smellynge spiceris; **38** and the tente in the entryng of the tabernacle; **39** the brasun auter, gridile, barris, and alle vessels therof; the `greet waischynge vessel, with his foundement; the tentis of the greet street, and the pilers with her foundementis; **40** the tente in the entring of the greet street, and the coordis, and stakis therof. No thing of the vessels failide, that weren comaunderid to be maad in to the seruyce of the tabernacle, and in to the roof of the boond of pees. **41** Also the sones of Israel offriden the clothis whiche the prestis, that is, Aaron and hisse sones, vsen in the seytuarie, **42** as the Lord comaunderide. **43** And aftir that Moises siy alle tho thingis fillid, he blesside hem.

40 And the Lord spak to Moises, `and seide, **2** In the firste monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, thou schalt reise the tabernacle of witnessyng. **3** And thou schalt sette the arke therynne, and thou schalt leeue a veil bifore it. **4** And whanne the bord is borun yn, thou schalt sette ther onne tho thingis, that ben comaunderid iustli. The candilstike schal stonde with hisse lanternes, **5** and the goldun auter, where ynce encense is brent bifor the

arde of witnessyng. Thou schalt sette a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle; **6** and bifor it the auter of brent sacrifice, **7** the `waischyng vessel bitwixe the auter and the tabernacle, which `waischyng vessel thou schalt fille with water. **8** And thou schalt cumpas the greet street, and the entryng ther of with tentis. **9** And whanne thou hast take oyle of anoyntyng, thou schalt anoynte the tabernacle, with hise vessels, that the be halewid; **10** the auter of brent sacrifice, and alle vessels ther of; the `waischyng vessel, **11** with his foundement. Thou schalt anoynte alle thingis with the oile of anoyntyng, that tho be hooli of hooli thingis. **12** And thou schalt present Aaron and hise sones to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; **13** and, whanne thei ben `waischid in water, thou schalt clothe hem with hooli clothis, that thei mynystre to me, and that the anoyntyng of hem profite in to euerlastynge preesthod. **14** And Moises dide alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide. **15** Therfor in the firste monethe of the secunde yeer, in the firste dai of the monethe, the tabernacle was set. **16** And Moises reiside it, and settide the tablis, and foundementis, and barris, and he ordeynede pilers; **17** and spredde abrood the roof on the tabernacle, and puttide a hilyng aboue, as the Lord comaundide. **18** He puttide also the witnessyng in the arke, and he settide barris with ynne, and Goddis answerwyng place aboue. **19** And whanne he hadde brouyt the arke in to the tabernacle, he hangide a veil bifor it, that he schulde fille the comaundement of the Lord. **20** He settide also the boord in the tabernacle of witnessyng, at the north coost, without the veil, **21** and he ordeynede the looues of settyngh forth bifore, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. **22** He settide also the candilstike in the tabernacle of witnessyng, euene ayens the boord, **23** in the south side, and settide lanternes bi ordre, bi the comaundement of the Lord. **24** He puttide also the goldun auter vndur the roof of witnessyng, **25** ayens the veil, and he brente theronne encense of swete smellynge spiceris, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. **26** He settide also a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle, **27** and the auter of brent sacrifice in the porche of the witnessyng, and he offride therynne brent sacrifice, and sacrifices, as the Lord comaundide. **28** Also he ordeynede the `waischyng vessel, bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessyng and the auter, and fillide it with watir. **29** And Moises, and Aaron, and his sones, waischiden her hondis and feet, **30** whanne thei entriden into the roof of boond of pees, and neiyeden to the auter, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. **31** He reiside also the greet street, bi the cumpas of the tabernacle and of the auter, and settide a tente in the entryng therof. Afir that alle thingis weren perfittli maad, **32** a cloude hilide the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the glorie of the Lord fillide it; **33** nether Moyses myyte entre in to the tabernacle of the boond of pees, while the cloude hilide alle thingis, and the maieste of the Lord schynede, for the cloude hilide alle thingis. **34** If ony tyme the cloude lefte the tabernacle, the sones of Israel yeden forth bi her companyes; **35** if the cloude hangide aboue, thei dwelldien in the same place; **36** for the cloude of the Lord restide on the tabernacle bi dai, and fier in the nytt, in the siyt of the puplis of Israel, bi alle her dwellyngis.

Leviticus

1 Forsothe the Lord clepide Moyses, and spak to him fro the tabernacle of witnessyng, `and seide, **2** Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of you, that offrith to the Lord a sacrifice of beestis, that is, of oxun and of scheep, and offrith slain sacrifices, if his offryng is brent sacrifice, **3** and of the droue of oxun, he schal offre a male beeste without wem at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, to make the Lord plesid to hym. **4** And he schal sette hondis on the heed of the sacrifice, and it schal be acceptable, and profityn to clensyng of hym. **5** And he schal offre a calf bifor the Lord, and the sones of Aaron, preestis, schulen offre the blood ther of, and thei schulen schede bi the cumpas of the auter, which is bifor the dore of the tabernacle. **6** And whanne the skyn of the sacrifice is drawun awei, thei schulen kitte the membris in to gobetis; **7** and thei schulen put vndur in the auter fier, and thei schulen make an heep of wode bifore; and thei schulen ordeyne aboue **8** `the trees tho thingis that ben kit, that is, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, **9** whanne the entrailis and feet ben waischid with watir; and the preest schal brenne tho on the auter, in to brent sacrifice, and swete odour to the Lord. **10** That if the offryng is of litle beestis, a brent sacrifice of scheep, ethir of geet, he schal offre a male beeste with out wem, **11** and he schal offre at the side of the auter that biholdith to the north, bifore the Lord. Sotheli the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood therof on the auter `bi cumpas, **12** and thei schulen departe the membris, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, and thei schulen putte on the trees, vndur whiche the fier schal be set; **13** sotheli thei schulen waische in watir the entrailis and feet; and the preest schal brenne alle thingis offrid on the auter, in to brent sacrifice, and swettest odour to the Lord. **14** Forsothe if the offryng of brent sacrifice to the Lord is of briddis, of turtlis, and of culuer briddis, **15** the preest schal offre it at the auter; and whanne the heed is writhun to the necke, and the place of the wounde is brokun, he schal make the blood renne doun on the brenke of the auter. **16** Sotheli he schal caste forth the litil bladdir of the throte, and fetheris bisidis the auter, at the eest coost, in the place in which the aischis ben wont to be sched out; **17** and he schal breke the wyngis therof, and he schal not kerue, nether he schal departe it with yrun; and he schal brenne it on the auter, whanne fier is set vndur the trees; it is a brent sacrifice, and an offryng of swete odour to the Lord.

2 Whanne a soule offrith an offryng of sacrifice to the Lord, flour of wheete schal be his offring. And he schal schede oile ther onne, **2** and he schal putte encense, and he schal bere to the sones of Aaron, preest, of whiche sones oon schal take an handful of `flour of whete, and of oile, and alle the encense; and he schal putte a memorial on the auter, in to swettest odour to the Lord. **3** Forsothe that that is residue of the sacrifice schal be Aarons and hisse sones, the hooli of hooli thingis of offryngis to the Lord. **4** Forsothe whanne thou offrist a sacrifice bakun in an ouene of whete flour, that is, loouys without sour dow, spreynyd with oile, and therf breed sodun in watir, bawmed with oile; **5** if thin offryng is `of a fryng panne, of wheete flour spreynyd with oile and without sour dow, **6** thou schalt departe it in smale partis, and thou schalt schede oile ther onne. **7** Ellis if the sacrifice is of a gridele, euenli the whete flour schal be spreynyd with oile; **8** which whete flour thou schalt offre to the Lord, and schalt bitake in the hondis of the preest. **9** And whanne he hath offrid it, he schal take a memorial of

the sacrifice, and he schal brenne it on the auter, in to `odour of swetnesse to the Lord. **10** Sotheli what euer thing `is residue, it schal be Aarons and hisse sones, the hooli of hooli thingis of the offryngis to the Lord. **11** Ech offryng which is offrid to the Lord, schal be without sour dow, nether ony thing of sour dow, and of hony, schal be brent in the sacrifice of the Lord. **12** Ye schulen offre oneli the firste fruytis of tho, and yiftis; sotheli tho schulen not be put on the auter, in to odour of swetnesse. **13** Whateuer thing of sacrifice thou schalt offre, thou schalt make it sauery with salt, nether thou schalt take awey the salt of the boond of pees of thi God fro thi sacrifice; in ech offryng thou schalt offre salt. **14** Forsothe if thou offrist a yife of the firste thingis of thi fruytis to the Lord, of `eris of corn yit grene, thou schalt seenge tho in fier, and thou schalt breke in the maner of seedis; and so thou schalt offre thi firste fruytis to the Lord, **15** and thou schalt schede oyle theronne, and schalt putte encense, for it is the offryng of the Lord. **16** Of which the preest schal brenne, in to mynde of the yife, a part of the `seedis brokun, and of oyle, and al the encense.

3 That if his offryng is a sacrifice of pesible thingis, and he wole offre of oxun, he schal offre bifore the Lord a male, ether a female, without wem. **2** And he schal sette hond on the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in the entryng of the tabernacle; and the sones of Aaron preest schulen schede the blood bi the cumpas of the auter. **3** And thei schulen offre of the sacrifice of pesible thingis in to offryng to the Lord, the fatnesse that hilith the entrailis, and what euer thing of fatnesse is with ynn; **4** thei schulen offre twey kyderenis, with the fatnesse bi which the guttis clepid ylyon ben hilid, and the calle of the lyuer with the litle reynes. **5** And thei schulen brenne tho on the auter, in to brent sacrifice, whanne fier is put vndur the trees, in to offryng of swettest odour to the Lord. **6** Sotheli if his offryng is of scheep, and a sacrifice of pesible thingis, whether he offrith a male ether a female, tho schulen be without wem. **7** If he offrith a lombe bifor the Lord, **8** he schal sette his hond on the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in the porche of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood therof bi `the cumpas of the auter. **9** And thei schulen offre of the sacrifice of pesible thingis a sacrifice to the Lord, the innere fatnesse, **10** and al the tail with the reynes, and the fatnesse that hilith the wombe, and alle the entrailis, and euer either litil reyne, with the fatnesse which is bisidis the `guttis clepid ylyon, and the calle of the mawe, with the litle reynes. **11** And the preest schal brenne tho on the auter, in to the fedyng of fier, and of the offryng to the Lord. **12** If his offryng is a geet, and he offrith it to the Lord, **13** he schal sette his hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it in to the entryng of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood therof bi the cumpas of the auter. **14** And thei schulen take therof, in to `the fedyng of the Lordis fier, the fatnesse that hilith the wombe, and that hilith alle the entrailis, **15** and twei litle reynes with the calle which is on the bisidis ilion, and the fatnesse of the mawe, with the entrails that cleuen to the litle reynes. **16** And the preest schal brenne tho on the auter, in to the fedyng of fier, and of swettest odour; al the fatnesse schal be the Lordis, **17** by euerlastynge ryt in generaciouns, and in alle youre dwellyng placis, nether in ony maner ye schulen ete blood, nethir fatnesse.

4 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, **2** Whanne a soule hath do synne bi ignorauunce, and hath do ony thing of alle comaundementis `of the Lord, whiche he comaundide that tho schulen not be don; if a preest which is annoyntid, **3** hath do synne, makynge the purle to trespassse, he

schal offre for his synne a calf without wem to the Lord. 4 And he schal brynge it to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, bifor the Lord, and he schal sette hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it to the Lord. 5 And he schal take vp of the blood `of the calf, and schal brynge it in to the tabernacle of witnessyng. 6 And whanne he hath dippid the fyngir in to the blood, he schal sprengre it seuen sithis bifor the Lord, ayens the veil of the seytuarie. 7 And he schal putte of the same blood on the corners of the auter of encense moost acceptable to the Lord, which auter is in the tabernacle of witnessyng; sotheli he schal schede al the `tother blood in to the foundement of the auter of brent sacrifice in the entryng of the tabernacle. 8 And he schal offre for synne the ynnere fatnesse of the calf, as well it that hilith the entrails, as alle thingis that ben with ynne, 9 twei litle reynes, and the calle, which is on the bisidis ilion, and the fatnesse of the mawe, 10 with the litle reines, as it is offrid of the calf of the sacrifice of pesible thingis; and he schal brenne tho on the auter of brent sacrifice. 11 Sotheli he schal bere out of the castels the skyn, and alle the fleischis, with the heed, and feet, and entrails, 12 and dung, and the `residue bodi in to a clene place, where aischis ben wont to be sched out; and he schal brenne tho on the heep of trees, whiche schulen be brent in the place of aischis sched out. 13 That if al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel knowith not, and doith by vnkunningy that that is ayens the comauement of the Lord, 14 and afterward vndirstondith his synne, it schal offre a calf for synne, and it schal brynge the calf to the dore of the tabernacle. 15 And the eldere men of the puple schulen sette hondis on the heed therof bifor the Lord; and whanne the calf is offrid in the siyt of the Lord, 16 the preest which is anoyntid schal bere ynne of his blood in to the tabernacle of witnessyng; 17 and whanne the fyngur `is dippid, he schal sprengre seuen sithis ayens the veil. 18 And he schal putte of the same blood in the hornes of the auter, which is bifor the Lord in the tabernacle of witnessyng; sotheli he schal schede the `residue blood bisidis the foundement of the auter of brent sacrifice, which is in the dore of tabernacle of witnessyng. 19 And he schal take al the fatnesse therof, and schal brenne it on the auter; 20 and so he schal do also of this calf, as he dide also bifor; and whanne the prest schal preye for hem, the Lord schal be merciful. 21 Forsothe he schal bere out thilke calf, and schal brenne it, as also the formere calf, for it is for the synne of the multitude. 22 If the prince synneth, and doith bi ignoraunce o thing of many, which is forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, 23 and afterward vndirstondith his synne, he schal offre to the Lord a sacrifice, a `buk of geet, `that hath no wem; 24 and he schal sette his hond on the heed therof. And whanne he hath offrid it in the place, where brent sacrifice is wont to be slain, bifor the Lord, for it is for synne; 25 the preest schal dippe the fyngur in the blood of sacrifice for synne, and he schal touche the corneris of the auter of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede the `residue blood at the foundement therof. 26 Sotheli the preest schal brenne the innere fatnesse aboue the auter, as it is wont to be doon in the sacrifice of pesible thingis, and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 27 That if a soule of the puple of the lond synneth bi ignoraunce, that he do ony thing of these that ben forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, and trespassith, 28 and knowith his synne, he schal offre a geet without wem; 29 and he schal sette hond on the heed of the sacrifice which is for synne, and he schal offre it in the place of brent sacrifice. 30 And the preest schal take of the blood on his fyngur, and he schal touche the hornes of the auter of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede the residue at the foundement therof. 31 Sotheli he schal take a wei al the ynnere fatnesse, as it

is wont to be don a wei of the sacrifices of pesible thingis, and he schal brenne it on the auter, in to odour of swetnesse to the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 32 Sotheli if he offrith of litle beestis a sacrifice for synne, that is, 33 a scheep without wem, he schal putte the hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it in the place where the beest of brent sacrifices ben wont to be slain. 34 And the preest schal take of the blood therof in his fyngur, and he schal touche the hornes of the autur of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede the residue at the foundement therof. 35 And he schal do awey al the ynnere fatnesse as the innere fatnesse of the ram which is offrid for pesible thingis, is wont to be don a wei, and he schal brenne it on the auter of encense of the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryouun to hym.

5 If a soule synneth, and hereth the vois of a swerere, and is witnessesse, `for ether he siy, ether `is witynge, if he schewith not, he schal bere his synne. 2 A persone that touchith ony vnclene thing, ether which is slain of a beeste, ether is deed bi it silf, ether touchith ony other crepyng beeste, and foryetith his vnclenessse, he is gilti, and trespassith. 3 And if he touchith ony thing of the vnclenessse of man, bi al the vnclenessse bi which he is wont to be defoulid, and he foryetith, and knowith afterward, he schal be suget to trespas. 4 A soule that swerith, and bryngith forth with hisse lippis, that it schulde do ether yuel, ether wel, and doith not, and confermeth the same thing with an ooth, ethir with a word, and foryetith, and afterward vndirstondith his trespass, do it penaunce for synne, 5 and offre it of the flockis a femal lomb, ethir a goet; 6 and the preest schal preie for hym, and for his synne. 7 But if he may not offre a beeste, offre he twei tortlis, ethir `briddis of culuers to the Lord, oon for synne, and the tother in to brent sacrifice. 8 And he schal yue tho to the prest, which schal offre the firste for synne, and schal folde ayen the heed therof to the wengis, so that it cleue to the necke, and be not `brokyn outirli. 9 And the preest schal spryne the wal of the auter, of the blood therof, sotheli what euer `is residue, he schal make to droppe down at the `foundement of the auter, for it is for synne. 10 Sotheli he schal brenne the tother brid in to brent sacrifice, as it is wont to be doon; and the preest schal preie for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 11 That if his hond mai not offre twei tortlis, ethir twei `briddis of culueris, he schal offre for his synne the tenthe part of ephi of wheete flour; he schal not putte oile `in to it, nether he schal putte ony thing of encense, for it is for synne. 12 And he schal yue it to the prest, which preest schal take vp an handful therof, and schal brenne on the auter, in to mynde of hym that offeride, 13 and the preest schal preie for hym, and schal cleuse; forsothe he schal have the tother part in yifte. 14 And the Lord spak to Moises, 15 and seide, If a soule brekith cerymonyes bi error, and synneth in these thingis that ben halewid to the Lord, it schal offre for his trespass a ram without wem of the flockis, that may be bouyt for twey siclis, bi the weiyte of the seytuarie. 16 And he schal restore that harm that he dide, and he schal putte the fyuethe part aboue, and schal yue to the prest, which preest schal preye for hym, and offre the ram, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 17 A soule that synneth bi ignoraunce, and doith oon of these thingis that ben forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, and is gilti of synne, and vndirstondith his wickidnesse, 18 it schal offre to the preest a ram without wem of the flockis, bi the mesure of estymacioun of synne; and the preest schal preye for hym, for he dide vnwytyng, and it schal be foryouun to him, 19 for by error he trespasside ayens the Lord.

6 And the Lord spak to Moises, **2** and seide, A soule that synneth, and despisith the Lord, and denyeth to his neiybore a thing bitakun to kepyng, that was bitakun to his feith, ethir takith maisterfuli a thing bi violence, ether makith fals chaleng, **3** ether fyndith a thing lost, and denyeth ferthermore and forswerith, and doth ony other thing of manye in whiche thingis men ben wont to do synne, **4** if it is coniuct of the gilt, **5** it schal yelde hool alle thingis whiche it wolde gete bi fraude, and ferthermore the fyuethe part to the lord, to whom it dide harm. **6** Sotheli for his synne it schal offre a ram vnwemmed of the floc, and it schal yyue that ram to the preest, bi the valu and mesure of the trespass; **7** and the preest schal preie for hym bifor the Lord, and it schal be foryouun to hym, for alle thingis whiche he synnede in doyng. **8** And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, **9** Comaunde thou to Aaron, and to hisse sones, This is the lawe of brent sacrifice; it schal be brent in the auter al nytt til the morewe; fier that is youn fro heuene schal be of the same auter. **10** The preest schal be clothid with a coote, and `pruyv lynnun clothis; and he schal take awei the aischis, which the fier deouryngre brente, and he schal putte bisidis the auter; **11** and he schal be spuylid of the formere clothis, and he schal be clothid with other, and schal bere aischis out of the castels, and in a moost clene place he schal make tho to be wastid til to a deed sparcle. **12** Forsothe fier schal brenne euere in the auter, which fier the preest schal nurische, puttynge trees vndur, in the morewtid bi ech dai; and whanne brent sacrifice is put aboue, the preest schal brenne the ynnere fatnessis of pesible thingis. **13** This is euerlastynge fier, that schal never faile in the auter. **14** This is the lawe of sacrifice, and of fletynge offryngis, whiche `the sones of Aaron schulen offre bifore the Lord, and bifor the auter. **15** The preest schal take an handful of wheete flour, which is spreyd with oile, and al the encense which is put on the wheete flour, and he schal brenne it in the auter, in to mynde of swettist odour to the Lord. **16** Forsothe Aaron with hisse sones schal ete the tother part of wheete flour, without sour dow; and he schal ete in the hooli place of the greet street of the tabernacle. **17** Sotheli herfor it schal not be `dyt with sour dow, for a part therof is offrid in to encense of the Lord; it schal be hooli `of the noumbre of holi thingis, as for synne and for trespass. **18** Malis oonli of the kynrede of Aaron schulen ete it; it is a lawful thing and euerlastynge in youre generacions, of the sacrifice of the Lord; ech man that touchith the schal be halewyd. **19** And the Lord spak to Moises, **20** and seide, This is the offryng of Aaron, and of hisse sones, which thei owen offre to the Lord in the day of her anoyntyng; thei schulen offre the tenth part of ephi of wheete flour, in euerlastynge sacrifice, the myddis therof in the morewtid, and the myddis therof in the euentid; **21** which schal be spreyt with oile in the frying panne, and schal be fried. **22** Sotheli the preest which is successour to the fadir `bi riyt, schal offre it hoot, in to sweteste odour to the Lord; and al it schal be brent in the auter. **23** For al the sacrifice of preestis schal be wastid with fier, nether ony man schal ete therof. **24** And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, **25** Spek thou to Aaron and to hisse sones, This is the lawe of sacrifice for synne; it schal be offrid bifor the Lord, in the place where brent sacrifice is offrid; it is hooli `of the noumbre of holi thingis. **26** The preest that offrith it, schal ete it in the hooli place, in the greet street of the tabernacle. **27** What euer thing schal touche the fleischis therof, it schal be halewid; if a cloth is bispreyt of the blood therof, it schal be waischun in the hooli place. **28** Sotheli the erthun vessel, in which it is sodun, schal be brokun; that if the vessel is of bras, it schal be scourid, and `schal be waischun with watir. **29** Ech male of preestis kyn schal ete of the fleischis therof; for it is hooli `of the noumbre of holi thingis. **30**

Sotheli the sacrifice which is slain for synne, whos blood is borun in to the tabernacle of witnessyng to clese in the seytuarie, schal not be etun, but it schal be brent in fier.

7 And this is the lawe of sacrifice for trespass; it is hooli `of the noumbre of hooli thingis. **2** Therfor where brent sacrifice is offrid, also the sacrifice for trespass schal be slain; the blood therof schal be sched bi the cumpas of the auter. **3** Thei schulen offre the tail therof, and the fatnesse that hilith the entrailis, **4** the twei litle reynes, and the fatnesse which is bisidis iloun, and the calle of the mawe, with the litle reynes. **5** And the preest schal brenne tho on the auter, it is encense of the Lord, for trespass. **6** Ech male of the preestis kyn schal ete these fleischis in the hooli place, for it is hooli `of the noumbre of hooli thingis. **7** As a sacrifice is offrid for synne, so and for trespass, o lawe schal be of euer either sacrifice; it schal perteyne to the preest, that offrith it. **8** The preest that offrith the beeste of brent sacrifice, schal haue the skyn therof. **9** And ech sacrifice of wheete flour, which is bakun in an ouene, and what euer is maad redi in a gridile, ethir in a frying panne, it schal be that preestis, of whom it is offrid, **10** whether it is spreyt with oile, ethir is drye. To alle the sones of Aaron euene mesure schal be departyd, `to ech `bi hem silf. **11** This is the lawe of `the sacrifice of pesible thingis, which is offrid to the Lord. **12** If the offryng is for doyng of thankyngis, thei schulen offre looues without sour dow spreyt with oile, and `therf looues sodun in watir, that ben anoyntid with oile; and thei schulen offre wheete flour bakun, and thinne looues spreyt to gidere with the medlyng of oile. **13** Also thei schulen offre `looues dyt with sour dow, with the sacrifice of thankyngis which is offrid for pesible thingis; **14** of whiche o loof schal be offrid to the Lord for the firste fruytis, and it schal be the preestis that schal schede the blood of the sacrifice, **15** whose fleischis schulen be etun in the same dai, nether ony thing of the schal dwelle til the morewtid. **16** If a man offrith a sacrifice bi a vow, ethir bi fre wille, it schal be etun in lijk maner in the same dai; but also if ony thing dwellith `in to the morew, it is leuelife to ete it; **17** sotheli fier schal waaste, whateuer thing the thridde day schal fynde. **18** If ony man etith in the thridde dai of the fleischis of sacrifice of pesible thingis, his offryng schal be maad voide, nethir it schal profite to the offerere; but rather whateuer soule defoulith hym silf with suche mete, he schal be gilti of `brekyng of the lawe. **19** Fleisch that touchith ony vnclene thing, schal not be etun, but it schal be brent bi fier; he that is clene, schal ete it. **20** A pollutid soule, that etith of the fleischis of the sacrifice of pesible thingis, which is offrid to the Lord, schal perische fro hisse puplis. **21** And he that touchith vnclemesse of man, ether of beeste, ether of alle thing that may defoule, and etith of suche fleischis, schal perische fro hisse puplis. **22** And the Lord spak to Moises, **23** and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Ye schulen not ete the ynnere fatnesse of a scheep, of an oxe, and of a geet; **24** ye schulen haue in to dyuerse vsis the ynnere fatnesse of a carkeis deid by it silf, and of that beeste which is takun of a rauenus beeste. **25** If ony man etith the ynnere fatnesse, that owtith to be offrid in to encense of the Lord, he schal perische fro his puple. **26** Also ye schulen not take in mete the blood of ony beeste, as wel of briddis as of beestis; **27** ech man that etith blood schal perische fro his puplis. **28** And the Lord spak to Moises, **29** and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, He that offrith a sacrifice of pesible thingis to the Lord, offre togidere also a sacrifice, that is, fletynge offryngis therof. **30** He schal holde in the hondis the ynnere fatnesse of the sacrifice, and the brest; and whanne he hath halewid bothe offrid to the Lord, he schal yyue to the preest, **31** which schal brenne the

ynnere fatnesse on the auter; sotheli the brest schal be Aarons and hisse sones; 32 and the riyt schuldur of the sacrifices of pesible thingis schal turne in to the firste fruytis of the preest. 33 He that of Aarons sones offrith the blood, and the ynnere fatnesse, schal have also the riyt schuldur in his porcioun. 34 For Y haue take fro the sones of Israel the brest of reisying, and the schuldur of departingyng, of the pesible sacrifices `of hem, and Y haue yow to Aaron the preest and to hisse sones, bi euerlastynge lawe, of al the puple of Israel. 35 This is the anoyntyng of Aaron, and of hisse sones, in the cerymonyes of the Lord, in the dai where ynne Moises offrid he thathei schulden be set in preesthod, 36 and whiche thingis the Lord comaundide to be youn to hem of the sones of Israel, bi euerlastynge religioun in her generaciouns. 37 This is the lawe of brent sacrifice, and of sacrifice for synne, and for trespass, and for halewyng, and for the sacrifices of pesible thingis; 38 which lawe the Lord ordeynede to Moises in the hil of Synay, whanne he comaundide to the sones of Israel that thei schulden offre her offryngis to the Lord, in the deseert of Synay.

8 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take thou Aaron with hisse sones, 2 `the clothes of hem, and the oile of anoyntyng, a calf for synne, twei rammes, a panyere with therf looues; 3 and thou schalt gedre al the companye to the dore of the tabernacle. 4 Moises dide as the Lord comaundide; and whanne al the company was gaderid bifor the yatis of the tabernacle, he seide, 5 This is the word which the Lord comaundid to be don. 6 And anon Moises offrid Aaron and hisse sones; and whanne he hadde waischun hem, 7 he clothide the bischop with a lynnun schirte, `and girdide `the bischop with a girdil, and clothide with a coote of iacynt, and `puttide the cloth on the schuldris aboue, 8 which cloth on the schuldris he boond with a girdil, and `dresside to the racional, wherynne doctryn and truthe was. 9 And Moises hilide the heed with a mytre, and `settide theronne, ayens the forhed, the goldun plate halewid in halewyng, as the Lord comaundide to hym. 10 He took also the oile of anoyntyng, with which he anoyntide the tabernacle with al his purtenaunce; 11 and whanne he hadde halewid and hadde spreynyt the auter seuен sithes, he anoyntide it, and halewide with oile alle the vessels therof, and the `greet waischung vessel with his foundement. 12 Which oile he schedde on `the heed of Aaron, and anoyntide hym, and halewide. 13 And he clothide with lynnun cootis, and girdide with girdils `his sones offrid, and settide on mytris, as the Lord comaundide. 14 He offeride also a calf for synne; and whanne Aaron and hisse sones hadden put her hondis on `that calf, 15 he offrid it, and drew up blood; and whanne the fygur was dippid, he touchide the corneris of the auter bi cumpas; whanne the auter was clensiid and halewid, he schedde the `residue blood at the `foundement therof. 16 Sotheli he brent on the auter the ynnere fatnesse that was on the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twei litle reynes with her litle fatnessis; 17 and he brente without the castels the calf, with the skyn, fleischis, and dung, as the Lord comaundide. 18 He offrid also a ram in to brent sacrifice; and whanne Aaron and hisse sones hadden set her hondis on the heed therof, 19 he offrid it, and schedde the blood therof bi the cumpas of the auter. 20 And he kittide thilk Ram in to gobetis, and brente with fier the heed therof, and membris, 21 and ynnere fatnesse, whanne the entrails and feet weren waischun bifore; and he brente al the ram togidere on the auter, for it was the brent sacrifice of swettiste odour to the Lord, as the Lord comaundide to hym. 22 He offrid also the secounde ram, in to the halewyng of preestis; and Aaron and hisse sones puttiden her hondis on the heed therof. 23 And whanne

Moises hadde offrid the ram, he took of the blood, and touchide the laste part of the riyt eere of Aaron, and the thombe of his riyt hond, in lijk maner and of the foot. 24 He offridde also `the sones of Aaron. And whanne he hadde touchid of the blood of the ram offrid the laste part of `the riyt eeris of alle, and `the thombis of the riyt hond and foot, he schedde the `tothir blood on the auter bi cumpas. 25 Sotheli he departide the ynnere fatnesse, and the tale, and al the fatnesse that hilith the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twey reynes with her fatnessis and with the riyt schuldur. 26 Forsothe he took of the panyere of therf looues, that was bifor the Lord, looues without sour dow, and a cake spreynyt with oile, and he puttide looues first sodun in watir and afterward fried in oile on the ynnere fatnesse, and the riyt schuldur; and bitook alle thingis togidere to Aaron, 27 and to hisse sones. And aftir that thei `reisiden tho bifore the Lord, 28 eft `he brente the takun of her hondis, on the auter of brent sacrifice, for it was the offryng of halewyng, in to the odour of swetnesse of sacrifice `into his part to the Lord. 29 He took also the brest of the ram of consecraciou in to his part, and reiside it bifor the Lord, as the Lord comaundide to hym. 30 And he took the oyment, and blood that was in the auter, and `spreyne on Aaron, and hisse clothis, and on `the sones of hym, and on her clothis. 31 And whanne he hadde halewid hem in her clothing, he comaundide to hem, and seide, Sethe ye fleischis bifor the `yatis of the tabernacle, and there ete ye tho; also ete ye the looues of halewyng, that ben put in the panyere, as God comaundide to me, `and seide, Aaron and hisse sones schulen ete tho looues; 32 sotheli whateuer thing is residue of the fleisch and looues, fier schal waste. 33 Also ye schulen not go out of the dore of the tabernacle in seuen daies, til to the day in which the tyme of youre halewyng schal be fillid; for the halewyng is endid in seuen dayes, 34 as it is doon in present tyme, that the rytfulnesse of sacrifice were fillid. 35 Ye schulen dwelle dai and nytt in the tabernacle, and ye schulen kepe the kepyngis of the Lord, that ye die not; for so it is comaundid to me. 36 And Aaron and hisse sones diden alle thingis, whiche the Lord spak bi the hond of Moises.

9 Forsothe whanne the eiytide dai was maad, Moises clepide Aaron, and hisse sones, and the grettere men in birthe of Israel; 2 and he seide to Aaron, Take thou of the droue a calf for synne, and a ram `in to brent sacrifice, euer either with oute wem, and offre tho bifor the Lord. 3 And thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel, Take ye a buk of geet for synne, and a calf, and a lomb of o yeer and with out wem, 4 in to brent sacrifice, an oxe and a ram for pesible thingis; and offre ye tho bifor the Lord, and offre ye white flour spreynyt with oile in the sacrifice of ech; for to dai the Lord schal appere to you. 5 Therfor thei token alle thingis, whiche Moises comaundide, to the dore of the tabernacle, where, whanne al the multitude stood, 6 Moises seide, This is the word, which the Lord comaundide, do ye, and his glorie schal appere to you. 7 And Moises seide to Aaron, Neiye thou to the auter, and offre thou for thi synne; offre thou brent sacrifice, and prey for thee, and for the puple; and whanne thou hast slain the sacrifice of the puple, prey for hem, as the Lord comaundide. 8 And anon Aaron neiyede to the auter, and offridde a calf for his synne; 9 whos blood hisse sones offriden to him, in which blood he dippide the fygur, and touchide the hornes of the auter, and schedde the residue at the foundement therof; 10 and he brente on the auter the ynnere fatnesse, and litle reynes, and the calle of the mawe, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 11 Forsothe he brente bi fier without the castels the fleischis and skyn therof. 12 And he offridde the beeste of brent sacrifice, and hisse sones offriden to hym the blood therof,

which he schedde bi the cumpas of the auter; **13** thei offriden also thilke sacrifice kit in to gobetis, with the heed, and alle membris; and he brente bi fier alle these thingis on the auter, **14** whanne the entrailis and feet weren waischun bifor with watir. **15** And he offride and killide a buk of geet, for the synne of the puple; and whanne the auter was clensed, **16** he made brent sacrifice, **17** and addide in to the sacrifice fletynge offryngis that ben offrid togidere; and he brente tho on the auter, without cerymonyes of brent sacrifice of the morewtid. **18** He offride also an oxe, and a ram, pesible sacrifices of the puple; and hise sones offriden to hym the blood, which he schedde bi the cumpas of the auter. **19** Forsothe thei puttiden on the brestis the ynner fatnesse of the oxe, and the tail of the ram, and the litle reynes with her fatnessis, and the calle of the mawe. **20** And whanne the ynner fatnessis weren Brent in the auter, **21** Aaron departide the brestis, and the ryt schuldris of tho, and reiside bifor the Lord, as Moyses comaundide. **22** And he streynte forth hondis to the puple, and blesside it; and so whanne the sacrifices for synne, and brent sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices, weren fillid, he cam down. **23** Sothel Moyses and Aaron entreden in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and yeden out afterward, and blesiden the puple; and the glorie of the Lord apperide to al the multitude. **24** And lo! fier yede out fro the Lord, and deuouride the brent sacrifice, and the ynner fatnesses that weren on the auter; and whanne the companyes hadden seyn this thing, thei preiseden the Lord, `and felden on her faces.

10 And whanne Nadab and Abyu, the sones of Aaron, hadden take censeris, thei puttiden fier and encense aboue, and offriden bifor the Lord alien fier, which thing was not comaundid to hem. **2** And fier yede out fro the Lord, and deuouride hem, and thei weren deed bifor the Lord. **3** And Moyses seide to Aaron, This thing it is which the Lord spak, Y schal be halewid in hem that neiyen to me, and Y schal be glorified in the siyt of al the puple; which thing Aaron herde, and was stille. **4** Sothel whanne Moyses hadde clepid Mysael and Elisaphan, the sones of Oziel, brother of Aaron's fadir, he seide to hem, Go ye, and take away youre britheren fro the siyt of seytuarie, and bere ye out of the castels. **5** And anon thei yeden, and token hem, as thei laien clothid with lynnun cootis, and castiden out, as it was comaundid to hem. **6** And Moyses spak to Aaron, and to Eliasar and Ithamar, the sones of Aaron, Nyle ye make nakid youre heidis, and nyle ye reende clothis, lest perauenture ye dien, and indignacion rise on al the company; youre britheren and all the hows of Israel byweile the brennyng which the Lord reiside. **7** But ye schulen not go out of the yatis of the tabernacle, ellis ye schulen perische; for the oile of hooli anoyntyng is on you. Whiche diden alle thingis bi the comaunderement of Moyses. **8** Also the Lord seide to Aaron, **9** Thou and thi sones schulen not drynde wyn, and al thing that may make drunkun, whanne ye schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessing, lest ye dien; for it is euerlastynge comaunderement in to youre generaciounis, **10** that ye haue kunningy to make doom bytwixe hooli thing and vnhooli, bytwixe pollutid thing and cleene; **11** and that ye teche the sones of Israel alle my lawful thingis, whiche the Lord spak to hem bi the hand of Moyses. **12** And Moyses spak to Aaron, and to Elazar and Ythamar, hise sones, that weren residue, Take ye the sacrifice that lefte of the offryng of the Lord, and ete ye it with out sour dow, bisidis the auter, for it is hooli `of the noumbre of hooli thingis. **13** Sothel ye schulen ete in the hooli place that that is youun to thee and to thi sones, of the offryngis of the Lord, as it is comaundid to me Also thou, **14** and thi sones, and thi douytris with thee, schulen ete in the clennest place the brest

which is offrid, and the schuldur which is departid; for tho ben kept to thee and to thi fre sones, of the heeful sacrifices of the sones of Israel; **15** for thei reiseden bifor the Lord the schuldur and brest, and the ynner fatnessis that ben brent in the auter; and perteynen tho to thee, and to thi sones, bi euerlastynge lawe, as the Lord comaundide. **16** Among these thingis whanne Moises souyte the `buk of geet that was offrid for synne, he found it brent, and he was wrooth ayens Eliazar and Ythamar, `the sones of Aaron that weren left. **17** And he seide, Whi eten not ye the sacrifice for synne in the hooli place, which sacrifice is hooli `of the noumbre of hooli thingis, and is youun to you, that ye bere the wickydnesse of the multitude, and preye for it in the siyt of the Lord; **18** moost sithen of the blood therof is not borun yn with ynnre hooli thingis, and ye ouyten ete it in the seytuarie, as it is comaundid to me? **19** And Aaron answeride, Sacrifice for synne, and brent sacrifice is offrid to dai bifor the Lord; sothel this that thou seest, bifelde to me; how myte Y ete it, ether plese God in cerymonyes with soreful soule? **20** And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he resseyuede satisfaccioun.

11 And the Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, and seide, **2** Seie ye to the sones of Israel, Kepe ye alle thingis whiche Y wroot to you, that Y be youre God. These ben the beestis, whiche ye schulen ete, of alle lyuyng beestis of erthe; **3** ye schulen ete `al thing among beestis that hath a clee departid, and chewith code; **4** sothel what euer thing chewith code, and hath a clee, but departith not it, as a camel and othere beestis doon, ye schulen not ete it, and ye schulen arette among vnclene thingis. **5** A cirogrille, which chewith code, and departith not the clee, is vnclene; and an hare, **6** for also he chewith code, but departith not the clee; **7** and a swiyn, that chewith not code, thouy he departith the clee. **8** Ye schulen not ete the fleischis of these, nether ye schulen touche the deed bodies, for tho ben vnclene to you. **9** Also these thingis ben that ben gendrid in watriis, and is leueful to ete; **10** ye schulen ete al thing that hath fynnes and scalis, as wel in the see, as in floodis and stondyne watriis; sothel what euer thing of tho that ben moued and lyuen in watriis, hath not fynnes and scalis, schal be abhominable, and wlatsum to you; **11** ye schulen not ete the fleischis of tho, and ye schulen eschewe the bodies deed bi hem silf. **12** Alle thingis in watriis that han not fynnes and scalis, schulen be pollutid, **13** These thingis ben of foulis whiche ye schulen not ete, and schulen be eschewid of you; an egle, and a gripe, aliete, and a kyte, and a vultur by his kynde; **14** and al of `rauyns kynde bi his licnesse; **15** a struciou恩, **16** and nytt crowe, a lare, and an hauke bi his kinde; **17** an owle, and dippere, and ibis; **18** a swan and cormoraunt, and a pellican; **19** a fawcun, a iay bi his kynde; a leepwynke, and a reremows. **20** Al thing of foulis that goith on foure feet, schal be abhomynable to you; **21** sothel what euer thing goith on foure feet, but hath lengere hipis bihynde, bi whiche it skippeth on the erthe, ye schulen ete; **22** as is a bruke in his kynde, and acatus, and opymacus, and a locuste, alle bi her kynde. **23** Forsothe what euer thing of briddis hath foure feet oneli, it schal be abhomynable to you; **24** and who euer touchith her bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be defoulid, and `schal be vnclene `til to euentid; **25** and if it is nede, that he bere ony deed thing of these, he schal waische his clothis, and he schal be vnclene til to ynging doun of the sunne. **26** Sothel ech beeste that hath a clee, but departith not it, nether chewith code, schal be vnclene; and what euer thing touchith it, schal be defoulid. **27** That that goith on hondis, of alle beestis that gon on foure feet, schal be vnclene; he, that touchith her bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be defoulid `til to euentid; **28** and he, that berith siche deed bodies, schal waische hise clothis,

and he schal be vnclene 'til to euentid; for alle these thingis ben vnclene to you. 29 Also these thingis schulen be arettid among defoulid thingis, of these that ben moued on erthe; a wesele, and mows, and a cocodrille, `alle bi her kynde; 30 mygal, camelion, and stellio, and lacerta, and a maledewerp. 31 Alle these ben vnclene; he that touchith her bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be vnclene 'til to euentid; 32 and that thing schal be defoulid, on which ony thing of her bodies deed bi hem silf fallith, as wel a vessel of tree, and a cloth, as skynnes `and heiris; and in what euer thing werk is maad, it schal be dippid in watir, and tho thingis schulen be defoulid 'til to euentid, and so aftirward tho schulen be clensid. 33 Sotheli a vessel of erthe, in which ony thing of these fallith with ynne, schal be defoulid, and therfor it schal be brokun. 34 Ech mete, which ye schulen ete, schal be vnclene, if water is sched thereon; and ech fletyngre thing, which is drunkun of ech vessel, `where ynne vnclene thingis biefden, schal be vnclene; 35 and what euer thing of siche deed bodies bi hem silf felde theronne, it schal be vnclene, whether furneisis, ethir vessels of thre feet, tho schulen be destrid, and schulen be vnclene. 36 Sotheli wellis and cisternes, and al the congregacioun of watriis, schal be clene. He that touchith her bodi deed bi it silf, schal be defoulid. 37 If it fallith on seed, it schal not defoule the seed; 38 sotheli if ony man schedith seed with watir, and aftirward the watir is touchid with deed bodies bi hem silf, it schal be defoulid anoon. 39 If a beeste is deed, which it is leueful to you to ete, he that touchith the deed bodi therof schal be vnclene 'til to euentid; and he that etith therof ony thing, 40 ethir berith, schal waische his clothis, and schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 41 Al thing that crepit on erthe, schal be abhomynable, nether schal be takun in to mete. 42 What euer thing goith on the brest and fourfeet, and hath many feet, ethir drawun bi the erthe, ye schulen not ete, for it is abhomynable. 43 Nyle ye defoule youre soulis, nether touche ye ony thing of tho, lest ye ben vnclene; 44 for Y am youre Lord God; be ye hooli, for Y am hooli. Defoule ye not youre soulis in ech crepyngre 'beeste which is moued on erthe; for Y am the Lord, 45 that ladde you out of the lond of Egyp, that Y schulde be to you in to God; ye schulen be hooli, for Y am hooli. 46 This is the lawe of lyuyngre beestes, and of foulis, and of ech lyuyngre soule which is moued in watir, and crepit in erthe; 47 that ye knowe differences of clene thing and vnclene, and that ye wite what ye schulen ete, and what ye owen forsake.

12 And the Lord spak to Moyses, `and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, If a womman, whanne sche hath resseyued seed, childith a knaue child, sche schal be vnclene bi seuene daies bi the daies of departyng of corrupt blood, that renneth bi monethis; 3 and the yong child schal be circumsidid in the eytithe dai. 4 Sotheli sche schal dwelle thre and thretti daies in the blood of hir purifiyng; sche schal not touche ony hooli thing, nether sche schal entre in to the seyntuarie, til the daies of her cleensing be fillid. 5 Sotheli if sche childith a female, sche schal be vnclene twei woukis, bi the custom of flowyng of vnclene blood, and 'thre scor and sixe daies sche schal dwelle in the blood of her cleنسing. 6 And whanne the daies of hir cleنسing, for a sone, ether for a douytir, ben fillid, sche schal bryngre a lamb of o year in to brent sacrifice, and a 'byrd of a culuer, ethir a turtle, for synne, to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 7 and sche schal yue to the preest, which schal offre the bifor the Lord, and schal preye for hir, and so sche schal be clensed fro the fowyng of hir blood. This is the lawe of a womman chyldynge a male, ethir a female. 8 That if hir hond fyndith not, nether may offre a lamb, sche schal take twei turtlis, ethir twei 'briddis of culueres, oon in to brent

sacrifice, and the tother for synne; and the preest schal preye for hir, and so sche schal be clensed.

13 The Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, and seide, 2 A man in whos skyn and fleisch rysith dyerse colour, ether whelke, ethir as 'sum schynynge thing, that is, a wounde of lepre, he schal be brouyt to Aaron preest, ether to oon `who euer of hise sones; 3 and whanne he seeth lepre in the skyn, and the heiris chaungide in to whijte colour, and that spice of lepre lowere than the tother skyn and fleisch, it is a wounde of lepre, and he schal be departid at the `doom of the preest. 4 Sotheli if schynyngh whijtnesse is in the skyn, nethir is lower than the tother fleisch, and the heiris ben of the formere colour, the preest schal close hym seuene daies; 5 and schal biholde hym in the seuenthe dai, and sotheli if the lepre wexith not ferther, nethir passith the formere termes in the fleisch, eft the preest schal close hym ayen seuene other daies; 6 and schal biholde in the seuenthe day, if the lepre is derkere, and wexith not in the fleisch, the preest schal clelse hym, for it is a scabbe; and the man schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be clene. 7 That if the lepre wexith eft, aftir that he is seyn of the preest, and is yoldun to clenesse, he schal be brouyt to the preest, and schal be demed of vnclenessse. 8 If the wounde of lepre is in man, he schal be brouyt to the preest, and he schal se the man; 9 and whanne whijt colour is in the fleisch, and chaungith the sityt of heiris, and thilke fleisch apperith quyk, 10 it schal be demid eldest lepre, and growun to the skyn; therfor the preest schal defoule hym, 11 and he schal not close eft, for it is of opyn vnclenessse. 12 But if lepre rennyngre about in the skyn `flourith out, and hilith al the fleisch, fro the heed til to the feet, what euer thing fallith vndur the sityt of iyen; the preest schal biholde hym, 13 and schal deme `that he is holdun with clenneste lepre, for all the skyn is turned in to whijtnesse, and therfor the man schal be cleene. 14 Sotheli whanne quyk fleisch apperith in hym, 15 thanne he schal be defoulid bi the doom of the preest, and he schal be arettid among vncleene men; for quyk fleisch is vnclene, if it is spreynet with lepre. 16 That if the fleisch is turned eft in to whijtnesse, and hilith al the man, 17 the preest schal biholde hym, and schal deme, that he is cleene. 18 Fleisch and skyn, in which a botche is bred, 19 and is heelid, and `a step of wounde apperith whijt, ethir `sum deel reed, `in the place of the botche, the man schal be brouyt to the preest; 20 and whanne the preest seeth the place of lepre lowere than the tother fleisch, and the heiris turned in to whijtnesse, the preest schal defoule hym; for the wounde of lepre is bred in the botche. 21 That if the heir is of the former colour, and the signe of wounde is sumdeel derk, and is not lowere than the `ny fleisch, the preest schal close the man seuene daies; 22 and sotheli, if it wexith, the preest schal deme the man of lepre; 23 forsothe if it stondith in his place, it is a signe of botche, and the man schal be cleene. 24 Fleisch and skyn, which the fier hath brent, and is heelid, and hath a whijt ethir reed `signe of wounde, 25 the preest schal biholde it, and lo! if it is turned in to whijtnesse, and the place therof is lowere than the tother skyn, the preest schal defoule the man, for a wounde of lepre is bred in the `signe of wounde. 26 That if the colour of heiris is not chaungid, nether the wounde is lowere than the tother fleisch, and thilke spice of lepre is sumdeel derk, the preest schal close the man bi seuene daies; 27 and in the seuenthe dai he schal biholde; if the lepre wexith in the fleisch, the preest schal defoule the man; 28 ellis if the whijtnesse stondith in his place, and is not cleer ynow, it is a wounde of brennyng, and therfor the man schal be clensed, for it is a signe of brennyng. 29 A man ethir womman, in whos heed ether beerd lepre buriouunneth, the preest schal se hem; 30 and if the

place is lowere than the tothir fleisch, and the heer is whijt, `and is sotilere, `ether smallere, than it is wont, the preest schal defoule hem, for it is lepre of the heed, and of the beerd. 31 Ellis if he seeth the place of wem euene with the nyf fleisch, and seeth the here blak, the preest schal close hem bi seuene daies, and schal se in the seuenthe dai; 32 if the wem waxith not, and the heer is of his colour, and the place of wounde is euene with the tother fleisch, 33 the man schal be schauun, without the place of wem, and he schal be closid eft bi seuene othere daies. 34 If in the seuenthe day the wounde is seyn to haue stonde in his place, nether is lowere than the tother fleisch, the preest schal clese the man; and whanne his clothis ben waischun, he schal be cleene. 35 Ellis if aftir the clensyng a spotte wexith eft in the skyn, 36 the preest schal no more enquire, whether the heer is chaungid in to whijt colour, for apeertli he is vncleene. 37 Sotheli if the spotte stondith, and the heeris ben blake, knowe the preest that the man is heelid, and tristili `pronounce he the man cleene. 38 A man ethir a woman, in whos skyn whijtnesse apperith, the preest schal biholde hem; 39 if he perseyueth, that whijtnesse `sum deel derk schyneth in the skyn, wite he, that it is no lepre, but a spotte of whijt colour, and that the man is cleene. 40 A man of whos heed heeris fleten awei, is calu, and clene; 41 and if heeris fallen fro the forheed, he is ballid, 42 and is cleene; ellis if in the ballidnesse before, ether in the ballidnesse bihynde, whijt ether reed colour is bred, and the preest seeth this, 43 he schal condempne the man without doute of lepre, which is bred in the ballidnesse. 44 Therfor whoeuer is defoulid with lepre, and is departid at the doom of the preest, 45 he schal haue hise clothis vnsewid, bareheed, the mouth hild with a cloth, he schal crye hym silf defoulid, and vyl; 46 in al tyme in which he is lepre and vnclene, he schal dwelle aloone without the castels. 47 A wollun cloth, ethir lynnun, that hath lepre in the warp, 48 ethir oof, ethir certis a skyn, ether what euer thing is maad of skyn, 49 if it is corrupt with a whijt spotte, ethir reed, it schal be arretid lepre, and it schal be schewid to the preest; 50 which schal close it biholde in the seuene daies. 51 And eft he schal biholde in the seuenthe dai, and if he perseuyeth, that it wexide, it schal be contynuel lepre; he schal deme the cloth defoulid, and al thing in which it is foundun; 52 and therfor the cloth schal be brent in flawmes. 53 That if he seeth that the spotte wexide not, he schal comaunde, 54 and thei schulen waische that thing wherynne the lepre is, and he schal close it ayen bi seuene othere daies; 55 and whanne he seeth the formere face not turned ayen, netheles that nether the lepre wexede, he schal deme that thing vnclene, and he schal brenne it in fier, for lepre is sched in the ouer part of the cloth, ether thorouy al. 56 Ellis if the `place of lepre is derkere, aftir that the cloth is waischun, he schal breke awey that place, and schal departe fro the hool. 57 That if fleyng lepre and vnstedefast apperith furthermore in these places, that weren vwemmed before, it owith be brent in fier; if it ceessith, 58 he schal waische the secounde tyme tho thingis that ben cleene, and tho schulen be cleene. 59 This is the lawe of lepre of cloth, wollun and lynnun, of warp and of oof, and of al purtenaunce of skyn, hou it owith to be clensyd, ethir `to be defoulid.

14 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is the custom of a leprouse man, 2 whanne he schal be clensid. He schal be brouyt to the preest, 3 which preest schal go out of the castels, and whanne he schal fynde that the lepre is clensid, 4 he schal comaunde to the man which is clensid, that he offre for hym silf twei quyke sparewes, whiche it is leueful to ete, and a `tree of cedre, and vermylyoun, and isope. 5 And the preest schal comaunde that on of the sparewes be offrid in `a vessel of erthe, 6 on quyke

watris; sotheli he schal dippe the tother sparewe quyk with the `tre of cedre, and with a reed threed and ysope, in the blood of the sparewe offrid, 7 with which he schal sprengse sevensithis hym that schal be clensid, that he be purgid riytfuli; and he schal delyuere the quyk sparewe, that it fle in to the feeld. 8 And whanne the man hath waische hise clothis, he schal schaue alle the heeris of the bodi, and he schal be waischun in watir, and he schal be clensid, and he schal entre in to the castels; so oneli that he dwelle without his tabernacle bi seuene daies; 9 and that in the seuenthe dai he schaue the heeris of the heed, and the beerd, and brewis, and the heeris of al the bodi. And whanne the clothis and bodi ben waischun, 10 eft in the eyetithe dai he schal take twei lambren without wem, and a scheep of o yeer without wem, and thre dymes of wheete flour, in to sacrifice, which be spreynte with oile, and bi it silf a sextarie of oyle. 11 And whanne the preest, that purgith the man, hath set hym and alle hise thingis bifor the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, he schal take a lomb, 12 and schal offre it for trespass, and schal offre the sextarie of oyle; and whanne alle thingis ben offrid bifor the Lord, 13 he schal offre the lamb, where the sacrifice for synne and the brent sacrifice is wont to be offrid, that is, in the hooli place; for as for synne so and for trespass the offryng perteyneth to the preest; it is hooli of the noumble of hooli thingis. 14 And the preest schal take of the blood of sacrifice which is offrid for trespass, and schal putte on the laste part of the riyt eere `of hym which is clensid, and on the thumbis of the riyt hond and foot. 15 And he schal putte of the sextarie of oyle in to his left hond, 16 and he schal dippe the riyt fygur therynne, and schal spryne sevensithis bifor the Lord. 17 Sotheli he schal schede that that is residue of the ole in the left hond, on the laste part of the riyt eere `of hym which is clensid, and on the thumbis of the riyt hond and foot, and on the blood which is sched for trespass, 18 and on the heed `of hym. 19 And the preest schal preye for hym bifor the Lord, and schal make sacrifice for synne; thanne he schal offre brent sacrifice, 20 and schal putte it in the auter with hise fleytynge sacrifices, and the man schal be clensid riytfuli. 21 That if he is pore, and his hoond may not fynde tho thingis that ben seid, he schal take for trespass a lomb to offryng, that the preest preie for him, and the tenthe part of wheete flour spreynt togidire with oile in to sacrifice, and a sextarie of oile, 22 and twei tortlis, ethir twei `briddis of culueris, of whiche oon be for synne, and the tothir in to brent sacrifice; 23 and he schal offre tho in the eytthe dai of his clensyng to the preest, at the dore of tabernacle of witnessyng bifor the Lord. 24 And the preest schal take the lomb for trespass, and the sextarie of oile, and schal reise togidere; 25 and whanne the lomb is offrid, he schal putte of the blood therof on the laste part of the riyt eere `of hym that is clensid, and on the thumbis of his riyt hond and foot. 26 Sotheli the preest putte the part of oile in to his left hond, 27 in which he schal dippe the fygur of the riyt hond, and schal spryne sevensithes ayens the Lord; 28 and the preest schal touche the laste part of the riyt eere `of hym that is clensid, and the thombe of the riyt hond and foot, in the place of blood which is sched out for trespass. 29 Sotheli he schal putte the tother part of oile, which is in the left hond, on the `heed of the man clensid, that he plese the Lord for hym. 30 And he schal offre a turtle, ethir a culuer brid, 31 oon for trespass, and the tothir in to brent sacrifice, with her fleytynge offryngis. 32 This is the sacrifice of a leprouse man, that may not haue alle thingis in to the clensyng of hym silf. 33 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, and seide, 34 Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of Canaan, which lond Y schal yye to you in to possessioun, if the wounde of lepre is in the housis, 35 he schal go, whos the hous is, `and schal telle to the preest, and

schal seie, It semeth to me, that as a wound of lepre is in myn hous. 36 And the preest schal comaunde, 'that thei bere out of the hous alle thingis bifore that he entre in to it, 'and me se where it be lepre, lest alle thingis that ben in the hows, be maad vncleene; and the preest schal entre afterward, that he se the lepre of the hows. 37 And whanne he seeth in the wallis therof as litle valeis 'foule bi palenesse, ethir bi rednesse, and lowere than the other hiyere part, 38 he schal go out at the dore of the hows, and anoon he schal close it bi seuene daies. 39 And he schal turne ayen in the seuenthe day, and schal se it; if he fyndith that the lepre encreesside, 40 he schal comaunde that the stonyys be cast out, in whyche the lepre is, and that the stonyys be cast out of the citee in an vncleene place. 41 Sotheli he schal comaunde that thilke hows be rasid with ynne bi cumpas, and that the dust of the rasyng be spreyt without the citee, in an vncleene place, 42 and that othere stonyys be put ayen for these, that ben takun away, and that the hows be daubid with othir morter. 43 But if aftir that the stoonus ben takun away, and the dust is borun out, 44 and othere erthe is daubid, the preest entrith, and seeth the lepre turned ayen, and the wallis spreyt with spotis, the lepre is stidfastly dwellynge, and the hows is vncleene; 45 which hows thei schulen destrye anoon, and thei schulen caste out of the citee, in an vncleene place, the stonyys therof, and the trees, and al the dust. 46 He that entrith in to the hous, whanne it is schit, schal be vncleene 'til to euentid, 47 and he that slepit and etith ony thing therynne, schal waische hisse clothis. 48 That if the preest entrith, and seeth that the lepre encreesside not in the hows, aftir that it was daubid the secounde tyme, he schal clese it; for heelthe is yoldun. 49 And in the clensyng therof he schal take twey sparewis, and 'a tre of cedre, and 'a reed threed, and isope. 50 And whanne o sparewe is offrid in a vessel of erthe, on quyk watri, 51 he schal take the 'tre of cedre, and ysope, and reed threed, and the quyk sparewe, and he schal dippe alle thingis in the blood of the sparewe offrid, and in lyuylge watri; 52 and he schal spryne the hows seuen sithis; and he schal clese it as wel in the blood of the sparewe as in lyuylge watri, and in the quyk sparewe, and in the 'tre of cedre, and in ysope, and 'reed threed. 53 And whanne he hath left the sparewe to fle in to the feeld frely, he schal preye for the hows, and it schal be cleisid rytfuli. 54 This is the lawe of al lepre, 55 and of smytyng, of lepre of clothis, and of housis, 56 of syngne of wounde, and of litle whelkis brekyng out, of spotte schynynge, and in colours chaungid in to dyuerse spices, 57 that it may be wist, what is cleene, ether uncleene.

15 And the Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, 'and seide, 2 Speke ye to the sones of Israel, and seie ye to hem, A man that suffrith the rennyng out of seed, schal be vncleene; 3 and thanne he schal be demed to be suget to this vice, whanne bi alle momentis foul vmour 'ethir moysture cleueth to his fleisch, and growth togidere. 4 Ech bed in which he slepit schal be vncleene, and where euer he sittith. 5 If ony man touchith his bed, he schal waische his clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. 6 If a man sittith where he satt, also thilke man schal waische hisse clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. 7 He that touchith hisse fleischis, schal waische hisse clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. 8 If sich a man castith out spetyng on hym that is cleene, he schal waische his clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. 9 The sadil on which he sittith, 10 schal be vncleene; and ech man that touchith what euer thing is vndur hym that suffrith the fletyng out of seed, schal be defoulid 'til to euentid. He that

berith ony of these thingis, schal waische hisse clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. 11 Ech man, whom he that is such touchith with hondis not waischun bifore, schal waische hisse clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. 12 'A vessel of erthe which he touchith, schal be brokun; but a 'vessel of tre schal be waischun in watir. 13 If he that suffrith sich a passioun, is heelid, he schal noumbre seuene daies aftir his clensyng, and whanne the clothis and al 'the bodi ben waischun in lyuylge watri, he schal be clene. 14 Forsothe in the eytthe dai he schal take twei turtlis, ethir twei 'briddis of a culuer, and he schal come in the 'syt of the Lord at the dore of tabernacle of witnessyng, and schal yyue tho to the preest; 15 and the preest schal make oon for synne, and the other in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preye for hym bifor the Lord, that he be cleisid fro the fletyng out of his seed. 16 A man fro whom the seed of letcherie, 'ethir of fleischli couplynge, goith out, schal waische in watir al his bodi, and he schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. 17 He schal waische in watir the cloth 'and skyn which he hath, and it schal be uncleene 'til to euentid. 18 The womman with which he 'is coupleid fleischli, schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. 19 A womman that suffrith the fletyng out of blood, whanne the moneth cometh ayen, schal be departid bi seuene daies; ech man that touchith her schal be vncleene 'til to euentid, 20 and the place in which sche slepit ether sittith in the daies of her departyng, schal be defoulid. 21 He that touchith her bed, schal waische hisse clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. 22 Who euer touchith ony vessel on which sche sittith, he schal waische hisse clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be defoulid 'til to euentid. 24 If a man is coupleid fleischli with her in the tym of blood that renneth bi monethis, he schal be vncleene bi seuene daies, and ech bed in which he slepit schal be defoulid. 25 A womman that suffrith in many daies the 'fletyng out of blood, not in the tym of monethis, ethir which womman ceessith not to flete out blood aftir the blood of monethis, schal be vncleene as longe as sche 'schal be suget to this passioun, as if sche is in the tym of monethis. 26 Ech bed in which sche slepit, and 'vessel in which sche sittith, schal be defoulid. 27 Who euer touchith her schal waische hisse clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. 28 If the blood stondith, and ceessith to flete out, sche schal noumbre seuene daies of his clensyng, 29 and in the eytthe dai sche schal offre for his silf to the preest twei turtlis, ethir twei 'briddis of culueris, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 30 and the preest schal make oon for synne, and the other in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preye for her bifor the Lord, and for the fletyng out of her vncleinessse. 31 Therfor ye schulen teche the sones of Israel, that thei eschewe vncleiness, and that thei die not for her filthis, whanne thei defoulun my tabernacle which is among hem. 32 This is the lawe of hym that suffrith fletyng out of seed, and which is defoulid with fleischly couplynge, 33 and of a womman which is departid in the tymes of monethis, ethir which flowith out in contynuel blood, and of the man that slepit with her.

16 And the Lord spak to Moyses, aftir the deeth of the twei sones of Aaron, whanne thei offriden alien fier, and weren slayn, and comaundide to hym, 2 and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, thi brother, that he entre not in al tyme in to the seyntuarie, which is with ynne the veil bifor the propiciatoriis, bi which the arke is hilid, that he die not; for Y schal appere in a cloude on Goddis awuryng place; 3 'no but he do these thingis bifore. He schal offer a calf for synne, and a ram in to brent sacrifice; 4 he schal be

clothid with a lynnun coote, he schal hide the schamefast membris with pruyu lynnun clothis; he schal be gird with a lynnun girdil, he schal putte a lynnun mytre on his heed; for these clothis ben hooli, with welche alle he schal be clothid, whanne he is waischun. 5 And he schal take of al the multitude of the sones of Israel twei kidis for synne, and o ram in to brent sacrifice; 6 and whanne he offrith a calf, and preieth for hym, 7 and for his hows, he schal make twei `buckis of geet to stonde bifor the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 8 and he schal sende `on euer either, o lot to the Lord, and another lot to the goot that schal be sent out. 9 Whos lot goith out to the Lord, he schal offre it for synne; 10 sotheli whos lot goith out in to goot that schal be sent out, he schal sette hym quyk bifor the Lord, that he sende preyers `on hym, and sende hym out in to wildirnesse. 11 Whanne these thingis ben doon rytfulti, he schal offre the calf, and `he schal preye for hym silf, and for his hows, and schal offre the calf. 12 And whanne he hath take the censeer, which he hath fillid of the coolis of the auter, and `he hath take in hond the `swete smellynge spicerie maad into encense, he schal entre ouer the veil in to the hooli thingis; 13 that whanne swete smellynge spiceries ben put on the fier, the cloude and `vapour of the hile Goddis answeryng place, which is on the witnessyng, and he die not. 14 Also he schal take of the `blood of the calf, and he schal sprengre seuensithis with the fyngur ayens `the propiciatorie, `to the eest. 15 And whanne he hath slain the `buk of geet, for synne of the puple, he schal brynghe in the blood therof with ynne the veil, as it is comaundid of the `blood of the calf, that he spryngre euene ayens Goddis answeryng place, 16 and he schal clelse the seyntuarie fro vnclenessis of the sones of Israel, and fro her trespassyngis, and alle synnes. Bi this custom he schal do in the tabernacle of witnessyng, which is set among hem, in the myddis of partis of the abitacioun `of hem. 17 No man be in the tabernacle, whanne the bischop schal entre in to the seyntuarie, that he preye for hym silf, and for his hows, and for al the cumpany of Israel, til he go out of the tabernacle. 18 Sotheli whanne he hath go out to the auter which is bifor the Lord, preye he for hym silf, and schede he on the hornes therof, bi cumpas, the blood `that is takun of the calf, and of the `buk of geet; 19 and spryng he seuensithis with the fyngur, and clelse he, and halewe the autir fro vnclenessis of the sones of Israel. 20 Afir that he hath clelsid the seyntuarie, and tabernacle, and auter, thanne offre he the lyuynge `buc of geet; 21 and whanne euer either hond is set on the heed therof, knowleche the preest alle the wickidnessis of the sones of Israel, and alle the trespassis and synnes `of hem, whiche the preest schal wische to the heed therof, and schal sende hym out in to desert bi a man maad redi. 22 And whanne the `buc of geet hath bore alle the wickidnessis `of hem in to a desert lond, 23 and is left `in deseert, Aaron schal turn ayen in to the tabernacle of witnessyng; and whanne the clothis ben put of, in whiche he was clothid bifore, whanne he entrid in to the seyntuarie of God, and ben left there, 24 he schal waische his fleisch in the hooli place, and he schal be clothid in his own clothis, and afir that he hath go out, and hath offrid the brent sacrifice of hym silf, and of the puple, he schal preye as wel for hym silf, as for the puple; 25 and he schal brenne on the auter the innere fatnesse which is offrid for synne. 26 Sotheli he that leet go the `buk of geet able to be sent out, schal waische hisse clothis and bodi with water, and so he schal entre in to the castels. 27 Forsothe thei schulen bere out of the castels the calf and `buk of geet, that weren offrid for synne, and whos blood was brouyt in to the seyntuarie, that the clensyng were fillid; and thei schulen brenne bi fier as well the skynnys, as the fleischis and dung of tho. 28 And who euer brenneth tho, schal waische hisse

clothis and fleisch in watir, and so he schal entre in to the castels. 29 And this schal be to you a lawful thing euerlastyng; in the seventhe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, ye schulen turment youre soulis, and ye schulen not do ony werk, nethir a man borun in the lond, nether a comelyng which is a pilgrym among you. 30 The deluyeryng fro synne, and the clensyng of you schal be in this dai, ye schulen be clensiid bifore the Lord fro alle youre synnes; 31 for it is sabat of restyng, and ye schulen turment youre soulis bi euerlastyng religiou. 32 Sotheli the preest schal clelse, which is annoyntid, and whos hondis ben halewid, that he be set in preesthed for his fadir; and he schal be clothid in a lynnun stoole, and in hooli clothis, 33 and he schal clelse the seyntuarie, and the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the auter, and the preests, and al the puple. 34 And this schal be to you a lawful thing euerlastyng, that ye prey for the sones of Israel, and for alle the synnes `of hem, onys in the yeer. Therfor he dide, as the Lord comaundide to Moises.

17 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, 2 and to hisse sones, and to alle the sones of Israel, and seie thou to hem, This is the word which the Lord comaundide, 3 and seide, Ech man of the hows of Israel schal be gilty of blood, if he sleeth an oxe, ether a scheep, ethir a geet in the castels, ethir out of the castels, 4 and offrith not an offryng to the Lord at the dore of the tabernacle; as he scedde mannis blood, so he schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. 5 Therfor the sones of Israel Owen to offre her sacrifices to the preest, whiche thei sleen in the feeld, that tho be halewid to the Lord, bifor the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, and that thei offre the pesible sacrifices to the Lord. 6 And the preest schal schede the blood on the auter of the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and he schal brenne the ynnere fatnesse in to odour of swetnesse to the Lord. 7 And thei schulen no more offre her sacrifices to fendis, with whiche thei diden fornycacioun; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastyng to hem, and to the afticomeris `of hem. 8 And thou schalt seie to hem, A man of the hows of Israel, and of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms among you, that offrith a brent sacrifice, ethir a slain sacrifice, 9 and bryngith it not to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that it be offrid to the Lord, schal perische fro his puple. 10 If ony man of the sones of Israel, and of comelyngis that ben pilgryms among you, etith blood, Y schal sette faste my face ayens `the soule of hym, and Y schal leese hym fro his puple; 11 for the lijf of fleisch is in blood, and Y yaf that blood to you, that ye clese on myn auter `for youre soulis, and that the blood be for the synne of soule. 12 Therfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, Ech lyuynge man of you schal not ete blood, nethir of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms among you. 13 What euer man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms amentis you, takith a wielde beeste, ethir a brid, whiche it is leueful to ete, whether bi huntaryng, whether bi haukyng, schede the blood therof, and hile it with erthe; 14 for the lijf of ech fleisch is in blood. Wherfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, Ye schulen not ete the blood of ony fleisch, for the lijf of fleisch is in blood, and who euer etith blood, schal perische. 15 A man that etith a thing deed bi it silf, ethir takun of a beeste, as wel of men borun in the lond, as of comelyngis, he schal waische hisse clothis and hym silf in watir, and he schal be `defouild til to euentid; and by this ordre he schal be maad cleene; that if he waischith not his clothis, 16 ether his bodi, he schal bere his wickidnesse.

18 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, Y am youre Lord God; 3 ye schulen not do by the custom of the lond of Egjpt, in

which ye dwelliden; ye schulen not do bi the custom of the cuntrie of Canaan, to which Y schal brynge you yn, nethir ye schulen go in the lawful thingis of hem. 4 Ye schulen do my domes, and ye schulen kepe myn heestis, and ye schulen go in tho; Y am youre Lord God. 5 Kepe ye my lawis and domes, whiche a man 'schal do, and schal lye in tho; Y am youre Lord God. 6 Ech man schal not neiy to the nyw womman of his blood, that he schewe 'the filthe of hir; Y am the Lord. 7 Thou schalt not diskuerre the filthe of thi fadir and the filthe of thi modir; sche is thi modir, thou schalt not schewe hir filthe. 8 Thou schalt not vnwhile the filthe of the wif of thi fadir, for it is the filthe of thi fadir. 9 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi sistir, of fadir 'ether of modir, which sister is gendrid at hoome ether without forth. 10 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the douter of thi sone, ether of neece of thi douter, for it is thi filthe. 11 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the douter of the wif of thi fadir, which sche childeide to thi fadir, and is thi sistir. 12 Thou schalt not opene the filthe of the 'sister of thi fadir, for sche is the fleisch of thi fadir. 13 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the sistir of thi modir, for sche is the fleisch of thi modir. 14 Thou schalt not shewe the filthe of the brother of thi fadir, nethir thou schalt neyfe to his wif, which is ioyned to thee bi affynite. 15 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi sonnes wif, for sche is the wif of thi sone, nether thou schalt diskuerre hir schenschaft; and no man take his brotheris wif. 16 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of 'the wif of thi brother, for it is the filthe of thi brothir. 17 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi wif, and of hir douter; thou schalt not take the douytir of thi sone, and the douytir of thi douter, that thou schewe hir schenschaft; thei ben the fleisch of hir, and siche letcherie is incest. 18 Thou schalt not take 'the sister of thi wif, in to concubynage of hir, nethir thou schalt schewe 'the filthe of hir, while thi wif lyueth yit. 19 Thou schalt not neyfe to a womman that suffrieth rennyng of blood of monethe, nethir thou schalt schewe hir filthe. 20 Thou schalt not do letcherie with 'the wif of thi neybore, nethir thou schalt be defoulid with medlyng of seed. 21 Thou schalt not yye of thi seed, that it be offrid to the idol Moloch, nethir thou schalt defoule the name of thi God; Y am the Lord. 22 Thou schalt not be medlid with a man bi letcherie of womman, for it is abhomynacioun. 23 Thou schalt not do letcherie with ony beeste, nethir thou schalt be defoulid with it. A womman schal not ligge vnder a beeste, nether schal be medlid therwith, for it is greet synne. 24 Be ye not defoulid in alle these thingis, in whiche alle 'folkis, ether hether men, ben defoulid, whiche folkis Y schal caste out bifor youre siyt, 25 of whiche the lond is defoulid, of which lond Y schal vysyte the grete synnes, that it spewe out hise dwellers. 26 Kepe ye my lawful thingis and domes, that ye do not of alle these abhomynaciouns, as wel a man borun in the lond as a comelyng which is a pilgrym at you. 27 For the dwellers of the lond, that weren bifor you, diden alle these abhomynaciouns, and defoulid that lond. 28 Therfor be ye war, lest it caste out viliche also you in lijk manere, whanne ye han do lijk synnes, as it castide out vileche the folk, that was bifor you. 29 Ech man that doith ony thing of these abhomynaciouns, schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. 30 Kepe ye myn heestis; nyle ye do the thingis, whiche thei that weren bifor you diden, and be ye not defoulid in tho; Y am youre Lord God.

19 The Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Speke thou to al the cumpenye of the sonnes of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Be ye hooli, for Y am hooli, youre Lord God. 3 Ech man drede his fadir and his modir. Kepe ye my sabatis; Y am youre Lord God. 4 Nyle ye be turned to ydols, nether ye schulen make to you yotun goddis; Y am youre Lord God. 5 If ye offren a sacrifice of

pesible thingis to the Lord, that it be quemeuful, 6 ye schulen ete it in that day, in which it is offrid, and in the tother dai; sotheli what euer thing is residue in to the thridde dai, ye schulen brenne in fier. 7 If ony man eth therof aftir twei daes, he schal be vnholi, and gilti of vnfeithfulnes 'ether wickidnesse; and he schal bere his wickidnesse, 8 for he defoulide the hooli thing of the Lord, and his soule schal perische fro his puple. 9 Whanne thou schalt repe the fruytis of thi lond, thou schalt not kitte 'til to the ground the corn of the lond, nether thou schalt gadere the eeris of corn that ben left; 10 nethir in thi vyner thou schalt gadere reysyns and greynes fallynge doun, but thou schalt leeue to be gaderid of pore men and pilgryms; Y am youre Lord God. 11 Ye schulen not do thefete. Ye schulen not ly, and no man disseyue his neybour. 12 Thou schalt not forswere in my name, nethir thou schalt defoule the name of thi God; Y am the Lord. 13 Thou schalt not make fals chalenge to thi neybore, nethir thou schalt oppresse hym bi violence. The werk of thin hirid man schal not dwelle at thee til the morewtid. 14 Thou schalt not curse a deaf man, nether thou schalt sette an hurting bifor a blyd man; but thou schalt drede thi Lord God, for Y am the Lord. 15 Thou schalt not do that, that is wickid, nether thou schalt deme vnuistli; biholde thou not the persoone of a pore man, nethir onoure thou the face of a myyti man; deme thou iustli to thi neybore. 16 Thou schalt not be a sclaundrer, nether a priuey bacbitere in the puplis; thou schalt not stonde ayens the blood of thi neybore; Y am the Lord. 17 Thou schalt not hate thi brothir in thin herte, but repreue hym opynly, lest thou haue synne on hym. 18 Thou schalt not seke veniaunce, nether thou schalt be myndeful of the wrong of thi cyteseyns; thou schalt loue thi freend as thi silf; Y am the Lord. 19 Kepe ye my lawis. Thou schalt not make thi beestis to gendre with the lyuylge beestis of another kynde. Thou schalt not sowe the feeld with dyuerse sede. Thou schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which is wouun of twei thingis. 20 If a man slepit with a woman by fleischly knowyng of seed, which womman is an 'hand maide, ye, a noble womman of kyn, and netheles is not ayenbouyt bi prijs, nethir rewardid with fredom, bothe schulen be betun, and thei schulen not die, for sche was not fre. 21 Sotheli the man for his trespas schal offre a ram to the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 22 and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his trespas, bifor the Lord; and the Lord schal be merciful to hym, and the synne schal be foryouun. 23 Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of biheest, and han plautnid therynne appl trees, ye schulen do awel the firste flouris; the applis whiche the trees bryngen forth, schulen be vncleene to you, nethir ye schulen ete of tho. 24 Forsothe in the fourthe yeer al the fruyt of the trees schal be 'halewid preiseful to the Lord; 25 forsothe in the fifthe yeer ye schulen ete fruytis, and schulen gadere applis, whiche the trees bryngen forth; Y am youre Lord God. 26 Ye schulen not ete fleisch with blood. Ye schulen not make veyn diuynyng, nether ye schulen kepe dremes; 27 nether ye schulen clippe the heer in round, nether ye schulen schaue the beerd; 28 and on deed men ye schulen not kitte youre fleischis, nether ye schulen make to you ony fygoris, ether markis in youre fleisch; Y am the Lord. 29 Sette thou not thi douytir to do leccherie for hire, and the lond be defoulid, and be fillid with synne. 30 Kepe ye my sabatis, and drede ye my seytuarie; Y am the Lord. 31 Bowe ye not to astronomyers, nether axe ye ony thing of fals dyvynours, that ye be defoulid bi hem; Y am youre Lord God. 32 Rise thou bifor an hoor heed, and onoure thou the persoone of an eld man, and drede thou thi Lord God; Y am the Lord. 33 If a comelyng enhabitith in your lond, and dwelilit among you, dispise ye not hym, 34 but be he among you as a man borun in the lond; and ye schulen loue hym as you silf,

for also ye weren comelyngis in the lond of Egyp; Y am youre Lord God. 35 Nyle ye do ony wickid thing in doom, in reule, in weiyte, and in mesure; the balance be iust, 36 and the weiyts be euene, the buschel be iust, and the sextarie be euene; Y am youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egyp. 37 Kepe ye alle myn heestis, and alle domes, and do ye tho; Y am the Lord.

20 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Speke thou these thingis to the sones of Israel, If eny man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that dwellen in Israel, yyueth of his seed to the ydol Moloch, die he bi deeth; the puple of the lond schal stone him. 3 And Y schal sette faste my face ayens hym, and Y schal kitte awei him fro the myddis of my puple, for he yaf of his seed to Moloch, and defoulide my seytuarie, and defoulide myn hooli name. 4 That if the puple of the lond is necligent, and as litil chargynge myn heeste, and suffrith the man that yaf of his seed to Moloch, nether wole sle hym, Y schal sette my face on that man, 5 and his kynrede, and Y schal kitte doun hym, and alle that consentiden to him, that thei schulden do fornycacioun with Moloch, fro the myddis of her puple. 6 If a man bowith to astronomers, and false dyuynours, and doith fornycacioun with hem, Y schal sette my face ayens hym, and Y schal sle hym fro the mydis of hys puple. 7 Be ye halewid, and be ye hooli, for Y am hooli, youre Lord God. 8 Kepe ye myn heestis, and do ye tho, for Y am the Lord that halewe you. 9 He that cursith his fadir, ether modir, die bi deeth; if a man cursith fadir and modir, his blood be on hym. 10 If a man doith leccerie with 'the wif of another man, and doith auowtrie with 'the wif of his neiybore, bothe auowter and auowtresse die bi deeth. 11 If a man slepit with hys stepdamme, and schewith 'the schenschip of his fadir, bothe die bi deeth; her blood be on hem. 12 If ony man slepit with 'his sones wif, euer either die, for thei han wrouyt greet synne; her blood be on hem. 13 If a man slepit with a man, bi lecherie of a woman, euer either hath wrouyt vnlueful thing, die thei bi deeth; her blood be on hem. 14 He that weddith ouer his wif hir moder, hath wrouyt greet synne; he schal be brent quyk with hem, and so greet vnlueful doyng schal not dwelle in the myddis of you. 15 He that doith lecherie with a greet beeste, ether a litil beeste die bi deeth, also sle ye the beeste. 16 A woman that liggit vndur ony beeste, be slain togidere with it; the blood `of hem be on hem. 17 He that takith his sistir `the dousyf of his fadir, ether the douter of his modir, and seeth hir filthe, and sche seeth the schenschip of the brothir, thei han wrouyt an vnlueful thing, bothe schulen be slain in the siyt of her puple; for thei schewiden togidere her filthe, and thei schulen bere her wickidnesse. 18 If a man doith fleischly knowyng with a woman in the flux of monethe, and schewith hir filthe, and sche openeth the welle of hir blood, bothe schulen be slain fro the myddis of her puple. 19 Thou schalt not diskuyere the filthe of thi modris sistir, and of thi fadris sistir; he, that doith this, schal `make nakid the schenschip of his fleisch, and bothe schulen bere her wickidnesse. 20 He that doith fleischly knowyng with the wif of 'his fadris brother, ether of his modris brother, and schewith the filthe of his kyn, bothe schulen bere her synne, thei schulen die without fre children. 21 He that weddith 'the wif of his brother, doith an vnlueful thing; he schewide 'the filthe of his brother, he schal be without fre children. 22 Kepe ye my lawis and my domes, and do ye tho, lest the lond, in to which ye schulen entre and dwelle, caste out viliche also you. 23 Nyle ye go in the lawful thingis of nacions, whiche Y schal caste out bifor you, for thei diden alle these thingis, and Y hadde abhomynacioun of hem. 24 Forsothe Y speke to you, Welde ye `the lond of hem, which Y schal yyue to you in to eritage, the lond flowyng with mylk

and hony; Y am youre Lord God, that departide you fro othere puplis. 25 Therfor also ye departe a cleene beeste fro vncleene, and a cleene brid fro vncleene, lest ye defoule youre soulis in a beeste, and in briddis, and in alle thingis that ben moued in erthe, and whiche thingis Y schewide to you to be defoulid. 26 Ye schulen be hooli to me, for `Y am the hooli Lord, and Y departide you fro othere puplis, that ye schulen be myne. 27 A man ethir a womman, in which is an vncleene spirit spekyng in the `wombe, ethir `a spirit of fals dyuyning, die thei bi deeth; men schulen oppresse hem bi stoonus; her blood be on hem.

21 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Speke thou to preestis, the sones of Aaron, and thou schalt seie to hem, A preest be not defoulid in the deed men of hise citeseysns, 2 no but oneli in kynesmen and niy of blood, that is, on fadir and modir, and sone and douyter, 3 and brother and sister, virgyn, which is not weddid to man; 4 but nether he schal be defoulid in the prince of his puple. 5 Preestis schulen not schaue the heed, nether beerd, nether thei schulen make keruyngis in her fleischis; thei schulen be hooli to her God, 6 and thei schulen not defoule his name; for thei offren encense of the Lord, and the loues of her God, and therfore thei schulen be hooli. 7 A preest schal not wedde a wif a corrupt woman, and a `foul hoore, nether he schal wedde 'hir that is forsakun of the hosebonde, for he is halewid to his God, 8 and offrith the loues of settyng forth; therfor be he hooly, for `Y am the hooli Lord that halewith you. 9 If the `doutir of a preest is takun in defoulynge of virgynite, and defoulith the name of hir fadir, sche schal be brent in flamews. 10 The bischop, that is the moost preest among hise britheren, on whose heed the oile of anoyntyng is sched, and whose hondis ben sacrid in preesthod, and he is clothid in hooli clothis, schal not diskuyere his heed, he schal not tere hise clothis, 11 and outirli he schal not entre to ony deed man; and he schal not be defoulid on his fadir and modir, 12 nether he schal go out of hooli thingis, lest he defoule the seytuarie of the Lord, for the oile of hooli anoyntyng of his God is on hym; Y am the Lord. 13 He schal wedde a wif virgyn; 14 he schal not take a widewe, and forsakun, and a foul woman, and hoore, but a damesele of his puple; 15 medle he not the generacioun of his kyn to the comyn puple of his folk, for Y am the Lord, that `halewe hym. 16 And the Lord spak to Moyses, 17 and seide, Speke thou to Aaron; a man of thi seed, bi meynes, that hath a wem, schal not offre breed to his God, 18 nerthir schal neiy to his seruyce; 19 if he is blid; if he is crokid; if he is ether of litil, ether of greet, and wrong nose; if he is `of brokun foot, ethir hond; 20 if he hath a botche; ether if he is blereyed; if he hath whijt colour in the iye, that lettith the siyt; if he hath contynuel scabbe; if he hath a drye scabbe in the bodi; ethir `is brokun` in the pruy membris. 21 Ech man of the seed of Aaron preest, which man hath a wem, schal not neiy to offre sacrifices to the Lord, nether `to offre loues to his God; 22 netheles he schal ete the loues that ben offrid in the seytuarie, 23 so oneli that he entre not with ynne the veil; he schal not neiy to the auter, for he hath a wem, and he schal not defoule my seytuarie; Y am the Lord that halewe hem. 24 Therfor Moises spak to Aaron, and to hise sones, and to al Israel, alle thingis that weren comaundid to hym.

22 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, 2 that thei be war of these thingis of the sones of Israel, whiche thingis ben halewid; and that they defoule not the name of thingis halewid to me, whiche thingis thei offren; Y am the Lord. 3 Seie thou to hem, and to the affir comoris of hem, Ech man of youre kynrede, `which man neiyeth to tho

thingis that ben halewid, and whiche thingis the sones of Israel offreden to the Lord, in `which man is vnclemnesse, schal perische bifor the Lord; Y am the Lord. 4 A man of the seed of Aaron, `which man is leprouse, ethir suffrith `fletyng out of seed, schal not ete of these thingis, that ben halewid to me, til he be heelid. He that touchith an vncleene thing on a deed bodi, and fro whom the seed as of leccerie goith out, and which touchith a crepyng beeste, 5 and what euer vncleene thing, whos touchyng is foul, 6 schal be vncleene `til to euentid, and he schal not ete these thingis, that ben halewid to me; but whanne he hath waische his fleisch in watir, 7 and the sunne hath go doun, thanne he schal be clensid, and schal ete halewid thingis, for it is his mete. 8 He schal not ete a thing deed bi it self, and takun of a beeste, nethir he schal be defoulid in tho; Y am the Lord. 9 Thei schulen kepe myn heestis, that thei be not suget to synne, and die in the seyntuarie, whanne thei han defoulid it; Y am the Lord that halewe you. 10 Ech alien schal not ete of thingis halewid; the hyne which is a straunger, and the hirid man of the preest, schulen not ete of tho. Sotheli these seruauntis, 11 whom the preest hath bouyt, and which is a borun seruaunt of his hows, schulen ete of tho. 12 If the `douter of the preest is weddid to ony of the puple, sche schal not ete of these thingis that ben halewid, and of the firste fruytis; 13 sotheli if sche is a widewe, ether forsakun, and turneth ayen with out fre children to `the hows of hir fadir, sche schal be susteyned bi the metis of hir fadir, as a damysel was wont; ech alien hath not power to ete of tho. 14 He that etith bi ignorauance of halewid thingis, schal adde the fyuethe part with that that he eet, and `schal yyue to the preest in seyntuarie, 15 and thei schulen not defoule the halewid thingis of the sones of Israel, whiche thei offren to the Lord, 16 lest perauenture thei suffren the wickidnesse of her trespass, whanne thei han ete halewid thingis; Y am the Lord that `halewe hem. 17 The Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 18 Speke thou to Aaron and to his sones, and to alle the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of the hous of Israel and of comelyngis that dwellen at hem, which offrith his offryng to the Lord, and ethir paieth awewis, ethir offrith bi his fre wille, what euer thing he offrith in to brent sacrifice of the Lord, that it be offrid bi you, 19 it schal be a male without wem, of oxen, and of scheep, and of geet; if it hath a wem, 20 ye schulen not offre, nether it schal be acceptable. 21 A man that offrith a sacrifice of pesible thingis to the Lord, and ethir paieth auowis, ethir offrith bi fre wille, as wel of oxun as of scheep, he schal offre a beeste without wem, that it be acceptable; ech wem schal not be ther ynne. 22 If it is blynd, if it is brokun, if it hath a scar, if it hath whelkis, ether scabbe, ethir drie scabbe, ye schulen not offre tho beestis to the Lord, nether ye schulen brenne of tho beestis on the auter of the Lord. 23 A man may offre wilfuli an oxe and scheep, whanne the eere and tail ben kit of; but avow may not be paied of these beestis. 24 Ye schulen not offre to the Lord ony beeste, whose priuy membris ben brokun, ethir brisid, ether kit, and takun awey, and outerli ye schulen not do these thingis in youre lond. 25 Of `the hond of an alien ye schulen not offre looues to youre God, and what euer other thing he wole yyue, for alle thingis ben corrupt and defoulid; ye schulen not resseyue tho. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises, 27 and seide, Whanne an oxe, scheep and goet ben brought forth of the modris wombe, in seuene daies tho schulen be vnder `the tete of her modir; sotheli in the eyte dai, and fro thennus forth, tho moun be offrid to the Lord, 28 whether thilke is a cow, whether `thilke is a scheep; tho schulen not be offrid in o dai with her fruytis. 29 If ye offren to the Lord a sacrifice for the doyng of thankyngis, that it mai be plesaunt, 30 ye schulen ete it in the same dai in which it is offrid; ony thing schal not leeue in the

morewtid of the tother dai; Y am the Lord. 31 Kepe ye myn heestis, and do ye tho; Y am the Lord. 32 Defoule ye not myn hooli name, that Y be halewid in the myddis of the sones of Israel; Y am the Lord, that halewe you, and ledde you out of the lond of Egyp, 33 that Y schulde be to you in to God; Y am the Lord.

23 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seye to hem, These ben the feries of the Lord, whiche ye schulen clepe hooli. 3 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk, the seventhe dai schal be clepid hooli, for it is the reste of sabat; ye schulen not do ony werk ther ynne; it is the sabat of the Lord in alle youre abitaciouns. 4 These ben the hooli feries of the Lord, whiche ye Owen to halewe in her tymes. 5 In the firste monethe, in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe, at euentid, is pask of the Lord; 6 and in the fiftenthe dai of this monethe is the solempnyte of therf looues of the Lord; seuene daies ye schulen ete therf looues; 7 the firste dai schal be moost solempne and hooli to you; ye schulen not do ony `seruyle werk ther ynne, 8 but ye schulen offre sacrifice in fier to the Lord seuene daies; sotheli the seventhe dai schal be more solempne and hooliere, `that is, `than the formere daies goyng bitwixe, and ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. 9 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 10 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond which Y schal yyue to you, and han rope corn, ye schulen bere handfuls of eeris of corn, the firste fruytis of youre ripe corn, to the preest; 11 and the preest schal reise a bundel bifor the Lord, that it be acceptable for you, in the tother dai of sabat, that is, of pask; and the preest schal halewe that bundel; 12 and in the same dai, wher ynne the handful is halewid, a lomb of o yeer without wem schal be slain in to brent sacrifice of the Lord; 13 and fletyng offryngis schulen be offrid ther with, twei tenthe partis of wheete flour spreint to gidere with oile, in to encense of the Lord, and swettist odour, and fletyng offryngis of wyn, the fourthe part of hyn. 14 Ye schulen not ete a loaf, nether a cake, nether podagis of the corn, `til to the dai in which ye schulen offre therof to youre God; it is a comaundement euerlastynge in youre generaciouns, and alle dwellyng placis. 15 Therfor ye schulen noumbr fro the tother dai of sabat, in which ye offriden handfulis of firste fruytis, 16 seuene fulle woukis, til to the tother day of fillyng of the seventhe wouk, that is, fifti dayes; and so ye schulen 17 offre newe sacrifice to the Lord of alle youre dwelling placis, twei looues of the firste fruytis, of twei tenthe partis of flour, `dyt with soure dow, whiche looues ye schulen bake in to the firste fruytis to the Lord. 18 And ye schulen offre with the looues seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem, and o calf of the droue, and twey rammes, and these schulen be in brent sacrifice, with her fletyng offryngis, in to swettest odour to the Lord. 19 Ye schulen make also a buk of geet for synne, and twey lambren of o yeer, sacrificis of pesible thingis. 20 And whanne the preest hath reisid tho, with the looues of firste fruytis bifor the Lord, tho schulen falie in to his vss. 21 And ye schulen clepe this dai most solempne, and moost hooli; ye schulen not do ther ynne ony seruyle werk; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in alle youre dwellyngis, and generaciouns. 22 Forsothe affir that ye han rope the corn of youre lond, ye schulen not kitte it `til to the ground, nether ye schulen gadere the eeris of corn abidyng, but ye schulen leeue tho to pore men and pilgryms; Y am `youre Lord God. 23 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 24 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, In the seventhe monethe, in the firste day of the monethe, schal be sabat memorial to yow, sownyng with trumpis, and it schal be clepid hooli; 25 ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne, and ye schulen offre brent

sacrifice to the Lord. **26** And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, In the tenth day of this seuenthe monethe, **27** the day of clensyngis schal be moost solempne, and it schal be clepid hooli; and ye schulen turmente youre soulis to God, and ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord; **28** ye schulen not do ony werk in the tyme of this day, for it is the day of the clensyng, that youre Lord God be merciful to you. **29** Ech `man which is not tourmentid in this day, schal perische fro his puplis, **30** and Y schal do a way fro his puple that man that doith eny thing of werk in that dai; **31** therfor ye schulen not do ony thing of werk in that dai; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge to you in alle youre generaciouns and abitaciouns; **32** it is the sabat of restyng. Ye schulen turmente youre soulis fro the ryntre day of the monethe; fro euentid `til to euentid ye schulen halewe youre sabatis. **33** And the Lord spak to Moises, **34** and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Fro the fifteenth day of this seuenthe monethe schulen be the feries of tabernaclis, in seuene daies to the Lord; **35** the firste dai schal be clepid moost solempne and moost hooli, ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne; **36** and in seuene daies ye schulen offre brent sacrifices to the Lord, and the eythe dai schal be moost solempne and moost hooli; and ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, for it is the day of company, and of gaderyng; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. **37** These ben the feries of the Lord, whiche ye schulen clepe moost solempne and moost hooli; and in the ye schulen offre offryngis to the Lord, brent sacrifices, and fletynge offeryngis, bi the custom of ech day, **38** outakun the sabatis of the Lord, and youre yiftys, and whiche ye offren bi awow, ether whiche ye yyuen bi fre wille to the Lord. **39** Therfor fro the fifteenth day of the seuenthe monethe, whanne ye han gaderid alle the fruytis of youre lond, ye schulen halewe the feries of the Lord seuene daies; in the firste day and the eyte schal be sabat, that is, reste. **40** And ye schulen take to you in the firste day fruytis of the faireste tree, and braunchis of palm trees, and braunchis of a tree of thick boowis, and salewis of the rennyng stream, and ye schulen be glad bifor youre Lord God; **41** and ye schulen halewe his solempnyte seuene daies bi the yeer; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in youre generaciouns. In the seuenthe monethe ye schulen halewe feestis, **42** and ye schulen dwelle in schadewyne placis seuene daies; ech man that is of the kyn of Israel, schal dwelle in tabernaclis, that youre aftercomers lerne, **43** that Y made the sones of Israel to dwelle in tabernaculis, whanne Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egyp; Y am youre Lord God. **44** And Moyses spak of the solempnytees of the Lord to the sones of Israel.

24 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, **2** that thei brynge to thee oile of olyues, pureste oile, and briyt, to the lanternes to be ordeyned contynueli with out the veil of witnessyng, **3** in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and Aaron schal araye the lanternes fro euentid `til to euentid bifor the Lord, bi religioun and custom euerlastynge in youre generaciouns; **4** tho schulen be set euere on a clennest candalstike in the siyt of the Lord. **5** Also thou schalt take wheete flour, and thou schalt bake therof twelue looues, which schulen haue ech bi hem silf twei tenthe parts, **6** of whiche thou schalt sette sexe on euer either side, on a clennest boord bifor the Lord; **7** and thou schalt sette clereste encense on tho looues, that the looues be in to mynde of offryng of the Lord; **8** bi ech sabat tho schulen be chaungid bifor the Lord, and schulen be takun of the sones of Israel bi euerlastynge boond of pees; **9** and tho schulen be Aarons and hisse sones, that thei ete tho in the hooli place, for it is hooli of the noumbr of hooli thingis, of the sacrifices of the Lord,

bi euerlastynge lawe. **10** Lo! forsothe the sone of a womman of Israel, whom sche childe of a man Egipcian, yede out among the sones of Israel, and chidde in the castels with a man of Israel, **11** and whanne he hadde blasfemyd the name of the Lord, and hadde cursid the Lord, he was brouyt to Moises; forsothe his modir was clepid Salumyth, the doughtir of Dabry, of the lynage of Dan; **12** and thei senten hym to prisoun, til thei wisten what the Lord comaundide. **13** And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, **14** Lede out the blasfemere without the castels, and alle men that herden, sette her hondis on his heed, and al the puple stone hym. **15** And thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel, A man that cursith his God, **16** schal bere his synne, and he that blasfemeth the name of the Lord, die bi deeth; at the multitude of the puple schal oppresse hym with stoonus, whether he that blasfemed the name of the Lord is a citeseyn, whether a pilgrym, die he bi deeth. **17** He that smythyth and sleeth a man, die bi deeth; **18** he that smythyth a beeste, yelde oon in his stide, that is, liff for liff. **19** If a man yyueth a wem to ony of hisse citeseyns, as he dide, so be it don to him; **20** he schal restore brekyng for brekyng, iye for iye, tooth for tooth; what maner wem he yaf, he schal be compellid to suffre sich a wem. **21** He that smythyth werk beeste, yelde another; he that smythyth a man, schal be punyshid. **22** Euene doom be among you, whether a pilgrym ethir a citeseyn synneth, for Y am youre Lord God. **23** And Moyses spak to the sones of Israel, and thei brouyten forth out of the castels hym that blasfemed, and oppressiden with stoonus. And the sones of Israel diden, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.

25 And the Lord spak to Moises in the hil of Synai. **2** and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond which Y schal yyue to you, `the erthe kepe the sabat of the Lord; **3** sixe yeeris thou schalt sowe thi feeld, and sixe yeeris thou schalt kitte thi vyner, and thou schalt gadere the fruytis ther of; **4** forsothe in the seuenthe yeer schal be sabat of the erthe of the restyng of the Lord; **5** thou schalt not sowe the feeld, and thou schalt not kitte the vyner, thou schalt not repe the thingis whiche the erthe bryngith forth `bi fre wille, and thou schalt not gadere the grapis of the firste fruytis, as vyndage; for it is the yeer of restyng of the lond; but the schulen be to you in to mete, **6** to thee, and to thi seruaunt, to thin handmaide, and to thin hirid man, and to the comelyng which is a pilgrym at thee; alle thingis that `comen forth, **7** schulen yyue mete to thi werk beestis and smale beestis. **8** Also thou schalt noumbre to thee seuene woukis of yeeris, that is, seuene sithes seuene, whiche togidere maken nyn and fourti yeer; **9** and thou schalt sowne with a claroun in the seuenthe monethe, in the tenth dai of the monethe, in the tyme of propiciacioun, `that is, merci, in al youre lond. **10** And thou schalt halewe the fiftithe yeer, and thou schalt clepe remissioune to alle the dwellers of thi lond; for thilke yeer is iubilee; a man schal turne ayen to hys possessioun, and ech man schal go ayen to the firste meynee, **11** for it is iubilee, and the fiftithe yeer. Ye schulen not sowne, nether ye schulen repe thingis, that comen forth freli in the feeld, and ye schulen not gadare the firste fruytis of vyndage, for the halewyng of iubilee; **12** but anon ye schulen ete thingis takun away; **13** in the yeer of iubilee alle men go ayen to her possessioun. **14** Whanne thou schalt sille ony thing to thi citeseyn, ether schalt bie of hym, make thou not sory thi brother, but bi the noumbr of `yeeris of iubile thou schalt bie of him, **15** and bi the rekenyng of fruytis he schal sille to thee. **16** Bi as myche as mo yeeris dwellen after the iubilee, by so myche also the prijs schal encreesse, and bi as myche as thou noumbrist lesse of tyme, bi so myche and the biyng schal cost lesse; for he

schal sille to thee the time of fruytis. 17 Nyle ye turment men of youre lynagis, but ech man drede his God; for Y am youre Lord God. 18 Do ye my comaundementis, and kepe ye my domes, and fille ye tho, that ye moun dwelle in his lond without ony drede, 19 and that the erthe bryngre forth hise fruytis to you, whiche ye schulen ete 'til to fulnesse, and drede not the assailyng of ony man. 20 That if ye seien, what schulen we ete in the seuenthe yeer, if we sownen not, nether gaderen oure fruytis? 21 Y schal yyue my blesyng to you in the sixte yeer, and it schal make fruytis of three yeer; 22 and ye schulen sowe in the eiyte yeer, and ye schulen ete elde fruytis 'til to the nyntye yeer; til newe thingis comen forth ye schulen ete the elde thingis. 23 Also the lond schal not be seedl 'in to with outer ende, for it is myn, and ye ben my comelyngis and tenauntis; 24 wherfor al the centre of youre possessioun schal be seedl vndur the condicoun of ayenbiyng. 25 If thi brother is maad pore, and sillith his lilit possessioun, and his nykynesman wole, he may ayenbie that that he seedle; 26 sotheli if he hath no nykynesman, and he may fynde prijs to ayenbie, 27 the fruytis schulen be rekynyd fro that tyme in which he seedle, and he schal yelde 'that that is residue to the biere, and he schal resseyue so his possessioun. 28 That if his hond fynde not, that he yelde the prijs, the biere schal haue that that he bouyte, 'til to the yeer of iubilee; for in that yeer ech sillyng schal go ayen to the lord, and to the firste weldere. 29 He that sillith his hows, with ynne the wallis of a citee, schal haue licence to ayenbie til o yeer be fillid; 30 if he ayenbieth not, and the sercle of the yeer is passid, the biere schal welde it, and his eiris 'in to with outer ende, and it schal not mow be ayenbouyt, ye, in the iubilee. 31 Forsothe if the hows is in a town 'that hath not wallis, it schal be seedl bi the lawe of feedlis; sotheli if it is not ayenbouyt in the iubilee, it schal turne ayen to 'his lord. 32 The howsis of dekenes, that ben in citees, moun euer be ayenbouyt; if tho ben not ayenbouyt, 33 tho schulen turne ayen in the iubilee 'to the lordis; for the 'howsis of the citees of dekenes ben for possessiounis among the sones of Israel; 34 forsothe the suburbabis of hem schulen not be seedl, for it is euerlastyng possessioun. 35 If thi brother is maad pore, and feble in power, and thou resseyuest hym as a comelyng and pilgrym, and he lyueth with thee, 36 take thou not vsuris of hym, nether more than thou hast you; drede thou thi God, that thi brothir mai lyue anentis thee. 37 Thou schalt not yyue to hym thi money to vsure, and thou schalt not axe ouer 'aboundaunce, ether encrees ouer of fruytis; 38 Y am youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde yyue to you the lond of Canaan, and that Y schulde be youre God. 39 If thi brother compellid bi pouert sillith hym silf to thee, thou schalt not oppresse hym bi seruge of seruauntis, 40 but he schal be as an hirid man and tenaunt; 'til to the yeer of iubilee he schal worche at thee, 41 and afterward he schal go out with his fre children, and he schal turne ayen to the kynrede, and to 'the possessioun of his fadris. 42 For thei ben my seruauntis, and Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt; thei schulen not be seedl bi the condicoun of seruauntis; 43 turmente thou not hem bi thi power, but drede thou thi Lord. 44 A seruaunt and handmaide be to you of naciouns that ben in youre cumpas, 45 and of comelyngis that ben piligrims at you, ether thei that ben borun of hem in youre lond; ye schulen haue these seruauntis, 46 and bi ryti of eritage ye schulen 'sende ouer to aftir comeris, and ye schulen welde with outer ende; soothly oppresse ye not bi power youre britheren, the sones of Israel. 47 If the hond of a comelyng and of a pilgrim wexth strong at you, and thi brother is maad pore, and sillith hym silf to hym, 48 ether to ony of his kyn, he may be ayenbouyt aftir the sillyng; he that wole of hise britheren, ayenbie

hym; bothe 'the brother of fadir, 49 and the sone of 'the fadris brother, and kynesman, and alye. Ellis if also he schal mow, he schal ayenbie hym silf, 50 while the yeeris ben rykenid oneli fro the tyme of his sillyng 'til in to the yeer of iubilee; and while the money, for which he was seedl, is rikenyd bi the noumbre of yeeris, and while the hire of an hirid man is rikenyd. 51 If mo yeeris ben that dwellen 'til to the iubilee, bi these yeeris he schal yelde also the prijs; if fewe yeeris ben, 52 he schal sette rikenyng with hym bi the noumbre of yeeris; 53 and he schal yelde to the biere that that is residue of yeeris, while the yeeris, bi whiche he seruyde before, ben rikenyd for hiris; he schal not turmente 'that Ebreu violentli in thi siyt. 54 That if he may not be ayenbouyt bi this, he schal go out with his free children in the 'yeer of iubilee; for the sones of Israel ben myn seruauntis, 55 whiche Y ledde out of the lond of Egypt.

26 Y am youre Lord God; ye schulen not make to you an ydol, and a grauun ymage, nether ye schulen reise titlis, nether ye schulen sette a noble stoon in youre lond, that ye worschipe it; for Y am youre Lord God. 2 Kepe ye my sabatis, and drede ye at my seytuarie; Y am the Lord. 3 If ye gon in myn heestis, and kepen my comaundementis, and doon tho, Y schal yyue to you reynes in her tymes, 4 and the erthe schal bryngre forth his fruyt, and trees schulen be fillid with applis; 5 the threshyng of ripe cornes schal take vyndage, and vyndage schal occupie seed, and ye schulen ete youre breed in fulnesse, and ye schulen dwelle in youre lond without drede. 6 Y schal yyue peers in youre coostis; ye schulen slepe, and noon schal be that schal make you afred; Y schal do awei yuel beestis fro you, and a swerd schal not passe bi youre termes. 7 Ye schulen pursue youre enemyes, and thei schulen falle bifor you; 8 fyue of youre men schulen pursue an hundred aliens, and an hundred of you schulen pursue ten thousande; youre enemyes schulen falle bi swerd in youre siyt. 9 Y schal biholde you, and Y schal make you to encresesse; ye schulen be multiplied; and Y schal make stedfast my couenaunt with you; 10 ye schulen ete the eldest of elde thingis, and ye schulen caste forth elde thingis, whanne newe thingis schulen come aboue; 11 Y schal sette my tabernacle in the myddis of you, and my soule schal not caste you away; 12 Y schal go among you, and Y schal be youre God, and ye schulen be a puple to me. 13 Y am youre Lord God, that ledde you out of the lond of Egipciens, that ye schulden not serue hem, and which haue broke the chaynes of youre nollis, that ye schulde go vprift. 14 That if ye heren not me, nether doon alle myn heestis, 15 and if ye forsaken my lawis, and despisen my domes, that ye doon not tho thingis that ben ordeyned of me, and that ye brengen my couenaunt to auoydying, also Y schal do these thingis to you; 16 Y schal visyte you swiftly in nedynesse and brennyng, which schal torment youre iyen, and schal waste youre lyues; in veyn ye schulen sowe seed, that schal be deuourid of enemyes; 17 Y schal sette my face ayens you, and ye schulen falle bifor youre enemyes, and ye schulen be sugetis to hem that haten you; ye schulen fle, while no man pursueth. 18 But if nether so ye obeyen to me, Y schal adde youre chastisysnis seuenfold for youre synnes; 19 and Y schal al tobreke the pride of youre hardnesse, and Y schal yyue to you heuene aboue as of yrun, and the erthe as bras; 20 youre trauel schal be wastid in veyn, nether the erthe schal bryngre forth fruyt, nethir trees schulen yyue applis. 21 If ye goon contrarie to me, nether wolen here me, Y schal adde youre woundis til in to seuenfold for youre synnes; 22 Y schal sende out in to you cruel beestis of the feedl, that schulen waste you and youre beestis, and schulen bryngre alle thingis to fewnesse, and youre weies schulen be forsakun. 23 That if nether so ye wolen resseyue doctriny, but

goon contrarie to me, **24** also Y schal go aduersarie ayens you, and Y schal smyte you seuen sithis for youre synnes; **25** and Y schal bryngynge yn on you the swerd, vengere of my boond of pees; and whanne ye fleen in to citees, Y schal sende pestilence in the myddis of you, and ye schulen be bitakun in the hondis of enemyes, **26** aftir that Y haue broke the staf of youre breed, so that ten wymmen bake looues in oon ouene, and yelde tho looues at weiyte; and ye schulen ete, and ye schulen not be fillid. **27** But if nethir bi these thingis ye heren me, but goon ayens me, **28** and Y schal go ayens you in contrarie woodnesse, and Y schal chastise you bi seuene veniaunces for youre synnes, **29** so that ye ete the fleischis of youre sones, and of youre douytris; **30** Y schal destrie youre hye thingis, and Y schal breke youre symylacris; ye schulen falle bitwixe the fallyngis of your ydols, and my soule schal haue you abhomynable, **31** in so myche that Y turne youre citees in to wildernesse, and make youre seytuaries forsakun, nether Y schal resseyue more the sweetest odour; **32** and Y schal destrye youre lond, and youre enemys schulen be astonyed theronne, whanne thei schulen be inhabiters therof; **33** forsothe Y schal scatere you in to folkis, ether hethen men, and Y schal drawe out of the schethe the swerd aftir you, and youre lond schal be forsakun, and youre citees schulen be cast down. **34** Thanne 'hise sabatis schulen plese the erthe, in alle the daies of his wildernesse; whanne ye ben in the lond of enemys, **35** it schal 'kepe sabat, and schal reste in the sabatis of his wildernesse, for it restide not in youre sabatis, whanne ye dweliden therynne. **36** And Y schal yyue drede in 'the hertis of hem, whiche schulen abide of you, in the cuntreis of enemys; the sown of a leef fleyng schal make hem aferd, and so thei schulen fle it as a swerd; thei schulen falle, while noon pursueth, **37** and alle schulen falle on her britheren, as fleynge batels; no man of you schal be hardi to ayenstonde enemys; **38** ye schulen perische among hethen men, and the lond of enemys schal waaste you. **39** That if summe of these Jewes dwellen, thei schulen faile in her wickidnessis, in the lond of her enemys, and thei schulen be turmentid for the synne of her fadris, **40** and for her owne synnes, til thei knoulechen her wickidnesses, and han mynde of her yuels, bi whiche thei trespassiden ayens me, and yeden contrarie to me. **41** Therfor and Y schal go ayens hem, and Y schal bryngynge hem in to the lond of enemys, til the vncircumcidid soule of hem be aschamed; thanne thei schulen preie for her wickidnesses, **42** and Y schal haue mynde of my boond of pees, which Y couenauntide with Jacob, Ysaac, and Abraham; also Y schal be myndful of the lond, **43** which, whanne it is left of hem, schal plese to it silf in 'his sabatis, and schal suffre wildernesse for hem; forsothe thei schulen preye for her synnes, for thei castiden away my domes, and despyseden my lawis; **44** netheles, yhe, whanne thei weren in 'the lond of enemys, Y castide not hem away outirli, nether Y dispiside hem, so that thei weren wastid, and that Y made voide my couenaunt with hem; for Y am the Lord God of hem. **45** And Y schal haue mynde of my formere boond of pees, whanne Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egjpt, in the siyt of hethene men, that Y schulde be her God; Y am the Lord God. **46** These ben the comaundementis, and domes, and lawis, whiche the Lord yaf bitwixe hym silf and bitwixe the sones of Israel, in the hil of Synay, bi the hond of Moises.

27 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, **2** and thou schalt seye to hem, A man that makith avow, and bihetith his soule to God, schal yyue the prijs vndr valu, ether preisynge. **3** If it is a male, fro the twentithe yeer 'til to the sixtith yeer, he schal yyue fifti siclis of siluer, at the

mesure of seytuarie, if it is a womman, 4 sche schal yvye thretti siclis; **5** forsothe fro the fifthe yeer 'til to the twentithe yeer, a male schal yyue twenti cyclis, a womman schal yyue ten cyclis; **6** fro o monethe 'til to the fifthe yeer, fyue cyclis schulen be youn for a male, thre cyclis for a womman; **7** a male of sixti yeer and ouer schal yyue fiftene cyclis, a womman schal yyue ten cyclis. **8** If it is a pore man, and may not yelde the valu, he schal stonde bifor the preest, and as myche as the preest preisith, and seeth that the pore man may yelde, so myche he schal yvye. **9** Forsothe if ony man avowith a beeste, that may be offrid to the Lord, it schal be hooli, **10** and schal not mow be chaungid, that is, nethir a betere for 'an yuel, nether 'a worse for a good; and if he chaungith it, bothe that, that is chaungid, and that, for which it is chaungid, schal be halewid to the Lord. **11** Sotheli if ony man avowith an vncleene beeste, that may not be offrid to the Lord, it schal be brouyt bifor the preest, **12** and the preest schal deme whether it is good ether yuel, and schal sette the prijs; **13** which prijs if he that offrieth wole yyue, he schal adde the fifthe part ouer the valu. **14** If a man avowith his hows, and halewith it to the Lord, the preest schal biholde, 'whether it is good ether yuel, and bi the prijs, which is ordeyned of hym, it schal be sold; **15** sotheli if he that avowide wole ayen-bie it, he schal yyue the fifthe part of the valu aboue, and he schal haue the hows. **16** That if he avowith the feeld of his possessioun, and halewith to the Lord, the prijs schal be demed bi the mesure of seed; if the feeld is sowun with thriti buyschels of barli, it schal be seedl for fifti siclys of siluer. **17** If he auowith the feeld anoon for the yeer of the iubilee bigynnyng, as myche as it may be worth, bi so myche it schal be preisid; **18** but if it be after 'sum part of tyme, the preest schal rykene the money bi the noumbre of yeeris that ben residue 'til to the iubilee, and it schal be withdrawn of the prijs. **19** That if he that avowide wole ayenbie the feeld, he schal adde the fyuethe part of the money preisid, and he schal welde it; **20** but if he nyle ayenbie, but it is seedl to ony othr man, he that avowide schal 'no more move ayenbie it; **21** for whanne the dai of iubilee cometh, it schal be halewid to the Lord, and the possessioun halewid perteyneth to the riyt of preestis. **22** If the feeld is bouyt, and is not of the possessioun of grettere men, **23** and is halewid to the Lord, the preest schal determyne the prijs bi the noumbre of yeeris 'til to the iubilee, and he that avowide the feeld schal yyue the prijs to the Lord; **24** forsothe in the iubilee it schal turne ayen to the formere lord that seedle it, and 'haue he in to the eritage of his possessioun. **25** Ech preisyngh schal be peisid bi the sicle of seytuarie; a sicle hath twenti halpens. **26** No man may halewe and avowe the firste gendrid thingis that perteynen to the Lord, whether it is oxe, whether scheep, tho ben the Lordis part. **27** That if the beeste is vncleene, he that offride schal ayenbie by his valu, and he schal adde the fyuethe part of prijs; if he nyle ayenbie, it schal be seedl to another man, as myche euer as it is 'set at valu. **28** Al thing which is halewid to the Lord, whether it is man, whether beeste, whether feeld, it schal not be seedl, nether it schal mow be ayenbouyt; whatever thing is halewid onys, it schal be hooli of the noumbre of hooli thingis to the Lord, **29** and ech halewyng which is offrid of man, schal not be ayenbouyt, but it schal die bi deeth. **30** Alle the tithis of erthe, whether of fruytis, whether of applis of trees, ben the Lordis part, and ben halewid to hym; **31** sotheli if ony man wole ayenbie hisse tithis, he schal adde the fyuethe part of tho; of alle tithis, **32** of scheep, and of oxen, and of geet, that passen vndr the 'yerde of scheepherde, whatever thing cometh to the tenthe part, it schal be halewid to the Lord; **33** it schal not be chosun, nether good, nether yuel; nethir it schal be chaungid for another; if ony man chaungith, bothe that, that is chaungid, and

that, for which it is chaungid, schal be halewid to the Lord, and
it schal not be ayenbouyt. **34** These ben the comaundementis
whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises, and to the sones of Israel,
in the hil of Synay.

Numbers

1 And the Lord spak to Moises in the deseert of Synay, in the tabernacle of the boond of pees, in the firste day of the secounde monethe, in the tother yeer of her goyng out of Egipt, **2** and seide, Take ye `the summe of al the congregacioun of the sones of Israel, bi her kynredis, and housis, and `the names of alle bi hem silf, what **3** euer thing is of male kynde fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, of alle the stonge men of Israel; and thou and Aaron schulen noumbr hem bi her cumpaines. **4** And the princes of lynagis and of housis, in her kynredis, schulen be with you, **5** of whiche princes these ben the names; of Ruben, Elisur, the sone of Sedeur; **6** of Symeon, Salamyel, the sone of Suri Sadday; **7** of Juda, Naason, the sone of Amynadab; of Ysacar, **8** Nathanael, the sone of Suar; **9** of Zabulon, Eliah, the sone of Elon; sotheli of the sones of Joseph, **10** of Effraym, Elisama, the sone of Amyud; of Manasses, Gamaliel the sone of Phadussur; **11** of Beniamyn, Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; **12** of Dan, Aiezer, the sone of Amysadday; **13** of Aser, Fegiel, the sone of Ochran; **14** of Gad, Eliasaphan, the sone of Duel; **15** of Neptalym, Hayra, the sone of Henam. **16** These weren the noblest princes of the multitude, bi her lynagis, and kynredis, and the heidis of the oost of Israel, **17** whiche pryncis Moises and Aaron token, with al the multitude of the comyn puple. **18** And thei gaderiden in the firste dai of the secounde monethe, and telden hem bi kynredis, and housis, and meynees, and heidis, and names of alle by hem silf, fro the twentithe yeer and aboue, **19** as the Lord comaundide to Moises. **20** And of Ruben the firste gendrid of Israel weren noumbrid, in the deseert of Synai, bi her generaciouns, and meynees, and housis, and bi the names of alle heidis, al thing that is of male kynde, fro `the twentithe yeer and aboue, of men goyng forth to batel, **21** sixe and fourti thousynd and fyue hundrid. **22** Of the sones of Symeon, bi her generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kyneredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names and heidis of alle, al that is of male kynde, fro `the twentithe yeer and aboue, of men goyng forth to batel, **23** nyn and fifty thousand and thre hundrid. **24** Of the sones of Gad, by generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro twentye yeer and aboue, alle men that yeden forth to batels, **25** fyue and fourti thousand sixe hundrid and fifti. **26** Of the sones of Juda, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, by the names of alle, fro `the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go to batels, **27** weren noumbrid foure and seuenti thousand and sixe hundrid. **28** Of the sones of Ysacar, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, bi the names of alle, fro `the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that yeden forth to batels, **29** weren noumbrid foure and fifti thousande and foure hundrid. **30** Of the sones of Zabulon, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro `the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, **31** seuene and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. **32** Of the sones of Joseph, of the sones of Effraym, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro `the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, **33** fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. **34** Forsothe of the sones of Manasses, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, **35** two and threti thousynd and two hundrid. **36** Of the sones of Beniamyn, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren

noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro twenti yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, **37** fyue and threti thousinde and foure hundrid. **38** Of the sones of Dan, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro `the twentithe yere and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, **39** two and sixti thousynde and seuen hundrid. **40** Of the sones of Aser, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro `the twentithe yere and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, **41** fourti thousynde and a thousynde and fyue hundrid. **42** Of the sones of Neptalym, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro `the twentithe yere and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, **43** thre and fifty thousynde and foure hundrid. **44** These men it ben, whiche Moises and Aaron and the twelue princes of Israel noumbriden, alle bi the housis `of her kynredis. **45** And alle men of the sones of Israel bi her housis, and meynees, fro `the twentithe yeer and aboue, that miyten go forth to batels, weren togidre **46** sixe hundrid thousynde and thre thousynde of men, fyue hundred and fifti. **47** Sotheli the dekenes in the lynage of her meynees weren not noumbrid with hem. **48** And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, `Nyle thou noumbr the lynage of Leuy, **49** nether sette thou the summe of hem with the sones of Israel; **50** but thou schalt ordeyne hem on the tabernacle of witnessing, and on alle the vessels therof, and what euer thing perteyneth to cerymonyes ether sacrifices. Thei schulen bere the tabernacle, and alle purtenaunces therof, and thei schulen be in seruyce, and schulen sette tentis bi the cumpas of the tabernacle. **51** Whanne me schal go, the dekenes schulen do down the tabernacle; whanne the tentis schulen be sette, thei schulen `reise the tabernacle. Who euer of straungeris neiyeth, he schal be slayn. **52** Sotheli the sones of Israel schulen sette tentis, ech man bi cumpenyes, and gaderyngis, and his oost; **53** forsothe the dekenes schulen sette tentis bi the cumpas of the tabernacle, lest indignacion be maad on the multitude of the sones of Israel; and thei schulen wake in the kepyngis of the `tabernacle of witnessyng. **54** Therfor the sones of Israel diden bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises.

2 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, **2** Alle men of the sones of Israel schulen sette tentis bi the cumpenyes, signes, and baneris, and housis of her kynredis, bi the cumpas of the tabernacle of boond of pees. **3** At the est Judas schal sette tentis, bi the cumpenyes of his oost; and Naason, the sone of Amynadab, schal be prince of the sones of Juda; **4** and al the summe of fyteris of his kynrede, foure and seuenty thousynde and sixe hundrid. **5** Men of the lynage of Ysachar settiden tentis bysydis hym, of whiche the prince was Nathanael, the sone of Suar; **6** and al the noumbr of hisse fyteris, foure and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. **7** Eliab, the sone of Elon, was prince of the lynage of Zabulon; **8** al the oost of fyteris of his kynrede, seuene and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. **9** Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Judas, weren an hundrid thousynde `foure scoore thousynde and sixe and foure hundrid; and thei schulen go out the firste bi her cumpaines. **10** In the castels of the sones of Ruben, at the south coost, Elisur, the sone of Sedeur, schal be prince; and al the oost of hisse fyteris, **11** that weren noumbrid, sixe and fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. **12** Men of the lynage of Symeon settiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche the prince was Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai; and al the oost of hisse fyteris, **13** that weren noumbrid, nyne and fifty thousynde and thre hundrid. **14** Eliasaph, sonne of Duel, was prince in the lynage of Gad; and al the oost of

his fyteris, **15** that weren noumbrid, fyue and fourti thousynde sixe hundred and fifti. **16** Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Ruben, an hundred thousynde fifty thousandde and a thousandde four hundred and fifty; thei schulen go forth in the secounde place bi her cumpenyes. **17** Sotheli the tabernacle of witnessyng schal be reisid bi the offices of dekenes, and bi the cumpenyes of hem; as it schal be reisid, so and it schal be takun doun; alle schulen go forth bi her places and ordris. **18** The castels of the sones of Effraym schulen be at the west coost, of whiche the prince was Elisama, the sone of Amyud; **19** and al the oost of his fyteris, that weren noumbrid, fourti thousynde and fyue hundred. **20** And with hem was the lynage of 'the sones of Manasses, of whiche the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Fadassur; **21** al the oost of hise fyteris, that weren noumbrid, two and thretti thousandde and two hundred. **22** In the lynage of the sones of Beniamyn the prince was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; **23** and al the oost of hise fyteris, that weren noumbrid, fyue and thretti thousynde and foure hundred. **24** Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Effraym weren an hundred thousynde and eiyte thousynde and oon hundred; thei schulen go forth 'the thridde bi her cumpenyes. **25** At the 'part of the north the sones of Dan settiden tentis, of whiche the prince was Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai; **26** al the oost of hise fyteris, that weren noumbrid, two and sixti thousynde and seuene hundred. **27** Men of the lynage of Aser settiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche the prince was Fegiel, the sone of Ochran; **28** and al the oost of hise fyteris, that weren noumbrid, fourti thousynde 'and a thousynde and fyue hundred. **29** Of the lynage of the sones of Neptalmym the prince was Ahira, the sone of Henam; and al the oost of hise fyteris, **30** thre and fifti thousynde and foure hundred. **31** Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Dan weren an hundred thousynde seuene and fifti thousynde and sixe hundred; thei schulen go forth the laste. **32** This is the noumbre of the sones of Israel, bi the housis of her kynredis, and bi cumpenyes of the oost departid, sixe hundred thousynde the thousynde fyue hundred and fifti. **33** Sotheli the dekenes weren not noumbrid among the sones of Israel; for God comaundide so to Moises. **34** And the sones of Israel diden bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide; thei settiden tentis bi her cumpenyes, and yeden forth bi the meynees, and housis of her fadris.

3 These ben the generaciouns of Aaron and of Moises, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises, in the hil of Synay. **2** And these ben the names of 'the sones of Aaron; his first gendrid, Nadab; aftirward, Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ythamar; these ben the names of 'Aarons sones, **3** preestis, that weren anoyntid, and whos hondis weren fillid and halewid, that thei schulden 'be set in preesthod. **4** Nadab and Abyu, whanne thei offeriden alien fier in the 'syt of the Lord, in the deseert of Synay, weren deed without fre children; and Eleazar and Ythamar 'weren set in preesthod bifor Aaron hir fadir. **5** And the Lord spak to Moises, **6** 'and seide, 'Presente thou the lynage of Leuy, and make to stonde in the siyt of Aaron, preest, that thei mynystre to hym; **7** and wake, and that thei kepe what euer thing perteyneth to the religioum of multitude, bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng; **8** and that thei kepe the vessels of the tabernacle, and serue in the seruyce therof. **9** And thou schalt yye bi fre yiffe the Leuytis to Aaron and hise sones, to whiche thei ben youn of the sones of Israel. **10** Sotheli thou schalt ordeyne Aaron and hise sones on the religioum of preesthod; a straungere, that neiyeth for to mynystre, and schal die. **11** And the Lord spak to Moyses, 'and seide, **12** Y haue take the Leuytis of the sones of Israel for ech firste gendrid thing that openeth the womb in the sones of Israel; and the Leuytis schulen be myne, **13** for ech firste

gendrid thing is myn; sithen Y smoot the firste gendrid in the lond of Egipt, Y halewide to me what euer thing is borun first in Israel; fro man 'til to beest thei ben myne; Y am the Lord. **14** And the Lord spak to Moises in the deseert **15** of Synay, and seide, Noumbre thou the sones of Leuy bi 'the housis of her fadris, and bi meynees, ech male fro o monethe and aboue. **16** Moises noumbride, as the Lord comaundide. **17** And the sones of Leuy weren foundun, bi her names, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary; **18** the sones of Gerson weren Lebny, and Semey; **19** the sones of Caath waren Amram, and Jessaar, Hebron, and Oziel; **20** and the sones of Merari waren Mooly, and Musi. **21** Of Gerson waren twei meynees, of Lebny, and of Semei; **22** of whiche the puple of male kynde was noumbrid, fro o monethe and aboue, seuene thousynde and fyue hundred. **23** These schulen sette tentis aftir the tabernacle at the west, **24** vndur the prince Eliasaph, the sone of Jahel. **25** And thei schulen haue kepyngis in the tabernacle of boond of pees, the tabernacle it silf, and the hilyng therof, the tente which is drawun bifor the yatis of the hilyng of the witnessyng of boond of pees; **26** and the curteyns of the greet street, also the tente which is hangid in the entryng of the greet street of the tabernacle, and what euer thing perteyneth to the custom of the auter, the cordis of the tabernacle, and al the purtenaunce therof. **27** The kynrede of Caath schal haue the puplis of Amram, and of Jessaar, and of Ebron, and of Oziel; **28** these ben the meynees of Caathitis, noumbrid bi her names, alle of male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, eiyte thousynde and sixe hundred. **29** Thei schulen haue kepyngis of the seyntuarie, and schulen sette tentis at the south coost; **30** and 'the prince of hem schal be Elisaphan, the sone of Oziel. **31** And thei schulen kepe the arke, and the boord, and the candlestike, the auters, and vesselis of the seyntuarie in whiche it is mynystrid, and the veil, and al sich purtenaunce. **32** Sotheli the prince of princis of Leuytis schal be Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest; and he schal be on the keperis of the kepyng of the seyntuarie. **33** And sotheli of Merary schulen be the puplis of Mooly, and of Musi, **34** noumbrid bi her names, alle of male kynde fro o monethe and aboue, sixe thousynde and two hundred; **35** 'the prince of hem schal be Suriel, the sone of Abiahiel; thei schulen sette tentis in the north coost. **36** And vndur 'the kepyng of hem schulen be the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris, and the pileris, and 'the foundementis of tho, and alle thingis that perteynen to sich ournyng, **37** and the pileris of the greet street bi cumpas, with her foundementis, and the stakis with coordis. **38** Forsothe Moises and Aaron with hise sones schulen sette tentis bifor the tabernacle of boond of pees, that is, at the eest coost, and schulen haue the keping of the seyntuarie, in the myddis of the sones of Israel; what euer alien neiyeth, he schal die. **39** Alle the Leuytis, whiche Moises and Aaron noumbriden, bi comaundement of the Lord, bi her meynees, in male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, were two and twenti thousynd. **40** And the Lord seide to Moises, Noumbre thou the firste gendrid children of male kynde of the sones of Israel, fro o monethe and aboue; and thou schalt haue the summe of hem; and **41** thou schalt take Leuytis to me for alle the firste gendrid of the sones of Israel; Y am the Lord; and thou schalt take 'the beestis of hem for alle the firste gendrid of the sones of Israel. **42** And as the Lord comaundide, Moises noumbride the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel; and the males weren bi her names, **43** fro o monethe and aboue, two and twenti thousynde two hundred and seuenti and thre. **44** And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, **45** Take thou Leuytis for the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel, and the beestis of Leuytis for the beestis of hem, and the Leuytis schulen be myne; Y am the Lord. **46** Forsothe in the prijs of two hundred seuenti and thre, that

passen the noumbre of `Leuytis, of the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel, **47** thou schalt take fyue ciclis bi ech heed, at the mesure of seytuarie; a sicle hath xx. halpens; **48** and thou schalt yuue the money to Aaron and to hise sones, the prijs of hem that ben aboue. **49** Therfor Moises took the money of hem that weren aboue, and whiche thei hadden ayenbouyt of the Leuytis, for the firste gendrid of the sones of Israel, **50** a thousand thre hundrid sixti and fyue of siclis, bi the weyte of seytuarie; **51** and he yaf that money to Aaron and to hise sones, bi the word which the Lord comaundide to hym.

4 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, **2** and seide, Take thou the summe of the sones of Caath, fro the myddis of Leuytis, **3** bi her housis and meynees, fro the threttie yeer and aboue `til to the fiftithe yeer, of alle that entren, that thei stonde and mynstre in the tabernacle of boond of pees. **4** This is the religioun of the sones of Caath; Aaron and his sones schulen entren in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, and in to the hooli of hooli thingis, **5** whanne the tentis schulen be moued; and thei schulen do doun the veil that hangith before the yatis, and thei schulen wlappe in it the arke of witnessyng; **6** and thei schulen hile eft with a veil of `skynnys of iacynt, and thei schulen stretche forth aboue a mentil al of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris `on the schuldris of the bereris. **7** Also thei schulen wlappe the boord of proposiciooun in a mentil of iacynt, and thei schulen putte therwith canceris, and morteris of gold, litol cuppis, and grete cuppis to fletyng sacrifices `to be sched; loues schulen euere be in the boord. **8** And thei schulen strecche forth aboue a reed mentil, which thei schulen hile eft with an hilyng of `skynnys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte yn barris. **9** Thei schulen take also a mentil of iacynt with which thei schulen hile the candilstike, with hise lanternes, and tongis, and snytels, and alle the `vessels of oile that ben nedeful to the lanternes to be ordeyned; **10** and on alle thingis thei schulen putte an hilyng of `skynnys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. **11** Also and thei schulen wlappe the goldun auter in a clooth of iacynt; and thei schulen stretche forth aboue an hilyng of `skynnys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. **12** Thei schulen wlappe in a mentil of iacynt alle the vessels in whiche it is mynystrid in the seytuarie, and thei schulen strecche forth aboue an hilyng of `skynnys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte yn barris. **13** But also thei schulen clese the auter fro aische, and thei schulen wlappe it in a clooth of purpur. **14** And thei schulen putte with it alle vessels whiche thei vsen in the seruyce therof, that is, ressettis of firis, tongis, and fleischokis, hokis, and censeris, ether pannys of coolis; thei schulen hile alle the vessels of the auter togidere in a veil of `skynnes of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. **15** And whanne Aaron and hise sones han wlappid the seytuarie, and alle vessels therof, in the mouyng of tentis, thanne the sones of Caath schulen entre, that thei bere the thingis wlappid, and touche not the vessels of the seytuarie, lest thei dien. **16** Thes ben the birthuns of the sones of Caath, in the tabernacle of boond of pees, on whiche Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest, schal be; to whois cure `the oile perteyneth to ordeyne lanternes, and the encense which is maad bi craft, and the sacrifice which is offrid euere, and the oile of anoyntyng, and what euere thing perteyneth to the ournyng of the tabernacle, and of alle vessels that ben in the seytuarie. **17** And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, **18** Nyle ye leese the puple of Caath fro the myddis of Leuytis; **19** but do ye this thing to hem, that thei lyue, and die not, if thei touchen the hooli of hooli thingis. Aaron and hise sones schulen entre, and thei schulen dispose the werkis of alle men, and thei schulen departe `what who-

owith to bere. **20** Othere men se not bi ony curiouste tho thingis that ben in the seytuarie, bifore that the ben wlappid; ellis thei schulen die. **21** And the Lord spak to Moises, **22** and seide, Take thou the summe also of the sones of Gerson, bi her housis, and meynees, and kynredis; noumbre thou **23** fro thretti yeer and aboue `til to fifti yeer alle that entren and mynstren in the tabernacle of boond of pees. **24** This is the office of the sones of Gersonytis, that thei bere the curteyns of the tabernacle, and the roof of the boond of pees, an other hilyng, **25** and a veil of iacynt aboue alle thingis, and the tente which hangith in the entryng of the tabernacle of the boond of pees; **26** and the curteyns of the greet street, and the veil in the entryng, `which veil is bifor the tabernacle. **27** Whanne Aaron comaundith and hise sones, the sones of Gerson schulen bere alle thingis that perteynen to the auter, the coordis, and vessels of seruyce; and alle schulen wite, to what charge thei Owen to be boundun. **28** This is the office of the meyneey of Gersonytis, in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest. **29** Also thou schalt noumbre the sones of Merary, bi the meynees and housis of her fadris, **30** fro thretti yeer and aboue `til to fifti yeer, alle that entren to the office of her seruice, and to the ounryng of the boond of pees of witnessyng. **31** These ben `the chargis of hem; thei schulen bere the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris therof, the pilers and her foundementis; also the pilers of the greet street bi cumpas, **32** with her foundementis, and her stakis, and coordis; thei schulen take alle instruments and purtenaunce at noumbre, and so thei schulen bere. **33** This is the office of `the meyneey of Meraritis, and the seruyce in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest. **34** Therfor Moises and Aaron and the princes of the synagoge noumbriden the sones of Caath, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, **35** fro thretti yeer and aboue `til to the fiftithe yeer, alle that entren to the seruyce of the tabernacle of boond of pees; **36** and thei weren foundun two thousynde seuene hundrid and fifti. **37** This is the noumbre of the puple of Caath, which entrieth in to the tabernacle of boond of pees; Moises and Aaron noumbriden these, bi the word of the Lord, bi the hond of Moises. **38** And the sones of Gerson weren noumbrid, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, **39** fro thretti yeer and aboue `til to `the fiftithe yeer, alle that entren that thei mynstre in the tabernacle of boond of pees; **40** and thei weren foundun two thousynde sixe hundrid and thretti. **41** This is the puple of Gersonytis, which Moyses and Aaron noumbriden, bi the `word of the Lord. **42** And the sones of Merary weren noumbrid, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, **43** fro threttie yeer and aboue `til to `the fiftithe yere, alle that entren to fille the customs, ether seruices, of the tabernacle of boond of pees; **44** and thei weren foundun thre thousynde and two hundrid. **45** This is the noumbre of the sones of Merari, whiche Moyses and Aaron noumbriden, bi `the comaundement of the Lord, bi the hoond of Moises. **46** Alle that weren noumbrid of Leuytis, and whiche Moyses and Aaron and the princes of Israel maden to be noumbrid, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, **47** fro thretti yeer and aboue `til to `the fiftithe yeer, and entriden to the seruyce of the tabernacle, and to bere chargis, **48** weren togidere eyte thousynde fyue hundrid and fourre scoor. **49** By the `word of the Lord Moyses noumbride hem, ech man bi his office and hise chargis, as the Lord comaundide to hym.

5 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, **2** that thei caste out of the castels ech leprouse man, and that fletith out seed, and is defoulid on a deed bodi; caste ye out of the castels, **3** as wel a male as a female, lest

thei defoulen tho, whanne thei dwellen with you. 4 And the sones of Israel diden so; and thei castiden hem out of the castels, as the Lord spak to Moyses. 5 And the Lord spak to Moyses, 6 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Whanne a man ethir a woman han do of alle synnes that ben wont to falle to men, and han broke bi necgligence the comandement of the Lord, 7 and han trespassid, thei schulen knowleche her synne, and thei schulen yelde thilke heed, and the fyuethe part aboue, to hym ayens whom thei synned. 8 But if noon is that schal resseyue thei schulen yyue to the Lord, and it schal be the preestis part, outakun the ram which is offrid for clensyng, that it be a quemeful sacrifice. 9 Also alle the firste fruytis, whiche the sones of Israel offren, perteynen to the preest; 10 and what euer thing is offrid of ech man in the seytuarie, and is youuu to the hondis of the preest, it schal be the preestis part. 11 And the Lord spak to Moyses, 12 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, If the wif of a man hath errid, and hath dispisid the hosebonde, 13 and hath slept with another man, and the hosebonde may not take ether preue this, but the auowtrye is hid, and may not be preyud bi witnessis, for sche is not foundun in leccherie; 14 if the spirit of gelousie stirith the housebonde ayens his wif, which is either defoulid, ethir is apechid bi fals suspeciou, 15 the man schal brynge hir to the preest, and he schal offre an offryng for hir the tenthe part of a mesure clepid satum of barli melle; he schal not schede oyle ther onne, nethir he schal putte encense, for it is the sacrifice of gelousie, and an offryng enquiryng auowtrye. 16 Therfor the preest schal offre hir, and schal sette bifore the Lord; 17 and he schal take holi watir in a vessel of erthe, and he schal putte in to it a litol of the erthe of the payment of the tabernacle. 18 And whanne the woman stondith in the siyt of the Lord, he schal diskuyere hir heed, and he schal putte on the hondis of hir the sacrifice of remembryng, and the offryng of gelousie. Sotheli he schal holde moost bitter watri, in whiche he gaderid togidre cursis with cursyng. 19 And he schal conioure hir, and schal seie, If an alien man slepte not with thee, and if thou art not defoulid in the forsakynge the bed of the hosebonde, these bittereste watri schulen not anoye thee, in to whiche Y haue gaderid cursis; 20 ellis if thou bowidst awei fro thin hosebonde, and art defoulid, and hast leyn with another man, 21 thou schalt be suget to these cursyngys; the Lord yyue thee in to cursyng, and in to ensaumple of alle men in his puple; the Lord make thin hipe to wexe rotun, and thi wombe swelle, and be brokun; 22 cursid watri entre in to thi wombe, and while the wombe swellith, thin hipe wexe rotun. And the woman schal answeare, Amen! amen! 23 And the preest schal write thes cursis in a litol book, and he schal do away the cursis with bittereste watri, in to whiche he gaderid cursis, 24 and he schal yyue to hir to drynke. And whanne sche hath drunke tho watri, 25 the preest schal take of hir hond the sacrifice of gelousie, and he schal reise it bifor the Lord, and he schal putte on the auter; 26 so oneli that he take bifore an handful of sacrifice of that that is offrid, and brenne on the auter, and so yyue drynke to the woman the moost bittere watri. 27 And whanne sche hath drunke tho watri, if sche is defoulid, and is gilti of auowtrie, for the hosebonde is dispisid, the watri of cursyng schulen passe thorou hir, and while the wombe is bolnyd, the hipe schal wexe rotun, and the woman schal be in to cursyng and in to ensaumple to al the puple. 28 That if sche is not pollutid, sche schal be hameles, and schal brynge forth fre children. 29 This is the lawe of gelousie, if a woman bowith awei fro her hosebonde, and is defoulid, 30 and the hosebonde is stirid with the spirit of gelousye, and bryngith hir in to the siyt of the Lord, and the preest doith to hir bi alle things

that ben writun, the hosebonde schal be with out synne, 31 and sche schal resseyue hir wickidnesse.

6 And the Lord spak to Moyses and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne a man ether a woman makith auow, that thei be halewid, and thei wolen halewe hem silf to the Lord, 3 thei schulen absteyne fro wyn and fro al thing that may make drunkun; thei schulen not drynke vynegre of wyn, and of ony other drynkyng, and what euer thing is pressid out of the grape; thei schulen not ete freisch grapis and drie, 4 alle dayes in whiche thei ben halewid bi a vow to the Lord; thei schulen not ete what euer thing may be of the vyner, fro a grape dried 'til to the draf. 5 In al tyme of his departyng a rasour schal not passee on his heed, 'til to the day fillid in which he is halewid to the Lord; he schal be hooli while the heer of his heed schal wexe. 6 In al the tyme of his halewing he schal not entre on a dead bodi, 7 and sotheli he schal not be defoulid on the dead bodi of fadir and of moder, of brothir and of sistir, for the halewyng of his God is on his heed; 8 ech dai of his departyng schal be hooli to the Lord. 9 But if ony man is deed sudeynly bifore hym, the heed of his halewyng schal be defoulid, which he schal schaue anoon in the same dai of his clensyng, and eft in the seuenthe dai; 10 forsothe in the eyte dai he schal offre twei turtlis, ether twei briddis of a culuer, to the preest, in the entryng of the boond of pees of witnessyng. 11 And the preest schal make oon for synne, and the tothi in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preie for hym, for he synnde on a dead bodi, and he schal halewe his heed in that dai. 12 And he schal halewe to the Lord the daies of his departyng, and he schal offre a lomb of o yeer for synne, so netheles that the formere daies be maad voide, for his halewyng is defoulid. 13 This is the lawe of consecracioun. Whanne the daies schulen be fillid, whiche he determynede by a vow, the preest schal brynge hym to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, and schal offre his offryng to the Lord, 14 a lomb of o yeer with out wem, in to brent sacrifice, and a scheep of o yeer with outen wem, for synne, and a ram with out wem, a pesible sacrifice; 15 also a panyere of theer loues, that ben spreyt togidere with oile, and cakis sodun in watir, and aftir anoyntid with oile, with out sourdow, and fletyng sacrifices of alle bi hem silf; 16 whiche the preest schal offre bifor the Lord, and schal make as wel for synne as in to brent sacrifice. 17 Sotheli he schal offre the ram a pesible sacrifice to the Lord, and he schal offre togidere a panyere of theer loues and fletyng sacryfices, that ben due bi custom. 18 Thanne the Nazarei schal be schauun fro the heer of his consecracioun, bifor the doore of the tabernacle of boond of pees; and the preest schal take hise heeris, and schal putte on the fier, which is put vndur the sacrifice of pesible thingis. 19 And he schal take the schuldur sodun of the ram, and o 'cake of breed with out sourdow fro the panyere, and o theer caak first sodun in watir and aftirward fried in oile, and he schal bitake in the hondis of the Nazarei, aftir that his heed is schauun. 20 And the preest schal reise in the siyt of the Lord the thingis takun eft of hym. And the thingis halewid schulen be the preestis part, as the brest which is comauindid to be departid, and the hipe. Aftir these thingis the Nasarey may drynke wyn. 21 This is the lawe of the Nasarei, whanne he hath awyod his offryng to the Lord in the tyme of his consecracioun, outakun these thingis whiche his hond fyndith. By this that he awide in soule, so he schal do, to the perfeccioun of his halewyng. 22 And the Lord spak to Moyses and seide, 23 Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, Thus ye schulen blesse the sones of Israel, and ye schulen seie to hem, 24 The Lord blesse thee, and kepe thee; 25 the Lord schewe his face to

thee, and haue mercy on thee; 26 the Lord turne his cheer to thee, and yye pees to thee. 27 Thei schulen clepe inwardli my name on the sones of Israel, and Y schal blesse hem.

7 Forsothe it was don in the dai in which Moises fillide the tabernacle, and reiside it, and anoyntide and halewide with alle 'hise vessels, the auter in lijk maner and the vessels therof. 2 And the princes of Israel, and the heidis of meynees that weren bi alle lynagis, 'the souereyns of hem that weren noumbrid, 3 offeriden yiftis bifor the Lord, sixe waynes hylid with twelue oxun; twei duykis offeriden o wbyn, and ech offeride oon oxe. And thei offeriden the waynes 'in the sityt of the tabernacle. 4 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, 5 Take thou of hem, that tho serue in the seruice of the tabernacle, and bitake thou tho to dekenes bi the ordre of her seruice. 6 And so whanne Moises hadde take the waynes, and the oxun, he bitook tho to the dekenes. 7 He yaf twelue waynes and fourre oxun to the sones of Gerson, bi that that thei hadden nedeful. 8 He yaf four other waynes and eytte oxun to the sones of Merari, bi her offices and religiou, vnder the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest. 9 Forsothe he yaf not waynes and oxun to the sones of Caath, for thei seruen in the seytuarie, and beren chargis with her owne schuldris. 10 Therfor the duykis offeriden, in the halewyng of the auter, in the dai in which it was anoyntid, her offryng to the Lord, bifore the auter. 11 And the Lord seide to Moises, Alle dukis bi hemself offre yiftis, bi alle daies bi hem silf, in to the halewyng of the auter. 12 Naason, the sone of Amynadab, of the lynage of Juda, offeride his offryng in the firste day; 13 and a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, in the weiyte of an hundred and thretti siclis, a viol of siluere, hauyng seuenti siclis bi the weiyt of the seytuarie, 'weren ther ynne, euer eithir ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 14 a morter, of ten goldun siclis, ful of encence. 15 He offride an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 16 and a 'buk of geet, for synne. 17 And he offeride in the sacrifice of pesible thingis, tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This is the offryng of Naason, the sone of Amynadab. 18 In the secounde dai Nathanael, the sone of Suar, duyk of the lynage of Isachar, 19 offeride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundred and thretti siclis, a siluerne vole, hauyng seuenti syclis bi the weiyte of seytuarie, euer either ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 20 a goldun morter, hauyng ten siclis, ful of encense; 21 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 22 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 23 And in the sacrifice of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, and fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Nathanael the sone of Suar. 24 In the thridde dai Eliab, the sone of Elon, prince of the sones of Zabulon, 25 offeride a siluerne vessel to 'preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundred and thretti siclis, a siluerne vole, hauyng seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seytuarie, euer either ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 26 peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 27 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; and a buc of geet, for synne. 28 And in sacrifice of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxen, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. 29 This is the offryng of Eliab, the sone of Helon. 30 In the fourthe dai Helisur, the sone of Sedeur, the prince of the sones of Ruben, 31 offeride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundred and thretti siclis, a siluerne vole, hauyng seuenti syclis at the weiyte of seytuarie, euer either ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile in to sacrifice;

with oile, in to sacrifice; 32 a goldun morter peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 33 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer in to brent sacrifice, 34 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 35 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Elisur, the sone of Sedeur. 36 In the fyueth dai Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai, the prince of the sones of Symeon, 37 offeride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundred and thretti siclis, a siluerne vole, hauyng seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seytuarie, euer either ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 38 a goldun morter, peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 39 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 40 and a 'bucke of geet, for synne. 41 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offeride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai. 42 In the sixte day Elisaphat, the sone of Duel, the prince of the sones of Gad, 43 offride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundred and thretti siclis, a siluerne vole, hauyng seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seytuarie, euer either ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile in to sacrifice; 44 a goldun morter, peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 45 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 46 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 47 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Elisaphat, the sone of Duel. 48 In the seuenthe dai Elisama, the sone of Amyud, the prince of the sones of Effraym, 49 offride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundred and thretti siclis, a siluerne vole, hauyng seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seytuarie, euer either ful of flour spreyn togidere with oyle in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 50 peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 51 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to 52 brent sacrifice; and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 53 And in to sacrifices of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Elisama, the sone of Amyud. 54 In the eiytthe dai Gamaliel, the sone of Fadussur, the prince of the sones of Manasses, 55 offride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundred and thretti syclis, a siluerne vole, hauyng seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seytuarie, euer either ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 56 peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 57 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent 58 sacrifice; and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 59 And in to sacrificis of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Gamaliel, the sone of Fadussur. 60 In the nyntye dai Abidan, the sone of Gedeon, the prince of the sones of Beniamyn, 61 offeride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundred and thretti siclis, a siluerne vole, hauyng seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seytuarie, euer either ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 62 a goldun morter, peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe of the drooue, 63 and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer in to brent sacrifice; 64 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 65 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. 66 In the tenthe dai Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai, the prince of the sones of Dan, 67 offride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundred and thretti siclis, a siluerne vole, hauyng seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seytuarie, euer ethir ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile in to sacrifice; 68 a goldun morter,

peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; **69** an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; **70** and a `buc of geet, for synne. **71** And in to sacrifices of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue `buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai. **72** In the enleuenthe dai Phegiel, the sone of Ocran, **73** the prince of the sones of Aser, offride a siluerne vessel `to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundred and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauyng seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seytuarie, euer either ful of flour spretynt to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; **74** a goldun morter, peisynge ten ciclis, ful of encense; **75** an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; **76** and a `bucke of geet, for synne. **77** And in to sacrifices of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue `buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Phegiel, the sone of Ocran. **78** In the tweluethe dai Ahira, the sone of Eran, the prince of the sones of Neptalym, **79** offride a siluerne vessel `to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundred and thetti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauyng seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seytuarie, euer either ful of flour spretynt to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; **80** a goldun morter, peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; **81** an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; **82** and a `buc of geet, for synne. **83** And in to sacrifices of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue `buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Haira, the sone of Henan. **84** These thingis weren offrid of the sones of Israel, in the halewyng of the auter, in the dai in which it was halewid; siluerne vessels `to preue, encense and siche thingis twelve, siluerne viols twelve, goldun morteris twelve; **85** so that o vessel `to preue encense and siche thingis hadde an hundred and thretti siclis `of siluer, and o viol hadde seuenti siclis, that is, in comyn, two thousynde and four hundred siclis of alle the `vessels of siluer, bi the weiyte of seytuarie; **86** goldun morteris twelve, ful of encense, peisynge ten siclis bi the weiyte of seytuarie, that is to gidere an hundred and twenti siclis of gold; **87** oxun of the drooue in to brent sacrifice twelve, twelve rammes, twelve lambren of o yeer, and the fletynge sacryfices `of tho, twelve `buckis of geet for synne; **88** the sacrifices of pesible thingis, foure and twenti oxun, sixty rammes, sexti `buckis of geet, sixti lambren of o yeer. These thingis weren offrid in the halewyng of the auter, whanne it was anoyntid. **89** And whanne Moyses entride in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, `to axe counsel `of Goddis answerwyng place, he herde the vois of God spekyng to hym fro `the propiciatoriie, which was on the arke of witnessyng, betwixe twei cherubyns, fro whennus also God spak to Moises.

8 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, **2** and thou schalt seie to hym, Whanne thou hast sett seuene launternes, the candilstike be reisid in the south part; therfor comaunde thou this, that the lanternes biholde euene ayens the north to the boord of looues of `settyng forth, tho schulen schyne ayenus that part which the candilstike biholdith. **3** And Aaron dide, and puttide lanternes on the candilstike, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. **4** Sotheli this was the makyn of the candilstike; it was of gold betun out with hameris, as wel the myddil stok as alle thingis that camen forth of euer either side of the yeerdis; bi the saumple `whych the Lord schewide to Moises, so he wrouyte the candilstike. **5** And the Lord spak to Moises, **6** and seide, Take thou Leuytis fro the myddis of the sones of Israel; **7** and thou schalt clese hem bi this custom. Be thei spretynt with watir of clensyng, and schaue thei alle the heeris of her fleisch. And whanne thei han waische her clothis and ben clensid, take thei an oxe of drooues, **8** and the

fletynge sacrifice therof, flour spretynt to gidere with oile; forsothe thou schalt take another oxe of the drooue for synne; **9** and thou schalt present the Leuytis bifor the tabernacle of boond of pees, whanne al the multitude of the sones of Israel is clepid togidere. **10** And whanne the Leuytis ben bifor the Lord, the sones of Israel schulen sette her hondis on hem; **11** and Aaron schal offre the Leuytis in the siyt of the Lord, a yfte of the sones of Israel, that thei serue in the seruice `of hym. **12** Also the Leuytis schulen sette her hondis on the heedis of the oxun, of whiche oxun thou schalt make oon for synne, and the tother in to brent sacrifice of the Lord, that thou preye for hem. **13** And thou schalt ordeyne the Leuytis in the siyt of Aaron, and of his sones, and thou schalt sacre hem offrid to the Lord; **14** and thou schalt departe hem fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, that thei be myne. **15** And aftirward entre thei in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei serue me; and so thou schalt clese and schalt halewe hem, in to an offryng of the Lord, for bi fre yfte thei ben youun to me of the sones of Israel. **16** Y haue take hem for the firste gendrid thingis that openen ech wombe in Israel; **17** for alle the firste gendrid thingis of the sones of Israel ben myne, as wel of men as of beestis, fro the dai in which Y smoot ech firste gendrid thing in the loond of Egypt, Y halewide hem to me. **18** And Y took the Leuytis for alle the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel; **19** and Y yaf hem bi fre yfte to Aaron and his sones, fro the myddis of the puple, that thei serue me for Israel, in the tabernacle of boond of pees, and that thei preie for hem, lest veniance be in the puple, if thei ben hardi to neyfe to the seytuarie. **20** And Moyses and Aaron, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel, diden on the Leuytis tho thingis that the Lord comaundide to Moyses. **21** And thei weren clensid, and thei waischiden her clothis; and Aaron reiside hem in the siyt of the Lord, and preiede for hem, **22** that thei schulen be clensid, and schulden entre to her offices in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, bifor Aaron and his sones; as the Lord comaundide to Moises of the Leuytis, so it was don. **23** And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is lawe of Leuytis; **24** fro fyue and twentithe year and aboue thei schulen entre, for to mynstre in the tabernacle of boond of pees; **25** and whanne thei han fillid the fiftithe year of age, thei schulen ceesse to serue. **26** And thei schulen be the mynistris of her bretheren in the tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei kepe the thingis that ben bitakun to hem; sothely thei schulen not do tho werkis; thus thou schalt dispose Leuytis in her kepyngis.

9 And the Lord spak to Moises, in the deseert of Synay, in the secounde yeer afir that thei yeden out of the lond of Egypt, in the firste moneth, **2** and seide, The sones of Israel make pask in his tyme, **3** in the fourtenthe day of this monethe, at the euentid, bi alle the cerymonyes and iustifyngis therof. **4** And Moises comaundide to the sones of Israel, that thei schulden make pask; **5** whiche maden in his tyme, in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe, at euentid, in the hil of Synai; bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises, the sones of Israel diden. **6** Lo! forsothe summen vncleene on the soule of man, that myten not make pask in that dai, neyiden to Moises and Aaron, **7** and seiden to hem, We ben vncleene `on the soule of man; whi ben we defraudid, that we moun not offre an offryng to the Lord in his tyme, among the sones of Israel? **8** To whiche Moises answeride, Stonde ye, that Y take counsel, what the Lord comaundith of you. **9** And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, **10** Speke thou to the sones of Israel, A man of youre folk which is vncleene `on the soule, ether in the weie fer, make he pask to the Lord in the secounde monethe, **11** in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe, at euentid; with therf looues and

letusis of the feeld he schal ete it. **12** Thei schulen not leeue ony thing therof til the morewtid, and thei schulen not breke a boon therof; thei schulen kepe al the custom of pask. **13** Forsothe if ony man is bothe cleene, and is not in the weie, and netholes made not pask, thilke man schal be distrid fro hisse puplis, for he offeride not sacrifice to the Lord in hym tyme; he schal bere his synne. **14** Also if a pilgrym and comelyng is anentis you, make he pask to the Lord, bi the cerymonyes and iustifyngis therof; the same comaundement schal be anentis you, as wel to a comelyng as to a man borun in the loond. **15** Therfore in the dai in which the tabernacle was reisid, a cloude hilide it; sotheli as the licesse of fier was on the tente fro euentid til the morewtid. **16** Thus it was don continueli, a cloude hilide it bi dai, and as the licesse of fier bi nytt. **17** And whanne the cloude that hilide the tabernacle was takun awei, thanne the sones of Israel yeden forth, and in the place where the cloude stood, there thei settiden tentis. **18** At the comaundement of the Lord thei yeden forth, and at his comaundement thei settiden the tabernacle. In alle daies in whiche the cloude stood on the tabernacle, thei dwelldien in the same place. **19** And if it bifelde that it dwellide in myche tyme on the tabernacle, the sones of Israel weren in the watchis of the Lord, and thei yeden not forth, **20** in hou many euer daies the cloude was on the tabernacle. At the comaundement of the Lord thei reisiden tentis, and at his comaundement thei diden doun. **21** If the cloude was fro euentid 'til to the morewtid, and anoon in the morewtid hadde left, thei yeden forth; and if aftir a dai and nytt it hadde go awei, thei scateriden, 'ether diden doun, tentis. **22** Whether in two monethis, ether in o monethe, ether in lengere tyme, the cloude hadde be on the tabernacle, the sones of Israel dwelldien in the same place, and yeden not forth; but anoon as it hadde go awey, thei moueden tentis. **23** Bi the word of the Lord thei settiden tentis, and bi his word thei wenten forth; and thei weren in the watchis of the Lord, bi his comaundement, bi the hond of Moyses.

10 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, **2** Make to thee twei siluerne trumpis betun out with hameris, bi whiche thou maist clepe togidere the multitude, whanne the tentis schulen be moued. **3** And whanne thou schalt sowne with trumpis, al the cumpeny schal be gaderid to thee at the dore of the tabernacle of the boond of pees. **4** If thou schalt sowne onys, the princes and the heedis of the multitude of Israel schulen come to thee; **5** but if a lengere and departheid trumpynge schal sowne, thei that ben at the eest coost schulen moue tentis first. **6** Forsothe in the secounde sown and lijk noise of the trumpe thei that dwellen at the south schulen reise tentis; and bi this maner othere men schulen do, whanne the trumpis schulen sowne in to goying forth. **7** Forsothe whanne the purle schal be gederid to gidere, symple cry of trumpis schal be, and tho schulen not sowne departyngli. **8** The sones of Aaron preest schulen sowne with trumpis, and this schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in youre generacions. **9** If ye schulen go out of youre lond to batel ayens enemyes that fijten ayens you, ye schulen crye with trumpis sowynge, and the bithenkynge of you schal be bifor youre Lord God, that ye be deluyered fro the hondis of youre enemyes. **10** If ony tyme ye schulen haue a feeste, and halidaies, and calendis, ye schulen synge in trumpis on brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, that tho be to you in to remembryng of youre God; Y am youre Lord God. **11** In the secounde yeer, in the secounde monethe, in the twentithe dai of the monethe, the cloude was reisid fro the tabernacle of boond of pees. **12** And the sones of Israel yeden forth bi her cumpenyes fro desert of Synay; and the cloude restide in the wildernesse of

Faran. **13** And the sones of Juda bi her cumpenyes, of whiche the prince was Naason, the sone of Amynadab, moueden first tentis, **14** bi the Lordis comaundement maad in the hond of Moises. **15** In the lynage of the sones of Ysacar the prince was Nathanael, the sone of Suar. **16** In the lynage of Sabulon the prince was Heliah, the sone of Helon. **17** And the tabernacle was takun doun, which the sones of Gerson and of Merary baren, and 'yeden out. **18** And the sones of Ruben yeden forth bi her cumpenyes and ordre, of whiche the prince was Helisur, the sone of Sedeur. **19** Forsothe in the lynage of the sones of Symeon the prince was Salamyel, the sone of Surisaddai. **20** Sotheli in the lynage of Gad the prince was Helisaphath, the sone of Duel. **21** And the sones of Caath yeden forth, and baren the seytuarie; so longe the tabernacle was borun, til thei camen to the place of reisynge therof. **22** Also the sones of Effraym, bi her cumpenyes, moueden tentis, in whos oost the prince was Elisama, the sone of Amyud. **23** Forsothe in the lynage of the sones of Manasses the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Phadussur. **24** And in the lynage of Beniamyn the duk was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. **25** The sones of Dan, bi her cumpenyes, yeden forth the laste of alle tentis, in whos oost the prince was Aizer, the sone of Amysaddai. **26** Sotheli in the lynage of the sones of Aser the prince was Phegiel, the sone of Ochran. **27** And in the lynage of the sones of Neptalym the prince was Haire, the sone of Henan. **28** These ben the castels and the goinges forth of the sones of Israel, bi her cumpenyes, whanne thei yeden out. **29** And Moises seide to Heliah, the sone of Raguel, of Madian, his alie 'ethir fadir of his wif, We goon forth to the place which the Lord schal yyue to vs; come thou with vs, that we do wel to thee, for the Lord biihyte goode thingis to Israel. **30** To whom he answeride, Y schal not go with thee, but Y schal turne ayen in to my lond, in which Y was borun. **31** And Moises seide, Nyle thou forsake vs, for thou knowist in whiche places we Owen to sette tentis, and thou schalt be oure ledere; **32** and whanne thou schalt come with vs, what euer thing schal be the beste of the richessis whiche the Lord schal yyue to vs, we schulen yyue to thee. **33** And therfor thei yeden forth fro the hil of the Lord the weie of thre daies; and the arke of boond of pees of the Lord yede bifor hem, bi thre daies, and purveyde the place of tentis. **34** And the cloude of the Lord was on hem bi day, whanne thei yeden. **35** And whanne the arke was reisid, Moises seide, Ryse thou, Lord, and thin enemyes be scaterid, and thei that haten thee, fle fro thi face; **36** forsothe whanne the arke was put doun, he seide, Lord, turne ayen to the multitude of the oost of Israel.

11 Yn the meene tyme the grutchyng of the puple, as of men sorewynge for trauel, roos ayens the Lord. And whanne Moises hadde herd this thing, he was wrooth; and the fier of the Lord was kyndelid on hem, and deuouride the laste part of the tentis. **2** And whanne the purle hadde cried to Moises, Moises preiede the Lord, and the fier was quenchid. **3** And he clepid the name of that place Brennyng, for the fier of the Lord was kyndlid ayens hem. **4** And the comyn puple of 'malis and femalis, that hadde stied with hem, brent with desire of fleischis, and sat, and wepte with the sones of Israel ioyned togidere to hem, and seide, Who schal yyue to vs fleischis to ete? **5** We thenken on the fischis whiche we eten in Egijt freli; gourdis, and melouns, and lekis, and oynious, and garlekis comen in to mynde 'to vs; **6** oure soule is drie; oure iyen byholden noon other thing 'no but manna. **7** Forsothe manna was as the seed of coriaundre, of the colour of bddelyum, which is whijt and briyt as cristal. **8** And the purle yede aboute, and gaderide it, and brak with a queerne stoon, ether pownde in a morter, and sethide in a pot; and made therof litle

cakis of the sauour, as of breed maad with oile. **9** And whanne dew cam doun in the niyt on the tentis, also manna cam doun togidere. **10** Therfor Moises herde the puple wepynge bi meynees, and alle bi hem silf bi the doris of her tentis; and the woodnesse of the Lord was wrooth greeti, but also the thing was seyn vnsuffrable to Moises. **11** And he seide to the Lord, Whi hast thou turmentid thi seruaunt? whi fynde Y not grace bifor thee? and whi hast thou put on me the burthun of al this puple? **12** whethir Y conseuyede al this multitude, ethir gendride it, that thou seie to me, Bere thou hem in thi bosum as a nurise is wont to bere a litil yong child, and bere thou in to the lond for which thou hast swore to the fadrис `hem. **13** wheroft ben fleischis to me, that Y `yyue to so greet multitude? Thei wepen before me, and seyn, `Yyue thou fleischis to vs that we ete; **14** I mai not aloone suffre al this puple, for it is greuouse to me. **15** If in other maner it semeth to thee, Y bische that thou sle me, and that Y fynde grace in thin iyen, that Y be not punyshid bi so grete yuelis. **16** And the Lord seide to Moises, Gadere thou to me seuenti men of the eldre men of Israel, whiche thou knowist, `that thei ben the elde men and maistris of the puple; and thou schalt lede hem to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, and thou schalt make to stonde there with thee, **17** that Y come doun, and speke to thee; and Y schal take away of thi spirit, and Y schal yyue to hem, that thei susteyne with thee the burthun of the puple, and not thou aloone be greuyd. **18** And thou schalt seie to the puple, Be ye halewid; to morew ye schulen ete fleischis; for Y herde you seie, Who schal yyue to vs the metis of fleischis? it was wel to vs in Egipt; that the Lord yyue `fleischis to you, **19** and that ye ete not o dai, ethir tweyne, ethir fyue, ethir ten, sotheli nether twenti, **20** but `til to a monethe of daies, til it go out bi youre nosethirlis, and turne in to wlatyng; for ye han put awei the Lord, which is in the myddis of you, and ye wepten bifor hym, and seiden, Whi yeden we out of Egipt? **21** And Moises seide to the Lord, Sixe hundrid thousynde of foot men ben of this puple, and thou seist, Y schal yyue to hem `mete of fleischis an hool monethe. **22** Whether the multitude of scheep and of oxun schal be slain, that it may suffice to mete, ethir alle the fischiſ of the see schulen be gaderid to gidere, that tho fille hem? **23** To whom the Lord answeride, Whether the `hond of the Lord is vnmytti? ryt now thou schalt se, wher my word schal be fillid in werk. **24** Therfor Moises cam, and telde to the puple the wordis of the Lord; and he gaderide seuenti men of the eldere of Israel, whiche he made stonde aboute the tabernacle. **25** And the Lord cam doun bi a cloude, and spak to Moises, and took a weye of the spirit that was in Moises, and yaf to the seuenti men; and whanne the spirit hadde restid in hem, thei profesieden, and ceessiden not `aftirward. **26** Forsothe twei men dwelldien stille in the tentis, of whiche men oon was clepid Heldad, and the tothir Medad, on whiche the spirit restide; for also thei weren descryued, and thei yeden not out to the tabernacle. **27** And whanne thei profesieden in the tentis, a child ran, and teld to Moises, and seide, Heldad and Medad profecien in the tentis. **28** Anoon Josue, the sone of Nun, the `mynystre of Moises, and chosun of manye, seide, My lord Moises, forbede thou hem. **29** And he seide, What hast thou enuye for me? who yyueth that al the puple profesie, and that God yyue his spirit to hem? **30** And Moises turnede ayan, and the eldre men in birthe of Israel in to the tentis. **31** Forsothe a wynde yede forth fro the Lord, and took curlewis, and bar ouer the see, and lefte in to the tentis, in the iurney, as myche as mai be performed in o day, bi ech part of the tentis bi cumpas; and tho floweren in the eir bi twei cubitis in `hiynessee over the erthe. **32** Therfor the puple roos in al that dai and nytt and in to the tothir dai, and gaderide the multitude of curlewis; he that gaderide litil,

gaderide ten `mesuris clepid chorus; `and o chorus conteyneth ten buschels; and thei drierden the curlewis bi the cumpas of the tentis. **33** Yit `fleischis waren in the teeth `hem, and siche mete failide not; and lo! the woodnesse of the Lord was reisid ayens the puple, and smoot it with a ful greet veniaunce. **34** And thilke place was clepid The sepulcris of couetise, for there thei brierden the puple that desiride fleischis. **35** Sotheli thei yeden `out of the sepulcris of couetise, and camen in to Asseroth, and dwelliden there.

12 And Marie spak and Aaron ayens Moises, for his wijf a woman of Ethiope, **2** and seiden, Whethir God spak oneli by Moises? whethir he spak not also to vs in lijk maner? And whanne the Lord hadde herd this, he was wrooth greeti; **3** for Moises was the myldest man, ouer alle men that dwelldien in erthe. **4** And anoon the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron and to Marye, Go out ye thre alone to the tabernacle of boond of pees. And whanne thei weren gon yn, **5** the Lord cam doun in a piler of cloude, and he stood in the entryng of the tabernacle, and clepide Aaron and Marie. **6** And whanne thei hadden go, he seide to hem, Here ye my wordis; if ony among you is a profete of the Lord, Y schal appere to hym in reuelacioun, ethir Y schal speke to hym bi `a dreem. **7** And he seide, And my seruaunt Moises is not siche, which is moost feithful in al myn hows; **8** for Y speke to hym mouth to mouth, and he seeth God opynli, and not bi derke speechis and figuris. Why therfor dredden ye not to bacbite `ether depraeue my seruaunt Moises? **9** And the Lord was wrooth ayens hem, and he wente a wei. **10** And the cloude yede awei, that was on the tabernacle and lo! Marie apperide whijt with lepre as snow. And whanne Aaron biheelde hir, and siy hir bispreynd with lepre, **11** he seide to Moises, My lord, Y beseche, putte thou not this synne on vs, **12** which we diden follili, that this womanne be not maad as deed, and as a deed borun thing which is cast out of the `wombe of his modir; lo! now the half of hir fleisch is deuourid with lepre. **13** And Moises criede to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y bische, heele thou hir. **14** To whom the Lord answerid, If hir fadir hadde spet in to hir face, where sche ouyte not to be fillid with schame, nameli in seuene daies? Therfor be sche departid out of the tentis bi seuen daies, and aftirward sche schal be clepid ayan. **15** And so Marie was excludid out of the tentis bi seuene daies; and the puple was not mouyd fro that place, til Marie was clepid ayan. **16** And the puple yede forth fro Asseroth, whanne the tentis weren set in the deseert of Pharan.

13 And there the Lord spak to Moises, **2** and seide, Sende thou men that schulen biholde the lond of Canaan, which Y schal yyue to the sones of Israel, of ech lynage o man of the princes. **3** Moises dide that that the Lord comaundide, and sente fro the deseert of Pharan princes, men of whiche these ben the names. **4** Of the lynage of Ruben, Semmya, the sone of Zectur. **5** Of the lynage of Symeon, Saphat, the sone of Hury. **6** Of the lynage of Juda, Caleph, the sone of Jephone. **7** Of the lynage of Isachar, Igal, the sone of Joseph. **8** Of the lynage of Effraym, Osee, the sone of Nun. **9** Of the lynage of Beniamyn, Phalti, the sone of Raphu. **10** Of the lynage of Zabulon, Gediel, the sone of Sodi. **11** Of the lynage of Joseph, of the gouernaunce of Manasses, Gaddi, the sone of Susy. **12** Of the lynage of Dan, Amyel, the sone of Gemalli. **13** Of the lynage of Aser, Sur, the sone of Mychael. **14** Of the lynage of Neptalm, Nabdi, the sone of Napsi. **15** Of the lynage of Gad, Guel, the sone of Machi. **16** These ben the names of men, which Moises sente to biholde the lond of Canaan; and he clepide Osee, the sone of Nun, Josue. **17** Therfor Moises sente

hem to biholde the lond of Canaan, and seide to hem, 'Stie ye bi the south coost; and whanne ye comen to the hillis, **18** biholde ye the lond, what maner lond it is; and biholde ye the puple which is the dwellere therof, whether it is strong, ethir feble, 'whether thei ben fewe in noumbre, ether manye; **19** whether that lond is good, ethir yuel; what maner citees ben, wallid, ether without wallis; **20** whether the lond is fat, ether bareyn, 'whether it is ful of woodis, ethir without trees. Be ye coumfortid, and 'bryngye ye to vs of the fruytis of that lond. Sotheli the tyme was, whanne grapis first ripe myten be etun thanne. **21** And whanne thei hadden stied, thei aspieden the lond, fro the deseert of Syn 'til to Rohob, as men entryth to Emath. **22** And thei stieden to the south, and camen in to Ebron, where Achyman, and Sisai, and Tholmai, the sones of Enach, weren; for Hebron was maad bi seuen yeer bifor Thamnys, the citem of Egyp. **23** And thei yeden til to the stronde of clustre, and kittiden doun a sioun with his grape, which twei men baren in a barre; also thei token of pumgarnadis, and of the figis of that place which is clepid Nehelescol, **24** that is, the stronde of grape, for the sones of Israel baren a clustre fro thennus. **25** And the aspieris of the lond, whanne thei hadden cumpassid al the countrey, after fourti daies camen to Moises and Aaron, **26** and to al the company of the sones of Israel, in to the deseert of Pharan which is in Cades. And 'the aspieris spoken to hem, and schewiden the fruytis of the lond to al the multitude, and telden, **27** and seiden, We camen to the lond, to which thou sentest vs, which lond treuli flowith with mylk and hony, as it may be knowun bi these fruytis; **28** but it hath strongeste inhabiteris, and grete cytees, and wallid; we sien there the kynde of Anachym; Amalech dwellich in the south; **29** Ethel, and Jebusei, and Amorey dwellen in the hilli placis; forsothe Cananey dwellich bisidis the see, and bisidis the floodis of Jordan. **30** Among thes thingis Caleph peeside the grutchyng of the puple, that was maad ayens Moises, and seide, 'Stie we, and welde we the lond, for we moun gete it. **31** Forsothe other aspieris, that weren with hym, seiden, We moun not stie to this puple, for it is strongere than we. **32** And thei deprayuden the lond which thei hadden biholde, anentis the sones of Israel, and seiden, The lond which we cumpassiden deuourith hise dwelleris; the puple which we bihelden is of large stature; there we syen summe wondris ayens kynde, **33** of the sones of Enach, of the kynde of geautis, to whiche we weren comparisound, and weren seien as locustis.

14 Therfor al the cumpeny criede, and wepte in that nytt, **2** and alle the sones of Israel grutchiden ayens Moises and Aaron, and seiden, **3** We wolden that we hadden be ded in Egyp, and not in this waast wildernes; we wolden that we perischen, and that the Lord lede vs not in to this lond, lest we fallen bi swerd, and oure wyues and fre children ben led prisoneris; whether it is not betere to turne ayen in to Egyp? **4** And thei seiden oon to another, Ordeyne we a dyuk to vs, and turne we ayen in to Egyp. **5** And whanne this was herd, Moises and Aaron felden lowe to erthe, bifor al the multitude of the sones of Israel. **6** And sotheli Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, whiche also cumpassiden the lond, to renten her clothis, **7** and spaken to al the multitude of the sones of Israel, The lond which we cumpassiden is ful good; **8** if the Lord is merciful to vs, he schal lede vs in to it, and schal yyye 'to vs the lond flowyng with mylk and hony. **9** Nyle ye be rebel ayens the Lord, nether drede ye the puple of this lond, for we moun deuoure hem so as breed; al her help passide awei fro hem, the Lord is with vs, nyle ye drede. **10** And whanne al the multitude criede, and wolde oppresse hem with stonyis, the glorie of the Lord apperide on the roof of the boond of pees, while alle the

sones of Israel sien. **11** And the Lord seide to Moises, Hou long schal this puple bacbite me? Hou longe schulen thei not bileeue to me in alle 'signes, whiche Y haue do bifor hem? **12** Therfor Y schal smyte hem with pestilence, and Y schal waste hem; forsothe Y schal make thee prince on a greet folk, and strongere than is this. **13** And Moises seide to the Lord, Egipcians 'here not, fro whos myddil thou leddist out this puple, **14** and the dwelleris of this loond, whiche herden that thou, Lord, art in this puple, and art seyn face to face, and that thi cloude defendith hem, and that thou goist bifore hem in a pilere of cloude bi dai, **15** and in a pilere of fier bi nytt, that thou hast slayn so greet a multitude as o man, **16** and seie thei, He myyte not bryngye this puple in to the lond for whiche he swoor, therfor he killide hem in wildernes; **17** therfor the strengthe of the Lord be magnified, as thou hast swore. And Moises seide, **18** Lord pacient, and of myche mercy, doyng awei wickidnesse and trespassis, and leeuyng no man vngilti, which visitist the synnes of fadris in to sones in to the thridde and fourthe generacioun, Y biseche, **19** forsyue thou the synne of this thi puple, aftir the greynesse of thi merci, as thou were merciful to men goyng out of Egyp 'til to this place. **20** And the Lord seide, Y haue forsyuon to hem, bi thi word. **21** Y lyue; and the glorie of the Lord schal be fillid in al erthe; **22** netheles alle men that sien my mageste, and my signes, whiche Y dide in Egyp and in the wildernes, and temptiden me now bi ten sithis, and obeieden not to my vois, **23** schulen not se the lond for which Y swore to her fadris, nethir ony of hem that bacbitide me, schal se it. **24** Y schal lede my seruaunt Caleph, that was ful of another spirit, and suede me, in to this lond, which he cumpasside, and his seed schal welde it. **25** For Amalech and Cananei dwellen in the valeis, to morewe moue ye tentis, and turne ye ayen in to wildernes bi the weie of the reed see. **26** And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, **27** Hou long grutchith this werste multitude ayens me? Y haue herd the pleynitis of the sones of Israel. **28** Therfor seie thou to hem, Y lyue, seith the Lord; as ye spaken while Y herde, so Y schal do to you; **29** youre careyns schulen ligge in this wildernes. Alle ye that ben noumbrid, fro twenti yeer and aboue, and grutchiden ayens me, **30** schulen not entre in to the lond, on which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde make you to dwelle outakun Caleph, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun. **31** Forsothe Y schal lede in youre little children, of whiche ye seiden that thei schulden be preyes 'ethir raueyns to enemyses, that thei se the lond which dispiside you. **32** Forsothe youre careyns schulen ligge in the wildernes; **33** youre sones schulen be walkeris aboue in the deseert bi fourti yeer, and thei schulen bere youre fornycacioun, til the careyns of the fadris ben wastid in the deseert, **34** by the noumbre of fourti daies, in whiche ye bihelden the loond; a year schal be arettid for a dai, and bi fourti yeer ye schulen resseyue youre wickidnesse, and ye schulen knowe my veniaunce. **35** For as Y spak, so Y schal do to al this werste multitude, that roos to gidere ayens me; it schal faile, and schal die in this wildernes. **36** Therfor alle the men whyche Moises hadde sent to see the lond, and whiche turniden ayen, and maden al the multitude to grutche ayens hym, and deprauenen the lond, that it was yuel, **37** weren dead, and smytun in the siyt of the Lord. **38** Sotheli Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, lyueden, of alle men that yeden to see the lond. **39** And Moises spak alle these wordis to alle the sones of Israel, and the puple mourenyde gretli. **40** And, lo! thei riseden in the morewtid first, and 'stieden in to the cop of the hil, and seiden, We ben redi to stie to the place, of which the Lord spak, for we synneden. **41** To whiche Moises seide, Whi passen ye the word of the Lord, that schal not bifale to you in to

prosperite? 42 Nyle ye stie, for the Lord is not with you, lest ye fallen bifor youre enemyes. 43 Amalech and Cananei ben bifor you, bi the swerd of whiche ye schulen falle, for ye holden assente to the Lord, nether the Lord schal be with you. 44 And thei weren maad derk, and stieden in to the cop of the hil; forsothe the ark of the testament of the Lord and Moises yeden not awey fro the tentis. 45 And Amalech cam doun, and Chanaeui, that dwellden in the hil, and he smoot hem, and kittide doun, and pursuede hem til Horma.

15 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of youre abitacion which Y schal yyue to you, 3 and ye make an offryng to the Lord in to brent sacrifice, ether a pesible sacrifice, and ye payen auowis, ethir offren yiftis bi fre wille, ethir in youre solemphytees ye brennen odour of swetnesse to the Lord, of oxun, ether of scheep; 4 who euer offrith the slain sacrifice, schal offre a sacrifice of flour, the tenth part of ephi, spreyn togidere with oile, which oil schal haue a mesure the fourthe part of hyn; 5 and he schal yyue wyn to fletyng sacrifices to be sched, of the same mesure, in to brent sacrifice, and slain sacrifice. 6 Bi ech loomb and ram schal be the sacrifice of flour, of twey tenth partis, which schal be spreyn togidere with oile, of the thridde part of hyn; 7 and he schal offre wyn to the fletyng sacrifice, of the thridde part of the same mesure, in to odour of swetnesse to the Lord. 8 Forsothe whanne thou makist a brent sacrifice, ethir an offryng of oxun, that thou fille avow, ethir pesible sacrifice, thou schalt yyue, 9 bi ech oxe, thre tenth partis of flour, spreyn togidere with oile, which schal haue the half of mesure of hyn; 10 and thou schalt yyue wyn to fletyng sacrifices to be sched, of the same mesure, in to offryng of the swettest odour to the Lord. 11 So ye schulen do bi ech oxe, and ram, 12 and lomb, and kide; 13 as wel men borun in the lond, 14 as pilgryms, schulen offre sacrifices bi the same custom; 15 o comaunderment and doom schal be, as wel to you as to comelyngis of the lond. 16 And the Lord spak to Moises, 17 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, 18 Whanne ye comen in to the lond which Y schal yyue to you, 19 and 'ye eten of the looues of that cuntrey, ye 20 schulen departe the firste fruytis of youre metis to the Lord; as ye schulen departe the firste fruytis of corn florios, 21 so ye schulen yyue the firste fruytis also of sewis to the Lord. 22 That if bi ignorauce ye passen ony of the thingis whiche the Lord spak to Moyses, 23 and comaunderide bi hym to you, fro the dai in which he bigan to comaunde, 24 and ouer, and the multitude hath foryete to do, it schal offre a calf of the drooue, brent sacrifice in to swettist odour to the Lord, and the sacrificis therof, and fletyng offryngis, as the cerymonyes therof axen; and it schal offre a 'buc of geet for synne. 25 And the preest schal preie for al the multitude of the sones of Israel, and it schal be foryouun to hem, for thei synneden not wilfuli. And neuerthelesse thei schulen offre encense to the Lord for hemself, and for her synne and error; 26 and it schal be foryouun to al the puple of the sones of Israel, and to comelyngis that ben pilgryms among hem, for it is the synne of al the multitude bi ignorance. 27 That if a soule synneth vnrwityngli, it schal offre a geet of o year for his synne; and the preest schal preye for that soule, for it synnede vnrwityngli bifor the Lord; 28 and the preest schal gete foryuuenesse to it, and synne schal be foryouun to it. 29 As wel to men borun in the lond as to comelyngis, o lawe schal be of alle that synnen vnrwityngli. 30 Forsothe a man that doith ony synne bi pride, schal perische fro his puple, whether he be a citeseyn, ethir a pilgrym, for he was rebel ayens the Lord; 31 for he dispiside the word of the Lord, and made voide

his comaundement; therfor he schal be doon awei, and schal bere his owne wickidnes. 32 Forsothe it was doon, whanne the sones of Israel weren in wildernes, and hadde founde a man gaderynge woode in the 'day of sabat, 33 thei brouyten hym to Moises, and to Aaron, and to al the multitude; whiche closiden hym in to prisoun, 34 and wisten not what thei schulden do of hym. 35 And the Lord seide to Moises, This man die bi deeth; al the cumpeny oppresse hym with stoonus with out the tentis. 36 And whanne thei hadden led hym with out forth, thei oppressiden him with stoonus, and he was deed, as the Lord comaunderide. 37 Also the Lord seide to Moises, 38 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, that thei make to hem hemmes bi foure corneris of mentis, and sette laces of iacync 'in tho; 39 and whanne thei seen tho, haue thei mynde of alle comaunderments of the Lord, lest thei suen her thouytis and iyen, doynge fornycacioun bi dyuerse thingis; 40 but more be thei myndful of the 'Lordis heestis, and do thei tho, and be thei hooli to her God. 41 Y am youre Lord God, which ledde you out of the lond of Egijt, that Y schulde be youre God.

16 Lo! forsothe Chore, the sone of Isuar, sone of Caath, sone of Leuy, and Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Heliab, and Hon, the sone of Phelph, of the sones of Ruben, rysen ayens Moises, 2 and othere of the sones of Israel, two hundryd men and fifti, prynces of the synagoge, and whiche weren clepid bi names in the tyme of counsel. 3 And whanne 'thei hadden stonde ayens Moises and Aaron, thei seiden, Suffice it to you, for al the multitude is of hooly men, and the Lord is in hem; whi ben ye reisid on the puple of the Lord? 4 And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he felde lowe on the face. 5 And he spak to Chore, and to al the multitude; he seide, Eerli the Lord schal make knowun whiche perteynen to hym, and he schal applie to hym hooli men; and thei whiche he hath chose, schulen neiyte to hym. 6 Therfor do ye this thing; ech man take his cencere, thou Chore, and al thi counsel; 7 and to morewe whanne fier is takun vp, putte ye encense aboue bifor the Lord, and whom euer the Lord chesith, he schal be hooli. Ye sones of Leuy ben myche reisid. 8 And eft Moises seide to Chore, Ye sones of Leuy, here. 9 Whether it is litil to you, that God of Israel departide you fro al the puple, and ioynede you to hym silf, that ye schulden serue hym in the seruycie of tabernacle, and that ye schulden stonde bifor the multitude of puple, and schulden serue hym? 10 Made he therfor thee and alle the bretheren the sones of Leuy to neiyte to hym silf, that ye chalenge to you also preesthod, 11 and al thi gaderyng togidere stonde ayens the Lord? For whi what is Aaron, that ye grutchen ayens hym? 12 Therfor Moises sente to clepe Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Heliab; whiche answeriden, We comen not. 13 Whethir is it litil to thee, that thou leddist vs out of the lond that flowide with mylk and honi, to sle vs in the deseert, no but also thou be lord of vs? 14 Verili thou hast bronyt vs in to the lond that flowith with streemys of mylk and honi, and hast yow to vs possessioun of feeldis, and of vyneris; whethir also thou wolt putte out oure iyen? 15 We comen not. And Moises was wrooth greetli, and seide to the Lord, Biholde thou not the sacrifices of hem; thou wost that Y took neuere of hem, yhe, a litil asse, nethir Y turmentide ony of hem. 16 And Moises seide to Chore, Thou and al thi congregacioun stonde asidis half bifor the Lord, and Aaron to morewe bi hym silf. 17 Take ye alle bi you silf youre censeris, and putte ye encense in tho, and offre ye to the Lord, tweyn hundrid and fifti censeris; and Aaron holde his censer. 18 And whanne thei hadden do this, while Moises and Aaron stoden, 19 and thei hadden gaderid al the multitude to the 'dore of the tabernacle ayens hem, the glorie of the Lord apperide

to alle. 20 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, 21 and seide, Be ye departid fro the myddis of this congregacioun, that Y leese hem sodeynli. 22 Whiche felden lowe on the face, and seiden, Strongeste God of the spiritis of al fleisch, whethir 'thin yre schal be fers ayens alle men, for o man synneth? 23 And the Lord seide to Moises, 24 Comaunde thou to al the puple, that it be departid fro the tabernaclis of Chore, and of Dathan, and of Abiron. 25 And Moises roos, and yede to Dathan and Abiron; and while the eldren of Israel sueden hym, 26 he seide to the cumpeny, Go ye awey fro the tabernaclis of wickid men, and nyle ye touche tho thingis that parteynen to hem, lest ye ben wlappid in the synnes of hem. 27 And whanne thei hadden gon awei fro the tentis 'of hem bi the cumpas, Dathan and Abiron yeden out, and stoden in the entryng of her tentis, with wyues, and fre children, and al the multitude. 28 And Moises seide, In this ye schulen wite that the Lord sente me, that Y schulde do alle thingis whiche ye seen, and Y brouytle not forth tho of myn owne herte. 29 If thei perischen bi customizable deeth of men, and wounde visite hem, bi which also othere men ben wont to be visitid, 30 the Lord sente not me; but if the Lord doith a newe thing, that the erthe opene his mouth, and swolewe hem, and alle thingis that perteynen to hem, and thei goen doun quyke in to helle, ye schulen wite that thei blasfemeden the Lord. (**Sheol h7585**) 31 Therfor anoon as he cesside to speke, the erthe was brokun vndur her feet, 32 and the erthe openyde his mouth, and deuowride hem, with her tabernaclis, and al the catel 'of hem; 33 and thei yeden doun quyke in to helle, and weren hilid with erthe, and perischen fro the myddis of the multitude. (**Sheol h7585**) 34 And sotheli al Israel that stood bi the cumpas, fledde fro the cry of men perischinge, and seide, Lest perauento the erthe swolewe also vs. 35 But also fier yede out fro the Lord, and killide tweyn hundrid and fifti men that offriden encense. 36 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 37 Comaunde thou to Eleasar, sone of Aaron, preest, that he take the censeris that liggen in the brennyng, and that he schatere the fier hidur and thidur; for tho ben halewid in the dethis of synneris; 38 and that he bringe forth tho in to platis, and naile to the auter, for encense is offrid in tho to the Lord, and tho ben halewid, that the sonis of Israel se tho for a signe and memorial. 39 Therfor Eleazar, preest, took the brasun senseris, in whiche censeris thei whiche the brennyng deuouride hadden offrid, and he 'brouyt forth tho in to platis, and nailide to the auter; 40 that the sones of Israel schulden haue thingis afterward, bi which thei schulden remembre, lest ony alien, and which is not of the seed of Aaron, neiy to offre encense to the Lord, lest he suffre, as Chore sufferide, and al his multitude, while the Lord spak to Moises. 41 Forsothe al the multitude of the sones of Israel grutchide in the dai suyng ayens Moises and Aaron, and seide, Ye han slayn the puple of the Lord. 42 And whanne discensioun roos, 43 and noise enresside, Moises and Aaron fledden to the tabernacle of the boond of pees; and aftir that thei entriden in to it, a cloude hilide the tabernacle, and the glorie of the Lord apperide. 44 And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, 45 Go ye awey fro the myddis of this multitude, also now Y schal do awey hem. And whanne thei laien in the erthe, Moises seide to Aaron, 46 Take the censer, and whanne fyre is takun vp of the auter, caste encense aboue, and go soone to the puple, that thou preye for hem; for now ire is gon out fro the Lord, and the wounde is feers. 47 And whanne Aaron hadde do this, and hadde runne to the myddis of the multitude, which the brennyng wastid thanne, he offeride encense; 48 and he stood bytwixe the deed men and lyuyng, and bisoyte for the puple, and the wounde ceesside. 49 Sotheli thei that weren smytun weren fourtene thousynde of men and seuene hundrid, with outen hem

that perischen in the discencioune of Chore. 50 And Aaron turnyde to Moyses, to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, aftir that the perischyng restide.

17 And the Lord spak to Moises, `and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and take thou yerdis, bi her kynredis, bi ech kynrede o yeerde, take thou of alle the princes of the lynagis twelue yerdis; and thou schalt write the name of each lynage aboue his yerde; 3 forsothe the name of Aaron schal be in the lynage of Leuy, and o yerde schal conteyne alle the meynees of hem. 4 And thou schalt putte tho yerdis in the tabernacle of boond of pees, bifor the witnessyng, where Y schal speke to thee; the yerde of hym schal buriowne, whom Y schal chese of hem; 5 and Y schal refreyne fro me the playnyngis of the sones of Israel, bi whiche thei grutchen ayens you. 6 And Moyses spak to the sones of Israel; and alle princes yauen to hym yerdis, bi alle lynagis; and the yerdis weren twelve, without the yerde of Aaron. 7 And whanne Moyses hadde put tho yerdis bifor the Lord, in the tabernacle of witnessyng, he yede ayen in the day suyng, 8 and founde that the yerde of Aaron, 'in the hows of Leuy, buriounnede; and whanne knoppis weren greet, the blossoms 'hadden broke out, whiche weren alrgid in leeuyys, and weren fourmed in to alemaundis. 9 Therfor Moyses brouytle forth alle the yerdis fro the siyt of the Lord to al the sones of Israel; and thei sien, and resseyueden ech his yerde. 10 And the Lord seide to Moises, Bere ayen the yerde of Aaron in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, that it be kept there in to 'the signe of the rebel sones of Israel, and that her 'playntis reste fro me, lest thei dien. 11 And Moises dide, as the Lord comaundide. 12 Forsothe the sones of Israel seiden to Moises, Lo! we ben wastid, alle we perischen; 13 who euer neiyeth to the tabernacle of the Lord, he dieth; whethir we schulen be doon awei alle 'til to deeth?

18 And the Lord seide to Aaron, Thou, and thi sones, and the hows of thi fadir with thee, schulen bere the wickidnesse of the seytuarie; and thou and thi sones togidere schulen suffre the synnes of youre preesthod. 2 But also take thou with thee thi britheren of the lynage of Leuy, and the power of thi fadir, and be thei redi, that thei mynstre to thee. Forsothe thou and thi sones schulen mynstre in the tabernacle of witnessyng; 3 and the dekenes schulen wake at thi comaundementis, and at alle werkis of the tabernacle; so oneli that thei neye not to the vessels of seytuarie, and to the autir, lest bothe thei dien, and ye perischen togidere. 4 Forsothe be thei with thee, and wake thei in the kepyngis of the tabernacle, and in alle the cerymonyes therof. An alien schal not be medlid with you. 5 Wake ye in the kepyng of the seytuarie, and in the seruyce of the autir, lest indignacioun rise on the sones of Israel. 6 Lo! Y haue youun 'to you youre britheren, dekenes, fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y haue youe a fre yiffe to the Lord, that thei serue in the seruyces of his tabernacle. 7 Forsothe thou and thi sones, kepe youre preesthod; and alle thingis that perteynen to the ournyng of the auter, and ben with ynne the veil, schulen be mynstrid bi preestis; if ony straunger neiyeth, he schal be slain. 8 The Lord spak to Aaron, Lo! Y haue youe to thee the kepyng of my firste fruytis; Y haue youe to thee and to thi sones alle thingis, that ben halewid of the sones of Israel, for preestis office euerlastyng lawful thingis. 9 Therfor thou schalt take these thingis of the thingis that ben halewid, and ben offrid to the Lord; ech offryng, and sacrifice, and what euer thing is yoldun to me for synne and for trespass, and cometh in to hooli of hooli thingis, schal be thin and thi sones. 10 Thou schalt ete it in the seytuarie; malis oneli schulen ete therof,

for it is halewid to the Lord. **11** Forsothe Y haue youe to thee, and to thi sones and douytris, bi euerlastynge riyt, the firste fruytis whiche the sones of Israel a woven and offren; he that is clene in thin hous, schal ete tho. **12** Y yaf to thee al the merowe of oile, and of wyn, and of wheete, what euer thing of the firste fruytis thei schulen offre to the Lord. **13** Alle the bigynnyngis of fruytis whiche the erthe bryngith forth, and ben brouyt to the Lord, schulen falle in to thin vsis; he that is cleene in thin hous, schal ete of tho. **14** Al thing which the sones of Israel yelden bi avow, schal be thin. **15** What euer thing `schal breke out first of the wombe of al fleisch, which fleisch thei offren to the Lord, whether it is of men, ethir of beestis, it schal be of thi riyt; so oneli that thou take prijs for the firste gendrid child of man, and that thou make ech beeste which is vncleene to be bouyt ayen; **16** whos ayenbyng schal be aftir o monethe, for fyue siclis of siluer, bi the weiyte of seytuarie; a sicle hath xx. halpens. **17** Forsothe thou schalt not make the firste gendrid of oxe, and of scheep, and of goet, to be ayen bouyt, for tho ben halewid to the Lord; oneli thou schalt schede the blood of tho on the auter, and thou schalt brenne the ynnere fatnesse in to swettist odour to the Lord. **18** Forsothe the fleischis schulen falle in to thin vss, as the brest halewid and the riyt schuldur, schulen be thine. **19** Y yaf to the and to thi sones and douytris, bi euerlastynge riyt, alle the firste fruytis of seytuarie, whiche the sones of Israel offren to the Lord; it is euerlastynge covenant of salt bifor the Lord, to thee, and to thi sones. **20** And the Lord seide to Aaron, Ye schulen not welde ony thing in the lond of hem, nether ye schulen haue part among hem; Y am thi part and erytage, in the myddis of the sones of Israel. **21** Forsothe Y yaf to the sones of Leuy alle the tithis of Israel in to possessioun, for the seruyce bi whyche thei seruen me in the tabernacle of boond of pees; **22** that the sones of Israel neye no more to the `tabernacle of boond of pees, nether do dedli synne. **23** To the sones alone of Leuy, seruyng me in the tabernacle, and berynge the `synnes of the puple, it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in youre generacioun. **24** Thei schulen welde noon other thing, and thei schulen be apeied with the offryng of tithis, whiche Y departide in to vsis and necessaries of hem. **25** And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, **26** Comaunde thou, and denounce to the dekenes, Whanne ye han take tithis of the sones of Israel, whiche Y yaf to you, offre ye the firste fruytis of tho to the Lord, that is, the tenth part of the dyme, **27** that it be arettid to you in to offryng of the firste fruytis, as wel of corn flooris as of pressis; **28** and of alle thingis of whiche ye taken tithis, offre ye the firste fruytis to the Lord, and yye ye to Aaron, preest. **29** Alle thingis whiche ye schulen offre of tithis, and schulen departe in to the yiftis of the Lord, schulen be the beste, and alle chosun thingis. **30** And thou schalt seye to hem, If ye offren to the Lord alle the clere and betere thingis of tithis, it schal be arettid to you, as if ye yauen the firste fruits of the corn floor and presse. **31** And ye schulen ete tho tithis in alle youre placis, as wel ye as youre meynees, for it is the prijs for the seruyce, in whiche ye seruen in the tabernacle of witnessyng. **32** And ye schulen not do synne on this thing, `and resserue noble thingis and fat to you, lest ye defoulent the offryngis of the sones of Israel, and ye dien.

19 And the Lord spak to Moyses and to Aaron, **2** and seide, This is the religioun of sacrifice, which the Lord ordeynede. Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that thei bryngte to thee a reed cow of hool age, in which is no wem, nether sche hath bore yok. **3** And ye schulen bitake hir to Eleazar, preest, which schal offre `the cow, led out of the tentis, in the sityt of alle men. **4** And he schal dippe his fyngur in the blood therof, and schal spryngre

seuene sithis ayens the yatis of the tabernacle. **5** And he schal brenne that cow, while alle men sien; and he schal yye as wel the skyn and fleischis therof as the blood and dung to flawme. **6** Also the preest schal `sende a tre of cedre, and ysope, and reed threed died twies, into the flawme that deourith the cow. **7** And thanne at the laste, whanne hise clothis `and bodi ben waischun, he schal entre in to the tentis, and he schal be defoulid `til to euentid. **8** But also he that brente the cow, schal waische hise clothis, and bodi, and he schal be vncleene `til to euentid. **9** Forsothe a cleene man schal gadere the aischis of the cow, and schal schede out tho with out the tentis, in a place moost cleene, that tho be to the multitude of the sones of Israel in to keping, and in to watir of spryngyng; for the cow is brent for synne. **10** And whanne he that bar the aischis of the cow, hath waische hise clothis, he schal be vncleene `til to euentid. And the sones of Israel, and comelyngis that dwellen among hem, schulen haue this hooli bi euerlastynge lawe. **11** He that touchith a deed bodi of man, and is vncleene for this bi seuene daies, **12** schal be spreynyt of this watir in the thridde, and in the seuenthe dai; and so he schal be clensiid. If he is not spreynyt in the thridde dai, he schal not mow be clensiid in the seuenthe dai. **13** Ech that touchith the deed bodi bi it silf of mannus soule, and is not spreynyt with this medlyng, defoulith the `tabernacle of the Lord, and he schal perische fro Israel; for he is not spreynyt with the wateris of clensyng, he schal be vncleene, and his filte schal dwelle on hym. **14** This is the lawe of a man that dieth in the tabernacle; alle that entren in to his tente, and alle vessels that ben there, schulen be defoulid bi seuene daies. **15** A vessel that hath not an hilyng, nethir a byndyng aboue, schal be vncleene. **16** If ony man touchith the deed bodi of man slain in the feeld, ether deed bi hym silf, ether a boon, ether the sepulcre `of hym, he schal be vncleene bi seuene daies. **17** And thei schulen take `of the aischis of the brennyng, and of the synne, and thei schulen sende quyk watriis in to a vessel on the aischis; **18** in whiche whanne `a cleene man hath dippid ysope, he schal spreynge therof the tente, and al the purtenaunce of howshold, and men defoulid bi sich defoulung. **19** And in this maner a cleene man schal clense an vncleene, in the thridde and in the seuenthe dai; and he schal be clensiid in the seuenthe dai. And he schal waische hym silf, and hise clothis, and he schal be vncleene `til to euentid. **20** If ony man is not clensiid bi this custom, the soule of hym schal perische fro the myddis of the chirche; for he defoulith the `seyntuarie of the Lord, and is not spreynyt with the watir of clensyng. **21** This comaundement schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge. Also he that schal sprenghe the watriis schal waische his clothis; ech man that touchith the watriis of clensyng, schal be vncleene `til to euentid. **22** What euer thing an vncleene man touchith, he schal make it vncleene; and a soule that touchith ony of these thingis `defoulid so, schal be vncleene `til to euentid.

20 And the sones of Israel and al the multitude camen in to the dessert of Syn, in the firste monethe. And the puple dwellide in Cades; and Marie was deed there, and biried in the same place. **2** And whanne the puple hadde nede to watir, thei yeden togidere ayens Moises and Aaron; and thei weren turned in to dissensioun, **3** and seiden, We wolden that we hadde perischid among oure britheren bifor the Lord. **4** Whi han ye led out the chirche of the Lord in to wildernes, that bothe we and oure beestis die? **5** Whi han ye maad vs to stie from Egipt, and han brouyt vs in to this werste place, which may not be sowun, which nether bryngith forth fige tre, nether vineris, nether pumgranatis, furthermore and hath not watir to drynke? **6** And whanne the multitude was left, Moises and Aaron entriden in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, and

felden lowe to erthe, and crierden to God, and seiden, Lord God, here the cry of this puple, and opene to hem thi tresour, a welle of quyk watir, that whanne thei ben fillid, the grutchyng of hem ceesse. And the glorie of the Lord apperide on hem; 7 and the Lord spak to Moises, 8 and seide, Take the yerde, and gadere the puple, thou, and Aaron thi brother; and speke ye to the stoon before hem, and it schal yue waris. And whanne thou hast led watir out of the stoon, al the multitude schal drynke, and the beestis therof `schulden drynke. 9 Therfor Moises took the yerde that was in the `syst of the Lord, as the Lord comauandide to hym, 10 whanne the multitude was gaderid bifor the stoon; and he seide to hem, Here ye, rebel and vnblieueful; whether we moun bryngre out of this stoon watir to you? 11 And whanne Moises hadde reisid the hond, and hadde smyte the flynt twies with the yerde, largeste waris yeden out, so that the puple drank, and the beestis drunken. 12 And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, For ye blyeueden not to me, that ye schulden halewe me bifor the sones of Israel, ye schulen not lede these puples in to the lond which Y schal yue to hem. 13 This is the watir of ayenseyng; there the sones of Israel struyden ayens the Lord, and he was halewid in hem. 14 In the meene tyme Moises sente messangeres fro Cades to the kyng of Edom, whiche seiden, Israel thi brother sendith these thinges. Thou knowist al the trauel that took vs, 15 hou oure fadris yeden doun in to Egyp, and we dwelliden there myche tyme, and Egipcians turmentiden vs and oure fadris; and hou we crierden to the Lord, 16 and he herde vs, and sente an aungel that ledde vs out of Egyp. And lo! we ben set in the citee of Cades, which is in thi laste coostis, 17 and we bisechen that it be leueful to vs to passee thorou thi lond; we schulen not go bi feeldis, nether bi vyneris, nether we schulen drynke waris of thi pittis; but we schulen go in the comyn weie, and we schulen not bowe to the riyt side, nether to the left side, til we passen thi termes. 18 To whom Edom answeride, Ye schulen not passee bi me, ellis Y schal be armed, and come ayens thee. 19 And the sones of Israel seiden, We schulen go bi the weie comynli vsid, and if we and oure beestis drynken thi waris, we schulen yue that that is iust; noon hardnesse schal be in prijs, onely passee we swiftli. 20 And he answeride, Ye schulen not passee. And anoon he yede out ayens Israel, with a multitude without noumble, and `strong hond, 21 nether he wolde assente to Israel bisechynge, that he schulde graunte passage bi hise coostis. Wherfor Israel turnede away fro hym. 22 And whanne thei hadden moued tentis fro Cades, thei camen in to the hil of Hor, which is in the endis of the lond of Edom; 23 where the Lord spak to Moyses and seide, Aaron go to his puples; 24 for he schal not entre in to the lond which Y yaf to the sones of Israel, for he was vnblieueful to my mouth, at the waris of ayenseyng. 25 Take thou Aaron, and his sone with hym, and thou schalt lede hem in to the hil of Hor; 26 and whanne thou hast maad nakid the fadir of his cloth, thou schalt clothe `with it Eleazar, his sone, and Aaron schal be gederid, and schal die there. 27 Moises dide as the Lord comauandide; and thei stieden in to the hil of Hor, bifor al the multitude. 28 And whanne he hadde maad nakid Aaron of hise clothis, he clothe with the Eleazar, his sone. Sotheli whanne Aaron was deed in the `cop of the hil, Moises cam doun with Eleazar. 29 Sotheli al the multitude siy that Aaron was deed, and wepte on hym thretti daies, bi alle her meyness.

21 And whanne Chananei, the kyng of Arad, that dwellide at the south, hadde herd this, that is, that Israel cam bi the weye of aspieris, he fauyt ayens hem; and Chananei was ouercomere and ledde pray of Israel. 2 And Israel bounde hym sylf bi avow to the Lord, and seide, If thou schalt bitake this puple in myn

hond, Y schal do awei `the citees therof. 3 And the Lord herde the preieris of Israel, and bitook the Chananey; and Israel killid hym, and distruyede hise citees; and clepide the name of that place Horma, that is, cursyng, `ethir hangyng up. 4 `Forsythe thei yeden forth also fro the hil of Hor, bi the weie that ledith to the reed see, that thei schulden compasse the lond of Edom; and it bigan to anoye the puple, of the weie and trauel. 5 And the puple spak ayens the Lord and Moises, and seide, Whi leddist thou vs out of Egyp, that we schulden die in wildernes? breed failith, waris ben not; oure soule wlatith now on this `meete moost liyt. 6 Wherfor the Lord sente `firid serpentis in to the puple; at the woundis of whiche serpentis, and the dethis of ful many men, 7 thei camen to Moyses, and seiden, We synned, for we spaken ayens the Lord and thee; preie thou, that he take away fro vs the serpentis. 8 And Moises preiede for the puple; and the Lord seide to hym, Make thou a serpent of bras, and sette thou it for a signe; he that is smytn and biholdith it, schal lyue. 9 Therfor Moyses made a serpent of bras, and settide for a signe; and men smytn and biholdynge it, weren heelid. 10 And the sones of Israel yeden forth, 11 and settiden tentis in Oboth; fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Neabarym, in the wildernes, that biholdith Moab, ayens the eest coost. 12 And thei moueden fro thennus, and camen to the stronde of Zareth; 13 which thei leften, and settiden tentis ayens Arnon, which is in the deseert, and apperith in the coostis of Amorreis. Forsythe Arnon is the terme of Moab, and departith Moabitis and Ammoreis. 14 Wherfor it is seid in the book of batels of the Lord, As he diide in the reed see, so he schal do in the strandis of Arnon; 15 the harde rochis of the strandis weren bowid, that the schulen reste in Arnon, and schulden ligge in the coostis of Moabitis. 16 Fro that place the pit apperide, of which the Lord spak to Moyses, Gadere thou the puple, and Y schal yue watir to it. 17 Thanne Israel soong this song, The pit stie; 18 thei sungen togidere, The pit which the princes diggiden, and the duyks of the multitude maden redi, in the yyuere of the lawe, and in her stauids. And thei yeden forth fro the wildernes to Mathana, 19 fro Mathana to Naael, fro Naael in to Bamoth; 20 Bamoth is a valey in the countrey of Moab, in the cop of Phasga, that biholdith ayens the deseert. 21 Forsythe Israel sente messangeris to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, and seide, 22 Y biseche that it be leueful to me to passee thorou thi loond; we schulen not bowe in to the feeldis and vyneris; we schulen not drynke waris of pittis; we schulen go in the kyngis weie, til we passen thi termes. 23 Which nolde graunte that Israel schulde passee thury hise coostis, but rather, whanne the oost was gaderid, he yede out ayens Israel, in to deseert. And he cam in to Yasa, and fauyt ayens Israel; 24 of whom he was smytn in the scharpnesse of swerd, and his lond was weldid fro Arnon `til to Jebot and `the sones of Amon; for the termes of Amonitis weren holdun bi strong help. 25 Therfor Israel took alle `the citees of hym, and dwelliden in the citees of Amorreis, that is, in Esebon, and hise townes. 26 The citee of Esebon was Seons, kyng of Ammorei, which Seon fauyt ayens the kyng of Moab, and took al the lond that was of his lordship, `til to Arnon. 27 Therfor it is seid in prouerbe, Come ye in to Esebon, be it blidid, and maad the citee of Seon; 28 fier yede out of Esebon, flawme yede out of the citee `ethir greet castel of Seon, and deuouryd Ar of Moabitis, and the dwelleris of the `hiye places of Arnon. 29 Moab, wo to thee! thou, puple of Chamos, perischidist; it yaf the sones therof in to flyt, and the douyris in to caiftite to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis; 30 the yok of hem perischide, fro Esebon `til to Dibon; the wery men camen in to Jophe, and `til to Medaba. 31 And so Israel dwellide in the lond of Ammorey. 32 And Moises sente men that schulden aspie Jaser, whos `townes

thei token, and weldiden the dwelleris. **33** And thei turniden hem silf, and stieden bi the weie of Basan. And Og, the kyng of Basan, with al his puple cam ayens hem, to fyte in Edray. **34** And the Lord seide to Moises, Drede thou not hym, for Y haue bitake hym, and al his lond, and puple, in thin hoond; and thou schalt do to hym as thou didist to Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, the dwelleres of Esebon. **35** Therfor thei smyten 'bothe hym with hise sones and al his puple, 'til to deeth; and thei weldiden 'the lond of hym.

22 And thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in the feeldi places of Moab, where Jerico is set ouer Jordan. **2** Forsothe Balach, the sone of Sephor, siy alle thingis whiche Israel hadde do to Ammorrei, **3** and that men of Moab 'hadden dred Israel, and miyten not bere the assailing of him. **4** And he seide to the grettore men in birthe of Madian, So this puple schal do a wei alle men that dwellen in oure coostis, as an oxe is wont to do aewi an erbe 'til to the rootis. Forsothe he, 'that is, Balaac, was kyng in that tyme in Moab. **5** Therfor he sente messengeris to Balaam, the sone of Beor, a fals diuynour, that dwellide on the flood of the lond of the sones of Amon, that thei schulden clepe hym, and schulden seie, Lo! a puple yede out of Egyp, 'which puple hilide the face of erthe, and sittith ayens me. **6** Therfor come thou, and curse this puple, which is strongere than Y, if in ony maner Y may smyte and dryue hym out of my lond; for Y knowe, that he is blissid whom thou blissist, and he is cursid whom thou hast cursid. **7** The eldere men of Moab and the grettore men in birthe of Madian yeden forth, hauynge in hondis the prijs of fals dyuynys; and whanne thei hadden come to Balaam, and hadden teld to hym alle the wordis of Balaach, he answeride, **8** Dwelle ye here to nytt, and Y schal awere what euer thing the Lord schal seie to me. Sotheli while thei dwelliden at Balaam, God cam, and seide to hym, **9** What wolen these men at thee 'to hem silf? **10** Balaam answeride, Balaach, the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moabitis, sente to me, and seide, Lo! **11** a puple which is gon out of Egyp hilide the face of erthe; come thou, and curse hem, if in ony maner Y may fyte, and dryue hym away. **12** And God seide to Balaam, Nyle thou go with hem, nether curse thou the puple, for it is blessid. **13** Which Balaam roos eerli, and seide to the princes, Go ye in to youre lond, for God forbeed me to come with you. **14** The princes turneden ayen, and seiden to Balaach, Balaam nolde come with vs. **15** Eft Balaach sente many mo and noblere men, than he hadde sent before; **16** whiche seiden, whanne thei hadden come to Balaam, Balaach, the sone of Sephor, seith thus, Tarye thou not to come to me, redi to onoure thee; **17** and what euer thing thou wolt, Y schal yyue to thee; come thou, and curse this puple. **18** Balaam answeride, Thouy Balaach schal yyue to me his howsful of siluer and of gold, Y schal not mowe chaunge the word of my God, that Y speke ethir more ethir lesse. **19** Y bische, that ye dwelle here also in this nytt, that Y may wite what the Lord schal awere eft to me. **20** Therfor the Lord cam to Balaam in the nytt, and seide to hym, If these men comen to clepe thee, rise thou, and go with hem, so oneli that thou do that that Y schal comaunde to thee. **21** Balaam roos eerli, and whanne his femal asse was sadelid, he yede forth with hem. **22** And God was wrooth. And the 'aungel of the Lord stood in the weie ayens Balam, that sat on the femal asse, and hadde twei children with hym. **23** The femal asse siy the aungel stondynge in the weie, with swerd drawun, and 'turnede a wei hir silf fro the weie, and yede bi the feed. And whanne Balaam beet hir, and wolde lede ayen to the path, **24** the aungel stood in the streitiness of twei wallis, with whiche the vyneris weren cumpassid. **25** And the femal asse siy the aungel, and ioyned hir silf to the wal, and hurtliden the foot of

the sittre; and he beet eft 'the asse. **26** And neuer the lesse the aungel yede to the streit place, where me `mynte not go out of the weie, nether to the ryti side nether to the left side, and stood ayens hym. **27** And whanne the femal asse siy the aungel stondynge, sche felde doun vndir the feet of the sittre, which was wrooth ful greetli, and beet hir sidis with a staaf. **28** And the Lord openyde the 'mouth of the femal asse, and sche spak, What have Y doon to thee? whi smytest thou me, lo! now the thridde tyme? **29** Balaam answeride, For thou hast disserued, and hast scornyd me; Y wolde that Y hadde a swerd to sle thee. **30** And the femal asse seide, Whether Y am not thi beeste on which thou were wont to sitte euere til in to this present dai? seie thou, what lijk thing Y dide euere to thee? And he seide, Neuere. **31** Anoon the Lord openyde 'the iyen of Balaam, and he siy the aungel stondynge in the weie, holdynge a drawun swerd in the hoond; and Balaam worschipide hym lowli in to erthe. **32** To whom the aungel seide, Whi 'betist thou thi femal asse 'the thridde tyme? Y cam to be aduersarie to thee, for thi weie is weoward, and contrarye to me; **33** and if the femal asse hadde not bowid a wey fro the weie, and youe place to ayenstondere, Y hadde slain thee, and sche schulde lyue. **34** Balaam seide, Y synnede, not witynge that thou stodist ayens me; and now, if it displesith thee that Y go, Y schal turne ayen. **35** The aungel seide, Go thou with these men, but be war that thou speke not other thing than Y schal comaunde to thee. Therfor Balaam yede with the princes. **36** And whanne Balaach hadde herde this, he yede out in to the comyng of hym, in the citee of Moabitis, whiche is set in the laste coostis of Arnon. **37** And he seide to Balaam, Y sente messengeris to clepe thee; whi camest thou not anoon to me? whethir for Y may not yelde meede to thi comyng? **38** To whom Balaam answeride, Lo! Y am present, whethir Y schal now speke other thing than that, that God schal putte in my mouth? **39** Therfor thei yeden forth to gidere, and camen in to a citee, which was in the laste coost of 'his rewme. **40** And whanne Balaach hadde slain scheep and oxun, he sente yiftis to Balaam and the princes that weren with hym. **41** Forsothe whanne the morewtid was maad, Balaach ledde Balaam to the hiye placis of Baal, and he bihelde the laste part of the puple, 'that is, al the oost til to the laste part.

23 And Balaam seide to Balaach, Bilde thou here to me seuene auteris, and make redi so many caluys, and rammes of the same noumbre. **2** And whanne he hadde do bi the word of Balaam, thei puttiden a calf and a ram to gidere on the auter. **3** And Balaam seide to Balaach, Stond thou a litil while bisidis thi brent sacrifice, while Y go, if in hap the Lord meete me; and Y schal 'speke to thee what euer thing he schal comaunde. **4** And whanne he hadde go swiftli, God cam to hym; and Balaam spak to hym, and seide, Y reiside seuene auteris, and Y puttide a calf and a ram aboue. **5** Forsothe the Lord 'puttide a word in his mouth, and seide, Turne ayen to Balaach, and thou schalt speke these thingis. **6** He turnede ayen, and fond Balach stondynge bisidis his brent sacrifice, and alle the princes of Moabitis. **7** And whanne his parable 'was takun, he seide, Balaach, the kyng of Moabitis, brouytes me fro Aran, fro the 'hillis of the eest; and he seide, Come thou and curse Jacob; haaste thou, and greetli curse thou Israell. **8** How schal Y curse whom God cursid not? bi what resoun schal Y 'haue abhomynable whom God 'hath not abhomynable? **9** Fro the hiyste flyntis Y schal se hym, and fro lite hillis Y schal biholde hym; the puple schal dwelle alone, and it schal not be arrettid among hethene men. **10** Who may noumbre the dust, that is, kynrede, of Jacob, and knowe the noumbre of the generacioun of Israell? My lijf die in the deeth of iust men, and my laste thingis be maad lijk hem! **11** And Balaach

seide to Balaam, What is this that thou doist? Y clepide thee, that thou schuldist curse myn enemyes, and ayenward thou blesst hem. 12 To whom Balaam answeride, Whether Y may speke other thing no but that that the Lord comauandith? 13 Therfor Balaach seide to Balaam, Come with me in to another place, fro whennus thou se a part of Israel, and mayst not se al; fro thennus curse thou hym. 14 And whanne he hadde led Balaam in to an hiy place, on the cop of the hil of Phasga, he bildide seuene aueris to Balaam, and whanne calues and rammes weren put aboue, 15 he seide to Balaach, Stonde here bisidis thi brent sacrifice, while Y go. 16 And whanne the Lord hadde 'come to him, and hadde put 'a word in his mouth, he seide, Turne ayen to Balach, and thou schalt seie these thingis to hym. 17 He turnyde ayen, and foond Balach stondynge bisidis his brent sacrifice, and the princis of Moabitis with hym. To whom Balach seide, What spak the Lord? 18 And whanne his parable 'was takun, he seide, Stonde, Balach, and herkene; here, thou sone of Sephor. God is not 'as a man, 19 that he lye, nethir he is as the sone of a man, that he be chaungid; therfor he seide, and schal he not do? he spak, and schal he not fulfille? 20 Y am brouty to blesse, Y may not forbede blesseyng. 21 Noon idol is in Jacob, nethir symylacre is seyn in Israel; his Lord God is with hym, and the sown of victorie of kyng is in hym. 22 The Lord God ledde hym out of Egipt, whos strengthe is lijk an vnicorn; 23 fals tellyng bi chitering of bryddis, 'ether idolatrie, is not in Jacob, nethir fals dyuyning is in Israel. In his tymes it schal be seide to Jacob and Israel, What the Lord hath wrought! 24 Lo! the puple schal rise to gidere as a lionesse, and schal be reisid as a lioun; the lioun schal not reste, til he deuoure prey, and drynde the blood of hem that ben slayn. 25 And Balach seide to Balaam, Nether curse thou, nether blesse thou hym. 26 And he seide, Whether Y seide not to thee, that what euer thing that God comauandide to me, Y wolde do this? 27 And Balach seide to hym, Come, and Y schal lede thee to an other place, if in hap it plesith God that fro thennus thou curse hym. 28 And whanne Balaach hadde led hym out on the 'cop of the hil of Phegor, that biholdith the wildernesse, 29 Balaam seide to hym, Bilde here seuene aueris to me, and make redi so many caluys, and rammes of the same noumble. 30 Balaach dide as Balaam seide, and he puttide caluys and rammes, bi alle aueris.

24 And whanne Balaam siy that it pleside the Lord that he schulde blesse Israel, he yede not as he 'hadde go before, 'that he schulde seke fals dyuyning 'bi chitering of briddis, but he dresside his face ayens the desert, 2 and reiside iyen, and siy Israel dwellynge in tentis bi hise lynagis. And whanne the Spirit of God felde on hym, and whanne a parable was takun, 3 he seide, Balaam, the sone of Beor, seide, a man whois iye is stoppid seide, 4 the herere of Goddis wordis seide, which bihelde the reuelacions of almyty God, which fallith doun, and hise iyen ben openyd so, Hou faire ben thi tabernaclis, 5 Jacob, and thi tentis, Israel! 6 as valeys ful of woodis, and moiste gardyns bisidis floodis, as tabernaclis whiche the Lord hath set, as cedris bisidis watri; 7 watir schal flowe of his bokat, and his seed schal be in to many watri, 'that is, puplis. The kyng of hym schal be takun a wei for Agag, and the rewme of hym schal be doon awai. 8 God ledde hym out of Egipt, whos strengthe is lijk an vnicorn; thei schulen deuoure hethene men, enemyes 'of hym, that is, of Israel; and thei schulen breke the boonus of hem, and schulen perse with arowis. 9 He restide and slepte as a lyoun, and as a lionesse, whom no man schal dore reise. He that blessith thee, schal be blessed; he that cursith, schal 10 be arrettid in to cursyng And Balaach was wrooth ayens Balaam, and seide, whanne the hondis weren wrungun to

gidere, I clepide thee to curse myn enemyes, whiche ayenward thou hast blessid thries. 11 Turne ayen to thi place; forsothe Y demede to onoure thee greetli, but the Lord priuyde thee fro onour dispositid. 12 Balaam answeride to Balaach, Whethir Y seide not to thi messangeris, whiche thou sentist to me, 13 Thou Balaach schal yyue to me his hows ful of siluer and of gold, Y schal not now passe the word of my Lord God, that Y bryngē forth of myn herte ony thing, ethir of good ethir of yuel, but what euer thing the Lord schal seie, Y schal speke this? 14 Nethelas Y schal go to my puple, and Y schal yyue counsel to thee, what thi puple schal do in the laste tyme to this puple. 15 Therfor whanne a parable was takun, he seide eft, Balaam, the sone of Beor seide, a man whos iye is stoppid, 16 seide, the herere of Goddis wordis seide, which knowith the doctrine of the hiyeste, and seeth the reuelacion of almyty God, which fallith doun and hath opyn iyen, 17 Y schal se hym, but not now; Y schal biholde hym, but not ny; a sterre schal be borun of Jacob, and a yerde schal rise of Israel; and he schal smyte the dyukis of Moab, and he schal waste alle the sones of Seth; and Ydumye schal be hys possessioin, 18 the eritage of Seir schal bifalle to his enemyes; forsothe Israel schal do strongli, of Jacob schal be he that schal be lord, 19 and schal leesse the relikis of the citee. 20 And whanne he hadde seyn Amalech, he took a parable, and seide, Amalech is the bigynning of hethene men, whos laste thingis schulen be lost. 21 Also 'he siy Cyney, and whanne a parable was takun, he seide, Forsothe thi dwellyng place is strong, but if thou schalt sette thi nest in a stoon, 22 and schalt be chosun of the generacioun of Cyn, hou longe schalt thou now dwelle? forsothe Assur schal take thee. 23 And whanne a parable was takun, he spak eft, Alas! who schal lyue, whanne the Lord schal make thes thingis? 24 Thei schulen come in grete schippis fro Ytalie, thei schulen overcomme Assiries, and thei schulen distrie Ebrews, and at the last also thei hem silf schulen perische. 25 And Balaam roos, and turnide ayen in to his place; and Balaach yede ayen bi the weye in which he cam.

25 Forsothe in that tyme Israel dwellide in Sechym; and the puple dide fornycacioun with the douytris of Moab; 2 whiche douytris clepiden hem to her sacrifices, and thei eten, and worshipiden the goddis of the douytris; 3 and Israel made sacrifice to Belphegor. And the Lord was wrooth, 4 and seide to Moises, Take thou alle the princes of the puple, and hange hem ayens the sunne in iebatis, that my wodnesse, 'that is stronge veniaunce, be turned awai fro Israel. 5 And Moises seide to the iugis of Israel, Ech man sle his neiyboris, that maden sacrifice to Belphegor. 6 And, lo! oon of the sones of Israel entride bifor his brotheren to 'an hoore of Madian, in the sity of Moises, and al the cumpany of the sones of Israel, whiche wepten bifor the yatis of the tabernacle. 7 And whanne Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, hadde seyn this, he roos fro the myddis of the multitude; and whanne he hadde take a swerd, 8 he entride aftir the man of Israel in to the 'hoore hows, and stikide thorou both togidere, that is, the man and the womman, in the places of gendryng. And the veniaunce ceesside fro the sones of Israel, 9 and foure and twenty thousand of men weren slain. 10 And the Lord seide to Moises, 11 Fynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, turnede away myn yre fro the sones of Israel; for he was stirid ayens hem bi my feruent loue, that Y my silf schulde not do awai the sones of Israel in my greet hete, 'ether strong veniaunce. 12 Therfor speke thou to hym, Lo! Y yyue to hym the pees of my couenaunt, 13 and it schal be an euerlastyng couenaunt of preesthood, as wel to hym silf as to his seed; for he louyde feruentli for his God, and he clenside

the greet trespass of the sones of Israel. **14** Forsothe the name of the man of Israel, that was slain with the woman of Madian, was Zambris, the sone of Salu, duyk of the kynrede and lynage of Symeon. **15** Forsothe the woman of Madian that was slain togidere, was clepid Cobri, the douter of Sur, the nobleste prince of Madianyitis. **16** And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, **17** 'Madianyitis feele you enemyes, and smyte ye hem; **18** for also thei diden enemyliche ayens you, and disseyueden thorow tresouns, bi the idol of Phegor, and bi 'the douter of Corbri, duyk of Madian, her sister, which douter was sleyn in the dai of veniaunce, for the sacrifice of Phegor.

26 Afir that the blood of gilti men was sched out, the Lord seide to Moises and to Eleasar, **2** preest, sone of Aaron, Noubre ye al the summe of the sones of Israel, fro twenty year and aboue, bi her housis, and kynredis, alle men that mowen go forth to batels. **3** And so Moises and Eleasar, preest, spaken in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayens Jerico, to hem that weren of twenty year and aboue, **4** as the Lord comaundide; of whiche this is the noubre. **5** Ruben, the firste gendrid of Israel; the sone of hym was Enoch, of whom was the meyne of Enochitis; and Phallu, of whom the meyne of Phalluytis; and Esrom, **6** of whom the meyne of Esromyitis; and Charmy, of whom the meyne of Charmyitis. **7** Thes weren the meynees of the generacioun of Ruben, of whiche meynees the noubre was foundun thre and fourti thousand seuene hundrid and thretti. **8** The sone of Phallu was Helias; **9** the sones of hym were Namuel, and Dathan and Abiron. These weren Dathan and Abiron, prynces of the puple, that riseden ayens Moises and Aaron, in the rebelte of Chore, whanne thei rebelliden ayens the Lord; **10** and the erthe openyde his mouth, and deuouride Chore, while ful many men dieden, whanne the fier brente two hundrid men and fifti; and a greet myracle was maad, **11** that whanne Chore perischide, hisse sones perischiden not. **12** The sones of Symeon bi her kynredis; Namuel, of hym was the meyne of Namuelitis; Jamyn, of hym was the meyne of Jamynitis; Jachin, of hym was the meyne of Jachynitis; **13** Zare, of hym the meyne of Zarenitis; Saul, of hym the meyne of Saulitis. **14** These weren the meynees of Symeon, of whiche all the noubre was two and twenti thousynde and two hundrid. **15** The sones of Gad bi her kynredis; Sephon, of hym the meyne of Sephonytis; Aggi, of hym the meyne of Aggitis; Sumy, of hym the meyne of Sumyitis; **16** Ozny, of hym the meyne of Oznyitis; Heri, of hym the meyne of Herytis; **17** Arod, of hym the meyne of Aroditis; Ariel, of hym the meyne of Arielitis. **18** These weren the meynees of Gad, of whiche al the noubre was fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. **19** The sones of Juda weren Her and Onan, whiche bothe weren deid in the lond of Canaan. **20** And the sones of Juda weren bi her kynredis; Sela, of whom the meyne of Selaitis; Phares, of whom the meyne of Pharesitis; Zare, of whom the meyne of Zareitis. **21** Sotheli the sones of Phares waren Esrom, of whom the meyne of Esromyitis; and Amul, of whom the meyne of Amulitis. **22** These weren the meynees of Juda, of whiche al the noubre was seenty thousynde and fyue hundrid. **23** The sones of Isachar bi her kynredis; Thola, of whom the meyne of Tholaitis; Phua, of whom the meyne of Phuitis; **24** Jasub, of whom the meyne of Jasubitis; Semran, of whom the meyne of Semranyitis. **25** These weren the kynredis of Isachar, of whiche the noubre was four and sixti thousynd and three hundrid. **26** The sones of Zabulon bi her kinredis; Sarad, of whom the meyne of Sareditis; Helon, of whom the meyne of Helonytis; Jalel, of whom the meyne of Jalelitis. **27** These weren the kynredis of Zabulon, of whiche the

noubre was sixti thousynde and fyue hundrid. **28** The sones of Joseph bi her kynredis waren Manasses and Effraym. **29** Of Manasses was borun Machir, of whom the meyne of Machritis. Machir gendride Galaad, of whom the meyne of Galaditis. **30** Galaad hadde sones; Hizezer, of whom the meyne of Hizezeritis; and Helech, of whom the meyne of Helechitis; **31** and Ariel, of whom the meyne of Arielitis; and Sechem, of whom the meyne of Sechemitis; **32** and Semyda, of whom the meyne of Semydaitis; and Epher, of whom the meyne of Epheritis. **33** Forsothe Epher was the fadir of Salphath, that hadde not sones, but oneli douytris; of whiche these weren the names; Maala, and Noha, and Egla, and Melcha, and Thersa. **34** These weren the meynees of Manasse, and the noubre of hem was two and fifty thousynde and seuene hundrid. **35** Forsothe the sones of Effraym bi her kynredis waren these; Suthala, of whom the meyne of Suthalaitis; Bether, of whom the meyne of Betheritis; Tehen, of whom the meyne of Thehenitis. **36** Forsothe the sone of Suthala was Heram, of whom the meyne of Heramitis. **37** These weren the kynredis 'of the sones of Effraym, of whiche the noubre was two and thretti thousynde and fyue hundrid. **38** These weren the sones of Joseph, bi her meynees. The sones of Beniamyn in her kynredis; Bale, of whom the meyne of Baleytis; Azbel, of whom the meyne of Azbelitis; Ahiram, of whom the meyne of Ahiramitis; **39** Suphan, of whom the meyne of Suphanitis; Huphan, of whom the meyne of Huphanitis. **40** The sones of Bale, Hered and Noeman; of Hered, the meyne of Hereditis; of Noeman, the meyne of Noemanitis. **41** Thes weren the sones of Beniamyn bi her kynredis, of whiche the noubre was fyue and fourti thousynde and sixe hundrid. **42** The sones of Dan bi her kynredis; Suphan, of whom the meyne of Suphanytis. These weren the kynredis of Dan bi her meynees; **43** alle weren Suphanytis, of whiche the noubre was foure and sixti thousynde and foure hundrid. **44** The sones of Aser bi her kynredis; Jemma, of whom the meyne of Jemmatis; Jesu, of whom the meyne of Jesuytis; Brie, of whom the meyne of Breititis. **45** The sones of Brie; Haber, of whom the meyne of Haberitis; and Melchiel, of whom the meyne of Melchielitis. **46** Sotheli the name of 'the douytr of Azer was Zara. **47** These weren the kynredis of the sones of Aser, and the noubre of hem was foure and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. **48** The sones of Neptalym bi her kynredis; Jesehel, of whom the meyne of Jeselitis; Guny, of whom the meyne of Gunyitis; **49** Jeser, of whom the meyne of Jeserytis; Sellem, of whom the meyne of Sellemitys. **50** Thes weren the kynredis of the sones of Neptalym bi her meynees, of whiche the noubre was fyue and fourti thousynde and foure hundrid. **51** This is the summe of the sones of Israel, that weren noumbrid, sixe hundrid thousynde and a thousynde seuene hundrid and thretti. **52** And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, **53** The lond schal be departid to these, bi the noubre of names in to her possessiounis; **54** thou schalt yue the grettere part to mo men, and the lesse part to fewere men; possessioun schal be youn to alle bi hem silf, as thei ben noumbrid now; **55** so oneli that lot departe the lond to lynagis and meynees. **56** What euer thing bifallith bi lot, ethir mo ether fewere men take this. **57** Also this is the noubre of the sones of Leuy bi her meynees; Gerson, of whom the meyne of Gersonytis; Caath, of whom the meyne of Caathitis; Merary, of whom the meyne of Meraritis. **58** These weren the meynees of Leuy; the meyne of Lobny, the meyne of Ebron, the meyne of Mooli, the meyne of Musi, the meyne of Chori. And sotheli Caath gendride Amram, **59** which hadde a wif, Jocabeth, douter of Leuy, which douter was borun to hym in Egijt. This Jocabeth gendride to hir hosebonde 'Amram sones, Aaron, and Moyses, and

Marie, `the sister of hem. **60** Nadab, and Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ithamar weren bigetun of Aaron; **61** of whiche Nadab and Abyu weren deed, whanne thei hadde offrid alien fier bifor the Lord. **62** And alle that weren noumbrid weren thre and twenti thousynde of male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, whiche weren noumbrid among the sones of Israel, nether possessioun was youun to hem with othir men. **63** This is the noumbre of the sones of Israel, that weren discryued of Moyses and Eleasar, preest, in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayen Jerico; **64** among whiche noon of hem was that weren noumbrid bifor of Moyses and Aaron, in the deseert of Synay; **65** for the Lord bifore seide, that alle schulden die in `the wildernes; and noon of hem dwellide, no but Caleph, `the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun.

27 Forsothe the douytris of Salphaat, sone of Epher, sone of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, that was `the sone of Joseph, neiyeden; of whiche douytris these ben the names; Maala, and Noha, and Eglia, and Melcha, and Thersa. **2** And thei stoden bifore Moyses, and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the puple, at the dore of tabernacle of boond of pees; and seiden, **3** Oure fadir was deed in the deseert, nether he was in the rebelle, that was reisid ayens the Lord, vndur Chore, but he was deed in his synne; he hadde no male sones. Whi is `the name of hym takun awei fro his meynee, for he hath no sone? Yif ye possessioun to vs among `the kynesmen of oure fadir. **4** And Moyses telde `the cause of hem to the doom of the Lord; **5** which seide to Moyses, The douytris of Salphaath axen a iust thing; yyue thou possessioun to hem among `the kynnsmen of her fadir, **6** and be thei successouris to hym in to eritage. **7** Forsothe thou schalt speke these thingis to the sons of Israel, **8** Whanne a man is deed with out sone, the eritage schal go to his douyter; **9** if he hath not a douyter, he schal haue eiris his britheren; **10** that and if britheren ben not, ye schulen yyue the eritage to `the britheren of his fadir; **11** forsothe if he hath no britheren of his fadir, the eritage schal be youun to hem that ben next to hym. And this schal be hooli, `that is, stidefast, bi euerlastynge lawe to the sones of Israel, as the Lord comauandide to Moyses. **12** Also the Lord seide to Moyses, Stie thou in to this hil of Aberym, and biholde thou fro thennus the lond, which Y schal yyue to the sones of Israel. **13** And whanne thou hast seyn it, also thou schalt go to thi puple, as thi brother Aaron yede; **14** for thou offendiddest me in the deseert of Syn, in the ayen seiying of the multitude, nether woldist halewe me bifor it, on the watri. These ben the watriis of ayen seiying, in Cades, of the deseert of Syn. **15** To whom Moyses answerde, **16** The Lord God of spiritis of al fleisch puruey a man, that be on this multitude, **17** and may go out, and entre bifor hem, and lede hem out, and lede hem yn, lest the `puple of the Lord be as scheep with out schepherde. **18** And the Lord seide to hym, Take thou Josue, the sone of Nun, a man in whom the spryit of God is, and set thin hond on hym; and he schal stonde bifore Eleazar, **19** preest, and bifore al the multitude. **20** And thou schalt yyue to hym comauandementis, in the siyt of alle men, and a part of thi glorie, that al the synagoge of the sones of Israel here hym. **21** If ony thing schal be worthy to be do for this man, Eleasar, preest, schal counsel the Lord; he schal go out, and schal go yn, at the word of Eleazar; he, and alle the sones of Israel with him, and the tother multitude. **22** Moyses dide as the Lord comauandide, and whanne he hadde take Josue, he settide hym bifore Eleazar, preest, and bifore al the multitude of the puple; **23** and whanne he hadde set hondis on his heed, he reherside alle thingis whiche the Lord comauandide.

28 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, **2** Offre ye bi her tymes myn offryng, and louues, and encense of swettist odour. **3** These ben the sacrificis whiche ye owen to offre; twey lambren of o yeir, with out wem, ech dai in to euerlastynge brent sacrifice. **4** Ye schulen offre oon eerli, and the tother at euentid. **5** Ye schulen offre the tenthe part of ephi `of floure, `which be spretynt with pureste oile, and haue the fourthe part of hyn. **6** It is continual brent sacrifice, which ye offriden in the hil of Synai, in to `odour of swettiste encense to the Lord. **7** And ye schulen offre the fourthe part of hyn of wyn, bi ech lomb, in the seytuarie of the Lord. **8** And ye schulen offre in lijk maner the tother lomb at euentid, bi al the custom of the morewe sacrifice, and of moist sacrifices therof, an offryng of swettist odour to the Lord. **9** Forsothe in the `dai of sabat ye schulen offre twey lambren of o yeir, without wem, and twei tenthis partis of flour spretynt togidere with oile, in sacrifice, `and ye schulen offre moiste sacrificis that ben sched bi custom, **10** bi alle sabatis, in to euerlastynge brent sacrifice. **11** Forsothe in calendis, that is, in the bigynnyngis of monethis, ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, tweyne calues of the droue, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeir, without wem, **12** and thre tenthis partis of flour spretynt to gidere with oile, in sacrifice, bi ech calf, and twey tenthis partis of flour spretynt to gidere with oile, bi ech ram; **13** and the tenthis part of `a dyne of flour of oile in sacrifice, bi ech lomb; it is brent sacrifice of `swetist odour, and of encense to the Lord. **14** Forsothe the moiste sacrifices of wyn, that schulen be sched bi alle slayn sacrificis, schulen be these; the half part of hyn bi ech calf, the thridde part bi a ram, the fourthe part bi a lomb; this schal be brent sacrifices bi ech monethe, that comen oon aftir another while the yeer turneth. **15** Also a `buc of geet schal be offrid to the Lord for synnes, in to euerlastynge brent sacrifice, with his moiste offryngis. **16** Forsothe in the firste monethe, in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe, schal be phase, `that is, pask `ethir passyng, of the Lord; **17** and in the fiftenthe day schal be the solempnyte of the therf looues. Bi seuene daies ye schulen ete therf looues; **18** of whiche the firste dai schal be worshipful and hooli; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk therynne. **19** And ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, twey calues, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeir, without wem; **20** and the sacrifices of ech bi itslf of flour, which be spretynt to gidere with oile, thre tenthis partis bi ech calf, **21** and twey tenthis partis bi a ram, and the tenthis part of `a dyne bi ech lomb, that is, bi seuene lambren. **22** And ye schulen offre `buc of geet for synne, that clenysing be maad for you, **23** outakun the brent sacrifice of the morewtid, which ye schulen offre euere. **24** So ye schulen do bi ech dai of seuene daies, into the nurschyng of fier, and in to swettist odour to the Lord, that schal rise of the brent sacrifice, and of moiste sacrifices of ech. **25** Also the seuenthe day schal be moost solempne and hooli to you; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. **26** Also the dai of the firste fruytis, whanne ye schulen offre newe fruitis to the Lord, whanne the wokis schulen be fillyd, schal be worshipful and hooli; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. **27** And ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, in to `swettiste odour; twey calues of the droue, o ram, and seuene lambren of o yeir, with out wem; **28** and in the sacrifices of tho ye schulen offre the tenthis partis of flour spretynt togidere with oile, bi ech calf, twei tenthis partis bi rammes, **29** the tenthis part of `a dyne bi the lambren, whiche ben to gidere, seuene lambren. **30** `And ye schulen offre `buc of geet, which is offrid for clenysing, outakun brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and the moiste sacrifices therof; **31** ye schulen offre alle thingis with out wem, with her moyste sacrifices.

29 Forsothe the firste dai of the seuenthe monethe schal be hooli, and worshipful to you; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne, for it is the day of sownyng, and of trumpis. 2 And ye schulen offre brent sacrifice, in to swettest odour to the Lord, o calf of the droue, o ram, and seuene lambren of o yeer, with out wem; 3 and in the sacrificis of tho `ye schulen offre thre tenthē partis of flour spretynt togidere with oile, bi ech calfe, twey tenthē partis bi a ram, 4 o tenthē part bi a lomb, whiche togidere ben seuene lambren. 5 And `ye schulen offre a `buc of geet, which is offrid for synne, in to the clensyng of the puple, 6 with out the brent sacrifice of kalendis, with hise sacrifices, and without euerlastynge brent sacrifice, with customizable fletyng offryngis; and bi the same cerymonyes ye schulen offre encense in to swettiste odour to the Lord. 7 Also the tenthē dai of this seuenthe monethe schal be hooli and worshipful to you, and ye schulen turmente youre soulis; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. 8 And ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, in to swettiste odour; o calf of the droue, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 9 And in the sacrifices of tho `ye schulen offre thre tenthē partis of flour spretynt togidere with oyle, bi ech calf, twey tenthē partis bi a ram, 10 the tenthē part of a dyme bi each lomb, that ben togidere seuene lambren. 11 And ye schulen offre a `buc of geet for synne, with out these thingis that ben wont to be offrid for synne in to clensyng, and `ye schulen offre euerlastinge brent sacrifice in sacrifice, and fletinge offryngis of tho. 12 Forsothe in the fiftenthe dai of this seuenthe monethe, that schal be hooli and worshipful to you, ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk, but ye schulen halewe solempnyte to the Lord in seuene daies; and ye schulen offre brent sacrifice, 13 in to swettiste odour to the Lord, threttene calues of the droue, twey rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer, with out wem. 14 And in the moiste sacrifices of tho `ye schulen offre thre tenthē partis of flour spretynt to gidere with oile bi ech calf, that ben togidere threttene calues, and ye schulen offre twei tenthē partis to twei rammes togidere, that is, o tenthē part to o ram, and `ye schulen offre the tenthē part of `a 15 dyme to ech lomb, whiche ben to gidere fourtene lambren. 16 And ye schulen offre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 17 In the tother dai ye schulen offre twelve calues of the droue, twei rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer without wem. 18 And ye schulen halewe riytfulti sacrifices, and moiste offryngis of alle, bi calues, and rammes, and lambren. 19 And `ye schulen offre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 20 In the thridde dai ye schulen offre euleuen calues, twei rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer, without wem. 21 And ye schulen halewe riytfulti the sacrifices, and moiste offryngis of alle, bi the caluys, and rammes, and lambren. 22 And ye schulen offre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 23 In the fourthē day ye schulen offre ten calues, twey rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer with oute wem. 24 And ye schulen halewe riytfulti the sacrifices, and moiste offryngis of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 25 And ye schulen offre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 26 In the fyuethe dai ye schulen offre nyne calues, twei rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer, with oute wem. 27 And ye schulen halewe riytfulti the sacrifices, and moiste offryngis of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 28 And `ye schulen offre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 29 In the sixte dai ye schulen offre eiyt calues, and twei rammes,

fourtene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 30 And ye schulen halewe riytfulti the sacrifices, and moiste offryngis `of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 31 And ye schulen offre a `buk of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 32 In the seuenthe dai ye schulen offre seuene calues, twei rammes, fourtene lambren `of o yeer with out wem. 33 And ye schulen halewe riytfulti the sacrifices, and moiste offryngis `of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 34 And `ye schulen offre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 35 In the eythe dai, which is moost solempne `ether hooli; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk, 36 and ye schulen offre brent sacrifice in to swettest odour to the Lord, o calf, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 37 And ye schulen halewe riytfulti the sacrifices and moiste offryngis `of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 38 And ye schulen offre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice, and moiste offryng therof. 39 Ye schulen offre these thingis to the Lord, in youre solempnytees, with out avowis, and wilful offryngis, in brent sacrifice, in sacrifice, in moist offryng, and in peesible sacrifices. 40 And Moises telde to the sones of Israel alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to hym.

30 And he spak to the princes of the lynagis of the sones of Israel, This is the word, which the Lord comaundide, 2 If ony of men makith a vowe to the Lord, ethir byndith hym silf bi an ooth, he schal not make voide his word, but he schal fille al thing which he biihiyte. 3 If a woman which is in the hows of his fadir, and is yit in the age of a damysel, `that is, not yit weddid, avowith ony thing, ethir byndith her silf bi an ooth, 4 if the fadir knowith the avow, which sche biihiye, and the ooth bi which sche boond her soule, and he is stille, sche schal be gilti of the ooth, that is, boundun bi the ooth; what euer thing sche biihiye and swoor, sche schall fille in werk. 5 Forsothe if the fadir ayenseide anoon as he herde, bothe the vowis and `oothis of his schulen be voide, and sche schal not be holdun boundun to the biheeste, for the fadir ayenseide. 6 If sche hath an hosebonde, and avowith ony thing, and a word goynge out of his mouth onys byndith his soule with an ooth, 7 in what dai the hosebonde herith, and ayenseith not, sche schal be gilti `of avow; sche schal yelde, what euer thing sche biihiye. 8 But if the hosebonde herith, and anoon ayenseith, and makith void alle hi biheestis, and wordis bi whiche sche boond his soule, the Lord schal be merciful to him. 9 A widewe, and a woman forsakun of his hosebonde, schulen yelde, what euer thing thei awoven. 10 Whanne a wif in `the hous of his hosebonde byndith his silf bi a vow and an ooth, 11 if the hosebonde herith, and is stille and ayenseith not the biheest, sche schal yelde, what euer thing sche biihiye. 12 Sotheli if the hosebonde ayenseide anoon, sche schal not be holdun gilti bi biheest, for the hosebonde ayenseide, and the Lord schal be merciful to him. 13 If sche avowith, and byndith his silf bi an ooth, that sche turmente his soule bi fastyng, ethir bi abstynence of othere thingis, it schal be in the doom of the hosebonde, that sche do, ether do not. 14 That if the hosebonde herith, and is stille, and delaieth the sentence in the tother dai, sche schal yelde what euer thing sche avowide and biihiye, for he was stille, anoon as he herde. 15 Forsothe if the hosebonde ayenseide aftir that he wiste, he schal bere his wickidnesse. 16 These ben the lawis, which the Lord ordeynede to Moyses bitwixe the hosebonde and the wif, bitwixe the fadir and the douytir, which is yit in the age of a damysel, `that is, not yit maried, `ether which dwellith in `the hows of the fadir.

31 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, **2** Venge thou firste the sones of Israel of Madianitis, and so thou schalt be gaderid to thi puple. **3** And anoon Moises seide, Arme ye men of you to batel, that moun take of Madianitis the veniaunce of the Lord. **4** Of ech lynage be chosun a thousynde men of Israel, that schulen be sent to batel. **5** And of ech lynage thei yauen a thousynde, that is twelue thousynde of men, redi to batel; **6** whiche Moises sente with Fynees, the sone of Eleazar, preest. And he bitook to hem hooli vesselis, and trumpis to make sown. **7** And whanne thei hadden foyt ayens Madianitis, and hadden ouercome, thei killiden alle the malis, **8** and `the kyngis of hem, Euy, and Reem, and Sur, and Hur, and Rebe, fyue princes of `the folc of hem. Also thei killiden bi swerd Balaam, the sone of Beor. **9** And thei token the wymmen of hem, and the litle children, and alle beestis, and al purtenaunce of howshold; what euer thei myyten haue, thei spuyleden; **10** flawme brente as wel citees, as litle townes and castels. **11** And they token pray, and alle thingis whiche thei hadden take, as wel of men as of beestis, and thei brouyten to Moyses, **12** and to Eleazar, preest, and to al the multitude of the sones of Israel. Forsothe thei baren othere `thingis perteynyng to vss, to the castels in the feldi places of Moab bisidis Jordan, ayens Jericho. **13** Moises and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the synagogue, yeden out in to the comyng of hem, with out the castels, `that is, of the tabernacle. **14** And Moises was wrooth to the princes of the oost, to tribunes, and centuriouns, that camen fro batel; **15** and he seide, Whi reserueden ye wymmen? **16** whether it be not these that disseyueden the sones of Israel, at the suggestioun of Balaam, and maden you to do trespas ayens the Lord, on the synne of Phegor, wherfor also the puple was slain? **17** And therfor sle ye alle men, what euer thing is of male kynde, and litle children; and strangle ye the wymmen that knew men fleischil; **18** forsothe reserue ye to you damesels, and alle wymmen virgyns, **19** and dwelle ye with out the castels in seuenre daies. He that sleeth a man, ether touchith a slain man, schal be cleisid in the thridde and the seuenthe dai; **20** and of al the pray, whether it is clooth, ether vessel, and ony thing maad redi in to thingis perteynyng to vss, of the skynnys and heeris of geet, and `of tre, it schal be cleisid. **21** And Eleazar, preest, spak thus to the men of the oost that foyten, This is the comaundement of the lawe, which the Lord comaundide to Moises, **22** The gold, and siluer, and bras, and yrun, and tbyn, and leed, and al thing that may passe by flawme, schal be purgid bi fier; **23** sotheli what euer thing may not suffre fier, schal be halewid bi the wati of clynsyng. **24** And ye schulen waische youre clothis in the seuenthe dai, and ye schulen be cleisid; and afterward ye schulen entre in to the castels `of the tabernacle. **25** And the Lord seide to Moises, Take ye the summe of the thingis that ben takun, fro man `til to beeste, **26** thou, and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the comyn puple. **27** And thou schalt departe eueni the prey bytwixe hem that foyten and yeden out to batel, and bitwixe al the multitude. **28** And thou schalt departe a part to the Lord, of hem that foyten, and weren in batel, `o soule of fyue hundred, as wel of men, as of oxun, and of assis, and of scheep. **29** And thou schalt yyue `that part to Eleazar, preest, for the ben the firste fruytis of the Lord. **30** Also of the myddil part of the sones of Israel, thou schalt take the fiftifthe heed of men, and of oxun, and of assis, and of scheep, and of alle iuyngre beestis; and thou schalt yyue tho to the dekenes, that waken in the kepyngis of the tabernacle of the Lord. **31** And Moyses and Eleazar diden, as the Lord comaundide. **32** Forsothe the prey which the oost hadde take, was sixe hundred fyue and seuenti thousynde of scheep, **33** of oxun two and seuenti thousynde, **34** of assis sixti thousynde and a thousynde; **35** the

soules of persones of femal kynde, that knewen not fleischli men, two and threti thousynde. **36** And the myddil part was youn to hem that weren in the batel, of scheep thre hundred seuene and threti thousynde and fyue hundred; **37** of whiche sixe hundred fyue and seuenti scheep weren noumbrid in to the part of the Lord; **38** and of sixe and threti thousynde oxun, **39** two and seuenti oxun, and of threti thousynde assis and fyue hundred, oon and sixti assis; **40** of sixtene thousynde persoones of men, twei and threti persoones bifelden in to the `part of the Lord. **41** And Moises bitook the noumbre of the firste fruytis of the Lord to Eleazar, preest, as it was comaundid to hym, **42** of the myddil part of the sones of Israel, which he departide to hem that weren in batel. **43** And of the myddil part that bifelde to the tother multitude, that is, of thre hundred seuene and threti thousynde scheep and fyue hundred, **44** and of sixe and threti thousynde oxun, **45** and of threti thousynde assis and fyue hundred, and of sixtene thousynde wymmen, **46** Moyses took the fiftifthe heed, **47** and yaf to the dekenes, that wakiden in the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord comaundide. **48** And whanne the princes of the oost, and the tribunes and centuriouns hadden neyded to Moyses, **49** thei seiden, We thi seruauntis han told the noumbre of fiftys, whiche we hadden vndur ure hoond, and sotheli not oon failide; **50** for which cause we offren `in the fre yiftis of the Lord, alle bi vs silf, that that we myyten fynde of gold in the pray, girdelis for `the myddil of wymmen, and bies of the armes, and ryngis, and ournementis of the arm nyy the hond, and bies of the neckis of wymmen, that thou preye the Lord for vs. **51** And Moises and Eleazar, preest, token al the gold in dyuerse spices, **52** `ether kyndis, bi the weiyte of the seytuarie, sixtene thousynde seuene hundred and fifti siclis, of the tribunes, and centuriouns. **53** For that that ech man rauyschide in the prey, was his owne; **54** and thei baren the gold taken in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, in to the mynde of the sones of Israel, bifor the Lord.

32 Forsothe the sones of Ruben and of Gad hadden many beestis, and catel with out noumbre was to hem, in werk beestis. And whanne thei hadden seyn Jazer and Galaad, couenable londis to beestis to be fed, **2** thei camen to Moyses and Eleazar, preest, and to the princes of the multitude, and seiden, **3** Astaroth, and Dibon, and Jacer, and Nemra, Esebon, and Eleale, and Sabam, **4** and Nebo, and Beon, the lond which the Lord smoot in the siyt of the sones of Israel, is of moost plenteuous cuntrey to the pasture of beestis; and we thi seruauntis han ful many beestis; **5** and we preyen, if we han founde grace bifor thee, that thou yyue to vs thi seruauntis that cuntrey in to possessioun, and make not vs to passe Jordan. **6** To whiche Moises answeride, Whether youre britheren schulen go to batel, and ye schulen sitte here? **7** Whi peruerent ye the soulis of Israel, that thei doren not passe in to the place, which the Lord schal yyue to hem? **8** Whether youre fadris diden not so, whanne Y sente fro Cades Barne to aspie the lond, **9** and whanne thei camen to the valey of Clustre, whanne al the cuntrey was cumpassid, thei perueriden the herte of the sones of Israel, that thei entriden not in to the coostis, whiche the Lord yaf to hem. **10** And the Lord was wrooth, and swoor, **11** seiynge, Thes men that stieden fro Egypit, fro twenti yeer and aboue, schulen not se the lond which Y bhiyete vndur an ooth to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and nolden sue me, **12** outakun Caleph, Cenezei, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun; these tweyne filliden my wille. **13** And the Lord was wrooth ayens Israel, and ledde hym aboue the deseert bi fourti yeer, til al the generacioun was wastid, that hadde do yuel in the `siyt of the Lord. **14** And Moyses seide, Lo! ye encressyngis, and nurreis, `ether nurschid children, of synful

men, han ryse for youre fadris, that ye schulden encreesse the strong veniaunce of the Lord ayens Israel. **15** That if ye nylen sue the Lord, in `the wildernesse he schal forsake the puple, and ye schulden be cause of the deeth of alle men. **16** And thei neiyiden ny, and seiden, We schulden make foldis of scheep, and the stablis of beestis, and we schulden make strengthid citees to oure little children. **17** Forsothe we vs silf schulden be armed 'to defence, and schulden be gird 'with armeris to asailyng, and schulden go to batel bifor the sones of Israel, til we bryngen hem in to her places; oure little children and what euer thing we moun haue, schulden be in strengthid cytees, for the tresouns of the dwelleris. **18** We schulden not turne ayen in to oure housis, til the sones of Israel welen her eritage; **19** and we schulden not axe ony thing ouer Jordan, for we han now oure possessioun in the eest coost therof. **20** To whiche Moises seide, If ye doen that, that ye biheteren, be ye maad redi, and go ye to batel bifor the Lord; **21** and ech man fytere be armed, and passee Jordan, til the Lord distrye hise enemyes, **22** and al the lond be maad suget to hym; thanne ye schulden be gittles anentis God, and anentis Israel, and ye schulden holde the cuntryes, whiche ye wolen, bifor the Lord. **23** But if ye doon not that, that ye seien, it is not doute to ony man, that ne ye synnen ayens God; and wite ye, that youre synne schal take you. **24** Therfor bilde ye citees to youre little children, and foldis and stablis to scheep, and to beestis; and fille ye that, that ye bihiyten. **25** And the sones of Gad and of Ruben seiden to Moyses, We ben thi seruauntis; we schulden do that, that oure lord comaundith. **26** We schulden leeue oure little children, and wymmen, and scheep, and beestis in the citees of Galaad; **27** forsothe alle we thi seruauntis schulen go redi to batel, as thou, lord, spekist. **28** Therfor Moyses comaundide to Eleazar, preest, and to Josue, the sone of Nun, and to the princes of meynees, bi the lynagis of Israel, and seide to hem, **29** If the sones of Gad, and the sones of Ruben goen alle armed with you, to batel bifor the Lord, and the lond be maad suget to you, yye ye to hem Galaad in to possessioun; **30** but if thei nylen passee with you in to the lond of Chanaan, take thei places to dwelle among you. **31** And the sones of Gad and the sones of Ruben answeriden, As the Lord spak to hise seruauntis, so we schulden do; **32** we schulden go armed bifor the Lord, in to the lond of Chanaan, and we knowlechen, that we han take now possessioun ouer Jordan. **33** And so Moises yaf to the sones of Gad and of Ruben, and to half the lynage of Manasses, sone of Joseph, the rewme of Seon, kyng of Ammorey, and the rewme of Og, kyng of Basan, and the lond of hem, with her citees, bi cumpas. **34** Therfor the sones of Gad bildiden Dibon, and Astaroth, and Aroer, **35** and Roth-Sophan, and Jazer, and Jebaa, **36** and Beeth-Nemra, and Betharan, strengid citees; and foldis to her beestis. **37** Forsothe the sones of Ruben bildiden Esebon, and Eleale, and Cariatharym, and Nabo, **38** and Balmeon, whanne the names weren turned, and thei bildiden Sabama; and puttiden names to the citees, whiche thei hadden bildid. **39** Forsothe the sones of Machir, sone of Manasses, yeden in to Galaad, and distrieden it, and killiden Ammorei, inhabitere therof. **40** Therfor Moises yaf the lond of Galaad to Machir, sone of Manasses, which Machir dwellide ther ynne. **41** Forsothe Jair, the sone of Manasses, yede, and occupide the townes therof, whiche he clepide Anochiair, that is, the townes of Jair. **42** Also Nobe yede, and took Canath, with hise townes, and clepide it, bi his name, Nobe.

33 These ben the dwellyngis of the sones of Israel, that yeden out of the lond of Egyp, bi her cumpenyes, in the hond of Moises and of Aaron; **2** whiche dwellyngis Moises disriuede bi

the places of tentis, that weren chaungid bi comaundement of the Lord. **3** Therfor the sones of Israel yeden forth in `an hi hond fro Ramesses, in the firste monethe, in the fiftenthe dai of the firste monethe, in the tother dai of pask, while alle Egipcians sien, **4** and birieden the firste gendrid children, whiche the Lord hadde slain; for the Lord hadde take veniaunce also on the goddis 'of hem. **5** The sones of Israel settiden tentis in Socoth, **6** and fro Sochoth thei camen into Etham, which is in the laste coostis of `the wildernesse; fro thennus thei yeden out, **7** and camen ayens Phiayroth, whiche biholdith Beelsephon, and settiden tentis bifor Magdalun. **8** And thei yeden forth fro Phiayroth, and passiden bi the myddil see in to the wildernesse, and thei yeden thre daies bi the deseert of Ethan, and settiden tentis in Mara. **9** And thei yeden forth fro Mara, and camen in to Helym, where weren twelue wellis of watir, and seuenti palm trees; and there thei settiden tentis. **10** But also thei yeden out fro thennus, and settiden tentis on the Reed See. And thei yeden forth fro the Reed See, **11** and settiden tentis in the deseert of Syn, **12** fro whennus thei yeden out, and camen in to Depheca. **13** And thei yeden forth fro Depheca, and settiden tentis in Haluys. **14** And thei yeden forth fro Haluys, and settiden tentis in Raphidyn, where watir failide to `the puple to drinke. **15** And thei yeden forth fro Raphidyn, and settiden tentis in the deseert of Synai. **16** But also thei yeden out of the wildernesse of Synay, and camen to the Sepulcris of Coueitise. **17** And thei yeden forth fro the Sepulcris of Coueytise, and settiden tentis in Asseroth. **18** And fro Asseroth thei camen in to Rethma. **19** And thei yeden forth fro Rethma, and settiden tentis in Remon Phares; **20** fro whennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to Lempnha. **21** And fro Lempnha thei settiden tentis in Ressa. **22** And thei yeden out fro Ressa, and camen into Celatha; **23** fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in the hil of Sepher. **24** Thei yeden out fro the hil of Sepher, and camen in to Arada; **25** fro thennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Maceloth. **26** And thei yeden forth fro Maceloth, and camen in to Caath. **27** Fro Caath thei settiden tentis in Thare; **28** fro whennus thei yeden out, and settiden tentis in Methcha. **29** And fro Methcha thei settiden tentis in Esmona. **30** And thei yeden forth fro Asmona, and camen in to Moseroth; **31** and fro Moseroth thei settiden tentis in Benalachian. **32** And thei yeden forth fro Benalachian, and camen in to the hil of Galgad; **33** fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Jethebacha. **34** And fro Jethebacha thei camen in to Ebrona. **35** And thei yeden out fro Ebrona, and settiden tentis in Asiongaber; **36** fro thennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to deseert of Syn; this is Cades. **37** And thei yeden fro Cades, and thei settiden tentis in the hil of Hor, in the laste coostis of the lond of Edom. **38** And Aaron, the preest, stiede in to the hil of Hor, for the Lord comaundide, and there he was deed, in the fourti year of the goyng out of the sones of Israel fro Egyp, in the fyuethe monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe; **39** whanne he was of an hundrid and thre and twenti yeer. **40** And Chanaan, kyng of Arad, that dwellide at the south, in the lond of Canaan, herde that the sones of Israel camen. **41** And thei yeden forth fro the hil of Hor, and settiden tentis in Salmona; **42** fro thennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to Phyon. **43** And thei yeden forth fro Phyon, and settiden tentis in Oboth. **44** And fro Oboth thei camen in to Neabarym, 'that is, into the wildernesse of Abarym, which is in the endis of Moabitis. **45** And thei yeden forth fro Neabarym, and thei settiden tentis in Dibon of Gad; **46** fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Helmon of Deblathaym. **47** And thei yeden out fro Helmon of Deblathaym, and camen to the hillis of Abarym, ayens Nabo. **48** And thei yeden forth fro the hillis of Abarym, and passiden to the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayens Jericho.

49 And there thei settiden tentis, fro Bethsymon `til to Belsathym, in the pleynere places of Moabitis, **50** where the Lord spak to Moises, **51** Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and seie thou to hem, Whanne ye han passid Jordan, and han entrid in to the lond of Canaan, **52** distrie ye alle the dwelleris of that cuntry; breke ye the titlis, `that is, auteris, and dryue ye to poudre the ymagis, and distrie ye alle heiy thingis, **53** and clende ye the lond, and alle men dwellynge thereynne. For Y yaf to **54** you that lond into possessioun whiche ye schulen departe to you bi lot; to mo men ye schulen yyue largere lond, and to fewere men streytere lond, as lot fallith to alle men, so eritage schal be youun; possessioun schal be departid bi lynagis and meynees. **55** But if ye nylen sle the dwelleris of the lond, thei, that abiden, schulen be to you as nailes in the iyen, and speris in the sidis, `that is, deedli aduersaries; and thei schulen be aduersaries to you in the lond of youre abitacioun; **56** and what euer thing Y thouyte to do `to hem, Y schal do to you.

34 And the Lord spak to Moises, **2** and seide, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of Canaan, and it bifelde in to possessioun `to you bi lot, it schal be endid bi these endis. **3** The south part schal bigynne at the wildernes of Syn, which is bisidis Edom, and it schal haue termes ayens the eest, **4** the saltiste see, whiche termes schulen cumpasse the south coost bi the `stynge of Scorpions, `that is, of an hil clepid Scorpions, so that the passe in to Senna, and come to the south, `til to Cades Barne; fro whennus the coostis schulen go out to the town, Abdar bi name, and schulen strecche forth `til to Asemona; **5** and the terme schal go bi cumpas fro Assemona `til to the stronde of Egjpt, and it schal be endid bi the brynde of the grete see. **6** Forsothe the west coost schal bigynne at the greet see, and schal be closid bi that ende. **7** Sothelli at the north coost, the termes schulen bigynne at the greet see, and schulen come `til to the hiyste hil, **8** fro which tho schulen come in to Emath, `til to the termes of Sedada; **9** and the coostis schulen go `til to Ephrona, and the town of Enan. These schulen be the termes in the north part. **10** Fro thennus thei schulen mete coostis ayens the eest coost, fro the town Henan `til to Sephama; **11** and fro Sephama termes schulen go doun in to Reblatha, ayens the welle `of Daphnys; fro thennus the schulen come ayens the eest to the se of Cenereth; **12** and the schulen strecche forth `til to Jordan, and at the laste tho schulen be closid with the salteste see. Ye schulen haue this lond bi hise coostis `in cumpas. **13** And Moises comaundide to the sones of Israel, and seide, This schal be the lond which ye schulen welde bi lot, and which the Lord comaundide to be youun to nyne lynagis and to the half lynage; **14** for the lynage of the sones of Ruben, bi her meynees, and the lynage of the sones of Gad, bi kynrede and noumbre, and half the lynage of Manasses, **15** that is, twey lynagis and an half, han take her part ouer Jordan, ayens Jerico, at the eest coost. **16** And the Lord seide to Moises, **17** These ben the `names of men that schulen departe the lond to you, Eleazar, preest, and Josue, the sone of Nun, and of each lynage, o prync; **18** of whiche these ben the names, of the lynage of Juda, **19** Caleph, the sone of Jephone; **20** of the lynage of Symeon, Samuhel, the sone of Amyud; **21** of the lynage of Beniamyn, Heliad, sone of Casselon; **22** of the lynage of the sones of Dan, Bochi, sone of Jogli; of the sones of Joseph, **23** of the lynage of Manasses, Hamyel, sone of Ephoth; **24** of the lynage of Effram, Camuhel, sone of Septhan; **25** of the lynage of Zabulon, Elisaphan, sone of Pharnat; **26** of the lynage of Isacar, duyk Phaltiel, the sone of Ozan; of the lynage of Azer, **27** Abyud, the sone of Salomy; **28** of the lynage of Neptalym, Fedahel,

the sone of Amyud. **29** These men it ben, to whiche the Lord comaundide, that thei schulden departe to the sones of Israel the lond of Chanaan.

35 And the Lord spak these thingis to Moises, in the feeldi places of Moab, aboue Jordan, **2** ayens Jericho, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that thei yyue to dekenes of her possessiouns, **3** citees to dwelle, and the suburbabis of the bi cumpas, that thei dwelle in `the citees, and the suburbabis be to beestis, and `werk beestis; **4** whiche suburbabis schulen be strecchid forth fro the wallis of citees with outforth `bi cumpas, in the space of a thousynde paacis; **5** ayens the eest schulen be two thousynde cubitis, and ayens the south in lijk manere schulen be two thousynde cubitis, and at the see that biholdith to the west schal be the same mesure, and the north coost schal be endid bi euene terme. And the citees schulen be in the myddis, and the suburbabis with outforth. **6** Forsothe of the citees whiche ye schulen yyue to dekenes, sixe schulen be departid in to helpis of fugityues, `ether of fleyng men, that he that schedde blood, fle to tho; and outakun these sixe, ye schulen yyue to dekenes othere two and fourti citees, **7** that is, togidere eyte and fourti, with her suburbabis. **8** And tho citees that schulen be youun of the possessiouns of sones of Israel, schulen be takun away, mo fro hem that han more, and fewere `schulen be takun away fro hem that han lesse, alle bi hem silf schulen yyue bi the mesur of her eritage, citees to dekenes. **9** The Lord seide to Moises, **10** Spek thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han passid Jordan, in the lond of Canaan, **11** deme ye whiche citees Owen to be in to the helpis of fugityues, whiche not wilfuli han sched blood. **12** In whiche whanne the fleere hath fled, the kynesman of hym that is slayn, schal not mow sle hym, til he stonde in the siyt of the multitude, and the cause of hym be demed. **13** Forsothe of the citees that ben departid to the helpis of fugityues, **14** thre schulen be ouer Jordan, and thre in the lond of Canaan; **15** as wel to the sones of Israel as to comelyngis and pilgryms; that he fle to tho citees, that schedde blood not wilfuli. **16** If ony man smythis a man with yrun, and he that is smytn is dead, `the smyter schal be gilti of mansleyng, and he schal die. **17** If he castith a stoon, and a man is dead bi the strook, he schal be punyshid in lijk maner. **18** If a man smytn with a staf dieth, he schal be vengid bi `the blood of the smytere. **19** The niy kynesman of hym that is slayn schal sle the mansleere; anoon as he takith hym, `that is, the manquellere, he schal sle hym. **20** If bi haterede a man hurtith, `ether schoufith, `a man, ethir castith ony thing in to hym bi aspiyngis, **21** ether whanne he was enemy, smoot with hond, and he is dead, the smytere schal be gilti of mansleyng. The kynesman `of him that is slain, anoon as he findith him, `that is, the sleere, schal sle hym. **22** That if bi sudeyn caas, and without hatrede and enemytees, **23** he doth ony thing of these; **24** and this is preued in heryng `of the puple, and the questioun of blood is discussid bitwixe the smytere and the kynesman, **25** the innocent schal be delyuering fro the hond of the vengere, and bi sentece of iugis he schal be led ayen in to the citee, to which he fledde, and he schal dwelle there, til the grete preest die, which is anoyntid with oile. **26** If the sleere is foundun with out the coostis `of the citees that ben asigned to exilid men, **27** and is slain of him that is vengere, he that sleeth him, `that is, the exilid man, schal be with out git; **28** for the exilid man ouyte sitte in the citee `til to the `deth of the bischop; forsothe aftir that thilke bischop is dead, the mansleere schal turne ayen in to his lond. **29** These schulen be euerlastynge and lawful thingis in alle youre dwellyngis. **30** A

mansleere schal be punyschid vndur witnessis; no man schal `be dampned at the witnessyng of o man. **31** Ye schulen not take prijs of him which is gilti of blood, anoon and he schal die. **32** Men exilid, and fugityues, schulen not mow turne ayen in ony maner in to her citees, bifore the deeth of the bischop, lest ye defoulen the lond of youre abitacioun, **33** which is defoulid bi the blood of innocent men; and it may not be clensiid in other maner, no but bi the blood of hym, that schedde the blood of another man. **34** And so youre possessioun schal be clensiid, for Y schal dwelle with you; for Y am the Lord, that dwelle among the sones of Israel.

36 Forsothe and the princes of the meynees of Galaad sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, of the generacioun of the sones of Joseph, neiyiden, and spoken to Moises bifor the princes of Israel, **2** and seiden, The Lord comaundide to thee oure lord, that thou schuldist departe the lond bi lot to the sones of Israel, and that thou schuldist yyue to the douytris of Salphaat, oure brothir, possessioun due to the fadir. **3** And if men of another lynage schulen take to wyues these douytris, her possessioun schal sue, and it schal be translatid to another lynage, and schal be decreessid fro oure eritage; **4** and so it schal be doon, that whanne the iubilee, that is, the fiftithe yeer of remyssion, cometh, the departyng of lottis be schent, and that the possessioun of othere men passe to othere men. **5** Moises answeride to the sones of Israel, and seide, for the Lord comaundide, The lynage of the sones of Joseph spak rytfulti, **6** and this lawe is denousid of the Lord on the douytris of Salphaat; be thei weddid to whiche men thei wolen, oneli to the men of her lynage; **7** lest the possessioun of the sones of Joseph be meddlied fro lynage in to lynage. For alle men schulen wedde wyues of her lynage and kynrede; **8** and alle wymmen schulen take hosebondis of the same lynage, that the erytage dwelle in meynees, **9** and lynagis be not meddlied to hem silf, but dwelle so, **10** as the ben departid of the Lord. And the douytris of Salphaat diden, as it was comaundid to hem. **11** And Maala, and Thersa, and Egla, and Melcha, and Noha, weren weddid to the sones of her fadris brother, **12** of the meynee of Manaasses, that was 'the sone of Joseph, and the possessioun that was youun to hem, dwellide in the lynage and meynee of her fadir. **13** These ben the comaundementis and domes, whiche the Lord comaundide, bi the hond of Moyses, to the sones of Israel, in the feeldi places of Moab, aboue Jordan, ayens Jericho.

Deuteronomy

1 These ben the wordis whiche Moyses spak to al Israel ouer Jordan, in the wildernesse of the feeld, ayens the reed see, bitwix Pharan and Tophel and Laban and Asseroth, where is ful myche gold, **2** by enleuene daies fro Oreb bi the weie of the hil of Seir, til to Cades Barne. **3** In the fortithe yeer, in the enleuent monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, Moises spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis whiche the Lord commandide to hym that he schulde seie to hem, **4** after that he smoot Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, that dwelide in Esebon, and Og, the kyng of Basan, that dwelide in Asseroth and in Edray, ouer Jordan, in the lond of Moab. **5** And Moyses bigan to declare the lawe, and to seie, **6** Oure Lord God spak to vs in Oreb, and seide, It suffisit to you that ye han dwellid in this hil; **7** turne ye ayen, and come ye to the hil of Amorreis, and to othere placis that ben next it; to places of feeldis, and of hillis, and to lowere places ayens the south, and bisidis the brenke of the see, to the lond of Cananeys, and of Liban, `til to the greet flood Eufrates. **8** Lo, `he seith, Y haue yoe to you; entre ye, and `welde ye `that lond on which the Lord swoor to youre fadrys, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, that he schulde yyue it to hem, and to her seed after hem. **9** And Y seide to you in that time, Y may not aloone susteyne you, for youre Lord God hath multiplied you, **10** and ye ben ful many to dai, as the sterris of heuen; **11** the Lord God of youre fadris adde to this noumbr many thousyndis, and blesse you, as he spak. **12** Y may not aloone susteyne youre causis, and birthun, and stryues; yyue ye of you men wise `in dyuyn thingis, **13** and witti `in mennus thingis worthi to be don, whose conuersacioun is preued in youre lynagis, that Y sette hem princes to you. **14** Thanne ye answeriden to me, The thing is good which thou wolt do. **15** And Y took of youre lynagis men wise and noble, `in vertues and kyn; and Y ordeynede hem princis, tribunes, and centuriouns, and quynquagenaries, and denys, whiche schulden teche you all thingis. **16** And Y comauandide to hem, and seide, Here ye hem, and deme ye that that is iust, whether he be a citeseyn, whether a pilgrym. **17** No difference schal be of persones; ye schulen here so a litil man, `that is, pore, as a greet man, nether ye schulen take the persoone of ony man, for it is the doom of God. That if ony thing semeth hard to you, telle ye to me, and Y schal here. **18** And Y comauandide alle thingis whiche ye oyten to do. **19** Forsothe we yeden forth fro Oreb, and passiden bi a feerful deseert, and grettise wildernes, which ye sien, bi the weye of the hil of Ammorrey, as oure Lord God comauandide to vs. And whanne we hadden come in to Cades Barne, **20** Y seide to you, Ye ben comen to the hil of Ammorrey, which youre Lord God schal yyue to you; **21** se thou the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee; `stie thou, and welde it, as oure Lord God spak to thi fadris; `nyle thou drede, nether `drede thou in herte ony thing. **22** And alle ye neiyiden to me, and ye seiden, Sende we men, that schulen biholde the lond, and telle to vs bi what weye we Owen stie, and to whiche citees we Owen to go. **23** And whanne the word pleside to me, Y sente of you twelue men, of ech lynage oon. **24** And whanne thei hadden go, and hadden stied in to the hilli places, thei camen `til to the valey of Clustre; and whanne thei hadden biholde the lond, **25** thei token of the fruytis therof, to schewe the plentee, and brouyten `to vs, and seiden, The lond is good which oure Lord God schal yyue to vs. **26** And ye `nolden stie, but ye weren vnbileueful to the word of oure Lord God. **27** And ye grutchedien in youre tabernacis, and ye seiden, The Lord hatith vs, and herfor he ledde vs out of the lond of Egyp, that he schulde bitake vs in the hond of

Ammorey, and schulde do awei vs. **28** Whidur schulen we stie? the messengeris maden aferd oure herte, and seiden, A grettiste multitude is, and largere in stature than we; the citees ben greate, and walid `til to the heuene; we sien there the sones of Enachym, that is, giauntis. **29** And Y seide to you, `Nyle ye drede `with ynne, nether `drede withoutforth; the Lord God hym self, **30** which is youre ledere, schal fyte for you, as he dide in Egyp, while alle men sien. **31** And ye sien in the wildernesse, thi Lord God bar thee, as a man is wont to bere his litil sone, in al the weie bi which ye yeden til ye camen to this place. **32** And sotheli nether so ye bileueden to youre Lord God, that yede bifor you in the weie, **33** and mesuride the place in which ye oyten to sette tentis, and schewide in nytt the weie to you bi fier, and in dai bi a piler of cloude. **34** And whanne the Lord hadde herd the vois of youre wordis, he was wrooth, **35** and swoor, and seide, Noon of the men of this werste generacion schal se the good lond, which Y bishiyte vndur an ooth to youre fadris. **36** outakun Caleph, the sone of Jephone; for he schal se it, and Y schal yyue to hym the lond on which he trad, and to hisse sones, for he suede the Lord. **37** Nether the indignacion ayens the puple is wondirful, sithen the Lord was wrooth also to me for you, and seide, **38** Nether thou schalt entre thidur, but Josue, the sone of Nun, thi mynstre, he schal entre for thee; excyte and strengthe thou him, and he schal departe the lond bi lot to Israel. **39** Youre little children, of whiche ye seiden, that thei schulden be led prisoneris, and the sones that kunnen not to dai the diuersite of good and of yuel, thei schulen entre; and Y schal yyue to hem the lond, and thei schulen welde it. **40** Sotheli turne ye ayen, and go ye in to the wildernesse, bi the weie of the Reed See. **41** And ye answeriden to me, We synneden to the Lord; we schulen stie, and we schulen fyte, as oure Lord God comauandide. And whanne ye weren arayed with armeris, and yeden `into the hil, the Lord seide to me, **42** Seie thou to hem, `Nyle ye stie, nether fyte ye, for Y am not with you, lest ye fallen bifor youre enemyes. **43** Y spak, and ye herden not; but ye `weren aduersaries to the comauandement of the Lord, and bolnden with prijde, and stieden in to the hil. **44** Therfor Ammorrey yede out, that dwelide in the hillis, and he cam ayens you, and pursuede you, as bees ben wont to pursue, and killide fro Seir til Horma. And whanne ye turneden ayen, **45** and wepten bifor the Lord, he herde not you, nether wolde asente to youre vois; **46** therfor ye saten in Cades Barne bi myche tyme.

2 And we yeden forth fro thennus, and camen in to the wildernesse that ledith to the Reed See, as the Lord seide to me; and we cumpassiden the hil of Seir in long tyme. **2** And the Lord seide to me, It sufficith to you to cumpasse this hil; **3** go ye ayens the north. **4** And comauande thou to the puple, and seie, Ye schulen passee bi the termes of youre britheren, the sones of Esau, that dwellen in Seir, and thei schulen drede you. **5** Therfor se ye diligent, that ye be not moued ayens hem; for Y schal not yyue to you of the land `of hem as myche as the steppe of o foot may trede, for Y yaf the hil of Seir in to the possessioun of Esau. **6** Ye schulden bie of hem metis for money, and ye schulen ete; ye schulden drawe, and drynke watir bouyt. **7** Thi Lord God blesside thee in al the werk of thin hondis; he knewe thi weye, hou thou passidist this moste wildernes, bi fourti yeer; and thi Lord God dwelide with thee, and no thing failide to thee. **8** And whanne we hadden passid bi oure britheren, the sones of Esau, that dwellden in Seir, bi the weie of the feed of Elath, and of Asiongaber, we camen to the weie that ledith in to dessert of Moab. **9** And the Lord seide to me, Fyte thou not ayens Moabitis, nether bigyn thou batel ayens hem, for Y schal not yyue to thee ony thing of the lond `of hem, for Y yaf Ar in

to possessioun to 'the sones of Loth. **10** Emyn, 'that is, griseful men, weren first dwelleris therof, a greet puple, and strong, and so hiȝ, that thei weren biled as giantis, **11** of the generacioun of Enachym, and thei weren lijk the sones of Enachym; forsothe Moabitis clepen hem Emyn. **12** Forsothe Horreis dwelilden before in Seir, and whanne thei weren put out, and weren doon awey, 'the sones of Esau dwelilden there, as Israel dide in the lond of his possessioun, which the Lord yaf to hym. **13** Therfor we riseden, that we schulden passe the stronde of Zared, and camen to it. **14** Sotheli the tyme in whiche we yeden fro Cades Barne 'til to the passyng of the stronde of Zared, was of eyte and thretti yeer, til al the generacioun of 'men fyteris was wastid fro 'the castels, as the Lord hadde swore; whos hond was ayens hem, **15** that thei schulden perische fro the myddis of 'the castels. **16** Forsothe after that alle the fyteris felden doun, **17** the Lord spak to me, and seide, **18** Thou schalt passe to dai the termes of Moab, **19** the cytee, Ar bi name, and thou schalt neiy in the ny coost of the sones of Amon; be thou war that thou fyte not ayens hem, nether be moued to batel; for Y schal not yyue to thee of the lond of the sones of Amon, for Y yaf it to the 'sones of Loth in to possessioun. **20** It is arettid the lond of giauntis, and giauntis enhabitiden therynne sumtyme, whiche giauntis Amontis clepen Zonym; **21** a myche puple and greet, and of noble lengthe, as Enachym, whiche the Lord dide awey fro the face of hem, **22** and made hem to dwelle for 'tho giauntis, as he dide to the sones of Esau, that dwellen in Seire, 'and dide awai Horreis, and yaf to hem the lond 'of Horreis, which 'the sones of Esau warden 'til in to present tyme. **23** Also men of Capadocie puttiden out Eueys, that dwelilden in Asseryn, 'til to Gaza; which yeden out fro Capadocie, and diden awey Eueis, and dwelilden for hem. **24** Rise ye, and 'passe ye the stronde of Arnon; lo! Y haue bitake in 'thin hond Seon, king of Esebon, of Amorreis; and his lond bigynne thou 'to welde, and smyte thou batel ayens him. **25** To dai Y schal bigynne to sende thi drede and strengthe in to puplis that dwellen vndir al heuene, that whanne thi name is herd, thei drede, and tremble bi the maner of wymmen truelynge of child, and 'be holdun with sorewe. **26** Therfor Y sente messangeris fro the wildernesse of Cademoch to Seon, kyng of Esebon; and Y seide with pesible wordis, **27** We schulen passe thorou thi lond, we schulen go in the comyn weie; we schulen not bowe nether to the ryti side, nether to the left side. **28** Sille thow metis 'to vs for prijs, that we ete; yif thow watir for money, and so we schulen drynke. Oneli it is that thou graunte passage to vs, **29** as the sones of Esau diden, that dwellen in Seir, and as Moabitis diden, that dwellen in Ar, til we comen to Jordan, and passen to the lond which oure Lord God schal yyue to vs. **30** And Seon, kyng of Esebon, nolde yyue passage 'to vs; for thi Lord God made hard his spirit, and made sad in yuel 'the herte of hym, that he schulde be bitakun in to thin hondis, as thou seest now. **31** And the Lord seide to me, Lo, Y bigan to bitake to thee Seon, and his lond; bigynne thou to welde it. **32** And Seon yede out ayens vs with al his puple to batel in Jasa. **33** And oure Lord God bitook hym to vs, and we han smyte hym with his sones, and al his puple. **34** And we token in that tyme alle the citees, whanne the dwelleris of the citees, men, and wymmen, and children weren slayn; we leften not in hem ony thing, **35** outakun beestis that camen in to the part of men takyng preye, and outakun spuylis of the cytees whiche we tokun. **36** Fro Aroer, which is on the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, fro the toun which is set in the valey, 'til to Galaad, no town was ether citee, that ascapide oure hondis. **37** Oure Lord God bitook alle to vs; outakun the lond of the sones of Amon, to which lond we neyiden not, and outakun alle thingis that liggen to the stronde of

Jebeth, and outakun the citees of the munteyns, and alle places fro whiche oure Lord God forbeed vs.

3 And so we turneden, and stieden bi the weie of Basan; and Og, the kyng of Basan, yede out ayens vs with his puple, to fyte in Edrai. **2** And the Lord seide to me, Drede thou not hym, for he is bitakun in thin hond, with al his puple, and his lond; and thou schalt do to hym, as thou didist to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, that dwellide in Esebon. **3** Therfor oure Lord God bitook in oure hondis also Og, kyng of Basan, and al his puple; and we han smyte hym 'til to deeth, **4** and wastiden alle the citees 'of him in o tyme; no town was that ascapide vs; 'we destrieden sixti citees, al the cuntrei of Argob, of the rewme of Og in Basan. **5** Alle the citees waren strengthid with hiȝest wallis, and with yatis and barris; with out townes vnounbrable, that hadden not wallis. **6** And we diden awey thilke men, as we diden to Seon, kyng of Esebon; and we losten ech citee, and men, and wymmen, and litle children; **7** forsothe we token bi prey beestis, and the spuylis of citees. **8** And we token in that tyme the lond fro the hond of twey kyngis of Ammoreis, that weren biyonde Jordan, fro the stronde of Arnon 'til to the hil of Hermon, **9** 'which hil Sidonyes clepen Sarion, and Ammoreis clepen Sanyr. **10** We taken alle the citees that waren set in the pleyn, and al the lond of Galaad, and of Basan, 'til to Selcha and Edray, citees of the rewme of Og, in Basan. **11** For Og alone, kyng of Basan, was left of the generacioun of giauntis; and his yrun bed is schewid, which is in Rabath, of the sones of Amon, and hath nyne cubitis of lengthe, and four cubitis of breedhe, at the mesure of a cubit of mannis hond. **12** And we weldiden in that tyme the lond, fro Aroer, which is on the 'brynde of the stronde of Arnon, 'til to the myddil paart of the hil of Galaad; and Y yaf the citees 'of hym to Ruben and Gad. **13** Forsothe Y yaf the tother part of Galaad, and al Basan, of the rewme of Og, to the half lynage of Manasses, and al the cuntrei of Argob. Al Basan was clepid the lond of giauntis. **14** Jair, 'sone of Manasses, weldide al the cuntrey of Argob, 'til to the lond of Gesuri and of Machati; and he clepide bi his name Basan Anothair, that is, the townes of Jair, til in to present dai. **15** Also Y yaf Galaad to Machir; and to the lynagis of Ruben and of Gad Y yaf the lond of Galaad, 'til to the strand of Arnon, the myddil of the stronde, **16** and of the endis 'til to the stronde of Jebeth, which is the terme of 'the sones of Amon. **17** And Y yaf the pleyn of the wildernesse 'til to Jordan, and the termes of Cenereth 'til to the see of deseert, which see is moist salt, at the rotis of the hil of Phasga, ayens the eest. **18** And Y comaundide to you in that tyme, and seide, Youre Lord God yyueth to you thi lond in to erytage; **19** alle ye stronge men, without wyues and litle children and beestis, be maad redi, and 'go ye bifor youre brithren, the sones of Israel. For Y knowe that ye han many beestis, and tho schulen dwelle in citees whiche Y yaf to you, **20** til the Lord yyuue reste to youre brithren, as he yaf to you, and til thei also warden the lond 'which the Lord schal yyue to hem biyonde Jordan; thanne ech man schal turne ayen in to his possessioun which Y yaf to you. **21** Also Y comaundid to Josue in that tyme, and seide, Thin iyen sien what thingis youre Lord God dide to these twei kyngis; so he schal do to alle rewmes, to whiche thou schalt go; drede thou not hem. **22** And Y preieide the Lord in that tyme, **23** and seide, Lord God, thou hast bigunne to schewe to thi seruaunt thi greetnesse, and strongeste hond, **24** for noon other God is ether in heuene, ether in erthe, that mai do thi werkis, and may be comparisound to thi strengthe. **25** Therfor Y schal passe, and schal se this beeste lond biyende Jordan, and this noble hil and Liban. **26** And the Lord was wrooth to me for you, nethir he herde me, but seide to me, It

suffisith to thee; speke thou no more of this thing to me. **27** `Stye thou in to the hiynesse of Phasga, and caste aboute thin iyen to the west, and north, and south, and eest, and biholde, for thou schalt not passe this Jordan. **28** Comaunde thou to Josue, and strengthe thou and comferte hym; for he schal go bifore this puple, and he schal departe to hem the lond, which thou schalt se. **29** And we dwelldien in the valey ayens the temple of Phegor.

4 And now, thou Israel, here the comaundementis and domes whiche Y teche thee, that thou do tho, and lyue, and that thou entre and welde the lond which the Lord God of youre fadris schal yyue to you. **2** Ye schulen not adde to the word which Y speke to you, nether ye schulen take awei `fro it; kepe ye the comaundementis of youre Lord God, which Y comaunde to you. **3** Youre iyen sien alle thingis whiche the Lord dide ayens Belphegor; how he alto brak alle the worschiperis `of hym fro the myddis of you. **4** Forsothe ye that cleuen to youre Lord God lyuen alle `til to present day. **5** Ye witen that Y tauyte you the comaundementis and ryfulnessis, as my Lord God comaundide to me; so ye schulen do tho in the lond whiche ye schulen welde, **6** and ye schulen kepe, and schulen fille in werk. For this is youre wisdom and vndurstondyng bifor puplis, that alle men here these comaundementis, and seie, Lo! a wise puple and vndurstondyng! a greet folk! **7** Noon other nacioun is so greet, `not in noumbre ether in bodili quantite, but in dignite, that hath Goddis neiyngye to it silf, as oure God is redi to alle oure bisechygis. **8** For whi what other folk is so noble, that it hath cerymonyes and iust domes, and al the lawe which Y schal `sette forth to dai bifor youre iyen? **9** Therfor kepe thi silf, and thi soule bisili; foryete thou not the wordis whiche thin iyen sien, and falle tho not doun fro thin herte, in alle the daies of thi liff. Thou schalt teche tho the sones and thi sones sones. **10** Telle thou the day in which thou stodist bifor thi Lord God in Oreb, whanne the Lord spak to me, and seide, Gadere thou the puple to me, that it here my wordis, and lerne for to dredre me in al tyme in which it lyueth in erthe, and teche hise sones. **11** And ye neiyden to the `roote of the hille, that brente `til to heuene; and derknessis, and cloude, and myist weren therynne. **12** And the Lord spak to you fro the myddis of fier; ye herden the vois of hise wordis, and outirli ye sien no fourme. **13** And he schewide to you his couenaunt, which he comaundide, that ye schulden do, and `he schewide ten wordis, whiche he wroot in two tablis of stoon. **14** And he comaundide to me in that tyme, that Y schulde teche you cerymonyes and domes, whiche ye Owen to do in the lond whiche ye schulen welde. **15** Therfor kepe ye bisili youre soulis; ye sien not ony licesse in the dai in which the Lord spak to you in Oreb, fro the myddis of the fier; **16** lest perauenture ye be disseyued and make to you a graun licesse, ether an ymage of male, ether of female; **17** a licesse of alle beestis that ben on erthe, ether of bridis fleynge vndur heuene, **18** and of crepyngis beestis that ben moued in erthe, ether of fischiis that dwellen vndur the erthe in watriis; lest perauenture, **19** whanne thin iyen ben reisid to heuene, thou se the sonne, and moone, and alle the sterris of heuene, and be disseyued bi error, and worshipe tho, `bi outermer reuerence, and onour, `bi ynner reuerence, `tho thingis whiche thi Lord God made of nouyt, in to seruyce to alle folkis that ben vndur heuene. **20** Forsothe the Lord took you, and ledde out of the yrun furneys of Egipt, that he schulde haue a puple of eritage, as it is in `present dai. **21** And the Lord was wrooth ayens me for youre wordis, and swoor that Y schulde not passe Jordan, and schulde not entre in to the beeste lond, which he schal yyue to you. **22** Lo! Y die in this erthe; Y schal not passe Jordan; ye schulen passe, and schulen

welde the noble lond. **23** Be thou war, lest ony tyme thou foryete the couenaunt of thi Lord God, which he made with thee, and lest thou make to thee a graun licesse of the thingis whiche the Lord forbeed to make. **24** For thi Lord God is fier wastynge; `God, a feruent louyere. **25** If ye gendren sones, and sones of sones, and ye dwellen in the lond, and ye be disseyued, and make to you ony licesse, and doen yuel bifor youre Lord God, that ye terren hym to greet wrathe, **26** Y clepe witnesses to dai heuene and erthe, `that is, ech resonable creature beyng in heuene and in erthe, that ye schulen perische soone fro the lond, which ye schulen welde, whanne ye han passid Jordan; ye schulen not dwelle long tyme therynne, but the Lord schal do awey you, **27** and schal scatere `in to alle hethen men, and ye schulen leeue fewe among naciouns, to whiche the Lord schal lede you. **28** And there ye schulen serue to goddis, that ben maad bi `the hond of men, to a tre and a stoon, that `seen not, nether heren, nether eten, nether smellen. **29** And whanne thou hast souyt there thi Lord God, thou schalt fynde hym; if netheles thou sekist with al the herte, and with al the tribulacionis of thi soule. **30** Afir that alle thingis han founde thee, that ben biforseid, forsothe in the laste tyme, thou schalt turne ayen to thi Lord God, and thou schalt here his vois. **31** For thi Lord God is merciful God; he schal not forsake thee, nethir he schal do awey outirli, nethir he schal foryete the couenaunt, in which he swoor to thi fadris. **32** Axe thou of elde daies that weren bifor thee, fro the day in which thi Lord God made of nouyt man on erthe, axe thou fro that oon ende of heuene `til to the tother ende therof, if sich a thing was doon ony tyme, ether if it was euere knowun, **33** that a puple herde the vois of God spekyng fro the myddis of the fier, as thou herdist, and siest; **34** if God `dide, that he entride, and took to him silf a folc fro the middis of naciouns, bi temptaciouns, myraclis, and grete wondris, bi batel, and strong hond, and arm holdun forth, and orrible siytis, bi alle thingis whiche youre Lord God dide for you in Egipt, `while thin iyen sien; **35** that thou schuldist wite, that the Lord hym silf is God, and noon other is, outakun oon. **36** Fro heuene he made thee to here his vois, that he schulde teche thee; and in erthe he schewide to thee his grettiste fier, and thou herdist the wordis `of hym fro the myddis of the fier; **37** for he louyde thi fadris, and chees her seed affir hem. And he ledde thee out of Egipt, and yede bifore in his greet vertu, **38** that he schulde do awei grettiste naciouns, and strongere than thou, in thin entryng, and that he schulde lede thee ynne, and schulde yyue to thee the lond `of hem in to possessioun, as thou seest in `present day. **39** Therfor wite thou to dai, and thenken in thin herte, that the Lord him silfe is God in heuene aboue, and in erthe bynethe, and noon other is. **40** Kepe thou hise heestis, and comaundementis, whiche Y comaunde to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, and that thou dwelle mych tyme on the lond, which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee. **41** Thanne Moises departide thre citees biyende Jordan at the eest coost, **42** that he fle to tho, that sleeth his neigbore not wilfull, and was not enemy bifore oon and `the tother dai, and that he mai fle to summe of these citees; **43** Bosor in the wildernes, which is set in the feeldi lond, of the lynage of Ruben; and Ramoth in Galaad, which is in the lynage of Gad; and Golan in Basan, which is in the lynage of Manasses. **44** This is the lawe which Moises `settide forth bifor the sones of Israel, **45** and these ben the witnessyngis, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche he spak to the sones of Israel, whanne thei yeden out of Egipt, **46** biyende Jordan, in the valey ayens the temple of Phegor, in the lond of Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, that dwellide in Esbon, whom Moises killide. And the sones of Israel yeden out of Egipt, and weldiden `the lond of him, **47** and the lond of Og, kyng of Basan,

twei kyngis of Ammoreis, that weren biyende Jordan, at the rysyng of the sunne; **48** fro Aroer which is set on the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, 'til to the hil of Seon, which is Hermon; **49** thei weldiden al the pleyn biyende Jordan, at the eest coost, 'til to the see of wildernesse, and 'til to the rootis of the hil of Phasga.

5 And Moises clepide al Israel, and seide to hym, Here, thou Israel, the cerymonyes and domes, whiche Y speke to dai in youre eeris; lerne ye tho, and 'fille ye in werk. **2** Oure Lord God made a boond of pees with vs in Oreb; **3** he made not couenaunt, 'that is, of lawe writun, with oure fadris, but with vs that ben present, and lyuen. **4** Face to face he spak to vs in the hil, fro the myddis of the fier. **5** Y was reconcelere and mediatur bitwixe God and you in that tyme, that Y schulde telle to you the wordis 'of hym, for ye dredden the fier, and 'stieden not in to the hil. And 'the Lord seide, **6** Y am thi Lord God, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egyp, fro the hows of seruage. **7** Thou schalt not haue alien Goddis in my siyt. **8** Thou schalt not make to thee a graun ymage, neither a licsnesse of alle thingis that ben in heuene aboue, and that ben in erthe bynethe, and that lyuen in wattris vndur erthe; **9** thou schalt not herie tho, 'and thou schalt not worschipe tho; for Y am thi Lord God, 'God a feruent louyer; and Y yelde the wickidnesse of fadris, in to sones in to the thridde and the fourthe generacioun to hem that haten me, **10** and Y do mersy in to many thousyndis to hem that louen me, and kepen myn heestis. **11** Thou schalt not mystake the name of thi Lord God in veyn, for he schal not be vnpunysshid, that takith the name of God on a veyn thing. **12** Kepe thou the 'day of sabat that thou halewe it, as thi Lord God comaundide to thee. **13** In sixe daies thou schalt worche, and thou schalt do alle thi werkis; **14** the seventhe day is 'of sabat, that is the reste of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not do therynne ony thing of werk; thou, and thi sone, and douyter, seruaunt, and handmaide, and oxe, and asse, and 'al thi werk beeste, and the pilgrym which is with ynne thi yatis; that thi seruaunt reste and thin handmaide, as also thou. **15** Bithenke thou, that also thou seruedist in Egyp, and thi Lord God ledde thee out fro thennus, in a strong hond, and arm holdun forth; therfor he comaundide to thee, that thou schuldist kepe the 'dai of sabat. **16** Onoure thi fadir and thi modir, as thi Lord God comaundide to thee, that thou lyue in long tyme, and that it be wel to thee, in the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee. **17** Thou schalt not sle. **18** Thou schalt not do lethericerie. **19** And thou schalt not do thefte. **20** Thou schalt not speke fals witnessyng ayens thi neiybore. **21** Thou schalt not coueteit 'the wifj of thi neiybore, not hows, not feedl, not seruaunt, not handmayde, not oxe, not asse, and alle thingis that ben hise. **22** The Lord spak these wordis to al youre multitude, in the hil, fro the myddis of fier and of cloude and of myst, with greet vois, and addide no thing more; and he wroot tho wordis in two tablis of stoon, whiche he yaf to me. **23** Forsothe after that ye herden the vois fro the myddis of the derknessis, and sien the hil brenne, alle ye princis of lynagis, and the grettere men in birthe, neiyiden to me, and seiden, Lo! **24** oure Lord God schewide to vs his maieste and greetnesse; we herden his vois fro the myddis of fier, and we preueden to day that a man lyued, 'while God spak with man. **25** Whi therfor schulen we die, and schal this gretteste fier deuoure vs? For if we heren more the vois of oure Lord God, we schulen die. **26** What is ech man, that he here the vois of God lyuyng, that spekith fro the myddis of fier, as we herden, and that he may lyue? **27** Rathere neye thou, and here thou alle thingis whiche oure Lord God schal seie to thee; and thou schalt speke to vs, and we schulen here, and schulen do tho wordis. **28** And whanne the Lord hadde herd

this, he seide to me, Y herde the vois of the wordis of this puple, whiche thei spoken to thee; thei spoken wel alle thingis. **29** Who schal yyue 'that thei haue siche soule, that thei drede me, and kepe alle my comaundementis in al tyme, that it be wel to hem and to the sones 'of hem, with outen ende? **30** Go thou, and seye to hem, Turne ye ayen in to youre tentis. **31** Sotheli stonde thou here with me, and Y schal speke to thee alle comaundementis, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche thou schalt teche hem, that thei do tho in the lond which Y schal yyue to hem in to possessiooun. **32** Therfor kepe ye, and 'do ye tho thingis, whiche the Lord God comaundide to you; ye schulen not bowe awey, nether to the ryte side nether to the left side, **33** but ye schulen go bi the weie whiche youre Lord God comaundide, that ye lyue, and that it be wel to you, and that youre daies be lengthid in the lond of youre possessiooun.

6 These ben the comaundementis, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche youre Lord God comaundide that Y schulde teche you, and that ye do tho in the lond to which ye passen ouer to welde; **2** that thou drede thi Lord God, and kepe alle hise comaundementis, and heestis, whiche Y comaunde to thee, and to thi sones, and sones of sones, in alle the daies of thi lifj, that thi daies be lengthid. **3** Thou Israel, here, and kepe, that thou do tho thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to thee, and that it be wel to thee, and thou be multiplied more, as the Lord God of thi fadris biihyte, to yyue to thee a lond flowyng with mylk and hony. **4** Thou Israel, here, thi Lord God is o God. **5** Thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi strengthe. **6** And these wordis whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, schulen be in thin herte; **7** and thou schalt telle tho to thi sones, and thou schalt thenke on tho, sittynge in thin hows, and goyng in the weie, sleepynge, and rysinge. **8** And thou schalt bynde tho as a signe in thin hond; and tho schulen be, and schulen be moued bifor thin iyen; and thou schalt write tho in the lyntel, **9** and in the doris of thin hows. **10** And whanne thi Lord God hath brouyt thee in to the lond, for which he swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and hath yow to thee grete citees, and beeste, whiche thou bildidist not, **11** housis fulle of alle richessis, whiche thou madist not, and cisternes, which thou diggedist not, 'places of vynes, and 'places of olyues, whiche thou plauidist not, **12** and thou hast ete, and art fillid, **13** be war diligentli, lest thou foryete the Lord, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egyp, fro the hows of seruage. Thou schalt drede thi Lord God, and thou schalt serue hym alone, 'bi seruyce due to God onely, and thou schalt swere bi his name. **14** Ye schulen not go aftir alien goddis, of alle hethen men that ben 'in youre cumpas; **15** for God is a feruent louyere, thi Lord God is in the myddis of thee, lest ony tyme the 'strong veniaunce of thi Lord God be wrooth ayens thee, and do awei thee fro 'the face of the erthe. **16** Thou schalt not tempte thi Lord God, as thou temptidist in the place of temptyng. **17** Kepe thou the comaundementis of thi Lord God, and the witnessyngis, and cerymonyes, whiche he comaundide to thee; **18** and do thou that that is plesaunt and good in the siyt of the Lord, that it be wel to thee, and that thou entre, and welde the beste lond, of which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, **19** that he schulde do awey alle thin enemyes bifor thee, as he spak. **20** And whanne thi sone schal axe thee to morewe, that is, in tyme comyng, and schal seie, What wolen these witnessyngis, and cerymonyes, and domes to hem silf, whiche oure Lord God comaundide to vs? **21** thou schalt seie to hym, We weren 'seruaunts of Farao in Egyp, and the Lord ledde vs out of Egyp, in strong hond; **22** and he dide myraclis, and grete wondris, and werste, 'that is, moost peyneful veniaunces, in Egyp, ayens Farao and al his hows, in oure siyt. **23**

And he ledde vs out therof, that he schulde yyue to vs led yn, the lond of which he swoor to oure fadris. **24** And the Lord comaundide to vs, that we do alle these lawful thingis, and drede oure Lord God, that it be wel to vs in alle the daies of oure lif, as it is to dai. **25** And he schal be merciful to vs, if we schulen do and kepe alle hise heestis, bifor oure Lord God, as he comaundide to vs.

7 Whanne thi Lord God hath lad thee in to the lond, in to which thou schalt entre to welde, and hath do away many folkis bifor thee, Ethei, and Gergesei, and Ammorrey, Canenei, and Pherezei, Euey, and Jebusei; seuene folkis, of myche gretter noumbre than thou art, and strengere than thou; **2** and thi Lord God hath bitake hem to thee, thou schalt smyte hem 'til to deeth, thou schalt not make 'with hem a boond of pees, nether thou schalt haue merci on hem, **3** nether thou schalt felowschipe mariagis with him; thou schalt not yyue thi douyter to the sone `of hym, nether thou schalt take his douytir to thi sone; **4** for sche schal disceyue thi sone, that he sue not me, and that he serue more alien goddis; and the strong veniaunce of the Lord schal be wrooth, and schal do awei thee soone. **5** But rather thou schalt do these thingis to hem; destrie ye the auteris `of hem, and breke ye ymagis `of metal, and kitte ye doun wodis, and brenne ye graun ymagis. **6** For thou art an hooli puple to thi Lord God; thi Lord God chees thee, that thou be a special puple to hym, of alle puplis that ben on erthe. **7** Not for ye ouercamen in noumbre alle folkis, the Lord is ioyned to you, and chees yow, sithen ye ben fewere than alle puplis; **8** but for the Lord louede you, and kepte the ooth which he swoor to youre fadris; and he ledde you out in strong hond, and ayen boutye you fro the hows of seruage, fro `the hows of Farao, kyg of Egjpt. **9** And thou schalt wite, that thi Lord God hym silf is a strong God, and feithful, and kepith couenaunt and mersi to hem that louen hym, and to hem that kepen hise comaundementis, in to a thousynde generacions; **10** and yeldith anoon to hem that haten hym, so that he destrie hem, and differr no lengere; restorynge anoon to hem that that thei disseruen. **11** Therfor kepe thou the comaundermentis, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, that thou do. **12** If aftir that thou herist these domes, thou keipist, and doist tho, thi Lord God schal kepe to thee couenaunt, and mersi, which he swoor to thi fadris. **13** And he schal loue thee, and schal multiplie thee, and he schal blesse the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond, thi wheete, and vindage, oile, and droues of beestis, and the flockis of thi scheep, on the lond for which he swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yyue it to thee. **14** Thou schalt be blessid among alle puplis; noon bareyn of euer eithir kynde schal be at thee, as well in men, as in thi flockis. **15** The Lord schal do awei fro thee all ache, `ether sorewe; and he schal not bryngye to thee the worse sicnessis of Egjpt, whiche thou knewist, but to alle thin enemyes. **16** And thou schalt `deououre, that is, distrie, alle puplis, whiche thi Lord God schal yyue to thee; thin iye schal not spare hem, nethir thou schalt serue the goddis `of hem, lest thei ben in to the fallyng of thee. **17** If thou seist in thin herte, These folkis ben mo than Y, hou may Y do awei hem? **18** `nyle thou drede, but haue thou mynde, what thingis thi Lord God dide to Farao, and alle Egipcians; **19** he dide the gretteste veniaunces, whiche thin iyen sien, and miraclis and grete wondris, and the strong hond, and arm `holddun forth, that thi Lord God schulde lede thee out; so he schal do to alle puplis whiche thou dredist. **20** Ferthermore and thi Lord God schal sende venemouse flies in to hem, til he do awei, and destrie alle men, that fledden thee, and thei schulen not mowe be hid. **21** Thou schalt not drede hem, for thi Lord is in the myddis of thee, grete God, and ferdful. **22** He hym silf schal waste these

naciouns in thi siyt, litil and litil, and bi partis; thou schalt not mow do awey `tho naciouns togidere, lest peraventure beestis of erthe be multiplied ayens thee; **23** and thi Lord God schal yyue hem in thi siyt, and he schal sle hem, til thei be doon awey outerly. **24** And he schal bitake the kyngis `of hem in to thin hondis, and thou schalt destrie the names `of hem vndur heuene; noon schal mow ayenstonde thee, til thou al to-breke hem. **25** Thou schalt brenne in fier the graun ymagis `of hem; thou schalt not couete the siluer and gold, of whiche tho ymagis ben maad, nether thou schalt take of the ony thing to thee, lest thou offende therfor, for it is abhominacioun of thi Lord God. **26** Nether thou schalt bryngye ony thing of the idol in to thin hous, lest thou be maad cursid, as also that idol is; thou schalt wlate it as filthe, and thou schalt haue it as defoulyng, and filthis of abhominacioun, for it is cursid.

8 Be thou war diligentl, that thou do ech comaunderment which Y comaunde to thee to dai, that ye moun lyue, and be multiplied, and that ye entre, and welde the lond, for which the Lord swoor to youre fadris. **2** And thou schalt haue mynde of al the weie, bi which thi Lord God ledde thee by fourti yeer, bi deseert, that he schulde turmente, and schulde tempte thee; and that tho thingis that weren tretid in `thi soule schulden be knowun, whether thou woldist kepe hise comaundermentis, ethir nay. **3** And he turmentide thee with nedynesse, and he yaf to thee meete, manna which thou knewist not, and thi fadris `knewen not, that he schulde schewe to thee, that a man lyueth not in breed aloone, but in ech word that cometh `out of the Lordis mouth, `that is, bi manna, that cam down `at the heest of the Lord. **4** Thi cloth, bi which thou were hilid, failide not for eldnesse, and thi foot was not brokun undernethe, lo! **5** the fourthier yeer is; that thou thenke in thin herte, for as a man techit his sone, **6** so thi Lord God tauyte thee, that thou kepe the comaundermentis of thi Lord God, and go in hise weies, and drede hym. **7** For thi Lord God schal lede thee in to a good lond, in to the lond of ryueris, and of `stondyne watris, and of wellis, in whos feedidis and mounteyns the depthis of floodis breken out; **8** in to the lond of wheete, of barli, and of vyneris, in which lond fige trees, and pumgranadis, and `olyue trees comen forth; in to the lond of oile, and of hony; **9** where thow schalt ete thi breed with out nedynesse, and schalt vse the abundaunce of alle thingis; of which lond the stony ben yrun, and metals of tyn ben diggid of the hillis therof; **10** that whanne thou hast ete, and art fillid, thou blesse thi Lord God for the beste lond which he yaf to thee. **11** Therfor kepe thou, and be war, lest ony tyme thou foryete thi Lord God, and dispise hise comaundermentis, and domes, and cerymonyes, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai; **12** lest aftir that thou hast ete, and art fillid, hast bildid faire housis, and hast dwelliid in tho, **13** and hast droues of oxun, and flockis of scheep, and plente of siluer, and of gold, and of alle thingis, thine herte be reisid, **14** and thenke not on thi Lord God, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egjpt, and fro the hous of seruage, **15** and was thi ledere in the greet wildernesse and ferdful, in which was a serpent brenninge with blast, and scorpions, and dipsas, and outirli no `watris; which Lord ledde out stremes of the hardeste stoon, **16** and fedde thee with manna in the wildernesse, which manna thi fadris knewen not. And after that the Lord turmentid thee, and preuede, at the last he hadd mersi on thee, **17** lest thou woldist seie in thin herte, My strengthe, and the myyt of myn hond yaf alle these thingis to me. **18** But thenke thou on thi Lord God, that he yaf strengthis to thee, that he schulde fille his couenaunt, of whiche he swoor to thi fadris, as present dai schewith. **19** Forsothe if thou foryetist thi Lord God, and suest aliene goddis, and worschipist hem `in herte, and

onourist `with outforth, lo! now Y biforseie to thee, that thou schalt perische outerli; **20** as hethen men perischiden, whiche the Lord dide awei in thin entryng, so and ye schulen perische, if ye schulen be vnobedient to the vois of youre Lord God.

9 Here thou, Israel; thou schalt passe Jordan to dai, that thou welde mooste naciouns, and strengere than thou; grete citemes, and walid `til to heuene; **2** a greet puple, and hiy; the sones of Enachym, whiche thi silf `siest, and herdist, whiche no man may ayenstone in the contrarie part. **3** Therfor thou schalt wite to dai, that thi Lord God hym silf schal passe bifor thee; he is a fier deouyringe and wastynge, that schal al to breke hem, and schal do awei, and destrie bifor the face swiftli, as he spak to thee. **4** Seie thou not in thin herte, whanne thi Lord God hath do hem away in thi siyt, For my rytfulnesse the Lord brouynte me yn, that Y schulde welde this lond; sithen these naciouns ben doon awey for her wickidnessis. **5** For not for thi rytfulnesis, and equyte of thin herte thou schalt entre that thou welde the lond `of hem; but for thei diden wickidli, thei weren doon awey, whanne thou entridist, and that the Lord schulde fille his word which he bihiyte vndur an ooth to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. **6** Therfor wite thou that not for thi rytfulneses thi Lord God yaf to thee this beste lond in to possessioun, sithen thou art a puple of hardeste nol. **7** Haue thou mynde, and foreyte not, hou in the wildernessee thou terrorist thi Lord God to greet wrathle; fro that dai in which thou yedist out of Egyp `til to this place, thou striuedist euere ayens the Lord. **8** For whi also in Oreb thou terrorist hym, and he was wrooth, and wolde do thee awei, whanne Y stiede in to the hil, **9** that Y schulde take two tablis of stoon, the tablis of couenaunt which the Lord made with you, and Y continueude in the hil fourti daies and nyttis, and Y eet not breed, and Y drank not watir. **10** And the Lord yaf to me, twey tablis of stoon, euer either wrytun with Goddis fygur, and conteynnge alle the wordis whiche he spak to you in the hil, fro the myddis of the fier, whanne the cumpany of puple was gaderid togidere. **11** And whanne fourti daies and so many nyttis hadden passid, the Lord yaf to me twey tablis of stoon, tablis of boond of pees; **12** and he seide to me, Rise thou, and go doun for hennys soone, for thi puple, which thou leddist out of Egyp, han forsake swiftli the weie which thou schewidist to hem, and thei han maad to hem a yotun calf. **13** And eft the Lord seide to me, `Y se that this puple is of hard nol; **14** suffre thou me, that I alto breke hym, and do awey the name `of hym fro vndur heuene; and Y schal ordeyne thee on a folk which is grettere and stronger than this folk. **15** And whanne Y cam doun fro the hil brennyng, and helde with euer either hond twey tablis of boond of pees, and Y seiy, **16** that ye hadde synned to youre Lord God, and hadden maad to you a yotun calf, and hadden forsake swiftli the weie of God which he schewide to you, **17** Y castide doun the tablis fro myn hondis, and brak tho tablis in youre siyt. **18** And Y felde doun bifor the Lord as `biforto, in fourti daies and fourti nyttis, and Y eet not breed, `and drank not watir, for alle youre synnes whiche ye diden ayens the Lord, and terriden hym to `greet wratthe; **19** for Y dredde the indignacion and yre of hym, by which he was stirid ayens you, and wolde do you awey. And the Lord herde me also in this tyme. **20** Also the Lord was wrooth greteli ayens Aaron, and wolde alto breke hym, and Y preiede in lijk maner for hym. **21** Forsothe Y took youre synne which ye maden, that is, the calf, and brente it in fier, and Y alto brak in gobetis, and droof outerli in to dust, and castide forth in to the stronde, that cam doun fro the hil. **22** Also in the brennyng, and in the temptacion at the watriis of ayenseyng, and in the Sepulcris of Coueytise, ye terriden the Lord; **23** and whanne Y

sente you fro Cades Barne, and seide, `Stye ye, and welde the lond which Y yaf to you, and ye dispisiden the comaundement of youre Lord God, and ye bieleueden not to him, nether ye wolden here his vois; **24** but euere ye weren rebel, fro the day in which Y bigan to knowe you. **25** And Y lay byfore the Lord fourti daies and fourti nyttis, in whiche Y bisouyte hym mekeli, that he schulde not `do awey you, as he manaasside. **26** And Y preiede, and seide, Lord God, distrye not thi puple, and thin eritage, which thou `ayen bouytist in thi gretnesse, which thou leddist out of Egyp in strong hond. **27** Haue thou mynde of thi seruauntis, of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; biholde thou not the hardnesse of this puple, and the wickidnesse, and the synne therof, **28** lest perauenture the dwelleris of the lond, out of which thou leddist vs, seien, The Lord mytte not bryng hem in to the lond which he bihiyte to hem, and he hatide hem; therfor he ledde hem out that he schulde sle hem in wildernesee; **29** and thei ben thi puple and thin eritage, which thou leddist out in thi greet strengthe, and in thin arm holdun forth.

10 In that tyme the Lord seide to me, Hewe thou twei tablis of stoon to thee, as the formere weren; and stie thou to me `in to the hil. And thou schalt make an arke, **2** ether a cofere, of tree, and Y schal write in the tablis, the wordis that weren in these tablis whiche thou brakist before; and thou schalt putte the tablis in to the arke. **3** Therfor Y made an ark of the trees of Sechim, and whanne Y hadde hewe twey tablis of stoon, at the licesse of the formere tablis, Y stiede in to the hil, and hadde the tablis in the hondis. **4** And he wroot in the tablis, bi that that he `hadde wrytun before, ten wordis, whiche the Lord spak to you in the hil, fro the myddis of the fyer, whanne the puple was gaderid, and he yaf the tablis to me. **5** And Y turnide ayen fro the hil, and cam doun, and puttide the tablis in to the arke which Y hadde maad, `whiche tablis ben there hidur to, as the Lord comaundide to me. **6** Forsothe the sones of Israel moueden tentis fra Beroth of the sones of Jachan in to Mosera, where Aaron was deed, and biried, for whom his sone Eleazar was set in preesthod. **7** Fro thennus thei camen in to Galgad; fro which place thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Jehabatha, in the lond of watriis and of strondis. **8** In that tyme Y departide the lynage of Leyu, that it schulde bere the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and schulde stonde bifor hym in seruyce, and schulde blesse in his name til in to present dai. **9** For which thing Leyu hadde not part, nether possession with hisse brithren, for the Lord hym silf is his possessioun, as thi Lord God bihiyte to hym. **10** Forsothe Y stood in the hil as before, fourti daies and fourti nyttis, and the Lord herde me also in this tyme, and nolde leese thee. **11** And he seide to me, Go thou, and go bifor this puple, that it entre, and welde the lond which Y swoor to her fadris, that Y schulde yeue to hem. **12** And now, Israel, what axith thi Lord God of thee, no but that thou drede thi Lord, and go in hisse weies, and that thou loue hym, and serue thi Lord God in al thin herte, and in al thi soule; **13** and that thou kepe the comaundementis of thi Lord God, and the cerymonyes of hym, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, that it be wel to thee. **14** Lo! heuene is of thi Lord God, and heuene of heuene; the erthe and alle thingis that ben ther ynne ben hise; **15** and netheles the Lord was glued to thi fadris, and louede hem, and he chees her seed after hem, and you of alle folkis, as it is preued to dai. **16** Therfor circumcide ye the prepucie, `ethir vncleannessse, of youre herte, and no more make ye harde youre nol. **17** For youre Lord God hym silf is God of goddis, and Lord of lordis, `God greet, and miyti, and feerful, which takith not persoone, nether yiftis. **18** He makith doom to the fadirles, and modirles, and to the widewe; he loueth a pilgrym, and yueth to hym lyflode and clothing. **19** And

therfor loue ye pilgryms, for also ye weren comelyngis in the lond of Egijt. 20 Thou schalt drede thi Lord God, and thou schalt serue hym alone, and thou schalt cleue to hym, and thou schalt swere in his name. 21 He is thi preisynge, and thi God, that made to thee these grete dedis, and ferdful, whiche thin iyen siyen. 22 In seuenti men thi fadris yeden doun in to Egijt, and lo! now thi Lord God hath multiplied thee as the sterris of heuene.

11 Therfor loue thi Lord God, and kepe thou hise comaundementis and cerymonyes, domes and heestis, in al tyme. 2 Knowe ye to day the thingis whiche youre sones knownen not, whiche sones sien not the doctryn of youre Lord God, hise grete dedis, and strong hond, and arm holdun forth, 3 myraclis and werkis, whiche he dide in the myddis of Egijt to Farao, kyng, and to al the lond of hym, and to al the oost of Egipcians, 4 and to horsis, and carris; hou the watriis of the reed see hiliden hem, whanne thei pursueden you, and the Lord dide awei hem til in to present dai; 5 and whiche thingis the Lord dide to you in wildernesse, til ye camen to this place; 6 and to Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Heliab, that was the sone of Ruben, whiche the erthe swolewide, whanne his mouth was openyd, with the housis and tabernaclis, and al the catel of hem which thei hadden, in the myddis of Israel. 7 Youre iyen sien alle the grete werkis of the Lord, 8 whiche he dide, that ye kepe alle hise heestis whiche Y comaunde to dai to you, and that ye mour ente, and welde the lond, 9 to which ye schulen entre, and ye lyue therynne in myche time; which lond, flowyng with mylk and hony, the Lord bishiyte vndur an ooth to youre fadris and to the seed of hem. 10 For the lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde, is not as the lond of Egijt, out of which thou yedist, where whanne the seed is cast in the maner of gardyns, moist waters ben led; 11 but it is hilli, and feldi, and abidith reynes fro heuene, 12 which lond thi Lord God bisholdith, and hise iyen ben therynne, fro the bigynnyng of the year til to the ende therof. 13 Therfor if ye schulen obeie to myn heestis whiche Y comaunde to dai to you, that ye loue youre Lord God, and serue hym in al youre herte, and in al youre soule; 14 he schal yyue to youre lond reyn tymeful and late, that ye gadere wheete, and wyn, and oile, 15 hey of the feedis to feede beestis, that ye bothe ete and be fillid. 16 Be ye war, lest perauenture youre herte be disseyued, and ye go awei fro the Lord, and serue alien goddis, and worshipe hem; 17 and the Lord be wrooth, and close heuene, and reynes come not doun, nether the erthe yyue his fruyt, and ye perische swiftli fro the beste lond which the Lord schal yyue to you. 18 Putte ye thes wordis in youre hertes and soules, and honge ye tho wordis for a signe in the hondis, and sette ye bitwixe youre iyen. 19 Teche youre sones, that thei thenke on tho wordis, whanne thou sittist in thin hows, and goist in the weie, and lyggist doun, and risist. 20 Thou schalt write tho wordis on the postis, and yatis of thin hous, 21 that the daies of thee and of thi sones be multiplied in the lond which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yyue to hem, as long as heuene is aboue erthe. 22 For if ye kepen the heestis whiche Y comaunde to you, and ye do tho, that ye loue youre Lord God, and go in alle hise weies, 23 and cleue to hym, the Lord schal destrie alle these hethen men bifor youre face, and ye schulen welde the folkis that ben grettere and strongere than ye. 24 Ech place which youre foot schal trede, schal be youre; fro the deseert, and fro the Liban, and fro the greet flood Eufrates til to the west see, schulen be youre termes. 25 Noon schal stonde ayens you; youre Lord God schal ylue youre outward drede and inward drede on ech lond which ye schulen trede, as he spak to you. 26 Lo! Y sette forth in youre siyt to day blisstyng and

cursyng; 27 blessyng, if ye obeien to the heestis of youre Lord God, whiche Y comaunde to you to dai; 28 cursyng, if ye heren not the heestis of youre Lord God, but goen awei fro the weie which Y schewe now to you, and goen after alien goddis whiche ye knownen not. 29 Sotheli whanne thi Lord God hath brouyt thee in to the lond, to which to inhabite thou goist, thou schalt sette blessing on the hil Garisym, cursyng on the hil Hebal, whiche hillis ben biyende Jordan, 30 aftir the weie that goith to the goyng doun of the sunne, in the lond of Cananey, that dwellicity in the feeldi places ayens Galgala, which is bisidis the valey goyng and entrynge fer. 31 For ye schulen passe Jordan, that ye welde the lond which youre Lord God schal yyue to you, and that ye haue and welde that lond. 32 Therfor se ye, that ye fille the cerymonyes and domes, whiche I schal sette to dai in youre siyt.

12 These ben the heestis and domes, whiche ye Owen to do, in the lond which the Lord God of thi fadrys schal yyue to thee, that thou welde it, in alle daies in whiche thou schalt go on erthe. 2 Distrie ye alle the places wherynne hethen men whiche ye schulen welde, worschipiden her goddis, on hiy mounteyns, and little hillis, and vndur ech tre ful of bowis. 3 Distrie ye the auteris of hem, and breke ye the ymagis; brenne ye the wodis with fier, and al to breke ye the idolis; destrie ye the names of hem fro the places. 4 Ye schulen not do so to youre Lord God; 5 but ye schulen come to the place which youre Lord God cheess of alle youre lynagis, that he putte his name there, and dwelle therynne; 6 and ye schulen come, and schulen offre in that place youre brent sacrifices, and slain sacrifices, the dymes, and firste fruytis of youre hondis, and avowis and yiftis, the firste gendrid thingis of oxun, and of scheep. 7 And ye and youre housis schulen ete there in the siyt of youre Lord God; and ye schulen be glad in alle thingis to whiche ye putten hond, in whiche youre Lord God blesside you. 8 Ye schulen not do there tho thingis whiche we don here to dai, ech man that semeth rytyful to hym silf. 9 For til in to present tyme ye camen not to reste and possessioun, which the Lord God schal yyue to you. 10 Ye schulen passe Jordan, and ye schulen dwelle in the lond which youre Lord God schal yyue to you, that ye reste fro alle enemies bi cumpas, and dwelle without ony drede. 11 In the place which youre Lord God cheess that his name be therynne. Thidur ye schulen bere alle thingis, whiche Y comaunde, brent sacrifices, and sacrifices, and the dymes, and firste fruytis of youre hondis, and what euer is the beste in yiftis, whiche ye auowiden to the Lord. 12 Ther ye schulen ete bifor youre Lord God, ye, and youre sones and douytris, youre seruauntis, and seruauntessis, and the dekenes, that dwellen in youre citees; for thei han not other part and possessioun among you. 13 Be thou war lest thou offre thi brent sacrifices in ech place which thou seest, 14 but in that place which the Lord cheess in oon of thi lynagis thou schalt offre sacrifices, and schalt do what euer thingis Y comaunde to thee. 15 Forsothe if thou wolt ete, and the etyng of fleischis delitith thee, sle thou, and ete, bi the blessyng of thi Lord God, which he yaf to thee in thi citees, whether it is vnclene, that is, spottid ether wemmed and feble, ether clene, that is, hool in membris and with out wem, which is leueful to be offrid, thou schalt ete as a capret and hert; oneli without etyng of blood, 16 which thou schalt schede out as watir on the erthe. 17 Thou schalt not mowe ete in thi citees the tithis of thi wheete, wyn, and oile, the firste gendrid thingis of droues, and of scheep, and alle thingis whiche thou hast avowid and wolt offre bi fre wille, and the firste fruytis of thin hondis; 18 but thou schalt ete tho bifor thi Lord God, in the place which thi Lord God cheess, thou, and thi sone, and douter, seruaunt, and

seruauntesse, and the dekene that dwelith in thi citees; and thou schalt be glad, and schalt be fillid bifor thi Lord God in alle thingis to whiche thou holdist forth thin hond. **19** Be thou war lest thou forsake the dekene in al tyme, `in which thou lyuest in erthe. **20** Whanne thi Lord God hath alrgid thi termes, as he spak to thee, and thou wolt ete fleischis, whiche thi soule desirith, **21** forsothe if the place is fer, which thi Lord God chees, that his name be there, thou schalt sle of thin oxun, and scheep, whiche thou hast, as `the Lord comaundide to thee; and thou schalt ete in thi citees as it plesith thee. **22** As a capret and hert is etun, so thou schalt ete tho; bothe a cleene man and vncleene schulen ete therof in comyn. **23** Oneli eschewe thou this, that thou ete not blood; for the blood `of the beestis is for the lijf, and therfor thou owist not ete the lijf with fleischis, **24** but thou schalt schede as watir `the blood on the erthe, **25** that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, whanne thou hast do that, that plesith in the siyt of the Lord. **26** Sotheli thou schalt take that that thou `auowidist, and halewidist to the Lord, and thou schalt come to the place which the Lord chees; **27** and thou schalt offre thin offryngis, fleischis, and blood, on the auter of thi Lord God; thou schalt schede in the auter the blood of sacrifices; forsothe thou schalt ete the fleischis. **28** Kepe thou and here alle thingis whiche Y comaunde to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, with outer ende, whanne thou hast do that, that is good and plesaunt in the siyt of thi Lord God. **29** Whanne thi Lord God hath distryed bifor thi face folkis, to whiche thou schalt entre to welde, and thou hast weldid tho folkis, and hast dwellid in `the lond of hem, **30** be thou war lest thou sue hem, aftir that thei ben distried, whanne thou entrist, and thou seke `the cerymonyes of hem, and seie, As these folkis worschypden her goddis, so and Y schal worshipe. **31** Thou schalt not do in lijk manere to thi Lord God; for thei diden to her goddis alle abhomynacions whiche the Lord wlatheit, and offriden her sones and douytris, and breten with fier. **32** Do thou to the Lord this thing oneli which Y comaunde to thee, nethir adde thou ony thing, nether abate.

13 If a prophete risith in the myddis of thee, ethir he that seith hym silf to haue seyn a dreem, and he biforseith a signe and a wondur to comynghe aftir, **2** and this that he spak bifallith, and he seith to thee, Go we, and sue alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, and serue we hem, **3** thou schalt not here the wordis of that prophete, ether of dremere; for youre Lord God assaieth you, that he wite opynli whether ye louen hym ether nay, in al youre herte, and in al youre soule. **4** Sue ye youre Lord, and `drede ye hym; kepe ye his comaundementis, and here ye `the vois of hym; ye schulen serue hym, and ye schulen cleue to hym. **5** Forsothe thilke prophete, ether the feynere of dremes, schal be slain; for he spak that he schulde turne you awei fro youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egipt, and ayenbouyte you fro the hous of seruage, that `thilke prophete schulde make thee to erre fro the weie which thi Lord God comaundide to thee; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. **6** If thi brothir, the sone of thi modir, ether thi sone, ethir thi douyter, ether the wijf which is in thi bosum, ethir thi freend whom thou louest as thi soule, wole counsele thee, and seith priueli, Go we and serue alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, **7** and thi fadris, of alle the folkis `in cumpas, that ben niy ether fer, fro the bigynnyng `til to the ende of the lond, **8** assente thou not to hym, nether here thou, nether thin iyen spare hym, that thou haue mercy, **9** and hide hym, but anoon thou schalt sle hym. Thin hond be fyrt on him and aftir thee al the puple putte to hond. **10** He schal be oppressid with stoonus, and `schal be slain; for he wolde drawe thee awei fro thi

Lord God, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hous of seruage, **11** that al Israel here and drede, and do no more ony thing lijk this thing. **12** If thou herist ony men seiyinge in oon of thi citees, whiche thi Lord God schal yyue to thee to inhabite, **13** The sones of Belial yeden out fro the myddis of thee, and turneden awei the dwelleris of the citee, and seiden, Go we, and serue alien goddis whiche ye knownen not, **14** enquire thou bisili, and whanne the treuthe of the thing is biholdun diligentli, if thou fyndist that this thing is certeyn, which is seid, and that this abominacion is doon in werk, **15** anoon thou schalt smyte the dwelleris of that citee bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and thou schalt `do it awey, and alle thingis that ben ther ynne, `til to beestis. **16** Also what euer thing of purtenaunce of houshold is, thou schalt gadere in the myddis of the streitis therof, and thou schalt brenne with that citee, so that thou waste alle thingis to thi Lord God, and it be a biriel euerlastynge; it schal no more be biddid. **17** And no thing of that cursyng schal cleue in thin hond, that the Lord be turned awei fro the yre of his strong veniaunce, and haue mercy on thee, and multiplie thee, as he swoo to thi fadris. **18** Whanne thou hast herd the vois of thi Lord God, thou schalt kepe alle hise heestis whiche Y comaunde to thee to day, that thou do that that is plesaunt in the siyt of thi Lord God.

14 Be ye the sones of youre Lord God; ye schulen not kitte you, nether ye schulen make ballidnesse, **2** on a deed man, for thou art an hooli puple to thi Lord God, and he chees thee that thou be to hym in to a special puple, of alle folkis that ben on erthe. **3** Ete ye not tho thingis that ben vncleene. **4** This is a beeste which ye schulen ete; an oxe, and a scheep, and a goet, an hert, **5** a capret, a `wieldre oxe, tregelafun, `that is, a beeste in parti lijk `a buk of geet, and in parti liik an hert, a figarde, an ostrich, a camelion, `that is, a beeste lijk in the head to a camel, and hath white spottis in the bodi as a parde, and `is lijk an hors in the necke, and in the feet is lijc a `wilde oxe, and a parde. **6** Ye schulen ete ech beeste that departith the clee `in to twei partis, and chewith code. **7** Sotheli ye schulen not ete these beestis, of these that chewen code, and departen not the clee; a camel, an hare, and a cirogrille, `that is, a beeste ful of prickis, and is more than an irchoun; for tho chewen code, and departen not the clee, tho schulen be vncleene to you; **8** also a swyn, for it departith the clee, and chewith not code, schal be vncleene; ye schulen not ete the fleischis of tho, and ye schulen not touche the dead bodies. **9** Ye schulen ete these thingis, of alle that dwellen in watriis; ete ye tho thingis that han fynnes and scalis; **10** ete ye not tho thingis that ben with out fynnes and scalis, for the ben vncleene. **11** Ete ye alle clene briddis; **12** ete ye not vncleene briddis, that is, an egle, and a gripe, **13** and an aleete, ixon, `that is, a whijt brid lesse than a vultur, and is of the `kynde of vultris, and a vultur, and a kite bi his kynde, **14** and al thing of rauenys kynde, **15** and a strucioun, and a nytt crowe, and a lare, **16** and an hauk bi his kynde, a fawcun, **17** and a swan, and a siconye, and a dippere, a pursirioun, and a reremous, a corneraunt, **18** and a caladrie, alle in her kynde; also a lapwynke and a backe. **19** And al thing that crepit, and hath fynnes, schal be vncleene, and schal not be etun. **20** Ete ye al thing that is cleene; sotheli what euer thing is deed bi it silf, ete ye not therof. **21** Yyue thou to the pilgrym which is with ynne thi yatis, that he ete, ether sille thou to hym, for thou art the hooli puple of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not sethe a kyde in `the mylk of his modir. **22** Thou schalt departe the tenthe part of alle thi fruytis that comen forth in the lond bi ech yeer; **23** and thou schal ete in the siyt of thi Lord God, in the place which he chees, that his name be clepid therynne; thou schalt offre the tithe of thi wheete, wyn, and oile, and the firste gendryd thingis of thi droues,

and scheep, that thou lerne to dredre thi Lord God in al tyme. **24** Sotheli whanne the wei is lengere, and the place which thi Lord God chees is fer, and he hath blesid thee, and thou maist not bere alle these thingis to that place, **25** thou schalt sille alle thingis, and schalt turne in to prijs, and thou schalt bere in thin hond, and thou schalt go to the place which thi Lord God chees; **26** and thou schalt bie of the same money what euer thing plesith to thee, ethir of droues, ether of scheep; also thou schalt bie wyn, and sidur, and al thing that thi soule desirith; and thou schalt ete bifor thi Lord God, and thou schalt make feeste, **27** thou, and thin hows, and the dekene which is withynne thi yatis; be thou war lest thou forsake hym, for he hath not other part in possessioun. **28** In the thridde yeer thou schalt departe another dyne of alle thingis that growen to thee in that yeer, and thou schalt kepe withynne thi yatis. **29** And the dekene schal come, whych hath noon other part nether possessioun with thee, and the pilgrym, and the fadirles, ether modirles child, and widue, that ben withynne thi yatis, `schulen come, and schulen ete, and be fillid, that thi Lord God blesse thee, in alle werkis of thin hondis whiche thou schalt do.

15 In the seuenthe yeer thou schalt make remyssioun, **2** that schal be fillid bi this orde. To whom ony thing is dettid, ethir owid of his freend, ether neiybore, and brother, he schal not mowe axe, for it is the yeer of remyssioun of the Lord. **3** Thou schalt axe of a pilgrym and comelyng; thou hast not power to axe of a citeseyn and neiybore; **4** and outerli a nedii man and begger schal not be among you, that thi Lord God blesse thee, in the lond which he schal yyue to thee in to the possessioun. **5** If nethelies thou schalt here the vois of thi Lord God, and schalt kepe alle thingis whiche he comaundide, and whiche Y comaunde to dai to thee, he schal blesse thee, as he bihiyte. **6** Thou schalt leene to many folkis, and thou schalt not take borewyng of ony man; thou schalt be lord of ful many naciouns, and no man schal be lord of thee. **7** If oon of thi britheren that dwellen with ynne the yatis of thi citee, in the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, cometh to pouert, thou schalt not make hard thin herte, nether thou schalt drawe to gydere the hond, **8** but thou schalt opene it to the pore man, and thou schalt `yyue loone to which thou siest hym haue nede. **9** Be thou war lest perauenture wickid thouyt crepe priueli to thee, and thou seie in thin herte, The seuenthe yeer of remyssioun neiyeth; and thou turne away the iyen fro thi pore brother, and thou nyle yyue to hym the loone that he axith; lest he crie ayens thee to the Lord, and it be maad to thee in to synne. **10** But thou schalt yyue to hym, and thou schalt `not do ony thing falsly in releuynghe `hise nedis, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al tyme, and in alle thingis to whiche thou schalt sette to hond. **11** Pore men schulen not faile in the lond of `thin habitacioun; therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou opene the hond to thi brother nedii and pore, that lyuen with thee in the lond. **12** Whanne thi brothir an Ebrew man, ethir an Ebrew womman, is seedil to thee, and hath serued thee sixe yeer, in the seuenthe yeer thou schalt delyuere hym fre. **13** And thou schalt not suffre hym go awye voide, to whom thou hast yyue fredom; **14** but thou schalt yyue liffode in the weye, of flockis, and of cornfloor, and of thi pressour, in whiche thi Lord God hath blesid thee. **15** Haue thou mynde that also thou seruedist in the lond of Egipt, and thi Lord God delyuerede thee, `ether made thee free, and therfor Y comaunde now to thee. **16** Forsothe if `the seruaunt seith, Y nyle go out, for he loueth thee, and thin hows, and feelith that it is wel to hym at thee, thou schalt take `a nal, **17** and thou schalt peerse his eere in the yate of thin hous, and he schal serue thee til in to the world, `that is til to the iubilee, ethir fiftithe yeer; also thou schalt do

in lijk maner to the handmayde. **18** Thou schalt not turne awei fro hem thin iyen, whanne thou schalt deluyre hem fre, for bi the hire of an hirid man thei serueden thee bi sixe yeer; that thi Lord God blesse thee, in alle the werkis whiche thou doist. **19** Of the first gendrid thingis that ben borun in thi droues, and scheep, what euer is of male kynde, thou schalt halewe to thi Lord God. Thou schalt not worche in the firste gendrid thing `of oxe, and thou schalt not clippe the firste gendrid thinges of scheep. **20** Thou schalt ete tho bi alle yeeris in the siyt of thi Lord God, thou, and thin hows, in the place `which the Lord chees. **21** Sotheli if it hath a wem, ethir is crokide, ethir is blynd, ethir is foul, ethir feble in ony part, it schal not be offrid to thi Lord God; **22** but thou schalt ete it with ynne the yatis of thi citee, bothe a cleene man and vncleene schulen ete tho in lijk maner, as a capret and an hert. **23** Onely thou schalt kepe this, that thou ete not the blood of tho, but schede out as watir in to erthe.

16 Kepe thou the monethe of newe fruytis, and of the bigynnynge of somer, that thou make pask to thi Lord God; for in this monethe thi Lord God ledde thee out of Egipt in the nytt. **2** And thou schalt offre pask to thi Lord God, of scheep and of oxun, in the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name dwelle there. **3** Thou schalt not ete `ther ynne breed `dity with sourdouy; in seuene daies thou schalt ete breed of affliccioun, with out sourdouy, for in drede thou yedist out of Egipt, that thou haue mynde of the dai of thi goyng out of Egipt, in alle the daies of thi lijf. **4** No thing `dity with sourdouy schal appere in alle thi termes by seuene daies, and of the fleischis of that that is offrid in the euentid, schal not dwelle in the firste dai in the morewid. **5** Thou schalt not mow offre pask in ech of thi citees whiche thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, **6** but in the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name dwelle there; thou schalt offre pask in the euentid, at the goyng doun of the sunne, whanne thou yedist out of Egipt. **7** And thou schalt sethe, and ete, in the place which thi Lord God hath chose, and thou schalt rise in the morewid of the secunde dai, and thou schalt go in to thi tabernacis. **8** Bi sixe daies thou schalt ete therf breed; and in the seuenthe dai, for it is the gaderyng of thi Lord God, thou schalt not do werk. **9** Thou schalt noumbre to thee seuene woukis, fro that dai in which thou settidist a sikil in to the corn; **10** and thou schalt halewe the feeste dai of woukis to thi Lord God, a wilful offyng of thynd hond, which thou schalt offre by the blessing of thi Lord God. **11** And thou schalt ete bifore thi Lord God, thou, and thi sone, and thi douytir, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmayde, and the dekene which is with ynne thi yatis, and the comelyng, and the fadirles ethir modirles child, and the widewe, that dwellen with you, in the place `which thi Lord God chees that his name dwelle there. **12** And thou schalt haue mynde for thou were seruaunt in Egipt, and thou schalt kepe and do tho thingis that ben comaundid. **13** And thou schalt halewe the solempnytee of tabernacis bi seuene daies, whanne thou hast gaderid thi fruytis of the cornfloor, and pressour. **14** And thou schalt ete in thi feeste dai, thou, and thi sone, and douytir, and thi seruaunt, and handmayde, also the dekene, and comelyng, and the fadirles ether modirles child, and the widewe, that ben with ynne thi yatis, `schulen ete. **15** Bi seuene daies thou schalt halewe feestis to thi Lord God, in the place which the Lord chees; and thi Lord God schal blesse thee, in alle thi fruytis, and in al the werk of thin hondis, and thou schalt be in gladnesse. **16** In thre tymes bi the yeer at thi male kynde schal appere in the siyt of thi Lord, in the place which he chees, in the solempnyte of therf looues, and in the solempnyte of woukis, and in the solempnyte of tabernacis. A man schal not appere voide bifor the Lord; **17**

but ech man schal offre vpe this that he hath, bi the blessyng of his Lord God, which he yaf to `that man. **18** Thou schalt ordeyne iugis, and maystris, in alle thi yatis whiche thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, bi ech of thi lynagis, that thei deme the puple bi iust doom, **19** and bowe not in `to the tother part for fauour, ethir yifte `ayens equete. Thou schalt not take persone nether yiftis, for whi yiftis blynden the iyen of wise men, `and chaungen the wordis of iust men. **20** Thou schalt pursue iustli that that is iust, that thou lyue and welde the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee. **21** Thou schalt not plaunte a wode, and ech tre bi the auter of thi Lord God; **22** nether thou schalt make to thee, and ordeyne an ymage; whiche thingis thi Lord God hatith.

17 Thou schalt not offre to thi Lord God an oxe and a scheep in which is a wem, ether ony thing of vice, for it is abhominaicoun to thi Lord God. **2** And whanne a man ether a womman, that doon yuel in the siyte of thi Lord God, ben foundun at thee, with ynne oon of thi yatis whiche thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, and thei breken the couenaunt of God, **3** that thei go and serue alien goddis, and worshipe hem, the sunne, and moone, and al the knythod of heuene, whiche thingis Y comaundide not; **4** and this is told to thee, and thou herist, and `enquerist diligentli, and fyndist that it is soth, and abhomynacioun is doon in Israel; **5** thou schalt lede out the man and the womman, that diden a moost cursid thing, to the yatis of thy citee, and thei schulen be oppressid with stoonus. **6** He that schal be slayn, schal perische in the mouth of tweyne, ethir of thre witnessiss; no man be slain, for o man seith witnessyng ayens hym. **7** The hond of witnessiss schal first sle hym, and the last hond of the tothir puple schal be sent, that thou do awei yuel fro the myddis of thee. **8** If thou perseuyest, that hard and douteful doom is at thee, bitwixe blood and blood, cause and cause, lepre and not lepre, and thou seest that the wordis of iugis with ynne thi yatis ben dyuorse; rise thou, and stie to the place which thi Lord God hath choose; **9** and thou schalt come to the preestis of the kyn of Leuy, and to the iuge which is in that tyme, and thou schalt axe of hem, whiche schulen schewe to thee the treuthe of doom. **10** And thou schalt do, what euer thing thei seien, that ben souereyns in the place which the Lord chees, and techen thee bi the lawe of the Lord; **11** thou schalt sue the sentence of hem; thou schalt not bowe to the riyt side, ether to the lefte. **12** Forsothe that man schal die, which is proud, and nyle obeie to the comauendement of the preest, `that mynistrith in that tyme to thi Lord God, and to the sentence of iuge, and thou schalt do awei yuel fro the myddis of Israel; **13** and al the purple schal here, and dredre, that no man fro thennus forth bolne with pride. **14** Whanne thou hast entrid in to the lond, which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, and weldist it, and dwellist therynne, and seist, Y schal ordeyne a kyng on me, as alle nacionis `bi cumpas han; **15** thou schalt ordeyne hym, whom thi Lord God chesith of the noumbre of thi brethren. Thou schalt not now make king a man of another folk, which man is not thi brother. **16** And whanne the king is ordeyned, he schal not multiplie horsis to hym, nethir he schal lede ayen the puple in to Egypit, nethir he schal be reisid bi the noumbre of knyytis, moost sitten the Lord comauandide to you, that ye turne no more ayen bi the same weie. **17** The kyng schal not haue ful many wyues, that drawnen his soule `to ouer myche fleischlynesse, nether `he schal haue grete burthuns of siluer and of gold. **18** Forsothe after that he hath sete in the trone of his rewme, he schal write to himself the deuteronomy of this lawe in a `volym ether book, and he schal take `a saumpler at preestis of `the kyn of Leuy; **19** and he schal haue it with hym, and he schal rede it in alle the daies of his lijf, that he lerne to

dredre his Lord God, and to kepe hise wordis and cerymonyes, that ben comauandid in the lawe; **20** nether his herte be reisid in to pride on hisse brithren, nether bowe he in to the riyt side, ether left side, that he regne long tyme, he and hise sones on Israel.

18 Preestis and dekenes, and alle men that ben of the samelynage, schulen `not haue part and eritage with the tother puple of Israel, for thei schulen ete the sacrifices of the Lord, and the offryngis of hym; **2** and thei schulen not take ony other thing of the possessioun of her britheren; for the Lord hym silf is the `eritage of hem, as he spak to hem. **3** This schal be the doom of preestis of the puple, and of hem that offren sacrifices; whether `thei offren an oxe, ether a scheep, thei schulen yyue to the preest the schuldre, and the paunce, the firste fruytis of wheete, **4** and of wyn, and of oile, and a part of wollis of the scheryng of scheep. **5** For thi Lord God chees hym of alle thi lynagis, that he stonde and mynstre to `the name of the Lord, he and hise sones, with outer ende. **6** If a dekene goith out of oon of thi citees of al Israel, in which he dwellich, `and wole come and desirith the place which the Lord chees, **7** he schal mynstre in the name of his Lord God as alle hise britheren dekenes, that schulen stonde in that tyme byfore the Lord. **8** He schal take the same part of meetis, `which and othere dekenes schulen take; outakun that that is due to hym in his citee, bi `successioun ethir eritage `of fadir. **9** Whanne thou hast entrid in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, be thou war lest thou wole sue abhomynaciounis of the folkis; **10** noon be foundun in thee that clenishis his sone, ether his douynt, `and ledith bi the fier, ethir that axith questiounis of dyuynouris `that dyuynouris aboute the auteris, and that taketh hede to dremes and chitering of bryddis; nethir ony wicche be, **11** nethir an enchauntere, `that is, that disseyueth mennus iyen that a thing seme that is not; nether a man take counsel at hem that han a feend spekyng `in the wombe, nether take counsel at false dyuynouris nethir seke of dead men the treuthe. **12** For the Lord hath abhomynacioun of alle these thingis, and for siche wickidnessis he schal do awei hem in thin entryng. **13** Thou schalt be perfit and without filthe, with thi Lord God. **14** These hethen men, `the lond of whiche thou schalt wede, heren hem that worchen bi chitering of bryddis, and false dyuynouris; forsothe thou art tauty in other maner of thi Lord God. **15** Thi Lord God schal reise a prophete of thi folk and of thi britheren as me, thou schalt here hym; **16** as thou axidist of thi Lord God in Oreb, whanne the company was gaderid, and thou seidist, Y schal no more here the vois of my Lord God, and Y schal no more se `this grettiste fier, lest Y die. **17** And the Lord seide to me, Thei spoken wel alle thingis. **18** Y schal reise to hem a prophete, lik thee, of the myddis of her britheren, and Y schal putte my wordis in his mouth, and he schal speke to hem alle thingis, whiche I schal comauande to him. **19** Forsothe Y schal be vengere of `that man, that nyle here the wordis `of hym, whiche he schal speke in my name. **20** `Sotherli a prophete `schal be slayn, which is bischrewid with pride, and wole speke in my name the thingis, whiche Y comauandide not to hym, that he schulde seie, ethir bi the name of alien goddis. **21** That if thou answerist bi pruyv thouyt, Hou may Y vndirstonde the word, which the Lord spak not? thou schalt haue this signe, **22** `The Lord spak not this thing which thilke prophete biforseid in the name of the Lord, `and it bifallith not, but `the prophete feynede bi the pride of his soule, and therfor thou schalt not dredre hym.

19 Whanne thi Lord God hath distrid the folkis, whose lond he schal yyue to thee, and thou hast weldid it, and hast dwelliid

in the citees and housis therof; 2 thou schalt departe thre citees to thee `in the myddis of the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee into possessiouen. 3 Thou schalt make redi diligentli the weye, and thou schalt departe eveny in to thre partis al the prouynce of thi lond, that he that is exild for mansleyng, haue `of nyg whidur he may ascape. 4 This schal be the lawe of a mansleere fleyngne, whos liff schal be kept. If a man smytith vnwityngli his neiybore, and which is preuyd to haue not had ony hatered ayens hym yistirdai and the thridde dai agoon, 5 but to haue go sympli with hym in to the wode to hewe doun trees, and in the fellyng doun of trees the axe fleeth fro the hond, and the yrun slidith fro the helue, and smytith, and sleeth his freend; this man schal flee to oon of the forseid citees, and schal lyue; 6 lest perauenture the next kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, be prickid with sorwe, and `pursue, and take hym, if the weie is lengere, and smyte `the liff of hym which is not gitti of deeth; for it is schewid that he hadde not ony hatered bifore ayens hym that is slain. 7 Therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou departe thre citees of euene space bitwixe hem silf. 8 Forsothe whanne thi Lord God hath alraigd thi termes, as he swoo to thi fadris, and hath youe to thee al the lond which he bifierte to hem; if netheles thou keplist hisse comaunderments, 9 and doist tho thingis whiche Y comaunde to thee to day, that thou loue thi Lord God, and go in hisse weies in al tyme, thou schalt adde to thee thre othere citees, and thou schalt double the noumber of the forseid citees, 10 that gilteles blood be not sched out in the myddis of the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee to haue in possessiouen, lest thou be gitti of blood. 11 Forsothe if ony man hatith his neiybore, and settith aspies, `ether tresouns, to his liff, and risith, and smytith him, and he is deed, and he fleeth to oon of the forseid citees, 12 the eldere men of that citee schulen sende, and `thei schulen take hym fro the place of refuyt; and thei schulen bitake hym in to the hond of the nexte kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, 13 and he schal die, and thou schalt not haue mercy on hym; and thou schalt do awey gitti blood fro Israel, that it be wel to thee. 14 Thou schalt not take, and turne ouer the termes of thi neiybore, which the formere men settiden in thi possessiouen, which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee in the lond, `which lond thou schalt take `to be weldid. 15 O witnessesse schal not stonde ayens ony man, what euer thing it is of synne and of wickidnesse; but ech word schal stonde in the mouth of tweyne ethir of thi witnessis. 16 If a fals witnessesse stondith ayens a man, and accusith hym of brekyng of the lawe, bothe, 17 of whiche the cause is, schulen stonde bifor the Lord, in the siyt of preestis, and of iugis, that ben in the daies. 18 And whanne thei sekynge moost diligentli han founde that the fals witnessesse seide a leesyng ayens his brothir, 19 thei schulen yelde to hym, as he shouthye to do to his brother; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee, that othere men here, 20 and haue drede, and be no more hardi to do siche thingis. 21 Thou schalt not haue mercy on hym, but thou schalt axe liff for liff, iye for iye, tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for foot.

20 If thou goist out to batel ayens thin enemies, and seest multitude of knyytis, and charis, and gretttere multitude of the aduersarie oost than thou hast, thou schalt not drede hem; for thi Lord God is with thee, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egyp特. 2 Sotheli whanne the batel neiyeth now, the preest schal stonde bifor the scheltrun, and thus he schal speke to the puple, 3 Thou, Israel, here to dai, ye han batel ayens youre enemies; youre herte drede not, `nyle ye drede; nyle ye yyue stede, drede ye not hem; 4 for youre Lord God is in the myddis of you, and he schal fyte for you ayens aduersaries, that he delyuere you fro perel. 5 `Also the

duyks schulen crie bi alle companyes, `while the oost schal here, Who is a man that bilde a newe hows, and halewide not it? go he and turne ayen into his hows, lest perauenture he die in batel, and another man halewe it. 6 Who is a man that plautide a vyner, and not yit made it to be comyn, and of which it is leeueful to alle men to ete? go he, and turne ayen in to his hows, lest perauenture he die in batel, and another man be set in his office. 7 Who is a man that spowside a wijf, and `took not hir `bi fleischli knowyng? go he, and turne ayen in to his hows, lest perauenture he die in batel, and another man take hir. 8 Whanne these thingis ben seid, thei schulen adde othere thingis, and schulen speke to the peple, Who is a ferdful man, and of gastful herte? go he, and turne ayen in to his hows, lest he make `the hertis of his britheren for to drede, as he is agast bi drede. 9 And whanne the duyks of the oost ben stille, and han maad ende of speking, ech `of the princis and cheuenteyns of the oost schal make redie his cumpeneyes to batel. 10 If ony tyme thou schalt go to a citee to ouercome it, first thou schalt profire pees to it. 11 If the citee resseyueth, and openeth to thee the yatis, al the puple that is ther ynn schal be sauad, and schal serue thee vndur tribut. 12 Sotheli if they nylen make boond of pees, and bigynnen batel ayens thee, thou schalt fyte ayens it. 13 And whanne thi Lord God hath bitake it in thin hond, thou schalt smyte bi the scharpnesse of swerd al thing of male kynde which is ther ynn, 14 with out wymmen, and yonge children, beestis and othere thingis that ben in the citee. Thou schalt departe al the prey to the oost, and thou schalt ete of the spuylis of thin enemyses, whiche spuylis thi Lord God yaf to thee. 15 Thus thou schalt do to alle the citees, that ben ful fer fro thee, and ben not of these citees which thou schalt take in to possessiouen. 16 Sotheli of these citees that schulen be youun to thee, thou schalt not suffre eny to lyue, 17 but thou schalt sle bi the scharpnesse of swerd; that is to seie, Ethei, and Ammorrey, and Cananei, Ferezei, Euey, and Jebusei, as `thi Lord God comaundide to thee; 18 lest perauenture thei techen you to do alle abhomynacions, whiche thei wrouyten to her goddis, and ye doon synne ayens youre Lord God. 19 Whanne thou hast bisegid a citee `in myche tyme, and hast compassid with strengthingis that thou ouercome it, thou schalt not kitte doun trees, of whiche `me may ete, nether thou schalt waste the cuntrey `bi cumpas with axis; for it is `a tree, and not man, nether it may encresse the noumber of fyteris ayens thee. 20 Forsothe if ony ben not appl trees, but `of the feeld, and ben able in to othere vsis, kitte doun, and make thou engynes, til thou take the citee that fytieth ayens thee.

21 Whanne the careyn of a man slain is foundun in the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, and `the gitti of sleyng is vnknown, 2 the gretttere men in birthe and thi iugis schulen go out, and schulen mete fro the place of the careyn the spaces of alle citees `bi cumpas; 3 and the eldere men of that citee, `which thei seen to be neer than othere, schulen take of the droue a cow calf, that `drow not yok, nether kittide the erthe with a schar; 4 and thei schulen lede that cow calf to a scharp `valey, and ful of stoonys, that was neuere erid, nether resseyuede seed; and in that valey thei schulen kittie the heed of the cow calf. 5 And the preestis, the sones of Leuy, schulen neiy, whiche thi Lord God chees, that thei mynstre to hym, and blesse in his name, and al the cause hange at `the word of hem; and what euer thing is cleene ethir vncleene, be demed. 6 And the gretttere men in birthe of that citee schulen come to the slain man, and thei schulen waische her hondis on the cow calf, that was slain in the valey; 7 and thei schulen seie, Oure hondis schdden not out this blood, nether oure iyen sien. 8 Lord,

be merciful to thi puple Israel, whom thou `ayen brouytist, and arete thou not innocent blood in the myddis of thi puple Israel. And the gilt of blood schal be don awey fro hem. **9** Forsothe thou schalt be alien fro the blood of the innocent which is sched, whanne thou hast do that that the Lord comauandide. **10** If thou goist out to batel ayens thin enemyes, that thi Lord God bitakith hem in thin hond, and thou ledist prisoneris, **11** and thou seest in the noubre of prisounneris a fair womman, and thou louest hir, and wole haue hir to wijf, **12** thou schalt brynghe hir in to thin hows; `which womman schal schaue the heer, and schal kitte the nailes aboute, and sche schal putte awei the clooth, **13** wher ynne sche was takun, and sche schal sitte in thin hows, and schal biwepe hir fadir and modir o monethe; and afterward thou schalt entre to hir, and schalt sleepe with hir, and sche schal be thi wijf. **14** But if afterward sche sittith not in thi soule, `that is, plesith not thi wille, thou schalt delyuere hir fre, nethir thou schalt mowe sille hir for money, nether oppresse bi power, for thou `madist hir lowe. **15** If a man hath twey wyues, oon loued, and `the tothir hateful, and he gendrith of hir fre children, and the sone of the hateful wijf is the firste gendrid, **16** and the man wole departe the catel bitwixe hise sones, he schal not mowe make the sone of the loued wijf the firste gendrid, and sette bifor the sone of the hateful wijf the firste gendrid, and he schal yyue to that sone alle thingis double of tho thingis that he hath; for this sone is the begynnyng of his fre children, and the firste gendrid thingis ben due to hym. **18** If a man gendrith a sone rebel, and ouerthewert, which herith not the comauandement of fadir and modir, and he is chastisid, **19** and dispisith to obei, thei schulen take hym, and schulen lede to the eldere men of that citee, and to the yate of doom; **20** and thei schulen seie to hem, This oure sone is ouerthewert and rebel; he dispisith to here oure monestyngis, `ethir heestis, he yyueth tent to glotonies, and letcherie, and feestis. **21** The puple of the citee schal oppresse hym with stoonys, and he schal die, that ye do awei yuel fro the myddis of you, and that al Israel here, and drede. **22** Whanne a man doith a synne which is worthi to be punyshid bi deeth, and he is demed to deeth, and is hangid in a iebat, **23** his careyn schal not dwelle in the tre, but it schal be biried in the same dai; for he that hangith in the cros is cursid of God, and thou schalt not defoule thi lond which thi Lord God yaf thee in to possessiouen.

22 Thou schalt not se `thi brotheris oxe, ethir scheep, erryne, and schalt passe, but thou schalt bryngayen to thi brother. **2** And if thi brother is not ny, nether thou knowist hym, thou schalt lede tho beestis in to thin hows, and tho schulen be at thee, as long as thi brother sekith tho, and til he resseyue hem. **3** In lijk maner thou schalt do of `the asse, and clooth, and of ech thing of thi brother, that was lost; if thou fyndist it, be thou not necgligent as of an alien thing. **4** If thou seest that the asse, ethir oxe of thi brother felde in the weye, thou schalt not dispise, but thou schalt `reise with hym. **5** A woman schal not be clothid in a mannys clooth, nether a man schal vse a wommannys clooth; for he that doith thes thingis is abhomynable bifor God. If thou goist in the weie, **6** and fyndist a `nest of a brid in a tree, ethir in the erthe, and fyndist the modir sittyng on the briddis ethir eyrun, thou schalt not holde the modir with `the children, but thou schalt suffre `the modir go, **7** and schalt holde the sones takun, that it be wel to thee, and thou lyue in long tyme. Whanne thou bildist a newe hows, **8** thou schalt make a wal of the roof bi cumpas, lest blood be sched out in thin hows, and thou be gilti, if another man slidith, and falle in to a dich. **9** Thou schalt not sowe thi vyner `of another seed, lest bothe the seed which thou hast sowe, and tho thingis that `comen

forth of the vyner, ben halewid togidere. **10** Thou schalt not ere with an oxe and asse togidere. **11** Thou schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which is wouun togidir of wolle and `of flex. **12** Thou schalt make litle cordis bi foure corneris in the hemmys of thi mentil, `with which thou art hilid. **13** If a man weddith a wijf, and afterward hatith hir, **14** and sekith occasiounis bi which he `schal foriske hir, and puttith ayens hir `the werste name, and seith, Y haue take this wijf, and Y entride to hir, and Y foond not hir virgyn; the fadir and modir of hir schulen take **15** hir, and thei schulen bere with hem the signes of her virgynete to the eldere men of the citee, that ben in the yate; **16** and the fadir schal seie, Y yaf my douytir wijf to this man, and for he hatith hir, he puttith to hir `the werste name, **17** that he seye, Y foond not thi douytir virgyn; and lo! these ben the signes of virgynete of my douytir; thei schulen sprede forth a cloth bifor the eldere men of the citee. And the eldere men of that citee schulen **18** take the man, and schulen bete hym, **19** and ferthermore thei schulen condempne hym in an hundrid siclis of siluer, whiche he schal yyue to `the fadir of the damysel, for he diffamide the werste name on a virgyn of Israel; and he schal haue hir wijf, and he schal not mowe forsake hir, in al `the tyme of his lijf. **20** That if it is soth, that he puttith ayens hir, and virgynete is not foundun in the damysel, thei schulen caste hir `out of `the yatis of **21** the hous of hir fadir; and men of that citee schulen oppresse hir with stoonys, and sche schal die, for sche dide vnleueful thing in Israel, that sche dide fornycacioun in `the hows of hir fadir; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. **22** If a man sleipth with `the wijf of another man, euer eithir schal die, that is, auowter and auowtresse; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro Israel. **23** If a man spousith a damysel virgyn, and a man fyndith hir in the citee, and doith letcherie with hir, **24** thou schalt lede euer eithir to the yate of that citee, and thei schulen be oppressid with stoonus; the damysel schal be stonyd, for sche criede not, whanne sche was in the citee; the man schal `be stonyd, for he `made low the wijf of his neybor; and thou schalt do awei yuel fro the myddis of thee. **25** Forsothe if a man fyndith in the feeld a `damysel, which is spousid, and he takith, and doith letcherie with hir, he aloone schal die; **26** the damysel schal suffre no thing of yuel, nethir is gilti of deeth; for as a theef risith ayens his brothir, and sleeth `his lijf, so and the damysel suffride; sche was aloone in the feeld, **27** sche criede, and noon was present, that schulde delyuuer hir. **28** If a man fyndith a damysel virgyn that hath no spowse, and takith, and doith letcherie with hir, and the thing cometh to the doom, **29** he that slepte with hir schal yyue to `the fadir of the damysel fifti siclis of siluer, and he schal haue hir wijf, for he `made hir low; he schal not now forsake hir, in alle the daies of his lijf. **30** A man schal not take `the wijf of his fadir, nethir he schal schewe `the hilyng of hir.

23 A geldyng whanne hise stoonys ben brokun, ethir kit awey, and his yerde is kit awei, schal not entre in to the chirche of the Lord. **2** A child borun of hordom schal not entre in to the chirche of the Lord, `til to the tenthe generacioun. **3** Ammonytis and Moabitis, yhe aftir the tenthe generacioun, schulen not entre into the `chirche of the Lord with outen ende; **4** for thei nolden come to you with breed and watir in the weie, whanne ye yeden out of Egijt; and for thei hireden ayens thee Balaam, the sone of Beor, fro Mesopotanye of Sirye, that he schulde curse thee; **5** and thi Lord God nolde here Balaam, and God turnede `the cursyng of Balaam in to thi blesyng, for he louyd thee. **6** Thou schalt not make pees with hem, nethir thou schalt seke goodis to hem, in alle the daies of thi lijf in to with outen ende. **7** Thou schalt not `haue abhomynacioun of a man of Ydumye, for he is thi brothir, nethir of a

man of Egyp, for thou were a comelyng in the lond of hym. 8 Thei that ben borun of hem, schulen entre in the thirdde generacioun in to the 'chirche of the Lord. 9 Whanne thou schalt go out 'in to batel ayens thin enemyes, thou schalt kepe thee fro al yuel thing. 10 If a man is among you, which is defoulid in 'sleep of nytt, he schal go out of 'the castels; 11 and he schal not turne ayen bifore that he be waischun in watir at euentid, and aftir the goyng doun of the sunne he schal go ayen in to the castels. 12 Thou schalt haue a place without the castels, to which thou schalt go out to nedeful thingis of kynde; 13 and thou schalt bere a litil stake in the girdil; and whanne thou hast sete, thou schalt digge 'bi cumpas, and 'thou schalt hile with erthe thingis 'defied out, 14 where thou art releuyd. For thi Lord God goeth in the myddis of castels, that he diluere thee, and bitake thin enemyes to thee, that thi castels be hooli, and no thing of filte appere in tho, lest he forsake thee. 15 Thou schalt not bitake a seruaunt to his lord, which seruaunt fleeth to thee; 16 he schal dwelle with thee in the place that plesith hym, and he schal reste in oon of thi citees; and make thou not hym sori. 17 Noon hoore schal be of the douytris of Israel, nether a fetchour of the sones of Israel. 18 Thou schalt not offre the hire of 'an hoore hows, nether the prijs of a dogge, in the hows of thi Lord God, what euer thing it is that thou hast avowid; for euer eithir is abhomynacioun bifor thi Lord God. 19 Thou schalt not leene to thi brothir to vsure money, neither fruytis, 20 nethir ony othir thing, but to an alien. Forsothe thou schalt leene to thi brothir without vsure that that he nedith, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al thi werk, in the lond to which thou schalt entre to welde. 21 Whanne thou makist auow to thi Lord God, thou schalt not tarie to yelde, for thi Lord God schal 'requyre, either axe, that; and if thou tariest, it schal be arrestid to thee in to synne. 22 If thou 'nylt bihete, thou schalt be with out synne. 23 Forsothe thou schalt kepe, and 'do that that yede out onys of thi lippis, as thou bihytist to thi Lord God, and hast spoke with thin owne wille and thi mouth. 24 If thou entrist in to the vyngre of thi neiybore, ete thou grapis, as myche as plesith thee; but bere thou not out with thee. 25 If thou entrist in to 'the corn of thi freend, thou schalt breke 'eiris of corn, and frote togidere with 'the hond; but thou schalt not repe with a sikil.

24 If a man takith a wif, and hath hir, and sche fyndith not grace bifor hise iyen for sum vilite, he schal write a 'libel, ethir litil book, of forsakyng, and he schal yyue in 'the hond of hir, and he schal delyuerre hir fro his hows. 2 And whanne sche goith out, and weddith another hosebonde, 3 and he also hatth hir, and yyueth to hir a 'litil booke of forsakyng, and delyuerereth hir fro his hows, ethir certis he is deed, 4 the formere hosebonde schal not now resseyue hir in to wif, for sche is defoulid, and maad abhomynable bifore the Lord; lest thou make thi lond to do synne, which lond thi Lord God yaf to thee to welde. 5 Whanne a man hath take late a wif, he schal not go forth to batel, nethir ony thing of comyn nede schal be enjoyedn to hym, but he schal yyue tent with out blame to his hows, that he be glad in o yeer with his wif. 6 Thou schalt not take in the stide of wed the lowere and the hiyere queerne stoon of thi brothir, for he puttide his liff to thee. 7 If a man is takun, 'that is, conuyct in doom, bisili aspynghe to stele his brothir of the sones of Israel, and whanne he hath seedl hym, takith priys, he schal be slain; and thou schalt do away yuel fro the myddis of thee. 8 Kepe thou diligenci, lest thou renne in to the sijknesse of lepre, but thou schalt do what euer thingis the preestis of the kyn of Leyu techen thee, bi that that Y comaundide to hem, and 'fille thou diligenci. 9 Haue ye mynde what thingis youre Lord God dide to Marie, in the weie, whanne ye yede 'out of Egyp. 10 Whanne thou schalt axe of

thi neiyebore ony thing which he owwith to thee, thou schalt not entre in to his hows, that thou take awei a wed; 11 but thou schalt stonde with out forth, and he schal brynge forth that that he hath. 12 Sotheli if he is pore, the wed schal not dwelle bi nytt at thee, 13 but anon thou schalt yelde to hym bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, that he slepe in his cloth, and blesse thee, and thou haue rytfulnesse bifor thi Lord God. 14 Thou schalt not denye the hire of thi brother nedii and pore, ethir of the comelyng that dwellith with thee in thi lond, and is with ynn thi yatis; 15 but in the same dai thou schalt yelde to hym the prijs of his trael, bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, for he is pore, and susteyneth therof his liff; lest he crye ayens thee to the Lord, and it be arrettid to thee into synne. 16 The fadris schulen not be slain for the sones, nether the sones for the fadris, but ech man schal die for hys owne synne. 17 Thou schalt not 'peruerte, ethir waiwardli turne, the doom of the comelyng, and of fadirles ethir modirles; nethir thou schalt take awei in the stide of wed the cloth of a widewe. 18 Haue thou mynde, that thou seruedist in Egyp, and thi Lord God delyuerede thee fro thennus; therfor Y comaunde to thee that thou do this thing. 19 Whanne thou repist corn in the feeld, and foryetist, and leeuest a repe, thou schalt not turne ayen to take it, but thou schalt suffre that a comelyng, and fadirles, ethir modirles, and a widewe take awei, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al the werk of thin hondis. 20 If thou gaderist fruytis of olyues, what euer thing leeue in trees, thou schalt not turne ayen to gadere, but thou schalt leeue to a comelyng, fadirles, ether modirles, and to a widewe. 21 If thou gaderist grapis of the vyner, thou schalt not gadere raisyns that leeuen, but tho schulen falie in to the vsis of the comelyng, of the fadirles, ethir modirles, and of the wydewe. 22 Haue thou mynde that also thou seruedist in Egyp, and therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou do this thing.

25 If cause is bitwixe ony men, and thei axen iugis, thei schulen yyue the victorie of rytfulnesse to him, whom thei perseuyen to be iust, thei schulen condempne hym of wickidnesse, whom thei perseuyen to be wickid. 2 Sotheli if thei seen hym that synned, worthi of betyngis, thei schulen caste him doun, and make to be betun bifor hem; also the maner of betyngis schal be for the mesure of synne, 3 so oneli that tho passe not the noumbre of fourti, lest thi brother be to-rent viliche bifore thin iyen, and go awei. 4 Thou schalt not bynde the 'mouth of the oxe tredynghi thi fruytis in the corn floor. 5 Whanne britheren dwellen to gidere, and oon of hem is deid with out fre children, the wif of the deid brother schal not be weddidd to another man, but his brothir schal take hir, and schal reise seed of his brother. 6 And he schal clepe the firste gendrid sone 'of hir bi the name 'of hym, 'that is, of the deid brothir, that his name be not don awei fro Israel. 7 Forsothe if he nyle take the wif of his brother, which is due to hym bi lawe, the womman schal go to the yate of the citee; and sche schal axe the grettere men in birthe, and sche schal seie, 'The brother of myn hosebonde nyle reise seed of his brother in Israel, nethir wole take me in to mariage. 8 And anon thei schulen make hym to be clepid, and thei schulen axe. If he answerith, Y nyle take hir to wif, 9 the womman schal go to hym bifor the eldre men of Israel, and sche schal take awei the schoo, and sche schal speie in to his face, and schal seie, So it schal be doon to the man, that bildith not 'the hows of his brother; 10 and 'the name of hym schal be clepid in Israel, The hows of the man vnschood. 11 If twei men han strijf bitwixe hem silf, and oon bigynneth to stryue ayens another, and the wif of 'the tother man wole delyuerre hir hosebonde fro the hond of the strongere man, and puttith hond, and 'takith the shamefast membris 'of hym, 12 thou schalt kitte awei 'the hond

of hir, nether thou schalt be bowid on hir bi ony mercy. **13** Thou schalt not haue in the bagge dyuerse weiyts, **14** a grettere and a lesse, nether a buyschel more and lesse schal be in thin hows. **15** Thou schalt haue a iust weiye and trewe, and an euene buyschel `and trewe schal be to thee, that thou lyue in myche tyme on the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee. **16** For the Lord schal haue hym abhomynable that doith these thingis, and he wlatith, `ethir cursith, al vniytfulnesse. **17** Haue thou mynde what thingis Amalech dide to thee in the weie, whanne thou yedist out of Egipt; **18** hou he cam to thee, and killide the laste men of thin oost, that saten wery, whanne thou were disesid with hungr and trauel, and he dredde not God. **19** Therfor whanne thi Lord God hath youre reste to thee, and hath maad suget alle naciounis `bi cumpas, in the lond which he bishyte to thee, thou schalt do awei `the name of hym vndur heuene; be thou war lest thou foryete.

26 And whanne thou hast entrid in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee to welde, and thou hast gete it, and hast dwellicid therynne, **2** thou schalt take the firste fruytis of alle thi fruytis, and thou schalt putte in a panyere; and thou schalt go to the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name be inwardly clepid there. **3** And thou schalt go to the preest, that schal be in tho daies, and thou schalt seie to hym, Y knowleche to dai bifor thi Lord God, that Y entride in to the lond, for which he swoor to oure fadir, that he schulde yyue it to vs. **4** And the preest schal take the panyere of thin hond, and schal sette bifor the auter of thi Lord God. **5** And thou schalt speke in the siyt of thi Lord God, Sirus pursuede my fadir, `which fadir yede dou in to Egipt, and was a pilgrym there in feweste noumbr; and he encreesside in a greet folk, and strong, and of multitude without noumbr. **6** And Egipcians turmentiden vs, and pursueden, and puttiden greuouseste birthuns. **7** And we crieden to the Lord God of oure fadir, which herde vs, and bihelde oure mekenesse, and trauel, and angwischis; **8** and he ledde vs out of Egipt in myty hond, and arm holdun forth, in grete drede, in myraclis, and grete wondris, **9** and ledde vs in to this place; and yaf to vs a lond flowyng with mylk and honys. **10** And therfor Y offre now to thee the fyreste fruytis of the fruytis of the lond which the Lord yaf to me. And thou schalt leeue tho in the siyt of thi Lord God. And whanne thi Lord God is worshiped, **11** thou schalt ete in alle the goodis whiche thi Lord God yaf to thee and to thin hows, thou, and the dekene, and the comelyng which is with thee. **12** Whanne thou hast fillid the tithe of alle thi fruytis, in the thridde yeer of tithis, thou schalt yyue to the dekene, and to the comelyng, and to the fadirles, ethir modirles child, and to widewe, that thei ete with ynne thi yatis, and be fillid. **13** And thou schalt speke in the siyt of thi Lord God, Y haue take awai that that is halewid of myn hows, and Y yaf it to the dekene, and to the comelyng, to the fadirles, ethir modirles child, and to the widewe, as thou comaundidist to me; Y passide not thi comaundementis, Y foryat not thin heest. **14** Y ete not of tho thingis in my morenyng, nether Y departide tho in ony vnclemenesse, nethir Y spendide of tho ony thing in biryng of deed body, `that is, in makyng feestis therof in biryng of deed men. Y obeiede to the vois of my Lord God, and Y dide alle thingis as thou comaundidist to me. **15** Bihold thou fro thi seyntuarie, fro the hiy dwellyng place of heuene, and blesse thou thi puple Israel, and the lond which thou hast yewe to vs, as thou hast swoore to oure fadir; the lond flowyng with mylk and honys. **16** To dai thi Lord God comaundide to thee, that thou do these comaundementis and domes, that thou kepe and fille of al thin herte, and of al thi soule. **17** Thou hast chose the Lord to day, that he be God to thee, and thou go in hise weies, and thou

kepe hise cerymonyes, and heestis, and domes, and obeie to his comaundement. **18** Lo! the Lord chees thee to day, that thou be a special puple to hym, as he spak to thee, and that thou kepe alle hise comaundementis; **19** and he schal make thee hiyere than alle folksis, whiche he made in to his preisynge, and name, and glorie; that thou be an holi puple of thi Lord God, as he spak to thee.

27 Forsothe Moyses comaundide, and the eldre men, to the puple of Israel, and seiden, Kepe ye ech `comaundement which Y comaunde to you to dai. **2** And whanne ye han passid Jordan, to in the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, thou schalt reyse grete stoonus, and thou schalt make the pleyn with chalk, **3** that thou mow write in tho alle the wordis of this lawe, whanne Jordan is passid, that thou entre in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, the lond flowyng with mylke and honys, as he swoor to thi fadir. **4** Therfor whanne thou hast passid Jordan, reise thou the stonus whiche Y comaunde to dai to thee, in the hil of Hebal; and thou schalt make the pleyn with chalk. **5** And there thou schalt bilde an auter to thi Lord God, of stonyis whiche yrun touchide not, **6** and of stonyis vnformed and vnpolisched; and thou schalt offre theron brent sacrifices to thi Lord God; and thou schalt offre pesible sacrifices, **7** and thou schalt ete there, and thou schalt make feeste bifor thi Lord God. **8** And thou schalt write pleynlil and clereli on the stonyis alle the wordis of this lawe. **9** And Moises and the preestsis of the kynde of Leyu seiden to al Israel, Israel, perseyue thou, and here; to day thou art maad the puple of thi Lord God; **10** thou schalt here his vois, and thou schalt do `the comaundementis, and riylfulnessis, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai. **11** And Moises comaundide to the puple in that day, **12** and seide, These men schulen stonde on the hil of Garizym to blesse the Lord, whanne Jordan `is passid; Symeon, Leyu, Judas, Isachar, Joseph, and Benjamyn. **13** And euene ayens these men schulen stonde in the hil of Hebal to curse, Ruben, Gad, and Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Neptalym. **14** And the dekenes schulen pronounce, and schulen seie `with hiy vois to alle the men of Israel, **15** Cursid is the man that makith a grauun ymage and yotun togidere, abhomynacion of the Lord, the werk of `hondis of crafti men, and schal sette it in priuey place; and al the puple schal answere, and schal seie, Amen! **16** He is cursid that onoureth not his fadir and modir; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! **17** Cursid is he that `berith ouer the termes of his neiybore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! **18** Cursid is he that makith a blynde man to erre in the weie; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! **19** He is cursid that peruerth the doom of a comelyng, of a fadirles, ethir modirles child, and of a widewe; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! **20** Cursid is he that sleipith with the wijf of his fadir, and schewith the hiling of his bed; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! **21** Cursid is he that sleipith with ony beeste; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! **22** Cursid is he that sleipith with his sisir, the douytrir of his fadir, ethir of his modir; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! **23** Cursid is he that sleipith with his wyues modir; and al the puple schal seye, Amen! **24** Cursid is he that sleeth pryuely his neiybore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! **25** Cursid is he that sleipith with the wijf of his neiybore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! **26** Cursid is he that takith yiftis, that he smythe the lijf of innocent blood; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that dwelilit not in the wordis of this lawe, nethir `parfourneth tho in werk; and al the puple schal seie, Amen!

28 Forsothe if thou herist the vois of thi Lord God, that thou do and kepe alle hise comaundementis, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, thi Lord God schal make the hiyere than alle folksis that

lyuen in erthe. 2 And alle these blesyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen take thee; if netholes thou herist hisse comauementis. 3 Thou schalt be blessed in citee, and blessed in feeld; 4 blessed schal be the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond, and the fruit of thi beestis; 'blessid schulen be the flockis of thi grete beestis, and the foodlis of thi scheep; 5 blessed schulen be thi bernes, and 'blessid schulen be 'thi relifs; 6 thou schalt be blessed entrynge, and goyng out. 7 The Lord schal yyue thin enemyes fallynge in thi siyt, that schulen rise ayens thee; bi o weie thei schulen come ayens thee, and by seuene weies thei schulen fle fro thi face. 8 The Lord schal sende out blesyng on thi celeris, and on alle the werkis of thin hondis; and he schal blesse thee in the lond which thou hast take. 9 The Lord schal reisse thee to hym silf in to an hooli puple, as he swoor to thee, if thou kepist the heestis of thi Lord God, and goist in his weies. 10 And alle the puples of londis schulen se, that the name of the Lord is inwardli clepid on thee, and thei schulen drede thee. 11 The Lord schal make thee to be plenteouse in alle goodis, in fruyt of thi wombe, and in fruyt of thi beestis, in the fruyt of thi lond, which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yyue to thee. 12 The Lord schal opene his bestre tresour, heuene, that he yyue reyn to thi lond in his tyme; and he schal blesse alle the werkis of thin hondis; and thou schalt leene to many folkis, and of no man thou schalt take borewyng. 13 The Lord God schal sette thee in to the heed, and not in to the tail, and euere thou schalt be aboue, and not bynethe; if netholes thou herist the comauementis of thi Lord God, whiche Y comauunde to thee to day, and kepist, 14 and doist, and bowist not awey fro tho, nether to the riyt side nether to the lefte side, nether suest alien goddis, nethir worschipist hem. 15 That if thou nylt here the vois of thi Lord God, that thou kepe and do alle hise heestis, and cerymonyes, whiche Y comauunde to thee to day, alle these cursyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen take thee. 16 Thou schalt be cursid in citee, cursid in feeld. 17 Cursid 'schal be thi berne, and cursid schulen be thi relifs. 18 Cursid schal be the fruit of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond; 'cursid schulen be the drooues of thin oxun, and the flockis of thi scheep. 19 Thou schalt be cursid goyng in, and 'thou schalt be cursid goyng out. 20 The Lord schal sende on thee hungur, and thirst, and blamying in to alle thi werkis whiche thou schalt do, til he al to-breke thee, and leese swiftli, for thi werste fyndyngis, in whiche thou hast forsake me. 21 The Lord ioyne pestilence to thee, til he waaste thee fro the lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde. 22 The Lord smyte thee with nedynesse, feyur, and coold, brennyng, and heete, and with corrupt eir, and rust; and pursue thee til thou perische. 23 Heuene which is aboue thee be brasun; and the erthe which thou tredist be yrun. 24 The Lord yyue dust for reyn to thi lond, and aysche come doun fro heuene on thee, til thou be al to-brokun. 25 The Lord yyue thee fallynge bifor thin enemyes; bi o weie go thou ayens hem, and bi seuene weies fle thou, and be thou scaterid bi alle the rewmes of erthe; 26 and thi deed bodi be in to mete to alle volatils of heuene, and to beestis of erthe, and noon be that dryue hem awai. 27 The Lord smyte thee with the botche of Egipt, and 'the Lord smyte the part of bodi wherbi 'ordures ben voyded; also 'the Lord smyte thee with scabbe, and yicchyng, so that thou mayst not be curid. 28 The Lord smyte thee with madnesse, and blydnesse, and woodnesse of thouyt; 29 and grope thou in myddyng, as a blyd man is wont to grop in derknessis; and dresse he not thi weies; in al tyme suffre thou fals chaleng, and be thou oppressid bi violence, nethir haue thou ony that schal deluyere thee. 30 Take thou a wif, and another man sleepe with hir; bilde thou an hows, and dwelle thou not therer ynne; plaunte thou a vyner, and gadere thou not grapis therof. 31

Thin oxe be offrid bifor thee, and ete thou not therof; thin asse be rauyschid in thi siyt, and be not yoldun to thee; thi scheep be youn to thin enemyes, and noon be that helpe thee. 32 Thi sones and thi douytris be youn to another puple, 'while thin iyen seen, and failen at the siyt of hem al day; and no strengthe be in thi hond. 33 A puple whom thou knowist not ete the fruytis of thi lond, and alle thi trauels; and euere be thou suffryng fals calengis, and be thou oppressid in alle daies, 34 and wondryng at the ferfulnesse of tho thingis whiche thin iyen schulen se. 35 The Lord smyte thee with the worste botche in the knees, and in the hyndere partes of the leg; and thou mow not be heelid fro the sole of the foot 'til to the top. 36 And the Lord schal lede thee, and thi kyng, whom thou schalt ordeyne on thee, in to a folc which thou knowist not, thou, and thi fadris; and thou schalt serue there to alien goddis, to a tre, and stool. 37 And thou schalt be lost in to prouerbe, and fable to alle pupilis, to whiche the Lord schal brynge thee yn. 38 Thou schalt caste myche seed in to the erthe, and thou schalt gadere littil; for locustis schulen deuoure alle thingis. 39 Thou schalt plaunte, and schalt digge a vyner, and thou schalt not drynke wyn, nether thou schalt gadere therof ony thing; for it schal be wastid with wormes. 40 Thou schalt haue olyue trees in alle thi termes, and thou schalt not be anoyntid with oile; for tho schulen falle doun, and schulen perische. 41 Thou schalt gendre sones and douytris, and thou schalt not vse hem; for thei schulen be led in to caitife. 42 Rust schal waaste alle thi trees and fruytis of thi lond. 43 A comelyng, that dwellith with thee in the lond, schal stie on thee, and he schal be the hiyere; forsothe thou schalt go doun, and schalt be the lowere. 44 He schal leene to thee, and thou schalt not leene to hym; he schal be in to the heed, and thou schalt be in to the tail. 45 And alle these cursyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen pursue, and schulen take thee, til thou perische; for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord God, nether kepist hisse comauementis and cerymonyes, whiche he comauundide to thee. 46 And signes, and grete wondris schulen be in thee, and in thi seed, til in to withouten ende; 47 for thou seruedist not thi Lord God in the ioye and gladnesse of herte, for the abundaunce of alle thingis. 48 Thou schalt serue thin enemye, whom God schal sende to thee in hungur, and thirst, and nakidnesse, and in pouert of alle thingis; and he schal putte an yrun yok on thi nol, til he al to-breke thee. 49 The Lord schal brynge on thee a folk fro fer place, and fro the laste endis of erthe, in to the licesse of an egle fleyng with bire, of which folc thou maist not understande the langage; 50 a folk moost greedli axere, that schal not yyue reuerence to an elde man, nethir haue mercy on a lilit child. 51 And schal deuoure the fruyt of thi beestis, and the fruytis of thi lond, til thou perischist, and schal not leue to thee wheete, wyn, and oile, droues of oxun, and flockis of scheep, 52 til he leese thee, and al to-breke in alle thi citees, and til thi sadde and hye wallis be distrid, in whiche thou haddist trust in al thi lond. Thou schalt be bisegid withynne thi yatis in al thi lond, which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee. 53 And thou schalt ete the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fleischis of thi sones, and of thi douytris, whiche thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, in the angwisch and distriyng, bi which thin enemye schal oppresse thee. 54 A man delicat of lif, and 'ful letcherouse, schal haue enuye to his brother, and wif that liggit in his bosum, 55 lest he yyue to hem of the fleischis of hisse sones whiche he schal ete; for he hath noon other thing in biseging and pouert, bi which thin enemyes schulen waaste thee with ynnle alle thi yatis. 56 A tendur womman and delicat, that myte not go on the erthe, nether set a step of foot, for most softnesse and tendirnesse, schal haue enuye to hir hosebonde that liggit in hir bosum, on the fleischis of sone and douyter, 57 and on

the filte of skynnes, wherynne the child is wlappid in the wombe, that gon out of the myddis of hir `scharis, ethir hipe bonys, and on fre children that ben borun in the same our. Thei schulen etc `tho children priueli, for the scarsete of alle thingis in bisegyng and distriyng, bi which thin enemy schal oppresse thee with ynne thi yatis. **58** No but thou schalt kepe and do alle the wordis of this lawe, that ben writun in this volym, `ether book, and schalt drede his gloriouse name and ferdful, that is thi Lord God, **59** the Lord schal encreese thi woundis, and the woundis of thi seed; grete woundis and contynuel, sikenessis worste and euerlestinge. **60** And he schal turne in to thee alle the turmentyngis of Egyp, whiche thou dreddist, and tho schulen cleue to thee. **61** Ferthermore the Lord schal brynge on thee also alle the sorewis and woundis, that ben not writun in the volym of this lawe, til he al to-breke thee. **62** And ye schulen dwelle fewe in noumbre, that weren bifore as the sterriis of heuene for multitude, for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord God. **63** And as the Lord was glad bifore on you, and dide wel to you, and multipliede you; so he schal be glad, `and schal leese, and distrie you, that ye be takun awei fro the lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde. **64** The Lord schal leese thee in to alle pupilis, fro the hiynessee of erthe `til to the termes therof; and thou schalt serue there to alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, and thi fadris `knownen not, to trees and stoonys. **65** Also thou schalt not reste in tho folkis, nether rest schal be to the step of thi foot. For the Lord schal yyue to thee there a ferdful herte, and iyen failynge, and liff waastyd with morenyng. **66** And thi liff schal be as hangyng before thee; thou schalt drede in nytt and dai, and thou schal not bileyue to thi liff. **67** In the morewtid thou schalt seie, Who schal yyue the euentid to me? and in the euentid `thou schalt seie, Who schal yyue the morewtid to me? for the drede of thin herte, bi which thou schalt be maad aferd, and for the thingis whiche thou schalt see with thin iyen. **68** The Lord schal lede thee ayen bi schipis in to Egyp, by the weie of which he seide to thee, that thou schuldist no more se it. There thou schalt be seed to thin enemies, in to seruauntis and `hand maidis; and noon schal be that schal delyuere thee.

29 These ben the wordis of boond of pees, which the Lord comaundide to Moyses, that he schulde smyte with the sones of Israel in the lond of Moab, outakun that bond of pees, which he couenauntide with hem in Oreb. **2** And Moises clepid al Israel, and seide to hem, Ye sien alle thingis whiche the Lord dide bifor you in the lond of Egyp, to Farao and alle hise seruauntis, and to al his lond; **3** the greet temptaciounis whiche thin iyen sien, `tho signes, and grete wondris. **4** And the Lord yaf not to you an herte vndirstondyne, and iyen seynge, and eeris that moun here, til in to present dai. **5** He ledde you bi fourti yeer thoruy deseert; youre clothis weren not brokun, nether the schoon of youre feet weren waastid bi eldnesse; **6** ye eetun not breed, ye druknen not wyn and sidur, that ye schulden wite that he is youre Lord God. **7** And ye camen to this place; and Seon, the kyng of Esebon yede out, and Og, the kyng of Basan, and camen to us to batel. And we han smythe hem, **8** and we token awey the lond `of hem, and we yauen `the lond to possessioun, to Ruben, and to Gad, and to the half lynage of Manasses. **9** Therfor kepe ye the wordis of this couenaunt, and fille ye tho, that ye vndirstonde all thingis whiche ye schulen do. **10** Alle ye stonden to day bifor youre Lord God, youre princes, and lynagis, and the grettere men in birthre, and techeris, al the puple of Israel, **11** fre children, and youre wyues, and comelynigis that dwellen with thee in castels, outakun the heweris of stonus, and outakun hem that beren watriis; **12** that thou go in the boond of pees of thi Lord God, and in the ooth which

thi Lord God smyth with thee, **13** that he reise thee in to a puple to hym silf, and that he be thi Lord God, as he spak to thee, and as he swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. **14** And not to you aloone Y smyte this loond of pees, and conferme these othis, **15** but to alle men, present and absent. **16** For ye witen hou we dweliden in the lond of Egyp, and how we passiden bi the myddis of naciouns; whiche ye passiden, **17** and siyen abhomynacious and filthis, that is, idols `of hem, tre and stoon, siluer and gold, whiche thei worshipiden. **18** Lest peraudenture among you be man ether womman, meyne ether lynage, whos herte is turned away to dai fro youre Lord God, that he go, and serue the goddis of the folkis; and a roote buriounnyng galle and bitternesse be among you; **19** and whanne he hath herd the wordis of this ooth, he blesse hym silf in his herte, and seie, Pees schal be to me, and Y schal go in the schrewidnesse of myn herte; and lest the drunkun take the thirsti, **20** and the Lord forgyue not to hym, but thanne ful greeti his strong veniaunce be feers, and the feroour ayens that man, and alle the cursis that ben writun in this book `sittie on hym; and `the Lord do away his name vndur heuene, **21** and waaste hym in to perdiccion fro alle the lynagis of Israel, bi the cursis that ben conteyned in the book of this lawe and of boond of pees. **22** And the generacioun suyng schal seie, and the sones that schulen be borun aftirward, and pilgrimys that schulen come fro fer, seyng the veniauncis of that lond, and the sikenessis bi whiche the Lord tormentide that lond, **23** brennyng `that lond with brymston and heete of the sunne, so that it be no more sowun, nether bringe forth ony grene thing, in to ensaumple of destroyng of Sodom and of Gomorre, of Adama and of Seboym, whiche the Lord destriede in his ire and stronge veniaunce. **24** And alle folkis schulen seie, Whi dide the Lord so to this lond? What is the greet ire of his stronge veniaunce? **25** and thei schulen awgrese, For thei forsoken the couenaunt of the Lord, whiche he couenauntide with her fadris, whanne he ledde hem out of the lond of Egyp, **26** and thei serueden alien goddis, and worshipiden hem, whiche thei knewen not, and to whiche thei weren not youn; **27** therfor the strong veniaunce of the Lord was wrooth ayens this lond, that he brouyte yn on it alle the cursis that ben writun in this book; **28** and he castide hem out of her lond, in ire and strong veniaunce, and in gretteste indignacioun; and he castide forth in to an alien lond, as it is preud to dai. **29** Thingis ben hid of oure Lord God, `that is, in his biforknowing, whiche thingis ben schewid to us, and to oure sones with outen ende, that we do alle the wordis of this lawe.

30 Therfor whanne alle these wordis comen on thee, blessingy ether cursing, which Y settide forth in thi siyt, and thou art led bi repentaunce of thin herte among alle folkis, in to whiche thi Lord God hath scaterid thee, **2** and turnest ayen to hym, and obeiest to hise comaunderementis, as Y comaundide to thee to dai, with thi sones, in al thin herte and in al thi soule, **3** thi Lord God schal lede thee ayen fro thi caftife, and schal haue mercy on thee, and eft he schal gadre thee from alle pupilis, in to whiche he scateride the bifore. **4** If thou art scaterid to the endis of heuene, fro thennus thi Lord God schal withdrawe thee; **5** and he schal take and schal bringe thee in to the lond which thi fadris weldiden; and thou schalt holde it, and he schal blesse thee, and schal make thee to be of more noumbre than thi fadris weren. **6** Thi Lord God schal circumcide thin herte, and the herte of thi seed, that thou loue thi Lord God in al thin herte and in al thi soule, and maist liue. **7** Forsothe the Lord schal turne alle these cursyngis on thin enemies, and on hem that haten and pursuen thee. **8** Sotheli thou schalt turne ayen, and schalt here the vois of thi Lord God, and schalt do

alle the heestis whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai; **9** and thi Lord God schal make thee to be plenteouse, in alle the workis of thin hondis, in the children of thi wombe, and in the fruyt of thi beestis, in abundaunce of thi lond, and in largenesse of alle thingis. For the Lord schal turne ayen, that he haue ioye on thee in alle goodis, as he ioyede in thi fadris; **10** if nethelss thou herist the vays of thi Lord God, and kepit his heestis and cerymonys, that ben wrutin in this lawe, and thou turne ayen to thi Lord God in al thin herte, and in al thi soule. **11** This comaundement whiche Y comaunde to thee to day, **12** is not aboue thee, nethir is set fer, nethir is set in heuene, that thou maist seie, Who of vs may stie to heuene, that he bryngye it to vs, and we here, and fille in werk? **13** nether it is set byyende the see, `that thou pleyne, and seye, Who of vs may passee ouer the see, and bryngye it til to vs, that we moun here and do that that is comaundid? **14** But the word is ful nyg thee, in thi mouth and in thin herte, that thou do it. **15** Biholde thou, that to day Y haue set forth in thi siyt liff and good, and ayenward deeth and yuel; **16** that thou loue thi Lord God, and go in hisse weies, and kepe hisse heestis, and cerymonyes, and domes; and that thou lyue, and he multiplie thee, and blesse thee in the lond to which thou schalt entre to welde. **17** But if thin herte is turned away, and thou nylt here, and thou art disseyued bi error, and worschipest alien goddis, **18** and seruest hem, Y biforseie to thee to dai, that thou schalt perische, and schalt dwelle litil tyme in the lond to which thou schalt entre to welde, whanne thou schalt passee Jordan. **19** Y clepe to day heuene and erthe witnesses, that is, aungells and men, that Y haue set forth to you liff and deeth, good and yuel, blessyng and cursyng; therfor chese thou liff, that bothe thou lyue and thi seed, **20** and that thou loue thi Lord God, and obeie to his vois, and cleue to hym, for he is thi liff, and the lengthe of thi daies; that thou dwelle in the lond, for which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, that he schulde yyue it to hem.

31 And so Moyses yede, and spak alle these wordis to al Israel, **2** and seide to hem, Y am to dai of an hundrid and twentye yeer, Y may no ferthere go out and go yn, moost sithen also the Lord seide to me, Thou schalt not passee this Jordan. **3** Therfor thi Lord God schal passee bifore thee; he schal do awei these folkis in thi siyt, and thou schalt welde hem; and this Josue schal go bifore thee, as the Lord spak. **4** And the Lord schal do to hem as he dide to Seon, and Og kyng of Ammorreis, and to `the lond of hem; and he schal do hem away. **5** Therfor whanne the Lord hath bitake to you also hem, ye schulen do in lijk maner to hem, as Y comaundide to you. **6** Do ye manli, and be ye coumfortid; nyle ye drede in herte, nethir drede ye at the siyt of hem, for thi Lord God hym silf is thi ledere, and he schal not leeue, nether schal forsake thee. **7** And Moyses clepid Josue, and seide to hym bifor al the multitude of the sones of Israel, Be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; for thou schalt lede this puple in to the lond which the Lord swoor that he schal yyue to `the fadris of hem; and thou schalt departe it bi lot. **8** And the Lord hym silf whiche is youre ledere, schal be with thee, he schal not leeue, nether schal forsake thee; nyle thou drede, nether drede thou in herte. **9** Therfor Moyses wroot this lawe, and bitook it to the preestis, sones of Leuy, that baren the arke of the bond of pees of the Lord, and to alle the eldere men of Israel. **10** And Moyses comaundide to hem, and seide, After seuen yeer, in the yeer of remyssioun, in the solempnete of tabernaclis, **11** whanne alle men of Israel schulen come togidere, that thei appere in the siyt of her Lord God, in the place `which the Lord chees, thou schalt rede the wordis of this lawe bifor al Israel, **12** while thei heren, and while al the puple is gaderid to gidere, as wel to

men, as to wymmen, to little children, and comelyngis that ben with ynne thi yatis; that thei here, and lerne, and drede youre Lord God, and kepe and fille alle the wordis of this lawe; **13** also that the sones of hem, that now knownen not, moun here, and that thei drede her Lord God in alle daies in whiche thei lyuen in the lond to whichye ye schulen go to gete, whanne Jordan is passid. **14** And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! the daies of thi deeth ben ny; clepe thou Josue, and stonde ye in the tabernacle of witnessyng, that Y comaunde to hym. Therfor Moises and Josue yeden, and stooden in the tabernacle of witnessyng; **15** and the Lord apperde there in a pilere of cloude, that stood in the entryng of the tabernacle. **16** And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! thou schalt slepe with thi fadris, and this puple schal rise, and schal do fornycacoun aftir alien goddis in the lond, to which lond it schal entre, that it dwelle ther ynne; there it schal forsake me, and schal make void the boond of pees, which Y couenauntide with it. **17** And my strong veniaunce schal be wrooth ayens that puple in that dai, and Y schal forsake it, and Y schal hide my face fro it, and it schal be in to deuouryng; alle yuels and turmentyngis schulen fynde it, so that it seie in that dai, Verili for the Lord is not with me, these yuels han founde me. **18** Forsothe Y schal hide, and schal hile `my face in that dai, for alle the yuels `whiche it dide, for it suede alien goddis. **19** Now therfor write ye to you this song, and `teche ye the sones of Israel, that thei holde it in mynde, and syng bi mouth; and that this song be to me for a witnessyng among the sones of Israel. **20** For Y schal lede hym in to the lond, for which Y swoor to hisse fadris, flowyng with mylk and honyn; and whanne thei han ete, and ben fillid, and ben maad fat, thei schulen turne to alien goddis, and thei schulen serue hem; and thei schulen bacbite me, and schulen make voide my couenaunt. **21** Aftir that many yuels and turmentyngis han founde hym, this song schal awnswere hym for witnessyng, which song no foryeting schal do away fro the mouth of thi seed. For Y knowe the thoutis therof to day, what thingis it schal do, bifore that Y bringe it in to the lond which Y bishiyte to it. **22** Therfor Moises wroot the song, and tavyte the sones of Israel. **23** And the Lord comaundide to Josue, the sone of Nun, and seide, Be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; for thou schalt lede the sones of Israel in to the lond which Y bishiyte, and Y schal be with thee. **24** Therfor aftir that Moises wroot the wordis of this lawe in a book, and fillide, **25** he comaundide to Leuytis that baren the ark of boond of pees of the Lord, **26** and seide, Take ye this book, and putte ye it in the side of the arke of boond of pees of youre Lord God, that it be there ayens thee in to witnessyng. **27** For Y knowe thi struyng, and thin hardest nob; yt while Y lyuede and entride with you, ye diden euere struyngli ayens the Lord; hou myche more whanne Y schal be dead. **28** Gadere ye to me all the grettere men in birthe, and techeris, bi youre lynagis, and Y schal speke to hem, herynge these wordis, and Y schal clepe ayens hem heuene and erthe. **29** For Y knowe, that aftir my deeth ye schulen do wickidli, and schulen bowe awei soone fro the weie which Y comaundide to you; and yuels schulen come to you in the laste tyme, whanne ye `han do yuel in the siyt of the Lord, that ye terre hym to ire bi the werkis of youre hondis. **30** Therfor while al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel herde, Moyses spak the wordis of this song, and fillide `til to the ende.

32 Ye heuenes, here what thingis Y schal speke; the erthe here the wordis of my mouth. **2** My techyng wexe togidere as reyn; my speche flete out as dew, as lytil reyn on eerbe, and as dropis on gras. **3** For Y schal inwardli clepe the name of the Lord; yyue ye glorie to oure God. **4** The werkis of God ben perfit,

and alle hise weies ben domes; God is feithful, and without ony wickidnesse; God is iust and rytfyl. 5 Thei synneden ayens hym, and not hise sones in filthis, 'that is, of idolatrie; schrewid and waiward generacioun. 6 Whether thou yeldist these thingis to the Lord, thou fonned puple and vniwijs? Whether he is not thi fadir, that weldide thee, and made, 'and made thee of nouyt? 7 Haue thou minde of elde daies, thenke thou alle generaciouns; axe thi fadir, and he schal telle to thee, axe thi grettere men, and thei schulen seie to thee. 8 Whanne the hiyeste departide folkis, whanne he departide the sones of Adam, he ordeynede the termes of puplis bi the noumble of the sones of Israel. 9 Forsothe the part of the Lord is his puple; Jacob is the litil part of his eritage. 10 The Lord foond hym in a deseert lond, 'that is, priued of Goddis religiou, in the place of orrour 'ethir hidousnesse, and of wast wildernes; the Lord ledde hym aboute, and tawyte hym, and kepte as the apple of his iye. 11 As an egle stirynghe his briddis to fle, and fleynge on hem, he spreddie forth his wyngis, and took hem, and bar in hisc schuldris. 12 The Lord alone was his ledere, and noon alien god was with hym. 13 The Lord ordeynede hym on an hiy lond, that he schulde ete the fruyts of fieldis, that he schulde souke hony of a stoon, and oile of the hardeste roche; 14 botere of the droue, and mylke of scheep, with the fatnesse of lambren and of rammes, of the sones of Basan; and that he schulde ete kydis with the merowe of wheete, and schulde drynke the cleerest blood of grape. 15 The louede puple was 'maad fat, and kikide ayen; maad fat withoutforth, maad fat with ynne, and alarigid; he forsook God his makere, and yede awei fro 'God his helthe. 16 Thei terriden hym to ire in alien goddis, and thei excitiden to wrathfulness in abhomynacions. 17 Thei offriden to feendis, and not to God, to goddis whiche thei knewen not, newe goddis, and freische camen, whiche 'the fadris of hem worschipiden not. 18 Thou hast forsake God that gendride thee, and thou hast foryete 'thi Lord creatour. 19 The Lord siy, and was stirid to wrathfulness; for his sones and drouydis terriden hym. 20 And the Lord seide, Y schal Hyde my face fro hem, and Y schal biholde 'the laste thingis of hem; for it is a waiward generacioun, and vnfeythful sones. 21 Thei terriden me in hym that was not God, and thei 'terriden to ire in her vanytees; and Y schal terre hem in hym, that is not a puple, and Y schal terre hem 'to yre in a fonneden folk. 22 Fier, that is, peyne maad redi to hem, is kyndlid in my strunge veniaunce, and it schal brenne 'til to the laste thingis of helle; and it schal deuoure the lond with his fruyt, and it schal brenne the foundementis of hillis. (Sheol h7585) 23 Y schal gadere 'yuels on hem, and Y schal fille myn arewisi in hem. 24 Thei schulen be waastid with hungr, and briddis schulen deuoure hem with bitteriste biting; Y schal sende in to hem the teeth of beestis, with the woodnesse of wormes drawyng on erthe, and of serpentis. 25 Swerd with outforth and drede with ynne schal waaste hem; a yong man and a virgyn togidre, a soukyng child with an elde man. 26 And Y seide, Where ben thei? Y schal make the mynde of hem to ceesse of men. 27 But Y delayede for the yre of enemyes, lest perauenture 'the enemyes of hem shulden be proude, and seie, Oure hiy hond, and not the Lord, dide alle these thingis. 28 It is a folk with out counsel, and with out prudence; 29 Y wolde that thei saueriden, and 'understoden, and purueiden the laste thingis. 30 How pursuede oon of enemyes a thousynde of Jewis, and tweyne dryuen away ten thousynde? Whether not therfore for her God selde hem, and the Lord closide hem togidre? 31 For oure God is not as the goddis of hem, and oure enemyes ben iugis. 32 The vyner of hem is of the vyner of Sodom, and of the subarbis of Gomorre; the grape of hem is the grape of galle, and the clustre is most bittr. 33 The galle of dragouns is the wyn of

hem, and the venym of eddris, that may not be heelid. 34 Whether these thingis ben not hid at me, and ben seelid in myn tresouris? 35 Veniaunce is myn, and Y schal yelde to hem in tym, that the foot of hem slide; the dai of perdicioun is nyy, and tymes hasten to be present. 36 The Lord schal deme his puple, and he schal do merci in hisc seruauntis; the puple schal se that the hond of fyteres is sijk, and also men closid failiden, and the residues ben waastid. 37 And thei schulen seie, Where ben 'the goddis of hem, in whiche thei hadden trust? 38 Of whos sacrifices thei eteen fatnessis, and drunkun the wyn of fletyng sacrifices, rise thei and helpe you, and defende thei you in nede. 39 Se ye that Y am aloone, and noon other God is outakun me; Y schal sle, and Y schal make to lyue; Y schal smyte, and Y schal make hool; and noon is that may delyuere fro myn hond. 40 And Y schal reise myn hond to heuene, and Y schal seie, Y lyue with outen ende. 41 If Y schal whette my swerd as leit, and myn hond schal take doom, Y schal yelde veniaunce to myn enemyes, and Y schal quyte to hem that haten me. 42 Y schal fille myn arewisi with blood, and my swerd schal deuoure fleischis of the blood of hem that ben slain, and of the caitife of the heed of enemyes maad nakid. 43 Folkis, preise ye the puplis of hym, for he schal venie the blood of hisc seruauntis, and he schal yelde veniaunce in to the enemyes of hem; and he schal be merciful to the lond of his puple. 44 Therfor Moises cam, and spak alle the wordis of this song in the eeris of the puple; bothe he and Josue, the sone of Nun. 45 And 'he fillide alle these wordis, and spak to alle Israel, and seide to hem, 46 Putte ye youre herti in to alle the wordis whiche Y witnessesse to you to day, that ye commaunde to youre sones, to kepe, and do tho, and to fulfille alle thingis that ben writun in the book of this lawe; 47 for not in veyn the ben comaundid to you, but that alle men schulden lyue in tho; whiche wordis ye schulen do, and schulen contynue in long tym in the lond, to which ye schulen entre to welde, whanne Jordan is passid. 48 And the Lord spak to Moises in the same day, 49 and seide, Stie thou in to this hil Abiry, that is, passyng, in to the hil of Nebo, which is in the lond of Moab, ayens Jerico; and se thou the lond of Canaan, which Y schal yyue to the sones of Israel to holde, and die thou in the hil. 50 In to which hil thou schalt stie, and schalt be ioyned to thi puplis, as Aaron, thi brother, was deed in the hil of Hor, and was put to his puplis. 51 For ye trespassiden ayens me, in the myddis of the sones of Israel, at the Watriis of Ayenseiying, in Cades of deseert of Syn; and ye halewidien not me among the sones of Israel. 52 Ayenward thou schalt se the lond, and schalt not entre in to it, which Y schal yyue to the sones of Israel.

33 This is the blessing, bi which Moises, the man of God, blesside the sones of Israel bifor his deeth; 2 and seide, The Lord cam fro Syna, and he roos to us fro Seir; he apperide fro the hil of Pharan, and thousandis of seyntis with hym; a lawe of fier in his rythond. 3 He louede puplis; alle seyntis ben in his hond, and thei that neylen to hisc feet schulen take of his doctry. 4 Moisis commaundide lawe 'to vs, eritage of the multitude of Jacob. 5 And the king schal be at the moost rytfyl, whanne princes of the puple schulen be gaderid togidre with the lynagis of Israel. 6 Ruben lyue, and die not, and be he litil in noumble. 7 This is the blessing of Juda; Lord, here thou the vois of Juda, and brynghe in hym to his puple; hisc hondis schulen fityre for hym, and the helperc of hym schal be ayens hisc aduersaries. 8 Also he seide to Leuy, Thi perfecccion and thi techyng is of an hooly man, whom thou preuedist in temptacioun, and demedist at the Watriis of Ayenseiyinge; 9 which Leuy seide to his fadir and to his modir, Y knowe not you, and to hisc britheren, Y knowe not hem;

and knewen not her sones. These kepten thi speche, and these kepten thi couenaunt; A! **10** Jacob, thei kepten thi domes, and `thou, Israel, thei kepten thi lawe; thei schulen putte encense in thi strong veniaunce, and brent sacrifice on thin auter. **11** Lord, blesse thou the strengthe of hym, and resseyue thou the werkis of his hondis; smyte thou the backis of his enemyes, and thei that haten hym, rise not. **12** And he seide to Benjamyn, The moost loued of the Lord schal dwelle tristili in hym, `that is, in the Lord; he schal dwelle al day as in a chaumbur, and he schal reste bitwixe the schuldris of hym. **13** Also he seide to Joseph, `His lond is of the Lordis blesyng; of the applis of heuene, and of the dewe, and of watir liggyng bynethe; **14** of the applis of fruytis of the sunne and moone; of the coppe of elde munteyns, **15** and of the applis of euerlastynge litle hillis; **16** and of the fruytis of the lond, and of the fulnesse therof. The blesyng of hym that apperide in the busch come on the head of Joseph, and on the cop of Nazarey, `that is, hooli, among hise britheren. **17** As the first gendrid of a bole is the feirnesse of hym; the hornes of an unicorn ben the hornes of hym; in tho he schal wyndewe folkis, `til to the termes of erthe. These ben the multitudis of Effraym, and these ben the thousyndis of Manasses. **18** And he seide to Zabulon, Zabulon, be thou glad in thi goyng out, and, Ysacar, in thi tabernaclis. **19** Thei schulen clepe puplis to the hil, there thei schulen offre sacrifices of riyfulness; whiche schulen souke the flowing of the see as mylk, and hid tresours of grauel. **20** And he seide to Gad, Gad is blessid in broodnesse; he restide as a lioun, and he took the arm and the nol. **21** And he siy his prished, that `the techere was kept in his part; which Gad was with the princes of the puple, and dide the riyfulnesses of the Lord, and his doom with Israel. **22** Also he seide to Dan, Dan, a whelp of a lioun, schal flowe largeli fro Basan. **23** And he seide to Neptalym, Neptalym schal vse abundaunce, and he schal be ful with blesyngis of the Lord; and he schal welde the see and the south. **24** Also he seide to Aser, Aser, be blessid in sones, and plese he hise britheren; dippe he his foot in oile. **25** Yrun and bras the scho of hym; as the dai of thi youthe so and thin eelde. **26** Noon other god is as the God of the moost riyful, that is, `as the God `of the puple of Israel, gouerned bi moost riyful lawe; the stiere of heuene is thin helpere; cloudis rennen aboue bi the glorie of hym. **27** His dwellynge place is aboue, and armes euerlastynge ben bynethe; he schal caste out fro thi face the enemy, and he schal seie, Be thou al to-brokun. **28** Israel schal dwelle tristili and aloome; the iye of Jacob in the lond of whete, and of wyn; and heuenes schulen be derk with dew. **29** Blessed art thou, Israel; thou puple that art sauied in the Lord, who is lijk thee? The scheld of thin help and the swerd of thi glorie is thi God; thin enemies schulen denye thee, and thou schalt trede her neckis.

34 Therfor Moyses stiede fro the feeldi places of Moab on the hil of Nebo, in to the cop of Fasga, ayens Gerico. And the Lord schewide to hym al the lond of Galaad `til to Dan, **2** and al Neptalym, and the lond of Effraym and of Manasses, and al the lond of Juda, `til to the laste see; and the south part, **3** and the breedie of the feeld of Jerico, of the citee of Palmes `til to Segor. **4** And the Lord seide to hym, This is the lond for which Y swoor to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and Y seide, Y schal yyue it to thi seed; thou hast seyn it with thin iyen, and thou schalt not passe `to it. **5** And Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, was deed there, in the lond of Moab, `for the Lord comaundide. **6** And the Lord biriede hym in a valey of the lond of Moab, ayens Fegor, and no man knewe his sepulcre `til in to present day. **7** Moyses was of an hundrid and twenti yeer whanne he diede; his iye dasewide not, nethir hise

teeth weren stirid. **8** And the sones of Israel biwepten hym thretidaies in the feeldi places of Moab; and the daies of weilyng of men `bymorenyng Moises weren fillid. **9** Forsothe Josue, the sone of Nun, was fillid with `the spryit of wisdom, for Moises settide hise hondis on hym; and the sones of Israel obeieden to Josue, and diden as the Lord comaundide to Moises. **10** And `a profete roos no more in Israel `as Moises, whom the Lord knewe face to face, **11** in alle myraclis, and grete wondris, whiche the Lord sente bi hym, that he schulde do in the lond of Egjpt to Farao, and alle hise seruauntis, and to al the lond `of hym, **12** and al strong hond, and the `grete merueylis, whiche Moyses dide bifor al Israel.

Joshua

1 And it was doon aftir the deeth of Moyses, seruaunt of the Lord, that the Lord spak to Josue, sone of Nun, the mynystre of Moyses, and seide to hym, Moises, my seruaunt, is dead; 2 rise thou, and passe this Jordan, thou, and al the puple with thee, in to the lond which Y schal yyue to the sones of Israel. 3 Y schal yyue to you ech place which the step of youre foot schal trede, as Y spak to Moyses, 4 fro the deseret and Liban til to the greet flood Eufrates; al the lond of Etheis, 'til to the greet see ayens the goyng doun of the sunne, schal be youre terme. 5 Noon schal now ayenstonde you in alle the daies of thi liff; as Y was with Moyses, so Y schal be with thee; Y schal not leeue, nether Y schal forsake thee. 6 Be thou comfortheid, and be thou strong; for thou schalt departe bi lot to this puple the lond, for which Y swoor to thi fadris, that Y schulde yyue it to hem. 7 Therfor be thou comfortheid, and be thou ful strong, that thou kepe and do al the lawe, which Moyses, my seruaunt, comaundide to thee; bowe thou not fro it to the riyt side, ether to the left side, that thou vndirstonde alle thingis whiche thou doist. 8 The book of this lawe departe not fro thi mouth, but thou schalt thenke therynne in daies and nyttis, that thou kepe and do alle thingis that ben writhun therynne; thanne thou schalt dresse thi weie, and schalt vndirstonde it. 9 Lo! Y comaunde to thee; be thou comfortheid, and be thou strong; nyle thou drede 'withoutforth, and nyle thou drede withynne; for thi Lord God is with thee in alle thingis, to whiche thou goost. 10 And Josue comaundide to the princis of the puple, and seide, Passe ye thoruy the myddis of the castels; and comaunde 'ye to the puple, and seie ye, Make ye redi metis to you, 11 for after the thridde dai ye schulen passe Jordan, and ye schulen entre to welde the lond, which youre Lord God schal yyue to you. 12 Also he seide to men of Ruben, and 'to men of Gad, and to the half lynage of Manasses, Hauye ye mynde of the word which Moyses, 13 the `seruaunt of the Lord, comaundide to you, and seide, Youre Lord God hath youe to you reste and al the lond; 14 youre wyues and youre sones and beestis schulen dwelle in the lond which Moyses yaf to you biyende Jordan; but passe ye armed, alle strong in hond, bifor youre britheren; and fyte ye for hem, 15 til the Lord yyue reste to youre britheren, as 'he yaf also to you, and 'til also thei welen the lond which youre Lord God schal yyue to hem; and so turne ye ayen in to the lond of youre possessioun, and ye schulen dwelle in that lond which Moyses, `seruaunt of the Lord, yaf to you ouer Jordan, ayens the `rysyng of the sunne. 16 And thei answeriden to Josue, and seiden, We schulen do alle thingis whiche thou comaundidist to vs, and we schulen go, whidir euer thou sendist vs; 17 as we obeieden in alle thingis to Moyses, so we schulen obeie also to thee; oneli thi Lord God be with thee, as he was with Moyses. 18 Die he that ayenseith thi mouth, and obeieith not to alle thi wordis, whiche thou comaundidist to hym; oneli be thou comfortheid, and do thou manli.

2 Therfor Josue, the sone of Nun, sente fro Sethym twei men, aspieris in hiddlis, and seide to hem, Go ye, and biholde ye the lond, and the citee of Jerico. Whiche yeden, and entriden into the hous of a womanne hoore, 'Raab bi name, and restiden at hir. 2 And it was teld, 'and seid to the kyng of Jerico, Lo! men of the sones of Israel entriden hidri bi nytt, to aspie the lond. 3 Therfor the kyng of Jerico sente to Raab the hoore, and seide, Brynge out the men, that camen to thee, and entriden in to thin hous; for thei ben aspieris, and thei camen to biholde al the lond. 4 And the womanne took the men, and hidde hem, and seide, Y knowleche,

thei camen to me, but Y wiste not of whenus thei weren; 5 and whanne the yate was closid in derknessis, and thei yeden out to gidire, Y noot whidur thei yeden; pursue ye soone, and ye schulen take hem. 6 Forsothe sche made the men to stie in to the soler of hir hows, and hilide hem with stobil of flex, that was there. 7 Sotheli thei, that weren sent, sueden hem bi the weie that ledith to the fordis of Jordan; and whanne thei weren goon out, anon the yate was closid. 8 Thei that weren hid, slepten not yit, and lo! the womanne stiede to hem, and seide, 9 Y knowe that the Lord hath bitake to you this lond; for youre feerfulnesse felde in to vs, and alle the dwelleris of the lond 'weren sike. 10 We herden, that the Lord drieide the watriis of the Reed See at youre entryng, whanne ye yeden out of Egijt; and what thingis ye diden to twei kyngis of Ammorreis, that weren biyende Jordan, to Seon and Og, whiche ye killiden; 11 and we herden these thingis, and we dredden, and oure herte 'was sike, and spirit dwellide not in vs at youre entryng; for youre Lord God hym silf is God in heuene aboue, and in erthe bynethe. 12 Now therfor swere ye to me bi the Lord God, that as Y dide merci with you, so and ye do with the hows of my fadir; and yyue ye to me a veri signe, 13 that ye sauie my fadir and modir, and my britheren and sisbris, and alle thingis that ben herne, and dilyuere oure lyues fro deeth. 14 Whiche answeriden to hir, Oure liff be for you in to deeth, if netheles thou bitraiest not vs; and whanne the Lord hath bitake to vs the lond, we schulen do mercy and treuthe in thee. 15 Therfor sche let hem doun fro the wyndow bi a corde; for hir hows cleuyde to the wal. 16 And sche seide to hem, Stie ye to the hilli places, lest perauenture men turnyng ayan meeete you; and be ye hidde there three daies, til thei comen ayen; and so ye schulen go bi youre weie. 17 Whiche seiden to hir, We schulen be gittles of this ooth, bi which thou hast chargid vs, 18 if, whanne we entren in to the lond, this reed corde is not a signe, and thou byndist it not in the wyndow, bi which thou lettist vs doun; and thou gaderist not in to thi hows thi fadir and modir, and britheren, and al thi kynrede; the blood of hym schal be on his heed, 19 that goith out at the dore of thin hows, and we schulen be alien, that is, gittles; forsothe the blood of alle men that ben in the hows with thee, schal turne in to oure heed, if ony man touchith hem. 20 'That if thou wolt betraie vs, and brynge forth in to the myddis this word, we schulen be cleene of this ooth, bi which thou hast chargid vs. 21 And sche answeride, As ye han spoke, so be it doon. And sche lefte hem, that thei schulden go, and sche hangide a reed corde in her wyndow. 22 Sotheli thei yeden, and camen to the hilli places, and dwelliden there three daies, til thei turneden ayan that pursueden; for thei souyten bi ech weie, and founden not hem. 23 And whanne the sekeris entriden in to the citee, the spieris turneden ayen, and camen doun fro the hille; and whanne thei hadde passid Jordan, thei camen to Josue, the sone of Nun; 24 and thei telden to hym alle thingis that bifelden to hem, and seiden, The Lord hath bitake al the lond in to oure hondis, and alle the dwelleris thereof ben casten doun bi drede.

3 Therfor Josue roos bi nytt, and mouede tentis; and thei yeden out of Sechym, and camen to Jordan, he and alle the sones of Israel, and dwelliden there thre daies. 2 And whanne tho daies weren passid, crieris yeden thorouly the myddis of tentis, 3 and bigunnen to crie, Whanne ye seen the arke of boond of pees of youre Lord God, and the preestis of the generacionis of Leyu berynge it, also rise ye, and sue the biforgoeris; 4 and a space of twey thousynde cubitis be bitwixe you and the arke, that ye moun se fer, and knowe bi what weie ye schulen entre, for ye 'yeden not bifore bi it; and be ye war, that ye neiyе not to the arke. 5

And Josue seide to the puple, Be ye halewid, for to morew the Lord schal make merueilis among you. **6** And Josue seide to the preestis, Take ye the arke of the boond of pees `of the Lord, and go ye bifor the puple. Whiche filliden the heestis, and taken the arke, and yeden bifor hem. **7** And the Lord seide to Josue, To dai Y schal bigynne to enhaunse thee bifor al Israel, that thei wite, that as Y was with Moises, so Y am also with thee. **8** Forsothe comaunde thou to preestis, that beren the arke of bond of pees, and seie thou to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to a part of the watir of Jordan, stonde ye therynne. **9** And Josue seide to the sones of Israel, Neiye ye hidur, and here ye the word of youre Lord God. **10** And eft he seide, In this ye schulen wite that the Lord God lyuyng is in the myddis of you; and he schal distrye in youre siyt Cananey, Ethei, Euey, and Feresei, and Gergesei, and Jebusei, and Amorrei. **11** Lo! the arke of boond of pees of the Lord of al erthe schal go bifor you thourough Jordan. **12** Make ye redi twelve men of the twelve lynagis of Israel, bi ech lynage o man. **13** And whanne the preestis, that beren the arke of boond of pees of the Lord God of al erthe, han set the steppis of her feet in the watriis of Jordan, the watriis that ben lowere schulen renne doun, and schulen faille; forsothe the watriis that comen fro aboue schulen stonde togidere in o gobet. **14** Therfor the puple yede out of her tabernacis to passee Jordan; and the preestis that baren the arke of boond of pees yeden bifor the puple. **15** And whanne the preestis entriden in to Jordan, and her feet weren dippid in the part of watir; forsothe Jordan `hadde fillid the brynkis of his trow in the tyme of `ripe corn; **16** the watriis yeden doun, and stoden in o place, and wexiden grete at the lisenesse of an hil, and apperiden ferro the citee that was clepid Edom, `til to the place of Sarthan; sotheli the watriis that weren lowere yeden doun in to the see of wildernes, which is now clepid the dead see, `til the watriis failiden outirli. **17** Forsothe the puple yede thourough Jordan; and the preestis, that baren the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord, stoden gird on the drie erthe in the myddis of Jordan, and al the puple passide thourough the drie trow.

4 And whanne thei weren passid ouer, the Lord seide to Josue, **2** Chese thou twelve men, **3** by ech lynage o man, and comaunde thou to hem, that thei take fro the myddis of the trow of Jordan, where the `feet of preestis stoden, twelve hardiste stoonys; whiche thou schalt sette in the place of castels, where ye schulen sette tentis in this nytt. **4** And Josue clepide twelve men, whiche he hadde chose of the sones of Israel, of ech lynage o man; **5** and he seide to hem, Go ye before the arke of youre Lord God to the myddis of Jordan, and bere ye fro thennus in youre schuldris ech man o stoon, bi the noumbre of the sones of Israel, **6** that it be a signe bitwixe you. And whanne youre sones schulen axe you to morewe, that is, in tyme `to comynge, and schulen seie, What wolen these stonus `to hem silf? **7** ye schulen answere to hem, The watriis of Jordan failiden bifor the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, whanne the arke passide Jordan; therfor these stoonus ben set in to mynde of the sones of Israel, til in to withouten ende. **8** Therfor the sones of Israel diden as Josue comaundide to hem, and baren fro the myddis of the trow of Jordan twelve stoonys, as the Lord comaundide to hem, bi the noumbre of the sones of Israel, `til to the place in which thei settiden tentis; and there thei puttiden the stonys. **9** Also Josue puttide othire twelve stoonys in the myddis of the trow of Jordan, where the preestis stoden, that baren the arke of boond of pees of the Lord; and the stoonys ben there `til in to present dai. **10** Forsothe the preestis, that baren the arke, stoden in the myddis of Jordan, til alle thingis weren fillid, whiche the Lord comaundide, that Josue schulde speke to the puple, as Moises

hadde seide to hym. And the puple hastide, and passide. **11** And whanne alle men hadden passid, also the arke of the Lord passide, and the preestis yeden bifor the puple. **12** Also the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and half the lynage of Manasse, yeden armed bifor the sones of Israel, as Moyses comaundide to hem. **13** And fourtysounsynde of fiftys yeden bi her cumpanyes and gaderyngis on the pleyn and feeldi places of the citee of Jerico. **14** In that day the Lord magnyfiede Josue bifor al Israel, that thei schulden drede hym, as thei dreden Moises, while he lyuede yit. **15** And the Lord seide to Josue, **16** Comaunde thou to the preestis that beren the arke of boond of pees, that thei stie fro Jordan. **17** And Josue comaundide to hem, and seide, Stie ye fro Jordan. **18** And whanne thei hadden stied, berynge the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and hadde bigunne to trede on the drie erthe, the watriis turneden ayen in to her trowe, and flowiden, as tho weren wont before. **19** Forsothe the puple stiede fro Jordan in the tenth dai of the firste monethe, and thei settiden tentis in Galgalis, ayens the eest coost of the citee of Jerico. **20** Also Josue puttide in Galgalis the twelve stonys, whiche thei hadden take fro the trow of Jordan. **21** And he seide to the sones of Israel, Whanne youre sones schulen axe to morewe her fadris, and schulen seie to hem, What wolen these stoonys `to hem silf? **22** ye schulen teche hem, and ye schulen seie, We passiden this Jordan bi the drie botme, **23** for oure Lord God driede the watriis therof in oure siyt, til we passiden, as he dide bifore in the Reed See, which he driede while we passiden, **24** that alle the puplis of londis lurne the strongeste hond of the Lord, that also ye drede youre Lord God in al tyme.

5 Therfor aftir that alle kyngis of Ammoreys herden, that dwellden ouer Jordan at the west coost, and alle the kyngis of Canaan, that weldiden ny places of the greet see, that the Lord hadden dried the flowyngis of Jordan bifor the sones of Israel, til thei passiden, the herte of hem was failid, and spirit dwellide not in hem, dredyng the entring of the sones of Israel. **2** In that tyme the Lord seide to Josue, Make to thee knyues of stoon, and circumside thou the sones of Israel, in the secunde tyme. **3** Josue dide tho thingis whiche the Lord comaundide, and he circumside the sones of Israel in the `hil of prepucies. **4** Sotheli this is the cause of the secunde circumcisioun; al the puple of male kynde, that yede out of Egipt, alle men fyteris, weren deed in deseert bi the lengeste cumpassis of weie, **5** whiche alle weren circumsidid. Sotheli the puple **6** that was borun in deseert bi fourti yeer, in the weie of broddeste wildernes, was vncircumsidid til thei weren waastid, that herden not the `vois of the Lord, and to whiche he swoor bifore, that he schulde schewe to hem the lond flowynghe with mylk and hony. **7** The sones of hem camen afterward in to the place of fadris, and thei weren circumsidid of Josue; whiche, as thei weren borun, weren in prepucie, nether ony man hadde circumsidid hem in the weie. **8** Forsothe aftir that alle weren circumsidid, thei dwellden in the same place of tentis, til thei weren heelid. **9** And the Lord seide to Josue, To dai Y haue take awei fro you the schenship of Egipt. And the name of that place was clepid Galgala, `til in to present dai. **10** And the sones of Israel dwellden in Galgalis, and maden pask in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe at euentide, in the feeldi places of Jerico; **11** and thei eten of the fruytis of the lond `in the tothir day, therf looues, and potage of the same yeer, `ether cornys seengid and frotid in the hond. **12** And manna failide aftir that thei eten of the fruytis of the lond; and the sones of Israel vsiden no more that mete, but thei eten of the fruytis of present yeer of the lond of Canaan. **13** Sothely whanne Josue was in the feeld of the citee of Jerico, he reiside the iyen, and siy a man stondyng ayens

hym, and holdynge a drawun swerd; and Josue yede out to hym, and seide, Art thou oure, ethir `of aduersaries? 14 To whom he answeride, Nay, but Y am prince of the `hoost of the Lord, and now Y come. Josue felde lowe to erthe, and worshipide, and seide, What spekith my Lord to his seruaunt? 15 He seide, Vnlace thi schoo fro thi feet, for the place, in which thou stondist, is hooli. And Josue dide, as it was comaundid to hym.

6 Forsothe Jerico was closid and wardid, for the drede of the sones of Israel, and no man durste entre, ethir go out. 2 And the Lord seide to Josue, Lo! Y yaf in to thin hondis Jerico, and the king therof, and alle strong men. 3 Alle ye ftyteris, cumpasse the citee onys bi the day; so ye schulen do in sixe daies. 4 Forsothe in the seuenthe dai the preestis schulen take seuen clarions, of whiche `the vss is in iubile; and thei schulen go bifor the arke of boond of pees; and seuen sithes ye schulen cumpasse the citee, and the preestis schulen trumpe with clarions. 5 And whanne the vois of the trumpe schal sowne lengere, and more bi whiles, and schal sowne in youre eeris, at the puple schal crie togidre with gretteste cry; and the wallis of the citee schulen falle alle doun, and alle men schulen entre bi the place, ayens which thei stonden. 6 Therfor Josue, the sone of Nun, clepide preestis, and seide to hem, Take ye the ark of boond of pees, and seuenere othere preestis take seuen clarions of iubile yeeris, and go thei bifor the arke of the Lord. 7 Also Josue seide to the puple, Go ye, and cumpasse ye the citee, and go ye armed bifor the arke of the Lord. 8 And whanne Josue hadde endid the wordis, and seuenere preestis trumpiden with seuen clarions bifor the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, 9 and al the puple armed yede bifore, the tothir comyn puple of ftyteris suede the arke, and alle thingis sowneden with clarions. 10 Sotheli Josue comaundide to the puple, and seide, Ye schulen not crye, nethir youre vois schal be herd, nethir ony word schal go out of youre mouth, til the dai come, in which Y schal seie to you, Crye ye, and make ye noyse. 11 Therfor the arke of the Lord cumpasside the citee onys bi day, and turnede ayen in to the castels, and dwellide there. 12 Therfor while Josue roos bi nytt, preestis tooken the arke of the Lord; 13 and seuenene of the preestis token seuen clarions, of whiche `the vss is in iubilee, and yeden bifor the arke of the Lord, `and yeden, and trumpiden; and the puple yede armed bifor hem. Sotheli the tother comyn puple suede the arke, and sownede with clarions. 14 And thei cumpassiden the citee in the secunde dai onys, and turneden ayen in to the castels; so thei dyden in sixe daies. 15 Sotheli in the seuenthe dai thei risiden eerli, and cumpassiden the citee, as it was disposid, seuen sithis. 16 And whanne in the seuenthe cumpas preestis sowneden with clarions, Josue seide to al Israel, Crie ye, for the Lord hath bitake the citee to vs; 17 and this citee be cursid, ethir distrid, and alle thingis that ben therynne be halewid to the Lord. Raab the hoor aloone lyue, with alle men that ben with her in the hows; for sche hidde the messangeris whiche we senten. 18 Forsothe be ye war, lest ye touchen ony thing of these that ben comaundid to you, and ye ben gilti of trespassyng; and alle the castels of Israel be vndur synne, and be troblid. 19 Sotheli what euer thing is of gold, and of siluer, and of brasun vessels, and of yrun, be halewid to the Lord, and be kept in hise tresoris. 20 Therfor while al the puple criede, and the trumpis sowneden, aftir that the sowne sownede in the eeris of the multitude, the walles felden doun anoon; and ech man stiede bi the place that was ayens hym. And thei token the citee, 21 and killiden alle thingis that weren therynne, fro man `til to woman, fro yong child `til to eld man; also thei smytiden bi the scharpnesse of swerd, oxun, and scheep, and assis. 22

Forsothe Josue seide to twei men, that weren sent aspieris, Entre ye in to the hows of the woman hoore, and brynge ye forth hir, and alle thingis that ben herne, as ye maden stedfast to hir bi an ooth. 23 And the yonge men entriden, and ledden out Raab, and her fadir, and modir, and britheren, and al the purtenaunce of houshold, and the kynrede `of hir; and maden to dwelle without the castels of Israel. 24 Sotheli thei brenten the citee, and alle thingis that weren foundun therynne, without gold, and siluer, and brasun vesselis, and yrun, which thei halewiden in to the `treserie of the Lord. 25 Sotheli Josue made Raab the hoore to lyue, and `the hows of hir fadir, and alle thingis that sche hadde; and thei dwelilden in the myddis of Israel, `til in to present dai; for sche hidde the messangeris, whiche he sente to asspie Jerico. In that tyme Josue preiede hertli, 26 and seide, Cursid bifor the Lord be the man, that reisith and bildith the citee of Jerico! Leie he the foundementis therof in his firste gendrid sone, and putte he the yatis therof in the laste of fre children. 27 Therfor the Lord was with Josue, and his name was pupplischid in ech lond.

7 Forsothe the sones of Israel braken `the comaundement, and mystoken of the halewid thing; for Achar, the son of Charmy, sone of Zabdi, sone of Zare, of the lynage of Juda, toke sum thing of the halewid thing; and the Lord was wrooth ayens the sones of Israel. 2 And whanne Josue sente men fro Jerico ayens Hai, which is bisidis Bethauen, at the eest coost of the citee Bethel, he seide to hem, Stie ye, and aspie ye the lond. Whiche filliden `the comaundementis, and aspieden Hay; 3 and thei turneden ayen, and seiden to hym, `Not al the puple stie, but twey ether thre thousynde of men go, and do awei the citee; whi schal al the puple be trauelid in veyn ayens feweste enemyes? 4 Therfor thre thousynde of ftyteris stieden, whiche turneden the backis anoon, 5 and weren smytun of the men of Hay; and sixe and thretti men of hem `felden doun; and aduersaries pursueden hem fro the yate til to Saberym; and thei felden doun fleyng bi lowe places. And the herte of the puple dredde, and was maad vnstidefast at the licesse of watir. 6 Sotheli Josue torente hise clothis, and felde lowe to the erthe bifor the arke of the Lord, `til to euentid, as wel he, as alle the elde men of Israel; and thei castiden powdr on her heidis. 7 And Josue seide, Alas! alas! Lord God, what woldist thou lede this puple ouer the flood Jordan, that thou schuldit bitake vs in the hond of Ammorrey, and schulde leese vs? Y wolde, that as we bygunden, we hadde dwel lid byyondis Jordan. 8 My Lord God, what schal Y seie, seynge Israel turnyng the backis to hise enemyes? 9 Cananeys, and alle dwelleris of the lond schulen here, and thei schulen be gaderid togidre, and schulen cumpas vs, and schulen do awei oure name fro erthe; and what schalt thou do to thi grete name? 10 And the Lord seide to Josue, Rise thou; whi liggit thou low in the erthe? 11 Israel synnede, and brak my couenaunt; and thei token of the halewid thing, and thei han stole, and lieden, and hidden among her vessels. 12 And Israel may not stonde bifore hise enemyes, and Israel schal fle hem, for it is defouldif with cursyng; Y schal no more be with you, til ye al to breke hym which is gilti of this trespas. 13 Rise thou, halewe the puple, and seie thou to hem, Be ye halewid ayens to morewe; for the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Al Israel cursyng is in the myddis of thee; thou schalt not mowe stonde bifor thin enemyes, til he that is defouldif bi this trespas, be doon awei fro thee. 14 And ye schulen come eerli, alle men bi youre lynagis; and whateuer lynage the lot schal fynde, it schal come bi hise meyneess; and the meyne schal come bi housis, and the hous schal come bi men. 15 And whoeuer schal be takun with this trespas, he schal be brent bi fier with al his catel, for

he brak the couenant of the Lord, and dide vnleueful thing in Israel. **16** Therfor Josue roos eerly, and settide in ordre Israel, bi hise lynagis; and the lynage of Juda was foundun; **17** and whanne that lynage was brouyt forth bi hise meynees, the meyne of Zare was foundun. And Josue brouyute forth it bi men, ethir housis, and foond Zabdi; **18** whos hows he departide in to alle men bi hemself; and he foond Achar, the sone of Charmy, sone of Zabdi, sone of Zare, of the lynage of Juda. **19** And he seide to Achar, My sone, yyue thou glorie to the Lord God of Israel, and knowleche thou, and schew to me what thou hast do; hide thou not. **20** And Achar answerwyde to Josue, and seide to hym, Verily, Y synnede bifor the Lord God of Israel, and Y dide 'so and so; **21** for among the spuylis Y siy a reed mentil ful good, and two hundred siclis of siluer, and a goldun reule of fifti siclis; and Y coueytide, and took awei, and hidde in the erthe, ayens the myddis of my tabernacle; and Y hilide the siluer with erthe doloun. **22** Therfor Josue sente mynstris, whyche runnen to his tabernacle, and foundun alle thingis hid in the same place, and the siluer togidere; and thei token awei fro the tente, **23** and brouyten 'to the thingis to Josue, and to alle the sones of Israel; and thei castiden forth bifor the Lord. **24** Therfor Josue took Achar, the sone of Zare, and the siluer, and the mentil, and the goldun reule, and hise sones, and douytris, oxun, assis, and scheep, and the tabernacle 'it silf, and al the purtenaunce of household, and al Israel with Josue; and thei ledden hem to the valei of Achar; **25** where Josue seide, For thou disturblidist vs, the Lord schal disturble thee in this dai. And al Israel stonyde hym; and alle thingis that weren hise, weren wastid bi fier. **26** And thei gaderiden on hym a greet heap of stoonys, whiche dwellen til in to present day. And the strong veniaunce of the Lord was turned awei fro hem; and the name of that place was clepid the valey of Achar 'til to day.

8 Forsothe the Lord seide to Josue, Nether drede thou 'withoutforth, 'nether drede thou withynne; take with thee al the multitude of fyteris, and rise thou, and stie in to the citee of Hay; lo, Y haue bitake in thin hond the king therof, and the puple, and the citee, and the lond. **2** And thou schalt do to the citee of Hay, and to the king therof, as thou didist to Gerico, and to the king therof; sotheli ye schulen take to you the prey, and alle lyuynge beestis; sette thou 'aspies, ethir buyscementis, to the citee bihynde it. **3** And Josue roos, and al the oost of fyteris with hym, to stie in to Hay; and bi nytt he sente thretti chosen thousynde of stronge men; **4** and comaundide to hem, and seide Sette ye buyscementis bihynde the citee, and go ye not ferther; and alle ye schulen be redi; **5** forsothe Y, and the tothir multitude which is with me, schulen come on the contrarie side ayens the citee; and whanne thei schulen go out ayens vs, as we diden bifore, we schulen fle, and turne the backis, **6** til thei pursuen, and ben drawun away ferthir fro the citee; for thei schulen gesse, that we schulen fle as bifore. **7** Therfor while we schulen fle, and thei pursue, ye schulen ryse fro the buyscementis, and schulen waste the citee; and youre Lord God schal bitake it in to youre hondis. **8** And whanne ye han take it, 'brenne ye it; 'so ye schulen do alle thingis, as Y comaundide. **9** And Josue lefte hem, and thei yeden to the place of buyscementis, and saten bitwixe Bethel and Hay, at the west coost of the citee of Hay. Forsothe Josue dwellide 'in that nytt in the myddis of the puple. **10** And he roos eerly, and noumbride felowis, and stiede with the eldere in the frout of the oost, and was cumpassid with the helpe of fyteris. **11** And whanne thei hadden come, and hadden stied ayens the citee, thei stoden at the north coost of the citee, bitwixe which citee and hem the valei was in the myddis. **12** Sotheli he hadde chose fyue thousynde

men, and hadde sette in buyscementis bitwixe Bethauen and Hay, in the west part of the same citee. **13** Sotheli al the tothir oost dresside scheltroun to the north, so that the laste men of the multitude touchiden the west coost of the citee. Therfor Josue yede in that nytt, and stood in the myddis of the valei; **14** and whanne the kyng of Hai had seyn that, he hastide eerli, and yede out with al the oost of the citee, and he dresside scheltrun ayens the deseert; and wiste not that buyscementis weren hid bishinde the bak. **15** Forsothe Josue and al the multitude 'o' Israel yauen place, feynyng drede, and fleynge bi the weie of wildernesse; and thei crierden togidere, **16** and excididen hem silf togidere, and pursueden hem. And whanne thei hadden go away fro the citee, **17** and sothely not oon hadde left in the citee of Hai and Bethauen, that 'pursuede not Israel, and thei leften the citees opyn, as thei hadden broke out, **18** the Lord seide to Josue, 'Reise thou the scheeld which is in thin hond, ayens the citee of Hay; for Y schal yyue it to thee. **19** And whanne he hadde reisid the scheeld ayens the citee, buyscementis, that weren hid, riseden anon; and thei yeden to the citee, and token, and brenten it. **20** Forsothe the men of the citee, that pursueden Josue, bishelden, and siyen the smoke of the citee stie 'til to heuene; and thei mytten no more fle hidur and thidur; most sithen thei that hadden feyned flyt, and yeden to wildernesse, withstoden stronglieste 'ayens the pursueris. **21** And Josue siy, and al Israel, that theite was takun, and the smoke of the citee stiede; and he turnede ayen, and smoot the men of Hay. **22** Sotheli also thei that hadden take and brent the citee, yeden out of the cytee ayens her men, and bigunned to smyte the myddil men of enemyes; and whanne aduersaries weren slayn 'on euer ethir part, so that no man of so greet multitude was sauyd, **23** thei tokun also the kyng of Hay lyuynge, and brouyten to Josue. **24** Therfor, whanne alle men weren slayn, that pursueden Israel goyng to deseert, and felden bi swerd in the same place, the sones of Israel turneden ayen, and smythen the citee. **25** Forsothe thei that 'felden down in the same dai, fro man 'til to womman, weren twelve thousynde of men, alle men of the citee of Hay. **26** Sotheli Josue withdraw not the hond, which he hadde dressid an hiy holdynge 'the scheeld, til alle the dwelleris of Hay weren slayn. **27** Forsothe the sones of Israel departiden to hem silf the werk beestis, and the prey of the citee, as the Lord comaundide to Josue; **28** which brente the citee, and made it an euerlastynge birel. **29** And he hangide the king therof in a iebat, 'til to the euentid and the goyngoun of the sunne. And Josue comaundide, and thei puttiden down his deed bodi fro the cros; and thei 'castiden forth him in thilke entryng of the citee, and gaderiden on hym a greet heap of stoonus, which hepp dwelith 'til in to present dai. **30** Thanne Josue bilda an auter to the Lord God of Israel in the hil of Hebal, **31** as Moises, the seruaunt of the Lord, comaundide to the sones of Israel, and it is writhen in the book of Moises lawe, an auter of stoonys vnpolisched, whiche yrun touchide not. And he offride theron brent sacrifice to the Lord, and he offride pesible sacrifices; **32** and he wroot on the stoonys the Deutronomey of Moises lawe, 'which he hadde declarid bifor the sones of Israel. **33** Sotheli al the puple, and the gretttere men in birthe, and the duykis, and iugis stoden on 'euer either side of the arke, in the siyt of preestis and dekenes, that baren the arke of boond of pees of the Lord; as a comeling, so and a man borun in the lond; the myddil part of hem stood bisidis the hil Garasym, and the myddil part stood bisidis the hil Hebal, as Moises, the seruaunt of the Lord, comaundide. And first 'sotheli he blesside the puple of Israel. **34** Afir these thingis he redde alle the wordis of blessing and of cursyng, and alle thingis that weren writhen in the book of lawe. **35** He lefte no

thing vntouchid of these thingis that Moises comaundide; but he declaride alle thingis bifor al the multitude of Israel, to wymmen, and litle children, and to comelyngis that dweliden among hem.

9 And whanne these thingis weren herd, alle the kyngis biyende Jordan, that lyueden in the hilly places, and in the feeldi places, in the coostis of the see, and in the brynde of the greet see, and thei that dwellen bisidis Liban, Ethei, and Ammorrei, Cananei, and Feresey, Euey, and Jebusey, **2** weren gaderid togidere to fyte ayens Josue and Israel, with o wille, and the same sentece. **3** And thei that dwelten in Gabaon, herden alle thingis whiche Josue hadde do to Jerico, and to Hay; and thei thoytien felli, **4** and token to hem silf metis, and puttyden elde sackis on assis, and wyn botels brokun and sewid, and ful elde schoon, **5** whiche weren sewid togidere with patchis, to the schewyng of eldenesse; and thei weren clothid with elde clothis; also looues, whiche thei baren for liffode in the weie, weren harde and brokun in to gobetis. **6** And thei yeden to Josue, that dwellide thanne in tentis in Galgala; and thei seiden to hym, and to al Israel togidere, We comen fro a fer lond, and coueyten to make pees with you. And the men of Israel answeriden to hem, **7** and seiden, Lest perauenture ye dwellen in the lond, which is due to vs bi eritage, and we moun not make bond of pees with you. **8** And thei seiden to Josue, We ben thi seruauntis. To whiche Josue seide, What men ben ye, and fro whennus camen ye? **9** Thei answeriden, Thi seruauntis camen fro a ful fer lond in the name of thi Lord God, for we herden the fame of his power, alle thingis whiche he dide in Egipt, **10** and to twei kyngis of Ammorreis biyendis Jordan; to Seon king of Esebon, and to Og kyng of Basan, that weren in Astroth. **11** And the eldere men and alle the dwelleris of oure lond seiden to vs, Take ye metis in youre hondis, for lengeste weie; and go ye to hem, and seie ye, We ben youre seruauntis; make ye boond of pees with vs. **12** And we token hoote looues, whanne we yeden out of oure housis to come to you; now tho ben maad drye and brokun, for greet eldenesse; **13** we filliden newe botels of wyn; now tho ben brokun and vndoone; the clothis and schoon, with whiche we ben clothid, and whiche we han 'in the feet, ben brokun and almost wastid, fro the lengthe of lengere weie. **14** Therfor the sones of Israel token of the metis of hem, and thei axiden not 'the mouth of the Lord. **15** And Josue made pees with hem. And whanne the boond of pees was maad, he biihyte, that thei schulden not be slain; and the princes of the multitude sworen to hem. **16** Forsothe affir thre daies of the boond of pees maad, thei herden, that thei dweliden in ny place, and that thei schulden be among hem. **17** And the sones of Israel mouyden tentis, and camen in the thridde dai in to the citees of hem, of whiche citees these ben the names; Gabaon, and Caphira, and Beroth, and Cariathiarym. **18** And thei smytiden not hem, for the princis of the multitude hadden swore to hem in the name of the Lord God of Israel. Therfor al the comyn puple grutchide ayens the princis of Israel; **19** whiche answeriden to hem, We sworn to hem in the name of the Lord God of Israel, and therfor we moun not touche hem; **20** but we schulen do this thing to hem, sotheli be thei reserued that thei lyue, lest the ire of the Lord be stirid ayens vs, if we forsweren to hem; **21** but so lyue thei, that thei hewe trees, and bere watriis, in to the vsis of al the multitude. And while thei spaken these thingis, **22** Josue clepide Gabonytan, and seide to hem, Whi wolden ye disseyue vs bi fraude, 'that ye seiden, We dwellen ful fer fro you, sithen ye ben in the myddis of vs? **23** Therfor ye schulen be 'vndur cursyng, and noon schal faille of youre generacioun, hewyne trees and berynge watriis, in to the hows of my God. **24** Whiche awnsweryden, It was told to vs

thi seruauntis, that thi Lord God biihyte to Moises, his seruaunt, that he schulde bitake to you al the lond, and schulde leese alle the dwelleris therof; therfor we dredden greeti, and purueiden to oure lyues, and weren compellid bi youre drede, and we token this counsel. **25** Now forsothe we ben in 'thin hond; do thou to vs that, that semeth riyful and good to thee. **26** Therfor Josue dide, as he seide, and delyuerede hem fro the hondis of the sones of Israel, that thei schulden not be slain. **27** And in that dai Josue demyde hem to be in to the seruyce of al the puple, and of the auter of the Lord, and to hewe trees, and to bere watriis, 'til in to present tyme, in the place which the Lord hadde chose.

10 And whanne Adonysedech, kyng of Jerusalem, hadde herde these thingis, that is, that Josue hadde take Hai, and hadde destrid it; for as Josue hadde do to Jerico and to the kyng therof, so he dide to Hay, and to the kyng therof; and that Gabaonytis hadden fled to Israel, and weren boundun in pees with hem, **2** Adonysedech dredde greeti; for Gabaon was a greet citee, and oon of the kyngis citees, and grettere than the citee of Hai, and alle the fyteris therof weren most stronge. **3** Therfor Adonysedech, kyng of Jerusalem, sente to Ochan, kyng of Ebron, and to Pharam, kyng of Herymoth, and to Japhie, kyng of Lachis, and to Dabir, kyng of Eglon, and seide, **4** Stie ye to me, and helpe ye, that we fyte ayens Gabaon, for it was yoldun to Josue, and to the sones of Israel. **5** Therfor fyue kyngis of Ammorreis, the kyng of Jerusalem, the kyng of Ebron, the kyng of Herymoth, the kyng of Lachis, the kyng of Eglon, weren gaderid, and stieden togidere with her oostis; and settiden tentis ayens Gabaon, and foytien ayens it. **6** Sotheli the dwelleris of the citee of Gabaon, 'that weren bisegid, senten to Josue, that dwellide than in tentis at Galgala, and seide to hym, Withdrawe not thin hondis fro the help of thi seruauntis; 'stie thou soone, and delyuere vs, and helpe thou; for alle the kyngis of Amorreis, that dweliden in the hilli places, camen togidere ayens vs. **7** And Josue stiede fro Galgala, and al the oost of fyters, 'the strengeste men, 'with hym. **8** And the Lord seide to Josue, Drede thou not hem, for Yaf hem in to thin hondis; noon of hem schal mow ayenstonde thee. **9** Therfor Josue felde sodeni on hem, and stiede in al the nytt fro Galgala; **10** and the Lord 'disturbide hem fro the face of Israel, and al to-brak with greet veniaunce in Gabaon. And Josue pursuede hem bi the weie of the styng of Betheron, and smoot 'til to Azecha and Macea. **11** And whanne thei fledden the sones of Israel, and weren in the goyng doun of Betheron, the Lord sente grete stoonus on hem fro heuene, til to Azecha; and many mo weren deed bi the 'stonyis of hail, than thei whiche the sones of Israel 'smytiden bi swerd. **12** Thanne Josue spak to the Lord, in the dai in which he bitook Amorre in the siyt of the sones of Israel; and Josue seide bifore hem, Sunne, be thou not mouyd ayens Gabaon, and the moone ayens the valei of Hailon. **13** And the sunne and the moone stoden, til the folc of God vengide it silt of hisse enemyes. Whether this is not writhin in the book of iust men? And so the sunne stood in the myddis of heuene, and hastide not to go doun in the space of o dai; so long a dai was not bifore and afterward; **14** for the Lord obeide to the vois of man, and fauyt for Israel. **15** And Josue turnede ayen, with al Israel, in to the tentis of Galgala. **16** Forsothe fyue kyngis fledden, and hidden hem silf in the denne of the citee of Macea. **17** And it was told to Josue, that fyue kyngis weren foundun hid in the denne of the citee of Macea. **18** Which Josue comaundide to felowis, and seide, Walewe ye grete stoonus to the 'mouth of the denne, and putte ye witti men, that schulen kepe the closid kyngis; sotheli nyle ye stonde, **19** but pursue ye the enemyes, and slee ye alle the

laste of fleeris; and suffre ye not hem entre in to the strengthis of her citees, whiche enemyes youre Lord God bitook in to youre hondis. **20** Therfor whanne the aduersaries weren betun with greet veniaunce, and weren almost wastid 'til to deeth, thei that myyten fle Israel, entriden in to the strengthid citees. **21** And al the oost turnede ayen hoole, and in hoole noumbr to Josue, in to Macea, where the tentis weren thanne; and no man was hardi to grutche, 'ether to make priuy noise, ayens the sones of Israel. **22** And Josue comaundide, and seide, Opene ye the 'mouth of the denne, and brynge forth to me the fyue kyngis that ben hid therynne. **23** And the mynystris diden, as it was comaundid to hem; and thei brouyten forth to Josue fyue kyngis fro the denne; the kyng of Jerusalem, the kyng of Ebron, the kyng of Herymoth, the kyng of Lachis, the kyng of Eglon. **24** And whanne thei weren led out to Josue, he clepide alle the men of Israel, and seide to the princes of the oost, that weren with hym, Go ye, and settte your feet on the neckis of these kyngis. And whanne thei hadden go, and trediden the neckis of 'the kyngis suget 'to her feet, **25** eft Josue seide to hem, Nyle ye drede, nethir 'drede ye with ynne, be ye comfertid, and be ye stronge; for the Lord schal do so to alle youre enemies, ayens whiche ye schulen fylte. **26** And Josue smoot, and killide hem, and hangide on fyue trees; and thei weren hangid 'til to euentid. **27** And whanne the sunne yede doun, he comaundide to felowis, that thei schulden put hem doun fro the iebatis; and whanne thei weren put doun, thei 'castiden forth hem in to the denne, in which thei weren hid; and thei puttiden grete stoonus on the mouth therof, whiche stoonus dwellen 'til to present tyme. **28** In the same dai Josue took also Macea, and smoot bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and killide the kyng therof, and alle the dwelleris therof; he lefte not therynne, nameli, litle relikis; and he dide to the kyng of Macea as he hadde do to the kyng of Jerico. **29** Forsothe Josue passide with al Israel fro Macea in to Lempna, and fauyt ayens it, **30** which the Lord bitook, with the kyng therof, in the hond of Israel; and thei smytden the citee bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and alle the dwelleris therof, and leften not ony relikis therynne; and thei diden to the kyng of Lempna as thei hadden do to the kyng of Jerico. **31** Fro Lempna he passide with al Israel in to Lachis; and whanne the oost was disposid bi cumpas, he fauyt ayens it. **32** And the Lord bitook Lachis in the hond of the sones of Israel; and he took it in the tothir dai, and smoot bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and ech man, that was therynne, as he hadde do to Lempna. **33** In that time Yram, kyng of Gazar, stiede to helpe Lachis; whom Josue smoot, with al his puple, til to deeth. **34** And he passide fro Lachis in to Eglon, **35** and cumpasside, and ouercam it in the same dai; and he smoot bi the scharpnesse of swerd alle men that weren therynne, bi alle thingis whiche he hadde do to Lachis. **36** Also he stiede with al Israel fro Eglon in to Ebron, and fauyt ayens it, **37** and took, and smoot bi the scharpnesse of swerd; and the kyng therof, and alle citees of that cuntrey, and alle men that dwelliden therynne; he lefte not ony relikis therynne; as he hadde do to Eglon so he dide also to Ebron, and wastide bi swerd alle thingis that weren therynne. **38** Fro thennus he turnyd in to Dabir, and took it, and wastide; **39** and he smoot bi the scharpnesse of swerd the kyng therof, and alle tounnes 'bi cumpas; he lefte not ony relikis therynne; as he hadde do to Ebron, and to Lempna, and to 'the kyngis of tho, so he dide to Dabir, and to the kyng therof. **40** And so Josue smoot al the 'lond of the hillis, and of the south, and 'of the feeld, and Asedoch with her kyngis; he lefte not therynne ony relikis, but he killide al thing that myyte brethe, as the Lord God of Israel comaundide to hym; **41** fro Cades Barne 'til to Gazan, and al the lond of Jesson, 'til to Gabaon Josue took, **42** and wastide with o fersnesse alle the kyngis, and

'cuntreis of hem; for the Lord God of Israel fauyt for hym. **43** And he turnede ayen to the place of tentis in Galgala.

11 And whanne Jabyn, kyng of Asor, hadde herd these thingis, he sente to Jobab, kyng of Madian, and to the kyng of Semeron, and to the kyng of Acsaph; forsothe to the kyngis of the north, **2** that dwelliden in the hilli places, and in the pleyn ayens the south of Seneroth, and in the feeldi places, and cuntreis of Dor, bisidis the see, **3** and 'to Cananei fro the eest and west, and to Ammorrey, and Ethei, and Feresei, and Jebusei, in the 'hilli places, and to Euey, that dwellide at the rootis of Hermon, in the lond of Maspha. **4** And alle yeden out with her cumpanyes, a ful myche puple, as the grauel which is in the 'brynk of the see, and horsis, and charis, of greet multitude. **5** And alle these kyngis camen togidere at the watriis of Meron, to fyte ayens Israel. **6** And the Lord seyde to Josue, Drede thou not hem, for to morewe, in this same our, Y schal bitake alle these men to be woudid in the siyt of Israel; thou schalt hoxe 'the horsis of hem, and thou schalt brenne 'the charis bi fier. **7** And Josue cam, and al his oost with hym, ayens hem sodenli, at the watriis of Meron, 'and felden on hem. **8** And the Lord bitook hem in to the hondis of Israel; whiche smytden hem, 'that is, the hethen kyngis and her oostes, and pursueden 'til to grete Sidon, and the watriis of Maserophoth, and to the feeld of Maspha, which is at the eest part therof. Josue smoot so alle men, that he lefte no relikis of hem; **9** and he dide as the Lord comaundide to hym; he hoxide 'the horsis of hem, and brennte the charis. **10** And he turnede ayen anoon, and took Asor, and 'smoot bi swerd the kyng therof; for Asor helde bi eld tyme the prinsehed among alle these rewmes. **11** And 'he smoot alle personees that dwelliden there, he lefte not ony relikys therynne, but he wastide alle thingis 'til to deeth; also he distriude thilke citee bi brennyng. **12** And he took alle 'citees bi cumpas, and 'the kyngis of hem, and smoot, and dide awei, as Moises, the 'seruaunt of the Lord, **13** comaundide to hym, without citees that weren set in the grete hillis, and in litle hillis; and Israel brennte the othere citees; flawme wastide oneli o citee, Asor, the strongeste. **14** And the sones of Israel departiden to hem silf al the prei, and werk beestis of these citees, whanne alle men weren slain. **15** As the Lord comaundide to his seruaunt Moises, so Moises comaundide to Josue, and 'he fillide alle thingis; he passide not of alle comaundementis, 'nether o word sotheli, which the Lord comaundide to Moises. **16** And so Josue took al the 'lond of the hillis, and of the south, the lond of Gosen, and the pleyn, and the west coost, and the hil of Israel, and the feeldi places therof; **17** and the part of the hil that stieth to Seir 'til to Baalgath, bi the pleyn of Liban vndur the hil of Hermon; Josue took, and smoot, and killide alle the kyngis of the places. **18** Josue fauyt myche tyme ayens these kyngis; **19** 'no citee was, which bitook not it silf to the sones of Israel, out takun Euey that dwellide in Gabaon; he took alle bi batel. **20** For it was the sentence of the Lord, that 'the hertiis of hem schulde be maad hard, and that thei schulden fylte ayens Israel, and schulden falle, and schulden not disserue ony mercy, and schulden perische, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. **21** Josue cam in that tyme, and killide Enachym, that is, giauntis, fro the 'hilli placis of Ebron, and of Dabir, and of Anab, and fro al the hil of Juda, and of Israel, and dide awei 'the citees of hem. **22** He lefte not ony man of the generacioun of Enachim in the lond of the sones of Israel, without the citees of Gasa, and Geth, and Azotus, in whiche aloone thei weren left. **23** Therfor Josue took al the lond, as the Lord spak to Moyses, and he yaf it in to possessioun to the sones of Israel, bi her partis and lynagis; and the lond restide fro batels.

12 These ben the kyngis whiche the sones of Israel han smyte, and weldiden 'the lond of hem, biyende Jordan, at the 'risyng of the sunne, fro the stronde of Arnon 'til to the hil of Hermon, and al the eest coost that bisholdith the wildernes. 2 Seon, the kyng of Amorreis, that dwelide in Esebon, was lord fro Aroer, which is set on the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, and of the myddil part in the valey, and of half Galaad, til to the stronde of Jabbeth, which is the terme of the sones of Amon, and fro the wildernes 'til to the see of Ceneroth, 3 ayens the eest, and 'til to the see of deseert, which is the saltist see at the eest coost, bi the weie that ledith to Bethessymoth, and fro the south part that liggit vndur Assedoch, 'til to Phasga. 4 The terme of Og, kyng of Basan, of the relikis of Raphaym, 'that is, gianutis, that dweliden in Astoroth and in Edraym, and he was lord in the hil of Hermon, and in Salacha, and in al Basan, 'til to the termes of Gessuri and Machati, 5 and of the half part of Galaad, and to the terme of Seon, kyng of Esebon. 6 Moyses, the 'seruaunt of the Lord, and the sones of Israel 'smytiden hem; and Moyses yaf 'the lond of hem in to possessioun to Rubenytis and 'to Gadditis and to half the lynage of Manaasses. 7 These ben the kyngis of the lond, whiche Josue and the sones of Israel 'smytiden biyende Jordan, at the west coost, fro Algd in the feeld of Liban, 'til to the hil whos part stieth in to Seir; and Josue yaf it in to possessioun to the lynagis of Israel, to ech his owne part, 8 as wel in 'hilli placis as in pleyn and feeldi placis; in Asseroth, and in wildernes, and in the south was Ethei, and Ammorrei, Canarie, and Pheresei, Euey, and Jebusei. 9 The kyng of Jerico oon; the kyng of Hai, which is at the side of Bethel, oon; 10 the kyng of Jerusalem, oon; the kyng of Ebron, oon; 11 the kyng of Herymoth, oon; the kyng of Lachis, oon; the kyng of Eglon, oon; 12 the kyng of Gazer, oon; 13 the kyng of Dabir, oon; the kyng of Gader, oon; 14 the kyng of Herma, oon; 15 the kyng of Hedreth, oon; the kyng of Lempha, oon; the kyng of Odollam, oon; 16 the kyng of Macea, oon; the kyng of Bethel, oon; 17 the kyng of Thaphua, oon; 18 the kyng of Affer, oon; the kyng of Affeth, oon; the kyng of Saron, oon; the kyng of Madon, oon; 19 the king of Asor, oon; 20 the kyng of Semeron, oon; the kyng of Axaph, oon; 21 the kyng of Thenach, oon; the kyng of Magedo, oon; the kyng of Cetes, oon; 22 the kyng of Jachanaem of Carmele, oon; 23 the kyng of Dor and of the prouince of Dor, oon; the kyng of folkis of Galgal, oon; 24 the kyng of Thersa, oon; alle the kyngis, oon and thretti.

13 Josue was eld and of greet age; and the Lord seide to him, Thou hast woxe eld, and art of long tyme; and largeste lond is left, which is not yit departid bi lot; 2 that is, al Galile, Filistiy, and al Gessuri, 3 fro the troblid flood that moistith Egipt, 'til to the termes of Acaron ayenus the north; the lond of Chanaan, which is departid 'in to fyue litle kyngis of Filistiy, of Gaza, and of Azotus, of Ascolon, of Geth, and of Accaron. 4 Forsothe at the south ben Eueis, al the lond of Canaan, and Maara of Sidonyes, 'til to Affetha, and to the termes of Amorreis, and the coostis of hym; 5 and the cuntrei of Liban ayens the eest, fro Baalgath, vndur the hil of Hermon, til thou entrist into Emath, 6 of alle men that dweliden in the hil, fro the Liban 'til to the watriis of Masserephoth, and alle men of Sidon; Y am, that schal do awei hem fro the face of the sones of Israel; therfor come it in to the part of eritage of Israel, as Y comauandide to thee. 7 And thou now departe the lond in to possessioun to the nyne lynagis, and to the half lynage of Manasses, 8 with which lynage Ruben and Gad weldiden the lond, which lond Moises, the 'seruaunt of the Lord, yaf to hem byjende the flowyngis of Jordan, at the eest coost; 9 fro Aroer, which is set in the brynde of the stronde of Arnon, in the middis of the valei,

and alle the feeldi places of Medaba, 10 'til to Dibon, and alle the citees of Seon, kyng of Amorreis, that regnyde in Esebon, 'til to the termes of the sones of Amon, 11 and of Galaad, and to the termes of Gessuri, and of Machati, and al the hil of Hermon, and al Basan, 'til to Salecha; 12 al the rewme of Og in Basan, that regnede in Astoroth, and in Edraym; 'he was of the relikis of Rafaym, 'that is, of gianutis; and Moyses smoot hem and dide away hem. 13 And the sones of Israel nolden destrye Gessuri and Machati; and thei dwelliden in the myddis of Israel, 'til in to present dai. 14 Sotheli he yaf not possessioun to the lynage of Leuy, but sacrifices, and slain sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel; that is 'his eritage, as God spak to hym. 15 Therfor Moyses yaf possessioun to the lynage of the sones of Ruben, bi her kynredis; 16 and 'the term of hem was fro Aroer, which is set in the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, and in the myddil valei of the same stronde, al the pleyn that ledith to Medaba, 17 and Esebon, and alle the townes of tho, that ben in the feeldi places; and Dibon, and Baal Bamoth, and the citee of Baal Meon, 18 and Gesa, and Sedymoth, and Mephe, 19 and Cariathaym, and Sabana, and Sarathaphar, in the hil of the valey of Betheroeth, 20 and of Asedoch, Phasca, and Bethaisymoth; 21 alle the feeldi citees, and alle the rewmes of Seon, kyng of Amorreis, that regnede in Esebon, whom Moyses smoot, with hisse princes, Median, Euey and Recten, and Sur, and Hur, and Rebee, duykis of Seon, inhabiteris of the lond. 22 And the sones of Israel killiden bi swerd Balaam, the fals diuynour, the sone of Beor, with othere men slain. 23 And the terme of the sones of Ruben was maad the flood of Jordan; this is the possessioun of Rubenytis bi her kynredis of citees and of townes. 24 And Moyses yaf to the lynage of Gad, and to the sones therof, bi her kynredis, possessioun, of which this is departyng; 25 he yaf the termes of Jazer, and alle the citees of Galaad, and the half part of the lond of the sones of Amon, 'til to Aroer which is ayens Tabba; 26 and fro Esebon 'til to Ramoth of Masphe, and Bethamyn, and Manayn, 'til to the termes of Dabir; 27 and in the valei he yaf Betharan, and Bethneuar, and Socoth, and Saphan, the tother part of the rewme of Seon, kyng of Esebon; and the ende of this is Jordan, 'til to the laste part of the see of Cenereth ouer Jordan, at the eest coost. 28 This is the possessioun of the sones of Gad, bi her meynees, the citees and townes of tho. 29 He yaf also possessioun to the half lynage of Manasses, and to hisse sones, bi her kynredis, 30 of which possessioun this is the bigynnynge; he yaf Ammaym, and al Basan, and alle the rewmes of Og, kyng of Basan, and alle the townes of Jair, that ben in Basan, sixti citees; 31 and half the part of Galaad, and Astoroth, and Edray, the citees of the rewme of Og, kyng of Basan; to the sones of Machir, sones of Manasses, and to half the part of the sones of Machir, bi her kynredis. 32 Moyses departide this possessioun in the feeldi placis of Moab ouer Jordan, ayens Jericho, at the eest coost. 33 Forsothe he yaf not possessioun to the lynage of Leuy; for the Lord God himself of Israel is the possessioun of Leuy, as the Lord spak to hym.

14 This 'thing it is, which the sones of Israel weldiden in the lond of Canaan, which lond Eleazar the preest, and Josue, the sone of Nun, and the princes of meynees bi the lynagis of Israel yauen to hem, 2 and departiden alle thingis bi lot, as the Lord comauandide in the hond of Moyses, to nyne lynagis and the half lynage. 3 For Moyses hadde yow to 'the twey lynagis and to the half lynage 'possessioun ouer Jordan; without the Leuytis, that token no thing of the lond among her britheren; 4 but the sones of Joseph weren departid in to twey lynagis, of Manasses and of Effraym, and 'weren eiris in to the place of hem. And 'the Leuytis

token noon other part in the lond, no but citees to dwelle, and the subaris of tho to werke beestis and her scheep to be fed. **5** As the Lord comaundide to Moises, so the sones of Israel diden, and departiden the lond. **6** And so the sones of Juda neiyiden to Josue in Galgalis; and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, of Ceneth, spak to him, Thou knowist, what the Lord spak to Moises, the man of God, of me and of thee in Cades Barne. **7** Y was of fourti yeer, whanne Moises, `seruaunt of the Lord, sente me fro Cades Barne, that Y schulde biholde the lond, and Y teelde to hym that, that semyde soth to me. **8** Forsothe my britheren, thats tiened with me, discoumfortiden the herte of the puple, and neuertheles Y suede my Lord God. **9** And Moises swoor in that dai, and seide, The lond, which thi foot trad, schal be thi possessioun, and of thi sones withouten ende; for thou suisted thi Lord God. **10** Sotheli the Lord grauntide lijf to me, as he biihyte, `til in to present dai. Fourti yeer and fyue ben, sithen the Lord spak this word to Moises, whanne Israel yede bi the wildernes. To dai Y am of `foure scoor yeer and fyue, **11** and Y am as myty, as Y was myty in that time, whanne Y was sent to aspie; the strengthe `of that tyme dwelilit stabli in me `til to dai, as wel to fytte, as to go. **12** Therfor yvye thou to me this hil, which the Lord biihyte to me, while also thou herdist, in which hil ben Enachym, and grete `citees, and strengthid; if in hap the Lord is with me, and Y mai do hem awei, as he biihyte to me. **13** And Josue blesside hym, and yaf to hym Ebron in to possessioun. **14** And fro that tyme Ebron was to Caleph, sone of Jephone, of Cenez, `til in to present dai; for he suede the Lord God of Israel. **15** The name of Ebron was clepid bifore Cariatharbe. Adam, the gretteste, was set there in the lond of Enachym; and the lond ceesside fro batels.

15 Therfor this was the part of the sones of Juda, bi her kynredis; fro the terme of Edom `til to dessert of Syn ayens the south, and `til to the laste part of the south coost, **2** the bigynnyng therof fro the hiynesse of the saltist see, and fro the arm therof, that biholdith to the south. **3** And it goith out ayens the stiying of Scorpionioun, and passith in to Syna; and it stieth in to Cades Barne, and cometh in to Ephron, and it stieth to Daran, and cumpassith Cariaca; **4** and fro thennus it passith in to Asemona, and cometh to the stronde of Egyp; and the termes therof schulen be the greet see; this schal be the ende of the south coost. **5** Sotheli fro the eest the bigynnyng schal be the saltiste see, `til to the laste partis of Jordan, and tho partis, that biholden the north, fro the arm of the see `til to the same flood of Jordan. **6** And the terme stieth in to Bethaegla, and passith fro the north in to Betharaba; and it stieth to the stoon of Boen, **7** sone of Ruben, and goith `til to the termes of Debera, fro the valei of Achar ayens the north; and it biholdith Galgala, which is `on the contrarie part of the stiying of Adomyn, fro the south part of the stronde; and it passith the watriis, that ben clepid the welle of the sunne; and the outgoyngis therof schulen be to the welle of Rogel. **8** And it stieth bi the valei of the sone of Ennon, bi the side of Jebusei, at the south; this is Jerusalem; and fro thennus it reisith it silf to the cop of the hil, which is ayens Jehennon at the west, in the hiynesse of the valei of Raphaym, ayens the north; **9** and it passith fro the `cop of the hil til to the wel of the watir Nepthoa, and cometh `til to the tounes of the hil of Ephron; and it is bowid in to Baala, which is Cariathiarym, that is, the citee of woodis; **10** and it cumpassith fro Baala ayens the west, `til to the hil of Seir, and it passith bi the side of the hil Jaryn to the north in Selbon, and goith down in to Bethsamys; and it passith in to Thanna, **11** and cometh ayens the partis of the north bi the side of Accaron; and it is bowid to Secrona, and passith the hil of

Baala; and it cometh in to Gebneel, and it is closid with the ende of the grete see, ayens the west. **12** These ben the termes of the sones of Juda, bi cumpas in her meynees. **13** Sotheli Josue yaf to Caleph, sone of Jephone, part in the myddis of the sones of Juda, as the Lord comaundide to hym, Cariatharbe, of the fadir of Enach; thilke is Ebron. **14** And Caleph dide awei fro it the sones of Enach, Sisai, and Achyman, and Tholmai, of the generacions of Enach. **15** And Caleph stiede fro thennus, and cam to the dwelleris of Dabir, that was clepid bifore Cariathsepher, that is, the citee of lettris. **16** And Caleph seide, Y schal yvye Axa, my douyter, wif to hym that schal smyte Cariathsepher, and schal take it. **17** And Othynyel, sone of Ceneth, the yongere brother of Caleph, took that citee; and Caleph yaf Axa, his douyter, wif to hym. **18** And whanne `sche yede togidere, hir hosebonde counseilide hir, that sche schulde axe of hir fadir a feeld; and sche siyye, as sche sat on the asse; **19** `to whom Caleph seide, What hast thou? And sche answeride, Yvye thou blessing to me; thou hast yoe to me the south lond and drye; ioyne thou also the moist lond. And Caleph yaf to hir the moist lond, aboue and bynethe. **20** This is the possessioun of the lynage of the sones of Juda, bi her meynees. **21** And the citees weren fro the laste partis of the sones of Juda, bisidis the termes of Edom, fro the south; Capsahel, and Edel, and Jagur, Ectyna, **22** and Dymona, Edada, **23** and Cades, and Alor, **24** and Jethnan, and Ipheth, and Thelon, **25** and Balaoth, and Asor, Nobua, and Cariath, Effron; **26** this is Asseromam; Same, **27** and Molida, and Aser, Gabda, and Assemoth, **28** Bethfelech, and Asertual, and Bersabee, **29** and Baiohia, and Baala, and Hymesen, **30** and Betholad, and Exul, and Herma, **31** and Sichelech, and Meacademana, and Sensena, **32** Leboeth, and Selymetem Remmooth; alle `the citees, nyn and thretti, and the townes `of tho. **33** Sotheli in the feeldi places, Escoa, and Sama, **34** and Asena, and Azanoe, and Engannem, and Taphua, **35** and Enaym, and Jecemoth, Adulam, Socco, and Azecha, and Sarym, **36** Adtyaym, and Gedam, and Giderothaym; fourtene citees, and `the townes of tho; **37** Sanam, and Aseba, and Magdalgad, **38** Delen, and Melcha, Bethel, Lachis, **39** and Baschat, and Esglon, **40** Esbon, and Leemas, **41** and Cethlis, and Gideroth, and Bethdagon, and Neuma, and Macea; sixtene citees, and `the townes of tho; **42** Jambane, **43** and Ether, and Asam, **43** Jepta, and Jesua, **44** and Nesib, and Ceila, and Azib, and Mareza, nyn citees, and `the townes of tho; **45** Accaron with his townes and vilagis; **46** fro Accaron til to the see, alle thingis that gon to Azotus, and the townes therof; **47** Azotus with his townes and vilagis; Gaza with his townes and villagis, til to the stronde of Egyp; and the grete see is the terme therof; **48** and in the hil, Samyr, **49** and Jeccher, and Socco, and Edema, Cariath Senna; **50** this is Dabir; Anab, and Ischemo, **51** and Ammygosen, and Olom, and Gilo, enleuene `citees, and the townes of tho; **52** `Arab, and Roma, **53** and Esaam, and Amum, **54** and Bethfasua, and Afecha, Ammach, and Cariatharbe; this is Ebron; and Sior, nyn citees, and `the townes of tho; **55** `Maon, and Hermen, and Ziph, and Jothae, **56** Zerahel, and Zocadamer, and Anoe, and Chaym, **57** Gabaa, and Kanna, ten citees, and `the citees of tho; **58** `Alul, and Bethsur, **59** and Jodor, Mareth, and Bethanoth, and Bethercen, sixe citees, and the townes of tho; **60** Cariathbaal; this is Cariathiarym, the citee of woodis; and Rebda, twei citees, and `the townes of tho; **61** in deseert, `Betharaba, Medyn, and Siracha, Nepsan, **62** and the citee of salt, and Engaddi, sixe citees, and `the townes of tho; `the citees weren togidere an hundred and fiftene. **63** Sotheli the sones of Juda mytyen not do awei Jebusei, the dwellere of Jerusalem; and Jebusei dwellide with the sones of Juda in Jerusalem `til in to present day.

16 And the lot, `ethir part, of the sones of Joseph felde fro Jordan ayens Jerico, and at the watriis therof, fro the eest; is the wildernes, that stieth fro Jerico to the hil of Bethel, 2 and it goith out fro Bethel `in to Luzan, and passith the terme of Architaroth, 3 and it goith down to the west, bisidis the terme of Jefleti, `til to the termes of the lowere Betheron, and of Gazer; and the cuntries therof ben endid with the greet see, 4 whiche cuntries Manasses and Effraym, the sones of Joseph, weldiden. 5 And the terme of the sones of Effraym, bi her meynees, and `the possessioun of hem was maad ayens the eest, Accarothaddar `til to the hiyere Betheron. 6 And the coostis goon out in to the see; sotheli Mathmetath biholdith the north, and cumpassith the termes ayens the eest in Tharnarselo, 7 and passith fro the stronde of Janee; and it goith doun fro Janee in to Atharoth and Noathara, and cometh in to Jerico; and it goith out to Jordan fro Taphua, 8 and passith ayens the see in to the valey of `the place of rehedis; and the goynigs out therof ben to the salteste see. This is the possessioun of the sones of Effraym, bi her meynees; 9 and citees and the townes of the ben departid to the sones of Effraym, in the myddis of the possessioun of the sones of Manasses. 10 And the sones of Effraym killiden not Cananey, that dwellide in Gazer; and Cananey dwellide tributarie in the myddis of Effraym til in to this day.

17 Forsothe lot felde in to the lynage of Manasse, for he is the firste gendrid sone of Joseph; lot felde to Machir, the firste gendrid sone of Manasses, to the fadir of Galaad, that was a werriour, and he hadde possessioun Galaad and Basan. 2 And lot felde to the othere of the sones of Manasses, bi her meynees; to the sones of Abiezir, and to the sones of Heleth, and to the sones of Hesriel, and to the sones of Sichen, and to the sones of Epher, and to the sones of Semyda; these ben the sones of Manasse, sone of Joseph, the male children, bi her meynees. 3 Sotheli to Salphaat, the sone of Epher, sone of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, weren not sones, but douytris alone; of whiche these ben the names, Maala, and Noa, and Eegla, and Melcha, and Thersa. 4 And thei camen in the siyt of Eleazar, preest, and of Josue, sone of Nun, and of the princes, and seiden, The Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moises, that possessioun should be youn to vs in the myddis of oure britheren. And Josue yaf to hem possessioun, bi comandementum of the Lord, in the myddis of the britheren of her fadir. 5 And ten cordis, `that is, londis mesurid bi ten cordis, felden to Manasses, without the lond of Galaad and of Basan biyende Jordan; 6 for the douytris of Manasses weldiden eritage in the myddis of the sones of hym. Sotheli the lond of Galaad felde in to the part of the sones of Manasses, that weren residue. 7 And the terme of Manasses was fro Azer Machynathath, that biholdeth Sichem, and goith out to the riyt side, bisidis the dwelleris of the welle Taphue; 8 for the lond of Thaphue, which is bisidis the terme of Manasses, and of the sones of Effraym, felde in the lot of Manasses. 9 And the terme of the valey of place of rehedis goith doun in the south of the stronde of the citees of Effraym, that ben in the myddis of the citees of Manasses. The terme of Manasses is fro the north of the stronde, and the goynig out therof goith to the see; 10 so that the possessioun of Effraym is fro the south, and the possessioun of Manasses fro the north, and the see closith euer either; and tho ben ioyned to hem silf in the lineage of Aser fro the north, and in the lynage of Isachar fro the eest. 11 And the eritage of Manasses was in Isachar and in Aser, Bersan, and the townes therof, and Jeblaan, with his townes, and the dwellers of Dor, with her citees; and the dwelleris of Endor, with

her townes, and also the dwelleris of Thanath, with her townes, and the dwelleris of Maedo, with her townes, and the thridre part of the citee Nophet. 12 And the sones of Manasses miyten not distrie these citees, but Cananei bigan to dwelle in this lond. 13 Sotheli aftir that the sones of Israel weren stronge, thei maden suget Cananeis, and maden tributaries to hem silf, and killiden not Cananeis. 14 And the sones of Joseph spaken to Josue, and seiden, Whi hast thou youe to me lond in to possessioun of o lot and part, sithen Y am of so greet multitude, and the Lord hath blesside me, `that is, hath alargid me in children? 15 To whiche Josue seide, If thou art myche puple, stie thou into the wode, and kitte doun to thee spaces in the lond of Feresei, and of Raphaym, for the possessioun of the hil of Effraym is streiyt to thee. 16 To whom the sones of Joseph answerden, We moun not stie to the hilli places, sithen Cananeis, that dwellen in the `lond of the feeld, vseen ironne charis; in which lond Bersan, with his townes, and Jesrael, weldyngre the myddil valey, ben set. 17 And Josue seide to the hows of Joseph, and of Effraym, and of Manasses, Thou art myche puple, and of greet strengthe; thou schalt not haue o lot, 18 but thou schalt passe to the hil, and thou schalt kitte doun to thee; and thou schalt clese spaces to dwelle. And thou schalt mow go forth ferthere, whanne thou hast distried Cananei, whom thou seist to haue ironne charis, and to be moost strong.

18 And alle the sones of Israel weren gaderid in Silo, and there thei `settiden faste the tabernacle of witnessing; and the lond was suget to hem. 2 Sotheli seuene linagis of the sones of Israel dwelliden, that hadden not yit takun her possessiouns. 3 To whiche Josue seide, Hou longe faden ye `bi cowardise, `ethir slouthe, and entren not to welde the lond, which the Lord God of youre fadris yaf to you? 4 Chese ye of ech lynage thre men, that Y sende hem, and thei go, and cumpasse the lond; and that thei discryue `the lond bi the noumbre of ech multitude, and bryngre to me that, that ye han discriued. 5 Departe ye the lond to you in to seuene partis; Judas be in his termes at the south coost, and `the hows of Joseph at the north; 6 discryue ye `the myddil lond bitwixe hem in to seuene partis; and thanne ye schulen come to me, that Y sende lot to you here bifor youre Lord God; 7 for the part of Leuytis is not among you, but the preesthod of the Lord, this is the eritage `of hem. Forsothe Gad, and Ruben, and the half lynage of Manasses hadden take now her possessiouns ouer Jordan, at the eest coost, whiche possessiouns Moises, the `seruaunt of the Lord, yaf to hem. 8 And whanne the men hadden rise to go, to discryue the lond, Josue comaundide to hem, and seide, Cumpasse ye the lond, and discryue it, and turne ayen to me, that Y sende lot to you here in Silo, bifor youre Lord God. 9 And so thei yeden, and cumpassiden that lond, and departiden `in to seuene partis, writynge in a book; and thei turneden ayen to Josue, in to the castels in Silo. 10 Which Josue sente lottis bifor the Lord God in Silo, and departide the lond to the sones of Israel, in to seuene partis. 11 And the firste lot of the sones of Beniamyn, bi her meynees, stiede, that thei schuldenwelde the lond bitwixe the sones of Juda and the sones of Joseph. 12 And the terme of hem was ayens the north fro Jordan, and passide bi the side of Jerico of the north coost; and it stiede fro thennus ayens the west to the hilli places, and it cam to the wildernes of Bethauen; 13 and it passide bisidis Luza to the south; thilke is Bethel; and it goith doun in to Astoroth Adar, in to the hil which is at the south of lowere Betheron; and is bowid, 14 and cumpassith ayens the see, at the south of the hil that biholdith Betheron ayens the north; and the outgoynigs therof ben in to Cariathbaal, which is clepid also

Cariatharym, the citee of the sones of Juda; this is the greet coost ayens the see, at the west. **15** Sotheli fro the south, bi the part of Cariatharym, the terme goith out ayens the see, and cometh til to the wel of watriis of Nepthoa; **16** and it goith doun in to the part of the hil that biholdith the valei of the sones of Ennon, and is ayens the north coost, in the laste part of the valey of Raphaym; and Jehennon, that is, the valei of Ennon, goith doun bi the side of Jebusei, at the south, and cometh to the welle of Rogel, **17** and passith to the north, and goith out to Emsemes, that is, the welle of the sunne, **18** and passith to the litle hillis that ben ayens the styng of Adomyn; and it goith doun to Taben Boen, that is, the stoon of Boen, sone of Ruben, and passide bi the side of the north to the feeldi places; and it goith doun in to the pleyn, **19** and passith forth ayens the north to Bethagala; and the outgoyngis therof ben ayens the arm of the saltestee see, fro the north, in the ende of Jordan at the south coost, **20** which is the terme therof fro the eest. This is the possessioun of the sones of Beniamyn, bi her termes in cumpas, and bi her meynees; **21** and the citees therof weren Jerico, and Bethagla, and the valei of Casis, **22** Betharacha, and Samaraym, **23** and Bethel, and Anym, and Affara, **24** and Offira, the toun of Hesmona, and Offym, and Gabee, twelve citees, and `the townes of tho; **25** Gabaon, and Rama, **26** and Beroth, and Mesphe, and Caphera, and Ammosa, **27** and Recem, Jarephel, and Tharela, **28** and Sela, Heleph, and Jebus, which is Jerusalem, Gabaath, and Cariath, fourtene citees and `the townes of tho; this is the possessioun of the sones of Beniamyn, bi her meynees.

19 And the secunde lot of the sones of Symeon yede out, bi her meynees; and the eritage of hem, **2** in the myddis of possessioun of the sones of Juda, was Bersabee, and Sabee, **3** and Melada, and Asersua, Bala, **4** and Asem, and Betholaad, Bethularma, and Siceleth, **5** and Bethmarchaboth, and Asersua, **6** and Bethelebaoth, and Saroem, threttene citees, and `the townes of tho; **7** Aym, and Remmon, and Athar, and Asam, fourte citees, and `the townes of tho; alle the townes bi cumpas of these citees, **8** `til to Balath Brameth, ayens the south coost, weren seuentene citees. This is the eritage of the sones of Symeon, bi her meynees, **9** in the possessioun and part of the sones of Juda, for it was more; and therfor the sones of Symeon hadden possessioun in the myddis of the eritage therof. **10** And the thridde lot of the sones of Zabulon felde, bi her meynees; and the terme of possessioun of the sones of Zabulon was maad `til to Sarith; **11** and it stieth fro the see, and Medala; and it cometh in to Debbaseth, `til to the stronde which is ayens Jecenam; **12** and it turneth ayein fro Sarith, ayens the eest, in to the coostis of Sechalech Tabor; and goith out to Daberth; and it stieth ayens Jasie; **13** and fro thennus it passith to the eest coost to Getherer, and Thacasm; and it goith out in to Remmon, Amphar, and Noa; and cumpassith to the north, and Nachon; **14** and the goyngis out therof ben the valei of Jepta, **15** and Cathel, and Neamai, and Semrom, and Jedaba, and Bethlehem, twelve citees, and `the townes of tho. **16** This is the eritage of the lynage of the sones of Zabulon, bi her meynees, and the citees and `townes of tho. **17** The fourthe lot yede out to Isacar, bi hisse meynees; and the eritage therof was Jezrael, **18** and Casseloth, **19** and Symen, and Alfraym, and Seon, **20** and Anaarath, and Cabith, and Ceson, Hames, **21** and Ramech, and Enganym, and Enadda, and Bethfeses. **22** And the terme therof cometh `til to Tabor, and Seesyma, and Hethsemes; and the outgoyngis therof weren Jordan, sixtene citees, and `the townes of tho. **23** This is the possessioun of the sones of Ysachar, bi her meynees, the citees and the townes of tho. **24** And the fiuethe lot felde to the lynage of

the sones of Aser, by her meynees; **25** and the terme of hem was Alchat, and Adi, and Bether, **26** and Mesaph, and Elmelech, and Amaad, and Messal; and it cometh `til to Carmel of the see, and Sior, and Labanath; and it turneth ayein, **27** ayens the eest, to Bethdagan; and passith `til to Zabulon, and to the valei of Jepta, ayens the north, in Bethemeth, and Neyel; and it goith out to the left side to Gabul, **28** and Acran, and Roob, and Omynon, and Chane, `til to grete Sidon; **29** and it turneth ayein in to Horma, `til to the strongeste citee Tire, and `til to Ossam; and the outgoyngis therof schulen be in to the see, fro the part of Aczyma, **30** and Affeth, and Roob; two and twenti citees, and `the townes of tho. **31** This is the possessioun of the sones of Aser, bi her meynees, `the citees, and `townes of tho. **32** The sixte lot of the sones of Neptalym felde, bi her meynees; **33** and the terme bigan of Heleth, and Helon, and Sannaira, and Adarny, `which is Neceb, and Jebnael, `til to Letum; and the outgoynge of hem `til to Jordan; **34** and the terme turneth ayein, ayens the west, in to Arneth of Thabor; and fro thennus it goith out in to Hucota, and passith in to Zabulon, ayens the south, and in to Asor, ayens the west, and in to Juda, at Jordan, ayens the rising of the sunne; **35** of the strongeste citee Assydm, Ser, and Amraath, **36** and Rechath, Cenereth, and Edema, **37** and Arama, Asor, and Cedes, and Edrai, **38** Nason, and Jeron, and Magdael, Horem, and Bethanath, and Bethsemes; nyntene citees, and `the townes of tho. **39** This is the possessioun of the lynage of the sones of Neptalym, bi her meynees, the citees, and the townes of tho. **40** The seuenthe lot yede out to the lynage of the sones of Dan, bi her meynees; **41** and the terme of the possessioun therof was Saraa, and Ascahol, and Darsemes, that is, the citee of the sunne, **42** Selenym, and Hailon, and Jethala, **43** Helom, and Thenna, and Acrom, **44** Helthecem, Jebtom, and Baalath, Lud, **45** and Benebarach, and `Jethremmon, and Ihercon, **46** and Arecon, with the terme that biholdith Joppen, **47** and is closid with that ende. And the sones of Dan stieden, and foyuten ayens Lesem; and thei token it, and smytdien it bi the scharpnes of swerd, and hadden in possessioun, and dwelliiden therynne; and thei clepiden the name therof Lesan Dan, by the name of Dan, her fadir. **48** This is the possessioun of the lynage of Dan, bi her meynees, the citees, and townes of tho. **49** And whanne thei hadden fillid to departe the lond bi lot to alle men bi her lynagis, the sones of Israel yauen possessioun to Josue, sone of Nun, **50** in the myddis of hem, bi the comaundement of the Lord, the citee which he axide, Thannah Sara, in the hil of Effraym; and he bildeide the citee, and dwelliide therynne. **51** These ben the possessiouns whiche Eleazar, preest, and Josue, sone of Nun, and the princis of meynees, and of the lynagis of the sones of Israel, departiden bi lot in Silo, bifor the Lord, at the dore of tabernacle of witnessing, and departiden the lond.

20 And the Lord spak to Josue, and seide, Spek thou to the sones of Israel, and seie thou to hem, **2** Departe ye the citees of fugtyues, `ether of men exilid for vnwilful schedyng of blood, of whiche citees Y spak to you bi the hond of Moises, **3** that whoeuer sleeth vnwytyngli a man, fle to the citees; **4** that whanne he hath fled to oon of these citees, he may ascape the ire of the neiybore, which is veniere of blood. And he schal stonde bifor the yatis of the citee, and he schal speke to the eldre men of that citee the thingis that schulen preue hym innocent; and so thei schulen reseyue hym, and schulen yyeue to hym place to dwelle. **5** And whanne the vengere of blood pursueth hym, thei schulen not bitek hym in to the hondis of the vengere; for vnwytyngli he killide his neiybore, and is not preued his enemy bifor the secounde dai ethir the thridde dai. **6** And he schal dwelle in that citee, til he stonde

bifor the doom, and yelde cause of his dede. And he that killide a man, dwelle `in that citee, til the grete preest die, which is in that tyme; thanne the mansleere schal turne ayen, and he schal entre in to his citee and hows, `fro which he fledde. **7** And thei ordeyneden Cedes in Galilee, of the hil of Neptalym, and Sichem in the hil of Effraym, and Cariatharbe, thilke is Ebron, in the hil of Juda. **8** And biyende Jordan, ayens the eest coost of Jerico, thei ordeyneden Bosor, which is set in the feeldi wildernesse of the lynage of Ruben, and Ramoth in Galaad, of the lynage of Gad, and Gaulon in Basan, of the lynage of Manasses. **9** These citees weren ordeyned to alle the sones of Israel, and to comelyngis that dwellen among hem, that he that killide vnewtynghli a man, schulde fle to the citees; and he schulde not die in the hond of neiybore, coueytinge to venge the blood sched out, til he stood bifor the puple, to declare his cause.

21 And the princes of meynees of Leuy neiyden to Eleazar, preest, and to Josue, sone of Nun, and to the duykis of kynredis, bi alle the lynagis of the sones of Israel; **2** and the Leuytis spoken to hem in Sylo, of the lond of Canaan, and seiden, The Lord comaundide bi the honde of Moyses, that citees schulden be youn to vs to dwelle ynne, and the subarbis of tho to werk beestis to be fed. **3** And the sones of Israel yauen `of her possessiouns, bi comaundement of the Lord, citees and the subarbis of tho. **4** And the lot yede out in to the meynée of Caath, of the sones of Aaron, preest, of the lynages of Juda, and of Symeon, and of Beniamyn, threttene citees; **5** and to the othere of the sones of Caath, that is, to dekenes that weren left, of the lynagis of Effraym, and of Dan, and of the half lynage of Manasse, ten citees. **6** Sotheli lot yede out to the sones of Gerson, that thei schulden take of the lynagis of Isachar, and of Aser, and of Neptalym, and of the half lynage of Manasses `in Basan, threttene citees in noumbre; **7** and to the sones of Merari, bi her meynees, of the lynagis of Ruben, and of Gad, and of Zabulon, twelve citees. **8** And the sones of Israel yauen to dekenes cytees, and the subarbis `of tho, as the Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moyses; and alle yauen bi lot. **9** Of the lynagis of the sones of Juda, and of Symeon, Josue yaf citees; **10** to the sones of Aaron, bi the meynees of Caath, of the kyn of Leuy, of whiche citees these ben the names; for the firste lot yede out to hem; **11** Cariatharbe, of the fadir of Enach, which is clepid Ebron, in the hil of Juda, and the subarbis therof bi cumpas; **12** sotheli he hadde yoe the feeldis and townes therof to Caleph, sone of Jephone, to haue in possessioun. **13** Therfor Josue yaf to the sones of Aaron, preest, Ebron, a citee of refuyt, and the subarbis `of it, and Lebnam with hise subarbis, **14** and Jether, and Yschymon, **15** and Elon, and Dabir, and Ayn, and Lethan, **16** and Bethsames, with her subarbis; nyne citees, of twei lynagis, as it is seid. **17** Sotheli of the lynage of the sones of Beniamyn, he yaf Gabao, and Gabee, and Anatoth, and Almon, with her subarbis; **18** `fourc citees. **19** Alle the citees togidere of the sones of Aaron, preest, weren threttene, with her subarbis. **20** Forsothe to `the othere, bi the meynees of the sones of Caath, of the kyn of Leuy, this possessioun was youn; **21** of the lynage of Effraym, the citee of refuyt, Sichen, with hise subarbis, in the hil of Effraym, and Gazer, **22** and Sebsam, and Betheron, with her subarbis; **23** `fourc citees; also of the lynage of Dan, Heithece, and Gebethon, and Haialon, **24** and Gethremmon, with her subarbis; **25** `fourc citees; sotheli of the half lynage of Manasses, Thanach, and Gethremon, with her subarbis; `twei citees. **26** Alle the citees ten, and the subarbis `of tho were youn to the sones of Caath, of the lowere degree. **27** Also to the sones of Gerson, of the kyn of Leuy, Josue yaf of the half lynage of Manasses, citees of refuyt, Gaulon in Basan, and Bosra, with her

subarbis, `twei citees. **28** Forsothe of the lynage of Isachar, he yaf Ceson, and Daberath, **29** and Jerimoth, and Engannym, with her subarbis; `fourc citees. **30** Of the lynage of Aser, he yaf Masal, and Abdon, **31** and Elecath, and Roob, with her subarbis; `fourc citees. **32** Also of the lynage of Neptalym, `he yaf the citee of refuyt, Cedes in Galile, and Amodor, and Carthan, with her subarbis; `thre citees. **33** Alle the citees of the meynees of Gerson weren threttene, with her subarbis. **34** Sotheli to the sones of Merary, dekenes of the lowere degree, bi her meynees, was youn Getheran, of the linage of Zabulon, and Charcha, and Demna, and Nalo; **35** `fourc citees, with her subarbis. **36** And of the lynage of Gad, he yaf the citee of refuyt, Ramoth in Galaad, and Manaym, and Esebon, and Jaser; `fourc citees, with her subarbis. **37** And of the lynage of Ruben, biyende Jordan, ayens Jerico, he yaf `the citee of refuyt, Bosor in the wildernesse of Mysor, and Jazer, and Jecson, and Maspha; `fourc citees, with her subarbis. **38** Alle the citees of Merary, bi her meynees and kynredis, weren twelue. **39** And so alle the citees of Leuytis, in the myddis of possessioun of the sones of Israel, weren eytte and fourti, with her subarbis; **40** and alle citees weren departid by meynees. **41** And the Lord yaf to Israel al the lond which he swoor hym silf to yyue to the fadris of hem, and thei hadden it in possessioun, and dwelldien therynne. **42** And pees was youn of hym in to alle naciouns `by cumpas; and noon of enemyes was hardi to withstande hem, but alle weren dryuen in to the lordship `of hem. **43** Forsothe nether o word, which he bihiytte him silf to yyue to hem, was voide, but alle wordis weren fillid in werkis.

22 In the same tyme Josue clepide men of Ruben, and men of Gad, and half the lynage of Manasses, **2** and seide to hem, Ye han do alle thingis whiche Moyses, `seruaunt of the Lord, comaundide to you, also ye obeieden to me in alle thingis; **3** nether ye han lefte youre britheren in mych tyme til in to present dai, and ye kepten the comaundement of youre Lord God. **4** Therfor for youre Lord God yaf reste and pees to youre britheren, as he bihiytte, turne ye ayen, and go ye in to youre tabernaclis, and in to the loond of youre possessioun, which lond Moyses, the `seruaunt of the Lord, yaf to you biyende Jordan; **5** so onely that ye kepe bisili, and fille in werk the comaundement and lawe, `which lawe Moyses, the `seruaunt of the Lord, comaundide to you; that ye loue youre Lord God, and go in alle hise weies, and kepe hise heestis, and cleue to hym and serue him in al youre herte, and in al youre soule. **6** And Josue blesside hem, and lefte hem, whiche turneden ayen in to her tabernaclis. **7** Sotheli Moyses hadde yoe possessioun in Basan to the half lynage of Manasses; and therfor to the half lynage that lefte Josue yaf part among her othere britheren biyendis Jordan, at the west coost therof. And whanne Josue leet hem go in to her tabernaclis, and hadde blesid hem, **8** he seyde to hem, With myche catel and richessis turne ye ayen to youre seetis; with siluer and gold, and bras, and yrun, and myche clothing; departe ye the prey of enemyes with youre britheren. **9** And the sones of Ruben, and the sones of Gad, and `half the lynage of Manasses turneden ayen, and yeden fro the sones of Israel fro Silo, which is set in the lond of Canaan, that thei schulden entre in to Galaad, the lond of her possessioun, which thei gaten bi `comaundement of the Lord in the hond of Moyses. **10** And whanne thei hadden come to the litle hillis of Jordan, in to the lond of Canaan, thei bildiden bisidis Jordan an auter of greetnesse ouer comyn mesure. **11** And whanne the sones of Israel hadden herd this, and certeyn messangeris hadden teld to hem, that the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and the half lynage of Manasses hadden bildid an auter in the lond of Canaan, on the heepis of Jordan, ayens the sones of Israel, **12** alle

camen togidir in Silo, that thei schulden stie, and fyte ayens hem. **13** And in the meene tyme thei senten to hem in to the lond of Galaad, Fynees, preest, **14** the sone of Eleazar, and ten princes with hym; of ech lynage o prince. **15** Whiche camen to the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the half lynage of Manasses, in to the lond of Galaad, and seiden to hem, **16** Al the puple of the Lord sendith these thingis; What is this trespassyng? Whi han ye forsake the Lord God of Israel, and han bildid a cursid auter, and han go awei fro the worshipping of hym? **17** Whether it is litil to you that ye synned in Belfegor, and the wem of this trespass dwellith in you til in to present dai, and many of the puple felden doun? **18** And to day ye han forsake the Lord, and to morewe, that is, in tyme to comyng, the ire of hym schal be feers ayens al Israel. **19** That if ye gessen, that the lond of youre possessioun is vncleene, passe to the lond, `in which the tabernacle of the Lord is, and dwelle ye among vs, oneli that ye go not awei fro the Lord, and fro oure felouschipe, bi an auter bildid outakun the auter of oure Lord God. **20** Whether not Achar, the sone of Zare, passide the comaunderement of the Lord, and his ire felde on al the puple of Israel? And he was o man; and we wolden that he alone hadde perischid in his trespass. **21** And the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of half the lynage of Manasses, answeriden to the princes of the message of Israel, **22** The strongeste Lord God hym silf of Israel knowith, and Israel schal vndirstonde togidere; if we bilden this auter for entent of trespassyng, `that is, of ydolatrye, he kepe not vs, but punysche in present time; **23** and if we diden bi that mynde, that we schulden putte theronne brent sacrifice, and sacrifice, and pesible sacrifices, he seke, and deme; **24** and not more `bi that thouyt and tretyng that we seiden, Youre sones schulen seie `to morew to oure sones, What is to you and to the Lord God of Israel? Ye sones of Ruben, **25** and ye sones of Gad, the Lord hath set a terme, the flood Jordan, bitwixe vs and you; and therfor ye han not part in the Lord; and bi this occasioun your sones schulen turne awei oure sones fro the dred of the Lord. Therfor we gessiden betere, **26** and seiden, Bilde we an auter to vs, not in to brent sacrifices, nethir to sacrifices to be offrid, **27** but in to witnessyng bitwixe vs and you, and bitwixe oure children and youre generacioun, that we serue the Lord, and that it be of oure riyt to offre brent sacrifices, and sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices; and that youre sones seie not to morewe to oure sones, No part in the Lord is to you. **28** And if `youre sones wolen seie this, `oure sones schulen answere hem, Lo! the auter of the Lord, which oure fadris maden, not in to brent sacrifices, nether in to sacrifice, but in to oure and your witnessing euerlastinge. **29** Fer be this trespass fro vs, that we go awei fro the Lord, and forsake hisse steppis, bi an auter bildid to brent sacrifices, and sacrifices, and sacrifices of preisying to be offrid, outakun the auter of oure `Lord God, which is bildid bifore his tabernacle. **30** And whanne these thingis weren herd, Fynees, preest, and the princes of message of Israel, that weren with hym, weren plesyd; and thei resseyueden gladli the wordis of the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the half lynage of Manasses. **31** And Finees, preest, the sone of Eleazar, seide to hem, Now we wyten, that the Lord is with you; for ye ben alien fro this trespassyng, and ye han delyuuered the sones of Israel fro the hond, `that is, punyshyng, of the Lord. **32** And Fynees turnede ayen with the princes fro the sones of Ruben and of Gad, fro the lond of Galaad to the coost of Canaan, to the sones of Israel; and he telde to hem. **33** And the word pleside to alle men herynge; and the sones of Israel preisiden God, and seiden, that no more `thei schulden stie ayens hem, and fyte, and do awei the lond of her possessioun. **34** And the sones of Ruben and the sones of Gad

clepiden the auter, which thei hadden bildid, Oure Witnessyng, that the Lord hym silf is God.

23 Forsothe whanne myche tyme was passid after that the Lord had youe pees to Israel, for alle naciouns `in cumpas weren suget; and whanne Josue was thanne of long lifj, and `of ful eld age, Josue clepide al Israel, **2** and the gretttere men in birthe, and the princes, and dukis, and maistris, and seide to hem, Y `wexide elde, and Y am of gretttere age; **3** and ye seen alle thingis whiche youre Lord God hath do to alle naciouns `bi cumpas, hou he fauyt for you. **4** And now for he departide to you bi lot al the lond, fro the eest part of Jordan `til to the grete see, and many naciouns ben left yit, **5** youre Lord God `schal distrie hem, and schal take awei fro youre face; and ye schulen welde the lond, as he biihyte to you. **6** Oneli be ye coumfortid, and be ye bisy, that ye kepe alle thingis ben writhin in the book of Moises lawe, and bowe not awei fro tho, nether to the riyt side nether to the left side, **7** lest aftir that ye han entrid to the hethene men, that schulen be among you, ye swere in the name of `the goddis of hem, and ye serue tho goddis, and worschipe hem. **8** But cleue ye to youre Lord God, which thing ye han do `til in to this dai; **9** and thanne the Lord God schal do awei in youre siyt grete folkis, and strongeste; and noon schal mow ayenstonde you. **10** Oon of you schal pursue a thousynde men of enemyes, for youre Lord God schal fyte for you, as he biihyte. **11** Be ye war bifore moost diligentli of this thing oneli, that ye loue youre Lord God. **12** That if ye wolen cleue to the erroris of these folkis that dwellen among you, and wolen medle mariagis with hem, and couple frenschipis, **13** wite ye riyt now, that `youre Lord God schal not do awei hem bifor youre face, but thei schulen be to you in to a dich, and a snare, and in to hirtyng of youre side, and in to stakis in youre iyen, til youre Lord God take awei you, and distrie fro this beste loond, which he yaf to you. **14** Lo! Y entre to dai in to the weye of al erthe; and ye schulen knowe `with al soule, that of al wordis whiche the Lord biihyte hym silf to yyue to you, not oon passide in veyn. **15** Therfor as he fillide in werk that, that he biihyte, and alle thingis bifelden `bi prosperite, so he schal brynghe on you whateuer thing of yuelis he manaasside, til he take awei you, and distrie fro this beste lond, which he yaf to you. **16** For ye braken the couenaunt of `youre Lord God, which he made with you, and serueden alien goddis, and worschipeden hem, sone and swiftli the strong veniaunce of the Lord schal rise `on to you; and ye schulen be takun awei fro this beste lond, which he yaf to you.

24 And Josue gaderide alle the lynagis of Israel in to Sechem; and he clepide the gretttere men in birthe, and the princes, and iugis, and maistris; and thei stoden in the siyt of the Lord. **2** And he spak thus to the puple, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Youre fadris dwelliden at the bigynnyng biyende the flood Eufrates, Thare, the fadir of Abraham, and Nachor, and thei serueden alien goddis. **3** Therfor Y took youre fadir Abraham fro the coostis of Mesopotanye, and Y brouyte hym in to the lond of Canaan; and Y multiplieide `the seed of hym, **4** and Y yaf Isaac to hym; and eft Y yaf to Isaac, Jacob, and Esau, of whiche Y yaf to Esau the hil of Seir, to `haue in possessioun; forsothe Jacob and hise sones yeden doun in to Egjpt. **5** And Y sente Moises and Aaron, and Y smoot Egjpt with many signes and wondris, **6** and Y ledde you and youre fadris out of Egjpt. And ye camen to the see, and Egipcians pursueden youre fadris with charis, and multitude of knyttis, `til to the Reed See. **7** Forsothe the sones of Israel crierden to the Lord, and he settide derknessis bitwixe you and Egipcians; and he brouytes the see on hem, and hilide hem. Youre iyen sien alle thingis, whiche Y dide in Egjpt. And ye

dwelliden in wildernes in myche tyme. **8** And Y brouyte you in to the lond of Ammorrei, that dwellide biyende Jordan; and whanne thei foytien ayens you, Y bitook hem in to youre hondis, and ye hadden in possessioun `the lond of hem, and ye killiden hem. **9** Sotheli Balach, the sone of Sephor, the king of Moab, roos, and fauyt ayens Israel; and he sente, and clepide Balaam, the sone of Beor, that he schulde curse you. **10** And Y nolde here hym, but ayenward bi hym Y blesside you, and delyuerede you fro hise hondis. **11** And ye passiden Jordan, and camen to Jerico; and men of that citee foytien ayens you, Ammorrei, and Feresei, and Cananei, Ethei, and Gergesei, and Euei, and Jebusei; and Y bitook hem in to youre hondis. **12** And Y sente flies with venemouse tongis bifor you, and Y castide hem out of her places; Y kyllide twei kyngis of Ammorreis, not in thi swerd and bowe. **13** And Y yaf to you the lond in which ye traeuliden not, and citees whiche ye bildiden not, that ye schulden dwelle in tho, and vynieris, and places of olyue trees, whiche ye plauntiden not. **14** Now therfor drede ye the Lord, and serue ye hym with perfite herte and moost trewe; and do ye awei the goddis, to whiche youre fadris seruuden in Mesopotanye, and in Egyp; and serue ye the Lord. **15** But if it semeth yuel to you, `that ye serue the Lord, chesysng is youun to you; chese ye to you to dai that, that plesith, whom ye owen most to serue; whether to goddis, whiche youre fadris serueden in Mesopotanye, whether to the goddis of Ammorreis, in whose lond ye dwellen; forsothe Y, and myn hows schulen serue the Lord. **16** And al the puple answeride and seide, Fer be it fro vs that we forsake the Lord, and serue alien goddis. **17** `Oure Lord God hym silf ledde vs and oure fadris out of the lond of Egyp, fro the hows of seruage, and dide grete signes in oure siyt; and he kepte vs in al the weie, bi which we yeden, and in alle puplis, bi whiche we passiden; and he castide out alle folks, **18** Ammorrei, the dwellere of the lond, in to which we entriden. Therfor we schulen serue the Lord, for he is `oure Lord God. **19** And Josue seide to the puple, Ye moun not serue the Lord; for God is hooli, and a strong feruent louyere, and he foryyueth not youre trespassis and synnes. **20** If ye forsaken the Lord, and seruen alien goddis, the Lord schal turne `hym silf, and schal turment you, and schal distrie, after that he hath youe goodis to you. **21** And the puple seide to Josue, It schal not be so, as thou spekist, but we schulen serue the Lord. **22** And Josue seide to the puple, Ye ben witnessis, that ye han chose the Lord to you, that ye serue him. And thei answeriden, We ben witnessis. **23** Therfor, he seide, Now do ye awei alien goddis fro the myddis of you, and bowe ye youre hertis to the Lord God of Israel. **24** And the puple seide to Josue, We schulen serue `oure Lord God, and we schulen be obedient to his heestis. **25** Therfor Josue smoot a boond of pees in that dai, and settide forth to the puple comaundementis and domes in Sichen. **26** And he wroot alle these wordis in the book of Goddis lawe. And he took a greet stoon, and puttide it vndur an ook, that was in the seyntuarie of the Lord. **27** And he seide to al the puple, Lo! this stoon schal be to you in to witnessing, that ye herden alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he spak to you, lest perauenture ye wolden denye afterward, and lye to youre Lord God. **28** And he lefte the puple, ech man in to his possessioun. **29** And after these thingis Josue, the sone of Nun, the seruaunt of the Lord, diede, an hundride yeer old and ten. **30** And thei birieden hym in the costis of his possessioun, in Thannath of Sare, which is set in the hil of Effraym, fro the north part of the hil Gaas. **31** And Israel seruede the Lord in alle the daies of Josue, and of the eldre men, that lyueden in long tyme aftir Josue, and whiche eldre men knewen alle the werkis of the Lord, whiche he hadde do in Israel. **32** Also `the sones of Israel birieden

the boonys of Joseph, whiche thei baren fro Egyp in Sichen, in the part of the feeld, which feedl Jacob boute of the sones of Emor, fadir of Sichen, for an hundrid yonge scheep; and it was in to possessioun of the sones of Joseph. **33** Also Eliazar, sone of Aaron, preest, diede; and Fynees and hisse sones bryden hym in Gabaa, which was youun to hym in the hil of Effraym.

Judges

1 Afir the deeth of Josue the sones of Israel counseliden the Lord, and seiden, Who schal stie bifor vs ayens Cananei, and schal be duik of the batel? **2** And the Lord seide, Judas schal stie; lo! Y haue youe the lond in to hise hondis. **3** And Juda seide to Symeon, his brother, Stie thou with me in my lot, and fyte thou ayens Cananei, that Y go with thee in thi lot. **4** And Symeon yede with hym; and Judas stiede. And the Lord bitook Cananey and Feresei in to 'the hondis of hem, and thei killiden in Besech ten thousynde of men. **5** And thei founden Adonybozech in Besech, and thei foyuten ayens hym, and smytiden Cananei, and Feresey. **6** Forsothe Adonybozech fledde, whom thei pursueden, and token, and kittiden the endis of hise hondis and feet. **7** And Adonybozech seide, Seuenti kyngis, whanne the endis of hondis and feet weren kit awey, gaderiden relifs of metis vndur my bord; as Y dide, so God hath yolde to me. And thei brouyten hym in to Jerusalem, and there he diede. **8** Therfor the sones of Juda foyuten ayens Jerusalem, and token it, and smytiden bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and bitoken al the cytee to brennyng. **9** And aftirward thei yeden doun, and foyuten ayens Cananey, that dwellide in the hilli places, and at the south, in 'feeldi places. **10** And Judas yede ayens Cananei, that dwellide in Ebron, whos name was bi eld tyme Cariatharbe; and Judas killide Sisay, and Achyman, and Tholmai. **11** And fro thennus he yede forth, and yede to the dwelleris of Dabir, whos eld name was Cariathsepher, that is, the citee of lettiris. **12** And Caleph seide, Y schal yyue Axa, my douter, wifj to hym that schal smyte Cariathsepher, and schal waste it. **13** And whanne Othonyel, sone of Seneth, the lesse brother of Caleph, hadde take it, Caleph yaf Axa, his douter, wifj to hym. **14** And hir hosebonde stirde hir, goyng in the weie, that sche schulde axe of hir fadir a feeld; and whanne sche hadde syiid, sittynge on the asse, Caleph seide to hir, What hast thou? **15** And sche answeride, Yiu thou blessingy to me, for thou hast youe a drye lond to me; yyue thou also a moyst lond with watriis. And Caleph yaf to hir the moist lond aboue, and the moist lond byneth. **16** Forsothe the sones of Cyney, 'alye of Moyses, stieden fro the citee of palmes with the sones of Juda, in to the desert of his lot, which desert is at the south of Arath; and dwelliden with hym. **17** Sotheli Judas yede with Symeon, his brother; and thei smytiden togidere Cananei, that dwellide in Sephar, and killiden hym; and the name of that citee was clepid Horma, that is, cursyng, 'ether perfit distriyng, for thilke citee was distred outerly. **18** And Judas took Gaza with hise coostis, and Ascolon, and Accaron with hise termes. **19** And the Lord was with Judas, and he 'hadde in possessioun the hilli places; and he mytte not do awey the dwelleris of the valei, for thei waren plenteouse in 'yrun charis, scharpe as sithis. **20** And 'the sones of Israel yauen Ebron to Caleph, as Moises hadde seid, which Caleph dide awei for it thre sones of Enach. **21** Forsothe the sones of Beniamyn diden not awei Jebusei, the dwellere of Jerusalem; and Jebusei dwellide with the sones of Beniamyn in Jerusalem 'til in to present dai. **22** Also the hows of Joseph stiede in to Bethel, and the Lord was with hem. **23** For whanne thei bisigiden the citee, that was clepid Lusa bifore, **24** thei sien a man goyng out of the citee, and thei seiden to hym, Schewe thou to vs the entrynge of the cytee, and we schulen do mercy with thee. **25** And whanne he hadde schewid to hem, thei smytiden the citee bi scharpnesse of swerd; sotheli thei delyueriden that man and al his kynrede. **26** And he was delyuerede, and yede in to the lond of Sethym, and bildide there a citee, and clepid it Luzam; which is clepid so til in to present

dai. **27** Also Manasses dide not awei Bethsan and Thanael with her townes, and the dwelleris of Endor, and Geblaam and Magedo with her townes; and Cananei bigan to dwelle with hem. **28** Sotheli after that Israel was comfertid, he made hem tributaries, 'ether to paye tribute, and nolde do awey hem. **29** Sotheli Effraym killide not Cananei that dwellyde in Gaser, but dwellide with hym. **30** Zabulon dide not awey the dwelleris of Cethron, and of Naalon; but Cananei dwellide in the myddis of hym, and was maad tributarie to him. **31** Also Aser dide not awey the dwelleris of Acho, and of Sidon, of Alab, and of Azazib, and of Alba, and Aphech, and of Aloa, and of Pha, and of Roob; and he dwellide in the myddis of Cananey, **32** dwellere of that lond, and killide not hym. **33** Neptalm dide not awei the dwelleris of Bethsames, and of Bethanach; and he dwellide among Cananey, dwellere of the lond; and Bethsamytis and Bethanytis weren tributarie to hym. **34** And Ammorrey helde streit the sones of Dan in the hil, and yaf not place to hem to go doun to pleynere places; **35** and he dwellide in the hil of Hares, 'which is interpretid, Witnessyng, in Hailon, and in Salabym. And the hond of the hows of Joseph was maad heuy, and he was maad tributarie to hym. **36** And the terme of Ammorrei was fro the styng of Scorpions, and the stoon, and hiyere places.

2 And the aungel of the Lord stiede fro Galgala to the place of weperis, and seide, Y ledde you out of Egijt, and Y brouytes you in to the lond, 'for which Y swoor to youre fadris, and bishyte, that Y schulde not make void my couenaunt with you in to with outen ende; **2** so oneli that ye schulde not smyte boond of peers with the dwelleris of this lond, and schulden distrie 'the auteris of hem; and ye nolden here my vois. Whi diden ye these thingis? **3** Wherfore Y nolde do hem awei fro youre face, that ye haue enemyes, and that 'the goddis of hem be to you in to fallyng. **4** And whanne the aungel of the Lord spak these wordis to alle the sones of Israel, thei reisiden her vois, and wepten; and the name of that place was clepid, **5** of weperis, ether of teeris; and thei offriden there sacrifices to the Lord. **6** Therfor Josue lefte the puple; and the sones of Israel wenten forth, ech man in to his possessioun, that thei schulden gete it. **7** And thei serueden the Lord in alle the daies of Josue, and of eldere men that lyueden aftir hym in long tyme, and knewen alle the grete werkis of the Lord, whiche he hadde do with Israel. **8** Forsothe Josue, sone of Nun, 'seruaunt of the Lord, 'was deed of an hundred yeer and ten; **9** and thei birieden hym in the endis of his possessioun, in Thannath of Sare, in the hil of Effraym, at the north coost of the hil Gaas. **10** And al that generacioun was gaderid to her fadris; and othere men riseden, that knewen not the Lord, and the werkis whiche he 'hadde do with Israel. **11** And the sones of Israel diden yuel in the siyt of the Lord, and thei serueden Baalym and Astaroth; **12** and forsoken the Lord God of her fadris, that ledden hem out of the lond of Egijt; and thei sueden alien goddis, the goddis of puplis, that dwelliden in 'the cumpasse of hem, and worshipeden tho goddis, and excitiden the Lord to greet wraththe, and forsoken hym, **13** and serueden Baal and Astoroth. **14** And the Lord was wrooth ayens Israel, and bitook hem in to the hondis of rauscheris, whiche rauscheris token hem, and seelden to enemyes, that dwelliden 'bi cumpas; and thei mytten not ayenstonde her aduersaries; **15** but whidir euer thei wolden go, the hond of the Lord was on hem, as he spak and swoor to hem; and thei weren turmentid greetli. **16** And the Lord reiside iugis, that 'delyueriden hem fro the hondis of destrieris, but thei nolden here hem, **17** and thei diden fornycacioun, 'that is, idolatrie, with alien goddis, and worshipeden hem. Soone thei forsoken the weie, bi which 'the fadris of hem entriden; and thei

herden the `comaunderementis of the Lord, and diden alle thingis contrarie. **18** And whanne the Lord reiside iugis in `the daies of hem, he was bowid bi mercy, and he herde the weilyngis of hem turmentid, and he delyuerede hem fro the sleyng of wasteris. **19** Sotheli aftir that the iuge was deed, thei turneden ayen, and diden many thingis grettere `in yuel than her fadris diden; and thei sueden alien goddis, and serueden hem, and worschipiden hem; thei leften not her owne fyndyngis, and the hardeste weie `bi which thei weren wont to go. **20** And the strong veniaunce of the Lord was wrooth ayens Israel, and he seide, For this puple hath maad voide my couenaunt which Y couenauntide with her fadris, and dispiside to here my vois; also Y schal not do a wey folkis, **21** whiche Josue lefte, and was deed; **22** that in hem Y asaie Israel, whether thei kepen the weie of the Lord, and goen ther ynne, as her fadris kepten, ether nay. **23** Therfor the Lord lefte alle these naciouns, and nolde destrie soone, nethir bitook in to the hondis of Josue.

3 These ben the folkis whiche the Lord lefte, that in hem he schulde teche Israel, and alle men that knewen not the batels of Cananeis; **2** and that aftirward `the sones of hem schulden lerne to fyte with enemyes, **3** and to haue custom of batel He lefte fyue princes of Filistees, and al Cananei, and the puple of Sidon, and Euey that dwelldien in the hil Liban, fro the hil Baal Hermon `til to the entryng of Emath. **4** And he lefte hem, that in hem he schulde asaie Israel, whethir thei wolden here the `heestis of the Lord, whiche he comaundide to her fadris bi the hond of Moises, ethir nai. **5** And so the sones of Israel dwelliden in the myddis of Cananei, of Ethei, and of Ammorrei, and of Feresei, and of Euey, **6** and of Jebusey, and weddiden wyues, the drouytis of hem; and the sones of Israel yauen her drouytris to `the sones of hem, and serueden `the goddis of hem. **7** And the sones of Israel diden yuel in the `siyt of the Lord, and foryaten her Lord God, and serueden Baalym, and Astaroth. **8** And the Lord was wrooth ayens Israel, and bitook hem in to the hondis of Cusanrasathaym, kyng of Mesopotanye, and thei serueden hym eiyte yeer. **9** And thei crieden to the Lord, and he reiside to hem a sauour, and delyuerede hem, that is, Othonyel, sone of Ceneth, `the lesse brothir of Caleph. **10** And the spirit of the Lord was in hym, and he demye Israel. And he yede out to batel, and the Lord bitook in to hisse hondis Cusanrathaym, kyng of Sirie; and Othonyel oppreside hym. **11** And the lond restide fourti yeer; and Othonyel, sone of Ceneth, diede. **12** Forsothe the sones of Israel addiden to do yuel in the `siyt of the Lord; and he comuertide ayens hem Eglon, the kyng of Moab, for `thei diden yuel in the `siyt of the Lord. **13** And the Lord couplede to hym the sones of Amon and Amalech; and he yede, and smoot Israel, and hadde in possessioun the citee of Palmes. **14** And the sones of Israel serueden Eglon, kyng of Moab, eiytene yeer. **15** And aftirward thei crieden to the Lord; and he reiside to hem a sauour, Aioth bi name, the sone of Gera, sone of Gemyny, which Aioth vside euer either hond for the ryght hond. And the sones of Israel senten bi him yiftis, `that is, tribute, to Eglon, kyng of Moab; **16** which Aioth made to hym a swerd keruynge on euer either side, hauyng in the myddis a pomel of the lengthe of the pawm of an hond; and he was gird therwyl vndir `the sai, `that is, a knyytis mentil, `in the ryght hipe. **17** And he brouyte yiftis to Eglon, the kyng of Moab; forsothe Eglon was ful fat. **18** And whanne he hadde yoe yiftis to the kyng, he pursuede felowis that camen with hym; and he turnede ayen fro Galgalis, **19** where idolis weren, and he seide to the kyng, A kyng, Y haue a priuei word to thee. And he comaundide silence. And whanne alle men weren goon out, that weren aboute hym, Aioth entride to hym; **20** forsothe

he sat alone in a somer parlour. And Aioth seide, Y haue the word of God to thee. **21** Which roos anon fro the trone. And Aioth helde forth the left hond, and took the swerd fro his ryght hond; and he **22** fastnede in to the `wombe of the kyng so strongli, that the pomel, `ether hilte, suede the yrun in the wounde, and was holdun streite `in the thickeste fatnesse with ynne; and he drow not out the swerd, but so as he hadde smyte, he lefte in the bodi; and anon bi the priuetees of kynde the tordis of the wombe braste out. **23** Forsothe whanne the doris of the parlour weren closid moost diligentli, and fastned with lok, **24** Aioth yede out bi a posterne. And the `seruauntis of the king entriden, not in the parlour, but in the porche, and thei sien the doris of the parlour closid, and seiden, In hap he purgith the wombe in the somer parlour. **25** And thei abididen longe, til thei weren aschamed; and thei sien that no man openede, and thei token the keie, and thei openyden, and founden her lord liggyng dead in the erthe. **26** Sotheli while thei weren disturblid, Aioth fledde out, and passide the place of idols, fro whennus he turnede ayen; and he cam in to Seirath. **27** And anon he sownede with a clarion in the hil of Effraym; and the sones of Israel camen doun with hym, and he yede in the frount. **28** Which seide to hem, Sue ye me, for the Lord hath bitake oure enemyes, Moabit, in to oure hondis. And thei camen doun after hym, and occupieden the forthis of Jordan, that ledde ouer in to Moab. **29** And thei suffriden not ony man to passe, but thei smytiden Moabit in that tyme aboute ten thousande, alle myty men and stronge; no man of hem mytte ascape. **30** And Moab was maad low in that dai vndur the hond of Israel, and the lond restide fourescoor yeer. **31** Aftir hym was Samgar, the sone of Anath, that smoot of Filisteis sixe hundrid men with a schar; and he also defendide Israel.

4 And the sones of Israel addiden to do yuel in the `siyt of the Lord, aftir the deeth of Aioth. **2** And the Lord bitook hem in to the hondis of Jabyn, kyng of Canaan, that regnede in Asor; and he hadde a duyk of his oost, Sisara bi name; and he dwellide in Aroseth of hethene men. **3** And the sones of Israel crieden to the Lord; for he hadde nyn hundrid yrone charis, keruynge as sithis, and twenti yeer he oppreside hem greeti. **4** Forsothe Delbora was a prophetesse, the wif of Lapidoth, which Delbora demyde the puple in that tyme; **5** and sche sat vndur a palm tree, that was clepid bi her name, bitwixe Rama and Bethel, in the hil of Effraym; and the sones of Israel stieden to hir at ech dom. **6** And sche sente, and clepide Barach, the sone of Abynoen, of Cedes of Neptalym, and sche seide to hym, The Lord God of Israel comaundide to thee, Go thou, and lede an oost in to the hil of Thabor, and thou schalt take with thee ten thousande `of fytteris of the sones of Neptalym and of the sones of Zabulon. **7** Sotheli Y schal brynge to thee, in the place of the stronde of Cison, Sisara, prince of `the oost of Jabyn, and his charis, and al the multitude; and Y schal bitake hem in thin hond. **8** And Barach seide to hir, If thou comest with me, Y schal go; if thou nylt come with me, Y schal not go. **9** And sche seyde to hym, Sotheli Y schal go with thee; but in this tyme the victorie schal not be arrettide to thee; for Sisara schal be bitakun in the hond of a woman. Therfor Delbora roos, and yede with Barach in to Cedes. **10** And whanne Zabulon and Neptalym weren clepid, he stiede with ten thousynde of fytteris, and hadde Delbora in his felouschipe. **11** Forsothe Aber of Cyneth hadde departid sum tyme fro othere Cyneys hisse brotheren, sones of Obab, `alle of Moises; and he hadde set forth tabernaclis `til to the valei, which is clepid Sennym, and was bisidis Cedes. **12** And it was told to Sisara, that Barach, sone of Abynoen, hadde stiede in to the hil of Thabor. **13** And he gaderide nyn hundrid yronne charis, keruynge

as sithis, and al the oost fro Aroseth of hethene men to the stronde of Cison. **14** And Delbora seide to Barach, Rise thou, for this is the day, in which the Lord bitook Sisara in to thin hondis; lo! the Lord is thi ledere. And so Barach cam doun fro the hil of Thabor, and ten thousynde of fyteris with hym. **15** And the Lord made aferd Sisara, and alle the charis of hym, and al the multitude, bi the scharpnesse of swerd, at the siyt of Barach, in so myche that Sisara lippide doun of the chare, and fledde a foote. **16** And Barach pursuede the charis fleynge and the oost 'til to Aroseth of hethene men; and al the multitude of enemyes felde doun 'til to deeth. **17** Sotheli Sisara fledde, and cam to the tente of Jahel, the wif of Aber Cyney; forsothe pees waas bitwixe Jabyn, kyng of Asor, and bitwixe the hows of Aber Cyney. **18** Therfor Jahel yede out in to the comyng of Sisara, and seide to hym, My lord, entre thou to me, entre thou to me; drede thou not. And he entride in to the tabernacle of hir, and was hild of hir with a mentil. **19** And he seide to hir, Y biseche, yyue 'thou to me a litil of watir, for Y thirste greetli. And sche openye a 'botel of mylk, and yaf to hym to drynke, and hilide hym. **20** And Sisara seide to hir, Stonde thou bifor the dore of the tabernacle, and whanne ony man cometh, and axith thee, and seith, Whether ony man is here? thou schalt awnswere, No man is here. **21** And so Jahel, the wif of Aber, took a nayl of the tabernacle, and sche took also an hamer; and sche entride pruyeli, and puttide with silence the nail on the temple of his heed, and sche fastnede the nail smytun with the hamer in to the brayn, 'til to the erthe; and he slepte, and diede to gidere, and failide, and was deed. **22** And lo! Barach suede Sisara, and cam; and Jahel yede out in to his comyng, and seide to hym, Come, and Y schal schewe to thee the man, whom thou sekist. And whanne he hadde entrid to hir, he siy Sisara liggyngre deed, and a nail fastnede in to hise templis. **23** Therfor in that day God made low Jabyn, the kyng of Canaan, bifor the sones of Israel; **24** whiche encresiden ech dai, and with strong hond oppresiden Jabyn, the kyng of Canaan, til thei diden hym away.

5 And Delbora and Barach, sone of Abynoen, sungen in that dai, and seiden, **2** Ye men of Israel, that offriden wilfuli youre lyues to perel, blesse the Lord. **3** Ye kingis, here, ye princes, percheyueth with eeris; Y am, Y am the womman, that schal syng to the Lord; Y schal syng to the Lord God of Israel. **4** Lord, whanne thou yedist out fro Seir, and passidist bi the cuntrees of Edom, the erthe was mouded, and heuenes and cloudis droppiden with watri; hillis flowiden fro the face of the Lord, **5** and Synai fro the face of the Lord God of Israel. **6** In the daies of Sangar, sone of Anach, in the daies of Jahel, paththis restiden, and thei that entriden bi the yeden bi paththis out of the weie. **7** Stronge men in Israel cessiden, and restiden, til Delbora roos, a modir in Israel. **8** The Lord chees newe batels, and he destriede the yatis of enemyes; scheeld and spere apperiden not in fourti thousynde of Israel. **9** Myn herte loueth the princes of Israel; ye that offriden you to perel bi youre owyn wille, **10** blesse ye the Lord; speke ye, that stien on schynynge assis, and sitten aboue in doom, and goen in the wey. **11** Where the charis weren hurtlid doun to gidere, and the oost of enemyes was straunglid, there the rytfulnessis of the Lord be told, and mercy among the stronge of Israel; thanne the 'pule of the Lord cam doun to the yatis, and gat prinsehod. **12** Rise, rise thou, Delbora, rise thou, and speke a song; rise thou, Barach, and thou, sone of Abynoen, take thi prisoneris. **13** The relikis of the puple ben sauyd; the Lord fauyt ayens stronge men of Effraym. **14** He dide awei hem in Amalech, and aftir hym of Beniamyn in to thi puplis, thou Amalech. Princes of Machir and of Zabulon yeden doun, that

ledden oost to fyte. **15** The duykis of Isachar weren with Delbora, and sueden the steppis of Barach, which yaf hym silf to perel, as in to a dich, and in to helle. While Ruben was departid ayens hym silf; the strij of greet hertyd men was foundun. **16** Whi dwellist thou bitwixe 'twyne endis, that thou here the hissyngis of flockis? While Ruben was departid ayens hym silf, the strij of greet hertid men was foundun. **17** Gad restide byendis Jordan, and Dan yaf tent to schippis. Aser dwellide in the brenke of the see, and dwellide in hauenis. **18** Forsothe Zabulon and Neptalm offriden her lyues to deeth, in the cuntry of Morema, that is interpretid, hiy. **19** Kyngis camen, and foyten; kyngis of Canaan foyten in Thanath, bisidis the watri of Magedon; and netheles thei token no thing bi prey. **20** Fro heuene 'me fauyt ayens hem; sterries dwelilden in her ordre and cours, and foyten ayens Sisara. **21** The stronde of Cyson drow 'the deed bodies of hem, the stronde of Cadymyn, the stronde of Cyson. My soule, to-tredre thou stronge men. **22** The hors howis felden, while the strongeste of enemyes fledden with bire, and felden heedli. **23** Curse ye the lond of Meroth, seide the aungel of the Lord, curse ye the dwelleris of hym, for thei camen not to the help of the Lord, 'in to the help of the strongeste of hym. **24** Blessyd among wymmen be Jahel, the wif of Aber Cyney; blessid be sche in hir tabernacle. **25** To Sisara axyngre watir sche yaf mylk, and in a viol of princes sche yaf botere. **26** Sche puttide the left hond to a nail, and the riyt hond to the 'hameris of smythis; and sche smoot Sisara, and souyte in the heed a place of wounde, and perside strongli the temple. **27** He felde bitwixe the feet of hir, he failide, and diede; he was waltryd bifor his feet, and he lay with out soule, and wretchedful. **28** His modir bihelde bi a wyndow, and yellide; and sche spak fro the soler, Whi tarieden the feet of his fourre horsid cartis? **29** Oon wisere thane 'othere wyues of hym answeride these wordis to the modir of hir hosebonde, **30** In hap now he departid spuylis, and the faireste of wymmen is chosun to hym; clothis of dyuerse colouris ben youun to Sisara in to prey, and dyuerse aray of houshold is gaderid to ourne neckis. **31** Lord, alle thin enemyes perische so; sotheli, thei that louen thee, schyne so, as the sunne schyneth in his risyng. And the lond restide fourti yeer.

6 Forsothe the sones of Israel diden yuel in the siyt of the Lord, and he bitook hem in the hond of Madian seuene yeer. **2** And thei weren oppresid of hem greetly; and thei maden dichis, and dennes to hem silf in hillis, and strongeste places to fyte ayen. **3** And whanne Israel hadde sowe, Madian stiede, and Amalech, and othere of the nacions of the eest; **4** and thei settiden tentis at the sones of Israel, and wastiden alle thingis as tho weren in eerbis, ethir grene corn, 'til to the entryng of Gaza, and outirli thei leften not in Israel ony thing perteynyng to lijf, not scheep, not oxun, not assis. **5** For thei and alle her flockis camen with her tabernaclis, and at the licesesse of locustus thei filliden alle thingis, and a multitude of men and of camels was with out noumbre, and wastiden what euer thing thei touchiden. **6** And Israel was maad low greetli in the siyt of Madian. **7** And Israel criede to the Lord, and axyde help ayens Madianitis; and he sente to hem a man, **8** a profete, and he spak, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y made you to stie fro Egijt, and Y ledde you out of the hows of seruage, **9** and Y delyueride you fro the hond of Egipcians, and of alle enemyes that turmentiden you; and Y castide hem out at youre entryng, and Y yaf to you the lond of hem; **10** and Y seide, Y am your Lord God; drede ye not the goddis of Ammorreis, in whose lond ye dwellen; and ye nolden here my vois. **11** Forsothe an aungel of the Lord cam, and sat undur an ook, that was in

Effra, and perteynede to Joas, fadir of the meinee of Ezri. And whanne Gedeon, 'his sone, threischede out, and purgide wheetis in a pressour, **12** that he schulde fle Madian, an aungel of the Lord apperide to hym, and seide, The Lord be with thee, thou strongeste of men. **13** And Gedeon seide to hym, My lord, Y biseche, if the Lord is with vs, whi therfor han alle these yuels take vs? Where ben the merueils of hym, whiche oure fadris telden, and seiden, The Lord ledde vs out of Egyp? Now forsothe he hath forsake vs, and hath bitake vs in the hond of Madian. **14** And the Lord bihelde to hym, and seide, Go thou in this strengthe of thee, and thou schalt delyuere Israel fro the hond of Madian; wite thou, that Y sente thee. **15** Which Gedeon answeride, and seide, My lord, Y biseche, in what thing schal Y delyuere Israel? Lo! my meynee is the loweste in Manasses, and Y am the leeste in the hows of my fadir. **16** And the Lord seide to hym, Y schal be with thee, and thou schalt smyte Madian as o man. **17** And Gedeon seide, If Y haue foundun grace bifor thee, yye to me a signe, that thou, that spekist to me, art sente of Goddis part; **18** go thou not `awai fro hennus, til Y turne ayen to thee, and brynge sacrifice, and offre to thee. Whiche answeride, Y schal abide thi comyng. **19** And so Gedeon entride, and sethide a kide, and took therf looues of a buyschel of mell, and fleischis in a panyere; and he sente the broth of fleischis in a pot, and bar alle thingis vndur an ook, and offride to hym. **20** To whom the aungel of the Lord seide, Take thou the fleischis, and therf looues, and putte on that stoon, and schede the broth aboue. And whanne he hadde do so, **21** the aungel of the Lord helde forth the 'ende of the yerde which he helde in the hond, and he touchide the fleischis, and the therf looues; and fier stiede fro the stoon, and wastide the fleischis, and therf looues. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord vanyschede fro his eyen. **22** And Gedeon siy that he was 'an aungel of the Lord, and seide, Lord God, alas to me, for Y siy the aungel of the Lord face to face. **23** And the Lord seide to hym, Pees be with thee; dredre thou not, thou schalt not die. **24** Therfor Gedeon bildeide there an auter to the Lord, and he clepide it the Pees of the Lord, 'til in to present dai. And whanne he was yit in Effra, which is of the meyne of Ezri, the Lord seide to hym in that nytt, **25** Take thou 'the bole of thy fadir, and another bole of seuene yeer, and thou schalt distrie the auter of Baal, which is thi fadris, and kitte thou doun the wode, which is aboute the auter; **26** and thou schalt bilde an auter to thi Lord God in the hiynesse of this stoon, on which thou puttidist sacrifice before; and thou schalt take the secounde bole, and thou schalt offre brent sacrifice on the heep of trees, whiche thou kittidist doun of the wode. **27** Therfore Gedeon took ten men of hisse seruauntis, and dide as the Lord comaundide to hym. Sotheli Gedeon dredde the hows of his fadir, and the men of that citee, and nolde do bi dai, but fillide alle thingis bi nytt. **28** And whanne men of that citee hadde rise early, thei sien the auter of Baal distried, and the wode kit doun, and the tothir bole put on the auter, that was bildid thanne. **29** And thei seiden togidere, Who hath do this? And whanne thei enqueriden the doer of the deed, it was seid, Gedeon, the sone of Joas, dide alle these thingis. **30** And thei seiden to Joas, Brynge forth thi sone hidur, that he die, for he distriede the auter of Baal, and kittide doun the wode. **31** To welche he answeride, Whether ye ben the venieris of Baal, that ye fyte for hym? he that is aduersarie of hym, die, bifor that the 'lyt of the morew dai come; if he is God, venge he hym silf of hym that castide doun his auter. **32** Fro that dai Gedeon was clepid Gerobaal, for Joas hadde seid, Baal take veniaunce of hym that castide doun his auter. **33** Therfor al Madian, and Amalech, and the puplis of the eest weren gadirid to gidere, and passiden Jordan, and settiden tentis in the valey of Jezrael. **34** Forsothe the spirit of

the Lord clothide Gedeon; 'and he sownede with a clarious, and clepide to gidere the hows of Abiezer, that it schulde sue hym. **35** And he sente messangeris in to al Manasses, and he suede Gedeon; and he sente othere messangeris in to Aser, and Zabulon, and Neptalym, whiche camen to hym. **36** And Gedeon seide to the Lord, If thou makist saaf Israel bi myn hond, as thou hast spoke, **37** Y schal putte this flees of wolle in the corn floor; if dew is in the flees aloone, and drynesse is in al the erthe, Y schal wite, that thou schalt delyuere Israel bi myn hond, as thou hast spoke. **38** And it was don so. And he roos bi nytt, and whanne the flees was wrongun out, he fillide a pot with deew; **39** and he seide eft to the Lord, Thi strong veniaunce be not wrooth ayens me, if Y asaie, 'that is, axe a signe, yit onys, and seke a signe in the flees; Y preyte, that the flees aloone be drie, and al the erthe be moist with deew. **40** And the Lord dide in that nytt, as Gedeon axide; and drynesse was in the flees aloone, and deew was in al the erthe.

7 Therfor Jerobaal, which also Gedeon, roos bi nytt, and al the puple with hym, and cam to the welle which is clepid Arad. Sotheli the tentis of Madian weren in the valey, at the north coost of the hiy hil. **2** And the Lord seide to Gedeon, Myche puple is with thee, and Madian schal not be bitakun in to the hondis 'ther of, lest Israel haue glorie ayens me, and seie, Y am deluyerid bi my strengthis. **3** Speke thou to the puple, and preche thou, while alle men heren, He that is ferful 'in herte, and dredeful 'with outforth, turne ayen. And thei yeden awei fro the hil of Galaad, and two and twenti thousynde of men turniden ayen fro the puple; and oneli ten thousynde dwelliden. **4** And the Lord seide to Gedeon, Yet the puple is myche; lede thou hem to the watri, and there Y schal preue hem, and he go, of whom Y schal seye, that he go; turne he ayen, whom Y schal forbede to go. **5** And whanne the puple hadde go doun to watri, the Lord seide to Gedeon, Thou schalt departe hem bi hem silf, that lapen watri with hond and tunge, as doggis ben wont to lape; sotheli thei, that dryken with knees bowid, schulen be in the tothir part. **6** And so the noumbe of hem, that lapiden watri bi hond castynge to the mouth, was the hundred men; forsothe al the tothir multitude drank knelynge. **7** And the Lord seide to Gedeon, In thre hundred men, that lapiden watri, Y schal delyuere you, and Y schal bitake Madian in thin hond; but al the tothir multitude turne ayen in to her place. **8** And so whanne thei hadden take meetis and trumpis for the noumbe, he comaudide al the tothir multitude to go to her tabernacis; and he, with thre hundred men, yaf hym silf to batel. Sotheli the tentis of Madian weren bynethe in the valey. **9** In the same nytt the Lord seide to hym, Ryse thou, and go doun in to 'the castels of Madian, for Y haue bitake hem in thin hond; **10** sotheli if thou dredist to go aloon, Phara, thi child, go doun with thee. **11** And whanne thou schalt here what thei speken, thanne thin hondis schulen be coumfortid, and thou schalt do down sikerere to the tentis of enemyes. Therfor he yede doun, and Phara, his child, in to the part of tentis, where the watchis of armed men weren. **12** Forsothe Madian, and Amalech, and alle the puplis of the eest layen spred in the valey, as the multitude of locustis; sotheli the camelis weren vnnoumbrable, as grauel that liggit in the 'brenke of the see. **13** And whanne Gedeon hadde come, a man tolde a dreem to his neiybore, and telde bi this maner that, he hadde seyn, I siy a dreem, and it semyd to me, that as 'o loof of barly bakun vndur the aischis was walewid, and cam doun in to the tentis of Madian; and whanne it hadde come to a tabernacle, it smoot and distriede 'that tabernacle, and made euene outlyr to the erthe. **14** That man answeride, to whom he spak, This is noon other thing, no but the

sword of Gedeon, `sone of Joas, a man of Israel; for the Lord hath bitake Median and alle `tentis therof in to the hondis of Gedeon. **15** And whanne Gedeon had herd the dreem, and `the interpreting therof, he worschypide the Lord, and turnede ayen to the tentis of Israel, and seide, Ryse ye; for the Lord hath bitake in to oure hondis the tentis of Median. **16** And he departide thre hundrid men in to thre partis, and he yaf trumpis in her hondis, and voyde pottis, and laumpis in the myddis of the pottis. **17** And he seide to hem, Do ye this thing which ye seen me do; Y schal entre in to a part of the tentis, and sue ye that, that Y do. **18** Whanne the trumpe in myn hond schal sowne, sowne ye also `bi the cumpas of tentis, and crye ye togidere, To the Lord and to Gedeon. **19** And Gedeon entride, and thre hundrid men that weren with hym, `in to a part of the tentis, whanne the watchis of mydnyt bigunnen; and whanne the keperis weren reysid, thei bigunnen to sowne with trumpis, and to bete togidere the pottis among hem silf. **20** And whanne thei sowneden in thre places bi cumpas, and hadden broke the pottis, thei helden laumpis in the left hondis, and sownynge trumpis in the riyt hondis; and thei crieden, The swerd of the Lord and of Gedeon; and stoden alle in her place, **21** `bi the cumpas of the tentis of enemyes. And so alle `the tentis weren troblid; and thei crieden, and yelliden, and fledden; **22** and neuertheles the thre hundrid men contynueden, sownynge with trumpis. And the Lord sente swerd in alle the castels, and thei killiden hem silf bi deeth ech other; **23** and thei fledden `til to Bethsecha, and bi the side, fro Elmonlia in to Thebbath. Sotheli men of Israel crieden togidere, of Neptalym, and of Aser, and of alle Manasses, and pursueden Median; and the Lord yaf victorie to the puple of Israel in that day. **24** And Gedeon sente messangeris in to al the hil of Effraym, and seide, Come ye doun ayens the comyng of Median, and occupie ye the watriis `til to Bethbera and Jordan. And al Effraym criede, and bifore occupide the watriis and Jordan `til to Bethbera. **25** And Effraym killide twei men of Median, Oreb and Zeb; he killide Oreb in the ston of Oreb, forsothe `he killide Zeb in the pressour of Zeb; and `thei pursueden Median, and baren the heedis of Oreb and of Zeb to Gedeon, ouer the flodis of Jordan.

8 And the men of Effraym seiden to hym, What is this thing, which thou woldist do, that thou clepidist not vs, whanne thou yedist to batel ayens Median? And thei chidden strongli, and almost diden violence. **2** To welche he answeride, `What sotheli sicke thing myyte Y do, what maner thing ye diden? Whether a reysyn of Effraym is not betere than the vindagis of Abiezir? **3** And the Lord bitook in to youre hondis the princes of Median, Oreb and Zeb. What sich thing myyte Y do, what maner thing ye diden? And whanne he hadde spoke this thing, the spirit of hem restide, bi which thei bolnedayens hym. **4** And whanne Gedeon hadde come to Jordan, he passide it with thre hundrid men, that weren with hym; and for weerynesse thei myyten not pursue hem that fledden. **5** And he seide to the men of Socoth, Y biseche, yyue ye looues to the puple, which is with me; for thei failiden greetli, that we moun pursue Zebee and Salmana, kyngis of Median. **6** The princes of Socoth answeriden in scorne, In hap the pawmes of the hondis of Zebee and of Salmania ben in thin hond, and therfor thou exist, that we yyue looues to thin oost. **7** To welche he seide, Therfor, whanne the Lord schal bitake Zebee and Salmania in to myn hondis, and whanne Y schal turne ayen ouercomere in pees, Y schal to-reende youre fleischis with the thornes and broris of deseert. **8** And he stiede fro thennus, and cam in to Phanuel; and he spak lijk thingis to men of that place, to whom also thei answeriden, as the men of Socoth hadden answerid. **9** And

so he seide to hem, Whanne Y schal turne ayen ouercomere in pees, Y schal distrie this tour. **10** Forsothe Zebee and Salmania restiden with al her oost; for fiftene thousynde men leften of alle the cumpenyes of the `puplis of the eest, whanne an hundrid and twenti thousynde `fyteris and of men drawynge out swerd were slain. **11** And Gedeon stiede bi the weye of hem that dwelldien in tabernaclis at the eest coost of Nobe and of Lethoa, and smoot the `tentis of enemyes, that weren sikur, and supposiden not ony thing of aduersite. **12** And Zebee and Salmania fledden, whiche Gedeon pursuede and took, whanne al `the oost of hem was disturblid. **13** And he turnede ayen fro batel bifor the `risyng of the sunne, **14** and took a child of the men of Socoth; and he axide hym the names of the princes and eldere men of Socoth; and he descryuede seuene and seuenti men in noumbre. **15** And he cam to Socoth, and seide to hem, Lo Zebee and Salmania! of welche ye vpbrediesen me, and seiden, In hap the hondis of Zebee and of Salmania ben in thin hondis, and therfor thou exist, that we yyue looues to men, that ben weeri and failiden. **16** Therfor Gedeon took the eldere men of the citee, and thornes and broris of deseert, and he to-rente with tho, and al to-brak the men of Socoth; also he destriede the tour of Phanuel, **17** whanne the dwelleris of the citee weren slain. **18** And he seide to Zebee and Salmania, What maner men weren thei, welche ye killiden in Thabor? Whiche answeriden, Thei weren lijk thee, and oon of hem was as the sone of a kyng. **19** To welche he seide, Thei weren my britheren, the sones of my modir; the Lord lyueth, if ye hadden saued hem, Y `nolde sle you. **20** And he seide to Jeþþer, his firste gendrid sone, Rise thou, and sle hem. Which drow not swerd; for he dredde, for he was yit a child. **21** And Zebee and Salmania seiden, Ryse thou, and falle on vs; for thou art bi the age and strengthe of man. Gedeon roos, and killide Zebee and Salmania, and took the ournementis, and bellis, with welche the neckis of kyngis camels ben wont to be maad fair. **22** And alle the men of Israel seiden to Gedeon, Be thou lord of vs, thou, and thi sone, and the sone of thi sone; for thou deliuieridist vs fro the hond of Median. **23** To welche he seide, Y schal not be lord of you, nethir my sone schal be lord on you, but the Lord schal be lord. **24** And he seide to hem, Y axe oon axyng of you, yyue ye to me the eere ryngis of youre prey; for Ismaelitis weren wont to haue goldun eere ryngis. **25** Whiche answeriden, We schulen yyue moost gladi. And thei spredden forth a mentil on the erthe, and castiden forth therynne `eere ryngis of the prey; **26** and the weytle of `eere ryngis axid was a thousynde and seuene hundrid siclis of gold, with out ournementis and brochis and cloth of purpur, whiche the kyngis of Median weren wont to vse, and outakun goldun bies of camels. **27** And Gedeon made therof ephot, that is, a preestis cloth, `and propir cloth of the hiyste preest, and he puttide it in his citee Ephra; and al Israel diden fornycacioun, `that is, ydolatrie, ther ynne; and it was maad to Gedeon and to al his hows in to fallyng. **28** Forsothe Median was maad low bifor the sones of Israel, and thei myyten no more reise nollis; but the lond restide fourti yeer, in welche Gedeon was souereyn. **29** And so Jerobaal, sone of Joas, yede, and dwelldie in his hows; **30** and he hadde seuenti sones, that yeden out of his thi, for he hadde many wyues. **31** Forsothe a concubyn, `that is, secoundarie wif, of hym, whom he hadde in Sichem, gendride to hym a sone, Abymelech bi name. **32** And Gedeon, sone of Joas, diede in good elde, and was biried in the sepulcre of Joas, his fadir, in Ephra, of the meynee of Ezri. **33** Forsothe aftir that Gedeon was dead, the sones of Israel turneden awey `fro Goddis religioun, and diden fornycacioun, `that is, idolatrie, with Baalym; and thei smytiden boond of pees with Baal, that he schulde be to hem in to God, **34** nether thei hadden

mynde of her Lord God, that delyuerede hem fro the hond of alle her enemyes `bi cumpas; 35 nether thei diden merci with the hous of Gerobaal Gedeon, bi alle the goodis whiche he `hadde do to Israel.

9 Forsothe Abymelech, the sone of Gerobaal, yede in to Sichem to the britheren of his modir; and he spak to hem, and to al the kynrede of `the hows of his modir, and seide, 2 Speke ye to alle the men of Sichem, What is betere to you, that seuenti men, alle the sones of Gerobaal, be lordis of you, whether that o man be lord to you? and also biholde, for Y am youre boon, and youre fleisch. 3 And the britheren of his modir spoken of hym alle these wordis to alle the men of Sichem; and bowiden her hertis aftir Abymelech, and seiden, He is oure brother. 4 And thei yauen to hym seuenti weiyitis of siluer of the temple of Baal Berith; and he hiride to hym therof men pore and hauyngc no certeyn dwellynge, and thei sueden hym. 5 And he cam in to `the hows of his fadir in Ephra, and killide hisc britheren the sones of Gerobaal, `seuenti men, on o stoon. And Joathan, the leste sone of Gerobaal, lefte, and was hid. 6 Forsothe alle the men of Sichem, and alle the meynees of the citee of Mello, weren gadirid to gydere, and thei yeden, and maden Abymelech kyng, bysidis the ook that stood in Sichem. 7 And whanne this thing was told to Joathan, he yede, and stood in the cop of the hil Garisym, and cried with `vois reisid, and seide, Ye men of Sichem, here me, so that God here you. 8 Trees yeden to anoynte a kyng on hem; and tho seiden to the olyue tre, Comaunde thou to vs. 9 Whiche answeride, Whether Y may forsake my fatnesse, which bothe Goddis and men vsen, and come, that Y be auaunsicd among trees? 10 And the trees seiden to the fige tree, Come thou, and take the rewme on vs. 11 Which answeride to hem, Whether Y may forsake my swetnesse and swetteste fruytis, and go that Y be auaunsicd among othere trees? 12 Also `the trees spoken to the vyne, Come thou, and comaunde to vs. 13 Which answeride, Whether Y may forsake my wyn, that gladith God and men, and be auaunsicd among othere trees? 14 And alle trees seiden to the ramne, ether theue thorn, Come thou, and be lord on vs. 15 Whiche answeride to hem, If ye maken me verili kyng to you, come ye, and reste vndur my schadewe; sotheli, if ye nylen, fier go out of the ramne, and deuoure the cedris of the Liban. 16 Now therfor if rytfuli and without synne `ye han maad Abymelech kyng on you, and ye han do wel with Jerobaal, and with his hows, and ye han yolde while to the benefices of hym, 17 that fauyt for you, and yaf his lif to perelis, that he schulde delyuerre you fro the hond of Madian; 18 and ye han rise now ayens the hows of my fadir, and han slayn hyse sones, seuenti men, on o stoon, and `han maad Abymelech, sone of his handmayde, kyng on the dwelleris of Sichem, for he is youre brother; 19 therfor if ye han do rytfuli, and with out synne with Gerobaal and his hows, to dai be ye glad in Abymelech, and be he glad in you; but if ye han do wewardli, 20 fier go out of hym, and waste the dwelleris of Sichem, and the citee of Mello; and fier go out of the men of Sichem, and of the citee of Mello, and deuoure Abymelech. 21 And whanne he hadde seide these thingis, he fledde, and yede in to Berara, and dwellide there, for drede of Abymelech, his brother. 22 And Abymelech regned on Israel thre yeer. 23 And the Lord sente the worse spirit bitwixe Abymelech and the dwelleris of Sichem, whiche bigynnen to holde hym abomynable, 24 and to arette the felonys of sleyng of seuenti sones of Gerobaal, and the schedyng out of her blood, in to Abymelech her brother, and to othere princes of Sichem, that hadden helpid hym. 25 And thei settiden buyscementis ayens hym in the hiynesse of hillis; and the while thei abidden `the comyng of

hym, thei hauntiden theftis, and token preies of men passyng forth; and it was told to Abymelech. 26 Forsothe Gaal, `the sone of Obed, cam with his britheren, and passide in to Siccima; at whos entryng the dwelleris of Sichem weren reisid, and yeden out `in to feeldis, 27 and wastiden vyneris, and `to-traden grapis; and with cumpeneys of syngeris maad thei entriden in to `the temple of her God, and among metis and drynkis thei cursiden Abymelech, while Gaal, 28 the sone of Obed, criede, Who is this Abymelech? And what is Sichem, that we serue hym? Whether he is not the sone of Jerobaal, and made Zebul his seruaunt prince on the men of Emor, fadir of Sichem? Whi therfor schulen we serue hym? 29 `Y wolde, that sum man yaf this puple vndur myn hond, that Y schulde take awei Abimelech fro the myddis. And it was seid to Abymelech, Gadere thou the multitude of oost, and come thou. 30 For whanne the wordis of Gaal, sone of Obed, weren herd, Zebul, the prync of the citee, was ful wrooth; 31 and he sente priueli messangeris to Abymelech, and seide, Lo! Gaal, sone of Obed, cam in to Siccymam, with hisc britheren, and he excitid the citee to fyte ayens thee; 32 therfor rise thou bi niyt with the puple, which is with thee, and be thou hid in the feeld; 33 and first in the morewid, whanne the sunne rysith, falle on the citee; forsothe whanne he goth out with his puple ayens thee, do thou to hym that that thou maist. 34 Therfor Abymelech roos with al his oost bi niyt, and settide buyscementis bisidis Siccimam, in foure placis. 35 And Gaal, the sone of Obed, yede out, and stood in the entryng of `the yate of the citee. Forsothe Abymelech and al the oost with hym roos fro the place of buyscementis. 36 And whanne Gaal hadde seyn the puple, he seide to Zebul, Lo! a multitude cometh doun fro the hillis. To whom he answeride, Thou seest the schadewis of hillis as the `heedis of men, and thou art disseyued bi this error. 37 And eft Gaal seide, Lo! a puple cometh doun fro the myddis of erthe, `that is, fro the hiynesse of hillis, and o cumpeny cometh bi the weie that biholdith the ook. 38 To whom Zebul seide, Where is now thi mouth, bi which thou spekist, Who is Abymelech, that we serue hym? Whether this is not the puple, whom thou dispisidist? Go thou out, and fyte ayens hym. 39 Therfor Gaal yede, while the puple of Sichen aabood; and he fauyt ayens Abymelech. 40 Which pursuede Gaal fleyngc, and constreynde to go in to the citee; and ful many of his part felde doun `til to the yate of the citee. 41 And Abymelech sat in Ranna; sotheli Zebul puttide Gaal and hise felowis out of the citee, and suffride not to dwelle ther ynne. 42 Therfor in the dai suyngc the puple yede out in to the feeld; and whanne this thing was told to Abymelech, 43 he took his oost, and departide `in to thre cumpenyes, and settide buyscementis in the feeldis; and he siy that the puple yede out of the citee, and he roos, 44 and felde on hem with his cumpeny, and enpugnyde and bisegide the citee. Sotheli twei cumpenyes yeden aboute opynli bi the feeld, and pursueden aduersaries. 45 Certis Abymelech fauyt ayens the citee in al that dai, which he took, whanne the dwelleris weren slain, and that citee was destrid, so that he spreynete abrood salt ther ynne. 46 And whanne thei, that dwelliden in the tour of Sichem, hadde herd this, thei entriden in to the temple of her god Berith, where thei hadden maad boond of pees with hym; and of that the place took name, which place was ful strong. 47 And Abymelech herde the men of the tour of Sichem gaderid to gidere, 48 and he stiede in to the hil Selmon with al his puple; and with an axe takun he kittide doun a boow of a tre, and he bar it, put on the schuldur, and seide to felowis, Do ye this thing, whiche ye seen me do. 49 Therfor with strijf thei kittiden doun bowis of the trees, and sueden the duyk; whiche cumpassiden and brenten `the tour; and so it was doon, that with smooke and fier a thousynde of men weren slain,

men togidere and wymmen, of the dwelleris of the tour of Sichem. **50** Forsothe Abymelech wente forth fro thennus, and cam to the citee of Thebes, which he cumpasside, and bisegide with an oost. **51** Forsothe the tour was hiy in the myddis of the citee, to which men togidere and wymmen fledden, and alle the princes of the citee, while the yate was closid strongliest; and thei stoden on the roof of the tour bi toretis. **52** And Abymelech cam bisidis the tour, and fauyt strongli, and he neiyede to the dore, and enforside to putte fier vndur; and lo! **53** o womman castide fro aboue a gobet of a mylhestoon, and hurtlide to 'the heed of Abymelech, and brak his brayn. **54** And he clepide soone his squyer, and seide to hym, Drawe out thi swerd, and sle me, lest perauenture it be seid, that Y am slan of a womman. Which performede 'the comauandementis, and 'killide Abymelech; **55** and whanne he was deed, alle men of Israel that weren with hym turneden ayen to her seetis. **56** And God yelidde to Abymelech the yuel that he dide ayens his fadir, for he killide hisse seuenti briotheren. **57** Also that thing was yoldun to men of Sichem, which thei wrouyten, and the curs of Joathan, sone of Jerobaol, cam on hem.

10 After Abymelech roos a duyk in Israel, Thola, the sone of Phua, brother of 'the fadir of Abymelech; Thola was a man of Ysachar, that dwellden in Sanyr, of the hil of Effraym; **2** and he demyde Israel thre and twenty year, and he 'was deed, and biriede in Sanyr. **3** His successor was Jair, a man of Galaad, that demyde Israel bi two and twenti yeer; **4** and he hadde thretti sones, sittynge aboue thretti coltis of femal assis, and thretti princes of citees, whiche ben clepid bi 'his name, Anoth Jair, that is, the citees of Jair, 'til in to present day, in the lond of Galaad. **5** And Jair 'was deed, and biriede in a place 'to which the name is Camon. **6** Forsothe the sones of Israel ioyneden newe synnes to elde synnes, and diden yuels in the 'syt of the Lord, and serueden to the idols of Baalym, and of Astoroth, and to the goddis of Sirie, and of Sidon, and of Moab, and of the sones of Amon, and of Filistiym; and thei leften the Lord, and worschipiden not hym. **7** And the Lord was wrooth ayens hem, and he bitook hem in to the hondis of Filistiym, and of the sones of Amon. **8** And alle that dwellden ouer Jordan in the lond of Ammorrey, which is in Galaad, weren turmentid and oppressid greetli bi eiytene yeer, **9** in so myche that the sones of Amon, whanne thei hadden passid Jordan, wastiden Juda and Benjamyn and Effraym; and Israel was turmentid greetli. **10** And thei crierden to the Lord, and seiden, We han synned to thee, for we forsoken oure God, and seruyden Baalym. **11** To whiche the Lord spak, Whether not Egipcians, and Ammorreis, and the sones of Amon, and of Filistiym, and Sidonyes, **12** and Amalech, and Canaan, oppressiden you, and ye crierden to me, and Y delyuerede you fro 'the hondis of hem? **13** And netholes ye forsoken me, and worschipiden alien goddis; therfor Y schal not adde, that Y delyuere you more. **14** Go ye, and clepe goddis whiche ye han chose; delyuere thei you in the tyme of angwisch. **15** And the sones of Israel seiden to the Lord, We han synned; yelde thou to vs what euer thing plesith thee; oneli delyuere vs now. **16** And thei seiden these thingis, and castiden forth fro her coostis alle the idols of alien goddis, and serueden the Lord; which hadde 'rewthe, ether compassioun, on the 'wretchidnessis of hem. **17** And so the sones of Amon crierden togidere, that is, clepyden hem silf togidere to batel, and excitiden ayens Israel, and settiden tentis in Galaad, 'ayens whiche the sones of Israel weren gaderid, and settiden tentis in Masphat. **18** And the princes of Galaad seiden ech to hise neiyboris, He, that bigynneth first of vs to fyte ayens the sones of Amon, schal be duyk of the puple of Galaad.

11 And so in that tyme Jepte, a man of Galaad, was a ful strong man, and fytere, the sone of a womman hoore, which Jepte was borun of Galaad. **2** Forsothe Galaad hadde a wif, of which he hadde sones, whiche affir that thei encressiden, castiden out Jepte, and seiden, Thou maist not be eir in the hows of oure fadir, for thou art born of a modir auotressesse. **3** Whiche briotheren he fledde, and eschewide, and dwellide in the lond of Tob; and pore men and 'doyng thefte weren gaderid to hym, and sueden as a prince. **4** In tho daies the sones of Amon foyten ayens Israel; **5** and whanne thei contynueden scharpli, the gretttere men in birthe of Galaad, yeden to take in to 'the help of hem silf Jepte fro the lond of Tob; **6** and thei seiden to hym, Come thou, and be oure prince, and fyte ayens the sones of Amon. **7** To whiche he answeride, Whethir not ye it ben, that haten me, and castiden me out of the hows of mi fadir, and now ye camen to me, and weren compellid bi nede? **8** And the princes of Galaad seiden to Jepte, Therfor for this cause we camen now to thee, that thou go with vs, and fyte ayens the sones of Amon; and that thou be the duyk of alle men that dwellen in Galaad. **9** And Jepte seide to hem, Whether ye camen verili to me, that Y fyte for you ayens the sones of Amon, and if the Lord schal bitake hem in to myn hondis, schal Y be youre prince? **10** Whiche answeriden to hym, The Lord hym silf, that herith these thingis, is mediatour and witnesse, that we schulen do oure bihestis. **11** And so Jepte wente with the princes of Galaad, and al the puple made hym her prince; and Jepte spak alle hisse wordis bifor the Lord in Masphe. **12** And he sente messangeris to the kyng of the sones of Amon, whiche messangeris schulden seie 'of his persoone, What is to me and to thee, for thou hast come 'ayens me to waaste my lond? **13** To whiche the kyng answeride, For Israel whanne he stiede fro Egipit took awei my lond, fro the coostis of Arnon 'til to Jaboch and to Jordan, now therfor yelde it to me with pees. **14** Bi whiche massangeris Jepte sente eft, and comauandide to hem, that thei schulden seie to the kyng of Amon, **15** Jepte seith these thingis, Israel took not the lond of Moab, nether the lond of the sones of Amon; **16** but whanne thei stieden fro Egipit, 'he yede bi the wildernesse 'til to the Reed See, and cam in to Cades; **17** and he sente messangeris to the kyng of Edom, and seide, Suffre thou me, that Y go thoruy thi lond; which kyng nolde assente to his preyeres. Also Israel sente to the kyng of Moab, and he dispiside to yyue passage; **18** and so Israel dwellyde in Cades, and cumpasside bi the side the lond of Edom, and the lond of Moab; and he cam to the eest coost of the lond of Moab, and settide tentis byyende Arnon, nether he wolde entre in to the termes of Moab; for Arnon is the ende of the lond of Moab. **19** And so Israel sente messangeris to Seon, kyng of Ammorrey, that dwelide in Esebon; and thei seiden to hym, Suffre thou, that Y passee thoruy thi lond 'til to the ryuer. **20** And he dispiside the wordis of Israel, and suffride not hym passee bi hisse termes, but with a multitude with out noumbre gaderid to gidere he yede out ayens Israel, and ayenstood strongli. **21** And the Lord bitook hym with al his oost in to the hondis of Israel; and Israel smoot hym, and hadde in possessioun al the lond of Ammorrey, **22** dwellere of that cuntrey, and al the coostis therof fro Arnon 'til to Jaboch, and fro the wildernesse 'til to Jordan. **23** Therfor the Lord God of Israel distriide Ammorrey, fytyng ayens hym for his puple Israel. And wolt thou now haue in possessioun 'his lond? Whether not tho thingis whiche Chamos, thi god, hadde in possessioun, ben due to thee bi riyt? **24** Forsothe the thingis whiche 'oure Lord God ouercomere gat, schulen falie in to oure possessioun; **25** no but in hap thou art betere than Balach, the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moab, ether thou maist preue, that he stryuede ayens Israel, and

fauyt ayens hym, **26** whanne he dwellide in Esebon, and in townes therof, and in Aroer, and in townes therof, and in alle citees biyende Jordan, bi the hundrid yeer. Whi in so myche time assaeden ye no thing on this axyng ayen? **27** Therfor not Y do synne ayens thee, but thou doist yuel ayens me, and bryngist in batels not iust to me; the Lord, iuge of this dai, deme bitwixe the sones of Israel and bitwixe the sones of Amon. **28** And the kyng of the sones of Amon nolde assente to the wordis of Jepte, whiche he sente bi messangeris. **29** Therfor the spirit of the Lord was maad on Jepte, and he cumpasside Galaad and Manasses, Maspha and Galaad; and he passide fro thennus to the sones of Amon, **30** and made a vow to the Lord, and seide, If thou schalt bitake the sones of Amon in to myn hondis, **31** who euer goith out first of the dores of myn hows, and cometh ayens me turnynge ayen with pees fro the sones of Amon, Y schal offre hym brent sacrifice to the Lord. **32** And Jepte yede to the sones of Amon, to fyte ayens hem, whiche the Lord bitook in to hisse hondis; **33** and he smoot fro Aroer 'til to thou comest in to Mennyth, twenti citees, and 'til to Abel, which is set aboute with vyneris, ful greet veniaunce; and the sones of Amon weren maad low of the sones of Israel. **34** Forsothe whanne Jepte turnede ayen in to Maspha, his hows, his oon gendrid douter cam to hym with tympanys and croudis; for he hadde not othere fre children. **35** And whanne 'sche was seyn, he to-rente his clothis, and seide, Allas! my douytir, thou hast disseyued me, and thou art disseyued; for Y openyde my mouth to the Lord, and Y may do noon other thing. **36** To whom sche answeride, My fadir, if thou openydist thi mouth to the Lord, do to me what euer thing thou bishiytist, while veniaunce and victorie of thin enemyes is graunted to thee. **37** And sche seide to the fadir, Yyue thou to me oneli this thing, which Y bische; suffre thou me that in two monethis Y cumpassee hillis, and biweile my maidynhed with my felowis. **38** To whom he answeride, Go thou. And he sufferide him in two monethis. And whanne sche hadde go with her felowis and pleiferis, sche biwepte him maydynhed in the hillis. **39** And whanne twey monethis weren fillid, sche turnede ayen to her fadir, and he dide to her as he avowide; and sche knew not fleischli a man. Fro thennus a custom cam in Israel, **40** and the custom is kept, that after the 'ende of the yeer the douytris of Israel come togidere, and biweile 'the douytir of Jepte of Galaad 'foure daies.

12 Lo! forsothe discencionoun roos in Effraym; for whi thei, that passiden ayens the north, seiden to Jepte, Whi yedist thou to batel ayens the sones of Amon, and noldist clepe vs, that we schulden go with thee? Therfor we schulen brenne thin hows. **2** To whiche he answeride, Greet strijf was to me and to my puple ayens the sones of Amon, and Y clepide you, that ye schulden 'yyue help to me, and ye nolden do. **3** Which thing Y siy, and puttide my lif in myn hondis; and Y passide to the sones of Amon, and 'the Lord bitook hem in to myn hondis; what haue Y disseruyd, that ye ryse togidere ayens me in to batel? **4** Therfor whanne alle the men of Galaad weren clepid to hym, he fauyt ayens Effraym; and the men of Galaad smytdien Effraym; for he seide, Galaad is 'fugitif ether exilid fro Effraym, and dwellith in the myddis of Effraym and of Manasses. **5** And the men of Galaad occupieden the forthis of Jordan, bi whiche Effraym schulden turne ayen. And whanne a man fleynge of the noumbre of Effraym hadde come to the forthis, and hadde seid, Y bische, that thou suffre me passe; men of Galaad seiden to hym, Whether thou art a man of Effraym? And whanne he seide, Y am not, **6** thei axiden hym, Seie thou therfor Sebolech, 'whiche is interpretid, 'an eer of corn. Which answeride, Thebolech, and myte not bryngre forth an eer of corn bi the same

letter. And anoon thei strangeliden hym takun in thilke passyng of Jordan; and two and fourti thousynde of Effraym felden doun in that tyme. **7** And so Jepte, 'a man of Galaad, demyde Israel sixe yeer; and he 'was deed, and biried in his citee Galaad. **8** Abethsan of Bethleem, that hadde thretti sones, and so many douytris, demyde Israel affir Jepte; **9** whiche douytris he sente out, and yaf to hosebondis, and he took wyues to hisse sones of the same noumbre, and brouyte in to hys hows; which demyde Israel seuene yeer; **10** and he 'was deed, and biried in Bethleem. **11** Whos successor was Hailon of Zabulon; and he demyde Israel ten yeer; **12** and he was deed, and biried in Zabulon. **13** Affir hym Abdon, the sone of Elhel, of Pharaton, demyde Israel; **14** which Abdon hadde fourti sones, and of hem thretti sones, stiynge on seuenti coltis of femal assis, 'that is, mulis, and he demyde Israel eyte yeer; **15** and he 'was deed, and biried in Pharaton, in the loond of Effraym, in the hil of Amalech.

13 And eft the sones of Israel diden yuel in the 'syt of the Lord, which bitook hem in to the hondis of Filisteis fourti yeer. **2** Forsothe a man was of Saraa, and of the kynrede of Dan, 'Manue bi name, and he hadde a bareyn wif. **3** To 'which wif an aungel of the Lord apperide, and seide to her, Thou art bareyn, and with out fre children; but thou schalt conseye, and schalt bere a sone. **4** Therfor be thou war, lest thou drynke wyn, and sydur, nethir ete thou ony vncleene thing; **5** for thou schalt conceye and schalt bere a sone, whos heed a rasour schal not towche; for he schal be a Nazarei of God fro his yong age, and fro the modris wombe; and he schal bighynne to delyuere Israel fro the hond of Filisteis. **6** And whanne sche hadde come to her hosebonde, sche seide to hym, The man of God cam to me, and hadde an aungel cheer, and he was ful ferdful, 'that is, worshipful 'and reuerent; and whanne Y hadde axide hym, who he was, and fro whannus he cam, and bi what name he was clepid, he nolde seie to me; **7** but he answeride this, Lo! thou schalt conseye, and schalt bere a sone; be thou war, that thou drynke not wyn ne sidur, nether ete ony vncleene thing; for the child schal be a Nazarey, 'that is, hooli of the Lord, fro his yonge age and fro the modris wombe 'til to the dai of his deeth. **8** Therfor Manue preide the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y bische, that the man of God, whom thou sentist, come eft, and teche vs, what we Owen to do of the child, that schal be borun. **9** And the Lord herde Manue preiynge; and the aungel of the Lord apperide eft to his wif sittynge in the feeld; forsothe Manue, his hosebonde, was not with her. And whanne sche hadde seyn the aungel, **10** sche hastide, and ran to her hosebonde, and telde to hym, and seide, Lo! the man whom Y siy before, apperide to me. **11** Which roos, and suede his wif; and he cam to the man, and seide to hym, Art thou he, that hast spoke to the womman? And he answeride, Y am. **12** To whom Manue seide, Whanne thi word schal be fillid, what wolt thou, that the child do, ethir fro what thing schal he kepe hym silf? **13** And the 'aungel of the Lord seide to Manue, Absteyne he hym silf fro alle thingis which Y spak to thi wif. **14** And ete he not what euer thing cometh forth of the vyner, drynke he not wyn, and sidur, ete he not ony vncleene thing and fille he; and kepe that, that Y comaundide to hym. **15** Therfor Manue seide to the 'aungel of the Lord, Y bische, that thou assente to my preieris, and we aray to thee a 'kide of the geet. **16** To whom the aungel of the Lord answeride, Thous thou constreynest me, Y schal not ete thi looues; forsothe if thou wolt make brent sacrifice, offre thou it to the Lord. And Manue wiste not, that it was 'an aungel of the Lord. **17** And Manue seide to hym, What name is to thee, that if thi word be fillid, we onoure thee? **18** To whom he answeride, Whi axist thou

my name, which is wondrful? **19** Therfor Manue took a `kide of the geet, and fletyng sacrifices, and puttide on the stoon, and offryde to the Lord that doith wondrifull thingis. Forsothe he and his wif bihelden. **20** And whanne the flawme of the auter stiede in to heuene, the aungel of the Lord stiede togidere in the flawme. And whanne Manue and his wif hadden seyn this, thei felden lowe to erthe. **21** And the aungel of the Lord apperide no more to hem. And anoon Manue vndurstood, that he was an aungel of the Lord. **22** And he seide to his wif, We schulen die bi deeth, for we sien the Lord. **23** To whom the womman answeride, If the Lord wolde sle vs, he schulde not haue take of oure hondis brent sacrifices, and moiste sacrifices, but nether he schulde haue schewid alle thingis to vs, nether `he schulde haue seid tho thingis, that schulen come. **24** Therfor sche childeide a sone, and clepide his name Sampson; and the child encreesseide, and the Lord blesseide hym. **25** And the spirit of the Lord bigan to be with hym in the castels of Dan, bitwixe Saraa and Escahol.

14 Therfor Sampson yede doun in to Thannatha, and he siy there a womman of `the douytris of Filisteis; **2** and he stiede, and telde to his fadir and `to his modir, and seide, Y siy a womman in Thannatha of the `douytris of Filisteis, and Y bische, that ye take hir a wif to me. **3** To whom his fadir and modir seiden, Whether no womman is among the douytris of thi britheren and in al my puple, for thou wolt take a wif of Filisteis, that ben vncircumcidid? And Sampson seide to his fadir, Take thou this wif to me, for sche pleside myn iyen. **4** Forsothe his fadir and modir wisten not, that the thing was don of the Lord; and that he souyte occasions ayens Filisteis; for in that tyme Filisteis weren lordis of Israel. **5** Therfor Sampson yede doun with his fadir and modir in to Thannatha; and whanne thei hadden come to the vyneris of the citee, a fers and rorynge `whelp of a lioun apperide, and ran to Sampson. **6** Forsothe the spirit of the Lord felde in to Sampson, and he to-rente the lioun, as if he `to-rendide a kide `in to gobetis, and outerli he hadde no thing in the hond; and he nolde schewe this to the fadir and modir. **7** And he yede doun, and spak to the womman, that pleside hise iyen. **8** And aftir summe daies he turnede ayen to take hir `in to matrimonye; and he bowide awye to se the `careyn of the lioun; and lo! a gaderyng of bees was in the `mouth of the lioun, and `a coomb of hony. **9** And whanne he hadde take it in hondis, he eet in the weie; and he cam to his fadir and modir, and yaf part `to hem, and thei eeten; nethelis he nolde schewe to hem, that he hadde take hony of the `mouth of the lioun. **10** And so his fadir yede doun to the womman, and made a feeste to his sone Sampson; for yonge men weren wont to do so. **11** Therfor whanne thei citeseys of that place hadden seyn hym, thei yauen to hym thretti felowis, whiche schulen be with hym. **12** To whiche Sampson spak, Y schal putte forth to you a probleme, `that is, a douyterful word and priuy, and if ye `asoilen it to me with ynne seuen daies of the feeste, Y schal yyue to you thretti lynnun clothis, and cootis `of the same noumbre; sotheli if ye moun not soyle, **13** ye schulen yyue to me thretti lynnun clothis, and cootis `of the same noumbre. Whiche answeriden to hym, Sette forth the probleme, that we here it. **14** And he seide to hem, Mete yede out of the etere, and swetnesse yede out of the stronge. And bi thre daies thei myten not assole the `proposicioun, that is, the resoun set forth. **15** And whanne the seuenthe dai cam, thei seiden to `the wif of Sampson, Glose thin hosebonde, and counseile hym, that he schewe to thee what the probleme signyfieith. That if thou nylt do, we schulen brenne thee and `the hous of thi fadir. Whether herfor ye clepiden vs to weddyngis, that ye schulden robbe vs? **16** And sche schedde

teerys at Sampson, and pleynede, and seide, Thou hatist me, and louest not, therfor thou nylt expowne to me the probleme, which thou settidist forth to the sones of my puple. And he answeride, Y nolde seie to my fadir and modir, and schal Y mow schewe to thee? **17** Therfor bi seuene dayes of the feest sche wepte at hym; at the laste `he expownede in the seuenthe dai, whanne sche was diseseful to hym. And anoon sche telde to hir citeseys. **18** And thei seiden to hym in the seuenthe dai bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, What is swettere than hony, and what is strengere than a lioun? And he seide to hem, If ye hadden not erid in my cow calf, `that is, my wif, ye hadden not founde my proposicioun. **19** Therfor the spirit of the Lord felde in to hym; and he yede doun to Ascalon, and killyde there thretti men, whose clothis he took awey, and he yaf to hem that soilden the probleme; and he was ful wrooth, and stiede in to `the hows of his fadir. **20** Forsothe his wif took an hosebonde, oon of the frendis and keperis `of hir.

15 `Forsothe aftir sum del of tyme, whanne the daies of wheete heruest neiyiden, Sampson cam, and wolde visite his wif, and he brouyte to hir a `kide of geet; and when he wolde entre in to hir bed bi custom, `the fadir of hir forbeed hym, and seide, **2** Y gesside that thou haddist hatid hir, and therfor Y yaf hir to thi frend; but sche hath a sistir, which is yongere and fairere than sche, be sche `wif to thee for hir. **3** To whom Sampson answeride, Fro this day no blame schal be in me ayens Filisteis, for Y schal do yuels to you. **4** And he yede, and took thre hundrid foxis, and ioynede `the tailis of hem to tailis, and boond brondis in the myddis, **5** whiche he kyndlid with fier, and leet hem, that thei schulden renne aboute hidur and thidur; `which yeden anoon in to the cornes of Filisteis, bi whiche kyndlid, bothe cornes `borun now to gidere, and yit stondyne in the stabil, weren brent, in so myche that the flawme wastide vyneris, and `places of olyue trees. **6** And Filisteis seiden, Who dide this thing? To whiche it was seid, Sampson, hosebonde of the `douytrir of Thannathei, for he took awey Sampsones wif, and yaf to another man, `wrouytle this thing. And Filisteis stieden, and brenten bothe the womman and hir fadir. **7** To whiche Sampson seide, Thou ye han do this, nethelis yt Y schal axe veniaunce of you, and than Y schal reste. **8** And he smoot hem with greet wounde, so that thei wondriden, and `puttiden the hyndrere part of the hipe on the thy; and he yede doun, and dwellide in the denne of the stoon of Ethan. **9** Therfor Filisteis stieden in to the lond of Juda, and settiden tentis in the place, that was clepid aftirward Lethi, that is, a cheke, wher `the oost of hem was spred a brood. **10** And men of the lynage of Juda seiden to hem, Whi `stieden ye ayens vs? Whiche answeriden, We comen that we bynde Sampson, and yelde to hym tho thingis whiche he wrouytle in vs. **11** Therfor thre thousynde of men of Juda yeden doun to the denne of the flynt of Ethan; and thei seiden to Sampson, Woost thou not, that Filisteis comaunden to vs? Why woldist thou do this thing? To whiche he seide. **12** As thei diden to me, Y dide to hem. Thei seien, We comen to bynde thee, and to bitake thee in to the `hondis of Filisteis. To whiche Sampson answeride, Swere ye, and `biheete ye to me, that ye sle not me. **13** And thei seiden, We schulen not sle thee, but we schulen bitake thee boundun. And thei bounden him with twei newe cordis, and token fro the stoon of Ethan. **14** And whanne thei hadden come to the place of cheke, and Filisteis crynge hadden runne to hym, the spirit of the Lord felde in to hym, and as stikis ben wont to be wastid at the odour of fier, so and the bondis, with whiche he was boundun, weren scaterid and vrboundun. **15** And he took a cheke foundun, that is, the lowere cheke boon of an asse, that lay, `and he killyde `with it a

thousinde men; and seide, **16** With the cheke of an asse, that is, with the lowere cheke of a colt of femal assis, Y dide hem awey, and Y killide a thousynde men. **17** And whanne he songe these wordis, and `hadde fillid, he castide forth fro the hond the lowere cheke; and he clepide the name of that place Ramath Lethi, which is interpretid, the reysing of a cheke. **18** And he thristide greety, and criede to the Lord, and seide, Thou hast yow in the hond of thi seruaunt this grettest helthe and victory; and lo! Y die for thyrst, and Y schal falle in to the hondis of vncircumcidid men. **19** Therfor the Lord openyde a wang tooth in the cheke boon of the asse, and watriis yeden out therof, `bi whiche drunkun he refreischide the spirit, and resseueude strengthis; therfor the name of that place was clepid the Welle of the clepere of the cheke `til to present dai. **20** And he demyde Israel in the daies of Filistiyen twenti yeer.

16 Also Sampson yede in to Gazam, and he sy there a womanne hoore, and he entride to hir. **2** And whanne Filisteis hadden seyn this, and it was pupplischid at hem, that Sampson entride in to the citee, thei cumpassiden hym, whanne keperis weren set in the yate of the citee; and thei abididen there al nytt `with silence, that in the morewtid thei schulen kille Sampson goyng out. **3** Forsothe Sampson slepte til to `the myddis of the nytt; and `fro thennus he roos, and took bothe the closyngis, ethir leeues, of the yate, with hise postis and lok; and he bar tho leeues, put on the schuldris, to the cop of the hil that biholdith Ebron. **4** After these thingis Sampson louyde a woman that dwellide in the valey of Soreth, and sche was clepid Dalida. **5** And the princes of Filisteis camen to hir, and seiden, Disseyue thou hym, and lerne thou of hym, in what thing he hath so greet strengthe, and how we mowen ouercome hym, and turmente hym boundun; that if thou doist, we schulen yue to thee ech man a thousynde and an hundrid platis of siluer. **6** Therfor Dalida spak to Sampson, Y biseche, seie thou to me, wher ynne is thi gretteste strengthe, and what is that thing, with which thou boundun maist not breke? **7** To whom Sampson answeride, If Y be boundun with seuene coordis of senewis not yit drye `and yit moiste, Y schal be feble as othere men. **8** And the princis of Filisteis brouyten `to hir seuene coordis, as he hadde seide; with whiche sche boond him, **9** while buyscementis weren hid at hir, and abididen in a closet the ende of the thing. And sche criede to hym, Sampson, Filisteis ben on thee! Which brak the boondis, as if a man brekith a thred of herdis, writhun with spotle, whanne it hath take the odour of fier; and it was not known wher ynne his strengthe was. **10** And Dalida seide to hym, Lo! thou hast scorned me, and thou hast spok fals; nameli now schewe thou to me, with what thing thou schuldist be boundun. **11** To whom he answeride, If Y be boundun with newe coordis, that weren not yit in werk, I schal be feble, and lijk othere men. **12** With whiche Dalida boond him eft, and criede, Sampson, Filisteis ben on thee! the while buyscementis weren maad redi in closet. Which brak `so the boondis as thredis of webbis. **13** And Dalida seide eft to hym, Hou long schalt thou disseyue me, and schalt speke fals? Schew thou to me, with what thing thou schalt be boundun. To whom Sampson answeride, he seide, If thou plattist seuene heeris of myn heed with a strong boond, and fastnest to the erthe a naile boundun a bouta with these, Y schal be feble. **14** And whanne Dalida hadde do this, sche seide to hym, Sampson, Filisteis ben on thee! And he roos fro sleep, and drow out the nail, with the heeris and strong boond. **15** And Dalida seide to hym, Hou seist thou, that thou louest me, sithen thi soule is not with me? Bi thre tymes thou liedist to me, and noldist seie to me, wher ynne is thi moost strengthe. **16** And whanne sche was diseseul to hym, and cleuyde to hym contynuell

bi many daies, and yaf not space to reste, his ljj failide, and was maad wery `til to deeth. **17** Thanne he openyde the treuthe of the thing, and seide to hir, Yrun stiede neuere on myn heed, for Y am a Nazarei, that is, halewid to the Lord, fro `the wombe of my modir; if myn heed be schauun, my strengthe schal go awei fro me, and Y schal faile, and Y schal be as othere men. **18** And sche syt that he knowlechide to hir al his wille, `ether herte; and sche sente to the princes of Filisteis, and comaundide, Stie ye yt onys, for now he openyde his herte to me. Whiche stieden, with the money takun which thei bihiyten. **19** And sche made hym slepe on hir knees, and `bowe the heed in hir bosum; and sche clepide a barbour, and schauede seuene heeris of hym; and sche bigan to caste hym awei, and to put fro hir; for anon the strengthe yede awei fro him. **20** And sche seide, Sampson, Filisteis ben on thee! And he roos fro sleep, and seide to his soule, Y schal go out, as and Y dide bifore, and Y schal schake me fro boondis; and he wiste not, that the Lord hadde goon awei fro hym. **21** And whanne Filisteis hadden take hym, anoon thei diden out hise iyen, and ledden hym boundun with chaynes to Gaza, and `maden hym closid in prisoun to grynde. **22** And now hise heeris bigunner to growe ayen; **23** and the princes of Filisteis camen togidere to offre grete sacrifices to Dagon, her god, and `to ete, seiynge, Oure god hath bitake oure enemy Sampson in to oure hondis. **24** And the puple seynge also this thing preiside her god, and seide the same thingis, Our god hath bitake oure aduersarie in to oure hondis, which dide awey oure lond, and killide ful many men. **25** And thei weren glad bi feestis, for thei hadden ete thanne; and thei comaundiden, that Sampson schulde be clepid, and schulde pleie bifor hem; which was led out of prisoun, and pleiede bifor hem; and thei maden hym stonde bitwixt twei piloris. **26** And he seide to the `child gouernyng hise steppis, Suffre thou me, that Y touche the pilors on whiche al the hows stondith, that Y be bowid on tho, and reste a litil. **27** Sotheli the hows was ful of men and of wymmen, and the princes of the Filisteis waren there, and aboute the thousynde of `euer either kynde, biholdyng fro the roof and the soler Sampson pleyng. **28** And whanne the Lord `was inwardli clepid, he seide, My Lord God, haue mynde on me, and, my God, yelde thou now to me the formere strengthe, that Y venge me of myn enemyes, and that Y resseyue o veniaunce for the los of tweyne iyen. **29** And he took bothe pilors, on whiche the hows stood, and he helde the oon of tho in the rythond, and the other in the left hond; and seide, **30** My ljj die with Filesteis! And whanne the piloris waren schakun togidere strongli, the hows felde on alle the princes, and on the other multitude, that was there; and he diyngk killide many moo, than he quyk hadde slayn bifore. **31** Forsothe hise britheren and al the kinrede camen doun, and token his bodi, and bりredien bitwix Saraa and Escahol, in the sepulcre of his fadir Manue; and he demyde Israel twenti yeer.

17 In that tyme was a man, `Mycas bi name, of the hil of Effraym. **2** And he seide to his modir, Lo! Y haue a thousynde `and an hundrid platis of siluer, whiche thou departidist to thee, and on whiche thou sworist, while Y herde, and tho ben at me. To whom sche answeride, Blessid be my sone of the Lord. **3** Therefor he yeldide tho to his modir; and sche seide to hym, Y halewide and avowide this siluer to the Lord, that my sone resseyue of myn hond, and make a grauun ymage and a yotun ymage; and now I `yyue it to thee. **4** Therfor he yeldide to his modir; and sche took twei hundryd platis of siluer, and yaf tho to a werk man of siluer, that he schulde make of tho a grauun `ymage and yotun, that was in `the hows of Mycas. **5** Which departide also a litil hous ther ynne to God; and made ephod, and theraphym, that is, a preestis

cloth, and ydols; and he fillide the hond of oon of his sones, and he was maad a preest to hym. 6 In tho daies was no kyng in Israel, but ech man diide this, that semyde ryful to hym silf. 7 Also another yonge wexyng man was of Bethleem of Juda, of the kynrede therof, 'that is, of Juda, and he was a dekene, and dwelidde there. 8 And he yede out of the citee of Bethleem, and wolde be a pilgrim, where euere he foond profitable to hym silf. And whanne he made iourney, and 'hadde come in to the hil of Effraym, and hadde bowid a litil in to 'the hows of Mycha, 9 'he was axid of hym, Fro whennus comest thou? Which answeride, Y am a dekene of Bethleem of Juda, and Y go, that Y dwelle where Y may, and se that it is profitable to me. 10 Micha seide, Dwelle thou at me, and be thou fadir and preest 'to me; and Y schal yyue to thee bi ech yeer ten platis of siluer, and double cloth, and the thingis that ben nedeful to lijfplode. 11 He assentide, and dwelidde 'at the man; and he was to the man as oon of sones. 12 And Mycha fillide his hond, and hadde the child preest at hym, 13 and seide, Now Y woot, that God schal do wel to me, hauyng a preest of the kyn of Leuy.

18 In tho daies was no kyng in Israel; and the lynage of Dan souyte possessiou to it silf, to dwelle ther ynne; for 'til to that dai it hadde not take eritage among other lynagis. 2 Therfor the sones of Dan senten fyue the strongeste men of her generacioun and meyneey fro Saraa and Escahol, that thei schulden aspie the lond, and biholde diligentli. And thei seiden to hem, Go ye, and biholde the lond. And whanne thei goyng hadden come in to the hil of Effraym, and hadden entrid in to the hows of Mycha, thei restiden there. 3 And thei knewen the voys of the yong wexyng dekene; and thei restiden in 'the yn of hym, and seiden to hym, Who brouytes thee hidur? What doist thou here? For what cause woldist thou come hidur? 4 Which answeride 'to hem, Mychas yaf to me these and these thingis, and hiride me for meebe, that Y be preest to hym. 5 Forsothe thei preieden hym, that he schulde counsele the Lord, and thei myyten wite, whether thei yeden in weie of prosperite, and the thing schulde haue effect. 6 Which answeride to hem, Go ye with pees, the Lord biholde youre weie, and the iourney whidur ye goon. 7 Therfor the fyue men yeden, and camen to Lachys; and thei siyen the purple dwellynge ther ynne with ouen ony drede, bi the custom of Sidonyis, sikur and resteful, for no man outirli ayenstood hem, and 'of grete richessis, and fer fro Sidon, and departid fro alle men. 8 And thei turneden ayen to her britheren in Saraa and Escahol; and thei answeriden to 'britheren axyng what thei hadden do, 9 Rise ye, and stie we to hem, for we siyen the lond ful riche and plenteuous; nyle ye be necgligent, nil ye ceesse, go we, and haue it in possessiou; 10 no trauel schal be; we schulen entre to sikir men, in to a largeste cuntry; and the Lord schal bitake to vs a place, wher ynne is not pouert of ony thing of tho that ben brouyt forth in erthe. 11 Therfor sixe hundred men gird with armeris of batel yeden forth 'of the kynrede of Dan, that is, fro Saraa and Escahol. 12 And thei stielen, and dwelidde in Cariathiyrm of Juda, which place took fro that tyme the name of Castels of Dan, and is bihyndis the bak of Cariathiyrm. 13 Fro thennus thei passiden in to the hil of Effraym; and whanne thei hadden come to the hows of Mychas, the fyue men, 14 that werent sent before to biholde the lond of Lachis, seiden to her other britheren, Ye knownen, that ephod, and therapin, and a graun ymage and yotun is in these housis; se ye what plesith you. 15 And whanne thei hadden bowid a litil, thei entriden in to the hows of the yong dekene, that was in the hows of Mychas, and thei gretten hym with pesible wordis. 16 Forsothe sixe hundred men stoden before the dore, so as thei weren armed. And thei,

that entriden in to the 'hows of the yong man, enforsiden to take awey the graun ymage, and the ephod, and therapin, and the yotun ymage; and the preest stood bifore the dore, 17 while sixe hundred strongeste men abidden not fer. 18 Therfor thei that entriden token the graun ymage, ephod, and idols, and the yotun ymage; to whiche the preest seide, What doen ye? 19 To whom thei answeriden, Be thou stille, and putte the fygur on thi mouth, and come with vs, that we haue thee fadir and preest. What is betere to thee, that thou be preest in the hows of o man, whether in o lynage and meyneey in Israel? 20 And whanne he hadde herd this, he assentide to 'the wordis of hem, and he took the ephod, and ydols, and the graun ymage, and yede forth with hem. 21 And whanne thei yeden, and hadden maad the litle children, and werk beestis, and al thing that was preciouse, to go bifor hem; 22 and whanne thei weren now fer fro 'the hows of Mychas, men that dwelidde in the housis of Mychas, crieden togidere, and sueden, 23 and bigunnun to crye 'afir the bak. Whiche whanne thei hadden biholde, seiden to Mychas, What wolt thou to thee? whi criest thou? 24 Which answeride, Ye han take awey my goddis whiche Y made to me, and the preest, and alle thingis whiche Y haue; and ye seien, What is to thee? 25 And the sones of Dan seiden to hym, Be war, lest thou speke more to vs, and men styrid in soule come to thee, and thou perische with al thin hows. 26 And so thei yeden forth in the iourney bigunnun. Forsothe Mychas siy, that thei weren strongere than he, and turnede ayen in to his hows. 27 Forsothe sixe hundred men token the preest, and the thingis whiche we biforseiden, and camen in to Lachis to the purple restyng and sikur; and thei smytden hem bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and bitoken the citee to brennyng, 28 while no man outirli yaf help, for thei dwelidde fro Sydon, and hadden not ony thing of felouschipe and cause with ony of men. Forsothe the citee was set in the centru of Roob; which citee thei bilden eft, and dwelidde ther ynne; 29 while the name of the citee was clepid Dan, bi the name of her fadir, whom Israel hadde gendrid, which citee was seid Lachis bifore. 30 And 'thei settiden there the graun ymage, and Jonathas, sone of Jerson, sone of Moises, and 'Jonathas sones, preestis, in the lynage of Dan, til in to the dai of her caitife. 31 And the idol of Mychas dwelidde at hem, in al the tyme 'in which the hows of God was in Silo. In tho daies was no kyng in Israel.

19 A man was a dekene dwellinge in the side of the hil of Effraym, which dekene took a wif of Bethleem of Juda. 2 And sche lefte hym, and turnede ayen in to the hows of his fadir in Bethleem, and sche dwellide at hym foure monethis. 3 And his hosebonde suede him, and wolde be recounselid to him, and speke faire, and lede him ayen with him; and he hadde in company a child, and tweyne assis. And sche resseyuede hym, and brouytes him in to 'the hows of his fadir; and whanne hisse wyues fadir hadde herd this, and 'hadde seyn hym, he ran gladli to hym, and kisside the man. 4 And the hosebonde of the douytir dwellide in 'the hows of his wyues fadir in three daies, and eet and drank hoomli with hym. 5 Sotheli in the fourthe dai he roos bi nytt, and wolde go forth; whom 'the fadir of his wif helde, and seide to hym, Taaste thou first a litil of breed, and comferte thi stomak, and so thou schalt go forth. 6 And thei saten togidere, and eeten, and drunkun. And the fadir of the damysel seide to 'the hosebonde of his douytir, Y beseche thee, that thou dwelle here to dai, and that we be glad togidere. 7 And he roos, and bigan to wilne to go; and neuertheles 'the fadir of his wif helde hymmekeli, and made to dwelle at hym. 8 Forsothe whanne the morewtid was maad, the dekene made redi weie; to whom 'the fadir of his wif seide eft, Y biseche, that thow take a litil

of mete, and make thee strong til the dai encreesse, and afterward go forth. Therfor thei eten togidere. **9** And the yong man roos to go with his wif and child; to whom the fadir of his wif spak eft, Biholde thou, that the dai is 'lowere to the goyngoun, and it neiyeth to euentid; dwelle thou at me also to dai, and lede a glad dai, and to morewe thou schalt go forth, that thou go in to thin hows. **10** The 'hosebonde of the douynt nolde assente to hisse wordis; but he yede forth anoon, and cam ayens Jebus, which bi another name is clepid Jerusalem; and he ledde with hym twei assis chargid, and the wif. **11** And now thei weren bisidis Jebus, and the day was chaungid in to nytt. And the child seide to his lord, Come thou, Y biseche, bowe we to the citee of Jebus, and dwelle we therynne. **12** To whom the lord answeride, Y schal not entre in to the citee of an alien folc, which is not of the sones of Israel, but Y schal passe 'til to Gabaa; **13** and whanne Y schal come thidur, we schulen dwelle therynne, 'ether certis in the citee of Rama. **14** Therfor thei passiden Jebus, and token the weie bigunnun. And the sunne yede doun to hem bisidis Gabaa, which is in the lynage of Beniamyn; **15** and thei turneden to it, that thei schulden dwelle there. Whidur whanne thei hadden entrid, thei saten in the street of the citee, and no man wolde resseyue hem to herbore. **16** And lo! an eld man turnede ayen fro the feeld, and fro his werk in the euentid, and apperide to hem, which also hym silf was of the hil of Effraym, and he dwellide a pilgrym in Gabaa. Therfor men of that cuntry weren the sones of Gemyny. **17** And whanne the eld man reiside his iyen, he siy a man sittyng with hisse fardels in the street of the citee; and he seide to 'that man, Fro whennus comest thou? and whidur goist thou? **18** Which answeride to hym, We yeden forth fro Bethlehem of Juda, and we gon to oure place, which is in the side of the hil of Effraym, fro whennus we yeden to Bethlehem; and now we gon to the hows of God, and no man wole resseyue vs vndur his roof, **19** and we han prouendre and hey in to mete of assis, and breed and wyn in to myn vsis, and of thin handmayde, and of the child which is with me; we han no nede to ony thing, no but to herbore. **20** To whom the eld man answeride, Pees be with thee; Y schal yue alle 'thingis, that ben nedeful; oneli, Y biseche, dwelle thou not in the street. **21** And he brouyte hym in to his hows, and yaf 'mete to the assis; and after that thei waischiden her feet, he resseyuede hem 'in to feeste. **22** While thei eteen, and refreischiden the bodies with mete and drynk after the trauel of weie, men of that citee camen, the sones of Belial, that is, with out yok, and thei cumpassiden the hows of the elde man, and bigunnun to knocke the doris; and thei crierden to the lord of the hows, and seiden, Lede out the man that entride in to thin hows, that we mysus him. **23** And the elde man yede out to hem, and seide, Nyle ye, britheren, nyle ye do this yuel; for the man entride in to myn herbore; and ceesse ye of this foli. **24** Y haue a douynt virgyn, and this man hath a wif; Y schal lede out hem to you, that ye make lowe hem, and fille youre lust; oneli, Y biseche, that ye worche not this cursidnesse ayens kynde 'ayens the man. **25** Thei nolden assente to hisse wordis; which thing the man siy, and ledde out his wif to hem, and bitook to hem hir to be defoulid. And whanne thei hadden misusid hir al nytt, thei leften hir in the morewtid. **26** And whanne the derknessis departiden, the womman cam to the dore of the hows, where hir lord dwellide, and there sche felde doun. **27** Whanne the morewtid was maad, the man roos, and openyde the dore, 'he that schulde fille the weie bigunnun; and lo! his wif lay bifor the dore, with hondis spred in the threischfold. **28** And he gesside 'hir to reste, 'and spak to hir, Rise thou, and go we. 'And whanne sche answeride no thing, he vndirstode that sche was deed; and he took hir, and puttide on the asse, and turnede ayen in to his hows. **29** And whanne he

entride in 'to that hows, he took a swerd, and departide in to twelve partis and gobetis the deed body of the wif, and sente in to alle the termes of Israel. **30** And whanne alle 'men hadden herde this, the crierden, Neuere siche a thing was don in Israel, fro that dai 'in which oure fadris stieden fro Egijt 'til in to 'present tyme; seie ye sentence, and deme ye in comyn, what is nede to be doon.

20 Therfor alle the sones of Israel yeden, and weren gaderid togidere as o man, fro Dan 'til to Bersabee, and fro the lond of Galaad to the Lord in Maspha; and alle the 'corneris of puplis; **2** and alle the lynagis of Israel camen to gidere in to the chirche of 'the puple of God, four hundred thousandye of 'foot men fifters. **3** And it was not 'hid fro the sones of Beniamyn, that the sones of Israel hadden stied in to Maspha. And the dekene, hosebonde of the 'wif that was slain, was axid, 'how so greet felonye was doon; **4** and he answeride, Y cam with my wif in to Gabaa of Beniamyn, and Y turnede thidur. **5** And lo! men of that citee cumpassiden in nytt the hows, in which Y dwellide, and thei wolden sle me, and thei bitraueliden my wif with vnbleueful woodnesse of letcherie; at the last sche was deed. **6** And Y took, and Y kittide hir in to gobetis, and Y sente partis in to alle the termes of youre possessioun; for so greet felonye and so greuouse synne was neuere doon in Israel. **7** Alle ye sones of Israel ben present; deme ye, what ye owen do. **8** And al the puple stood, and answeride as bi word of o man, 'that is acordyngli, with ayenseyng and with out delay, We schulen not go awei in to oure tabernacis, nethir ony man schal entre in to his hows; **9** but we schulen do this in comyn ayens Gabaa. **10** Ten men be chosun of an hundred, of alle the lynagis of Israel, and an hundred of a thousandye, and a thousandye of ten thousandye, that thei bere metis to the oost, and that we, fytyng ayens Gabaa of Beniamyn, moun yelde to it 'for the trespass that that it deserueth. **11** And al the puple, 'as o man, cam togidere to the citee bi the same thouty and o counsel. **12** And 'thei senten messangeris to al the lynage of Beniamyn, 'whiche messangeris seiden, Whi so greet felony is foundin in you? **13** Bitake ye the men of Gabaa, that diden this wickidnesse, that thei die, and yuel be doon awey fro Israel. 'Whiche nolden here the comaundement of her britheren, the sones of Israel, **14** but of alle the citees, that weren of 'her part, thei camen togidere in to Gabaa, to helpe hem, and to fyte ayens al the puple of Israel. **15** And fyue and twenti thousandye were foundun of Beniamyn, of men drawyng out swerd, outakun the dwelleris of Gabaa, **16** whiche waren seuen hundred strongeste men, fytyng so with the lefthond as with the rythond, and castyng so stoonus with slyngis at a certeyn thing, that thei myyten smyte also an heer, and the strook of the stoon schulde not be borun in to 'the tother part. **17** Also of the men of Israel, with out the sones of Beniamyn, weren foundun foure hundred thousandye 'of men drawyng swerd and redi to batel. **18** Whiche riseden and camen in to the hows of God, that is in Silo; and thei counceliden God, and seiden, Who schal be prince in oure oost of the batel ayens the sones of Beniamyn? To whiche the Lord answeride, Judas be youre duyk. **19** And anoon the sones of Israel risiden eerli, and settiden tentis ayens Gabaa. **20** And fro thennus thei yeden forth to batel ayens Beniamyn, and bigunnun to fyte ayens 'the citee. **21** And the sones of Beniamyn yeden out of Gabaa, and killiden of the sones of Israel in that dai two and twenti thousandye of men. **22** And eft the sones of Israel tristiden in strengthe and noumbre, and dressiden schiltron, in the same place in which thei fouyten bifore; **23** so netheles that thei stieden bifore, and wepten bifor the Lord 'til to nytt, and counselen hym, and seiden, Owe Y go forth more to fyte ayens the sones of Beniamyn,

my britheren, ether nay? To whiche he answeride, Stie ye to hem, and bigynne ye batel. **24** And whanne the sones of Israel hadden go forth to batel in the tother dai ayens Beniamyn, **25** the sones of Beniamyn braken out of the yates of Gabaa, and camen to hem; and the sones of Beniamyn weren wood ayens hem bi so greet sleyng, that thei castiden doun eiytene thousynde of men drawynge swerd. **26** Wherfor alle the sones of Israel camen in to the hows of God, and saten, and wepten bifore the Lord, and thei fastiden in that dai 'til to euentid; and thei offeriden to the Lord brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, **27** and axiden of her staat. In that tyme the arke of boond of pees of God was there in Silo; **28** and Fynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, was souereyn of the hows. Therfor thei counseliden the Lord, and seiden, Owen we go out more to batel ayens the sones of Beniamyn, oure britheren, ethir reste? To whiche the Lord seide, Stie ye, for to morewe Y schal bytake hem in to youre hondis. **29** And the sones of Israel settiden buyschementis bi the cumpas of the citee of Gabaa; **30** and the thridde tyme as onys and tweis thei brouyten forth oost ayens Beniamyn. **31** But also the sones of Beniamyn braken out of the citee booldli, and pursueden ferthere the aduersaries fleynge, so that thei woundiden of hem, as in the firste dai and the secounde, and killiden bi twey paththis 'the aduersaries turnyng backis; of whiche paththis oon was borun in to Bethel, the tother in to Gabaa. And thei castiden doun aboute thretti men; **32** for thei gessiden to sle hem 'bi customizable maner; whiche 'feyned flyt bi craft, and token counsel, that thei schulden drawe hem fro the citee, and that thei as fleynge schulden brynghe to the forseid paththis. **33** Therfor alle the sones of Israel risiden of her seetis, and settiden schiltron in the place which is clepid Baalthamar. And the buschementis, that weren aboute the citee, bigunnen to opene hem silf litol and litol, **34** and to go forth fro the west part of the citee. But also othere ten thousynde of men of al Israel excididen the dwelleris of the cite to batels; and the batel was maad greuous ayens the sones of Beniamyn, and thei vndurstoden not, that perisching neiyede to hem on ech part. **35** And the Lord smoot hem in the siyt of the sones of Israel, and 'thei killiden of hem in that dai fyue and twenti thousynde and an hundred men, alle the werryours and drawynge swerd. **36** Sotheli the sones of Beniamyn bigunnen to fle, 'whanne thei sien, that thei weren the lowere. And the sones of Israel sien this, and 'yauen to hem place to fle, that thei schulden come to the buyschementis maad redi, whiche thei hadden set bisidis the citee. **37** And whanne thei hadden rise sudenli fro hid places, and Beniamyn yaf backis to the sleeris, thei entriden in to the citee, and smyten it by the scharpnesse of swerd. **38** Sotheli the sones of Israel hadden youe a signe to hem whiche thei hadden set in buyschementis, that aftir that thei hadden take the citee, thei schulden kynde fier, and that bi smook stiynge an hiy, thei schulden schewe the citee takun. **39** And whanne the sones of Israel set in thilke batel sien this; for the sones of Beniamyn gessiden hem to fle, and thei sueden bisiliere, whanne thretti men of her oost weren slain; **40** and 'the sones of Israel sien as a piler of smoke stie fro the citee; also Beniamyn bihelde bihynde, whanne he sij the citee takun, and flawmes borun in hiye, **41** thei that feyned flyt bifore, 'ayenstoden strongliere with face turned. And whanne the sones of Beniamyn hadden seyn this, thei weren turned in to flyt, **42** and thei bigunnen to go to the weie of deseert; while also aduersaries pursueden hem there, but also thei, that hadden brent the citee, camen ayens hem. **43** And so it was doon, that thei weren slain of enemies on ech part, nether ony reste of men diynghe was; and thei felden, and weren cast doun at the eest coost of the citee of Gabaa. **44** Forsothe thei, that weren slain in the

same place, weren eiytene thousynde of 'men, alle strongeste fityeris. **45** And whanne thei that leften of Beniamyn hadden seyn this, thei felden in to wildernes, and thei yeden to the stoon, whos name is Remmon. And in that flyt the sones of Israel yeden opynli, 'and yeden in to dyuerse places, and killiden fyue thousynde men; and whanne thei yeden ferther, thei pursueden hem, and killiden also othere twei thousynde. **46** And so it was doon, that alle that felden doun of Beniamyn in diuerse places, weren fyue and twenti thousynde, 'fityeris moost redi to batels. **47** And so sixe hundred men leften of al the noumbre of Beniamyn, that myten ascape, and fle in to wildernes; and thei saten in the stoon of Remmon foure monethis. **48** Forsothe the sones of Israel yeden out, and smyten with swerd alle the remenauntis of the citee, fro men 'til to werk beestis; and deuouryng flawme wastide alle the citees and townes of Beniamyn.

21 Also the sones of Israel sworen in Maspha, and seiden, Noon of vs schal yyue to the sones of Beniamyn a wif of his douytris. **2** And 'alle camen to the hows of God in Silo, and thei saten in the 'siyt of hym 'til to euentid, and thei reisiden the vois, and bigunnen to wepe with greet yellyng, **3** and seiden, Lord God of Israel, whi is this yuel don in thi purple, that to dai o lynage be takun away of vs? **4** Sotheli in the tother day thei risiden eerli, and bilden an auter, and offriden there brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, and seiden, **5** Who of alle the lynagis of Israel stiede not in to the oost of the Lord? For whanne thei were in Maspha, thei 'hadden bounde hem silf with a greuouse ooth, that thei that failiden schulden be slain. **6** And the sones of Israel weren led bi penaunce on her brother Beniamyn, and bigunnen to seie, O lynage of Israel is takun away; **7** wherof schulen thei take wyues? for alle we sworen in comyn, that we schulen not yyue oure douytris to hem. **8** Therfor thei seiden, Who is of alle the lynagis of Israel, that stiede not to the Lord in Maspha? And lo! the dwelleris of Jubes of Galaad waren foundun, that thei weren not in the oost. **9** Also in that tyme, whanne thei were in Silo, noon of hem was foundun there. **10** Therfor thei senten ten thousynde strongeste men, and comaundiden to hem, Go ye, and smyte the dwelleris of Jubes of Galaad bi the scharpnesse of swerd, as wel the wyues as 'the little children of hem. **11** And this thing schal be, which ye 'owen to kepe, sle ye alle of male kynde, and the wymmen, that knewen men fleischli; reserue ye the virgyns. **12** And foure hundred virgyns, that knewen not the bed of man, weren foundun of Jubes of Galaad; and thei brouyten hem to the castels in Silo, in to the lond of Chanaan. **13** And 'thei senten messangeris to the sones of Beniamyn, that weren in the stoon of Remmon; and thei comaundiden to hem, that thei schulden resseyue tho wymmen in pees. **14** And the sones of Beniamyn camen in that tyme, and the douytris of Jubes of Galaad waren youun to hem to wyues; forsothe thei founden not othere wymmen, whiche thei schulden yyue in lijk maner. **15** And al Israel sorewide greetly, and dide penaunce on the sleying of o lynage of Israel. **16** And the grettere men in birthe seiden, What schulen we do to the othere men, that han not take wyues? Alle the wymmen in Beniamyn felden doun, **17** and it 'is to vs to puruey 'with greet cure and greet studie, that o lynage be not don away fro Israel. **18** We moun not yyue oure douytris to hem, for we ben boundun with an ooth and cursyng, bi which we seiden, Be he cursid that yyueth of hisse douytris a wif to Beniamyn. **19** And thei token a counsel, and seiden, Lo! annyuersarie solempnyte of the Lord is in Silo, whych is set at the north of the citee of Bethel, and at the eest coost of the weie that goith from Bethel to Siccyma, and at the south of the citee of

Lebona. **20** And thei comaundiden to the sones of Beniamyn, and seiden, Go ye, be ye hid in the vyneris; **21** and whanne ye seen douytris of Silo go forth bi custom to lede daunsis, go ye out of the vyneris sudeynli, and rauysche ye hem, eche man o wif, and go ye in to the lond of Beniamyn. **22** And whanne the fadris and britheren of hem schulen come, and bigynne to pleyne and plete ayens you, we schulen seie to hem, Haue ye mercy of hem; for thei rauyschiden not hem bi ryot of fijteris and ouercomeris, but ye `yauen not to hem preiynge that thei schulden take; and the synne is of youre part. **23** And the sones of Beniamyn diden as it was comaundid to hem, and bi her noumbr thei rauyschiden wyues to hem, ech man o wif, of hem that ledden daunsis. And thei yeden in to her possessiouun, and bildiden citees, and dwelliden in tho. **24** And the sones of Israel turneden ayen, bi lynagis and meynees, in to her tabernaclis. **25** In tho dayes was no kyng in Israel, but ech man dide this, that semyde rytyful to hym silf.

Ruth

1 In the daies of iuge, whanne iugis weren soureynes, hungry was maad in the lond; and a man of Bethleem of Juda yede to be a pylgrym in the cuntrei of Moab, with his wif and twey feres. **2** He was clepid Elymelech, and his wif Noemy, and the twey feres, `the oon was clepid Maalon, and the other Chelion, Efrateis of Bethleem of Juda; and thei entreden in to the cuntrey of Moab, and dwelldien there. **3** And Elymelech, the hosebonde of Noemy, diede, and sche lefte with the feres; **4** and thei token wyues of Moab, of whiche wyues oon was clepid Orpha, the other Ruth. And the feres dwelldien there ten year, **5** and bothe dieden, that is, Maalon and Chelion; and the woman lefte, and was maad bare of twey feres, and hosebonde. **6** And sche roos to go with euer either wif of her feres in to her cuntrey fro the cuntrey of Moab; for sche hadde herd, that the Lord hadde bholde his puple, and hadde youe `metis to hem. **7** Therfor sche yede out of the place of her pilgrymage with euer either wif of her feres; and now sche was set in the weie of turnyng ayen in to the lond of Juda, **8** and sche seide to hem, Go ye in to `the hows of youre modir; the Lord do mercy with you, as ye diden with the deed men, and with me; **9** the Lord yyue to you to fynde reste in the howsis of hosebondis, whiche ye schulen take. And sche kiste hem. Whiche bigunnen to wepe with `vois reisid, **10** and to seie, We schulen go with thee to thi puple. **11** To whiche sche answeride, My douytris, turne ye ayen, whi comen ye with me? Y haue no more feres in my wombe, that ye moun hope hosebondis of me; my douytris of Moab, turne ye ayen, and go; **12** for now Y am maad eeld, and Y am not able to boond of mariage; yhe, thou Y myyte conseyne in this nyty, **13** and bere feres, if ye wolen abide til thei wexen, and fillen the yeris of mariage, `ye schulen sunner be eld wymmen than ye schulen be weddid; I bische, `nyle ye, my douytris, for youre angwische oppressith me more, and the hond of the Lord yede out ayens me. **14** Therfor, whanne the vois was reisid, eft thei bigunnen to wepe. Orpha kisside `the modir of her hosebonde, and turnede ayen, and Ruth `cleuyde to `the modir of her hosebonde. **15** To whom Noemy seide, Lo! thi kyneswoman turnede ayen to her puple, and to her goddis; go thou with her. **16** And sche answeride, Be thou not `aduersary to me, that Y forsake thee, and go awei; whidur euer thou schalt go, Y schal go, and where thou schalt dwelle, and Y schal dwelle togidere; thi puple is my puple, and thi God is my God; **17** what lond schal resseyue thee dyngye, Y schal die ther ynne, and there Y schal take place of biriing; God do to me these thingis, and adde these thingis, if deeth alonee schal not departe me and thee. **18** Therfor Noemy siy, that Ruth hadde demyde with stidefast soule to go with her, and sche nolde be ayens her, nether counseile ferthere turnyng ayen `to her cuntrei men. **19** And thei yeden forth togidere, and camen in to Bethleem; and whanne thei entreden in to the citee, swift fame roos anentis alle men, and wymmen seiden, This is thilke Noemy. **20** To whiche sche seide, Clepe ye not me Noemy, that is, fair, but `clepe ye me Mara, that is, bittere; for Almyti God hath fillid me greeti with bitternessse. **21** Y yede out ful, and the Lord ledde me ayen voide; whi therfor clepen ye me Noemy, whom the Lord hath `maad low, and Almyti God hath turmentid? **22** Therfor Noemy cam with Ruth of Moab, `the wif of her son, fro the lond of her pilgrimage, and turnede ayen in to Bethleem, whanne barli was ropun first.

2 Forsothe a myty man and a man `of grete richessis, `Booz bi name, `was kynsman of Elymelech. **2** And Ruth of Moab

seide to her modir in lawe, If thou comaudist, Y schal go in to the feeld, and Y schal gadere eeris of corn that fleen the hondis of reperis, where euer Y schal fynde grace of an hosebonde man merciful in me. To whom sche answeride, Go, my douter. **3** Therfor `sche yede, and gaderide eeris of corn after the backis of reperis. Forsothe it bifelde, that thilke feeld hadde a lord, Booz bi name, that was of the kynrede of Elymelech. **4** And lo! he cam fro Bethleem. And he seide to the reperis, The Lord be with you. Whiche answeriden to hym, The Lord blesse thee. **5** And Booz seide to the yong man that was souereyn to the reperis, Who is this damysel? **6** Whiche answeride, This is the womman of Moab, that cam with Noemy fro the cuntrey of Moab; and sche preiede, **7** that sche schulde gedre eeris of corn leeuyng bihynde, and sue the `steppis of reperis; and fro the morewtid til now sche stondith in the feeld, and sotheli nethir at a moment sche turnede ayen hoom. **8** And Booz seide to Ruth, Doutyr, here thou; go thou not in to another feelde to gadere, nether go awei fro this place, but be thou ioyned to my dameselis, **9** and sue thou where thei repen; for Y comaudide to my children, that `no man be diseseful to thee; but also if thou thirstist, go to the fardels, and drynke `watriis, of whiche my children drynken. **10** And sche felde on her face, and worschipide on the erthe; and seide to hym, Wherof is this to me, that Y schulde fynde grace bifor thin iyen, that thou woldist knowe me a straunge womman? **11** To whom he answeride, Alle thingis ben teld to me, whiche thou didist to thi modir in lawe after the deeth of thin hosebonde, and that thou hast forsake thi fadir and modir, and the lond `in which thou were borun, and hast come to a puple, whom thou `knowist not before. **12** The Lord yelde to thee for thi werk, and resseyue thou ful mede of the Lord God of Israel, to whom thou camest, and vndir whose wengis thou fleddist. **13** And sche seide, My lord, Y haue founde grace bifor thin iyen, which had coumfortid me, and hast spoke to the herte of thin handmaide, which am not lijk oon of thi damesels. **14** And Booz seide to her, Whanne the our of etyng is, come thou hidur, and ete breed, and wete thi mussel in vynegre. Therfor sche sat at the `side of reperis; and he dresside to her potage, and sche eet, and was fillid; and sche took the relifs. **15** And sche roos fro thennus to gadere eeris of corn bi custom. Forsothe Booz comaudide to hise children, and seide, Also if sche wole repe with you, **16** forbede ye not her, and also `of youre handfuls caste ye forth of purpos, and suffre ye to abide, that sche gadere with out schame; and no man repreue her gaderynge. **17** Therfor sche gaderide in the feeld `til to euentid; and sche beet with a yerde, and schook out tho thingis that sche hadde gaderid; and sche foond of barly as the mesure of ephi, that is, thre buschels. **18** Which sche bar, and turnede ayen in to the citee, and sweshide to her modir in lawe; furthermore sche brouyte forth, `and yaf to her the relifs of her mete, with which mete sche was fillid. **19** And the modir in lawe seide to her, Where `gaderidst thou to dai, and where `didist thou werk? Blessid be he, that hadde mercy on thee. And sche telde to her, at whom sche vrouyte; and sche seide the name `of the man, that he was clepid Booz. **20** To whom Noemy answeride, Blessid be he of the Lord, for he kepte also to deed men the same grace, which he yaf to the quike. And eft sche seide, He is oure kynsman. **21** And Ruth seide, Also he comaudide this to me, that so longe Y schulde be ioyned to hise reperis, til alle the cornes weren repid. **22** To whom her modir in lawe seide, My douter, it is betere that thou go `out to repe with hise damysels, lest in another feelde ony man ayenstonde thee. **23** Therfor sche was ioyned to the damesels of Booz; and so longe sche rap with hem, til bothe barli and weete weren closid in the bernys.

3 Forsothe aftir that Ruth turnede ayen to hir modir in lawe, Ruth herde of hir, My douytir, Y schal seke reste to thee, and Y schal purueye that it be wel to thee. **2** This Booz, to whose damesels thou were ioyned in the feeld, is oure kynesman, and in this nytt he wyndewith the corn floor of barli. **3** Therfor be thou waischun, and anoyntid, and be thou clothid with onestere clothis, and go doun in to the corn floor; the man, `that is, Booz, se not thee, til he haue endid the mete and drynke. **4** Forsothe whanne he goth to slepe, marke thou the place `in which he sleipth; and thou schalt come and vnhile the cloth, `with which he is hilid, fro the part of the feet, and thou schalt caste thee doun, and thou schalt ly there. Forsothe he schal seie to thee, what thou `owist to do. **5** Which answeride, What euer thing thou comaundist, Y schal do. **6** And sche yede doun in to the corn floor, and dide alle thingis whiche hir modir in lawe comaundide to hir. **7** And whanne Booz hadde ete and drunke, and was maad gladere, and hadde go to slepe bisidis the `heep of handfuls, sche cam, and hidde hir silf; and whanne the cloth was vnlhilid fro `hise feet, sche castide doun hir silf. **8** And lo! now at mynytt `the man dredde, and was troblid; and he siy a womman lyggyngte at hise feet; **9** and he seide to hir, Who art thou? Sche answeride, Y am Ruth, thin handmayde; stretche forth thi cloth on thi seruauntesse, for thou art nyg of kyn. **10** And he seide, Douytir, thou art blessid of the Lord, and thou hast ouercome the formere mercy with the lattere; for thou `suedist not yonge men, pore ethir riche. **11** Therfor `nyle thou drede, but what euer thing thou schalt seie to me, Y schal do to thee; for al the puple that dwellith with ynce the yatis of my cytee woot, that thou art a womman of vertu. **12** And Y forsake not, that Y am of nyg kyn, but another man is neer than Y; **13** reste thou in this nytt, and whanne the morewtid is maad, if he wole holde thee bi riyt of nyg kyn, the thing is wel doon; forsothe if he nyle, Y schal take thee with outer ony doute, the Lord lyueth, `that is, bi the Lord lyuunge; slepe thou til the morewtid. **14** Therfore sche slepte at `hise feet til to the goyng away of nytt, and so sche roos bifor that men knewen `hem silf togidere. And Booz seide to hir, Be thou war lest ony man knowe, that thou camest hidir. **15** And eft he seide, Stretche forth thi mentil `with which thou `art hilid, and holde thou with euer either hond. And while sche stretchide forth and helde, he mete sixe buyschels of barly, and `puttide on hir; and sche bar, and entride in to the citee, **16** and cam to hir modir in lawe. Which seide to Ruth, What hast thou do, douyster? And Ruth telde to hir alle thingis, whyche `the man hadde do to hir. **17** And Ruth seide, Lo! he yaf to me sixe buyschels of barly; and he seide, Y nyle that thou turne ayen voide to thi modir in lawe. **18** And Noemy seide, Abide, douytir, til we sien what issu the thing schal haue; for the man schal not ceesse, no but he fille the thingis whiche he speak.

4 Therfor Booz stiede to the yate, and sat there; and whanne he hadde seyn the kynesman passe forth, of whom the word was had, Booz seide to hym, Bowe thou a litol, and sitte here; and he clepide hym bi his name. And he turnede, and sat. **2** Forsothe Booz took ten `men of the eldere men of the citee, and seide to hem, Sitte ye here. **3** And while thei saten, Booz spak to the kynesman, Noemy, that turnede ayen fro the countrey of Moab, seelde the part of the feeld of oure brother Elymelech, **4** which thing Y wolda that thou here; and Y wolde seie to thee bifor alle `men syttinge and grettire in birthe of my puple. If thou wolt haue in possessioune the feeld bi riyt of nyg kyn, bye thou, and `haue thou in possessioune; sotheli if it displesith thee, schewe thou this same thing to me, that Y wyte what Y `owe to do; for noon is niy in kyn, outakun thee which art the formere, and outakun me which am the secunde.

And he answeride, Y schal bie the feeld. **5** To whom Booz seide, Whanne thou hast buyoute the feeld of the `hond of the woman, thou owist `to take also Ruth of Moab, that was the wif of the dead man, that thou reise the name of thi kynesman in his eritage. **6** Which answeride, Y forsake the rytt of nyg kyn; for Y owe not to do awei the eritage of my meyne; vse then my priuelegie, which priuelegie Y knowleche me to wante gladli. **7** Forsothe this was the custom bi eld tyme in Israel among kynesmen, that if a man yaf his riyt to another man, that the grauntynge were stidefast, the man vnlase his scho, and yaf to his kynesman; this was the witnessyng of the yift in Israel. **8** Therfor Booz seide to his kynesman, Take the scho fro thee; `which scho he vnlaside anoon fro his foot. **9** And Booz seide to the grettire men in birthe and to al the puple, Ye ben witnessis to dai, that Y haue take in possessioune alle thingis that weren of Elymelech, and of Chelion, and of Maalon, bi the yife of Noemy, **10** and that Y haue take in to wedlok Ruth of Moab, the wif of Maalon, that Y reise the name of the deed man in his erytage; lest his name be doon away fro his meyne and britheren and puple. Ye, he seide, ben witnessis of this thing. **11** Al the puple, that was in the yate, answeride, and the grettire men in birthe answeriden, We ben witnessis; the Lord make this womman, that entrith in to thin hows, as Rachel and Lia, that bildiden the hows of Israel, that sche be ensaumple of vertu in Effrata, and haue a solempne name in Bethleem; **12** and thin hows be maad as the hows of Fares, whom Thamar childe to Judas, of the seed which the Lord schal yye to thee of this damesel. **13** Therfor Booz took Ruth, and took hir to wif; and he entride to hir, and the Lord yaf to hir, that sche conseyyede, `and childe to a sone. **14** And wymmen seiden to Noemy, Blessid be the Lord, which `suffridre not, that an eir failide to thi meyne, and his name were clepid in Israel; **15** and that thou haue `a man, that schal coumforte thi soule, and nursche elde age. For a child is borun of thi douytir in lawe, `which child schal loue thee, and he is myche beter to thee, than if thou haddist seuene sones. **16** And Noemy puttide the child resseyued in hir bosum; and sche dide the office of a nurische, and of a berere. **17** Forsothe wymmen neyboris thankiden hir, and seiden, A sone is borun to Noemy, and clepide his name Obeth. This is the fadir of Ysay, fadir of Dauid. **18** These ben the generaciouns of Fares; Fares gendride Esrom; **19** Esrom gendride Aram; Aram gendride Amynadab; **20** Amynadab gendride Naason; Naason gendride Salmon; Salmon gendride Booz; **21** Booz gendride Obeth; **22** Obeth gendride Isay; Isay gendride Dauid the kyng.

1 Samuel

1 A man was of Ramathym of Sophym, of the hil of Effraym, and his name was Elchana, the sone of Jeroboam, sone of Elyud, sone of Thau, sone of Suph, of Effraym. 2 And Helchana hadde twei wyues; the name to oon was Anna, and the name of the secounde was Fenenna; and sones weren to Feuenna; forsothe fre children weren not to Anna. 3 And thilke man styede fro his citemen in daies ordeyned, to worshipe and offre sacrifice to the Lord of oostis in Silo. Forsothe twei sones of Heli weren there, Ophym and Fynees, preestis of the Lord. 4 Therfor the dai cam, and Helcana offride, and yaf parts to Fenenna, his wif, and to alle hise sones and douytris; 5 forsothe he yaf soreufuly o part to Anna, for he louyd Anne; forsothe the Lord hadde closid his wombe. 6 And his enemy turmentide 'hir, and angwischide greetly, in so myche that sche vpbredide, that the Lord hadde closid his wombe. 7 And so sche dide 'bi alle yeeris, whanne in tyme comyng ayen, thei stieden in to the hows of the Lord; and so sche terride Anna. Forsothe Anna wepte, and took not mete. 8 Therfor Helcana, his hosebonde, seide to him, Anna, whi wepest thou, and whi etist thou not, and whi is thin herte turmentid? Whether Y am not betere to thee than ben ten sones? 9 Sotheli Anna roos, aftir that sche hadde ete and drunke in Silo. And the while Hely was on his greet seete, bifor the postis of the hows of the Lord, 10 whanne Anna was in bittere soule, sche preyede the Lord, and wepte largeli; 11 and made a vow, and seide, Lord God of oostis, if thou biholdist, and seest the turment of thi seruauntesse, and hast mynde of me, and foryetis not thin handmayde, and yuest to thi seruauntesse 'a male kynde, Y schal yyue hym to the Lord in alle daies of his lif, and a rasour schal not stie on his heed. 12 Forsothe it was doon, whanne sche multiplieide preieris bifor the Lord, that Ely aspiede his mouth. 13 Forsothe Anna spak in his herte, and oneli his lippis weren mouyd, and outerly his vois was not herd. Therfor Hely gesside his drunkun, 14 and he seide to hyr, Hou longe schalt thou be drunkun? Difye thou a litil the wyn, 'bi which thou art moist. 15 Anna answeride, and seide, Nay, my lord, for Y am 'a wretchid woman greetli; Y drank not wyn' and al thing that may make drunkun, but Y schedde out my soule in the siyt of the Lord; 16 gesse thou not thin handmade as oon of the douytris of Belyal, for of the multitude of my sorewe and morenyng Y spak 'til in to present tyme. 17 Thanne Hely seide to him, Go thou in pees, and God of Israel yyue to thee the axyng which thou preiedist hym. 18 And sche seide, 'Y wolde that thin handmayde fynde grace in thin ien. And the womanne yede in to his weie, and eet; and his cheris weren no more chaungid dyuersly. 19 And 'thei ryeden eerly, and worshypiden bifore the Lord; and thei turneden ayen, and camen in to his hows in Ramatha. Forsothe Helcana knew fleischli Anna, his wif; and the Lord thouyte on her. 20 And it was doon after the cumpas of daies, Anna conseuyede, and childide a sone, and sche clepide his name Samuel; for sche hadde axid hym of the Lord. 21 Forsothe his hosebonde Helcana stiede, and al his hows, to offre a solempne sacrifice, and his awow to the Lord. 22 And Anna stiede not, for sche hadde seid to his hosebonde, Y schal not go, til the yonge child be wenyd, and til Y lede hym, and he appere bifor the siyt of the Lord, and dwelle there contynueli. 23 And Helcana, his hosebonde, seide to him, Do thou that that semeth good to thee, and dwelle thou til thou wene hym; and Y bische, that the Lord fille his word. Therfor the woman dwellide, and yaf mylk to his sone, til sche remouyde hym fro mylk. 24 And sche brouyde hym with his, aftir that sche hadde wened hym, with thre caluys, and thre

buyschelis of mele, and amfore, 'ether a pot, of wyn; and sche brouyde hym to the hows of the Lord in Silo. Forsothe the child was yit ful yonge. 25 And thei sacrificeden a calf, and thei offriden the child to Hely. 26 And Anna seide, My lord, Y bische, that is, that this child be thi 'disciple and seruaunt, thi soule lyueth; Y am that woman, that stood bifor thee here, and preiede the Lord; 27 for this child Y preiede, and the Lord yaf to me myn axyng which Y axide hym; 28 therfor Y haue youe hym to the Lord 'in alle daies, in whiche he is youun to the Lord. And thei worschypiden there the Lord.

2 And Anna worshypide, and seide, Myn herte fulli ioiede in the Lord, and myn horn is reisid in my God; my mouth is alarigid on myn enemyes, for Y was glad in thin helthe. 2 Noon is hooli as the Lord is; 'for noon other is, outakun thee, and noon is strong as oure God. 3 Nyle ye multiplie to speke hye thingis, and haue glorie; elde thingis go away fro youre mouth; for God is Lord of kunningis, and thouyts ben maad redi to hym. 4 The bouwe of strong men is ouercomun, and sijk men ben gird with strengthe. 5 Men fillid before settiden hem silf to hire for looues, and hungris men ben fillid; while the bareyn woman childe ful manye, and sche that hadde many sones, was sijke. 6 The Lord sleeth, and quikeneth; he ledith forth to hellis, and bryngith ayen. (*Sheol h7585*) 7 The Lord makith pore, and makith riche; he makith low, and reisith. 8 He reisith a nedli man fro poudr, and 'he reisith a pore man fro dryt, that he sitte with princes, and holde the seete of glorie; for the endis of erthe ben of the Lord, and he hath set the world on tho. 9 He schal kepe 'the feet of his seyntis, and wickid men schulen be stille to gidere in derknessis; for a man schal not be maad strong in his owne strengthe. 10 Aduersaries of the Lord schulen drede hym, and in heuenes he schal thundre on hem; the Lord schal deme the endis of erthe, and he schal yyue lordschip to his kyng, and he schal enhauuse the horn, 'that is, power, of his Crist. 11 And Helcana yede in to Ramatha, in to his hows; forsothe the child was seruaunt in the siyt of the Lord bifor the face of Ely the preest. 12 Forsothe the sones of Hely weren sones of Belial, 13 and knewen not the Lord, nether the office of preestis to the puple; but who euer hadde offrid sacrifice, the child of the preest cam, while the fleischis weren in sething, and he hadde a fleischhook with thre teeth in his hond; 14 and he sente it in to the grete vessel of stoon, ethir in to the caudrun, ethir in to the pot, ethir in to the panne; and what euer thing the fleischhook reiside, the preest took to hym silf; so thei diden to al Israel of men comyng in to Silo. 15 Yhe bifor that 'the sones of Hely brenten the ynnere fatnesse, the child of the preest cam, and seyde to the offerere, Yyue thou fleisch to me, that Y sethe to the preest; for Y schal not take of thee sodun fleisch, but raw. 16 And 'the offrere seide to hym, The ynnere fatnesse be brent first to day bi the custom, and take thou to thee hou myche euer thi soule desirth. Whiche answeride, and seide to hym, Nay, for thou schalt yyue now; ellis Y schal take bi violence. 17 Therfor the synne of the children was ful greouse bifor the Lord; for thei withdrawnen men fro the sacrifice of the Lord. 18 Forsothe Samuel, a child gird with a lynnun clooth, mynstride bifor the face of the Lord. 19 And his moder made to hym a litil coote, which sche brouyde in daies ordeyned, and stiede with his hosebonde, that he schulde offre a solempne offryng, and his awow. 20 And Heli blesside Helcana and his wif; and Heli seide 'to hym, The Lord yelde to thee seed of this woman, for the yifte which thou hast youe to the Lord. And thei yeden in to her place. 21 Therfor the Lord visitide Anna, and sche conseuyede, and childide thre sones and twei douytris. And the child Samuel was 'magnyfed at the Lord. 22 Forsothe Hely was ful

eld, and he herde alle `thingis whiche hise sones diden in al Israel, and hou thei slepten with wymmen, that awaitiden at the dore of the tabernacle. **23** And he seide to hem, Whi doen ye siche thingis, the worse thingis whiche Y here of al the puple? **24** Nyle ye, my sones; it is not good fame, which Y here, that ye make the `puple of the Lord to do trespasses. **25** If a man synneth ayens a man, God may be plesid to him; forsothe if a man synneth ayens the Lord, who schal preye for hym? And thei herden not the vois of her fadir, for God wolde sle hem. **26** Forsothe the child Samuel profitide, and encreessyde, and pleside bothe God and men. **27** Sotheli a man of God cam to Hely, and seide to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Whether Y was not schewid apertli to the hows of thi fadir, whanne he was in Egijt, in the hows of Farao? **28** And Y chees hym of alle lynagis of Israel `in to preest to me, that he schulde stie to myn auter, and schulde brenne encense to me, and that he schulde bere bifor me preestis cloth; and Y yaf to `the hows of thi fadir alle thingis of the sacrifices of the sones of Israel. **29** Whi hast thou cast away with the heele my sacrifice, and my yiftis, whiche Y comaundide to be offrid in the temple; and thou onouridst more thi sones than me, that ye eteen the principal partis of ech sacrifice of `Israel, my puple? **30** Therfor the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y spekyng spak, that thin hows and `the hows of thi fadir schulde mynstre in my siyt til in to with outer ende; `now forsothe the Lord seith, Fer be this fro me; but who euere onourith me, Y schal glorifie hym; forsothe thei that dispisen me, schulen be vnnoble. **31** Lo! daies comen, and Y schal kitte awei thin arm, and the arm of the hows of thi fadir, that an eld man be not in thin hows. **32** And thou schalt se thin enemy in the temple, in alle prosperitees of Israel; and an eld man schal not be in thin hows in alle daies. **33** Netheles Y schal not outerli take awei of thee a man fro myn auter, but that thin iyen faile, and thi soule faile; and greet part of thin hows schal die, whanne it schal come to mannis age. **34** Forsothe this schal be signe, that schal come to thi twi sones Ophym and Fynees, bothe schulen die in o dai. **35** And Y schal reise to me a feithful preest, that schal do bi myn herte and my soule; and Y schal bilde to hym a feithful hows, and he schal go before my Crist in alle daies. **36** Forsothe it schal come, that who euer dwelldith in thin hows, he come that `me preie for him, and that he offre a peny of siluer, and a cake of breed, and seie, Y bische, suffre thou me to o `part of the preest, that Y ete a mussel of breed.

3 Forsothe the child Samuel `mynystride to the Lord bifor Heli, and the word of the Lord was preciouse; in tho daies was noon opyn reuelacioun. **2** Therfor it was doon in a dai, Heli lay in his bed, and hisse iyen dasewiden, and he mytte not se the lanterne of God, bifor that it was quenchid. **3** Forsothe Samuel slepte in the temple of the Lord, where the ark of God was. **4** And the Lord clepide Samuel; and he answeride and seide, Lo! **5** Y. And he ran to Hely, and seide to hym, Lo! Y; for thou clepidist me. Which Hely seide, Y clepide not thee; turne thou ayen and slepe. **6** And he yede and slepte. And the Lord addide eft to clepe Samuel; and Samuel roos, and yede to Hely, and seide, Lo! Y; for thou clepidist me. And Heli answeride, Y clepide not thee, my sone; turne thou ayen and slepe. **7** Forsothe Samuel knew not yit the Lord, nether the `word of the Lord was shewid to hym. **8** And the Lord addide, and clepide yit Samuel the thridde tyme; `which Samuel roos and yede to Heli, **9** and seide, Lo! Y; for thou clepidist me. Therfor Heli vndirstood, that the Lord clepide the child; and Heli seide to Samuel, Go and slepe; and if he clepith thee afterward, thou schalt seie, Speke thou, Lord, for thi seruaunt herith. Therfor Samuel yede and slepte in his place. **10** And the Lord cam, and stood, and clepide as he hadde clepid

the secunde tyme, Samuel, Samuel. And Samuel seide, Speke thou, Lord, for thi seruaunt herith. **11** And the Lord seide to Samuel, Lo! Y make a word in Israel, which word who euer schal here, bothe hise eeris schulen ryng. **12** In that dai Y schal reise ayens Heli alle thingis, whiche Y spak on his hows; Y schal bigynne, and Y schal ende. **13** For Y biforseide to hym, that Y schulde deme his hows with outer ende for wickidnesse; for he knew, that hise sones diden vnworthili, and he chastiside not hem. **14** Therfor Y swoor to the hows of Heli, that the wickidnesse of his hows schal not be clensiid bi sacrifices and yiftis til in to with outer ende. **15** Forsothe Samuel slepte til the morewtid, and he openyde the doris of the hows of the Lord; and Samuel dredde to schewe the reuelacioun to Heli. **16** Therfor Heli clepide Samuel, and seide, Samuel, my sone. And he answeride and seide, Y am redi. **17** And Heli axide hym, What is the word which the Lord spak to thee? Y preye thee, hide thou not fro me; God do to thee `these thingis, and encreesse these thingis, if thou hidist fro me a word of alle wordis that ben seid to thee. **18** And Samuel schewide to hym alle the wordis, and `hidde not fro hym. And Heli answeride, He is the Lord; do he that, that is good in hisi iyen. **19** Forsothe Samuel encreeside, and the Lord was with hym, and noon of alle hise wordis felde in to erthe. **20** And al Israel fro Dan to Bersabee knew, that feithful Samuel was a profete of the Lord. **21** And the Lord addide `that he schulde appere in Silo, for the Lord was schewid to Samuel in Silo bi the `word of the Lord; and the word of Samuel cam to al Israel.

4 And it was doon in tho daies Filisteis camen to gidere in to batel; **1** for Israel yede out ayens Filisteis in to batel, and settiden tentis bisidis the stoon of help. Forsothe Filisteis camen in to Aphet, **2** and maden redi scheltrun ayens Israel. Sotheli whanne the batel was bigunnun, Israel turned backis to Filisteis; and as fourt thousynde of men weren slain in that batel `euyer where bi feeldis; **3** and the puple of Israel turnede ayen to tentis. And the grettere men in birthe of Israel seiden, Whi hath the Lord smyte vs to dai before Filisteis? Brynge we to vs fro Silo the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and come it in to the myddis of vs, that it sauе vs fro the hond of oure enemyes. **4** Therfor the puple sente in to Silo, and thei token fro thennus the arke of boond of pees of the Lord of oostis, `that sat on cherubyn. And Ophym and Fynees, twi sones of Heli, weren with the arke of boond of pees of the Lord. **5** And whanne the arke of boond of pees of the Lord hadde come in to the castels, al Israel criede with grete cry, and the erthe sownede. **6** And Filisteis herden the vois of cry, and seiden, What is this vois of greet cry in the castels of Ebrews? And thei knewen, that the arke of boond of pees of the Lord hadde come in to castels. **7** And Filisteis dredden, and seiden, God is come in to `the castels; and thei weiliden, and seiden, Wo to vs! **8** for so greet ful ioyng was not yistirdai, and the thridde day passid; wo to vs! who schal kepe vs fro the hond of `these hiye goddis? these ben the goddis, that smyten Egijt with al veniaunce in deseert. **9** Filisteis, be ye coumfortid, and be ye men, serue ye not Ebrews, as thei serueden vs; be ye coumfortid, and fyte ye. **10** Therfor Filisteis foyunt, and Israel was slain, and ech man flei in to his tabernacle; and a ful greet veniaunce was maad, and thretti thousynde of foot men of Israel felden doun. **11** And the arke of God was takun; and, twei sones of Heli, Ophym and Fynees, weren deed. **12** Sotheli a man of Beniamyn ran fro the scheltrun, and cam in to Silo in that dai, with his cloth tornet and his heed bisprent with dust; and whanne he was comen, **13** Heli sat `on an hiye seete, `and bishelde ayens the weie; for his herte was dredyng for the arke of the Lord. Sotheli aftir that thilke man entride, he telde to the citee, and al the citee yellide. **14** And Heli herde the

soun of cry, and seide, What is this sown of this noise? And he hastide, and cam, and telde to Heli. **15** Forsothe Heli was of four score year and eiytene, and hise iyen dasiwidene, and he myte not se. **16** And he seide to Heli, Y am that cam fro batel, and Y am that flei to dai fro the scheltrun. To whom Ely seide, My sone, what is doon? **17** Forsothe he that telde answeride, and seide, Israel flei bifor Filisteis, and a greet fal is maad in the puple; ferthermore and thi twey sones, Ophym and Fynees, ben deed, and the arke of God is takun. **18** And whanne he hadde nemyd the arke of God, Hely felde fro 'the hiye seete bacward bisidis the dore, and 'was deed; for the nollis weren brokun. For he was an eld man, and of greet age; and he demyde Israel bi fourti yeer. **19** Forsothe his douyter in lawe, the wif of Finees, was with childe, and niy the child bering; and whanne 'the message was herd that the arke of God was takun, and that his fadir in lawe was deed, and his hosebonde, sche bowide his silf, and childide; for sodeyn sorewys felden in to hir. **20** Sotheli in that moment of his deeth, wymmen that stoden aboute hir, seiden to hir, Drede thou not, for thou hast childid a sone. And sche answeride not to hem, for nether 'sche perseyyede. **21** And sche clepide the child Ichaboth, and seide, The glorie of the Lord is translatid fro Israel, for the arke of God is takun; and for his fadir in lawe and for his hosebonde sche seide, **22** The glorie of God is translatid fro Israel, for the arke of God is takun.

5 Forsothe Filisteis token the arke of God, and baren awey it fro the stoon of help in to Azotus. **2** And Filisteis tokun the arke of God, and brouyten it to the temple of Dagon, and settiden it bisidis Dagon. **3** And whanne men of Azotus hadden rise eerli in the todir dai, lo! Dagon lay low in the erthe bifor the arke of the Lord. And thei token Dagon, and restoriden hym in his place. **4** And eff thei risiden eerli in the tothir day, and founden Dagon liggyng on his face on the erthe bifor the arke of the Lord. Forsothe the heed of Dagon, and twei pawmes of his hondis weren kit of on the threisfold; **5** certis the stok aloone of Dagon lefte in his place. For this cause the preestis of Dagon, and alle that entren in to his temple, treden not on the threisfold of Dagon in Azotus til in to this dai. **6** Forsothe the hond of the Lord was maad greuouse on men of Azotus, and he distriude hem, and he smoot Azotus and the coostis therof in the priuyere part of buttokis; and townes and feeldis in the myddis of that cuntrey buyliden out, and myis camen forth; and greet confisoun of deth was maad in the citeme. **7** Sotheli men of Azotus sien siche a veniaunce, and seiden, The arke of God of Israel dwelle not at vs; for his hond is hard on vs, and on Dagon oure god. **8** And thei senten, and gaderiden alle the wise men, 'ether princes, of Filisteis 'to hem, and seiden, What schulen we do of the arke of God of Israel? And men of Geth answeriden, The arke of God of Israel be led aboute; and thei ledden aboute the arke of God of Israel. **9** Forsothe while thei ledden it aboute, the hond of the Lord 'of ful greet sleying was maad on alle citees; and he smoot men of ech citeme fro a litil man til to 'the more, and the lowere entraylis 'of hem wexiden rotun, and camen forth; and men of Geth token counsel, and maden to hem seetis of skynnes, ethir cuyschuns. **10** Therfor thei senten the arke of the Lord in to Accoron. And whanne the arke of the Lord hadde come in to Accoron, men of Accoron crieden, and seiden, Thei han brought to vs the arke of God of Israel, that he sle vs and oure puple. **11** Therfor thei senten, and gaderiden alle the wise men, ethir princes, of Filisteis; whiche seiden, Delyuere ye the arke of God of Israel, and turne it ayen in to his place, and sle not vs with oure puple. **12** For dred of deeth was maad in alle citees, and the hond of the Lord was 'greuouse greetli. Also the men, that weren not deed,

weren smytun in the priuy part of buttokis, and the yelling of ech citee stiede in to heuene.

6 Therfor the arke of the Lord was in the cuntrei of Filisteis bi seuene monethis; **2** and aftir these thingis Filisteis clepiden preestis and false dyuynours, and seiden, What schulen we do of the arke of God? Shewe ye to vs, hou we schulen sende it in to his place. **3** Whiche seiden, If ye senden ayen the arke of God of Israel, nyle ye delyuere it voide, but yelde ye to hym that, that ye owen for synne; and thanne ye schulen be heelid, and ye schulen wite, whi 'his hond goith not awei fro you. **4** And thei seiden, What is it, that we owen to yelde to hym for trespass? **5** And thei answeriden to hem, Bi the noumbre of prouynces of Filisteis ye schulen make fyue goldun ersis, and fyue goldun myis; for o veniaunce was to alle you and to youre 'wise men, ether princes. And ye schulen make the licesesse of youre ersis, and the licesesse of myis that distriude youre lond; and ye schulen yyue glorie to God of Israel, if in hap he withdrawe his hond fro you, and fro youre goddis, and fro youre lond. **6** Whi maken ye heuy youre hertis, as Egijt, and Farao 'made heuy his herte? Whether not after that he was smytun, thanne he delyuerede hem, and thei yeden forth? **7** Now therfor take ye, and make o newe wayn, and ioyne ye twei kien hauyng caluys, on whiche kyen no yok was put; and close ye her calues at hoome. **8** And ye schulen take the arke of the Lord, and ye schulen sette in the wayn; and ye schulen put in a panyere at the side therof the goldun vessels, whiche ye payeden to hym for trespass; and delyuere ye the arke, that it go. **9** And ye schulen biholde, and sotheli if it stieth ayens Bethsames bi the weie of 'hise coostis, 'he dide to you this greet yuel; but if nay, we schulen wite 'for his hond touchide not vs, but 'if it bifelde bi hap. **10** Therfor thei diden in this manere; and thei token twei kien that yauen mylk to caluys, and ioyneden to the wayn; and thei closiden her caluys at hoome. **11** And thei puttiden the arke of God on the wayn, and 'thei puttiden the panyere, that hadde the goldun myis, and the licesesse of ersis 'on the wayn. **12** Sotheli the kien yeden streyti bi the weie that ledith to Bethsames; and tho yeden in o weie goyng and lowyng, and bowiden not nether to the riyt side nether to the left side; but also the wise men of Filisteis sueden 'til to the termes of Bethsames. **13** Forsothe men of Bethsames repiden whete in the valey, and thei reisiden the iyen, and sien the arke, and thei weren ioyful, whanne thei hadden sien 'the arke. **14** And the wayn cam in to the feeld of Josue of Bethsames, and stood there. Forsothe a greet stoon was there; and thei kittiden 'the trees of the wayn, and puttiden the kien 'on the trees, a brent sacrifice to the Lord. **15** Sotheli dekenes token down the arke of God, and the panyere, that was bisidis it, where ynne the goldun vessels weren; and thei settiden on the greet stoon. Forsothe the men of Bethsames offriden brent sacrifices, and offriden slain sacrifices in that dai 'to the Lord. **16** And fyue princes of Filisteis sien, and turneden ayen in to Accoron in that dai. **17** Sotheli these ben the goldun ersis, whiche the Filisteis yeldiden to the Lord for trespass; Azotus yeldide oon; Gaza yeldide oon; Ascolon yeldide oon; Geth yeldide oon; Accaron yeldide oon; **18** and Filisteis yeldiden golden myis bi the noumbre of 'citees of Filisteis of fyue prouynces, fro a walid citee 'til to 'a town that was with out wal, and 'til to the greet Abel, 'on which thei puttiden the arke of the Lord, that was there 'til in that dai in the feeld of Josue of Bethsames. **19** Forsothe the Lord smoot of the men of Bethsames, for thei hadden seyn the arke of the Lord, and he smoot of the puple seuenti men, and fifty thousynde of the porail. And the puple morenyde, for the Lord hadde smyte 'the puple with greet veniaunce. **20** And men of Bethsames seiden,

Who schal now stonde in the siyt of the Lord God of this hooli thing, and to whom schal it stie fro vs? **21** And thei senten messangeris to the dwelleris of Cariathiarym, and seiden, Filisteis han brouyten ayen the arke of the Lord; come ye doun, and lede it ayen to you.

7 Therfor men of Cariathiarym camen, and ledden ayen the arke of the Lord, and brouyten it in to the hows of Amynabab in Gabaa. Sotheli thei halewiden Eleazar his sone, that he schulde kepe the ark of the Lord. **2** And it was doon, fro which dai `the arke of the Lord dwellide in Caryathiarym, daies weren multiplied; for the twentithe yeer was now, after that Samuel bigan to teche the puple; and al Israel restide aftir the Lord. **3** Forsothe Samuel spak to al the hows of Israel, and seide, If in al youre herte ye turnen ayen to the Lord, do ye awei alien goddis, Balam and Astaroth, fro the myddis of you; and make ye redi youre hertis to the Lord, and serue ye hym alone; and he schal delyuere you fro the hond of Filisteis. **4** Therfor the sones of Israel diden awey Baalym and Astoroth, and serueden the Lord alone. **5** Forsothe Samuel seide, Gadere ye al Israel in to Masphat, that Y preie the Lord for you. **6** And thei camen togidere in to Masphat, and thei drowen watir, and shdden out in the `siyt of the Lord; and thei fastiden in that day, and seiden, Lord, we synned to thee. And Samuel demyde the sones of Israel in Masphat. **7** And Filisteis herden that the sones of Israel weren gaderid in Masphat; and the princes of Filisteis stieden to Israel. And whanne the sones of Israel hadden herd this, thei dredden of the face of Filisteis. **8** And `thei seiden to Samuel, Ceesse thou not to crye for vs to oure Lord God, that he saue vs fro the `hoond of Filisteis. **9** Forsothe Samuel took o soukyngelomb, and offride that hool in to brent sacrifice to the Lord. And Samuel criede to the Lord for Israel; and the Lord herde hym. **10** Forsothe it was doon, whanne Samuel offryde brent sacrifice, that Filisteis bigunnen batel ayens Israel. Sotheli the Lord thundridre with greet thundur in that dai on Filisteis, and made hem aferd; and thei weren slain of the sones of Israel. **11** And the sones of Israel yeden out of Masphat, and pursueden Filisteis, and smytdien hem `til to the place that was vndur Bethachar. **12** Forsothe Samuel took o stoon, and puttide it bitwixe Masphat, and bitwixe Sen; and he clepide the name of that place The stoon of help. And he seide, Hidir to the Lord helpide vs. **13** And Filisteis weren maad low, and addiden no more to come in to the termes of Israel. And so the `hond of the Lord was maad on Filisteis in alle the daies of Samuel. **14** And the citees whiche the Filisteis token fro Israel, weren yoldun to Israel, fro Accaron `til to Geth and `hise termes; and the Lord deluyerede Israel fro the hond of Filisteis; and pees was bitwixe Israel and Ammorrey. **15** Also Samuel demyde Israel in alle the daies of his lijf, that is, `til to the ordeyning `and confermyng of Saul; **16** and he yede bi `alle yeeris, and cumpasside Bethel, and Galgal, and Masphat, and he demyde Israel in the forseid places. **17** And he turnede ayen in to Ramatha, for his hows was there; and he demyde Israel there, and he bילדde there also an auter to the Lord.

8 Forsothe it was don, whanne Samuel hadde wexide eld, he settide hise sones iugis on Israel. **2** And the name of his firste gendrid sone was Jobel, and the name of the secounde was Abia, iugis in Bersabee. **3** And hise sones yeden not in `the weies of hym, but thei bowiden after aueryce, and thei token yiftis, and peruetiden doom. **4** Therfor alle the gretttere men in birthe of Israel weren gaderid, and camen to Samuel in to Ramatha. **5** And thei seiden to hym, Lo! thou hast wexid eld, and thi sones goen not in thi weies; ordeyne thou a kyng to vs, `that he deme vs, as also alle

nacions han. **6** And the word displeside in the iyen of Samuel, for thei hadden seid, Yyue thou to vs a kyng, that he deme vs. And Samuel preiede to the Lord. **7** Forsothe the Lord seide to Samuel, Here thou the vois of the puple in alle thingis whiche thei speken to thee; for thei han not caste awhey thee, but me, that Y regne not on hem. **8** Bi alle her werkis whiche thei diden, fro the day in whiche Y ledde hem out of Egypt `til to this dai, as thei forsoken me, and seruyden alien goddis, so thei doon also to thee. **9** Now therfor here thou her vois; netheles witnesse thou to hem; biforseie thou to hem the riyt of the kyng, that schal regne on hem. **10** Therfor Samuel seide alle the wordis of the Lord to the puple, that hadde axid of him a king; and he seide, **11** This schal be the `riyt of the kyng, that schal comaunde to you; he schal take youre sones, and schal sette in hisse charis; **12** and he schal make hem `to hym silf rideris, and biforegoeris of hisse cartis; and he schal ordeyne to hym tribunes, `that is, souereyns of a thousynd, and centuriouns, `that is, souereyns of an hundrid, and eereris of hisse feeldis, and reperis of cornes, and smythis of hisse armeris, and charis. **13** Also he schal make youre dyutris makeris of `yementis to hym silf, and fueris, and bakeris. **14** And he schal take youre feeldis and vyneris and the beste places of olyues, and schal yyue to hisse seruauntis. **15** But also he schal take the tenthe part of youre cornes, and rentis of vyneris, that he yyue to hisse chaumberleyns and seruauntis. **16** Sotheli he schal take awey youre seruauntis and handmaydes, and beste yong men, and assis, and schal sette in his werk. **17** Also he schal take the tenthe part of youre flockis, and ye schulen be `seruauntis to hym. **18** And ye schulen crye in that dai fro the face of youre kyng, whom ye han chose to you; and the Lord schal not here you in that dai; for ye axiden a kyng to you. **19** Sotheli the puple nolde here the vois of Samuel, but thei seiden, Nay for a kyng schal be on vs; **20** and we also schulen be as alle folkis, and oure kyng schal deme vs, and he schal go out bifor vs, and he schal fyte oure batel for vs. **21** And Samuel herde alle the wordis of the puple, and `spak tho in the eeris of the Lord. **22** Forsothe the Lord seide to Samuel, Here thou `the vois of hem, and ordeyne thou a kyng on hem. And Samuel seide to the men of Israel, Ech man go in to his citee.

9 And `a man was of Beniamyn, `Cys bi name, the sone of Abiel, sone of Seor, sone of Bethor, sone of Aphia, sone of the man Gemyny, strong in bodili myyt. **2** And to hym was a sone, Saul bi name, chosun and good; and no man of the sones of Israel was betere than he; fro the schuldur and aboue he apperde ouer al the puple. **3** Sotheli the femal assis of Cys, the fadir of Saul, perischyden. And Cys seide to Saul his sone, Take with thee oon of the children, and rise thou, and go, and seke the femal assis. And whanne thei hadden go bi the hil of Effraym, **4** and bi the lond of Salisa, and hadden not foundun, thei passiden also bi the lond of Salm, and tho weren not there; but also `thei passiden bi the lond of Gemyny, and founden not. **5** Sotheli whanne thei hadden come in to the lond of Suph, and hadden not founde, Saul seide to his child that was with hym, Come thou, and turne we ayen; lest perauenture my fadir hath lefte the femal assis, and is busy for vs. **6** Which child seide to hym, Lo! the man of God is in this citee, a noble man; al thing that he spekith, cometh with out doute. Now therfor go we thidir, if perauenture he schewe to vs of oure weie, for which we camen. **7** And Saul seide to his child, Lo! we schulen go; what schulen we bere to the man of God? Breede failide in oure scrippis, and we han no present, that we yyue to the man of God, `nether ony othr thing. **8** Eft the child answeride to Saul, and seide, Lo! the fourthe part of `a stater, that is, a cicle, of

siluer is foundun in myn hond; yue we to the man of God, that he schewe to vs oure weie. **9** Sumtyme in Israel ech man goyng to counsel God spak thus. Come ye, and go we to the seere; for he, that is seid `to dai a profete, was clepid sumtyme a seere. **10** And Saul seide to his child, 'Thi word is the beste; come thou, go we. And thei yeden in to the citee, 'in which the man of God was. **11** And whanne thei stieden in to the hiynesse of the citee, thei founden damesels goyng out to drawe watir, and thei seiden to the dameselis, Whether the seere is here? **12** Whiche dameselis answeriden, and seiden to hem, He is here; lo! he is bifor thee; `haste thou now, for to day he cam in to the citee; for to dai is sacrifice of the puple in the hiy place. **13** Ye schulen entre in to the citee, and anoon ye schulen fynde hym, bifor that he stie in to the hiy place to ete; for the puple schal not ete til he come, for he schal blesse the sacrifice, and afterward thei schulen ete that ben clepid. Now therfor stie ye, for to day ye schulen fynde hym. **14** And thei stieden in to the citee. And whanne thei yeden in the myddis of the citee, Samuel answeride goyng out ayens hem, that he schulde stie in to the hiy place. **15** Forsothe the Lord `hadde maad reuelacoun in the eere of Samuel `bifor o dai, that Saul cam, and seide, **16** In this same our which is now to morewe, Y schal sende to thee a man of the lond of Beniamyn, and thou schalt anoyntid hym duyk on my puple Israel, and he schal sauе my puple fro the hond of Filisteis; for Y haue biholde my puple, for `the cry of hem cam to me. **17** And whanne Samuel hadde biholde Saul, the Lord seide to Samuel, Lo! the man, whom Y seide to thee; this man schal be lord of my puple. **18** Forsothe Saul neiyede to Samuel in the myddis of the yate, and seide, Y preye, schewe thou to me, where is the hows of the seere? **19** And Samuel answeride to Saul, and seide, Y am the seere; stie thou bifor me in to the hiy place, that thou ete with me to dai, and Y schal delyuere thee in the morewtid, and Y schal schewe to thee alle thingis that ben in thin herte. **20** And be thou not bisy of the femal assis, whiche thou lostist the thridde dai agoon, for the ben foundun; and whose schulen be alle the beste thingis of Israel, whether not to thee, and to al the hows of thi fader? **21** Sotheli Saul answeride, and seide, Whether Y am not a sone of Gemyny, of the leeste lynage of Israel, and my kynrede is the laste among alle the meynees of the lynage of Beniamyn? Whi therfor hast thou spoke to me this word? **22** Therfor Samuel took Saul, and his child, and ledde hem in to the chaumbur of the ordris, and he yaf to hem a place in the bigynnyng of hem that weren clepid; for thei weren as thretti men. **23** And Samuel seide to the cook, Yye thou the part, which Y yaf to thee, and comaudide, that thou schuldist kepe bi it silf anentis thee. **24** Sotheli the cook reiside the schuldir, and settide bifor Saul. And Samuel seide, Lo! that, that lefte, `sette thou bifor thee, and ete; for of purpos it was kept to thee, whanne Y clepide the puple. And Saul eet with Samuel in that dai. **25** And thei camen doun fro the hiy place in to the citee; and Samuel spak with Saul in the soler, and Saul `araiede a bed in the soler, and slepte. **26** And whanne thei hadden rise eerli, and `now it bigan to be clearer, Samuel clepide Saul in to the soler, and seide, Rise thou, that Y delyuere thee. And Saul roos, and bothe yeden out, that is, he, and Samuel. **27** And whanne thei yeden doun in the laste part of the citee, Samuel seide to Saul, Seie thou to the child, that he go bifor vs, and passee; forsothe stonde thou a litil, that Y schewe to thee the word of the Lord.

10 Forsothe Samuel took `a vessel of oyle, and schedde out on the heed of Saul, and kisside hym, and seide, Lo! the Lord hath anoyntid thee in to prince on hys eritage; and thou schalt

delyuere his puple fro the hond of his enemyes, that ben `in his cumpas. And this a tokene to thee, that the Lord hath anoyntid thee in to princ; 2 whanne thou schalt go fro me to day, thou schalt fynde twei men bisidis `the sepulcre of Rachel, in `the endis of Beniamyn, in myddai, clensyngre grete dichis; and thei schulen seie to thee, The femel assis ben foundun, whiche thou yedist to seke; and while the assis ben lefte, thi fadir is bisy for you, and seith, What schal Y do of my sone? **3** And whanne thou hast go fro thennus, and hast passid ferthere, and hast come to the ook of Tabor, thre men, stiyngre to God in to Bethel, schulen fynde thee there, o man berynge thre kydis, and another man berynge thre kakis of breed, and an other man berynge a galoun of wyn. **4** And whanne thei han gret thee, thei schulen yye to thee twei loues, and thou schalt take of `the hond of hem. **5** After these thingis thou schalt come in to the `hil of the Lord, where is the stondyng, that is, forselet, of Filisteis; and whanne thou schalt entre in to the citee, there thou schalt haue metyngre thee the flok of prophetis comyngre doun fro the hiy place, and a sautree, and tympane, and pipe, and harpe bifor hem, and hem prophesiynge. **6** And the Spirit of the Lord schal skippe in to thee, and thou schalt prophecie with hem, and thou schalt be chaungid in to another man. **7** Therfor whanne alle thesse signes bifallen to thee, do thou, what euer thingis thin hond fyndith, `that is, dispose thee to regne comelili and myttly, for the Lord is with thee. **8** And thou schalt go doun bifor me in to Galgala; for Y schal come doun to thee, that thou offre an offryng, and offre pesible sacrifices; bi seuenre daies thou schalt abide, til I come to thee, and shewe to thee what thou schal do. **9** Therfor whanne Saul hadde turnede awei his schuldre to go fro Samuel, God chaungide another herte to Saul, and alle these signes camen in that dai. **10** And thei camen to the forseid hil, and lo! a cumpeny of prophetis metyngre hym; and the Spirit of the Lord `scippide on hym, and he prophecie in the myddis of hem. **11** Sotheli alle men, that knewen hym ysterdai and the thrid dai ago, sien that he was with the prophetis, and that he prophesiede, and thei seiden togidere, What thing bifelde to the sone of Cys? Whether also Saul is among prophetis? **12** And o man answeride to another man, and seide, And who is `his fadir? Therfor it was turned in to a prouerbe, Whether also Saul is among prophetis? **13** Forsothe Saul ceside to prophesie, and he cam to an hiy place. **14** And the brother of `the fadir of Saul seide to hym, and to his child, Whidur yeden ye? And thei answeriden, To seke the femal assis; and whanne we founden `not tho, we camen to Samuel. **15** And the brother of his fadir seide to hym, Schewe thou to me what Samuel seide to thee. **16** And Saul seide to `the brother of hys fadir, He schewide to vs, that the femal assis weren foundun. Sotheli Saul schewide not to hym of the word of rewme, `which word Samuel spak to hym. **17** And Samuel clepide togidere the puple to the Lord in Maphsat; **18** and he seide to the sones of Israel, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y ledde Israel out of the lond of Egift, and Y delyuerede you fro the hond of Egipcians, and fro the hond of alle kyngis that turmentiden you. **19** Forsothe to day ye han caste awei youre Lord God, which aloone sauylde you fro alle youre yuelis and tribulaciouns; and ye seiden, Nay, but ordeyne thou a kyng on vs. Now therfor stonde ye bifor the Lord bi youre lynagis, and bi meynees. **20** And Samuel settide to gidere alle the lynages of Israel, and lot felde on the lynage of Beniamyn. **21** And he settide togidere the lynage of Beniamyn, and the meynees therof; and lot felde on the meynees of Mathri, and it cam `til to Saul, the son of Cys. Therfor thei souyten hym, and he was not foundun there. **22** And aftir these thingis thei counselen the Lord, whether Saul schulde come thidur. And the Lord answeride, Lo! he is hid at

hoom. 23 Therfor thei runnen, and token hym fro thennus; and he stood in the myddil of the puple, and was hiyere than al the puple fro the schulder and `aboue. 24 And Samuel seide to al the puple, Certis ye seen whom the Lord hath chose; for noon in al the puple is lijk hym. And al the puple cryede, and seide, Lyue the kyng! 25 Forsothe Samuel spak to the puple the lawe of rewme, and wroot in a book, and puttide vp bifor the Lord. And Samuel dilyuerede al the puple, ech man in to his hows; 26 but also Saul yede in to his hous in to Gabaath; and the part of the oost yede with hym, whose hertis God hadde touchid. 27 Forsothe the sones of Belyal seiden, Whether this man may saue vs? And thei dispisiden hym, and brouyten not yiftis, `that is, preisyngis, to him; forsothe he `dissymelide hym to here.

11 And it was don as affir a monethe, Naas of Amon stiede, and bigan to fyte ayens Jabels of Galaad. And alle the men of Jabels seiden to Naas, Haue thou vs boundun in pees, and we schulen serue thee. 2 And Naas of Amon answeride to hem, In this Y schal smyte boond of pees with you, that Y putte out the rytiyen of alle you, and that Y sette you schenschaft in al Israel. 3 And the eldere men of Jabels seiden to him, Graunte thou to vs seuene daies, that we senden messangeris to alle the termes of Israel; and if noon be that defende vs, we schulen go out to thee. 4 Therfor messangeris camen in to Gabaad of Saul, and spoken these wordis, `while the purple herde; and al the purple reiside her vois, and wepte. 5 And lo! Saul cam, `and suede oxis fro the feed; and he seide, What hath the purple, for it wepit? And thei telden to hym the wordis of men of Jabels. 6 And the Spirit of the Lord skippide in to Saul, whanne he hadde herd these wordis, and his woodnesse was `wrooth greetli. 7 And he took euer either oxe, and kittide in to gobetis, and sente in to alle the termes of Israel, bi the hondis of messangeris; and seide, Who euer goith not out, and sueth not Saul and Samuel, so it schal be don to hisse oxun. Therfor the dredre of the Lord asaillide the purple, and thei yeden out as o man. 8 And he noumbride hem in Besech; and thre hundrid thousynd weren of the sones of Israel; forsothe of the men of Juda weren thretti thousynde. 9 And thei seiden to the messangeris that camen, Thus ye schulen seie to the men that ben in Jabels of Galaad, To morew schal be helthe to you, whanne the sunne is hoot. Therfor the messangeris camen, and telden to the men of Jabels; whiche weren glad. 10 and seiden, Eerli we schulen go out to you, and ye schulen do to vs al that plesith you. 11 And it was don, whanne the morewe dai cam, Saul ordeynede the puple in to thre partis; and he entride in to the myddil tentis `in the wakyng of the morewtid, and he smoot Amon til the dai `was hoot; `forsythe the residues weren scaterid, so that tweyne togidere weren not left in hem. 12 And the purple seide to Samuel, Who is this, that seide, Saul schal not regne on vs? Yyue ye the men, and we schulen sle hem. 13 And Saul seide, No man schal be slain in this dai, for to dai the Lord made helthe in Israel. 14 Forsothe Samuel seide to the purple, Come ye, and go we in to Galgala, and renule we there the rewme. 15 And al the purple yede in to Galgala, and there thei maden Saul kyng bifor the Lord `in Galgala; and thei offriden pesible sacrifices bifor the Lord. And Saul was glad there, and alle the men of Israel greetli.

12 Forsothe Samuel seide to al Israel, Lo! Y herde youre vois bi alle thingis whiche ye spaken to me, and Y ordeynede a kyng on you; 2 and now the king goith bifor you. Sotheli Y waxide eld and hoor; forsothe my sones ben with you; therfor Y lyuyde bifor you fro my yong wexyng age `til to this dai. And lo! 3 Y am redi; speke ye to me bifor the Lord, and bifor `the crist of hym; whether

Y took `the oxe of ony man, ether the asse; if Y falsy chalengide ony mon; yf Y oppresseide ony man; if Y took yifte of `the hond of ony man; and Y schal `disprise it to dai, and Y schal restore to you. 4 And thei seiden, Thou hast not falsy chalengid vs, nether hast oppresid vs, nether hast take ony thing of `the hond of ony man. 5 And he seide to hem, The Lord is witnesse ayens you, and his crist is witnesse in this day; for ye han not founde ony thing in myn hond. And thei seiden, Witnesse. 6 And Samuel seide to the puple, The Lord, that made Moises and Aaron, and ledde youre fadris out of the lond of Egijt, is present; 7 now therfor stonde ye, that Y stryue bi doom ayens you bifor the Lord, of alle the mercyes of the Lord, whiche he dide with you, and with youre fadris. 8 Hou Jacob entride in to Egijt, and youre fadris crieden to the Lord; and the Lord sente Moises and Aaron, and ledde youre fadris out of Egijt, and settide hem in this place. 9 Whiche foryaten her Lord God; and he bitook hem in the hond of Sisara, maystir of the chyualrie of Asor, and in the hond of Filisteis, and in the hond of the kyng of Moab; and thei foyuten ayens hem. 10 Sotheli afterward thei crierden to the Lord, and seiden, We synneden, for we forsoken the Lord, and seruyden Baalym and Astroth; now therfor delyuere thou vs fro `the hond of oure enemyes, and we schulen serue thee. 11 And the Lord sente Gerobaal, and `Bedan, that is, Sampson, and Barach, and Jepte, and Samuel, and delyuerede you fro the hond of youre enemyes bi compass; and ye dwelilden tristili. 12 Forsothe ye sien, that Naas, kyng of the sones of Amon, cam ayens you; and ye seiden to me, counseilynge to axe noon other kyng than God, Nay, but a kyng schal comaunde to vs; whanne `youre Lord God regnede in you. 13 Now therfor youre kyng is redi, whom ye han chose and axid; lo! the Lord yaf to you a kyng. 14 If ye dreden the Lord, and seruen hym, and heren his vois, and wraththen not the `mouth of the Lord; ye and youre kyng, that comaundith to you, schulen sue youre Lord God. 15 Forsothe if ye heren not the vois of `the Lord, but wraththen his word, the hond of the Lord schal be on you, and on youre fadris. 16 But also now stonde ye, and se this gret thing which the Lord schal make in youre siyt. 17 Whether heruest of whete is not `to dai? I schal inwardli clepe the Lord, and he schal yyue voices, `that is, thundris, and reynes; and ye schulen wite, and schulen se, for ye axyng a kyng on you han do greuouse yuel to you in the siyt of the Lord. 18 And Samuel criede to the Lord, and the Lord yaf voices and reynes in that dai. 19 And al the purple dredde greetli the Lord and Samuel; and al the purple seide to Samuel, Preye thou for thi seruauntis to thi Lord God, that we die not; for we addiden yuel to alle oure synnes, that we axiden a kyng to vs. 20 Forsothe Samuel seide to the purple, `Nyle ye dredre; ye han do al this yuel; netheles `nyle ye go away fro the bak of the Lord, but serue ye the Lord in al youre herte; 21 and nyle ye bowe affir veyn thingis, that schulen not profite to you, nether schulen delyuere you; for tho ben veyn thingis. 22 And the Lord schal not forsake his purple for his grete name; for the Lord swoor to make you a purple to hym silf. 23 Forsothe this synne be fer fro me in the Lord, that Y ceesse to preye for you; and Y schal teche you a rytfyl weie and good. 24 Therfor dredre ye the Lord, and `serue ye hym in treuthe, and of al youre herte; for ye sien tho grete thingis, whiche he `dide in you; 25 that if ye contynuen in malice, bothe ye and youre kyng schulen perische to gidere.

13 Saul was a child of o yeer whanne he bigan to regne; forsothe he regnede on Israel twei yeer. 2 And Saul chees to hym thre thousynde of Israel, and twei thousynde weren with Saul in Machynas, in the hil of Bethel; forsothe a thousynde weren with Jonathas in Gabaath of Beniamyn; sotheli he sente ayen the

tother puple ech man in to 'hise tabernaclis. 3 And Jonathas smoot the stacioun of Filisteis, that was in Gabaa. And whanne Filisteis hadden herd this, Saul sownede with a clarion in al the lond, and seide, Ebreys here. 4 And al Israel herde siche a fame, Saul smoot the stacioun of Filisteis; and Israel reiside hym silf ayens Filisteis; therfor the puple criede after Saul in Galgala. 5 And Filisteis weren gaderid to fyte ayens Israel; 'of Filisteis weren thretti thousynde of charis, and sixe thousynde of knyttis, and the tother comyn puple, as grauel 'which is ful myche in the brynde of the see; and thei stieden, and settiden tentis in Machynas, at the eest of Bethauen. 6 And whanne men of Israel hadden seyn this, that thei weren set in streyntnesse, for the puple was turmentid, thei hidden hem silf in dennes, and in priuey places, and in stonyis, and in dychis, and in cisternes. 7 Sotheli Ebreis passiden Jordan in to the lond of Gad and of Galaad. And whanne Saul was yit in Galgala, al the puple was afred that suede hym. 8 And seuen daies he abood Samuel bi couenaunt, and Samuel cam not in to Galgala; and the puple yede a wei fro Saul. 9 Therfor Saul seide, Brynge ye to me brent sacrifice, and pesible sacrifices; and he offride brent sacrifice. 10 And whanne he hadde endid offryng brent sacrifice, lo! Samuel cam; and Saul yede out ayens hym, to greeete Samuel. 11 And Samuel spak to hym, What hast thou do? Saul answeride, For Y siy that the puple yede awei fro me, and thou camest not bi the daies of couenaunt; certis Filisteis weren gaderid in Machynas; 12 Y seide, Now Filisteis schulen come doun to me in to Galgala, and Y haue not plesyd the face of the Lord; Y was compellid bi nede, and Y offryde brent sacrifice to the Lord. 13 And Samuel seide to Saul, Thou hast do folili, and thou 'keptist not the heestis of thi Lord God, whiche he comaundide to thee; and if thou haddist not do this thing, rynt now the Lord hadde maad redi thi rewme on Israel with outen ende; 14 but thi rewme schal not rise ferthere. The Lord hath souyt a man to hym silf after his herte; and the Lord comaundide to hym, that he schulde be dyuk on his puple, for thou keptist not tho thingis whiche the Lord comaundide. 15 Forsothe Samuel roos, and stiede fro Galgala in to Gabaa of Beniamyn; and the 'residue puplis stieden after Saul ayens the puple which foyten ayens hem; and thei camen fro Galgala in to Gabaa, in the hil of Beniamyn. And Saul noumbride the puple, that weren foundun with hym as sixe hundred men. 16 And Saul, and Jonathas his sone, and the puple that was foundun with hem, was in Gabaa of Beniamyn; forsothe Filisteis saten togidere in Machynas. 17 And thre cumpanyes yeden out of the 'castels of Filisteis to take prey; o cumpany yede ayens the weie of Effraym to the lond of Saul; 18 sothely an other cumpeny entride bi the weie of Betheron; forsothe the thridde cumpeny turnede it silf to the weie of the terme in the lond of Sabaa; and that terme neiyeth to the vallye of Seboym ayens the deseert. 19 Forsothe 'no smyght of yrun was foundun in al the lond of Israel; for Filisteis 'weren war, ether eschewiden, lest perauenture Ebreis maden a swerd ether a sperre. 20 Therfor al Israel yede doun to Filisteis, that ech man schulde scharpe his schar, and picoise, and ax, 'and sarpe; 21 'and so alle egis weren blunting 'of scharris, and of picoisis, and of 'forkis of thre teeth, and of axis, 'til to a pricke to be amendid. 22 And whanne the dai of batel cam, no swerd and sperre was foundun in the hond of al the puple that was with Saul and Jonathas, outakun Saul, and Jonathas his sone. 23 Forsothe the stacioun of Filisteis yede out, that it schulde passee in to Machynas.

14 And it bifelde in a day, that Jonathas, the sone of Saul, seide to his squyer, a yong man, Come thou, and passe we to the staciouns of the Filisteis, which is biyende that place; 'sotheli he

schevide not this same thing to his fadir. 2 Sotheli Saul dwellide in the laste part of Gabaa, vndur a pumgarnarde tre, that was in the feeld of Gabaa; and the puple as of sixe hundred men was with hym. 3 And Achias, sone of Achitob, brother of Icaboth, sone of Fynees, that was gendrid of Ely, preest of the Lord in Silo, bar ephod, 'that is, the preestis cloth; but also the puple wiste not whidur Jonathas hadde go. 4 Sotheli bitwixe the stiyngis, bi whiche Jonathas enforside to passee to the stacioun of Filisteis, weren stonyis stondyng forth on euer either side, and scarris brokun bifore bi the maner of teeth on ech syde; name to oon was Boses, and name to 'the tother was Sene; 5 o scarre was stondyng forth to the north ayens Machynas, and the tother scarre to the south ayens Gabaa. 6 Forsothe Jonathas seide to his yong squyer, Come thou, passee we to the stacioun of these vncircumcisid men, if in hap the Lord do for vs; for it is not hard to the Lord to saue, ethir in manye ethir in fewe. 7 And his squyer seide to hym, Do thou alle thingis that plesen thi soule; go whidur thou coueitist, Y schal be with thee, where euer thou wolt. 8 And Jonathas seide, Lo! we passen to these men; and whanne we apperen to hem, 9 if thei speken thus to vs, Dwelle ye, til we comen to you; stonde we in oure place, and stie we not to hem. 10 Sotheli if thei seiien, Sty ye to vs; stie we, for the Lord hath bitake hem in oure hondis; this schal be a signe to vs. 11 'Therfor euer either apperide to the stacioun of Filisteis; and Filisteis seiden, Lo! Ebreis goen out of caues, in whiche thei weren hid. 12 And men of the stacioun spaken to Jonathas and to his squyer, and seiden, Stie ye to vs, and we schulen schewe to you a thing. And Jonathas seide to his squyer, 'Stie we, sue thou me; for the Lord hath bitake hem in to the hondis of Israel. 13 Forsothe Jonathas stiede crepyng on hondis and feet, and his squyer after hym; and whanne thei hadden siyn the face of Jonathas, summefelden doun bifor Jonathas, his squyer killed othere, and suede hym. 14 And the firste wounde was maad, which Jonathas and his squyer smoot, as of twenti men, in 'the myddil part of lond which a peire of oxun was wont to ere in the dai. 15 And a myracle was don in the castels, and bi the feedlis, but also al the puple of the 'stacioun of hem that yeden out to take prey, dredde, and 'the castels weren disturblid; and it bifelde as a myracle of God. 16 And aspyeris of Saul bihelden, that weren in Gabaa of Beniamyn, and lo! a multitude cast doun, and fleyng awei hidur and thidur. 17 And Saul seide to the puple that weren with hym, Seke ye, and se ye, who yede awei fro vs. And whanne thei hadden souyt, it was foundun, that Jonathas and his squyer weren not present. 18 And Saul seide to Achias, Brynge the arke of the Lord; for the arke of God was there in that dai with the sones of Israel. 19 And whanne Saul spak to the preest, a grete noise roos in the castells of Filisteis; and it encresside litil and litil, and sownede cleerliere. And Saul seide to the preest, Withdraw thin hond. 20 Therfor Saul criede, and al the puple that was with hym; and thei camen 'til to the place of batel, and, lo! the swerd of ech man was turned to his neiybore, and a ful grete sleynge was. 21 But also Ebreis that weren with Filisteis yistirday and the thridde dai ago, and hadde stied with hem in castells, turneden ayen to be with Israel, that weren with Saul and Jonathas. 22 Also alle men of Israel, that hadden hid hem silf in the hil of Effraym, herden that Filisteis hadden fled; and thei felouschipiden hem silf with her men in batel, and as ten thousynde of men weren with Saul. 23 And the Lord sayde Israel in that day, Sotheli the batel cam til to Bethauen. 24 And men of Israel weren felouschipid to hem silf in that dai; forsothe Saul swoor to the puple, and seide, Cursid be the man, that ethil breed 'til to euentid, til 'Y venge me of myn enemies. 25 And al the puple ete not breed. And al the comyn puple of the lond

cam in to a forest, in which was hony on the `face of erthe. 26 And so the puple entride in to the forest, and flowynge hony apperide; and no man puttide hond to his mouth, for the puple dredde the ooth. 27 Forsothe Jonathas herde not, whanne his fadir swoor to the puple; and he helde forth the ende of a litil yerde, whiche he hadde in the hond, and dippide in to `a coomb of hony; and he turnede his hond to his mouth, and hise iyen weren lytned. 28 And oon of the puple answeride, and seide, Thi fader boond the puple with an ooth, and seide, Cursid be the man that eth breed to dai. Forsothe the puple was feynt. 29 And Jonathas seide, My fadir hath disturblid the lond; ye sien, that myn iyen ben lytned, for Y tastide a litil of this hony; 30 hou myche more if the puple hadde ete the prey of hise enemyes, which `preyt it foond; whether not getter veniaunce hadde be maad in Filisteis? 31 Therfore thei smytdiden Filisteis in that dai fro Machynas `til in to Hailon. Forsothe the puple was maad ful wery; 32 and the puple turnede to prey, and took scheep and oxun, and calues; and thei killiden in the erthe; and the puple eet with blood. 33 And thei telden to Saul, and seiden, that the puple etyng with blood hadde synned to the Lord. And Saul seide, Ye han trespassid; walewe ye to me `riyt now a greet stoon. 34 And Saul seide, Be ye spred abroad in to the comyn puple, and seie ye to hem, that ech man bryngē to me his oxe and ram; and sle ye on this stoon, and ete ye, and ye schulen not do synne to the Lord, `and ete with blood. Therfor al the puple brouyten ech man an oxe in his hond `til to nytt, and thei killiden there. 35 Sotheli Saul bildaide an auter to the Lord; and thanne firste he bigan to bilda an auter to the Lord. 36 And Saul seide, Falle we on the Filisteis in the nytt, and waste we hem til the morewtid schyne; and leeue we not of hem a man. And the puple seide, Do thou al thing that semeth good to thee in thin iyen. And the preest seide, Neiye we hidur to God. 37 And Saul conseilide the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal pursue Filisteis? whether thou schalt bitake hem in to the hondis of Israel? And the Lord answeride not to him in that dai. 38 And Saul seide, Brynge ye hidur alle the corneris of the puple, and wite ye, and se, bi whom this synne bifelde to dai. 39 The Lord sauyour of Israel lyueth; for if `it is don bi Jonathas my sone, he schal die with out ayen drawingy. At which ooth no man of al the puple ayenseide hym. 40 And he seide to al Israel, Be ye departid in to o part, and Y with my sone Jonathas schal be in the tothir part. And the puple answeride to Saul, Do thou that, that semeth good in thin iyen. 41 And Saul seide to the Lord God of Israel, Lord God of Israel, yyue thou doom, what is, that thou answerist not to dai to thi seruaunt? If this wickidness is in me, ether in Jonathas my sone, yyue thou schewyng; ether if this wickidnesse is in thi puple, yyue thou holynyses. And Jonathas was takun, and Saul; forsothe the puple yede out. 42 And Saule seide, Sende ye lot bitwixe me and Jonathas my sone. And Jonathas was takun `bi lot. 43 Forsothe Saul seide to Jonathas, Schwē thou to me, what thou didist. And Jonathas schewide to hym, and seide, Y tastyngē tastide a litil of hony `in the ende of the yerde, that was in myn hond; and lo! 44 Y die. And Saul seide, God do to me these thingis, and adde `these thingis, for thou, Jonathas, schalt die bi deeth. 45 And the puple seide to Saul, `Therfor whethir Jonathas schal die, that dide this greet helthe in Israel? this is vnlueful; the Lord lyueth; noon heer of his heed schal falle in to erthe; for he wrouyten with God to dai. Therfor the puple delyuerede Jonathas, that he diede not. 46 And Saul yede a wey, and pursuede not Filisteis; sotheli Filisteys yeden in to her places. 47 And Saul, whanne the rewme was `confermyd on Israel, faut bi cumpas ayens alle hise enemyes, ayens Moab, and the sones of Amon, and Edom, and ayens the kyngis of Soba, and ayens Filisteis; and whidur euer he turnede hym, he ouercam.

48 And whanne the oost was gaderid, he smoot Amalech; and delyuerede Israel fro the hond of hise distrieris. 49 Forsothe the sones of Saul weren Jonathas, and Jesuy, and Melchisua; the names of hise twei douytris, name of the firste gendrid douyter was Merob, and name `of the lesse douyter was Mycol. 50 And name of `the wijf of Saul was Achynoem, the douytrir of Achymaas; and the name of the prince of his chualrye was Abner, sone of Ner, brother of the fadir of Saul. 51 Forsothe Cys was the fadir of Saul; and Ner, the sone of Abiel, was fadir of Abner. 52 Sotheli mytti batel was ayens Filisteis in alle the daies of Saul; for whom euere Saul siy a strong man and schapli to batel, Saul felouschipide to him silf that man.

15 And Samuel seide to Saul, The Lord sente me, that Y schulde anoynte thee in to `kyng on his puple Israel; now therfor here thou the vois `of the Lord. 2 The Lord of oostis seith thes thingis, Y haue rikenyd what euer thingis Amalech dide to Israel; hou Amalech ayenstood Israel in the weie, whanne he stiede from Egyp. 3 Now therfor go thou, and sle Amalech, and distruye thou alle `thingis of hym; spare thou not hym, and coueyte thou not ony thing of hise thingis; but sle thou fro man `til to womman, and a litil child, and soukyngē, an oxe, and scheep, and camel, and asse. 4 Therfor Saul comaundide to the puple, and he noumbride hem as lambren twei hundrid thousynde of foot men, and ten thousynde of men of Juda. 5 And whanne Saul cam to the citee of Amalech, he made redi buyscementis in the stronde. 6 And Saul seide to Cyney, Go ye, departe ye, and go ye awel fro Amalech, lest peraurentre Y wlappe thee in with hem; for thou didist mercy with alle the sones of Israel, whanne thei stieden fro Egyp. And Cyney departide fro the myddis of Amalech. 7 And Saul smoot Amalech fro Euila, til thou come to Sur, which is ayens Egyp. 8 And he took Agag quyke, the kyng of Amalech; sotheli he killide bi the scharpnesse of swerd alle the comyn puple. 9 And Saul and the puple sparide Agag, and the beste flockis of scheep, and of grete beestis, and clothis, and rammes, and alle thingis that weren faire; and thei nolden destrie tho; sotheli what euer thing was vijl, and repreuable, thei distrieden this. 10 Forsothe the word of the Lord was maad to Samuel, 11 and seide, It repentith me, that Y made Saul kyng; for he forsook me, and fillide not my wordis in werk. And Samuel was sory, and he criede to the Lord in al the nytt. 12 And whanne Samuel hadde rise bi nytt to go eerly to Saul, it was told to Samuel, that Saul hadde come in to Carmel, and hadde reisid to hym a signe of victorye; and that he hadde turned ayen, and hadde passid, and hadde go down in to Galgala. Therfor Samuel cam to Saul, and Saul offride brent sacrifice to the Lord of the cheef thingis of preies, whiche he hadde brouyt fro Amalech. 13 And the while Samuel cam to Saul, Saul seide to hym, Blessid be thou of the Lord, Y haue fillid the `word of the Lord. 14 And Samuel seide, And what is the vois of flockis, that sowneth in myn eeris, and of grete beestis, whiche Y here? 15 And Saul seide, Thei brouyten tho fro Amalech, for the puple sparide the betere scheep and grete beestis, that tho schulden be offrid to thi Lord God; sotheli we killiden the tother beestis. 16 Forsothe Samuel seide to Saul, Suffre thou me, and Y schal schwē to thee what thingis the Lord spak to me in the nytt. And he seide to Samuel, Speke thou. 17 And Samuel seide, Whether not, whanne thou were litil in thin iyen, thou were maade heid in the lynages of Israel, and the Lord anoyntide thee in to kyng on Israel; 18 and the Lord sente thee in to the weie, and seide, Go thou, and sle the synneris of Amalech, and thou schalt fyte ayens hem `til to sleyng of hem. 19 Whi therfor herdist thou not the vois of the Lord, but thou were

turned to prey, and didist yuel in the iyen of the Lord? **20** And Saul seide to Samuel, Yhis, Y herde the vois of the Lord, and Y yede in the weie, bi which the Lord sente me, and Y haue brouynt Agag, the kyng of Amalech, and Y killide Amalech. **21** Forsothe the puple took of the prey, scheep and oxun, the firste fruytis of the thingis, that ben slain, that thei make sacrifice to her Lord God in Galgalis. **22** And Samuel seide, Whether the Lord wole brent sacrifices, ethir slain sacrifices, and not more that me obeie to the vois of the Lord? For obedience is betere than sacrifices, and to 'herkene Goddis word is more than to offre the ynnere fatnesse of rammes; **23** for it is as the synne of mawmetrie to 'fyte ayens Goddis heest, and it is as the wickidnesse of ydolatrie to nyle 'ascente to Goddis heest. Therfor for that, that thou castidist awey the word of the Lord, the Lord castide thee awei, that thou be not kyng. **24** And Saul seide to Samuel, Y synnede, for Y brak the word of the Lord, and thi wordis; 'and Y dreddde the puple, 'and obeiede to 'the vois of hem; but now, **25** Y bische, bere thou my synne, and turne thou ayen with me, that Y worshipe the Lord. **26** And Samuel seide to Saul, Y schal not turne ayen with thee, for thou castidist awey the word of the Lord, and the Lord castide awei thee, that thou be not king on Israel. **27** And Samuel turnede to go a wey; sotheli Saul took the ende of the mentil of Samuel, which also was to-rent. **28** And Samuel seide to hym, The Lord hath kit the rewme of Israel fro thee to dai, and yaf it to thi neiybore betere than thou; **29** certis the ouercomere in Israel schal not spare, and he schal not be bowid bi repentaunce; for he is not man, 'that is, chaungeable, that he do repentaunce. **30** And Saul seide, Y synnede; but now onoure thou me bifor the eldere men of my puple, and bifor Israel, and turne thou ayen with me, that Y worshipe thi Lord God. **31** Therfor Samuel turnede ayen, and suede Saul, and Saul worshipide the Lord. **32** And Samuel seide, Brynge ye to me Agag, the kyng of Amalech. And Agag 'moost fat tremblyng was brouyt to hym. And Agag seide, Whether thus departith bitter deeth? **33** And Samuel seide, As thi swerd made wymmen with out fre children, so thi modir schal be with out fre children among wymmen. And Samuel kittide hym in to gobetis bifor the Lord in Galgalis. **34** Forsothe Samuel yede in to Ramatha; sotheli Saul stiede in to his hows in Gabaa. **35** And Samuel siy no more Saul 'til to the dai of his deeth; netheles Samuel biweilide Saul, for it repenteid the Lord, that he hadde ordeyned Saul kyng on Israel.

16 And the Lord seide to Samuel, Hou long biweilst thou Saul, sithen Y castide hym awey, that he regne not on Israel; fille thin horn with oile, and come, that Y sende thee to Ysay of Bethlehem; for among hise sones Y haue purweide a king to me. **2** And Samuel seide, Hou schal Y go? for Saul schal here, and he schal sle me. And the Lord seide, Thou schalt take a calf of the droue in thi hond, and thou schalt seye, Y cam to make sacrifice to the Lord. **3** And thou schalt clepe Ysay to the sacrifice, and Y schal schewe to thee, what thou schalt do; and thou schalt anoynte, whom euere Y schal schewe to thee. **4** Therfor Samuel dide, as the Lord spak to hym; and he cam in to Bethlehem, and the eldere men of the citee wondriden, and camen to hym, and seiden, Whether thin entryng is pesible? **5** And he seide, It is pesible; Y cam to make sacrifice to the Lord; be ye halewid, and come ye with me, that Y make sacrifice. Therfor he halewid Ysay, and hise sones, and clepide hem to the sacrifice. **6** And whanne thei hadden entrid, he siy Eliab, and seide, Whether bifor the Lord is his crist? **7** And the Lord seide to Samuel, Biholde thou not his cheer, nethir hiynessee of his stature; for Y castide hym awei, and Y demyde not bi 'the siyt of man; for a man seeth the thingis that ben opyn, but

the Lord biholdith the herte. **8** And Ysai clepide Amynadab, and brouynte hym bifor Samuel; which seide, Nether the Lord hath chose this. **9** Forsothe Isay brouynte Samma; of whom Samuel seide, Also the Lord hath not chose this. **10** Therfor Isai brouynte hise seuen sones bifor Samuel; and Samuel seide to Ysai, The Lord hath 'not chose of these. **11** And Samuel seide to Isai, Whether thi sones ben now fillid? And Isai answeride, Yit 'another is, a litil child, and lisewith scheep. And Samuel seide to Isai, Sende thou, and bryng hym; for we schulen not sitte to mete, bifor that he come hidur. **12** Therfor Ysai sente, and brouynte hym; sotheli he was rodi, and fair in siyt, and of semely face. And the Lord seide, Rise thou, and anoynte hym; for it is he. **13** Therfor Samuel took the horn of oyle, and anoyntid hym in the myddis of his brotheren; and the Spirit of the Lord was dressid in to Dauid fro that day 'and afterward. And Samuel roos, and yede in to Ramatha. **14** And so the Spirit of the Lord yede awei fro Saul, and a wickid spirit of the Lord truelide Saul. **15** And the seruauntis of Saul seiden to hym, Lo! an yuel spirit of the Lord traeilith thee; **16** oure lord the kyng comaunde, and thi seruauntis that ben before thee, schulun seke a man, that kan syng with an harpe, that whanne the yuel spirit of the Lord takith thee, he harpe with his hond, and thou bere esilire. **17** And Saul seide to hys seruauntis, Puruey ye to me sum man syngynge wel, and bryng ye hym to me. **18** And oon of the children answeride and seide, Lo! Y siy the sone of Ysai of Bethlehem, kunnynge to syng, and 'strongeste in myyt, and 'a man able to batel, and prudent in wordis, and a feir man; and the Lord is with hym. **19** Therfor Saul sente messangeris to Ysay, and seide, Sende thou to me Dauid thi sone, 'which is in the lesewys. **20** Therfor Isai took an asse ful of louues, and a galoun of wyn, and a 'kyde of geet; and sente bi the hond of Dauid his sone to Saul. **21** And Dauid cam to Saul, and stood bifor hym; and Saul louyde hym greetli, and he was maad 'his squyer. **22** And Saul sente to Isay, and seide, Dauid stonde in my siyt, for he foond grace in myn iyen. **23** Therfor whanne euer the wickid spirit of the Lord took Saul, Dauid took the harpe, and smoot with his hond, and Saul was coumfortid, and he hadde liytere; for the wickid spirit yede awey fro hym.

17 Forsothe Filisteis gaderiden her cumpenyes in to batel, and camen togidere in Socoth of Juda, and settiden tentis bitwixe Socoth and Azecha, in the coostis of Domyn. **2** Sotheli Saul and the men of Israel weren gaderid, and camen in to the valey of Terebynte, and dressiden scheltrun to fyte ayens Filisteis. **3** And Filisteis stoden aboue the hil on this part, and Israel stood on the hil on the tother part of the valey, that was bitwixe hem. **4** And a man, 'sone of a widewe, whos fadir was vncerteyn, yede out of the 'castels of Filisteis, Goliath bi name of Geth, of sixe cubitis heiy and a spanne; and a brasun basynet on his heed; **5** and he was clothid with 'an haburioun hokid, ether mailid; forsothe the weyite of his haburioun was fyue thousynd siclis of bras; **6** and he hadde 'bootis of bras in the hipis, and a 'scheld of bras hilide hise schuldris. **7** Forsothe 'the schaft of his spere was as the beem of webbis; forsothe thilke yrun of his spere hadde sixe hundrid siclis of yrun; and his squier yede bifor hym. **8** And he stood, and cried ayens the cumpenyes of armed men of Israel, and seide to hem, Why camen ye redi to batel? Whether Y am not a Filistei, and ye ben the seruauntis of Saul? Chese ye a man of you, and come he doun to syngulere batel; **9** if he may fyte with me, and sleth me, we schulen be 'seruauntis to you; forsothe if Y haue the maystry, and sle hym, ye schulen be boonde, and 'ye schulen serue vs. **10** And 'the Filistei seide, Y haue 'seyd schenschip to dai to the cumpenyes of Israel; yyue ye a man, and bigynne he

'synguler batel with me. **11** Sotheli Saul and alle men of Israel herden siche wordis of 'the Filistey, and thei weren astonyed, and dredden greetli. **12** Forsothe Dauid was 'the sone of a man of Effrata, of whom it is 'biforseid, of Bethleem of Juda, to 'which man the name was Isay, which hadde eyite sones; and 'the man was eld in the daies of Saul, and of greet age among men. **13** Sotheli thre grettere sones of Ysai yeden after Saul in to batel; and the names of hise thre sones, that yeden to batel, Heliab, the firste gendryd, and the secounde, Amynabab, and the thridde, Samma. **14** Forsothe Dauid was the leeste. Therfor while thre grettere sueden Saul, Dauid yede, **15** and turnede ayen fro Saul, that he schulde kepe the floc of his fadir in Bethleem. **16** Forsothe the Filistey cam forth in the morewtid, and ewentid; and stood 'bi fourti daies. **17** Sotheli Ysai seide to Dauid his sone, Take thou to thi britheren meete maad of meeble, the mesure of ephi, and these ten loues, and renne thou in to the castels to thi britheren; **18** and thou schalt bere to the tribune these ten 'litol formes of chese; and thou schalt visite thi britheren, whether thei doon ryttli, and lurne thou, with whiche men thei ben ordeyned. **19** Forsothe Saul, and thei, and alle the sones of Israel in the valey of Terebynte foytun ayens Filisteis. **20** Therfor Dauid roos eerli, and bitook the floc to the keperc, and he yede chargid, as Ysai 'hadde comaunid to hym; and he cam to the place Magala, and to the oost, which oost yede out to the batel, and crieide in 'the batel. **21** For Israel hadde dressid scheltrun; 'but also Filisteis weren maad redi 'euen ayens. **22** Therfor Dauid lefte the vessels, whiche he hadde brouyt, vndur the hond of a keperc 'at the fardels, and he ran to the place of batel, and he axyde, if alle thingis weren 'doon ryttli anentis hise britheren. **23** And whanne he spak yit to hem, thilke bastard apperide, Goliath bi name, a Filistei of Geth, and stiede fro the castels of Filisteis; and 'while he spak these same wordis, Dauid herde. **24** And whanne alle men of Israel hadden seyn 'the man, thei fledden fro his face, and dredden hym greetli. **25** And ech man of Israel seide, Whether thou hast seyn this man that stiede? for he stiede to seie schenship to Israel; therfor the kyng schal make riche with greet richessis 'the man that sleeth thilke Filistei; and the kyng schal yyue his douyter to that man, and schal make the hows of his fader with out 'tribut in Israel. **26** And Dauyd spak to the men that stoden with hym, and seide, What schal be youn to the man that sleeth this Filistei, and doith awei schenship fro Israel? for who is this Filistei vncircumcidid, that dispiside the scheltruns of God lyuyng? **27** Forsothe the puple tolde to hym the same word, and seide, These thingis schulen be youn to the man that sleeth hym. **28** And whanne Heliab, 'his more brother, had herd this, while he spak with othere men, he was wrooth ayens Dauid, and seide, Whi camest thou, and whi 'leftist thou tho fewe scheep in deseret? Y knowe thi pride, and the rewardnesse of thin herte; for thou camest down to se the batel. **29** And Dauid seide, What haue Y do? Whether it is not a word? **30** And Dauid bowide a litil fro hym to another man; and Dauid seide the same word, and the puple answeride to hym al word as before. **31** Forsothe these wordis weren herd, whiche Dauid spak, and weren told 'in the siyt of Saul. **32** And whanne Dauyd was brouyt to Saul, Dauyd spak to hym, The herte of ony man falle not doun for 'that Filistei, Y thi seruaunt schal go, and 'Y schal fyte ayens the Filistei. **33** And Saul seide to Dauid, Thou maist not ayenstonde this Filistei, nether fyte ayens hym, for thou art a child; forsothe this man is a werriour fro his yong waxyng age. **34** And Dauid seide to Saul, Thi seruaunt kepte 'the floc of his fadir, and a lioun cam, ether a bere, and took awei a ram fro the myddis of the floc; **35** Y pursuede, and killide hem, and rauyschide fro 'the mouth of hem; and thei risiden ayens me, and I

took the nether chaule 'of hem, and Y stranglide, and killide hem. **36** For Y thi seruaunt killide bothe a lioun and a bere; therfor and this Filistei vncircumcidid schal be as oon of hem. Now Y schal go, and Y schal do awey the schenship of the puple; for who is this Filistei vncircumcidid, that was hardi to curse the oost of God lyuyng? **37** And Dauid seide, The Lord that delyuerede me fro the 'mouth of the lioun, and fro the 'hond, that is, power, of the bere, he schal delyuere me fro the hond of this Filistei. Forsothe Saul seide to Dauid, Go thou, and the Lord be with thee. **38** And Saul clothide Dauid with hisse clothis, and puttide a brasun basynet on his heed, and clothide hym with an haburioun. **39** Therfor Dauid was gird with his swerd on his cloth, and bigan to asaie if he myyte go armed; for he hadde not custom. And Dauid seide to Saul, Y may not go so, for Y haue not vss. And Dauid puttide awei tho, **40** and he took his staaf, which he hadde euere in the hondis. And he chees to hym fyue clereste stonyis, that is, harde, pleyn, and rounde, of the stronde; and he sente tho in to the schepherdis scrippie, which he hadde with hym; and he took the slynge in the hond, and yede forth ayens the Filistei. **41** Sotheli the Filistei yede, 'goyng and neiyng ayens Dauid; and his squyer yede bifor hym. **42** And whanne 'the Filistei hadde biholde Dauid, and hadde seyn hym, he dispiside Dauid; forsothe Dauid was a yong waxyng man, rodi, and feir in siyt. **43** And 'the Filistei, seide to Dauid, Whether Y am a dogge, for thou comest to me with a staf? And 'the Filistei curside Dauid in hise goddis; and he seide to Dauid, **44** Come thou to me, and Y schal yyue thi fleischis to the 'volatilis of heuene, and to the beestis of erthe. **45** Sotheli Dauid seide to 'the Filistei, Thou comest to me with swerd, and spere, and scheeld; but Y come to thee in the name of the Lord God of oostis, of God of the companyes of Israel, to whiche thou seidist schenship to dai. **46** And the Lord schal yyue thee in myn hond, and Y schal sle thee, and Y schal take awey thin heed fro thee; and I schal yyue the deed bodies of the castels of Filisteis 'to day to the volatilis of heuene, and to the beestis of erthe; that al the erthe wite, that the Lord God is in Israel, **47** and that al this chirche knowe, that the Lord saueth not in swerd nether in spere; for the batel is his, and he schal bitake you in to oure hondis. **48** Therfor whanne the Filistei hadde rise, and cam, and neiyede ayens Dauid, Dauid hastide, and ran to batel ayens 'the Filistei. **49** And Dauid putte his hond 'in to his scrippie, and he took o stoon, and he castide with the slynge, 'and ledde aboue, and smoot 'the Filistei in the forheed; and the stoon was fastned in his forheed, and he felde doun in to his face on the erthe. **50** And Dauid hadde the maistrie ayens 'the Filistei 'in a slyng and stoon, and he killide 'the Filistei smytun. And whanne Dauid hadde no swerd in the hond, **51** he ran, and stood on 'the Filistei, and took his swerd; and Dauid drow out the swerd of his schete, and 'killide him, and kittide awei his heed. Forsothe the Filisteis sien, that the strongeste of hem was dead, and thei fledden. **52** And the sones of Israel and of Juda risiden to gidere, and crieden, and pursueden Filisteis, 'til the while thei camen in to the valei, and 'til to the yate of Accaron. And woundid men of Filisteis felden in the weye of Sarym, and 'til to Geth, and 'til to Accaron. **53** And the sones of Israel turneden ayen, aftir that thei hadden pursuede Filisteis, and thei assailiden 'the tentis of hem. **54** Forsothe Dauid took the heed of 'the Filistei, and brouyte it in to Jerusalem; sotheli he puttide hise armeris in the 'tabernacle of the Lord. **55** Forsothe in that tyme in which Saul siy Dauid goyng out ayens 'the Filistei, he seide to Abner, prince of his chualtrie, Abner, of what generacioun 'cam forth this yong waxyng man? And Abner seide, Kyng, thi soule lyueth, I knowe not. **56** And the kyng seide, Axe thou, whos sone this child is. **57** And whanne Dauid hadde come ayen, whanne 'the

Filistei was slain, Abner took Dauid, and brouyte hym in, hauyng in the hond the heed of 'the Filistei, 'bifor Saul. **58** And Saul seide to hym, Of what generacion art thou, yong waxynge man? And Dauid seide, Y am the sone of thi seruaunt, Isai of Bethleem.

18 And it was doon, whanne Dauid 'hadde endid to speke to Saul, the soule of Jonathas was glued togidre to the soule of Dauid, and Jonathas louyde hym as his owne soule. **2** And Saul took Dauid in that dai, and grauntide not 'to hym, 'that he schulde turne ayen in to 'the hows of his fadir. **3** Forsothe Jonathas and Dauid maden boond of pees, 'that is, swerynge euerlastynge frenschip; for Jonathas louyde Dauid as his owne soule; **4** for whi Jonathas dispuylide him silf fro the coote 'in which he was clothid, and yaf it to Dauid, and hisse othere clothis, 'til to his swerd and bouwe, and 'til to the girdil. **5** Also Dauid yede out to alle thingis, to what euer thingis Saul 'hadde sent hym, and he gouernede hym silf prudentli; and Saul settide hym ouer the men of batel, and 'he was acceptid, 'ether plesaunt, in the iyen of al the puple, and moost in the siyt of 'the seruauntis of Saul. **6** Forsothe whanne Dauid turnede ayen, whanne 'the Filistei was slain, and bar the heed of 'the Filistei in to Jerusalem, wymmen yeden out of alle the citees of Israel, and sungen, and ledden queris, ayens the comyng of king Saul, in tympans of gladnesse, and in trumpis. **7** And the wymmen sungen, pleiynge, and seyinge, Saul smoot a thousynde, and Dauid smoot ten thousynde. **8** Saul was wrooth greetli, and this word displeside 'in his iyen; and he seide, Thei yauen ten thousynde to Dauid, and 'thei yauen a thousynde to me; what leeuth to hym, no but the rewme alone? **9** Therfor Saul bibile Dauid not with 'rytfyl iyen, 'fro that dai and afterward. **10** Sotheli aftir the tother dai a wickid spirit of God asaillide Saul, and he propheciede in the myddis of his hows. **11** Forsothe Dauid harpide with his hond, as bi alle daies; and Saul helde a spere, and caste it, and gesside that he myyte prene Dauid with the wal, that is, perse with the spere, so that it schulde passee til to the wal; and Dauid bowide 'fro his face the secounde tyme. **12** And Saul dredde Dauid, for the Lord was with hym, and hadde go awei fro him silf. **13** Therfor Saul remouide Dauid fro hym silf, and made hym tribune on a thousynde men; and Dauid yede out and entride in 'the siyt of the puple. **14** And Dauid dide warli in alle hise weies, and the Lord was with hym; **15** and so Saul syt that Dauid was ful prudent, and he bigan to be war of Dauid. **16** Forsothe al Israel and Juda louyden Dauid; for he entride and yede out bifor hem. **17** And Saul seide to Dauid, Lo! 'my more douytir Merob, Y schal yue her wif to thee; oneli be thou a strong man, and fyte thou the 'batels of the Lord. Forsothe Saul 'arrettide, and seide, Myn hond be not in hym, but the hond of Filisteis be on hym. **18** Sotheli Dauid seide to Saul, Who am Y, ether what is my liff, ether the meynee of my fadir in Israel, that Y be maad the 'sone in lawe of the kyng? **19** Forsothe the tyme 'was maad whanne Merob, the douter of Saul, 'ouyte to be youun to Dauid, sche was youun wif to Hadriel Molatite. **20** Forsothe Dauid louide Mychol, the douytir of Saul; and it was told to Saul, and it pleside hym. **21** And Saul seide, Y schal yue her to hym, that it be to hym in to sclaudir, and the hond of Filisteis be on hym. Therfor Saul seide to Dauid, In 'twei douytris thou schalt be my sone in lawe to dai. **22** And Saul comauandide to hisse seruauntis, Speke ye to Dauid, while it 'is hid fro me, and seie ye, Lo! thou plesist the king, and alle hise seruauntis louen thee; now therfor be thou hosebonde of the 'douytir of the kyng. **23** And the seruauntis of Saul spaken alle these wordis in the eeris of Dauid. And Dauid seide, Whether it semeth litil to you 'to be sone in lawe of the kyng? Forsothe Y am a pore man, and a feble. **24** And the

seruauntis telden to Saul, and seiden, Dauid spak siche wordis. **25** Sotheli Saul seide, Thus speke ye to Dauid, The kyng hath no nede to yiftis for spowsails, no but onely to an hundrid prepuces, 'that is, mennus yerdis vncircumcidid, 'of Filisteis, that veniaunce be maad of the kyngis enemyes. Certis Saul thouyte to bitake Dauid in to the hondis of Filisteis. **26** And whanne the seruauntis of Saul hadden teld to Dauid the wordis, whiche Saul hadde seid, the word pleside 'in the iyen of Dauid, that he schulde be maad the kyngis son in lawe. **27** And aftir a fewe daies Dauid roos, and yede in to Acharon, with the men that weren with hym, and he killide of Filisteis twei hundrid men; and brouyte 'the prepuces of hem, and noumbride tho to the kyng, that he schulde be the kyngis sone in lawe. And so Saul yaf Mycol, his douter, wif to hym. **28** And Saul siy, and vndirstood, that the Lord was with Dauid. **29** Forsothe Mychol, 'the douter of Saul, louide Dauid, and Saul bigan more to dredre Dauid; and Saul was maad enemye to Dauid in alle daies. **30** And the princes of Filisteis yeden out; forsothe fro the bigynnyng of her goyng out Dauyd bar hym silf more warli than alle the men of Saul; and the name of Dauid was maad ful solempne.

19 Forsothe Saul spak to Jonathas, his sone, and to alle hise seruauntis, that thei schulden sle Dauid; certis Jonathas, the sone of Saul, louyde Dauid greetli. **2** And Jonathas schewide to Dauid, and seide, Saul, my fadir, sekith to sle thee, wherfor, Y bische, kepe 'thou thee eerli; and thou schalt dwelle priueli, and thou schalt be hid. **3** Sotheli Y schal go out, and stonde bisidis my fadir in the feeld, where euer he schal be; and Y schal speke of thee to my fadir, and what euer thing Y shal se, Y schal telle to thee. **4** Therfor Jonathas spak good thingis of Dauid to Saul, his fadir, and seide to hym, Kyng, do thou not synne ayens thi seruaunt Dauid, for he 'synnede not to thee, and hise werkis ben ful good to thee; **5** and he puttide his liff in his hond, and he killide the Filistei. And the Lord made greet heelthe to al Israel; thou siy, and were glad; whi therfor synnest thou in gittles blood, and sleest Dauid, which is with out gilt? **6** And whanne Saul hadde herd this, he was plesid with the vois of Jonathas, and swoor, 'The Lord lyueth, 'that is, bi the Lord lyuynge, for Dauid schal not be slain. **7** Therfor Jonathas clepide Dauid, and schewide to hym alle these wordis. And Jonathas brouyte in Dauid to Saul, and he was bifor hym as 'yistirdai and the thridde dai ago. **8** Forsothe batel was moued eft; and Dauyd yede out, and faut ayens Filisteis, and he smoot hem with a greet wounde, and thei fledde fro his face. **9** And the yuel spirit of the Lord was maad on Saul; sotheli he sat in his hows, and helde a spere; certis Dauid harpide in his hond. **10** And Saul enforside to prene with the spere Dauid in the wal; and Dauid bowide fro 'the face of Saul; forsothe the spere 'with voide wounde was borun in to the wal; and Dauid fledde, and was sauod in that niyt. **11** Therfor Saul sente hise knytyts in the nytt in to the hows of Dauid, that thei schulden kepe hym, and that he 'schulde be slain in the morewtide. And whanne Mychol, the wif of Dauid, hadde teld this to Dauid, and seide, If thou sauest not thee in this nytt, thou schalt die to morew; **12** sche puttide hym doun bi a wyndow. Forsothe he yede, and fledde, and was sauyd. **13** Sotheli Mychol took an ymage, and puttide it on the bed, and puttide 'an heeri skyn of geet at the heed therof, and hilide it with clothis. **14** Forsothe Saul sente sergeauntis, 'that schulden rauchsche Dauid, and it was answeride, that he was sijk. **15** And eft Saul sente messangeris, that thei schulden se Dauid, and he seide, Brynge ye hym to me in the bed, that he be slain. **16** And whanne the messangeris hadden come, 'a symylacre was foundun on the bed, and 'skynnes of geet at the heed therof. **17** And Saul seide to Mychol, Whi

scornedist thou me so, and `delyueredist myn enemy, that he fledde? And Mychol answeride to Saul, For he spak to me, and seide, Delyuere thou me, ellis Y schal slee thee. **18** Forsothe Dauid fledde, and was sauyd; and he cam to Samuel in to Ramatha, and telde to hym alle thingis which Saul hadde do to hym; and he and Samuel yeden, and dwelldiden in Naioth. **19** Forsothe it was told to Saul of men, seiynge, Lo! Dauid is in Naioth in Ramatha. **20** Therfor Saul sente sleeris, that thei schulden rausche Dauid; and whanne thei hadden seyn the cumpeny of profetis profecyng, and Samuel stondyng ouer hem, the Spirit of the Lord, `that is, the spirit of deuocioun, was maad in hem, and thei also bigunnen to prophecie. **21** And whanne this was told to Saul, he sente also othere messangeris; sotheli and thei profesieden. And eft Saul sente the thridde messangeris, and thei prophecieden. And Saul was wrooth `with irefulness; **22** and he also yede in to Ramatha, and he cam `til to the greet cisterne, which is in Socoth, and he axide, and seide, In what place ben Samuel and Dauid? And it was seid to hym, Lo! thei ben in Naioth in Ramatha. **23** And he yede in `to Naioth in Ramatha; and the Spirit of the Lord was maad also on him; and he `yede, and entride, and prophecie, `til the while he cam `in to Naioth in Ramatha. **24** And `he also dispuylide him silf of hisse clothis, and prophecie with othere men bifor Samuel, and he prophecie nakid in al that dai and nytt. Wherfor `a prouerbe, that is, a comyn word, yede out, Whether and Saul among prophetis?

20 Forsothe Dauid fledde fro Naioth, which is in Ramatha, and cam and spak bifor Jonathas, What haue Y do? what is my wickidnesse, and what is my synne ayens thi fadir, for he sekith my lijf? **2** And Jonathas seide to hym, Fer be it fro thee, thou schalt not die, for my fadir schal not do ony thing greet ether litil, `no but he schewe firste to me; therfor my fadir kepte preuy fro me this word oneli, forsothe it schal not be. **3** And eft he swoor to Dauid. And Dauid seide, Treuli thi fadir woot, that Y haue founde grace `in thin iyen, and he schal seie, Jonathas wite not this, lest perauenture he be sory; certis the Lord lyueth, `and thi soule lyueth, for, that Y seie so, Y and deeth ben departid oneli bi o degree. **4** And Jonathas seide to Dauid, What euer thing thi soule schal seie to me, Y schal do to thee. **5** And Dauid seide to Jonathas, Lo! calendis ben to morewe, and bi custom Y am wont to sitte bi the kyng to ete; therfor suffre thou me, `that Y be hid in the feeld `til to euentid of the thridde dai. **6** If thi fadir bisholdith, and axith me, thou schalt answeare to hym, Dauid preieode me, that he schulde go swiftli into Bethleem, his citee, for solempne sacrifices ben there to alle the men of his lynage. **7** If he seith, Wel, pees schal be to thi seruaunt; forsothe if he is wrooth, wite thou, that his malice is fillid. **8** Therfor do thou mercy in to thi seruaunt, for thou madist me thi seruaunt to make with thee the boond of pees of the Lord; sotheli if ony wickidnesse is in me, sle thou me, and bryngē thou not in me to thi fadir. **9** And Jonathas seide, Fer be this fro me, for it mai not be doon, that Y telle not to thee, if Y knowe certeynl, that the malice of my fadir is fillid ayens thee. **10** And Dauid answeride to Jonathas, Who schal telle to me, if in caas thi fadir answerith harde ony thing of me? **11** And Jonathas seide to Dauid, Come thou, and go we forth in to the feeld. And whanne bothe hadden go in to the feeld, **12** Jonathas seide to Dauid, Lord God of Israel, if Y enquire the sentence of my fadir to morewe, ether in the nexte dai aftir, and ony `thing of good is of Dauid, and Y sende not anoon to thee, **13** and make knownun to thee, God do these thingis to Jonathas, and `adde these thingis. Forsothe if the malice of my fadir contynueth ayens thee, Y schal schewe to thin eere, and Y schal delyuere thee, that thou go in pees; and the Lord be with

thee, as he was with my fadir. **14** And if Y lyue, do thou the mercies of the Lord to me; **15** forsothe if Y am deed, `thou schalt not take awei thi mercy fro myn hows `til in to with outer ende; `and yif Y do it not, whanne the Lord schal drawe out bi the roote the enemyes of Dauid, ech man fro the lond, take he awei Jonathas fro his hows, and seke the Lord of the hond of the enemyes of Dauid. **16** Therfor Jonathas made boond of pees with the hows of Dauid, and the Lord souyte of the hond of enemyes of Dauid. **17** And Jonathas addide to swere stedfastli to Dauid, for he louyde Dauid; for he louyde so Dauid, as his owne soule. **18** And Jonathas seide to hym, `Calendis ben to morewe, and thou schalt be souyt; **19** for thi sittyngh schal be souyt til after to morewe. Therfor thou schalt go doun hastili, and thou schalt come in to the place, where thou schalt be hid in the day, whanne it is leueful to worche; and thou schalt sitte bisidis the stoon, `to which the name is Ezel. **20** And Y schal sende thre arowis bisidis that stoon, and Y schal caste as `excercysyng ether pleynge me at a signe. **21** Y schal sende also and my child, and Y schal seie to hym, Go thou, and bryngē to me the arewisi. **22** If Y seie to the child, Lo! the arewisi ben `with ynnē thee, take thou tho; come thou to me, for pees is to thee, and no thing is of yuel, the Lord lyueth. Sotheli if Y speke thus to the child, Lo! the arowisi ben biyende thee; go thou in pees, for the Lord deliuerede thee. **23** Forsothe of the word, which thou and Y han spoke, the Lord be bitwixe me and thee til in to with outer ende. **24** Therfor Dauid was hid in the feeld; and the `calendis camen, and the kyng sat to ete breed. **25** And whanne the kyng hadde seete on his chaier bi custom, `which chaier was bisidis the wal, Jonathas roos, and sat `aftir Abner, and Abner sat at the side of Saul, and the place of Dauid apperde voide. **26** And Saul spak not ony thing in that dai; for he thouyte, that `in hap it bifelde to hym, that he was not clene `nether purified. **27** And whanne the secounde dai aftir the calendis hadde schyned, eft the place of Dauid apperde voide. And Saul seide to Jonathas his sone, Whi cometh not the sone of Isai, nether yesterdai, nether to dai to ete? **28** And Jonathas answeride to Saul, He preiede memekeli, that he schulde go in to Bethleem; **29** and he seide, Suffre thou me, for solempne sacrifice is in my citee; oon of my britheren clepide me; now therfor if Y foond grace `in thin iyen, Y schal go soone, and `Y schal se my britheren; for this cause he cometh not to the `table of the kyng. **30** Forsothe Saul was wrooth ayens Jonathas, and seide to hym, Thou sone of a woman `rausyng at her owne wille a man, whether Y woot not, that thou louest the sone of Ysay in to thi confusoun, and in to the confusoun of thi schendel modir? **31** For in alle the daies in whiche the sone of Isai lyueth on erthe, thou schalt not be stablischid, nether thi rewme; therfor `riyt now sende thou, and bryngē hym to me, for he is the sone of deeth. **32** Sotheli Jonathas answeride to Saul his fadir, and seide, Whi schal he die? what hath he do? **33** And Saul took the spere, that he schulde smyte hym, and Jonathas vndirstood, that it was determynd of his fadir, that Dauid schulde be slayn. **34** Therfor Jonathas roos fro the table in `the ire of woodnesse, and he ete not breed in the secounde dai of calendis; for he was sori on Dauid, for his fadir hadde schent him. **35** And whanne the morewtid `hadde schyned, Jonathas cam in to the feeld, and a litil child with hym, bi the couenaunt of Dauid. **36** And Jonathas seide to his child, Go thou, and bryngē to me the arowis whiche Y caste. And whanne the child hadde runne, he castide another arowe biyende the child. **37** Therfor the child cam to the place of the arowe which Jonathas hadde sent; and Jonathas criede blynde the `bak of the child, and seide, Lo! the arowe is not there, certis it is biyende thee. **38** And Jonathas criede eft blynde the bak of the child, `and seide, Haste

thou swiftli, stonde thou not. Therfor the child gaderide the arowis of Jonathas, and brouyte to his lord, **39** and outerli he wiste not what was doon; for oonli Jonathas and Dauid knewen the thing. **40** Therfor Jonathas yaf hisse armeris to the child, and seide to hym, Go thou, bere in to the citee. **41** And whanne the child hadde go, Dauid roos fro the place that yede to the south; and he felde low `in to the erthe, and worschipe the thrid tyme, and thei kissiden hem silf to gidere, and `wepten to gidere; forsothe Dauid wepte more. **42** Therfor Jonathas seide to Dauid, Go thou in pees; what euer thingis we bothe han swoore in the `name of the Lord, `and seiden, `The Lord be bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe my seed and thi seed til in to with outeren ende, `be stidfast. And Dauid roos, and yede, but also Jonathas entride in to the citee.

21 Forsothe Dauid cam in to Nobe to Achimelech preest; and Achimelech wondrid, for Dauid `hadde come; and he seide to Dauid, Whi art thou aloone, and no man is with thee? **2** And Dauid seide to Achimelech preest, The kyng comaundide to me a word, and seide, No man wite the thing, for which thou art sent fro me, and what maner comaunderementis Y yaf to thee; for Y seide also to children, that thei schulden go in to that `and that place; **3** now therfor if thou hast ony thing at hond, ether fyue loues, yyeue thou to me, ether what euer thing thou fyndist. **4** And the preest answeride to Dauid, and seide to hym, Y haue `not lewid, `that is, comyn, loues at hoond, but oneli hooli breed; whether the children ben cleene, and moost of wymmen? **5** And Dauid answeride to the preest, and seide to hym, And sotheli if it is doon of wymmen, we absteyned vs fro yistirdai and the thridde dai ago, whanne we yeden out, and the `vessels, that is, bodies, of the children weren cleene; forsothe this weie is defoulyd, but also that schal be halewid to dai in the vessels. **6** Therfor the preest yaf to hym halewid breed, for noon other breed was there, no but oneli loues of settynge forth, that weren takun away fro the face of the Lord, that hoote loues schulen be set. **7** Forsothe sum man of the seruauntis of Saul was there with ynne in the tabernacle of the Lord; and his name was Doech of Ydumee, the mytyiest of the scheepherdis, `that is, iugis, of Saul. **8** Forsothe Dauid seide to Achimelech, If thou hast `here at hond spere, ether swerd, yyeue to me; for Y took not with me my swerd and myn armeris; for the `word of the kyng constreynde me. **9** And the preest seide, Lo! here the swerd of Goliath Filistei, whom thou killidst in the valey of Terebynte, is wlappid in a cloth aftir ephoth; if thou wolt take this, take thou; for here is noon other outakun that. And Dauid seide, Noon other is lijk this, yyeue thou it to me. **10** Therfor Dauid roos, `and fledde in that dai fro the face of Saul, and cam to Achis, the kyng of Geth. **11** And the seruauntis of Achis seiden to hym, whanne thei hadden seyn Dauid, Whether this is not Dauid, kyng of the lond? Whether thei sungen not to hym bi queiris, and seiden, Saul smoot a thousynde, and Dauid smoot ten thousynde? **12** Sotheli Dauid puttide these wordis `in his herte, and he dredde greetli of the face of Achis, kyng of Geth. **13** And Dauid chaungide his mouth bifor Achis, and felde doun bitwixe her hondis, and he hurtlide ayens the doris of the yate, and his draelis, `that is, spotelis, flowiden doun in to the beerd. **14** And Achis seide to hisse seruauntis, Seen ye the wood man? why brouyten ye hym to me? **15** whether wood men failen to vs? whi han ye brouyt in hym, that he schulde be wood, while Y am present? Delyuere ye hym fro hennus, lest he entre in to myn hows.

22 Therfor Dauid yede fro thennus, and fledde in to the denne of Odollam; and whanne hisse britheren, and al the hows of his fadir hadden herd this, thei camen doun thidur to hym. **2** And alle men that weren set in angwisch, and oppressid with othere

mennus dette, and in littir soule, camen togidere to hym; and he was maad the prince `of hem, and as foure hundrid men weren with hym. **3** And Dauid yede forth fro thennus in to Masphat, which is of Moab; and he seide to the kyng of Moab, Y preye, dwelle my fadir and my modir with you, til Y wite what thing God schal do to me. **4** And he lefte hem bifor the face of the kyng of Moab; and thei dwelliden at hym in alle daies, `in whiche Dauid was in `the forselet, ether stronghold. **5** And Gad, the profete, seide to Dauid, Nyle thou dwelle in `the forselet; go thou forth, and go in to the lond of Juda. And Dauid yede forth, and cam in to the forest of Areth. **6** And Saul herde, that Dauid apperide, and the men that weren with hym. Forsothe whanne Saul dwellide in Gabaa, and was in the wode which is in Rama, and `helde a spere in the hond, and alle hise seruauntis stoden aboue hym, **7** he seide to hisse seruauntis that stoden nyy hym, The sones of Gemyny, here me now; whether the sone of Ysai schal yyuue to alle you feeldis and vyneris, and schal make alle you tribunes and centuriouns? **8** For alle ye han swore, ether conspirid, togidere ayens me, and noon is that tellith to me; moost sithen also my sone hath ioyned boond of pees with the sone of Ysai; noon is of you, that sorewith `for my stide, nether that tellith to me, for my sone hath reisid my seruaunt ayens me, settynge tresoun to me `til to dai. **9** Sotheli Doech of Ydumee answeride, that stood nyy, and was the firste among `the seruauntis of Saul, and seide, Y siy `the sone of Ysai in Nobe, at Achimelech, preest, the sone of Achitob; **10** which counseilide the Lord for Dauid, and yaf meetis `to hym, but also he yaf to Dauid the swerd of Goliath Filistei. **11** Therfor the kyng sente to clepe Achimelech, the preest, `the sone of Achitob, and al the hows of his fadir, of preestis that weren in Nobe; whiche alle camen to the kyng. **12** And Saul seide to Achimelech, Here, thou sone of Achitob. **13** Which answeride, Lord, Y am redi. And Saul seide to hym, Whi hast thou conspirid ayens me, thou, and the sone of Ysai, and yauest loues and a swerd to hym, and councelidest the Lord for hym, that he schulde rise ayens me, and he dwelilit a tretour `til to dai? **14** And Achimelech answeride to the kyng, and seide, And who among alle thi seruauntis is as Dauid feithful, and the sone in lawe `of the kyng, and goyng at thi comaundement, and gloriouse in thin hows? **15** Whether Y bigan to dai to counsele the Lord for hym? Fer be this fro me; suppose not the kyng ayens his seruaunt `siche a thing in al `the hows of my fadir; for thi seruaunt knew not ony thing, ether litil ethir greet, of this cause. **16** And the kyng seide, Achimelech, thou schalt die bi deeth, thou, and al the hows of thi fadir. **17** And the kyng seide to men able to be sent out, that stoden aboue hym, Turne ye, and sle the preestis of the Lord, for the hond of hem is with Dauid; and thei wisten that he fledde, and thei schewiden not to me. Sotheli the seruauntis of the kyng nolden holde forth her hond in to the preestis of the Lord. **18** And the kyng seide to Doech, Turne thou, and hurle in to the preestis of the Lord. And Doech of Ydumee turnede, and hurlide in to the preestis, and stranglide in that dai foure score and fyue men, clothid with `ephoth of lynnun cloth. **19** Forsothe he smoot Nobe, the citee of preestis, by the scharpnesse of swerd, men and wymmen, litle children and soukyng, and oxe, and asse, and sheep, bi the scharpnesse of swerd. **20** Forsothe o sone of Achimelech, sone of Achitob, ascapide, of which sone the name was Abiathar; and he fledde to Dauid, **21** and telde to hym that Saul hadde slain the preestis of the Lord. **22** And Dauid seide to Abiathar, Sotheli Y wiste, `that is, Y conjectide, ether dredde, in that dai, that whanne Doech of Ydumee was there, he woldo telle with out doute to Saul; Y am gilti of alle the lyues of thi fadir. **23** Dwelle

thou with me, drede thou not; if ony man sekith thi liff, he schal seke also my liff, and thou schalt be kept with me.

23 And thei telden to Dauid, and seiden, Lo! Filisteis fijten ayens Seila, and rauyschen the corn floris. **2** Therfor Dauid councelide the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal go, and smyte Filisteis? And the Lord seide to Dauid, Go thou, and thou schalt smyte Filisteis, and thou schalt sauue Seila. **3** And men, that weren with Dauid, seiden to him, Lo! we ben heere in Judee, and dredden; hou myche more, if we schulen go in to Seila ayens the cumpaines of Filisteis. **4** Therfor eft Dauid councelide the Lord; which answeride, and seide to Dauid, Rise thou, and go in to Seila; for Y schal bitake Filisteis in thin hond. **5** Therfor Dauid yede, and hisse men, in to Seila, and fauyt ayens Filisteis; and he drof away her werk beestis, and smoot hem with greet wounde; and Dauid sayduie the dwelleris of Seila. **6** Forsothe in that tyme, 'wher ynne Abiathar, sone of Achymelech, fledde to Dauid in to Seile, he cam doun, and hadde with hym 'ephoth, that is, the cloth of the hiyeste preest. **7** Forsothe it was told to Saul, that Dauid hadde come in to Seila; and Saul seide, The Lord hath take hym in to myn hondis, and he is closid, and entride in to a citee, in which ben yatis and lockis. **8** And Saul comaundide to al the puple, that it schulde go doun to batel in to Seila, and bisege Dauid and hisse men. **9** And whanne Dauid perceyuede, that Saul made redi yuel priueli to hym, he seide to Abiathar, preest, Brynge hidur ephoth. **10** And Dauid seide, Lord God of Israel, thi seruaunt 'herde fame, that Saul dispositio to come to Seila, that he distrie the citee for me; **11** if the men of Seila schulen bitake me in to hisse hondis, and if Saul schal come doun, as thi seruaunt herde, thou Lord God of Israel schewe to thi seruaunt? And the Lord seide, He schal come doun. **12** And Dauid seide eft, Whether the men of Seila schulen bitake me, and the men that ben with me, in to the hondis of Saul? And the Lord seide, Thei schulen bitake, 'that is, if thou dwellist in the citee, and Saul come thidur. **13** Therfor Dauid roos, and hisse men, as sixe hundrid; and thei yeden out of Seila, and wandrider vncerteyn hidur and thidur. And it was telde to Saul, that Dauid hadde fledde fro Seila, and was sauued; wherfor Saul dissymylyde to go out. **14** Forsothe Dauid dwellide in the deseert, in strongeste places, and he dwellide in the hil of wildernes of Ziph, in a derk hil; netheles Saul souyte hym in alle daies, and the Lord bitook not hym in to the hondis of Saul. **15** And Dauid siy, that Saul yede out, that he schulde seke his liff. Forsothe Dauid was in the deseert of Ziph, in a wode. **16** And Jonathas, the sone of Saul, roos, and yede to Dauid in to the wode, and comfertide hisse hondis in God. **17** And he seide to Dauid, Drede thou not; for the hond of Saul my fadir schal not fynde thee, and thou schalt regne on Israel, and Y schal be the secounde to thee; but also Saul my father woot this. **18** Therfor euer eithir smoot boond of pees bifor the Lord. And Dauid dwellide in the wode; forsothe Jonathas turnede ayen in to his hows. **19** Forsothe men of Ziph stieden to Saul in Gabaa, and seiden, Lo! whether not Dauid is hid at vs in the sykireste places of the wode, in the hille of Achille, which is at the riyt syde of deseert? **20** Now therfor come thou doun, as thi soule desiride, that thou schuldist come doun; forsothe it schal be oure, that we bitake hym in to the hondis of the kyng. **21** And Saul seide, Blessid be ye of the Lord, for ye sorewidene 'for my stide. **22** Therfor, Y preie, go ye, and make redi more diligentli, and do ye more curiosuli ether intentifli, and biholde ye swiftly, where his foot is, ethir who sisy hym there, where ye seiden; for he thenkith on me, that felli Y aspie hym. **23** Biholde ye, and se alle his hidyng places, in whiche he is hid, and turne ye ayen to me at a certeyn thing, that Y go with you;

that if he closth hym silf yhe in to erthe, Y schal seke hym with alle the thousyndis of Juda. **24** And thei risiden, and yeden in to Ziph bifor Saul. Forsothe Dauid and hisse men weren in the deseert of Maon, in the feldi places, at the riyt half of Jesymyth. **25** Therfor Saul yede and hisse felowis to seke Dauid, and it was told to Dauid; and anoon he yede doun to the stoon, and lyuyde in the deseert of Maon; and whanne Saul hadde herd this, he pursueude Dauid in the deseert of Maon. **26** And Saul yede and hisse men at the side of the hil 'on o part; forsothe Dauid and hisse men weren in the side of the hil on the tother part; sotheli Dauid dispeiride, that he myyte ascape fro the face of Saul. And so Saul and hisse men cumpassiden bi the maner of a coroun Dauid and hisse men, that thei schulden take hem. **27** And a messanger cam to Saul, and seide, Haste thou, and come, for Filisteis han spred hem silf on the lond. **28** Therfor Saul turnede ayen, and ceesside to pursue Dauid; and yede ayens the comyng of Filisteis. For this thing thei clepen that place the Stoon Departyng. **29** Therfor Dauid stiede fro thennus, and dwellide in the sykireste places of Engaddi.

24 And whanne Saul turnede ayen, aftir that he pursueude Filisteis, thei telden to hym, and seiden, Lo! Dauid is in the deseert of Engaddi. **2** Therfor Saul took three thousinde of chosun men of al Israel, and yede to seke Dauid and hisse men, yhe on moost brokun rochis, that ben 'able to weie to wield geet alone. **3** And he cam to the fooldis of scheep, that offriden hem silf to the wei goere. And there was a denne, in to which denne Saul entride, that he schulde purge the wombe; forsothe Dauid and hisse men weren hid in the ynnere part of the denne. **4** And the seruaunts of Dauid seiden to hym, Lo! the dai of which the Lord spak to the, Y schal bitake to thee thin enemy, that thou do to hym as it plesith in thin iyen. Therfor Dauid roos, and kittide the hemme of the mentil of Saul priuely. **5** Aftir these thingis Dauid smoot his herte, for he hadde kit aweti the hemme of the mentil of Saul. **6** And Dauid seide to hisse men, The Lord be merciful to me, lest Y do this thing to my lord, the crist of the Lord, that Y sende myn hond 'in to hym, for he is the crist of the Lord. The Lord lyueth, for no but the Lord smyte hym, ethir his dai come, that he die, ethir he go doun in to batel and perische, the Lord be merciful to me, that Y sende not myn hond in to the crist of the Lord. **7** Forsothe Saul roos out of the denne, and yede in the weie bigunnun. **8** Sotheli Dauid roos aftir hym, and he yede out of the denne, and criede aftir the bak of Saul, and seide, My lord, the kyng! And Saul bishelde bishinde him silf, and Dauid bowide hym silf lowe to the erthe, and worshippide. **9** And he seide to Saul, Whi herist thou the wordis of men spekyng, Dauid sekith yuel ayens thee? **10** Lo! to dai thin iyen siyen, that the Lord bitook thee in myn hond in the denne, and Y thouyte that Y wolde sle thee, but myn iye sparide thee; for Y seide, Y schal not holde forth myn hond in to my lord, which is the crist, 'that is, anoyntid, of the Lord. **11** But ratherere, my fadir, se thou, and knowe the hemme of thi mentil in myn hond, for whanne Y kittide aweie the hemme of thi mentil, Y nolde holde forth myn hond in thee; perseuyte thou, and see, for nether yuel nether wickidnesse is in myn hond, nether Y synnede ayens thee; but thou aspiest my liff, that thou do it aweti. **12** The Lord deme bitwixe me and thee, and the Lord venge me of thee; but myn hond be not in thee, **13** as it is seid also in eld prouerbe, Wickidnesse schal go out of wickid men; therfor myn hond be not in thee. **14** Whom pursuest thou, kyng of Israel, whom pursuest thou? Thou pursuest a deed hound, and a quyk fle. **15** The Lord be iuge, and the Lord deme bitwixe me and thee, and se, and deme my cause, and delyuere me fro thin hond. **16** Sotheli whanne Dauid hadde fillid spekyng siche wordis to

Saul, Saul seide, Whether this is thi vois, my sone Dauid? And Saul reiside his vois, and wepte. **17** And he seide to Dauid, Thou art more iust than Y; for thou yauest goodis to me; forsothe Y yeldide yuelis to thee. **18** And thou schewdist to me to dai, what goodis thou hast do to me, how the Lord bitook me in thin hond, and thou killidist not me. **19** For who, `whanne he fyndith his enemy, schal delyuere hym in good weie? But the Lord yelde to thee this while, for that, that thou wrouytist to dai in me. **20** And now, for Y woot, that thou schalt regne moost certeynly, and schalt haue in thin hond the rewme of Israel, swere thou to me in the Lord, **21** that thou do not a wei my seed afir me, nether take a wey my name fro the hows of my fadir. **22** And Dauid swoor to Saul. Therfor Saul yede in to his hows, and Dauid and his men stieden to sikire placis.

25 Forsothe Samuel was deed; and al Israel was gaderid to gedire, and thei biweiliden hym greetly, and birieden hym in his hows in Ramatha. And Dauid roos, and yede doun in to deseert of Faran. **2** Forsothe a `man was in Maon, and his possessiouin was in Carmele, and thilke man was ful greet, and thre thousynde scheep and a thousynde geet `weren to hym; and it bifelde that his flocke was clippid in Carmele. **3** Forsothe the name of that man was Nabal, and the name of his wif was Abigail; and thilke woman was moost prudent and fair; forsothe his hosebond was hard and ful wickid and malicious; sotheli he was of the kyn of Caleph. **4** Therfor whanne Dauid hadde herde in deseert, that Nabal clippide his floc, **5** he sente ten yonge men, and seide to hem, Stie ye in to Carmele, and ye schulen come to Nabal, and ye schulen grete hym of my name pesibl; **6** and ye schulen seie thus, Pees be to my britheren and to thee, and pees be to thin hows, and pees be to alle thingis, `what euer thingis thou hast. **7** Y herde that thi scheepherdis, that weren with vs in deseert, clippiden thi flockis; we weren neuere diseseul to hem, nether ony tyme ony thing of the floc failide to hem, in al time in which thei weren with vs in Carmele; **8** axe thi children, and thei schulen schewe to thee. Now therfor thi children fynde grace in thin iyen; for in a good dai we camen to thee; what euer thing thin hond fyndith, yyue to thi seruauntis, and to thi sone Dauid. **9** And whanne the children of Dauid hadden come, thei spoken to Nabal alle these wordis in the name of Dauid, and helden pees. **10** Forsooth Nabal answeride to the children of Dauid, and seide, Who is Dauith? and who is the sone of Isai? To dai seruauntis encreesiden that fleen her lords. **11** Therfor schal Y take my loues and my watriis, and the fleischis of beestis, whiche Y haue slain to my schereris, and schal Y yyue to men, whiche Y knowe not of whennus thei ben? **12** Therfor the children of Dauid yeden ayen bi her weie; and thei turneden ayen, and camen, and telden to hym alle wordis whiche Nabal hadde seid. **13** Thanne Dauid seide to hisse children, Ech man be gird with his swerd. And alle men weren gird with her swerdis, and Dauid also was gird with his swerd; and as foure hundred men sueden Dauid, forsothe two hundred leften at the fardels. **14** Forsothe oon of hisse children telde to Abigail, wif of Nabal, and seide, Lo! Dauid sente messengeris fro deseert, that thei schulden blesse oure lord, and he turnede hem away; **15** these men weren good ynow, and not diseseul to vs, and no thing perischede `in ony tyme in al the tyme in which we lyueden with hem in deseert; **16** thei weren to vs for a wal, bothe in niyt and in dai, in alle daies in whiche we lesewidien flockis at hem. **17** Wherfor biholde thou, and thenke, what thou schalt do; for malice is fillid ayens thin hosebonde, and ayens `thin hows; and he is the sone of Belial, so that no man may speke to him. **18** Therfor Abigail hastide, and took two hundred loues, and two vessels of wyn, and fyue whetheris sodun, and seuene buyschelis

and an half of flour, and an hundred bundles of dried grape, and two hundred gobetis of dried figus; and puttide on assis, **19** and seide to his children, Go ye bifor me; lo! Y schal sue you `afir the bak. Forsothe sche schewide not to hisse hosebonde Nabal. **20** Therfor whanne sche hadde stied on the asse, and cam doun `at the roote of the hil, and Dauid and hisse men camen doun in to the comyng `of his; whiche also sche mette. **21** And Dauid seide, Verili in veyn Y haue kept alle thingis that weren of this Nabal in the deseert, and no thing perischede of alle thingis that perteyned to hym, and he hath yolde to me yuel for good. **22** The Lord do these thingis, and adde these thingis to the enemyes of Dauid, if Y schal leeue of alle thingis that perteynen to him til the morewe a pisser to the wal. **23** Sotheli whanne Abigail siy Dauid, sche hastide, and yede doun of the asse; and sche fel doun bifor Dauid on his face, and worschipide on the erthe. **24** And sche felde doun to hisse feet, and seide, My lord the kyng, this wickyndesse be in me; Y bische, speke thin handmayden in thin eeris, and here thou the wordis of thi seruauntesse; **25** Y preie, my lord the kyng, sette not his herte on this wickid man Nabal, for bi his name he is a fool, and foli is with hym; but, my lord, Y thin handmayde siy not thi children, whiche thou sentist. **26** Now therfor, my lord, the Lord lyueth, and thi soule lyueth, which Lord forbeed thee, lest thou schuldist come in to blood, and he sauued thi soule to thee; and now thin enemyes, and thei that seken yuel to my lord, be maad as Nabal. **27** Wherfor resseyue thou this blessyng, which thin handmaide brouyte to thee, my lord, and yyue thou to the children that suen thee, my lord. **28** Do thou awey the wickidnesse of thi seruauntesse; for the Lord makyng schal make a feithful hows to thee, my lord, for thou, my lord, fylist the batels of the Lord; therfor malice be not foundun in thee in alle dais of thi liff. **29** For if a man risith ony tyme, and pursueth thee, and sekhit thi liff, the liff of my lord schal be kept as in a bundel of lyuyng trees, at thi Lord God; forsothe the soule of thin enemyes schal be hurlid round aboute as in feirnesse, and sercle of a slynge. **30** Therfor whanne the Lord hath do to thee, my lord, alle these goode thingis, whiche he spak of thee, and hath ordeyned thee dyuk on Israel, **31** this schal not be in to siyyng and in to doute of herte to thee, my lord, that thou hast sched out gittles blood, ether that thou hast vengid thee. And whanne the Lord hath do wel to thee, my lord, thou schalt haue mynde on thin handmaide, and thou schalt do wel to hir. **32** And Dauid seide to Abigail, Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, that sente thee to dai in to my comyng, and blessid be thi speche; **33** and blessid be thou, that hast forbede me, lest Y yede to blood, and vengide me with myn hond; **34** ellis the Lord God of Israel lyueth, which forbede me, `lest Y dide yuel to thee, if thou haddist not soone come in to `metyng to me, a pisser to the wal schulde not haue left to Nabal til to the morewe liyt. **35** Therfor Dauid resseyuede of hisse hond alle thingis whiche sche hadde brouyt to hym; and he seide to hir, Go thou in pees in to thin hows; lo! Y herde thi vois, and Y onouride thi face. **36** Forsothe Abigail cam to Nabal; and, lo! a feeste was to him in his hows, as the feeste of a kyng; and the herte of Nabal was iocounde, for he was `drunkun greeti; and sche schewide not to hym a word litil ether greet til the morewe. **37** Forsothe in the morewtid, whanne Nabal hadde defied the wiyn, his wif schewide to hym alle these wordis; and his herte was almost dead with ygne, and he was maad as a stoon. **38** And whanne ten daies hadden passid, the Lord smoot Nabal, and he was deed. **39** Which thing whanne Dauid hadde herd, Nabal deed, he seide, Blessid be the Lord God, that vengide the cause of my schenship of the hond of Nabal, and kepte his seruaunt fro yuel, and the Lord yeldide the malice of Nabal in to the heed of hym. Therfor Dauid sente, and

spak to Abigail, that he wolde take hir wif to hym. **40** And the children of Dauid camen to Abigail in to Carmele, and spaken to hir, and seiden, Dauid sente vs to thee, that he take thee in to wif to hym. **41** And sche roos, and worshipide lowe to erthe, and seide, Lo! thi seruauntesse be in to an handmayde, that sche waische the feet of the seruauntis of my lord. **42** And Abigail hastide, and roos, and stiede on an asse; and fyue damesels, sueris of hir feet, yeden with hir, and sche suede the messengeris of Dauid, and was maad wif to hym. **43** But also Dauid took Achynoem of Jezrael, and euer eithir was wif to hym; **44** forsothe Saul yaf Mycol his douytir, wif of Dauid, to Phalti, the sone of Lais, that was of Gallym.

26 And Zipheis camen to Saul in to Gabaa, and seiden, Lo! Dauid is hidde in the hille of Achille, which is `euene ayens the wildernes. **2** And Saul roos, and yede doun in to deseert of Ziph, and with hym thre thousynde of men of the chosun of Israel, that he schulde seke Dauid in the desert of Ziph. **3** And Saul settide tentis in Gabaa of Achille, that was euen ayens the wildernes in the weie. Sotheli Dauid dwellide in deseert. Forsothe Dauid siy that Saul hadde come aftir hym in to deseert; **4** and Dauid sente aspieris, and lernede moost certeynli, that Saul hadde come thidur. **5** And Dauid roos priueli, and cam to the place where Saul was. And whanne Dauid hadde seyn the place, wher ynne Saul slepte, and Abner, the sone of Ner, the prince of his chualrye, and Saul slepyng in the tente, and the tother comyn puple bi his cumpas, Dauid seide to Achymelech, **6** Ethy, and to Abisai, sone of Saruye, the brother of Joab, `and seide, Who schal go doun with me to Saul in to the castels? And Abisai seide, Y schal go doun with thee. **7** Therfor Dauid and Abisai camen to the puple in the nytt, and thei founden Saul lyggyng and slepyng in the tente, and a spere sette faste in the erthe at his heed; `forsothe thei founden Abner and the puple slepyng in his cumpas. **8** And Abisay seide to Dauid, God hath closid to dai thin enemy in to thin hondis; now therfor Y schal peerse hym with a spere onys in the erthe, and `no nede schal be the secounde tyme. **9** And Dauid seide to Abysai, Sle thou not hym, for who schal holde forth his hond into the crist of the Lord, and schal be innocent? **10** And Dauid seide, The Lord lyueth, for no but the Lord smynte hym, ether his dai come that he die, ether he go doun in to batel and perische; **11** the Lord be merciful to me, that Y holde not forth myn hond in to the crist of the Lord; now therfor take thou the spere, which is at his heed, and `take thou the cuppe of watir, and go we awel. **12** Dauid took the spere, and the cuppe of watir, that was at the heed of Saul, and thei yeden forth, and no man was that siy, and vndirstood, and wakide, but alle men slepten; for the sleep of the Lord `hadde feld on hem. **13** And whanne Dauid hadde passid euene ayens, and hadde stonde on the cop of the hil afer, and a greet space was bitwixe hem, **14** Dauid criede to the puple, and to Abner, the sone of Ner, and seide, Abner, whether thou schalt not answer? And Abner answeride, and seide, Who art thou, that criest, and disesist the kyng? **15** And Dauith seide to Abner, Whether thou art not a man, and what other man is lijk thee in Israel? whi therfor `kepist thou not thi lord the kyng? `For o man of the cumpayne entride, that he schulde sle thi lord the kyng; **16** this that thou hast doon, is not good; the Lord lyueth, for ye ben sones of deeth, that kepten not youre lord, the crist of the Lord. Now therfor se thou, where is the spere of the kyng, and where is the cuppe of watir, that weren at his heed. **17** Forsothe Saul knew the vois of Dauid, and seide, Whether this vois is thin, my sone Dauid? And Dauid seide, My lord the kyng, it is my vois. **18** And Dauid seide, For what cause pursueth my lord his seruaunt? What haue Y do, ether what yuel is

in myn hond? Now therfor, **19** my lord the kyng, Y preye, here the wordis of thi seruaunt; if the Lord stirith thee ayens me, the sacrifice be smellid; forsothe if sones of men stiren thee, thei ben cursid in the siyt of the Lord, which han cast me out `to dai, that Y dwelle not in the erytage of the Lord, and seien, Go thou, serue thou alien goddis. **20** And now my blood be not sched out in the erthe bifor the Lord; for the kyng of Israel yede out, that he seke a quike fle, as a partrich is pursuede in hillis. **21** And Saul seide, Y synnede; turne ayen, my sone Dauid, for Y schal no more do yuel to thee, for my lijf was precious to day in thin iyen; for it semeth, that Y dide folili, and Y vnknew ful many thingis. **22** And Dauid answeride and seide, Lo! the spere of the kyng, oon of the `children of the kyng passe, and take it; forsothe the Lord schal yelde to ech man bi his rytfulnesse and feith; **23** for the Lord bitook thee to dai in to myn hond, and Y nolde holde forth myn hond in to the crist of the Lord; **24** and as thi lijf is magnified to dai in myn iyen, so my lijf be magnyfied in the iyen of the Lord, and deluyere he me fro al angwisch. **25** Therfor Saul seide to Dauid, Blessid be thou, my sone Dauid; and sotheli thou doyng schalt do, and thou myti schalt be myty. Therfor Dauid yede in to his weie, and Saul turnede ayen in to his place.

27 And Dauid seide in his herte, Sumtyme Y schal falle in o dai in the hond of Saul; whether it is not betere, that Y fle, and be sauyd in the lond of Filisteis, that Saul dispire, and cesse to seke me in alle the endis of Israel; therfor fle we hise hondis. **2** And Dauid roos, and yede, he and sixe hundred men with hym, to Achis, the sone of Maoth, kyng of Geth. **3** And Dauid dwellide with Achis in Geth, he, and his men, and his hows; Dauid, and his twei wyues, Achynoem of Jezrael, and Abigail, the wif of Nabal of Carmele. **4** And it was told to Saul, that Dauid fledde in to Geth; and he addide no more `that he schulde seke Dauid. **5** Forsothe Dauid seide to Achis, If Y haue founden grace in thin iyen, a place be youn to me in oon of the citees of this cuntrey, that Y dwelle there; for whi dwellith thi seruaunt in the citee of the kyng with thee? **6** Therfor Achis yaf to hym Sichelech in that dai, for which cause Sichelech was maad in to the possessioun of the kyngis of Juda `til in to this dai. **7** Forsothe the noumbre of daies, in whiche Dauid dwellide in the cuntrei of Filisteis, was of foure monethis. **8** And Dauid stiede, and his men, and token preies of Gethsuri, and of Gethri, and of men of Amalech; for these townes weren enhabitid bi eld tyme in the lond, to men goyng to Sur, `til to the lond of Egijt. **9** And Dauid smoot al the lond of hem, and lefte not man `lyuunge and womman; and he took scheep, and oxun, and assis, and camels, and clothis, and turnede ayen, and cam to Achis. **10** Sotheli Achis seide to hym, `In to whom `hurliden ye to dai? Dauid answeride, Ayens the south of Juda, and ayens the south of Hiramel, and ayens the south of Ceney. **11** Dauid left not quik man and womman, nether brouyte `in to Geth, and se ide, Lest perauenture thei speken ayens vs. Dauid dide these thingis, and this was his doom, in alle daies in whiche he dwellide in the cuntrei of Filisteis. **12** Therfor Achis bileyde to Dauid, and seide, Forsothe he wrouyte many yuelis ayens his puple Israel, therfor he schal be euerlastyng seruaunt to me.

28 Forsothe it was doon in tho daies, Filisteis gaderiden her cumpenyes, that thei schulden be maad redi ayens Israel to batel. And Achis seide to Dauid, Thou witynge `wite now, for thou schalt go out with me in castels, thou and thi men. **2** And Dauid seide to Achis, Now thou schalt wyte what thingis thi seruaunt schal do. And Achis seide to Dauid, And Y schal sette thee keperē of myn heed in alle dayes. **3** Forsothe Samuel was dead, and al Israel biweilide hym, and thei birieden hym in Ramatha, his citee.

And Saul dide awey fro the lond witchis and fals dyuynours, `and he slouy hem that hadden `charmers of deuelis `in her wombe. 4 And Filisteis weren gaderid, and camen, and settiden tentis in Sunam; sotheli and Saul gaderide al Israel, and cam in to Gelboe. 5 And Saul siy the castels of Filisteis, and he dredde, and his herte dredde greetli. 6 And he counselide the Lord; and the Lord answeride not to hym, nether bi preestis, nether bi dremes, nether bi profitis. 7 And Saul seide to hiser seruauntis, Seke ye to me a womman hauynge a feend spekyng in the wombe; and Y schal go to hir, and Y schal axe bi hir. And hiser seruauntis seiden to hym, A womman hauynge a feend spekyng in the wombe is in Endor. 8 Therfor Saul chaungide his clothing, and he was clothid with othere clothis; and he yede, and twei men with hym; and thei camen to the womman in the nytt. And he seyde, Dyuyne thou to me in a feend spekyng in the wombe, and reise thou to me whom Y schal seie to thee. 9 And the womman seide to hym, Lo! thou woost hou grete thingis Saul hath do, and hou he dide awei fro the lond witchis, and fals dyuynours; whi therfor settist thou tresoun to my liff, that Y be slain? 10 And Saul swoor to hir in the Lord, and seide, The Lord lyueth; for no thing of yuel schal come to thee for this thing. 11 And the womman seide to hym, Whom schal Y reise to thee? And he seide, Reise thou Samuel to me. 12 Sotheli whanne the womman hadde seyn Samuel, sche crieide with greet vois, and seide to Saul, Whi hast thou disseyued me? for thou art Saul. 13 And the kyng seide to hir, Nyl thou drede; what hast thou seyn? And the womman seide to Saul, Y siy goddis stiynge fro erthe. 14 And Saul seide to hir, What maner forme is of hym? And sche seide, An eld man stieth, and he is clothid with a mentil. And Saul vndirstood that it was Samuel; and Saul bowide hym silf on his face to the erthe, and worschipe. 15 Sotheli Samuel seide to Saul, Whi hast thou disesid me, that Y schulde be reisid? And Saul seide, Y am constreynd greetli; for Filisteis fiyten ayens me, and God yede awei fro me, and he holde here me, nether bi the hond of profitis, nether bi dremes; therfor Y clepide thee, that thou schuldist schewe to me what Y schal do. 16 And Samuel seide, What axist thou me, whanne God hath go awei fro thee, and passide to thin enemy? 17 For the Lord schal do to thee as he spek in myn hond, and he schal kitte awey thi rewme fro thin hond, and he schal yyue it to Dauid, thi neiybore; 18 for thou obeiedist not to the vois of the Lord, nether didist the ire of hys strong veniaunce in Amalech. Therfor the Lord hath do to thee to day that that thou suffrist; 19 and the Lord schal yyue also Israel with thee in the hond of Filisteis. Forsothe to morewe thou and thi sones schulen be with me; but also the Lord schal bitake the castels of Israel in the hond of Filistiy. 20 And anon Saul felde stretchid forth to erthe; for he dredde the wordis of Samuel, and strengthe was not in hym, for he hadde not ete breed in al that dai and al nytt. 21 Therfor thilke womman entride to Saul, and seide; for he was disturblid greetli; and sche seide to hym, Lo! thin handmayde obeiede to thi vois, and Y haue put my liff in myn hond, and Y herde thi wordis, whiche thou spakist to me. 22 Now therfor and thou here the vois of thin handmaide, and Y schal sette a mussel of breed bifor thee, and that thou etyng wexe strong, and maist do the journey. 23 And he forsook, and seide, Y schal not ete. Sothely hiser seruauntis and the womman compelliden hym; and at the laste, whanne the vois of hem was herd, he roos fro the erthe, and sat on the bed. 24 Sotheli thilke womman hadde a fat calf in the hows, and `sche hastide, and killide hym; and sche took mele, and meddlide it, and made therf breed; 25 and settide bifor Saul and bifor hiser seruauntis, and whanne thei hadden ete, thei risiden, and walkiden bi al that nytt.

29 Therfor alle the cumpenyes of Filisteis weren gaderid in Aphec, but also Israel settide tentis aboue the welle that was in Jezrael. 2 And sotheli the princis of Filisteis yeden in cumpenyes of an hundrid, and in thousyndis; forsothe Dauid and hise men weren in the laste cumpenyng with Achis. 3 And the princes of Filisteis seiden to Achis, What wolen these Ebreis to hem silf? And Achis seide to the princes of Filisteis, Whether ye knownen not Dauid, that was the seruaunt of Saul, kyng of Israel? and he was with me in many daies, `ether yeeris, and Y foond not in hym ony thing, fro the dai, in which he fledde to me `til to this dai. 4 Sotheli the princes of Filisteis weren wrooth ayens hym, and seiden to hym, The man turne ayen, and sitte in his place, in which thou hast ordened hym, and come he not down with vs in to batel, lest he be maad aduersarie to vs, whanne we han bigunne to fyte; for hou mai he plesse his lord in other maner, no but in oure heedis? 5 Whether this is not Dauid, to whom thei sungen in daunsis, and seiden, Saul smoot in thousyndis, and Dauid smoot in hise ten thousyndis? 6 Therfor Achis clepide Dauid, and seide to hym, The Lord lyueth; for thou art ryful, and good in my siyt, and thi going out and `thin entryng is with me in castels, and Y `foond not in thee ony thing of yuel, fro the day in which thou camest to me til to this dai; but thou plesist not the princis. 7 Therfor turne thou ayen, and go in pees, and offende thou not the iyen of princis of Filisteis. 8 And Dauid seide to Achis, Forsothe what `dide Y, and what hast thou founde in me thi seruaunt, fro the dai in which Y was in thi siyt til in to this dai, that Y come not, and fyte ayens the enemies of my lord the kyng? 9 Forsothe Achis answeride, and spak to Dauid, Y woot that thou art good, and as the aungel of God in my iyen; but the princes of Filisteis seyden, He schal not stie with vs in to batel. 10 Therfor rise thou eerli, thou, and thi seruauntis that camen with thee; and whanne ye han ryse bi nytt, and it bigynneth to be clear, go ye. 11 Therfor Dauid roos bi nytt, he and hise men, that thei schulden go forth eerli, and turne ayen to the lond of Fylisteis; sotheli Filisteis stieden in to Jezrael.

30 And whanne Dauid and hise men hadden come `in to Sichelech in the thridde dai, men of Amalech hadden maad asauyt on the south part in Sichelech; and thei smytden Sichelech, and brenten it bi fier. 2 And thei ledden the wyommen prisoneris fro thennus, fro the leeste `til to the grete; and thei hadden not slain ony, but thei ledden with hem, and yeden in her weie. 3 Therfor whanne Dauid and hise men hadde come to the citee, and hadden founde it brent bi fier, and that her wyues, and her sones, and douytris weren led prisoneris, 4 Dauid and the puple that was with hym reisiden her voices, and weiliden, til teeris failiden in hem. 5 Forsothe also twei wyues of Dauid waren led prisoneris, Achynoem of Jezrael, and Abigail, the wijf of Nabal of Carmele. 6 And Dauid was ful sorri; forsothe al the puple wold stone hym, for the soule of ech man was bittir on her sones and douytris. Forsothe Dauid was comfertid in his Lord God. 7 And he seide to Abiathar, preest, the sone of Achymelech, Bringe thou ephoth to me. And Abiathar brouyte ephoth to Dauid; and Dauid councelide the Lord, 8 and seide, Schal Y pursue, ether nay, `these theuves? and schal Y take hem? And the Lord seide to hym, Pursue thou; for with out doute thou schalt take hem, and thou schalt take away the prey. 9 Therfor Dauid yede, he and sixe hundrid men that weren with hym, and thei camen `til to the stronde of Besor; and sotheli the wery men abididen. 10 Forsothe Dauid pursuede, he and four hundred men; for twei hundrid abididen, that weren weeri, and mytien not passee the stronde of Besor. 11 And thei founden a man of Egjite in the feeld, and thei brouyten hym to Dauid; and thei yauen `breed

to hym, that he schulde ete, and `schulde drynke watir; **12** but also thei yauen to hym a gobet of a bundel of drye figis, and twei byndyngis of dried grapis. And whanne he hadde ete tho, his spirit turnede ayen, and he was coumfortid; for he hadde not ete breed, nether hadde drunk watir in the daies and thre nyty. **13** Therfor Dauid seide to hym, Whos man art thou, ethir fro whennus and whidur goist thou? And he seide, Y am a child of Egypt, the seruaunt of a man of Amalech; forsothe my lord forsook me, for Y bigan to be sijk the thridde dai ago. **14** Sotheli we braken out to the south coost of Cerethi, and ayens Juda, and to the south of Caleb, and we brenten Sichelech bi fier. **15** And Dauid seide to hym, Maist thou lede me to this cumpeny? Which seide, Swere thou to me bi God, that thou schalt not sle me, and schalt not bitake me in to the hondis of my lord; and Y schal lede thee to this cumpeny. And Dauid swoor to hym. **16** And whanne the child hadde ledde hym, lo! thei saten at the mete, on the face of al the erthe, etynge and drynkynge, and as halewyng a feeste, for al the prey and spuylis whiche thei hadden take of the lond of Filisteis, and of the lond of Juda. **17** And Dauid smoot hem fro euentid 'til to euentid of the tothir dai, and not ony of hem escapide, no but foure hundred yonge men, that stieden on camels, and fledden. **18** Forsothe Dauid delyuerede alle thingis whiche the men of Amalech token, and he delyuerede hise twei wyues; **19** nether ony of hem failide fro litil 'til to greet, as wel of sones as of douytris, and of spuylis; and what euer thingis thei hadden rauyschid, Dauid ledde ayen alle thingis; **20** and he took alle flockis and grete beestis, and droot bifor his face. And thei seiden, This is the prey of Dauid. **21** Forsothe Dauid cam to twei hundrid men, that weren weeri, and abididen, and myten not sue Dauid; and he hadde comaunid hem to sitte in the stronde of Besor; whiche yeden out ayens Dauid, and the puple that was with hym. Forsothe Dauid neiyede to the purple, and grette it pesibl. **22** And o man, the werste and vniust of the men that weren with Dauid, answeride, and seide, For thei camen not with vs, we schulen not y Yue to hem ony thing of the prey, which we rauyschiden, but his wif and children suffice to ech man; and whanne thei han take hem, go thei awei. **23** Forsothe Dauid seide, My britheren, ye schulen not do so of these thingis, whiche the Lord yaf to vs, and kepte vs, and yaf the theues, that braken out ayens vs, in to oure hondis; **24** nether ony man schal here vs on this word. For euene part schal be of him that goith doun to batel, and of hym that dwellith at the fardelis; and in lijk maner thei schulen departe. **25** And this was maad a constitucion and doom fro that dai and afterward, and as a lawe in Israel til to this dai. **26** Therfor Dauid cam in to Sichelech, and sente yiftis of the prey to the eldere men of Juda, hise neiyboris, and seide, Take ye blesyng of the prey of enemyes of the Lord; **27** to hem that weren in Bethel, and that weren in Ramoth, at the south, **28** and that weren in Jether, and that weren in Aroer, and that weren in Sephamoth, and that weren in Escama, and that weren in Rethala, **29** and that weren in the citees of Jeramel, and that weren in the citees of Ceny, **30** and that weren in Arama, and that weren in Lautuasam, and that weren in Athec, **31** and that weren in Ebron, and to othere men, that weren in these places, in whiche Dauid dwellide and hise men.

31 Forsothe Filisteis foyten ayens Israel, and the men of Israel fledden bifor the face of Filisteis, and felden slain in the hil of Gelboe. **2** And Filisteis hurliden on Saul, and on hise sones, and smytden Jonathas, and Amynadab, and Melchisua, sones of Saul. **3** And al the weyte of batel was turned 'in to Saul; and men archeris pursueden hym, and he was woundid greetli of the archeris. **4** And Saul seide to his squyer, Drawe out thi swerd, and

sle me, lest perauento these vncircumcidid men come, and sle me, and scorne me. And his squyer nolde, for he was aferd bi ful grete dred; therfor Saul took his swerd, and felde theronne. **5** And whanne his squyer hadde seyn this, `that is, that Saul was deed, also he felde on his swerd and was deed with hym. **6** Therfor Saul was deed, and hise thre sones, and his squyer, and alle his men in that dai togidere. **7** Forsothe the sones of Israel, that weren biyendis the valei, and biyendis Jordan, sien that the men of Israel hadden fled, and that Saul was deed, and hise sones, and thei leften her citees and fledden; and Filisteis camen, and dwelliden there. **8** Forsothe in 'the tother dai maad, Filisteis camen, that thei schulden dispyle the slain men, and thei founden Saul, and hise thre sones, liggyng in the hil of Gelboe; and thei kittiden awei the heed of Saul, **9** and dispuylden hym of armeris; and senten in to the lond of Filisteis bi cumpas, that it schulde be told in the temple of idols, and in the puplis. **10** And thei puttiden hise armeris in the temple of Astoroth; sotheli thei hangiden his bodi in the wal of Bethsan. **11** And whanne the dwellers of Jubes of Galaad hadden herd this, what euer thingis Filisteis hadden do to Saul, **12** alle the strongeste men risiden, and yeden in al that nyty, and token the deed bodi of Saul, and the deed bodies of hise sones fro the wal of Bethsan; and the men of Jubes of Galaad camen, and brenten the deed bodies bi fier. **13** And thei token the boonus of hem, and birieden in the wode of Jubes, and fastiden bi seuene daies.

2 Samuel

1 Forsothe it was doon, after that Saul was deed, that Dauid turnede ayen fro the sleyng of Amalech, and dwellide twei daies in Sichelech. **2** Forsothe in the thridde dai a man apperide, comynge fro the castels of Saul with the cloth to-rent, and his heed spreynet with dust; and as he cam to Dauid, he felde on his face, and worschipide. **3** And Dauid seide to hym, Fro whennus comest thou? Which seide to Dauid, Y fledde fro the castels of Israel. **4** And Dauid seide to hym, What is the word which is doon; schewe thou to me. And he seide, The puple fledde fro the batel, and many of the puple felden, and ben deed; but also Saul, and Jonathas, his sonne, perischyden. **5** And Dauid seide to the yong man, that telde to hym, Wheroft woost thou, that Saul is deed, and Jonathas, his sonne? **6** And the yong man seide, that telde to hym, Bi hap Y cam in to the hil of Gelboe, and Saul lenyde on his spere; forsothe charis and knytyts neiyiden to hym; **7** and he turnede bithynh his bak, `and siy me, and clepide. To whom whanne Y hadde answeride, Y am present; he seide to me, Who art thou? **8** And Y seide to hym, Y am a man of Amalech. **9** And he spak to me, Stonde thou on me, and sle me; for angwischis holden me, and yit al my lijf is in me. **10** And Y stood on hym, and Y killide hym; for Y wiste that he myyte not lyue affir the fallyng; and Y took the diademe, that was in his heed, and the bye fro his arm, and Y brouytle hidut to thee, my lord. **11** Forsothe Dauid took and to-rente hise clothis, and the men that weren with hym; **12** and thei weiliden, and wepten, and fastiden `til to euentid, on Saul, and Jonathas, his sonne, and on the puple of the Lord, and on the hows of Israel, for thei hadden feld bi swerd. **13** And Dauid seide to the yong man, that telde to him, Of whennus art thou? And he answeride, Y am the sone of a man comelyng, of a man of Amalech. **14** And Dauid seide to him, Whi dreddist thou not to sende thine hond, that thou schuldist sle the crist of the Lord? **15** And Dauid clepide oon of hise children, and seide, Go thou, and falle on hym. Which smoot that yong man, and he was deed. **16** And Dauid seide to hym, Thi blood be on thin heed; for thi mouth spak ayens thee, and seide, Y killide the crist of the Lord. **17** Forsooth Dauid biweilide sych a weilyng on Saul, and on Jonathas, his sonne; **18** and comaundide, that thei schulden teche the sones of Juda weilyng, as it is wrtit in the Book of Just Men. And Dauid seye, Israel, biholde thou, for these men that ben deed, woundid on thin hiye placis; **19** the noble men of Israel ben slain on thin hillis. **20** Hou felden stronge men? nyle ye telle in Geth, nether telle ye in the weiliottis of Ascolon; lest perauenture the douytris of Filisteis be glad, lest the douytris of vncircumcidid men `be glad. **21** Hillis of Gelboe, neither dew nethir reyn come on you, nether the feeldis of firste fruytis be; for the scheeld of stronge men was cast away there, the scheeld of Saul, as `if he were not anoyntid with oile. **22** Of the blood of slain men, of the fatnesse of strong men, the arewe of Jonathas yede never abak, and the swerd of Saul turnede not ayen void. **23** Saul and Jonathas amyable, and fair in her lijf, weren not departid also in deeth; thei weren swiftere than eglis, strongere than liouns. **24** Douytris of Israel, wepe ye on Saul, that clothide you with fynd colourid in delicis, that yaf goldun ounrementis to youre atyre. **25** Hou `felden doun stronge men in batel? **26** Jonathas was slain in the hiye places. Y make sorewe on thee, my brother Jonathas, ful fair, `and amyable more than the loue of wymmen; as a modir loueth oon aloneone sone, so Y louyde thee. **27** Hou therfor `felden doun stronge men, and armeris of batel perischide?

2 Therfor affir these thingis Dauid conseilide the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal stie in to oon of the citees of Juda? And the Lord seide to hym, Stie thou. And Dauid seide to the Lord, Whidur schal Y stie? And the Lord answeride to hym, In to Ebron. **2** Therfor Dauid stiede, and hise twei wyues, Achynoem of Jezrael, and Abigail, the wijf of Nabal of Carmele. **3** But also Dauid ledde the men that weren with hym, ech man with his hows; and thei dwelliden in the townes of Ebron. **4** And the men of Juda camen, and anoyntiden there Dauid, that he schulde regne on the hows of Juda. And it was told to Dauid, that men of Jubes of Galaad hadden biried Saul. **5** Therfor Dauid sente messangeris to the men of Jubes of Galaad, and seide to hem, Blessid be ye of the Lord, that diden this mercy with your lord Saul, and birieden hym. **6** And now sotheli the Lord schal yelde to you merci and treuthe, but also Y schal yelde thankynge, for ye diden this word. **7** Youre hondis be coumfortid, and be ye sones of strengthe; for thoure lord Saul is dead, nethenes the hows of Juda anoyntide me kyng to `hym silf. **8** Forsothe Abner, the sone of Ner, prince of the oost of Saul, took Isbosech, the sone of Saul, and ledde hym abouti bi the castels, **9** and made him kyng on Galaad, and on Gethsury, and on Jezrael, and on Effraym, and on Beniamyn, and on al Israel. **10** Isbosech, the sone of Saul, was of fourti yeer, whanne he began to regne on Israel; and he regnede twei yeer. Sotheli the hous aloone of Juda suede Dauid. **11** And the noumbr of daies, bi whiche Dauid dwellide regnyng in Ebron on the hows of Juda, was of seuene yeer and sixe monethis. **12** And Abner, the sone of Ner, yede out, and the children of Isbosech, sone of Saul, fro the castels in Gabaon. **13** Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruye, and the children of Dauid yeden out, and camen to hem bisidis the cisterne in Gabaon. And whanne thei hadden come togidere in to o place euene ayens, these saten on o part of the cisterne, and thei on the tother. **14** And Abner seide to Joab, `The children rise, and plei befor us. And Joab answeride, Rise thei. **15** Therfor thei risiden, and passiden twelue in noumbr of Beniamyn, of the part of Isbosech, sone of Saul; and twelue of the children of Dauid. **16** And ech man, whanne `the heed of his felowe was takun, fastnede the swerde in to the side of `the contrarye; and thei felden doun togidere. And the name of that place was clepid The Feeld of stronge men in Gabaon. **17** And `batel hard ynow roos in that dai; and Abner and the sones of Israel `weren dryuu of the children of Dauid. **18** Forsothe the sones of Saruye weren there, Joab, and Abisai, and Asahel; forsothe Asahel was a `rennere moost swift, as oon of the capretis that dwellen in woodis. **19** Forsothe Asahel pursuede Abner, and bowide not, nether to the riyt side nether to the left side, ceessyngye to pursue Abner. **20** Therfor Abner bihelde bithynh his bac, and seide, Whether thou art Asahel? **21** Which answeride, Y am. And Abner seide to hym, Go to the riytside, ether to the lefte side; and take oon of the yonge men, and take to thee hise spuylis. Sotheli Asahel nolde ceesse, that ne he pursuede hym. **22** And eft Abner spak to Asahel, Go thou awei; nyle thou pursue me, lest Y be compellid to peerse thee in to erthe, and Y schal not mowe reise my face to Joab, thi brother. **23** And Asahel dispiside to here, and nolde bowe away. Therfor Abner smoot him `with the spere turned awei in the schar, and roof thorouy, and he was deed in the same place; and alle men that passiden bi the place, in which place Asahel felde doun, and was deed, stoden stille. **24** Forsothe while Joab and Abisai pursueden Abner fleyng, the sunne yede doun; and thei camen til to the litil hil of the water cundylt, which is euene ayens the valey, and the weie of dessert in Gabaon. **25** And the sones of Beniamyn weren gaderid to Abner, and thei weren gaderid togidere in to o cumpeny, and stoden in the

hiynessee of oon heep of erthe. **26** And Abner criede to Joab, and seide, Whether thi swerd schal be feers 'til to sleyng? Whether thou knowist not, that dispair is perelouse? Hou longe seist thou not to the puple, that it ceesest to pursue hisse britheren? **27** And Joab seyde, The Lord lyueth, for if thou haddist spoke eerli, the puple pursuyng his brother hadde go away. **28** And Joab sownede with a clarion, and al the oost stood; and thei pursueden no fertherre Israel, nether bigunnen batel. **29** Forsothe Abner and hise men yeden by the feeldi places of Moab in al that nytt, and passiden Jordan; and whanne al Bethoron was compassid, thei camen to the castels. **30** Sotheli whanne Abner was left, Joab turnede ayen, and gaderide togidere al the puple; and ten men and nyne, outakan Asahel, failliden of the children of Dauid. **31** Forsothe the seruauntis of Dauid smytiden of Beniamyn, and of the men that weren with Abner, thre hundred men and sixti, whiche also weren deed. **32** And thei token Asahel, and birieden hym in the sepulcre of his fadir in Bethlehem. And Joab, and the men that weren with hym, yeden in al that nytt, and in thilke morewtid thei camen in to Ebron.

3 Therfor long strij was maad bitwixe the hows of Dauid and bitwixe the hows of Saul; and Dauid profitide and euere was strongere than hym silf, forsothe the hows of Saul decreesside ech dai. **2** And sones weren borne to Dauid in Ebron; and his firste gendrid sone was Amon, of Achynoem of Jezrael; **3** and aftir hym was Celeab, of Abigail, wif of Nabal of Carmele; sotheli the thrydde was Absolon, the sone of Maacha, douytir of Tholomay, kyng of Gessur; **4** forsothe the fourthe was Adonyas, the sone of Agith; and the fyuethe was Saphacias, the sone of Abitail; and the sixte was Gethraam of Egla, **5** the wif of Dauid. These weren borne to Dauid in Ebron. **6** Therfor whanne batel was bytwixe the hows of Saul and the hows of Dauid, Abner, the sone of Ner, gouernyde the hows of Saul. **7** Sotheli a concubyn, that is, a secoundarie wif, Respha bi name, the douytir of Achia, 'was to Saul; and Abner entride to hir. **8** And Isbosech seide to Abner, Whi 'entridist thou to the concubyn of my fadir? Which was wrooth greetli for the wordis of Isbosech, and seide, Whether Y am the heed of a dogge ayens Juda to dai, and Y have do merci on the hous of Saul, thi fadir, and on hisse britheren, and neiyboris, and Y bitook not thee in to the hondis of David, and thou hast souyt in me that, that thou schuldist repreue me for a woman to dai? **9** God do these thingis to Abner, and adde these thingis to hym, no but as the Lord swoor to Dauid, 'so Y do with hym, **10** that the rewme be translatid fro the hous of Saul, and the trone of Dauid be reisid on Israel and on Juda, fro Dan 'til to Bersabee. **11** And Isbosech myyte not answerie ony thing to Abner, for he dredde Abner. **12** Therfor Abner sente messangeris to Dauid, and thei seiden 'for hym, Whos is the lond? and that the messangeris schulden speke, Make thou frenschipis with me, and myn hond schal be with thee, and Y schal bryng al Israel to thee. **13** And Dauid seide, Best Y schal make frenschipis with thee, but Y axe of thee o thing, and seie, Thou schalt not se my face, bifore that thou bryng Mycol, the douter of Saul, and so thou schalt come, and schalt se me. **14** Therfor Dauid sente messangeris to Isbosech, the sone of Saul, and seide, Yelde thou my wif Mycol, whom Y sposide to me for an hundryd prepuicies of Filisteis. **15** Therfor Isbosech sente, and took hir fro hir hosebonde, Faltiel, son of Lais; **16** and hir hosebonde suede hir and wepte til Bahurym. And Abner seide to hym, Go thou, and turne ayen; and he turnede ayen. **17** Also Abner brouynte in a word to the eldere men of Israel, and seide, Bothe yistirdai and the thridde dai ago ye souyten Dauid, that he schulde regne on you. **18** Now therfor do ye; for the Lord spak to Dauid, and seide, In the hond of my seruaunt Dauid Y

schal sauve my puple Israel fro the hond of Filisteis, and of alle his enemes. **19** Forsothe Abner spak also to Beniamyn, and he yede, that he schulde speke to Dauid, in Ebron, alle thingis that plesiden Israel and al Beniamin. **20** And he cam to Dauid in Ebron with twenti men. And Dauid made a feeste to Abner, and to the men that camen with hym. **21** And Abner seide to Dauid, Y schal rise, that Y gadere al Israel to thee, my lord the kyng, and that Y make boond of pees with thee, and that thou regne on alle, as thi soule desirith. Therfor whanne Dauid hadde ledde forth Abner, and he hadde go in pees, **22** anoon the children of Dauid and Joab camen with a ful grete prey, whanne theues weren slain; sotheli Abner was not with Dauid, in Ebron, for Dauid hadde left hym, and he yede forth in pees. **23** And Joab, and the oostis that weren with hym, camen aftirward; therfor it was told to Joab of telleris, Abner, the sone of Ner, cam to the kyng, and the kyng lefte hym, and he yede in pees. **24** And Joab entride to the kyng, and seide, What hast thou do? Lo! Abner cam to thee; whi leftist thou hym, and he yede, and departheid? **25** Knowist thou not Abner, the sone of Ner, for herto he cam to thee, that he schulde disseyue thee, and that he schulde knowe thi going out and thin entryng, and schulde knowe alle thingis whiche thou doist? **26** Therfor Joab yede out fro Dauid, and sente messangeris aftir Abner; and 'ledde hym ayen fro the cisterne of Cyrie, 'while Dauid knew not. **27** And whanne Abner hadde come ayen in to Ebron, Joab ledde hym asidis half to 'the myddil of the yate, that he schulde speke to hym in gile; and he smoot Abner there in the schar, and he was deed, in to the veniaunce of the blood of his brother Asahel. **28** That whanne Dauid hadde herd the thing doon, he seide, Y am clene and my rewme anentis God til in to with outeren ende fro the blood of Abner, sone of Ner; **29** and come it on the heed of Joab, and on al the hows of his fadir; a man suffrynge flux of seed, and a leprouse man, holdyne spydnil, and fallynge bi swerd, and hauyngne nede to breed, 'that is, suffrynge hungr, 'fale not of the hows of Joab. **30** Therfor Joab, and Abisay, his brother, killiden Abner, for he hadde slain Asahel, his brother, in Gabaon, in batel. **31** Forsothe Dauid seide to Joab, and to al the puple that was with hym, To rende ye your clothis, and be ye gird with sackis, and biweile ye bifor the heersis, 'ether dirige, of Abner. Forsothe kyng Dauid suede the beere. **32** And whanne thei hadden biried Abner in Ebron, kyng Dauid reiside his vois, and wepte on the briel of Abner; 'forsothe and al the puple wepte. **33** And the kyng biwellide, and bymorenyde Abner, and seide, Abner, thou diedist not as dredeful men, 'ether cowardis, ben wont to die. **34** Thin hondis weren not boundun, and thi feet weren not greyd with stockis, but thou feldest doun, as men ben wont to falie bifor the sones of wickidnesse. And al the puple doublide togidere, and wepte on hym. **35** And whanne al the multitude cam to take mete with Dauid, while the dai was yit cleer, Dauid swoor, and seide, God do to me these thingis, and adde these thingis, if Y schal taast breed ethir ony othr thing bifor the going doun of the sune. **36** And al the puple herde; and alle thingis which the kyng dide in the siyt of al the puple plesiden hem; **37** and al the comyn puple and al Israel knewe in that day, that it was not doon of the kyng, that Abner, the sone of Ner, was slain. **38** Also the kyng seide to hisse seruauntis, Whether ye witen not, that the prince and gretteste felde doun to dai in Israel? **39** Forsothe Y am 'delicat, ether tendir, yit and annoyntid kyng; sotheli these sones of Saruye ben hard to me; the Lord yelde to hym that doith yuel bi his malice.

4 Forsothe Isbosech, the sone of Saul, herde that Abner hadde falde doun in Ebron; and 'hise hondis weren discoumfortid, and al Israel was disturblid. **2** Forsothe twei men, princes of theues,

weren to the sone of Saul; name to oon was Baana, and name to the tother was Rechab, the sones of Remmon Berothite, of the sones of Beniamyn; for also Beroth is arettid in Beniamyn. **3** And men of Beroth fledden in to Gethaym; and thei weren comelyngis there 'til to that tyme. **4** Forsothe a sone feble in feet was to Jonathas, the sone of Saul; forsothe he was fyue yeer old, whanne the messenger cam fro Saul and Jonathas, fro Jezrael. Therfor his nurse took hym, and fledde; and whanne sche hastide to fle, sche felde doun, and the child was maad lame; and 'he hadde a name Myphibosech. **5** Therfor Rechab and Baana, sones of Remmon of Beroth, camen, and entriden in the hoot dai in to the hows of Isbousech, that slepte on his bed in myd dai, `and the womanne oischer of the hous clensyng wheete, slepte strongli. **6** Forsothe thei entriden into the hows pruely, and token eeris of whete; and Rechab, and Baana, his brother, smytiden Isbousech in the schar, and fledden. **7** Sotheli whanne thei hadden entrid in to the hous, he slepte on his bedde in a closet; and thei smytiden and killiden hym; and whanne 'his heed was takun, thei yeden bi the weie of deserft in al the nytt. **8** And thei brouyten the heed of Isbousech to Dauid, in Ebron, and thei seiden to the kyng, Lo! the heed of Isbousech, sone of Saul, thin enemy, that souynte thi liff; and the Lord yaf to dai to oure lord the kyng veniaunce of Saul and of his seed. **9** Forsothe Dauid answeride to Rechab, and Baana, his brother, the sones of Remmon of Beroth, and seide to hem, The Lord lyueth, that deluyerde my liff fro al angwisch; **10** for Y helde hym that telde to me, and seide, Saul is deed, which man gesside hym silf to telle prosperitees, and Y killide hym in Sichelech, to whom it bihoft me yyue meede for message; **11** hou myche more now, whanne wickid men han slain a gittles man in his hows on his bed, schal I not seke his blood of youre hond, and schal Y do away you fro erthe? **12** Therfor Dauid comaudide to his children, and thei killiden hem; and thei kittiden awei the hondis and 'feet of hem, and hangiden hem ouer the cisterne in Ebron. Forsothe thei token the heed of Isbousech, and birieden in the sepulcre of Abner, in Ebron.

5 And alle the lynagis of Israel camen to Dauid, in Ebron, and seiden, Lo! we ben thi boon and thi fleisch. **2** But also yistirdai and the thridde day ago, whanne Saul was kyng on vs, thou leddist out, and leddist ayen Israel; forsothe the Lord seide to thee, Thou schalt fedde my puple Israel, and thou schalt be dyuk on Israel. **3** Also and the eldere men of Israel camen to the kyng, in Ebron; and kyng Dauid smoot with hem boond of pees in Ebron, bifor the Lord; and thei ayontiden Dauid in to kyng on Israel. **4** Dauid was a sone of threti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede fourti yeer in Ebron; **5** he regnede on Juda seuenye yeer and sixe monethis; forsothe in Jerusalem he regnede thretti and thre yeer, on al Israel and Juda. **6** And the kyng yede, and alle men that weren with hym, in to Jerusalem, to Jebusei, dweller of the lond. And it was seide of hem to Dauid, Thou schalt not entre hidur, no but thou do awei blynde men and lame, seiynge, Dauid schal not entre hydur. **7** Forsothe Dauid took the tour of Syon; this is the citee of Dauid. **8** For Dauid hadde 'sette forth meede in that dai to hym, that hadde smyte Jebusei, and hadde touchid the goteris of roouys, and hadde take away lame men and blynde, hatynge the liff of Dauid. Therfor it is seid in prouerbe, A blynde man and lame schulen not entre in to the temple. **9** Forsothe Dauid dwellide in the tour, and clepide it the citee of Dauid; and he bilde bi cumpas fro Mello, and with ynne. **10** And he entride profitynge and encreessyng; and the Lord God of oostis was with hym. **11** Also Hyram, kyng of Tire, sent messengeris to Dauid, and cedre trees, and crafti men of trees, and crafti men of stoonus to wallis; and thei bildiden the hows of

Dauid. **12** And Dauid knew, that the Lord hadde confermed hym kyng on Israel, and that he hadde enhaunsid his rewme on his puple Israel. **13** Therfor Dauid took yit concubyns, and wyues of Jerusalem, after that he cam fro Ebron; and also othere sones and douytris weren borun to Dauid. **14** And these ben the names of hem that were borun to hym in Jerusalem; Samua, and Sobab, and Nathan, **15** and Salomon, and Jobaar, and Helisua, **16** and Repheg, and Japhia, and Helysama, and Holida, and Heliphelech. **17** Therfor Filisteis herden, that thei hadden ayontid Dauid kyng on Israel, and alle Filisteis stieden to seke Dauid. And whanne Dauid hadde herd this, he yede doun into a strong hold. **18** Forsothe Filisteis camen, and weren spred abrood in the valei of Raphaym. **19** And Dauid counselide the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal stie to Filisteis, and whether thou schalt yyue hem in myn hond? And the Lord seide to Dauid, Stie thou, for Y schal bitake, and Y schal yyue Filisteis in thin hond. **20** Therfor Dauid cam in to Baal Farasym, and smoot hem there, and seide, The Lord departheid myn enemyes bifor me, as watriis ben departid. Therfor the name of that place was clepid Baal Farasym. **21** And thei leften there her sculptings, whiche Dauid took, and hise men. **22** And Filisteis addiden yit, that thei schulden stie, and thei weren spred abrood in the valey of Raphaym. **23** Sotheli Dauid councelide the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal stie agens Filisteis, and whether thou schalt bitake hem in to myn hondis? Which answeride, Thou schalt not stie ayens hem, but cumpasse thou bihynde her bak, and thou schalt come to hem on the contrarie side of the pere trees. **24** And whanne thou schalt here the sown of cry goyng in the cop of 'pere trees, thanne thou schalt biginne batel; for thanne the Lord schal go out befor thi face, that he smyte the castels of Filisteis. **25** Therfor Dauid dide as the Lord comaudide to hym; and he smoot Filisteys fro Gabaa til 'the while thei camen to Jezer.

6 Forsothe Dauid gaderide eft alle the chosun men of Israel, thrittysynd. **2** And Dauid roos, and yede, and al the puple that was with hym of the men of Juda, to brynghe the arke of God, on which the name of the Lord of oostis, sittynge in cherubyn on that arke, was clepid. **3** And thei puttiden the arke of God on a newe wayn, and thei token it fro the hows of Amynadab, that was in Gabaa. Forsothe Oza and Haio, the sons of Amynadab, dryueden the newe wayn. **4** And whanne thei hadden take it fro the hows of Amynadab, that was in Gabaa, and kepte the arke of God, Haio yede bifor the arke. **5** Forsothe Dauid and al Israel pleiden byfor the Lord, in alle 'trees maad craftili, and harpis, and sitols, and tympans, and trumpis, and cymbalis. **6** Forsothe after that thei camen to the corn floor of Nachor, Oza helde forth the hond to the arke of God, and helde it, for the oxun kikiden, and bowiden it. **7** And the Lord was wrooth bi indignacion ayens Oza, and smoot hym on 'the foli; and he was deed there bisidis the arke of God. **8** Forsothe Dauid was sori, for the Lord hadde smyte Oza; and the name of that place was clepid the Smyting of Oza 'til in to this dai. **9** And Dauid dredde the Lord in that dai, and seide, Hou schal the arke of the Lord entre to me? **10** And he holde turne the arke of the Lord to hym silf in to the citee of Dauid, but he turnede it in to the hows of Obethedom of Geth. **11** And the arke of the Lord dwellide in the hows of Obethedom of Geth thre monethis; and the Lord blessid Obethedom, and al his hows. **12** And it was told to kyng Dauid, that the Lord hadde blessid Obethedom, and alle 'thingis of hym, for the arke of God. And Dauid seide, Y schal go, and brynghe the arke with blyssyng in to myn hows. Therfor Dauid yede, and brouyten the arke of God fro the hows of Obethedom in to the citee of Dauid with ioye; and ther weren with Dauid seuen cumpanyes,

and the slain sacrifice of a calff. **13** And whanne thei, that baren the arke of the Lord, hadden stied six paaces, thei offriden an oxe and a ram. And Dauid smoot in organs boundun to the arm; **14** and daunsode with alle strengthis bifor the Lord; sotheli Dauid was clothid with a lynnun surplis. **15** And Dauid, and al the hows of Israel, ledden forth the arke of testament of the Lord in hertl song, and in soun of trumpe. **16** And whanne the arke of the Lord hadde entride in to the citee of Dauid, Mychol, the douytir of Saul, bilhelde bi a wyndow, and sche siy the kyng skippynge and daunsynge bifor the Lord; and sche dispiside hym in hir herte. **17** And thei brouyten in the arke of the Lord, and settiden it in his place, in the myddis of tabernacle, which tabernacle Dauid hadde maad `redy thereto; and Dauid offride brent sacrifices and pesible bifor the Lord. **18** And whanne Dauid hadde endid tho, and hadde offrid brent sacrifices and pesible, he blesside the puple in the name of the Lord of oostis. **19** And he yaf to al the multitude of Israel, as wel to man as to womman, to ech `o thinne loaf, and o part rostid of bugle fleisch, and flour of wheete fried with oile; and al the puple yede, ech man in to his hows. **20** And Dauid turnede ayen to blesse his hows, and Mychol, the douytir of Saul, yede out in to the comyng of Dauid, and seide, Hou glorious was the kyng of Israel to day vnhilynge hym silf bifor the handmaidis of hise seruauntis, and he was maad nakid, as if oon of the harlotis be maad nakid? **21** And Dauid seide to Mychol, The Lord lyueth, for Y schal pley bifor the Lord, that chees me rathere than thi fadir, and than al the hows of hym, and comaundide to me, that Y schulde be dyuk on the puple `of the Lord of Israel; **22** and Y schal pleie, and Y schal be maad `vilere more than Y am maad, and Y schal be meke in myn iyen, and Y schal appere glorioussere with the handmaydys, of whiche thou spakist. **23** Therfor a sone was not borun to Mychol, the douytir of Saul, til in to the dai of hir deeth.

7 Forsothe it was doon, whanne the kyng Dauid hadde sete in his hows, and the Lord hadde yoe reste to hym on ech side fro alle hise enemyes, **2** he seyde to Nathan the prophete, Seest thou not, that Y dwelle in an hows of cedre, and the arke of God is put in the myddis of skynnys? **3** And Nathan seide to the kyng, Go thou, and do al thing which is in thin herte, for the Lord is with thee. **4** Forsothe it was don in that niyt, and lo! the word of the Lord, seyng to Nathan, Go thou, **5** and speke to my seruaunt Dauid, The Lord seith these thingis, Whether thou schalt bilde to me an hows to dwelle ynne? **6** For Y `dwellide not in an hows fro the dai in which Y ledde the sones of Israel out of the lond of Egipt til in to this dai; but Y yede in tabernacle and in tent, **7** bi alle places, to whiche Y passyde with alle the sones of Israel? Whether Y spekyng spak to oon of the lynagis of Israel, to whom Y comaundyde, that he schulde feede my puple Israel, and seide, Whi `biledist thou not an hows of cedre to me? **8** And now thou schalt seie these thingis to my seruaunt Dauid, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y took thee fro lesewis suyng flockis, that thou schuldist be dyuk on my puple Israel, and Y was with thee in alle thingis, **9** where euere thou yedist, and Y killide alle thin enemyes fro thi face, and Y made to thee a greet name bi the name of grete men that ben in erthe; **10** and Y schall sette a place to my puple Israel, and Y schal plautne hym, and Y schal dwelle with hym, and he schal no more be troblid, and the sones of wickidnesse schulen not adde, that thei turmentre hym as bifor. **11** fro the dai in which Y ordenede iugis on my puple Israel; and Y schal yyue reste to thee fro alle thin enemyes. And the Lord biforseith to thee, that `the Lord schal mak an hows to thee; **12** and whanne thi daies be fillid, and thou hast slept with thi fadris, Y schal reyse thi seed aftir thee,

which schal go out of thi wombe, and Y schal make `stidfast his rewme. **13** He schal bilde an hows to my name, and Y schal make stable the trone of his rewme til in to with outen ende; **14** Y schal be to hym in to fadir, and he schal be to me in to a sone; and if he schal do ony thing wickidli, Y schal chastise hym in the yerde of men, and in the woundis of the sones of men. **15** Forsothe Y schal not do awey my mercy fro hym, as Y dide awei fro Saul, whom Y remouede fro my face. **16** And thin hows schal be feithful, and thi rewme schal be til in to with outen ende bifor my face, and thi trone schal be stidfast contynueli. **17** By alle these wordys, and bi al this reuelacioun, so Nathan spak to Dauid. **18** Forsothe Dauid the kyng entride, and satt bifor the Lord, and seide, Who am Y, my Lord God, and what is myn hows, that thou brouytist me hidur to? **19** But also this is seyn litil in thi siyt, my Lord God; no but thou schuldist speke also of the hows of thi seruaunt in to long tyme. Forsothe this is the lawe of Adam, Lord God; **20** what therfor may Dauid adde yit, that he speke to thee? For thou, Lord God, knowist thi seruaunt; thou hast do alle these grete thingis, **21** for thi word, and bi thin herte, so that thou madist knownun to thi seruaunt. **22** Herfor, Lord God, thou art magnyfied, for noon is ijij thee, ne there is no God outakun thee, in alle thingis whiche we herden with oure eeris. **23** Sotheli what folk in erthe is as the puple of Israel, for which the Lord God yede, that he schulde ayenbie it to him in to a puple, and schulde sette to hym silf a name, and schulde do to it grete thingis, and orible on erthe, in castinge out therof the folk and `goddis therof fro the face of thi puple, which thou `ayen bouytist to thee fro Egipt? **24** And thou confermidist to thee thi puple Israel in to a puple euerlastynge, and thou, Lord, art maad in to God to hem. **25** Now therfor, Lord God, reise thou withouten ende the word that thou hast spoke on thi seruaunt and on his hows, and do as thou hast spoke; **26** and thy name be magnyfied til in to withouten ende, and be it seid, The Lord of oostis is God on Israel; and the hows of thi seruaunt Dauid schal be stablisched byfor the Lord; **27** for thou, Lord of oostis, God of Israel, hast maad reuelacioun to the eere of thi seruaunt, and seidist, Y schal bilde an hows to thee; therfor thi seruaunt foond his herte, that he schulde preie thee bi this preier. **28** Now therfor, Lord God, thou art veri God, and thi wordis schulen be trewe; for thou hast spoke these goodis to thi seruaunt; **29** therfor bigynne thou, and blesse the hows of thi seruaunt, that it be withouten ende bifor thee; for thou, Lord God, hast spoke these thingis, and bi thi blesseyng the hows of thi seruaunt schal be blessid withouten ende.

8 Forsothe it was doon aftir these thingis, Dauid smoot Filisteis, and made low hem; and Dauid took awei the bridil of tribute fro the hond of Filisteis. **2** And Dauid smoot Moab, and mat hem with a coorde, and made euene to the erthe; forsothe `he mat twey cordis, oon to sle, and oon to quikene. And Moab seruyde Dauid vndur tribute. **3** And Dauid smoot Adadezer, sone of Roob, kyng of Soba, whanne he yede forth to be lord ouer the flood Eufrates. **4** And whanne a thousynde and sevene hundrid knytiis of his part weren takun, and twenti thousynde of foot men, Dauid hoxide alle `drawynge beestis in charis; but Dauid lefte of tho an hundrid charis, that is, the horsis of an hundrid charis. **5** Also Sirie of Damask cam, that it schulde bere help to Adadezer, kyng of Soba; and Dauid smoot of Sirie two and twenti thousynde of men. **6** And Dauid settide strengthe in Sirie of Damask, and Sirie was maad seruyng Dauid vndur tribute. And the Lord kepte Dauid in alle thingis, to what euer thingis he yede forth. **7** And Dauid took goldun armeris and bies, whiche the seruauntis of Adadezer hadden, and he brouyten in to Jerusalem. **8** And of Bethe, and of

Beroth, citees of Adadezer, Dauith the kyng took ful myche metal; `of the whiche Salomon made alle the brasen vessels in the temple, and the brasen see, and the pilers, and the auter. **9** Forsothe Thou, kyng of Emath, herde that Dauid hadde smyte al the strengthe of Adadezer. **10** And Thou sente Joram, his sone, to `kyng Dauid, that he schulde grete hym, and thanke, and do thankynge, for he hadde ouercome Adadezer, and hadde smyte hym; for Thou was enemy to Adadeser; and vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of bras weren in his hond. **11** And the same vessels kyng Dauid halewid `to the Lord, with the siluer and gold, whiche he hadde halewid of alle hethene men, whiche `hethene men he made suget of Sirye, **12** and Moab, and the sones of Amon, and Filisteis, and Amalech, and of the spuylis of Adadezer, sone of Roob, kyng of Soba. **13** Also Dauid made to hym a name, whanne he turnede ayen, whanne Sirie was takun, for eiytene thousynde weren slain in the valey, where salt is maad, and in Geblem, to thre and twentii thousynde. **14** And he settide keperis in Ydumee, and ordeinede strong hold, and al Ydumee was maad seruynge to Dauid; and the Lord kepte Dauid in alle thingis, to whateuer thingis he yede forth. **15** And Dauid regnede on al Israel, and Dauid dide doom, and rytfulnesse to al his puple. **16** Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruy, was ouer the oost; sotheli Josaphat, sone of Achilud, was chaunceler; and Sadoch, **17** sone of Achitob, and Achymelech, sone of Abiathar, weren preestis; and Saraye was scryuyn. **18** Forsothe Bananye, sone of Joiada, was ouer Cerethi and Pherethi, that is, ouer archeris and arblasteris; sotheli the sones of Dauid weren prestis.

9 And Dauid seide, Whether ony man is, that lefte of the hows of Saul, that Y do mercy with hym for Jonathas? **2** Forsothe a seruaunt, Siba bi name, was of the hous of Saul; whom whanne the kyng hadde clepid to hym silf, `the kyng seide to hym, Whethir thou art not Siba? And he answeride, Y am thi seruaunt. **3** And the kyng seide, Whether ony man lyueth of the hows of Saul, that Y do with hym the mercy of God? And Siba seide to the kyng, A sone of Jonathas lyueth, feble in the feet. **4** The kyng seide, Where is he? And Siba seide to the kyng, Lo! he is in the hows of Machir, sone of Amyel, in Lodabar. **5** Therfor Dauid the kyng sente, and took hym fro the hows of Machir, sone of Amyel, fro Lodobar. **6** Forsothe whanne Myphibosech, the sone of Jonathas, sone of Saul, hadde come to Dauid, he felde in to his face, and woschipide. And Dauid seide, Myphibosech! Which answeride, Y am present, thi seruaunt. **7** And Dauid seide to hym, Drede thou not, for Y dyonge schal do mersi to thee for Jonathas, thi fadir; and Y schal restore to thee alle the feedis of Saul, thi fadir, and thou schalt ete breed in my boord euer. **8** Which woschipide him, and seide, Who am Y, thi seruaunt, for thou hast biholde on a deed dogge lijk me? **9** Therfor the kyng clepide Siba, the child of Saul; and seide to hym, Y haue youe to the sone of thi lord alle thingis, which euer weren of Saul, and al the hows of hym; **10** therfor worche thou the lond to hym, thou, and thi sones, and thi seruaunts, and thou schalt brynge in meetis to the sone of thi lord, that he be fed; forsothe Myphibosech, sone of thi lord, schal ete euer breed on my bord. Sotheli fifteene sones and twenti seruaunts weren to Siba. **11** And Siba seyde to the kyng, As thou, my lord kyng, hast comaundid to thi seruaunt, so thi seruaunt schal do; and Myphibosech, as oon of the sones of the kyng, schal ete on thi boord. **12** Forsothe Myphibosech hadde a litil sone, Mycha bi name; sotheli al the meyne of the hows of Siba seruude Myphibosech. **13** Forsothe Myphibosech dwellide in Jerusalem; for he eet contynueli of the kingis boord, and was crokide on either foot.

10 Forsothe it was doon affir these thingis, that Naas, kyng of the sones of Amon, diede; and Anoon, his sone, regnede for hym. And Dauid seide, **2** Y schal do mercy with Anon, the sone of Naas, as his fadir dide mercy with me. Therfor Dauid sente coumfortyng hym by hisse seruaunts on the deeth of the fadir. Sotheli whanne the seruaunts of Dauid hadden come in to the lond of the sones of Amon, **3** princes of the sones of Amon seiden to Anon, her lord, Gessist thou that for the onour of thi fadir Dauid sente coumfortoris to thee; and not herfor Dauid sente hisse seruaunts to thee, that he schulde aspie, and enserche the citee, and distrie it? **4** Therfor Anoon took the seruaunts of Dauid, and schauyde half the part of `the beerd of hem, and he kittide awey the myddil clothis of hem `til to the buttokis; and lefte hem. **5** And whanne this was told to Dauid, he sente in to the comyng of hem, for the men weren schent ful vilensly. And Dauid comaundide to hem, Dwelle ye in Jerico, til your beerd wexe, and thanne turne ye ayen. **6** Sotheli the sones of Amon sien, that thei hadden do wrong to Dauid, and thei senten, and hiriden bi meeide Roob of Sirye, and Soba of Sirie, twenti thousynde of foot men, and of kyng Maacha, a thousynde men, and of Istob twelue thousynde of men. **7** And whanne Dauid hadde herd this, he sent Joab and al the oost of fyteris. **8** Therfor the sones of Amon yeden out, and dressiden scheltrun bifor hem in the entryng of the yate. Forsothe Soba, and Roob of Sirie, and Istob, and Maacha weren asidis half in the feeld. **9** Therfor Joab siy, that batel was maad redi ayens hym, bothe euene ayens and bihynde the bak; and he chees to hym silf of alle the chosun men of Israel, and ordeynede scheltrun ayens Sirus. **10** Forsothe he bitook to Abisai, his brothir, the tother part of the puple, which dresside scheltrun ayens the sones of Amon. **11** And Joab seide, If men of Sirie han the maistrie ayens me, thou schalt be to me in to help; sotheli if the sones of Amon han the maistrie ayens thee, Y schal helpe thee; **12** be thou a strong man, and fylte we for oure puple, and for the citee of oure God; forsothe the Lord schal do that, that is good in his siyt. **13** Therfor Joab and his puple that was with hym, bigan batel ayens men of Sirie, whiche fledden anoon fro his face. **14** Forsothe the sones of Amon sien, that men of Sirie hadden fled; and thei fledden also fro the face of Abisai, and entriden in to the citee; and Joab turnede ayen fro the sones of Amon, and cam in to Jerusalem. **15** Forsothe men of Sirie sien that thei hadden feld bifor Israel, and thei weren gaderid to gidere. **16** And Adadezer sente, and ledde out men of Sirie that weren biyende the flood, and he brouyte the oost of hem; sotheli Sobach, mayster of the chyualrie of Adadezer, was the prince of hem. **17** And whanne this was told to Dauid, he drew togidere al Israel, and passide Jordan, and cam in to Helama. And men of Sirie dressiden scheltrun ayens Dauid, and foytyn ayens hym. **18** And Sireis fledden fro the face of Israel; and Dauid killide of Sireis seuene hundrid charis, and fourti thousynde of knyvys; and he smoot Sobach, the prince of chyualrie, which was deed anoon. **19** Forsothe alle kyngis, that weren in the help of Adadezer, siyen that thei weren ouercomun of Israel, and thei maden pees with Israel, and serueden hem; and Sireis dredden to yyue help to the sones of Amon.

11 Forsothe it was doon, whanne the yeer turnede ayen in that tyme wherynne kyngis ben wont to go forth to batels, Dauid sente Joab, and with hym hisse seruaunts, and al Israel; and thei distrieden the sones of Amon, and bisegiden Rabath; forsothe Dauid dwelide in Jerusalem. **2** While these thingis weren doon, it befelde, that Dauid roos in a dai fro his bed after mydday, and walkide in the soler of the kyngis hows; and he siy a womman

waischynge hir silf euen ayens on hir soler; sotheli the woman was ful fair. 3 Therfor the kyng sente, and enqueride, what woman it was; and it was told to hym, that sche was Bersabee, the doughter of Heliam, and was the wif of Vrye Ethei. 4 Therfor bi messengeris sent Dauid took hir; and whanne sche entride to hym, he slepte with hir, and anoon sche was halewid fro hir vnclenesse. 5 And sche turnede ayen in to hir hows, with child conseyyed; and sche sente, and telde to Dauid, and seide, Y haue conseyyed. 6 Forsothe Dauid sente to Joab, and seide, Sende thou Vrye Ethei to me; and Joab sente Vrye to Dauid. 7 And Vrie cam to Dauid; and Dauid axide, hou rytfulti Joab dide and the puple, and hou the batel was mynystrid. 8 And Dauid seide to Vrye, Go in to thin hows, and waische thi feet. Vrye yede out fro the hows of the kyng, and the kyngis mete suede hym. 9 Sotheli Vrye slepte bifor the yate of the kyngis hows with othere seruauntis of his lord, and yede not doun to his hows. 10 And it was told to Dauid of men, seynghe, Vrye yede not to his hows. And Dauid seide to Vrye, Whether thou camest not fro the weye? whi yedist thou not doun in to thin hows? 11 And Vrie seide to Dauid, The arke of God, Israel and Juda dwellen in tentis, and my lord Joab, and the seruauntis of my lord dwellen on the face of erthe, and schal Y go in to myn hows, to ete and drynke, and slepe with my wif? Bi thin helthe, and bi the helthe of thi soule, Y schal not do this thing. 12 Therfor Dauid seide to Vrye, Dwelle thou here also to dai, and to morewe Y schal delyuere thee. Vrie dwellide in Jerusalem in that day and the tothir. 13 And Dauid clepide hym, that he schulde ete and drynke bifor hym, and Dauid made drunkun Vrye; and he yede out in the euentid, and slepte in his bed with the seruauntis of his lord; and yede not doun in to his hows. 14 Therfor the morewtid was maad, and Dauid wroot epistle to Joab, and sente bi the hond of Vrye, 15 and wroot in the pistle, Sette ye Vrye euene ayens the batel, where the batel is strongeste, 'that is, where the aduersaries ben stronge, and forsake ye hym, that he be smitun and perische. 16 Therfor whanne Joab bisegide the citem, he settide Vrie in the place where he wiste that strongeste men weren. 17 And men yeden out of the citem, and foytien ayens Joab, and thei killiden of the puple of seruauntis of Dauid, and also Vrye Ethei was deed. 18 Therfor Joab sente, and telde alle the wordis of the batel; 19 and he comaundyd to the messenger, and seide, Whanne thou hast fillid alle wordis of the batel to the kyng, 20 if thou seest, that he is wrooth, and seith, Whi neiyiden ye to the wal to fyte? whether ye wisten not, that many dartz ben sent 'fro aboue fro the wal? 21 who smoot Abymelech, sone of Gerobaal? whether not a woman sente on hym a gobet of a mylnestoon fro the wal, and killide hym in Thebes? whi neiyiden ye bisidis the wal? thou schalt seie, Also thi seruaunt, Vrye Ethei, diede. 22 Therfor the messenger yede, and telde to Dauid alle thingis whiche Joab hadde comaundid to hym. 23 And the messenger seide to Dauid, 'Men hadden the maistri ayens us, and thei yeden out to vs in to the feeld; sotheli bi 'fersnesse maad we pursueden hem 'til to the yate of the citem. 24 And archeris senten dartz to thi seruauntis fro the wal aboue, and summe of the 'kyngis seruauntis ben deed; forsothe also thi seruaunt, Vrye Ethei, is deed. 25 And Dauid seide to the messenger, Thou schalt seie these thingis to Joab, This thing breke not thee; for the bifallyng of batel is dyuerte, and swerd wastid now this man, now that man; comferte thi fyteris ayens the citem, that thou distrye it, and excite thou hem. 26 Forsothe the wif of Vrye herde, that Vrye hir hosebond was deed, and sche biweilide hym. 27 And whanne the morenyng was passid, Dauid sente, and brouyte hir in to his hows; and sche was maad wif to hym, and sche childe a sone to hym. And this word which Dauid hadde do displeside bifor the Lord.

12 Therfor the Lord sente Nathan to Dauid; and whanne he hadde come to Dauid, he seide to Dauid, Answere thou doom to me; twei men weren in o citem; o man was riche, and the other was pore. 2 The riche man hadde ful many scheep, and oxun; 3 sotheli the pore man hadde vtirli no thing, outakun o litil scheep, which he hadde bouyt, and nurschid, and which 'hadde wedix at hym with hise sones, and eet togidere of his breed, and drank of his cuppe, and slepte in his bosum; and it was as a douter to hym. 4 Forsothe whanne a pilgrym 'hadde come to the riche man, he sparide to take of hise scheep and oxun, that he schulde make a feeste to that pilgrym, that cam to hym; and he took the scheep of the pore man, and 'made redi metis to the man that cam to hym. 5 Forsothe Dauid was ful wrooth with indignacion ayens that man, and seide to Nathan, The Lord lyueth, for the man that dide this is the sone of deeth; 6 he schal yelde the scheep in to foure folde, for he dide this word, and sparide not. 7 Forsothe Nathan seide to Dauid, Thou art thilke man, that hast do this thing. The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y anoyntide thee 'in to kyng on Israel, and Y delyuerede thee fro the hond of Saul, 8 and Y yaf to thee the hows of thi lord, and the wyues of thi lord in thi bosum, and Y yaf to thee the hows of Israel, and of Juda; and if these thingis ben litil, Y schal adde to thee myche grettere thingis. 9 Whi therfor hast thou dispisid the word of the Lord, that thou didist yuels in my siyt? Thou hast smyty by swerd Vrye Ethei, and thou hast take his wif in to wif to thee, and thou hast slain hym with the swerd of the sones of Amon. 10 Wherfor swerd schal not go awey fro thin hows til in to with outer ende; for thou dispisidist me, and tokist the wif of Vrye Ethei, that sche schulde be thi wif. 11 Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal reise on thee yuel of thin hows, and Y schal tak the wyues in 'thin iyen, and Y schal yyue to thi neiybore, and he schal slepe with thi wyues in the iyen of this sunne, 'that is, opynli bifor alle men, as in xv. chapitre. 12 For thou hast do priueli; forsothe Y schal do this word in the siyt of al Israel, and in the siyt of this sunne. 13 And Dauid seide to Nathan, Y haue synned to the Lord. And Nathan seide to Dauid, Also the Lord hath turned awei thi synne; thou schalt not die. 14 Netheles for thou madist enemyes to blasfeme the name of the Lord, for this word the child which is borun to thee schal die bi deeth. 15 And Nathan turnede ayen in to his hows. And the Lord smoot the litil child, whom the wif of Vrye childe to Dauid, and he disperide. 16 And Dauid preiede the Lord for the litil child; and Dauid fastide bi fastyng, and entride asidis half, and lai on the erthe. 17 Sotheli the eldere men of his hows camen, and constreyned hym 'bi meke preieris, that he schulde rise fro the erthe; and he nolde, nethir he eet mete with hem. 18 Forsothe it bifelde in the seuenten dai, that the yong child diede; and the seruauntis of Dauid dredde to telle to hym, that the litil child was deed; for thei seiden, Lo! whanne the litil child lyuede yit, we spaken to hym, and he herde not oure vois; hou myche more, if we seien the child is deed, he schal turment himself? 19 Therfore whanne Dauid hadde herd his seruauntis spekyng priueli, 'ether moterynge, he understood that the yong child was deed; 'and he seyde to his seruauntis, Whether the child is deed? Whiche answeriden to hym, He is deed. 20 Therfor Dauid roos fro the erthe, and was waischid, and anoyntid; and whanne he hadde chaungid cloth, he entride in to the hows of the Lord, and worschipide, and cam in to his hows; and he axide, that thei schulden sette breed to hym, and he eet. 21 Sotheli his seruauntis seiden to hym, What is the word which thou hast do? Thou fastidist, and weptist for the yong child, whanne he lyuede yit; sotheli whanne the child was deed, thou risidist and etist breed? 22 And Dauid seide, Y fastide and wepte for the yong child, whanne

he lyuyde yit; for Y seide, Who woot, if perauenture the Lord yyue hym to me, and the yong child lyue? **23** Now forsothe for he is deed, whi 'fast Y? whether Y schal mow ayen clepe hym more? Y schal 'go more to hym, but he schal not turne ayen to me. **24** And Dauid coumfortid Bersabee, his wif; and he entride to hir, and slepte with hir. And sche gendrige a sone, and Dauid clepide his name Salomon; and the Lord louyde hym. **25** And he sente Salomon in the hond of Nathan, the prophete; and he clepide his name Amyable to the Lord, for the Lord louyde hym. **26** Therfor Joab fauyt ayens Rabath, of the sones of Amon, and he fauyt ayens the 'kyngis citee. **27** And Joab sente messangeris to Dauid, and seide, Y fauyte ayens Rabath, and the citee of waris schal be takun. **28** Now therfor gadere thou the tother part of the puple, and bisdge thou the citee, and take thou it, lest whanne the citee is wastid of me, the victorie be arrettid to my name. **29** Therfor Dauid gaderide al the puple, and he yede forth ayens Rabath; and whanne he hadde foynte, he took it. **30** And he took the diademē of the kyng of hem fro his heed, bi weiyte a talent of gold, hauyngre preciouseste peerlis; and it was put on the heed of Dauid, 'that is, aftir that it was weldid and purgid bi fier; but also Dauid bar awey ful myche prey of the citee. **31** Also he ledde forth the puple therof, and sawide, and 'dide abouthe hem 'yrn instrumentis of turment, and departide with knyues, and 'ledde ouer bi the licesesse of tijl stoonus; so he dide to alle the citees of the sones of Amon. And Dauid turnede ayen, and al his oost, in to Jerusalem.

13 Forsothe it was doon aftir these thingis, that Amon, the sone of Dauid, louyde the faireste sistir, Thamar bi name, of Absolon, sone of Dauid. **2** And Amon perischide greetli for hir, so that he was sijk for 'the loue of hir. For whanne she was a virgyn, it semyd hard to hym, that he schulde do ony thing vnonestli with hir. **3** Forsothe a freend, Jonadab bi name, sone of Semmaa, brother of Dauid, 'was to Amon; Jonadab was a ful prudent man. **4** Which seide to Amon, Sone of the kyng, whi art thou maad feble so bi leenesse bi alle dailes? whi schewist thou not to me? And Amon seide to him, Y loue Thamar, the sister of my brother Absolon. **5** And Jonadab answeride to hym, Li thou on thi bed, and feyne thou sikenesse; and whanne thi fadir cometh, that he visyte thee, seie thou to hym, Y preye, come Thamar, my sister, that sche yyue mete to me, and make a seew, that Y ete of his hond. **6** Therfor Amon laydoun, and 'bigan as to be sijk. And whanne the kyng hadde come to visite him, Amon seide to the kyng, Y bische, come Thamar, my sistir, that sche make twei soupyngis bifor my iyen, and that Y take of his hond meete maad redi. **7** Therfor Dauid sente to the hows of Thamar, and seide, Come thou in to the hows of Amon, thi brother, and make thou seew to hym. **8** And Thamar cam in to the hows of Amon, his brother. Sotheli he lai; and sche took mele, and medlide, and made moist bifor hise iyen, and sethilde soupyngis; **9** and sche took that, that sche hadde sode, and helde out, and settide byfor hym, and he nolde ete. And Amon seide, Putte ye out alle men fro me. And whanne thei hadden put out alle men, **10** Amon seide to Thamar, Bere the mete in to the closet, that Y ete of thin hond. Therfor Thamar took the soupingis whiche sche hadde maad, and brouyte in to Amon, his brother, in the closet. **11** And whanne sche hadde proferid mete to hym, he took hir, and seide, Come thou, my sistir, li thou with me. **12** And sche answeride to hym, My brother, nyle thou, nyle thou oppresse me, for this is not leueful in Israel; nyle thou do this foli. **13** For Y schal not mow bere my schenschip, and thou schalt be as oon of the vnwise men in Israel; but rather speke thou to the kyng, and he schal not denye me to thee. **14** Sotheli he nolde assente to hir preieris; but he was strengere in

mystis, and oppreside hir, and lay with hir. **15** And 'Amon hadde hir hateful bi ful grete haterede, so that the hatrede was getter, bi which he hatide hir, than the loue bi which he louyde hir bifor. And Amon seide to hir, Rise thou, and go. **16** And sche answeride to hym, This yuel is more which thou doist now ayens me, and puttist me out, than that, that thou didist bifore. And he nolde here hir; but whanne the child was celpide, **17** that mynstride to hym, he seide, Putte thou out this woman fro me, and close thou the dore aftir hir. **18** And sche was clothid with a coote down to the heele; for the kyngis douytris virgyns vsiden siche clothis. Therfor the mynstrye of Amon puttide hir out, and closide the dore aftir hir. **19** And sche spreynete aische to hir heed, whanne the coote to 'the heele was to-rent, and whanne the hondis weren put on hir heed, and sche yede entrynge and criyng. **20** Forsothe Absolon, his brother, seide to hir, Whether Amon, thi brothir, hath leyn with thee? But 'now, sister, be still; he is thi brother, and turmente not thin herte for this thing. Therfor Thamar dwellide morenyngē in the hows of Absolon, his brothir. **21** Forsothe whanne 'kyng Dauid hadde herd these wordis, he was ful sorri, and he nolde make sore the spryit of Amon, his sone; for he louyde Amon, for he was the firste gendrid 'to hym. **22** Forsothe Absolon spak not to Amon, nether yuel nether good; for Absolon hatide Amon, for he hadde defoulid Thamar, his sistir. **23** Forsothe it was doon aftir the tyme of twei yeer, that the scheep of Absolon weren shorun in Baalasor, which is bisidis Effraym. And Absolon clepide alle the sones of the kyng. **24** And he cam to the kyng, and seide to hym, Lo! the scheep of thi seruaunt ben schorun; Y preye, come the king with hise seruauntis to his seruaunt. **25** And the kyng seide to Absolon, Nyle thou, my sone, nyle thou preye, that alle we come, and greeue thee. Forsothe whanne he constreynde Dauid, and he nolde go, he blesside Absolon. **26** And Absolon seide to Dauid, If thou nydt come, Y bysche, come nameli Amon, my brother, with vs. And the kyng seide to hym, It is no nede, that he go with thee. **27** Therfor Absolon constreynde hym; and he delyuerede with him Amon, and alle the sones of the kyng. And Absolon hadde maad a feeste as the feeste of a kyng. **28** Sotheli Absolon comaundide to hise children, and seide, Aspie ye, whanne Amon is drunkun of wyn, and Y seie to you, Smyte ye, and sle hym. Nyle ye drede, for Y am that comaunde to you; be ye strengthid, and be ye stronge men. **29** Therfor the children of Absolon diden ayens Amon, as Absolon hadde comaundide to hem; and alle the sones of the kyng risiden, and stieden ech on his mule, and fledden. **30** And whanne thei yeden yit in the weie, fame cam to the kyng, and seide, Absolon hath kild alle the sones of the king, and 'nameli not oon lefte of hem. **31** Therfor the kyng roos, and to-rente hise clothis, and felde down on the erthe; and alle hise seruauntis that stoden ny to hym, to-renten her clothis. **32** Sotheli Jonadab, sone of Semmaa, brother of Dauid, answeride and seide, My lord the kyng, gesse not, that alle the children, and sones of the kyng, ben slain; Amon aloone is deed, for he was set in hatrede to Absolon, fro the day in which he oppreside Thamar, his sistir. **33** Now therfor, my lord the kyng, set not this word on his herte, and seie, Alle the sones of the kyng ben slain; for Amon aloone is deed. **34** Forsothe Absolon fledde. And a child aspiere reiside hise iyen, and bihelde, and lo! myche puple cam bi a weye out of the comyn weie bi the side of the hil. **35** And Jonadab seide to the kyng, Lo! the sones of the kyng comen; bi the word of thi seruaunt, so it is doon. **36** And whanne he hadde ceessid to speke, also the sones of the kyng apperiden; and thei entriden, and reisiden her vois, and wepten; but also the kyng and alle his seruauntis wepten bi ful greet wepyng. **37** Forsothe Absolon fledde, and yede to Tholmai, sone of Amyur, the kyng of

Gessur. Therfor Dauid biweilide his sone Amon in many daies. **38** Forsothe Absolon, whanne he hadde fled, and hadde come in to Gessur, was there thre yeer. **39** And Dauid ceesside to pursue Absolon, for he was comfertid on the deeth of Amon.

14 Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruye, vndirstood, that the herte of the kyng was turned to Absolon; **2** and he sente to Thecua, and took fro thennus a wise woman, and he seide to her, Feyne thee to morene, and be thou clothid with clooth of duyl, and be thou anoyntid with oile, that thou be as a woman by morenynghe now in ful myche tyme a deed man. **3** And thou schalt entre to the kyng, and thou schalt speke to hym siche wordis. Sotheli Joab puttide the wordis in his mouth. **4** Therfor whanne the woman of Thecua hadde entrid to the kyng, sche felde bifor hym on the erthe, and worschipide, and seide, A! kyng, kepe me. **5** And the kyng seide to her, What hast thou of cause? And sche answeride, Alas! Y am a womman widewe, for myn hosebonde is deed; **6** and tweyne sones weren of thin handmayde, whiche debatiden ayens hem silf in the feeld, and noon was that myte forbede hem, and oon smoot 'the tother, and killide hym. **7** And lo! al the kynrede risith ayens thin handmayde, and seith, Yye thou hym that killide his brothir, that we sle hym for the lif of his brother whom he killide, and that we do awei the eir; and thei seken to quenche my sparcle whych is lefte, that name dwelle not to myn hosebonde, and relikis, ethir remenauntis, be not to him on erthe. **8** And the kyng seide to the womman, Go in to thin hows, and Y schal comaunde for thee. **9** And the womman of Thecua seide to the kyng, My lord the kyng, this wickidnesse be on me, and on the hows of my fadir; forsothe the kyng and his trone be innocent. **10** And the kyng seide, Brynge thou hym to me, that ayenseith thee, and he schal no more adde that he touche thee. **11** And sche seide, The kyng haue mynde on his Lord God, and the nexte men of blood to take veniaunce be not multiplied, and 'thei schulen not sle my sone. And the kyng seide, The Lord lyueth, for noon of the heeris of thi sone schal falle on the erthe. **12** Therfor the womman seide, Thin handmayde speke a word to my lord the kyng. And the kyng seide, Speke thou. **13** And the womman seide, Whi 'thouytist thou sich a thing ayens the puple of God? and the kyng spak this word, that he do synne, and brynge not ayen his sone cast out? **14** Alle we dyen, and as watriis that schulen not turne ayen, we滑den in to erthe; and God nyl that a soule perische, but he withdrawis, and thinkith lest he perische outlir, which is cast away. **15** Now therfor come thou, that Y speke to my lord the kyng this word, while the puple is present; and thin handmaide seide, Y schal speke to the kyng, if in ony maner the kyng do the word of his handmayde. **16** And the kyng herde the wordis, that he schulde delyuere his handmayde fro the hondis of alle men, that wolden do awei me, and my sone to gidere, fro the eritage of the Lord. **17** Therfor thin hand mayde seie, that the word of my lord the kyng be maad as sacrifice, 'that is, that the sentence youn of hym be plesaunt to God, as sacrifice plesith God; for as an aungel of the Lord, so is my lord the kyng, that he be not mouyd bi blessyng nether bi cursyng. Wherfor and thi Lord God is with thee. **18** And the kyng answeride, and seide to the womman, Hide thou not fro me the word which Y axe thee. And the womman seide to hym, Speke thou, my lord the kyng. **19** And the kyng seide, Whether the hond of Joab is with thee in alle these thingis? The womman answeride, and seide, Bi the helthe of thi soule, my lord the kyng, nether to the left side nether to the riyt side is ony thing of alle these thingis, whiche my lord the kyng spak. For thi seruaunt Joab hym silf comaundide to me, and he puttide alle these wordis in to the mouth of thin handmaide,

20 that Y schulde turne the figure of this word; for thi seruaunt Joab comaundide this thing. Forsothe thou, my lord the kyng, art wijs, as an aungel of God hath wisdom, that thou vnderstonde alle thingis on erthe. **21** And the kyng seide to Joab, Lo! Y am plesid, and Y haue do thi word; therfor go thou, and ayen clepe thou the child Absolon. **22** And Joab felde on his face to erthe, and worschipide, and blesside the kyng; and Joab seide, Thi seruaunt hath vndirstonde to dai, that Y foond grace in thin iyen, my lord the kyng, for thou hast do the word of thi seruaunt. **23** Therfor Joab roos, and yede in to Gessur, and brouyte Absolon in to Jerusalem. **24** Forsothe the kyng seide, Turne he ayen in to his hows, and se not he my face. **25** Therfor Absolon turnede ayen in to his hows, and siy not the face of the kyng. Sotheli no man in al Israel was so fair as Absolon, and ful comeli; fro the step of the foot 'til to the top, 'no wem was in hym; **26** and in as myche as 'he clippide more the heeris, bi so myche thei wexiden more; forsothe he was clippid onys in the yeer, for the heer greuede him. And whanne he clippide the heeris, he weiyde 'the heeris of his heed bi twei hundrid scilcis with comyn weiye. **27** Forsothe the sones, and a douter, Thamar bi name, of 'excellent forme weren borun to Absolon. **28** And Absolon dwellide in Jerusalem twei yeer, and he siy not the face of the kyng. **29** Therfor he sente to Joab, that he schulde sende hym to the kyng; which Joab nolde come to hym. And whanne he hadde sent the secounde tyme, and Joab nolde come, **30** Absolon seide to hiser seruauntis, Ye knownen the feeld of Joab bisidis my feeld hauyng ripe barli; therfor go ye, and brenne ye it with fier. Therfor the seruauntis of Absolon brenten the corn with fier. And the seruauntis of Joab camen with her clothis to-rent, and seiden, The seruauntis **31** of Absolon han brent the part of feeld bi fier. And Joab roos, and cam to Absolon in to his hows, and seide, Whi **32** han thi seruauntis brent my corn bi fier? And Absolon answeride to Joab, Y sente to thee, and bisouyte that thou schuldist come to me, and that Y schulde sende thee to the kyng, that thou schuldist seie to hym, Whi cam Y fro Gessur? It was betere to me to be there; therfor Y bische, that Y se the face of the kyng, that if he is myndeful of my wickidnesse, sle he me. **33** Joab entride to the kyng, and telde to hym. And Absolon was clepid, and entryde to the kyng, and worschipide on the face of erthe bifor hym, and the kyng kisside Absolon.

15 Therfor aftir these thingis Absolon made a chaar to hym, and knyytis, and fifti men, that schulden go bifor hym. **2** And Absolon roos eerli, and stood bisidis the entryng of the yate in the weie; and Absolon clepide to hym ech man, that hadde a cause that he schulde come to the doom of the kyng, and Absolon seide, Of what citee art thou? Which answeride, and seide, Of o lynage of Israel Y am, thi seruaunt. **3** And Absolon answeride to hym, Thi wordis semen to me good and iust, but noon is ordeyned of the kyng to here thee. And Absolon seide, Who schal ordeyne me iuge on the lond, **4** that alle men that han cause come to me, and Y deme iustly? **5** But whanne a man cam to Absolon to greete hym, he helde forth the hond, and took, and kisside that man; **6** and Absolon dide this to al Israel, that cam to doom to be herd of the kyng; and Absolon drow awei the hertiis of men of Israel. **7** Forsothe aftir foure yeer Absolon seide to kyng Dauid, Y schal go, and Y schal yelde my vowis, whiche Y vowede to the Lord in Ebron; **8** for thi seruaunt vowynghe vowide, whanne he was in Gessur of Sirie, and seide, If the Lord bryngith ayen me in to Jerusalem, Y schal make sacrifice to the Lord. **9** And the kyng seide to hym, Go thou in pees. And Absolon roos, and yede in to Ebron. **10** Forsothe Absolon sente aspieris in to al the lynage of Israel, and seide,

Anoon as ye heren the sown of clarion, seye ye, Absolon schal regne in Ebron. **11** Forsothe twei hundrid men clepid of Jerusalem yeden with Absolon, and yede with symple herte, and outirli thei knewen not the cause. **12** Also Absolon clepide Achitofel of Gilo, the coundelour of Dauid, fro his citee Gilo. And whanne he offride sacrifices a strong sweryng togidere was maad, and the puple rennyng togidere was encreessid with Absolon. **13** Therfor a messanger cam to Dauid, and seide, With al herte al Israel sueth Absolon. **14** And Dauid seide to hisseruauntis that weren with hym in Jerusalem, Rise ye, and flee we; for noon ascaping schal be to us fro the face of Absolon; therfor haste ye to go out, lest he come, and occupie vs, and fille on vs fallynge, and smyte the citee bi the scharpnesse of swerd. **15** And the seruauntis of the kyng seiden to hym, We thi seruauntis schulen performe gladli alle thingis, what euer thingis oure lord the kyng schal comaunde. **16** Therfor the kyng yede out, and al his hous, on her feet; and the king lefte ten wymmen concubyns, 'that is, secundarie wyues, to kepe the hous. **17** And the king yede out, and al Israel, on her feet, and the kyng stond fer fro the hous. **18** And alle hisseruauntis yeden bisidis him, and the legions of Cerethi and of Ferethi, and alle men of Geth 'strong fyters, sixe hundrid men, that sueden him fro Geth, yeden on foote bifor the kyng. **19** Forsothe the kyng seide to Ethai of Geth, Whi comest thou with vs? Turne thou ayen, and dwelle with the kyng, for thou art a pilgrym, and thou yedist out fro thi place. **20** Thou camest yistirdai, and to dai thou art compellid to go out with vs. Sotheli Y schal go, whidur Y schal go; turne ayen, and lede ayen thi britheren with thee, and the Lord do mercy and treuthe with thee, for thou schewidist grace and feith. **21** And Ethai answeride to the kyng, and seide, The Lord lyueth, and my lord the kyng lyueth, for in what euer place thou schalt be, my lord the kyng, ether in deeth ethir in lif, there thi seruaunt schal be. **22** And Dauid seide to Ethay, Come thou, and passe. And Ethai of Geth passide, and the kyng, and alle men that weren with hym, and the tother multitude. **23** And alle men wepten with greet vois, and al the puple passide; and the kyng yede ouer the strand of Cedron, and al the puple yede ayens the weie of the olyue tree, that biholdith to deseert. **24** Forsothe and Sadoch the preest cam, and alle the dekenes with hym, and thei baren the arke of boond of pees of God, and thei diden doun the arke of God; and Abiathar stiede, til al the puple was passid that yede out of the citee. **25** And the kyng seide to Sadoch, Bere ayen the arke of God in to the citee; if Y schal fynde grace in the iyen of the Lord, he schal lede me ayen, and he schal schewe to me that arke and his tabernacle. **26** Sotheli if the Lord seith, Thou plesist not me; Y am redi, do he that, that is good bifor hym silf. **27** And the kyng seide to Sadoch, preest, Al! thou seere, 'that is, profete, turne ayen in to the citee, with pees; and Achymaas, thi sone, and Jonathas, the sone of Abiathar, youre twei sones, be with you. **28** Lo! Y schal be hid in the feeldi places of deseert, til word come fro you, and schewe to me. **29** Therfor Sadoch and Abiathar baren ayen the arke of God in to Jerusalem, and dwelliden there. **30** Forsothe Dauid stiede on the hil of olyue trees, stiynge and wepynge, with the heed hilyd, and 'goyng with nakid feet; but also al the puple that was with hym, stiede with the heed hilid, and wepte. **31** Forsothe it was told to Dauid, that Achitofel was in the sweryng togidere with Absolon; and Dauid seide, Lord, Y byseche, make thou fonned the counsel of Achitofel. **32** And whanne Dauid stiede in to the hiyenesse of the hil, in which he schulde worshipe the Lord, lo! Cusi of Arath, with the cloth to-rent, and with the heed ful of erthe, cam to hym. **33** And Dauid seide to hym, If thou comest with me, thou schalt be to me to charge; sotheli if thou turnest ayen in to the citee, **34** and

seist to Absolon, Y am thi seruaunt, kyng, suffre thou me to lyue; as Y was the seruaunt of thi fadir, so Y schal be thi seruaunt; thou schalt distrye the counsel of Achitofel. **35** Forsothe thou hast with thee Sadoch and Abiathar, preestis; and 'thou schalt schewe ech word, what euer word thou schalt here in the hows of the kyng, to Sadoch and Abiathar, preestis. **36** Sotheli twei sones 'of hem ben with hem, Achymaas, sone of Sadoch, and Jonathan, sone of Abiathar; and ye schulen sende bi hem to me ech word which ye schulen here. **37** Therfor whanne Chusi, freend of Dauid, cam in to the citee, also Absolon entryde in to Jerusalem.

16 And whanne Dauid hadde passid a litil the cop of the hil, Siba, the child of Mysphobosech, apperide in to his comyng, with tweyne assis, that weren chargid with twei hundrid louoes, and with an hundrid bundels of dried grapis, and with an hundrid gobetis of pressid figus, and with twei vessels of wyn. **2** And the kyng seide to Siba, What wolen these thingis to hem silf? And Siba answeride, My lord the kyng, the assis ben to the meyneals of the kyng, that thei sitte; the louoes and 'figis pressid ben to thi children to ete; forsothe the wyn is, that if ony man faile in deseert, he drynke. **3** And the kyng seide, Where is the sone of thi lord? And Siba answeride to the kyng, He dwellide in Jerusalem, 'and seide, To dai the Lord of the hows of Israel schal restore to me the rewme of my fadir. **4** And the kyng seide to Siba, Alle thingis that weren of Mysphibosech ben thine. And Siba seide, Y preye, fynde Y grace bifor thee, my lord the kyng. **5** Therfor kyng Dauid cam 'til to Bahurym, and lo! a man of the meyneal of the hows of Saul, Semey bi name, sone of Gera, yede out fro thennus; he yede forth goyng out, and curside. **6** And he sente stoonys ayens Dauid, and ayens alle seruauntis of kyng Dauid; forsothe al the puple, and alle fyteris yeden at the rytside and at the left side of the king. **7** Sotheli Semey spak so, whanne he curside the kyng, Go out, go out, thou man of bloodis, and man of Belial! **8** The Lord hath yolde to thee al the blood of the hows of Saul, for thou rauyschedist the rewme fro hym; and the Lord yaf the rewme in to the hond of Absolon, thi sone; and lo! thin yuels oppressen thee, for thou art a man of blodis. **9** Forsothe Abisay, the sone of Saruye, seide to the kyng, Whi cursith this dogge, that schal die, my lord the kyng? Y schal go, and Y schal girde of his heed. **10** And the kyng seide, Ye sones of Saruye, what is to me and to you? Suffre ye hym, that he curse; for the Lord comaundide to hym, that he schulde curse Dauid; and who is he that dare seie, Whi dide he so? **11** And the kyng seide to Abysay, and to alle hisseruauntis, Lo! my sone, that yede out of my wombe, sekith my lif; hou myche more now this sone of Gemyny? Suffre ye hym, that he curse bi comaunderement of the Lord; **12** if in hap the Lord biholde my turmentyng, and yelde good to me for this 'cursyng of this dai. **13** Therfor Dauid yede, and hisse felowis, bi the weie with hym; forsothe Semey yede bi the slade of the hil 'bi the side ayens hym; and curside, and sente stoonys ayens him, and spreynete erthe. **14** And so 'Dauid the king cam, and al the puple weyry with hym, and thei weren refreischid there. **15** Forsothe Absolon, and al the puple of Israel entriden in to Jerusalem, but also Achitofel with hym. **16** Sotheli whanne Chusi of Arath, the freend of Dauid, hadde come to Absolon, he spak to Absolon, Heil, kyng! heil, kyng! **17** To whom Absolon seide, This is thi grace to thi freend; whi yedist thou not with thi freend? **18** And Chusi answeride to Absolon, Nay, for Y shal be seruaunt of hym, whom the Lord hath chose, and al this puple, and al Israel; and Y schal dwelle with him. **19** But that Y seie also this, to whom schal Y serue? whethir not to the sone of the kyng? as Y obeiede to thi fadir, so Y schal obeie to thee. **20** Forsothe Absolon seide to

Achitofel, Take ye counsel, what we Owen to do. **21** And Achytofel seide to Absolon, Entre thou to the concubyns of thi fadir, whiche he lefte to kepe the hows; that whanne al Israel herith, that thou hast defoulid thi fadir, the hondis of hem be strengthid with thee. **22** Therfor thei tildedon Absolon a tabernacle in the soler, and he entride to the concubyns of his fadir bifor al Israel. **23** Sotheli the counsel of Achitofel, which he yaf in the daies, was as if a man counseilde God; so was al the counsel of Achitofel, bothe whanne he was with Dauid, and whanne he was with Absolon.

17 Therfor Achitofel seide to Absolon, Y schal chese twelve thousynde of men `to me, and Y schal rise, and pursue Dauid in this nytt. **2** And Y schal falle on hym, for he is wery, and with vnbounbyn hondis Y schal smyty hym. And whanne al the puple fleeth which is with hym, Y schal smyty the kyng `desolat, ether left alone. **3** And Y schal lede ayen al the puple, as o man is wont to turne ayen; for thou sekist o man, and al the puple schal be in pees. **4** And the word of him plesyde Absolon, and alle the grete men in birthe of Israel. **5** Forsothe Absolon seide, Clepe ye also Chusy of Arath, and here we what also he seith. **6** And whanne Chusi hadde come to Absolon, Absolon seide to hym. Achitofel spak siche a word; Owen we do, ethir nay? what counsel yyuest thou? **7** And Chusi seide to Absolon, This is not good counsel, which Achitofel yaf in this tyme. **8** And eft Chusi seide, Thou knowist, that thi fadir, and the men that ben with him, ben moost stronge, and in bitter soule, as if a femal bere is fers in the forest, whanne the whelpis ben rauschid; but also thi fader is a man werriour, and he schal not dwelle with the puple. **9** In hap now he is hid in the dichis, ethir in a place, in which he wole; and whanne ony man fallith in the bigynnyng, who euer schal here, he schal here, and schal seie, Wounde is maad in the puple that suede Absolon. **10** And ech strongeste man, whos herte is as `the herte of a lioun, schal be discoumfortid for drede; for al the puple of Israel knowith, that thi fadir is strong, and that alle men ben stronge, that ben with him. **11** But this semeth to me to be rytfyl counsel; al Israel be gaderid to thee, fro Dan `til to Bersabee, vnnoumbrable as the sound of the see; and thou schalt be in the myddis of hem. **12** And we schulen falle on hym, in what euer place he is foundun, and we schulen hile hym, as dew is wont to falle on the erthe; and we schulen not leeue of the men that ben with hym, `sotheli not oon. **13** That if he entrith in to ony citee, al Israel schal compasse that citee with roopis, and we schulen drawe it in to the stronde, that no thing be foundun, sotheli not a litil stoon therof. **14** And Absolon seide, and alle the men of Israel, The counsel of Chusi of Arath is betere than the counsel of Achitofel; sotheli the profitable counsel of Achitofel was destrid bi Goddis wille, that the Lord schulde brynge in yuel on Absolon. **15** And Chusi seide to Sadoch and to Abiathar, preestis, Achitofel yaf counsel to Absolon, and to the eldere men of Israel in this and this maner, and Y yaf sich and sich counsel. **16** Now therfor sende ye soone, and telle ye to Dauid, and seie ye, Dwelle thou not this nytt in the feeldi places of deseert, but passe thou with out delay; lest perauenture the kyng be destrid, and al the puple which is with hym. **17** Forsothe Jonathas and Achymaas stoden bisidis the welle of Rogel; an handmaide yede, and telde to hem, and thei yeden forth to telle the message to kyng Dauid; for thei myyten not be seyn, nether entre in to the citee. **18** Forsothe a child siy hem, and he schewide to Absolon; sotheli thei entriden with swift goyng in to the hows of `sum man in Bahurym, that hadde a pit in his place, and thei yeden doun in to that pit. **19** Forsothe a woman took, and spred abroad an hilyng of the mouth of the pit as drynyg `barli with the pile takun

a wey, and so the thing was hid. **20** And whanne the seruaunts of Absolon hadde come in to the hows, thei seiden to the woman, Where is Achymaas and Jonathas? And the woman answerde to hem, Thei passiden hastily, whanne `watir was tastid a litol. And whanne thei that souyten hem hadden not founde, thei turneden ayen in to Jerusalem. **21** And whanne thei `that souyten hadden go, thei stieden fro the pit; and thei yeden, and telden to kyng Dauid, and seiden, Rise ye, passe ye soone the flood, for Achitofel yaf sich counsel ayens you. **22** Therfor Dauid roos, and al the puple that was with hym, and thei passiden Jordan, til it was cleer dai, bifor that the word was pupplischid; and sotheli not oon was left, that `passide not the flood. **23** Forsothe Achitofel siy, that his counsel was not doon, and he sadlide his asse, and roos, and yede in to his hows, and in to his citee; and whanne his hows was disposid, he perischede bi hangyng, and he was biried in the sepulcre of his fadir. **24** Sotheli Dauid cam in to the castels, and Absolon passide Jordan, he and alle the men of Israel with hym. **25** Forsothe Absolon ordeynede Amasan for Joab on the oost; forsothe Amasan was the sone of a man that was clepid Jethra of Jeyrael, which entride to Abigail, doughter of Naas, the sistir of Saruye, that was the modir of Joab. **26** And Israel settide tentis with Absolon in the lond of Galaad. **27** And whanne Dauid hadde come in to castels, Sobi, the sone of Naas of Rabath, of the sones of Amon, and Machir, the sone of Amyel, of Lodobar, and Berzellai, of Galaad, **28** of Rogelym, brouyten to hym beddyngis, and tapitis, and erthun vessels, wheete, and barli, and mele, and flour, and benys, and lente, and fried chichis, and hony, **29** and botere, and scheep, and fatte calues. And thei yauen to Dauid, and to the puple that weren with hym, to ete; for thei supposiden the puple to be maad feynt for hungr and thirst in deseert.

18 Therfor Dauid, whanne the puple `was biholdun, ordeynede tribunes and centuriouns on hem. **2** And he yaf the thridde part of the puple vndur the hond of Joab; and the thridde part vndur the hond of Abisai, sone of Saruye, brother of Joab; and the thridde part vndur the hond of Ethai, that was of Geth. And the kyng seide to the puple, Also Y schal go out with you. **3** And the puple answerde, Thou schalt not go out; for whether we flee, it schal not perteyne to hem bi greet werk of vs; whether half the part fallith doun of vs, thei schulen not recke ynow, for thou art rekynyd for ten thousynde; therfor it is betere, that thou be to vs in the citee in stronge hold. **4** To whiche the kyng seide, Y schal do this, that semeth rytfyl to you. Therfor the kyng stood bisidis the yate, and the puple yede out bi her cumpenyes, bi hundridis and bi thousyndis. **5** And the king comaundide to Joab, and to Abisai, and Ethai, and seyde, Kepe ye to me the child Absolon. And al the puple herde the kyng comaunding to alle the princes for Absolon. **6** Therfor the puple yede out in to the feeld ayens Israel; and the batel was maad in the forest of Effraym. **7** And the puple of Israel was slain there of the oost of Dauid, and a greet sleying of twenty thousynde was maad in that dai. **8** Forsothe the batel was scaterid there on the face of al erthe, and many mo weren of the puple whiche the forest wastide, than thei whiche the swerd deuourid in that dai. **9** Sotheli it bifeld, that Absalon sittinge on a mule, cam ayens the seruaunts of Dauid; and whanne the mule hadde entrid vndur a thicke ook, and greet, the heed of Absolon cleuyde to the oock; and whanne he was hangid bitwixe heuene and erthe, the mule, on which he sat, passide. **10** Sotheli `sum man siy this, and telde to Joab, and seide, Y siy Absolon hange on an oock. **11** And Joab seide to the man that `hadde telde to hym, If thou siyest, whi persistid thou not hym to the erthe, and Y schulde haue youe `to

thee ten siclis of siluer, and a girdil? **12** And he seide to Joab, Thou thou paiedist in myn hondis a thousynde platis of siluer, Y nolde sende myn hond in to the sone of the king; for the while we herden, the kyng comauandide to thee, and to Abisai, and to Eithai, and seide, Kepe ye to me the child Absolon. **13** But and if Y hadde do ayens my liff hardili, this myte not be hid fro the kyng, and thou woldist stonde on the contrarie side. **14** And Joab seide, Not as thou wolt, `Absolon schal be kept, but Y schal asaile hym bifor thee. Therfore Joab took thre speris in his hond, and fitchide tho in the herte of Absolon. And whanne he spraulide, yit cleuyng in the ook, **15** ten yonge squieris of Joab runnen, and smytiden, and killiden hym. **16** Sotheli Joab sownede with a clarion, and withhelde the puple, lest it pursueude Israel fleynge, and he wolde spare the multitude. **17** And thei token Absolon, and castiden forth him in to a greet dich in the forest, and baren togidere a ful greet heep of stoonys on hym; forsothe al Israel fledde in to his tabernaclis. **18** Forsothe Absolon, while he lyuyde yit, hadde reisid to hym a memorial, which is in the valey of the kyng; for he seide, Y haue no sone, and this schal be the mynde of my name; and he clepide 'the memorial bi his name, and it is clepid the Hond, 'that is, werk, of Absolon 'til to this dai. **19** Forsothe Achymaas, sone of Sadoch, seide, Y schal renne, and Y schal telle to the kyng, that the Lord hath maad doom to hym of the hond of hisse enemyes. **20** To whom Joab seide, Thou schalt not be messanger in this dai, but thou schalt telle in another dai; I nyle that thou telle to dai, for the sone of the kyng is deed. **21** And Joab seide to Chusi, Go thou, and telle to the kyng tho thingis that thou hast seyn. Chusi worschypide Joab, and ran. **22** Eft Achymaas, sone of Sadoch, seide to Joab, What lettith, if also Y renne affir Chusi? And Joab seide to hym, What wolt thou renne, my sone? Come thou hidur, thou schalt not be a berere of good message. **23** Which answeride, 'What sotheli if Y schal renne? And Joab seide to hym, Renn thou. Therfor Achymaas ran bi the weie of schortnesse, 'and sped, and passide Chusi. **24** Forsothe Dauid sat bitwixe twei yatis; sotheli the spiere, that was in the hiynessee of the yate on the wal, reiside the iyen, and siy a man aloone rennyng; **25** and the spiere criede, and schewide to the kyng. And the kyng seide to hym, If he is aloone, good message is in his mouth. **26** Sotheli while he hastide, and neiyede neer, the spiere siy another man rennyng; and the spiere criede 'in the hiynessee, and seide, Another man rennyng alone apperith to me. And the kyng seide to hym, And this man is a good messenger. **27** Sotheli the spiere seide, Y bisholde the rennyng of the formere, as the rennyng of Achymaas, sone of Sadoch. And the kyng seide, He is a good man, and he cometh bryngyng a good message. **28** Forsothe Achymaas criede, and seide to the kyng, Heil kyng! And he worschypide the kyng lowli bifor hym to erthe, and seide, Blessid be thi Lord God, that closide togidere the men, that reisydien her hondis ayens my lord the kyng. **29** And the kyng seide, Whether pees is to the child Absolon? And Achymaas seide, Y siy, 'that is, Y herde, a great noise, whanne Joab, thi seruaunt, thou kyng, sente me thi seruaunt; Y kan noon othir thing. **30** To whom the kyng seide, Passe thou, and stonde here. And whanne he hadde passid, and stood, Chusi apperide; **31** and he cam and seide, My lord the kyng, Y bryngye good message; for the Lord hath demed to dai for thee of the hond of alle men that risiden ayens thee. **32** Forsothe the kyng seide to Chusi, Whether pees is to the child Absolon? To whom Chusi answeride, and seide, The enemyes of my lord the kyng, and alle men that risiden ayens hym in to yuel, be maad as the child. **33** Therfor the kyng was sory, and stiede in to the soler of the yate, and wepte, and spak thus goyng,

My sone, Absolon! Absolon, my sone! who yyueth to me, that Y die for thee? Absolon, my sone! my sone, Absolon!

19 Forsothe it was told to Joab, that the kyng wepte, and biweilide his sone; **2** and the victorie in that dai was turned in to morenyng to al the puple; for the puple herde, that it was seid in that dai, The kyng makith sorewe on his sone. **3** And the puple eschewide to entre in to the citee in that dai, as the puple turned and fleyng fro batel is wont to bowe away. **4** Sotheli the kyng hilide his heed, and criede with greet vois, My sone, Absolon! **5** Absolon, my sone! Therfor Joab entride to the kyng in to the hows, and seide, Thou hast schent to dai the cheris of alle thi seruauntis, that han maad saaf thi liff, and the liff of thi sones and of thi douytris, and the liff of thi wyues, and the liff of thi secoundarie wyues. **6** Thou louest hem that haten thee, and thou hatist hem that louen thee; and thou schewidist to dai that thou reckist not of thi duiyks and of thi seruauntis; and verily Y haue knowe now, that if Absolon lyued, and alle we hadden be deed, thanne it schulde plese thee. **7** Now therfor ryse thou, and go forth, and speke thou, and make satisfaccioun to this erauantis; for Y swere to thee bi the Lord, that if thou schalt not go out, sotheli not o man schal dwelle with thee in this nytt; and this schal be worse to thee, than alle yuels that camen on thee fro thi yong wexyng age til in to present tyme. **8** Therfor the kyng roos, and sat in the yate; and it was told to al the puple, that the kyng sat in the yate, and al the multitude cam bifor the kyng. Forsothe Israel fledde in to hisse tabernaclis. **9** And al the puple stryuede vs fro the hond of alle oure enemyes, and he sauide vs fro the hond of Filisteis; and now 'he fleeth fro the lond for Absolon. **10** Forsothe Absolon, whom we annoyntiden on vs, is deed in batel; hou longe ben ye stille, 'that is, fro knowlechynge of synne, and fro axyng of foryyuenesse, and bryngen not ayen the kyng? And the counsel of al Israel cam to the kyng. **11** Forsothe the kyng Dauid sente to Sadoch and to Abiathar, preestis, and seide, Speke ye to the gretttere men in birthe of Juda, and seie ye, Whi camen ye the laste to bryngye ayen the kyng in to his hows? Sotheli the word of al Israel cam to the kyng, that thei wolden bryngye hym ayen in to his hows. For the kyng seide, Ye schulen seie these thingis to the puple, **12** Ye ben my britheren, ye ben my boon and my fleisch; whi the laste bryngen ye ayens the kyng? **13** And seie ye to Amasa, Whether thou art not my boon and my fleisch? God do these thingis to me, and adde these thingis, if thou schalt not be maistr of chyualrye bifore me in al tyme affir Joab. **14** And Dauid bowide the herte of alle men of Juda as of o man; and thei senten to the kyng, and seiden, Turne thou ayen, and alle thi seruauntis. **15** And the kyng turnede ayen, and cam 'til to Jordan; and al Juda cam til in to Galgala to mete the kyng, and lede hym ouer Jordan. **16** Forsothe Semei, the sone of Gera, sone of Gemyny, of Bahurym, hastide, and cam doun with the men of Juda in to the metyng of kyng Dauid, **17** with a thousynde men of Beniamyn; and Siba, a child of the hows of Saul, and fiftene sones of hym, and twenty seruauntis weren with hym; and thei braken in to Jordan, bifor the kyng. **18** and passide the forthis, that thei schulden lede ouer the hows of the kyng, and schulden do bi the comaundement of the kyng. Sotheli Semei, the sone of Gera, knelide bifor the king, whanne he hadde passid now Jordan, and seide to the kyng, **19** My lord the kyng, arette thou not wickidnesse to me, nether haue thou mynde of the wrongis of thi seruaunt in the dai, in which thou, my lord the kyng, yedist out of Jerusalem, nether sette thou, kyng, in thin herte; for Y thi seruaunt knoleche my synne; **20** and therfor to dai Y cam the firste of al the hows of Joseph, and Y cam doun in

to the meetyng of my lord the kyng. 21 Forsothe Abisai, the sone of Saruye, answeride and seide, Whether Semei, that curside the crist of the Lord, schal not be slain for these wordis? 22 And Daud seide, What is to me and to you, ye sones of Saruye? Whi ben ye maad to me to dai in to Sathan? Therfor whether a man schal be slain to dai in Israel? Whether Y knowe not me maad kyng to dai on Israel? 23 And the kyng seide to Semey, Thou schalt not die; and the kyng swoor to hym. 24 Also Myphibosech, sone of Jonathas, sone of Saul, cam doun with vnwaichun feet, and with berd vncleppid, in to the comyng of the kyng. And Mysphibosech hadde not waische hise clothis, fro the dai in which the kyng yede out of Jerusalem til to the dai of his turnyng ayen in pees. 25 And whanne at Jerusalem he hadde come to the kyng, the kyng seide to him, Myphibosech, whi camest thou not with me? 26 And he answeride and seide, My lord the kyng, my seruaunt dispiside me; and Y thi seruaunt seide to hym, that he schulde saddle the asse to me, and Y schulde stie, and Y schulde go with the king; for Y thi seruaunt am crokid. 27 More ouer and he accuside me, thi seruaunt, to thee, my lord the kyng; forsothe thou, my lord 'the kyng, art as the aungel of God; do thou that, that is plesaunt to thee. 28 For the hows of my fadir was not no but gilli of deeth to my lord the kyng; sotheli thou hast set me thi seruaunt among the gestis of thi boord; what therfor haue Y of iust pleynyt, ether what may Y more crye to the kyng? 29 Sotheli the kyng seide to hym, What spekist thou more? that that Y haue spoke is stidefast; thou and Siba depart possessyouns. 30 And Myphibosech answeride to the kyng, Yhe, take he alle thingis, aftir that my lord the kyng turnede ayen pesibili in to his hows. 31 Also Berzellai of Galaad, a ful eld man, cam doun fro Rogelym, and ledde the kyng ouer Jordan, redi also to sue hym ouer the flood. 32 Forsothe Berzellai of Galaad was ful eld, that is, of foure score year, and he yaf metis to the kyng, whanne the kyng dwellyde in castels; for Berzellai was a ful riche man. 33 Therfor the kyng seide to Berzellai, Come thou with me, that thou reste sikirli with me in Jerusalem. 34 And Berzellai seide to the kyng, Hou manye ben the daiest of yeeres of my liif, that Y stie with the kyng in to Jerusalem? 35 Y am of foure score year to dai; whether my wittis ben quike to deme swete thing ethir bittir, ether mete and drynk may delite thi seruaunt, ether may Y here more the vois of syngeris ether of syngsters? Whi is thi seruaunt to charge to my lord the kyng? 36 Y thi seruaunt schal go forth a litil fro Jordan with thee, Y haue no nede to this yeldyng; 37 but Y bische, that Y thi seruaunt turne ayen, and die in my citee, and be biried bisidis the sepulcre of my fadir and of my modir; forsothe Chamaam is thi seruaunt, my lord the kyng, go he with thee, and do thou to hym that that semeth good to thee. 38 Therfor the kyng seide to hym, Chamaam passe with me; and Y schal do to hym what euer thing plesith thee, and thou schalt gete al thing, which thou axist of me. 39 And whanne al the puple and the kyng hadden passid Jordan, the kyng abood; and 'the kyng kisside Berzellai, and blesside hym; and he turnede ayen in to his place. 40 Therfor the kyng passide in to Galgala, and Chamaam with hym. Sotheli al the puple of Juda hadde ledde the kyng ouer, and the half part oneli of the puple of Israel was present. 41 Therfor alle the men of Israel camen togidere to the king, and seiden to hym, Whi han oure britheren, the men of Juda, stole thee, and han led the kyng and his hows ouer Jordan, and alle the men of Daud with hym? 42 And ech man of Juda answeride to the men of Israel, For the kyng is neer to me; whi art thou wrooth on this thing? Whether we han ete ony thing of the kyng, ether yiftis ben youn to vs? 43 And a man of Israel answeride to the men of Juda, and seide, Y am grettere bi ten partis at the kyng, and Dauith perteyneth more to

me than to thee; whi hast thou do wrong to me, and 'it was not told to 'me the formere, that Y schulde brynge ayen my kyng? Forsothe the men of Juda answerydien hardere to the men of Israel.

20 Also it bifelde, that a man of Belial was there, Siba bi name, the sone of Bothri, a man of the generacioun of Gemyny; and he sownede with a clarion, and seide, No part is to vs in Daud, nether eritage in the sone of Ysa; thou, Israel, turne ayen in to thi tabernacis. 2 And al Israel was departid fro Daud, and suede Siba, the sone of Bothri; forsothe the men of Juda cleuden to her kyng, fro Jordan 'til to Jerusalem. 3 And whanne the kyng hadde come in to his hows in Jerusalem, he took ten wyammen, hise secundarie wyues, whiche he hadde left to kepe the hous, and he bitook hem in to keping, and yaf mete to hem; and he entride not to hem; but thei weren closid 'til to the dai of her deeth, and lyueden in widewehed. 4 Forsothe Daud seide to Amasa, Clepe thou to gidere to me alle the men of Juda in to the thridde dai, and be thou present. 5 Therfor Amasa yede, that he clepe to gidere the puple of Juda; and he dwellide ouer the couenaunt, which the kyng hadde set to hym. 6 Sotheli Daud seide to Abisai, Now Siba, the sone of Botri, schal turmente vs more than Absolon dide; therfor take the seruauntis of thi lord, and pursue hym, lest in hap he fynde strengthid citees, and ascape vs. 7 Therfor the men of Joab yeden out with Abisai, and Cerethi and Ferethi, and alle stronlye men yeden out of Jerusalem to pursue Siba, the sone of Bochri. 8 And whanne thei weren bisidis the greet stoon, which is in Gabaon, Amasa cam, and ran to hem; forsothe Joab was clothid with a streit coate at the mesure of his abit, and was gird aboue with a swerd, 'ether dagger, hangyng doun 'til to the entrayls in a schetche, 'which swerd maad 'craftly myte go out bi lyt touchyng, and smyte. Therfor Joab seide to Amasa, 9 Heil, my brother! And he helde with the rynt hond the chyn of Amasa, as kissinge him. 10 Forsothe Amasa took not kepe of the swerd, 'which swerd Joab hadde, and Joab smoot Amasa in the side, and schedde out his entrailis in to the erthe, and Amasa was dead; and Joab addide not 'the secounde wounde. Forsothe Joab and Abisai, his brother, pursueden Siba, the sone of Bochri. 11 In the meene tyme whanne sum men of the children of Daud, of the felowis of Joab, hadden stonde bisidis the deed bodi of Amasa, thei seiden, Lo! he that wolde be the felowe of Daud for Joab. 12 Forsothe Amasa was bispreynt with blood, and lay in the myddil of the weie. Sum man siy this, that al the puple abood to se Amasa, and he remouyd Amasa fro the weie in to the feeld, and he hilide Amasa with a cloth, lest men passyng schulden abide for hym. 13 Therfor whanne he was remouyd fro the weie, ech man passide suyng Joab to pursue Siba, the sone of Bochri. 14 Forsothe Siba hadde passide bi alle the lynagis of Israel til in to Habela, and in to Bethmacha; and alle chosun men weren gaderid to hym. 15 Therfor thei camen, and foyuten ayens hym in Habela, and in Bethmacha, and cumpassiden the citee with strengthis; and the citee was bisegid. Sotheli al the company, that was with Joab, enforuide to distrie the wallis. 16 And a wijs womman of the citee criede an hiy, Here ye! here ye! seie ye to Joab, Neiye thou hidur, and Y schal speke with thee. 17 And whanne he hadde neiyed to hir, sche seide to hym, Art thou Joab? And he answeride, Y am. To whom sche spak thus, Here thou the wordis of thin handmayde. Which Joab answeride, Y here. 18 And eft sche seide, A word was seid in eld prouerbe, Thei that axen, axe in Habela; and so thei profitiden. 19 Whethir Y am not, that answerie treuthe to Israel? and sekist thou to distrie a citee, and to distrie a modir citee in Israel? whi castidist thou doun the eritage of the Lord? 20 And Joab answeride, and seide,

Fer be, fer be this fro me; Y `caste not doun, nether Y distrye. 21 The thing hath not so it silf; but a man of the hil of Effraym, Siba, sone of Bochri, bi surname, reiside his hond ayens kyng Dauid; bitake ye him aloone, and we schulen go awei fro the citee. And the woman seide to Joab, Lo! his heed schal be sent to the bi the wal. 22 Therfor the woman entride to al the puple, and sche spak to hem wiseli; whiche `castiden forth to Joab the heed of Siba, sone of Bochri, gird of. And Joab sownede with a trumpe, and thei departiden fro the citee, ech man in to his tabernacis; forsothe Joab turnede ayen to Jerusalem to the kyng. 23 Therfor Joab was on al the oost of Israel; forsothe Benanye, sone of Joiada, was on Cerethi and Ferethi; 24 forsothe Adhuram was on tributis; forsothe Josaphat, sone of Achilud, was chaunceler; forsothe Siba was scryueyn; 25 forsothe Sadoch and Abiathar weren preestis; 26 forsothe Hira of Hiarith was preest of Dauid.

21 Also hungur was maad in the lond of Israel in the daies of Dauid, bi thre yeer contynueli. And Dauid counseleide the answere of the Lord; and the Lord seide, For Saul, and his hows, and blood, for he killide men of Gabaon. 2 Therfor whanne Gabaonytis weren clepid, the kyng seide to hem; sotheli Gabaonytis ben not of the sones of Israel, but thei ben the reliks of Ammorreis; and the sones of Israel hadden swore to hem, `that is, that thei schulden not be slain, and Saul wolde smyte hem for feruent loue, as for the sones of Israel and of Juda; 3 therfor Dauid seide to Gabaonytis, What schal Y do to you, and what schal be youre amendis, that ye blesse the eritage of the Lord? 4 And Gabaonytis seiden to hym, No questioun is to vs on gold and siluer, but ayens Saul, and ayens his hows; nether we wolen, that a man of Israel be slain. To whiche the kyng seide, What therfor wolen ye, that Y do to you? 5 Whiche seiden to the king, We Owen to do awei so the man, that `al to brak ethir defoulide vs, and oppresside wickidli, that not oon sotheli be residue of his generacioun in alle the coostis of Israel. 6 Seuene men of hise sones be youun to vs, that we `crucifie hem to the Lord in Gabaa of Saul, sum tyme the chosun man of the Lord. And the kyng seide, Y schal yyue. 7 And the kyng sparide Myphibosech, sone of Jonathas, sone of Saul, for the ooth of the Lord, that was bitwixe Dauid and bitwixe Jonathas, sone of Saul. 8 Therfor the kyng took twei sones of Respha, douyter of Ahira, whiche sche childe to Saul, Armony, and Mysphibosech; and he took fyue sones of Mychol, douyter of Saul, whiche sche gendride to Adriel, sone of Berzellai, that was of Molaty. 9 And he yaf hem in to the hondis of Gabaonytis, whiche crucified the sones in the hil bifor the Lord; and these seuene felden slayn togidere in the daies of the firste rep, whanne the repyng of barli bigan. 10 Forsothe Respha, douyter of Ahia, took an heire, and `araiede to hir silf a place aboue the stoon, fro the bigynnyng of heruest til watir droppide `on hem fro heuene; and sche suffrider not briddis to tere hem bi dai, nether beestis bi nytt. 11 And tho thingis whiche Respha, secoundarie wijf of Saul, douyter of Ahia, hadde do, weren told to Dauid. 12 And Dauid yede, and took the boonyis of Saul, and the boonyis of Jonathas, his sone, of the men of Jabel of Galaad; that hadden stole the boonyis fro the street of Bethsan, in which street the Filisteis hadden hangid hem, whanne thei hadden slain Saul in Gelboe. 13 And Dauid bar out fro thenhus the boonyis of Saul, and the boonyis of Jonathas, his sone; and thei gaderiden the boonyis of hem that weren crucified, and birieden tho with the boonyis of Saul and of Jonathas, his sone, in the lond of Beniamyn, in the side of the sepulcre of Cys, fadir of Saul. 14 And thei diden al thingis, what euer thingis the kyng comauandide; and the Lord dide mercy to the lond aftir these thingis. 15 Forsothe batel of

Filisteis was maad eft ayens Israel; and Dauid yede doun, and hise seruauntis with hym, and foytien ayen Filisteis. 16 Sotheli whanne Dauid failide, Jesbydenob, that was of the kyn of Arapha, that is, of giauxntis, and the yrun of his spere peiside thre hundred ouncis, and he was gird with a newe swerd, enforside to smyte Dauid. 17 And Abisai, sone of Saruye, was in help to Dauid; and he smoot and killide the Filistei. Than the men of Dauid sworen, and seiden, Now thou schalt not go out with vs in to batel, lest thou quench the lanterne of Israel. 18 Also the secounde batel was in Gob ayens Filisteis; thanne Sobothai of Osothai smoot Zephi, of the generacioun of Arapha, of the kyn of giauxntis. 19 Also the thridde batel was in Gob ayens Filisteis; in which batel a man youn of God, the sone of forest, a broiderer, a man of Bethlehem, smoot Golyath of Geth, whos `schaft of spere was as a beem of webbis. 20 The fourte batel was in Geth; where ynne was an hy man, that hadde sixe fyngrys in the hondis and feet, that is, foure and twenty; and he was of the kyn of Arapha; 21 and he blasfemyde Israel; sotheli Jonathan, sone of Samaa, brother of Dauid, killide hym. 22 These foure weren borun of Arapha in Geth, and thei felden doun in the hond of Dauid, and of hisse seruauntis.

22 Forsothe Dauid spak to the Lord the wordis of this song, in the dai in which the Lord delyuerede hym fro the hond of alle hise enemyes, and fro the hond of Saul. 2 And Dauid seide, The Lord is my stoon, and my strengthe, and my sauyour; 3 my God, my stronge, I schal hope in to hym; my scheeld, and the horn of myn helthe, `my reisere, and my refuyt; my sauyour, thou schalt delyuere me fro wickidnesse. 4 Y schal inwardly clepe the Lord worthi to be preisid; and Y schal be saaf fro myn enemyes. 5 For the sorewis of deeth cumpasside me; the strondis of Belial maden me aferd. 6 The coordis of helle cumpassiden me; the snaris of deeth camen bifor me. (**Sheol h7585**) 7 In tribulacioun Y schal clepe, `that is, Y clepide thee, Lord, and Y schal crie to my God; and he herd fro his holi temple my vois, and my crye schal come to hise eeris. 8 The erthe was mouyd, and tremblide; the foundementis of hillis weren smytun and schakun togidere, for the Lord was wrooth to hem. 9 Smoke stiede fro hise nosethirlis, and fier of his mouth schal deuoure; colis weren kyndlid of it. 10 And he bowide heuenes, and cam doun; and myist vndur hise feet. 11 And he stiede on cherubyn, and fly; and he stood on the pennys of wynd. 12 He puttide derknessis hidyng place in his cumpas, and riddlide watris fro the cloudis of heuene; 13 for brytnesse in his siyt colis of fier weren kyndelid. 14 The Lord schal thundur fro heuene; and hiy God schal yyue his vois. 15 He sente hise arowis, and scateride hem; he sente leitis, and wastide hem. 16 And the schedyngis out of the see apperiden, and the foundementis of the world weren schewid; fro the blamying of the Lord, fro the brething of the spirit of his strong veniaunce. 17 He sente fro heuene, and took me; and drew me out of mane watris. 18 He delyuerede me fro my mytyiest enemy, and fro hem that hatiden me; for thei weren strongere than Y. 19 Thei camen bifore me in the dai of my turmentyng; and the Lord was maad my stidfastnesse. 20 And he ledde me out in to largenesse, and he delyuerede me; for Y pleide hym. 21 The Lord schal yelde to me vp my rytfunesse; and he schal yelde to me vp, `ethir aftir, the clennesse of myn hondis. 22 For Y kepte the weies of the Lord; and Y dide not wickidli fro my God. 23 For alle hise domes weren in my siyt; and Y dide not awei fro me hise heestis. 24 And Y schal be perfit with hym; and Y schal kepe me fro my wickidnesse. 25 And the Lord schal restore to me vpe my rytfunesse; and vp the clennesse of myn hondis in the siyt of hise iyen. 26 With the hooli thou schalt be hooli, and with

the stronge, `that is, to suffre aduersitees pacientli, thou schalt be perfit; 27 and with a chosun man `to blis thou schalt be chosun, and with a weoward man thou schalt be maad weoward, `that is, in yeldyng iustli peyne to hym vpe his weowardnesse. 28 And thou schalt make saaf a pore puple; and with thin iyen thou schalt make lowe hem that ben hiye. 29 For thou, Lord, art my lanterne, and thou, Lord, schalt lytyme my derknessis. 30 For Y gird, `that is, maad redi to batel, schal renne in thee, `that is, in thi vertu; and in my God Y schal `scippe ouer the wal. 31 `God his weie is `with out wem; the speche of the Lord is examynyd bi fier, `that is, is pure and clene as metal preuyd in the furneyes; he is a scheeld of alle men hopynge in hym. 32 For who is God, outakun the Lord; and who is strong, outakun oure God? 33 God, that hath gird me with strengthe, and hath maad pleyn my perfit weie; 34 and he made euene my feet with hertis, and settide me on myn hiye thingis; 35 and he tauyte myn hondis to batel, and made myn armes as a brasun bouwe. 36 Thou hast youto me the sheeld of thin heelthe; and my myldenesse multiplieid me. 37 Thou schalt alarge my steppis vndur me; and myn heelis schulen not faile. 38 Y schal pursue myn enemyes, and Y schal al to-broke hem; and Y schal not turne ayen, til Y waste hem. 39 Y schal waste hem, and Y schal breke, that thei rise not; thei schulen falle vndur my feet. 40 Thou hast gird me with strengthe to batel; thou hast bowid vnder me hem that ayenstoden me. 41 Thou hast youto myn enemyes abac to me, men hatyng me; and Y schal distrie hem. 42 Thei schulen crye, `that is, to ydols ether to mennus help, and noon schal be that schal sauе; `thei schulen crie to the Lord, and he schal not here hem. 43 Y schal do awei hem as the dust of erthe; Y schal `powne hem, and Y schal do awei as the clei of stretis. 44 Thou schalt sauе me fro ayenseyngis of my puple; thou schalt kepe me in to the heed of folkis; the puple, whom Y knowe not, schal serue me. 45 Alien sones schulen ayenstonde me; bi herying of eere thei schulen obeie to me. 46 Alien sones fleten awei; and thei schulen be drawun togidere in her angwischis. 47 The Lord lyueth, and my God is blessed; and the stronge God of myn helthe schal be enhaunsid. 48 God, that yyuest veniauncis to me; and hast cast doun pupilis vndur me. 49 Which ledist me out fro myn enemyes, and resist me fro men ayenstondinge me; thou schalt deliuere me fro the wickid man. 50 Therfor, Lord, Y schal knowleche to thee in hethene men; and Y schal syng to thi name. 51 And he magnyfieht the helthis of his kyng; and doith mercyes to his crist Dauid, and to his seed til in to withouten ende.

23 Forsothe these ben the laste wordis, whiche Dauid, the sone of Ysai, seide. The man seide, to whom it is ordeyned of Crist, of the God of Jacob, the noble salm makere of Israel; 2 The spiryt of the Lord spak bi me, and his word bi my tunge. 3 Dauid seide, God of Israel spak to me, the stronge of Israel, the `iust Lord of men, `is Lord in the drede of God. 4 As the liyt of the morewtid, whanne the sunne risith eerli, is bryt with out cloudis; and as an erbe cometh forth of the erthe bi reynes. 5 And myn hows is not so greet anentis God, that he schulde make with me euerlastynge couenant, stidefast and maad strong in alle thingis; for al myn helthe hangith of him, and al the wille `that is, al my desir, goith in to hym, and no thing is therof, that makith not fruyt. 6 Forsothe alle trespassouris schulen be drawun out as thornes, that ben not takun with hondis. 7 And if ony man wole touche tho, he schal be armed with irun, and with tre formed in to spere; and the thornes schulen be kyndlid, and schulen be brent `til to nouyt. 8 These ben the names of the stronge men of Dauid. Dauid sittith in the chaier, the wiseste prince among thre; he is as a moost tendir worm of tree,

that killide eytte hundrid with o fersnesse. 9 Afir hym was Eleazar, the sone of his fadirs brother Abobi; among thre stronge men, that weren with Dauid, whanne thei seiden schenschip to Filisteis, and weren gaderid thidir in to batel. 10 And whanne the men of Israel hadden stied, he stood, and smoot Filisteis, til his hond failide, and was starke with the swerd. And the Lord made greet helthe in that dai; and the puple that fledde turnede ayen to drawe awei the spuylis of slain men. 11 And afir hym was Semma, the sone of Age, of Arari. And Filisteis weren gaderid in the stacioun; forsothe there was a feeld ful of lente; and whanne the puple fledde fro the face of Filisteis, 12 he stood in the myddis of the feeld, and bihelde it; and he smoot Filisteis, and the Lord made greet helthe. 13 Also and thre men yeden doun bifore, that weren princes among thretti, and camen to Dauid in the tyme of reep in to the denne of Odollam. Forsothe the castels of Filisteis weren set in the valei of gaintis. 14 And Dauid was in a strong hold; sotheil the stacioun of Filisteis was thanne in Bethleem. 15 Therfor Dauid desiride water of the lake, and seide, If ony man wolde yye to me drynk of watir of the cisterne, which is in Bethleem, bisidis the yate. 16 Therfor the stronge men braken in to the castels of Filisteis, and drownen watir of the cisterne of Bethleem, that was bisidis the yate, and brouyten to Dauid; and he nolde drinke, 17 but offride it to the Lord, and seide, The Lord be merciful to me, that Y do not this; whether Y schal drynke the blood of these men, that yeden forth, and the perel of soulis? Therfor he nolde drynke. Thre strongeste men diden thes thingis. 18 Also Abisay, brother of Joab, the sone of Saruye, was prince of thre; he it is that reiside his schaft ayens the hundrid men, whiche he killide; `he was nemid among thre, 19 and was the noblere among thre, and he was the prince of hem; but he cam not to the thre firste men. 20 And Banaye, the sone of Joiada, strongeste man of grete werkis, of Capseel, he smoot twei liouns of Moab, `that is, twei knyttis hardi as liouns; and he die doun, and smoot a lioun in the myddil cisterne in the daies of snow. 21 Also he killide a man of Egyp, a man worthi of spectacle, hauyng a spere in the hond; therfor whanne he hadde come doun with a yerde to that man, bi miyt he wrooth out the spere fro the hond of the man of Egyp, and killide hym with his owne spere. 22 Banaye, sone of Joiada, dide these thingis; 23 and he was nemyed among thre stronge men, that weren among the thretti noblere men; netheles he cam not til to the thre. And Dauid made hym a counsellour of priuyte to hym silf. 24 Asahel, the brother of Joab, was among thretti men; Eleanan, the sone of his fadris brother, of Bethleem; Semma, of Arari; 25 Elcha, of Arodi; Helas, of Phelti; 26 Hira, sone of Aches, of Thecua; Abiezer, of Amatoth; 27 Mabannoy, of Cosathis; Selmon, of Achotes; 28 Macharai, of Nethopath; 29 Heled, the sone of Baana, and he was of Netopeth; Hiray, sone of Rabai, of Gebeeth, of the sones of Beniamyn; Banay, of Effrata; 30 Hedday, of the stronde of Gaas; 31 Abiandon, of Arbath; Asmaneth, of Berromy; 32 Eliaba, of Sabony; sones of Assen, Jonathan, and Jasan; Semma, of Herodi; 33 Hayam, sone of Sarai, of Zaroth; 34 Eliphelech, sone of Saalbai, the sone of Maachati; Heliam, sone of Achitofel, of Gilo; 35 Esrai, of Carmele; Pharai, of Arbi; 36 Ygaal, sone of Nathan, of Soba; 37 Bonny, of Gaddi; Silech, of Ammony; Naarai, of Beroth, the squyer of Joab, the sone of Saruye; 38 Haray, of Jethri; Gareb, and he was of Gethri; 39 Vrye, of Ethei; alle weren seuene and thretti men.

24 And the stronge veniaunce of the Lord addide to be wrooth ayens Israel, and he stiride in hem Dauid, seiynge to Joab, Go thou, and noumbre thou Israel and Juda. 2 And the kyng seide to Joab, the prince of his oost, Go thou bi alle lynagis of Israel

fro Dan `til to Bersabee, and noumbre thou the puple, that Y wite the noumbre therof. **3** And Joab seide to the kyng, Thi Lord God encresse to this puple, `hou greet it is now, and eft multiplie he an hundrid fold in the siyt of my lord the kyng; but what wole my lord the kyng to hym silf in sich a thing? **4** Sotheli the word of the kyng ouer cam the wordis of Joab, and of the princes of the oost; and Joab yede out, and the princes of the knyytis, fro the face of the kyng, that thei schulden noumbre the puple of Israel. **5** And whanne thei hadden passid Jordan, thei camen in to Aroer, to the riyt side of the citee which is in the valei of Gad; **6** and thei passiden bi Jazer in to Galaad, and in to the lowere lond of Odsi, and camen in to the wodi places of Dan; and thei cumpassiden bisidis Sidon, **7** and passiden nyg the wallis of Tire, and nyg al the lond of Euei, and of Chananei; and thei camen to the south of Juda, in Bersabee. **8** And whanne al the lond was cumpassid, thei camen aftir nyne monethis and twenti daies in to Jerusalem. **9** Therfor Joab yaf the noumbre of discriuyng of the puple to the kyng. And of Israel weren foundun nyne hundryd thousynd of stonge men, that drewen out swerd; and of Juda fyue hundryd thousynde of fyteris. **10** Forsothe the herte of Dauid smoot hym, that is, his concience repreuyde hym, aftir that the puple was noumbrid; and Dauid seide to the Lord, Y synnede greetli in this dede; but, Lord, Y preyte that thou turne awei the wickidnesse of thi seruaunt, for Y dide ful folili. **11** Therfor Dauid roos eerli, and the word of the Lord was maad to Gad, the prophete and seere, and seide, Go thou, **12** and speke to Dauid, The Lord seith these thingis, The chesyng of thre thingis is youn to thee; chese thou oon, which thou wolt of these, that Y do to thee. **13** And whanne Gad hadde come to Dauid, he telde to Dauid, and seide, Ether hungr schal come to thee in thi lond seuene yeer; ethir thre monethis thou schalt fle thin aduersaries, and thei schulen pursue thee; ethir certis thre daies pestilence schal be in thi lond; now therfor delyuere thou, `ether auyse thou, and se, what word Y schal answe to hym that sente me. **14** Forsothe Dauid seide to Gad, Y am constreyned on ech side greetli; but it is betere that Y falle in to the hondis of the Lord, for his emericies ben manye, than in the hondis of men. **15** And the Lord sente pestilence in to Israel fro the morewtid `til to the tyme ordeyned; and seuenti thousynde of men weren deed of the puple fro Dan `til to Bersabee. **16** And whanne the aungel of the Lord hadde holde forth his hond ouer Jerusalem, that he schulde distrie it, the Lord hadde mercy on the turmentyng; and seide to the aungel smytyng the puple, It sufficith now; withholde thin hond. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord was bisidis the corn floor of Areuna Jebusey. **17** And Dauid seide to the Lord, whanne he hadde seyn the aungel sleynge the puple, Y am he that `haue synned, and Y dide wickidli; what han these do, that ben scheep? Y biseche, thin hond be turned ayens me, and ayens the hows of my fadir. **18** Forsothe Gad, the prophete, cam to Dauid in that dai, and seide to hym, Stie thou, and ordeyne an auter to the Lord in the corn floor of Areuna Jebusei. **19** And Dauid stiede, vpe the word of Gad, which the Lord hadde comaudid to hym. **20** And Areuna bihelde, and perseyuede, that the kyng and hise seruauntis passiden to hym; **21** and he yede out, and worschipide the kyng bi low cheer to the erthe; and seide, What `cause is, that my lord the kyng cometh to his seruaunt? To whom Dauid seide, That Y bie of thee the corn floor, and bilde an auter to the Lord, and the sleynge ceesse, which is cruel in the puple. **22** And Areuna seide to Dauid, My lord the kyng take, and offre, as it plesith hym; thou hast oxis in to brent sacrifice, and a wayn and yockis of oxis in to vss of wode. **23** Areuna yaf alle thingis to the king. And Areuna seide to the king, Thi Lord God reseyue thi vow. **24** To whom the king answeride,

and seide, Not as thou wolt, but Y schal bie of thee for prijs, and Y schal not offre to `my Lord God brent sacrifices youn freli. Therfor Dauid bouyte the corn floor, and `he bouyte oxis for fifti siclis of siluer. **25** And Dauid bilde there an auter to the Lord, and offride brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices; and the Lord dide merci to the lond, and the veniaunce was refreyned fro Israel.

1 Kings

1 And kyng Dauid wax eild, and hadde ful many daies of age; and whanne he was hild with clothis, he was not maad hoot. **2** Therfor hise seruauntis seiden to hym, Seke we to oure lord the kyng a yong wexyng virgyn; and stonde sche bifor the kyng, and narsche sche hym, and slepe in his bosum, and make hoot oure lord the kyng. **3** Therfor thei souyten a yong wexyng virgyn, fair in alle the coostis of Israel; and thei founden Abisag of Sunam, and thei brouyten hit to the kyng. **4** Forsothe the damysel was ful fair, and sche slepte with the kyng, and mynystride to hym; forsothe the king knew not hir fleischli. **5** Sotheli Adonye, sone of Agith, was reisid, and seide, Y schal regne. And he made to hym a chare, and knyytis, and fifti men, that runnen bifor hym. **6** Nether his fadir repreuyde hym on tyne, and seide, Whi 'didist thou this? Forsothe also he was ful fair, the secounde child aftir Absolon; and his word was with Joab, **7** sone of Saruye, and with 'Abiathar, preest, that helpiden the partis of Adonye. **8** Sotheli Sadoch, the preest, and Banaie, sone of Joiada, and Nathan, the prophete, and Semey, and Cerethi, and Ferethi, and al the strengthe of the oost of Dauid, weren not with Adonye. **9** Therfor whanne rammes weren offrid, and caluys, and alle fatte thingis, bisidis the stoon Zoelech, that was nyy the welle of Rogel, Adonye clepide alle hise britheren, sones of the kyng, and alle the men of Juda, seruauntis of the kyng. **10** Sotheli 'he clepide not Nathan, the profete, and Banaie, and alle stronge men, and Salomon, his brothir. **11** Therfor Nathan seide to Bersabee, modir of Salomon, Whether thou herdist, that Adonye, sone of Agith, regnede, and oure lord Dauid knoweth not this? **12** Now therfor come thou, take thou counsel of me, and sauе thi liff, and of Salomon thi sone. **13** Go thou, and entre to kyng Dauid, and seie thou to hym, Whether not thou, my lord the kyng, hast swore to me, thin handmaide, and seidist, that Salomon thi sone schal regne aftir me, and he schal sitte in my trone? **14** Whi therfor regneth Adonye? And yit while thou schalt speke there with the kyng, Y schal come aftir thee, and 'Y schal fille thi wordis. **15** Therfor Bersabee entride to the kyng in the closet; forsothe the kyng was ful eeld, and Abisag of Sunam 'mynystride to hym. **16** Bersabee bowide hir silf, and worshipide the kyng; to whom the kyng seide, What wolt thou to thee? **17** And sche answeride, and seide, My lord the kyng, thou hast swore to thin handmaide bi thi Lord God, Salomon thy sone schal regne aftir me, and he schal sitte in my trone; **18** and lo! Adonye hath regnede now, 'while thou, my lord the kyng, knowist not; **19** he hath slain oxis, and alle fatte thingis, and ful many rammes; and he clepide alle the sones of the king, also 'Abiathar preest, and Joab, the prince of chyualri; but he clepide not Salomon, thi seruaunt. **20** Netholes, my lord the kyng, the iyen of al Israel biholden in to thee, that thou schewe to hem, who owith to sitte in thi trone, my lord the kyng, aftir thee; **21** and it schal be, whanne my lord the kyng hath slepte with hise fadris, Y and my sone Salomon schulen be synneris. **22** 'While sche spak yit with the king, Nathan, the prophete, cam. **23** And thei telden to the kyng, and seiden, Nathan, the prophete, is present. And whanne he hadde entrid in the siyt of the kyng, and hadde worshipide hym lowli to erthe, **24** Nathan seide, My lord the kyng, seidist thou, Adonye regne aftir me, and sitte he on my trone? **25** For he cam doun to dai, and offride oxis, and fatte thingis, and ful many wetheris; and he clepide alle the sones of the kyng, also Abiathar, preest; and whanne thei eten, and drunken bifor hym, and seiden, Kyng Adonye lyue; **26** he clepide not me, thi seruaunt, and Sadoch, preest, and Banaie, sone of Joiada, and

Salomon, thi sone. **27** Whether this word yede out fro my lord the kyng, and thou schewidist not to me, thi seruaunt, who schulde sitte on the trone of my lord the king after hym? **28** And kyng Dauid answeride, and seide, Clepe ye Bersabee to me. And whanne sche hadde entrid bifor the kyng, and hadde stonde bifor hym, the kyng swoor, **29** and seide, The Lord lyueth, that delyueryde my liff fro al angwisch; **30** for as Y swore to thee bi the Lord God of Israel, and seide, Salomon, thi sone, schal regne after me, and he schal sitte on my trone for me, so Y schal do to dai. **31** And Bersabee, with the cheer cast doun in to erthe, worshipide the kyng, and seide, My lord the kyng Dauid lyue with outer ende. **32** And kyng Dauid seide, Clepe ye Sadoch, the preest, to me, and Nathan, the prophete, and Banaie, sone of Joiada. And whanne thei hadden entrid bifor the kyng, **33** the kyng seide to hem, Take with you the seruauntis of youre lord, and putte ye my sone Salomon on my mule, and lede ye hym in to Gyon. **34** And Sadoch, the preest, and Nathan, the profete, aynoyte hym in to kyng on Israel and Juda; and ye schulen synge with a clarion, and ye schulen seie, Lyue kyng Salomon! **35** Ye schulen stie aftir hym, and ye schulen come to Jerusalem; and he schal sitte on my trone, and he schal regne for me; and Y schal comauande to hym, that he be dyuk on Israel and on Juda. **36** And Banaie, sone of Joiada, answeride to the kyng, and seide, Amen, 'that is, so be it, ether verili, ether feithfulli; so speke the Lord God of my lord the kyng. **37** As the Lord was with my lord the kyng, so be he with Salomon, and make he the trone of Salomon heiitere than the trone of my lord the kyng Dauid. **38** Therfor Sadoch, the preest, yede doun, and Nathan, the prophete, and Banaie, sone of Joiada, and Cerethi, and Ferethi; and thei puttiden Salomon on the mule of Dauid, the kyng, and thei brouyten hym in to Gion. **39** And Sadoch, the preest, took an horn of oile of the tabernacle, and aynoyntide Salomon; and thei sungen with a clarion; and at the purple seide, Lyue kyng Salomon! **40** And al the multitude stiede aftir hym, and the purple of men syngyng with pipis, and 'of men beyng glad with greet ioye, 'stiede aftir hym; and the erthe sownde of the cry of hem. **41** Forsothe Adonye herde, and alle that weren clepid of hym to feeste; and thanne the feeste was endid. But also Joab seide, whanne the vois of trumpe was herd, What wole it to it silf the cry of the citee makynge noise? **42** Yit the while he spak, Jonathan, sone of Abiathar, the preest, cam; to whom Adonye seide, Entre thou, for thou art a strong man, and tellynge goode thingis. **43** And Jonathan answeride to Adonye, Nay; for oure lord the kyng Dauid hath ordeyned Salomon kyng; **44** and Dauid sente with Salomon Sadoch, the preest, and Nathan, the prophete, and Banaie, sone of Joiada, and Cerethi, and Ferethi; and thei puttiden Salomon on the mule of the kyng. **45** And Sadoch, the preest, and Nathan, the prophete, aynoyntiden hym kyng in Gion; and thei camen doun fro thennus beyng glad, and the citee sownde; this is the vois which ye herden. **46** But also Salomon sittith on the trone of rewme; **47** and the seruauntis of the kyng entriden, and blessiden oure lord the kyng Dauid, and seiden, God make large the name of Salomon aboue thi name, and magnyfye his trone aboue thi trone. And kyng Dauid worshipide in his bed; **48** and ferthermore he spak these thingis, Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, that yaf to dai a sittene in my trone, while myn iyen seen. **49** Therfor alle, that weren clepid of Adonye to feeste, weren aferd, and risiden, and ech man yede in to his weie. **50** Sotheli Adonye dredde Salomon, and roos, and yede in to the tabernacle of the Lord, and helde the horn of the auter. **51** And thei telden to Salomon, and seiden, Lo! Adonye dredith the kyng Salomon, and holdith the horn of the auter, and seith, Kyng Salomon swere to me to dai, that he schal not sle his seruaunt bi

swerd. **52** And Salomon seide, If he is a good man, sotheli not oon heer of hym schal falle in to erthe; but if yuel be foundun in hym, he schal die. **53** Therfor kyng Salomon sente, and ledde `hym out fro the auter; and he entride, and worshipide kyng Salomon; and Salomon seide to hym, Go in to thin hows.

2 Forsothe the daies of Dauid neiyiden, that he schulde die; and he comaundide to Salomon, his sone, and seide, Lo! **2** Y entre in to the weie of al erthe; be thou comfertid, and be thou a strong man. **3** And kepe thou the keypnigis and heestis of thi Lord God, that thou go in hise weies, and kepe hise cemorynes, and hise heestis, and hise domes, and witnessyngis, as it is writhen in the lawe of Moises; that thou vndurstonde alle thingis whiche thou doist, and whidur euer thou schalt turne thee. **4** That the Lord conferme hise wordis, whiche the Lord spak of me, and seide, If thi sones kepen my weies, and goen bifor me in treuthe, in al her herte, and in al her soule, a man schal not be takun awei of thee fro the trone of Israel. **5** Also thou knowist what thingis Joab, the sone of Saruye, dide to me; what thingis he dide to twey princis of the oost of Israel, to Abner, sone of Ner, and to Amasa, sone of Jether, whiche he killide, and schedde the blood of batel in pees; and puttide the blood of batel in his girdil, that was aboute hise leendis, and in his scho, that was in hise feet. **6** Therfor thou schalt do by thi wisdom, and thou schalt not lede forth his hoornesse pesibl to hellis. (**Sheol h7585**) **7** But also thou schalt yelde grace to the sones of Bersellai of Galaad, and thei schulen be eetynghe in thi boord; for thei metten me, whanne Y fledde fro the face of Absolon, thi brother. **8** Also thou hast anentis thee Semey, sone of Gera, sone of Gemyn, of Bahurym, which Semei curside me bi the worse cursyng, whanne Y yede to `the castels; but for he cam doun to me in to metyng, whanne Y passide Jordan, and Y swoor to him bi the Lord, and seide, Y schal not slee thee bi swerd, **9** nyle thou suffre hym to be vnpunyschid; forsothe thou art a wise man, and thou schalt wite what thou schalt do to hym, and thou schalt lede forth hise hoor heeris with blood to hellis. (**Sheol h7585**) **10** Sotheli Dauid slepte with hise fadris, and was birede in the citee of Dauid. **11** Forsothe the daies, in whiche Dauid regnede on Israel, ben fourti yeer; in Ebron he regned seuenye yeer, in Jerusalem thre and threttie yeer. **12** Forsothe Salomon sat on the trone of Dauid, his fadir, and his rewme was maad stidfast greetli. **13** And Adonye, sone of Agith, entride to Bersabee, modir of Salomon; and sche seide to hym, Whether thin entryng is pesible? And he answeride, It is pesible. **14** And he addide, A word of me is to thee. To whom sche seide, Speke thou. **15** And he seide, Thou knowist that the rewme was myn, and al Israel purposide to make me in to king to hem; but the rewme is translatid, and is maad my brotheris; for of the Lord it is ordeyned to hym. **16** Now therfor Y preye of the oon axyng; schende thou not my face. And sche seide to hym, Speke thou. And he seide, Y preie, **17** that thou seie to Salomon the king; for he may not denye ony thing to thee; that he yvye to me Abisag of Sunam wif. **18** And Bersabee seide, Wel, Y schal speke for thee to the kyng. **19** Therfor Bersabee cam to kyng Salomon, to speke to hym for Adonye; and the kyng roos ayens the comyng of hir, and worshipide hir, and `sat on his trone; and a trone was set to the modir of the kyng, and sche sat at his ryt side. **20** And sche seide to hym, Y preie of thee o litol axyng; schende thou not my face. And the kyng seide to hir, My modir, axe thou; for it is not leueful that Y turne awei thi face. **21** And sche seide, Abisag of Sunam be youun wif to Adonye, thi brother. **22** And kyng Salomon answeride, and seide to his modir, Whi axist thou Abisag of Sunam to Adonye? Axe thou to hym also the rewme; for he is `my getter brothir, and he

hath Abiathar, preest, and Joab, sone of Saruye. **23** Therfor kyng Salomon swoor bi the Lord, and seide, God do to me these thingis, and adde these things, for Adonie spak this word ayens his lifj. **24** And now the Lord lyueth, that confermede me, and hath set me on the trone of my fadir, and that hath maad to me an hows, as he spak, for Adonye schal be slain to dai. **25** And kyng Salomon sente bi the hond of Banaie, sone of Joiada; which Banaie killide Adonye, and he was deed. **26** Also the kyng seide to Abiathar, preest, Go thou in to Anatot, to thi feeld; and sotheli thou art a man of deeth, `that is, worthi the deeth, for conspiryng ayens me, and the ordynaunce of God, and of my fadir; but to dai Y schal not sle thee, for thou barist the arke of the Lord God bifor Dauid, my fadir, and thou suffridist trauele in alle thingis, in whiche my fadir traelide. **27** Therfor Salomon puttide out Abiathar, that he schulde not be preest of the Lord, that the word of the Lord were fillid, which he spak on the hows of Heli, in Silo. **28** Forsothe a messager cam to Salomon, that Joab hadde bowid after Adonye, and that he hadde not bowid after Salomon. Therfor Joab fledde in to the tabernacle of the Lord, and took the horn of the auter. **29** And it was told to kyng Salomon, that Joab hadde fledde in to the tabernacle of the Lord, and was bisidis the auter; and Salomon sente Banaie, sone of Joiada, and seide, Go thou, and sle hym. **30** And Banaie cam to the tabernacle of the Lord, and seide to Joab, The kyng seith these thingis, Go thou out. And he seide, Y schal not go out, but Y schal die here. Banaie telde the word to the kyng, and seide, Joab spak thes thingis, and answeride these thingis to me. **31** And the kyng seide to Banaie, Do thou as he spak, and sle thou hym, and birie him; and thou schalt remoue the innocent blood, that was sched out of Joab, fro me, and fro the hows of my fadir. **32** And the Lord yelde on his heed his blood, for he killide twei iust men, and betere than hym silf, and he killide hem bi swerd, while Dauid, my fadir, `wiste not, Abner, the sone of Ner, the prince of the chyualrie of Israel, and Amasa, sone of Jether, the prince of the oost of Juda. **33** And the blood of hem schal turne ayen in to the heed of Joab, and in to the heed of his seed with outer ende; forsothe pees be of the Lord til in to with outer ende to Dauid, and to his seed, and to the hous and trone of hym. **34** Therfor Banaie, sone of Joiada, stiede, and asailide, and killide Joab; and Joab was biried in his hows in dessert. **35** And the kyng ordeynede Banaie, sone of Joiada, on the oost for hym; and the kyng puttide Sadoch preest for Abiathar. **36** Also the kyng sente, and clepide Semey, and seide to hym, Bilde to thee an hows in Jerusalem, and dwelle thou there, and thou schalt not go out fro thennus hidur and thidur; **37** sotheli in what euer dai thou goist out, and passist the stronde of Cedron, wite thou thee worthi to be slain; thi blood schal be on thin heed. **38** And Semey seide to the kyng, The word of the kyng is good; as my lord the kyng spak, so thi seruaunt schal do. Therfor Semey dwellide in Jerusalem in many daies. **39** Forsothe it was doon after thre yeer, that the seruaunts of Semey fledden to Achis, sone of Maacha, the kyng of Geth; and it was told to Semey, that hise seruaunts hadden go in to Geth. **40** And Semey roos, and sadlide his asse, and yede to Achis, in to Geth, to seke hise seruaunts; and brouyte hem ayen fro Geth. **41** Forsothe it was told to kyng Salomon, that Semey hadde go to Geth fro Jerusalem, and hadde come ayen. **42** And Salomon sente, and clepide hym, and seide to hym, Whether Y witnessesse not to thee bi the Lord, and bifor seide to thee, In what euer dai thou schalt go out hidur and thidur, wite thou that thou schalt die; and thou answeridist to me, The word is good, which Y herde? **43** Whi therfor keptist thou not the ooth of the Lord, and the comaundement which Y comaundide to thee? **44** And the kyng

seide to Semei, Thou knowist al the yuel, of which thin herte is gilt to thee, which yuel thou didist to my fadir; the Lord hath yoldie thi malice in to thin heed. **45** And kyng Salomon schal be blessid; and the trone of Dauid schal be stable bifor the Lord til in to withen ende. **46** Therfor the kyng comauandide to Banaie, sone of Joiada; and he assailide, and smoot Semey, and he was deed.

3 Therfor the rewme was confermyd in to the hondis of Salomon; and bi affynyte, `ether aliaunce, he was ioyned to Pharao, kyng of Egipt; for he took the douter of Farao, and brouytes in to the citee of Dauid, til he `fullide blydyng his hows, and the hows of the Lord, and the wal of Jerusalem bi cumpas. **2** Netheles the puple offride in hiye places; for the temple was not bildid to the name of the Lord til in to that dai. **3** Forsothe Salomon louyde the Lord, and yede in the comauandementis of Dauid, his fadir, out takun that Salomon offride in hiye placis, and brente encense `in hiye places. **4** Therfor Salomon yede in to Gabaon, to offre there; for thilke was the moost hiy place. Salomon offride on that auter in Gabaon a thousynde offryngis in to brent sacrifice. **5** Sotheli the Lord apperide to Salomon bi sleep in the nytt, and seide, Axe thou `that, that thou wolt, that Y yyue to thee. **6** And Salomon seide, Thou hast do greet merci with thi seruaunt Dauid, my fadir, as he yede in thi siyt, in treuthe, and rytfulnesse, and rytful herte with thee; thou hast kepte to hym thi greet merci, and hast youun to hym a sone, sitynge on his trone, as it is to dai. **7** And now, Lord God, thou hast maad thi seruaunt to regne for Dauid, my fadir; forsothe Y am a litol child, and not knowyng myn outgoynge and entryng. **8** And thi seruaunt is in the myddis of the puple, which thou hast chose, of puple with outen noumbre, that may not be noumbrid and rikened, for multitude. **9** Therfor thou schalt yyue to thi seruaunt an herte able to be tauyt, `that is, liytned of thee, that he may deme the puple, and iuge bitwixe good and yuel; for who may deme this puple, thi puple, this miche puple? **10** Therfor the world pleside bifore the Lord, that Salomon hadde axid sich a thing. **11** And the Lord seide to Salomon, For thou axidist this word, and axidist not to thee many daies, nether richessis, nether the lyes of thin enemyes, but thou axidist to thee wisdom to deme doom, lo! **12** Y haue do to thee vpe thi wordis, and Y haue yewe to thee a wyse herte and vndirstondyng, in so myche that no man bifor thee was lijk thee, nether schal rise aftir thee. **13** But also Y haue yewe to thee these thingis, whiche thou axidist not, that is, richessis, and glorie, that no man be lijk thee in kyngis in alle tymes afterward. **14** Forsothe if thou goist in my weies, and kepist my biddyngis and comauandementis, as thi fadir yede, Y schal make thi daies long. **15** Therfor Salomon wakide, and vndirstood what the sweuen was. And whanne he hadde come to Jerusalem, he stood bifor the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and he offride brent sacrifices, and made pesible sacrifices, and a greet feeste to alle hise meyneees. **16** Thanne twei wymmen hooris camen to the kyng, and stoden bifor hym; **17** of whiche oon seide, My lord, Y bische, Y and this woman dweliden in oon hows, and Y childeide at hir in a couche. **18** Sotheli in the thridde dai aftir that Y childeide, also this woman childeide; and we weren togidere in the hows, and noon other was with vs in the hows, outakun vs tweyne. **19** Forsothe the sone of this woman was dead in the nytt, for sche slepte, and oppresside hym; **20** and sche roos in the fourthe part of the nytt in silence, and took my sone fro the side of me, thin handmaide slepyng, and settide in hir bosum; forsothe sche puttide in my bosum hir sone, that was deed. **21** And whanne Y hadde ryse eerli, to yyue mylk to my sone, he apperide deed; whom Y bihelde diligentlier bi cleer liyt, and Y perseuyede, that he was not myn, whom Y hadde gendrid.

22 The tother womman answeride, It is not so as thou seist, but thi sone is dead; forsothe `my sone lyueth. Ayenward sche seide, Thou liest; for my sone lyueth, and thi sone is dead. And bi this maner thei stryueden bifore the kyng. **23** Thanne the kyng seide, This woman seith, My sone lyueth, and thi sone is dead; and this woman answerith, Nay, but thi sone is dead; forsothe my sone lyueth. **24** Therfor the kyng seide, Brynge ye to me a swerd. And whanne thei hadden brouyt a swerd bifor the kyng, **25** he seide, Departe ye the quyk yong child in to twei partis, and yyue ye the half part to oon, and the half part to the tother. **26** Forsothe the womman, whos sone was quik, seide to the kyng; for her entralis weren mouyd on hir sone; Lord, Y bische, yyue ye to hir the quik child, and nyle ye sle hym. Ayenward sche seide, Be he nethir to me, nether to thee, but be he departid. **27** The kyng answeride, and seide, Yyue ye to this woman the yong child quyk, and be he not slain; forsothe this is `his modir. **28** Therfor al Israel herde the doom, which the kyng hadde demyd; and thei dredden the kyng, and sien, that the wisdom of God was in hym, to make doom.

4 Forsothe kyng Salomon was regnyng on al Israel. **2** And these weren the princes which he hadde; Azarie, sone of Sadoch, preest; **3** Helioreb, and Haia, sones of Sila, `weren scryueyns; Josophat, sone of Achilud, was chaunser; **4** Banaie, sone of Joiada, was on the oost; forsothe Sadoch and Abiathar weren preestis; **5** Azarie, sone of Nathan, was on hem that stoden ny the kyng; Zabul, the sone of Nathan, was preest, `that is, greet and worshipful, a freend of the kyng; **6** and Ahiasar was stward of the hows; and Adonyram, sone of Adda, was on the tributis. **7** Forsothe Salomon hadde twelue `prefectis, ether cheef ministris, on al Israel, that yauen liflode to the kyng, and to his hows; sotheli bi ech monethe bi it silf in the yeer, ech prefect bi hym silf mynystrie necessities. **8** And these ben the names of hem; Benhur, in the hil of Effram; **9** Bendechar, in Macces, and in Salebbym, and in Bethsames, and in Helon, and in Bethanan; **10** Beneseth, in Araboth; forsothe Socco, and al the lond of Epher was his; **11** Benabidanab, whos was al Neptad, hadde Dortaphaed, `Solomons douter, to wifj. **12** Bena, sone of Achilud, gouernye Thaneth, and Mageddo, and al Bethsan, which is bisidis Sarthana, vndur Jezrael, fro Bethsan `til to Abelmeula, euene ayens Zelmaan. **13** Bengaber in Ramoth of Galaad hadde Anothiair, of the sone of Manasses, in Galaad; he was soureyn in al the cuntrey of Argob, which is in Basan, to sixti greet citemes and wallid, that hadden brasun lockis. **14** Achymadab, sone of Addo, was soureyn in Manaym; **15** Achymaas was in Neptaly, but also he hadde Bachsemath, douter of Salomon, in wedloc; **16** Banaa, sone of Husy, was in Aser, and in Balod; **17** Josephat, sone of Pharue, was in Ysachar; Semey, sone of Hela, was in Beniamyn; **18** Gaber, **19** sone of Sury, was in the lond of Galaad, and in the lond of Seon, kyng of Amorrey, and of Og, kyng of Basan, on alle thingis, that weren in that lond. **20** Juda and Israel weren vnnumbrable, as the sound of the see in multitude, etynge, and drynkynge, and beyng glad. **21** Forsothe Solomon was in his lordschip, and hadde alle rewmes, as fro the flood of the lond of Filisteis `til to the laste part of Egipt, of men offryng yiftis to hym, and seruyng to hym, in alle the daies of his lifj. **22** Forsothe the mete of Salomon was bi ech day, thritti chorus of clene flour of whete, and sixti chorus of mele, **23** ten fatte oxis, and twenti oxis of lesewe, and an hundred wetheris, outakun huntyng of hertys, of geet, and of buglis, and of briddis maad fat. **24** For he helde al the cuntrei that was biyende the flood, as fro Caphsa `til to Gasa, and alle the kyngis of the cuntreis; and he hadde pees bi ech part in cumpas. **25** And Juda and Israel

dwelliden withouten ony drede, ech man vndur his vyne, and vndur his fige tree, fro Dan `til to Bersabe, in alle the daies of Salomon. **26** And Salomon hadde fourty thousynd cratchis of horsis for charis, and twelue thousynde of roode horsis; and the forseid prefecstis nurshiden the horsis. **27** But also with greet bisynesse thei yauen necessaries to the boord of kyng Salomon in her tyme; **28** also thei brouyten barli, and forage of horsis and werk beestis, in to the place where the king was, `bi ordenaunce to hem. **29** Also God yaf to Salomon wisdom, and prudence ful myche, and largenesse of herte, as the soond which is in the brenke of the see. **30** And the wisdom of Solomon passide the wisdom of alle eest men, and Egipcians; **31** and he was wisere than alle men; he was wisere than Ethan Estraite, and than Eman, and than Cacal, and than Dorda, the sones of Maol; and he was named among alle folkis bi cumpas. **32** And Salomon spak thre thousynde parablis, and hise songis weren fyue thousynde; **33** and he dispitide of trees fro a cedre which is in the Lyban, `til to the ysope that goith out of the wal; he dispitide of werk beestis, and briddis, and crepynge beestis, and fischis. **34** And thei camen fro alle puplis to here the wisdom of Salomon, and fro alle kyngis of erthe, that herden his wisdom.

5 Also Hiram, kyng of Tire, sente hise seruauntis to Salomon; for he herde that thei hadden anoyntide hym kyng for his fadir; for Hiram was frend of Dauid in al time. **2** Sotheli also Salomon sente to Hiram, **3** and seide, Thou knowist the wille of Dauid, my fadir, and for he miyte not bilde an hows to the name of his God, for batels neijyng bi cumpas, til the Lord yaf hem vndur the step of hise feet. **4** Now forsothe my Lord God yaf reste to me bi cumpas, and noon aduersarie is, nethir yuel asailing; **5** wherfor Y thenke to buylde a temple to the name of my Lord God, as God spak to Dauid, my fadir, and seide, Thi sone, whom Y schal yyue to thee for thee on thi trone, he schal bilde an hows to my name. **6** Therfor comaunde thou, that thi seruauntis hewe down to me cedris of the Liban; and my seruauntis be with thi seruauntis; sotheli Y schal yyue to thee the meede of thi seruauntis, what euere meede thou schalt axe; for thou woost, that in my puple is not a man that kan hewe trees, as Sidonyes kunnen. **7** Therfor whanne Hiram hadde herde the wordis of Salomon, he was ful glad, and seide, Blessid be the Lord God to dai, that yaf to Dauid a sone moost wijs on this puple ful myche. **8** And Hiram sente to Salomon, and seide, Y haue herde what euer thingis thou sentist to me; Y schal do al thi wille, in trees of cedres, and of beechis. **9** My seruauntis schulen putte down the trees fro the Liban to the see, and Y schal araye the trees in schippis in the see, `til to the place which thou schalt signyfie to me; and Y schal dresse tho there, that thou take tho; and thou schalt yyue necessaries to me, that mete be youun to myn hows. **10** Therfor Hiram yaf to Salomon `trees of cedres, and `trees of beechis, bi al his wille; **11** forsothe Salomon yaf to Hiram twenty thousynde chorus of wheete, in to meeete to his hows, and twenty chorus of pureste oile; Salomon yaf these thingis to Hiram bi alle yeeris. **12** Also the Lord yaf wisdom to Salomon, as he spak to hym; and pees was bitwixe Hiram and Salomon, and bothe smytiden boond of pees. **13** And kyng Salomon cheess werk men of al Israel; and the summe was thretti thousynde of men. **14** And `Salomon sente hem in to the Liban, ten thousynde bi ech monethe bi whilis, so that in twei monethis bi whilis thei weren in her howsis; and Adonyram was on sich a summe. **15** Therfor seuenti thousynde of hem, that baren burthuns, weren to Salomon, and foure score thousynde of masouns in the hil, with out the souereyns, **16** that weren maistris of alle werkis, bi the noumbre of thre thousynde and thre hundrid, comaundynge to the puple,

and to hem that maden werk. **17** And the kyng comaundide, that thei schulden take greete stonyis, `and preciouse stonyis, in to the foundement of the temple, and that thei schulden make the square; **18** whiche stonyis the masouns of Salomon, and the masouns of Hyram, hewiden. Forsothe Biblies maden redi trees and stonus, to the hows to be bilid.

6 Forsothe it was doon in the fourthe hundrid and fourescore yeer of the goyng out of the sones of Israel fro the lond of Egyp, in the fourthe yeer, in the monethe Zio; thilke is the secounde monethe of the rewme of Salomon on Israel; he bigan to bilde an hows to the Lord. **2** Forsothe the hows which kyng Salomon bilde to the Lord, hadde sexti cubitis in lengthe, and twenti cubitis in breed, and thretti cubitis in heiythe. **3** And a porche was bifor the temple of twenti cubitis of lengthe, by the mesure of the breed of the temple; and the porche hadde ten cubitis of breed, bifor the face of the temple. **4** And Salomon made in the temple `wyndows streyte withoutforth, and large with ynne. **5** And he bilde on the wal of the temple blydgis of tablis bi cumpas, in the wallis of the hows, `bi cumpas of the temple, and of Goddis answeryng place; and he made sidis in the cumpas. **6** The blydgis of tablis, that was vndur, hadde fyue cubitis of breed; and the myddil blydgis of tablis was of sixe cubits of breed; and the thridde blydgis of tablis was hauyng seuen cubitis of breed. Sotheli he puttide beemys in the hous bi cumpas with outforth, that tho cleuden not to the wallis of the temple. **7** Forsothe whanne the hows was bilid, it was bilid of stonyis hewid and perfit; and an hamer, and ax, and al thing maad of yrun, weren not herd in the hows, while it was in blydgis. **8** The dore of the myddil side was in the wal of the rythalfe hows; and bi a vijs thei stieden in to the myddil soler, and fro the myddil soler in to the thridde soler. **9** And Salomon bilde the hows, and endide it. Also Salomon hilide the hows with couplis of cedre, **10** and bilde a blydgis of tablis ouer al the hows, bi fyue cubitis of heiythe, and hilide the hows with `trees of cedre. **11** And the word of the Lord was maad to Salomon, and seide, **12** This is the hows, which thou bildest; if thou gost in myn heestis, and dost my domes, and keplist alle my comaundemens, and goist bi tho, Y schal make stidefast my word to thee, `which word Y spak to Dauid, thi fadir; **13** and Y schal dwelle in the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y schal not forsake my puple Israel. **14** Therfor Salomon bilde the hows, and endide it; **15** and he bilde the wallis of the hows with ynne with tablis of cedre, fro the pawment of the hows `til to the heiynessee of the wal, and `til to the couplis; and hilide with trees of cedre with ynne; and he hilide the pawment of the hows with tablis of beeche. **16** And he bilde a wal of tablis of cedre of twenti cubitis at the hyndrere part of the temple, fro the pawment `til to the hiyere partis; and he made the ynnere hows of Goddis answeryng place, in to the hooli of hooli thingis. **17** Sotheli thilke temple bifor the doris of Goddis answeryng place was of fourti cubitis. **18** And al the hows with ynne was clothid with cedre, and hadde hise smethenessis, and hise ioynyngis maad suteli, and grauyngis apperyng aboue; alle thingis weren clothid with tablis of cedre, and outliri a stoon miyte not appere in the wal. **19** Forsothe Salomon made Goddis answeryng place in the myddis of the hows, in the ynnere part, that he schulde sette there the arke of boond of pees of the Lord. **20** Sotheli Goddis answeryng place hadde twenti cubitis of lengthe, and twenti cubitis of breed, and twenti cubitis of hiyte; and he hilide, and clothide it with pureste gold; but also he clothide the auter with cedre. **21** Also he hilide with pureste gold the hows bifor `Goddis answeryng place, and fastnyde platis with goldun nailis. **22** No thing was in the temple,

‘which thing was not hilid with gold; but also he hilid with gold al the auter of Goddis answerying place. 23 And he made in ‘Goddis answerying place twey cherubyns of the trees of olyues, of ten cubits of heiye; 24 o wynghe of cherub was of fyue cubitis, and the tother wynghe of cherub was of fyue cubitis, that is, hauyng ten cubitis, fro the heynesse of ‘the o wynghe ‘til to the hiynessee of the tother wynghe. 25 And the secunde cherub was of ten cubitis in euene mesure; and o werk was in the twey cherubyns. 26 that is, o cherub hadde the hiythe of ten cubitis, and in lijk maner the tother cherub. 27 And he settide cherubyns in the myddis of the ynnere temple; forsothe the cherubyns helden forth her wyngis, and o wenige touchide the wal, and the wynghe of the secunde cherub touchide the tother wal; forsothe the otherwyngis in the middil part of the temple touchiden hem silf togidere. 28 And he hilide the cherubyns with gold, 29 and alle the wallis of the temple ‘bi cumpas; and grauyde with dyuerse grauyngis and smethenesse; and he made in the wallys cherubyns, and palmes, and dyuerse peynturis, as stondinge forth and goyng oute of the wal. 30 But also he hilide with gold the pavement of the hows, withynne and with outforthe. 31 And in the entryng of ‘Goddis answerying place he made twei litil doris of the trees of olyues; and he made postis of fyue corneris, 32 and twei doris of the trees of olyues; and grauyde in tho the peynture of cherubyns, and the licnessis of palmes, and grauyngis aboue stondynge forth gretli; and he hilide tho with gold; and he hilide as wel the cherubyns, as palmes, and otherwyngis with gold. 33 And in the entring of the temple he made postis fourre cornerid of the trees of olyues; 34 and he made twei doris of the trees of beech, ech ayens other; and euer either dore was double, and it was openyd holdyne it silf togidere. 35 And he grauyde cherubyns, and palmes, and grauyngis apperynge greetli; and he hilide alle thingis with goldun platis, bi square werk at reule. 36 And he bildaide a large street with ynne, bi thre ordis of stoonys maad fair, and bi oon ordre of trees of cedre. 37 The hows of the Lord was foundid in the fourthe yeer, in the monethe Zio; 38 and the hows was maad perfit in al his werk, and in alle vessels, ether ‘putrenauncis, in the eleuenthe yeer, in the monethe Zebul; thilke is the eiythe monethe; and he bildaide that hows in seuene yeer.

7 Forsothe Salomon bildaide his owne hows in thrittene yeer, and brouyte it til to perfeccioun. 2 He bildaide an hows of the forest of Liban, of an hundred cubitis of lengthe, and of fifti cubitis of breed, and of thretti cubitis of hiythe; and he bildaide fourre aleis bitwixe the pilers of cedre; for he hadde hewe doun trees of cedres in to pilers. 3 And he clothide al the chaumbir with wallis of cedris; which chaumbir was susteyned with fyue and fourti pilers. Sotheli oon ordre hadde fiftene pilers, set ayens hem silf togidere, 4 and biholdynge hem silf euene ayens, bi euene space bitwixe the pilers; 5 and on the pilers weren fourre square trees, euene in alle thingis. 6 And he made a porche of pilers of fifti cubitis of lengthe, and of thriti cubitis of breed; and ‘he made an other porche in the face of the greter porche; and he made pilers, and pomels on the pilers. 7 Also he maad a porche of the kyngis seete, in which the seete of doom was; and he hilide with trees of cedre, fro the pavement ‘til to the hiynessee. 8 And a litil hows, in which he sat to deme, was in the myddil porche, bi lijk werk. Also Salomon made an hows to the douter of Farao, whom he hadde weddid, bi sich werk, bi what maner werk he made and this porche. 9 He made alle thingis of preciouuse stoonys, that weren sawid at sum reule and mesure, bothe with ynne and with outforth, fro the foundement ‘til to the hiynessee of wallis, and with ynne and ‘til to the greter street, ethir court. 10 Sotheli the foundementis weren of preciouuse stoonys,

grete stoonys of ten, ethir of eiyte cubitis; 11 and preciouse stoonys hewun of euene mesure weren aboue; in lijk maner and of cedre. 12 And the greter court, ‘ethir voide space, was round, of thre ordis of hewun stonus, and of oon ordre of hewun cedre; also and in the ynnere large strete of the hows of the Lord, and in the porche of the hows of the Lord. 13 Also kyng Salomon sente, and brouyte fro Tire Hiram, the sone of a womman widewe, 14 of the lynage of Neptalm, of the fadir a man of Tyre, Hiram, a crafty man of brasse, and ful of wisdom, and vndirstondynge, and doctryne, to make al werk of bras. And whanne he hadde come to kyng Salomon, he made al hys werk. 15 And he made twey pilers of bras, o piler of eiytene cubitis of hiythe; and a lyne of twelue cubitis cumpasside euer either piler. 16 Also he made twey pomels, yotun of bras, that weren set on the heedis of the pilers; o pomel of fyue cubitis of hiythe, and the tothir pomel of fyue cubitis of hiythe; and bi the maner of a net, 17 and of chaynes knyt to gidere to hem, bi wonderful werk. Euer either pomel of the pilers was yotun; seuen werkis lijk nettis of orders weren in o pomel, and seuen werkis lijk nettis waren in the tother pomel. 18 And he made perfiti the pilers, and twey ordis ‘bi cumpas of alle werkis lijk nettis, that tho schulden hile the pomels, that weren on the hiynessee of pumgarnadis; in the same maner he dide also to the secounde pomel. 19 Sotheli the pomels, that weren on the heedis of the pilers in the porche, weren maad as bi the werk of lilye, of foure cubitis; 20 and eft otherwe pomels in the hiynessee of pilers aboue, bi the mesure of the piler, ayens the werkis lijk nettis; forsothe twey hundrid ordis of pumgarnadis waren in the cumpas of the secounde pomel. 21 And he settide the twey pilers in the porche of the temple; and whanne he hadde set the riylthalp pilere, he clepide it bi name Jachym; in lijk maner he reiside the secounde pilere, and he clepide the name therof Booz. 22 And he settide on the heedis of the pilers a werk bi the maner of a lylie; and the werk of the pilers was maad perfit. 23 Also he made a yotun see, that is, a waisching vessel for preestis, round in cumpas, of ten cubitis fro brynke til to the brinke; the heynesse therof was of fyue cubitis; and a corde of thretti cubitis yeda aboue it bi cumpas. 24 And grauyng vndir the brynke cumpasside it, and cumpasside the see bi ten cubitis; tweyne ordis of grauyngis conteynynge summe stories weren yotun, and stoden on twelue oxis; 25 of whiche oxis thre bihelden to the north, and thre to the west, and thre to the south, and three to the eest; and the see was aboue on tho oxis, of whiche alle the hyndere thingis weren hid ‘with ynne. 26 Sotheli the thicknesse of the see was of thre ounces, and the brynke therof was as the brynke of a cuppe, and as the leef of a lylie crokid ayen; the see took twei thousynd bathus, thre thousynd metretis. 27 And he made ten brasun foundementes, ech foundement of foure cubites of lengthe, and of foure cubitis of breed, and of thre cubitis of hynnes. 28 And thilke werk of foundementis was rasid bitwixe; and grauyngis weren bitwixe the ioynturis. 29 And bitwixe the litil corouns and serclis weren liouns, oxis, and cherubyns; and in the ioynturis in lijk maner aboue; and vndir the lyouns and oxis weren as reynes of bridels of bras hangyng doun. 30 And bi ech foundement weren fourre wheelis, and brasun extrees; and bi foure partis weren as litle schuldryngis vndir the waisching vessel, ‘the schuldryngis yotun, and biholdynge ayens hemself togidere. 31 And the mouth of the waisching vessel with ynne was in the hiynessee of the heed, and that, that apperde with outforth, was of o cubit, and it was al round, and hadde togidere o cubit and an half; sotheli dyuerse grauyngis weren in the corneris of pilers, and the myddil piler bitwixe was square, not round. 32 And the foure wheelis, that weren bi foure corneris of the foundement, cleuyden togidere to

hem sifl vndir the foundement; o wheele hadde o cubit and an half of hythe. **33** Sotheli the wheelis weren siche, whiche maner wheelis ben wont to be maad in a chare; and the extrees, and the haue stockis, and the spokis, and dowlis of the wheelis, alle thingis weren yotun. **34** For also the foure litle schuldryngis, bi alle the corners of a foundement, weren ioyned to gidere, and yotun of that foundement. **35** Sotheli in the hynesesse of the foundement was sum roundenesse, of o cubite and an half, so maad craftili, that the waischynge vessel mytte be set aboue, hauyng his purtreiyngis, and dyuerte grauyngis of it sifl. **36** Also he grauyde in the wallis, that weren of bras, and in the corneris, cherubyns, and liouns, and palmes, as bi the licesse of a man stondyne, that tho semeden not grauun, but put to bi cumpas. **37** Bi this maner he made ten foundementis, bi o yetyng and mesure, and lijk grauyng. **38** Also he made ten waischynge vessels of bras; o waischynge vessel took fourti bathus, and it was of foure cubitis; and he puttide ech waischynge vessel bi it sifl bi ech foundement bi it sifl, that is, ten. **39** And he made ten foundementis, fyue at the riyt half of the temple, and fyue at the left half; sotheli he settide the see at the riyt half of the temple, ayens the eest, at the south. **40** Also Hiram made cawdruns, and pannes, and wyn vessels; and he made perfilti al the werk of kyng Salomon in the temple of the Lord. **41** He made twey pilers, and twei cordis of pomels on the pomels of pilers, and twei werkis lijk nettis, that tho schulden hile twey cordis, that weren on the heedis of pilers. **42** And he made pumgarnadis foure hundrid in twey werkis lijk nettis; he made tweyne ordris of pumgarnadis in ech werk lijk a net, to hile the cordis of the pomels, that weren on the heedis of pilers. **43** And he made ten foundementis, and ten waischynge vessels on the foundementis; **44** and o se, that is, a waischynge vessel for preestis, and twelue oxis vndur the see; **45** and he made cawdruns, and pannys, and wyn vessels. Alle vessels, whiche Hiram made to kyng Salomon in the hows of the Lord, weren of latoun. **46** And the kyng yetide the vessels in the feedli cuntrey of Jordan, in cleyi lond, bitwixe Sochot and Sarcham. **47** And Salomon settide alle the vessels; forsothe for greet multitude no weiyte was of bras, that is, it passide al comyn weiyte. **48** And Salomon made alle vessels in the hows of the Lord; sotheli he made the golden auter, that is, the auter of encense, that was with ynne the temple, and the goldun boord, on whych the louuys of settynge forth weren set; **49** and he made goldun candistikis, fyue at the riyt half, and fyue at the left half, ayens Goddis awerynge place, of purest gold; and he made as the flours of a lylie, and goldun lanterns aboue, and goldun tongis; and pottis, **50** and hokis, and violis, and morteris, and censeris of pureste gold; and the herris, ether heengis, of the doris of the ynner hows of the hooli of hooli thingis, and of the doris of the hows of the temple weren of gold. **51** And Salomon performyd al the werk, which he made in the hows of the Lord; and he brouyte ynne the thingis, whiche Dauid, his fadir, hadde halewid; siluer, and gold, and vessels; and he kepte in the tresours of the hows of the Lord.

8 Thanne alle the gretter men in birthe in Israel, with the princes of lynagis, and the duykis of meynees of the sones of Israel, weren gaderid to kyng Salomon, in to Jerusalem, that thei schulden bere the arke of boond of pees of the Lord fro the citee of Dauid, that is, fro Syon. **2** And al Israel cam to gidere in the moneth Bethanym, in the solempne dai; thilke is the seuenthe moneth. **3** And alle the elde men of Israel camen; and the preestis token the arke, **4** and baren the arke of the Lord, and the tabernacle of boond of pees, and alle vessels of the seytuarie, that weren in the

tabernacle; and the preestis and dekenes baren tho. **5** Sotheli kyng Salomon, and al the multitude of Israel, that camen togidere to hym, yede with hym bifor the arke; and thei offriden scheep and oxis, with out gessyng and noumbe. **6** And prestis brouyten the arke of boond of pees of the Lord in to his place, in to Goddis awerynge place of the temple, in to the hooli of hooli thingis, vndur the wengis of cherubyns. **7** Forsothe cherubyns spredden forth wengis ouer the place of the arke; and hiliden the arke, and the barris therof aboue. **8** And whanne the barris stoden forth, and the hynesesse of tho apperiden with out the seytuarie, bifor Goddis awerynge place, tho apperiden no ferther with outforth; whiche barris also weren there til in to present day. **9** Forsothe in the arke is noon other thing, no but twei tablis of stoon, whiche tablis Moyses in Oreb hadde put in the ark, whanne the Lord made boond of pees with the sones of Israel, whanne thei yeden out of the lond of Egijt. **10** Forsothe it was doon whanne the preestis hadden go out of the seytuarie, a cloude fillide the hows of the Lord; **11** and the preestis mytten not stonde and mynystre, for the cloude; for whi the glorie of the Lord hadde fillid the hows of the Lord. **12** Thanne Salomon seide, The Lord seide, that he wolde dwelle in a cloude. **13** Y bildynge haue bilid an hows in to thi dwelling place, in to thi moost stidefast trone with outen ende. **14** And the kyng turnede his face, and blesside al the chirche in Israel; for al the chirche of Israel stood. **15** And Salomon seide, Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, that spak with his mouth to Dauid, my fadir, and performyd in hisse hondis, and seide, **16** Fro the dai in which Y ledde my puple Israel out of Egijt, Y chees not a citee of alle the lynagis of Israel, that an hows schulde be bilid, and my name schulde be there; but Y chees Dauid, that he schulde be ouer my puple Israel. **17** And Dauid, my fadir, wolde bilde an hows to the name of the Lord God of Israel. **18** And the Lord seide to Dauid, my fadir, That thou thoutyst in thin herte to bilde an hows to my name, thou didist wel, tretynge this same thing in soule; **19** nethedes thou schalt not bilde an hows to me, but thi sone, that schal go out of thi reynes, he schal bilde an hows to my name. **20** The Lord hath confermyd his word, which he spak; and Y stood for Dauid, my fadir, and Y sat on the trone of Israel, as the Lord spak; and Y haue bilid an hows to the name of the Lord God of Israel. **21** And Y haue ordeyned there a place of the arke, in which arke the boond of pees of the Lord is, which he smoot with oure fadris, whanne thei yeden out of the lond of Egijt. **22** Forsothe Salomon stood bifor the auter of the Lord, in the siyt of the chirch of Israel; and he helde forth hisse hondis ayens heuene, **23** and seide, Lord God of Israel, no God in heuene aboue, nether on erthe bynethe, is lijk thee, which keipist couenaunt and mercy to thi seruauntis, that goon bifor thee in al her herte; **24** and thou keipist to Dauid, my fadir, thi seruaunt, the thingis whiche thou hast spoke to him; bi mouth thou hast spoke, and bi hondis thou hast fillid, as this day preueth. **25** Now therfor, Lord God of Israel, kepe thou to thi seruaunt Dauid, my fadir, the thingis whiche thou spakist to hym, and seidist, A man of thee schal not be taken awei bifor me, which man schal sitte on the trone of Israel, so nethedes if thi sones kepen thi weye, that thei go bifor me, as thou yedist in my siyt. **26** And now, Lord God of Israel, thi wordis be maad stidfast, whiche thou spakist to thi seruaunt Dauid, my fadir. **27** Therfor whether it is to gesse, that God dwellith verily on erthe; for if heuene, and heuene of heuenes moun not take thee, how myche more this hows, which Y bilid to thee, mai not take thee. **28** But, my Lord God, biholde thou to the preiere of thi seruaunt, and to the bischyngis of hym; here thou the ympne, ether preysing, and preiere, which thi seruaunt preieth bifor thee to day; **29** that thin iyen be openyd on this hows bi niyt and dai, on

the hows, of which thou seidist, My name schal be there; that thou here the preier, which thi seruaunt preieith to thee in this place; that thou here the bisechyngh of thi seruaunt, **30** and of thi puple Israel, what euer thing he preieith in this place, and here thou in the place of thi dwellyng in heuene; and whanne thou hast herd, thou schalt be merciful. **31** If a man synneth ayens a man, and hath ony ooth, bi which he is holdun boundun, and cometh for the ooth in to thin hows, bifor thin auter, thou schalt here in heuene, **32** and thou schalt do, and thou schalt deme thi seruauntis; and thou schalt condempne the wickid man, and schalt yelde his weie on his heed, and thou schalt iustifie the iust man, and schalt yelde to hym vp his ryfulnesse. **33** If thi puple Israel fleeth hisenemyes, for he schal do synne to thee, and thei doen penaunce, and knoulechen to thi greet name, and comen, and worshipe, and bisechen thee in this hows, **34** here thou in heuene, and forsyue thou the synne of thi puple; and thou schalt lede hem ayn in to the lond, which thou hast yoe to the fadris of hem. **35** If heuene is closid, and reyneth not for the synnes of hem, and thei preyen in this place, and doen penaunce to thi name, and ben conuertid fro her synnes for her turment, **36** here thou hem in heuene, and forsyue thou the synnes of thi seruauntis, and of thi puple Israel, and schewe thou to hem good weie, bi which thei schulen go, and yyue thou reyn to hem on the lond, which thou hast yoe to hem in to possessioun. **37** If hungur risith in the lond, ether pestilence is, ether corrupt eyr is, ether rust, ether locuste, ether myldew, and his enemy turmentith hym, and bisegith the yatis, al wounde, al sikenesse, al cursyng, **38** and wichyng of yuel, that bifallith to ech man of thi puple Israel, if ony man knowith the wounde of his herte, and holdith forth hise hondis in this hows, **39** thou schalt here in heuene, in the place of thi dwellyng, and thou schalt do mercy, and thou schalt do that thou yyue to ech man vpe alle hise weies, as thou seest his herte; for thou aloone knowist the herte of alle the sones of men, **40** that thei dredthee in alle daies in whiche thei lyuen on the face of the lond, which thou hast yoe to oure fadrys. **41** Ferthermore and whanne an alien, which is not of thi puple Israel, cometh fro a fer lond for thi name; for thi grete name, and thi strong hond, **42** and thin arm `holdun forth schal be herd euery where; therfor whanne he cometh, and preieith in this place, **43** thou schalt here in heuene, in the firmament of thi dwellyng place, and thou schalt do alle thingis, for welche the alien clepith thee, that alle puplis of londis lerne to dredthei name, as thi puple Israel doith, and preue, that thi name is clepid on this hows, which Y bilde. **44** If thi puple goith out to batel ayens hise enemyes, bi the weie whidir euer thou sendist hem, thei schulen preye thee ayens the weie of the citee which thou hast chose, and ayens the hows which Y bilde to thi name, **45** and thou schalt here in heuene the preyeris of hem, and the bisechyngis of hem, and thou schalt make the doom of hem. **46** That if thei synnen to thee, for no man is that synneth not, and thou art wrooth, and bitakist hem to her enemyes, and thei ben led prisoneris in to the lond of enemyes, **47** fer ether ny, and thei doon penaunce in her herte in the place of prisonyng, and ben conuertid, and bisechen in her prisonyng, and seien, We han synned, we han do wickidli, we han do vnfiehfuli; **48** and thei turnen ayen to thee in al her herte and al her soule, in the lond of her enemyes, to which thei ben led prisoneris, and thei preyen thee ayens the weie of her lond which thou hast yoe to her fadris, and of the citee which thou hast chose, and of the temple which Y bilde to thi name, thou schalt here in heuene, **49** in the firmament of thi seete, the preiers of hem, and the bisechingis of hem, and thou shalt make the doom of hem; **50** and thou schalt be merciful to thi puple, that synnede to thee, and to alle the wickidness, bi whiche thei

trespassiden ayens thee; and thou schalt do merci bifor tho men, that hadden hem prisoneris, that tho men do mercy to hem. **51** For it is thi puple, and thin erytage, whiche thou leddist out of the lond of Egipt, fro the myddis of yrone furneis; **52** that thin yen be opyn to the bisechyngh of thi seruaunt, and of thi puple Israel; and thou schalt here hem in alle thingis, for welche thei clepen thee. **53** For thou hast departid hem to thee in to heritage fro alle the puplis of erthe, as thou spakist bi Moyses, thi seruaunt, whanne thou, Lord God, leddist oure fadris out of Egipt. **54** Forsothe it was don, whanne Salomon, preiynghe the Lord, hadde fillid al this preier and bisechyngh, he roos fro the siyt of the auter of the Lord; for he hadde set fast euer either kne to the erthe, and hadde holde forth the hondis to heuene. **55** Therfor he stood, and blesside al the chirche of Israel, and seide with greet vois, **56** Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, that yaf reste to his puple Israel, bi alle thingis whence he spak; a word felde not doun, sotheli nether oon, of alle goodis whence he spak bi Moises, his seruaunt. **57** Oure Lord God be with vs, as he was with oure fadris, and forsake not vs, nether caste away; **58** but bowe he oure hertiis to hym silf, that we go in alle hise weies, and kepe hise comaundementis, and cerymonyes, and domes, whence euere he comaundide to oure fadris. **59** And these wordis of me, bi whiche Y preiede bifor the Lord, be neyynge to oure Lord God bi dai and niyt, that he make doom to his seruaunt, and to his puple Israel bi alle daies; **60** and alle the puplis of erthe wite, that the Lord hym silf is God, and noon `is ouer `with out hym. **61** Also oure herte be perfit with oure Lord God, that we go in hise domes, and kepe hise comaundementis, as and to dai. **62** Therfor the kyng, and al Israel with hym, offriden sacrifices bifor the Lord. **63** And Salomon killide pesible sacrifices, whence he offride to the Lord; of oxis two and twenti thousynde, and of scheep sixe score thousynde; and the king and the sones of Israel halewidene the temple of the Lord. **64** In that dai the kyng halewid the myddil of the greet street, that was bifor the hows of the Lord; for he made there brent sacrifice, and sacrifice, and the innere fatnesse of pesible thingis; for the brasun auter that was bifor the Lord, was to litil, and myte not take the brent sacrifice, and the sacrifice, and the ynnere fatnesse of pesible thingis. **65** Therfor Salomon made in that tyme a solempne feeste, and al Israel with hym, a grete multitude, fro the entryng of Emath `til to the stronde of Egipt, bifor oure Lord God, in seuene daies and seuene daies, that is, fourtene daies. **66** And in the eiythe day he deluyeryde the puplis, whence blessiden the kyng, and yeden forth in to her tabernaclis, and weren glade and of ioyful herte on alle the goodis whence God hadde do to Daviid, his seruaunt, and to Israel, his puple.

9 Forsothe it was doon, whanne Salomon had perfourmed the bildyng of the hows of the Lord, and the bildyng of the kyng, and al thing that he couetide, and wolde make, **2** the Lord apperide to Salomon the secunde tyme, as he apperide to hym in Gabaon. **3** And the Lord seide to hym, Y haue herd thi preier, and thi bisechyngh, which thou bisoutyst bifor me; Y haue halewid this hows, which thou bildidist, that Y schulde sette there my name with outer ende; and myn iyen and myn herte schulen be there in alle daies. **4** Also if thou goist bifore me, as thi fadir yede, in simplenesse of herte, and in equite, and doist alle thingis whence Y comaundide to thee, and kepist my domes, and my lawful thingis, **5** Y schal sette the trone of thi rewme on Israel with outer ende, as Y spak to Daviid, thi fadir, and seide, A man of thi kyn schal not be takun awei fro the trone of Israel. **6** Forsothe if bi turnyng awei ye and youre sones turnen away, and suen not me, and kepen not myn hestis and cerymonyes, whence Y settide forth to you, but ye

goen, and worschipen alien goddis, and onouren hem 'bi outward reuerence, 7 Y schal do awei Israel fro the face of the lond which Y yaeu to hem; and Y schal caste awei fro my siyt the temple, which Y halewid to my name; and Israel schal be in to a prouerbe and in to a fable, to alle puplis. 8 And this hows schal be in to ensaumple of Goddis offence; ech man that schal passe bi it, schal wondre, and schal hisse, and schal seye, Whi hath the Lord do thus to this lond, and to this hows? 9 And thei schulen answerwe, For thei forsoken her Lord God, that ladde the fadris of hem out of Egipt; and thei sueden alien goddis, and worschipiden hem, and onouriden hem; therfor the Lord brouyte in on hem al this yuel. 10 Sotheli whanne twenti yeer weren fillid, aftir that Salomon hadde bildid tweyne housis, that is, the hows of the Lord, and the hows of the kyng, while Hiram, 11 kyng of Tire, yaf to Salomon trees of cedre, and of beech, and gold, bi al thing that he hadde nedeful; thanne Salomon yaf to Hiram twenti citees in the lond of Galile. 12 And Hiram yede out of Tyre that he schulde se the citees, whiche Salomon hadde yoeu to hym, and tho plesiden not hym; 13 and he seide, Whethir thes ben the citees, whiche thou, brother, hast yoeu to me? And he clepide the citees the lond of Chabul, 'til in to this dai. 14 Also Hiram sente to king Salomon sixe score talentis of gold. 15 This is the summe of 'costis, which summe Salomon the kyng yaf to bilde the hows of the Lord, and his house Mello, and the wal of Jerusalem, and Ezer, and Maggeddo, and Gazer. 16 Farao, kyng of Egipt, stiede, and took Gazer, and brente it bi fier; and he killide Chananei, that dwellide in the citee, and yaf it in to dower to his douytr, the wijf of Salomon. 17 Therfor Salomon bildide Gazer, and the lower Bethoron, 18 and Balaath, and Palmyra in the lond of wildernes; 19 and he made strong alle the townes, that perteynedent to hym, and weren with out wal, and the citees of chaaris, and the citees of knyytis, and what euer thing pleside hym to bilde in Jerusalem, and in the Liban, and in al the lond of his power. 20 Salomon made tributaries 'til to this dai al the puple, that lefte of Ammorreis, Etheis, and Fereseis, and Eueys, and Jebuseys, that ben not of the sones of Israel, 21 the sones of these hethen men, that dwelliden in the lond, that is, whiche the sones of Israel myyten not distrye. 22 Sotheli kyng Salomon ordeynede not ony man of the sones of Israel to serue, but thei weren men werriours, and mynystris of him, and princes, and dukis, and prefecis of his chares and horsis. 23 Sotheli fyue hundred and fifti 'souereynes weren princes ouer alle the werkis of Salomon, whiche princes hadden the puple suget, and comaunidien to werkis ordeyned. 24 Sotheli the douter of Farao stiede fro the citee of Dauid in to his hows, 'which hows Salomon hadde bildid to him; thanne he bildide Mello. 25 Also Salomon offride in thre tymes bi alle yeeris brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, on the auter which he hadde bildid to the Lord; and he brente encense bifor the Lord, and the temple was performed. 26 Also king Salomon made 'o schip in Asiongaber, which is bisidis Haila, in the brenke of the Reed sea, and in the lond of Idume. 27 And Iram sente in that schip hise seruauntis, schipmen, and kunnynge of the see, with the seruauntis of Salomon; 28 and whanne thei hadden come in to Ophir, thei brouyten fro thennus gold of foure hundred and twenti talentis to kyng Salomon.

10 But also the queen of Saba, whanne the fame of Salomon was herd, cam in the name of the Lord to tempte hym in derk and douti questiouns. 2 And sche entride with myche felouschipe and richessis in to Jerusalem, and with camels berynge swete smellynge thingis, and gold greetli with out noumbre, and preciouse stoonys; and sche cam to king Salomon, and spak to hym alle

thingis whiche sche hadde in hir herte. 3 And Salomon tawyte hir alle wordis whiche sche hadde put forth; no word was, that myte be hid fro the kyng, and which he answerde not to hir. 4 Forsothe the queen of Saba siy al the wisdom of Salomon, and the hows which he hadde bilden, 5 and the metis of his table, and the dwelling places of hise seruauntis, and the ordris of mynystris, and the clothis of hem, and the boteleris, and the brent sacrifices whiche he offride in the hows of the Lord; and sche hadde no more spirite. 6 And sche seide to the kyng, The word is trewe, which Y herde in my lond, of thi wordis, and of thi wisdom; 7 and Y bileuyde not to men tellynge to me, til Y my silf cam, and siy with myn iyen, and preuede that the half part was not told to me; thi wisdom is more and thi werkis, than the tale which Y herde. 8 Thi men ben blessid, and thi seruauntis ben blessid, these that stonden bifor thee euere, and heren thi wisdom. 9 Blessid be thi Lord God, whom thou pleselist, and hath set thee on the trone of Israel; for the Lord louyde Israel with outen ende, and hath ordeynyd thee kyng, that thou schuldist do doom and ryfulnesse. 10 Therfor sche yaf to the kyng sixe score talentis of gold, and ful many swete smellynge thingis, and precious stoonys; so many swete smellynge thingis weren no more brouyt, as tho which the queen of Saba yaf to kyng Salomon. 11 But also the schip of Hiram, that brouyte gold fro Ophir, brouyte fro Ophir ful many trees of tyme, and preciouse stoonys. 12 And kyng Salomon made of the trees of tyme vndir settyngis of the hows of the Lord, and of the kyngis hows, and harpis, and sitols to sygeris; siche trees of tyme weren not brouyt nether seyn, 'til in to present dai. 13 Sotheli kyng Salomon yaf to the queen of Saba alle thingis whiche sche wolde, and axide of hym, outakun these thingis whiche he hadde yoeu to hir bi the kyngis yifte wilfulli; and sche turnede ayen, and yede in to hir lond with hiseruauntis. 14 Forsothe the weyte of gold, that was offrid to Salomon bi ech yeer, was of sixe hundred and sixe and sxti talentis of gold, 15 outakun that which men that weren on the talagis, 'that is, rentis for thingis borun aboue in the lond, and marchauntis, and alle men sillynge scheeldys, and alle the kyngis of Arabie, and dukis of erthe yauen. 16 And kyng Salomon made two hundred scheeldis of pureste gold; he yaf sixe hundred siclis of gold in to the platis of oo scheeld; 17 and he made thre hundred of bokeleris of preued gold; thre hundred talentis of gold clothiden o bokeler. And the kyng puttide tho in the hows of the forest of Lyban. 18 Also kyng Salomon made a greet trone of yuer, and clothide it with ful fyn gold; 19 which trone hadde sixe grees; and the hiynesse of the trone was round in the hynderere part; and tweine hondis on this side and on that side, holdynge the seete, and twei lyouns stoden bisidis ech hond; 20 and twelue litil liounis stondynge on sixe grees on this side and on that side; siche a werk was not maad in alle rewmes. 21 But also alle the vessels, of which kyng Salomon drank, weren of gold, and alle the purtenaunce of the hows of the forest of Liban was of pureste gold; siluer was not, nether it was arrettid of ony prijs in the daies of Salomon. 22 For the schip of 'the kyng wente onys bi thre yeer with the schip of Hiram in to Tharsis, and brouyte fro thennus gold, and siluer, and teeth of olifauntis, and apis, and pokokis. 23 Therfor kyng Salomon was magnified aboue alle kyngis of erthe in richessis and wisdom. 24 And al erthe desiride to se the cheer of Salomon, to here the wisdom of him, which wisdom God hadde yoeu in his herte. 25 And alle men brouyten yiftis to hym, vessels of gold, and of siluer, clothis, and armeris of batel, and swete smellynge thingis, and horsis, and mulis, bi ech yeer. 26 And Salomon gaderide togidere charis, and knyytis; and a thousinde and foure hundred charis weren maad to hym, and twelue thousynde 'of knyytis; and he disposeide

hem bi strengthid citees, and with the kyng in Jerusalem. **27** And he made, that so greet aboundaunce of siluer was in Jerusalem, how greet was also of stonyss; and he yaf the multitude of cedris as sicomoris, that growen in feedly places. **28** And the horsis of Salomon weren led out of Egipt, and of Coa; for the marchauntis of the kyng bouyten of Coa, and brouyten for prijs ordeyned. **29** Forsothe a chare yede out of Egipt for sixe hundrid siclis of siluer, and an hors for an hundrid and fifti siclis; and bi this maner alle the kyngis of Etheis and of Sirye seelden horsis.

11 Forsothe kyng Salomon louyde brennyngli many alien wymmen, and the douytir of Pharao, and wymmen of Moab, and Amonytis, and Ydumeis, and Sydoneis, and Etheis; **2** of the folkis of whiche the Lord seide to the sones of Israel, Ye schulen not entre to tho folkis, nether ony of hem schulen entre to you; for most certeynli thei schulen turne awei youre hertis, that ye sue the goddis of hem. Therfor kyng Salomon was couplid to these wymmen, bi moost brennyng loue. **3** And wyues as queenys weren seuene hundrid to hym, and thre hundrid secundarie wyues; and the wymmen turneden away his herte. **4** And whanne he was thanne eld, his herte was bischrewid bi wymmen, that he suede alien goddis; and his herte was not perfit with his Lord God, as the herte of Dauid, his fadir, was perfit. **5** But Salomon worshipide Astartes, the goddesse of Sidoneis, and Chamos, the god of Moabitis, and Moloch, the idol of Amonytis; **6** and Salomon dide that, that pleside not bifor the Lord, and he fillide not that he suede the Lord, as Dauid, his fadir, dide. **7** Thanne Salomon bilde a temple to Chamos, the idol of Moab, in the hil which is ayens Jerusalem, and to Moloch, the idol of the sones of Amon. **8** And bi this maner he dide to alle hise alien wyues, that brenten encencis, and offriden to her goddis. **9** Therfor the Lord was wrooth to Salomon, for his soule was turned awei fro the Lord God of Israel; that apperide to Salomon the secounde tyme, **10** and comaundide of this word, that he schulde not sue alien goddis; and he kepte not tho thingis, whiche the Lord comaundide to hym. **11** Therfor the Lord seide to Salomon, For thou haddist this thing anentis thee, and keptist not my couenaunt, and myn heestis, whiche Y comaundide to thee, Y schal breke, and Y schal departe thi rewme, and Y schal yyue it to thi seruaunt. **12** Nethelis Y schal not do in thi daies, for Dauid, thi fadir; Y schal kitte it fro the hond of thi sone; **13** nether Y schal do a weyl at the rewme, but Y schal yyue o lynage to thi sone, for Dauid, my seruaunt, and for Jerusalem, which Y chess. **14** Forsothe the Lord reiside to Solomon an aduersarie, Adad Ydumey, of the kyngis seed, that was in Edom. **15** For whanne Dauid was in Ydumee, and Joab, the prince of chyualrie, hadde stied to birie hem that weren slain, and he hadde slain ech male kynde in Ydumee; **16** for Joab, and al Israel dwelliden there bi sixe monethis, til thei killiden ech male kynde in Ydumee; Adad hym silf fledde, **17** and men of Ydumee, of the seruauntis of his fadir, with hym, that he schulde entre in to Egipt; sotheli Adad was a litil child. **18** And whanne thei hadden rise fro Madian, thei camen in to Faran; and thei token with hem men of Faran, and entriden in to Egipt, to Pharao, kyng of Egipt; which Farao yaf an hows to hym, and ordeynede metis, and assignede lond. **19** And Adad foond grace bifor Farao greetli, in so myche that Farao yaf to hym a wifj, the sister of his wifj, sister of the queen, of Taphnes. **20** And the sistir of Taphnes gendrid to hym a sone, Genebath; and Taphnes nurschide hym in the hows of Farao; and Genebath dwellide bifor Farao, with hise sones. **21** And whanne Adad hadde herd in Egipt, that Dauid slepte with hise fadris, and that Joab, the prince of chyualrie, was deed, he seide to Farao,

Suffre thou me, that Y go in to my lond. **22** And Farao seide to hym, For of what thing hast thou nede at me, that thou sekist to go to thi lond? And he answeride, Of no thing; but Y bische thee, that thou `delyuere me. **23** Also God reiside an aduersarie to Salomon, Rason, sone of Eliadam, that fledde Adadezer, kyng of Soba, his lord; **24** and gaderide men ayens hym, and was maad the prince of theuys, whanne Dauid killide hem; and thei yeden to Damask, and dwelilden there; and thei maden hym kyng in Damask. **25** And he was aduersarie of Israel in alle the daies of Salomon; and this is the yuel of Adad, and the hatrede ayens Israel; and he regnede in Sirie. **26** Also Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, of Effraym of Saredera, the seruaunt of Salomon, of which Jeroboam, a womman widewe, Serua bi name, was modir, reisydhe hond ayens the kyng. **27** And this was cause of rebelte ayens the kyng; for Salomon bilde Mello, and made euene the swolowe of the citee of Dauid, his fadir. **28** Forsothe Jeroboam was a miyti man and strong; and Salomon siy the yong wexyne man of good kynrede, and witti in thingis to be doon, and Salomon made hym `prefect, ether souereyn, on the tributis of al the hows of Joseph. **29** Therfor it was doon in that tyme, that Jeroboam yede out of Jerusalem; and Ahias of Sylo, a profete, hild with a newe mentil, foond hym in the weie; sotheli thei tweyne weren oneli in the feeld. **30** And Ahias took his newe mentil, with which he was hild, and kittide in to twelue partis; **31** and seide to Jeroboam, Take to thee ten kyttyngis; for the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal kytte the rewme fro the hond of Salomon, and Y schal yyue to thee ten lynagis; **32** forsothe o lynage schal dwelle to hym, for Dauid, my seruaunt, and for Jerusalem, the citee which Y chees of alle the lynagis of Israel; **33** this kittyng schal be; for Salomon forsook me, and worshipide Astartes, goddesse of Sidoneis, and Chamos, the god of Moab, and Moloch, the god of the sones of Amon; and yede not in my weies, that he dide rytwisnesse bifor me, and myn heestis, and my domes, as Dauid, his fadir, dide. **34** And Y schal not take away al the rewme fro `his hond, but Y schal putte hym dyuk in alle the daies of his lifj, for Dauid, my seruaunt, whom Y chees, which Dauid kepte myn heestis, and my comaundementis. **35** Sotheli Y schal take away the rewme fro the hond of `his sone, and Y schal yyue ten lynagis to thee; **36** forsothe Y schal yyue o lynage to `his sone, that a lanterne dwelle to Dauid, my seruaunt, in alle daies bifor me in Jerusalem, the citee which Y chees, that my name schulde be there. **37** Forsothe Y schal take thee, and thou schalt regne on alle thingis whiche thi soule desirith, and thou schalt be kyng on Israel. **38** Therfor if thou schalt here alle thingis whiche Y schal comaunde to thee, and if thou schalt go in my weies, and if thou schalt do that, that is ryful before me, and if thou schalt kepe my comaundementis, and myn heestis, as Dauid, my seruaunt, dide, Y schal be with thee, and Y schal bilde a feithful hows to thee, as Y bilde an hows to Dauid, and Y schal yyue Israel to thee; **39** and Y schal turmente the seed of Dauid on this thing, nethelis not in alle daies. **40** Therfor Salomon wolde sle Jeroboam, which roos, and fledde in to Egipt, to Susach, kyng of Egipt; and he was in Egipt `til to the deeth of Salomon. **41** Forsothe the residue of the wordis of Salomon, and alle thingis whiche he dide, and his wisdom, lo! alle thingis ben writun in the book of wordis of daies of Salomon. **42** Sotheli the daies bi whiche Salomon regnede in Jerusalem on al Israel, ben fourti yeer. **43** And Salomon slepte with his fadris, and was biriede in the citee of Dauid, his fadir; and Roboam, his sone, regnede for hym.

12 Forsothe Roboam cam in to Sichem; for al Israel was gaderid thidur to make hym kyng. **2** And sotheli Jeroboam, sone of

Nabath, whanne he was yit in Egyp, and fledde fro the face of kyng Salomon, turnede ayen fro Egyp, for the deeth of Salomon was herd; **3** and thei senten, and clepiden hym. Therfor Jeroboam cam, and al the multitude of Israel, and thei spaken to Roboam, **4** and seiden, Thi fadir puttide hardeste yok on vs, therfor abate thou a litil now of the hardest comauandement of thi fadir, and of the greuousiste yok which he puttide on vs, and we schulen serue to thee. **5** Which Roboam seide to hem, Go ye `til to the thridde dai, and turne ye ayen to me. **6** And whanne the puple hadde go, kyng Roboam took counsel with the eldere men, that stoden bifor Salomon, his fadir, while he lyuyde yit; and Roboam seide, What counsel yyue ye to me, that Y answerē to the puple? **7** Whiche seiden to hym, If thou obeiest to dai to this puple, and seruest this puple, and yyuest stide to her axyng, and spekist to hem lyte wordis, thei schulen be seruauntis to thee in alle daies. **8** Which Roboam forsook the counsel of elde men, which thei yauen to hym, and took yonge men, that weren nurschid with hym, and stoden nyy him; **9** and he seide to hem, What counsel yyue ye to me, that Y answerē to this puple, that seiden to me, Make thou esyere the yok which thi fadir puttide on vs? **10** And the yonge men, that weren nurschid with hym, seiden to hym, Thus speke thou to this puple, that spaken to thee, and seiden, Thi fadir made greouuse oure yok, releuee thou vs; thus thou schalt speke to hem, My leest fyngur is gretttere than the bak of my fader; **11** and now my fadir puttide on you a greouuse yok, forsothe Y schal adde on youre yok; my fadir beet you with scourgis, forsothe Y schal bete you with scorpiouns. **12** Therfor Jeroboam, and al the puple, cam to Roboam, in the thridde dai, as the kyng spak, seynge, Turne ye ayen to me in the thridde dai. **13** And the kyng answeride harde thingis to the puple, while the counsel of eldere men was forsakun, which thei hadden yone to hym; **14** and he spak to hem bi the counsel of yonge men, and seide, My fadir made greouuse youre yok, forsothe Y schal adde to youre yok; my fadir beet you with scourgis, forsothe Y schal bete you with scorpiouns. **15** And the kyng assentide not to the puple, for the Lord hadde turned away, `ether hadde wlatid hym, that the Lord schulde reise his word, which he hadde spoke in the hond of Ahias of Silo to Jeroboam, sone of Nabath. **16** Therfor the puple siy, that the kyng nolde here hem; and the puple answeride to the kyng, and seide, What part is to vs in Dauid, ether what eritage in the sone of Ysay? Israel, turne thou ayen in to thi tabernaclis; now, Dauid, se thou thin hows. And Israel yede in to hisse tabernaclis. **17** Forsothe Roboam regnede on the sones of Israel, whiche euere dwelliden in the citees of Juda. **18** Therfore kyng Roboam sente Adhuram, that was on the tributis; and al the puple of Israel stonyde hym, and he was dead. **19** Forsothe kyng Roboam stieide hastili on the chare, and fledde in to Jerusalem; and Israel departide fro the hows of Dauid, til in to present dai. **20** Forsothe it was doon, whanne al Israel hadde herd that Jeroboam turnede ayen, thei senten, and clepiden hym, whanne the company was gaderid togidere, and thei maden hym kyng on al Israel; and no man suede the hows of Dauid, outakun the lynage aloone of Juda. **21** Forsothe Roboam cam to Jerusalem, and gaderide al the hows of Juda, and the lynage of Beniamyn, an hundred and fourescore thousynde of chosun men and weriours, that thei schulden fyte ayens the hows of Israel, and schulden brynge ayen the rewme to Roboam, sone of Solomon. **22** Forsothe the word of God was made to Semeia, the man of God, and seide, **23** Speke thou to Roboam, sone of Salomon, the kyng of Juda, and to al the hows of Juda and of Beniamyn, and to the residue of the puple, and seie thou, The Lord seith thes thingis, **24** Ye schulen not stie, nether ye schulen fyte ayens youre britheren, the sones of

Israel; `a man turne ayen in to his hows, for this word is doon of me. Thei herden the word of the Lord, and thei turneden ayen fro the iurney, as the Lord comauandide to hem. **25** Forsothe Jeroboam bilden Sichem, in the hil of Effram, and dwellide there; and he yede out fro thennus, and bilden Phanuel. **26** And Jeroboam seide in his herte, Now the rewme schal turne ayen to the hows of Dauid, **27** if this puple stieth to Jerusalem, that it make sacrifices in the hows of the Lord in Jerusalem; and the herte of this puple schal turne to her lord, Roboam, kyng of Juda; and thei schulen sle me, and schulen turne ayen to hym. **28** And by counsel thouyt out, he made tweyne goldun caluys, and seide to hem, Nyle ye stie more in to Jerusalem; Israel, lo! thi goddis, that ledden thee out of the lond of Egyp. **29** And he settide oon in Bethel, and the other in Dan. **30** And this word was maad to Israel in to synne; for the puple yede til in to Dan, to worshipe the calf. **31** And Jeroboam made templis in hiye placis, and `he made preestis of the laste men of the puple, that weren not of the sones of Leyu. **32** And he ordeynede a solempne dai in the eythe monethe, in the fiftenthe dai of the monethe, bi the licesesse of solempnyte which was halewid in Juda. And he stiede, and made in lijk maner an auter in Bethel, that he schulde offre to the calues, whiche he hadde maaed; and he ordeynede in Bethel preestis of the hiye places, whiche he hadde maaed. **33** And he styede on the auter, which he hadde bilden in Bethel, in the fiftenthe day of the eythe monethe, which he hadde feyned of his herte; and he made solempnyte to the sones of Israel, and he stiede on the auter, that he schulde brenne encence.

13 And lo! a man of God cam fro Juda, bi the word of the Lord, in to Bethel, while Jeroboam stood on the auter, `and castide encence. **2** And `the man of God criede ayens the auter, bi the word of the Lord, and seide, Auter! auter! the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! a sone, Josias by name, shal be borun to the hows of Dauid; and he schal offre on thee the preestis of hiye thingis, that brennen now encensis yn thee, and he schal brenne the bonyis of men on thee. **3** And he yaf a signe in that dai, `and seide, This schal be `the signe that the Lord spak, Lo! the auter schal be kit, and the aische which is `there ynne, schal be sched out. **4** And whanne the kyng hadde herd the word of the man of God, which word he hadde cried ayens the auter in Bethel, the kyng helde forth his hond fro the auter, and seide, Take ye hym. And his hond drieid, which he hadde holde forth, and he myte not drawe it ayen to hym silf. **5** Also the auter was kit, and the aische was sched out of the auter, bi the signe which the man of God bifor seide, in the word of the Lord. **6** And the kyng seide to the man of God, Biseche thou the face of thi Lord God, and preie thou for me, that myn hond be restorid to me. And the man of God preiede the face of God; and the hond of the king turnede ayen to hym, and it was maad as it was bifore. **7** Sotheli the kyng spak to the man of God, Come thou hoom with me, that thou ete, and Y schal yyue yiftis to thee. **8** And the man of God seide to the kyng, Thou thou schalt yyue to me the half part of thin hows, Y schal not come with thee, nether Y schal ete breed, nether Y schal drynke watir in this place; **9** for so it is comauandid to me bi the word of the Lord, comauandinge, Thou schalt not ete breed, nether thou schalt drynke water, nether thou schalt turne ayen bi the weie bi which thou camest. **10** Therfor he yede bi another weie, and turnede not ayen bi the weie, bi which he cam in to Bethel. **11** Forsothe sum elde profete dwellide in Bethel, to whom hisse sones camen, and telden to hym alle the werkis whiche the man of God hadde do in that dai in Bethel; and thei telden to her fader the wordis whiche he spak to the kyng. **12** And the fadir of hem seide to hem, Bi what weie yede he? Hisse sones

schedewiden to hym the weie, bi which the man of God yede, that cam fro Juda. **13** And he seide to hisse sones, Sadle ye an asse to me. And whanne thei hadden sadlid, **14** he stiede, and yede after the man of God, and foond hym sittyng vndur a terebynte. And he seide to the man of God, Whether thou art the man of God, that camest fro Juda? He answeride, Y am. **15** And he seide to hym, Come thou with me hoom, that thou ete breed. **16** And he seide, Y may not turne ayen, nether come with thee, nether Y schal ete breed, nether Y schal drynke water in this place; **17** for the Lord spak to me in the word of the Lord, and seide, Thou schalt not ete breed, and thou schalt not drynke water there, nether thou schalt turne ayen bi the weie bi which thou yedist. **18** Which seide to hym, And Y am a profete lijk thee; and an aungel spak to me bi the word of the Lord, and seide, Lede ayen hym in to thin hows, that he ete breed, and drynke watir. He disseyuede the man of God, **19** and brouytede him ayen with hym. Therfor he ete breed in his hows, and drank watir. **20** And whanne he sat at the table, the word of the Lord was maad to the prophete that brouytede hym ayen; **21** and he criede to the man of God that cam fro Juda, and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, For thou obedist not to the mouth of the Lord, and keptist not the comaunderment which thi Lord God comaunderde to thee, **22** and thou turnedist ayen, and etist breed, and drankist watir in the place in which Y comaunderde to thee, that thou schuldist not ete breed, nether schuldist drynke watir, thi deed bodi schal not be borun in to the sepulcre of thi fadris. **23** And whanne he hadde ete and drunke, the prophete, whom he hadde brouytede, sadlde his asse. **24** And whanne he hadde go, a lioun foond hym in the weye, and killide hym. And his deed bodi was cast forth in the weye; sotheli the asse stood bisydys hym, and the lioun stood bisidis the deed bodi. **25** And lo! men passyng sien the deed bodi cast forth in the weye, and the lyoun stondyng bisidis the deed bodi; and thei camen, and pupplischiden in the citee, in which thilke eeld prophete dwellide. **26** And whanne thilke prophete, that brouytede hym ayen fro the weye, hadde herd this, he seide, It is the man of God, that was vnobedient to the mouth of God; and the Lord bitook hym to the lioun, that brak hym, and killide hym, bi the word of the Lord which he spak to hym. **27** And he seide to hisse sones, Sadle ye an asse to me. **28** And whanne thei hadden sadlid, and he hadde go, he foond his deed bodi cast forth in the weye, and the asse and the lioun stondinge bisidis the deed bodi; and the lioun eet not the deed bodi, nether hirtide the asse. **29** Therfor the profete took the deed bodi of the man of God, and puttide it on the asse; and he turnede ayen, and brouytede it in to the cyte of the eeld prophete, that he schulde biweile hym. **30** And he puttide his deed bodi in his sepulcre, and thei biweiliden him, Alas! alas! my brother! **31** And whanne thei hadden biweild hym, he seide to hisse sones, Whanne Y schal be dead, birie ye me in the sepulcre, in which the man of God is biried; putte ye my bonyis bisidis hisse bonyis. **32** For sotheli the word schal come, which he bifor seide in the word of the Lord, ayens the auter which is in Bethel, and ayens alle the templis of hiy placis, that ben in the citees of Samarie. **33** After these wordis Jeroboam turnede not ayen fro his werste weie, but ayenward of the laste puplis he made preestis of hiye places; who euer woldie, fillide his hond, and he was maad preest of hiy placis. **34** And for this cause the hows of Jeroboam synnede, and it was distrid, and doon awey fro the face of erthe.

14 In that tyme Abia, sone of Jeroboam, was sijk. **2** And Jeroboam seide to his wif, Rise thou, and chaunge clothing, that thou be not knowun, that thou art the wif of Jeroboam; and go thou in to Silo, where Ahia, the prophete, is, which spak to me, that

Y schulde regne on this puple. **3** Also take thou in the hond ten louoes, and a cake, and a vessell of hony, and go thou to hym; for he schal schewe to thee, what schal bifalle to this child. **4** The wif of Jeroboam dide as he seide, and sche roos, and yede in to Silo, and cam in to the hows of Ahia; and he miyte not se, for hisse iyen dasewiden for eelde. **5** Forsythe the Lord seide to Ahia, Lo! the wif of Jeroboam entrih, that sche counsele thee on hir sone, which is sijk; thou schalt speke these and these thingis to hir. Therfor whanne sche hadde entrid, and hadde feyned hir silf to be that womman which sche was not, **6** Ahia herde the soun of the feet of hir entrynge bi the dore, and he seide, Entre thou, the wif of Jeroboam; whi feynest thou thee to bee an other womman? Forsythe Y am sent an hard messanger to thee. **7** Go thou, and seie to Jeroboam, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, For Y enhaunsinde thee fro the myddis of the puple, and Y yaf thee dyuk on my pleple Israel. **8** And Y kittide the rweome of the hows of Dauid, and Y yaf it to thee, and thou were not as my seruaunt Dauid, that kepte myn heestis, and suede me in al his herte, and dide that that was pesaunte in my siyt; **9** but thou wrouytist yuel, ouer alle men that weren before thee, and madist to thee alien goddis, and welid to gidere, that thou schuldist excite me to wrathfulnessse, sotheli thou hast cast forth me bihyndis thi bak. **10** Therfor lo! Y schal brynghe in yuels on the hows of Jeroboam, and Y schal smyte of Jeroboam 'til to a pissere to the wal, and prisoned, and the laste in Israel; and Y schal clense the relikis of the hows of Jeroboam, as dung is wont to be clenised 'til to the purete, 'ether clennessse; **11** sotheli doggis schulen ete hem, that schulen die of the hows of Jeroboam in citee; forsothe briddis of the eyr schulen deuoure hem, that schulen die in the feed; for the Lord spak. **12** Therfor rise thou, and go in to thin hows; and in thilke entryng of the feet in to the citee the child schal die. **13** And al Israel schal biweile him, and schal birie; for this child aloneo of Jeroboam schal be borun in to sepulcre, for a good word is foundun on hym of the Lord God of Israel, in the hows of Jeroboam. **14** Forsythe the Lord schal ordeyne to hym a kyng on Israel, that schal smyte the hows of Jeroboam, in this dai and in this tyme; **15** and the Lord God of Israel schal smyte, as a reed in the water is wont to be mouyd; and he schal drawe out Israel fro this good lond, which he yaf to her fadris, and he schal wyndewe hem ouer the flood, for thei maden to hem woodis, that thei schulden terre the Lord to ire. **16** And the Lord God schal bitake Israel to hise enemyes, for the synnes of Jeroboam, that synnede, and made Israel to do synne. **17** Therfor the wif of Jeroboam roos, and yede, and cam in to Thersa; whanne sche entride in to the threschfold of the hows, the child was dead. **18** And thei birieden hym; and al Israel biweilide hym, bi the word of the Lord, which he spak in the hoond of his seruaunt, Ahia the prophet. **19** Forsythe, lo! the residue of wordis of Jeroboam, how he faut, and how he regnede, ben writun in the book of wordis of the daies of kyngis of Israel. **20** Forsythe the daies, in whiche Jeroboam regnede, ben two and twentie yeer; and Jeroboam slepte with hisse fadris, and Nadab, his sone, regnede for hym. **21** Forsythe Roboam, the sone of Salomon, regnede in Juda; Roboam was of oon and fourti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede seuentene yeer in Jerusalem, the citee which the Lord chees of alle the lynagis of Israel, that he schulde sette his name there. Sotheli the name of his moder was Naama Amanyte. **22** And Juda dide yuel bifor the Lord, and thei terriden hym to ire on alle thingis, whiche her fadris diden in her synnes, bi whiche thei synneden. **23** For also thei bildiden to hem silf auters, and ymagis, and wodis, on eche hiy hil, and vndur ech tree ful of bowis. **24** But also 'men of wymmens condicouns weren in the lond, and thei

diden alle abhominacions of hethene men, whiche the Lord al to brak bifor the face of the sones of Israel. **25** Forsothe in the fifte yeer of the rewme of Roboam, Sesach, the kyng of Egyp, styeide in to Jerusalem; **26** and he took the tresouris of the hows of the Lord, and the kyngis tresouris, and he rauschide alle thingis; also `he rauschide the goldun scheeldis, whiche Salomon made. **27** For whiche kyng Roboam made brasun scheeldis, and yaf tho in the hondis of duylis of scheeld makeris, and of hem that wakiden bifor the dore of the hows of the Lord. **28** And whanne the kyng entride in to the hows of the Lord, thei that hadden office to go bifore, baren tho, and baren ayen to the place of armer of scheeld makeris. **29** Forsothe, lo! the residue of wordis of Roboam, and alle thingis whiche he dide, ben writun in the book of wordis of daies of kyngis of Juda. **30** And batel was bitwixe Roboam and Jeroboam, in alle daies. **31** And Roboam slepte with his fadris, and was biried with hem in the citee of Dauid. Forsothe the name of his modir was Naama Amanyte; and Abia, his sone, regnede for hym.

15 Therfor in the eiytenthe yeer of the rewme of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, Abia regnede on Juda. **2** Thre yeer he regnede in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Maacha, douter of Abessalon. **3** And he yede in alle the synnes of his fadir, which he dide bifor hym; and his herte was not perfit with his Lord God, as the herte of Dauid, his fadir, was perfit. **4** But for Dauid his Lord God yaf to hym a lanterne in Jerusalem, that he schulde reise his sone after hym, and that he schulde stonde in Jerusalem; **5** for Dauid hadde do rytfulnesse in the iyen of the Lord, and hadde not bowid fro alle thingis whiche the Lord hadde comandid to him, in alle the daies of his lijf, outakun the word of Uriel Ethel. **6** Nethelas batel was bitwixe Abia and Jeroboam, in al the tyme of his lijf. **7** Sotheli the residue of wordis of Abia, and alle thinges whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? And batel was bitwixe Abia and Jeroboam. **8** And Abia slepte with his fadris; and thei birieden hym in the citee of Dauid; and Asa, his sone, regnede for hym. **9** Sotheli Asa, king of Jude, regnede in the twentithe yeer of Jeroboam, kyng of Israel; **10** and Asa regnede oon and fourti yeer in Jerusalem. The name of his modir was Maacha, douter of Abessalon. **11** And Asa dide rytfulnesse in the siyt of the Lord, as Dauid, his fadir, dide; **12** and he took awey fro the loond men of wymmens condicouns, and he purgide alle the filthis of idols, whiche his fadris maden. **13** Ferthermore and he remouyde Maacha, his modir, that sche schulde not be princesse in the solempne thingis of Priapus, and in his wode which sche hadde halewid; and he distriude the denne of hym, and he brak the foulest symylacre, and brente in the stronde of Cedron; **14** sotheli he dide not awei hiy thingis; nethelas the herte of Asa was perfit with hys Lord God, in alle hisse daies. **15** And he brouyte in to the hous of the Lord tho thingis, whiche his fadir hadde halewid and auowid, siluer, and gold, and vessel. **16** Forsothe batel was bitwixe Asa and Baasa, kyng of Israel, in alle the daies of hem. **17** And Baasa, kyng of Israel, styeide in to Juda, and bildeide Rama, that no man of the part of Aza, kyng of Juda, myte go out, ether go yn. **18** Therfor Asa took al the siluer and gold, that lefte in the tresouris of the hows of the Lord, and in the tresouris of the kyngis hows, and yaf it in to the hondis of hise seruauntis; and sente to Benadab, sone of Tabrennon, sone of Ozion, the kyng of Sirie, that dwellide in Damask, and seide, **19** Boond of pees is bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe my fadir and thi fadir, and therfor Y sente to thee yiftis, gold, and siluer; and Y axe, that thou come, and make voide the boond of pees, which thou hast with Baasa, kyng of Israel, and that he go away fro me. **20**

Benadab assentide to kyng Asa, and sente the princes of his oost in to the citees of Israel; and thei smytden Ahion, and Dan, and Abel, the hows of Maacha, and al Cenoroth, that is, al the lond of Neptalym. **21** And whanne Baasa hadde herd this thing, he lefte to bilde Rama, and turnede ayen in to Thersa. **22** Forsothe kyng Asa sente message in to al Juda, and seide, No man be excusid. And thei token the stoony of Rama, and the trees therof, bi whiche Baasa hadde bildid; and kyng Asa bildeide of the same `stoony and trees Gabaa of Beniamyn, and Masphe. **23** Sotheli the residue of alle wordis of Asa, and of al his strengthe, and alle thingis whiche he dide, and the citees whiche he bildeide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of kingis of Juda? Nethelas Asa hadde ache in feet, in the tyme of his eelde. **24** And Asa slepte with hisse fadris, and he was biried with hem in the citee of Dauid, his fader; and Josophat, his sone, regnede for him. **25** Forsothe Nadab, the sone of Jeroboam, regnede on Israel, in the secunde yeer of Asa, king of Juda; and he regnede on Israel two year. **26** And he dide that, that was yuel in the siyt of the Lord, and he yede in the weies of his fadir, and in the synnes of hym, in whiche he made Israel to do synne. **27** Forsothe Baasa, the sone of Ahia, of the hows of Ysachar, settide tresoun to hym, and smoot him in Gebethon, which is a citee of Filisteis; sothely Nadab and al Israel bisegiden Gebethon. **28** Therfor Baasa killide hym, in the thridde yeer of Asa, king of Juda, and regnede for hym. **29** And whanne he hadde regnede, he smoot al the hows of Jeroboam; he lefte not sotheli not o man of his seed, til he dide awei hym, bi the word of the Lord, which he spak in the hond of his seruaunt, Ahia of Silo, a profete. **30** for the synnes of Jeroboam whiche he synned, and in whiche he made Israel to do synne, and for the trespass, bi which he wraththide the Lord God of Israel. **31** Sotheli the residue of wordis of Nadab, and alle thingis whiche he wrouyte, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? **32** And batel was bitwixe Asa and Baasa, kyng of Israel, in al the daies of hem. **33** In the thridde yeer of Asa, kyng of Juda, Baasa, sone of Ahia, regnede on al Israel, in Thersa, fourte and twenti yeer. **34** And he dide yuel bifor the Lord, and he yede in the weies of Jeroboam, and in hisse synnes, bi whiche he made Israel to do synne.

16 Forsothe the word of the Lord was maad to Hieu, sone of Anany, ayens Baasa, and seide, **2** For that that Y reiside thee fro dust, and settide thee dyuk on Israel, my purple; sotheli thou yedist in the weie of Jeroboam, and madist my purple Israel to do synne, that thou schuldist terre me to ire, in the synnes of hem; lo! **3** Y schal kitte awey the hyndrere thingis of Baasa, and the hyndrere thingis of `his hows, and Y schal make thin hows as the hows of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath. **4** Doggis schulen ete that man of Baasa, that schal be deed in citee, and briddis of the eyr schulen ete that man of Baasa, that schal die in the feeld. **5** Sotheli the residue of wordis of Baasa, and what ever thingis he dide, and hisse batels, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kynges of Israel? **6** Therfor Baasa slepte with hisse fadris, and he was biried in Thersa; and Hela, his sone, regnede for hym. **7** Forsothe whanne the word of the Lord was maad in the hond of Hieu, sone of Anany, ayens Baasa, and ayens his hows, and ayens al yuel which he dide bifor the Lord, to terre hym to ire in the werkis of hise hondis, that he schulde be as the hows of Jeroboam, for this cause he killide hym, that is, Hieu, the prophete, the sone of Anany. **8** In the sixe and twentithe yeer of Aza, kyng of Juda, Hela, the sone of Baasa, regnyde on Israel, in Thersa, twei yeer. **9** And Zamry, `his seruaunt, dyuk of the half part of knyytis, rebellide ayens hym; sotheli Hela was in Thersa, and drank, and

was drunkun in the hows of Arsa, prefect of Thersa. **10** Therfor Zamri felde in, and smoot, and killide hym, in the seuene and twentithe yeer of Asa, kyng of Juda; and regnede for hym. **11** And whanne he hadde regned, and hadde setun on his trone, he smoot al the hows of Baasa, and he lefte not therof a pisser to the wal, and hise kynnesmen, and frendis. **12** And Zamri dide awey al the hows of Baasa, bi the word of the Lord, which he spak to Baasa, in the hond of Hieu, the prophete, for alle the synnes of Baasa, **13** and for the synnes of Hela, his sone, whiche synneden, and maden Israel to do synne, and wraththiden the Lord God of Israel in her vanytees. **14** Sotheli the residue of the wordis of Hela, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? **15** In the seuene and twentithe yeer of Aza, kyng of Juda, Zamri regnede seuene daies in Tharsa; forsothe the oost bisegide Gebethon, the citee of Philisteis. **16** And whanne it hadde herd, that Zamri hadde rebellid, and hadde slain the kyng, al Israel made Amry kyng to hem, that was prince of the chyualrye, on Israel, in that dai, in 'the castels. **17** Therfor Amry stiede, and al Israel with hym, fro Gebethon, and bisegide Thersa. **18** Sothely Zamri siy, that the citee schulde be ouercomun, and he entride in to the palis, and brenete hym silf with the kyngis hows; **19** and he was deed in hisse synnes whiche he synnede, doyng yuel bifor the Lord, and goyng in the weie of Jeroboam, and in hisse synnes, bi whiche he made Israel to do synne. **20** Sotheli the residue of wordis of Zamri, and of his tresouns, and tyrauntrie, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? **21** Thanne the puple of Israel was departid in to twei partis; the half part of the puple suede Thebny, sone of Geneth, to make hym kyng, and the half part suede Amry. **22** Sotheli the puple that was with Amry, hadde maystry ouer the puple that suede Thebny, the sone of Geneth; and Thebny was deed, and Amri regnede. **23** In the oon and thrittithye yeer of Aza, kyng of Juda, Amri regnede on Israel, twelve yeer; in Thersa he regnede sixe yeer. **24** And he bouyte of Soomeer, for twei talentsis of siluer, the hil of Samarie, and 'bilde that hil; and he clepide the name of the citee, which he hadde bildid, bi the name of Soomer, lord of the hil of Samarie. **25** Forsothe Amry dide yuel in the siyt of the Lord, and vrouytle weiwardli, ouer alle men that weren bifor hym. **26** And he yede in al the weie of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, and in hisse synnes, bi whiche he made Israel to do synne, that he schulde terre to ire, in his vanytees, the Lord God of Israel. **27** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Amry, and hise batels, which he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? **28** And Amry slepte with hisse fadris, and was bired in Samarie; and Achab, his sone, regnede for hym. **29** Forsothe Achab, the sone of Amry, regnede on Israel, in the 'eyte and thrittithye yeer of Asa, kyng of Juda; and Achab, sone of Amry, regnede on Israel, in Samarie, two and twenti yeer. **30** And Achab, sone of Amry, dide yuel in the siyte of the Lord, ouer alle men that weren bifor hym; **31** and it suffiside not to hym that he yede in the synnes of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, ferthermore and he weddide a wifj, Jezabel, the douter of Methaal, kyng of Sydoneis; and he yede, and seruyde Baal, and worshipide hym. **32** And he settide an auter to Baal in the temple of Baal, which he hadde bildid in Samarie, and he plauntide a wode; **33** and Achab addide in his werk, and terride to ire the Lord God of Israel, more thanne alle kyngis of Israel that weren bifor hym. **34** Forsothe in hisse daies Ahiel of Bethel bildide Jerico; in Abiram, his firste sone, he foundide it, in Segub, his laste sone, he settide yatis therof, bi the word of the Lord, which he hadde spoke in the hond of Josue, sone of Nun.

17 And Elie 'of Thesbi, of the dwelleris of Galaad, seide to Achab, The Lord God of Israel lyueth, in whos siyt Y stonde, deeu and reyn schal not be in these yearis, no but bi the wordis of my mouth. **2** And the word of the Lord was maad to hym, and seide, **3** Go thou awey fro hennus, and go ayens the eest, and be thou hid in the stronde of Carith, which is ayens Jordan, **4** and there thou schalt drynke of the stronde; and Y comaundide to crowis, that thei feede thee there. **5** Therfor he yede, and dide bi the word of the Lord; and whanne he hadde go, he sat in the stronde of Carith, which is ayens Jordan. **6** And crowis baren to hym breed and fleisch eerli; in lijk maner in the euentid; and he drank of the stronde. **7** Forsothe after summe daies the stronde was dried; for it hadde not reynede on the erthe. **8** Therfor the word of the Lord was maad to hym, and seide, **9** Rise thou, and go in to Serepta of Sydoneis, and thou schalt dwelle there; for Y comaundide to a woman, widewe there, that sche feede thee. **10** He roos, and yede in to Sarepta of Sidoneis; and whanne he hadde come to the yate of the citee, a woman widewe gaderynge stickis apperide to hym; and he clepide hir, and seide to hir, Yyue thou to me a litol of water in a vessel, that Y drynke. **11** And whanne sche yede to bringe, he crieide bithynde hir bac, and seide, Y biseche, bringe thou to me also a mussel of breed in thin hond. **12** And sche answeride, Thi Lord God lyueth, for Y haue no breed, no but as myche of mele in a pot, as a fist may take, and a litol of oile in a vessel; lo! Y gadere twei stickis, that Y entre, and make it to me, and to my sone, that we ete and die. **13** And Elie seide to hir, Nyle thou drede, but go, and make as thou seidist; netheles make thou firste to me of that litol mele a litol loaf, bakun vndur the aischis, and bryngye thou to me; sotheli thou schalt make afterward to thee and to thi sone. **14** Forsothe the Lord God of Israel seith thes thingis, The pot of mele schal not faile, and the vessel of oile schal not be abatid, til to the dai in which the Lord schal yyue reyn on the face of erthe. **15** And sche yede, and dide bi the word of Elie; and he eet, and sche, and hir hows. **16** And fro that dai the pot of mele failide not, and the vessel of oile was not abatid, bi the word of the Lord, which he hadde spoke in the hond of Elie. **17** Forsothe it was doon aftir these wordis, the sone of a womanne hosewif was sijk, and the sijnesse was moost strong, so that breeth dwellide not in hym. **18** Therfor sche seide to Elie, What to me and to thee, thou man of God? Entridist thou to me, that my wickidnessis schulden be remembred, and that thou schuldist sle my sone? **19** And Elie seide to hir, Yyue thi sone to me. And he took that sone fro hir bosum, and bar in to the soler, where he dwellide; and he puttide hym on his bed. **20** And he crieide to the Lord, and seide, My Lord God, whether thou hast turmentid also the widewe, at whom Y am susteyned in al maner, that thou killidist hir sone? **21** He sprad abroad hym silf, and mat on the child bi thre tymes; and he cryede to the Lord, and seide, My Lord God, Y biseche, the soule of this child turne ayen in to the entrails of hym. **22** The Lord herde the vois of Elie, and the soule of the child turnede ayen with ynne hym, and he lyued ayen. **23** And Elie took the child, and puttide hym doun of the soler in to the lower hows, and bitook him to his modir; and he seide to hir, Lo! thi sone lyueth. **24** And the womanne seide to Elie, Now in this Y haue knowe, that thou art the man of God, and the word of God is soth in thi mouth.

18 Aftir many daies the word of the Lord was maad to Elie, in the thridde yeer, and seide, Go, and schewe thee to Achab, that Y yyue reyn on the face of erthe. **2** Therfor Elie yede to schewe hym silf to Achab; forsothe greet hungr was in Samarie. **3** And Achab clepide Abdie, dispendere, ether stward, of

his hows; forsothe Abdie dredde greetli the Lord God of Israel. 4 For whanne Jezabel killide the prophetis of the Lord, he took an hundrid prophetis, and hidde hem, bi fifties and fifties, in dennes, and fedde hem with breed and watir. 5 Therfor Achab seide to Abdie, Go thou in to the lond, to alle wellis of watriss, and in to alle valeis, if in hap we moun fynde gras, and saue horsis and mulis; and werk beestis perische not outirli. 6 Therfor thei departiden the cuntrieis to hem silf, that thei schulden cumpasse tho; Achab yede bi o weye, and Abdie yede bi another weie, 'bi hym silf. 7 And whanne Abdie was in the weie, Elie mette hym; and whanne he hadde knowe Elie, he felde on his face, and seide, Whethir thou art my lord Elie? 8 To whom he answeride, Y am. And Elie seide, Go thou, and seie to thi lord, Elie is present. 9 And Abdie seide, What 'synnede Y, for thou bitakist me in the hond of Achab, that he sle me? 10 Thi Lord God lyueth, for no folk ethir rewme is, whidur my lord, sekyng thee, sente not; and whanne alle men answeriden, He is not here, he chargide greetli alle rewmes and folkis, for thou were not foundun; and now thou seist to me, 11 Go, and seie to thi lord, Elie is present. 12 And whanne Y schal departe fro thee, the Spirit of the Lord schal bere thee awen in to a place which Y knowe not; and Y schal entre, and 'Y schal telle to Achab, and he schal not fynde thee, and he schal sle me; forsothe thi seruaunt dredith the Lord fro his yong childhod. 13 Whether it is not schewid to thee, my lord, what Y dide, whanne Jesabel killide the prophetis of the Lord, that Y hidde of the prophetis of the Lord an hundrid men, bi fifty and bi fifti, in dennes, and Y fedde hem with breed and watir? 14 And now thou seist, Go, and seie to thi lord, Elie is present, that he sle me. 15 And Elie seide, The Lord of oostis lyueth, bifor whos siyt Y stonde, for to dai Y schal appere to hym. 16 Therfor Abdie yede in to the metyng of Achab, and schewide to hym; and Achab cam in to the meetyng of Elie. 17 And whanne he hadde seyn Elie, he seide, Whether thou art he, that disturblis Israel? 18 And he seide, Not Y disturble Israel, but thou, and the hows of thi fadir, whiche han forsake the comauementis of the Lord, and sueden Baalym, 'disturbliden Israel. 19 Nethelis now sende thou, and gadere to me al Israel, in the hil of Carmele, and four hundred and fifti prophetis of Baal, and four hundred prophetis of woodis, that eten of the table of Jezabel. 20 Achab sente to alle the sones of Israel, and gaderide prophetis in the hil of Carmele. 21 Forsothe Elie neiyede to al the puple of Israel, and seide, Hou long halten ye in to twey partis? If the Lord is God, sue ye hym; forsofe if Baal is God, sue ye hym. And the puple answeride not o word to hym. 22 And Elie seide eft to the puple, Y dwellide alone a prophete of the Lord; sotheli the prophetis of Baal ben four hundred and fifti, and the prophetis of woodis ben four hundred men. 23 Tweyne oxis be youun to us; and chese the oon oxe, and thei schulen kitte in to gobetis, and schulen putte on trees, but putte thei not fier vndur; and Y schal make the tother oxe in to sacrifice, and Y schal putte on the trees, and Y schal not putte fier vnder. 24 Clepe ye the name of youre goddis, and Y schal clepe the name of my God; and the God that herith bi fier, be he God. And al the puple answeride, and seide, The resoun is best, 'which resoun Elie spak. 25 Therfor Elie seide to the prophetis of Baal, Chese ye oon oxe to you, and make ye first, for ye ben the mo; and clepe ye the names of youre goddis, and putte ye not fier vnder. 26 And whanne thei hadden take the oxe, whom Elie yaf to hem, thei maden sacrifice, and clepiden the name of Baal, fro the morewtid 'til to myddai, and seiden, Baal, here vs! And no vois was, nether ony that answerd; and thei skippiden ouer the auter, which thei hadden maad. 27 And whanne it was thanne myddai, Elie scorneide hem, and seide, Crie ye with getter vois, for Baal is youre god, and

in hap he spekith with an other, ethir he is in a herborgerie, ether in weie, ether certis he sleipith, that he be reisid. 28 Therfor thei crierden with greet vois, and thei kerueden hem silf with knyues and launcetis, bi her custom, til thei weren bisched with blood. 29 Sotheli after that mydday passide, and while thei prophesieden, the tyme cam, in which the sacrifice is wont to be offrid, nether vois was herd 'of her goddis, nether ory answeride, nether percheyued hem preiynge. 30 Elie seide to al the puple, Come ye to me. And whanne the puple cam to him, he arrayede the auter of the Lord, that was distried. 31 And he took twelue stonyis, bi the noumber of lynagis of sones of Jacob, to which Jacob the word of the Lord was maad, and seide, Israel schal be thi name. 32 And he bildide an auter of stonyis, in the name of the Lord, and he made a ledyng to of watir, 'ether a dich, as bi twei litle dichis in the cumpas of the auter. 33 And he dresside trees, and he departide the oxe bi membris, and puttide on the trees, 34 and seide, Fille ye fourre pottis with watir, and schede ye on the brent sacrifice, and on the trees. And eft he seide, Also the secounde tyme do ye this. 'And thei diden the secounde tyme. And he seide, Do ye the same thing the thridde tyme; and thei diden the thridde tyme. 35 And the watri runnen aboute the auter, and the dich of ledyng to 'of watir was fillid. 36 And whanne the tyme was thanne, that the brent sacrifice schulde be offrid, Elye the prophete neiyede, and seide, Lord God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, schewe thou to dai that thou art God of Israel, and that Y am thi seruaunt, and haue do alle these wordis bi thi comaundement. 37 Lord, here thou me; Lord, here thou me; that this puple lerne, that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast conuertid eft the herte of hem. 38 Sotheli fier of the Lord felde doun, and deuouride brent sacrifice, and trees, and stonus, and lickide vp also the poudre, and the water that was in the 'leding of water. 39 And whanne al the puple hadde seyn this, it felde in to his face, and seide, The Lord he is God; the Lord he is God. 40 And Elie seide to hem, Take ye the prophetis of Baal; not oon sotheli ascape of hem. And whanne thei hadden take hem, Elie ledde hem to the stronde of Cison, and killide hem there. 41 And Elie seide to Achab, Stie thou, ete, and drynke, for the sown of myche reyn is. 42 Achab stiede to ete and drynke; forsothe Elie stiede in to the hil of Carmele, and he settide lowli his face to the erthe, bitwixe hisse knees; 43 and seide to his child, Stie thou, and biholde ayens the see. And whanne he hadde stied, and hadde biholde, he seide, No thing is. And eft Elie seide to hym, Turne thou ayen bi seueny tynes. 44 Sotheli in the seuenthe tyme, lo! a litil cloude as the step of a man stiede fro the see. And Elie seide, Stie thou, and seie to Achab, Ioyne thi chare, and go doun, lest the reyn byfor occupie thee. 45 And whanne thei turneden hem hidur and thidur, lo! heuenes weren maad derk, and cloud, and wynd, and greet reyn was maad. Therfor Achab stiede, and yede in to Jezrael; 46 and the hond of the Lord was maad on Elie, and whanne the leendis weren gird, he ran bifor Achab, til he cam in to Jezrael.

19 Forsothe Achab telde to Jezabel alle thingis whiche Elie hadde do, and how he hadde slain by swerd alle the prophetis of Baal. 2 And Jezabel sente a messanger to Elie, and seide, Goddis do these thingis to me, and adde these thingis, no but to morewe in this our Y schal putte thi liff as the liff oon of hem. 3 Therfor Elie dredde, and roos, and yede whidur euer wille bar hym; and he cam in to Bersabe of Juda, and he lefte there his child; 4 and yede in to deseert, the weie o dai. And whanne he cam, and sat vndri o iunypere tre, he axide to his soule, that he schulde die; and he seide, Lord, it suffisith to me, take my soule; for Y am not betere than my fadris. 5 And he castide forth hym silf,

and slepte in the schadewe of the iunypere tree. And lo! the aungel of the Lord touchide hym, and seide to hym, Rise thou, and ete. 6 He bihelde, and, lo! at his heed was a loof bakun vndur aischis, and a vessel of watir. Therfor he ete, and drank, and slepte eft. 7 And the aungel of the Lord turnede ayen the secounde tyme, and touchide hym; and 'the aungel seide to hym, Rise thou, and ete; for a greet weie is to thee. 8 And whanne he hadde rise, he ete, and drank; and he yede in the strengthe of that mete bi fourti dayes and fourti nyttis, 't il to Oreb, the hil of God. 9 And whanne he hadde come thidur, he dwellide in a denne; and lo! the word of the Lord 'was maad to him, and seide to hym, Elie, what doist thou here? 10 And he answeride, Bi feruent loue Y louede feruentl, for the Lord God of oostis; for the sones of Israel forsoken the couenaunt of the Lord; thei destrieden thin auters, and killiden bi swerd thi prophetis; and Y am left alone, and thei seken my liff, that thei do it awei. 11 And he seide to Elie, Go thou out, and stonde in the hil, bifor the Lord. And lo! the Lord passith, and a greet wynde, and strong, turmyng vpsodoun hillis, and al to brekinge stonyis bifor the Lord; not in the wynde ys the Lord. And affir the wynd is a stiryng; not in the stiryng is the Lord. 12 And affir the stiryng is fier; not in the fier is the Lord. And affir the fier is the issyng of thinne wynd; there is the Lord. 13 And whanne Elie hadde herd this, he hilide his face with a mentil, and he yede out, and stood in the dore of the denne. And a vois spak to hym, and seide, Elie, what doist thou here? 14 And he answeride, Bi feruent loue Y louede feruentl, for the Lord God of oostis; for the sones of Israel forsoken thi couenaunt; thei distrieden thin auteris, and thei killiden bi swerd thi prophetis; and Y am left alone, and thei seken my liff, that thei do it awei. 15 And the Lord seide to hym, Go, and turne ayen in to thi weie, bi the deseert, in to Damask; and whanne thou schalt come thidur, thou schalt anoynte Asahel kyng on Sirie; 16 and thou schalt anoynte kyng on Israel Hieu, the sone of Namsi; sotheli thou schalt anoynte prophete for thee, Elise, sone of Saphat, which is of Abelmeula. 17 And it schal be, who euer schal fle the swerd of Asahel, Hieu schal sle hym; and who euer schal fle the swerd of Hieu, Elise schal sle hym. 18 And Y schal leeue to me in Israel seuene thousynde of men, of whiche the knees ben not bowid bifor Baal, and ech mouth that worschipide not hym, and kisside hond. 19 Therfor Elie yede forth fro thennus, and foond Elise, sone of Saphat, erynge in twelue yockis of oxis; and he was oon in the twelue yockis of oxs, erynge. And whanne Elie hadde come to hym, Elie castide his mentil on hym. 20 Which ran anoon after Elie, whanne the oxis weren left, and seide, Y preie thee, kysse Y my fadir and my modir, and so Y schal sue thee. And Elie seide to hym, Go thou, and turne ayen, for Y haue do to thee that that was myn. 21 'Sotheli he turnede ayen fro Elie, and took tweine oxis, and killide hem; and with the plow of oxis he sethide the fleischis, and yaf to the puple, and thei eteen; and he roos, and yede, and suede Elie, and 'mynystride to hym.

20 Forsothe Benadab, kyng of Sirye, gaderide al his oost, and two and thritt kyngis with hym, and horsis, and charis; and he stiede ayens Samarie, and fauyt, and bisegide it. 2 And he sente messangeris to Achab, kyng of Israel, in to the citee, 3 and seide, Benadab seith these thingis, Thi siluer and thi gold is myn, and thi wyues, and thi beste sones ben myn. 4 And the kyng of Israel answeride, Bi thi word, my lord the kyng, Y am thin, and alle my things 'ben thine. 5 And the messangeris turneden ayen, and seiden, Benadab, that sente vs to thee, seith these thingis, Thou schalt y Yue to me thi siluer, and thi gold, and thi wyues, and thi sones. 6 Therfor to morewe, in this same our, Y schal sende my seruauntis to thee, and thei schulen seke thin hows, and the hows

of thi seruauntis; and thei schulen putte in her hondis, and take away al thing that schal plese hem. 7 Forsothe the kyng of Israel clepide alle the eldere men of the lond, and seide, Perseyue ye, and se, that he settith tresoun to vs; for he sente to me for my wyues, and sones, and for siluer, and gold, and Y forsook not. 8 And alle the gretter men in birthe, and al the puple seiden to hym, Here thou not, nether assente thou to hym. 9 And he answeride to the messangeris of Benadab, Seie ye to my lord the kyng, Y schal do alle thingis, for whiche thou sentist in the bigynnyng to me, thi seruaunt; forsothe Y may not do this thing. 10 And the messangeris turneden ayen, and telden alle thingis to hym. Which sente ayen, and seide, Goddis do these thingis to me, and adde these thingis, if the dust of Samarie schal suffice to the fistis of al the puple that sueth me. 11 And the kyng of Israel answeride, and seide, Seie ye to hym, A gird man, 'that is, he that goith to batel, haue not glorie euenili as a man vngird. 12 Forsothe it was doon, whanne Benadab hadde herd this word, he drank, and the kyngis, in schadewyng places; and he seide to hisse seruauntis, Cumpasse ye the citee. 13 And thei cumpassiden it. And lo! o prophete neiyede to Acab, kyng of Israel, and seide to hym, The Lord God seith these thingis, Certis thou hast seyn al this multitude ful greet; lo! Y schal bitake it in to thin hond to dai, that thou wite that Y am the Lord. 14 And Achab seide, Bi whom? And he seide to Achab, The Lord seith these thingis, Bi the squyeris of the princes of prouynces. And Achab seide, Who schal bigynne to fyte? And the prophete seide, Thou. 15 Therfor he noumbryde the children of the princes of prouynces, and he foond the noumbre of twei hundrid and two and thrett; and affir hem he noumbride the puple, alle the sones of Israel, seuene thousynde. 16 And thei yeden out in myddai. Forsothe Benadab drank, and was drunkun in his schadewyng place, and two and thrett kyngis with hym, that camen to the help of hym. 17 Sotheli the children of princes of prouynces yeden out in the firste frout. Therfor Benadab sente men, whiche telden to hym, and seide, Men yeden out of Samarie. 18 And he seide, Whether thei comen for pees, take ye hem quyke; whether to fyte, take ye hem quyke. 19 Therfor the children of prynces of prouynces yeden out, 20 and the residue oost suede; and ech smoot the man that cam ayens hym. And men of Sirie fledden, and Israel pursued hem; also Benadab, kyng of Sirie, fledde on an hors with his knytiis. 21 Also the king of Israel yede out, and smoot horsis and charis, and he smoot Sirie with a ful greet veniaunce. 22 Forsothe a prophete neiyede to the kyng of Israel, and seide, Go thou, and be courfotid, and wyte, and se, what thou schalt do; for the kyng of Sirie schal stie ayens thee in the year suyng. 23 Sotheli the seruauntis of the kyng of Sirie seiden to hym, The Goddis of hillis ben the Goddis of the sones of Israel, therfor thei ouercamen vs; but it is betere that we fyte ayens hem in feedli placis, and we schulen geet hem. 24 Therfor do thou this word; remoue thou alle kyngis fro thin oost, and sette thou princis for hem; 25 and restore thou the noumbre of knytiis, that felden of thine, and horsis bi the formere horsis, and restore thou charis, bi the charis whiche thou haddist bifore; and we schulen fyte ayens hem in feedly places, and thou schalt se, that we schulen gete hem. He bileuyde to the counsel of hem, and dide so. 26 Therfor after that the yeer hadde passid, Benadab noumbried men of Sirie, and he stiede in to Affech, to fyte ayens Israel. 27 Forsothe the sones of Israel weren noumbrid; and whanne meetis weren takun, thei yeden forth euene ayens, and thei, as twey little flockis of geet, settiden tentis ayens men of Sirie. Forsothe men of Sirie filliden the erthe. 28 And o prophete of God neiyede, and seide to the kyng of Israel, The Lord God seith these thingis, For men of Sirie seiden, God of hillis is the Lord

of hem, and he is not God of valeis, Y schal yyue al this greet multitude in thin hond, and ye schulen wite that Y am the Lord. **29**
In seuen daies these and thei dressiden scheltruns euene ayens; forsothe in the seuenthe dai the batel was joynd togidere, and the sones of Israel smytiden of men of Syrie an hundred thousandde of foot men in o dai. **30** Forsythe thei that leften fledden in to the citee of Affech, and the wal felde doun on seuen and twenti thousandde of men that leften. Forsythe Benadab fledde, and entride in to the citee, in to a closet that was with ynne a closet; **31** and hisse seruaunts seiden to him, We herden that the kyngis of the hows of Israel ben merciful, therfor putte we sackis in oure leendis, and cordis in oure heidis, and go we out to the kyng of Israel; in hap he schal saue oure lyues. **32** Thei girdiden her leendis with sackis, and puttiden coordis in her heidis, and thei camen to the kyng of Israel, and seiden to hym, Thi seruaunt Benadab seith, Y preythe thee, lete my soule lye. And he seide, If Benadab lyueth yit, he is my brother. **33** Which thing the men of Sirie token for a graciouse word, and rauyschiden hastily the word of his mouth, and seiden, Thi brother Benadab lyueth. And Achab seide to hem, Go ye, and bryngye hym to me. Therfor Benadab yede out to hym, and he reiside Benadab in to his chare. **34** Which Benadab seide to hym, Y schal yelde the citees whiche my fadir took fro thi fadir, and make thou stretis to thee in Damask, as my fadir made in Samarie; and Y schal be boundun to pees, and Y schal departe fro thee. Therfor he made boond of pees, and delyuerede hym. **35** Thanne sum man of the sones of prophetis seide to his felowe, in the word of the Lord, Smyte thou me. And he nolde smyte. **36** To 'whiche felowe he seide, For thou noldist here the vois of the Lord, lo! thou schalt go fro me, and a lioun schal smyte thee. And whanne he hadde go a litil fro hym, a lioun foond hym, and slowy hym. **37** But also the prophete foond another man, and he seide to that man, Smyte thou me. Which smoot him, and woundide him. **38** Therfor the prophete yede, and mette the kyng in the wele; and he chaungide his mouth and iyen, by sprynging of dust. **39** And whanne the kyng hadde passid, he criede to the kyng, and seide, Thi seruaunt yede out to fylte anoon, and whanne o man hadde fledde, sum man brouyte hym to me, and seide, Kepe thou this man; and if he aschapith, thi liff schal be for his liff, ether thou schalt paye a talent of siluere. **40** Sotheli while Y was troblid, and turnede me hidur and thidur, sodeynly he apperide not. And the kyng of Israel seide to hym, This is thi doom which thou hast demed. **41** And anoon he wipide away the dust fro his face, and the kyng of Israel knew him, that he was of the prophetis. **42** Which seide to the kyng, The Lord seith these thingis, For thou deliuieridest fro thin hond a man worthi the deeth, thi liff schal be for his liff, and thi puple `schal be for his puple. **43** Therfor the kyng of Israel turnede ayen in to his hows, and disispide to here, and cam wod in to Samarie.

21 Forsothe after these wordis, in that tyme, the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael, `that was in Jezrael, was bisidis the paleis of Achab, kyng of Samarie. **2** Therfor Achab spak to Naboth, and seide, Yyue thou to me the vyner, that Y make to me a gardyn of wortis, for it is ny, and ny myn hows; and Y schal yyue to thee a betere vyner for it; ethir if thou gessist it more profitable to thee, Y schall yyue the prijs of siluer, as myche as it is worth. **3** To whom Naboth answeride, The Lord be merciful to me, that Y yyue not to thee the eritage of my fadris. **4** Therfor Acab cam in to his hows, hauyng indignacioun, and gnastyng on the word which Naboth of Jezrael hadde spoke to him, and seide, Y schal not yyue to thee the eritage of my fadris. And Achab castide doun him silf in to his bed, and turnede awei his face to the wal, and ete not breed. **5** Forsothe

Jezabel, his wijf, entride to hym, and seide to hym, What is this thing, wherof thi soule is maad sory? and whi etist thou not breed? **6** Which answeride to hir, Y spak to Naboth of Jezrael, and Y seide to hym, Yyue thi vyner to me for money takun, ethir if it plesith thee, Y schal yyue to thee a betere vyner for it. And he seide, Y schal not yyue to thee my vyner. **7** Therfor Jezabel, his wijf, seide to hym, Thou art of greet auctorite, and thou gouernest wel Israel; rise thou, and ete breed, and be thou `pacient, ethir coumfortid; Y schal yyue to thee the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael. **8** Therfor sche wroot lettris in the name of Achab, and seelide tho with the ryng of hym; and sche sente to the gretttere men in birthe, and to the beste men, that weren in the citee of hym, and dwelilden with Naboth. **9** Sotheli this was the sentence of the lettre; Preche ye fastyng, and make ye Naboth to sitte among the firste men of the puple; **10** and sende ye priueli twei men, the sones of Belial, ayens hym, and sey thei fals witnessyng, Naboth blesside God and the kyng; and lede ye out hym, and stoon ye him, and die he so. **11** Therfor hisse citeseysns, the gretttere men in birthe, and the beste men that dwelilden with hym in the citee, diden as Jezabel hadde comauandid, and as it was wrtit in the lettris, whiche sche hadde sent to hem. **12** Thei prechiden fastyng, and maden Naboth to sitte among the firste men of the puple; **13** and whanne twey men, sones of the deuel, weren brouyt, thei maden hem to sitte ayens hym, and thei, that is, as men of the deuel, seiden witnessyng ayens him bifor al the multitude, Naboth blesside God and the kyng; for which thing thei ledden hym with out the citee, and killiden him with stonyis. **14** And thei senten to Jezabel, and seiden, Naboth is stonyd, and is dead. **15** Forsothe it was doon, whanne Jezabel hadde herd Naboth stonyd and deed, sche spak to Achab, Rise thou, take thou in possessioun the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael, which nolde assente to thee, and yyue it for money takun; for Naboth lyueth not, but is dead. **16** And whanne Achab hadde herd this, that is, Naboth deed, he roos, and yede doun in to the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael, to haue it in possessioun. **17** Therfor the word of the Lord was maad to Elie of Thesbi, **18** and seide, Rise thou, go doun in to the comyng of Achab, kyng of Israel, which is in Samarie; lo! he goith doun to the vyner of Naboth, that he haue it in possessioun. **19** And thou schalt speke to hym, and `thou schalt seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, Thou hast slain, ferthermore and thou hast take in possessioun; and affir these thingis thou schalt adde, In this place, wherynne doggis lickiden the blood of Naboth, thei schulen liche also thi blood. **20** And Achab seide to Elie, Whether thou hast founde me thin enemy? Which Elie seide, Y haue founde, for thou art seeld that thou schuldist do yuel in the siyt of the Lord. **21** Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bryngye yn on thee yuel, and Y schal kitte away thin hyndrere thingis, and Y schal sle of Achab a pissere to the wal, and prisoned, and the laste in Israel; **22** and Y schal yyue thin hows as the hows of Jeroboam, sone of Naboth, and as the hows of Baasa, sone of Ahia; for thou didist to excite me to wrathfulnesse, and madist Israel to do synne. **23** But also the Lord spak of Jezabel, and seide, Doggis schulen ete Jezabel in the feeld of Jesrael; **24** if Achab schal die in the citee, doggis schulen ete hym; sotheli if he schal die in the feeld, briddis of the eyr schulen ete hym. **25** Therfor noon other was sich as Achab, that was seeld to do yuel in the siyt of the Lord; for Jezabel his wijf excitide hym; **26** and he was maad abhomynable, in so myche that he suede the ydols that Ammorreis maden, which Ammorreis the Lord wastide fro the face of the sones of Israel. **27** Therfor whanne Achab hadde herd these wordis, he to-rente his cloth, and hilide his fleisch with an hayre, and he fastide, and slepte in a sak, and yede with the heed cast doun. **28** The word of the

Lord was maad to Elie of Thesbi, and seide, **29** Whethir thou hast not seyn Achab maad low bifor me? Therfor for he is maad low for the cause of me, Y schal not brynge yn yuel in his daies, but in the daies of his sone Y schal bryng yn yuel to his hows.

22 Therfor thre yeeris passiden with out batel bitwixe Sirie and Israel. **2** Forsothe in the thridde yeer Josephat, king of Juda, yede doun to the kyng of Israel. **3** And the kyng of Israel seide to hisseruauntis, Witen ye not, that Ramoth of Galaad is oure, and we ben necgligent to take it fro the hoond of the kyng of Sirie? **4** And he seide to Josaphat, Whether thou schalt come with me to fyte in to Ramoth of Galaad? **5** And Josaphat seide to the kyng of Israel, As Y am, so and thou; my puple and thi puple ben oon; and my knyytis and thy knyytis 'ben oon. And Josephat seide to the kyng of Israel, Y preie thee, axe thou to dai the word of the Lord. **6** Therfor the kyng of Israel gaderide prophetis aboue foure hundrid men, and he seide to hem, Owe Y to go in to Ramoth of Galaad to fyte, ethir to reste? Whiche answeriden, Stie thou, and the Lord schal yyue it in the hond of the kyng. **7** Forsothe Josephat seide, Is not here ony profete of the Lord, that we axe bi hym? **8** And the kyng of Israel seide to Josephat, O man, Mychee, sone of Hiemla, is left, bi whom we moun axe the Lord; but Y hate hym, for he prophesieth not good to me, but yuel. To whome Josephat seide, Kyng, spek thou not so. **9** Therfor the kyng of Israel clepide summe chaumburleyn, and seide to hym, Haste thou to bryng Mychee, sone of Hiemla. **10** Forsothe the kyng of Israel, and Josephat, kyng of Juda, saten, ech in his trone, clothid with kyngis ounrement, in the large hows bisidis the dore of the yate of Samarie; and alle prophetis prophecielen in the siyt of hem. **11** Also Sedechie, sone of Chanaan, made to hym silf hornes of yrun, and seide, The Lord God seith these thingis, With these thou schalt scatere Sirye, til thou do awei it. **12** And alle prophetis prophecielen in lijk maner, and seiden, Styte thou in to Ramoth of Galaad, and go thou with prosperite; and the Lord schal bitake thin enemyes in the hond of the kyng. **13** Sotheli the messanger, that yede to clepe Mychee, spak to hym, and seide, Lo! the wordis of prophetis with o mouth prechen goodis to the kyng; therfor thi word be lijk hem, and speke thou goodis. **14** To whom Mychee seide, The Lord lyueth, for what euer thing the Lord schal seie to me, Y schal speke this. **15** Therfor he cam to the kyng. And the kyng seide to hym, Mychee, owen we go in to Ramoth of Galaad to fyte, ether ceesse? To which kyng he answeride, Stie thou, and go in prosperite; and the Lord schal bitake it 'in to the hond of the kyng. **16** Forsothe the kyng seide to hym, Eft and eft Y coniure thee, that thou speke not to me, not but that that is soth in the name of the Lord. **17** And he seide, Y siy al Israel scaterid in the hillis, as scheep not hauyng a scheepherde; and the Lord seide, These han no lord, ech man turne ayen in to his hows in pees. **18** Therfor the kyng of Israel seide to Josaphat, Whethir Y seide not to thee, that he prophecieth not good to me, but euer yuel? **19** Sotheli thilke Mychee addide, and seide, Therefore here thou the word of the Lord; Y siy the Lord sittynge on his trone, and Y siy al the oost of heuene stondyne ny hym, on the rynt side and on the left side. **20** And the Lord seide, Who schal disseyue Achab, kyng of Israel, that he stye, and falle in Ramoth of Galaad? And oon seide siche wordis, and another in anothir maner. **21** Sotheli a spirit yede out, and stood bifor the Lord, and seide, Y schal disseyue hym. To whom the Lord spak, In what thing? **22** And he seide, Y schal go out, and Y schal be a spirit of leesyng in the mouth of alle hise prophetis. And the Lord seide, Thou schalt disseyue, and schalt haue the maystry; go thou out, and do so. **23** Now therfor, lo! the Lord yaf a spirit of leesyng in

the mouth of alle prophetis that ben here; and the Lord spak yuel ayens thee. **24** Forsothe Sedechie, sone of Canaan, neiyede, and smoot Mychee on the cheke, and seide, Whether the Spirit of the Lord forsook me, and spak to thee? **25** And Mychee seide, Thou schalt se in that dai, whanne thou schalt go in to closet with ynnre closet, that thou be hid. **26** And the kyng of Israel seide, Take ye Mychee, and dwelle he at Amon, prince of the citee, and at Joas, the sone of Amalech; **27** and seie ye to hem, The kyng seith these thingis, Sende ye this man in to prisoun, and susteyne ye hym with breed of tribulacioun, and with watir of angwisch, til Y turne ayen in pees. **28** And Mychee seide, If thou schalt turne ayen in pees, the Lord spak not in me. And he seide, Here ye, alle puplis. **29** Therfor the kyng of Israel stiede, and Josaphat, kyng of Juda, in to Ramoth of Galaad. **30** Therfor the kyng of Israel seide to Josephat, Take thou armeris, and entre thou in to batel, and be thou clothid in the clothis, that is, noble signes of the kyng. Certis the kyng of Israel chaungide hisse clothing, and entride in to batel. **31** Sotheli the kyng of Sirie hadde comaundid to two and thriti princes of charis, and seide, Ye schulen not fyte ayens ony man lesse, ethir more, no but ayens the kyng of Israel oonli. **32** Therfor whanne the princes of charis hadden seyn Josephat, thei suposiden that he was king of Israel, and bi feersnesse maad thei foytayn ayens hym. **33** And Josephat criede; and the princis of charis vndurstoden, that it was not the king of Israel, and thei ceessiden fro hym. **34** Sotheli sum man bente a bowe, and dresside an arowe in to vncerteyn, and bi hap he smoot the kyng of Israel bitwixe the lunge and the stomak. And the kyng seide to his chariere, Turne thin hond, and cast me out of the oost, for Y am woundid greuousli. **35** Therfor batel was ioyned in that dai, and the kyng of Israel stood in his chare ayens men of Sirie, and he was deed at euentid. Forsothe the blood of the wounde fletide doun in to the bothome of the chare. **36** And a criere sownde in al the oost, before that the sunne yede doun, and seide, Ech man turne ayen in to his citee, and in to his lond. **37** Forsothe the kyng was deed, and was borun in to Samarie; and thei birieden the kyng of Samarie. **38** And thei waischiden his chare in the cisterne of Samarie, and doggis lickiden his blood, and thei wayschiden the reynes, bi the word of the Lord whiche he hadde spoke. **39** Sotheli the residue of wordis of Achab, and alle thingis whiche he dide, and the hows of yuer which he bildeide, and of alle citees whiche he bildeide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? **40** Therfor Achab slepte with hisse fadris, and Ocozie, his sone, regnede for hym. **41** Forsothe Josephat, sone of Asa, bigan to regne on Juda in the fourthe yeer of Achab, kyng of Israel. **42** Josephat was of fyue and thretti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede fyue and twenti yeer in Jerusalern; the name of his modir was Azuba, douter of Salai. **43** And he yede in al the weye of Asa, his fadir, and bowide not fro it; and he dide that, that was rytful in the siyt of the Lord. Nethelas he dide not awey hiy thingis, for yit the puple made sacrifice, and brente encense in hiy places. **44** And Josephat hadde pees with the king of Israel. **45** Sotheli the residue of wordis of Josephat, and the werkis and batels, whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? **46** But also he took awey fro the loond the relikis of men turned in to wymmens condicouns, that leffen in the daies of Aza, his fadir. **47** Nethir a kyng was ordeyned thanne in Edom. **48** Forsothe king Josephat made schippis in the see, that schulden seile in to Ophir for gold, and tho mytren not go, for thei weren brokun in Asiongaber. **49** Thanne Ocozie, sone of Achab, seide to Josephat, My seruauntis go with thine in schippis. **50** And Josephat nolde. And Josephat slepte with hisse fadris, and was biried with

hem in the citee of Dauid, his fadir; and Joram, his sone, regnede for hym. **51** Forsothe Ocozie, sone of Achab, bigan to regne on Israel, in Samarie, in the seuenetenth yeer of Josephat, kyng of Juda; and Ocozie regnede on Israel twei yeer. **52** And he dide yuel in the syt of the Lord, and yede in the wey of his fadir, and of his modir, and in the weie of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. **53** And he seruyde Baal, and worschipide hym, and wraththide the Lord God of Israel, bi alle thingis whiche his fadir hadde do.

2 Kings

1 Forsothe Moab trespasside ayens Israel, after that Achab was deed. **2** And Ocozie felde thorou the aleris of his soler, which he hadde in Samarie, and was sijk; and he sente messangeris, and seide to hem, Go ye, and councele Belzebul, god of Acharon, whether Y may lyue after this sijknesse of me. **3** Forsothe the aungel of the Lord spak to Elye of Thesbi, and seide, Rise thou, and go doun into the metyng of the messangeris of the kyng of Samarie; and thou schalt seie to hem, Whether God is not in Israel, that ye go to counsel Belzebul, god of Acharon? **4** For which thing the Lord seith these thingis, Thou schalt not go doun of the bed, on which thou stiedist. **5** And Elie yede. And the messangeris turneden ayen to Ocozie. And he seide to hem, Whi turneden ye ayen? **6** And thei answeriden to hym, A man mette vs, and seide to vs, Go ye, turne ye ayen to the kyng, that sente you; and ye schulen seie to him, The Lord seith these thingis, Whether for God was not in Israel, thou sendist, that Belzebul, god of Acharon, be counsilid? Therfor thou schalt not go doun of the bed, on which thou stiedist, but thou schalt die bi deeth. **7** Which Ocozie seide to hem, Of what figure and abite is that man, that mette you, and spak to you these wordis? **8** And thei seiden, An heeri man, and gird with a girdil of skyn in the reynes. Which seide to hem, It is Elie of Thesbi. **9** And he sente to Elie a prince of fifti, and fifti men that weren vndur hym. Which prince stiede to hym, and seide to hym, sittynge in the cop of the hil, Man of God, the kyng comaudith, that thou come doun. **10** And Elie answeride, and seide to the prince of fifti men, If Y am the man of God, fier come doun fro heuene, and deuoure thee and thi fifti men. Therfor fier cam doun fro heuene, and deuouride hym, and the fifti men that weren with hym. **11** Eft he sente to Elie another prince of fifti, and fifti men with hym, which spak to Helye, Man of God, the kyng seith these thingis, Haste thou, come thou doun. **12** Elie answeride, and seide, If Y am the man of God, fier come doun fro heuene, and deuoure thee and thi fifti men. Therfor the fier of God cam doun fro heuene, and deuouride hym and hise fifti men. **13** Eft he sente the thridde prince of fifti men, and fifti men that weren with hym. And whanne this pryncie hadde come, he bowide the knees ayens Elie, and preiede hym, and seide, Man of God, nyle thou dispise my liff, and the lyues of thi seruauntis that ben with me. **14** Lo! fier cam doun fro heuene, and deuouride tweyne, the firste princis of fifti men, and the fifti men that weren with hem; but now, Y bische, that thou haue mercy on my liff. **15** Forsothe the aungel of the Lord spak to Helye of Thesbi, and seide, Go thou doun with hym; drede thou not. Therfor Elie roos, and cam doun with hym to the kyng; **16** and he spak to the kyng, The Lord seith thes thingis, For thou sentist messangeris to counsele Belzebul, god of Acharon, as if no God were in Israel, of whom thou mytist axe a word; therfor thou schalt not go doun of the bed, on which thou stiedist, but thou schalt die bi deeth. **17** Therfor he was deed bi the word of the Lord, which word Elie spak; and Joram, hys brothir, regnyde for hym, in the secounde yeer of Joram, the sone of Josephat, kyng of Juda; for Ocozie hadde no sone. **18** Sotheli the residue of wordis of Ocozie, whiche he wrouyte, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel?

2 Forsothe it was don, whanne the Lord wolde reise Elie bi a whirlwynd in to heuene, Elie and Elisee yeden fro Galgalis. **2** And Elie seide to Elisee, Sitte thou here, for the Lord sente me til into Bethel. To whom Elisee seide, The Lord lyueth and thi soule

lyueth, for Y schal not forsake thee. And whanne thei hadden come doun to Bethel, **3** the sones of prophetis, that weren in Bethel, yeden out to Elisee, and seiden to hym, Whether thou knowist, that the Lord schal take awey thi lord to dai fro thee? Which answeride, And I knowe; be ye stille. **4** Forsothe Elie seide to Elisee, Sitte thou here, for the Lord sente me into Jerico. And he seide, The Lord lyueth and thi soule lyueth, for Y schal not forsake thee. And whanne thei hadden come to Jerico, **5** the sones of prophetis, that weren in Jerico, neiyiden to Elisee, and seiden to hym, Whether thou knowist, that the Lord schal take awei thi lord to dai fro thee? And he seide, Y knowe; be ye stille. **6** Forsothe Elie seide to Elisee, Sitte thou here, for the Lord sente me `til to Jordan. Which seide, The Lord lyueth and thi soule lyueth, for Y schal not forsake thee. Therfor bothe yeden togidere; **7** and fifti men of the sones of prophetis sueden, which also stoden for euen ayens; sothely thei bothe stoden ouer Jordan. **8** And Elie took his mentil, and wlappide it, and smoot the watriis; whiche weren departid `into euer ethir part, and bothe yeden bi the drie. **9** And whanne thei hadden passid, Elie seide to Elisee, Axe thou that, that thou wolt that Y do to thee, bifor that Y be takun away fro thee. And Elisee seide, Y bische, that thi double spirit be `maad in me. **10** Which Elie answeride, Thou axist an hard thing; netheles if thou schalt se me, whanne Y schal be takun awei fro thee, that that thou axidist schal be; sotheli, if thou schalt not se, it schal not be. **11** And whanne thei yeden, and spaken goyng, lo! a chare of fier and horsys of fier departiden euer either; and Elie stiede bi a whirlwynd in to heuene. **12** Forsothe Elise siy, and criede, My fadir! my fadir! the chare of Israel, and the charieterre therof. And he siy no more Elie. And he took hise clothis, and to-rente tho in to twei parts. **13** And he reiside the mentil of Elie, that felde doun to hym; and he turnede ayen, and stood ouer the ryuer of Jordan. **14** And with the mentil of Elie, that felde doun to hym, he smoot the watriis, whiche weren not departid. And he seide, Where is God of Elie also now? And he smoot the watriis, and tho weren departid hidur and thidur; and Elisee passide. **15** Sotheli the sones of prophetis, that weren in Jerico euene ayens, siyen, and seiden, The spirit of Elie restide on Elisee. And thei camen in to the meetyng of hym, and worschipiden hym lowli to erthe. **16** And thei seiden to hym, Lo! with thi seruauntis ben fifti stronge men, that moun go, and seke thi lord, lest perauenture the Spirit of the Lord hath take hym, and hath cast forth hym in oon of the hillis, ethir in oon of the valeys. **17** Which seide, Nyle ye sende. And thei constreyneden hym, til he assentide to hem, and seide, Sende ye. And thei senten fifti men; and whanne thei hadden souyt bi thre daies, thei founden not. **18** And thei turneden ayen to hym; and he dwelide in Jerico. And he seide to hem, Whether Y seide not to you, Nyle ye sende? **19** Therfor the men of the citee seiden to Elisee, Lo! the dwellyng of this cite is ful good, as thou thi silf, lord, seest; but the watriis ben ful yuele, and the lond is bareyn. **20** And he seide, Brynge ye to me a newe vessel, and sende ye salt in to it. And whanne thei hadden brouyt it, **21** he yede out to the welle of watriis, and sente salt in to it, and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, Y haue helid these watriis, and nethir deeth, nether bareynesse, schal be more in tho. **22** Therfor the watriis weren heelid til to this dai, bi the word of Elisee, which he spak. **23** Forsothe Elisee stiede fro thennus in to Bethel; and whanne he stiede bi the weie, litle children yeden out of the citee, and scorneden hym, and seiden, Stie, thou ballard! stie, thou ballard! **24** And whanne he hadde biholde, he siy hem, and curside hem in the name of the Lord. And twey beiris yeden out of the forest, and to-rente fourti children of hem. **25** Sotheli Elisee

wente fro thennus in to the hil of Carmele, and fro thennus he turnede `ayen to Samarie.

3 Forsothe Joram, sone of Achab, regnede on Israel, in Samarie, in the eiytenthe yeer of Josephat, kyng of Juda. And he regnede twelve yeer, **2** and he dide yuel bifor the Lord, but not as his fader and modir; **3** for he took awei the ymagis of Baal, whiche his fadir hadde maad, netholes in the synnes of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne, `he cleuyde, and yede not awei fro tho. **4** Forsothe Mesa, kyng of Moab, nurschide many beestis, and paiede to the kyng of Israel an hundrid thousynde of lambren, and an hundrid thousynde of wetheris, with her fleesis. **5** And whanne Achab was dead, he brak the boond of pees, which he hadde with the kyng of Israel. **6** Therfor kyng Joram yede out of Samarie in that dai, and noumbrade al Israel. **7** And he sente to Josephat, kyng of Juda, and seide, The kyng of Moab yede awei fro me; come thou with me ayens him to batel. Which Josephat answeride, Y schal stie; he that is myn, is thin; my puple is thi puple; and myn horsis ben thin horsis. **8** And he seide, Bi what weie schulen we stie? And he answeride, Bi the dessert of Ydumee. **9** Therfor the kyng of Israel, and the kyng of Juda, and the kyng of Edom, yeden forth, and cumpassiden bi the weie of seuene daies; and `watir was not to the oost, and to the beestis, that sueden hem. **10** And the kyng of Israel seide, Alas! alas! alas! the Lord hath gaderide vs thre kyngis to bitake vs in the hond of Moab. **11** And Josephat seide, Whether ony prophete of the Lord is here, that we bisuche the Lord bi hym? And oon of the seruauntis of the kyng of Israel answeride, Elisee, the sone of Saphat, is here, that schedde watir on the hondis of Elie. **12** And Josephat seide, Is the word of the Lord at hym? Whiche seiden, 'It is. And the kyng of Israel, and Josephat, kyng of Juda, and the kyng of Edom, yeden down to hym. **13** Forsothe Elise seide to the kyng of Israel, What is to me and to thee? Go thou to the prophetis of thi fadir and of thi modir. And the kyng of Israel seide to hym, Whi hath the Lord gaderid these thre kyngis, to bitake hem into the hondis of Moab? **14** And Elisee seide to hym, The Lord of oostis lyueth, in whos siyt Y stonde, if Y were not aschamed of the cheer of Josephat, king of Juda, treuli Y hadde not perseyyed, nethir Y hadde biholde thee. **15** Now forsothe brynge ye to me a sautrere. And whanne the sautrere song, the hond of the Lord was maad on hym, and he seide, The Lord seith these thingis, **16** Make ye the wombe, ether depthe, of thi stronde dichis and dichis. **17** For the Lord seith these thingis, Ye schulen not se wynd, nethir reyn, and this depthe schal be fillid with watriis, and ye schulen drynk, and youre meynees, and youre beestis. **18** And this is litil in the siyt of the Lord. Ferthermore also he schal bitake Moab in to youre hondis; **19** and ye schulen smyte ech strengthid citee, and ech chosun citee, and ye schulen kitte doun ech tre berynge fruyt, and ye schulen stoppe alle the wellis of watriis, and ye schulen hile with stonyis ech noble feeld. **20** Therfor it was doon eerli, whanne sacrifice is wont to be offrid, and, lo! watriis camen bi the weie of Edom, and the lond was fillid with watriis. **21** Sotheli alle men of Moab herden, that kyngis hadden stied to fyte ayens hem; and men of Moab clepiden togidere alle men, that weren gird with girdil aboue, and thei stoden in the termes. **22** And men of Moab risiden ful eerli, and whanne the sunne was risun thanne euen ayens the watriis, thei sien the watriis reed as blood euene ayens. **23** And thei seiden, It is the blood of swerd, `that is, sched ou bi swerd; kyngis foyten ayens hem silf, and thei ben slain togider; now go thou, Moab, to the prey. **24** And thei yeden in to the castels of Israel; forsothe Israel roos, and smoot Moab, and thei fledden bifor men of Israel. Therfor thei that

hadden ouercome, camen, and smyten Moab, and destrieden cytees; **25** and alle men sendyng stonyis filliden ech beste feeld, and stoppiden alle the wellis of watriis, and kittiden doun alle trees berynge fruyt, so that oneli `wallis maad of erthe weren left; and the citee was cumpassid of men settinge engynes, and was smyten bi greet part. **26** And whanne the kyng of Moab hadde seyn this, that is, that the enemyes hadden the maistrie, he took with hym seuene hundrid men drawyng swerdis, that thei shulden breke in to the kyng of Edom; and thei mytten not. **27** And he took his firste gendrid sone, that schulde regne for hym, and offride brent sacrifice on the wal; and greet indignacion was maad in Israel; and anoon thei yeden awei fro hym, and turneden ayen in to her lond.

4 Forsothe sum womman of the wyues of prophetys criede to Elisee, and seide, Thi seruaunt, myn hosebonde, is deed, and thou knowist that thi seruaunt dredde God; and lo! the creaunser, `that is, he to whom the dette is owid, cometh to take my two sones to serue hym. **2** To whom Elisee seide, What wolt thou that Y do to thee? seie thou to me, what hast thou in thin hows? And she answeride, Y thin handmayde haue not ony thing in myn hows, no but a lilit of oile, bi which Y schal be aynoitid. **3** To whom he seide, Go thou, and axe bi borewyng of alle thi neyboris voide vessels not fewe. **4** And entre, and close thi dore, whanne thou art with ynne, thou and thi sones; and putte ye therof in to alle these vessels; and whanne the schulen be ful, thou schalt take awei. **5** Therfor the woman yede, and closide the dore on hir silf and on hir sones, thei brouyten vessels, and sche `heldide in. **6** And whanne the vessels weren fulle, sche seide to hir sone, Brynge thou yit a vessel to me. And he answeride, Y haue not. And the oyle stood. **7** Forsothe sche cam, and schewide to the man of God; and he seide, Go thou, sil thou the oile, and yelde to thi creauncer; forsothe thou and thi children lyue of the residue. **8** Forsothe sum day was maad, and Elisee passide bi a citee, Sunam; sotheli a greet womman was there, which helde hym, that he schulde ete breed. And whanne he passide ofte therbi, `he turnede to hir, that he schulde ete breed. **9** `Which womman seide to hir hosebonde, Y perseyye that this is an hooli man of God, that passith ofte bi vs; **10** therfor make we a lilit soler to hym, and putte we therynne a lilit bed to hym, and a boord, and a chainer, and a candlestike; that whanne he cometh to vs, he dwelle there. **11** Therfor sum dai was maad, and he cam, and turnede in to the soler, and restide there. **12** And he seide to Giezi, his child, Clepe thou this Sunamye. And whanne he hadde clepid hir, and sche hadde stonde. **13** bifor hym, he seide to his child, Speke thou to hir, Lo! thou hast mynystride to vs bisili in alle thingis; what wolt thou that Y do to thee? Whether thou hast a cause, and wolt that Y speke to the kyng, ether to the prince of the chyualrye? And sche answeride, I dwelle in the myddis of my puple. **14** And he seide, What therfor wole sche that Y do to hir? Giezi seide to hym, Axe thou not, for she hath no sone, and hir hosebonde is eeld. **15** Therfor Elisee comaudide, that he schulde clepe hir. And whanne sche was clepid, and stood bifor the dore, **16** he seide to hir, In this tyme and in this same our, if liff schal be felon, thou schalt haue a sone in the wombe. And sche answeride, Nyle thou, my lord, the man of God, Y bische, nyle thou ly to thin hondmaide. **17** And the womman conseyyede, and childeide a sone in the tyme, and in the same our, in which Elisee hadde seid. **18** Sotheli the child encreeside; and whanne sum day was, and the child was goon out, and yede to his fadir, **19** and to the repers, he seide to his fadir, Myn heed akith, myn heed akith. And he seide to a child, Take, and lede hym to his modir. **20** And whanne he hadde take, and hadde brouyt hym to his

modir, sche settide hym on his knees `til to myddai, and he was dead. **21** Sotheli she stiede, and leide hym on the litil bed of the man of God, and closide the dore. **22** And sche yede out, and clepide his hosebonde, and seide, Y bische, sende thou with me oon of the children, and an asse, and Y schal renne out `til to the man of God, and Y schal turne ayen. **23** And he seide to him, For what cause goist thou to hym? to dai ben not calendis, nether sabat. And she answeride, Y schal go. **24** And sche saddle the asse, and comaundide to the child, Dryue thou, and haaste; make thou not tariyng to me in goyng, and do thou this thing which Y comaunde to thee. **25** Therfor sche yede forth, and cam to the man of God, in to the hil of Carmele. And whanne the man of God hadde seyn his euene ayen, he seide to Giezi, his child, Lo! thilke Sunamyte; go thou therfor in to the metyng of his. **26** And seide thou to him, Whether it is doon rytfuli abouthe thee, and abouthe thin hosebonde, and abouthe thi sone? And sche answeride, Rytfuli. **27** And whanne sche hadde come to the man of God, in to the hil, sche took his feet; and Giezi neiyede, that he schulde remoue him. And the man of God seide, Suffre thou him; for his soule is in bitterness, and the Lord helde priuy fro me, and schewide not to me. **28** And sche seide to hym, Whether I axide my sone of my lord? Whether Y seide not to thee, Scorne thou not me? **29** And he seide to Giezi, Girde thi leendis, and take my staf in thin hond, and go; if a man metith thee, grete thou not hym; and if ony man gretith thee, awerse thou not hym; and putte thou my staf on the face of the child. **30** Forsothe the `modir of the child seide, The Lord lyueth and thi soule lyueth, Y schal not leeue, `ether forsake, thee. Therfor he roos, and suede him. **31** Sotheli Giezi yede bifor hem, and puttide the staaf on the face of the child; and `vois was not, nether wit. And Giezi turnede ayen to the meetyng of hym; and telde to him, and seyde, The child `roos not. **32** Therfor Elisee entride in to the hows, and, lo! the deed child lai in his bed. **33** And he entride, and closide the dore on hym silf, and on the child; and preide to the Lord. **34** And he stiede, and lay on the child; and he puttide his mouth on the mouth of the child, and hisse iyen on the iyen of the child, and hise hondis on the hondis of the child. And he bouwide hym silf on the child; and the fleisch of the child was maad hoot. **35** And he turnede ayen, and walkide in the hows onys hidur and thidur; and Elisee stiede, and lai on the child, and the child yoxide seuene sithis, and openyde the iyen. **36** And he clepide Giezi, and seide to hym, Clepe thou this Sunamyte. And sche was clepid, and entride to hym. And he seide, Take thi sone. **37** She cam, and felde doun to his feet, and worshipide on erthe; and sche took his sone, and yede out. **38** And Elisee turnede ayen in to Galgala. Forsothe hungur was in the lond, and the sones of prophetis dwelilden bifor hym. And Elisee seide to oon of his children, Set thou a greet pot, and sethe thou potage to the sones of prophetis. **39** And oon yede out in to the feeld to gadere eerbis of the feeld; and he foond as a wilde vyne, and he gaderide therof gourdis of the feeld. And he fillide his mentil, and he turnede ayen, and schredde in to the pot of potage; for he wiste not what it was. **40** Therfor thei helden yn to felowis to ete; and whanne thei hadden taastid of the sething, thei crieden out, and seiden, Deth in the pot! deeth in the pot! thou man of God. And thei miyten not ete. And he seide, Brynge ye meelee. **41** And whanne thei hadden brouyt, he puttide in to the pot, and seide, Hede ye to the company, that thei ete; and ony thing of bitterness was nomore in the pot. **42** Forsothe sum man cam fro the pleyn of Salisa, and bar to the man of God loues of the firste fruytis, ten loues of barli, and newe wheete, in his scrippe. And the man of God seide, Yyue thou to the puple, that it ete. **43** And his mynystre answeride to hym, `Hou

myche is this, that Y sette bifor an hundrid men? Eft Elisee seide, Yyue thou to the puple, that it ete; for the Lord seith these thingis, Thei schulen ete, and it shal leeue. **44** Therfor he puttide bifor hem, whiche eeten; and it lefte, bi the word of the Lord.

5 Naaman, prince of the chyualrye of the kyng of Syrie, was a greet man, and worschipid anentis his lord; for bi hym the Lord yaf helthe to Sirie; sotheli he was a strong man and riche, but leprouse. **2** Forsothe theues yede out of Sirie, and ledden prisonere fro the lond of Israel a litil damysele, that was in the seruyce of the wif of Naaman. **3** `Which damysele seide to his ladi, `Y wold, that my lord hadde be at the prophete which is in Samarie; sotheli the prophete schulde haue curid hym of the lepre which he hath. **4** Therfor Naaman entride to his lord, and telde to hym, and seide, A damysel of the lond of Israel spak so and so. **5** Therfor the kyng of Syrie seide to hym, Go thou, and Y schal sende lettiris to the kyng of Israel. And whanne he hadde go forth, and hadde take with hym ten talentis of siluer, and sixe thousynde goldun platis, `ether floreyns, and ten chaungyngis of clothis, **6** he brouytes lettiris to the kyng of Israel bi these wordis; Whanne thou hast take this pistle, wite thou, that Y haue sent to thee Naaman, my seruaunt, that thou cure hym of his lepre. **7** And whanne the kyng of Israel hadde red the lettiris, he to-rente his clothis, and seide, Whether Y am God, that may sle and quykene, for this kyng sente to me, that Y cure a man of his lepre? Perseyue ye, and se, that he sekith occasiouns ayens me. **8** And whanne Elisee, the man of God, hadde herd this, that is, that the kyng of Israel hadde to-rente hisse clothis, he sente to the kyng, and seide, Whi to-rentist thou thi clothis? come he to me, and wite he, that a prophete is in Israel. **9** Therfor Naaman cam with horsis and charis, and stood at the dore of the hows of Elisee. **10** And Elisee sente to hym a messanger, and seide, Go thou, and be thou waischun seuensithis in Jordan; and thi fleisch shal resseyue helthe, and thou schalt be clensiid. **11** Naaman was wrooth, and yede awei, and seide, Y gesside, that he schulde go out to me, and that he schulde stonde, and clepe the name of the Lord his God, and that he schulde touche with his hond the place of lepre, and schulde cure me. **12** Whether Abana and Pharpar, floodis of Damask, ben not betere than alle the watriis of Israel, that Y be waischun in tho, and be clensiid? **13** Therfor whanne he hadde turned hym silf, and yede awei, hauynge indignacioun, hisse seruaunts neiyiden to hym, and spank to hym, Fadir, thouy the prophete hadde seid to thee a greet thing, certis thou owist to do; hou myche more for now he seide to thee, Be thou waischun, and thou schalt be clensiid. **14** He yede doun, and waischide hym seuensithis in Jordan, bi the word of the man of God; and his fleisch was restored as the fleisch of a litil child, and he was clensiid. **15** And he turnede ayen with al his felouschipe to the man of God, and cam, and stood bifor hym; and seide, Verili Y knowe, that noon other God is in al erthe, no but oneli God of Israel; therfor, Y bische, that thou take blessyng of thi seruaunt. **16** And he answeride, The Lord lyueth bifor whom Y stonde, for Y schal not take. And whanne he made `strengthe, that is, greet preier, Elisee assentide not outirli. **17** Therfor Naaman seide, As thou wolt; but, I bische, graunte thou to me, thi seruaunt, that Y take of the lond the birthun of twei burdones; for thi seruaunt schal no more make brent sacrifice, ether slain sacrifice, to alien goddis, no but to the Lord. **18** Forsothe this thing is oneli, of which thou schalt preie the Lord for thi seruaunt, whanne my lord shal entre into the temple of Remmon, that he worshipe, and while he `schal lene on myn hond, if Y worshipe in the temple of Remmon, while he worshipith in the same place, that the Lord foryue to thi

seruaunt for this thing. **19** Which Elisee seide to hym, Go thou in pees. Therfor he yede fro Elisee in a chosun tyme of the lond. **20** And Giezi, the child of the man of God, seide, My lord sparide this Naaman of Syrie, that he took not of hym that, that he brouyute; the Lord lyueth, for Y schal renne aftir hym, and Y schal take of hym sum thing. **21** And Giezi suede aftir the bak of Naaman; and whanne Naaman hadde seyn Giezi rennyng to hym, he skippide doun of the chare in to the metyng of Giezi; and seide, Whether alle thingis ben rytfull? **22** And he seide, Rytfull; my lord sente me to thee, and seide, Twey yonge men of the hille of Effraym, of the sones of prophetis, camen now to me; yyue thou to hem a talent of siluer, and double chaungyng clothis. **23** And Naaman seide, It is betere that thou take twei talents. And Naaman constreynded hym; and Naaman boond twei talents of siluer in twei sackis, and double clothis, and puttide on his twey children, that is, seruauntis, whiche also baren bifor Giezi. **24** And whanne he hadde come thanne in the euentid, he took fro the hond of hem, and leide vp in the hows; and he delyuereerde the men, and thei yeden. **25** Forsothe Giezi entride, and stood bifor his lord. And Elise seide, Giezi, fro whennous comest thou? Which answeride, Thi seruaunt yede not to ony place. **26** And Elise seide, Whether myn herte was not in present, whanne the man turnede ayen fro his chare in to the metyng of thee? Now therfor thou hast take siluer, and thou hast take clothis, that thou bie places of olyues, and vyneris, and scheep, and oxis, and seruauntis, and handmaydis; **27** but also the lepre of Naaman schal cleue to thee, and to thi seed withouten ende. And Giezi yede leprouse as snow, 'fro hym.

6 Forsothe the sones of prophetis seiden to Elisee, Lo! the place in which we dwellen bifor thee, is streitly to vs; **2** go we 'til to Jordan, and ech man take of the wode 'a mater for hym silf, that we bild to vs here a place to dwelle. **3** Which Elisee seide, Go ye. And oon of hem seide, Therfor 'and thou come with thi seruauntis. He answeride, Y schal come. And he yede with hem. **4** And whanne thei 'hadden come to Jordan, thei hewiden trees. **5** Sotheli it bifelde, that whanne 'o man hadde kit doun mater, the yrun of the axe felde in to the watir; and he criede, and seide, Alas! alas! my lord, and Y hadde take this same thing bi borewing. **6** Sotheli the man of God seide, Where felde it? And he schewide to hym the place. Therfor he kittide doun a tree, and sente thidur; and the yrun fletide. **7** And he seide, Take thou. Which helde forth the hond, and took it. **8** Forsothe the kyng of Syrie fauyte ayens Israel; and he took counsel with hiser seruauntis, and seide, Sette we buschementis in this place and that. **9** Therfor the man of God sente to the kyng of Israel, and seide, Be war, lest thou passe to that place, for men of Sirie ben there in buschementis. **10** Therfor the kyng of Israel sente to the place, which the man of God hadde seid to him, and bifor occupiede it, and kepte hym silf there not onys, nether twies. **11** And the herte of the kyng of Sirie was disturblid for this thing; and whanne hiser seruauntis weren clepide togidere, he seide, Whi schewen ye not to me, who is my tretour anentis the kyng of Israel? **12** And oon of hiser seruauntis seide, Nay, my lord the kyng, but Elisee, the prophete, which is in Israel, schewith to the kyng of Israel alle thingis, what euer thingis thou spekist in thi closet. **13** And the kyng seide to hem, 'Go ye, and se, where he is, that Y sende, and take hym. And thei telden to him, and seiden, Lo! he dwellith in Dothaym. **14** And the kyng sente thidur horsis, and charis, and the strengthe of the oost; whiche, whanne thei hadden come bi nytt, cumpassiden the citee. **15** Sotheli the mynystre of the man of God roos erli, and yede out, and he siy an oost in the cumpas of the citee, and horsis, and charis. And he telde to the

man of God, and seide, Alas! alas! alas! my lord, what schulen we do? **16** And he answeride, Nile thou drede; for mo ben with vs than with hem. **17** And whanne Elisee hadde preied, he seide, Lord, opene thou the iyen of this child, that he se. And the Lord openyde the iyen of the child, and he siy. And, lo! the hil ful of horsis, and of charis of fier, in the cumpas of Elisee. **18** Sotheli the enemyes camen doun to hym; forsothe Elisee preiede to the Lord, and seide, Y biseche, smyte thou this folc with blyndenesse. And the Lord smoot hem, that thei sien not, bi the word of Elisee. **19** Forsothe Elisee seide to hem, This is not the weie, nether this is the citee; sue ye me, and Y schal schewe to you the man, whom ye seken. And he ledde hem into Samarie. **20** And whanne thei hadden entred into Samarie, Elisee seide, Lord, opene thou the iyen of these men, that thei see. And the Lord openyde her iyen, and thei siyen, that thei weren in the myddis of Samarie. **21** And the kyng of Israel, whanne he hadde seyn hem, seide to Elisee, My fadir, whether Y schal smyte hem? **22** And he seide, Thou schalt not smyte hem, for thou hast not take hem bi the swerd and bouwe, that thou smyte hem; but sette thou breed and watir bifor hem, that thei ete and dynke, and go to her lord. **23** And 'greet makyn redi of metis was set forth to hem; and thei eten, and drunken. And the kyng lefte hem, and thei yeden to her lord; and theueus of Sirie camen no more in to the lond of Israel. **24** Forsothe it was don after these thingis, Benadab, king of Sirie, gaderide alle his oost, and stiede, and bisegide Samarie. **25** And greet hungur was maad in Samarie; and so long it was bisegid, til the heed of an asse were seed for fourescore platis of siluer, and the fourthe part of a mesure clepid cabus of the crawe of culueris was seed for fyue platis of siluer. **26** And whanne the kyng of Israel passide bi the wal, sum womanne criede to hym, and seide, My lord the kyng, saue thou me. **27** Which seide, Nai, the Lord saue thee; wheroft may Y saue thee? of cornfloor, ethir of pressour? And the kyng seide to his, What wolt thou to thee? **28** And sche answeride, This womanne seide to me, Yyue thi sone, that we ete hym to dai, and we schulen ete my sone to morewe. **29** Therfor we setheden my sone, and eten him. And Y seide to his in the tother day, Yyue thi sone, that we ete hym; and she hidde his sone. **30** And whanne the kyng hadde herd this, he to-rente hiser clothis, and passide bi the wal; and al the puple siy the heire, 'with which the kyng was clothid at the fleisch with ynne. **31** And the kyng seide, God do to me these thingis, and adde these thingis, if the heed of Elise, sone of Saphat, schal stonde on hym to dai. **32** Sotheli Elisee sat in his hows, and elde men saten with hym; 'therfor he biforsente a man, and bifor that thilke messanger cam, Elisee seide to the elde men, Whether ye witen, that the sone of manquellere sente hidur, that myn heed be gird of? Therfor se ye, whanne the messanger cometh, close ye the dore, and 'suffre ye not hym to entre; for, lo! the sown of the feet of his lord is bihynde hym. **33** And yit 'while he spak to hem, the messanger that cam to hym appered; and the kyng seide, Lo! so greet yuel is of the Lord; sotheli what more schal Y abide of the Lord?

7 Forsothe Elisee seide, Here ye the word of the Lord; the Lord seith these thingis, In this tyme to morewe a buschel of flour schal be for a stater, and twei buschels of barli for a stater, in the yate of Samarie. **2** And oon of the duykis, on whos hond the kyng lenyde, answeride to the man of God, and seide, Thouh 'also the Lord make the goteris of heuene to be openyd, whether that, that thou spekist, mai be? Which Elisee seide, Thou schalt se with thin iyen, and thou schalt not ete therof. **3** Therfor foure leprouse men weren bisidis the entryng of the yate, whiche seiden togidere, What wolen we be here, til we dien? **4** Whether we wolen entre in to the

citee, we schulen die for hungur; whether we dwellen here, we schulen die. Therfor come ye, and fle we ouer to the castels of Sirie; if thei schulen spare vs, we schulen lyue; sothel i fthei wolen sle, netholes we schulen die. **5** Therfor thei risiden in the euentide to come to the castels of Sirie; and whanne thei hadden come to the bigynnyng of the castels of Sirie, thei founden not ony man there. **6** Forsothe the Lord hadde maad a sown of charis, and of horsis, and of ful myche oost to be herd in the castels of Sirie; and thei seiden togidere, Lo! the kyng of Israel hath hirid bi meede ayens vs the kyngis of Etheis and of Egipcians; and thei camen on vs. **7** Therfor thei risiden, and fledden in derknessis, and leften her tentis, and horsis, and mulis, and assis, in the castels; and thei fledden, couetynge to sauе her lyues oonli. **8** Therfor whanne thilke leprouse men hadden come to the bigynnyng of the castels, thei entriden into o tabernacle, and eetun, and drunken; and thei token fro thennus siluer, and gold, and clothis; and yeden, and hidden; and eft thei turneden ayen to anothir tabernacle, and in lijk maner thei token awei fo thennus, and hidden. **9** And thei seiden togidere, We do not rytfulli, for this is a dai of good message; if we holden stille, and nylen telle til the morewtid, we schulen be repreued of trespassyng; come ye, go we, and telle in the 'halle of the kyng. **10** And whanne thei hadden come to the yate of the citee, thei telden to hem, and seiden, We yeden to the castels of Sirie, and we founden not ony man there, no but horsis and assis tied, and tentis fastned. **11** Therfor the portoris yeden, and telden in the paleis of the kyng with ynne. **12** Which king roos bi nytt, and seide to hiser seruauntis, Y seile to you, what the men of Sirie han do to vs; thei witen, that we trauelen with hungur, therfor thei yeden out of the castels, and ben hid in the feeldis, and seien, Whanne thei schulen go out of the citee, we schulen take hem quyk, and thanne we schulen mowe entre in to the citee. **13** Forsothe oon of his seruauntis answeride, Take we fyue horsis, that leften in the citee; for tho ben oonli in al the multitude of Israel, for other horsis ben wastid; and we sendyng moun aspie. **14** Therfor thei brouuten forth twei horsis; and the kyng sente in to the castels of men of Sirie, and seide, Go ye, and se. **15** Whiche yeden after hem 'til to Jordan; lo! forsothe al the weie was ful of clothis, and of vessels, whiche the men of Sirie castiden forth, whanne thei weren disturblid. And the messangeris turneden ayen, and schewiden to the kyng. **16** And the puple yede out, and rauyschide the castels of Sirie; and a buyschel of flour was maad for o stater, and twei buyschels of barli for o stater, bi the word of the Lord. **17** Forsothe the kyng ordeynede at the yate that duyk, in whos hond the kyng lenyde; whom the cumpeny to-trad with her feet, and he was deed, bi the word, which the man of God spak, whanne the kyng cam doun to hym. **18** And it was doon bi the word of the man of God, which he seide to the kyng, whanne he seide, Twei buyschels of barli shulen be for a statir, and a buyschel of wheete flour for a stater, in this same tyme to morewe in the yate of Samarie; **19** whanne thilke duyk answeride to the man of God, and seide, Yhe, thouy the Lord schal make the goteris in heuene to be openyd, whether this that thou spekist may be? and the man of God seide, Thou schalt se with thin iyen, and thou schalt not ete therof. **20** Therfore it bifelde to hym, as it was biforseid; and the puple to-trad hym with feet in the yate, and he was deed.

8 Forsothe Elisee spak to the womman, whose sone he made to lyue, and he seide, Rise thou, and go, bothe thou and thin hows, and 'go in pilgrimage, where euer thou schalt fynde; for the Lord schal clepe hungur, and it schal come on the lond bi seuenye. **2** And sche roos, and dide bi the word of the man of God;

and sche yede with her hows, and was in pilgrimage in the lond of Philistym many daies. **3** And whanne seuenye weren endid, the woman turnede ayen fro the lond of Philisteis; and sche yede out, to axe the kyng for her hows, and his feeldis. **4** Sothel i fthei spak with Giezi, child of the man of God, and seide, Telle thou to me alle the grete dedis whiche Elisee dide. **5** And whanne he telde to the kyng, hou Elisee hadde reiside a deed man, the woman apperide, whos sone he hadde maad to lyue, and sche criede to the kyng for his hows, and for his feeldis. And Giesi seide, My lord the king, this is the womman, and this is his sone, whom Elisee reiside. **6** And the kyng axide the woman, and sche tolde to hym, that the thingis weren sothe. And the kyng yaf to him o chaumburleyn, and seide, Restore thou to him alle thingis that ben hern, and alle fruytis of the feeldis, fro the dai in which she left the lond 'til to present tyme. **7** Also Elisee cam to Damask, and Benadab, kyng of Sirie, was sijk; and thei telden to hym, and seiden, The man of God cam hidur. **8** And the kyng seide to Azael, Take with thee yiftis, and go thou in to the meetyng of the man of God, and 'counselle thou bi hym the Lord, and seie thou, Whether Y may ascape fro this 'sikenesse of me? **9** Therfor Azael yede in to the meetyng of hym, and hadde with hym silf yiftis, and alle the goodis of Damask, the burthuns of fourti camels. And whanne he hadde stonde bifor Elisee, he seide, Thi sone, Benadab, kyng of Sirie, sente me to thee, and seide, Whether Y may be helid of this 'sikenesse of me? **10** And Elisee seide, Go thou, and seye to hym, Thou schalt be heelid; forsothe the Lord schewide to me that he schal die bi deth. **11** And he stood with hym, and he was disturblid, 'til to the castyng doun of cheer; and the man of God wepte. **12** To whom Azael seide, Whi wepit my lord? And he answeride, For Y woot what yuelis thou schalt do to the sones of Israel; thou schalt brenne bi fier the strengthid citees of hem, and thou schalt sle bi swerd the yonge men of hem, and thou schalt hurtle doun the litle children of hem, and thou schalt departe the women with childe. **13** And Azael seide, What sothel am Y, thi seruaunt, a dogge, that Y do this grete thing? And Elisee seide, The Lord schewide to me that thou schalt be kyng of Sirie. **14** And whanne he hadde departid fro Elisee, he cam to his lord; which seide to Azael, What seide Elisee to thee? And he answeride, Elisee seide to me, Thou schalt resseyue helthe. **15** And whanne 'the tother day hadde come, Azael took the cloth on the bed, and bischedde with watir, and spredde abrood on the face of hym; and whanne he was deed, Azael regnede for hym. **16** In the fyethe yeer of Joram, sone of Achab, kyng of Israel, and of Josephat, kyng of Juda, Joram, sone of Josephat, kyng of Juda, regnede. **17** He was of two and thretti yeer whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede eyte yeer in Jerusalem. **18** And he yede in the weies of the kyngis of Israel, as the hows of Achab hadde go; for the douyter of Achab was his wif; and he dide that, that is yuel in the siyt of the Lord. **19** Forsothe the Lord nolde distrie Juda, for Dauid, his seruaunt, as he 'hadde bihiyt to Dauid, that he schulde yyue to hym a lanterne, and to his sones in alle daies. **20** In tho daies Edom, 'that is, Ydumee, yede awei, that it schulde not be vndur Juda; and made a kyng to it silf. **21** And Joram cam to Seira, and alle the charis with hym; and he roos bi nytt, and smoot Ydumeis, that cumpassiden hym, and the princis of charis; sotheli the puple fledde in to her tabernacis. **22** Therfor Edom yede awei, that it was not vndur Juda 'til to this day; thanne also Lobna yede away in that tyme. **23** Forsothe the residues of wordis of Joram, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writhin in the book of wordis of daies of the kingis of Juda? **24** And Joram slepte with his fadris, and was biried with hem in the citee of Dauid; and Ocozie, his sone, regnede for hym. **25** In the tweluethe yeer of

Joram, sone of Achab, kyng of Israel, Ocozie, sone of Joram, kyng of Juda, regnede. **26** Ocozie, the sone of Joram, was of two and twenti yeer whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede o year in Jerusalem; the name of his moder was Athalia, the douter of Amry, kyng of Israel. **27** And he yede in the waises of the hows of Achab, and dide that, that is yuel, bifor the Lord, as the hows of Achab dide; for he was hosebonde of a douter of the hows of Achab. **28** Also he yede with Joram, sone of Achab, to fyft ayens Azael, kyng of Sirie, in Ramoth of Galaad; and men of Sirie woundiden Joram. **29** Which turnede ayen, to be heelid in Jezrael; for men of Sirie woundiden hym in Ramoth, fytyng ayens Azael, kyng of Sirye. Forsothe Ocozie, sone of Joram, the kyng of Juda, cam doun to see Joram, sone of Achab, in to Jezrael, that was sijk there.

9 Forsothe Elisee, the prophete, clepide oon of the sones of prophetis, and seide to hym, Girde thi leendis, and take this vessel of oile in thin hond, and go in to Ramoth of Galaad. **2** And whanne thou schalt come thidur, thou schalt se Hieu, sone of Josephat, sone of Namsi; and thou schalt entre, and schalt reise hym fro the myddis of hise britheren, and thou schalt lede hym in to the ynnere closet. **3** And thou schalt holde the vessel of oile, and schalt schede on his head, and schalt seie, The Lord seith these thingis, I haue anoyntid thee in to kyng on Israel; and thou schalt opene the dore, and schalt flee, and schalt not abide there. **4** Therfor the yong wexyng man, the child of the prophete, yede in to Ramoth of Galaad, and entride thidur. **5** Lo! sotheli the princes of the oost saten; and he seide, Al! prince, Y haue a word to thee. And Hieu seide, To whom of alle vs? And he seide, To thee, thou prince. **6** And he roos, and entride into the closet. And thilk child schedde oile on the heed of hym, and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y haue anoyntid thee in to kyng on the puple of the Lord of Israel; and thou schalt smyte the hows of Achab, **7** thi lord, that Y venge the blood of my seruaunts prophetis, and the blood of alle the seruaunts of the Lord, of the hond of Jezabel. **8** And Y schal lese al the hows of Achab, and Y schal sle of the hows of Achab a pissere to the wal, and closid, and the laste in Israel. **9** And Y schal yye the hows of Achab as the hows of Jeroboam, sone of Nabat, and as the hous of Baasa, sone of Ahia. **10** Also doggis schulen ete Jezabel in the feeld of Jezrael; and 'noon schal be that schal birie hir. And 'the child openyde the dore, and fledde. **11** Forsothe Hieu yede out to the seruauntis of his lord, whiche seiden to hym, Whether alle thingis ben rytfuli? What cam this wood man to thee? Which seide to hem, Ye knownen the man, and what he spak. **12** And thei answeriden, It is fals; but more telle thou to vs. Which seide to hem, He spak these and these thingis to me, and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, Y haue anoyntid thee kyng on Israel. **13** Therfor thei hastiden, and ech man took his mentil, and puttide vndir hise feet bi the licesse of a trone. And thei sungen with a trumpe, and seiden, Hieu schal regne. **14** Therfor Hieu, sone of Josephat, sone of Namsi, swoor to gidere ayens Joram. Forsothe Joram hadde bisegid Ramoth of Galaad, he and al Israel, ayens Azael, kyng of Sirie. **15** And he turnede ayen to be heelid in Jezrael for woundis; for men of Sirie hadden smyte hym fytyng ayens Azael, kyng of Sirie. And Hieu seide, If it plesith you, no man go out fleyng fro the citee, lest he go, and telle in Jezrael. **16** And he stiede, and yede forth in to Jezrael; for Joram was sijk there, and Ocozie, kyng of Juda, cam doun to visite Joram. **17** Therfor a spiere, that stood aboue a tour of Jezrael, siy the multitude of Hieu comyng, and he seide, Y se a multitude. And Joram seide, Take thou a chare, and sende in to the metyng of hem; and seie the goere, Whether alle thingis ben rytfuli? **18**

Therfor he, that stiede on the chare, yede in to the meetyng of hym, and seide, The kyng seith these thingis, Whether alle thingis ben peesid? And Hieu seide to hym, What to thee and to pees? Passe thou, and sue me. And the aspiere telde, and seide, the messanger cam to hem, and he turneth not ayen. **19** Also the kyng sente the secounde chare of horsis, and he cam to hem, and seide, The kyng seith these thingis, Whether pees is? And Hieu seide, What to thee and to pees? Passe thou, and sue me. **20** Sotheli the aspiere telde, and seide, He cam 'til to hem, and he turneth not ayen; forsothe the goyng is as the goyng of Hieu, sone of Namsi; sothely he goith faste. **21** And Joram seide, loyn ye a chare. And thei ioyneden his chare. And Joram, kyng of Israel, yede out, and Ocozie, kyng of Juda, yede out, ech in his chare; and thei yeden out in to the meetyng of Hieu, and thei founden hym in the feeld of Naboth of Jezrael. **22** And whanne Joram hadde seyn Hieu, he seide, Hieu, 'is pees? And he answeride, What pees? Yit the fornycacions of Jezabel, thi modir, and many poisenyngis of hir ben in strengthe. **23** Forsothe Joram turnede his hond, and fledde, and seide to Ocozie, Tresouns! tresouns! **24** Ocozie. Forsothe Hieu bente a bouwe with the hond, and smoot Joram bitwixe the schuldris, and the arowe yede out thoruy his herte; and anoon he felde doun in his chare. **25** And Hieu seide to Badacher duyk, Take thou awei, cast forth hym in the feeld of Naboth of Jezrael; for Y haue mynde, whanne Y and thou saten in the chare, and suede Achab, the fadir of hym, that the Lord reiside on hym this birthun, and seide, If not for the blood of Naboth, **26** and for the blood of hise sones, which Y siy yistirdai, seith the Lord, Y schal yeed to thee in this feeld, seith the Lord. Now therfor do awei him, and cast forth him in the feeld, bi the word of the Lord. **27** Forsothe Ocozie, king of Juda, siy this, and fledde bi the weie of the hows of the gardyn; and Hieu pursuede hym, and seide, Also smyte ye this man in his chare. And thei smytiden hym in the styng of Gaber, which is bisidis Jeblaam; and he fledde into Mageddo, and was dead there. **28** And hise seruauntis puttiden hym on his chare, and brouyten hym in to Jerusalem; and thei birieden hym in a sepulcre with hise fadris, in the citee of Dauid. **29** In the eleuenthe yeer of Joram, sone of Achab, kyng of Israel, Ocozie regnede on Juda. **30** And Hieu cam in to Jezrael. Forsothe whanne his entryng was herd, Jezabel peyntide hir iyen with oynement of wymmen, and ournede hir heed; **31** and sche bihelde bi a wyndow Hieu entrynge bi the yate, and sche seide, Whether pees may be to Zamri, that kyllide his lord? **32** And Hieu reiside his face to the wyndow, and seide, What womman is this? And tweyne ether thre chaumbirleys bowiden hem silf to hym, and seiden to hym, This is thilke Jezabel. **33** And he seide to hem, Caste ye hir doun. And thei 'castiden doun hir; and the wal was bispreyt with blood, and the howses of horsis, that 'to tredden hir. **34** And whanne he hadde entrid to ete and drynke, he seide, Go ye, and se thilke cursid womman, and birie ye hir, for sche is a kyngis douter. **35** And whanne thei hadden go to birie hir, thei founden not, no but the sculle, and the feet, and the endis of hondis; **36** and thei turneden ayen, and telden to hym. And Hieu seide, It is the word of the Lord, which he spak bi his seruaunt, Elie 'of Thesbi, and seide, Doggis schulen ete the fleisch of Jezabel in the feeld of Jezrael; **37** and the fleischis of Jezabel schulen be as 'a toord on the face of erthe in the feeld of Jezrael, so that men passyng forth seie, Lo! this is thilke Jezabel.

10 Forsothe seuenti sones in Samarie weren to Achab. Therfor Hieu wroot lettris, and sente in to Samarie to the beste men of the citee, and to the greter men in birthe, and to alle the nurschis of Achab, and seide, **2** Anoon as ye han take these lettris, ye that

han the sones of youre lord, and the charis, and horsis, and stronge citees, and armeris, **3** chese the beste, and hym that plesith to you of the sones of youre lord, and sette ye him on the trone of his fadir, and fyte ye for the hows of youre lord. **4** And thei dredden greetli, and seiden, Lo! twei kyngis mytyn not stonde bifor hym, and how schulen we mowen ayenstondre hym? **5** Therfor the soureyns of the hows, and the prefect of the citee, and the grettere men in birthe, and the nurchis senten to Hieu, and seiden, We ben thi seruauntis; what euer thingis thou comaundist, we schulen do, and we schulen not make a kyng to vs; do thou what euer thing plesith thee. **6** Forsothe he wroot ayen to hem lettris the secunde tyme, and seide, If ye ben myne, and obeien to me, take ye the heedis of the sones of youre lord, and come ye to me in this same our to morewe in to Jezrael. Sotheli the sones of the kyng, seuenti men, weren nurschid at the beste men of the citee. **7** And whanne the lettris hadden come to hem, thei token the sones of the kyng, and killiden seuenti men, and puttiden the heedis of hem in coffyns; and senten to hym in to Jezrael. **8** Forsothe a messenger cam to hym, and schewide to hym, and seide, Thei han brouyt the heedis of the sones of the king. Which answeride, Putte ye tho heedis to tweyne hepis, bisidis the entring of the yate, til the morewtid. **9** And whanne it was cleer dai, he yede out, and stood, and seide to al the puple, Ye ben iust men; if Y consipiride ayens my lord, and killide hym, who killide alle these? **10** Therfor se ye now, that noon of the wordis of the Lord felde doun in to the erthe, whiche the Lord spak on the hows of Achab; and the Lord hath do that, that he spak in the hond of his seruaunt, Elie. **11** Therfor Hieu smoot alle that weren residue of the hows of Achab in Jezrael, and alle the beste men of hym, and knownun men, and preestis, til no relikis of hym leften. **12** And he roos, and cam in to Samarie; and whanne he hadde come to the chaumbir of schepherdis in the weie, **13** he foond the britheren of Ocozie, kyng of Juda; and he seide to hem, Who ben ye? And thei answeriden, We ben the britheren of Ocozie, and we comen doun to grete the sones of the kyng and the sones of the queen. **14** Which Hieu seide, Take ye hem quyke. And whanne thei hadden take hem quyke, thei strangliden hem in the cisterne, bisidis the chaumbre, two and fourti men; and he lefte not ony of hem. **15** And whanne he hadde go fro thennus, he foond Jonadab, the sone of Rechab, in to meetyng of hym; and he blesside hym. And Hieu seide to hym, Whether thin herte is rytfyl with myn herte, as myn herte is with thin herte? And Jonadab seide, It is. Hieu seide, If it is, yyue thin hond. Which yaf his hond to hym; and he reiside hym to hym silf in to the chare. **16** And he seide to hym, Come thou with me, and se my feruent loue for the Lord. **17** And he ledde hym, put in hys chare, in to Samarie. And he killide alle men that weren residue of Achab in Samarie 'til to oon, bi the word of the Lord, which he spak bi Elie. **18** Therfor Hieu gaderide to gidere alle the puple, and seide to hem, Achab worshipe Baal a litil, but Y schal worshipe hym more. **19** Now therfor clepe ye to me alle the prophetis of Baal, and alle hisse seruauntis, and alle hisse preestis; 'noon be that come not, for grete sacrifice is of me to Baal; who euer schal faile, he schal not lyue. Forsothe Hieu dide this bi tresoun, that he schulde distrie alle the worshipers of Baal. **20** And he seide, Halewe ye a solempne day to Baal. **21** And he clepide, and sente in to alle the termes of Israel; and alle the seruauntis of Baal camen, 'noon was residue, and sotheli 'not oon was that cam not. And thei entriden in to the temple of Baal; and the hows of Baal was fillid, fro oon ende 'til to 'the tothir. **22** And he seide to hem that weren soureyns ouer the clothis, Bringe ye forth clothis to alle the seruauntis of Baal; and thei brouyten forth clothis to hem. **23** And Hieu entride,

and Jonadab, the sone of Rechab, in to the temple of Baal. And Hieu seide to the worschiperis of Baal, Enquere ye, and se, lest perauenture ony of the seruauntis of the Lord be with you; but that the seruauntis be aloone of Baal. **24** Therfor thei entriden, to make slain sacrifices, and brent sacrifices. Sotheli Hieu hadde maad redi to hym with outforth fourre scoore men, and hadde seid to hem, Who euer schal fle of alle these, whiche Y schal brynge in to youre hondis, the liff of hym schal be for the liff of hym that ascapith. **25** Forsothe it was don, whanne the brent sacrifice was fillid, Hieu comaundide to hisse knyytis and duykis, Entre ye, and sle hem, that noon ascape. And the knyytis and duykis smytden 'hem bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and castiden forth. And 'thei yeden into the citee of the temple of Baal, **26** and thei brouyten forth the ymage fro the temple of Baal, **27** and brenten it, and al to braken it. Also thei destrieden the hows of Baal, and maden priuyes for it 'til in to this dai. **28** Therfor Hieu dide awei Baal fro Israel; **29** nethelis he yede not awei fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne, nether he forsook the goldun caluys, that weren in Bethel and in Dan. **30** Forsothe the Lord seide to Hieu, For thou didist bisili that that was rytfyl, and pleside in myn yeen, and hast do ayens the hows of Achab alle thingis that weren in myn herte, thi sones 'til to the fourthe generacioun schulen sitte on the trone of Israel. **31** Forsothe Hieu kepte not, that he yede in the lawe of the Lord God of Israel in al his herte; for he yede not awei fro the synnes of Jeroboam, that made Israel to do synne. **32** In the daies the Lord bigan to be anoyed on Israel; and Asahel smoot hem in alle the coostis of Israel, **33** fro Jordan ayens the eest coost, al the lond of GalAAD, and of Gad, and of Ruben, and of Manasses, fro Aro which is on the stronde of Arnon, and GalAAD, and Baasan. **34** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Hieu, and alle thingis whiche he dide, and his strengthe, whether these ben not writhen in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? **35** And Hieu slepte with hisse fadris; and thei bりden hym in Samarie; and Joachaz, his sone, regnyde for hym. **36** Forsothe the daies, in whiche Hieu regned on Israel in Samarie, ben eytte and twenti year.

11 Forsothe Athalie, modir of Ocozie, siy hir sone deed, and sche roos, and killide al the seed of the kyng. **2** Sotheli Josaba, douter of kyng Joram, the sistir of Ocozie, took Joas, sone of Ocozie, and stal him fro the myddis of the sones of the kyng, that weren slain; and sche took the nursche of hym fro the hows of thre stagis; and sche hidde hym fro the face of Athalie, that he were not slain. **3** And he was with hir in the hows of the Lord priuel sixe yer. Forsothe Athalia regnede on the lond sixe yer. **4** Forsothe in the seuenthe yeer Joiada sente, and took centuriouns, and knyytis, and brouyty to hym in to the temple of the Lord; and couenauntide with hem boond of pees, and he made hem to swere in the temple of the Lord, and schewide to hem the sone of the kyng. **5** And he comaundide to hem, and seide, This is the word, which ye owen to do; **6** the thridde part of you entre in the sabat, and kepe the wakyngis of the 'hows of the kyng; sothely the thridde part be at the yate of Seir; and the thridde part be at the yate which is bihynde the dwellyng place of the makeris of scheeldis; and ye schulen kepe the wakyngis of the hows of Messa. **7** Forsothe twei partis of you alle goyngre out in the sabat, kepe ye the wakyngis of the hows of the Lord aboue the kyng. **8** And ye schulen cumpasse hym, and ye schulen haue armeris in youre hondis; forsothe if ony man entrith in to the closyng of the temple, be he slain; and ye schulen be with the kyng goyngre in and goyngre out. **9** And the centuriouns diden bi alle thingis whiche Joiada, the preest, hadde comaundid to hem; and alle takynge her men that entriden to the

sabat, with hem that yeden out fro the sabat, camen to Joiada, the preest. **10** Which yaf to hem speris, and armeris of kyng Dauid, that weren in the hows of the Lord. **11** And alle stoden hauyng armeris in her hond, fro the riyt side of the temple 'til to the left side of the auter and of the hows, abouthe the kyng. **12** And he brouyte forth the sone of the kyng, and puttide on hym a diademe, and witnessyng; and thei maden hym kyng, and anoyntiden hym; and thei beeten with the hoond, and seiden, The kyng lye! **13** Forsothe Athalia herde the vois of the puple rennyng, and sche entride to the cumpenyes in to the temple of the Lord, **14** and sche siy the kyng stondynge on the trone bi custom, and syngeris, and cumpenyes nyy hym, and al the puple of the lond beyng glad, and syngynge with trumpis. And sche to-rente his clothis, and criede, 'Swerynge togidere! swerynge togidere! ether tresoun.' **15** Forsothe Joiada comaundide to the centuriouns, that weren on the oost, and seide to hem, Lede ye hir out of the closyngis of the temple; and who euer sueth hir, be smytun with swerd. Forsothe the preest seide, Be sche not slain in the temple of the Lord. **16** And thei puttiden hondis on hir, and hurliden hir bi the weie of the entryng of horsis bisidis the paleis; and sche was slain there. **17** Therfor Joiada made boond of pees bitwixe the Lord and the kyng, and bitwixe the puple, that it schulde be the puple of the Lord; and bitwixe the kyng and the puple. **18** Al the puple of the lond entride in to the temple of Baal; and thei distrieden the auteris of hym, and al tobraken strongli the ymagis; and thei killiden bifore the auter Mathan, the preest of Baal. And the preest settide kepyngis in the hows of the Lord; and he took centuriouns, and the legiouns of Cerethi and Pherethi, and al the puple of the lond. **19** And thei ledden forth the kyng fro the hows of the Lord; and thei camen bi the weie of the yate of makeris of scheldis in to the paleis; and he sat on the trone of kyngis. **20** And al the puple of the lond was glad, and the citee restide. Forsothe Athalia was slain bi swerd in the hows of the kyng. **21** And Joas was of seuen yeer, whanne he bigan to regne.

12 Joas regnede in the seuenthe yeer of Hieu; Joas regnede fourti yeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Sebia of Bersabee. **2** And Joas dide rytfulnesse bifor the Lord in alle the daies, in whiche Joiada, the preest, tauyte hym. **3** Nethelas he dide noyt awey hiy thingis; for yit the puple made sacrifice, and brente encense in hiye thingis. **4** And Joas seide to the preestis, 'Preestis bi her ordre take al that money of hooli thingis, which is brouyt of men passyng forth in to the temple of the Lord,' which money is offrid for the prijs of soule, and 'which money thei bryngyn wilfyl, and bi the fredom of her herte, in to the temple of the Lord.' **5** And 'the preestis reparele the hilyngis of the hows, if thei seen ony thing nedeful in reparelyng.' **6** Therfor the preestis reparelenid not the hilyngis of the temple, 'til to the thre and twentithe yeer of kyng Joas. **7** And Joas, the kyng, clepide Joiada, the bischop, and the prestis, and seide to hem, Whi han ye not reparelid the hilyngis of the temple? Therfor nyle ye more take money bi youre ordre, but yelde it to the reparacioun of the temple. **8** And the prestis weren forbodun to take more the money of the puple, and to reparele the hilyngis of the hows. **9** And Joiada, the bischop, took a cofere of tresorie, and openyde an hole aboue, and settide it bisidis the auter, at the rytside of men entryng in to the hows of the Lord; and preestis, that kepten the doris, senten in al the money that was brouyt to the temple of the Lord. **10** And whanne thei sien that ful myche money was in the tresorie, the scryuen of the kyng and the bischop stieden, and schdden it out, and thei noumbriden the money that was founden in the hous of the Lord. **11** And thei yauen it bi noumbre and mesure in the hond of hem, that weren souereyns

to the masouns of the hows of the Lord, whiche 'spendiden that money in 'crafti men of trees, and in these masouns, that wrouyten in the hous of the Lord, **12** and maden the hilyngis, and in these men that hewiden stonyns; and that thei schulden bie trees and stonyns, that weren hewid doun; so that the reparacioun of the hows of the Lord was fillid in alle thingis, that nediden cost to make strong the hows. **13** Nethelas water pottis of the temple of the Lord weren not maad of the same money, and fleischokis, and censeris, and trumpis; ech vessel of gold and of siluer weren not maad of the money, that was brouyt in to the temple of the Lord. **14** For it was youun to hem that maden werk, that the temple of the Lord schulde be reparelid. **15** And rekenyng was not maad to these men that token monei, that thei schulden deele it to crafti men; but thei tretiden it in feith. **16** Sotheli thei brouyten not in to the temple of the Lord the money for trespass, and the money for synnes, for it was the preestis. **17** Thanne Asael, kyng of Sirie, stiede, and fauyte ayen Geth; and he took it, and dresside his face, that he schulde stie in to Jerusalem. **18** Wherfor Joas, kyng of Juda, took alle 'thingis halewid, whiche Josephat hadde halewid, and Joram, and Ocozie, fadrис of hym, kyngis of Juda, and whiche thingis he hadde offrid, and al the siluer, that myyte be foundun in the tresours of the temple of the Lord, and in the paleis of the kyng. **19** And he sente to Asael, kyng of Sirie; and he yede awei fro Jerusalem. Sotheli the residue of wordis of Joas, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not wrytun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? **20** Forsothe hise seruauntis risiden, and sworen togidere bitwixe hem silf, and smytiden Joas in the hows Mello, and in the goyng doun of Sela. **21** For Jozachat, sone of Semath, and Joiadath, sone of Soomer, hise seruauntis, smytiden him, and he was deed; and thei birieden hym with hise fadrис in the citee of Daud; and Amasie, his sone, regnyde for hym.

13 In the thre and twentithe yeer of Joas, sone of Ocozie, kyng of Juda, Joachaz, sone of Hieu, regnede on Israel, in Samarie seuentene yeer. **2** And he dide yuel bifor the Lord, and he suede the synnes of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne; and he bowide not awei fro tho. **3** And the strong veniaunce of the Lord was wrooth ayens Israel, and he bitook hem in to the hondis of Azael, kyng of Sirie, and in the hond of Benadab, sone of Asael, in alle daies. **4** Forsothe Joachaz bisouyte the face of the Lord, and the Lord herde hym; for he siy the anguysch of Israel, for the kyng of Sirie hadde al to brokun hem. **5** And the Lord yaf a sauour to Israel, and he was delyuered fro the hond of the kyng of Sirie; and the sones of Israel dwelliden in her tabernaclis, as yistirdai and the thridde dai ago. **6** Nethelas thei departiden not fro the synnes of the hows of Jeroboam, that made Israel to do synne; thei yeden in the synnes; sotheli also the wode dwellide in Samarie. **7** And to Joacham weren not left of the puple, no but fyue hundrid knytiis, and ten charis, and ten thousynde of foot men; for the kyng of Sirie hadde slain hem, and hadde dryue hem as in to poudur in the threischyng of a cornfloor. **8** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Joachaz, and alle thingis whiche he dide, and the strength of hym, whether these ben not wrytun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? **9** And Joachaz slepte with hise fadrис, and thei birieden hym in Samarie; and Joas, his sone, regnyde for hym. **10** In the seuenthe and threttithe yeer of Joas, king of Juda, Joas, sone of Joachaz, regnede on Israel in Samarie sixtene yeer. **11** And he dide that, that is yuel in the siyt of the Lord; for he bowide not awei fro alle the synnes of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne; he yede in the synnes. **12** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Joas, and alle thingis whiche he dide,

but also his strengthe, hou he fauyt ayens Amasie, kyng of Juda, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? **13** And Joas slepte with hisse fadris; forsothe Jeroboam sat on his trone. Sotheli Joas was biried in Samarie with the kyngis of Israel. **14** Forsothe Elisee was sijk in sikenesse, bi which he was dead; and Joas, kyng of Israel, yede doun to hym, and wepte bifor hym, and seide, My fadir! my fadir! the chare of Israel, and the charietere therof! **15** And Elisee seide to hym, Brynge thou a bouwe and arowis. And whanne he hadde brouyte to Elisee a bouwe and arowis, **16** he seide to the kyng of Israel, Set thin hond on the bouwe. And whanne he hadde set his hond, Elisee settide his hondis on the hondis of the **17** kyng, and seide, Opene thou the eest wyndow. And whanne he hadde openyd, Elisee seide, Schete thou an arewe; and he schete. And Elisee seide, It is an arewe of helthe of the Lord, and an arowe of helthe ayens Sirie; and thou schalt smyte Sirie in Affeth, til thou waste it. **18** And Elisee seide, Take awei the arowis. And whanne he hadde take awei, Elisee seide eft to him, Smyte thou the erthe with a dart. And whanne he hadde smyte thre tymes, **19** and hadde stonde, the man of God was wrooth ayens hym, and seide, If thou haddist smyte fyue sithis, ether sixe sithis, ethir seuen sithis, thou schuldist haue smyte Sirie 'til to the endyng; now forsothe thou schalt smyte it thre sithis. **20** Therfor Elisee was deed, and thei birieden hym. And the theuys of Moab camen in to the lond in that yeer. **21** Forsothe sum men birieden a man, and thei siyen the theuys, and thei castiden forth the deed bodi in the sepulcre of Elisee; and whanne it hadde touchid the bonys of Elisee, the man lyued ayen, and stood on his feet. **22** Therfor Azael, kyng of Sirie, turmentide Israel in alle the daies of Joachaz. **23** And the Lord hadde merci on hem, and turnede ayen to hem for his couenaunt, which he hadde with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and he holde distrie hem, nether cast awei outirli, til in to present tyme. **24** Forsothe Azael, kyng of Sirie, diede; and Benadad, his sone, regnede for hym. **25** Forsothe Joas, sone of Joachas, took awei citemen fro the hond of Benadad, sone of Asael, which he hadde take bi the riyt of batel fro the hoond of Joachaz, his fadir; Joas smoot hym thre tymes, and he yeldide the citemen of Israel.

14 Yn the secounde yeer of Joas, sone of Joachas, kyng of Israel, Amasie, sone of Joas, kyng of Juda, regnyde. **2** Amasie was of fyue and twenti yeer, whanne he began to regne; forsothe he regnyde in Jerusalem nyne and twenti yeer; the name of his modir was Joade of Jerusalem. **3** And he dide rytfulnesse bifor the Lord, netheles not as Dauid, his fadir; he dide bi alle thingis whiche Joas, his fadir, dide, no but this oonli, **4** that he dide not awei hiy thingis; for yit the puple made sacrifice, and brent encense in hiy thingis. **5** And whanne he hadde gete the rewme, he smoot hise seruauntis, that hadden killid the kyng, his fadir; **6** but he killide not the sones of hem that hadden slain 'the kyng, bi that that is writun in the book of the lawe of Moyses, as the Lord comandide to Moises, and seide, Fadris schulen not die for the sones, nethir the sones for the fadris, but eche man schal die in his owne synne. **7** He smoot Edom in the valey of makyngis of salt, 'he smoot ten thousynde, and took 'the Stoon in batel; and he clepide the name therof Jethel, 'til in to present dai. **8** Thanne Amasie sente messengeris to Joas, sone of Joachaz, sone of Hieu, kyng of Israel, and seide, Come thou, and se we vs 'in batel. **9** And Joas, kyng of Israel, sente ayen to Amasie, kyng of Juda, and seide, The cardue, 'that is, a low eerbe, and ful of thornes, of the Liban sente to the cedre, which is in the Liban, and seide, Yye thi douytir wifj to my sone; and the beestis of the forest, that ben in

the Liban, passiden, and tredden doun the cardue. **10** Thou hast smyte, and haddist the maistri on Edom, and thin herte hath reisid thee; be thou apaied with glorie, and sitte in thin hows; whi existist thou yuel, that thou falle, and Juda with thee? **11** And Amasie assentide not 'to be in pees; and Joas, kyng of Israel, stiede, and he and Amasie, kyng of Juda, sien hem silf in Bethsames, a citee of Juda. **12** And Juda was smytun bifor Israel; and thei fledden ech man in to his tabernaclis. **13** Sotheli Joas, kyng of Israel, took in Bethsames Amasie, kyng of Juda, the sone of Joas, sone of Ocozie, and brouyte hym in to Jerusalem; and he brak the wal of Jerusalem, fro the yate of Effraym 'til to the yate of the corner, bi foure hundred cubitis. **14** And he took al the gold and siluer, and alle vessels, that weren foundun in the hows of the Lord, and in the tresours of the kyng; and he took ostagis, and turnede ayen in to Samarie. **15** Sotheli the resydue of wordis of Joas, whiche he dide, and his strengthe, bi which he fauyt ayens Amasie, kyng of Juda, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of dayes of the kyngis of Israel? **16** And Joas slepte with hisse fadris, and was biried in Samarie with the kyngis of Israel; and Jeroboam, his sone, regnede for hym. **17** Forsothe Amasie, sone of Joas, kyng of Juda, lyued fyue and twenti yeer, after that Joas, sone of Joachaz, kyng of Israel, was deed. **18** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Amasie, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? **19** And 'sweryng togidir in Jerusalem was maad ayens hym, and he fledde in to Lachis; and thei senten aftir hym in to Lachis, and killiden hym there. **20** And thei baren out hym in horsis, and he was biried in Jerusalem with hisse fadris, in the citee of Dauid. **21** Forsothe al the puple of Juda took Azarie, hauynge sixtene yeer; and maden hym king for his fadir Amasie. **22** And he bildide Ahila, and restoride it to Juda, after that 'the kyng slepte with hisse fadris. **23** In the fifteenethe yeer of Amasie, sone of Joas, kyng of Juda, Jeroboam, sone of Joas, kyng of Israel, regnyde in Samarie oon and fourti yeer; **24** and dide that, that is yuel bifor the Lord; he yede not awei fro alle the synnes of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. **25** He restoride the termes of Israel, fro the entryng of Emath 'til to the see of wildernes, bi the word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spak bi his seruaunt Jonas, sone of Amathi, bi Jonas, the prophete, that was of Jeth, 'which Jeth is in Ophir. **26** For the Lord siy the ful bittir turment of Israel, and that thei weren wastid 'til to the closid men of prisoun, and the laste men, and 'noon was that helpide Israel. **27** And the Lord spak not, that he schulde do awei Israel fro vndur heuene, but he sauyde hem in the hond of Jeroboam, sone of Joas. **28** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Jeroboam, and alle thingis whiche he dide, and the strengthe of hym, bi which he fauyt, and hou he restoride Damask, and Emath of Juda, in Israel, whether these ben not wrytun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? **29** And Jeroboam slepte with hisse fadris, the kyngis of Israel; and Azarie, his sone, regnede for hym.

15 In the seuenthe and twentie yeer of Jeroboam, king of Israel, Azarie, sone of Amasie, kyng of Juda, regnede; **2** he was of sixtene yeer, whanne he began to regne, and he regnede two and fifti yeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Jecelia of Jerusalem. **3** And he dide that, that was plesaunt bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis which Amasie, his fadir, hadde do; **4** netheles he distriede not hiy thingis; yit the puple made sacrifice, and brent encense in hiy thingis. **5** Forsothe the Lord smoot the kyng, and he was leprouse til in to the day of his deeth; and he dwellide in an hous freli bi hym silf. Sotheli Joathas, sone of the kyng, gouernde the palis, and demyde the puple of the lond. **6** Forsothe the residue

of the wordis of Azarie, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? 7 And Azarie slepte with hisse fadris; and thei birieden hym with hisse eldre men in the citee of Dauid; and Joathas, his sone, regnede for hym. 8 In the eyte and threttithe yeer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Zacharie, sone of Jeroboam, regnede on Israel in Samarie sixe monethis. 9 And he dide that, that was yuel bifor the Lord, as his fadris diden; he departide not fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. 10 Forsothe Sellum, the sone of Jabes, conspiride ayens hym in Samarie; and Sellum smoot hym opynli, and killide hym, and regnede for hym. 11 Sotheli the residue of the wordis of Zacharie, whethir these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? 12 Thilke is the word of the Lord, which he spak to Hieu, and seide, 'Thi sones `til to the fourthe generacioun schulen sitte `of thee on the trone of Israel; and it was doon so. 13 Sellum, sone of Jabes, regnede in the nyntye and thirtie yeer of Azarie, kyng of Juda; sotheli he regnyde o monethe in Samarie. 14 And Manaheu, the sone of Gaddi, styede fro Thersa, and cam in to Samarie; and he smoot Sellum, sone of Jabes, in Samarie, and killide hym, and regnede for hym. 15 Sotheli the residue of wordis of Sellum, and his conspirasie, bi which he settide tresouns, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel. 16 Thanne Manaheu smoot Capham, and alle men that weren thereynne, and the termes therof fro Thersa, for thei nolden opyn to hym; and he killide alle wyammen therof with child, and karf hem. 17 In the nyntye and thrittithe yeer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Manaheu, sone of Gaddi, regnede on Israel ten yeer in Samarie. 18 And he dide that, that was yuel bifor the Lord; he departide not fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. 19 In alle the daies of hym Phul, the kyng of Assiriens, cam in to Thersa. And Manaheu yaf to Phul a thousynde talents of siluer, that he schulde be to hym in to help, and schulde make stidefast his rewme; 20 and Manaheu settide taliaige of siluer on Israel to alle myti men and riche, that he schulde yyue to the kyng of Assiriens; he settide fifti siclis of siluer bi alle men; and the king of Assiriens turnede ayen, and dwellide not in Thersa. 21 Forsothe the residue of wordis of Manaheu, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not wrytun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? 22 And Manaheu slepte with hisse fadris; and Phaceia, his sone, regnyde for hym. 23 In the fiftithe yeer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Phaceia, sone of Manaheu, regnede on Israel in Samarie twei yeer. 24 And he dide that, that was yuel bifor the Lord; he departide not fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. 25 Forsothe Phacee, sone of Romelie, dyuk of his oost, conspiride ayens hym, and smoot hym in Samarie, in the tour of the kyngis hous, bisidis Argob, and bisidis Arib; `and he smoot hym with fifti men of the sones of Galaditis; and Phacee killide hym, and regnede for hym. 26 Sotheli the residue of wordis of Phacee, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? 27 In the two and fiftithe yeer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Phasee, sone of Romelie, regnyde in Samarie twenti yeer. 28 And he dide that, that was yuel bifor the Lord; and he departide not fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. 29 In the daies of Phacee, kyng of Israel, Teglat Phalasar, kyng of Assur, cam, and took Aion, and Aibel, the hows of Maacha, and Janoe, and Cedes, and Asor, and Galaad, and Galilee, and al the lond of Neptalm; and translatide hem in to Assiriens. 30 Forsothe Osee, sone of Hela, conspiride, and settide tresouns ayens Phasee, sone of Romelie, and smoot hym, and killide hym; and he regnyde for

hym, in the twentithe yeer of Joathan, sone of Ozie. 31 Forsothe the residue of wordis of Phacee, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? 32 In the secounde yeer of Phacee, sone of Romelie, kyng of Israel, Joathan, sone of Ozie, kyng of Juda, regnyde; 33 he was of fyue and twenti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede sixtene yeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Jerusa, the douyster of Sadoch. 34 And he dide that, that was plesaunt bifor the Lord; he vrouytes bi alle thingis, whiche his fadir Ozie hadde do; 35 netheles he dide not awey hiy thingis; yit the puple made sacrifice, and brente incense in hiy thingis; he bilden the hiyeste yate of the hows of the Lord. 36 Forsothe the residue of wordis of Joathan, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? 37 In tho daies the Lord bigan to sende in to Juda Rasyn, the kyng of Sirie, and Phacee, the sone of Romelie. 38 And Joathan slepte with hisse fadris, and was bired with hem in the citee of Dauid, his fadir; and Achaz, his sone, regnyde for hym.

16 In the seuententh yeer of Phacee, sone of Romelie, Achaz, the sone of Joathan, kyng of Juda, regnyde. 2 Achaz was of twenti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde sixtene yeer in Jerusalem; he dide not that, that was plesaunt in the siyt of his Lord God, as Dauid, his fadir dide, but he yede in the weie of the kyngis of Israel. 3 Furthermore and he halewide his sone, and bar thorouy the fier, bi the idols of hethene men, whiche the Lord distriede bifore the sones of Israel. 4 And he offride sacrifices, and brente encense in hiy placis, and in hillis, and vndur ech tree ful of bowis. 5 Thanne Rasyn, kyng of Sirye, and Phacee, sone of Romelie, kyng of Israel, stiede in to Jerusalem to fyte; and whanne thei bisegide Achaz, thei miyten not ouercome hym. 6 In that tyme Rasyn, kyng of Sirie, restoride Ahila to Sirie, and castide out Jewis fro Ahila; and Ydumeis and men of Sirie camen into Ahila, and dweliden there til in to this dai. 7 Forsothe Achaz sente messangeris to Teglat Phalasar, kyng of Assiriens, and seide, Y am thi seruaunt and thi sone; stie thou, and make me saaf fro the hond of the kyng of Sirie, and fro the hond of the kyng of Israel, that han rise togidere ayens me. 8 And whanne Achaz hadde gaderide togidere siluer and gold, that myyte be foundun in the hows of the Lord, and in the tresours of the kyng, he sente yiftis to the kyng of Assiriens; 9 whiche assentide to his wille. Sotheli the kyng of Assiriens stiede in to Damask, and wastide it, and translatide the dwelleris therof to Sirenen; sotheli he killide Rasyn. 10 And kyng Achaz yede in to metyng to Teglat Phalasaar, kyng of Assiriens; and whanne kyng Achaz hadde seyn the auter of Damask, he sent to Vrie, the preest, the saumper and licesse therof, bi al the werk therof. 11 And Vrie, the preest, bilden an auter bi alle thingis whiche king Achaz hadde comaundid fro Damask, so dide the preest Vrie, til kyng Achaz cam fro Damask. 12 And whanne the king cam fro Damask, he siy the auter, and worschipide it; and he stiede, and offride brent sacrifices, and his sacrifice; 13 and he offride moist sacrifices, and he schedde the blood of pesible thingis, which he hadde offrid on the auter. 14 Forsothe he dide awei the brasun auter, that was bifor the Lord, fro the face of the temple, and fro the place of the auter, and fro the place of the temple of the Lord; and settide it on the side of the auter `at the north. 15 Also kyng Achaz comaundide to Vrie, the preest, and seide, Offre thou on the more auter the brent sacrifice of the morewtid, and the sacrifice of euentid, and the brent sacrifice of the king, and the sacrifice of hym, and the brent sacrifice of al the puple of the lond, and the sacrifices of hem, and the moist sacrifices of hem; and

thou schalt schede out on that al the blood of brent sacrifice, and al the blood of slain sacrifice; sotheli the brasun auter schal be redi at my wille. **16** Therfor Vrie, the preest, dide bi alle thingis whiche kyng Achaz hadde comaundid to hym. **17** Forsothe kyng Achaz took the peyntid foundementis, and the waischyg vessel, that was aboue, and he puttide doun the see, that is, the waischung vessel 'for preestis, fro the brasun oxis, that susteyned it, and he settide on the pavement ariaid with stoon. **18** Also he turnede the tresorie of sabat, which he hadde bilid in the temple, and 'he turnede the entryng of the kyng with outforth, in to the temple of the Lord for the kyng of Assiriens. **19** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Achaz, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writhen in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? **20** And Achaz slepte with his fadris, and was biered with hem in the citee of Dauid; and Ezechie, his sone, regnede for hym.

17 Yn the twelueth yeer of Achaz, kyng of Juda, Osee, sone of Hela, regnyde in Samarie on Israel nyne yeer. **2** And he dide yuel bifor the Lord, but not as the kyngis of Israel, that weren bifor hym. **3** Salmanasar, kyng of Assiriens, stiede ayens this Osee, and Osee was maad seruaunt to hym, and ylidge tributis to hym. **4** And whanne the kyng of Assiriens hadde perseuyed, that Osee he enforstide to be rebelle, and hadde sent messangeris to Sua, kyng of Egyp, that he schulde not y Yue tributis to the kyng of Assiriens, as he was wont bi alle yeeris, 'the kyng of Assiriens bisegide hym, and sente him boundin in to prisoun. **5** And he yede thoruy al the lond, and he stiede to Samarie, and bisegide it bi thre yeer. **6** Forsothe in the nynty yeer of Osee, the kyng of Assiriens took Samarie, and translatide Israel in to Assiriens; and he puttide hem in Hela, and in Thabor, bisidis the flood Gozam, in the citee of Medeis. **7** Forsothe it was don, whanne the sones of Israel hadden synned bifor her Lord God, that ledde hem out of the lond of Egyp, fro the hond of Farao, kyng of Egyp, thei worshipeden alien goddis; **8** and yeden bi the custom of hethene men, whiche the Lord hadde wastid in the siyt of the sones of Israel, and of the kyngis of Israel, for thei hadden do in lijk maner. **9** And the sones of Israel offendiden her Lord God bi wordis not rytyful, and thei bildiden to hem silf hiy thingis in alle her citees, fro the tour of keperis 'til to a strengthid citee. **10** And thei maden to hem ymagis, and wodis, in ech hiy hil, and vndur ech tree ful of bowis; **11** and thei breten there encence on the autoris bi the custom of hethene men, whiche the Lord hadde translatid fro the face of hem. And thei diden werste wordis, and thei wraththiden the Lord; **12** and worshipiden vncleinesses, of whiche the Lord comaundide to hem, that thei schulden not do this word. **13** And the Lord witnesside in Israel and in Juda, bi the hond of alle prophetis and seeris, and seide, Turne ye ayen fro youre werste weies, and kepe ye my comaunderementis, and ceremonyes, bi al the lawe whiche Y comaundide to youre fadris, and as Y sente to you in the hond of my seruauntis prophetis. **14** Whiche herden not, but maden hard her nol bi the nol of her fadris, that nolden obeie to her Lord God. **15** And thei castiden, awei the lawful thingis of hym, and the couenaunt which he couenauntide with her fadris, and the witnessyngis bi whiche he witnesside to hem; and thei sueden vanytees, 'that is, idols, and diden veynli; and sueden hethene men, that weren 'bi the cumpas of hem; of whiche vanytees the Lord comaundide to hem, that thei schulden not do as also the hethene men diden. **16** And thei forsoken alle the comaunderementis of her Lord God, and thei maden to hem twei yotun calues, and wodis, and worshipiden al the knythyd of heuene; and thei seruyden Baal, and halewidien to hym her sones, **17** and her douytris thoruy fier, and thei seruyden to fals dyuynng.

and to dyuynng bi chiteringe of briddis; and thei yauen hem silf to do yuel bifor the Lord, and thei wraththiden hym. **18** And the Lord was wrooth greetli to Israel; and he took awei hem fro his siyt, and noon lefte, no but the lynage of Juda oneli. **19** But nether Juda hym silf kepte the heestis of 'his Lord God, netheles he erride, and yede in the error of Israel, whiche it wrouyte. **20** And the Lord castide awei al the seed of Israel, and turmentide hem, and bitook hem in the hond of rauynouris; til he castide awei hem fro his face, **21** fro that tyme in which Israel was departid fro the hous of Dauid, and maden to hem a kyng, Jeroboam, sone of Nabath. For Jeroboam departide Israel fro the Lord, and made hem to do a greet synne. **22** And the sones of Israel yeden in alle the synnes of Jeroboam, whiche he hadde do; and thei departiden not fro the synnes, **23** til the Lord dide awei Israel fro his face, as he spak in the hond of alle hise seruauntis prophetis; and Israel was translatisd fro his lond in to Assiriens til in to this dai. **24** Forsothe the kyng of Assiriens brouytle puple fro Babiloyne, and fro Cutha, and fro Hailath, and fro Emath, and fro Sepharuaym, and settide hem in the citees of Samarie for the sones of Israel; whiche hadden in possessioun Samarie, and dwelilden in the citees therof. **25** And whanne thei bigunnen to dwelle there, thei dredden not the Lord; and the Lord sente to hem liouns, that killiden hem. **26** And it was told to the kyng of Assiriens, and was seid, The folkis whiche thou translatidist, and madist to dwelle in the citees of Samarie, kunnen not the lawful thingis of God of the lond; and the Lord sente liouns in to hem, and lo! liouns sleen hem; for thei kunnen not the custom of God of the lond. **27** Sotheli the kyng of Assiriens comaundide, and seide, Lede ye thidur oon of the preestis, whiche ye brouyten prisoneris fro thennus, that he go, and dwelle with hem, and teche hem the lawful thingis of God of the lond. **28** Therfor whanne oon of these preestis had come, that weren led prisoneris fro Samarie, he dwellide in Bethel, and tauyte hem, how thei schulden worshipe the Lord. **29** And ech folk made his god, and thei settiden tho goddis in the hiy templis, whiche the men of Samarie hadden maad, folk and folk in her citees, in whiche thei dwelilden. **30** For men of Babiloyne maden Socoth Benoth; forsothe men of Cutha maden Vergel; and men of Emath maden Asyma; **31** forsothe Eueis maden Nabaath and Tharcha; sotheli thei that weren of Sepharuaym brenten her sones in fier to Adramelech and Anamelech, goddis of Sepharuaym. **32** And netheles thei worshipiden the Lord; forsothe of the laste men thei maden preestis of the hiye thingis, and settiden hem in hiye templis. **33** And whanne thei worshipiden God, thei serueden also her goddis, bi the custom of hethene men, fro whiche thei weren translatid to Samarie; **34** 'til in to present dai thei suen the eld custom; thei dredden not the Lord, nethir thei kepen hise ceremonyes, and domes, and lawe, and comaunderement, which the Lord comaundide to the sones of Jacob, whom he nemysde Israel; **35** and he smoot a couenaunt with hem, and comaundide to hem, and seide, Nyle ye drede alien goddis, and onoure ye not outwardli hem, nethir worshipe ye inwardli hem, and make ye not sacrifice to hem; **36** but youre Lord God, that ledde you out of the lond of Egyp in greet strengthe, and in arm holdun forth, drede ye hym, and worshipe ye hym, and make ye sacrifice to hym. **37** And kepe ye the ceremonyes, and domes, and the lawe, and comaunderement, which he wroot to you, that ye do in alle daies; and drede ye not alien goddis. **38** And nyle ye foryete the couenaunt, which he smoot with you, nether worshipe ye alien goddis; **39** but drede ye youre Lord God, and he schal delyuere you fro the hond of alle youre enemies. **40** Forsothe thei herden not, but diden bi her formere custom. **41** Therfor these hethene men dredden sotheli God; but

netholes thei serueden also her idols, for bothe her sones and the sones of sones doen so, til in to present dai, as her fadris diden.

18 In the thridde yeer of Osee, sone of Hela, kyng of Israel, regnyde Ezechie, sone of Achaz, kyng of Juda. **2** He was of fyue and twenti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde in Jerusalem nyne and twenti yeer; the name of his modir was Abisa, douter of Zacharie. **3** And he dide that, that was good bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis, which Dauid, his fadir, hadde do. **4** And he distriede hiye places, and al to-brak ymagis, and kittide doun wodis, and he brak the brasun serpent, whom Moyses hadde maad; for 'til to that tyme the sones of Israel brenten encense to it; and he clepide the name therof Noestam. **5** And he hopide in the Lord God of Israel; therfor aftir hym noon was lijk hym of alle the kyngis of Juda, but 'and nether in tho kyngis that weren bifor hym. **6** And he cleuyde to the Lord, and yede not awei fro hisse steppis, and he dide the comaundementis of the Lord, whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises; **7** wherfor and the Lord was with hym, and he gouernede wiseli hym silf in alle thingis, to whiche he yede forth. Also he rebellide ayens the kyng of Assiriens, and therfor he seruede not to 'that kyng of Asseriens; **8** and he smoot Philisteis 'til to Gazam, and alle the termes of hem, fro the tour of keperis 'til to a citee maad strong. **9** In the fourthe yeer of kyng Ezechie, that was the seuenthe yeer of Osee, sone of Hela, kyng of Israel, Salmanazar, kyng of Assiriens, stiede to Samarie, **10** and fauyt ayens it, and took it. For after thre yeer, in the sixte yeer of Ezechie, that is, in the nyntye yeer of Osee, kyng of Israel, Samarie was takun; **11** and the kyng of Assiriens translatiode Israel in to Assiriens, and settide hem in Haila, and in Habor, ryueris of Gozam, in the citees of Medeis; **12** for thei herden not the vois of her Lord God, but thei braken his couenaunt; thei herden not, nether diden alle thingis, whiche Moises, the seruaunt of the Lord, comaundide. **13** In the fourtenthe yeer of kyng Ezechie, Senacherub, kyng of Assiriens, stiede to alle the strengthide citees of Juda, and took tho. **14** Thanne Ezechie, kyng of Juda, sente messangeris to the kyng of Assiriens in to Lachis, and seide, Y haue synned; go awei fro me, and Y schal bere 'al thing, which thou schalt putte to me. Therfor the kyng of Asseriens puttide on Ezechie, kyng of Juda, thre hundrid talents of siluer, and thretti talents of gold. **15** And Ezechie yaf al the siluer, that was foundun in the hows of the Lord, and in the kyngis tresories. **16** In that tyme Ezechie brak the yatis of the temple of the Lord, and the platis of gold, whiche he hadde fastned, and he yaf to the kyng of Assiriens. **17** Forsothe the kyng of Assiriens sente Thercha and Rabsaces fro Lachis to kyng Ezechie, with strong hond to Jerusalem; and whanne thei hadden stied, thei camen to Jerusalem, and stoden bisidis the water cundijt of the hiyere cisterne, which is in the weie of the fullere, 'ethir toukere. **18** And thei clepiden the kyng; sotheli Eliachym, sone of Elchie, the souereyn of the hows, and Sobna, scryueyn, and Joahe, chaunceler, the sone of Asaph, yeden out to hem. **19** And Rabsaces seide to hem, Speke ye to Ezechie, The grete kyng, the kyng of Assiriens, seith these thingis, What is this trist, in which thou enforstis? **20** In hap thou hast take counsel, that thou woldist make thee redi to batel. In whom tristist thou, that thou be hardi to rebelle? **21** Whethir thou hopist in a 'staf of rehed and brokun, Egyp, on which, if a man lenith, it schal be brokun, and schal entre in to hys hond, and schal peerse it? So is Farao, kyng of Egyp, to alle men that tristen on hym. **22** That if thou seist to me, We han trist in 'oure Lord God; whether this is not he, whos hiye thingis and auteris Ezechie took awei, and comaundide to Juda and to Jerusalem, Ye schulen worschipe bifor this auter in Jerusalem? **23**

Now therfor passe ye to my lord, the kyng of Assiriens, and Y schal yye to you twei thousynde of horsis, and se ye, whether ye moun haue rideris of 'tho horsis? **24** And hou moun ye withistonde bifor o prince of the leste seruauntis of my lord? Whether thou hast trist in Egyp, for charis and knyytis? **25** Whether Y stiede with outen 'Goddis wille to this place, that Y schulde distrie it? The Lord seide to me, 'Stie thou to this lond, and distrie thou it. **26** Forsothe Eliachym, sone of Elchie, and Sobna, and Joahe, seiden to Rabsaces, We preien, that thou speke bi the langage of Sirie to vs, thi seruauntis; for we vndirstondun this langage; and that thou speke not to vs bi the langage of Jewis, while the puple herith, which is on the wal. **27** And Rabsaces answeride, 'and seide, Whethir my lord sente me to thi lord and to thee, that Y schulde speke these wordis, and not rather to the men 'that sitten on the wal, that thei ete her toordis, and drynke her pisse with you? **28** Therfor Rabsaces stood, and criede with greet vois bi langage of Jewis, and seide, Here ye the wordis of the greet kyng, the kyng of Assiriens. **29** The kyng seith these thingis, Ezechie disceyue not you, for he may not delyuere you fro myn hond; **30** nether yye he trist to you on the Lord, and seie, The Lord delyuerynge schal delyuere vs, and this citee shal not be bitakun in the hond of the kyng of Assiriens; **31** nyle ye here Ezechie. For the kyng of Assiriens seith these thingis, Do ye with me that, that is profitable to you, and go ye out to me; and eché man schal ete of his vyner, and of his fige tree, and ye schulen drynke watriis of youre cisternes, **32** til Y come, and translate you in to a lond which is lijk youre lond, in to a fruytful lond, and plenteouse of wyn, a lond of breed, and of vineris, a lond of olyue trees, and of oile, and of hony; and ye schulen lyue, and ye schulen not die. Nyle ye here Ezechie, that disseyueth you, and seith, The Lord schal delyuere yow. **33** Whether the goddis of hethene men delyuerenid her lond fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens? **34** Where is god of Emath, and of Arphat? Where is god of Sapharauym, of Ana, and of Aua? Whether thei delyuerenid Samarie fro myn hond? **35** For who ben thei in alle goddis of londis, that delyuerenid her cuntrey fro myn hond, that the Lord may delyuere Jerusalem fro myn hoond? **36** Therfor the puple was stille, and answeride not ony thing to hym; for thei hadden take comaundement of the kyng, that thei schulden not answere to hym. **37** And Eliachym, sone of Elchie, the souereyn of the hows, and Sobna, scryuen, and Joahe, chaunceler, the sone of Asaph, camen with to-rent clothis to Ezechie; and telden to hym the wordis of Rabsaces.

19 And whanne kyng Ezechie hadde herd these thingis, he to rente his clothis, and was hilid with a sak; and he entride in to the hous of the Lord. **2** And he sente Eliachym, souereyn of the hous, and Sobna, scryueyn, and elde men of the preestis, hilid with sackis, to Ysaie, the prophete, sone of Amos. **3** Whiche seiden, Ezechie seith these thingis, This dai is a dai of tribulacioun, and of blamying, and of blasphemye; sones camen 'til to the childbering, and the traueler of childe hath not strengthis. **4** If peraueniente thi Lord God here alle the wordis of Rabsaces, whom the kyng of Assiriens, his lord sente, that he schulde dispise the Lord lyuynge, and repreue bi wordis, whiche thi Lord God herde; and make thou preier for these relikis, that ben foundun. **5** Therfor the seruauntis of kyng Ezechie camen to Isaie; **6** and Isaie seide to hem, Seie ye these thingis to youre lord, The Lord seith these thingis, Nyle thou drede of the face of wordis whiche thou herdist, bi whiche the children of the kyng of Assiriens blasfemeden me. **7** Lo! Y schal sende to hym a spirit, and he schal here a messanger, and he schal turne ayen in to his lond; and Y schal caste hym doun bi swerd

in his owne lond. **8** Therfor Rabsaces turnede ayen, and foond the kyng of Assiriens fytyng ayens Lobna; for he hadde herd, that the kyng hadde go awei fro Lachis. **9** And whanne he hadde herd of Theracha, kyng of Ethiope, `men seyynge, Lo! he yede out, that he fyte ayens thee; that he schulde go ayens `that kyng, he sente messangeris to Ezechie, **10** and seide, Seie ye these thingis to Ezechie, kyng of Juda, Thi Lord God, in whom thou hast trist, disseyue not thee, nether seie thou, Jerusalem schal not be `bitakun in to the hondis of the kyng of Assiriens; **11** for thou thi silf herdist what thingis the kyngis of Assiriens diden in alle londis, hou thei wastiden tho; whether therfor thou aloone maist be delyuered? **12** Whether the goddis of hethene men delyueriden alle men whiche my fadris distrieden, that is, Gozam, and Aran, and Reseph, and the sones of Eden, that weren in Thelassar? **13** Where is the kyng of Emath, and the kyng of Arphat? and the kyng of the cytee of Sepharuaym, of Ana, and of Aua? **14** Therfor whanne Ezechie hadde take the lettiris fro the hond of messangeris, and hadde red tho, he stiede in to the hows of the Lord, and spredde abroad the bifor the Lord; **15** and preiede in his siyt, and seide, Lord God of Israel, that sittist on cherubym, thou art God aloone of alle kyngis of erthe; thou madist heuene and erthe. **16** Bowe thin eere, and here; opyn thin iyen, Lord, and se; and here alle the wordis of Senacherib, which sente, that he schulde dispise `to vs `God lyuynge. **17** Verili, Lord, the kynges of Assiriens distrieden hethene men, and the londis of alle men, **18** and senten the goddis of hem in to fier; for thei weren not goddis, but werkis of `hondis of men, of tre and stoon; and thei losten `tho goddis. **19** Now therfor, oure Lord God, make vs saaf fro the hond of hem, that alle rewmes of erthe wite that thou art the Lord God aloone. **20** Forsothe Isaie, sone of Amos, sente to Ezechie, and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y haue herd tho thingis, whiche thou preidist me on Sennacherib, king of Assiriens. **21** This is the word, which the Lord spak of hym, Thou virgyn doutyf of Syon, he dispiside thee, and scornyd thee; thou douter of Jerusalem, he mouydhe his heed aftir thi bak. **22** Sennacherib, whom `blasfemedist thou? Ayens whom hast thou reisid thi vois, and hast reisid thin iyen an hiye? Ayens the hooli of Israel. **23** Bi the hond of thi seruauntis thou dispisidist the Lord, and seidist, In the multitude of my charys Y stiede in to the hiye thingis of hillis, in the hiynesse of Liban, and kittide doun the hiye cedris therof, and the chosyn beechis therof; and Y entride `til to the termes therof, **24** and Y kittide doun the forest of Carmele therof; and Y drank alien watriis, and Y made drie with the steppis of `the feet of myn `alle watriis closid. **25** Whether thou herdist not, what Y made at the bigynnynge? Fro elde daies Y made it, and now Y haue brouyt forth; and strengthid citees of fyteris schulen be in to fallyng of hillis. **26** And thei that sitten meke of hond in tho, trembliden togidere, and ben schent; thei ben maad as the hei of the feeld, and as grene eerbe of roouys, which is dried, bifor that it cam to ripenesse. **27** And Y bifor knew thi dwellyng, and thi goyng out, and thin entryng, and thi weie, and thi woodnesse ayens me. **28** Thou were wood ayens me, and thi pride stide in to myn eeris; therfor Y schal putte a cercle in thi nosethirlis, and a bernacle in thi lippis, and Y schal lede thee ayen in to the weie bi which thou camest. **29** Forsothe, Ezechie, this schal be a signe `to thee; ete thou in this yeer that, that thou fyndist; forsothe in the secounde yeer tho thingis, that growen bi her owne wille; sotheli in the thridde yeer sowe ye, and repe ye, plaunte ye vyneris, and ete the fruytis of tho. **30** And what euer thing schal be residue of the hows of Juda, it schal sende root downward, and schal make fruyt vpward. **31** For relikis schulen go out of Jerusalem, and that, that schal be sayud, `schal go out of the

hil of Syon; the feruent loue of the Lord of oostis schal do this. **32** Wherfor the Lord seith these thingis of the kyng of Assiriens, He schal not entre in to this citee, nethir he schal sende an arowe in to it, nether scheeld shal occupie it, nether strengthing, ethir bisegyng, schal cumpasse it. **33** He schal turne ayen bi the weie `bi which he cam, and he schal not entre in to this citee, seith the Lord; **34** and Y schal defende this citee, and Y schal sauie it for me, and for Dauid, my seruaunt. **35** Therfor it was don, in that niyt the aungel of the Lord cam, and smoot in the castels of Assiriens an hundred foure score and fyue thousynde. And whanne Sennacherib hadde rise eerli, he sy alle bodies of deed men; and he departide, and yede awei. **36** And Sennacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, turnede ayen, and dwellide in Nynyue. **37** And whanne he worshipide in the temple Nestrach his god, Adramelech and Sirasar, his sones, killide hym with swerd; and thei fledden in to the lond of Armenyes; and Asaradon, his sone, regnyde for hym.

20 In the daies Ezechie was sijk `til to the deeth; and Isaie, the prophete, sone of Amos, cam to hym, and seide to hym, The Lord God seith these thingis, Comaunde to thin hows, for thou schalt die, and thou schalt not lyue. **2** Which Ezechie turnyd his face to the wal, and worshipide the Lord, **3** and seide, Y biseche, Lord, haue mynde, hou Y yede bifor thee in treuthe, and in a parfit herte, and Y dide that, that was plesaunt bifor thee. Therfor Ezechie wepte bi greet wepyng. **4** And bifor that Ysaie yede out half the part of the court, the word of the Lord was maad to Isaie, and seide, **5** Turne thou ayen, and seie to Ezechie, dyuk of my puple, The Lord God of Dauid, thi fadir, seith thes thingis, Y herde thi priere, and Y siy thi teer, and, lo! Y heelid thee. In the thridde dai thou schalt stie in to the temple of the Lord, **6** and Y schal adde fifteene yeer to thi daies; but also Y schal delyuer thee and this citee fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens, and Y schal defende this citee for me, and for Dauid, my seruaunt. **7** And Ysaie seide, Brynge ye to me a gobet of figis. And whanne thei hadden brouyte it, and hadde putte on `his botche, he was heelid. **8** Forsothe Ezechie seide to Isaie, What schal be the signe, that the Lord schal heele me, and that in the thridde dai Y schal stie in to the temple of the Lord? **9** To whom Ysaie seide, This schal be a signe of the Lord, that the Lord schal do the word which he spak; wolt thou, that the schadewe stie by ten lynes, ethir turne ayen bi so many degrees? **10** And Ezechie seide, It is esy that the schadewe encresesse bi ten lynes, nethir Y wole that this be doon, but that it turne ayen bacward bi ten degrees. **11** Therfor Ysaie, the prophete, clepide inwardli the Lord, and brouyte ayen bacward bi ten degrees the schadewe bi lynes, bi whiche it hadde go doun thanne in the orologie of Achaz. **12** In that tyme Beradacbaladan, sone of Baladam, the kyng of Babiloyne, sente lettiris and yiftis to Ezechie; for he hadde herd that Ezechie was sijk, and hadde couerid. **13** Forsothe Ezechie was glad in the comyng of hem, and he schewide to hem the hows of spyceris, and gold, and siluer, and dyuerse pymentis, also oymentis, and the hows of hise vessels, and alle thingis whiche he myyte haue in hise tresouris; `no word was, `which Ezechie schewide not to hem in his hows, and in al his power. **14** Sotheli Ysaie, the prophete, cam to the kyng Ezechie, and seide to hym, What seiden these men, ether fro whennus camen thei to the? To whom Ezechie seide, Thei camen to me fro a fer lond, fro Babiloyne. **15** And he answeride, What `sien thei in thin hows? Ezechie seide, Thei sien alle thingis, what euer thingis ben in myn hows; no thing is in my tresouris, which Y schewide not to hem. **16** Therfor Isaie seide to Ezechie, Here thou the word of the Lord. **17** Lo! dayes comen, and alle thingis that ben in thin hows, and `whiche thingis thi fadris maden til

in to this dai, schulen be takun awey into Babiloyne; `not ony thing schal dwelle, seith the Lord. **18** But also of thi sones, that schulen go out of thee, whiche thou schalt gendere, schulen be takun, and thei schulen be geldyngis in the paleis of the king of Babiloyne. **19** Ezechie seide to Isaie, The word of the Lord, `which he spak, is good; oneli pees and treuthe be in my daies. **20** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Ezechie, and al his strengthe, and hou he made a cisterne, and a watir cundijt, and brouyte watriss, `in to the citee, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? **21** And Ezechie slepte with hise fadris, and Manasses, his sone, regnyde for hym.

21 Manasses was of twelve yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde fyue and fifti yeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Asiba. **2** And he dide yuel in the siyt of the Lord, bi the idols of hethene men, whiche hethene men the Lord dide awei fro the face of the sones of Israel. **3** And he was turned, and bילדide hiye thingis, whiche Ezechie, his fadir, distriede; and he reiside auteris of Baal, and he made woodis, as Achab kyng of Israel hadde do; and he worshipide `with out forth al the knyythod of heuene, and worshipide it in herte. **4** And he bildide auteris in the hows of the Lord, of which the Lord seide, Y schal sette my name in Jerusalem. **5** And he bildide auteris to al the knyythod of heuene in the twei large places of the temple of the Lord; **6** and he `ledder ouer his sone thorou the fier; and he vside false dyuyningis in auteris, on whiche sacrifice was maad to feendis, and he kepte false dyuyningis bi chitering of bryddis; and he made men to haue yuele spiritis spekyng in the wombe, and he multiplieid false dyuynours in entraylis of beestis sacrificed to feendis, that he schulde do yuel bifor the Lord, and terre hym to ire. **7** And he settide an ydol of wode, which he hadde maad, in the temple of the Lord, `of which temple the Lord spak to Dauid, and to Salomon, his sone, Y schal sette my name withouten ende in this temple, and in Jerusalem which Y chees of alle the lynagis of Israel. **8** And Y schal nomore make the foot of Israel to be moued fro the lond which Y yaf to the fadris of hem; so netheles if thei kepen in werk alle thingis whiche Y comaundide to hem, and al the lawe whiche Moises, my seruaunt, comaundide to hem. **9** Sotheli thei herden not, but weren disseyued of Manasses, that thei diden yuel ouer hethene men, whiche the Lord al-to-brak fro the face of the sones of Israel. **10** And the Lord spak in the hond of his seruauntis prophetis, and seide, **11** For Manasses, kyng of Juda, dide these worste abhomynacions ouer alle thingis which Ammorreis diden bifor hym, and maden also the puple of Juda to do synne in hise vnclenessis; **12** therfor the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge in yuelis on Jerusalem and Juda, that who euer herith, bothe hise eeris tyngle; **13** and Y schal holde forth on Jerusalem the corde of Samarie, and the birthun of the hows of Achab, and Y schal do awei Jerusalem, as tablis ben wont to be doon awei; and Y schal do awey and turne it, and Y schal lede ful ofte the poyntel on the face therof. **14** Forsothe Y schal leeue relikis of myn eritage, and Y schal bitake hem in to the hond of enemyes therof; and thei schulen be in distriyng, and in rauelyn to alle her aduersaries; **15** for thei diden yuel bifor me, and thei continueden terryng me to ire, fro the dai in which her fadris yeden out of the lond of Egijt `til to this day. **16** Ferthermore also Manasses schedde ful myche ynnocent blood, til he fillide Jerusalem `til to the mouth, with outer hise synnes bi whiche he made Juda to do synne, to do yuel bifor the Lord. **17** Forsothe the residue of the wordis of Manasses, and alle thingis whiche he dide, and his synne whiche he synned, whether these ben not writun in the book of

wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? **18** And Manasses slepte with hise fadris, and was biried in the gardyn of his hows, in the gardyn of Azam; and Amon, his sone, regnyde for hym. **19** He was of two and twenti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne; and he regnede twei yeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Mesalamech, the douter of Arus of Gethela. **20** And he dide yuel in the siyt of the Lord, as Manasses, his fader, hadde do. **21** And he yede in al the weie, bi which his fader hadde go, and he seruide to vnclenessis, to whiche his fadir hadde seruyd, and he worshipide tho; and he forsook the Lord God of hise fadris, **22** and he yede not in the weye of the Lord. **23** And hise seruauntis settiden tresouns to hym, and killiden the kyng in hise hows. **24** Sothely the puple of the Lord smoot alle men, that hadden conspirid ayens kyng Amon, and thei ordeyneden to hem a kyng, Josias, `his sone, for hym. **25** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Amon, whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? **26** And he slepte with hise fadris, and thei birieden hym in his sepulcre in the gardyn of Azam; and Josias, his sone, regnede for him.

22 Josias was of eytte yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde oon and thritti yeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Ydida, the douterir of Phadaia of Besechath. **2** And he dide that, that was plesaunt bifor the Lord, and he yede be alle the wayes of Dauid, his fadir; he bowide not, nethir to the riytside, nethir of the leftside. **3** Forsothe in the eytenthe yeer of kyng Josias, the kyng sente Saphan, sone of Asua, the sone of Mesulam, scryueyn, ethir doctour, of the temple of the Lord, **4** and seide to him, Go thou to Elchie, the grete preest, that the money, which is borun in to the temple of the Lord, be spendid, which money the portoris of the temple han gaderid of the puple; **5** and that it be youn to crafti men bi the souereyns of the hows of the Lord; which also departide that money to hem that worchen in the temple of the Lord, to reparale the rooues of the temple of the Lord, **6** that is, to carpenteris, and to masouns, and to hem that maken brokun thingis, and that trees and stoonus of quarieris be bouyt, to reparale the temple of the Lord; **7** netheles siluer, which thei taken, be not reknynd to hem, but haue thei in power, and in feith. **8** Forsothe Helchie, the bischop, seide to Saphan, the scryuen, Y haue founde the book of the lawe in the hows of the Lord. And Elchie yaf the book to Saphan, the scryuen, which also redde it. **9** Also Saphan, the scryuen, cam to the kyng, and telde to hym the thingis, whiche Elchie hadde comaundid, and he seide, Thi seruauntis han spendid the monei, which was foundun in the hows of the Lord, and yauen, that it schulde be departid to crafti men of the souereyns of werkis of the temple of the Lord. **10** Also Saphan, the scryueyn, telde to the kyng, and seide, Helchie, the preest of God, yaf to me a book; and whanne Saphan hadde red that book bifor the kyng, **11** and the kyng hadde herd the wordis of the book of the lawe of the Lord, he to-rente hise clothis. **12** And he comaundide to Elchie, the preest, and to Aicham, sone of Saphan, and to Achabor, sone of Mycha, and to Saphan, the scryuen, and to Achia, seruaunt of the kyng, **13** and seide, Go ye, and `counselle ye the Lord on me, and on the puple, and on al Juda, of the wordis of this book, which is foundun; for greet ire of the Lord is kyndlid ayens vs, for oure fadris herden not the wordis of this book, to do al thing which is writun to vs. **14** Therfor Helchie, the preest, and Aicham, and Achabor, and Saphan, and Asia, yeden to Olda, the prophetesse, the wijf of Sellum, sone of Thecue, sone of Aras, kepere of the clothis, which Olda dwellide in Jerusalem, in the secounde dwellyng; and thei spaken to hir. **15** And sche answeride to hem, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Seie ye to the man, **16** that sente you to

me, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge yuelis on this place, and on the dwelleris therof, alle the wordis `of the lawe, whiche the kyng of Juda redde; **17** for thei forsoken me, and maden sacrifice to alien goddis, and terriden me to ire in alle the werkis of her hondis; and myn indignacioni schal be kyndlid in this place, and schal not be quenchid. **18** Sotheli to the kyng of Juda, that sente you, that ye schulen `counselle the Lord, ye schulen seie thus, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, For thou herdist the wordis of the book, **19** and thin herte was aferd, and thou were maad meke bifor the Lord, whanne the wordis weren herd ayens this place and ayens the dwelleris therof, that is, that thei schulden be maad in to wondryng, and in to cursyng, and thou to-rentist thi clothis, and weptist bifor me, and Y herde, seith the Lord; **20** herfor Y schal gadere thee to thi fadiris, and thou schalt be gaderid to thi sepulcre in pees; that thin iyen se not alle the yuelis, whiche Y schal brynge yn on this place.

23 And thei telden to the kyng that, that sche seide; `which kyng sente, and alle the elde men of Juda, and of Jerusalem, weren gaderid to hym. **2** And the kyng stiede in to the temple of the Lord, and alle the men of Juda, and alle men that dwelliden in Jerusalem with hym, the preestis, and the prophetis, and al the puple, fro litil `til to greet; and he redde, while alle men herden, alle the wordis of the book of boond of pees of the Lord, which book was foundun in the hows of the Lord. **3** And the kyng stood on the grees; and he smoot boond of pees bifor the Lord, that thei schulden go aftir the Lord, and kepe hisse comauandementis and witnessyngis and cerymonyes in al the herte and in al the soule, that thei schulden reise the wordis of this boond of pees, that weren writun in that book; and the puple assentide to the couenant. **4** And the kyng comauandide to Helchie, the bischop, and to the preestis of the secounde ordre, and to the porteris, that thei schulden caste out of the temple alle the vesselis, that weren maad to Baal, and in the wode, and to al the knyythod of heuene; and he brente the vessels with out Jerusalem, in the euene valey of Cedron, and he bar the poudir of tho `vessels in to Bethel. **5** And he dide awei false dyuynours `that dyuynyden in the entrailis of beestis sacrificed to idols, whiche the kingis of Juda hadden sett to make sacrifice in hiy thingis bi the citees of Juda, and in the cumpas of Jerusalem; and he dide awey hem that brenten encense to Baal, and to the sunne, and to the moone, and to twelue signes, and to al the knyythod of heuene. **6** And he made the wode to be borun out of the hows of the Lord without Jerusalem in the euene valey of Cedron, and he brente it there; and he droff it in to poudir, and castide it forth on the sepulcris of the comyn puple. **7** Also he distriede the litle housis of `men turnyd into wommens condicouns, whiche housis weren in the hows of the Lord; for whiche the wymmen `maden as litil howsis of the wode. **8** And he gaderide alle the preestis fro the citees of Juda, and he defoulide the hiye thingis, where the preestis maden sacrifice, fro Gabaa `til to Bersabee; and he distriede the auters of yatis in the entryng of the dore of Josie, prince of a citee, which dore was at the lift half of the yate of the cytee. **9** Nethedes the preestis of hiye thingis stieden not to the auter of the Lord in Jerusalem, but oneli thei eten therf looues in the myddis of her britheren. **10** Also he defoulide Tophet, which is in the euene valey of the sone of Ennon, that no man schulde halewe his sone ether his dousytir bi fier to Moloch. **11** Also he dide awei horsis, whiche the kyngis of Juda hadden yoe to the sunne, in the entryng of the temple of the Lord, bisidis the chaumbir of Nathanmalech, geldyng, that was in Pharurym; forsothe he brente bi fier the charis of the sunne. **12** Also the kyng distriede the

auteris, that weren on the roouys of the soler of Achaz, whiche auteris the kyngis of Juda hadden maad; and the kyng distriede the auteris, whiche Manasses hadde maad in the twei grete placis of the temple of the Lord; and he ran fro thennus, and scateride the askis of tho in to the strand of Cedron. **13** Also the kyng defoulide the hiye thingis, that weren in Jerusalem at the ryti part of the hil of offendicoun, whiche Salomon, kyng of Israel, hadde bilstid to Astroth, the ydol of Sidoneis, and to Chamos, the offendicoun of Moab, and to Melchon, abhominacoun of the sones of Amon; **14** and he al to-brak ymagis, and kittide doun wodis, and fillide the places of tho with the boonyis of deed men. **15** Ferthermore also he distriede the auter that was in Bethel, and `he distriede the hiye thing, which Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, hadde maad, that made Israel to do synne; and he distriede that hiy autir, and brente it, and al to brak it in to poudir, and kittide doun also the wode. **16** And Josias turnyde, and siy there sepulcris that weren in the hil; and he sente, and took the boonyis fro the sepulcris, and brente tho on the auter, and defoulide it bi the word of the Lord, which word the man of God spak, that biforseide these wordis. **17** And the kyng seide, What is this briiel, which Y se? And the citeseyns of that citee answeriden to hym, It is the sepulcre of the man of God, that cam fro Juda, and biforseide these wordis, whiche thou hast doon on the auter of Bethel. **18** And the kyng seide, Suffre ye hym; no man moue hise boonyis. And hise boonyis dwelliden vntouchid with the boones of the prophete, that cam fro Samarie. **19** Ferthermore also Josias dide awei alle the templis of hiye thingis, that weren in the citees of Samarie, whiche the kyngis of Israel hadden maad to terre the Lord to ire; and he dide to the templis bi alle thingis whiche he hadde do in Bethel. **20** And he killide alle the preestis of hiye thingis, that weren there on the auteris, and he brente mensus boonus on the auteris; and he turnede ayen to Jerusalem; **21** and comauandide to al the puple, and seide, Make ye pask to `youre Lord God, vp that, that is writun in the book of this boond of pees. **22** Forsothe sich pask was not maad, fro the daies of iugis that demyden Israel, and of alle daies of the kyngis of Israel and of Juda, **23** as this pask was maad to the Lord in Jerusalem in the eiytenthe yeer of kyng Josias. **24** But also Josias dide awei men hauyng fendis spekinge in her wombis, and false diuinouris in auteris, and `he dide awei the figuris of idols, and alle vnclenessis, and abhomynacouns, that weren in the lond of Juda and in Jerusalem, that he schulde do the wordis of the lawe, that weren writun in the book, `which book Elchie, the preest, foond in the temple of the Lord. **25** No kyng bifor him was lijk hym, `that turnede ayen to the Lord in al his herte, and in al his soule, and in al his vertu, bi al the lawe of Moises; nether aftir hym roos ony lijk hym. **26** Nethedes the Lord was not turned awei fro the ire of his greet veniaunce, bi which his strong veniaunce was wrooth ayens Juda, for the terryngis to ire by whiche Manasses hadde terrid hym to ire. **27** Therfor the Lord seide, Y schal do awei also Juda fro my face, as Y dide awei Israel; and Y schal caste awei this citee, which Y chees, Jerusalem, and the hows `of which Y seide, My name schal be there. **28** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Josias, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? **29** In the daies of hym Farao Nechao, kyng of Egijt, stiede ayens the kyng of Assiriens, to the flood Eufrates; and Josias, kyng of Juda, yede in to metyng of hym, and Josias was slain in Magedo, whanne he hadde seyn hym. **30** And `hise seruauntis baren hym dead fro Magedo, and brouyte him in to Jerusalem, and birieden hym in his sepulcre; and the puple of the lond took Joachaz, sone of Josias, and anoyntiden hym, and maden hym kyng for his fadir. **31** Joachaz was of thre and twenti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne,

and he regnede thre monethis in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Amychal, douter of Jeremye of Lobna. **32** And he dide yuel bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis which hise fadris hadden do. **33** And Farao Necho boond hym in Reblatha, which is in the lond of Emath, that he schulde not regne in Jerusalem; and he settide `peyne, ether raunsum, to the lond, in an hundred talents of siluer, and in a talent of gold. **34** And Farao Necho made kyng Eliachim, sone of Josias, for Josias, his fadir; and he turnede the name of hym Joachym; forsothe Farao took Joachaz, and ledde hym in to Egipt. **35** Sotheli Joachym yaf siluer and gold to Farao, whanne he hadde comaundid to the lond bi alle yeeris, that it schulde be brouyt, bi the comaundement of Farao; and he reiside of ech man bi hise myyts bothe siluer and gold, of the puple of the lond, that he schulde yye to Pharaao Necho. **36** Joachym was of fyue and twenti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede eleuenye in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Zebida, douter of Phadaia of Ruma. **37** And he dide yuel bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis which hise fadris hadden do.

24 In the daies of hym Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, stiede, and Joachym was maad seruaunt to hym by thre yeeris; and eft Joachym rebellide ayens hym. **2** And the Lord sente to hym theuys of Caldeis, and theuys of Sirie, and theuys of Moab, and theuys of the sones of Amon; and he sente hem `in to Juda, that he schulde destrie it, bi the word of the Lord, which he spak bi hise seruaunts prophetis. **3** Forsothe this was doon bi the word of the Lord ayens Juda, that he schulde do awei it bifor him silf, for the synnes of Manasses, and alle thingis whiche he dide, **4** and for the giltis blood which he sched out; and he fillide Jerusalem with the blood of innocentis; and for this thing the Lord nolde do mercy. **5** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Joachim, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? **6** And Joachym slept with hise fadris, and Joakyn, his sone, regnyde for him. **7** And the kyng of Egipt addide no more to go out of hys lond; for the kyng of Babiloyne hadde take alle thingis that weren the kyngis of Egipt, fro the strand of Egipt `til to the flood Eufrates. **8** Joakyn was of eiytene yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde thre monethis in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Nahesta, doutir of Helnathan of Jerusalem. **9** And he dide yuel bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche hise fadir hadde do. **10** In that tyme the seruauntis of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, stieden `in to Jerusalem, and the citee was cumpassid with bisegyngis. **11** And Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, cam to the citee with hise seruauntis, that he schulde fyte ayens it. **12** And Joakyn, kyng of Juda, yede out to the king of Babiloyne, he, and his modir, and hise seruauntis, and hise princis, and hise chaumburleys; and the king of Babiloyne resseyuede him, in the eiythe yeer of his rewme. **13** And he brouyte forth fro thens alle the tresours of the `hous of the Lord, and the tresours of the kingis hous; and he beet togider alle the goldun vessels, whiche Salomon, king of Israel, hadde maad in the temple of the Lord, bi the `word of the Lord. **14** And he translatide al Jerusalem, and alle the princis, and alle the strong men of the oost, ten thousynde, in to caitiffee, and ech crafti man, and goldsmytt; and no thing was left, outakun the pore pupils of the lond. **15** Also he translatide Joakyn in to Babiloyne, and the moder of the king, `the wyues of the king, and the chaumburleys of the king; and he ledde the iugis of the lond in to caitiffee fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne; **16** and alle stronge men, seuene thousynde; alle stronge men and werriouris; and the king of Babiloyne ledde hem prisoners in to

Babiloyne. **17** And he ordeynede Mathanye, the brother of his fadir, for hym; and puttide to hym the name Sedechie. **18** Sedechie hadde the oon and twentithe yeer of age, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde eleuenye yeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Amychal, douter of Jeremye of Lobna. **19** And he dide yuel bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis which Joachym hadde do. **20** For the Lord was wrooth ayens Jerusalem, and ayens Juda, til he caste hem awey fro his face; and Sedechie yede awei fro the king of Babiloyne.

25 Forsothe it was don in the nynte yeer of his rewme, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth dai of the moneth, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, cam, he, and al his oost, in to Jerusalem; and thei cumpassiden it, and bilidien `stronge thingis in the cumpass therof. **2** And the citee was closid, and cumpassid, `til to the eleuenthe yeer of king Sedechie, **3** in the nynte day of the monethe; and hungur `haddie maistrie in the citee, and `breed was not to the puple of the lond. **4** And the citee was brokun, and alle men werriours fledden in the niyt bi the weie of the yate, which is bitwixe the double wal, to the gardyn of the kyng; sotheli Caldeis bisegiden the citee `bi cumpas. Therfor Sedechie fledde bi the weie that ledith to the feeldi placis of the wildernes; **5** and the oost of Caldeis pursuede the king, and it took him in the pleyn of Jerico; and alle the werriours, that weren with him, weren scaterid, and leften him. **6** Therfor thei ledden the king takun to the king of Babiloyne, in to Reblatha, which spak dorm with him, `that is, with Sedechie. **7** Sotheli he killide the sones of Sedechie bifor him, and puttide out his iyen, and boond him with chaynes, and ledde him in to Babiloyne. **8** In the fifte monethe, in the seuenthe dai of the monethe, thilke is the nyntente yeer of the king of Babiloyne, Nabuzardan, prince of the oost, seruaunt of the king of Babiloyne, cam in to Jerusalem; **9** and he brente the hows of the Lord, and the hows of the king, and the housis of Jerusalem, and he brente bi fier ech hows; **10** and al the oost of Caldeis, that was with the prince of knyytis, distriede the wallis of Jerusalem `in cumpas. **11** Forsothe Nabuzardan, prince of the chyualrie, translatide the tother part of the puple, that dwellide in the citee, and the fleeris, that hadden fled ouer to the king of Babiloyne, and the residue comyn puple; **12** and he lefte of the pore men of the lond vnytilieris, and erthe tilieris. **13** Sotheli Caldeis braken the brasun pilers, that weren in the temple, and the foundementis, and the see of bras, that was in the hous of the Lord; and thei translatiden al the metal in to Babiloyne. **14** And thei token the potis of bras, and trullis, and fleisch hokis, and cuppis, and morteris, and alle brasun vessels, in whiche thei mynstriden; **15** also and censeris, and violis. The prince of the chyualrie took tho that weren of gold, and tho that weren of siluer, **16** that is, twei pileris, o see, and the foundementis, whiche king Salomon hadde maad `in to the temple of the Lord; and no weiyte was of metal of alle the vessels. **17** O piler hadde eiyten cubitis of hiyte, and a brasun pomel on it of the heiye of thr cubitis, and a werk lijk a net, and pomgarnadis on the pomel of the piler, alle thingis of bras; and the secunde piler hadde lijk ournyng. **18** Also the prince of the chyualrie took Sarai, the firste preest, and Sophony, the secunde prest, **19** and the porteris, and oon onest seruaunt of the citee, that was a souereyn ouer men werriours, and fyue men `of hem that stoden bifor the king, whiche he foond in the citee; and he took Sopher, the prince of the oost, that preuide younge knyytis, `ether men able to batel, of the puple of the lond, and sixe men of the comyns, that weren foundyn in the citee; **20** whiche Nabuzardan, prince of the chyualrie, took, and ledde to the king of Babiloyne, in to Reblatha. **21** And the kyng of Babiloyne

smoot hem, and killide hem in Reblatha, in the lond of Emath; and Juda was translatid fro his lond. **22** Sotheli he made souereyn Godolie, sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan, to the puple that was left in the lond of Juda; which puple Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, hadde left. **23** And whanne alle the duykis of knyytis hadde herd these thingis, thei, and the men that weren with hem, that is, that the king of Babiloyne hadde ordeyned Godolie, thei camen `to Godolie, in Maspha, Ismael, sone of Nathanye, and Johannan, sone of Charee, and Saraie, sone of Thenameth of Nechohat, and Jeconye, sone of Machati, thei, and Machat, and the felowis of hem. **24** And Godolie swoor to hem, and to the felowis of hem, and seide, Nyle ye drede to serue the Caldeis; dwelle ye in the lond, and serue ye the king of Babiloyne, and it schal be wel to you. **25** Forsothe it was don in the seuenthe monethe, `that is, sithen Godolie was maad souereyn, Hismael, the sone of Nathanye, sone of Elysama, of the `kyngis seed, cam, and ten men with hym, and thei smytyden Godolie, which diede; but also thei smytyden Jewis and Caldeis, that weren with hym in Maspha. **26** And al the puple roos fro litil `til to greet, and the prynces of knyytis, and camen in to Egijt, and dredden Caldeis. **27** Therfor it was doon in the seuenthe and threttithe yeer of transmigracioun, `ether passyng ouer, of Joakyn, kyng of Juda, in the tweluethe monethe, in the seuene and twentithe dai of the monethe, Euylmeradach, kyng of Babiloyne, in the yeer in which he bigan to regne, reiside the heed of Joakyn, kyng of Juda, **28** fro prisoun, and spak to hym benygnely; and he settide the trone of Joakyn aboue the trone of kyngis, that weren with hym in Babiloyne. **29** And he chaungide `hise clothis, whiche he hadde in prisoun; and he eet breed euer in the siyt of Euylmeradach, in alle the daies of his lijf. **30** Also Euylmeradach ordeynede sustenaunce `to hym with out ceessyng; which sustenaunce also was youn of the kyng to hym bi alle daies, and in alle the daies of his lijf.

1 Chronicles

1 Adam gendride Seth; Enos, **2** Chaynan, Malaleel, Jared, **3** Enoch, Matussale, Lameth; **4** Noe gendride Sem, Cham, and Japhet. **5** The sones of Japhat weren Gomer, Magog, Magdai, and Jauan, Tubal, Mosoch, and Tiras. **6** Forsothe the sones of Gomer weren Asceneth, and Riphat, and Thogorma. **7** Sotheli the sones of Jauan weren Helisa, and Tharsis, Cethym, and Dodanym. **8** The sones of Cham weren Chus, and Mesraym, Phuth, and Chanaan. **9** Sotheli the sones of Chus weren Saba, and Euila, Sabatha, and Regma, and Sabathaca. Forsothe the sones of Regma weren Saba, and Dadan. **10** Sotheli Chus gendride Nemroth; this Nemroth bigan to be mytyt in erthe. **11** Forsothe Mesraym gendride Ludym, and Ananyn, and Labaym, **12** and Neptonym, and Petrusym, and Casluym, of whiche the Philisteis and Capthureis yeden out. **13** Sotheli Chanaan gendride Sidon his first gendrid sone, **14** and Ethei, and Jebusei, and Ammorrei, and Gergesei, **15** and Euei, and Arachei, and Synei, **16** and Aradye, and Samathei, and Emathei. **17** The sones of Sem weren Elam, and Assur, and Arphaxat, and Luth, and Aram. Forsothe the sones of Aram weren Hus, and Hul, and Gothon, and Mosoch. **18** Forsothe Arphaxat gendride Sale; which hym silf gendride Heber. **19** Sotheli to Heber weren borun twei sones; name of oon was Phaleg, for the lond was departid in hise daies; and the name of his brother was Jectan. **20** Forsothe Jectan gendride Elmodad, and Salech, and Aselmod, **21** and Jare, and Adoram, and Vzal, **22** and Deda, Hebal, and Ameth, and Abymael, **23** and Saba, also and Ophir, and Euila, and Jobab; alle these weren the sones of Jectan. **24** Sem, Arphaxat, Sale, **25** Heber, Phalech, Ragau, **26** Seruth, Nachor, Thare, Abram; **27** forsothe this is Abraham. **28** The sones of Abraham weren Isaac and Ismael. **29** And these the generacions of hem; the firste gendrid of Ismael Nabioth, and Cedar, and Abdahel, and Mapsum, **30** and Masma, and Duma, and Massa, Adad, and Themar, Jahur, Naphis, Cedma; **31** these ben the sones of Ismael. **32** Forsothe the sones of Cethure, secoundarie wif of Abraham, whiche sche gendride, weren Zamram, Jersan, Madan, Madian, Jelboe, Sue. Sotheli the sones of Jersan weren Saba, and Dadan. Forsothe the sones of Dadan weren Assyrum, and Latusym, and Laomym. **33** Sotheli the sones of Madian weren Ephra, Ethei, and Enoch, and Abdia, and Heldaa. Alle these weren the sones of Cethure. **34** Forsothe Abraham gendride Isaac; whose sones weren Esau and Israel. **35** The sones of Esau weren Eliphat, Rahuel, Semyaus, and Elam, and Chore. **36** The sones of Eliphathe weren Theman, Omer, Sephi, Gethem, Genez, Cenez, Thanna, Amalech. **37** The sones of Rahuel weren Naab, Gazara, Samma, Masa. **38** The sones of Seir weren Lothan, Sobal, Sebeon, Ana, Dison, Eser, Disan. **39** The sones of Lothan weren Horry, Huma; sotheli the sistir of Lothan was Thanna. **40** The sones of Sobal weren Alian, and Manaath, and Ebal, and Sephi, and Onam. The sones of Sebeon weren Ana, and Anna. The sone of Ana was Dison. **41** The sones of Dison weren Amaram, and Hesabam, and Leccram, and Caram. **42** The sones of Eser weren Balaam, and Jaban, and Jesan. The sones of Disan weren Hus and Aram. **43** These ben the kyngis that regneden in the lond of Edom, bifor that a kyng was on the sones of Israel. Bale, the sone of Beor; and the name of his citee was Danaba. **44** Sotheli Bale was dead; and Jobab, sone of Zare of Basra, regnyde for hym. **45** And whanne Jobab was dead, Husam of the lond of Themayns regnede for hym. **46** And Husam diede; and Adad, sone of Badad, that smoot Madian in the lond of Moab, regnyde for hym; and the name of the citee of 'hym, that is, of Adad, was Abyud. **47**

And whanne Adad was deed, Semela of Maserecha, regnede for hym. **48** But also Semela was deed, and Saul of Robooth, which is set bisidis the ryuer, regnyde for hym. **49** Also whanne Saul was deed, Balanam, the sone of Achabor, regnyde for him. **50** But also he was deed, and Adad, the name of whos citee was Phou, regnede for hym; and his wif was clepid Methesael, the douter of Mathred, douter of Mezaab. **51** Forsothe whanne Adad was deed, dukis bigunnen to be in Edom for kyngis; duyk Thanna, duyk Alia, duyk Jetheth, **52** duyk Olibama, duyk Ela, duyk Phynon, **53** duyk Ceneth, duyk Theman, duyk Mabsar, **54** duyk Magdiel, duyk Iram. These weren the duykis of Edom.

2 Forsothe the sones of Israel weren Ruben, Symeon, Leuy, Juda, Isachar, and Zabulon, **2** Dan, Joseph, Beniamyn, Neptalym, Gad, Aser. **3** The sones of Juda weren Her, Onam, Sela; these thre weren borun to hym of Sue, a douter of Canaan. Sotheli Her, the first gendrid sone of Juda, was yuel bifor the Lord, and he killide hym. **4** Forsothe Thamar, wif of the sone of Judas, childe to hym Phares, and Zaram; therfor alle the sones of Judas weren fyue. **5** Sotheli the sones of Phares weren Esrom, and Chamul. **6** And the sones of Zare weren Zamry, and Ethen, and Eman, and Calchab, and Dardan; fyue togidere. **7** The sone of Charmy was Achar, that disturbide Israel, and synnede in the theft of thing halewid to the Lord. **8** The sone of Ethan was Azarie. **9** Sotheli the sones of Esrom, that weren borun to hym, weren Jeramael, and Aram, and Calubi. **10** Forsothe Aram gendryde Amynadab. Sotheli Amynadab gendride Naason, the prince of the sones of Juda. **11** And Naason gendride Salmon; of which Salmon Booz was borun. **12** Sotheli Booz gendride Obeth; which hym silf gendride Ysay. **13** Forsothe Ysay gendride the firste gendride sone, Elyab, the secounde, Amynadab; the thridde, Samaa; **14** the fourthe, Nathanael; **15** the fyuethe, Sadai; the sixte, Asom; **16** the seuenthe, Dauyd; whose sistris weren Saruya, and Abigail. The sones of Saruye weren thre, Abisai, Joab, and Asahel. **17** Forsothe Abigail childe Amasa, whos fadir was Gether Hismaelite. **18** Sotheli Caleph, sone of Esrom, took a wif, Azuba bi name, of whom he gendride Jerioth; and hisse sones weren Jesar, and Sobab, and Ardon. **19** And whanne Azuba was deed, Caleph took a wif Effrata, whiche childe Hur to hym. **20** Forsothe Hur gendride Hur; Hur gendride Beseleel. **21** After these thingis Esrom entride to the douytr of Machir, fadir of Galaad, and he took hir, whanne he was of sixti year; and sche childe Segub to hym. **22** But also Segub gendride Jair; and he hadde in possessioun the and twenti citees in the lond of Galaad; **23** and he took Gessur, and Aran, the citees of Jair, and Chanath, and the townes therof of seuenti citees. Alle these weren the sones of Machir, fadir of Galaad. **24** Sotheli whanne Esrom was deed, Caleph entride in to Effrata. And Esrom hadde a wif Abia, which childe to hym Assir, fadir of Thecue. **25** Forsothe sones weren borun of Jezrameel, the firste gendrid of Esrom; Ram, the firste gendrid of hym, and Aran, and Ason, and Achia. **26** Also Jezrameel weddide another wif, Athara bi name, that was the modir of Onam. **27** But and the sones of Ram, the firste gendrid of Jezrameel, weren Mohas, and Jamyn, and Achaz. **28** Forsothe Onam gendride sones, Semey, and Juda. Sotheli the sones of Semei weren Nadab, and Abisur; **29** forsothe the name of the wif of Abisur was Abigail, that childe to hym Haaobban, and Molid. **30** Sotheli the sones of Nadab weren Saled and Apphaym; forsothe Saled diede without children. **31** Sotheli the sone of Apphaym was Jesi, which Jesi gendride Sesan; sotheli Sesan gendride Oholi. **32** Forsothe the sones of Jada, brother of Semei, weren Jether and Jonathan; but Jether diede with

out sones; treuli Jonathan gendride Phalech, **33** and Ziza. These ben the sones of Jerameel. **34** Forsothe Sesan hadde not sones, but douyris, and a seruaunt of Egyp, Jeraa bi name; **35** and he yaf his douter to wifj to Jeraa, whiche childe Ethei to hym. **36** Forsothe Ethei gendride Nathan, and Nathan gendride Zadab. **37** Also Zadab gendride Ophial, and Ophial gendride Obed. **38** Obed gendride Yeu, Yeu gendride Azarie, **39** Azarie gendride Helles, Helles gendride Elasa, **40** Elasa gendride Sesamoy, Sesamoy gendride Sellum, **41** Sellum gendride Jecamya, Jecamia gendride Elisama. **42** Forsothe the sones of Caleph, brothir of Jerameel, weren Mosa, the firste gendrid sone of hym; thilke is the fadir of Ziph; and the sones of Maresa, the fadir of Hebron. **43** Certis the sones of Ebron weren Chore, and Raphu, Recem, and Samma. **44** Forsothe Samma gendride Raam, the fadir of Jerechaam; and Recem gendride Semei. **45** The sone of Semei was Maon; and Maon was the fadir of Bethsur. **46** Sotheli Ephra, the secundarie wifj of Caleph, childe Aram, and Musa, and Theser; forsothe Aram gendride Jezen. **47** The sones of Jadai weren Regon, and Jethon, and Zesum, Phalez, and Ephra, and Saaph. **48** Matha, the secundarie wifj of Caleph, childe Zaber, and Tharana. **49** Forsothe Saaph, the fadir of Madmenas, gendride Sue, the fadir of Magbena, and the fader of Gabaa; sotheli the douter of Caleph was Axa. **50** These weren the sones of Caleph. The sones of Hur, the firste gendrid sone of Effrata, weren Sobal, the fader of Cariathiarim; **51** Salma, the fader of Bethleem; Arip, the fader of Bethgader. **52** Sotheli the sones of Sobal, fader of Cariatiarim, that siy the myddil of restings, **53** and was of the kynrede of Caryathiarym, weren Jethrey, and Aphutei, and Samathei, and Maseratheti. Of these weren borun Sarytis, and Eschaolitis. **54** The sones of Salma, fadir of Bethleem, and of Netophati, weren the corouns of the hows of Joab, and the half of restyng of Sarai. **55** And the kynredis of scryuens, dwellynge in Jabes, syngynge, and sowynge, and dwellynge in tabernaclis. These ben Cyneis, that camen of the heete of the fadir of the hows of Rechab.

3 Forsothe Dauid hadde these sones, that weren borun to hym in Ebron; the firste gendrid sone, Amon, of Achynoem of Jezrael; the secounde sone, Danyel, of Abigail of Carmele; **2** the thridde, Absolon, the sone of Maacha, douter of Tolomei, kyng of Gessuri; the fourthe, Adonye, sone of Agith; **3** the fyuethe, Saphacie, of Abithal; the sixte, Jethraan, of Egla his wifj. **4** Therfor sixe sones weren borun to hym in Ebron, where he regnede seuenye year and sixe monethis; sotheli he regnyde thre and thritty yeer in Jerusalem. **5** Forsothe foure sones, Sama, and Sobab, and Nathan, and Salomon, weren borun of Bersabee, the douter of Amyhel, to hym in Jerusalem; **6** also Jabaar, and Elisama, and Eliphalech, **7** and Noge, and Napheith, and Japhie, **8** also and Elisama, and Eliade, and Eliphalech, nyne. **9** Alle these weren the sones of David, with out the sones of secundarie wyues; and thei hadden a sistir, Thamar. **10** Sotheli the sone of Salomon was Roboam, whos sone Abia gendride Asa; **11** and Josephat, the fadir of Joram, was borun of this Asa; which Joram gendride Ocozie, of whom Joas was borun. **12** And Amasie, the sone of this Joas, gendride Azarie; sotheli Azarie, the sone of Joathan, **13** gendride Achaz, the fadir of Ezechie; of whom Manasses was borun. **14** But also Manasses gendride Amon, the fadir of Josias. **15** Forsothe the sones of Josias weren, the firste gendrid sone, Johannan; the secounde, Joachym; the thridde, Sedechie; the fourthe, Sellum. **16** Of Joachym was borun Jechonye, and Sedechie. **17** The sones of Jechonye weren Asir, **18** Salatiel, Melchiram, Phadaie, Sennaser, and Jech, Semma, Sama, and Nadabia. **19** Of Phadaie weren borun Zorobabel, and

Semey. Zorobabel gendryde Mosolla, Ananye, and Salomyth, the sister of hem; and Asaba, **20** and Ochol, and Barachie, and Asadaie, and Josabesed, fyue. **21** Forsothe the sone of Ananye was Falcias, the fadir of Jeseie, whose sone was Raphaie. And the sone of him was Arnan, of whom was borun Abdia, whos sone was Sechema. **22** The sone of Sechema was Semeia, whose sones weren Archus, and Gegal, and Baaria, and Naaria, and Saphat, and Sela; sixe in noumbre. **23** The sones of Naaria weren thre, Helionai, and Ezechie, and Zichram. **24** The sones of Helionai weren seuene, Odyna, and Eliasub, and Pheleia, and Accub, and Johannan, and Dalaia, and Anani.

4 The sones of Juda weren Phares, and Esrom, and Carmy, and Hur, and Soba. **2** Forsothe Reaia, the sone of Soba, gendride Geth; of whom weren borun Achymai, and Laed. These weren the kynredis of Sarathi. **3** And this is the generacioun of Ethan; Jesrael, Jezema, and Jedebos; and the name of the sistir of hem was Asaelphumy. **4** Sotheli Phunyel was the fadir of Gedor, and Ezer was the fadir of Osa; these ben the sones of Hur, the firste gendrid sone of Effrata, the fadir of Bethleem. **5** Sotheli Assur, the fadir of Thcue, hadde twei wyues, Haala, and Naara; **6** forsothe Naara childe to hym Oozam, and Epher, and Theman, and Aschari; these ben the sones of Naara. **7** Forsothe the sones of Haala weren Sereth, Isaar, and Ethan. **8** Forsothe Chus gendride Anob, and Sobala, and the kynredis of Arab, sone of Arym. **9** Forsothe Jabetes was noble byfor alle hisse britheren; and his modir clepide his name Jabetes, and seide, For Y childe hym in sorewe. **10** Sotheli Jabetes clepide inwardly God of Israel, and seide, Yf thou blesseyng schal blesse me, and schalt alarge my termes, and if thin hond schal be with me, and thou schalt make me to be not oppresid of malice. And God yaf to hym that thing, that he preiede. **11** Forsothe Caleph, the brother of Sua, gendride Machir, that was the fadir of Eston; **12** sotheli Eston gendride Beth, Rapha, and Phese, and Thena, the fadir of the citee Naas. These ben the sones of Recha. **13** Forsothe the sones of Cenez waren Othonyel, and Saraia. **14** Sotheli the sones of Othonyel waren Athiath, and Maonaththa, that gendride Opham. Forsothe Saraia gendride Joab, the fadir of the valey of crafti men; for there weren crafti men. **15** Sotheli the sones of Caleph, sone of Jephone, weren Hyn, and Helam, and Nahemi. And the sones of Helam weren Cenez. **16** Also the sones of Jaleel weren Zeph, and Zipha, Tiria, and Asrael. **17** And the sones of Esra weren Chether, and Merid, and Epher, and Jalon; and he gendride Marie, and Semmai, and Jesba, the fadir of Eschamo. **18** Also Judaia, hys wifj, childe Jared, the fadir of Gedor; and Heber, the fadir of Zocho; and Hieutihel, the fadir of Janon. Sotheli these weren the sones of Bethie, the douter of Pharao, whom Mered took to wifj. **19** And the sones of the wifj of Odoie, sister of Nathan, fadir of Ceila, weren Garmy, and Escamo, that was of Machati. **20** Also the sones of Symeon weren Amon and Rena; the sone of Anam was Chilon; and the sones of Gesi weren Zoeth, and Benzoeth. **21** The sones of Cela, sone of Juda, weren Her, the fadir of Lecha, and Laada, the fadir of Marasa; and these weren the kynredis of the hows of men worshynge biys in the hows of an ooth, **22** and which made the sunne to stonde, and the men of leesyng, sikir, and goyngne, that weren princes in Moab, and that turneden ayen to Bethleem; forsothe these ben elde wordis. **23** These ben potteris dwellinge in plautyngis, and in heggis, anentis kyngis in her werkis; and thei dwelliden there. **24** The sones of Symeon weren Namyhel, and Jamyn, Jarib, Zara, Saul. **25** Sellum was his sone; Mapsan was his sone; Masma was his sone. **26** The sones of Masma; Amuel, his sone; and Zaccur, his sone;

Semey, his sone. **27** The sones of Semey weren sixtene, and sixe douytris; sotheli hise britheren hadden not many sones, and al the kynrede myte not be euene to the summe of the sones of Juda. **28** Forsothe thei dwelilden in Bersabee, and in Molada, and in Asarsual, **29** and in Balaa, and in Aason, and in Tholat, **30** and in Bathuel, and in Horma, **31** and in Sicheloch, and in Betmarchaboth, and in Archasusym, and in Bethbaray, and in Saarym; these weren the citees of hem, 'til to the kyng Dauid. **32** Also the townes of hem weren Ethan, and Aen, and Remmon, and Tech'en, and Asan; fyue citees. **33** And alle the vilagis of hem bi the cumpas of these citees, 'til to Baal; this is the dwellyng of hem, and the departyng of seetis. **34** Also Mosobaly, and Jemlech, and Josa, the sone of Amasie, **35** and Johel, and Jehu, the sone of Josabie, and the sones of Sarai, the sones of Asiel, **36** and Helioneai, and Jacoba, and Sucua, and Asaia, and Adihel, and Hisemeel, and Banaia; **37** and Ziza, the sone of Sephei, the sone of Allon, sone of Abdai'a, sone of Semry, sone of Samaia. **38** These ben princis nemyd in her kynredis, and ben multiplied greetli in the hows of her alies. **39** And thei yeden forth to entre in to Gador, 'til to the eest of the valei, and to seke pasturis to her scheep. **40** And thei fonden pasturis ful plenteuous, and ful goode, and a ful large lond, and restful, and plenteuous, wherynne men of the generacioun of Cham hadden dwelid before. **41** Therfor these men, whiche we discryueden before 'bi name, camen in the daies of Ezechie, kyng of Juda; and smytiden the tabernaclis of hem, and the dwelleris that weren foundun there; and thei 'diden awei hem' 'til in to present dai; and thei dwelilden for hem, for thei founden there ful plenteouse pasturis. **42** Also fyue hundred men of the sones of Symeon yeden in to the hil of Seir, and thei hadden princes Faltias, and Narias, and Raphalias, and Oziel, the sones of Jesi; **43** and thei smytiden the relifs of Amalechites, that myyten escape; and thei dwelilden there for hem 'til to this day.

5 Also the sones of Ruben, the firste gendrid sone of Israel; for he was the firste gendrid sone of Israel, but whanne he hadde defoulid the bed of his fadir, the dignite of his firste gendryng was youun to the sones of Joseph, the sone of Israel; and Ruben was not arrettid in to the firste gendrid sone. **2** Forsothe Judas, that was the strongeste among hise britheren, prynces werent gaderid of his generacioun; forsothe the 'riyt of firste gendryng was arrettid to Joseph. **3** Therfor the sones of Ruben, the firste gendrid sone of Israel, weren Enoch, and Phallu, Esrom, and Charmy. **4** The sones of Johel weren Samaie; his sone, Gog; his sone, Semey; **5** his sone, Mycha; his sone, Rema; his sone, Baal; **6** his sone, Bera; whom Theglatphalassar, kyng of Assyriens, ledde prisoner; and he was prince in the lynage of Ruben. **7** Sotheli hise britheren, and al the kynrede, whanne thei weren noumbred bi her meynees, hadden princes Jehiel, and Zacharie. **8** Forsothe Bala, the sone of Achaz, sone of Sama, sone of Johel, he dwellide in Aroer 'til to Nebo and Beelmoon; **9** and he dwellide ayens the eest coost, 'til to the ende of deseert, 'and to the flood Eufrates. And he hadde in possessioun myche noumber of beestis in the lond of Galaad. **10** Forsothe in the daies of Saul the sones of Ruben foynten ayens Agarenus, and killide hem; and dwelilden for hem in the tabernaclis of hem, in al the coost that biholdith to the eest of Galaad. **11** Sotheli the sones of Gad euene ayens hem dwelilden in the lond of Basan 'til to Selca; **12** Johel was in the bygynnyng, and Saphan was the secounde; also Janahi and Saphan weren in Basan. **13** Also her britheren bi the housis of her kynredis, Mychael, and Mosollam, and Sebe, and Jore, and Jachan, and Zie, and Heber, seuene. **14** These weren the sones of Abiahel, the sone of Vry, sone of Jaro, sone of Galaad, sone of Mychael, sone of Esesi, sone of Jeddo, sone of

Buz. **15** Also the britheren of the sone of Abdiel, sone of Gumi, was prince of the hows in hise meynees. **16** And thei dwelliden in Galaad, and in Basan, and in the townes therof, in alle the subaris of Arnon, 'til to the endis. **17** Alle these weren noumbred in the daies of Joathan, kyng of Juda, and in the daies of Jeroboam, kyng of Israel. **18** The sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of half the lynage of Manasses, weren men werryours, berynge scheeldis and swerdis, and beendyng bouwe, and tauyt to batels, foure and fourti thousynde seuene hundred and sixti, **19** and thei yeden forth to batel, and foyten ayens Agarenus. Forsothe Ethureis, and Napheis, **20** and Nadab, yauen help to hem; and Agarenus, and alle men that weren with hem, weren bitakun in to the hondis of Ruben, and Gad, and Manasses; for thei clepiden inwardli the Lord, while thei foyten, and the Lord herde hem, for thei 'hadden bileuyd in to him. **21** And thei token alle thingis whiche Agarenus hadden in possessioun, fifti thousynde of camels, and twei hundred and fifty thousynde of scheep, twei thousynde of assis, and an hundred thousynde personeos of men; **22** for many men weren woundid and felden doun; for it was the batel of the Lord. And thei dwelliden for Agarenus 'til to the conquest. **23** Also the sones of the half lynage of Manasses hadden in possessioun the lond, fro the endis of Basan 'til to Baal Hermon, and Sanyr, and the hil of Hermon; for it was a greet noumbre. **24** And these weren the princes of the hows of her kynrede; Epher, and Jesi, and Heliel, and Esryel, and Jeremye, and Odoie, and Jedihel, strongeste men and myty, and nemyd duykis in her meynees. **25** Forsothe thei forsoken the God of her fadris, and diden fornycacioun after the goddis of pupils of the lond, whiche the Lord took awei bifor hem. **26** And the Lord God of Israel reiside the spirit of Phul, kyng of Assiriens, and the spirit of Theglatphalasser, kyng of Assur; and he translatide Ruben, and Gad, and the half lynage of Manasses, and brouyte hem in to Ale, and Abor, and Aram, and in to the ryuer of Gozam, 'til to this dai.

6 The sones of Leuy weren Gerson, Caath, and Merary. **2** The sones of Chaath waren Amram, Isaar, Ebron, and Oziel. **3** The sones of Amram waren Aaron, Moyses, and Marie. The sones of Aaron weren Nadab, **4** and Abyu, Eleazar, and Ythamar. Eleazar gendride Phynees, and Phynees gendride Abisue, **5** Abisue gendride Bocci, and Bocci gendride Ozi, **6** Ozi gendride Zaraie, and Zaraie gendride Meraioth. **7** Forsothe Meraioth gendride Amarie, Amarie gendride Achitob, **8** Achitob gendride Sadoch, Sadoch gendride Achymaas, Achymaas gendride Azarie, **9** Azarie gendride Johannam, **10** Johannam gendride Azarie; he it is that was set in preesthod, in the hows which Salomon bildide in Jerusalem. **11** Forsothe Azarie gendride Amareye, and Amarie gendride Achitob, **12** Achitob gendride Sadoch, Sadoch gendride Sellum, **13** Sellum gendride Helchie, **14** Helchie gendride Azarie, Azarie gendride Sarai, Sarai gendride Josedech. **15** Forsothe Josedech yede out, whanne the Lord translatide Juda and Jerusalem bi the hondis of Nabugodonosor kyng. **16** Therfor the sones of Leuy weren Gerson, Caath, and Merary. **17** And these weren the names of the sones of Gerson; Lobeni, and Semei. **18** The sones of Caath weren Amram, and Isaar, and Ebron, and Oziel. **19** The sones of Merari weren Moli, and Musi. Sotheli these weren the kynredis of Leuy bi the meynees of hem; **20** Gerson; Lobony, his sone; Jaath, his sone; Zama, his sone; **21** Joaith, his sone; Addo, his sone; Zara, his sone; Jethrai, his sone. **22** The sones of Caath; Amynadab, his sone; Chore, his sone; **23** Azyra, his sone; Helcana, his sone; Abiasaph, his sone; **24** Aser, his sone; Caath, his sone; Vriel, his sone; Azias, his sone; Saul, his sone. **25** The sones of Helchana weren Amasay, and Achymoth, and Helcana. **26** The sones of

Helcana; Saphay, his sone; **27** Naath, his sone; Heliab, his sone; Heroam, his sone; Helcana, his sone. **28** The sones of Samuel; the firste gendrid Nasen, and Abia. **29** Sotheli the sones of Merari; Moli, his sone; Lobeny, his sone; Semey, his sone; **30** Oza, his sone; Sama, his sone; Aggias, his sone; Azaya, his sone; **31** These it ben whiche Dauid ordeynede on the syngaris of the hows of the Lord, sithen the arke of the Lord was set; **32** and thei mynystriden bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng, and sungun, til Salomon bילדide the hows of the Lord in Jerusalem; forsothe thei stoden bi her ordre in seruyce. **33** Sotheli thes it ben that stoden nyy with her sones. Of the sones of Caath; Heman the chauntor, the sone of Joel, sone of Samuel, **34** sone of Helcana, sone of Joroam, sone of Heliel, **35** sone of Thou, sone of Suph, **36** sone of Helcana, sone of Mabath, sone of Amasi, sone of Helcana, sone of Joel, sone of Azarie, sone of Sophonye, sone of Caath, **37** sone of Asyr, sone of Abiasaph, **38** sone of Chore, sone of Isaar, sone of Caath, sone of Leuy, sone of Israel. **39** And hise britheren; Asaph, that stood at the rythalf of hym, Asaph, the sone of Barachie, **40** sone of Samaa, sone of Mychael, sone of Basye, sone of Melchie, sone of Athay, **41** sone of Zara, sone of Adala, **42** sone of Edan, sone of Zama, sone of Semey, **43** sone of Geth, sone of Gerson, sone of Leuy. **44** Forsothe the sones of Merary, the britheren of hem, weren at the leftside; Ethan, the sone of Chusi, sone of Abdi, sone of Moloch, sone of Asabie, **45** sone of Amasie, sone of Helchie, **46** sone of Amasay, sone of Bonny, sone of Soomer, **47** sone of Moli, sone of Musi, sone of Merarie, sone of Leuy. **48** And dekenes, the britheren of hem, that weren ordeyned in to al the seruyce of the tabernacle of the hows of the Lord. **49** Forsothe Aaron and hise sones brenten encense on the auter of brent sacrifices, and on the auter of encense, in to al the werk `of the hooli of hooli thingis; and that thei schulden preie for Israel, by alle thingis whiche Moises, the serauant of God, comauandide. **50** Sotheli these ben the sones of Aaron; Eleazar, his sone; Phynes, his sone; **51** Abisue, his sone; Bocci, his sone; Ogzi, his sone; Zara, his sone; Meraioth, his sone; **52** Amarias, his sone; Achitob, his sone; **53** Sadoch, his sone; Achimaas, his sone. **54** And these weren the dwelling places, bi the townes and coostis of hem, that is, of the sones of Aaron, bi the kynredis of Caathitis; for the bifelden to hem bi lot. **55** Therfor the children of Israel yauen to hem Ebron in the lond of Juda, and the subarbis therof bi cumpas; **56** sotheli thei yauen the feeldis and townes of the citees to Caleph, sone of Jephone. **57** Forsothe thei yauen citees to the sones of Aaron, Ebron to refuyt; and thei yauen Lobna, **58** with hise subarbis, and Jether, and Escamo, with her subarbis, but also Helon, and Dabir, with her subarbis; also thei yauen Asan, **59** and Bethsames, and the subarbis of tho. **60** Sotheli of the lynage of Beniamyn thei yauen Gabee, and the subarbis therof, and Almach with hise subarbis, Anathom also with hise subarbis; alle the citees weren threttene with her subarbis, bi the kynredis of hem. **61** Forsothe to the sones of Caath, residues of her kynrede, thei yauen of the half lynage of Manasses ten citees `in to possessioun. **62** Sotheli to the sones of Gerson bi her kynredis thei yauen fourtene citees in Basan, of the lynage of Ysacar, and of the lynage of Aser, and of the lynage of Neptalm, and of the lynage of Manasses. **63** Forsothe to the sones of Merary by her kynredis thei yauen bi lottis twelve citees, of the lynage of Ruben, of the lynage of Gad, and of the lynage of Zabulon. **64** And the sones of Israel yauen to dekenes citees and subarbis of tho; **65** and thei yauen bi lot, of the sones of the lynage of Juda, and of the lynage of the sones of Symeon, and of the lynage of the sones of Beniamyn, these citees, which the dekenes clepiden bi her names; **66** and of hem that weren of the kynrede of the sones of Caath, and

in the termes of hem weren the citees of the lynage of Effraym. **67** And the sones of Israel yauen to hem citees of refuyt; Sichem with hise subarbis in the hil of Effraym, and Gazer with hise subarbis, also Hicmaan with hise subarbis, **68** and Betheron also. **69** Also of the lynage of Dan thei yauen Ebethe, Gebethor, and Heialan, and Helon, with her subarbis, and Gethremon bi the same maner. **70** Forsothe of the half lynage of Manasses thei yauen Aner, and the subarbis therof, Balaam, and the subarbis therof; that is, to hem that weren residue of the kynrede of the sones of Caath. **71** Sotheli to the sones of Gerson thei yauen of the kynrede of half the lynage of Manasses, Gaulon in Basan, and the subarbis therof, and Astoroth with hise subarbis. **72** Of the lynage of Isachar thei yauen Cedes, and the subarbis therof, and Daberith with hise subarbis; also Samoth, **73** and his subarbis, `and Anem with hise subarbis. **74** Also of the linage of Aser thei yauen Masal with hise subarbis, and Abdon also, **75** and Asach, and the subarbis therof, and Roob with hise subarbis. **76** Sotheli of the lynage of Neptalm thei yauen Cedes in Galilee, and the subarbis therof, Amon with hise subarbis, and Cariathiyam, and subarbis therof. **77** Sotheli to the residue sones of Merary thei yauen of the lynage of Zabulon, Remon, and subarbis therof, and Thabor with hise subarbis. **78** Also biyende Jordan, euene ayens Jerico, ayens the eest of Jordan, thei yauen of the lynage of Ruben, Bosor in the wildernesse with hise subarbis, and Jasa with hise subarbis, **79** also Cademoth, and hise subarbis, and Myphaat with hise subarbis. **80** Also and of the lynage of Gad thei yauen Ramoth in Galaath, and the subarbis therof, Manaym with hise subarbis, **81** but also Esebon with hise subarbis, and Jezer with hise subarbis.

7 Forsothe the sones of Isachar weren foure; Thola, and Phua, Jasub, and Sameron. **2** The sones of Thola weren Ozi, and Raphaia, and Jerihel, and Jemay, and Jepsen, and Samuel, princis bi the housis of her kynredis. Of the generacioun of Thola, weren noumbrid strongeste men in the daies of Dauid, two and twenti thousynde and sixe hundrid. **3** The sones of Ozi weren Jezraie; of whom weren borun Mychael, and Obadie, and Johel, and Jezray, fyue, alle princes. **4** And with hem weren bi her meynees and pupilis, sixe and threti thousynde strongeste men gird to batel; for thei hadden many wyues and sones. **5** And her britheren by alle the kynredis of Isachar `moost stronge to fyte weren noumbrid foure scoore and seuene thousynde. **6** The sones of Beniamyn weren Bale, and Bothor, and Adiel, thre. **7** The sones of Bale weren Esbon, and Ozi, and Oziel, and Jerymoth, and Vray, fyue, princes of meynees, mooste stronge to fyte; for the nombre of hem was two and twenti thousynde and foure and threti. **8** Forsothe the sones of Bochor weren Samara, and Joas, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Zamri, and Jerimoth, and Abia, and Anathoth, and Almachan; alle these weren the sones of Bochor. **9** Sotheli the princes of kynredis weren noumbrid bi her meynees twenti thousynde and two hundrid moost stronge men to batels. **10** Forsothe the sones of Ledihel weren Balan; sotheli the sones of Balan weren Jheus, and Beniamyn, and Aoth, and Camana, and Jothan, and Tharsis, and Thasaar. **11** Alle these the sones of Ledihel weren princes of her meynees, seuentene thousynde and two hundrid, strongeste men goyng forth to batel. **12** Also Saphan and Apham weren the sones of Hir; and Basym was the sone of Aser. **13** Forsothe the sones of Neptalm weren Jasiel, and Guny, and Aser, and Sellum; the sones of Bale. **14** Sotheli the sone of Manasses was Esriel; and Sira his secundarie wijf childe Machir, the fadir of Galaad. **15** And Machir took wyues to hise sones Huphyn and Suphyn; and he hadde a sister Maacha bi name; and the name of the secounde

sone was Salphaath, and douytris weren borun to Salphaath. **16** And Maacha, the wif of Machir, childide a sone, and clepide his name Phares; forsothe the name of his brother was Sares; and hisse sones weren Vlam and Recem. **17** Sotheli the sone of Vlam was Baldan. These weren the sones of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses; **18** forsothe Regma his sistir childide a feir man, Abiezer, and Mola. **19** Forsothe the sones of Semyda weren Abym, and Sichem, and Liey, and Amany. **20** Sotheli the sones of Effraym weren Suchaba; Bareth, his sone; Caath, his sone; Elda, his sone; and Thaath, his sone; and Zadaba, his sone; **21** and Suthala, his sone; and Ezer, and Elad, his sones. Forsothe men of Geth borun in the lond killiden hem, for thei yeden doun to assaile her possessiouns. **22** Therfor Effraym, the fadir of hem, weilide bi many daies; and hisse britheren camen to coumforte hym. **23** And he entride to his wif, which conseuyede, and childide a sone; and he clepide his name Beria, for he was borun in the yuelis of his hows. **24** Sotheli his douytr was Sara; that bildaide Betheron, the lowere and the hiyere, and Ozen, and Sara. **25** Forsothe his sone was Rapha, and Reseph, and Thale; **26** of whom was borun Thaan, that gendride Laodon; and Amyud, the sone of hym, gendride Elysama; **27** of whom was borun Nun; that hadde a sone Josue. **28** Sotheli the possessioun and `dwellyng place of hem was Bethil with hisse villagis, and ayens the eest, Noram; at the west coost, Gazer, and hisse villagis, also Sichem with hisse villagis, and Aza with hisse villagis. **29** Also bisidis the sones of Manasses, Bethsan, and hisse townes, Thanach and hisse townes, Maggeddo, and hisse townes, Dor, and hisse townes; the sones of Joseph sone of Israel dwelliden in these townes. **30** The sones of Aser weren Sona, and Jesua, and Isyu, and Baria; and Sara was the sister of hem. **31** Sotheli the sones of Baria weren Heber, and Melchiel; he is the fadir of Barsath. **32** Sotheli Heber gendride Ephathi, and Soomer, and Otham, and Sua, the sister of hem. **33** Forsothe the sones of Jephiath weren Phosech, and Camaal, and Jasoph; these weren the sones of Jephiath. **34** Sotheli the sones of Soomer weren Achi, and Roaga, and Jaba, and Aram. **35** Sotheli the sones of Helem, his brother, weren Supha, and Jema, and Selles, and Amal. **36** The sones of Supha weren Sue, Arnapheth, and Sual, and Bery, **37** and Jamra, and Bosor, and Ador, and Sama, and Salusa, and Jethram, and Beram. **38** The sones of Ether weren Jephone, and Phaspha, and Ara. **39** Sotheli the sones of Ollaa weren Areth, and Aniel, and Resia. **40** Alle these weren the sones of Aser, princes of kynredis, chosun men and strongeste duykis of duykis; forsothe the noumbre, of the age of hem that weren abel to batel, was sixe and twenti thousynde.

8 Forsothe Beniamyn gendride Bale his firste gendrid sone, Asbaal the secounde, Othora the thirdde, **2** Naua the fourthe, and Rapha the fyuethe. **3** And the sones of Bale weren Addoar, and Jera, and Abyud, and Abisue, **4** and Noemany, and Acte, **5** but also Gera, and Sophupham, and Vram. **6** These ben the sones of Haoth, princes of kynredis dwellynge in Gabaa, that weren translatid in to Manath. **7** Forsothe Noaman, and Achia, and Jera, `he translatide hem, and gendride Oza and Abyud; **8** forsothe Saarym gendride in the cuntrey of Moab, aftir that he lefte Vrym and Bara, hisse wyues; **9** sotheli he gendride of Edes, his wif, Jodab, and Sebia, and Mosa, and Molchon, also Jebus, and Sechia, and Maryna; **10** tho ben the sones of hym, prynces in her meyneess. **11** Forsothe Musyn gendride Achitob, and Elphaal. **12** Sotheli the sones of Elphaal weren Heber, and Musaam, and Samaath; he bildaide Ono, and Lod, and hisse villagis; **13** forsothe Bara and Sama weren princes of kynredis dwellynge in Hailon;

these dryueden awei the dwelleris of Geth; **14** and Haio, and Sesath, and Jerymoth, **15** and Zadabia, and Arod, and Heder, **16** and Mychael, and Jespha helpiden hem `ayens men of Geth; the sones of Abaria, **17** and Zadabia, and Mosollam, and Ezethi, **18** and Heber, and Jesamary, and Jezlia, and Jobab helpiden in this iurney ayens men of Geth. The sones of Elphaal weren Jachym, **19** and Jechri, **20** and Zabdi, and Helioenay, and Seletay, **21** and Henelech, and Adaia, and Barasa, and Samarath; the sones of Semey weren Jesphan, **22** and Heber, and Esiel, and Abdon, **23** and Zechry, and Canaan, and Anany, and Jalam, **24** and Anathotia, and Jephdaia, and Phanuel; **25** the sones of Sesac weren Sampsaray, **26** and Scoria, and Otholia, and Jersia, **27** and Helia, and Zechri, the sones of Jeream. **28** These weren patriarks and princes of kynredis, that dwelliden in Jerusalem. **29** Forsothe in Gabaon dwelliden Abigabaon, and Maacha the name of his wif, **30** and his firste gendrid sone Abdon, and Sur, and Cys, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, **31** and Geddo, and Haio, and Zacher, and Macelloth. **32** Forsothe Marcelloth gendride Samaa; and thei dwelliden euene ayens her britheren in Jerusalem with her britheren. **33** Forsothe Ner gendride Cys, and Cys gendride Saul; forsothe Saul gendride Jonathan, and Melchisue, and Abynadab, and Isbaal. **34** Sotheli the sone of Jonathan was Myphibaal; and Myphibaal gendride Micha. **35** The sones of Micha weren Phiton, and Melech, and Thara, and Ahaz. **36** And Ahaz gendride Joiada; and Joiada gendride Almoth, and Azimoth, and Zamry. **37** Forsothe Zamri gendride Moosa, and Moosa gendride Banaa, whos sone was Raphaia, of whom was gendrid Elesa, that gendride Asel. **38** Sotheli Asel hadde sixe sones bi these names, Esricham, Bochru, Ismael, Saria, Abadia, Aman; alle these weren the sones of Asel. **39** Forsothe the sones of Asa, his brothir, weren Vlam, the firste gendride sone, and Hus, the secounde, and Eliphales, the thirdde. **40** And the sones of Vlam weren strongeste men, and beendyngae a bouwe with greet strength, and hauyngae many sones, and sones of sones, til to an hundred and fifti. Alle these weren the sones of Beniamyn.

9 Therfor al Israel was noumbrid, and the summe of hem was writun in the book of kyngis of Israel and of Juda; and thei weren translatid in to Babiloyne for her synne. **2** Sotheli thei that dwelliden first in her citees, and in the possessiouns of Israel, and the preestis, and the dekenes, and Natyneys, dwelliden in Jerusalem. **3** Of the sones of Juda, and of the sones of Beniamyn, also of the sones of Effraym, and of Manasses; **4** Othi, the sone of Amyud, sone of Semry, sone of Omroy, sone of Bonny, of the sones of Phares, the sone of Juda; **5** and of Sylom, Asia, the firste gendrid, and his sones; **6** sotheli of the sones of Zaray, Heuel, and hisse britheren; sixe hundred fourescore and ten. **7** Forsothe of the sones of Beniamyn; Salo, the sone of Mosollam, the sones of Odoia, the sones of Asana, **8** and Jobanya, the sone of Jerobam, and Ela, the sone of Ozi, the sones of Mochozi, and Mosollam, the sone of Saphacie, sone of Rahuel, sone of Jebanye, and the britheren of hem, **9** bi her meyneess; nyne hundred sixe and fifti. Alle these weren princes of her kynredis by the housis of her fadris. **10** Forsothe of the preestis, Joiada, Jozarib, and Jachym; **11** and Azarie, the sone of Helchie, sone of Mosollam, sone of Sadoch, sone of Maraioth, sone of Achitob, was bischop of the hows of the Lord. **12** Forsothe Adaias, sone of Jeroam, sone of Phasor, sone of Melchia, and Masaia, sone of Adihel, sone of Jezra, sone of Mosollam, sone of Mosselamoth, sone of Emyn, **13** also her britheren, prynces bi her meyneess, weren a thousynde seuene hundred and fourescore, men strongeste in bodili myyt, to

make the werk of seruyc in the hows of the Lord. **14** Forsothe of dekenes, Semeya, the sone of Assub, sone of Ezricam, sone of Asebyn, of the sones of Merary; **15** also Balthasar the carpenter, and Galebeth, and Machama, sone of Mycha, sone of Zechri, sone of Asaph, **16** and Obdias, sone of Semey, sone of Calaal, sone of Idithum, and Barachie, the sone of Asa, sone of Helcana, that dwellide in the porchis of Methophati. **17** Sotheli the porteris weren Sellum, and Achub, and Thelmon, and Achyman, and the britheren of hem; Sellum was the prince; **18** til to that tyme thei kepten bi her whilis in the yate of the kyng at the eest, of the sones of Leuy. **19** Sellum forsothe, the sone of Chore, sone of Abiasaph, sone of Chore, with his britheren, and with the hows of his fadir; these ben the sones of Chore on the werkis of the seruyc, keperis of the porchis of the tabernacle, and the meynees of hem kepten bi whilis the entryng of the castelis of the Lord. **20** Forsothe Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, was the duyk of hem bifor the Lord. **21** Sotheli Zacarie, the sone of Mosollam, was porter of the yate of the tabernacle of witnessyng. **22** Alle these chosun in to portoris bi yatis weren twei hundrid and twelve, and weren discryued in her owne townes, which dekenes Dauid and Samuel, the prophete, ordeyneden in her feith, **23** both hem and the sones of hem in the doris of the hows of the Lord, and in the tabernacle of witnessyng, bi her whiles. **24** Porteris weren bi foure coostis, that is, at the eest, and at the west, and at the north, and at the south. **25** Forsothe her britheren dwelliden in townes, and camen in her sabatis fro tyme til to tyme. **26** Al the noumbre of portoris was bitakun to these foure dekenes, and thei kepten the chaumbries, and the tresours of the hows of the Lord. **27** Also thei dwelliden in her kepyngis bi the cumpas of the temple of the Lord, that whanne tyme were, thei schulden opene the yatis erli. **28** Men of her kyn weren also on the vessels of seruyc; for the vessels weren borun in at noumbre, and weren borun out of hem. **29** And thei that hadden the vesselis of seytuarie bitakun to her kepyng, weren soureyns on flour, and wyn, and oile, and encense, and swete smellingis spyceris. **30** Sotheli the sones of preestis maden oyementis of swete smellynge spiceris. **31** And Mathatias dekene, the firste gendrid sone of Sellum of the kynrede of Chore, was the soureyn of alle thingis that weren fried in the fryng panne. **32** Sotheli men of the sones of Caath, the britheren of hem, weren on the looues of settyng forth, that thei schulden make redi euere newe looues bi ech sabat. **33** These ben the princis of chauntouris bi the meynees of Leuytis, that dwelliden in chaumbries, so that thei schulden serue contynueli dai and nytt in her seruyc. **34** The heedis of Leuitis bi her meynees, the princes, dwelliden in Jerusalem. **35** Forsothe there dwelliden in Gabaon; Jaiel, the fadir of Gabaon, and the name of his wif Maacha; **36** Abdon, his firste gendrid sone, and Sur, and Cys, and Baal, **37** and Ner, and Nadab, and Gedor, and Ahaio, and Zacharie, and Macelloth; forsothe Macelloth gendride Semmaa; **38** these dwelliden euene ayens her britheren in Jerusalem, with her britheren. **39** Sotheli Ner gendride Cys, and Cys gendride Saul, and Saul gendride Jonathan, and Melchisue, and Abynadab, and Hisbaal. **40** Forsothe the sone of Jonathan was Myribaal, and Myribaal gendride Mycha. **41** Sotheli the sones of Micha weren Phiton, and Malech, and Thara; **42** forsothe Aaz gendride Jara, and Jara gendride Alamath, and Azmoth, and Zamri; and Zamri gendride Moosa, **43** sotheli Moosa gendride Baana, whose sone Raphaia gendride Elisa, of whom Esel was gendrid. **44** Forsothe Esel hadde sixe sones bi these names, Ezricam, Bochru, Hismael, Saria, Obdia, Anan; these weren the sones of Hesel.

10 Forsothe Filisteis foyten ayens Israel, and the sones of Israel fledden Palestyns, and felden doun woundid in the hil of Gelboe. **2** And whanne Filisteis hadde neiyed pursyng Saul and hise sones, thei killiden Jonathan, and Abynadab, and Melchisue, the sones of Saul. **3** And the batel was aggredid ayens Saul; and men archeris foundun hym, and woundiden hym with dartis. **4** And Saul seide to his squiere, Drawe out thi swerd, and sle me, leste these vncircumcidid men come, and scorne me. Sothili his squyer was aferd bi drede, and nolde do this; therfor Saul took a swerd, and felde on it. **5** And whanne his squyer hadde seyn this, that is, that Saul was deed, he felde also on his swerd, and was deed. **6** Therfor Saul perischide, and hise thre sones, and al his hows felde doun togidere. **7** And whanne the men of Israel, that dwelilden in feedli places, hadden seyn this, thei fledden; and whanne Saul and hise sones weren deed, thei forsoken her citees, and weren scaterid hidur and thidur; and Filisteis camen, and dwelilden in tho. **8** Therfor in the tother day Filisteis drowen awei the spuylis of slain men, and founded Saul and hise sones liggynghe in the hil of Gelboe. **9** And whanne thei hadden spuylid hym, and hadden gird of the heid, and hadden maad hym nakid of armeris, thei senten in to her lond, that it schulde be borun aboute, and schulde be schewid in the templis of idols and to pupilis; **10** forsothe thei halewidien his armeris in the temple of her god, and thei settiden the heed in the temple of Dagon. **11** Whanne men of Jabes of Galad hadden herd this, that is, alle thingis whiche the Filisteis diden on Saul, **12** alle stronge men risiden togidere, and took the deed bodies of Saul and of hise sones, and brouyten tho in to Jabes; and thei birieden the boonus of hem vndur an ook, that was in Jabes; and thei fastiden seuene daies. **13** Therfor Saul was deed for hise wickednessis, for he brak the comaundement of the Lord, whiche he comaundide, and kepte not it, but ferthirmore also he took counsel at a womman hauynghe a feend spekynghe in the wombe, and he hopide not in the Lord; **14** for which thing both the Lord killide hym, and translatide his rewme to Dauid, sone of Ysay.

11 Therfor al Israel was gaderid to Dauid in Ebron, and seide, We ben thi boon and thi fleisch; **2** also yisterdai and the thridde dai ago, whanne Saul regnede yit on Israel, thou it were that leddist out and leddist in Israel; for `thi Lord God seide to thee, Thou schalt fede my purple Israel, and thou schalt be prince on it. **3** Therfor alle the greter in birthe of Israel camen to the kyng in Ebron; and Dauid maad with hem a boond of pees bifor the Lord, and thei aynoyntiden hym kyng on Israel, bi the word of the Lord, which he spak in the hond of Samuel. **4** Therfor Dauid yede, and al Israel, in to Jerusalem; this Jerusalem is Jebus, where Jebuseis enhabiteris of the lond weren. **5** And thei that dwelliden at Jebus seiden to Dauid, Thou schalt not entre hidur. Forsothe Dauid took the hiy tour of Syon, which is the citee of Dauid; **6** and he seide, Ech man that `sleeth first Jebusei, schal be prince and duyk. Therfor Joab, sone of Saruye, stiede first, and was maad prince. **7** Sotheli Dauid dwellide in the hiy tour, and therfor it was clepid the cytee of Dauid; **8** and he bildeide the citee in cumpas fro Mello til to the cumpas; forsothe Joab bildeide the tother part of the citee. **9** And Dauid profitide goynghe and wexynghe, and the Lord of oostis was with hym. **10** These ben the princes of the stronge men of Dauid, that helpiden hym, that he schulde be kyng on al Israel, bi the word of the Lord which he spak to Israel. **11** And this is the noumbre of the stronge men of Dauid; Jesbaam, the sone of Achamony, was prince among thretti; this reiside his schaft ethir spre on thre hundrid woundid men in o tympe. **12** And after hym was Eleazar, the sone of his fadris brothir, and was `a man of Ahoit, which

Eleazar was among thre myti men. **13** This was with Dauid in Aphesdomyn, whanne Filisteis weren gaderid to o place in to batel; and a feild of that cuntrey was ful of barli, and the puple fledde fro the face of Filisteis. **14** This Eleazar stood in the myddis of the feeld, and defendide it; and whanne he hadde slain Filisteis, the Lord yaf greet helthe to his puple. **15** Sotheli thre of thritti princes yeden down to the stoon, wher ynne Dauid was, to the denne of Odolla, whanne Filisteis settiden tentis in the valey of Raphaym. **16** Forsothe Dauid was in a strong hold, and the stacioun, 'that is, the oost gaderid, of Filisteis was in Bethleem. **17** Therfor Dauid desiride watir, and seide, Y wolde, that sum man yaf to me water of the cisterne of Bethleem, which is in the yate. **18** Therfor these thre yeden thoruy the myddil of the castelis of Filisteis, and drowen watir of the cisterne of Bethleem, that was in the yate, and thei brouuten to Dauid, that he schulde drynke; and Dauid nolde 'drynke it, but rather he offride it to the Lord, and seide, Fer be it, **19** that Y do this thing in the siyt of my God, and that Y drynke the blood of these men, for in the perel of her lyues thei brouuten watir to me; and for this cause he nolde drynke. Thre strongeste men diden these thingis. **20** Also Abisai, the brother of Joab, he was the prince of thre men, and he reiside his schaft ayens the hundrid woundid men; and he was moost named among thre, **21** among the secounde thre he was noble, and the prince of hem; netheles he cam not til to the firste thre. **22** Banaye, the sone of Joiada, strongest man of Capsael, that dide many werkis; he killide two stronge men of Moab; and he yede doun, and killide a lioun in the myddil of a cisterne, in the tyme of snow; **23** and he killide a man of Egipt, whos stature was of fyue cubitis, and he hadde a spere as the beem of webbis; therfor Banaye yede doun to hym with a yerde, and rauyschide the spere, which he held in the hond, and killide hym with his owne spere. **24** Banaye, the sone of Joiada, dide these thingis, that was moost named among the stronge men, and was the firste among thretti; **25** netheles he cam not til to the thre; sotheli Dauid settide hym at his eere. **26** Forsothe the strongeste men in the oost weren Asael, the brother of Joab, and Eleanan, the sone of his fadris brothir of Bethleem, **27** Semynoth Arorites, Helles Phallonythes, Iras, **28** the sone of Acces of Thecue, Abieser of Anathot, **29** Sobochay Sochites, Ylai Achoytes, **30** Maray Nethophatithes, Heles, the sone of Banaa, Nethophatithes, Ethaa, **31** the sone of Rabai, of Gabaath of the sones of Beniamyn; Banaye Pharatomythes, men of the stronde Gaas, **32** Abihel Arabatithes, Azmuth Baruanythes, Eliaba Salaonythes, **33** the sones of Assem Gesonythes, Jonathan, the sone of Saga, Ararites, Achiam, **34** the sone of Achar, Ararites, **35** Eliphal, the sone of Mapher, **36** Mechoratithes, Ahya Phellonythes, **37** Asrahi Carmelites, Neoray, **38** the sone of Thasbi, Johel, the brother of Nathan, Mabar, the sone of Aggaray, Selech Ammonythes, **39** Nooray Berothites, the squyer of Joab, sone of Saruye, **40** Iras Jetreus, Gareb Jethreus, **41** Vrie Ethei, Sabab, **42** the sone of Ooli, Adyna, the sone of Segar Rubenytes, prince of Rubenytis, and thritti men with hym; **43** Hanan, the sone of Macha, and Josaphath Mathanythes, Ozias Astarothites, **44** Semma and Jahel, the sones of Hotayn Aroerites, **45** Ledihel, the sone of Zamri, and Joha, his brother, Thosaythes, **46** Hehiel Maanytes, Jerybay and Josia, the sones of Helnaen, Jethma Moabites, **47** Heliel, and Obed, and Jasihel of Masobia.

12 Also these camen to Dauid in Sichelech, whanne he fledde yit fro Saul, the sone of Cys; whiche weren strongeste men and noble fiyters, **2** beendyng bouwe, and castyng stoonys with slyngis with euer either hond, and dressyng arowis; of the britheren of Saul of Beniamyn, **3** the prince Achieser, and Joas,

the sones of Samaa of Gabaath, and Jazachel, and Phallech, the sones of Azmod, and Barachie, and Jehu of Anathot; **4** also Samay of Gabaon was the strongeste among thretti and aboue thretti; Jeremy, and Jezihel, and Johannan, and Zebadga Zerothites, **5** Elusay, and Jerymoth, and Baalia, and Samaria, and Saphia Araphites, **6** Elchana, and Jesia, and Azrael, and Jezer, and Jesbaam of Taremy, **7** and Joelam, and Sabadia, the sones of Jeroam of Jedor. **8** But also of Gaddi strongeste men, and beste fiyteris, holdyng scheeld and spere, fledden ouer to Dauid, whanne he was hid in deseert; the faces of hem as the face of a lioun, and thei weren swift as capretis in hillis. **9** Ozer was the prince, Obdias the secounde, Eliab the thridde, **10** Masmana the fourth, Jereme the fyuethe, **11** Becci the sixte, Heliel the seuenthe, **12** Johannan the eythe, Helzedad the nyntye, **13** Jereme the tenth, Bachana the eleuenthe; **14** these of the sones of Gad weren princes of the oost; the laste was soureyn ouer an hundrid knyytis, and the moost was soureyn ouer a thousynde. **15** These it ben that passiden ouer Jordan in the firste monethe, whanne it was wont to flowe ouer hise brynkis; and thei dryueden awei alle men that dwelldien in the valeis at the eest coost and west coost. **16** Sotheli also men of Beniamyn and of Juda camen to the stronge hoold, whereyn Dauid dwelldie. **17** And Dauid yede out ayens hem, and seide, If ye 'ben comyn pesible to me, for to helpe me, myn herte be ioyned to you; forsothe if ye setten aspies to me for myn aduersaries, sithen Y haue not wickidnesse in the hondis, God of our fadir se and deme. **18** Forsothe the spirit clothide Amasay, the pryncie among thritti, and he seide, Al Dauid, we ben thin, and thou, sone of Ysai, we schulen be with thee; peers, peers to thee, and peers to thin helperis, for thi Lord God helpit thee. Therfor Dauid resseyued hem, and made princes of the cumpeny. **19** Forsothe men of Manasses fledden ouer to Dauid, whanne he cam with Filisteis to fyte ayens Saul, and he fauyte not with hem, for after that the princes of Filisteis hadden take counsel, thei senten hym ayen, and seiden, With perel of oure heed he schal turne ayen to Saul his lord. **20** Therfor whanne Dauid turnede ayen in to Sichelech, men of Manasses fledden ouer to hym, Eduas, and Jozabad, Jedihel, and Mychael, and Naas, and Jozabath, and Helyu, and Salathi, princes of knyytis in Manasses. **21** These men yauen help to Dauid ayens theues; for alle weren strongeste men, and thei weren maad prynces in the oost. **22** But also bi ech dai men camen to Dauid, for to helpe hym, til that the noumbre was maad greet as the oost of God. **23** Also this is the noumbre of princes of the oost that camen to Dauid, whanne he was in Ebron, that thei schulden translate the rewme of Saul to hym, bi the word of the Lord; the sones of Juda, **24** berynge scheeld and spere, sixe thousynde and eyte hundrid, redi to batel; **25** of the sones of Simeon, seuene thousinde and an hundrid, of strongeste men to fyte; **26** of the sones of Leuy, foure thousynde and sixe hundrid; **27** also Joiada, prince of the generacion of Aaron, and thre thousynd and seuene hundrid with hym; **28** also Sadoch, a child of noble wit, and the hows of his fadir, twei and twenti princes; **29** forsothe of the sones of Beniamyn, britheren of Saul, thre thousynde; for a greet part of hem suede yit the hows of Saul; **30** forsothe of the sones of Effraym, twenti thousynde and eyte hundrid, strongeste men in bodili myt, men named in her meyneess; **31** and of the half part of the lynage of Manasses, eytene thousynde; alle camen bi her names, to make Dauid kyng; **32** also of the sones of Ysacar, two hundrid princes, lerden men, that knewen ech tyme to comauande what the puple of Israel ouyt to do; sotheli al the residue lynage suede the counseils of hem; **33** forsothe of Zabulon camen fifti thousynde in to helpe, not in double herte, which yeden out to batel,

and stoden in the scheltrun, and weren maad redi with armuris of batel; **34** and of Neptalm a thousynde prynces, and with hem camen seuene and thritt thousynde men, arayed with scheeld and speere; **35** also of Dan, eyte and twenti thousynde and sixe hundred men, maad redi to batel; **36** and of Aser fourti thousynde men, goyng oute to batel, and stiryngte to batel in the scheltrun. **37** Forsothe biyende Jordan, of the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the half part of the lynage of Manasses, sixe scoore thousynde men, araied with armuris of batel. **38** Alle these men werriouris and redi to batel camen with perfit herte in to Ebron, to make Dauid kyng on al Israel; but also alle the residue of Israel weren of oon herte, that Dauid schulde be maad king on al Israel. **39** And thei weren ther at Dauid thre daies, and eten and drunken; for her britheren hadden maad redi to hem; **40** but also thei that weren ny hem, til to Isacar and Zabulon and Neptalm, brouyten loues on assis, and camelis, and mulis, and oxis, for to ete; mele, bundelis of pressid figis, dried grapis, wyn, oile, oxis and wetheres, to al plentee; for ioy was in Israel.

13 Forsothe Dauid took counsel with tribunes, and centuriouns, and alle princes; **2** and seide to alle the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, If it plesith you, and if the word which Y speke goith out fro oure Lord God, sende we to `oure residue britheren to alle the cuntries of Israel, and to preestis and dekenes that dwellen in the suburbis of citees, that thei be gaderid to vs, **3** and that we brynge ayen to vs the arke of oure God; for we souyten not it in the daies of Saul. **4** And at the multitude answeride, that it schulde be don so; for the word pleside al the puple. **5** Therfor Dauid gaderide togidere al Israel, fro Sior of Egyp til thou entre in to Emath, that he schulde brynge the arke of God fro Cariathiarim. **6** And Dauid stiede, and alle the men of Israel, to the hil of Cariathiarym, which is in Juda, that he schulde brynge fro thennus the arke of the Lord God sittynge on cherubyn, where his name was clepid. **7** And thei puttiden the arke of the Lord God on a newe wayn fro the hous of Amynadab; forsothe Oza and hise britheren drijueden the wayn. **8** Forsothe Dauid and al Israel pleieden bifor the Lord, with al miyt, in songis, and in harpis, and sautries, and tympans, and cymbalis, and trumpis. **9** Forsothe whanne thei hadden come to the cornflor of Chidon, Oza strechide forth his hond to susteyne the arke; for the oxe wexyng wielde hadde bowid it a litil. **10** Therfor the Lord was wrooth ayens Oza, and smoot hym, for he hadde touchide the ark; and he was deed there bifor the Lord. **11** And Dauid was sori, for the Lord hadde departid Oza; and he clepide that place The Departyng of Oza `til in to present dai. **12** And Dauid dredde the Lord in that tyme, and seide, How may Y brynge in to me the arke of the Lord? **13** And for this cause he brouyten not it to hym, that is, in to the citee of Dauid, but he turnede it in to the hows of Obededom of Geth. **14** Therfor the arke of God dwellide in the hous of Obededom of Geth thre monethis; and the Lord blessid his hows, and `alle thingis that he hadde.

14 And Iram, the kyng of Tyre, sente messengeris to Dauid, and `he sente trees of cedre, and werk men of wallis and of trees, that thei schulden bilde to hym an hows. **2** And Dauid knewe that the Lord hadde confermyd hym in to kyng on Israel; and that his rewme was reisid on his puple Israel. **3** And Dauid took other wyues in Jerusalem, and gendride sones and douytris. **4** And these ben the names of hem that weren borun to hym in Jerusalem; Sammu, and Sobab, Nathan, and Salomon, **5** Jeber, and Elisu, and Heli, and Eliphalech, **6** and Noga, and Napheg, and Japhie, **7** and Elisama, and Baliada, and Eliphelech. **8** Forsothe the Filisteis herden that Dauid was annoyntid `in to kyng on al Israel,

and alle stieden to seke Dauid. And whanne Dauid hadde herd this thing, he yede out ayens hem. **9** Forsothe Filisteis camen, and weren spred abroad in the valey of Raphaym; **10** and Dauid counselide the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal stie to Filisteis? and whether thou schalt bitake hem in to myn hondis? And the Lord seide to hym, Stie thou, and Y schal bitake hem in thin hond. **11** And whanne thei hadden styed in to Baal Pharasy, Dauid smoot hem there, and seide, God hath departid myn enemyes bi myn hond, as watriis ben departid. And therfor the name of that place was clepid Baal Pharasy; and thei leften there her goddis, **12** which Dauid comaundide to be brent. **13** Forsothe another tyme Filisteis felden in, and weren spred abroad in the valei; **14** and eft Dauid counselide the Lord, and the Lord seide to hym, Thou schalt not stie aftir hem; go awai fro hem, and thou schalt come ayens hem euen ayens the pere trees. **15** And whanne thou schalt here the sowun of a goore in the cop of the pere trees, thanne thou schalt go out to batel; for the Lord is go out byfor thee, to smyte the castels of Filisteis. **16** Therfor Dauid dide as God comaundide to hym, and he smoot the castels of Filisteis fro Gabaon `til to Gazara. **17** And the name of Dauid was puplisched in alle cuntrieis, and the Lord yaf his drede on alle folkis.

15 And he made to hym housis in the citee of Dauid, and he bilden a place to the arke of the Lord, and ariade a tabernacle to it. **2** Thanne Dauid seide, It is vnlueful, that the arke of God be borun of `ony thing no but of the dekenes, whiche the Lord chees to bere it, and `for to mynstre to hym `til in to with outer ende. **3** And he gaderide togidere al Israel in to Jerusalem, that the arke of God schulde be brouyt in to `is place, which he hadde maad redy to it; **4** also and he gaderide togidere the sones of Aaron, and the dekenes; **5** of the sones of Caath Vriel was prince, and hise britheren two hundred and twenty; **6** of the sones of Merari Asaya was prince, and hise britheren two hundred and thritt; **7** of the sones of Gerson the prince was Johel, and hise britheren an hundred and thrett; **8** of the sones of Elisaphan Semei was prynce, and hise britheren two hundred; **9** of the sones of Ebroun Heliel was prince, and hise britheren foure score; **10** of the sones of Oziel Amynadab was prince, and hise britheren an hundred and twelve. **11** And Dauid clepide Sadoch and Abiathar preestis, and the dekenes Vriel, Asaie, Johel, Semeie, Eliel, and Amynadab; and seide to hem, **12** Ye that ben princes of the meynees of Leuy, be halewid with youre britheren, and brynge ye the arke of the Lord God of Israel to the place, which is maad redi to it; **13** lest, as at the bigynnyng, for ye weren not present, the Lord smoot vs, and now it be don, if we don ony vnlueful thing. **14** Therfor the preestis and dekenes weren halewid, that thei schulden bere the arke of the Lord God of Israel. **15** And the sones of Leuy token the arke of God with barris on her schuldris, as Moises comaundide bi the word of the Lord. **16** And Dauid seide to the princes of dekenes, that thei schulden ordeyne of her britheren sygeris in orguns of musikis, that is, in giternes, and harpis, and symbolis; that the soun of gladnesse schulde sowne an hiy. **17** And thei ordeyneden dekenes, Heman, the sone of Johel, and of hise britheren, Asaph, the sone of Barachie; sotheli of the sones of Merary, britheren of hem, thei ordeyneden Ethan, **18** the sone of Casaye, and the britheren of hem with hem; in the secunde ordre `thei ordeyneden Zacarie, and Ben, and Jazihel, and Semyramoth, and Jahiel, `and Am, Heliab, and Benaye, and Maasie, and Mathathie, and Eliphalu, and Matheny, and Obeddon, and Jehiel, porteris; **19** forsothe `thei ordeyneden the sygeris Eman, Asaph, and Ethan, sowynge in brasun cymbalis; **20** sotheli Zacarie, and Oziel, and Semyramoth,

and Jahiel, and Ham, and Eliab, and Maasie, and Banaie, sungen pruyetees in giternes; forsothe Mathathie, 21 and Eliphalu, and Matheny, and Obededom, and Jehiel, and Ozazym, sungen in harpis for the eiyithe, and epynychion, `that is, victorie `be to God ouercomere; 22 forsothe Chononye, the prince of dekenes, and of profecie, was soureyn to biforsyng melodie, for he was ful wijs; 23 and Barachie, and Elchana, weren porters of the arke; forsothe Sebenye, 24 and Josaphath, and Mathanael, and Amasaye, and Zacie, and Banaye, and Eliezer, preestis, sowneden with trumpis bifor the arke of the Lord; and Obededom, and Achymaas, weren porteris of the arke. 25 Therfor Dauid, and the grettore men in birthe of Israel, and the tribunes, yeden to bryng the arke of boond of pees of the Lord fro the hows of Obededom with gladnesse. 26 And whanne God hadde helpid the dekenes that baren the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, seuene bolis and seuene rammes weren offrid. 27 Forsothe Dauid was clothid with a white stole, and alle the dekenes that baren the arke, and the syngeris, and Chononye, the prince of profecie among syngeris, weren clothid in white stolis; forsothe also Dauid was clothid with a lynun surplis. 28 And al Israel ledden forth the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and sowneden in ioiful song, and in sown of clarions, and in trumpis, and cymbalis, and giternis, and harpis. 29 And whanne the arke of boond of pees of the Lord hadde come to the citee of Dauid, Mychol, the douytir of Saul, bihelde forth bi a wyndowe, and sche siy king Dauyd daunsyng and pleynge; and sche dispiside hym in her herte.

16 Therfor thei brouyten the arke of God, and settiden it in the myddis of the tabernacle, that Dauid hadde araied thereto; and thei offriden brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices bifor the Lord. 2 And whanne Dauid offryng brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices hadde fillid, he blesside the puple in the name of the Lord; 3 and departide to alle to ech bi hym silt fro a man til to a womman o cake of breed, and a part of rostid fleisch of a bugle, and flour fried in oile. 4 And he ordeynede bifor the arke of the Lord, of the Leuytis, that schulden mynystre, and haue mynde of the werkis of the Lord, and glorifie and preyse the Lord God of Israel; 5 `he ordeynede Asaph the prince, and Zacharie his secounde; forsothe `he ordeynede Jahiel, and Semiramoth, and Jahel, and Mathathie, and Eliab, and Banaye, and Obededom, and Jehiel, on the orguns, on the sautrie, and on the harpis; but he ordeynede Asaph to sowne with cymbalis; 6 sotheli he ordeynede Banaye and Aziel, preestis, bifor the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord, for to trumpe contynueli. 7 In that dai Dauid made Asaph prince, and hise britheren, for to knowleche `to the Lord. 8 Knowleche ye to the Lord, and inwardli clepe ye his name; make ye hise fyndyngis knowun among puplis. 9 Syng ye to hym, and seie ye salm to hym, and telle ye alle his merueylis. 10 Preise ye his hooli name; the herte of men sekyngye the Lord be glad. 11 Seke ye the Lord and his vertu; seke ye euere his face. 12 Haue ye mynde of hise merueilis whiche he dide; of hise signes, and of the domes of his mouth. 13 The seed of Israel, his seruaunt, preise thou God; the sones of Jacob, his chosun, preise ye God. 14 He is `oure Lord God; hise domes ben in ech lond. 15 Haue ye mynde with outer ende of his couenaunt; of the word whiche he couenauntide `in to a thousynd generacions. 16 Which word he couenauntide with Abraham; and of his ooth to Ysaac. 17 And he ordeynede that to Jacob in to a comaundement; and to Israel in to euerlastynge couenaunt. 18 And seide, To thee Y schal yyue the lond of Canaan; the part of youre erytage. 19 Whanne thei weren fewe in noumbre; litle, and pilgrims therof. 20 And thei passiden fro

folk in to the folk; and fro a rewme to another puple. 21 He suffride not ony man falseli chalenge hem; but he blamyde kyngis for hem. 22 Nyle ye touche my cristis; and nyle ye do wickidli ayens my prophetis. 23 Al erthe, singe ye to the Lord; telle ye fro dai into dai his helthe. 24 Telle ye among hethen men his glorie; hise merueylis among alle puplis. 25 For the Lord is greet, and worthy to be preisid ful myche; and he is orible, `ether griseful, ouer alle goddis. 26 For alle the goddis of puplis ben idols; but the Lord made heuenes. 27 Knoulechyn and greet doyng ben bifor hym; strengthe and ioy ben in the place of hym. 28 Ye meynees of puplis, `bringe ye to the Lord; bryng ye to the Lord glorie and empire. 29 Yyue ye glorie to his name, reise ye sacrifice, and come ye in his siyt; and worshipe ye the Lord in hooli fairnesse. 30 Al erthe be mouyd fro his face; for he foundide the world vnmouable. 31 Heuenes be glad, and the erthe `ioy fulli; and seie thei among naciouns, The Lord schal regne. 32 The see thundre, and his fulnesse; the feedlis fulli ioye, and alle thingis that ben in tho. 33 Thanne the trees of the forest schulen preyse bifor the Lord; for he cometh to deme the erthe. 34 Knouleche ye to the Lord, for he is good; for his mersi is withouten ende. 35 And seie ye, Thou God oure sauyour, sauve vs, and gadere vs, and delyuere vs fro hethen men; that we knowleche to thin hooli name, and be fulli glade in thi songis. 36 Blessid be the Lord God of Israel fro with oute bigynnynge and til `in to with outer ende; and al the puple seie, Amen, and seie heriying to God. 37 Therfor Dauid lefte there, bifor the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, Asaph and hise britheren, for to mynstre in the siyt of the arke contynueli bi alle daies and her whilis. 38 Forsothe he ordeynede portoris, Obededom and hise britheren, eiyte and sixti, and Obededom, the sone of Idithum, and Oza. 39 Sotheli `he ordeynede Sadoch preest, and hise britheren, preestis bifor the tabernacle of the Lord, in the hiy place that was in Gabaon, 40 for to offre brent sacrifices to the Lord on the auter of brent sacrifice contynueli, in the morwetid and euentid, bi alle thingis that ben writhen in the lawe of the Lord, which he comaundide to Israel. 41 And aftir hym Dauyd ordeynede Eman, and Idithum, and other chose, ech man bi his name, for to knowleche to the Lord; for his mercy is withouten ende. 42 Also he ordeynede Eman, and Idithum, trumptyng, and schakyng cymbalis, and alle orguns of musikis, for to syng to God; forsothe he made the sones of Idithum to be portours, `ether bereris. 43 And al the puple turnede ayen in to her hows, and Dauid turnede ayen, to blesse also his hows.

17 Forsothe whanne Dauid dwellide in his hows, he seide to Nathan, the prophete, Lo! Y dwelle in an hows of cedris; sotheli the arke of boond of pees of the Lord is vndur skynnys. 2 And Nathan seide to Dauid, Do thou alle thingis that ben in thin herte, for God is with thee. 3 Therfor in that nytt the word of the Lord was maad to Nathan, 4 and seide, Go thou, and speke to Dauid, my seruaunt, The Lord seith these thingis, Thou schalt not bilde to me an hows to dwelle in; 5 for Y dwellide not in an hows, fro that tyme in which Y ledde Israel out of the lond of Egyp til to this dai, but euere Y chaungide places of tabernacle, and dwellide in a tente with al Israel. 6 Where I spak nameli to oon of the iugis of Israel, to which I comaundide that thei schulde fede my puple, and seide, Whi `bildidist thou not to me an hous of cedre? 7 Now therfor thou schalt speke thus to my seruaunt Dauid, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y took thee, whanne thou suedist the floc in the lesewis, that thou schuldist be duyk on my puple Israel; 8 and Y was with thee whidur euere thou yedist, and Y killide alle thin enemyes bifor thee, and Y made to thee an name as of oon of the

grete men that ben maad worshipful, ether `famouse, in erthe. **9**
And Y yaf a place to my puple Israel; it schal be plautid, and schal
dwelle there ynne, and it schal no more be moued, and the sones
of wickyndessee schulen not defoule hem. **10** as fro the bigynnyng,
fro the daies in whiche Y yaf iugis to my puple Israel; and Y made
lowe alle thin enemyes. Therfor Y telle to thee, that the Lord schal
bilde an hows to thee. **11** And whanne thou hast fillid thi daies, that
thou go to thi fadris, Y schal reise thi seed after thee, that schal be
of thi sones, and Y schal stablische his rewme; **12** he schal bilde to
me an hows, and Y schal make stidefast his seete til in to with
uten ende. **13** Y schal be to hym in to a fadir, and he schal be to
me in to a sone; and Y schal not do my mersi fro hym, as Y took
awei fro hym that was bifore thee; **14** and Y schal ordeyne hym
in myn hows and in my rewme til in to with uten ende; and his
trone schal be moost stidefast with uten ende. **15** Bi alle these
wordis, and bi al this reuelacioun, so Nathan spak to Dauid. **16** And
whanne kyng Dauid hadde come, and hadde sete bifore the Lord,
he seide, Lord God, who am Y, and what is myn hows, that thou
schuldist yyeue siche thingis to me? **17** But also this is seyn litil in thi
siyt, and therfor thou spakest on the hows of thi seruaunt, yhe, in to
tyme to comyng; and hast maad me worthi to be biholdun ouer
alle men. **18** My Lord God, what may Dauid addre more, sithen thou
hast so glorified thi seruaunt, and hast knowe hym? **19** Lord, for thi
seruaunt thou hast do bi thin herte al this grete doyng, and woldist
that alle grete thingis be knownun. **20** Lord, noon is lijk thee, and
noon other God is with outhee, of alle whiche we herden with
oure eeris. **21** For who is another as thi puple Israel, o folc in erthe,
to whom God yede, to delyuere and make a puple to hym silf, and
to caste out bi his gretnesse and dredis nacions fro the face
therof, which he delyuerede fro Egijpt? **22** And thou hast set thi
puple Israel in to a puple to thee til in to with uten ende, and
thou, Lord, art maad the God therof. **23** Now therfor, Lord, the
word which thou hast spoke to thi seruaunt, and on his hows, be
confermed with uten ende, and do, as thou spake; **24** and thi
name dwelle, and be magnefied `with uten ende; and be it seid,
The Lord of oostis is God of Israel, and the hous of Dauid, his
seruaunt, dwellynge bifor hym. **25** For thou, my Lord God, hast
maad reuelacioun to the eere of thi seruaunt, that thou woldist bilde
to hym an hous; and therfor thi seruaunt foond trist, that he preie
bifor thee. **26** Now therfor, Lord, thou art God, and hast spoke to thi
seruaunt so grete benefices; **27** and thou hast bigunne to blesse
the hous of thi seruaunt, that it be euer bifore thee; for, Lord, for
thou blessist, it schal be blesid with uten ende.

18 Forsothe it was doon aftir these thingis, that Dauid smoot
Filisteis, and made hem lowe, and took awey Geth and
vilagis therof fro the hond of Filisteis; **2** and that he smoot Moab;
and Moabitis weren maad seruauntis of Dauid, and brouyten yiftis
to hym. **3** In that tyme Dauid smoot also Adadezer, kyng of Soba,
of the cuntry of Emath, whanne he yede for to alarge his empire
til to the flood Eufrates. **4** Therfor Dauid took a thousynde four
horsid cartis of his, and seuene thousynde of horsmen, and twenti
thousynde of foot men; and he hoxide alle the horsis of charis,
outakun an hundred four horsid cartis, whiche he kepte to hym
silf. **5** Forsothe also Sirus of Damask cam aboue, to yye help to
Adadezer, kyng of Soba, but Dauid smoot also of his two and
twenti thousynde of men; **6** and he settide knytiis in Damask,
that Sirie also schulde serue hym, and bryngue yiftis. And the Lord
helpide hym in alle thingis to whiche he yede. **7** And Dauid took
goldun arowe caasis, whiche the seruauntis of Adadezer hadden,
and he brouyte tho in to Jerusalem; **8** also and of Thebath and of

Chum, the citees of Adadezer, he took ful myche of bras, wherof
Salomon made the brasun see, `that is, waischynge vessel, and
pileris, and brasun vessels. **9** And whanne Thou, kyng of Emath,
hadde herd this thing, `that is, that Dauid hadde smyte al the oost
of Adadezer, kyng of Soba, **10** he sente Aduram, his sone, to
Dauid the kyng, for to axe of hym pees, and for to thanke hym,
for he hadde ouercome and hadde smyte Adadezer; for whi king
Adadezer was aduersarie of Thou. **11** But also kyng Dauid halewide
to the Lord alle the vessels of gold, and of siluer, and of bras; and
the siluer, and the gold, which the kyng hadde take of alle folkis, as
wel of Idumee and Moab, and of the sones of Amon, as of Filisteis
and Amalech. **12** Forsothe Abisai, the sone of Saruye, smoot
Edom in the valei of salt pittis, `ten and eiyte thousynde. **13** And he
settide strong hold in Edom, that Ydumei schulde serue Dauid.
And the Lord sauide Dauid in alle thingis, to whiche he yede. **14**
Therfor Dauid regnede on al Israel, and dide doom and rytwisnesse
to al his puple. **15** Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruye, was `on
the oost; and Josaphat, the sone of Ayluth, was chaunceler; **16**
forsothe Sadoch, the sone of Achitob, and Achymalech, the sone of
Abiathar, weren preestis; and Susa was scribe; **17** and Banaye,
the sone of Joiada, was on the legiouns Cerethi and Phelethi;
sotheli the sones of Dauid weren the firste at the hond of the kyng.

19 Forsothe it bifelde, that Naas, kyng of the sones of Amon,
diede, and his sone regnyde for him. **2** And Dauid seide, Y
schal do mercy with Anoon, the sone of Naas; for his fadir yaf
merci to me. And Dauid sente messageris, to coumforte hym on
the deeth of his fadir. And whanne thei weren comen to the lond
of the sones of Amon, **3** for to coumforte Anon, the princes of the
sones of Amon seiden to Anon, In hap thou gessist, that Dauid
for cause of onour in to thi fadir sente men, that schulden coumforte
thee; and thou perseyuest not, that hisse seruauntis ben comen to
thee to aspie, and enquere, and seche thi lond. **4** Therfor Anoon
made ballid and schauyde the children of Dauid, and kittide the
cootis of hem fro the buttokis of hem til to the feet; and lefte hem. **5**
And whanne thei hadden go, and hadden sent this to Dauid, he
sente in to the meting of hem; for thei hadden suffrid greet dispit;
and he comaundide, that thei schulden dwelle in Gerico, til her
berde wexide, and thanne thei schulden turne ayen. **6** Forsothe the
sones of Amon sien, that thei hadden do wrong to Dauid, bothe
Anoon and the tother puple, and thei senten a thousynde talentis of
siluer, for to hire to hem charis and horsmen of Mesopotanye and
Sirie, of Maacha and of Soba; **7** and thei hiriden to hem two and
threti thousynde of charis, and the kyng of Maacha with his puple.
And whanne thei weren comen, thei settiden tentis euene ayens
Medaba; and the sones of Amon weren gaderid fro her citees,
and camen to batel. **8** And whanne Dauid `hadde herd this, he
sente Joab, and al the oost of stronge men. **9** And the sones of
Amon yeden out, and dressiden scheltrun bisidis the yate of the
citee; but the kyngis, that weren comen to helpe, stoden asidis half
in the feeld. **10** Therfor Joab vndurstood, that batel was maad
ayens hym `euene ayens and bihynde the bak, and he chees the
strongeste men of al Israel, and yede ayens Sirus; **11** sotheli he yaf
the residue part of the puple vnder the hond of Abisai, his brother;
and thei yeden ayens the sones of Amon. **12** And Joab seide, If
Sirus schal ouercome me, thou schalt helpe me; sotheli if the sones
of Amon schulen ouercome thee, Y schal helpe thee; be thou
coumfortid, **13** and do we manli for oure puple, and for the citees of
oure God; forsothe the Lord do that, that is good in his siyt. **14**
Therfor Joab yede, and the puple that was with hym, ayens Sirus to
batel, and he droff hem awei. **15** Sotheli the sones of Amon sien,

that Sirus hadde fled, and thei fledden fro Abisay, his brother, and entriden in to the citee; and Joab turnede ayen in to Jerusalem. **16** Forsothe Sirus siy, that he felde doun bifor Israel, and he sente messengeris, and brouyte Sirus, that was biyende the flood; sotheli Sophath, the prynce of chyualrie of Adadezer, was the dyuk of hem. **17** And whanne this was told to Dauid, he gaderide al Israel, and passide Jordan; and he felde in on hem, and dresside scheltrun euene ayens hem, fytyng ayenward. **18** Forsothe Sirus fledde fro Israel, and Dauid killide of men of Sirie seuene thousynde of charis, and fourti thousynde of foot men, and Sophath, the prince of the oost. **19** Sotheli the seruauntis of Adadezer siyen, that thei weren ouercomun of Israel, and thei fledden ouer to Dauid, and seruiden hym; and Sirie wolde no more yyue helpe to the sones of Amon.

20 Forsothe it was doon after the ende of a yeer, in that tyme wherinne kyngis ben wont to go forth to batels, Joab gederide the oost, and the strengthe of chyualrie, and he wastide the lond of the sones of Amon, and yede, and bisegide Rabath; forsothe Dauid dwellide in Jerusalem, whanne Joab smoot Rabath, and distriede it. **2** Forsothe Dauid took the coroun of Melchon fro his heed, and foond therynne the weiyt of gold a talent, and moost precious iemmes, and he made therof a diadem to hym self; also he took ful many spuylis of the citee. **3** Sotheli he ledde out the puple that was therynne, and made breris, `ethir instrumentis bi whiche cornes ben brokun, and sleddis, and ironе charis, to passe on hem, so that alle men weren kit in to dyuerse partis, and weren al to-brokun; Dauid dide thus to alle the cytees of the sones of Amon, and turnede ayen with al his puple in to Jerusalem. **4** Aftir these thingis a batel was maad in Gazer ayens Filisteis, wherynne Sobochai Vsachites slow Saphai of the kyn of Raphym, and mekide hem. **5** Also another batel was don ayens Filisteis, in which a man youn of God, the sone of forest, a man of Bethleem, killide Goliath of Geth, the brother of gaintis, of whos schaft the tre was as the beem of webbis. **6** But also another batel bifelde in Geth, in which a ful long man was, hauyng sixe fyngrys, that is, togidere foure and twenti, and he was gendrid of the generacioun of Raphym; **7** he blasfemyde Israel, and Jonathan, the sone of Samaa, brother of Dauid, killide hym. **8** These ben the sones of Raphym in Geth, that felden doun in the hond of Dauid and of hisse seruauntis.

21 Sotheli Sathan roos ayens Israel, and stiride Dauid for to noumbre Israel. **2** And Dauid seide to Joab, and to the princes of the puple, Go ye, and noumbrre Israel fro Bersabe til to Dan, and bryngye ye the noumbrre to me, that Y wite. **3** And Joab answeride, The Lord encresse his puple an hundred fold more than thei ben; my lord the kyng, whether alle ben not thi seruauntis? Whi sekith my lord this thing, that schal be arrettid in to synne to Israel? **4** But the word of the kyng hadde more the maistrie; and Joab yede out, and cumpasside al Israel, and turnede ayen in to Jerusalem. **5** And he yaf to Dauid the noumbrre of hem, which he hadde cumpassid; and al the noumbrre of Israel was foundun a thousynde thousande, and an hundred thousynde of men, drawyng out swerd; forsothe of Juda weren thre hundred thousynde, and seuenti thousynde of werriouris. **6** For Joab noumbride not Leyv and Beniamyn, for ayens his wille he dide the comaundement of the kyng. **7** Forsothe that that was comaundid displeide the Lord, and he smoot Israel. **8** And Dauid seide to God, Y synned greetli that Y wolde do this; Y biseche, do thou awey the wickidnesse of thi seruaunt, for Y dide folili. **9** And the Lord spak to Gad, the profete of Dauid, **10** and seide, Go thou, and speke to Dauid, and seie to him, The Lord seith these thingis, Y yeue to thee the chesying of thre thingis; chese thou oon which thou wolt, that Y do

to thee. **11** And whanne Gad was comen to Dauid, he seide to Dauid, The Lord seith these thingis, Chese thou that that thou wolt, ether pestilence thre yeer, **12** ether that thre monethis thou fle thin enemyes and mow not ascape her swerd, ether that the swerd of the Lord and deeth regne thre daies in the lond, and that the aungel of the Lord slee in alle the coostis of Israel. Now therfor se thou, what Y schal awerse to hym that sente me. **13** And Dauid seide to Gad, Angwischis oppresse me on ech part, but it is betere to me, that Y falle in to the hondis of the Lord, for his merciful doynges ben manye, than in to the hondis of men. **14** Therfor the Lord sente pestilence in to Israel, and seuenti thousynde of men felden doun of Israel. **15** Also he sente an aungel in to Jerusalem, that he schulde smyte it; and whanne it was smytun, the Lord siy, and hadde merci on the gretnesse of yuel; and comaundide to the aungel that smoot, It suffisith, now thin hond ceesse. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord stood bisidis the cornfloor of Ornam Jebusey. **16** And Dauid reiside hise iyen, and siy the aungel of the Lord stondyne bitwixe heuene and erthe, and a drawun swerd in his hond, and turnede ayens Jerusalem. And bothe he and the grettere men in birthe weren clothid with heiris, and felden doun lowe on the erthe. **17** And Dauid seide to the Lord, Whether Y am not that comaundide that the puple schulde be noumbrid? Y it am that synnede, Y it am that dide yuel; what disseruid this floc? My Lord God, Y biseche, thin hond be turned `in to me, and `in to the hows of my fadir; but thi puple be not smytun. **18** Forsothe an aungel of the Lord comaundide Gad, that he schulde seie to Dauid, `that he schulde stie, and bilde an auter to the Lord God in the cornfloor of Ornam Jebusei. **19** Therfor Dauid stiede bi the word of Gad, which he spak to hym bi the word of the Lord. **20** Forsothe whanne Ornam hadde `biholde, and hadde seyn the aungel, and hise foure sones `with hym `hadde seyn, thei hidden hem, for in that tyme he threischede whete in the cornfloor. **21** Therfor whanne Dauid cam to Ornam, Ornam bihelde Dauid, and yede forth fro the cornfloor ayens hym, and worshipide hym, lowli on the ground. **22** And Dauid seide to hym, Yyue the place of thi cornfloor to me, that Y bilde ther ynne an auter to the Lord; so that thou take as myche siluer as it is worth, and that the veniaunce ceesse fro the puple. **23** Forsothe Ornam seide to Dauid, Take thou, and my lord the kyng do what euer thing peslith hym; but also Y yyue oxis in to brent sacrifice, and instrumentis of tree, wherbi cornes ben throischun, in to trees, and wheete in to sacrifice; Y yyue alle thingis wilfully. **24** And Dauid the kyng seide to hym, It schal not be don so, but Y schal yyue siluer as myche as it is worth; for Y owe not take awei fro thee, and offre so to the Lord brent sacrifices freli youn. **25** Therfor Dauid yaf to Ornam for the place sixe hundred siclis of gold of most iust weiyte. **26** And he bilda there an auter to the Lord, and he offride brent sacrifice and pesible sacrifices, and he inwardli clepide God; and God herde hym in fier fro heuene on the auter of brent sacrifice. **27** And the Lord comaundide to the aungel, and he turnede his swerd in to the schethe. **28** Therfor anoon Dauid siy, that the Lord hadde herd hym in the corn floor of Ornam Jebusey, and he offride there slain sacrifices. **29** Forsothe the tabernacle of the Lord, that Moyses hadde maad in the deseert, and the auter of brent sacrifices, was in that tempest in the hiy place of Gabaon; **30** and Dauid myte not go to the auter, to biseche God there, for he was aferd bi ful greet drede, seyng the swerd of the `aungel of the Lord.

22 And Dauid seide, This is the hows of God, and this auter is in to brent sacrifice of Israel. **2** And he comaundide that alle conuersis fro hethenesse to the lawe of Israel `schulden be gaderid

`of the lond of Israel; and he ordeynede of hem masouns for to kyte stoynys and for to polische, that the hows of the Lord schulde be bildid; **3** also Dauid made redy ful myche yrun to the nailes of the yatis, and to the medlyngis and ioyntouris, and vnnoumbrable weiyte of bras; **4** also the trees of cedre myyten not be gessid, whiche the men of Sidonye and the men of Tyre brouyten to Dauid. **5** And Dauid seide, Salomon, my sone, is a litil child and delicate; sotheli the hows, which Y wole be bildid to the Lord, owith to be sich, that it be named in alle cuntrees; therfor Y schal make redi necessaries to hym. And for this cause Dauid bifor his deeth made redi alle costis. **6** And he clepide Salomon, his sone, and comaundide to hym, that he schulde bilde an hows to the Lord God of Israel. **7** And Dauid seide to Salomon, My sone, it was my wille to bilde an hows to the name of `my Lord God; **8** but the word of the Lord was made to me, and seide, Thou hast sched out myche blood, and thou hast foyt ful many batels; thou mayst not bilde an hows to my name, for thou hast sched out so myche blood bifor me; **9** the sone that schal be borun to thee, schal be a man most pesible, for Y schal make hym to haue reste of alle hise enemyes bi cumpas, and for this cause he schal be clepid pesible, and Y schal yyue pees and reste in Israel in alle hise daies. **10** He schal bilde an hows to my name; he schal be to me in to a sone, and Y schal be to hym in to a fadir, and Y schal make stidefast the seete of his rewme on Israel withouten ende. **11** Now therfor, my sone, the Lord be with thee, and haue thou prosperite, and bilde thou an hows to `thi Lord God, as he spak of thee. **12** And the Lord yyue to thee prudence and wit, that thou mow gouerne Israel, and kepe the lawe of `thi Lord God. **13** For thanne thou maist profite, if thou kepist the comaundementis and domes, whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises, that he schulde teche Israel; be thou coumfortid, and do manli, drede thou not `with outforth, nether drede thou `with ynne. **14** Lo! in my pouert Y haue maad redi the costis of the hows of the Lord; an hundrid thousinde talents of gold, and a thousynde thousynde talents of siluer; sotheli of bras and irun is no weiyte, for the noumbr is ouercomun bi greetnesse; Y haue maad redi trees and stoynys to alle costis. **15** Also thou hast ful many crafti men, masouns, and leggeris of stonys, and crafti men of trees, and of alle craftis, **16** most prudent to make werk, in gold, and siluer, and bras, and in yrun, of which is no noumbr; therfor rise thou, and make, and the Lord schal be with thee. **17** Also Dauid comaundide to alle the princis of Israel, that thei schulden helpe Salomon, **18** his sone, and seide, Ye seen, that `youre Lord God is with you, and hath you to you reste `by cumpas, and hath bitake alle enemyes in youre hoond, and the erthe is suget bifor the Lord, and bifor his puple. **19** Therfor yyue youre hertis and youre soulis, that ye seke `youre Lord God; and rise ye togidere, and bilde ye a seytuarie to `youre Lord God, that the arke of boond of pees of the Lord be brouyt in, and that vessels halewid to the Lord be brouyt in to the hows, which is bildid to the name of the Lord.

23 Therfor Dauid was eld and ful of daies, and ordeynede Salomon, his sone, kyng on Israel. **2** And he gaderide togidere alle the princes of Israel, and the preestis, and dekenes; **3** and the dekenes weren noumbrid fro twenti yeer and aboue, and eyte and thretti thousynde of men weren foundun. **4** And fourte and twenty thousynde men weren chosun of hem, and weren departid in to the seruyce of the hows of the Lord; sotheli of soureyns, and iugis, sixe thousynde; **5** forsothe fourte thousynde `porteris weren, and so many syngeris, synginge to the Lord in orguns, whiche Dauid hadde maad for to synge. **6** And Dauid departide hem bi the whilis of the sones of Leuy, that is, of Gerson, and of Caath, and

Merary. **7** And the sones of Gerson weren Leedan and Semeye. **8** The sones of Leedan weren thre, the prince Jehiel, and Ethan, and Johel. **9** The sones of Semei weren thre, Salamyth, and Oziel, and Aram; these weren the princes of the meynees of Leedan. **10** Forsothe the sones of Semeye weren Leeth, and Ziza, and Yaus, and Baria, these fourre weren the sones of Semeye. **11** Sotheli Leeth was the formere, and Ziza the secounde; forsothe Yaus and Baria hadden not ful many sones, and therfor thei weren rikenyd in o meyne and oon hows. **12** The sones of Caath waren foure, Amram, and Ysaac, Ebron, and Oziel. **13** The sones of Amram weren Aaron and Moyses; and Aaron was departid, that he schulde mynstre in the hooli thing of hooli thingis, he and hisse sones with outer ende, and to brenne encense to the Lord bi his custom, and to blesse his name with outer ende. **14** Also the sones of Moyses, man of God, weren noumbrid in the lynage of Leuy. **15** The sones of Moises waren Gerson and Elieser. **16** The sones of Gerson; `Subuhel the firste. **17** Sotheli the sones of Eliezer weren Roboya the firste, and othere sones weren not to Eliezer; forsothe the sones of Roboya were multiplieid ful miche. **18** The sones of Isaar; `Salumuth the firste. **19** The sones of Ebron; `Jerian the firste, Amarias the secounde, Jaziel the thridde, Jethamaan the fourth. **20** The sones of Oziel; `Mycha the firste, Jesia the secounde. **21** The sones of Merari weren Mooli and Musi. The sones of Mooli weren Eleazar, and Cys. **22** Sotheli Eleazar was dead, and hadde not sones, but doultris; and the sones of Cys, the britheren of hem, weddiden hem. **23** The sones of Musi weren thre, Mooli, and Heder, and Jerymuth. **24** These weren the sones of Leuy in her kynredis and meynees, prynces bi whilis, and noumbr of alle heidis, that diden the trauel of the seruyce of the hows of the Lord, fro twenti yeer and aboue. **25** For Dauid seide, The Lord God of Israel hath yowre reste to his puple, and a dwellyng in Jerusalem til in to with outer ende; **26** and it schal not be the office of dekenes for to bere more the tabernacle, and alle vessels therof for to mynstre. **27** Also bi the laste comaundementis of Dauid the noumbr of the sones of Leuy schulen be rikenid fro twenti yeer and aboue; **28** and thei schulen be vndir the hond of the sones of Aaron in to the worschipe of the hows of the Lord, in porches, and in chaumbries, and in the place of clensyng, and in the seytuarie, and in alle werkis of the seruyce of the temple of the Lord. **29** Forsothe preestis schulen be ouer the looues of proposicioun, and to the sacrifice of flour, and to the pastis sodun in watir, and to the therf looues, and fryng panne, and to hoot flour, and to seenge, and ouer al weiyte and mesur. **30** Forsothe the dekenes schulen be, that thei stonde eerli, for to knowleche and syng to the Lord, and lijk maner at euentide, **31** as wel in the offryng of brent sacrifices of the Lord, as in sabatis, and kalendis, and othere solempnytees, bi the noumbr and cerymonyes of eche thing contynueli bifor the Lord; **32** and that thei kepe the obseruaunces of the tabernacle of the boond of pees of the Lord, and the custum of the seytuarie, and the obseruaunce of the sones of Aaron, her britheren, that thei mynstre in the hows of the Lord.

24 Forsothe to the sones of Aaron these porcious schulen be; the sones of Aaron waren Nadab, and Abyud, Eleazar, and Ythamar; **2** but Nadab and Abyud weren deed with out fre children bifor her fadir, and Eleazar and Ythamar weren set in presthod. **3** And Dauid departide hem, that is, Sadoch, of the sones of Eleazar, and Achymelech, of the sones of Ithamar, by her whiles and seruyce; **4** and the sones of Eleazar weren founden many mo in the men princes, than the sones of Ythamar. Forsothe he departide to hem, that is, to the sones of Eleazar, sixtene prynces

bi meynees; and to the sones of Ythamar eyte prynces bi her meynees and howsis. 5 Sotheli he departide euer eithir meynees among hem silf bi lottis; for there weren princes of the seyntuarie, and princes of the hows of God, as wel of the sones of Eleazar as of the sones of Ithamar. 6 And Semeye, the sone of Nathanael, a scribe of the lynage of Leuy, discruiude hem bifore the king and pryncis, and bifor Sadoch, the preest, and Achymelech, the sone of Abiathar, and to the prynces of meynees of the preestis and of the dekenes; he discruiude oon hows of Eleazar, that was souereyn to othere, and `the tother hows of Ithamar, that hadde othere vndir hym. 7 Forsothe the firste lot yede out to Joarib, the secounde to Jedeie, 8 the thridde to Aharym, the fourthe to Seorm, 9 the fyuethe to Melchie, 10 the sixte to Maynan, the seventhe to Accos, 11 the eythe to Abia, the synthe to Hieusu, the tente to Sechema, the elleuenthe to Eliasib, 12 the tweluethe to Jacyn, 13 the thirtenthe to Opha, the fourtenthe to Isbaal, 14 the fiftenthe to Abelga, the sixtenthe to Emmer, 15 the sevententhe to Ezir, the eytenthe to Ahapses, the nyntenthe to Pheseye, 16 the twentithe to Jezechel, 17 the oon and twentithe to Jachym, the two and twentithe to Gamul, the thre and twentithe to Dalayam, 18 the foure and twentithe to Mazzian. 19 These weren the whilis of hem bi her mynsteries, that thei entre in to the hows of God, and bi her custom vndur the hond of Aaron, her fadir, as the Lord God of Israel comaundide. 20 Forsothe Sebahel was prince of the sones of Leuy that weren resydue, of the sones of Amram; and the sone of Sebahel was Jedeie; 21 also Jesie was prince of the sones of Roobie. 22 Sotheli Salomoth was prince of Isaaris; and the sone of Salamothe was Janadiath; 23 and his firste sone was Jeriuans, `Amarie the secounde, Azihel the thridde, Jethmoan the fourthe. 24 The sone of Ozhel was Mycha; the sone of Mycha was Samyr; 25 the brother of Mycha was Jesia; and the sone of Jesia was Zacharie. 26 The sones of Merary were Mooli and Musi; the sone of Josyan was Bennon; 27 and the sone of Merarie was Ozian, and Soen, and Zaccus, and Hebr. 28 Sotheli the sone of Mooli was Eleazar, that hadde not fre sones; forsothe the sone of Cys was Jeremyhel; 29 the sones of Musy were Mooli, 30 Eder, Jerymuth. These weren the sones of Leuy, bi the housis of her meynees. 31 Also and thei senten lottis ayens her britheren, the sones of Aaron, bifor Dauid the kyng, and bifor Sadoch, and Achymelech, and the princes of meynees of preestis and of dekenes; lot departide euenli alle, bothe the gretter and the lesse.

25 Therfor Dauid, and the magestratis of the oost, departiden in to the seruyce the sones of Asaph, and of Eman, and of Idithum, whiche schulden profecye in harpis, and sawtrees, and cymbalis, bi her noumbre, and serue the office halewid to hem. 2 Of the sones of Asaph; Zaccus, and Joseph, and Natharia, and Asarela; sotheli the sones of Asaph vndir the hond of Asaph profesieden bisidis the kyng. 3 Forsothe the sones of Idithum weren these; Idithum, Godolie, Sori, Jesie, and Sabaie, and Mathatiae, sixe; vndur the hond of his fadir Idithum, that profesiede in an harpe on men knoulechynge and preyseynge the Lord. 4 Also the sones of Heman weren Heman, Boccia, Mathanya, Oziel, Subuhel, and Jerymuth, Ananye, Anan, Elyatha, Gaeldothi, and Romenthil, Ezer, and Jesbacasi, Meloth, Othir, Mazioth; 5 alle these sones of Heman weren profetis of the kyng in the wordis of God, that he schulde enhaunse the horn. And God yaf to Heman fourtene sones, and thre douytris. 6 Alle vndur the hond of his fadir weren delid, ethir asigned, to syng in the temple of the Lord, in cymbalis, and sawtrees, and harpis, in to the seruyces of the hows of the Lord ny the kyng, that is to seie, Asaph, and Idithum, and Heman. 7 Sotheli

the noumbe of hem with her britheren, that tautyen the songe of the Lord, alle the techeris, was twey hundrid `foure scoor and eyte. 8 And thei senten lottis bi her whiles euenli, as wel the gretter as the lesse, also a wijs man and vniwijs. 9 And the firste lot yede out to Joseph, that was of Asaph; the secounde to Godolie, to hym, and hise sones and hise britheren twelue; 10 the thridde to Zaccus, to hise sones and hise britheren twelue; 11 the fourthe to Isary, to hise sones and hise britheren twelue; the fyuethe to Nathanye, 12 to hise sones and hise britheren twelue; 13 the sixte to Boccian, to hise sones and hise britheren twelue; 14 the seventhe to Israhela, to hise sones and britheren twelue; 15 the eythe to Isaie, to his sones and britheren twelue; 16 the synthe to Mathany, to his sones and britheren twelue; 17 the tenthe to Semei, to his sones and britheren twelue; 18 the elleuenthe to Ezrahel, to hise sones and britheren twelue; 19 the tweluethe to Asabie, to his sones and britheren twelue; 20 the thirtenthe to Subahel, to hise sones and britheren twelue; 21 the fourtenthe to Mathathatiae, to hise sones and britheren twelue; the fifteenthe to Jerymuth, 22 to hise sones and britheren twelue; 23 the sixteenthe to Ananye, to hise sones and britheren twelue; 24 the sevententhe to Jesbocase, to hise sones and britheren twelue; 25 the eytenthe to Annam, to hise sones and britheren twelue; 26 the nyntenthe to Mollothi, to hise sones and britheren twelue; the twentithe to Eliatha, 27 to hise sones and britheren twelue; 28 the oon and twentithe to Othir, to hise sones and britheren twelue; 29 the two and twentithe to Godoliathi, to hise sones and britheren twelue; the thre and twentithe to Mazioth, 30 to hise sones and britheren twelue; 31 the foure and twentithe to Romonathiezer, to his sones and britheren twelue.

26 Forsothe these weren the departingis of porteris; of the sones of Chore, Mellesemye was the sone of Chore, of the sones of Asaph. 2 The sones of Mellesemye waren Zacharie the firste gendrid, Jedihel the secounde, Zabadie the thridde, Yathaniel the fourthe, 3 Aylam the fifthe, Johannan the sixte, Helioenay the seventhe. 4 Forsothe the sones of Ebededom weren these; Semey the firste gendrid, Jozabab the secounde, Joaha the thridde, Seccar the fourthe, Nathanael the fyuethe, 5 Amyhel the sixte, Isachar the seventhe, Pollathi the eythe, for the Lord blesside hym. 6 Forsothe to Semeye, his sone, weren borun sones, souereyns of her meynees; for thei weren ful stronge men. 7 Therfor the sones of Semeye weren Othyne, and Raphael, and Obediel, and Zadab; and hise britheren, ful stronge men; also Helyu, and Samathie. 8 Alle these weren of the sones of Obededom; thei and her sones and britheren, ful stronge men for to serue, two and sixti of Obededom. 9 Sotheli of Mellesemye, the sones and britheren, ful stronge, `weren eytene. 10 Forsothe of Oza, that is, of the sones of Merarie, Sechri was prince; for he hadde no firste gendrid, and therfor his fadir settide hym in to prince; 11 and Elchias the secounde, Thebelias the thridde, Zacarie the fourthe; alle these threttene weren the sones and britheren of Oza. 12 These weren departid in to porteris, that euere the princes of kepyngis, as also her britheren, schulden mynstre in the hows of the Lord. 13 Therfor lottis weren sent euenly, bothe to the litle and to the grete, bi her meyneis, in to ech of the yatis. 14 Therfor the lot of the eest bifelde to Semelie; forsothe the north coost bifelde bi lot to Zacarie, his sone, a ful prudent man and lernd; 15 sotheli to Obededom and hise sones at the southe, in which part of the hows the counsel of the eldre men was; 16 Sephyma and Thosa weren at the west, bisidis the yate that ledith to the weie of stiyyng, kepyng ayens kepyng. 17 Sotheli at the eest weren sixe dekenes, and at the north weren foure bi dai; and at the south also weren foure at the myddai; and, where the

counsel was, weren tweyne and tweyne. **18** And in the sellis, ethir 'litle housis, of porteris at the west, weren foure in the weie, and tweyne bi the sellis. **19** These weren the departyngis of porteris, of the sones of Chore and of Merary. **20** Forsothe Achias was ouer the tresours of the hows of the Lord, and ouer the vessels of hooli thingis. **21** The sones of Leedan, the sone of Gerson; of Leedan weren the princis of meynees of Leedan, and of Gerson, and of Jehiel. **22** The sones of Jehiel weren, Zethan, and Johel, his brother, ouer the tresours of the hows of the Lord, **23** Amramytiis, and Isaaritis, and Ebronytiis, and Ezeliitis. **24** Forsothe Subahel, the sone of Gerson, sone of Moises, was souereyn of the tresour; **25** and his brother, Eliezer; whos sone was Raabia; and his sone was Asaye; his sone was Joram; and his sone was Zechry; but and his sone was Selemith. **26** Thilke Selemith, and his britheren, weren ouer the tresours of hooli thingis, whiche 'Dauid the kyng halewide, and the princes of meynees, and the tribunes, and the centuriounis, and the duykis of the oost, **27** of the batels, and of the spuylis of batels, whiche thei halewidien to the reparacioun and pertunaunce of the temple of the Lord. **28** Forsothe Samuel, the prophete, halewide alle these thingis, and Saul, the sone of Cys, and Abner, the sone of Ner, and Joab, the sone of Saruye; and alle halewidien tho thingis bi the hond of Salemyth, and of his britheren. **29** Sotheli Chonenyne was souereyn and hise sones to Isaaritis, to the werkis with outforth on Israel, to teche and to deme hem. **30** Sotheli of Ebronytiis, Asabie, and Sabie, and hise britheren, ful stronge men, a thousynde and seuene hundrid, weren souereyns on Israel byiende Jordan ayens the weste, in alle the werkis of the Lord, and in to the seruycie of the kyng. **31** Forsothe Herie was pryncie of Ebronytiis, bi her meynees and kynredis. In the fourtiche yeer of the rewme of Dauid there weren noumbred and foundun ful stronge men in Jazer Galaad; **32** and hise britheren, of strongere age, twei thousynde and seuene hundrid, princes of meynees. Sotheli 'Dauid the kyng made hem souereyns of Rubenytis and Gaditis, and of the half lynage of Manasses, 'in to al the seruycie of God and of the kyng.

27 Forsothe the sones of Israel bi her noumbré, the princes of meynees, the tribunes, and centuriounis, and prefectis, that mynstriden to the kyng bi her cumpenyes, entrynge and goyng out bi ech monethe in the yeer, weren souereyns, ech bi hym silf, on foure and twenti thousynde. **2** Iisiboam, the sone of Zabdihel, was souereyn of the firste cumpenye in the firste monethe, and vndur hym weren foure and twenti thousynde; **3** of the sones of Fares was the prince of alle princes in the oost, in the firste monethe. **4** Dudi Achoites hadde the company of the secounde monethe, and aftir hym silf he hadde another man, Macelloth bi name, that gouernede a part of the oost of foure and twenti thousynde. **5** And Bananye, the sone of Joiada, the preest, was duyk of the thridde cumpenye in the thridde monethe, and four and twenti thousynde in his departyng; **6** thilke is Bananye, the strongest among thrittis, and aboue thrittis; forsothe Amyzadath, his sone, was souereyn of his cumpenye. **7** In the fourthe monethe, the fourthe prince was Asahel, the brother of Joab, and Zabadie, his sone, aftir hym, and foure and twenti thousynde in his cumpenye. **8** In the fifthe monethe, the fifthe prince was Samoth Jezarites, and foure and twenti thousynde in his cumpenye. **9** In the sixte monethe, the sixte prince was Ira, the sone of Actes, Techuytes, and foure and twenti thousynde in his cumpenye. **10** In the seuenthe monethe, the seuenthe prince was Hellas Phallonites, of the sones of Effraym, and foure and twenti thousynde in his cumpenye. **11** In the eyithe monethe, the eyithe prince was Sobothei Assothites, of the generacioun of Zarai, and foure and twenti thousynde in his

cumpenye. **12** In the nyntre monethe, the nyntre prince was Abiezer Anathoties, of the generacioun of Gemyny, and foure and tweynti thousynde in his cumpenye. **13** In the tenthe monethe, the tenthe prince was Maray, and he was Neophatties, of the generacioun of Zaray, and foure and twenti thousynde in his cumpenye. **14** In the elleuenthe monethe, the elleuenthe prince was Banaas Pharonites, of the sones of Effraym, and foure and twenti thousynde in his cumpenye. **15** In the twelueth monethe, the twelueth prince was Holdia Nethophatites, of the generacioun of Gothonyel, and foure and twenti thousynde in his cumpenye. **16** Forsothe these weren souereyns of the lynages of Israel; duyk Eliezer, sone of Zechri, was souereyn to Rubenytis; duyk Saphacie, sone of Maacha, was souereyn to Symeyontis; **17** Asabie, the sone of Chamuel, was souereyn to Leuytis; Sadoch 'was souereyn to Aaronytis; **18** Elyu, the brothir of Dauid, 'was souereyn to the lynage of Juda; Amry, the sone of Mychael, 'was souereyn to Isacharitis; **19** Jesmaye, the sone of Abdie, was souereyn to Zabulonytis; Jerymuth, the sone of Oziel, 'was souereyn to Neptalitis; **20** Ozee, the sone of Ozzym, 'was souereyn to the sones of Effraym; Johel, the sone of Phatae, was souereyn to the half lynage of Manasses; **21** and Jaddo, the sone of Zacarie, 'was souereyn to the half lynage of Manasses in Galaad; sotheli Jasihel, the sone of Abner, 'was souereyn to Beniamyn; forsothe Ezriel, **22** the sone of Jeroam, was souereyn to Dan; these weren the princes of the sones of Israel. **23** Forsothe Dauid nolde noumbré hem with ynne twenti yeer, for the Lord seide, that he wolde multiplie Israel as the sterriis of heuene. **24** Joab, the sone of Saruye, bigan for to noumbré, and he fillide not; for ire fel on Israel for this thing, and therfor the noumbré of hem, that weren noumbrid, was not teld in to the bookis of cronyclis of kyng Dauid. **25** Forsothe Azymoth, the sone of Adihel, was on the tresours of the kyng; but Jonathan, the sone of Ozie, was souereyn of these tresours, that weren in cytees, and in townes, and in touris. **26** Sotheli Ezri, the sone of Chelub, was souereyn on the werk of hosebondrie, and on erthe tiliers, that tildien the lond; **27** and Semeye Ramathites was souereyn on tilieris of vyneris; sotheli Zabdie Aphonytes was souereyn on the wyn celoris; **28** for Balanam Gadaritis was on the olyue placis, and fige places, that weren in the feedli places; sotheli Joas was on the schoppis, 'ether celoris, of oile; **29** forsothe Cethray Saronytis 'was souereyn of the droues, that weren lesewid in Sarena; and Saphat, the sone of Abdi, was ouer the oxis in valeys; **30** sotheli Vbil of Ismael was ouer the camelis; and Jadye Meronathites was ouer the assis; and Jazir Aggarene was ouer the scheep; **31** alle these weren princes of the catel of kyng Dauid. **32** Forsothe Jonathas, brother of 'Dauithis fader, was a councelour, a myty man, and prudent, and lettrid; he and Jahiel, the sone of Achamony, weren with the sones of the kyng. **33** Also Achitofel was a counselour of the kyng; and Chusi Arachites was a frend of the kyng. **34** Aftir Achitofel was Joiada, the sone of Banaye, and Abyathar; but Joab was prince of the oost of the kyng.

28 Therfor Dauid clepide togidere alle the princes of Israel, the duykis of lynagis, and the souereyns of cumpenyes, that mynstriden to the kyng, also the tribunes, and centuriounis, and hem that weren souereyns ouer the catel and possessiounis of the kyng, and hise sones, with 'nurchis, and teccheris, and alle the myty and strongeste men in the oost of Jerusalem. **2** And whanne the kyng hadde rise, and 'hadde stonde, he seide, My britheren and my puple, here ye me. Y thouyte for to bilde an hows, wherynne the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and the stool of the feet of oure God schulde reste; and Y made redi alle thingis to

bilde. 3 But God seide to me, Thou schalt not bilde an hows to my name, for thou art a man werriour, and hast sched blood. 4 But the Lord God of Israel chees me of al the hows of my fadir, that Y schulde be kyng on Israel with outer ende; for of Juda he chees princes, sotheli of the hows of Juda he chees the hows of my fadir, and of the sones of my fadir it pleside hym to chese me kyng on al Israel. 5 But also of my sones, for the Lord yaf to me many sones, he chees Salomon, my sone, that he schulde sitte in the troone of the rewme of the Lord on Israel. 6 And he seide to me, Salomon, thi sone, schal bilde myn hows, and myn auters; for Y haue chose hym to me in to a sone, and Y schal be to hym in to a fadir; 7 and Y schal make stidefast his rewme til in to with outer ende, if he schal contynue to do myn heestis and domes, as and to dai. 8 Now therfor bifor al the cumpeny of Israel, 'Y seie these thingis that suen in the heryng of God, kepe ye and seke ye alle the comauandementis of youre Lord God, that ye haue in possessioun a good lond, and that ye leeue it to youre sones aftir you til in to with outer ende. 9 But thou, Salomon, my sone, knowe the God of thi fadir, and serue thou hym with perfit herte, and wilful soule; for the Lord serchith alle hertis, and vndirstondith alle thouytis of soulis; if thou sekist hym, thou schalt fynde hym; forsothe if thou forsakist hym, he schal caste thee awei with outer ende. 10 Now therfor, for the Lord chees thee, for to bilde the hows of seyntuarie, be thou coumfortid, and parfome. 11 Forsothe Dauid yaf to Salomon, his sone, the discryueng, 'ether ensaumple, of the porche, and of the temple, and of celoris, and of the soler, and of closetis in pruy places, and of the hows of propiciacioun, 'that is, of mersi; 12 also and of alle thingis whiche he thoyute of the large places, and of chaumbbris bi cumpas, in to the tresours of the hows of the Lord, and 'in to the tresours of holi thingis, 13 and of the departyngis of preestis and of dekenes, in to alle the werkis of the hows of the Lord, and alle vessels of the seruyce of the temple of the Lord. 14 Of gold in weiyte bi ech vessel of the seruyce, and of siluer, for dyuersitee of vessels, and of werkis; 15 but also to goldun candilstikis, and to her lanternes, he yaf gold, for the mesure of ech candilstike and lanternes; also and in silueren candilstikis, and in her lanternes, he bitook the weiyte of siluer, for the dyuersitee of mesure. 16 Also and he yaf gold in to the bord of settynge forth, for the dyuersitee of mesure, also and he yaf siluer in to othere siluerne boordis; 17 also to fleisch hookis, and viols, and censeris of pureste gold; and to litle goldun lyouns, for the maner of mesure, he deportide a weiyte in to a liti lyoun and a liti lioun; also and in to siluerne liouns he deportide dyuerser weiyte of siluer. 18 Forsothe he yaf pureste gold to the auer, wherynne encense was brent, that a likenesse of the cart of cherubyns, holdinge forth wyngis, and hilyng the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, schulde be maad therof. 19 Dauid seide, Alle thingis camen writhun bi the hond of the Lord to me, that Y schulde vndirstonde alle the werkis of the saumper. 20 And Dauid seide to Salomon, his sone, Do thou manli, and be thou coumfortid, and make; drede thou not 'with outforth, nether drede thou 'with ynne; for 'my Lord God schal be with thee, and he schal not leeue thee, nether schal forsake thee, til thou performe al the werk of the seruyce of the hows of the Lord. 21 Lo! the departyngis of prestis and of dekenes, in to al the werk of the seruyce of the hows of the Lord, schulen stonde niy thee; and thei ben redi, and bothe the princes and the puple kunnen do alle thi comauandementis.

29 And kyng Dauid spak to al the chirche, God hath chose Salomon, my sone, yit a child and tendre; forsothe the werk is greet, and a dwellyng is not maad redi to man but to God. 2

Sotheli Y in alle my mytis haue maad redi the costis of the hows of my God; gold to goldun vessels, siluer in to siluerne vessels, bras in to brasun vessels, irun in to irun vessels, tre in to trenun vessels, onychyn stony, and stony as of the colour of wymmens oynement, and ech precious stoon of dyuerse colouris, and marbil of dyuerse colouris, most plenteuously. 3 And ouer these thingis Y yue gold and siluer in to the temple of my God, whiche Y offride of my propir catel in to the hows of my God, outakun these thingis whiche Y made redi in to the hooli hows, 4 thre thousynde talentis of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seuene thousynde of talentis of siluer most preyud, to ouergilde the wallis of the temple; 5 and werkis be maad bi the hondis of crafti men, where euere gold is nedeful, of gold, and where euere siluer is nedeful, of siluer; and if ony man offrith bi his fre wille, fille he his hond to dai, and offre he that that he wole to the Lord. 6 Therfor the princes of meynees, and the dyukis of the lynagis of Israel, and the tribunes, and the centuriouns, and the princes of the possessiouns of the kyng, bihiyten; 7 and thei yauen in to the werkis of the hows of the Lord, fyue thousynde talentis of gold, and ten thousynde schyllyngis; ten thousynde talentis of siluer, and eijtene thousynde talentis of bras, and an hundrid thousynde of talentis of irun. 8 And at whom euere stoony were foundun, thei yauen in to the tresour of the hows of the Lord, bi the hond of Jehiel Gersonyte. 9 And the puple was glad, whanne thei bihiyten avowis bi her fre wille, for with al the herte thei offriden tho to the Lord. But also kyng Dauid was glad with greet ioye, and blesside the Lord bifor al the multitude, 10 and seide, Lord God of Israel, oure fadir, thou art blessid fro with outer bigynnyng in to with outer ende; 11 Lord, worthi doying is thin, and power, and glorie, and victorie, and heriying is to thee; for alle thingis that ben in heuene and in erthe ben thine; Lord, the rewme is thin, and thou art ouer alle princes; ritchessis ben thin, and glorie is thin; 12 thou art Lord of alle; in thin hond is vertu, and power, and in thin hond is greetnesse, and lordschipe of alle. 13 Now therfor, oure God, we knouelen to thee, and we herien thi noble name. 14 Who am Y, and who is my puple, that we moun bihete alle these thingis to thee? Alle thingis ben thine, and we han youe to thee tho thingis, whiche we token of thin hond. 15 For we ben pilgrikes and comelyngis bifor thee, as alle oure fadris; oure daies ben as schadewe on the erthe, and 'no dwellyng is. 16 Oure Lord God, al this plente which we han maad redi, that an hows schulde be byldid to thin hooli name, is of thin hond; and alle thingis ben thin. 17 My God, Y woot, that thou preuest hertis, and louest symplenesse of herte; wherfor and Y, in the symplenesse of myn herte, haue offrid gladli alle these thingis; and Y siy with greet ioye thi puple, which is foundun here, offre yiftis to thee. 18 Lord God of Abraham, and of Ysaac, and of Israel, oure fadris, kepe thou with outer ende this wille of her hertis; and this mynde dwelle euere in to the worshiping of thee. 19 Also yuue thou to Salomon, my sone, a perfit herte, that he kepe thin heestis, and witnessyngis, and thi ceremonies; and do alle thingis, and that he bilde the hows, whose costis Y haue maad redi. 20 Forsothe Dauid comauandise to al the chirche, Blesse ye 'oure Lord God. And al the chirche blesside the Lord God of her fadris, and thei bowiden hem silf, and worshipiden God, afterward the kyng. 21 And thei offriden slain sacrifices to the Lord, and thei offriden brent sacrifices in the dai suyng; a thousynde boolis, and a thousynde rammes, and a thousynde lambren, with her fletyng sacrifices, and al the custom, most plenteuously, in to al Israel. 22 And thei eten and drunken bifor the Lord in that dai, with greet gladnesse. And thei anoyntiden the secounde tym Salomon, the sone of Dauid; and thei anoyntiden hym in to prince to the Lord, and Sadoch in to

bischop. **23** And Salomon sat on the trone of the Lord in to kyng, for Dauid, his fadir; and it pleside alle men, and al Israel obeiede to hym. **24** But also alle princes, and myty men, and alle the sones of kyng Dauid, yauen hond, and weren suget to `Salomon the kyng. **25** Therfor the Lord magnefiede Salomon on al Israel, and yaeue to hym glorie of the rewme, what maner glorie no kyng of Israel hadde bifor hym. **26** Therfor Dauid, the sone of Ysai, regnede on al Israel; **27** and the daies in whiche he regnede on Israel weren fourti yeer; in Ebron he regnede seuene yeer, and in Jerusalem thre and thretti yeer. **28** And he diede in good eelde, and was ful of daies, and richessis, and glorie; and Salomon, his sone, regnede for hym. **29** Forsothe the formere and the laste dedis of Dauid ben writun in the book of Samuel, the prophete, and in the book of Nathan, prophete, and in the book of Gad, the prophete; **30** and of al his rewme, and strengthe, and tymes, that passiden vndur hym, ethir in Israel, ethir in alle rewmes of londis.

2 Chronicles

1 Therfor Salomon, the sone of Dauid, was counforted in his rewme, and the Lord was with hym, and magnefiede hym an hiy. **2** And Salomon comaundide to al Israel, to tribunes, and centuriouns, and to duykis, and domesmen of al Israel, and to the princes of meynees; **3** and he yede with al the multitude in to the hiy place of Gabaon, where the tabernacle of boond of pees of the Lord was, which tabernacle Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, made in wildernesse. **4** Forsothe Dauid hadde brouyt the arke of God fro Cariathiarym in to the place which he hadde maad redy to it, and where he hadde set a tabernacle to it, that is, in to Jerusalem. **5** And the brasun auter, which Beseelel, the sone of Vri, sone of Vr, hadde maad, was there bifor the tabernacle of the Lord; whiche also Salomon and al the chirche souyte. **6** And Salomon stiede to the brasun autir, bifor the tabernacle of boond of pees of the Lord, and offride in it a thousynde sacrifices. **7** Lo! 'forsothe in that nytt God apperde to hym, `and seide, Axe that that thou wolt, that Y yyue to thee. **8** And Salomon seide to God, Thou hast do greet mersi with Dauid, my fadir, and hast ordeyned me kyng for hym. **9** Now therfor, Lord God, thi word be fillid, which thou bihiytist to Dauid, my fadir; for thou hast maad me kyng on thi greet puple, which is so vnuoumbrable as the dust of erthe. **10** Ylue thou to me wisdom and vndurstondynge, that Y go in and go out bifor thi puple; for who may deme worthili this thi puple, which is so greet? **11** Sotheli God seide to Salomon, For this thing pleside more thin herte, and thou axidist not richessis, and catel, and glorie, nether the lyues of them that hatiden thee, but nether ful many daies of lijf; but thou axidist wisdom and kunnyngh, that thou maist deme my puple, on which Y ordeynede thee kyng. **12** wisdom and kunnyngh ben youngh to thee; forsothe Y schal yyue to thee richessis, and catel, and glorie, so that noon among kyngis, nether bifor thee nethir aftir thee, be lijk thee. **13** Therfor Salomon cam fro the hiy place of Gabaon in to Jerusalem, bifor the tabernacle of boond of pees, and he regnede on Israel. **14** And he gaderide to hym chaaris and knyytis, and a thousynde and foure hundrid charis weren maad to hym, and twelve thousynde of knyytis; and he made hem to be in the citees of cartis, and with the kyng in Jerusalem. **15** And the kyng yaf in Jerusalem gold and siluer as stonyis, and cedris as sicomoris, that comen forth in feeldi places in greet multitude. **16** Forsothe horsis weren brouyt to hym fro Egipt, and fro Choa, bi the marchaunts of the kyng, whiche yeden, and bouyten bi prijs, **17** `a foure 'horsid carte for sixe hundrid platis of siluer, and an hors for an hundrid and fifti. In lijk maner biyng was maad of alle the rewmes of citees, and of the kingis of Sirie.

2 Forsothe Salomon demyde to bilde an hows to the name of the Lord, and a paleis to hym silf. **2** And he noumbride seuenti thousynde of men berynge in schuldris, and fourescore thousynde that schulden kitte stonyis in hillis; and the souereyns of hem thre thousynde and sixe hundrid. **3** And he sente to Iram, kyng of Tire, and seide, As thou didist with my fadir Dauid, and sentist to hym trees of cedre, that he schulde bilde to hym an hows, in which also he dwellede; **4** so do thou with me, that Y bilde an hows to the name of `my Lord God, and that Y halewe it, to brene encense bifor hym, and to make odour of swete smellynge spiceris, and to euerlastynge settynge forth of looues, and to brent sacrifices in the morewtid and euentid, and in sabatis, and neomenyes, and solempnytees of `oure Lord God in to with outer ende, that ben comaundid to Israel. **5** For the hows which Y coueyte to bilde is

greet; for `oure Lord God is greet ouer alle goddis. **6** Who therfor may haue myyt to bilde a worthi hows to hym? For if heuene and the heuenes of heuenes moun not take hym, hou greet am Y, that Y may bilde `an hows to hym, but to this thing oonli, that encense be brent bifor hym? **7** Therfor sende thou to me a lernd man, that can worche in gold, and siluer, bras, and yrun, purpur, rede silke, and iacynt; and that can graue in grauyng with these crafti men, which Y haue with me in Judee and Jerusalem, whiche Dauid, my fadir, made redi. **8** But also sende thou to me cedre trees, and pyne trees, and thyne trees of the Liban; for Y woot, that thi seruauntis kunnen kitte trees of the Liban; and my seruauntis schulen be with thi seruauntis, **9** that ful many trees be maad redi to me; for the hows which Y coueyte to bilde is ful greet and noble. **10** Ferthermore to thi seruauntis, werk men that schulen kitte trees, Y schal yyue in to meetis twenti thousynde chorus of whete, and so many chorus of barli, and twenti thousynde mesuris of oile, that ben clepid sata. **11** Forsothe Iram, king of Tire, seide bi lettris whiche he sente to Salomon, For the Lord louyde his puple, therfor he made thee to regne on it. **12** And he addide, seynghe, Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, that made heuene and erthe, which yaf to `Dauid the kyng a wijs sone, and lernd, and witti, and prudent, that he schulde bilde an hows to the Lord, and a paleis to hym silf. **13** Therfor Y sente to thee a prudent man and moost kunnynge, Iram, **14** my fadir, the sone of a womman of the lynage of Dan, whos fadir was a man of Tire; whiche Iram can worche in gold, and siluer, bras, and irun, and marble, and trees, also in purpur, and iacynt, and bijs, and rede silke; and which Iram can graue al grauyng, and fynde prudentli, what euer thing is nedeful in werk with thi crafti men, and with the crafti men of my lord Dauid, thi fadir. **15** Therfor, my lord, sende thou to thi seruauntis the whete, and barli, and oyle, and wyn, whiche thou bihiytist. **16** Sotheli we schulen kitte trees of the Liban, how many euere thou hast nedeful; and we schulen brynge in schipps bi the see in to Joppe; forsothe it schal be thin to lede tho ouer in to Jerusalem. **17** Therfor Salomon noumbride alle men conuertid fro hetherenesse, that weren in the lond of Israel, aftir the noumbryng which Dauid, his fadir, noumbride; and an hundrid thousynde and thre and fifti thousynde and sixe hundrid weren foundun. **18** And he made of hem seuenti thousynde, that schulden bere birthuns in schuldris, and `foure score thousynde, that schulden kitte stonyis in hillis; sotheli he made thre thousynde and sixe hundrid souereyns of the puple.

3 And Salomon bigan to bilde the hows of the Lord in Jerusalem, in the hil of Moria, that was schewid to Dauid, his fadir, in the place which Dauid hadde maad redi in the corn floor of Ornam Jebusei. **2** Forsothe he bigan to bilde in the secounde monethe, in the fourthe yeer of his rewme. **3** And these weren the foundementis, whiche Salomon settide, that he schulde bilde the hous of God; sixti cubitis of lengthe in the firste mesure, twenti cubitis of breed. **4** Forsothe he bildaide a porche bifor the frount, that was stretchid forth along bisidis the mesure of the breed of the hows, of twenti cubitis, sotheli the hiynesse was of an hundrid and twenti cubitis; and he ouergilde it with inne with clennest gold. **5** Also he hilide the gretter hows with tablis of beech, and he fastnede platis of gold of beste colour al aboute; and he grauyde therynne palmtrees, and as smale chaynes biclypnyge hem silf togidere. **6** And he arayede the pawment of the temple with most preciouse marble, in myche fairenesse. **7** Forsothe the gold was moost preued, of whose platis he hilide the hows, and the beemys therof, and the postis, and the wallis, and the doris; and he grauyde cherubyns in the wallis. **8** Also he made an hows to the holi of holi thingis, in

lengthe bi the breed of the hows, of twenti cubitis, and the breed also of twenti cubitis; and he hilide it with goldun platis, as with sixe hundred talentis. **9** But also he made goldun nailis, so that ech nail peiside fifti siclis; and he hilide the solers with gold. **10** Also he made in the hows of the hooli of hooli thingis twei cherubyns bi the werk of an ymage makere, and hilide hem with gold. **11** The wyngis of cherubyns weren holdun forth bi twenti cubitis, so that o wyng hadde fyue cubitis, and touchide the wal of the hows; and the tother wyng hadde fyue cubitis, and touchide the wyng of the tother cherub. **12** In lijk maner the wyng of the tother cherub hadde fyue cubitis, and touchide the wal, and the tother wyng therof of fyue cubitis touchide the wyng of the tothir cherub. **13** Therfor the wyngis of euer eithir cherub weren spred abroad, and weren holdun forth bi twenti cubitis; sotheli thilke cherubyns stoden on the feet reisid, and her faces weren turned to the outermere hows. **14** Also he made a veil of iacynct and purpur, of reed seekl and bjs; and weuyde cherubyns therynne. **15** Also bifor the yate of the temple he made twei pilers, that hadden fyue and thretti cubitis of heiythe; forsothe the heedis of the weren of fyue cubitis. **16** Also he made and as litle chaynes in Goddis answerwyng place, and puttide tho on the heedis of the pilers; also he made an hundred pumgarnadis, whiche he settide bitwixe the litle chaynes. **17** And he settide tho pilers in the porche of the temple, oon at the rytside, and the tother at the leftside; he clepide that that was at the rytside Jachym, and that that was at the leftside he clepide Booz.

4 Also he made a brasun auter of twenti cubitis of lengthe, and of twenti cubitis of breed, and of ten cubitis of heiythe; **2** he made also a yotun see of ten cubitis fro brynde til to brynde, round bi cumpas; it hadde fyue cubitis of heiythe; and a coorde of thritti cubitis cumpasside the cumpas therof. **3** And the licesse of oxis was vndur it, and bi ten cubitis summe grauyngis with outforth cumpassiden the brynde of the see as with tweyne ordis; sotheli the oxis weren yotun. **4** And thilke see was set on twelve oxis, of whiche oxis thre bihelden to the north, and othere thre to the west, sotheli thre othere bihelden the south, and thre that weren residue bihelden the eest, and hadden the see set aboue; but the hyndre partis of the oxis weren with ynne vndur the see. **5** Sotheli the thicknesse therof hadde the mesure of a pawm of the hond, and the brynde therof was as the brynde of a cuppe, ethir of a lile crokayn, and it took thre thousynde metretis of mesure. **6** Also he made ten holow vessels, and settide fyue at the rytside, and fyue at the leftside, that thei schulden waische in tho alle thingis, whiche thei schulden offre in to brent sacrifice; sotheli the preestis weren waischun in the see. **7** Sotheli he made ten goldun candilstikis bi the licknesse which he hadde comaundid to be maad, and he settide tho in the temple, fyue at the rytside and fyue at the leftsid. **8** And he made also ten boordis, and settide tho in the temple, fyue at the rytside and fyue at the leftside. **9** Also he made an hundred goldun viols. **10** Also he made a large place of preestis, and a greet hows, and doris in the greet hows, which he hilide with bras. **11** Forsothe he settide the see in the rytsyde ayens the eest at the south. **11** Also Iram made cawdruns, and fleischokis, and viols, and he fillide al the werk of the kyng in the hows of God, **12** that is, twei pilers, and pomels, and heedis, and as summe nettis, that hiliden the heedis aboue the pomels; **13** also he made fourti pumgarnadis, and twei werkis lijk nettis, so that two ordis of pumgarnadis weren ioyned to ech werk like nettis, which hiliden the pomels, and heedis of the pilers. **14** He made also foundementis, and holow vessels, whiche he settide on the foundementis; **15** he made o see, and twelve oxis vndur the see, **16** and caudruns, and fleischookis, and

viols. Iram, the fadir of Salomon, made to hym alle vessels in the hows of the Lord of clennest bras. **17** The kyng yetide tho in the cuntry of Jordan, in cley lond bitwixe Socoth and Saredata. **18** Forsothe the multitude of vessels was vnuombrable, so that the weiyte of bras was not knowun. **19** And Salomon made alle the vessels of Goddis hows, the goldun auter, and bordis, and louys of setting forth on tho; **20** and candilstikis of purest gold, with her lanternes, that tho schulden schyne bifor Goddis answering place bi the custom; **21** and he made summe werkis lijk flouris, and lanternes, and goldun tongis; alle thingis weren maad of clennest gold; **22** also he made pannes for colis to brenne encense, and censeris, and viols, and morters, of pureste gold. And he grauyde doris of the ynnere temple, that is, in the hooli of hooli thingis, and the goldun doris of the temple with out forth; and so al the werk was fillid that Salomon made in the hows of the Lord.

5 Therfor Salomon brouyte in alle thingis, siluer and gold, whiche Dauid, his fadir, hadde awovid; and he puttide alle vesselis in the tresouris of the hows of the Lord. **2** After whiche thingis he gaderide togidere alle the grettore men in birthe of Israel, and alle the princes of lynagis, and the heedis of meynees, of the sones of Israel, in to Jerusalem, that thei schulden brynge the arke of boond of pees of the Lord fro the citee of Dauid, which is Syon. **3** Therfor alle men of Israel camen to the kyng, in the solemgne dai of the seuenthe monethe. **4** And whanne alle the eldre men of Israel weren comen, the dekenes baren the arke, **5** and brouyten it in, and al the aray of the tabernacle. Forsothe the preestis with the dekenes baren the vessels of seytuarie, that weren in the tabernacle. **6** Sotheli kyng Salomon, and alle the cumpenyes of Israel, and alle that weren gaderid to gidere, offriden bifor the arke wetheris and oxis with outen ony noumbe; for the multitude of slain sacrifices was 'so greet. **7** And preestis brouyten the arke of boond of pees of the Lord in to his place, that is, to Goddis answerwyng place of the temple, in to the hooli of hooli thingis, vndur the wyngis of cherubyns; **8** so that cherubyns spredden forth her wyngis ouer the place, in which the arke was put, and hiliden thilke arke with his barris. **9** Sotheli the heedis, by which the arke was borun, weren opyn bifor Goddis answerwyng place, for the heedis weren a litil lengere; but if a man hadde be a litil with out forth, he myyt not se tho barris. Therfor the arke was there til in to present dai; **10** and noon other thing was in the arke, no but twei tablis, whiche Moyses hadde put in Oreb, whanne the Lord yaf the lawe to the sones of Israel goyng out of Egipt. **11** Forsothe the preestis yeden out of the seytuarie, for alle preestis, that myten be foundun there, weren halewid, and the whiles, and the ordre of seruyces among hem was not departid yit in that tyme; **12** bothe the dekenes and syngeris, that is, bothe thei that weren vndur Asaph, and thei that weren vndur Eman, and thei that weren vndur Idithum, her sones and britheren, clothid with white lynn clothis, sownyden with cymbalis and sautrees and harpis, and stoden at the west coost of the auter, and with hem weren sixe score preestis trumptyng. **13** Therfor whanne alle sungen togidur both with trumpis, and vois, and cymbalis, and organs, and of dyuorse kynde of musikis, and reisiden the vois an hiy, the soun was her fer, so that whanne thei hadden bigunne to preyse the Lord, and to seie, Knouleche ye to the Lord, for he is good, for his mercy is in to the world, 'ether, with outen ende; the hows of God was fillid with a cloude, **14** and the preestis miyten not stonde and serue for the derknesse; for the glorie of the Lord hadde fillid the hows of the Lord.

6 Thanne Salomon seide, The Lord bifierte, that he wolde dwelle in derknesse; 2 forsothe I haue bilde an hows to his name, that he schulde dwelle there with ouen ende. 3 And Salomon turnede his face, and blesside al the multitude of Israel; for al the cumpeny stood ententif; and he seide, 4 Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, for he fillide in werk that thing, that he spak to Dauid, my fadir, and seide, 5 Fro the dai in which Y ledde my puple out of the lond of Egyp, Y chees not a citee of alle the lynagis of Israel, that an hows schulde be bildid therynne to my name, nether Y chees ony other man, that he schulde be duyk on my puple Israel; 6 but Y chees Jerusalem, that my name be therynne, and Y chees Dauid, to ordeyne hym on my puple Israel. 7 And whanne it was of the wille of Dauid, my fadir, to bilde an hows to the name of the Lord God of Israel, 8 the Lord seide to hym, For this was thi wille, `that thou woldist bilde an hows to my name, sotheli thou didist wel, 9 hauyng suche a wil, but thou schalt not bilde an hows to me; netheles the sone, that schal go out of thi leendis, he schal bilde an hows to my name. 10 Therfor the Lord hath fillid his word, which he spak; and Y roos for Dauid, my fader, and Y sat on the trone of Israel, as the Lord spak, and Y bildide an hous to the name of the Lord God of Israel; 11 and I haue put therynne the arke, in which is the couenaunt of the Lord, which he `couenauntide with the sones of Israel. 12 Therfor Salomon stood bifor the auter of the Lord euene ayens al the multitude of Israel, and stretchide forth his hondis. 13 For Salomon hadde maad a brasun foundement, and hadde set it in the myydis of the greet hows, and it hadde fyue cubitis of lengthe, and fyue of breedie, and thre cubitis of heiythe, and he stood theron; and fro that tyme he knelide ayens al the multitude of Israel, and reiside the hondis in to heuene, 14 and seide, Lord God of Israel, noon is lijk thee; `thou art God in heuene and in erthe, which kepit couenaunt and mercy with thi seruauntis, that goon bifor thee in al her herte; 15 which hast youe to Dauid thi seruaunt, my fadir, what euer thingis thou hast spoke to hym, and thou hast fillid in werk tho thingis, whiche thou bishyst bi mouth, as also present tyme preueth. 16 Now therfor, Lord God of Israel, fille thou to thi seruaunt my fadir Dauid, what euer thingis thou hast spoke, seyng, A man of thee schal not faile bifor me, that schal sitte on the trone of Israel; so netheles if thi sones kepen my weies, and goon in my lawe, as and thou hast go bifor me. 17 And now, Lord God of Israel, thi word be maad stidefast, which thou spakist to thi seruaunt Dauid. 18 Therfor whether it is leueful, that the Lord dwelle with men on erthe? If heuene and the heuenes of heuenes `taken not thee, how myche more this hows, which Y haue bildid? 19 But herto oneli it is maad, that thou, my Lord God, biholde the preier of thi seruaunt, and the bisechynge of hym, and that thou here the preieris, whiche thi seruaunt schedith bifor thee; 20 that thou opyne thin iyen on this hows bi dayes and nyttis, on the place in which thou bishyst, that thi name schulde be clepid, 21 and that thou woldist here the preier, which thi seruaunt preieth therynne. Here thou the preieris of thi seruaunt, and of thi puple Israel; who euer preieth in this place, here thou fro thi dwellyng place, that is, fro heuenes, and do thou merci. 22 If ony man synneth ayens his neiybore, and cometh redi to swere ayens him, and byndith hym silf with cursyng bifor the auter in this hows, 23 thou schalt here fro heuene, and schalt do the doom of thi seruauntis; so that thou yelde to the wickid man his weie in to his owne heed, and that thou venge the iust man, and yelde to hym after his rytfulnesse. 24 If thi puple Israel is ouercomen of enemies, for thei schulen do synne ayens thee, and if thei conuertid doen penaunce, and bisechen thi name, and preien in this place, 25 thou schalt here fro heuene, and do thou mercy to the synne of thi puple Israel, and

brynge hem ayen `in to the lond, which thou hast youe to hem, and to `the fadris of hem. 26 If whanne heuene is closid, reyn come not doun for the synne of thi puple, and thei bisechen thee in this place, and knowlechen to thi name, and ben turned fro her synnes, whanne thou hast turmentid hem, 27 here thou, Lord, fro heuene, and foryue thou synnes to thi seruauntis, and to thi puple Israel, and teche thou hem a good weie, bi which thei schulen entre, and yyue thou reyn to the lond, which thou hast youe to thi puple to haue in possessioun. 28 If hungur risith in the lond, and pestilence, and rust, and wynd distriyng cornes, and a locuste, and bruke cometh, and if enemies bisegen the yatis of the citee, aftir that the cuntrieis ben distried, and al veniaunce and sikenesse oppressith; 29 if ony of thi puple Israel bisechith, and knowith his veniaunce and sikenesse, and if he spredith abrood hisse hondis in this hows, 30 thou schalt here fro heuene, that is, fro thin hiye dwellyng place, and do thou mercy, and yelde thou to ech man aftir hise weies, whiche thou knowist, that he hath in his herte; for thou aloone knowist the hertiis of the sones of men; 31 that thei drede thee, and go in thi weies in alle daies, in which thei lyuen on the face of erthe, which thou hast youe to oure fadris. 32 Also thou schalt here fro heuene, thi moost stidfast dwellyng place, a straunger, which is not of thi puple Israel, if he cometh fro a fer lond for thi greet name, and for thi stronge hond, and arm holdun forth, `and preyen in this place; 33 and thou schalt do alle thingis, for which thilke pilgrym `inwardli clepith thee, that alle the puplis of erthe knowe thi name, and drede thee, as thi puple Israel doith; and that thei knowe, that thi name is clepid on this hows, which Y haue bildid to thi name. 34 If thi puple goith out to batel ayens hisse aduersaries, bi the weie in which thou sendist hem, thei schulen worshipe thee ayens the weie in which this citee is, which thou hast chose, and the hows which Y bilda to thi name, 35 that thou here fro heuene her preieris and bisechynge, and do veniaunce. 36 Forsothe if thei synnen ayens thee, for no man is that synneth not, and if thou art wrooth to hem, and bitakist hem to enemies; and enemies ledien hem prisoneris in to a fer lond, ether certis which lond is ny; 37 and if thei ben conuertid in her herte in the lond, to which thei ben led prisoneris, and thei don penaunce, and bisechen thee in the lond of her caitife, and seien, We han synned, we han do wickidly, we diden vniustli; 38 and if thei turnen ayen to thee in al her herte, and in al her soule, in the lond of her caitife, to which thei ben led, thei schulen worshipe thee ayens the weie of her lond, which thou hast youe to the fadris of hem, and of the citee which thou hast chose, and of the hows which Y bilda to thi name; that thou here fro heuene, 39 that is, fro thi stidefast dwellyng place, the preieris of hem, and that thou make dom, and foryue to thi puple, thouy `be synful; for thou art my God; 40 Y biseche, be thin iyen openyd, and thin eeris be ententif to the preier which is maad in this place. 41 Now therfor, Lord God, rise in to thi reste, thou and the arke of thi strengthe; Lord God, thi preestis be clothid with helthe, and thi hooli men be glad in goodis. 42 Lord God, turne thou not a weie the face of thi crist; haue thou mynde on the mercyes of Dauid thi seruaunt.

7 And whanne Salomon schedyng preyeris hadde fillid, fier cam doun fro heuene, and deuouride brent sacrifices, and slain sacrifices; and the maieste of the Lord fillide the hows. 2 And preestis mytten not entre in to the temple of the Lord; for the maieste of the Lord hadde fillid the temple of the Lord. 3 But also alle the sones of Israel sien fier comyng doun, and the glorie of the Lord on the hows, and thei felden down lowe to the erthe on the pawment araid with stoon, and thei worshipiden, and

preisiden the Lord, For he is good, for his merci is in to al the world. **4** Forsothe the kyng and al the puple offriden slain sacrifices bifor the Lord. **5** Therfor king Salomon killide sacrifices of oxis two and twenti thousynd, of wetheris sixe score thousynde; and the kyng and al the puple halewiden the hows of God. **6** Forsothe the preestis stoden in her offices, and dekenes in orguns of songis of the Lord, whiche kyng Dauid made to preise the Lord, For his merci is in to the world; and thei sungen the ympnes of Dauid bi her hondis; sotheli the preestis sungen with trumpis bifor hem, and al the puple of Israel stood. **7** Therfor Salomon halewide the myddil of the large place bifor the temple of the Lord; for he hadde offrid there brent sacrifices, and the ynnere fatnesses of pesible sacrifices, for the brasun auter which he hadde maad myyte not susteyne the brent sacrifices, and sacrifices, and the innere fatnessis of pesible sacrifices. **8** Therfor Salomon made a solempnyte in that tyme in seuene dayes, and al Israel with hym, a ful greeete chirche, fro the entryng of Emath 'til to the stronde of Egipt. **9** And in the eiythe dai he made a gaderyng of money, 'that is, for necessaries of the temple, for he hadde halewid the auter in seuene daies, and 'hadde maad solempnytee in seuene daies. **10** Therfor in the thre and twentytai dai of the seuenthe monethe he lete the puplis go to her tabernaclis, ioyninge and gladyngne on the good that God hadde do to Dauid, and to Salomon, and to his puple Israel. **11** And Salomon performyde the hows of the Lord, and the hows of the kyng, and alle thingis which he hadde dispositid in his herte for to do in the hows of the Lord and in his owne hows; and he hadde prosperite. **12** Forsothe the Lord aperide to hym in the nytt, and seide, Y haue herd thi preiere, and Y haue chose this place to me in to an hows of sacrifice. **13** If Y close heuene, and reyn cometh not doun, and if Y sende, and comaunde to a locuste, that he deuoure the lond, and if Y send pestilence in to my puple; **14** forsothe if my puple is conuertid, on whiche my name is clepid, and if it bischith me, and sekith my face, and doith penaunce of his werste weies, Y schal here fro heuene, and Y schal be merciful to the synnes of hem, and Y schal heele the lond of hem. **15** And myn iyen schulen be openyd, and myn eeran schulen be reisid to the preiere of hym, that preieth in this place; **16** for Y haue chose, and halewid this place, that my name be there with outer ende, and that myn iyen and myn herte dwelle there in alle daies. **17** Also if thou gost bifore me, as Dauid thi fadir yede, and doist bi alle thingis whiche Y comaundide to thee, and kepist my rytwisnessis and domes, Y schal reise the trone of thi rewme, **18** as Y bishiyte to Dauid thi fadir, and seide, A man of thi generacioun schal not be takun awei, that schal be prince in Israel. **19** But if ye turnen away, and forsake my rytwisnessis and my comaundementis whiche Y settide forth to you, and ye goen, and seruen alien goddis, and worshiphen hem, **20** Y schal drawe you away fro my lond, which Y yaf to you, and Y schal caste away fro my face this hows which Y haue bildid to my name, and Y schal yyue it in to a parable, and in to ensaumple to alle puplis. **21** And this hows schal be in to a prouerbe to alle men passyng forth; and thei schulen seie, wondring, Whi dide the Lord so to this lond, and to this hows? **22** And thei schulen awser, For thei forsoken the Lord God of her fadris, that ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, and thei token alien goddis, and worshipiden, and herieden hem; therfor alle these yuelis camen on hem.

8 Forsothe whanne twenti yeer weren fillid, aftir that Salomon bilden the hows of the Lord, **2** and his owne hows, he bilden the citees, whiche Iram hadde yow to Salomon; and he made the sones of Israel to dwelle there. **3** Also he yede in to Emath

of Suba, and gat it. **4** And he bilden Palmyram in deseert, and he bilden othere `citees maad ful stronge in Emath. **5** And he bilden the hiyere Betheron and the lowere Betheron, wallid citees, hauyng eatis and lockis and barris; **6** also he bilden Balaath, and alle `citees ful stronge that weren of Salomon; and alle the citees of cartis, and the citees of knytis kyng Salomon bilden, and disposeid alle thingis whiche euere he wolde, in Jerusalem, and in the Liban, and in al the lond of his power. **7** Salomon made suget in to tributaries til in to this dai al the puple that was left of Etheis, and Amorreis, and Phereseis, and Eueis, and of Jebuseis, that weren not of the generacioun of Israel, and of the sones of hem, **8** and of the afticomers of hem, whiche the sones of Israel hadden not slain. **9** Sotheli of the sones of Israel he settide not, that thei schulden serue the werkis of the kyng; for thei weren men werriours, and the firste duykis, and princes of charis, and of hisse knytis; **10** forsothe alle the princes of the oost of kyng Salomon weren two hundred and fifti, that tavyten the puple. **11** Sotheli he translatide the douter of Farao fro the citee of Dauid in to the hows, which he hadde bilden to him; for the kyng seide, My wif schal not dwelle in the hows of Dauid, kyng of Israel, for it is halewid, for the arke of the Lord entride in to that hows. **12** Thanne Salomon offride brent sacrifices to the Lord on the auter of the Lord, which he hadde bilden bifor the porche, **13** that bi alle daies me schulde offre in it, bi the comaundement of Moises, in sabatis, and in kalendis, and in feeste daies, thries bi the yeer, that is, in the solempnyte of the therflooues, and in the solempnyte of woukis, and in the solempnyte of tabernaclis. **14** And he ordeynede bi the ordynaunce of Dauid, his fadir, the officis of preestis in her seruyces, and the dekenes in her ordre, that thei schulden preise and mynstre bifor preestis bi the custom of ech dai; and he ordeynede portoris in her departyngis bi yate and yate. For Dauid, the man of God, hadde comaundid so; **15** and bothe preestis and dekenes passiden not fro the comaundementis of the kyng of alle thingis whiche he hadde comaundid. **16** And Salomon hadde alle costis maad redi in the kepingis of tresouris, fro that dai in whiche he foundide the hows of the Lord til in to the dai in which he perfourmyde it. **17** Thanne Salomon yede in to Asiongaber, and in to Hailath, at the bryne of the reed see, which is in the lond of Edom. **18** Therfor Iram sente to hym, by the hondis of his seruauntis, schippis, and schippe men kynnyng of the see, and thei yeden with the seruauntis of Salomon in to Ophir, and thei token fro thennus four hundred and fifti talentis of gold, and brouyten to kyng Salomon.

9 Also the queen of Saba, whanne sche hadde herd the fame of Salomon, cam to tempte hym in derk figuris 'in to Jerusalem, with grete ritchessis, and camels, that baren swete smellynge spices, and ful myche of gold, and preciuose iemmes, 'ether peerlis. And whanne sche was comun to Salomon, sche spak to hym what euer thingis weren in his herte. **2** And Salomon expownede to his alle thingis whiche sche hadde put forth, and no thing was, which he made not opyn to his. **3** And aftir that sche siy these thingis, that is, the wisdom of Salomon, and the hows which he hadde bilden, **4** also and the metis of his boord, and the dwellying places of seruauntis, and the offices of hisse mynistris, and the clothis of hem, and the boteleris, and her clothis, and the sacrifices whiche he offride in the hows of the Lord, spirit was no more in his for wondryng. **5** And sche seide to the kyng, The word 'is trewe, which Y herde in my lond, of thi vertues and wisdom; **6** Y bileyde not to telleris, til Y my silf hadde come, and myn iyen hadden seyn, and Y hadde preued that vnnethis the half of thi wisdom was told to me; thou hast ouercome the fame bi thi vertues. **7** Blessid ben thi men,

and blesid ben thi seruauntis, these that stonden bifor thee in al tyme, and heren thi wisdom. **8** Blessid be `thi Lord God, that wolde ordeyne thee on his throne kyng of the puple of `thi Lord God; treuli for God loueth Israel, and wole sauе hym with outer ende, therfor he hath set thee kyng on hym, that thou do domes and ryfulnesse. **9** Forsothe sche yaf to the kyng sixe scoore talents of gold, and ful many swete smellynge spices, and moost preciouſe iemmes; ther weren not siche swete smellynge spices, as these whiche the queen of Saba yaf to kyng Salomon. **10** But also the seruauntis of Iram with the seruauntis of Salomon brouuten gold fro Ophir, and trees of thyne, and most preciouſe iemmes; of whiche, **11** that is, of the trees of thyne, the kyng made greeſ in the hows of the Lord, and in the hows of the kyng, `harpis also, and sautrees to syngeris; siche trees weren neuere seyn in the lond of Juda. **12** Forsothe Salomon yaf to the queen of Saba alle thingis whiche sche wolde, and whiche sche axide, many moo than sche hadde brouyt to hym. And sche turnede ayen, and yede in to his lond with his seruauntis. **13** Forsothe the weiyt of gold, that was brouyt to Salomon bi ech yeer, was sixe hundred and ſix and ſixti talents of gold, **14** outakun that ſumme whiche the legatis of dyuerſe folkis, and marchauntis weren wont to bryng, and alle the kyngis of Arabie, and the princes of londis, that brouuten togidere gold and siluer to Salomon. **15** Therfor kyng Salomon made two hundred goldun speris of the ſumme of ſixe hundred `floreyns, ether peesies of gold, that weren ſpendid in ech ſpere; **16** and he made thre hundred goldun scheeldis of thre hundred floreyns, with whiche ech ſcheeld was hilid; and the kyng puttide tho in the armure place, that was ſet in the wode. **17** Also the kyng made a greet ſeete of yuer, and clothide it with clennest gold; **18** and he made ſixe greeſ, bi whiche me ſtiede to the ſeete, and a goldun ſtool, and tweyne armes, oon ayens the other, and twei liouſ ſtondyng beſidis the armes; **19** but also he made twelue oþere liouſ ſtondyng on ſixe greeſ on euer either ſide. Siche a ſeete was not in alle rewmes. **20** And alle the vefels of the feeste of the kyng were of gold, and the vefels of the hows of the forest of the Liban were of pureſte gold; for siluer in the daies was arrettid for nouyt. **21** For also the ſchippis of the kyng yeden in to Tharsis with the seruauntis of Iram onys in thre yeer, and brouuten fro the nunn gold, and siluer, and yuer, and apis, and pokokis. **22** Therfor kyng Salomon was magnyfied ouer alle kyngis of erthe for richessis and glorie. **23** And alle the kyngis of londis desireden to ſe the face of Salomon, for to here the wiſdom which God hadde yoe in his herte; and thei brouuten to hym yiftis, **24** vefels of siluer and of gold, clothis and armuris, and swete smellynge spices, horsis and mulis, bi ech yeer. **25** Also Salomon hadde fourti thouſynde of horsis in stablis, and twelue thouſynde of charis and of knyftis; and he ordeynede hem in the citemes of charis, and where the kyng was in Jerusalem. **26** Forsothe he vside power on alle the kyngis, fro the flood Eufrates `til to the lond of Filisteis, and `til to the termes of Egypt. **27** And he yaf ſo greet plente of siluer in Jerusalem, as of ſtoonyis, and ſo greet multitude of cedris, as of sycomoris that growen in feeldi places. **28** Forsothe horsis were brouuten fro Egypt, and fro alle cuntreis. **29** Sotheli the residue of the formere werkis and the laſte of Salomon ben writun in the wordis of Nathan, the propheete, and in the wordis of Achie of Silo, and in the visioun, `ether prophesie, of Addo, the propheete, ayens Jeroboam, ſone of Nabath. **30** Sotheli Salomon regnede in Jerusalem on al Israel fourti yeer, **31** and he ſlepte with his fadris; and thei birieden hym in the citeme of Dauid, and Roboam, his ſone, regnyde for hym.

10 Forsothe Roboam yede forth in to Sichem; for al Israel came togidere thidur to make hym kyng. **2** And whanne Jeroboam, the ſone of Nabath, that was in Egyp, `for he fledde thidur bifor Salomon, hadde herd this, he turnyde ayen anoon. **3** And thei clepiden hym, and he cam with al Israel, and thei ſpaken to Roboam, and ſeiden, **4** Thi fadir oppreſſide vs with ful hard yok; comaunde thou liytere thingis than thi fader, that ſettide on vs a greuouſe ſeruge; and releefe thou a litil of `the birthun, that we ſerue thee. And he ſeide, **5** After the daies turne ye ayen to me. And whanne the puple was goon, he took counsel with elde men, **6** that stoden bifor his fadir Salomon, while he lyude yit, and ſeide, What counsel yyuen ye, that Y anſweref to the puple? **7** And thei ſeiden to hym, If thou pleſit this puple, and makist hem ſofte bi meke wordis, thei ſchulen ſerue thee in al tyme. **8** And he forſook the counsel of elde men, and bigan to trete with younge men, that weren nurisched with hym, and weren in his cumpenye. **9** And he ſeide to hem, What ſemeth to you? ether what owe Y anſweref to this puple, that ſeide to me, Releefe thou the yok, which thi fadir puttide on vs? **10** And thei anſweriden, as younge men and nursched with hym in delicis, and ſeiden, Thus thou ſchalt ſpeke to the puple that ſeide to thee, Thi fadir made greuouſe oure yok, releefe thou; and thus thou ſchalt anſweref to hem, My leeste fyngur is gretter than the leendis of my fader; **11** my fadir puttide on you a greuouſe yok, and Y ſchal leie to a gretter birthun; my fadir beet you with ſcourgis, forſothe Y ſchal bete you with `ſcorpiouns, that is, hard knottid roopis. **12** Therfor Jeroboam and al the puple cam to Roboam in the thridde dai, as he hadde comaundid to hem. **13** And `the kyng anſweride harde thingis, after that he hadde forsake the counsel of the elde men, **14** and he ſpakte bi the wille of the younge men, My fadir puttide on you a greuouſe yok, which Y ſchal make greuouſere; my fadir beet you with ſcourgis, sotheli Y ſchal bete you with ſcorpiouns. **15** And he anſentide not to the preieris of the puple; for it was the wille of God, that his word ſchulde be fillid, which he hadde ſpoken bi the hand of Achie of Silo to Jeroboam, ſone of Nabath. **16** Sotheli whanne the kyng ſeide hardere thingis, al the puple ſpakte thus to hym, No part is to vs in Dauid, nether eritage in the ſone of Isai; Israel, turne thou ayen in to thi tabernaclis, sotheli thou, Dauid, feede thin hows. And Israel yede in to hiſe tabernaclis. **17** Forsothe Roboam regnede on the ſones of Israel, that dwelleiden in the citemes of Juda. **18** And kyng Roboam ſente Adhuram, that was ſouereyn ouer the tributis; and the ſones of Israel ſtonyden hym, and he was deed. Certis kyng Roboam haſtide to ſtie in to the chare, and fledde in to Jerusalem. **19** And Israel yede awei fro the hows of Dauid `til to thi dai. Forsothe it was doon, whanne al Israel hadde herd, that Jeroboam turnede ayen, thei ſenten, and clepiden hym, whanne the cumpeny was gaderid, and thei ordeyneden him king on al Israel; and no man, outakun the lynage of Juda aloone, ſuede `the hows of Dauid.

11 Forsothe Roboam cam in to Jerusalem, and clepide togidere al the hows of Juda and of Beniamyn, `til to nyne ſcoore thouſynde of chosen men and werriouris, for to fyte ayens Israel, and for to turne his rewme to hym. **2** And the word of the Lord was maad to Semeye, the man of God, **3** and ſeide, Speke thou to Roboam, the ſone of Salomon, kyng of Juda, and to al Israel, which is in Juda and Beniamyn; The Lord ſeith these thingis, **4** Ye ſchulen not ſtie, nethir ye ſchulen fyte ayens youre britheren; ech man turne ayen in to his hows, for thi thing is doon bi my wille. And whanne thei hadden herd the word of the Lord, thei turneden ayen, and yeden not ayens kyng Jeroboam. **5** Forsothe Roboam dwellide

in Jerusalem, and he bilden wallid citees in Juda; 6 and bilden Bethleem, and Ethan, and Thecue, and Bethsur; 7 and Sochot, and Odollam; 8 also and Jeth, and Maresa, and Ziph; 9 but also Huram, and Lachis, and Azecha; 10 and Saraa, and Hailon, and Ebron, that weren in Juda and Beniamyn, ful strong citees. 11 And whanne he hadde closid tho with wallis, he settide 'in the citees princes, and bernes of metis, that is, of oile, and of wyn. 12 But also in ech citee he made placis of armuris of scheeldis, and speris, and he made tho strong with most diligence; and he regnyde on Juda and Beniamyn. 13 Sotheli the preestis and dekenes, that weren in al Israel, camen to hym fro alle her seetis, 14 and forsoken her subarbis and possessiouns, and thei passiden to Juda and to Jerusalem; for Jeroboam and hisse aftr comeris hadden cast hem a wey, that thei schuldnot be set in preesthod of the Lord; 15 which Jeroboam made to hym preestis of hiye places, and of feendis, and of caluys, which he hadde maad. 16 But also of alle the linagis of Israel, whiche euer yauen her herte to seke the Lord God of Israel, thei camen to Jerusalem for to offre her sacrifices bifor the Lord God of her fadris. 17 And thei strengthiden the rewme of Juda, and strengthiden Roboam, the sone of Salomon, bi thre yeer; for thei yeden in the weies of Dauid, and of Salomon, oneli bi thre yeer. 18 Forsothe Roboam weddide a wif Malaoth, the dousyter of Jerymuth, sone of Dauid, and Abiaial, the dousyter of Heliab, sone of Ysaye; 19 and sche childe to hym sones, Yeus, and Somorie, and Zerei. 20 Also after this wif he took Maacha, the dousyter of Abissalon, and sche childe to hym Abia, and Thai, and Ziza, and Salomyth. 21 Forsothe Roboam louyde Maacha, the dousyter of Abissalon, aboue alle hise wyues and secundarie wyues. Forsothe he hadde weddide eiytene wyues, sotheli sixti secundarie wyues; and he gendride eiyte and twenti sones, and sixti dousytris. 22 Sotheli he ordeynede Abia, the sone of Maacha, in the heed, dyuk ouer alle hise britheren; for he thoyute to make Abia kyng, 23 for he was wisere and myttiere ouer alle hise sones, and in alle the coostis of Juda and of Beniamyn, and in alle wallid citees; and he yaf to hem ful many metis, and he had many wyues.

12 And whanne the rewme of Roboam was maad strong and comfertid, he forsook the lawe of the Lord, and al Israel with hym. 2 Sotheli in the fyuethe yeer of the rewme of Roboam Sesach, the kyng of Egyp, stiede in to Jerusalem, for thei synneden ayens the Lord; 3 and he stiede with a thousynde and two hundred charys, and with sixti thousynde of horse men, and no noumbr was of the comyn puple, that cam with hym fro Egyp, that is, Libiens, and Trogoditis, and Ethiopiens. 4 And he took ful stronge citees in Juda, and he cam 'til to Jerusalem. 5 Forsothe Semei, the prophete, entride to Roboam, and to the princes of Juda, whiche fleynge fro Sesach weren gaderid togidre 'in to Jerusalem. And he seide to hem, The Lord seith these thingis, Ye han forsake me, and Y haue forsake you in the hond of Sesach. 6 And the princes of Israel and the kyng weren astonyed, and seiden, The Lord is iust. 7 And whanne the Lord hadde seyn that thei weren mekid, the word of the Lord was maad to Semey, and seide, For thei ben mekid, Y schal not distrie hem, and Y schal yyue to hem a litil help, and my stronge veniaunce schal not droppe on Jerusalem bi the hond of Sesach. 8 Nethelas thei schulen serue hym, that thei knowe the dyuersitee of my seruyce and of the seruyce of the rewme of londis. 9 Therfor Sesach, the kyng of Egyp, yede a wey fro Jerusalem, aftr that he hadde take awei the tresouris of the hows of the Lord, and of the kyngis hows; and he took alle thingis with hym, and the goldun scheeldis whiche Salomon hadde maad, 10 for whiche the kyng made brasun scheeldis, and took tho

to the princes of scheeld makeris, that kepten the porche of the paleis. 11 And whanne the kyng entride in to the hows of the Lord, the scheeldmakeris camen, and token tho, and eft brouyten tho to his armure place. 12 Nethelas for thei weren mekid, the ire of the Lord was turned a wei fro hem, and thei weren not don a wei outirli; for good werkis weren foundyn also in Juda. 13 Therfor kyng Roboam was comfertid in Jerusalem, and regnede. Forsothe he was of oon and fourti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde seuentene yeer in Jerusalem, the citee which the Lord chees of alle the lynagis of Israel, that he schulde conferme his name there. Forsothe the name of his modir was Naama Amanydis. 14 And he dide yuel, and he made not redi his herte to seke God. 15 Sotheli the firste and the laste werkis of Roboam ben wrutun, and diligentli declarid in the bookis of Semei the profete, and of Abdo the profete. 16 And Roboam and Jeroboam foytun in alle daies ayens hem silf. And Roboam slepte with his fadris, and was bired in the citee of Dauid; and Abia, his sone, regnede for hym.

13 Yn the eytenthe yeer of kyng Jeroboam Abia regnede on Juda; 2 he regnede thre yeer in Jerusalem; and the name of his modir was Mychaie, the dousyter of Vriel of Gabaa. And batel was bitwixe Abia and Jeroboam. 3 And whanne Abia hadde bigunne batel, and hadde most chyualrouse men, and four hundred thousynde of chosun men, Jeroboam arayede ayenward the scheltroun with eiyte hundred thousynde of men, and thei weren chosun men and most stronge to batels. 4 Therfor Abia stood on the hil Semeron, that was in Effraym, and seide, Here thou, Jeroboam and al Israel; 5 whether ye knownen not, that the Lord God of Israel yaf to Dauid the rewme on Israel with outer ende, to hym and to hise sones in to the couenant of salt, 'that is, stidefast and stable? 6 And Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, the seruaunt of Salomon, sone of Dauid, roos, and rebellide ayens his lord. 7 And most veyn men and the sones of Belial weren gaderid to hym, and thei hadden myyt ayens Roboam, the sone of Salomon. Certis Roboam was buystuouse, 'ether fonne, and of feerful herte, and myyte not ayenstonde hem. 8 Now therfor ye seien, that ye moun ayenstonde the rewme of the Lord, which he holdith in possession bi the sones of Dauid; and ye han a greet multitude of puple, and goldun caluys, whiche Jeroboam made in to goddis to you. 9 And ye han caste a wei the preestis of the Lord, the sones of Aaron, and dekenes, and ye han maad preestis to you, as alle the puplis of londis han preestis; who euer cometh and halewith his hond in a bole, in oxis, and in seuenre wetheris, anoon he is maad preest of hem that ben not goddis. 10 But oure Lord is God, whom we forsaken not; and preestis of the sones of Aaron mynstren to the Lord, and dekenes ben in her ordre; 11 and thei offren brent sacrifices to the Lord bi ech dai in the morewtid and euentid, and encense maad bi comaundementis of the lawe; and loutes ben set forth in a moost clene boord; and at vs is the goldun candilstik and his lanterne, that it be teendid euere at euentid; forsothe we kepen the comaundementis of our God, whom ye han forsake. 12 Therfor God is dyuk in oure oost, and hisse preestis, that trumpen and sownen ayens you; nyle ye, sones of Israel, fylte ayens the Lord God of youre fadris, for it spedith not to you. 13 While he spak these thingis, Jeroboam made redi tresounes bihynde; and whanne he stood euene ayens the enemies, he cumpasside with his oost Juda vrwitynge. 14 And Juda bihelde, and siy batel neij euene ayens, and bihynde the bak; and he crieide to the Lord, and preestis bigunnen for to trumpe. 15 And alle the men of Juda crierden, and, lo! while thei crierden, God made aferd Jeroboam and al Israel, that stood euen ayens Juda and Abia. 16 And the men of Israel fledden

fro Juda, and God bitook hem in to the hondis of men of Juda. **17** Therfor Abia and his puple smoot hem with a greet wounde, and there felden doun of hem fyue hundrid thousynde of stronge men woundid. **18** And the sones of Israel weren maad lowe in that tyme, and the sones of Juda weren coumfortid ful greetli, for thei hadden hopid in the Lord God of her fadris. **19** Forsothe Abia pursuede Jeroboam fleynge, and took hisce cytees, Bethel and hisce vilagis, and Jesana with hisce vilagis, and Ephron and hisce vilagis; **20** and Jeroboam miyte no more ayenstonde in the daies of Abia, whom the Lord smoot, and he was deed. **21** Therfor Abia, whanne his empire was coumforted, took fourtene wyues, and he gendrige two and twenti sones, and sixtene douytris. **22** The residue of wordis of Abia and of his weyes and werkis, ben writun ful diligentli in the book of Abdo, the profete.

14 Forsothe Abia slepte with hisce fadris, and thei birieden hym in the citee of Dauid; and Asa, his sone, regnede for hym. In whos daies the lond restide ten yeer. **2** And Asa dide that, that was good and plesaunt in the siyt of his God, and he destriede the auteris of straunge worschipyng, and he destriede hiy places, **3** and brak ymagis, and kittide doun woodis; **4** and he comaundide Juda to seke the Lord God of her fadris, and to do the lawe and alle comaundementis. **5** And he took awei fro alle the citees of Juda auteris and templis of idols, and he regnede in pees. **6** And he bildeide stronge cytees in Juda; for he was in reste, and no batels risiden in his tymes, for the Lord yaf pees. **7** Forsothe he seide to Juda, Bilde we these cytees, and cumpasse we with wallis, and strengthe we with touris and yatis and lockis, as longe as alle thingis ben restful fro batel; for we han souyte the Lord God of oure fadris, and he hath youe to vs pees bi cumpas. Therfor thei bilden, and no lettyng was in bildyng. **8** Sotheli Asa hadde in his oost thre hundrid thousynde of men of Juda berynge scheldis and speris, sotheli of Beniamyn he hadde two hundrid thousynde and fourscore thousynde of scheeld beeris and of archeris; alle these weren ful stronge men. **9** Forsothe Zara of Ethiop yede out ayens hem with his oost ten 'sithis an hundrid thousynde, and with thre hundrid charis, and cam 'til to Masera. **10** Certis Aza yede ayens hem, and araeide scheltrun to batel in the valei Sephata, which is bisidis Masera. And he inwardli clepide the Lord God, **11** and seide, Lord, no dyuersitee is anentis thee, whether thou helpe in fewe, ethir in manye; oure Lord God, helpe thou vs, for we han trist in thee and in thi name, and camen ayens this multitude; Lord, thou art oure God, a man haue not the maistrie ayens thee. **12** Therfor the Lord made aferd Ethiopiens bifor Asa and Juda, and Ethiopiens fledden; and Asa and his puple, **13** that was with hym, pursuede hem 'til to Gerare. And Ethiopiens felden doun 'til to deeth, for thei weren al to-brokun bi the Lord sleynge, and bi his oost fitynge. Therfor thei token many spuylis, **14** and smitiden alle the citees 'bi the cumpas of Gerare; for greet drede hadde assailid alle men. And thei rifilden cytees, and baren a weye myche prey; **15** but also thei destrieden the fooldis of scheep, and token multitude without numbre of scheep and of camels, and turneden ayen in to Jerusalem.

15 Forsothe Azarie, the sone of Obeth, whanne the spirit of the Lord was comyn in to hym, **2** yede out in to the metyng of Asa; and seide to hym, Asa and al Juda and Beniamyn, here ye me; the Lord is with you, for ye weren with hym; if ye seken hym, ye schulen fynde hym; sotheli if ye forsaken hym, he schal forsake you. **3** Forsothe many daies schulen passe in Israel with outen veri God, and without preest, and without techere, and without lawe. **4**

And whanne thei turnen ayen in her angwisch, and crien to the Lord God of Israel, and seken hym, thei schulen fynde hym. **5** In that tyme schal not be pees to go out and to go in, but dredis on al side on alle the dwelleris of londis. **6** For a folk schal fyte ayens folk, and a citee ayens a citee, for the Lord schal disturble hem in al anguysch; **7** but be ye coumfortid, and youre hondis be not slakid; for mede schal be to youre werk. **8** And whanne Asa hadde herd this thing, that is, the wordis and profesye of Asarie, the sone of Obed, the profete, he was coumfortid, and he dide a wei alle the idols fro al the lond of Juda and of Beniamyn, and fro the citees whiche he hadde take of the hil of Effraym. And he halewide the auter of the Lord, that was bifor the porche of the hows of the Lord. **9** And he gaderide togidere al Juda and Beniamyn, and with hem the comelyngis of Effraym, and of Manasses, and of Symeon; for manye of Israel, seyne that his Lord God was with hym, fledden ouer to hym. **10** And whanne thei hadden comun in to Jerusalem, in the thridre monethe, in the fiftenthe yeer of the rewme of Asa, **11** thei offriden 'to the Lord in that dai, bothe of the spuylis and of the prey, which thei hadden brouyt, seuene hundrid oxis, and seuene thousynde wetheris. **12** And Asa entride bi custom to make strong the boond of pees, that thei schulden seke the Lord God of her fadris in al her herte, and in al her soule. **13** Sotheli he seide, If ony man sekith not the Lord God of Israel, die he, fro the leeste 'til to the mooste, fro man 'til to womman. **14** And alle that waren in Juda sworen with cursyng to the Lord, with greet vois, in hertli song, and in sown of trumpe, and in sown of clarions; **15** for thei sworen in al her herte, and in al the wille thei souyten hym, and founden hym; and the Lord yaf to hem reste bi cumpas. **16** But also he puttide doun Maacha, the modir of 'Asa the kyng, fro the strett empire, for sche hadde made in a wode the symylacre, 'ether licesesse, of a mannis yerde; and he al to-brak al 'that symylacre, and pownede it in to gobetis, and 'brente it in the stronde of Cedron. **17** But hiy places weren left in Israel; netheles the herte of Asa was ryful in alle hisc daies. **18** And he brouytle in to the hows of the Lord tho thingis that his fadir awowide, siluer and gold, and dyuerse purtenaunce of vessels; **19** sotheli batel was not 'til to the threttithe yeer of the rewme of Asa.

16 Forsothe in the sixe and thrittithe yeer of his rewme Baasa, the kyng of Israel, stiede in to Juda, and cumpasside Rama with a wal, that no man of the rewme of Asa myyte go out ether entre sikiri. **2** Sotheli Asa brouytle forth gold and siluer fro the tresours of the hows of the Lord, and fro the kyngis tresouris; and sente to Benadab, kyng of Sirie, that dwellide in Damask, **3** and seide, Boond of pees is bitwixe me and thee, and my fadir and thi fadir hadden acordingyng; wherfor Y sente to thee siluer and gold, that whanne thou hast broke the boond of pees, which thou hast with Baasa, king of Israel, thou make hym to go awei fro me. **4** And whanne this was foundun, Benadab sente princes of hisc oostis to the citees of Israel, whiche smytden Ahion, and Dan, and Abelmaym, and alle the wallid citees of Neptalm. **5** And whanne Baasa hadde herd this, he ceesside to bilde Rama, and left his werk. **6** Forsothe kyng Asa took al Juda, and thei token fro Rama the stonyis and trees, whiche Baasa hadde maad redi to bildyng; and he bildeide of the Gabaa, and Maspha. **7** In that tyme Anany, the profete, cam to Asa, kyng of Juda, and seide to hym, For thou haddist trist in the kyng of Sirie, and not in 'thi Lord God, herfor the oost of 'the kyng of Sirie aschapide fro thin hond. **8** Whether 'Ethiopiens and Libiens weren not many mo in charis, and knyytis, and ful greet multitude; whiche whanne thou haddist bileuyd to the Lord, he bitook in to thin hondis? **9** For the iyen of the Lord

biholden al the erthe, and yyuen strengthe to hem, that with perfit herte billeuen in to hym. Therfor thou hast do folili, and for this, yhe, in present tyme batels schulen rise ayens thee. **10** And Asa was wrooth ayens the prophte, and comaundide hym to be sent in to stockis. Forsothe the Lord hadde indignacion greetli on this thing, and killide ful many of the puple in that tyme. **11** Sothele the firste and the laste werkis of Asa ben writun in the book of kyngis of Juda and of Israel. **12** Forsothe Asa was sijk ful gretli in the akyng of feet, in the nyne and thrittethe yeer of his rewme; and nether in his sikenesse he souyte the Lord, but tristide more in the craft of lechis. **13** And Asa slepte with hise fadris, and he was dead in the oon and fourtith yeer of his rewme. **14** And thei birieden him in his sepulcre, which he hadde maad to hym silf in the cytee of Dauid; and thei puttiden hym on his bed ful of swete smellynge spices and oyementis of hooris, that weren `maad togidere bi the craft of oyement makeris, and thei brenten on hym with ful greet cost.

17 Forsothe Josaphat, his sone, regnyde for hym; and he hadde the maistre ayens Israel. **2** And he settide noumbris of knyytis in alle the citees of Juda, that weren cumpassid with wallis, and he dispiside strong holdis in the lond of Juda, and in the citees of Effram, whiche Asa, his fadir, hadde take. **3** And the Lord was with Josaphat, whiche yede in the firste weies of Dauid, his fadir; he hopide not in Baalym, **4** but in the Lord God of Dauid, his fadir, and he yede in the comaunderementis of God, and not bi the synnes of Israel. **5** And the Lord confermyde the rewme in his hond; and al Juda yaf yiftis to Josaphat, and ritchessis with outen noumbre, and myche glorie weren maad to hym. **6** And whanne his herte hadde take hardynesse for the weies of the Lord, he took awei also hi placis and wodis fro Juda. **7** Forsothe in the thridde yeer of his rewme he sente of hise princes Benail, and Abdie, and Zacarie, and Nathanael, and Mychee, that thei schulden teche in the citees of Juda; **8** and with hem he sente dekenes Semeye, and Nathanye, and Zabadie, and Azahel, and Semyramoth, and Jonathan, and Adonye, and Thobie, and Abadonye, dekenes; and with hem `he sente Elisama and Joram, preestis; **9** and thei tauyten the puple in Juda, and hadden the book of the lawe of the Lord; and thei cumpassiden alle the citees of Juda, and tauyten al the puple. **10** Therfor the drede of the Lord was maad on al the rewmes of londis, that weren `bi cumpas of Juda; and tho dursten not fyte ayens Josaphat. **11** But also Filisteis brouyten yiftis to Josaphat, and tol of siluer; and men of Arabie brouyten scheep seueene thousynde, and seuene hundred of wetheris, and so many buckis of geet. **12** Therfor Josaphat encreesside, and was magnified `til in to an hiy; and he bildaide in Juda housis at the licesesse of touris, and stronge citees; **13** and he made redi many werkis in the citees of Juda. Also men werriouris and stronge men weren in Jerusalem; **14** of whiche this is the noumbre, `bi the housis and meynees of alle in Juda. Duyk Eduas was prince of the oost, and with hym weren thre hundred thousynde ful stronge men. **15** Aftir hym was Johannan prince, and with hym weren two hundred thousynde and fourre scoore thousynde. **16** After this also Amasye, the sone of Zechri, was halewid to the Lord, and with hym weren two hundred thousynde of stronge men. **17** Eliada myty to batels suede this Amasie, and with hym weren two hundred thousynde of men holdynge bouwe and scheeld. **18** Aftir this was also Josaphat, and with hym weren an hundred thousynde and fourre scoore thousynde of redi knyytis. **19** Alle these weren at the hond of the kyng, outakun othere, whiche he hadde put in wallid cytees and in al Juda.

18 Therfor Josaphat was riche and ful noble, and bi affynyte, `ethir alie, he was ioyned to Achab. **2** And aftir yeeris he cam doun to hym in to Samarie; at whos comyng Achab killide ful many wetheris and oxis, and to the puple that cam with hym; and he conseilide hym to stie in to Ramoth of Galaad. **3** And Achab, the kyng of Israel, seide to Josaphat, kyng of Juda, Come thou with me in to Ramoth of Galaad. To whom he answeride, As and Y am, thou art; as thi puple, so and my puple; and we schulen be with thee in batel. **4** And Josaphat seide to the kyng of Israel, Y biseche, counsele thou in present tyme the word of the Lord. **5** Therfor the kyng of Israel gaderide togidere foure hundrid `men of prophetis, and seide to hem, Owen we to go in to Ramath of Galaad for to fyte, ethir `take reste? And thei seiden, Stie ye, and God schal bitake in the hond of the king. **6** And Josaphat seide, Whether no profete of the Lord is here, that we `axe also of hym? **7** And the kyng of Israel seide to Josaphat, O man is, of whom we `moun axe the wille of the Lord, but and Y hate hym, for he propheticeth not good, but yuel to me in al tyme; soothly it is Mychee, the sone of Jebla. And Josaphat seide to hym, Kyng, speke thou not in this maner. **8** Therfor the kyng of Israel clepide oon of the geldyngis, and seide to hym, Clepe thou soone Mychee, the sone of Jebla. **9** Forsothe the kyng of Israel and Josaphat, the kyng of Juda, saten euer eithir in his seete, and weren clothid in kyngis aray; forsothe thei saten in the cornfloor, `ether large hows, bisidis the yate of Samarie; and alle the prophetis profesieden bifor hem. **10** Forsothe Sedechie, the sone of Cananee, made to hym yrone hornes, and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, With these thou schalt wyndewe Sirie, til thou al to-brake it. **11** And alle prophetis profesieden in lijk maner, and seiden, Stie thou in to Ramoth of Galaad, and thou schalt haue prosperite; and the Lord schal bitake hem in to the hondis of the kyng. **12** Forsothe the messenger, that yede to clepe Mychee, seide to hym, Lo! the wordis of alle prophetis tellen with o mouth goodis to the kyng; therfor, Y preyee thee, that thi word disente not fro hem, and that thou speke prosperitees. **13** To whom Mychee answeride, The Lord lyueth, for what euer thingis my Lord spekith to me, Y schal speke these thingis. Therfor he cam to the kyng. **14** To whom the kyng seide, Mychee, owen we go in to Ramoth of Galaad to fyte, ether take reste? To whom he answeride, Stie ye, for alle prosperitees schulen come, and enemyes schulen be bitakun in to youre hondis. **15** And the kyng seide, Eft and eft Y charge thee, that thou speke not to me no but that that is soth in the name of the Lord. **16** And he seide, Y siy al Israel scaterid in the hillis, as scheep with out scheepherde. And the Lord seide, These men han not lordis; ech man turne ayen in to his hows in pees. **17** The kyng of Israel seide to Josaphat, Whether Y seide not to thee, that he profesiede not ony good to me, but tho thingis that ben yuele? **18** And therfor Mychee seide, Here ye the word of the Lord. Y siy the Lord sittyng in his trone, and al the oost of heuene stondynge ny him at the rytside and `leftside. **19** And the Lord seide, Who schal disseyue Achab, the kyng of Israel, that he stie, and falle doun in Ramoth of Galaad? And whanne oon seide in this maner, and another seide in another maner, a spirit cam forth, **20** and stood bifor the Lord, and seide, Y schal disseyue hym. To whom the Lord seide, Wherynne, therfor schalt thou disseyue? **21** And he answeride, Y schal go out, and Y schal be a `fals spirit in the mouth of alle hise profetis. And the Lord seide, Thou schalt disseyue, and thou schalt haue the maystri; go thou out, and do so. **22** Now therfor, lo! the Lord hath youe a spirit of leesynge in the mouth of alle thi prophetis, and the Lord spak yuels of thee. **23** Forsothe Sedechie, the sone of Chananee, neiyide, and smoot `the cheke of Mychee, and seide, Bi

what weye passide the Spirit of the Lord fro me to speke to thee? **24** And Mychee seide, Thou thi silf schalt se in that dai, whanne thou schalt entre fro closet in to closet, that thou be hid. **25** Sotheli the kyng of Israel comaundide, seyng, Take ye Mychee, and lede ye hym to Amon, prince of the citee, and to Joas, the sone of Amalech; **26** and ye schulen seie, The kyng seith these thingis, Sende ye this man in to prisoun, and yyue ye to hym a litol of breed, and a litol of watir, til Y turne ayen in pees. **27** And Mychee seide, If thou turnest ayen in pees, the Lord spak not in me. And he seide, Alle 'puplis here ye. **28** Therfor the kyng of Israel, and Josaphat, the kyng of Juda, stieden in to Ramoth of Galaad. **29** And the kyng of Israel seide to Josaphat, Y schal chaunge clothing, and so Y schal go to fyte; but be thou clothid in thi clothis. Therfor whanne the kyng of Israel hadde chaungid clothing, he cam to batel. **30** Forsothe the kyng of Sirie comaundide to the dyukis of his multitude of knyytis, and seide, Fyte ye not ayens the leeste, nether ayens the mooste; no but ayens the kyng aloone of Israel. **31** Therfor whanne the princes of the multitude of knyytis hadden seyn Josaphat, thei seiden, This is the kyng of Israel; and thei cumpassiden hym, and foyten. And he crieode to the Lord; and the Lord helpide hym, and turnede hem away fro hym. **32** Sotheli whanne the dyukis of the multitude of knyytis hadden herd, that it was not the kyng of Israel, thei leften hym. **33** Forsothe it bifelde, that oon of the puple schette an arewe in to vncerteyn, and smoot the kyng of Israel bitwixe the necke and the schuldris. And he seide to his charieterre, Turne thin hond, and lede me out of the scheltrun; for Y am woundid. **34** And the batel was endid in that dai. Certis the kyng of Israel stood in his chare ayens men of Sirye 'til to euentid, and he diede, whanne the sunne yede doun.

19 Forsothe Josaphat, kyng of Juda, turnede ayen pesibl in to his hows in to Jerusalem. **2** Whom the profete Hieu, the sone of Ananye, mette, and seide to hym, Thou yyuest help to a wickid man, and thou art ioyned bi frendship to hem that haten the Lord; and therfor sotheli thou deseruedist the wraththe of the Lord; **3** but good werkis ben foundyn in thee, for thou didist awey wodis fro the lond of Juda, and thou hast maad redi thin herte, for to seke the Lord God of thi fadris. **4** Therfor Josaphat dwellide in Jerusalem; and eft he yede out to the puple fro Bersabee til to the hil of Effraym, and he clepide hem ayen to the Lord God of her fadris. **5** And he ordeynede iugis of the lond in alle the strengthid citees of Juda, bi ech place. **6** And he comaundide to the iugis, and seide, Se ye, what ye doen; for ye vsen not the doom of man, but of the Lord; and what euere thing ye demen, schal turne 'in to you; **7** the drede of the Lord be with you, and do ye alle thingis with diligence; for anentis 'youre Lord God is no wickidnesse, nether takynge of persoones, nether couetise of yiftis. **8** Also in Jerusalem Josaphat ordeynede dekenes, and preestis, and the princes of meynees of Israel, that thei schulden deme the doom and cause of the Lord to the dwellers of it. **9** And he comaundide to hem, and seide, Thus ye schulen do in the drede of the Lord, feithful and in perfite herte. **10** Ech cause that cometh to you of youre britheren, that dwellen in her citees, bitwixe kynrede and kynrede, where euere is question of the lawe, of 'the comaundement, of cerymonyes, 'ether sacrifices, of iustifyingis, schewe ye to hem, that thei do not synne ayens the Lord, and that wraththe com not on you and on youre britheren. Therfor ye dyngne thus schulen not do synne. **11** Forsothe Amarie, youre preest and bischop, schal be soureyen in these thingis, that perteynen to God. Sotheli Zabadie, the sone of Ismael, which is dyuk in the hows of Juda, schal be on tho werkis that perteynen to the office of the kyng, and ye han

maistris dekenes bifor you; be ye coumfortid, and do ye diligentl, and the Lord schal be with you in goodis.

20 Afir these thingis the sones of Moab, and the sones of Amon, and with hem of Idumeis, weren gaderid togidere to Josaphat, for to fyte ayens hym. **2** And messangeris camen, and schewiden to Josaphat, seiden, A greet multitude of the placis that ben byondis the see, and of Sirie, is comun ayens thee; and, lo! thei stonden in Asasonthamar, which is Engaddi. **3** Forsothe Josaphat was aferd by dredre, and 'yat hym silf al for to prey the Lord, and prechide fastynghe to al Juda. **4** And Juda was gaderid togidere for to prey the Lord, but also alle men camen fro her citees for to biseche hym. **5** And whanne Josaphat hadde stonde in the myddis of the cumpeny of Juda and of Jerusalem, in the hows of the Lord, bifor the newe large place, **6** he seide, Lord God of oure fadris, thou art God in heuene, and thou art lord of alle rewmes of folkis; strengthe and power ben in thin hond, 'and noon may ayenstonde thee. **7** Whether not thou, oure God, hast slain alle the dwelleris of this lond bifor thi puple Israel, and hast youe it to the seed of Abraham, thi freend, withouten ende? **8** And thei dwelilden therynne, and bildiden therinne a seytuarie to thi name, and seiden, **9** If yuelis comen on vs, the swerd of doom, pestilence, and hungur, we schulen stonde bifor this hows withouten ende in thi siyt, in which hows thi name is clepid, and we schulen crie to thee in oure tribulacions; and thou schalt here vs, and schalt make vs saaf. **10** Now therfor lo! the sones of Amon and of Moab and the hil of Seir, bi whiche thou grauntidist not to the sones of Israel for to passe, whanne thei yeden out of Egyp, but thei bowiden awei fro hem, and kildinen not hem, **11** thei doon ayewardon, and enforseen to caste vs out of the possessioun, which thou, oure God, hast youe to vs; **12** therfor whether thou schalt not deme hem? Treuli in vs is not so greet strengthe, that we moun ayenstonde this multitude, that felde yn on vs; but sithen we witen not what we Owen to do, we 'han oneli this residue, that we dresse oure iyen to thee. **13** Sotheli al Juda stood bifor the Lord, with her little children and wyues and fre children. **14** Forsothe Hiaziel, the sone of Zacarie, sone of Ananye, sone of Hieyel, sone of Machanye, was a dekene, and of the sones of Asaph, on whom the Spirit of the Lord was maad in the myddis of the cumpeny, **15** and he seide, Al Juda, and ye that dwellen in Jerusalem, and thou, king Josaphat, perseyue ye, the Lord seith these thingis to you, Nyle ye dredre, nether be ye aferd of this multitude, for it is not youre batel, but Goddis batel. **16** To morewe ye schulen stie 'ayens hem; for thei schulen stie bi the side of the hil, 'bi name Seys, and ye schulen fynde hem in the hynesse of the stronde, which is ayens the wildernes of Jheruel. **17** For it schulen not be ye, that schulen fyte; but oneli stonde ye trustili, and ye schulen se the help of the Lord on you. A! Juda and Jerusalem, nyle ye dredre, nether be ye aferd; to morewe ye schulen go out ayens hem, and the Lord schal be with you. **18** Therfor Josaphat, and Juda, and alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem, felden lowli on the erthe bifor the Lord, and worschypiden hym. **19** Forsothe the dekenes of the sones of Caath, and of the sones of Chore, herieden the Lord God of Israel with greet vois an hiy. **20** And whanne thei hadden rise eerli, thei yeden not bi the deseert of Thecue; and whanne thei 'hadden gon forth, Josaphat stood in the myddis of hem, and seide, Juda and alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem, here ye me; bileue ye in 'youre Lord God, and ye schulen be sikur; bileue ye to hisse prophetis, and alle prosperitees schulen come. **21** And he yaf counsel to the puple, and he ordeynede the syngeris of the Lord, that thei schulden herye hym in her cumpanyes, and that thei schulden go bifor the oost, and seie with acordynge vois,

Knouleche ye to the Lord, for he is good; for his merci is `in to the world. 22 And whanne thei bigunnen to syng heriengis, the Lord turnede the buyschementis of hem `in to hem silf, that is, of the sones of Amon and of Moab and of the hil of Seir, that yeden out to fyte ayens Juda; and thei weren slain. 23 For whi the sones of Amon and of Moab risiden togidere ayens the dwelleris of the hil of Seir, to sle, and to do awey hem; and whanne thei hadden do this in werk, thei weren `turned also `in to hem silf, and felden doun togidere bi woundis ech of othere. 24 Certis whanne Juda was comun to the denne, that biholdith the wildernes, he siy afer al the large cuntrei ful of deed bodies, and that noon was left, that miyte ascape deeth. 25 Therfor Josaphat cam, and al the puple with hym, to drawe away the spuylis of deed men, and thei founden among the deed bodies dyuerse pertunaunce of houshold, and clothis, and ful preciouse vessels; and thei rauyischiden in dyuerse maneres, so that thei myyten not bere alle thingis, nether thei myyten take awei the spuylis bi thre daies, for the greetnesse of prey. 26 Sotheli in the fourthe dai thei weren gaderid togidere in the valey of Blessyng; `forsote for thei blesissen the Lord ther, thei clepiden that place the valei of Blessyng `til in to present dai. 27 And ech man of Juda turnede ayen, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem, and Josaphat bifor hem, in to Jerusalem with greet gladnesse; for the Lord God hadde yoe to hem ioye of her enemyes. 28 And thei entriden in to Jerusalem with sawtrees, and harpis, and trumpis, in to the hows of the Lord. 29 Forsothe the drede of the Lord felde on alle the rewmes of Iordis, whanne thei hadden herd, that the Lord hadde foyte ayens the enemies of Israel. 30 And the rewme of Josaphat restide; and the Lord yaf `pees to hym `bi cumpas. 31 Therfor Josaphat regnede on Juda; and he was of fyue and thirti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne; sotheli he regnede fyue and twenti yeer in Jerusalem; and the name of his modir was Azuba, the douytir of Selathi. 32 And he yede in the weie of Asa his fadir, and bowide not fro it, and he dide what euer thingis weren plesaunt bifor the Lord. 33 Nethelas he dide not awei hiy thingis; yit the puple hadde not dressid her herte to the Lord God of her fadris. 34 Forsothe the residue of the formere and the laste dedis of Josaphat ben writhun in the book of Hieu, the sone of Anany, which he ordeynede in the book of kyngis of Israel. 35 After these thingis Josaphat, kyng of Juda, made frendschipis with Ocozie, kyng of Israel, whose werkis weren ful yuele; 36 and he was parceren that thei maden schippis, that schulden go in to Tharsis; and thei maden o schip in to Asiongaber. 37 Sotheli Eliezer, sone of Dodan, of Maresa, profesiede to Josaphat, and seide, For thou haddist boond of pees with Ocozie, the Lord smoot thi werkis; and the schippis ben brokun, and myyten not go in to Tharsis.

21 Forsothe Josaphat slepte with his fadris, and was biried with hem in the citee of Dauid; and Joram, his sone, regnede for hym. 2 And he hadde britheren, the sones of Josaphat, Azarie, Jahiel, and Zacie, Anany, and Mychael, and Saphatie; all these weren the sones of Josaphat, kyng of Juda. 3 And her fadir yaf to hem many yiftis of gold and of siluer, and rentis, with strongestee citees in Juda; but he yaf the rewme to Joram, for he was the firste gendrid. 4 Forsothe Joram roos on the rewme of his fadir; and whanne he hadde confermyd hym silf, he killide alle hise britheren bi swerd, and summe of the princes of Juda. 5 Joram was of two and thirti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne; and he regnede eyte yeer in Jerusalem. 6 And he yede in the weies of the kyngis of Israel, as the hows of Achab hadde do, for the douyter of Achab was his wif; and he dide yuel in the siyt of the Lord. 7 But the Lord nolde distrie the hows of Dauid, for the couenaunt which he

`hadde maad with Dauid, and for he `hadde bifiyte to yue to hym a lanterne, and to hise sones in al tyme. 8 In tho daies Edom rebellide, that it was not suget to Juda, and it ordeynede a kynge to it silf. 9 And whanne Joram hadde passide with hise princes, and al the multitude of knyytis, that was with hym, he roos bi niyt, and smoot Edom, that cumpasside him, and alle hise duykis of his multitude of knyytis. 10 Nethelas Edom rebellide, that it was not vndir the lordship of Juda `til to this dai. In that tyme also Lobna yede awei, that it was not vndur the hond of hym; for he hadde forsake the Lord God of hise fadris. 11 Ferthermore he made hiye places in the citees of Juda, and made the dwelleris of Jerusalem to do fornycacioun, `that is, idolatrie, and Juda to breke the lawe. 12 Forsothe letris weren brouyt to hym fro Elie, the prophete, in whiche it was writhun, The Lord God of Dauid, 13 thi fadir, seith these thingis, For thou `yedist not in the weies of Josaphat, thi fadir, and in the weie of Asa, kyng of Juda, but thou yedist bi the weie of the kyngis of Israel, and madist Juda and the dwelleris of Jerusalem to do fornicacioun, and suedist the fornicacioun of the hows of Achab; ferthermore and thou hast slain thy britheren and the hows of thi fadir, `that waren betere than thou; lo! 14 the Lord schal smyte thee with a greet veniaunce, and thi puple, and thi sones, and wyues, and al thi catel; 15 sotheli thou schalt be sijk `with the worste sorewe of wombe, til thin entrailis go out litil and litil bi ech dai. 16 Therfor the Lord reiside ayens Joram the spirit of Filisteis and Arabeis, that marchen with Ethiopiens; and thei stieden in to the lond of Juda, 17 and wastiden it, and thei token awei al the catel, that was foundun in the hows of the kyng, ferthermore and hise sones, and wyues; and no sone was left to hym, no but Joachaz, that was the leeste in birthe. 18 And ouer alle these thingis the Lord smoot hym with vncurable sorewe of the wombe. 19 And whanne dai cam aftir a dai, and the spaces of tymes weren turned aboute, the cours of twey yeer was fillid; and so he was wastid `bi long rot, so that he castide out also his entrailis, and so he wantide sorewe and lyf togidere, and he was deed in the werste sikenesse. And the puple dide not to hym serucey of deed men bi the custom of brennyng, as it hadde do to hise grettere, `ether auncetrис. 20 He was of two and thirti yeer whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede eyte yeer in Jerusalem, and he yede not riyfuli; and thei birieden hym in the citee of Dauid, nethelas not in the sepulcre of kingis.

22 Forsothe the dwelleris of Jerusalem ordeyneden Ocozie, his leeste sone, kyng for hym; for theues of Arabeis, that felden in to the castels, hadden slain alle the grettere `in birthe, that weren bifor hym. And Ocozie, the sone of Joram, kyng of Juda, regnede. 2 Ocozie was of two and fourti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede o yeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Athalia, the douyter of Amry. 3 But he entride bi the weie of the hows of Achab; for his modir compellide hym to do yuele. 4 Therfor he dide yuel in the siyt of the Lord, as the hows of Achab; for thei weren counselloris to hym in to his perischyng, aftir the deth of his fadir; 5 and he yede in the counselise of hem. And he yede with Joram, the sone of Achab, kyng of Israel, in to batel ayens Azahel, kyng of Sirye, in to Ramoth of Galaad. And men of Sirye woundiden Joram; 6 which turnede ayen for to be heelid in Jezrahel; for he hadde take many woundis in the forseid batel. Therfor Ocozie, kyng of Juda, the sone of Joram, yede doun to visite Joram, the sone of Achab, sijk in Jezrahel; 7 for it was Goddis wille ayens Ocozie, that he cam to Joram. And whanne he was comun, he yede out with hym ayens Hieu, the sone of Namsi, whom God anoyntide, that he schulde do awey the hows

of Achab. 8 Therfor whanne Hieu destriede the hows of Achab, he foond the princis of Juda, and the sones of the britheren of Ocozie, that `mynystriden to hym; and he killide hem. 9 And he souyte thilke Ocozie, and cauyte him hid in Samarie, and after that he was brouyt to Hieu, Hieu killide hym; and thei birieden hym, for he was the sone of Josaphat, that hadde souyt God in al his herte. And noon hope was more, that ony of the generacioun of Ocozie schulde regne. 10 For Athalia, his modir, sy, that hir sone was deed, and sche roos, and killide alle the kyngis generacioun of the hows of Joram. 11 Forsothe Josabeth, the douyter of the kyng, took Joas, the sone of Ocozie, and stal hym fro the myddis of the sones of the kyng, whanne thei weren slain; and sche hidde hym with his nurse in the closet of beddis. Forsothe Josabeth, that `hadde hid hym, was the douyter of kyng Joram, and wifj of Joiada, the bischop, and the sister of Ocozie; and therfor Athalia killide not hir. 12 Therfor he was hid with hem in the hows of God sixe year, in whiche Athalia regnede on the lond.

23 Forsothe in the seuenthe yeer Joiada was coumfortid, and took centuriouns, that is, Azarie, sone of Jeroboam, and Ismael, the sone of Johannam, and Azarie, the sone of Obeth, and Maasie, the sone of Adaie, and Elisaphat, the sone of Zechri; and he made with hem a counsel and a boond of pees. 2 Which cumpassiden Juda, and gaderiden togidere dekenes of alle the citees of Juda, and the princes of the meynees of Israel, and camen in to Jerusalem. 3 Therfor al the multitude made couenaunt in the hows of the Lord with the kyng. And Joiada seide to hem, Lo! the sone of the kyng schal regne, as the Lord spak on the sones of Dauid. 4 Therfor this is the word, which ye schulen do. 5 The thridde part of you that ben comun to the sabat, of preestis, and of dekenes, and of porterys, schal be in the yatis; sotheli the thridde part schal be at the hows of the kyng; and the thridde part schal be at the yate, which is clepid of the foundement. Forsothe al the tother comyn puple be in the large places of the hows of the Lord; 6 and noon other man entre in to the hows of the Lord, no but preestis, and thei that mynstren of the dekenes; oneli entre thei, that ben halewid, and al the tother comyn puple kepe the kepyngis of the Lord. 7 Forsothe the dekenes cumpasse the kyng, and ech man haue hise armuris; and if ony othere man entrith in to the temple, be he slain; and be thei with the kyng entrynge and goyng out. 8 Therfor the dekenes and al Juda diden bi alle thingis, which Joiada, the bischop, hadde comaundid; and alle token the men, that waren with hem, and camen bi the ordre of sabat with hem, that hadden `fillid now the sabat, and schulen go out. 9 For Joiada, the bischop, suffride not the cumpenyees to go awei, that weren wont to come oon after `the tother bi ech wouke. And Joiada, the preest, yaf to the centuriouns speris, and scheeldis, and bokeleris of kyng Dauid, whiche he hadde halewid in to the hows of the Lord. 10 And he ordeynede al the puple, of hem `that helden swerdis, at the riyt side of the temple `til to the left side of the temple, bifor the auer and the temple, bi cumpas of the king. 11 And thei ledden out the sone of the kyng, and settiden a diademe on hym; and thei yauen to hym in his hond the lawe to be holdun, and thei maden hym kyng. And Joiada, the bischop, and his sones ayoynitiden hym; and thei preiden hertli, and seiden, The kyng lyue! 12 And whanne Athalia hadde herd this thing, that is, the vois of men rennyng and preisynge the kyng, sche entride to the puple, in to the temple of the Lord. 13 And whanne sche hadde seyn the kyng stondynge on the grees in the entryng, and the princes and cumpenyees of knyytis aboute hym, and al the puple of the lond ioyinge, and sowynge with trumpis, and syngynge togidere with orguns of dyuerse kynde,

and the vois of men preisynge, sche to-rente hir clothis, and seide, Tresouns! tresouns! Sotheli Joiada, the bischop, yede out to the centuriouns, and princes of the oost, and seide to hem, Lede ye hir with out the `purseyntis, ethir closyngis, of the temple, and be sche slain with outforth bi swerd; and the preest comaundide, that sche schulde not be slain in the hows of the Lord. 15 And thei settiden hondis on hir nol; and whanne she hadde entrid in to the yate of the horsis, of the kyngis hows, thei killiden hi there. 16 Forsothe Joiada couenauntide a boond of pees bitwixe him silf and al the puple and the kyng, that it schulde be the puple of the Lord. 17 Therfor al the puple entride in to the hows of Baal, and distrieden it, and braken the aueris and symylacris therof; but thei killiden bifor the aueris Mathan, the preest of Baal. 18 Forsothe Joiada ordeynede souereyns in the hows of the Lord, that vndur the hondis of preestis, and of dekenes, whiche Dauid departide in the hows of the Lord, thei schulden offre brent sacrifices to the Lord, as it is writun in the book of Moises, in ioie and songis, by the ordynaunce of Dauid. 19 Also he ordeynede porteris in the yatis of the hows of the Lord, that an vncleane man in ony thing schulde not entre in to it. 20 And he took the centuriouns, and strongeste men, and princes of the puple, and al the comyn puple of the lond. And thei maden the kyng to go doun fro the hows of the Lord, and to entre bi the myddis of the hiyere yate in to the hows of the kyng; and thei settiden hym in the kyngis trone. 21 And al the puple of the lond was glad, and the citee restide; forsothe Athalia was slain bi swerd.

24 Joas was of seuene yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde fourti yeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Sebia of Bersabee. 2 And he dide that, that was good bifor the Lord, in alle the daies of Joiada, the preest. 3 Sotheli and Joas took twei wyues, of whyche he gendride sones and douytris. 4 After whiche thingis it pleside Joas to reparale the hows of the Lord. 5 And he gaderide togidere preestis and dekenes, and seide to hem, Go ye out to the citees of Juda, and gadere ye of al Israel money, to the reparelyng of the temple of `youre Lord God, bi ech yeer; and do ye this hiyngli. 6 Certis the dekenes diden negligentli. And the kyng clepide Joiada, the prince, and seide to hym, Whi was it not charge to thee, to constreyne the dekenes to bryngyn yn money of Juda and of Jerusalem, which money was ordeyned of Moises, the seruaunt of the Lord, that al the multitude of Israel schulde bryngyn it in to the tabernacle of witnessyng? 7 For the worste Athalia, and hir sones, distrieden the hows of God; and of alle thingis, that waren halewid to the temple of the Lord, thei ourneden the temple of Baalym. 8 Therfor the kyng comaundide, and thei maden an arke, and settiden it bisidis the yate of the Lord with out forth. 9 And it was prechid in Juda and Jerusalem, that ech man schulde bryngyn to the Lord the prijs, which Moyses, the seruaunt of God, ordeynede on al Israel, in deseert. 10 And alle the princes and al the puple waren glad, and thei entriden, and brouyten, and senten in to the arke of the Lord, so that it was fillid. 11 And whanne it was tyme, that thei schulden bere the arke bifor the kyng bi the hondis of dekenes, for thei sien myche money, the clerk of the kyng entride, and he whom the firste preest hadde ordeynede, and thei schdden out the money, that was in the arke; sotheli thei baren ayen the arke to `his place. And so thei diden bi alle daies, and money with out noumbr was gaderid togidere; 12 which the kyng and Joiada yauen to hem that waren souereyns of the werkis of the hows of the Lord. And thei hiriden therof kitteris of stonyis, and crafti men of alle werkis, that thei schulden reparale the hows of the Lord; also thei hiriden smythis of yrun, and of bras, that that thing schulde be vnderset, that bigan to falle. 13 Thei that wrouyten diden craftili,

and the crasyng of the wallis was stoppid bi the hondis of hem; and thei reisiden the hows of the Lord in to the formere staat, and maden it to stonde stidfastli. **14** And whanne thei hadden fillid alle werkis, thei brouyten bifor the kyng and Joiada the tother part of the money, of which money vessels weren maad in to the seruyc of the temple, and to brent sacrifices; also viols, and othere vessels of gold and of siluer `weren maad therof. And brent sacrifices weren offrid in the hows of the Lord contynueli, in alle the daies of Joiada. **15** Forsothe Joiada ful of daies wexide eld, and he was deed, whanne he was of an hundrid yeer and thrittii; **16** and thei birieden hym in the citee of Dauid with kyngis; for he hadde do good with Israel, and with his hows. **17** But aftir that Joiada diede, the princes of Juda entriden, and worschypiden the kyng, which was flaterid with her seruicies, and assentide to hem. **18** And thei forsoken the temple of the Lord God of her fadris, and seruyden idols in wodis, and grauen ymagis; and the ire of the Lord was maad ayens Juda and Jerusalem for this synne. **19** And he sente to hem profetis, that thei schulen turne ayen to the Lord; whiche profetis witnessyng thei nolden here. **20** Therfor the Spirit of the Lord clothide Zacharie, the preest, the sone of Joiada; and he stood in the siyt of the puple, and seide to hem, The Lord seith these thingis, Whi breken ye the comaundement of the Lord, `which thing schal not profite to you, and ye han forsake the Lord, that he schulde forsake you? **21** Whiche weren gaderide togidere ayens hym, and senten stonyis, bi comaundement `of the kyng, in the large place of the hows of the Lord. **22** And kyng Joas hadde not mynde on the merci which Joiada, the fadir of Zacharie, hadde doon with hym; but he killide the sone of Joiada. And whanne Zacharie diede, he seide, The Lord se, and seke. **23** And whanne a yeer was turned aboute, `ether endid, the oost of Sirie stiede ayens Joas, and it cam in to Juda and in to Jerusalem, and it killide alle the princes of the puple; and thei senten al the prey to the kyng, to Damask. **24** And certeyn, whanne a ful lite noumbre of men of Sirie was comun, the Lord bitook in her hondis a multitude with out noumbre, for thei hadden forsake the Lord God of her fadris. Also thei vsiden schameful domes in Joas; **25** and thei yeden awei, and leften hym in grete sorewis. Sotheli hise seruaunts risiden ayens hym, in to veniaunce of the blood of the sone of Joiada, preest; and killiden hym in his bed, and he was deed. And thei birieden hym in the citee of Dauid, but not in the sepulcris of kyngis. **26** Forsothe Sabath, the sone of Semath of Amon, and Josabeth, the sone of Semarith of Moab, settiden tresouns to hym. **27** Sotheli hise sones, and the summe of money that was gaderid vndur hym, and the reparelyng of the hows of God, ben writun diligentli in the book of Kyngis.

25 Forsothe Amasie, `his sone, regnede for hym; Amasie was of fyue and twenti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde nyne and twenti yeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Joiaeden, of Jerusalem. **2** And he dide good in the siyt of the Lord, nethenes not in perfit herte. **3** And whanne he siy the empire strengthid to hym silf, he stranglede the seruaunts, that killiden the kyng, his fadir; **4** but he killide not the sones of hem; as it is writun in the book of the lawe of Moises, where the Lord comaundide, seyng, Fadris schulen not be slain for the sones, nether the sones for her fadris; but ech man schal die in his owne synne. **5** Therfor Amasie gaderide togidere Juda, and ordeynede hem bi meynees and tribunes and centuriounis, in al Juda and Beniamyn; and he noumbride fro twenti yeer and aboue, and he foonde thrittii thousynde of yonge men, that yeden out to batel, and helden spere and scheeld. **6** Also for mede he hiride of Israel an hundrid thousynde of stronge men, for an hundrid talentis of siluer, that thei

schulden fylte ayens the sones of Edom. **7** Forsothe a man of God cam to hym, and seide, A! kyng, the oost of Israel go not out with thee, for the Lord is not with Israel and with alle the sones of Effraym; **8** for if thou gessist that batels stonden in the myyt of oost, the Lord schal make thee to be ouercomun of enemyes, for it is of God for to helpe, and to turne in to flyt. **9** And Amasie seide to the man of God, What therfor schal be doon of the hundrid talents, which Y yaf to the knyytis of Israel? And the man of God answeride to hym, The Lord hath, wheroft he may yelde to thee myche mo thingis than these. **10** Therfor Amasie departide the oost that cam to hym fro Effraym, that it schulde turne ayen in to his place; and thei weren wrooth greetli ayens Juda, and turneden ayen in to her cuntry. **11** Forsothe Amasie ledde out tristili his puple, and yede in to the valei of makyngis of salt, and he killide of the sones of Seir ten thousynde. **12** And the sones of Juda token othere ten thousynde of men, and brouyten to the hiyste of summe stoon; and castiden hem doun fro the hiyste in to the pit; whiche alle braken. **13** And thilke oost whom Amasie hadde sent ayen, that it schulde not go with him to batel, was spred abroad in the citees of Juda fro Samarie `til to Betheron; and aftir `that it hadde slain thre thousynde, it took away a greet preie. **14** And Amasie, after the sleying of Idumeis, and after that he hadde brouyt the goddis of the sones of Seir, ordeynede hem `in to goddis to hym silf, and worschypide hem, and brente encense to hem. **15** Wherfor the Lord was wrooth ayens Amasie, and sente to hym a profete, that seide to hym, Whi worschypist thou goddis that `delyueriden not her puple fro thin hond? **16** Whanne the profete spak these thingis, Amasie answeride to hym, Whether thou art a counselour of the king? ceesse thou, lest perauenture Y sle thee. Therfor the profete yede awei, and seide, Y woot, that the Lord thoyhte to sle thee; for thou didist this yuel, and ferthermore thou assentidist not to my counsel. **17** Therfor Amasie, the king of Juda, whanne he hadde take a ful yuel counsel, sente to the kyng of Israel Joas, the sone of Joachaz, the sone of Hieu, and seide, Come thou, se we vs togidere. **18** And he sente ayen messengeris, and seide, A `cardue, ether a tasil, which is in the Liban sente to the cedre of the Liban, and seide, Yye thi dousier a wif to my sone; and lo! beestis that weren in the wode of the Liban yeden and defoulden the cardue. **19** Thou seidist, Y haue smyte Edom, and therfor thin herte is reysid in to pride; sitte thou in thin hows; whi stirist thou yuel ayens thee, that thou falle, and Juda with thee? **20** Amasie noilde here, for it was the wille of the Lord, that he schulde be bitakun in to the hondis of enemyes, for the goddis of Edom. **21** Therfor Joas, kyng of Israel, stiede, and thei siyen hem silf togidere. Sotheli Amasie, the kyng of Juda, was in Bethsames of Juda; **22** and Juda felde doun bifor Israel, and fledde in to his tabernaclis. **23** Certis the kyng of Israel took in Bethsames Amasie, the kyng of Juda, the sone of Joas, sone of Joachaz, and brouyten in to Jerusalem; and he destriede the wallis therof fro the yate of Effraym `til to the yate of the corner, bi foure hundrid cubitis. **24** And be ledde ayen in to Samarie al the gold and siluer, and alle vessels whiche he foond in the hows of the Lord, and at Obededom, in the tresouris also of the kyngis hows, also and the sones of ostagis. **25** Forsothe Amasie, kyng of Juda, the sone of Joas, lyued fifteen yeer aftir that Joas, kyng of Israel, the sone of Joachaz, was deed. **26** Sotheli the residue of the formere and the laste wordis of Amasie ben writun in the book of kyngis of Juda and of Israel. **27** And aftir that he yede awei fro the Lord, thei settiden to hym tresouns in Jerusalem; and whanne he hadde fledde to Lachis, thei senten and killiden hym there; **28** and thei brouyten ayen on horsis, and birieden hym with his fadris in the citee of Dauid.

26 Forsothe al the puple of Juda made kyng, Ozie, his sone, `of
sixtene yeer, for his fader Amasie. 2 He bildaile Hailath, and
restoride it to the lordschipe of Juda, after that the kyng slepte with
hise fadris. 3 Ozie was of sextene yeer, whanne he began to regne; and he
regnede two and fifti yeer in Jerusalem; the name of his
modir was Hiechelia, of Jerusalem. 4 And he dide that, that was
riyful in the siyt of the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche Amasie, his
fadir, hadde do. 5 And he souyte the Lord in the daies of Zacarie,
vndurstondyng and seyng God; and whanne he souyte God, God
reulide hym in alle thingis. 6 Forsothe he yede out, and fauyt ayens
Filisteis, and distriede the wal of Geth, and the wal of Jabyne, and
the wal of Azotus; and he bildaile stronge places in Azotus and in
Filistiy. 7 And the Lord helpide hym bothe ayens Filisteis, and
ayens Arabeis that dweliden in Garbahal, and ayenus Amonytis. 8
Amonytis paieden yiftis to Ozie, and his name was pupplischid `til
to the entryng of Egyp for ofte victories. 9 And Ozie bildaile touris in
Jerusalem ouer the yate of the corner, and ouer the yate of the
valey, and othere touris in the same side of the wal; and made
the stidefast. 10 Also he bildaile touris in the wildernesse, and he
digide ful many cisternes; for he hadde many beestis as wel in the
feeldi places as in the wastnesse of deseert. Also he hadde vynaris
and tiliers of vynes in the hilles, and in Carmele; for he was a man
youun to erthetilthe. 11 Forsothe the oost of hise werriours, that
yeden forth to batels, vndur the hond of Heiel, scribe, and of Masie,
techere, and vndur the hond of Ananye that was of the duykis of
the kyng; 12 and at the noumbe of princes, by her meynees, was
of stronge men two thousynde and sixe hundrid. 13 And vndur hem
was al the oost, thre hundrid thousynde and seuen thousynde and
fyue hundrid, that weren able to batel, and foyten for the king
ayens aduersaries. 14 And Ozie made redi to hem, that is, to al the
oost, scheldis, and speris, and basynetics, and haburiouns, and
bouwis, and slyngis to caste stonyis. 15 And he made in Jerusalem
engynes of dyuerse kynde, which he settide in touris, and in the
corneris of wallis, that tho schulden caste arowis and grete stoonyis;
and his name yede out fer, for the Lord helpide hym, and hadde
maad him strong. 16 But whanne he was maad strong, his herte
was reisid in to his perischyng; and he dispiside `his Lord God; and
he entride in to the temple of the Lord, and wolde brenne encense
on the auer of encense. 17 And anon Azarie, the preest, entride
after hym, and with hym the preestis of the Lord, seuenti `men
ful noble; 18 whiche ayenstoden the kyng, and seiden, Ozie, it
is not of thin office, that thou brenne encense to the Lord, but of
the preestis of the Lord, that is, of the sones of Aaron, that ben
halewid to siche seruyce; go thou out of the seyntuary; dispise
thou not; for this thing schal not be arettid of the Lord God to thee
in to glorie. 19 And Ozie was wrooth, and he helde in the hond the
censere for to offre encense, and manaasside the preestis; and
anon lepre was sprungun forth in his forheed, bifor the preestis in
the hows of the Lord on the auer of encense. 20 And whanne
Azarie, the bischop, hadde biholde hym, alle othere preestis
`hadden biholde him, thei sien lepre in his forheed, and hiyngli thei
puttiden hym out; but also he was aferd, and hastide to go out; for
he feelide anon the veniaunce of the Lord. 21 Therfor kyng Ozie
was leprouse `til to the dai of his deeth, and dwellide in an hows bi
it self, and he was ful of lepre; `for which he was cast out of the
hows of the Lord. Forsothe Joathan, his sone, gouernyde the hows
of the kyng, and demyde the puple of the lond. 22 Sotheli Ysaie,
the prophete, the sone of Amos, wroot the residue `of the formere
and of the laste wordis of Ozie. 23 And Ozie slepte with hise fadris,
and thei birieden not hym in the feeld of the kyngis sepulcris, for he
was leprouse; and Joathan, his sone, regnyde for hym.

27 Joathan was of fyue and twenti yeer, whanne he began to
regne, and he regnede sixtene yeer in Jerusalem; the name of
his modir was Jerusa, the douter of Sadoch. 2 He dide that,
that was riyful bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche Ozie, his fadir,
hadde do; outakun that he entride not in to the temple of the Lord,
and the puple trespasside yit. 3 He bildaile the hiy yate of the hous
of the Lord, and he bildaile manye thingis in the wal of Ophel; 4 also
he bildaile citees in the hillis of Juda, and he bildaile castels and
touris in forestis. 5 He fauyt ayens the kyng of the sones of Amon,
and ouercam hym; and the sones of Amon yauen to hym in that
tyme an hundrid talentis of siluer, and ten thousynde choris of barli,
and so many of wheete; the sones of Amon yauen these thingis to
hym in the secounde and in the thridde yeer. 6 And Joathan was
maad strong, for he hadde dressid hise weies bifor `his Lord God.
7 Forsothe the residue of wordis of Joathan, and alle hise batels,
and werkis, ben writun in the book of kyngis of Israel and of Juda.
8 He was of fyue and twenti yeer, whanne he began to regne, and he
regnede sixtene yeer in Jerusalem. 9 And Joathan slepte with
hise fadris, and thei birieden hym in the citee of Dauid; and Achaz,
his sone, regnede for him.

28 Achaz was of twenti yeer, whanne he began to regne, and he
regnede sixtene yeer in Jerusalem; he dide not riyfulnesse
in the siyt of the Lord, as Dauid, his fadir, dide; 2 but he yede
in the weies of the kyngis of Israel. Furthermore and he yetyde
ymagis to Baalym. 3 He it is that brente encense in the valey of
Beennon, and purgide hise sones bi fier bi the custom of hethren
men, whiche the Lord killide in the comyng of the sones of Israel. 4
Also he made sacrifice, and brente encense in hiy places, and in
hillis, and vndur ech tree ful of bowis. 5 And `his Lord God bitook
hym in the hond of the kyng of Sirie, which smoot Achaz, and took
a greet preie of his empire, and brouyten in to Damask. Also Achaz
was bitakun to the hondis of the kyng of Israel, and was smytun
with a greet wounde. 6 And Facee, the sone of Romelie, killide of
Juda sixe score thousynde in o dai, alle the men werriours; for
thei hadden forsake the Lord God of her fadris. 7 In the same tyme
Zechry, a myty man of Effraym, killide Maasie, the sone of Rogloth,
the kyng; and `he killide Ezrica, the duyk of his hows, and Elcana,
the secounde fro the kyng. 8 And the sones of Israel token of her
britheren two hundred thousynde of wymmen and of children and of
damysels, and prey with out noumbe; and baren it to Samarie.
9 In that tempest a profete of the Lord, Obed bi name, was there,
which yede out ayens the oost comyng in to Samarie, and seide
to hem, Lo! the Lord God of youre fadris was wrooth ayens Juda,
and bitook hem in youre hondis; and ye han slain hem crueli, so
that youre cruelte stretchide forth in to heuene. 10 Furthermore ye
wolen make suget to you the sones of Juda and of Jerusalem in to
seruauntis and handmaidis; which thing is not nedeful to be doon;
for ye han synned on this thing to `your Lord God. 11 But here ye
my council, and lede ayen the prisounneris, whyche ye han brouyt
of youre britheren; for greet veniaunce of the Lord heiyith to you.
12 Therfor men of the princes of the sones of Effraym, Azarie, the
sone of Johannan, Barachie, the sone of Mosollamoth, Jesechie,
the sone of Sellum, and Amasie, the sone of Adali, stoden ayens
hem that camen fro the batel; 13 and seiden to hem, Ye schulen not
brynge in hidur the prisoneris, lest we doen synne ayens the Lord;
whi wolen ye `ley to on youre synnes, and heepe elde trespassis?
For it is greet synne; the ire of the strong veniaunce of the Lord
neiyeth on Israel. 14 And the men werriouris leften the prey, and
alle thingis whiche thei hadden take, bifor the princes and al the
multitude. 15 And the men stoden, whiche we remembriden before,

and thei token the prisouneris, and clothiden of the spuylis alle that weren nakid; and whanne thei hadden clothid hem, and hadden schod, and hadden refreschid with mete and drynke, and hadden anoyntid for trauel, and hadden youe cure, 'ether medecyn, to hem; 'thei puttiden hem on horsis, whiche euere 'myyten not go, and weren feble 'of bodi, and brouyten to Jerico, a citee of palmes, to 'the britheren of hem; and thei turneden ayen in to Samarie. **16** In that tyme kyng Achaz sente to the kyng of Assiriens, and axide help. **17** And Ydumeis camen, and killiden many men of Juda, and token greet prey. **18** Also Filisteis weren spred abroad bi citees of the feeldis, and at the south of Juda; and thei token Bethsames, and Hailon, and Gaderoth, and Socoth, and Thannan, and Zamro, with her villagis; and dwelldien in tho. **19** For the Lord made low Juda for Achaz, the kyng of Juda; for he hadde maad him nakid of help, and hadde dispisid the Lord. **20** And the Lord brouyte ayens him Teglat Phalasar, kyng of Assiriens, that turmentide hym, and waastide hym, while no man ayenstood. **21** Therfor Achaz, after that he hadde spuylid the hows of the Lord, and the hows of the kyng and of princes, yaf yiftis to the kyng of Assiriens, and netheles it profitide 'no thing to hym. **22** Ferthermore also in the tyme of his angwisch he encreesside dispit ayens God; thilke kyng Achaz bi **23** hym silf offride sacrifices to the goddis of Damask, hisse smyteris, and seide, The goddis of the kyngis of Sirie helpen hem, whiche goddis Y schal plese bi sacrifices, and thei schulen help me; whanne ayenward thei weren fallyng to hym, and to al Israel. **24** Therfor aftir that Achaz hadde take awei, and broke alle the vessels of the hows of God, he closide the yatis of Goddis temple, and made auteris to hym silf in alle the corneris of Jerusalem. **25** And in alle citees of Juda he bilidde auteris to brenne encence, and he stirde the Lord God of hisse fadris to wrathfulnesse. **26** Sotheli the residue of hisse wordis and of alle hise werkis, the formere and the laste, ben writhen in the book of kyngis of Juda and of Israel. **27** And Achaz slepte with hise fadris, and thei bりrieden hym in the citee of Jerusalem; for thei resseyueden not hym in the sepulcris of the kyngis of Israel; and Ezechie, his sone, regnede for hym.

29 Therfor Ezechie bigan to regne, whanne he was of fyue and twenti yeer, and he regnede in Jerusalem nyne and twenti yeer; the name of his modir was Abia, the dousyf of Zacharie. **2** And he dide that, that was pleasaunt in the siyt of the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche Dauid, his fadir, hadde do. **3** In that yeer and the firste monethe of his rewme he openyde the yatis of the hows of the Lord, and restoride tho; **4** and he brouyte the preestis and dekenes, and gaderide hem in to the eest strete, **5** and seide to hem, Sones of Leuy, here ye me, and be ye halewid; clelse ye the hows of the Lord God of youre fadris; do ye awei al vncleiness fro the seytuarie. **6** Oure fadris synneden, and diden yuel in the siyt of 'oure Lord God, and forsoken hym; thei turneden awei her faces fro the tabernacle of 'oure Lord God, and yauen the bak. **7** Thei closiden the doris that weren in the porche, and quenchiden the lanternes; and thei brent not encense, and thei offriden not brent sacrifices in the seytuarie of God of Israel. **8** Therfor the stronge veniaunce of the Lord was reisid on Juda and Jerusalem; and he yaf hem in to perisching, and in to perisching, and in to 'hisshing, ether scornyng, as ye seen with youre iyen. **9** Lo! oure fadris felden doun bi swerdis; oure sones, and oure dousyfis, and wyues ben led prisouneris to this greet trespass. **10** Now therfor it plesith me, that we make a boond of pees with the Lord God of Israel, and that he turne fro vs the stronge veniaunce of his ire. **11** My sones, nyle ye be reccheles; the Lord hath chose you, that ye stonde bifor hym, and serue hym, that ye herie hym, and brenne

encense to hym. **12** Therfor the dekenes risiden, Mahat, the sone of Amasie, and Johel, the sone of Azarie, of the sones of Caath; sotheli of the sones of Merarye, Cys, the sone of Abdai, and Azarie, the sone of Jelaleel; forsothe of the sones of Jerson, Joha, the sone of Zemma, and Hemed, the sone of Johaa; **13** and sotheli of the sones of Elisaphan, Samri, and Jahiel; and of the sones of Asaph, Zacharie, and Mathanye; **14** also of the sones of Heman, Jahiel, and Semei; but also of the sones of Iditum, Semei, and Oziel. **15** And thei gaderiden to gidere her britheren, and weren halewid; and thei entriden bi comaundement of the kyng, and bi comaundement of the Lord, for to clelse the hows of the Lord. **16** Also preestis entriden in to the temple of the Lord, for to halewe it, and thei baren out al vncleiness, which thei founden ther ynne in the porche, 'ethir large place, of the hows of the Lord; which vncleiness the dekenes token, and baren out to the stronde of Cedron with outforth. **17** Sotheli thei bigunnen to clelse in the firste dai of the firste monethe, and in the eytte dai of the same monethe thei entriden in to the porche of the hows of the Lord, and thei clelsiden the temple eytte daies; and in the sixtenthe dai of the same monethe thei filliden that, that thei hadden bigunne. **18** And thei entriden to Ezechie, the king, and seiden to hym, We han halewid al the hows of the Lord, and the auter of brent sacrifice therof, and the vessels therof, also and the boord of settingforth with alle hise vessels, **19** and al the purtenaunce of the temple, 'which purtenaunce king Achaz hadde defoulid in his rewme, aftir that he brak the lawe; and lo! alle thingis ben set forth bifor the auter of the Lord. **20** And Ezechie, the kyng, roos in the morwetid, and gaderide togidere alle the princes of the citee, and stiede in to the hows of the Lord; **21** and thei offriden togidere seuene bolis, and seuene rammes, seuene lambren, and seuene buckis of geet, for synne, for the rewme, for the seytuarie, and for Juda. And he seide to preestis, the sones of Aaron, that thei schulden offre on the auter of the Lord. **22** Therfor thei killiden bolis, and 'the preestis takenen the blood, and schedden it on the auter; also thei killiden rammes, and 'the preestis schedden the blood of tho on the auter. **23** And thei brouyten buckis of geet 'for synne bifor the kyng and al the multitude, and thei settiden her hondis on tho; **24** and the preestis offriden tho, and spreynthen the blood of tho bifor the auter, for the cleنسyng of al Israel. For the king comaundide, that brent sacrifice shulde be made for al Israel, and for synne. **25** Also he ordeynede dekenes in the hows of the Lord, with cymbalis, and sawtrees, and harpis, bi the ordenaunce of 'Dauid the kyng, and of Gad, the profete, and of Nathan, the profete; for it was the comaundement of the Lord bi the hond of hisse prophetis. **26** And the dekenes stoden, and helden the orguns of Dauid; and preestis helden trumpis. **27** And Ezechie comaundide, that thei schulden offre brent sacrifices on the auter; and whanne brent sacrifices weren offrid, thei bigunnen to syng preisygis to the Lord, and to sowne with trumpis, and in dyuerse orguns, whiche Dauid, the kyng of Israel, hadde maad redi for to sowne. **28** Forsothe whanne al the cumpenyre worschipide, syngeris and thei that helden trumpis weren in her office, til the brent sacrifice was fillid. **29** And whanne the offryng was endid, the kyng was bowid, and alle that weren with hym, and thei worschipiden God. **30** And Ezechie and the princes comaundiden to the dekenes, that thei schulden preise the Lord with the wordis of Dauith, and of Asaph, the profete; whiche preisiden hym with greet gladnesse, and kneliden, and worschipiden. **31** Sothely Ezechie addide also these thingis, Ye han fillid youre hondis to the Lord; neye ye, and offre sacrifices and preisygis in the hows of the Lord. **32** Therfor al the multitude

offride with deuoute soule sacrifices, and preisyngis, and brent sacrifices. Sotheli this was the noumbre of brent sacrifices, whiche the multitude offride; seuenti bolis, and an hundred rammes, two hundred lambren. **33** Also thei halewiden to the Lord sixe hundred oxis, and thre thousandde sheep. **34** Forsothe the preestis weren fewe, and myten not suffice for to 'drawe awei the skynnes of brent sacrifices; wherfor and the dekenes her britheren helpiden hem, til the werk was fillid, and the preestis weren halewid; for the dekenes ben halewid bi liytere custom than the preestis. **35** Therfor there weren ful many brent sacrifices, ynnere fatnessis of pesible sacrifices, and the moyste sacrifices of brent sacrifices, and the worshipe, `ethir ournyng, of the 'Lordis hows was fillid. **36** And Ezechie was glad, and al the puple, for the seruyce of the Lord was fillid; for it pleside, that this was doon sodeynly.

30 And Ezechie sente to al Israel and to Juda, and he wroot pistlis to Effraym and to Manasses, that thei schulden come in to the hous of the Lord in Jerusalem, and make paske to the Lord God of Israel. **2** Therfor whanne counseil was takun of the kyng, and of princes, and of al the cumpeny of Jerusalem, thei demyden to make paske in the secounde moneth. **3** For thei demyden not to do in his tyme; for the preestis that myten suffice weren not halewid, and the puple was not yit gaderid in to Jerusalem. **4** And the word pleside the king, and al the multitude. **5** And thei demyden to sende messangeris in to al Israel, fro Bersabee 'til to Dan, that thei schulden come, and make pask to the Lord God of Israel in Jerusalem; for many men hadden not do, as it is bifor wrutin in the lawe. **6** And corouris yeden forth with pistlis, bi comaundement of the kyng and of hise princis, in to al Israel and Juda, and prechiden bi that, that the kyng hadde comaunid, Sones of Israel, turne ye ayen to the Lord God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Israel; and he schal turne ayen to the residue men, that ascipden the hondis of the kyng of Assiriens. **7** Nyle ye be maad as youre fadris and britheren, that yeden awei fro the Lord God of her fadris; and he yauh hem in to perischyng, as ye seen. **8** Nyle ye make hard youre nollis, as youre fadris diden; yyue ye hondis to the Lord, and come ye to his seytuarie, which he halewide withouten ende; serue ye the Lord God of youre fadris, and the ire of his strong veniaunce schal 'be turned away fro you. **9** For if ye turnen ayen to the Lord, youre britheren and youre sones schulen haue mercy, bifor her lordis that ledden hem prisoneris; and thei schulen turne ayen in to this lond. For 'oure Lord God is pitouse, `ethir benyngne, and merciful; and he schal not turne away his face fro you, if ye turne ayen to hym. **10** Therfor the corours yeden swiftli fro cytee in to citee thorou the lond of Effraym and of Manasses 'til to Zabulon, while thei scorniden and bimowiden hem. **11** Nethelers sum men of Aser, and of Manasses, and of Zabulon, assentiden to the counsel, and camen in to Jerusalem. **12** Forsothe the hond of the Lord was maad in Juda, that he yaf to hem oon herte, and that thei diden the word of the Lord, bi the comaundement of the kyng and of the princes. **13** And many puplis weren gaderid in to Jerusalem, for to make the solempnyte of therf looues in the secounde monethe. **14** And thei risiden, and destrieden the auteris, that weren in Jerusalem; and 'thei destrynghe alle thingis in whiche encense was brent to idols, castiden forth in to the stronde of Cedron. **15** Forsothe thei offriden paske in the fourtenthe dai of the secounde monethe; also the preestis and the dekenes weren halewid at the laste, and offriden brent sacrifices in the hows of the Lord. **16** And thei stoden in her ordre, bi the ordynaunce and lawe of Moises, the man of God. Sothely the preestis token of the hondis of dekenes the blood to be sched out, **17** for myche cumpeny was

not halewid; and therfor the dekenes offriden paske for hem, that myten not be halewid to the Lord. **18** Also a greet part of the puple of Effraym, and Manasses, and of Ysachar, and of Zabulon, that was not halewid, eet paske not bi that that is wrutin. And Ezechie preyde for hem, and seide, The good Lord schal do mercy to alle men, **19** that seken in al the herte the Lord God of her fadris; and it schal not be arettid to hem, that thei ben not halewid. **20** And the Lord herde hym, and was plesid to the puple. **21** And the sones of Israel, that weren founden in Jerusalem, maden solempnyte of therf looues seuene daies in greet gladnesse, and herieden the Lord bi ech dai; and dekenes and preestis 'preisiden the Lord bi orguns, that acordiden to her offices. **22** And Ezechie spak to the herte of alle the dekenes, that hadden good vndurstondynge of the Lord; and thei eeten bi seuene daies of the solempnyte, offryngne sacrifices of pesible thingis, and heriynge the Lord God of her fadris. **23** And it pleside al the multitude to halewe also othere seuene daies; which thing also thei diden with greet ioye. **24** Forsothe Ezechie, kyng of Juda, yaf to the multitude a thousandde bolis, and seuene thousandde of scheep; sotheli the princes yauen to the puple a thousandde bolis, and ten thousandde scheep. Therfor ful greet multitude of preestis was halewid; **25** and al the company of Juda was fillid with gladnesse, as wel of preestis and dekenes, as of al the multitude, that camen fro Israel, and 'of conuersis of the lond of Israel, and of dwelleris in Juda. **26** And greet solempnytee was maad in Jerusalem, which maner solempnyte was not in that citee fro the daies of Salomon, sone of Dauid, kyng of Israel. **27** Sotheli preestis and dekenes rysyden, and blessiden the puple; and the vois of hem was herd, and the preier cam in to the hooli dwelling place of heuene.

31 And whanne these thingis weren doon riytfuli, al Israel yede out, that was foundun in the citees of Juda; and thei braken simylacris, and kittiden doun woodis, and wastiden hiy places, and distrieden auteris, not oneli of al Juda and Beniamyn, but also and of Effraym and Manasses, til thei distrieden outirli. And alle the sones of Israel turneden ayen in to her possessiouns and citees. **2** Forsothe Ezechie ordeynede cumpenyes of preestis and of dekenes bi her departyngis, ech man in his owne office, that is, as wel of preestis as of dekenes, to brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, that thei schulden mynstre, and knowleche, and syng in the yatis of the castels of the Lord. **3** Sotheli the part of the kyng was, that of his owne catel brent sacrifice schulde be offrid euere in the morewtid and euentide, also in sabatis, and calendis, and othere solempnytees, as it is wrutin in the lawe of Moyses. **4** Also he comaundide to the puple of hem that dwelliden in Jerusalem, to yyue partis to the preestis and dekenes, that thei myten yyue tent to the lawe of the Lord. **5** And whanne this was knownun in the eeris of the multitude, the sones of Israel offriden ful many firste fruytis of wheete, of wyn, of oyle, and of hony; and of alle thingis whiche the erthe bringith forth, thei offriden tithis. **6** But also the sones of Israel and of Juda, that dwelliden in the citees of Juda, offriden tithis of oxis and of scheep, and the tithis of holi thingis, whiche thei awowiden to 'her Lord God, and thei brouyten alle thingis, and maden ful many heepis. **7** In the thridhe monethe thei bigunnen to leie the foundements of the heepis, and in the seuenten monethe thei filliden the heepis. **8** And whanne Ezechie and hise princes hadden entrid, thei siyen the heepis, and blessiden the Lord, and the puple of Israel. **9** And Ezechie axide the preestis and dekenes, whi the heepis laien so. **10** Azarie, the firste preest of the generacioun of Sadoch, answeride to hym, and seide, Sithen the firste fruytis bigunnen to be offrid in the hows of the Lord, we

han ete and ben fillid, and ful many thingis ben left; for the Lord hath blesid his puple; sotheli this plentee, which thou seest, is of the relifs. **11** Therfor Ezechie comaundide, that thei schulden make redi bernes in the hows of the Lord; and whanne thei hadden do this thing, **12** thei brouyten in feithfuly bothe the firste fruytis, and tithis, and what euer thingis thei hadden avowid. Forsote Chonenyne, the dekene, was the souereyn of tho; and Semei his brother was the secounde; **13** aftir whom Jehiel, and Azarie, and Nabath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, `and Jozabad, and Helyel, and Jesmahie, and Maath, and Banaie, weren souereyns vndur the hondis of Chonenyne and Semei, his brother, bi the comaundement of 'Ezechie the kyng, and of Azarie, the bischop of the hows of the Lord, to whiche alle thingis perteyned. **14** But Chore, the sone of Jemnya, dekene and portere of the eest yate, was souereyn of the thingis that weren offrid bi fre wille to the Lord, and of the firste fruytis, and of thingis halewid in to hooli thingis of the noumbre of hooli thingis; **15** and vndur his cure weren Eden, and Beniamyn, Jesue, and Semeye, and Amarie, and Sechenye, in the citees of preestis, that thei schulden departe feithfuli to her britheren the partis, to the lesse and the grettere, **16** outakun malis fro three yeer and aboue, these thingis to alle that entriden in to the temple of the Lord, and what euer thing bi ech dai was hirid in the seruyce and obseruaunces bi her departyngis. **17** To preestis bi meynees, and to dekenes fro 'the twentithe yeer and aboue bi her ordris and cumpenyes, and to alle the multitude, **18** bothe to the wyues and fre children of hem of euer either kynde, metis weren youn feithfuli of these thingis that weren halewid. **19** But also men of the sones of Aaron weren ordeyned bi the feeldis and subarbis of alle citees, whyche men schulden dele partis to al the male kynde of preestis and dekenes. **20** Therfor Ezechie dide alle thingis, whiche we seiden, in al Juda, and he wrouyte that, that was rytful and good and trewe bifor 'his Lord God, **21** in al the religioun of the seruyce of the hows of the Lord, bi the lawe and ceremonyes; and he wolde seke his Lord God in al his herte, and he dide, and hadde prosperite.

32 Aftir whiche thingis and sich treuthe, Senacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, cam and entride in to Juda; and he bisegide stronge citees, and wolde take tho. **2** And whanne Ezechie hadde herd this thing, that is, that Senacherib was comun, and that al the fersnesse of batel was turned ayens Jerusalem, **3** he took counsel with the princes and strongest men, that thei schulden stoppe the heedis of wellis, that weren without the citee; and whanne the sentence of alle men demyde this, **4** he gaderide togidre a ful greet multitude, and thei stoppiden alle the wellis, and the ryuer, that flowide in the myddis of the lond; and seiden, Lest the kyngis of Assiriens comen, and fynden abundance of watris. **5** Also he dide wittili, and bildide al the wal that was distride, and he bildide touris aboue, and an other wal withoutforth. And he reparilide Mello in the citee of Davuid; and made armure of al kynde, and scheldis. **6** And he ordeynede princes of werriouris in the oost; and he clepide togidre alle men in the street of the yate of the citee, and speake to the herte of hem, **7** and seide, Do ye manli, and be ye courmfortid; nyle ye drede, nether be ye aferd of the kyng of Assiriens, and of al the multitude which is with him; for many mo ben with vs than with him. **8** Fleischli arm is with him; `oure Lord God is with vs, which is oure helpere, and schal fyte for vs. And the puple was courmfortid with sich wordis of Ezechie, kyng of Juda. **9** And aftir that these thingis weren doon, Sennacherib sente hise seruauntis to Jerusalem; for he `with al the oost bisegide Lachis. He sente to Ezechie, kyng of Juda, and to al the puple that was in the citee, **10**

and seide, Sennacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, seith these thingis, In whom han ye trist, and sitten bisegid in Jerusalem? **11** Whether Ezechie disseyueth you, that he bitake you to deeth in hungr and thirst, and affermeth, that `youre Lord God schal delyuere you fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens? **12** Whether not this is Ezechie, that distriede hiy places, and auteris of hym, and comaundide to Juda and to Jerusalem, and seide, Ye schulen worschipe bifor oon auter, and therynne ye schulen brenne encense? **13** Whether ye witen not what thingis Y haue do, and my fadir, to alle the puplis of londis? Whether the goddis of folkis and of alle londis mytien delyuere her cuntrei fro myn hond? **14** Who is of alle goddis of folkis, whiche my fadris distrieden, that myte delyuere his puple fro myn hond, that also youre God may delyuere you fro this hond? **15** Therfor Ezechie disseyue not you, nether scoren bi veyn counselyng, nethir bileue ye to hym; for if no god of alle folkis and cuntres myte delyuere his puple fro myn hond, and fro the hond of my fadris, suyngli nether youre God schal mowe delyuere you fro this myn hond. **16** But also hise seruauntis spaken many othr thingis ayenus the Lord God, and ayens Ezechie, his seruaunte. **17** Also he wroot epistlis ful of blasfemye ayens the Lord God of Israel, and he spak ayens God, As the goddis of othere folkis mytien not delyuere her puple fro myn hond, so and the God of Ezechie may not delyuere his puple fro myn hond. **18** Ferthermore and with greet cry in the langage of Jewis he sownede ayens the puple, that sat on the wallis of Jerusalem, to make hem aferd, and to take the citee. **19** And he speake ayens God of Israel, as ayens the goddis of the puplis of erthe, the werkis of mennus hondis. **20** Therfor Ezechie, the kyng, and Ysaie, the profete, the sone of Amos, preieden ayens this blasfemye, and crierden til in to heuene. **21** And the Lord sente his aungel, that killide ech strong man and werriour, and the prince of the oost of the kyng of Assiriens; and he turnede ayen with schenship 'in to his lond. And whanne he hadde entrid in to the hows of his god, the sones, that yeden out of his wombe, killiden hym with swerd. **22** And the Lord sayude Ezechie, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem, fro the hond of Senacherib, kyng of Assiriens, and fro the hond of alle men; and yaf to hem reste bi cumpas. **23** Also many men brouyten offryngis and sacrifices to the Lord in to Jerusalem, and yiftis to Ezechie, kyng of Juda; which was enhaunsid aftir these thingis bifor alle folkis. **24** In tho daies Ezechie was sijk 'til to the deth, and he preiede the Lord; and he herde hym, and yaf to hym a signe; **25** but he yeldide not bi the benefices whiche he hadde take, for his herte was reisid; and ire was maad ayens hym, and ayens Juda, and ayens Jerusalem. **26** And he was mekid aftirward, for his herte was reisid; bothe he was mekid, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem; and therfor the ire of the Lord cam not on hem in the daies of Ezechie. **27** Forsothe Ezechie was riche, and ful noble, and gaderide to hym silf ful many tresours of siluer, of gold, and of preciouuse stoon, of swete smellynge splices, and of armuris of al kynde, and of vessels of greet prijs. **28** Also he bildide large housis of wheete, of wyn, and of oile, and cratchis of alle beestis, **29** and fooldis to scheep, and sixe citees. For he hadde vnuombrable flockis of scheep and of grete beestis; for the Lord hadde youe to hym ful myche catel. **30** Thilke is Ezechie, that stoppid the hiyere welle of the watriis of Gion, and turnede the awei vndur the erthe at the west of the citee of Davuid; in alle hise werkis he dide 'bi prosperite, what euer thing he wolde. **31** Nethelas in the message of the princes of Babiloyne, that weren sent to hym for to axe of the grete wondir, that bifelde on the lond, God forsook hym, that he were temptid, and that alle thingis weren knownun that weren in his herte. **32** Sotheli the residue of wordis of Ezechie, and of hise mercies, ben wrtitun in the profesie of Ysaie,

the profete, sone of Amos, and in the book of kyngis of Juda and of Israel. **33** And Ezechie slepte with his fadris, and thei birieden hym aboue the sepulcris of the sones of Daud. And al Juda and alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem maden solempne the seruyces of his biringy; and Manasses, his sone, regnide for him.

33 Manasses was of twelue yeer, whanne he bygan to regne, and he regnyde in Jerusalem fyue and fifti yeer. **2** Forsothe he dide yuel bifor the Lord bi abhomynacions of hethene men, whiche the Lord destriede bifor the sones of Israel. **3** And he turnede, and restoride the hiye places, whiche Ezechie, his fadir, hadde destried. And he bilde auteris to Baalym, and made wodis, and worschipide al the knyythod of heuene, and heriede it. **4** And he bilde auteris in the hows of the Lord, of which the Lord hadde seid, My name schal be in Jerusalem with ouen ende. **5** Sotheli he bilde tho auteris to al the knyythod of heuene in the twei large places of the hows of the Lord. **6** And he made his sones to passee thorouy the fier in the valei of Beennon; he kepte dremes; he suede fals diuynyng bi chitering of briddis; he seruyde witche craftis; he hadde with hym astronomyeris and enchaunteris, `ethir trigetours, that disseyuen mennus wittis, and he vrouyte many yuelis bifor the Lord to terre hym to wraththe. **7** Also he settide a graun signe and a yotun signe in the hows of the Lord, of which hows God spak to Daud, and to Salomon, his sone, and seide, Y schal sette my name with ouen ende in this hows and in Jerusalem, which Y chees of alle the lynagis of Israel; **8** and Y schal not make the foot of Israel to moue fro the lond which Y yaf to her fadris, so oneli if thei kepen to do tho thingis whiche Y comaundide to hem, and al the lawe, and cerymonyes, and domes, bi the hond of Moises. **9** Therfor Manasses disseyuede Juda, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem, that thei diden yuel, more than alle hethene men, whiche the Lord hadde distriede fro the face of the sones of Israel. **10** And the Lord spak to hym, and to his puple; and thei nolden take heed. **11** Therfor the Lord brouyte on hem the princes of the oost of the kyng of Assiriens; and thei token Manasses, and bounden hym with chaynes, and stockis, and ledden hym in to Babiloyne. **12** And aftir that he was angwischid, he preiede `his Lord God, and dide penaunce gretli bifor the God of his fadris. **13** And he preiede God, and bischide ententifli; and God herde his preier, and brouyte hym ayen in to Jerusalem in to his rewme; and Manasses knew, that the Lord hym silf is God. **14** Aftir these thingis he bilde the wal with out the citee of Daud, at the west of Gion, in the valei, fro the entryng of the yate of fischis, bi cumpas `til to Ophel; and he reiside it gretli; and he ordeynede princes of the oost in alle the stronge citees of Juda. **15** And he dide awei alien goddis and symylacris fro the hows of the Lord; and he dide awei the auteris, whiche he hadde maad in the hil of the hows of the Lord, and in Jerusalem, and he castide awei alle with out the citee. **16** Certis he restoride the auter of the Lord, and offride theronne slain sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices, and preslyng; and he comaundide Juda to serue the Lord God of Israel. **17** Nethelas the puple offride yit in hiy places to `her Lord God. **18** Forsothe the residue of dedis of Manasses, and his bischyching to `his Lord God, and the wordis of profetis, that spoken to hym in the name of the Lord God of Israel, ben conteyned in the wordis of the kyngis of Israel. **19** And his preier, and the heryng, and alle synnes, and dispisyng, also the places in whiche he bilde hiy thingis, and made wodis and ymagis, bifor that he dide penaunce, ben writun in the bokis of Ozai. **20** Forsothe Manasses slepte with his fadris, and thei birieden hym in his hows; and Amon, his sone, regnyde for hym. **21** Amon was of two and twenti yeer, whanne

he bigan to regne; and he regnyde twei yeer in Jerusalem. **22** And he dide yuel in the siyt of the Lord, as Manasses, his fadir, hadde do; and he offride, and seruyde to alle the idols, whiche Manasses hadde maad. **23** And he reuerenside not the face of the Lord, as Manasses, `his fadir, reuerenside; and he dide mych gretter trespassis. **24** And whanne his seruaunts `hadden swore to gyder ayens hym, thei killiden hym in his hows. **25** Sotheli the residue multitude of the puple, aftir that thei hadden slain hem that `hadden slain Amon, ordeyneden Josie, his sone, kyng for hym.

34 Josie was of eiyte yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede in Jerusalem oon and thrittie yeer. **2** And he dide that, that was rytful in the siyt of the Lord; and yede in the waies of Daud, his fadir, and bowide not to the riyt side nether to the left side. **3** Forsothe in the eytetthe yeer of the rewme of his empire, whanne he was yit a child, he bigan to seke God of his fadir Daud; and in the twelueth yeer after that he bigan, he clenside Juda and Jerusalem fro hiy places, and wodis, and similacris, and graun ymagis. **4** And thei destrieden bifor hym the auteris of Baalym, and thei destrieden the symylacris, that weren put aboue. Also he hewide doune the wodis, and graun ymagis, and brak to smale gobetis; and scateride abroad `the smale gobetis on the birelis of hem, that weren wont to offre `to tho. **5** Furthermore he brente the boonyis of preestis in the auteris of idols, and he clenside Juda and Jerusalem. **6** But also he destriede alle idols in the citees of Manasses, and of Effram, and of Symeon, `til to Neptalym. **7** And whanne he hadde scateride the auteris, and hadde al to broke in to gobetis the wodis, and graun ymagis, and hadde destried alle templis of ydols fro al the lond of Israel, he turnede ayen in to Jerusalem. **8** Therfor in the eytenthe yeer of his rewme, whanne the lond and temple `of the Lord was clensid nowe, he sente Saphan, the sone of Helchie, and Masie, the prince of the citee, and Joa, the sone of Joachaz, chaunceler, that thei schulden reparale the hous `of his Lord God. **9** Whiche camen to Helchie, the grete preest; and whanne thei hadden take of hym the money, which was brouyt in to the hows of the Lord; and which monei the dekenes and porteris hadden gaderid of Manasses, and of Effram, and of alle the residue men of Israel, and of al Juda and Beniamyn, and of the dwelleris of Jerusalem, **10** thei yauen it in the hondis of hem that weren souereyns of the werk men in the hows of the Lord, that thei schulden restore the temple, and reparale alle feble thingis. **11** And thei yauen that monei to the crafti men and masouns, for to bie stoonys hewid out of the `delues, ether quarreis, and trees to the ioynyngis of the bildyng, and to the coupling of housis, whiche the kingis of Juda hadden destried. **12** Whiche men diden feithfuli alle thingis. Sotheli the souereyns of worcheris weren Jabath, and Abdie, of the sones of Merari; Zacarie, and Mosallam, of the sones of Caath; whiche hastiden the werk; alle weren dekenes, kunnynge to syng with orguns. **13** Sotheli ouer them that baren birthuns to dyuerse vsis were the scribis, and maistris of the dekenes, and porteris. **14** And whanne thei baren out the monei, that was borun in to the temple of the Lord, Helchie, `the preest, founde the book of the lawe of the Lord bi the hond of Moises. **15** And he seide to Saphan, the wirtere, Y haue founde the book of the lawe in the hows of the Lord. **16** And Helchie took to Saphan, and he bar in the book to the king; and telde to hym, and seide, Lo! alle thingis ben fillid, whiche thou hast youe in to the hondis of thi seruauntis. **17** Thei han wellyd togidere the siluere, which is foundun in the hous of the Lord; and it is youun to the souereyns of the crafti men, and makynge dyuerse werkis; **18** furthermore Helchie, the preest, took to me this book. And whanne he hadde rehersid this book in

the presence of the kyng, **19** and he hadde herd the wordis of the lawe, he to-rente hise clothis; and he comaundide to Helchie, **20** and to Aichan, the sone of Saphan, and to Abdon, the sone of Mycha, and to Saphan, the scryuen, and to Asaie, the seruaunt of the kyng, **21** and seide, Go ye, and preie the Lord for me, and for the resydue men of Israel and of Juda, on alle the wordis of this book, which is foundun. For greet veniaunce of the Lord hath droppid on vs, for oure fadris kepten not the wordis of the Lord, to do alle thingis that ben writun in this book. **22** Therfor Helchie yede, and thei that weren sent togidere of the king, to Olda, the prophetesse, the wif of Sellum, sone of Thecuath, sone of Asra, keper of clothis, which Olda dwelide in Jerusalem in the secounde warde; and thei spaken to hir the wordis, whiche we telden before. **23** And sche answeride to hem, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Seie ye to the man, that sente you to me, **24** The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge ynne yuels on this place, and on the dwelleris therof, and alle the cursyngis that ben writun in this book, which thei redden bifor the kyng of Juda. **25** For thei han forsake me, and han sacrificed to alien goddis, for to terre me to wrathfulnesse in alle the werkis of her hondis; therfor my strong veniaunce schal droppe on this place, and it schal not be quenchid. **26** But speke ye thus to the kyng of Juda, that sente you to preye the Lord, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, For thou herdist the wordis of the book, **27** and thin herte is maad neisch, and thou artmekid in the siyt of the Lord of these thingis that ben seide ayens this place and the dwelleris of Jerusalem, and thou hast reuerensid my face, and hast to-rente thi clothis, and hast wepte bifor me; also Y haue herd thee, seith the Lord. **28** For now Y schal gadere thee to thi fadris, and thou schalt be borun in to thi sepulcre in pees; and thin iyen schulen not se al yuel, which Y schal brynge yn on this place, and on the dwelleris therof. Therfor thei telden to the king alle thingis, whiche Olda hadde seid. **29** And aftir that he hadde clepid togidere alle the eldere men of Juda and of Jerusalem, **30** he stiede in to the hows of the Lord, and togidere alle the men of Juda, `and the dwelleris of Jerusalem, preestis, and dekenes, and al the puple, fro the leeste `til to the moste; to whiche herynge in the hows of the Lord, the kyng redde alle the wordis of the book. **31** And he stood in his trone, and smoot a boond of pees bifor the Lord, for to `go aftir hym, and to kepe the comaundementis, and witnessyngis, and iustifyngis of hym, in al his herte and in al his soule; and to do the thingis that weren writun in that book, which he hadde red. **32** And he chargide greetli on this thing alle men, that weren foundun in Jerusalem and Beniamyn; and the dwellers of Jerusalem diden aftir the couenant of the Lord God of her fadris. **33** Therfor Josie dide awei alle abhomynaciounis fro alle the cuntreis of the sones of Israel; and he made alle men, that weren residue in Israel, to serue her Lord God; in alle the daies of his lijf thei yeden not awei fro the Lord God of her fadris.

35 Forsothe Josie made pask to the Lord in Jerusalem, that was offrid in the fourtenthe dai of the firste monethe; **2** and he ordeynede preestis in her offices; and he comaundide hem for to mynstre in the hows of the Lord. **3** And he spak to the dekenes, at whos techyng al Israel was halewid to the Lord, Sette ye the arke in the seytuarie of the temple, which Salomon, kyng of Israel, the sone of Dauid, bildide; for ye schulen no more bere it. But now serue `youre Lord God and his puple Israel, **4** and make you redi bi `youre housis and meynees in the departyngis of ech bi hym silf, as Dauid, king of Israel, comaundide, and Salomon, his sone, discryuede; **5** and serue ye in the seytuarie bi the meynees and cumpenyes of dekenes, **6** and be ye halewid, and

offre ye pask; also `make redi `youre britheren, that thei moun `do bi the wordis, whiche the Lord spak in the hond of Moyses. **7** Ferthermore Josie yaf to al the puple, that was foundun there in the solempnytee of pask, lambren, and kidis of the flockis, and of residue scheep `he yaf thritt thousynde, and of oxis thre thousynde; these thingis of al the catel of the kyng. **8** And hise dyukis offriden the thingis whiche thei avowiden bi fre wille, as wel to the puple as to prestis and dekenes. Forsothe Elchie, and Zacharie, and Jehiel, princes of the hows of the Lord, yauen to preestis, to make pask in comyn, two thousynde and sixe hundrid scheep, and thre hundrid oxis. **9** Forsothe Chononye, and Semei, and Nathanael and hise britheren, also Asabie, Jahiel, and Josabaz, princis of dekenes, yauen to othere dekenes, to make pask, fyue thousynde of scheep, and fyue hundrid oxis. **10** And the seruyce was maad redi; and preestis stoden in her office, and dekenes in cumpenyes, bi comaundement of the kyng; and pask was offrid. **11** And preestis spreyyten her hondis with blood, and dekenes drowen of the skynnes of sacrifices, and deportiden the sacrificis, **12** for to yyue bi the housis and meyneis of alle men; and that the schulden be offrid to the Lord, as it is writun in the book of Moises; and of oxis thei diden in lijk maner. **13** And thei rostdiden pask on the fier, bi that that is writun in the lawe. Sotheli thei sethiden pesible sacrifices in pannes, and cawdruns, and pottis, and in haste thei deliden to al the puple; **14** but thei maden redi aftirward to hem silf, and to prestis; for preestis werent occupied `til to nytt in the offryng of brent sacrifices and of ynnere fatnessis. Wherfor dekenes maden redi to hem silf and to preestis, the sones of Aaron, `the laste. **15** Forsothe syngeris, the sones of Asaph, stoden in her ordre, bi the comaundement of Dauid, and of Asaph, and of Eman, and of Yditum, the profetis of the kyng; but the porteris kepten bi ech yate, so that thei yeden not awei fro the seruice, sotheli in a pouyt; wherfor and dekenes, her britheren, maden redi metis to hem. **16** Therfor al the religiou恩 of the Lord was fillid rytfulti in that day, that thei maden pask, and offriden brent sacrifices on the auter of the Lord, bi the comaundement of kyng Josie. **17** And the sones of Israel, that weren foundun there, maden pask in that tyme, and the solempniate of ther louues seuene daies. **18** No pask was lijk this in Israel, fro the daies of Samuel, the prophete; but nethir ony of the kyngis of Israel made pask as Josie dide, to preestis and dekenes, and to al Juda and Israel, that was foundun, and to the dwelleris of Jerusalem. **19** This pask was halewid in the eiyenthe yeer of the rewme of Josie. **20** Aftir that Josie hadde reparelid the temple, Nechao, the kyng of Egyp, stiede to fyte in Carcamys bisidis Eufrates; and Josie yede forth in to his metyng. **21** And he seide bi messangeris sent to hym, Kyng of Juda, what is to me and to thee? Y come not ayens thee to dai, but Y fyte ayens another hows, to which God bad me go in haste; ceesse thou to do ayens God, which is with me, lest he sle thee. **22** Josie nolde turne ayen, but made redi batel ayens hym; and he assentide not to the wordis of Nechao, bi Goddis mouth, but he yede for to fyte in the feeld of Magedo. **23** And there he was woundide of archeris, and seide to hise children, `Lede ye me out of the batel, for Y am woundid greetli. **24** Whiche baren hym ouer fro the chare in to an other chare, that suede hym, bi custom of the kyng, and `baren out hym in to Jerusalem; and he diede, and was biried in the sepulcre of hise fadris. And al Juda and Jerusalem biweiliden hym, **25** Jeremye moost, of whom alle syngeris and syngereissis `til in to present dai rehersen lamentaciounis, ether weilyngis, on Josie; and it cam forth as a lawe in Israel, Lo! it is seid writun in Lamentaciounis. **26** Forsothe the residue of wordis of Josie, and of hise mercies, that ben comaundid in the lawe of the Lord, **27** and hise werkis, `the

firste and the laste, ben wryten in the book of kyngis of Israel and of Juda.

36 Therfor the puple of the lond took Joachaz, the sone of Josie, and ordeynede hym kyng for his fadir in Jerusalem. **2** Joachaz was of thre and twenti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede thre monethis in Jerusalem. **3** Sotheli the kyng of Egipt, `whan he hadde come to Jerusalem, remouyde hym, and condempnede the lond in an hundrid talents of siluer and in a talent of gold. **4** And he ordeynede for hym Eliachim, his brother, kyng on Juda and Jerusalem; and turnede his name Joakym. Sotheli he took thilk Joachaz with hym silf, and brouyte in to Egipt. **5** Joakym was of fyue and twenti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde eleuene yeer in Jerusalem, and he dide yuel bifor `his Lord God. **6** Nabugodonosor, kyng of Caldeis, styeede ayens this Joakym, and ledde hym boundun with chaynes in to Babiloyne. **7** To which Babiloyne he translatide also the vessels of the Lord, and settide tho in his temple. **8** Sotheli the residue of wordis of Joakym, and of hise abhomynacions whiche he vrouyte, and that weren foundun in hym, ben conteyned in the book of kyngis of Israel and of Juda. Therfor Joachym, his sone, regnede for hym. **9** Joachym was of eyte yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede thre monethis and ten daies in Jerusalem, and he dide yuel in the siyt of the Lord. **10** And whanne the cercle of the yeer was turned aboute, Nabugodonosor the kyng sente men, whiche also brouyten hym in to Babiloyne, whanne the moost preciouse vessels of the hows of the Lord weren borun out togidir. Sotheli he ordeynede Sedechie, his fadris brother, kyng on Juda and Jerusalem. **11** Sedechie was of oon and twenti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede eleuene yeer in Jerusalem. **12** And he dide yuel in the siyt of `his Lord God, and he was not aschamed of the face of Jeremye, the prophete, spekyng to hym bi the mouth of the Lord. **13** Also he yede awey fro the kyng Nabugodonosor, that hadde made hym to swere bi God; and he made hard his nol and herte, that he holde turne ayen to the Lord of Israel. **14** But also alle the princes of preestis and the puple trespassiden wickidli, bi alle abhomynacions of heathene men; and thei defouilden the hows of the Lord, which he halewide to hym silf in Jerusalem. **15** Forsothe the Lord God of her fadris sente to hem bi the hond of hise messangeris, and roos bi nytt, and amonestide ech day; for he sparide his puple and dwellyng place. **16** And thei scorneden the messangeris of God, and dispisiden hise wordis, and scorneden hise prophetis; til the greet veniaunce of the Lord stiede on his puple, and noon heelyng were. **17** And he brouyte on hem the kyng of Caldeis; and killide the yonge men of hem `bi swerd in the hows of seytuarie; `he hadde not merci of a yong `man, and of a vergyn, and of an eld man, and sotheli nether of a man niy the deth for eldnesse, but he bitook alle in the hond of that king of Caldeis. **18** And he translatide in to Babiloyne alle the vessels of the hows of the Lord, bothe the grettere and the lasse vessels, and the tresours of the temple, and of the kyng, and of the princes. **19** Enemyes brenten the hows of the Lord; thei distrieden the wal of Jerusalem; thei brenten alle the touris; and thei distrieden what euer thing was precious. **20** If ony man ascapide the swerd, he was led in to Babiloyne, and seruyde the kyng and hise sones; til the kyng of Peersis regnyde, **21** and the word of the Lord bi the mouth of Jeremye was fillid, and til the lond halewide hise sabatis. For in alle the daies of desolacioun it made sabat, til that seuenti yeer weren fillid. **22** Forsothe in the firste yeer of Cyrus, kyng of Persis, to fille the word of the Lord, which he hadde spoke bi the mouth of Jeremye, the Lord reiside the spirit of Cirus,

king of Persis, that comaundide to be prechid in al his rewme, yhe, bi scripture, and seide, Cirus, **23** the king of Persis, seith these thingis, The Lord God of heuene yaf to me alle the rewmes of erthe, and he comaundide to me, that Y schulde bilde to hym an hows in Jerusalem, which is in Judee. Who of you is in al his puple? `his Lord God be with hym, and stie he `in to Jerusalem.

Ezra

1 In the firste yeer of Cirus, kyng of Persis, that the word of the Lord bi the mouth of Jeremye schulde be fillid, the Lord reiside the spirit of Cyrus, kyng of Persis; and he pupplischide a vois in al his rewme, ye, bi the scripture, and seide, Cirus, **2** the kyng of Persis, seith these thingis, The Lord God of heuene yaf to me alle the rewmes of erthe, and he comaundide to me, that Y schulde bilde to hym an hows in Jerusalem, which is in Judee. **3** Who is among you of al his puple? his God be with hym; stie he in to Jerusalem, which is in Judee, and bilde he the hows of the Lord God of Israel; he is God, which is in Jerusalem. **4** And alle othere men, `that dwellen where euere in alle places, helpe hym; the men of her place helpe in siluer, and gold, and catel, and scheep, outakun that that thei offren wilfulli to the temple of God, which is in Jerusalem. **5** And the princis of fadris of Juda and of Beniamyn risiden, and the preestis, and dekenes, and ech man whos spirit God reiside, for to stie to bilde the temple of the Lord, that was in Jerusalem. **6** And alle men that weren `in cumpas helpiden the hondis of hem, in vesselis of siluer, and of gold, `in catel, in purtenaunce of houshold, and in alle werk beestis, outakun these thingis which thei offriden bi fre wille. **7** Forsothe kyng Cyrus brouytes forth the vessels of the temple of the Lord, whiche Nabugodonosor hadde take fro Jerusalem, and hadde set tho in the temple of his god. **8** Sotheli Cyrus, the kyng of Persis, brouyte forth tho bi the hond of Mytridatis, sone of Gazabar; and noumbride tho to Sasabazar, the prince of Juda. **9** And this is the noumbre of tho vessels; goldun violis, thrittis; siluerne viols, a thousynde; grete knyues, nyne and twenti; goldun cuppis, thrittis; siluerne cuppis, **10** two thousynde foure hundrid and ten; othere vessels, a thousynde; **11** alle the vessels of gold and siluere weren fyue thousynde foure hundrid. Sasabazar took alle vessels, with hem that stieden fro the transmygracioun of Babiloyne, in to Jerusalem.

2 Forsothe these ben the sones of prouynce, that stieden fro the caitife, which Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, hadde translatiid in to Babiloyne; and thei turneden ayen in to Jerusalem and in to Juda, ech man in to his citee, that camen with Zorobabel; **2** Jesua, Neemie, Saray, Rahelaie, Mardochaa, Belsan, Mesfar, Begnay, Reum, Baana. This is the noumbre of men of the sones of Israel; the sones of Phares, **3** two thousynde an hundrid and two and seuenti; the sones of Arethi, seuene hundrid and fyue and seuenti; **4** the sones of Sephezie, thre hundrid and two and seuenti; **5** the sones of Area, seuene hundrid and fyue and seuenti; **6** the sones of Phe and of Moab, sones of Josue and of Joab, twei thousynde nyne hundrid and twelve; **7** the sones of Helam, a thousynde two hundrid and foure and fifti; **8** the sones of Zechua, nyne hundrid and fyue and fourti; **9** the sones of Zahai, seuene hundrid and sixti; **10** the sones of Bany, sixe hundrid and two and fourti; **11** the sones of Bebai, sixe hundrid and thre and twenty; the sones of Azgad, **12** a thousynde two hundrid and two and twenty; **13** the sones of Adonycam, sixe hundrid and sixe and sixti; **14** the sones of Beguai, two thousynde two hundrid and sixe and fifti; the sones of Adyn, **15** foure hundrid and foure and fifti; **16** the sones of Ather, that weren of Ezechie, nynti and eiyte; **17** the sones of Besai, thre hundrid and thre and twenty; **18** the sones of Jora, an hundrid and twelve; **19** the sones of Asom, two hundrid and thre and thrittis; **20** the sones of Gebar weren nynti and fyue; **21** the sones of Bethleem weren an hundrid and eiyte and twenty; **22** the men of Nechopha, sixe and fifti; **23** the men of Anathot, an

hundrid and eiyte and twenty; **24** the sones of Asmaneth, two and fourti; **25** the sones of Cariathyrym, Cephiara, and Berhoc, seuene hundrid and thre and fourti; **26** the sones of Arama and of Gaba, sixe hundrid and oon and twenty; **27** men of `Mathmas, an hundrid and two and twenty; men of Bethel and of Gay, **28** two hundrid and thre and twenty; **29** the sones of Nebo, two and fifti; **30** the sones of Nebgis, an hundrid and sixe and fifti; **31** the sones of the tother Helam, a thousynde two hundrid and foure and fifti; **32** the sones of Arym, thre hundrid and twenty; **33** the sones of Loradid and of Ono, seuene hundrid and fyue and twenty; **34** the sones of Jerico, thre hundrid and fyue and fourti; **35** the sones of Sanaa, thre thousynde sixe hundrid and thrittis; **36** preestis, the sones of Idaie, in the hows of Jesue, nyne hundrid and thre and seuenti; **37** the sones of Emmeor, a thousynde and two and fifti; the sones of Phesur, **38** a thousynde two hundrid and seuene and fourti; **39** the sones of Arym, a thousynde and seuentene; dekenes, **40** the sones of Jesue and of Cedynel, sones of Odonye, foure and seuenti; syngeris, **41** the sones of Asaph, an hundrid and eiyte and twenty; **42** the sones of portoris, sones of Sellum, sones of Ather, sones of Thelmon, sones of Accub, sones of Aritha, sones of Sobar, sones of Sobai, alle weren an hundrid and eiyte and thrity; **43** Nathynneis, the sones of Osai, sones of Asupha, sones of Thebaoth, sones of Ceros, **44** sones of Sisaa, sones of Phadon, **45** sones of Jebana, sones of Agaba, sones of Accub, **46** sones of Accab, sones of Selmai, **47** sones of Annam, sones of Gaddel, sones of Gaer, **48** sones of Rahaia, sones of Rasyn, sones of Nethoda, sones of Gazem, sones of Asa, **49** sones of Phasea, sones of Besee, **50** sones of Asenna, sones of Numyn, sones of Nethusym, **51** sones of Bethuth, sones of Acupha, sones of Arym, sones of Besluth, **52** sones of Maida, sones of Arsa, **53** sones of Bercos, sones of Sisara, sones of Thema, **54** sones of Nasia, sones of Acupha, **55** the sones of the seruauntis of Salomon, the sones of Sothelthei, the sones of Soforeth, the sones of Pharuda, the sones of Asa, **56** the sones of Delcon, the sones of Gedeb, **57** the sones of Saphata, the sones of Atil, the sones of Phecerethi, that weren of Asebam, the sones of Ammy; **58** alle the Nathyneis, and the sones of the seruauntis of Salomon weren thre hundrid nynti and tweyne. **59** And thei that stieden fro Thelmela, Thelersa, Cherub, and Don, and Mey, and mytten not schewe the hows of her fadris and her seed, whether thei weren of Israel; **60** the sones of Delaya, the sones of Thobie, the sones of Nethoda, sixe hundrid and two and fifti; **61** and of the sones of prestis, the sones of Obia, sones of Accos, sones of Berzellai, which took a wijf of the douytris of Bersellai Galadite, and was clepid bi the name of hem; **62** these souyten the scripture of her genologie, and founden not, and thei weren cast out of preesthood. **63** And Attersatha seide to hem, that thei schulden not ete of the hooli of hooli thingis, til a wijs preest and perfit roos. **64** Al the multitude as o man, two and fourti thousynde thre hundrid and sixti, **65** outakun the seruauntis of hem and `the handmaydis, that weren seuene thousynde thre hundrid and seuene and threttis; and among hem weren syngeris and syngeressis twei hundrid. **66** The horsis of hem weren sixe hundrid and sixe and thrittis; the mulis of hem weren foure hundrid and fyue and fourti; **67** the camels of hem weren foure hundrid and fyue and thrittis; the assis of hem weren sixe thousynde seuene hundrid and twenty. **68** And of the princes of fadris, whanne thei entriden in to the temple of the Lord, which is in Jerusalem, thei offriden of fre wille in to the hows of God, to bilde it in his place; **69** thei yauen `bi her myties the costis of the werk, oon and fourti thousynde platis of gold; fyue thousynde besauntis of siluer; and preestis clothis an hundrid. **70** Therfor

preestis and dekenes of the puple, and syngeris, and porteris, and Nathynneis dwelilden in her citees, and al Israel in her cytees.

3 And thanne the seuenthe monethe was comun, and the sones of Israel weren in her citees. 2 Therfor the puple was gaderid as o man in to Jerusalem. And Josue, the sone of Josedech, roos, and hise britheren, prestis, and Zorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and hise britheren, and thei bildiden the auter of God of Israel for to offre therynne brent sacrifices, as it is writun in the lawe of Moises, the man of God. 3 Forsothe thei settiden the auter on his foundementis, while the puplis of Iondis bi cumpas madmen hem aferd, and thei offriden on that auter brent sacrifice to the Lord in the morewid and euentid. 4 And thei maden solempnytee of tabernaclis, as it is writun, and brent sacrifice ech dai bi ordre, 'bi the werk of the dai comaundid in his dai. 5 And after this thei offriden contynuel brent sacrifice, bothe in calendis and in alle solempnytees of the Lord, that weren halewid, and in alle solempnytees, in which yfite was offrid to the Lord bi fre wille. 6 In the firste dai of the seuenthe monethe thei bigunnen to offre brent sacrifice to the Lord; certis the temple of God was not foundid yit. 7 But thei yauen monei to heweris of stoon, and to liggeris of stoon, and thei yauen mete, and drynke, and oilye, to men of Sidon, and 'to men of Tire, that thei schulden bryngē cedre trees fro the Liban to the see of Joppe, bi that that Cirus, kyng of Persis, hadde comaundid to hem. 8 Forsothe in the secounde yeer of her coming to the temple of God in Jerusalem, in the secounde monethe, Zorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Josue, 9 the sone of Josedech, and othere of her britheren, preestis and dekenes, and alle that camen fro the caitife in to Jerusalem, bigunnen; and thei ordeyneden dekenes, fro twentye yeer and aboue, for to haste the werk of the Lord; and Josue stood, and hise sones, and hise britheren, Cedynel and hise sones, and the sones of Juda, as o man, to be bisi ouer hem that maden the werk in the temple of God; the sones of Benadab, her sones and her britheren, dekenes, 'weren bisy. 10 Therfor whanne the temple 'of the Lord was foundid of stoon leggeris, prestis stoden in her ounrement with trumpis, and dekenes, the sones of Asaph, in cymbalis, for to herie God bi the hond of Dauid, kyng of Israel. 11 And thei sungen togidere in ympnes and knoulechynge to the Lord, For he is good, for his merci is with outer ende on Israel. And al the puple criede with greet cry, in preisynge the Lord, for the temple of the Lord was foundid. 12 Also ful manye of the preestis, and of the dekenes, and the princes of fadris, and the eldre men, that hadden seyn the formere temple, whanne it was foundid, and this temple bifor her iyen, wepten with greet vois, and many men crynge in gladnesse reisiden the vois; 13 and no man myte knowe the vois of cry of men beyngé glad, and the vois of wepyng of the puple; for the puple criede togidere with greet cry, and the vois was herd afer.

4 Forsothe the enemyes of Juda and of Beniamyn herden, that the sones of caitife bildiden a temple to the Lord God of Israel; 2 and thei neiyeden to Zorobabel, and to the princes of fadris, and seiden to hem, Bilde we with you, for so as ye, we seken youre God; lo! we han offrid sacrificis fro the daies of Assoraddon, kyng of Assur, that brouyte vs hidur. 3 And Zorobabel, and Josue, and the othere princes of the fadris of Israel, seiden to hem, It is not to vs and to you, that we bilde an hows to oure God; but we vs silf aloone schulen bilde to 'oure Lord God, as Cirus, the kyng of Persis, comaundide to vs. 4 Forsothe it was doon, that the puple of the lond lettide the hondis of the puple of Juda, and trobliden hem in bildyng. 5 And thei hiriden counsellouris ayens the Jewis, that thei schulden destrie the counseil of the Jewis,

in alle the daies of Cirus, king of Persis, and 'til to the rewme of Darius, king of Persis. 6 Forsothe in the rewme of Assueris, he is Artaxersis, in the bigynnyng of his rewme, thei writiden accusing ayens the dwellers of Juda and of Jerusalem; 7 and in the daies of Artaxarses, Besellam wroot, Mytridates, and Thabel, and othere, that weren in the counsel of hem, to Artaxarses, kyng of Persis. For the pistle of accusyng was writun in langage of Sirie, and was red in word of Sirie. 8 Reum, Beel, Theem, and Samsai, the scryuen, writhen sich oon epistle fro Jerusalem to the kyng Artaxerses; Reum, 9 Beel, Theem, and Samsai, the writere, and othere counsellouris of hem, Dyney, Pharsathei, and Therphalei, Arphasei, Harthuei, men of Babiloyne, Susanne, Thanei, Dacei, men of Helam, 10 and othere of hethene men, whiche the grete and gloriouse Asenapphar translatiде, and made hem to dwelle in the citees of Samarie, and in othere cuntrees byyonde the flood, 'in pees. 11 This is the saumpiere of the pistle, which thei senten to the kyng. 'To Artaxerses, king, thi seruauntis, men 'that ben biyende the flood, seyn helthe. 12 Be it known to the kyng, that the Jewis, that stieden fro thee, ben comun to vs 'in to Jerusalem, the rebel and worste citee, which thei bilden, and thei maken the ground wallis therof, and arayen the wallis aboue. 13 Nou therfor be it known to the kyng, that if thilke citee be bילדid, and the wallis therof be restorid, thei schulen not yyue tribut, and tol, and annuel rentis, and this trespas schal come 'til to the kyng. 14 Therfor we ben myndful of the salt, which we eeten in the paleis, and for we holden it vnlueeful to se the harmes of the kyng, therfor we han sent and told to the kyng; 15 that thou acounte in the bokis of stories of thi fadris, and thou schalt fynde writun in cronyclis, and thou schalt wite, that thilke citee is a rebel citee, and that it anioith kyngis and prouynces, and batels ben reisid therynne of elde daies; wherfor also thilke citee was distred. 16 We tellen to the kyng, that if thilke citee be bילדid, and the wallis therof be restorid, thou schalt not haue possessioun biyende the flood. 17 The kyng sente word to Reum, Beel, Theem, and to Samsai, the scryuen, and to othere that weren in the counsel of hem, to the dwelleris of Samarie, and to othere byyendis the flood, and seide, Helthe and pees. 18 The accusyng, which ye senten to vs, was red opynli bifor me; 19 and it was comaundid of me, and thei rekenyden, and thei foundun, that thilke citee rebellith of elde daies ayens kyngis, and dissencions and batels ben reisid therynne; 20 for whi 'and ful stronge kyngis weren in Jerusalem, which also weren lordis of al the cuntrei which is biyende the flood; also thei token tribut, and tol, and rentis. 21 Now therfor here ye the sentence, that ye forbede the men, and that thilke citee be not bילדid, til if peraudenture it be comaundid of me. 22 Se ye, that this be not fillid necgligentli, and yuel encreesse litil 'and litil ayens kyngis. 23 Therfor the saumpie of the comaunderement of kyng Artaxarses was red bifor Reum, Beel, Theem, and Samsai, the scryueyn, and her counselieris; and thei yeden hastili in to Jerusalem to the Jewis, and forbediden hem with arm and myt. 24 Thanne the werk of Goddis hows in Jerusalem was left, and it was not maad til to the secounde yeer of Darius, king of Persis.

5 Forsothe Aggei, the prophete, and Zacharie, the prophete, the sone of Ado, prophesieden, prophesiynge in the name of God of Israel, to the Jewis that weren in Juda and Jerusalem. 2 Thanne Zorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Josue, the sone of Josedech, risiden, and bigunnen to bilde the temple of God in Jerusalem; and with hem rysyden the prophetis of God, helpynge hem. 3 Forsothe in that tyme Tatannai, that was duyk biyende the flood, and Starbusannay, and the counsellouris of hem, camen to hem,

and seiden thus to hem, Who yaf counsel to you to bilde this hows, and to restore these wallis? **4** To which thing we answeriden to hem, whiche weren the names of men, autours of that bildyng. **5** Forsothe the iye of God of hem was maad on the elde men of Jewis, and thei mytten not forbede the Jewis; and it pleside that the thing schulde be teld to Darius, and thanne thei schulden make satisfaccioun ayens that accusyng. **6** This is the saumpler of the pistle, which Tathannai, duyk of the cuntrey biyende the flood, and Starbursannai, and hise counsellouris, Arphasacei, that weren biyende the flood, senten to kyng Darius. **7** The word which thei senten to hym was writun thus; Al pees be to the kyng Darius. **8** Be it knowun to the kyng, that we yeden to the prouince of Judee, to the hows of greet God, which is bilden with stoon vnpolischid, and trees ben set in the wallis, and thilke werk is bilden diligently, and encreessith in the hondis of hem. **9** Therfor we axiden the elde men, and thus we seiden to hem, Who yaf to you power to bilde this hows, and to restore these wallis? **10** But also we axiden of hem the names `of hem, that we schulden telle to thee; and we han write the names of men, whiche thei ben, that ben princes among hem. **11** Sotheli thei answeriden bi sich word, and seiden, We ben the seruauntis of God of heuene and of erthe; and we bilden the temple that was bilden bifor these many yeiris, and `which temple the greet kyng of Israel `hadde bilden, and maad. **12** But aftir that oure fadris stiryden God of heuene and of erthe to wrathfulnesse, bothe he bitook hem in the hond of Nabugodonosor, Caldey, kyng of Babiloyne; and he distriede this hows, and translatide the puple therof in to Babiloyne. **13** Forsothe in the firste yeer of Cirus, king of Babiloyne, Cirus, the king of Babiloyne, settide forth `a comaunderment, that the hows of God schulde be bilden. **14** For whi kyng Cirus brouyte forth `fro the temple of Babiloyne also the goldun and siluerne vessels of Goddis temple, whiche Nabugodonosor hadde take fro the temple, that was in Jerusalem, and hadde bore tho awei in to the temple of Babiloyne; and tho vessels weren youn to Sasabazar bi name, whom `he made also prince. And Cirus seide to hym, Take these vessels, **15** and go, and sette tho in the temple, which is in Jerusalem; and the hows of God be bilden in `his place. **16** Therfor thanne thilke Sasabazar cam, and settide the foundementis of Goddis temple in Jerusalem; and fro that tyme `til to now it is bilden, and is not yit fillid. **17** Now therfor if it `semeth good to the king, rikene he in the bilet of the kyng, which is in Babiloyne, whether it be comaunderid of kyng Cyrus, that Goddis hows schulde be bilden in Jerusalem; and sende he to vs the wille of the kyng `on this thing.

6 Thanne kyng Darius comaunderide, and thei rekenyden in the bilet of bokis, that weren kept in Babiloyne. **2** And o book was foundun in Egbatany, which is a castel in the prouynce of Medena, and sich a sentence of the kyng was writun therynne. **3** In the first yeer of kyng Cirus, Cirus the kyng demyde, that, `Goddis hows, which is in Jerusalem, schulde be bilden in the place where thei offren sacrifices, and that thei sette foundementis supportyng the heiythe of sixti cubitis, and the lengthe of sixti cubitis, thre ordis of stony vnpolischid, **4** and so ordis of newe trees. Sotheli costis schulen be youn of the kyngis hows. **5** But also the goldun and siluerne vessels of Goddis temple, whiche Nabugodonosor took fro the temple of Jerusalem, and brouyte tho in to Babiloyne, be yoldun, and borun ayen in to the temple of Jerusalem, and in to her place, whiche also be set in the temple of God. **6** Now therfor Tathannai, duyk of the cuntrey which is biyende the flood, and Starbusannai, and youre counsellouris, Arphasacei, that ben byyende the flood, departe ye fer fro hem; **7** and suffre ye, that

thilke temple of God be maad of the duyk of Jewis, and of the elde men of hem; and that thei bilde that hows of God in his place. **8** But also it is comaunderid of me, that that bihoueth to be maad of the preestis of Jewys, that the hows of God be bilden, that is, that costis be youn bisili to the men of the arke of the kyng, that is, of tributis, that ben youn of the contrei biyende the flood, lest the werk be lettid. **9** That if it be nede, yue thei bothe calues, and lambren, and kidis in to brent sacrifice to God of heuene; wheete, salt, and wyn, and oile, bi the custom of preestis that ben in Jerusalem, be youn to hem bi ech dai, that no pleyn be in ony thing. **10** And offre thei offryngis to God of heuene; and preye thei for the lijf of the kyng and of his sones. **11** Therfor the sentence is set of me, that if ony man chaungith this comaunderment, a tre be takun of his hows, and be reisid, and be he hangid therynne; sotheli his hows be forfeitid. **12** Forsothe God, that makith his name to dwelle there, distrie alle rewmes and puple, that holdith forth her hond to impugne and destrie thilke hows of God, which is in Jerusalem. I Darius haue demyd the sentence, which Y wole be fillid diligenter. **13** Therfor Tathannai, duyk of the `cuntrie biyende the flood, and Starbusannai, and hise counseleris, diden execucion, `ether filliden, so diligentl, bi that that kyng Darius hadde comaunderid. **14** Sotheli the elde men of Jewis bilden, and hadden prosperite, bi the profesie of Aggey, the profete, and of Zacarie, the sone of Ado; and thei bilden, and maden, for God of Israel comaunderide, and for Cirus, and Darius, and Artaxerses, kyngis of Persis, comaunderiden; **15** and thei performyden this hows of God `til to the thridde dai of the monethe Adar, which is the sixte yeer of the rewme of king Darius. **16** Forsothe the sones of Israel, the preestis and dekenes, and the otherre of the sones of transmygracioun, `that is, that camen fro transmigracioun, `ether caitife, maden the halewyng of Goddis hows in ioie; **17** and offriden, `in the halewyng of Goddis hows, an hundrid caluys, twei hundryd wetheris, fouru hundrid lambren, twelue buckis of geet for the synne of al Israel, bi the noumbre of lynagis of Israel. **18** And thei ordeyneden preestis in her ordris, and dekenes in her whilis, on the werkis of God in Jerusalem, as it is writun in the book of Moises. **19** Forsothe the sones of transmygracioun maden pask, in the fourtenthe dai of the firste monethe. **20** For the preestis and dekenes as o man weren clensiid, alle weren clene for to offre pask to alle the sones of transmygracioun, and to her britheren preestis, and to hem silf. **21** And the sones of Israel eeten, that turneden ayen fro transmygracioun, and ech man eet, that hadde departid hym silf fro al the defoulyng of hethene men of the lond, for to seke the Lord God of Israel. **22** And thei maden solempnyte of ther looues seuene daies in gladnesse; for the Lord hadde maad hem glad, and hadde turned the herte of the kyng of Assur to hem, that he wolde helpe `her hondis in the werk of the hows of the Lord God of Israel.

7 Forsothe aftir these wordis Esdras, the sone of Saraie, sone of Azarie, sone of Helchie, **2** sone of Sellum, sone of Sadoch, sone of Achitob, **3** sone of Amarie, sone of Azarie, **4** sone of Maraioth, sone of Saraie, sone of Ozi, **5** sone of Bocci, sone of Abisue, sone of Phynees, sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest at the bigynnyng, was in the rewme of Artaxerses, king of Persis; thilke Esdras stiede fro Babiloyne, **6** and he was a swift writere in the lawe of Moises, which the Lord God of Israel yaf; and the kyng yaf to hym al his axyng, by the goode hoond of his Lord God on hym. **7** And there stieden of the sones of Israel, and of the sones of preestis, and of the sones of dekenes, and of the syngeris, and of the portoris, and of Nathyneis, `in to Jerusalem in the seuenthe yeer of Artaxerses, kyng. **8** And thei camen in to Jerusalem in the

fyuethe monethe; thilke is the seuenthe of the kyng. **9** For in the firste dai of the firste monethe he bigan to stie fro Babiloyne, and in the firste dai of the fyuethe monethe he cam in to Jerusalem, bi the good hond of his God on hym. Forsothe **10** Esdras made redi his herte to enquire the lawe of the Lord, and to do, and teche in Israel the comauement and doom. **11** Sotheli this is the saumper of the pistle of the comauement, which the kyng Artaxerxes yaf to Esdras, preest, writere lerud in the wordis and comauementis of the Lord, and in hisse cerymonyes in Israel. **12** Artaxerxes, kyng of kyngis, desirith helthe to Esdras, the preest, moost wijs writere of the lawe of God of heuene. **13** It is demyd of me, that whom euer it plesith in my rewme of the puple of Israel, and of hisse preestis, and dekenes, to go in to Jerusalem, go he with thee. **14** For thou art sent fro the face of the kyng and of hisse seuene counseloris, that thou visite Judee and Jerusalem in the lawe of thi God, which is in thin hond; **15** and that thou bere siluer and gold, which the kyng and hisse counseloris han offrid bi fre wille to God of Israel, whos tabernacle is in Jerusalem. **16** And take thou freli al siluer and gold, which euer thou fyndist in al the prouynce of Babiloyne, and the puple wole offre, and of preestis that offriden bi fre wille to the hows of her God, which is in Jerusalem; **17** and bie thou bisili of this monei calues, rammes, lambren, and sacrifices, and moiste sacrifices of tho; and offre thou tho on the auter of the temple of youre God, which temple is in Jerusalem. **18** But also if ony thing plesith to thee, and to thi britheren, for to do of the residue siluer and gold, do ye bi the wille of youre God; **19** also bitake thou in the siyt of God in Jerusalem the vessels, that ben youun in to the seruyce of the hows of thi God. **20** But also thou schalt yyue of the tresouris of the kyng, and of the comyn arke, `ethir purse, and of me `othere thingis, that ben nedeful in the hows of thi God, as myche euere as is nedeful, that thou spende. **21** Y Artaxerxes, kyng, haue ordeyned, and demyd to alle the keperis of the comyn arke, that ben biyende the flood, that what euer thing Esdras, the preest, writere of the lawe of God of heuene, axith of you, ye yyue with out tariyng. **22** `til to an hundred talentis of siluer, and to an hundred `mesuris clepid chorus of wheete, and `til to an hundred mesuris clepid bathus of wyn, and `til to an hundred `mesuris clepid bathus of oile, salt forsothe without mesure. **23** Al thing that perteyneth to the custom, `ethir religioun, of God of heuene, be youun diligentli in the hows of God of heuene, lest perauenture he be wrooth ayens the rewme of the kyng and of hisse sones. **24** Also we make known to you of alle the preestis, and dekenes, syngeris, and portoris, and Nathyneis, and mynystris of the hows of this God, `that ye han not power to put on hem tol, and tribute, and costis for keperis of the lond. **25** Forsothe thou, Esdras, bi the wisdom of thi God, which is in thin hond, ordeyne iugis and governouris, that thei deme to the puple, which is biyende the flood, that is, to hem that kunnen the lawe of thi God, and the lawe of the kyng; but also teche ye freli vnkunnyng men. **26** And ech man, that doth not the lawe of thi God, and the lawe of the kyng diligentli, doom schal be of hym, ethir in to the deeth, ethir in to exilyng, ethir in to condempnyng of his catel, ethir certis in to prisoun. And Esdras, the writere, seide, Blissid be the Lord God of oure fadris, **27** that yaf this thing in the herte of the kyng, that he schulde glorfie the hows of the Lord, **28** which is in Jerusalem, and bowide his mercy in to me bifor the kyng, and hisse counseloris, and before alle the mytyt princes of the kyng. And Y was coumfortid bi the hond of `my Lord God, that was in me, and Y gederide of the sones of Israel princes, that stieden with me.

8 Therfor these ben the princes of meynees, and this is the genologie of hem, whiche beyng in the rewme of Artaxerxes, kyng, stieden with me fro Babiloyne. **2** Of the sones of Phyneis, Gerson; of the sones of Ythamar, Danyel; of the sones of Dauid, Arcus; **3** of the sones of Sechemye and of the sones of Pharos, Zacarie, and with hym weren noumbrid an hundred and fifti men; **4** of the sones of Phet, Moab, and Elioneay, the sone of Zacharie, and with hym two hundred men; **5** of the sones of Sechemye, the sone of Ezechiel, and with hym thre hundred men; **6** of the sones of Addam, Nabeth, the sone of Jonathan, and with hym fifti men; **7** of the sones of Elam, Ysaie, the sone of Italie, and with him seuenti men; **8** of the sones of Saphacie, Zebedie, the sone of Mycael, and with him fourescore men; **9** of the sones of Joab, Obedie, the sone of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eytene men; **10** of the sones of Salomyth, the sone of Josphie, and with hym an hundred and sixti men; of the sones of Belbai, **11** Zacarie, the sone of Belbai, and with hym twenti and eytene men; **12** of the sones of Ezead, Johannam, the sone of Ezethan, and with hym an hundred and ten men; **13** of the sones of Adonycam, that weren the laste, and these ben the names of hem, Eliphelech, and Eihel, and Samaie, and with hem weren sexti men; **14** of the sones of Beguy, Vtai, and Zaccur, and with hem weren seuenti men. **15** Forsothe Y gaderide hem togidere at the flood, that renneth doun to Hanna; and we dwelliden there thre daies. And `Y souyte in the puple, and in the prestis of the sonus of Leuy, and Y fonde not there. **16** Therfor Y sente Eliezer, and Ariehel, and Semeam, and Helnathan, and Jaubeth, and an other Helnathan, and Nathan, and Zacharie, and Mesollam, princes; and Joarib, and Elnathan, wise men; **17** and Y sente hem to Heldo, which is `the firste in the place of Casphie, and Y puttide in the mouth of hem wordis, whiche thei schulden speke to Heldo, and to hisse britheren, Natynneis, in the place of Casphie, for to bryngye to vs the mynystris of the hows of oure God. **18** And `thei brouyten to vs, bi the good hoond of oure God on vs, a ful wijs man of the sones of Mooli, the sone of Leuy, sone of Israel; and Sarabie, and his sones twenti, and his britheren eytene; **19** and Azabie, and Isaie, with him of the sones of Merari, thei brouyten his britheren, and his sones, twenti; **20** and of Nathyneis, whiche Dauid and the princis hadden youe to the seruyces of dekenes, thei brouyten two hundred and twenti Nathyneis; alle these weren clepid bi her names. **21** And `Y prechide there fastyng bisidis the flood of Hanna, that we schulden be turmentid bifor `oure Lord God, and that we schulden axe of him the rytyful weie to vs, and to oure sones, and to al oure catel. **22** For Y schamede to axe of the kyng help, and horse men, that schulden defende vs fro enemies in the weie, for we hadden seid to the king, The hond of oure God is on alle men that seken hym in goodness; and his lordschip, and his strengthe, and strong veniaunce ben on alle men that forsaken hym. **23** Forsothe we fastiden, and preieden oure God for this thing, and it bifelde to vs `bi prosperite. **24** And `Y departide twelve of the princes of prestis, Sarabie, and Asabie, and ten of her britheren with hem; **25** and Y bitook vndur certeyn weiyte and noumbre to hem the siluer and gold, and the halewid vessels of the hows of oure God, whiche the kyng hadde offrid, and hisse counseloris, and hisse princes, and `al Israel, of hem that weren foundun. **26** And Y bitook vndur certeyn weiyte and noumbre in the hondis of hem sixe hundred and fifti talentis of siluer, and an hundred siluerne vessels; an hundred talentis of gold, **27** and twenti goldun cuppis, that hadde a thousynd peesis of gold; and twei faire vessels of best bras, schynynge as gold. **28** And Y seide to hem, Ye ben the hooli men of the Lord, **29** and wake ye, and kepe the hooli vessels, and siluer and gold, which is offrid bi fre wille

to the Lord God of oure fadris, til ye yelde vndur certeyn weiyte and noumbr bifor th princes of prestis, and of dekenes, and bifor the duykis of meynees of Israel in Jerusalem, in to the tresour of Goddis hows. **30** Sotheli the preestis and dekenes token the weiyte of siluer, and of gold, and of vessels, for to bere in to Jerusalem, in to the hows of oure God. **31** Therfor we mouyden forth fro the flood of Hanna, in the tweluethe dai of the firste monethe, for to go in to Jerusalem; and the hond of oure God was on vs, and delyuerde vs fro the hond of enemye and of aspiere in the weie. **32** And we camen to Jerusalem, and we dwelliden there thre daies. **33** Forsothe in the fourthe dai the siluer was yoldun vndur certeyn weiyte and noumbr, and the gold, and the vessels, ‘in the hows of oure God, by the noumbr and weiyte of alle thingis, bi the hond of Remmoth, ‘sone of Vrie, preest; and with him was Eleazar, the sone of Phynees, and with him weren Jozadec, the sone of Josue, and Noadaie, the sone of Bennoy, dekenes; **34** and al the weiyte was discriued in that tyme. **35** But also the sones of transmygracioun, that camen fro caitife, offriden brent sacrifices to the Lord God of Israel, ‘twelue calues for al the puple of Israel, nynti and sixe rammes, seuenne and seuenti lambren, twelue buckis of geet for synne; alle thingis in to brent sacrifice to the Lord. **36** Forsothe thei yauen the comaundementis of the kyng to the princes, that weren of the siyt of the king, and to the duykis biyende the flood; and thei reisiden the puple, and the hows of God.

9 Forsothe after that these thingis weren fillid, the princes neyeden to me, and seiden, The puple of Israel, and the prestis, and dekenes, ben not deportid fro the ‘puplis of londis, and fro abhominacions of hem, that is, of Cananei, of Ethei, and of Pheresei, and of Jebusei, and of Amonytis, and of Moabitis, and of Egipcians, and of Ammorreis. **2** For thei han take ‘of her douytris wyues to hem silf, and to her sones, and thei han medlid hooli seed with the puplis of londis; also the hond of princes and of magistratis was the firste in this trespassyng. **3** And whanne Y hadde herd this word, Y torrente my mentil and coote, and Y pullide awei the heeris of myn heed and berd, and Y sat morenyng. **4** Forsothe alle that dredden the word of God of Israel camen togidere to me, for the trespassyng of hem that weren comun fro caitifte; and Y sat soris ‘til to the sacrifice of euentid. **5** And in the sacrifice of euentid Y roos fro myn affliccion, and aftir that Y to-rente the mentil and coote, Y bowide my knees, and I spredde abroad myn hondis to ‘my Lord God, **6** and Y seide, My God, Y am confoundid and aschamed to reise my face to thee, for oure wickidnessis ben multiplied ‘on myn heed, and oure trespassis encreessiden ‘til to heuene, **7** fro the daies of oure fadris; but also we vs silf han synned greuousli ‘til to this dai, and for our wickidnessis we, and oure kyngis, and oure prestis ben bitakun in the hondis of kyngis of londis, bothe in to swerd, and in to caitifte, in to rauelyn, and in to schension of cheer, as also in this dai. **8** And now as at a litil and at a moment oure preier is maad anentis ‘oure Lord God, that relikis schulden be left to vs, and that ‘his peers schulde be youun in his hooli place, and that oure God schulde lytne oure iyen, and yyue to vs a litil lif in oure seruage. **9** For we ben seruauntis, and oure God forsoke vs not in oure seruage; and he bowide merci on vs bifor the king of Persis, that he schulde yyue lifj to vs, and enhauise the hows of oure God, and that he schulde bilde the wildernessis therof, and yyue to vs hope in Juda and in Jerusalem. **10** And now, ‘oure Lord God, what schulen we seie after these thingis? For we han forsake thi comaundementis, **11** which thou comaundidist in the hond of thi seruauntis profetis, and seidist, The lond, to which ye schulen entre, to holde it in possessioun, is an vnclene lond, bi the

vnclemnesse of puplis, and of othere londis, in the abhomynacions of hem, that filliden it with her defoulyng, fro the mouth ‘til to the mouth. **12** Now therfor yyue ye not youre douytris to her sones, and take ye not her douytris to youre sones; and seke ye not the pees of hem and the prosperite ‘of hem ‘til in to with outen ende; that ye be comfertid, and ete the goodis, that ben of the lond, and that ye haue eiris, youre sones, ‘til in to ‘the world. **13** And after alle thingis that camen on vs in oure werste werkis, and in oure grete trespass, for thou, oure God, hast delyuered vs fro oure wickidnesse, and hast youe helthe to vs, **14** as ‘it is to dai, that we schulden not be turned, and make voide thi comaundementis, and that we schulden not ioyne matrimonyes with the puplis of these abhomynacouns. Whether thou art wrooth to vs ‘til to the endyng, that thou schuldist not leue to us remenauntis, and helthe? **15** Lord God of Israel, thou art iust; for we ben left, that schulden be sauyd as in this day, lo! we ben bifor thee in oure synne; for me may ‘not stonde bifor thee on this thing.

10 Therfor while Esdras preiede so, and bisouyte God, and wepte, and lai bifor the temple of God, a ful greet cumpeny of Israel, of men, and of wymmen, and of children, was gaderid to him; and the purple wepte bi myche weping. **2** And Sechenye, the sone of Jehiel, of the sones of Helam, answeride, and seide to Esdras, We han trespasside ayens oure God, and han weddid wyues, alien wymmen, of ‘the puplis of the lond. And now, for penaunce is in Israel on this thing, **3** smyte we boond of pees with ‘oure Lord God, and caste we awei alle ‘wyues aliens, and hem that ben borun of the wyues, bi the wille of the Lord; and of hem that dreden the comaundement of oure God, ‘be it don bi the lawe. **4** Rise thou, it ‘is thin office to deme, and we schulen be with thee; be thou comfertid, and do. **5** Therfor Esdras roos, and chargide greetli the princes of prestis, and of dekenes, and of al Israel, to do after this word; and thei sworen. **6** And Esdras roos bifor the hows of God, and he yede to the bed of Johannan, sone of Eliasiph, and entride thidur; he eet not breed, and drank not watir; for he biweilide the trespassing of hem, that weren commun fro the caitifte. **7** And a vois of hem was sent in to Juda and Jerusalem, to alle the sones of transmygracioun, that thei schulden be gaderid in to Jerusalem; **8** and ech man that cometh not in thre daies, bi the counsel of the princes and of eldre men, al his catel schal be takun awry fro him, and he schal be cast awei fro the cumpeny of transmygracioun. **9** Therfor alle the men of Juda and of Beniamyn camen togidere in to Jerusalem in thre daies; thilke is the nynty monethe, in the twentythe dai of the monethe; and al the puple sat in ‘the street of Goddis hows, and trembliden for synne and reyn. **10** And Esdras, the preest, roos, and seide to hem, Ye han trespassid, and han weddid wyues, alien wymmen, that ye schulden ‘leie to on the trespasses of Israel. **11** And now yyue ye knowlechyg to the Lord God of oure fadris, and do ye his pleasaunce, and be ye departid fro the puplis of the lond, and fro ‘wyues aliens. **12** And al the multitude answeride, and seide with greet vois, Bi thi word to vs, so be it doon. **13** Nethelas for the puple is myche, and the tyme of reyn is, and we suffren not to stonde withoutforth, and it is not werk of o dai, nether of tweyne; for we han synned greetli in this word; **14** ‘princes be ordeyned in al the multitude, and alle men in oure citees, that han weddid ‘wyues aliens, come in tymes ordeyned, and with hem come the eldere men, bi citee and citee, and the iugis therof, til the ire of oure God be turned awei fro vs on this synne. **15** Therfor Jonathan, the sone of Asahel, and Jaazie, the sone of Thcue, stoden on this thing; and Mosollam, and Sebethai, dekenes, helpiden hem. **16** And the sones of transmygracioun

diden so. And Esdras, the prest, and men, princes of meynees, yeden into the howsis of her fadris, and alle men bi her names; and thei saten in the firste dai of the tenthe monethe, for to seke the thing. **17** And alle men weren endid, that hadden weddid `wyues aliens, `til to the firste dai of the firste monethe. **18** And there weren foundun of the sones of preestis, that weddiden `wyues aliens; of the sones of Josue, the sone of Josedech, and hise britheren, Maasie, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Godolie. **19** And thei yauen her hondis, that thei schulden caste out her wyues, and offre for her trespass a ram of the scheep. **20** And of the sones of Semmer; Anam, and Zebedie. **21** And of the sones of Serym; Maasie, and Helie, and Semeie, and Jehiel, and Ozie. **22** And of the sones of Phessur; Helioneai, Maasie, Hismael, Nathanael, and Jozabet, and Elasa. **23** And of the sones of dekenes; Josabeth, and Semey, and Eliae; he is Calithaphataie; Juda, and Elezer. **24** And of syngeris, Eliazub; and of porteris, Sellum, and Thellem, and Vry. **25** And of Israel, of the sones of Pharos; Remea, and Ezia, and Melchia, and Vnany, and Eliezer, and Melchia, and Banea. **26** And of the sones of Elam; Mathanye, and Zacharie, and Jehil, and Abdi, and Rymoth, and Helia. **27** And of the sones of Zechua; Helloneay, Heliasib, Mathanye, and Jerymuth, and Zaeth, and Aziza. **28** And of the sones of Bebai; Johannan, Ananye, Zabbai, Athalia. **29** And of the sones of Beny; Mosallam, and Melue, and Azaie, Jasub, and Saal, and Ramoth. **30** And of the sones of Phaeth; Moab, Edua, and Calal, Banaie, and Massie, Mathanye, Beseleel, and Bennun, and Manasse. **31** And of the sones of Erem; Elieer, Jesue, Melchie, Semeye, Symeon, **32** Beniamyn, Maloth, Samarie. **33** And of the sones of Asom; Mathanai, Matetha, Zabeth, Eliphelech, Jermai, Manasse, Semei. **34** Of the sones of Bany; Maddi, Amram, and Huel, **35** Baneas, and Badaie, Cheilian, **36** Biamna, Marymuth, and Eliasiph, **37** Mathanye, and Jasy, **38** and Bany, and Bennan, and Semei, **39** and Salymas, and Nathan, and Daias, **40** Metuedabai, Sisai, Sarai, **41** Ezrel, and Seloman, Semerie, **42** Sellum, Amarie, Joseph. **43** Of the sones of Nebny; Aiel, Mathatie, Zabed, Zabina, Jebdu, and Johel, Banai. **44** Alle these hadden take `wyues aliens, and of hem weren wymmen, that hadden bore children.

Nehemiah

1 The wordis of Neemye, the sone of Helchie. And it was doon in the monethe Casleu, in the twentithe yeer, and Y was in the castel Suisis; 2 and Ananye, oon of my britheren, cam to me, he and men of Juda; and Y axide hem of the Jewis, that weren left, and weren alyue of the caitifte, and of Jerusalem. 3 And thei seiden to me, Thei that `dwelilden, and ben left of the caitifte there in the prouyne, ben in greet turment, and in schenship; and the wal of Jerusalem is destrid, and the yatis therof ben brent with fier. 4 And whanne Y hadde herd siche wordis, Y sat and wepte, and morenede many daies, and Y fastide, and preiede bifor the face of God of heuene; 5 and Y seide, Y biseche, Lord God of heuene, strong, greet, and ferful, which kepit couenaunt and merci with hem, that louen thee, and kepen thin heestis; 6 thin eere be maad herknyng, and thin iyen openyd, that thou here the preier of thi seruaunt, bi which Y preie bifor thee `to dai, bi nytt and dai, for the sones of Israel, thi seruauntis, and `Y knouleche for the synnes of the sones of Israel, bi which thei han synned to thee; bothe Y and the hows of my fadir han synned; we weren disseyued bi vanyte, 7 and we `kepten not `thi comaunderement, and cerymonyes, and domes, which thou comaunderidist to Moises, thi seruaunt. 8 Haue mynde of the word, which thou comaunderidist to thi seruaunt Moises, and seidist, Whanne ye han trespassid, Y schal scatere you in to puplis; 9 and if ye turnen ayen to me, that ye kepe myn heestis, and do tho, yhe, thouy ye ben led awei to the ferheste thingis of heuene, fro thennus Y schal gadere you togidere, and Y schal bryngue you in to the place, which Y chees, that my name schulde dwelle there. 10 And we ben thi seruauntis, and thi puple, whiche thou `ayen boutyst in thi greet strengthe, and in thi strong hond. 11 Lord, Y biseche, `thin eere be ententif to the preier of thi seruaunt, and to the preier of thi seruauntis, that wolen drede thi name; and dresse thi seruaunt to dai, and yiu thou merci to him bifor this man. For Y was the boteler of the kyng.

2 Forsothe it was doon in the monethe Nysan, in the twentithe yeer of Artaxerses, kyng, and wyn was bifor hym, and Y reyside the wyn, and yaf to the kyng, and Y was as langwischynge bifor his face. 2 And the kyng seide to me, Whi is thi cheer sory, sithen Y se not thee sijk? This is not without cause; but `yuel, Y not what, is in thin herte. And Y dredde ful greetli; 3 and seide to the kyng, Kyng, lyue thou withouten ende; whi moreneth not my cheer? for the citee of the hows of the sepulcris of my fadir is desert, `ether forsakun, and the yatis therof ben brent with fier. 4 And the kyng seide to me, For what thing axist thou? And Y preiede God of heuene, 5 and seide to the kyng, If it semeth good to the kyng, and if it plesith thi seruauntis bifor thi face, Y biseche, that thou sende me in to Judee, to the citee of the sepulcre of my fadir, and Y schal bilde it. 6 And the kyng seide to me, and the queen sat bisidis him, `Til to what tyme schal thi weie be, and whanne schalt thou turne ayen? And Y pleside `bifor the cheer of the kyng, and he sente me, and Y ordeynede to hym a time; 7 and Y seide to `the kyng, If it semeth good to kyng, yyue he pistlis to me to the dyukis of the cuntrey biyende the flood, that thei lede me ouer, til Y come in to Judee; 8 `and a pistle to Asaph, kepere of the kyngis forest, that he yyue trees to me, that Y may hile the yatis of the tour of the hows, and of the wal of the citee, and the hows, into which Y schal entre. And `the kyng yaf to me, bi the good hond of my God with me. 9 And Y cam to the dyukis of the cuntrey biyende the flood, and Y yaf to hem the pistlis of the kyng. Sotheli the kyng

`hadde sent with me the princes of knyytis, and horsemen. 10 And Sanaballath Oronythes, and Tobie, the seruaunt Amanytes, herden, and thei weren soreful bi greet turment, for a man was comun, that souyte prosperite of the sones of Israel. 11 And Y cam in to Jerusalem, and Y was there thre daies. 12 And Y roos bi nytt, Y and a fewe men with me, and Y schewide not to ony man, what thing God hadde youe in myn herte, that Y wolde do in Jerusalem; and no werk beest was with me, no but the beeste, `on which Y sat. 13 And Y yede out bi the yate of the valei bi nytt, and bifor the welle of dragoun, and to the yat of drif; and Y bihelde the wal of Jerusalem distrid, and the yatis therof wastid bi fier. 14 And Y passid to the yate of the welle, and to the watir cundit of the kyng, and no place was to the hors, `on which Y sat `for to passe; 15 and Y stiede bi the stronde `in nytt, and Y bihelde the wal, and Y turnede ayen, and cam to the yate of the valei, and Y yede ayen. 16 Forsothe the magistratis wisten not, whidir Y hadde go, ethir what Y wolde do; but also Y hadde not schewid ony thing to the Jewis, and prestis, and to the best men, and magestratis, and to othere men that maden the werk, `til to that `place, that is, `til to that tyme. 17 And Y seide to hem, Ye knownen the turment, in which we ben, for Jerusalem is deseert, and the yatis therof ben wastid with fier; come ye, bilde we the wallis of Jerusalem, and be we no more schenship. 18 And Y schewide to hem the hond of my God, that it was good with me, and the wordis of the kyng, whiche he spak to me; and Y seide, Rise we, and bilde we; and the hondis of hem weren coumfortid in good. 19 Forsothe Sanballath Oronytes, and Tobie, the seruaunt Amanytes, and Gosem Arabs, herden, and scorneden vs, and dispisiden; and seiden, What is this thing, which ye doon? whether ye rebellen ayens the kyng? 20 And Y yeldide to hem a word, and seide to hem, God hym silf of heuene helpith vs, and we ben hise seruauntis; rise we, and bilde; forsothe part and rytfulnesse and mynde in Jerusalem is not to you.

3 And Eliasiph, the greet preest, roos, and hise britheren, and prestis, and thei bilden the yate of the floc; thei maden it stidfast; and settiden the yatis therof, and `til to the tour of an hundrid cubitis, thei maden it stidfast, `til to the tour of Ananehel. 2 And bisidis hym the men of Jerico bilden; and bisidis hem Zaccur, the sone of Amry, bilden. 3 Forsothe the sones of Asamaa bilden the yatis of fisches; thei hiliden it, and settiden the yatis therof, and lockis, and barris. And Marymuth, sone of Vrye, the sone of Accus, bilden bisidis hem. 4 And Mosolla, sone of Barachie, the sone of Meseze, bilden bisidis hym. And Sadoch, the sone of Baana, bilden bisidis him. 5 And men of Thecue bilden bisidis hym; but the principal men of hem puttiden not her neckis vndur in the werk of her Lord God. 6 And Joiada, the sone of Phasea, and Mosollam, the sone of Besoyda, bilden the elde yate; thei hiliden it, and settiden the yatis therof, and lockis, and barris. 7 And Melchie Gabaonyte, and Jaddon Methonatite, men of Gabaon and of Maspha, bilden bisidis hem, for the dyuk that was in the cuntrey biyende the flood. 8 And Eziel, goldsmytt, the sone of Araie, bilden bisidis hym; and Annany, the sone of `a makere of oynement, bilden bisidis him; and thei leften Jerusalem `til to the wal of the largere street. 9 And Raphaie, the sone of Hahul, prince of a street of Jerusalem, bilden bisidis him. 10 And Jeida, the sone of Aramat, bilden bisidis him ayens his owne hous; and Accus, the sone of Asebonye, bilden bisidis hym. 11 Forsothe Melchie, the sone of Herem, and Asub, the sone of Phet Moab, bilden the half part of the street, and the tour of ouenys. 12 Sellum, the sone of Aloes, prince of the half part of a street of Jerusalem, bilden bisidis hym, he and hise sones. 13 And Amram, and the dwelleris

of Zanoe, bilden the yate of the vale; thei bilden it, and settiden the yatis therof, and lockis, and barris therof; and thei bilden a thousynde cubitis in the wal 'til to the yate of the dunghil. **14** And Melchie, the sone of Rechab, prynce of a street of Bethacarem, bilden the yate of the dunghil; he bilden it, and settide, and hilide the yatis therof, and lockis, and barris. **15** And Sellum, the sone of Colozai, prince of a toun Maspha, bilden the yate of the welle; he bilden it, and hilide, and settide the yatis therof, and lockis, and barris; and he bilden the wallis of the cisterne of Ciloe 'til in to the orchard of the kyng, and 'til to the greces of the kyng, that comen doun fro the citee of Dauid. **16** Nemye, the sone of Azboch, prince of the half part of the street of Bethsury, bilden after hym til ayens the sepulcre of Dauid, and 'til to the cisterne, which is bilden with greet werk, and 'til to the hous of stronge men. **17** Dekenes bilden after hym; and Reum, the sone of Beny, bilden aftir hem. Asebie, the prince of half part of the street of Cheile, bilden in his street aftir hym. **18** The britheren of hem, Bethyn, the sone of Enadab, prince of the half part of Cheyla, bilden after hym. **19** And Aser, the sone of Josue, prince of Maspha, bilden bisidis hym the secounde mesure ayens the styng of the 'moost stidefast corner. **20** Baruch, the sone of Zachay, bilden aftir hym in the hil the secounde mesure fro the corner 'til to the yate of the hows of Eliasiph, the greet prest. **21** Marymuth, the sone of Vrie, sone of Zaccur, bilden after hym the secounde mesure fro the yate of Eliasiph, as fer as the hows of Eliasiph was stretchid forth. **22** And prestis, men of the feeldi places of Jordan, bilden aftir hym. **23** Beniamyn and Asub bilden after hem ayens her hows; and Azarie, the sone of Maasie, sone of Ananye, bilden aftir hym ayens his owne hows. **24** Bennuy, the sone of Senadad, bilden after hym the secounde mesure fro the hows of Azarie 'til to the bowyng and 'til to the corner. **25** Phalel, the sone of Ozi, bilden ayens the bowyng, and the tour that stondith forth, fro the hiy hows of the kyng, that is in the large place of the prisoun; Phadaie, the sone of Pheros, bilden after hym. **26** Forsothe Nathynneis dwelliden in Ophel til ayens the yate of watriis at the eest, and the tour that apperide. **27** Aftir hym men of Thecue bilden the secounde mesure euene ayens, fro the greet tour and apperynge 'til to the wal of the temple. **28** Forsothe prestis bilden aboue at the yate of horsis, ech man ayens his hows. **29** Seddo, the sone of Enner, bilden ayens his hows aftir hem. And Semeie, the sone of Sechenye, the keperie of the eest yate, bilden after hym. **30** Ananye, the sone of Selemye, and Anon, the sixte sone of Selon, bilden aftir hym the secounde mesure. Mosallam, the sone of Barachie, bilden ayenus his tresorie after hym. **31** Melchie, the sone of a goldsmiyt, bilden aftir hym 'til to the hows of Nathynneis, and of men sillynge scheldis ayens the yate of iugis, and 'til to the soler of the corner. **32** And crafti men and marchauntis bilden with ynne the soler of the corner and the yate of the kyng.

4 Forsothe it was doon, whanne Sanaballath hadde herd, that we bilden the wal, he was ful wrooth, and he was stirid greetli, and scornde the Jewis. **2** And he seide bifor hisse britheren, and the multitude of Samaritans, What doen the feble Jewis? Whether hethene men schulen suffre hem? Whether thei schulen fille, and make sacrifice in o dai? Whether thei moun bilde stonyes of the heepis of the dust, that ben brent? **3** But also Tobie Amanytes, his neiybore, seide, Bilde thei; if a fox stieth, he schal 'skippe ouer the stony wal 'of hem. **4** And Neemye seide, Oure God, here thou, for we ben maad dispising; turne thou the schenschip on her heed, and yyue thou hem in to dispisyng in the lond of caytife; **5** hile thou not the wickidnesse of hem, and her synnes be not doon awei

bifor the face; for thei scorneden bilderis. **6** Therfor we bilden the wal, and ioyned togidere al 'til to the half part, and the herte of the puple was exid to worche. **7** Forsothe it was doon, whanne Sanaballat 'hadde herd, and Tobie, and Arabiens, and Amanyts, and men of Azotus hadden herd, that the brekyng of the wal of Jerusalem was stoppid, and that the crasyngis hadden bigunne to be closid togidere, thei weren ful wrothe. **8** And alle weren gaderid togidere to come and fyte ayens Jerusalem, and to caste tresouns. **9** And we preieden oure Lord God, and we settiden keperis on the wal bi dai and niyt ayens hem. **10** Forsothe Juda seide, The strengthe of the berere is maad feble, and the erthe is ful myche, and we moun not bilde the wal. **11** And oure enemyes seiden, Wite thei not, and knowe thei not, til we comen in to the myddil of hem, and sleen hem, and maken the werk to ceesse. **12** Forsothe it was doon, whanne Jewis came, that dwelliden bisidis hem, and seiden to vs 'bi ten tymes, fro alle places fro whiche thei camen to vs, **13** Y ordeneide the puple in ordre, with her swerdis, and speris, and bouwis, in a place bihynde the wal bi cumpas. **14** Y bichelde, and roos, and seide to the principal men, and magistratis, and to the tother part of the comyn puple, Nyle ye drede of her face; haue ye mynde of the greet Lord, and ferdful, and fyte ye for youre britheren, and youre sones, and youre douytris, for youre wyues, and housis. **15** Forsothe it was doon, whanne oure enemyes hadden herd that it was told to vs, God distriede her counsel; and alle we turneden ayen to the wallis, ech man to his werk. **16** And it was doon fro that dai, the half part of yonge men made werk, and the half part was redi to batel; 'and speris, and scheldis, and bouwis, and harburious, and princes aftir hem, in al the hows of men of Juda, **17** bildenge in the wal, and berynge birthuns, and puttynge on; with her oon hond thei maden werk, and with the tother thei helden swerd. **18** For ech of the bilderis was gird with the swerd on the reynes; and thei bilden, and sowneden with clarions bisidis me. **19** And Y seide to the principal men, and magistratis, and to the tother part of the comyn puple, The werk is greet and brood, and we ben departid fer in the wal, oon from another; **20** in what euer place ye heren the sown of the trumpe, renne ye togidere thidur to vs; for oure God schal fyte for vs. **21** And we 'vs silf schal make the werk, and the half part of vs holde speris, fro 'the styng of the moreutid til that sterriis go out. **22** And 'in that tyme Y seide to the puple, Ech man with his child dwelle in the myddil of Jerusalem, and whilis be to vs 'bi nytt and dai to worche. **23** But Y, and my britheren, and my keperis, and children, that weren after me, diden not of oure clothis; ech man was maad nakid oneli to waischyng.

5 And greet cry of the puple and of her wyues was maad ayens her britheren Jewis. **2** And there weren that seiden, Oure sones and oure douytris ben ful manye; take we wheete for the prijs of hem, and ete we, and lyue. **3** And there weren that seiden, Sette we forth oure feeldis, and vyneris, and oure howskiis, and take we wheete in hungur. **4** And othere men seiden, Take we money bi borewyng in to the tributis of the kyng, and yyue oure feeldis and vyneris. **5** And now as the fleischis of oure britheren ben, so and oure fleischis ben; and as ben the sones of hem, so and oure sones ben; lo! we han maad suget oure sones and oure douytris in to seruage, and seruauntiss ben of oure douytris, and we han not wheroft thei moun be ayenbouyt; and othere men han in possessioun oure feeldis, and oure vyneris. **6** And Y was ful wrooth, whanne Y hadde herde the cry of hem bi these wordis. **7** And myn herte thouyte with me, and Y blamede the principal men and magistratis; and Y seide to hem, Axe ye not vsuris, 'ech

man of youre britheren. And Y gaderide togidire a greet cumpeny ayens hem, **8** and Y seide to hem, As ye witen, we bi oure power ayenbouyen oure britheren Jewis, that weren seed to hethene men; and ye therfor sullen youre britheren, and schulen we ayenbile hem? And thei holden silence, and founden not what thei schulen answeare. **9** And Y seide to hem, It is not good thing, which ye doon; whi goen ye not in the drede of oure God, and repreef be not seid to vs of hethene men, oure enemyes? **10** Bothe Y and my britheren, and my children, han lent to ful many men monei and wheete; in comyn axe we not this ayen; foryue we alien money, which is due to vs. **11** Yelde ye to hem to dai her feeldis, and her vyneris, her olyue places, and her housis; but rather yyue ye for hem bothe the hundred part `of money of wheete, of wyn, and of oile, which we weren wont to take of hem. **12** And thei seiden, We schulen yelde, and we schulen axe no thing of hem; and we schulen do so as thou spekist. And Y clepide the preestis, and Y made hem to swere, that thei schulden do aftir that, that Y hadde seid. **13** Ferthermore Y schook my bosum, and Y seide, So God schake awei ech man, `that fillith not this word fro his hows, and hisse trauels; and be he schakun awei, and be he maad voide. And al the multitude seide, Amen; and thei herieden God. Therfor the puple dide, as it was seid. **14** Forsothe fro that dai in which the kyng hadde comaundid to me, that Y schulde be duyk in the lond of Juda, fro the twentithe yeer `til to the two and threttithe yeer of Artaxeres kyng, bi twelue yeer, Y and my britheren eeten not sustenauncis, that weren due to duykis. **15** But the firste duykis, that weren bifor me, greuyden the puple, and token of hem in breed, and in wyn, and in monei, ech dai fourti siclis; but also her mynistris oppressiden the puple. Forsothe Y dide not so, for the drede of God; **16** but rather Y bildeide in the werk of the wal, and Y boutye no feeld, and alle my children weren gaderid to the werk. **17** Also `Jewis and the magistratis of hem, an hundred and fifti men; and thei that camen to me fro hethene men, that ben in oure cumpas, weren in my table. **18** Forsothe bi ech dai oon oxe was maad redi to me, sixe chosun wetheris, outakun volatils, and withynne ten daies dyuerse wynes; and Y yaf many othere thingis; ferthermore and Y axide not the sustenauncis of my duchee; for the puple was maad ful pore. **19** My God, haue thou mynde of me in to good, bi alle thingis whiche Y dide to this puple.

6 Forsothe it was doon, whanne Sanaballath hadde herd, and Tobie, and Gosem of Arabie, and oure other enemyes, that Y hadde bildeide the wal, and nomore brekyng was therwynne; sothell `til to that tyme Y hadde not set leeuyus of schittyng in the yatis; **2** Sanaballath, and Tobie, and Gosem of Arabie senten to me, and seiden, Come thou, and smyte we boond of pees in calues, `in o feeld; forsothe thei thouyten for to do yuel to me. **3** Therfor Y sente messangeris to hem, and Y seide, Y make a greet werk, and Y mai not go doun, lest perauenture it be doon retchelesli, whanne Y come, and go doun to you. **4** Sothell thei senten to me `bi this word bi fourt tymes, and Y answeride to hem by the formere word. **5** And Sanaballath sente to me the fyethe tyme bi the formere word his child; and he hadde in his hond a pistle writun in this maner; **6** It is herd among hethene men, and Gosem seide, that thou and the Jewis thenken for to rebelle, and therfor ye bilden, and thou wolt `reise thee king on hem; **7** for which cause also thou hast set profetis, that prechen of thee in Jerusalem, and seien, A king is in Jerusalem; the king schal here these wordis; therfor come thou now, that we take counsel togidere. **8** And Y sente to hem, and seide, It is not doon bi these wordis whiche thou spekist; for of thin herte thou makist these thingis. **9** Alle these men madden vs

aferd, and thouyten that oure hondis schulden ceesse fro werkis, that we schulden reste; for which cause Y coumfortide more myn hond. **10** And Y entride priueli in to the hows of Samiae, sone of Dalie, the sone of Methabehel, which seide, Trete we vs wi silf in the hows of God, in the myddis of the temple, and close we the yatis of the hows; for thei schulen come to sle thee, `and thei schulen come `bi niyt to sle thee. **11** And Y seide, Whether ony man lijk me fledde, and who as Y schal entre in to the temple, and schal lyue? **12** Y schal not entre. And Y vndurstood that God `hadde not sent hym, but `he spak as profesynge to me; and Tobie and Sanaballath `hadden hirid hym for meede. **13** For he hadde take prijs, that Y schulde be aferd, and do, and that Y schulde do synne; and thei schulden haue yuel, which thei schulden putte to me with schenschip. **14** Lord, haue mynde of me, for Tobye and Sanaballath, bi siche werkis `of hem; but also of Noadie, the profete, and of othere profetis, that maden me aferd. **15** Forsothe the wal was fillid in the fyue and twentithe dai of the monethe Ebul, in two and fifti daies. **16** Sotheli it was doon, whanne alle oure enemyes hadden herd, that alle hethene men dredden, that weren in oure cumpas, and thei felden doun with ynne hem silf, and wiste, that this work was maad of God. **17** But also in the daies many pistlis of the principal men of Jewis weren sent to Tobie, and camen fro Tobie to hem. **18** For many men weren in Judee, and hadden his ooth; for he hadde weddid the douryer of Sechenye, the sone of Rotel; and Johannam, his sone, hadde take the douryer of Mosallam, sone of Barachie. **19** But also thei preisiden hym bifor me, and telden my wordis to hym; and Tobie sente lettris, for to make me aferd.

7 Forsothe aftir that the wal of Jerusalem was bildid, and Y hadde set yatis, and Y hadde noumbred porters, and syngaris, **2** and dekenys, Y comaundide to Aneny, my brother, and to Ananye, the prince of the hows of Jerusalem; for he semyd a sothefast man, and dredyng God more than othere men diden; **3** and Y seide `to hem, The yatis of Jerusalem ben not openyd `til to the heete of the sunne; and, whanne Y was yit present, the yatis weren closid, and lockid. And Y settide keperis of the dwelleris of Jerusalem, alle men bi her whilis, and ech man ayens his hows. **4** Sothell the citee was ful brood and greet, and litil puple was in myddis therof, and housis weren not bildid. **5** Forsothe God yaf in myn herte, and Y gaderide togidere the principal men, and magistratis, and the comyn puple, for to noumbr hem; and Y found the book of the noumbre of hem, that hadden stied first. And it was foundun writun ther ynne, **6** These ben the sones of the prouunce, `that stieden fro the caitife of men passyng euer, whiche Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, hadde `translatid, ether led euer; **7** and thei that weren comun with Zorobabel turneden ayen in to Jerusalem and in to Judee, ech man in to his citee; Josue, Neemye, Azarie, Raanye, Naanum, Mardochee, Bethsar, Mespharath, Beggaay, Naum, Baana. The noumbre of men of the puple of Israel; **8** the sones of Pharos, two thousynde an hundred and two and seuenti; the sones of Saphaie, **9** thre hundred and two and seuenti; **10** the sones of Area, sixe hundred and two and fifti; the sones of Phaeth Moab, **11** of the sones of Josue and of Joab, two thousynde eiyte hundred and eiyten; **12** the sones of Helam, a thousynde eiyte hundred and foure and fifti; **13** the sones of Ezequa, eiyte hundred and fyue and fourti; **14** the sones of Zachai, seuene hundred and sixti; **15** the sones of Bennuy, sixe hundred and eiyte and fourti; **16** the sones of Hebabhi, sixe hundred and eiyte and twenty; **17** the sones of Degad, two thousynde thre hundred and two and twenty; **18** the sones of Azonicam, sixe hundred and seuene and

sixti; **19** the sones of Bagoamy, two thousynde and seuene and sixti; **20** the sones of Adyn, sixe hundrid and fye and fifti; **21** the sones of Azer, sone of Ezechie, eiyte and twenti; **22** the sones of Asem, thre hundrid and eiyte and twenti; the sones of Bethsai, **23** thre hundrid and foure and twenti; **24** the sones of Areph, an hundrid and seuene and twenti; **25** the sones of Zabaon, fye and twenti; **26** the men of Bethleem and of Necupha, an hundrid four score and eiyte; **27** the men of Anatoth, an hundrid and eiyte and twenti; **28** the men of Bethamoth, two and fourti; **29** the men of Cariathiarym, of Cephura, and Beroth, seuene hundrid and thre and fourti; **30** the men of Rama and of Gabaa, sixe hundrid and oon and twenti; the men of Machimas, **31** two hundrid and two and twenti; **32** the men of Bethel and of Hay, an hundrid and thre and twenti; the men of the tother Nebo, **33** two and fifti; **34** the men of the tother Helam, a thousynde two hundrid and foure and fifti; **35** the sones of Arem, thre hundrid and twenti; **36** the sones of Jerico, thre hundrid and fye and fourti; **37** the sones of Joiadid and Anon, seuene hundrid and oon and twenti; **38** the sones of Senaa, thre thousynde nyne hundrid and thritti; preestis, **39** the sones of Idaie, in the hous of Josua, nyne hundrid and foure and seuenti; the sones of Emmer, **40** a thousynde and two and fifti; **41** the sones of Phassur, a thousynd two hundrid and `seuene and fourti; **42** the sones of Arem, a thousynde and eiytenye; **43** dekenes, the sones of Josue and of Gadymel, **44** sones of Odyna, foure and seuenti; **45** syngeris, the sones of Asaph, an hundrid and seuene and fourti; **46** porteris, the sones of Sellum, sones of Ater, sones of Thelman, sones of Accub, sones of Accita, sones of Sobai, an hundrid and eiyte and thretti; **47** Nathynneis, sones of Soa, sones of Aspha, sones of Thebaoth, sones of Cheros, **48** sones of Sicca, sones of Phado, sones of Lebana, sones of Agaba, sones of Selmon, **49** sones of Anan, sones of Geddel, **50** sones of Gaer, sones of Raaie, sones of Rasym, **51** sones of Necuda, sones of Jezem, sones of Asa, sones of Phascha, sones of Besai, **52** sones of Mynam, sones of Nephusym, **53** sones of Bechue, sones of Acupha, sones of Assur, **54** sones of Belloth, sones of Meida, **55** sones of Arsa, sones of Berchos, sones of Sisara, **56** sones of Thema, sones of Nesia, **57** sones of Atiphia, sones of the seruauntis of Salomon, sones of Sothai, sones of Sophoreth, **58** sones of Pherida, sones of Jacala, sones of Dalcon, sones of Geddel, sones of Saphatие, **59** sones of Athal, the sones of Phtereth, `that was borun of Abaim, sone of Amon; **60** alle Natynneis, and the sones of the seruauntis of Salomon, weren thre hundrid and two and twenti. **61** Forsothe these it ben that stieden, Dethemel, Mela, Thelarsa, Cherub, Addo, and Emmer, and mytten not schewe the hows of her fadris, and her seed, whether thei weren of Israel; the sones of Dalaie, **62** the sones of Tobie, the sones of Nethoda, sixe hundrid and two and fourti; **63** and of prestis, the sones of Abia, the sones of Achos, the sones of Berzellai, that took a wif of the douytris of Berzellai of Galaad, and was clepid bi the name of hem; **64** these souyten the scripture of her genelogie, and founden not, and weren cast out of presthod. **65** And Athersata seide to hem, that thei schulden not eete of the hooli thingis of hooli men, til a wijs prest `and lerud roos. **66** Al the multitude as o man, two and fourti thousynde sixe hundrid and sixti, **67** outakun the seruauntis and handmaidis of hem, that weren seuene thousynde thre hundrid and seuene and thretti; and among the syngeris and syngeressis, sixe hundrid and fye and fourti. **68** The horsis of hem, sixe hundrid and sixe and thritti; the mulis of hem, two hundrid and fye and fourti; **69** the camels of hem, foure hundrid and fye and thritti; the assis of hem, sixe thousynde eiyte hundrid and thritti. **70** Forsothe summe of the princes of meynees yauen costis in to the werk

of God; Athersata yaf in to the tresour, a thousynde dragmes of gold, fifti viols, fyue hundrid and thritti cootis of prestis. **71** And of the prynces of meynees thei yauen in to the tresour of the werk, twenti thousynde dragmes of gold, and two thousynde and two hundrid besauntis of siluer. **72** And that that the residue puple yaf, twenti thousynde dragmes of gold, and two thousynde besauntis of siluer, and seuene and sixti cootis of prestis. **73** Sotheli prestis, and dekenes, and porteris, and syngeris, and the residue puple, and Natynneis, and al Israel dweliden in her citees.

8 And the seuenthe monethe `was comun vndur Esdras and Neemye; sotheli the sones of Israel weren in her cytees. And al the puple was gaderid togydere as o man, to the street which is bifor the yate of watriss. And thei seiden to Esdras, the scribe, that he schulde bryngre the book of the lawe of Moises, which the Lord hadde comaunid to Israel. **2** Therfor Esdras, the preest, brouyte the lawe bifor the multitude of men and of wymmen, and bifor alle that mytten vndurstonde, `in the firste day of the seuenthe monethe. **3** And he redde in it opynli in the street that was bifor the yate of watriss, fro the morewtid `til to myddai, in the siyt of men and of wymmen and of wise men; and the eeris of al the puple weren reisid to the book. **4** Forsothe Esdras the writere stood on the grees of tree, which he hadde maad to speke theron; and Mathatie, and Semma, and Ananye, and Vrie, and Elchie, and Maasie stoden bisidis hym at his ryg half; and Phadaie, Mysael, and Melchie, Assum, and Aseph, Dana, and Zacharie, and Mosollam stoden at the left half. **5** And Esdras openyd the book bifor al the puple; for he apperde ouer al the puple; and whanne he hadde openyd the book, al the puple stood. **6** And Esdras blesside the Lord God with greet vois; and al the puple answeride, Amen, Amen, reisynge her hondis. And thei weren bowid, and thei worshipiden God, lowli on the erthe. **7** Forsothe Josue, and Baany, and Serebie, Jamyn, Acub, Septhai, Odia, Maasie, Celitha, Ayarie, Jozabeth, Anan, Phallaie, dekenes, maden silence in the puple for to here the lawe. Sotheli the puple stood in her degree. **8** And thei redden in the book of Goddis lawe distinctli, `ether atreet, and opynli to vndurstonde; `and thei vndurstoden, whanne it was red. **9** Forsothe Neemye seide, he is Athersata, and Esdras, the preest and writere, and the dekenes, expownyng to al the puple, It is a dai halewid to `oure Lord God; nyle ye morne, and nyle ye wepe. For al the puple wepte, whanne it herde the wordis of the lawe. **10** And he seide to hem, Go ye, and `ete ye fatte thingis, and drynke ye wiyn `maad swete with hony, and sende ye partis to hem, that maden not redi to hem silf, for it is an hooli dai of the Lord; `nyle ye be sory, for the ioye of the Lord is youre strengthe. **11** Sotheli the dekenes maden silence in al the puple, and seiden, Be ye stille, for it is an hooli dai, and `nyle ye make sorewe. **12** Therfor al the puple yede for to ete, and drynke, and to sende partis, and `to make greet gladnesse; for thei vndurstoden the wordis, whiche he hadde tauty hem. **13** And in the secound dai the princes of meynees, alle the puplis, prestis, and dekenes, weren gaderid togydere to Esdras, the writere, that he schulde expowne to hem the wordis of the lawe. **14** And thei foundun writun in the lawe, that the Lord comaunid in the hond of Moyses, that the sones of Israel dwelle in tabernaclis in the solempne dai, in the seuenthe moneth; **15** and that thei preche, and pupplische a vois in alle her citees, and in Jerusalem; and seie, Go ye out in to the hil, and bryngre ye bowis of olyue, and bowis of the faireste tree, the bowis of a myrtle tree, and the braunchis of a palm tree, and the bowis of a `tree ful of wode, that tabernaclis be maad, as it is writun. **16** And al the puple yede out, and thei brouyten, and maden to hem silf tabernaclis, `ech man in

'his hows roof, and in her stretis, `ether foryerdis, and in the large placis of Goddis hows, and in the street of the yate of watrie, and in the street of the yate of Effraym. **17** Therfor al the chirche of hem, that camen ayen fro caytife, made tabernaclis, and thei dwelilden in tabernaclis. For the sones of Israel hadden not do siche thingis fro the daies of Josue, sone of Nun, 'til to that dai; and ful greet gladnesse was. **18** Forsothe Esdras radde in the book of Goddis lawe bi alle daies, fro the firste dai 'til to the laste dai; and thei maden solempnytee bi seuene daies, and in the eiyte day thei maden a gaderyng of siluer, `bi the custom.

9 Forsothe in the fourre and twentithe dai of this monethe, the sones of Israel camen togidere in fastyng, **2** and in sackis, and `erthe was on hem. And the seed of the sones of Israel was departid fro ech alien sone. And thei stoden bifor the Lord, and knoulechiden her synnes, and the wickidnessis of her fadris. **3** And thei risiden togidere to stonde; and thei redden in the book of the lawe of `her Lord God fouresithis in the dai, and fouresithis in the niyt; thei knoulechiden, and herieden `her Lord God. **4** Forsothe `thei risiden on the degree, of dekenes, Jesuy, and Bany, Cedynel, Remmy, Abany, Sarabie, Bany, and Chanany. **5** And the dekenes crieden with grete vois to her Lord God. And Jesue, and Cedyniel, Bonny, Assebie, Serebie, Arabie, Odaie, Sebua, and Facaia, seiden, Rise ye, and blesse ye `youre Lord God fro without bigynnyng and til in to with outer ende; and blesse thei the hys name of thi glorie in al blessingy and preyng. **6** And Esdras seide, Thou thi silf, Lord, art alone; thou madist heuene and the heuene of heuenes, and al the oost of the heuenes; thou madist the erthe and alle thingis that ben there ynne; `thou madist the sees and alle thingis that ben in tho; and thou quikenyst alle these thingis; and the oost of heuene worschipith thee. **7** Thou thi silf art the Lord God, that chesidist Abram, and leddist hym out of the fier of Caldeis, and settidist his name Abraham; **8** and foundist his herte feithful bifor thee, and thou hast smyte with hym a boond of pees, that thou woldist yyue to hym the lond of Cananei, of Ethei, of Euey, and of Ammorrei, and of Pherezai, and of Jebuzei, and of Gergesei, that thou woldist yyue it to his seed; and thou hast fillid thi wordis, for thou art iust. **9** And thou hast seyn the turment of oure fadris in Egyp, and thou herdist the cry of hem on the reed see. **10** And thou hast yow signes and grete wondris in Farao, and in alle his seruauntis, and in al the puple of that lond; for thou knowist, that thei diden proudli ayens oure fadris; and thou madist to thee a name, as also in this dai. **11** And thou departidist the see bifor hem, and thei passiden thorou the `myddis of the see in the drie place; forsothe thou castidist doun the pursueris of hem into depthe, as a stoon in strong watrie. **12** And in a piler of cloude thou were the ledere of hem bi dai, and in a piler of fier bi nytt, that the weie, bi which thei entriden, schulde appere to hem. **13** Also thou camest doun at the hil of Synai, and spakist with hem fro heuene, and thou yauest to hem rytful domes, and the lawe of trewthe, cerymonyes, and goode comaundementis. **14** And thou schewidist to hem an halewid sabat; and thou comaundidist `to hem comaundementis, and cerymonyes, and lawe, in the hond of Moises, thi seruaunt. **15** Also thou yauest to hem breed fro heuene in her hungr; and thou leddist out of the stoon watir to hem thristinge; and thou seidist to hem, that thei schulden entre, and haue in possessioun the lond, on which lond thou residist thin hond, that thou schuldist yyue it to hem. **16** But `thei and oure fadris diden proudli, and maden hard her nollis, and herden not thi comaundementis. **17** And thei nolden here; and thei hadden not mynde of thi merueils, which thou haddist do to hem; and thei maden hard her nollis; and thei yauen

the heed, that thei `weren al turned to her seruage as bi strijf; but thou art God helpful, meke, and merciful, abidyng lenge, `ether pacient, and of myche merciful doyng, and forsokist not hem; **18** and sotheli whanne thei hadden maad to hem a yotun calf, as bi strijf, and hadden seid, This is thi God, that `ledde thee out of Egyp, and thei diden grete blasfemyes. **19** But thou in thi many mercyes leftist not hem in deseert; for a piler of cloude yede not awei fro hem bi the dai, that it schulde lede hem in to the weie; and a piler of fier yede not awei `fro hem bi nytt, that it schulde schewe to hem the weie, bi which thei schulden entre. **20** And thou yauest to hem thi good Spirit, that tauytes hem; and thou forbedist not thin aungels mete fro her mouth, and thou yauest to hem water in thirst. **21** Fourti yeer thou feddist hem in deseert, and no thing failide to hem; her clothis waxiden not elde, and her feet weren not hirt. **22** And thou yauest to hem rewmes, and puplis; and thou departidist lottis, `ether eritagis, to hem, and thei hadden in possessioun the lond of Seon, and the lond of the kyng of Esebon, and the lond of Og, kyng of Basan. **23** And thou multipliedst the sones of hem, as the sterris of heuene; and thou brouytist hem to the lond, of which thou seidist to her fadris, that thei schulden entre, and holde it in possessioun. **24** And the sones of Israel camen, and hadden the lond in possessioun; and bifor hem thou madist low the dwellers of the lond, Cananeis; and thou yauest hem in to the hondis of the sones of Israel, and the kyngis of hem, and the puplis of the lond, that thei diden to hem, as it pleside hem. **25** And thei token citees maad strong, and fat erthe; and thei hadden in possessioun housis fulle of alle goodis, cisternes maad of othere men, vineris, and places of olyues, and many apple trees. And thei eeten, and weren fillid, and weren maad fat; and hadden plente of ritchess `in thi greet goodnesse. **26** Sotheli thei terriden thee to wrathfulnesse, and yeden awei fro thee, and castiden awei thi lawe bihynde her backis; and thei killiden thi prophetis, that witnessiden to hem, that thei schulden turne ayen to thee; and thei diden grete blasfemyes. **27** And thou yauest hem in to the hond of her enemyes; and thei turmentiden hem; and in the tyme of her tribulacioun thei crieden to thee; and thou herdist them fro heuyn, and bi thi many merciful doyngis thou yauest hem sauours, that sauuden hem fro the hond of her enemyes. **28** And whanne thei hadden restid, thei turneden ayen to do yuel in thi siyt; and thou forsokist hem in the hond of her enemyes, and enemyes hadden hem in possessioun; and thei weren conuertid, and thei crieden to thee; forsothe thou herdist hem fro heuene, and deluyeridist hem `in thi mericies in many tymes. **29** And thou witnessidist to hem, that thei schulden turne ayen to thi lawe; but thei diden proudli, and herden not thin heestis, and synnedin in thi domes, whiche a man that schal do schal lyue in tho; and thei yauen the schuldre goyng awei, and thei maden hard her nol. **30** And thou drowist along many yeeris on hem, and thou witnessidist to hem in thi Spirit bi the hond of thi prophetis; and thei herden not; and thou yauest hem in to the hond of the puplis of Iondis. **31** But in thi mericies ful manye thou madist not hem in to wastyng, nethir thou forsokist hem; for thou art God of merciful doynges, and meke. **32** Now therfor, oure Lord God, greet God, strong, and ferdful, kepyng couenaunt and merci, turne thou not awei thi face in al the trauel that foond vs, oure kyngis, and oure princes, and oure fadris, and oure preestis, and oure profetis, and al thi puple, fro the daies of kyng Assur til to this dai. **33** And thou art iust in alle thingis, that camen on vs, for thou didist trewthe to vs; but we han do wickidli. **34** Oure kyngis, and oure princes, oure prestis, and fadris `diden not thi lawe; and thei perseuyeden not thin heestis and witnessyngis, whiche thou witnessidist in hem. **35** And thei in her good rewmes, and in thi myche goodnesse, which

thou yauest to hem, and in the largest lond and fat, whych thou haddist youe in the siyt of hem, serueden not thee, nether turneden ayen fro her werste studies. **36** Lo! we `vs silf ben thrallis to dai; and the lond which thou yauest to oure fadris, that thei schulden ete the breed therof, and the goodis that ben therof, `is thral; and we `vs silf ben thrallis, `ethir boonde men, in that lond. **37** And the fruytis therof ben multiplied to kyngis, whiche thou hast set on vs for oure synnes; and thei ben lordis of oure bodies, and of oure beestis, bi her wille, and we ben in greet tribulacioun. **38** Therfor on alle these thingis we `vs silf smyten and writen boond of pees, and oure princes, oure dekenes, and oure prestis aseelen.

10 Forsothe the seeleris weren Neemye, Athersata, the sone of Achilai, **2** and Sedechie, Sariae, Azarie, Jeremye, Phasur, **3** Amarie, Melchie, **4** Accus, Sebenye, **5** Mellucarem, Nerymuth, Oddie, Danyel, **6** Genton, Baruc, Mosollam, Abia, **7** Mianymy, Mazie, Belga, and Semeie; **8** these weren prestis. **9** Forsothe dekenes weren Josue, the sone of Azarie, Bennuy, of the sones of Ennabab, **10** Cedinyel, and hise britheren, Setheny, Odenmye, Telita, Phalaie, Anam, **11** Myca, Roob, Asebie **12** Zaccur, Serebie, Sabanye, **13** Odiias, Bany, Hamyn. **14** The heedis of the puple, Phetos, Moab, Elam, **15** Zecu, Banny, Bonny, Azgad, Bebay, **16** Donai, Bogoia, Adyn, **17** Ather, Azochie, Azur, **18** Odeneye, Assuyn, Bessaie, **19** Ares, Anatoth, Nebai, **20** Methpie, Mosollam, Azir, **21** Meizabel, Sadoch, Reddua, **22** Phelte, Ananye, Ossee, **23** Aniae, Azub, Aloes, **24** Phaleam, Sobeth, **25** Reu, Aseybe, Mathsie, **26** Ethaie, Anam, **27** Mellucarem, Baana; **28** and othere of the puple, prestis, dekenes, porteris, and syngeris, Natynneis, and alle men that departiden hem silf fro the puplis of londis to the lawe of God, the wyues of hem, and `the sones of hem, and the douytris of hem; **29** alle that myyten vndurstonde, bihetynge for her britheren, the principal men of hem, `and thei that camen to biheete, and to swere, that thei schulden go in the lawe of the Lord, which he `hadde youe bi the hond of Moyses, his seruaunt, that thei schulden do and kepe alle the heestis of `oure Lord God, and hise domes, and hise cerymonyes; and that we schulden not yuue **30** oure douytris to the puple of the lond, and that we schulden not take her douytris to oure sones. **31** Also the puplis of the lond, `that bryngen in thingis set to sale, and alle thingis to vss, bi the dai of sabat, for to sille, we schulen not take of hem in the sabat, and in a dai halewid; and we schulen leue the seuenthe yeer, and the axyne of al hond. **32** And we schulen ordeyne comauendementis `on vs, that we yuue the thridde part of a sicle `bi the yeer to the werk of `oure Lord God, **33** to the loues of settingforth, and to the euerlastynge sacrifice, `and in to brent sacrifice euerlastynge, in sabatis, in calendis, `that is, bigynnyngeis of monethis, in solemnytees, in halewid daies, and for synne, that `me preie for Israel, and in to al the vss of the hows of oure God. **34** Therfor we senten `lottis on the offryng of trees, bitwixe prestis and dekenes and the puple, that tho schulden be brouyt in to the hows of oure God, bi the housis of oure fadris bi tymes, fro the tymes of a year `til to a yeer, that `tho schulden brenne on the auter of `oure Lord God, as it is writun in the lawe of Moyses; **35** and that we bringe the firste gendrid thingis of oure lond, and the firste fruytis of al fruyt of ech tree, fro yeer in to yeer, **36** in to the hows of the Lord, and the firste gendrid thingis of oure sones, and of oure beestis, as it is writun in the lawe, and the firste gendrid thingis of oure oxis, and of oure scheep, that tho be offrid in the hows of oure God, to prestis that mynystren in the hows of oure God; **37** and we schulen brynge the firste fruytis of oure metis, and of oure moiste sacrifices, and the applis of ech tre, and of vendage, and of oile, to `prestis, at the treserie of the Lord, and

the tenth part of oure lond to dekenes; thilke dekenes schulen take tithis of alle the citees of oure werkis. **38** Sotheli a prest, the sone of Aaron, schal be with the dekenes in the tithis of dekenes; and the dekenes schulen offre the tenth part of her tithe in the hows of oure God, `at the tresorie, in the hows of tresour. **39** For the sones of Israel and the sones of Leuy schulen brynge the firste fruytis of wheete, of wiyn, and of oile; and halewid vessels schulen be there, and prestis, and syngeris, and porteris, and mynystris; and we schulen not forsake the hows of `oure God.

11 Forsothe the princis of the puple dwelilden in Jerusalem; the principal men dwelilden in the myddis of the puple with out lot; but the residue puple sente lot, for to take o part of ten, `whiche schulden dwelle in Jerusalem, in the hooli citee; the tenth part of the puple is chosun for to dwelle in Jerusalem, for the citee was voide; forsothe the nyne partis dwelilden in citees. **2** Forsothe the puple blesside alle men, that profriden hem silf bi fe wille to dwelle in Jerusalem. **3** And so these ben the princes of prouunce, that dwelilden in Jerusalem, and in the citees of Juda; sothely ech man dwellide in his possessioun, in her citees of Israel, prestis, dekenes, Nathynneis, and the sones of the seruauntis of Salomon. **4** And men of the sones of Juda, and of the sones of Beniamyn dwelilden in Jerusalem; of the sones of Juda, Athaie, the sone of Aziam, sone of Zacarie, sone of Amarie, sone of Saphie, sone of Malaeel; **5** of the sones of Phares, Amasie, the sone of Baruch, the sone of Colozay, the sone of Azie, the sone of Adaie, the sone of Jozarib, the sone of Zacarie, the sone of Salonytes; alle the sones of Phares, **6** that dwelilden in Jerusalem, weren four hundred eytte and sixti, stronge men. **7** Sotheli these ben the sones of Beniamyn; Sellum, the sone of Mosollam, the sone of Joedi, the sone of Sadaie, the sone of Coliae, the sone of Masie, the sone of Ethel, the sone of Saie; **8** and aftir hym Gabai, Sellai, nynti and eytte and twenti; **9** and Johel, the sone of Zechri, was the souereyn of hem, and Judas, the sone of Semyna, was the secounde man on the citee. **10** And of prestis; Idaie, **11** sone of Joarib, Jachyn, Sariae, the sone of Helchie, the sone of Mossollam, the sone of Sadoch, the sone of Meraioth, the sone of Achitob, `the princis of `Goddis hows, **12** and her britheren, makyng the werkis of the temple, weren eytte hundred and two and twenti. And Adaie, the sone of Jeroam, the sone of Pheler, the sone of Amsi, the sone of Zacarie, the sone of Phessur, **13** the sone of Melchie, and the britheren of hem, the princes of fadris, weren two hundred and two and fourti. And Amasie, the sone of Azrihel, the sone of Azi, the sone of Mosollamoth, the sone of Semyner, **14** and her britheren, ful myty men, weren an hundred and eytte and twenti; and the souereyn of hem was Zebdiel, the sone of myty men. **15** And of dekenes; Sechenye, the sone of Azab, the sone of Azarie, the sone of Azabie, the sone of Bone, and Sabathai; **16** and Jozabed was ordained of the princes of dekenes, on alle the werkis that weren with out forth in Goddis hows. **17** And Mathanye, the sone of Mycha, the sone of Zebdai, the sone of Asaph, was prince, to herie and to knowleche in preier; and Bethechie was the secounde of hise britheren, and Abdie, the sone of Sammya, the sone of Galal, the sone of Iditum. **18** Alle the dekenes in the hooli citee, Accub, Thelmon, and the britheren of hem, that kepten the doris, weren an hundred `and two and seuenti. **19** And othere men of Israel, prestis, and dekenes, in alle the citees of Juda, ech man in his possessioun. **21** And Natynneis, that dwelilden in Ophel, and Siacha, and Gaspha; of Natynneis. **22** And bischopis of dekenes in Jerusalem; Azi, the sone of Bany, the sone of Asabie, the sone of

Mathanye, the sone of Mychee. Of the sones of Asaph, syngeris in the seruyce of Goddis hows. **23** For the comaundement of the kyng was on hem, and ordre was in syngeris bi alle daies; **24** and Aphataie, the sone of Mosezehel, of the sones of Zara, sone of Juda, in the hond of the kyng, bi ech word of the puple; **25** and in the housis bi alle the cuntreis of hem. Of the sones of Juda dweliden in Cariatharbe, and in the vilagis therof, and in Dibon, and in the vilagis therof, and in Capseel, and in the townes therof; **26** and in Jesue, and in Molada, and in Bethpheleth, **27** and in Asersual, and in Bersabee, and in the vilagis therof; **28** and in Sicheleg, and in Mochone, and in the vilagis therof; **29** and in Remmon, and in Sara, **30** and in Jerymuth, Zonocha, Odollam, and in the townes 'of tho; in Lachis, and in the cuntreis therof; in Azecha and the vilagis therof; and thei dwelliden in Bersabee 'til to the valei of Ennon. **31** Forsothe the sones of Beniamyn dweliden in Areba, Mechynas, and Aia, and Bethel and vilagis therof; **32** in Anatoth, Nob, Ananya, **33** Asor, Rama, Jethaym, **34** Adid, Soboym, **35** Nebollaloth, and in Onam, the valei of crafti men. **36** And of dekenes, 'the porciouns of Juda and of Beniamyn.

12 Sotheli these weren prestis and dekenes, that stieden with Zorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and with Josue; Saraie, Jeremye, **2** Esdras, Amarie, Melluch, Accus, **3** Sechenye, Reum, Merymucth, **4** Addo, Jethon, Myomyn, **5** Abia, Meldaa, Belga, Semeie, and Joarib, **6** Adaie, Sellum, Amoe, Elcea, and Jadic; **7** these weren the princes of prestis 'and her britheren, in the daies of Josue. **8** Certis dekenes; Jesua, Bennuy, Cedynel, Serabie, Juda, Mathanye, 'weren ouer the ympnes, thei and her britheren; **9** and Bezechie, and Ezanny, and the britheren of hem, ech man in his office. **10** Sotheli Josue gendride Joachym, and Joachym gendride Eliasib, and Eliasib gendride Joiada, **11** and Joiada gendride Jonathan, and Jonathan gendride Jeddaia. **12** Forsothe in the daies of Joachym weren prestis, and princis of meynees of prestis, Saraie, Amarie, Jeremye, Ananya, Esdre, **13** Mosollam, Amarie, Johannam, **14** Mylico, Jonathan, Sebenye, **15** Joseph, Aram, Edua, **16** Maraioth, Elchie, Addae, Zacharie, Genthon, **17** Mosollam, Abie, Zecherie, Myamyn, and Moadie, **18** Phelti, Belge, Sannya, Semeie, **19** Jonathan, Joarib, Mathanye, Jodaie, Azi, **20** Sellaye, Mochebor, Helchie, **21** Asebie, Idaie, Nathanael. **22** Dekenes in the daies of Eliasib, and of Joiada, and of Jonam, and of Jedda, weren writun princes of meynees, 'and prestis in the rewme of Darius of Persis. **23** The sones of Leuy, princes of meynees, weren writun in the book of wordis of daies, and 'til to the daies of Jonathan, sone of Eliasib. **24** And the princes of dekenes weren Asebie, Serebie, and Jesue, the sone of Cedynel; and the britheren of hem bi her whiles, that thei schulden herie and knowleche bi the comaundement of kyng Dauid, the man of God, and thei schulden kepe euenli bi ordre. **25** Mathanye, and Bethbecie, and Obedie, Mosollam, Thelman, Accub, weren keperis of the yatis, and of the porchis bifor the yatis. **26** These weren in the daies of Joachym, sone of Josue, sone of Josedech, and in the daies of Neemye, dyuk, and of Esdras, the prest and writere. **27** Forsothe in the halewyng of the wal of Jerusalem thei souyten dekenes of alle her places, to bryng hem in to Jerusalem, and to make the halewyng in gladnesse, in the doyng of thankyngis, and in song, and in cymbalis, and in sautrees, and in harpis. **28** Sotheli the sones of syngeris weren gaderid bothe fro the feeldi places aboute Jerusalem, and fro the townes of Nethophati, **29** and fro the hows of Galgal, and fro the cuntreis of Gebez, and of Amanech; for syngeris hadden bildid townes to hem silf in the cumpas of Jerusalem. **30** And prestis and dekenes weren clensid, and thei clensiden the puple, and the yatis, and the wal. **31**

Forsothe Y made the princes of Juda to stie on the wal, and Y ordeynede twei greete queris of men heriynge; and thei yeden to the riyt side on the wal, to the yate of the dunghil. **32** And Osiae yede aftir hem, and the half part of prynces of Juda, **33** and Azarie, Esdras, and Mosollam, **34** Juda, and Beniamyn, and Semeye, and Jeremye yeden aftir hem. **35** And of the sones of prestis syngyng in trumpis; Zacharie, the sone of Jonathan, the sone of Semeie, the sone of Mathanye, the sone of Machaie, the sone of Zeccur, the sone of Asaph. **36** And hise britheren; Semeie, and Azarel, Malalai, Galalai, Maai, Nathanael, and Juda, and Amany, in the instrumentis of song of Dauid, the man of God; and Esdras, the wrytere, bifor hem, in the yate of the welle. **37** And thei stieden ayens hem in the greis of the citee of Dauid, in the styng of the wal, on the hows of Dauid, and 'til to the yate of watriis at the eest. **38** And the secounde queer of men tellynge thankyngis yede euene ayens, and Y aftir hym; and the half part of the puple was on the wal, and on the tour of ouenys, and 'til to the broddeste wal; **39** and on the yate of Effraym, and on the elde yate, and on the yate of fischis, and on the toure of Ananeel, and on the tour of Emath, and thei camen 'til to the yate of the floc; **40** and thei stoden in the yate of keypng. And twei queeris of men heriynge stoden in the hows of God, and Y and the half part of magistratis with me. **41** And the prestis, Eliachym, Maasie, Myamyn, Mychea, Helioneai, Zacharie, Ananya, in trumpis; **42** and Maasie, and Senea, and Eleazar, and Azi, and Johannan, and Melchia, and Elam, and Ezer; and the syngeris sungen clereli, and Jezraie, the soureyen. **43** And thei offriden in that dai grete sacrifices, and weren glad; 'for God 'hadde maad hem glad with grete gladnesse. But also her wyues and lawful childe were ioiful, and the gladnesse of Jerusalem was herd fer. **44** Also thei noumbriden in that dai men ouer the keping places of tresour, to moiste sacrifices, and to the firste fruytis, and to tithis, that the princes of the citee schulden brynghe in bi hem, 'in the fairenesse of doyng of thankyngis, prestis and dekenes; for Juda was glad in prestis and dekenes present. **45** And thei kepten the kepyng of her God, the kepyng of cleنسyng; and syngeris, and porteris, bi the comaundement of Dauid and of Salomon, his sone; **46** for in the daies of Dauid and of Asaph fro the bigynnyng princes of syngeris weren ordeyned, heriying in song, and knoulechynge to God. **47** And al Israel, in the daies of Zorobabel, and in the daies of Neemye, yauen partis to syngeris and to porteris bi alle 'the daies; and thei halewidens dekenes, and the dekenes halewidens the sones of Aaron.

13 Forsothe in that dai it was red in the book of Moises, in heryng of the puple; and it was foundun writun ther ynne, that Amontis and Moabitis owen not entre in to the chirche of God til in to with outen ende; **2** for thei metten not the sones of Israel with breed and watir, and thei hiriden ayens the sones of Israel Balaam, for to curse hem; and oure God turnede the cursyng in to blessyng. **3** Sotheli it was doon, whanne 'thei hadden herd the lawe, thei departiden ech alien fro Israel. **4** And upon these thingis Eliasib, the prest, 'was blameful, that was the soureyen in the tresorie of the hows of oure God, and was the neiybore of Tobie. **5** Therfor he made to him a grete treserie, 'that is, in the hows of God; and men kepyng yiftis, and encense, and vessels, and the tithe of wheete, of wyn, and of oile, the partis of dekenes, and of syngeris, and of porteris, and the firste fruytis of prestis, 'weren there bifor him. **6** Forsothe in alle these thingis Y was not in Jerusalem; for in the two and thrittie yeer of Artaxerxes, kyng of Babiloyne, Y cam to the kyng, and in the ende of daies Y preiede the kyng. **7** And Y cam in to Jerusalem, and Y vndurstood the yuel,

which Eliasib hadde do to Tobie, to make to hym a tresour in the porchis of Goddis hows; and to me it semede ful yuel. **8** And Y castide forth the vessels of the hows of Tobie out of the tresorie; **9** and Y comaundide, and thei clensiden the tresories; and Y brouyten ayen there the vessels of Goddis hous, sacrifice, and encence. **10** And Y knew that the partes of dekenes weren not younun, and that ech man of the dekenes and of the syneris, and of hem that mynystriden hadde fledge in to his cuntrie; **11** and Y dide the cause ayens magistratis, and Y seide, Whi 'forsaken we the hous of God? And Y gaderide hem togidere, 'that is, dekenes and mynystris 'that hadden go awei, and Y made hem to stonde in her stondynge. **12** And al Juda brouyten the tithe of wheete, of wiyn, and of oile, in to bernes. **13** And we ordeynedon on the bernes, Selemye, the prest, and Sadoch, the writere, and Phadaie, of the dekenes, and bisidis hem, Anan, the sone of Zaccur, the sone of Mathanye; for thei weren preued feithful men, and the partis of her britheren weren bitakun to hem. **14** My God, haue mynde of me for this thing, and do thou not awei my merciful doyngis, whiche Y dide in the hows of my God, and in hisse cerymonyes. **15** Yn tho daies Y siy in Juda men tredinge pressours in the sabat, 'men bryngynge hepis, and chargynge on assis wiyn, and grapis, and figis, and al birthun, and 'bringynge in to Jerusalem in the dai of sabat; and Y witnesside to hem, that thei schulden sille in the dai, in which it was leueful to sille. **16** And men of Tire dwelliden 'in it, and brouyten in fischis, and alle thingis set to sale, and thei selden 'in the sabatis to the sones of Juda and of Jerusalem. **17** And Y rebuykide the principal men of Juda, and Y seide to hem, What is this yuel thing which ye doen, and maken vnholi the daie of the sabat? **18** Whether oure fadris diden not these thingis, and oure God brouyten on vs al this yuel, and on this citee? and 'ye encreessen wrathfulness on Israel, in defoulynge the sabat. **19** Forsothe it was doon, whanne the yatis of Jerusalem hadden restid in the dai of sabat, Y seide, Schitte ye the yatis; and thei schittiden the yatis; and I comaundide, that thei schudien not opene the yatis til affir the sabat. And of my children Y ordeynede noumbris on the yatis, that no man schulde brynge in a birthun in the dai of sabat. **20** And marchautis, and men sillinge alle thingis set to sale dwelliden with out Jerusalem onys and twies. **21** And Y aresonyde hem, and Y seide to hem, Whi dwellen ye euene ayens the wal? If ye doon this the secounde tyme, Y schal sette hond on you. Therfor fro that tyme thei camen not in the sabat. **22** Also Y seide to dekenes, that thei schulden be clensiid, and that thei schulden come to kepe the yatis, and to halowe the dai of sabat. And therfor for this thing, my God, haue mynde of me, and spare me bi the mychilnesse of thi merciful doyngis. **23** But also in tho daies Y siy Jewys weddinge wyues, wymmen of Azotus, and wymmen of Amonytis, and wymmen of Moabitis. **24** And her children spaken half part bi the speche of Ayotus, and kouden not speke bi the speche of Jewis, and thei spaken bi the langage of puple and of puple. **25** And Y rebuykide hem, and Y curseid; and Y beet the men 'of hem, and Y made hem ballid, and Y made hem to swere bi the Lord, that thei schulden not yuue her douytris to the sones of 'tho aliens, and that thei schulden not take of the douytris of 'tho aliens to her sones, and to hem silf; **26** and Y seide, Whether Salomon, the kyng of Israel, synned not in siche a thing? And certis in many folkis was no kyng lijk hym, and he was loued of his God, and God settide hym kyng on al Israel, and therfor alien wymmen brouyten hym to synne. **27** Whether also we vnobedient schulden do al this grete yuel, that we trespassse ayens 'oure Lord God, and wedde alien wyues? **28** Forsothe Sanabalath Horonyte hadde weddide a douyter of the sones of Joiada, sone of Eliasib, the grete prest, which Sanabalath

Y droof awei fro me. **29** My Lord God, haue mynde ayens hem, that defoulen prestod, and the riyt of prestis and of dekenes. Therfor I clenside hem fro alle aliens, and I ordeynede ordrys of prestis and of dekenes, **30** ech man in his seruice, and in the offring, **31** that is, dressing, of trees in tymes ordeyned, and in the firste fruytis. My God, haue mynde of me in to good.

Esther

1 In the daies of kyng Assuerus, that regnede fro Ynde 'til to Ethiopie, on an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces, whanne he sat in the seete of his rewme, **2** the citee Susa was the bigynnyng of his rewme. **3** Therfor in the thridde yeer of his empire he made a greet feeste to alle hise princes and children, the strongeste men of Persis, and to the noble men of Medeis, and to the prefectis of prouynces, bifor him silf, **4** to schewe the richessis of the glorie of his rewme, and the gretnesse, and boost of his power in myche tyme, that is, an hundrid and fourre scoor daies. **5** And whanne the daies of the feeste weren fillid, he clepide to feeste al the puple that was foundun in Susa, fro the moost 'til to the leeste; and he comaundide the feeste to be maad redi bi seuene daies in the porche of the orcherd and wode, that was set with the kyngis ournement and hond. **6** And tentis of 'the colour of the eir, and of gold, and of iacynt, susteyned with coordis of bijs, and of purpur, hangiden on ech side, whiche weren set in cerclis of yuer, and weren vndur set with pilers of marble; also seetis at the maner of beddis of gold and of siluer 'weren disposit on the pawment arayede with smaragde and dyuerse stoon; which pawment peynture made fair bi wondurful dyuersite. **7** Sotheli thei, that weren clepid to meet, drunkun in goldun cuppis, and metes weren borun in with othere 'and othere vessels; also plenteouse wiyn, and 'the best was set, as it was worthi to the greet doyng of the kyng. **8** And 'noon was that constreynde 'men not willynge to drynke; but so the kyng hadde ordeyned, 'makyngne souereyns of hise princes 'to alle boordis, that ech man schulde take that, that he wolde. **9** Also Vasthi, the queen, made a feeste of wymmen in the paleis, where kyng Assuerus was wont to dwelle. **10** Therfor in the seuenth dai, whanne the kyng was gladdere, and was hoot of wiyn aftir ful myche drinkyng, he comaundide Nauman, and Baracha, and Arbana, and Gabatha, and Zarath, and Abgatha, and Charchas, seuene oneste and chast seruauntis, 'that mynistriden in his siyt, **11** that thei schulden brynghe in bifor the kyng the queen Vasti, with a diademē set on her heed, to schewe her fairnesse to alle the puplis and prynces; for sche was ful fair. **12** And sche forsook, and dispiside to come at the comaunderement of the kyng, which he hadde sent bi the oneste and chast seruauntes. Wherfor the kyng was wrooth, and kyndlid bi fulgreet woodnesse; and he axide the wise men, **13** whiche bi the 'kyngis custom weren euere with hym, and he dide alle thingis bi the counsel of hem, kunnynge the lawis and ritis of grettere men; **14** forsothe the firste and the nexte weren Carsena, and Sechaaba, Admatha, and Tharsis, and Mares, and Marsana, and Manucha, seuene duykis of Persis and of Medeis, that sien the face of the kyng, and weren wont to sitte the firste aftir hym; **15** 'the kyng axide hem, to what sentence the queen Vasthi schulde be suget, that nolde do the comaunderement of kyng Assuerus, which he hadde sent bi the onest and chast seruauntis. **16** And Manucha answeride, in audience of the kyng and of the pryncis, The queen Vasthi hath not oneli dispisid the kyng, but alle the pryncis and puplis, that ben in alle prouynces of kyng Assuerus. **17** For the word of the queen schal go out to alle wymmen, that thei dispise her hosebondis, and seie, Kyng Assuerus comaundide, that the queen Vasthi schulde entre to hym, and sche nolde. **18** And bi this saumple alle the wyues of prynces of Persis and of Medeis schulen dispise the comaunderementis of hosebondis; wherfor the indignacioun of the kyng is iust. **19** If it plesith to thee, 'a comaunderement go out fro thi face, and 'be writun bi the lawe of Persis and of Medeis, which it is vnleueful to be

passid, that Vasthi entre no more to the kyng, but another womman, which is betere than sche, take 'the rewme of hir. **20** And be this puplischid in to al the empire of thi prouynces, which is ful large, that alle wyues, both of grettere men and of lesse, yyue onour to her hosebondis. **21** His counsel pleside the kyng and the prynces, and the kyng dide bi the counsel of Manucha; **22** and he sente pistlis bi alle the prouyncis of his rewme, as ech folk myyte here and rede, in dyuerse langagis and lettris, that hosebondis ben prynces and the grettere in her housis; and 'he sente, that this be pupplischid bi alle pupils.

2 Therfor whanne these thingis weren doon, aftir that the indignacioun of kyng Assuerus was coold, he bithouyte of Vasthi, and what thingis sche hadde do, ethir what thingis sche suffride. **2** And the children and the mynistris of the kyng seiden to 'the kyng, Damyselis, virgyns 'and faire, be souyt to the kyng; and 'men ben sent, **3** that schulen biholde bi alle prouynces damesels faire and virgyns; and brynghe thei hem to the citee Susa, and bitake thei in to the hows of wymmen, vndur the hond of Egei, the onest seruaunt and chast, which is the souereyn and kepere of the kyngis wymmen; and take the damesels ournement of wymmen, and other thingis nedeful to vsis. **4** And which euer damesele among alle plesith the iyen of the kyng, regne sche for Vasti. The word pleside the kyng; and he comaundide to be don so, as thei concelen. **5** Forsothe a man, a Jew, was in the citee Susa, Mardoche bi name, the sone of Jair, sone of Semei, sone of Cys, of the generacioun of Gemyny; **6** that was translatid fro Jerusalem in that tyme, wherynne Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, hadde translatid Jechonye, kyng of Juda; **7** which Mardoche was the nurschere of Edissa, the douyter of his brothir, which douyter was clepid Hester bi another name, and sche hadde lost bothe fadir and modir; sche was ful fair, and semeli of face; and whanne hir fadir and modir weren deed, Mardoche 'purchasid hir in to a douyter to hymself. **8** And whanne the comaundement of the kyng was ofte pupplischid, and bi his comaundement many faire virgyns weren brouyt to Susa, and weren bitakun to Egey, the onest seruaunt and chast, also Hester among othere damesels was bytakun to hym, that sche schulde be kept in the noumbre of wymmen. **9** And sche pleside hym, and foond grace in his siyt, that he hastide the ournement of wymmen, and biitook to hir her partis, and seuene the faireste damesels of the kyngis hows; and he ournede and araiende bothe hir and damesels suynghe her feet. **10** And 'sche nolde schewe to hym hir puple and hir cuntrei; for Mardoche hadde comaundid to hir, that in al maner sche schulde be stille of this thing. **11** And he walkide ech dai bifor the porche of the dore, in which the chosun virgyns weren kept, and he dide the cure of the helthe of Hester, and wolde wite, what bifelde to hyr. **12** And whanne the tyme of alle damesels bi ordre was comun, that thei schulden entre to the kyng, whanne alle thingis weren fillid that perteyned to wymmens atire, the tweluethe monethe was turned; so oneli that thei weren anoyntid with oile of 'myrtle tre bi sixe monethis, and bi othere sixe monethis 'thei vsiden summe pymenis and swete-smellynge oyements. **13** And thei entriden to the kyng, and what euer thing perteynyng to ournement thei axiden, thei token; and thei weren araiad as it pleside hem, and passiden fro the chaumbre of wymmen to the kyngis bed. **14** And sche that hadde entrid in the euentid, yede out in the morwetid; and fro thennus thei weren led forth in to the secounde housis, that weren vndur the hond of Sagazi, onest seruaunt and chast, that was governour of the kyngis concubyns; and sche hadde not power to go ayen more to the kyng, no but the kyng wolde, 'and had comaundid

hir to come bi name. **15** Sotheli whanne the tyme was turned aboue bi ordre, the dai neiyede, wherynne Hester, the douter of Abiahel, brother of Mardoche, `whom he hadde purchasid in to a douter to hym silf, ouyte entre to the kyng; and sche axide not wymmenus ournement, but what euer thingis Egei, the onest seruaunt and chast, keper of virgyns, wolde, he yaf these thingis to hir to ournement; for sche was ful schapli, and of fairnesse that may not lyttli be bileuyd, and sche semyde graciouse and amyable to the iyen of alle men. **16** Therfor sche was lad to the bed of kyng Assuerus, in the tenthe monethe, which is clepid Cebeth, in the seuenthe yeer of his rewme. **17** And the kyng feruentli louyde hir more than alle wymmen, and sche hadde grace and mercy bifor hym ouer alle wymmen; and he settide the diademē of rewme 'on hir heed, and he made hir to regne in the stide of Vasthi. **18** And he comaundide a ful worshipful feeste to be maad redi to alle hise princes and seruauntis, for the ioyning togidere and the weddyngis of Hester; and he yaf rest to alle prouynces, and yaf yiftis after the worshipful doyng of a pryncē. **19** And whanne virgyns weren souyt also the secounde tyme, and weren gaderid togidere, Mardochee dwellide at the yate of the kyng. **20** Hester hadde not yit scheidew hir cuntrie and puple, bi comaundement of hym; for whi what euer thing he comaundide, Hester kepte, and sche dide so alle thingis, as sche was wont in that tyme, in which he nurschide hir a litil child. **21** Therfor in that tyme, wherynne Mardochee dwellide at the 'yate of the king, Bagathan and Thares, twei seruauntis of the kyng, weren wrothe, `that weren porteris, and saten in the first thresifold of the paleis; and thei wolden rise ayens the kyng, and sle hym. **22** Which thing was not hid fro Mardochee, and anon he telde to the queen Hester, and sche to the kyng, bi the name of Mardochee, that hadde told the thing to hir. **23** It was souyt, and it was foundun, and ech of hem was hangid in a iebat; and 't was sent to storyes, and was bitakun to bookis of yeeris, 'bifor the kyng.

3 Afir these thingis kyng Assuerus enhaunsidge Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, that was of the kynrede of Agag, and settide his trone aboue alle the princes whiche he hadde. **2** And alle the seruauntis of the kyng, that lyuden in the yatis of the paleis, kneliden, and worshipiden Aaman; for the emperor hadde comaundid so to hem; Mardochee alone bowide not the knees, nethir worshipide hym. **3** To whom the children of the kyng seiden, that saten bifore at the yatis of the paleis, Whi kepist 'thou not the comaundementis of the kyng, othere wise than othere men? **4** And whanne thei seiden ful ofte these thingis, and he nolde here, thei tolden to Aaman, `and wolden wite, whether he contynuede in sentence; for he hadde seid to hem, that he was a Jew. **5** And whanne Aaman hadde herd this thing, and hadde preued 'bi experience, that Mardochee bowide not the kne to hym, nethir worshipide hym, he was ful wrooth, **6** and he ledde for nouyt to sette hise hondis on Mardochee alone; for he hadde herd, that Mardochee was of the folc of Jewis, and more he wolde leese al the nacion of Jewis, that weren in the rewme of Assuerus. **7** In the firste monethe, whos nam is Nysan, in the tweluethe yeer of the rewme of Assuerus, lot was sent in to a vessel, which lot is seid in Ebrew phur, 'bifor Aaman, in what dai and in what monethe the folk of Jewis ouyte to be slain; and the tweluethe monethe yede out, which is clepid Adar. **8** And Aaman seide to the king Assuerus, A puple is scaterid bi alle the prouynces of thi rewme, and is departid fro it silf togidere, and vsith newe lawis and cerymonyes, and ferthermore it dispisith also the comaundementis of the kyng; and thou knowest best, that it spedith not to thi rewme, 'that it encreesse in malice bi licence. **9** If it plesith thee, 'deme

thou that it perisch, and Y schal paie ten thousynde of talentis to the keperis of thi tresour. **10** Therfor the kyng took 'fro his hond the ryng which he vside, and yaf it to Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, of the kynrede of Agag, to the enemy of Jewis. **11** And the kyng seide to hym, The siluer, which thou bihiytist, be thin; do thou of the puple that, that plesith thee. **12** And the scryuens of the kyng weren clepid in the firste monethe Nysan, in the threttenthe dai of the same monethe; and it was writun, as Aaman hadde comaundid, to alle prynces of the kyng, and to domesmen of prouynces and of dyuerse folkis, that ech folk myte rede and here, 'for dyuersite of langagis, bi the name of kyng Assuerus. And lettris aseelid with **13** the ring of the kyng weren sent bi the corouris of the kyng to alle hise prouynces, that thei schulden sle, and 'do awei alle Jewis, fro a child to an eld man, little children and wymmen, in o dai, that is, in the threttenthe dai of the tweluethe monethe, which is clepid Adar; and that thei schulden take awei the goodis of Jewis. **14** Forsothe the sentence 'in schort of the pistlis was this, that alle prouyncis schulden wite, and make hem redi to the forseid dai. **15** And the coroures, that weren sent, hastiden to fille the comaundement of the kyng; and anoon the comaundement hangide in Susa, 'while the kyng and Aaman maden feeste, and 'the while that alle Jewis wepten, that weren in the citee.

4 And whanne Mardochee hadde herd these thingis, he to-rente hise clothis, and he was clothid in a sak, and spreyn特 aische on the heed, and he criede with greet vois in the street of the myddis of the citee, and schewide the bitterness of his soule, **2** and he yede with this yelleng 'til to the yatis of the paleis; for it was not leueful a man clothid with a sak to entre in to the halle of the kyng. **3** Also in alle prouynces, citees, and places, to which the cruel sentence of the king was comun, was greet weilyng, fastyng, yelling, and wepyng anentis the Jewis, and many Jewis vsiden sak and aische for bed. **4** Sotheli the dameselis and onest seruauntis and chast of Hester entriden, and telden to hir; which thing sche herde, and was astonyed; and sche sente a cloth to Mardochee, that whanne the sak was takun a wei, he schulde clothe hym therynne; which cloth he nolde take. **5** And afir that Athac, the onest seruaunt and chast, 'was clepid, whom the kyng hadde yoe a mynstyre to hir, sche comaundide, that he schulde go to Mardochee, and lerne of hym, whi he dide this thing. **6** And Athac yede out, and yede to Mardochee stondyng in the street of the citee, bifor the dore of the paleis; **7** which schewide to Athac alle thingis that bifelden, hou Aaman hadde bihiyt to bryng siluer in to tresours of the kyng for the deeth of Jewis. **8** Also he yaf to Athac the copie of the comaundement, that hangide in Susa, to schewe to the queen, and to moneste hir for to entre to the kyng, and to bische hym for his puple. **9** And Athac yede ayen, and telde to Hester alle thingis, whiche Mardochee hadde seid. **10** And sche answerde to hym, and seide, that he schulde seie to Mardochee, Alle the seruauntis of the kyng, **11** and alle prouyncis that ben vndur his lordschip, knownen, that whether a man ether a womman not clepid entrith in to the ynner halle of the kyng, he schal be slain anoon with ouen ony tariyng, no but in hap the kyng holdith forth the goldun yerde 'to hym for 'the signe of merci, and he mai lyue so; therfor hou mai Y entre to the kyng, which am not clepid to hym now bi thritti daies? **12** And whanne Mardochee hadde herd 'this thing, he sente efte to Hester, **13** and seide, Gesse thou not, that thou schalt delyuer oonli thi lif, for thou art in the hows of the kyng, bifor alle Jewis; **14** for if thou art stille now, Jewis schulen be delyuered bi another occasioun, and thou and the hows of thi fadir schulen perische; and who knowith, whether herfor thou camist to the rewme, that thou

schuldist be maad redi in sich a tyme? **15** And eft Hester sente these wordis to Mardochee, **16** Go thou, and gadere togidere alle Jewis, whiche thou fyndist in Susa, and preie ye for me; ete ye not, nether drynke ye in thre daies and thre nyttis, and Y with myn handmaydis schal fast in lijk maner; and thanne Y not clepid schal entre to the kyng, and Y schal do ayens the lawe, and Y schal bitake me to deth and to perel. **17** Therfor Mardochee yede, and dide alle thingis, whiche Hester hadde comaundid to hym.

5 Forsothe in the thridde dai Hester was clothid in 'the kyngis clothis, and stood in the porche of the kyngis hows, that was 'the ynnerayens the kyngis halle; and he sat on his throne, in the consistorie of the paleis, ayens the dore of the hows. **2** And whanne he hadde seyn Hester, the queen, stondyng, sche pleside his iyen, and he helde forth ayens hir the goldun yerde, which he hadd in the hond; and sche neiynde, and kisside the hynessee of his yerde. **3** And the king seide to hir, Hester, the queen, what 'wolt thou? what is thin axyng? Yhe, thouy thou axist the half part of my rewme, it schal be youun to thee. **4** And sche answeride, If it plesith the kyng, Y biseche, that thou come to me to dai, and Aaman with thee, to the feeste, which Y haue maad redi. **5** And anoon the king seide, Clepe ye Aaman soone, that he obeie to the wille of Hester. Therfor the kyng and Aaman camen to the feeste, which the queen hadde maad redi to hem. **6** And the king seide to hir, aftir that he hadde drunk wiyn plenteuousli, What axist thou, that it be youun to thee, and for what thing axist thou? Yhe, thouy thou axist the half part of my rewme, thou schalt gete. **7** To whom Hester answeride, My axyng and preieris ben these. **8** If Y haue founde grace in the sityt of the kyng, and if it plesith the kyng, that he yyue to me that, that Y axe, and that he fille myn axyng, the kyng and Aaman come to the feeste, which Y haue maad redi to hem; and to morewe Y schal opene my wille to the kyng. **9** Therfor Aaman yede out glad and swift in that dai. And whanne he hadde seyn Mardochee sittyng bifor the yatis of the paleys, and not oneli to haue not rise to hym, but sotheli nether moued fro the place of his sittyng, he was ful wrooth; **10** and 'whanne the ire was dissymelid, he turnede ayen in to his hows, and he clepide togidire 'to him silf frendis, and Zares, his wif; **11** and he declaride to hem the greetnesse of his richessis, and the cumpeny of children, and with hou greet glorie the kyng hadde enhaunsid hym aboue alle hise princis and seruauntis. **12** And he seide after these thinges, Also the queen Hester clepide noon other man with the kyng to the feeste, outakun me, anentis 'which queen Y schal ete also to morewe with the kyng. **13** And whanne Y haue alle these thingis, Y gesse that Y haue no thing, as long as Y se Mardochee, Jew, sittyng bifor the 'kyngis yatis. **14** And Zares, his wif, and othere frendis answeriden to hym, Comaunde thou an hiy beem to be maad redi, hauyng fifti cubitis of heiythe; and seie thou eerly to the kyng, that Mardochee be hangid theronne; and so thou schalt go glad with the kyng to the feeste. And the counsel plesyde him, and he comaundide an hiy cros to be maad redi.

6 The kyng ledde that nytt with out sleep, and he comaundide the stories and the bookis of yeeris 'of formere tymes to be brout to hym. And whanne tho weren red in his presense, **2** we cam to the place, where it was writun, hou Mardochee hadde told the tresouns of Gabathan and Thares, oneste seruauntis, couetynge to strangle kyng Assuerus. **3** And whanne the kyng hadde herd this, he seide, What onour and meede gat Mardochee for this feithfulnessesse? And hise seruauntis and mynystris seiden to hym, Outirli he took no meede. **4** And anoon the kyng seide, Who is in

the halle? Sotheli Aaman hadde entrid in to the ynnere halle of the kyngis hows, to make suggestioun to the kyng, that he schulde comaunde Mardochee to be hangid on the iebat, which was maad redi to him. **5** And the children answeriden, Aaman stondith in the halle. **6** And the kyng seide, Entre he. And whanne he was comun yn, the kyng seide to hym, What owtith to be don to the man, whom the kyng desirith onoure? Aaman thouyte in his herte, and gesside, that the kyng wolde onoure noon othere man no but hym silf; **7** and he answeride, The man, whom the kyng couetith to onoure, **8** owtith to be clothid with the kyngis clothis, and to be set on the hors which is of the kyngis sadel, and to take the kyngis diadem on his heed; **9** and the firste of the princes and stronge men of the kyng holde his hors, and go bi the stretis of the citee, and crie, and seie, Thus he schal be onourid, whom euer the kyng wole onoure. **10** Therfor the kyng seide to hym, Haste thou, and whanne 'a stoole and hors is takun, do thou, as thou hast spoke, to Mardochee the Jew, that sittid bifor the yatis of the paleis; be thou war, that thou leeue not out ony thing of these, whiche thou hast spoke. **11** Therfor Aaman took 'a stoole and hors, and yede, and creide bifor Mardochee clothid in the strete of the citee, and set on 'the hors, He is worthi this onour, whom euer the kyng wole onoure. **12** And Mardochee turnede ayen to the yate of the paleis, and Aaman hastide to go in to his hows, morenyng, and with the heed hilid. **13** And he telde to Zares, his wif, and to frendis alle thingis that hadden bifelde to hym. To whom the wise men, whiche he hadde in counsel, and his wif, answeriden, If Mardochee, bifor whom thou hast bigunne to falle, is of the seed of Jewis, thou schalt not mowe ayenstonde hym, but thou schalt falle in his siyt. **14** Yit while thei spaken, the oneste seruauntis and chast of the kyng camen, and compelliden hym to go soone to the feeste, which the queen hadde maad redi.

7 Therfor the kyng and Aaman entriden to the feeste, to drynke with the queen. **2** And the kyng seide to hir, yhe, in the secounde dai, aftir that he was hoot of the wiyn, Hester, what is thin axyng, that it be youun to thee, and what wolt thou be doon? Yhe, thouy thou axist the half part of my rewme, thou schalt gete. **3** To whom sche answeride, A! king, if Y haue founde grace in thin iyen, and if it plesith thee, yyue thou my liff to me, for which Y preie, and my puple, for which Y biseche. **4** For Y and my puple ben youun, that we be defoulid, and stranglid, and that we perische; 'and Y wolde, that we weren seeld in to seruauntis and seruauntessis, 'and the yuel 'were suffrable, and Y 'were stillle weilyng; but now oure enemy is, whos cruelle turneth 'in to the kyng. **5** And kyng Assuerus answeride, and seide, Who is this, and of what power, that he be hardi to do these thingis? **6** And Hester seide, Oure worste aduersarie and enemy is this Aaman. Which thing he herde, and was astonyde anoon, and 'suffrider not to bere the semelaunt of the kyng and of the queen. **7** Forsothe the kyng roos wrooth, and fro the place of the feeste he entride in to a gardyn biset with trees. And Aaman roos for to preie Hester, the queen, for his liff; for he vndurstood yuel maad redi of the kyng to hym. **8** And whanne the kyng turnede ayen fro the gardyn 'biset with wode, and hadde entrid in to the place of feeste he foond that Aaman felde doun on the bed, wherynne Hester lai. And the king seide, 'Also he wole oppresse the queen, while Y am present, in myn hows. The word was not yet goon out of the kyngis mouth, and anoon thei hiliden his face. **9** And Arbona seide, oon of the onest seruauntis and chast, that stoden in the seruyce of the kyng, Lo! the tre hauyng fifti cubitis of heiythe stondith in the hows of Aaman, which tre he hadde maad redi to Mardochee, that spak for the kyng. To whom the kyng seide, Hange ye Aaman in that tre. **10** Therfor Aaman

was hangid in the iebat, which he hadde maad redi to Mardochee, and the ire of the kyng restide.

8 In that dai kyng Assuerus yaf to Hester, the queen, the hows of Aaman, aduersarie of Jewis. And Mardochee entride bifor the face of the kyng; for Hester knoulechide to hym, that he was 'hir fadris brother. **2** Therfor the kyng took the ryng, which he hadde comaundid to be resseyued fro Aaman, and yaf to Mardochee. Forsothe Hester ordeynede Mardochee ouer his hows. **3** And Hester was not appaid with these thingis, and felde doun to the feet of the kyng, and wepte, and spak to hym, and preiede, that he schulde comaunde the malice of Aaman of Agag, and hisse worste castis, whiche he hadde thouyte out ayens Jewis, 'to be maad voide. **4** And the kyng bi custom helde forth the goldun yerde of the kyng with his hond, bi which the signe of merci was schewid. 'Therfor sche roos vp, **5** and stood bifor hym, and seide, If it plesith the kyng, and if Y haue founde grace bifor hise iyen, and if my preier is not seyn 'to be contrarie to hym, Y bische, that the elde lettris of Aaman, traitour and enemy of Jewis, by whiche he hadde comaundid hem to perische in alle the prouynces of the kyng, be amendid bi newe pistlis; **6** for hou schal Y mowe suffre the deth, and the sleyng of my puple? **7** And kyng Assuerus answeride to Hester, the queen, and to Mardochee, Jew, Y grauntide the hows of Aaman to Hester, the queen, and Y comaundide hym to be hangid 'on the cros, for he was hardi to sette hond ayens the Jewis. **8** Therfor write ye to Jewis, as it plesith to you, 'bi the name of the kyng, and aseele ye the lettris with my ring. For this was the custom, that no man durste ayenseie the pistlis, that weren sente in the kyngis name, and weren aseelid with his ryng. **9** And whanne the dyteris and 'writeris of the kyng weren clepid; 'sotheli it was the tyme of the thridre monethe, which is clepid Siban, in the thre and twentithe dai of that monethe; pistlis weren writun, as Mardochee wolde, to Jewis, and to princes, and to procuratouris, and to iugis, that weren souereyns of an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces, fro lynde 'til to Ethiope, to prouynce and to prouynce, to puple and to puple, bi her langagis and lettris, and to Jewis, that thei myyten rede and here. **10** And tho pistlis, that weren sent 'bi the kyngis name, weren aseelid with his ryng, and sent bi messangeris, whiche runnen aboute bi alle prouynces, and camen with newe messagis bifor the elde lettris. **11** To whiche the kyng comaundide, that thei schulden clepe togidere the Jewis bi alle citees, 'and comaunde to be gaderid togidere, that thei schulden stonde for her lyues; and schulden sle, and do awei alle her enemys, with her wyues and children, and alle howsis. **12** And o dai of veniaunce, that is, in the thrittenth dai of the tweluethe monethe Adar, was ordeined bi alle prouynces. **13** And the schort sentence of the pistle was this, that it were maad knowun in alle londis and puplis, that weren suget to the empire of kyng Assuerus, that the Jewis ben redi to take veniaunce of her enemys. **14** And the messangeris yeden out, bifor berynge swift messages; and the comaundement of the kyng hangide in Susa. **15** Sotheli Mardochee yede out of the paleis and of the kyngis siyt, and schynede in the kyngis clothis, that is, of iacynct and of colour of the eir, and he bar a goldun coroun in his heed, and was clothid with a mentil of selk and of purpur; and al the citee fulli ioiede, and was glad. **16** Forsothe a newe liyt semede to rise to the Jewis, **17** ioe, onour, and daunsyng, at alle puplis, citees, and alle prouynces, whidur euere the comaundementis of the kyng camen, a wondurful ioe, metis, and feestis, and an hooli dai, in so myche, that many of an other folk and sect weren ioynd to the religiou恩 and cerymonyes

of hem; for the greet drede of the name of Jewis 'hadde asaylid alle hem.

9 Therfor in the thrittenth dai of the tweluethe monethe, which we seiden now bifore to be clepid Adar, whanne sleyng was maad redi to alle Jewis, and her enemys settiden tresoun to blood, ayenward Jewes bigunnen to be the hiyere, and to venge hem of aduersaries. **2** And thei weren gaderid togidere bi alle citees, castels, and places, to stretche forth hond ayens her enemys and pursueris; and no man was hardi to ayenstonde, for the drede of her gretnesse hadde persid alle puplis. **3** For whi bothe the iugis, duykis, and procuratouris of prouynces, and ech dignyte, that weren souereyns of alle places and werkis, enhaunsiden Jewis, for the drede of Mardochee, **4** whom thei knewen to be prince of the paleis, and to mow do ful myche; and the fame of his name encreeside ech dai, and flei bi the mouthis of alle men. **5** Therfor the Jewis smytdien her enemys with greet veniaunce, and killiden hem, and yeldiden to the enemys that, that thei hadden maad redi to do to 'the Jewis, **6** in so myche, that also in Susa thei killiden fyue hundrid men, with out the ten sones of Aaman of Agag, the enemye of Jewis, of whiche these ben the names; **7** Phasandatha, Delphon, and Esphata, **8** and Phorata, and Adalia, and Aridatha, **9** and Ephemesta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha. **10** And whanne the Jewis hadden slain hem, thei nolden take preies of the catels of hem. **11** And anon the noumbre of hem, that weren slain in Susa, was told to the kyng. **12** Which seide to the queen, Jewis han slain fyue hundrid men in the citee of Susa, and othere ten sones of Aaman; hou grete sleyng gessist thou, that thei haunten in alle prouynces? what axist thou more? and what wolt thou, that Y comaunde to be doon? **13** To whom sche answeride, If it plesith the kyng, power be youun to the Jewis, that as thei han do to dai in Susa, so do thei also to morewe, and that the ten sones of Aaman be hangid vp in iebatis. **14** And the kyng comaundide, that it schulde be doon so; and anon the comaundement hangide in Susa, and the ten sones of Aaman weren hangid. **15** Therfor whanne the Jewis weren gaderid togidere, in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe Adar, thre hundrid men weren slain in Susa, and the Jewis token not awei the catel of the men. **16** But also bi alle the prouynces, that weren suget to the lordschip of the kyng, Jewis stoden for her lyues, whanne her enemys and pursueris weren slain, in so myche, that fyue and seuenti thousynde of slain men 'weren fillid, and no man touchide ony thing of the catelis of hem. **17** Forsothe the thrittenth dai of the monethe Adar was o dai of sleyng at alle Jewis, and in the fourtenthe dai thei ceessiden to sle; which thei ordeyneden to be solempne, that therynne in ech tyme afterward thei schulden yyue tent to metis, to ioye, and to feestis. **18** And thei, that hauntiden sleyng in the citee of Susa, 'lyueden in sleyng in the thrittenth and fourtenthe dai of the same monethe. But in the fiftenthe dai thei ceessiden to sle; and therfor thei ordeyneden the same dai solempne of feestis and of gladnesse. **19** Forsothe these Jewis, that dwelldien in borow townes not wallid and vilagis, demeden the fourtenthe dai of the monethe Adar of feestis, and of ioe, so that thei be ioiful therynne, and sende ech to other partis of feestis and of metis. **20** Therfor Mardochee wroot alle these thingis, and sente these thingis comprehendid bi lettris to the Jewis, that dwelldien in alle prouynces of the kyng, as wel to Jewis set ny as fer, **21** that thei schulden resseyue the fourtenthe and the fiftenthe dai of the monethe Adar 'for feestis, and euer whanne the yeer turneth ayen, 'thei schulden halowe with solempne onour; **22** for in the daies the Jewis vengiden hem silf of her enemys, and morenyng and sorewe weren turned in to gladnesse and ioe;

and these daies schulden be daies of feestis, and of gladnesse, and `that thei schulden sende ech to other partis of metis, and `yue litle yiftis to pore men. **23** Forsothe the Jewis resseyueden in to solempne custom alle thingis, whiche thei bigunnen to do in that tyme, and whiche thingis Mardochee hadde comaundid bi lettris to be doon. **24** Sotheli Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, of the kynrede of Agag, the enemy and aduersarie of Jewis, thouyte yuel ayens hem, to sle hem and to do awei, and he sente phur, which is interpretid in oure langage `in to lot. **25** And afterward Hester entride to the kyng, and bisouyte, that `hise enforsyngis schulden be maad voide bi the lettris of the kyng, and that the yuel, which he hadde thouyt ayenus the Jewis, schulde turne ayen in to his heed. **26** Forsothe thei hangiden on the cros `bothe hym and hise sones. **26** And fro that tyme these daies weren clepid `Phurym, that is, of lottis, for `phur, that is, lot, was sent in to a vessel; and the Jewis resseyueden on hem silf, and on her seed, and on alle men that wolden be couplid to her religioun, alle thingis that weren doon, and ben conteyned in the volym of the pistle, `that is, of this book, **27** and whiche thingis thei suffriden, and whiche thingis weren chaungid afirward, that it be not leueful to ony man to passe with out solempnyte these `daies, which the scripture witnessith, and certeyn tymes axen, while the yeeris comen contynuely oon aftir an other. **28** These ben the daies, whiche neuer ony foryetyng schal do awei, and bi alle generaciouns alle prouynces, that ben in al the world, schulen halewe; nether `ony citee is, in which the daies of Phurym, that is, of lottis, schulen not be kept of Jewis, and of the generacioun of hem, which is bounden to these cerymonyes. **29** And Hester, the queen, the douter of Abiahel, and Mardochee, the Jew, writiden also the secounde pistle, that this solempne dai schulde be halewid afirward with al bisynesse. **30** And thei senten to tho Jewis, that dwelliden in an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces of kyng Assuerus, that thei schulden haue pees, and resseyue the trewthe, **31** and kepe the daies of lottis, and halewe with ioie in her tyme, as Mardochee and Hester hadden ordeyned; and thei resseiueden the fastyngis, and the cries, and the daies of lottis, to be kept of hem silf and of her seed, **32** and `that thei schulden resseyue among hooli bookis alle thingis that ben conteyned in the storie of this book, which is clepid Hester.

10 Forsothe kyng Assuerus made tributarye ech lond, and alle the ilis of the see; **2** whos strengthe and empire and dignyte and hynessee, by which he enhaunsid Mardochee, ben writun in the bookis of Medeis and of Persis; **3** and how Mardochee of the kyn of Jewis was the secounde fro king Assuerus, and was greet anentis Jewis, and acceptable to the puple of hise britheren, and he souyte goodis to his puple, and spak tho thingis, that perteynedon to the pees of his seed.

Job

1 A man, Joob bi name, was in the lond of Hus; and thilke man was symple, and riyful, and dreyng God, and goyng away fro yuel. **2** And seuene sones and thre douytris weren borun to hym; **3** and his possessioun was seuene thousynde of scheep, and thre thousynde of camels, and fyue hundrid yockis of oxis, and fyue hundrid of femal assis, and ful myche meynee; and thilke man was grete among alle men of the eest. **4** And hise sones yeden, and maden feests bi housis, ech man in his day; and thei senten, and clepiden her thre sistris, 'that thei schulden ete, and drynke wiyn with hem. **5** And whanne the daies of feeste hadden passid in to the world, Joob sente to hem, and halewide hem, and he roos eerli, and offride brent sacrifices 'bi alle. For he seide, Lest peraumentre my sones do synne, and curse God in her hertis. Joob dide so in alle daies. **6** Forsothe in sum day, whanne the sones of God 'weren comun to be present bifor the Lord, also Sathan cam among hem. **7** To whom the Lord seide, Fro whennus comest thou? Which answeride, and seide, Y haue cumpassid the erthe, and Y haue walkid thorouyt it. **8** And the Lord seide to hym, Whether thou hast biholde my seruaunt Joob, that noon in erthe is lyk hym; he is a symple man, and riyful, and dreyng God, and goyng awei fro yuel? **9** To whom Sathan answeride, Whether Joob dredith God veynil? **10** Whethir thou hast not cumpassid hym, and his hows, and al his catel bi cumpas? Thou hast blessid the werkis of hise hondis, and hise possessioun encreeside in erthe. **11** But stretche forth thin hond a litil, and touche thou alle thingis whiche he hath in possessioun; if he cursith not thee 'in the face, 'bileue not to me. **12** Therfor the Lord seide to Sathan, Lo! alle thingis, whiche he hath, ben in thin hond; onell stretche thou not forth thin hond in to hym. And Sathan yede out fro the face of the Lord. **13** Sotheli whanne in sum dai 'hise sones and douytris eeten, and drunken wiyn in the hows of her firste gendrid brothir, **14** a messanger cam to Job, 'whiche messanger seide, Oxis eriden, and femal assis 'weren lesewid bisidis tho; **15** and Sabais felden yn, and token away alle thingis, and 'smytiden the children with swerd; and Y aloone ascapide for to telle to thee. **16** And whanne he spak yit, another cam, and seide, Fier of God cam doun fro heuene, and wastide scheep, and 'children touchid; and Y aloone ascapide for to telle 'to thee. **17** But yit the while he spak, also another cam, and seide, Caldeis maden thre cumpenyes, and assailden the camels, and token the awei, and thei smytiden 'also the children with swerd; and Y aloone ascapide for to telle to thee. **18** And yit he spak, and, lo! another entride, and seide, While thi sones and douytris eeten, and drunken wiyn in the hows of her firste gendrid brothir, **19** a greet wynde felde yn sudenli fro the coost of desert, and schook foure corneris of the hows, 'which felde doun, and oppreside thi children, and thei ben deed; and Y aloone fledde to telle to thee. **20** Thanne Joob roos, and to-rente hise clothis, and 'with pollid heed he felde doun on the erthe, and worschipe God, **21** and seide, Y yede nakid out of the wombe of my modir, Y schal turne ayen nakid thidur; the Lord yaf, the Lord took awei; as it pleside the Lord, so 'it is doon; the name of the Lord be blessed. **22** In alle these thingis Joob synnede not in hise lippis, nether spak on fonned thing ayens God.

2 Forsothe it was doon, whanne in sum dai the sones of God 'weren comun, and stoden bifor the Lord, and Sathan 'was comun among hem, and stood in his siyt, **2** that the Lord seide to Sathan, Fro whennus comest thou? Which answeride, and seide, Y

haue cumpassid the erthe, 'and Y haue go thury it. **3** And the Lord seide to Sathan, Whethir thou hast biholde my seruaunt Joob, that noon in erthe is lyk hym; he is a symple man, and riyful, and dreyng God, and goyng awei fro yuel, and yit holdyng innocence? 'But thou hast moued me ayens him, that 'Y schulde turmente hym in veyn. **4** To whom Sathan answeride, and seide, 'A man schal yyue skyn for skyn, and alle thingis that he hath for his lijf; **5** 'ells sende thin hond, and touche his boon and fleisch, and thanne thou schalt se, that he schal curse thee in the face. **6** Therfor the Lord seide to Sathan, Lo! he is in 'thin hond; netholes kepe thou his lijf. **7** Therfor Sathan yede out fro the face of the Lord, and smoot Joob with 'a ful wickid botche fro the sole of the foot 'til to his top; **8** which Joob schauyde the quytere with a schelle, 'and sat in the dunghil. **9** Forsothe his wif seide to hym, Dwellerist thou yit in thi simplenesse? Curse thou God, and die. **10** And Joob seide, Thou hast spoke as oon of the fonned wyommen; if we han take goodis of the hond of the Lord, whi forsothe suffren we not yuels? In alle these thingis Joob synnede not in hise lippis. **11** Therfor the frendis of Joob herden al the yuel, that hadde bifelde to hym, and camen ech man fro his place, Eliphath Temanytes, and Baldach Suythes, and Sophar Naamathites; for thei 'hadden seide togidere to hem silf, that thei wolden come togidere, and visite hym, and coumforte. **12** And whanne thei hadden reisid afer 'her iyen, thei knewen not hym; and thei crieden, and wepten, and to-renten her clothis, and spreynen dust on her heed 'in to heuene. **13** And thei saten with hym in the erthe seuene daies and seuene nyttis, and no man spak a word to hym; for thei sien, that his sorewe was greet.

3 Afir these thingis Joob openyde his mouth, **2** and curside his dai, and seide, Perische the dai in which Y was borun, **3** and the nytt in which it was seid, The man is conceyued. **4** Thilke dai be turnede in to derknessis; God seke not it aboue, and be it not in mynde, nethir be it liytned with liyt. **5** Derknessis make it derk, and the schadewe of deeth and myst occupie it; and be it not wiappid with bitternes. **6** Derk whirlwynde holde that nytt; be it not riknyd among the daies of the yeer, nethir be it noumbrid among the monethes. **7** Thilke nytt be soleyn, and not worthi of preisynge. **8** Curse thei it, that cursen the dai, that ben redi to reise Leuyathan. **9** Sterris be maad derk with the derknesse therof; abide it liyt, and se it not, nethir the bigynnyng of the morwetid risyng vp. **10** For it closide not the doris of the wombe, that bar me, nethir took awei yuels fro min iyen. **11** Whi was not Y deed in the wombe? whi yede Y out of the wombe, and perischede not anonoo? **12** Whi was Y takun on knees? whi was Y scilid with teitis? **13** For now Y slepynge schulde be stille, and schulde reste in my sleep, **14** with kyngis, and consuls of erthe, that bilden to hem soleyn places; **15** ethir with prynces that han gold in possessioun, and fillen her housis with siluer; **16** ethir as a 'thing hid not borun Y schulde not stonde, ethir whiche conseyued sien not liyt. **17** There wickid men ceessiden of noise, and there men maad wery of strengthe restiden. **18** And sum tyme boundun togidere with out diseise thei herden not the voys of the wrongful axere. **19** A litil man and greet man be there, and a seruaunt free fro his lord. **20** Whi is liyt youn to the wretche, and lijf to hem that ben in bitternes of soule? **21** Whiche abiden deeth, and it cometh not; **22** as men diggyng out tresour and ioien greetly, whanne thei han founde a sepulcre? **23** Whi is liyt youn to a man, whos weie is hid, and God hath cumpassid hym with derknessis? **24** Bifore that Y ete, Y syhe; and as of watir flowyng, so is my roryng. **25** For the drede, which Y dredde, cam to me; and that, that Y schamede, bifelde. **26** Whether

Y dissymilide not? whether Y was not stille? whether Y restide not? and indignacion cometh on me.

4 Forsothe Eliphat Themanytes answeride, and seide, **2** If we bigynnen to speke to thee, in hap thou schalt take it heuyli; but who may holde a word conseyued? **3** Lo! thou hast tauty ful many men, and thou hast strengthid hondis maad feynt. **4** Thi wordis confermyden men doutyng, and thou coumfortidist knees trembyng. **5** But now a wounde is comun on thee, and thou hast failid; it touchide thee, and thou art disturblid. **6** Where is thi drede, thi strengthe, and thi pacience, and the perfeccoun of thi weies? **7** Y biseche thee, haue thou mynde, what innocent man perischide euere, ethir whanne rytfyl men weren doon awei? **8** Certis rathir Y sij hem, that worchen wickidnesse, and sownen sorewis, **9** and repen tho, to haue perischid bi God blowyng, and to be wastid bi the spirit of his ire. **10** The ronyng of a lioun, and the vois of a lionesse, and the teeth of 'whelpis of liouns ben al to-brokun. **11** Tigris perischide, for sche hadde not prey; and the whelpis of a lioun ben distried. **12** Certis an hid word was seid to me, and myn eere took as theueli the veynes of priuy noise therof. **13** In the hidousnesse of 'nytis siyt, whanne heuy sleep is wont to occupie men, **14** drede and trembyng helde me; and alle my boonyngs weren aferd. **15** And whanne the spirit 'yede in my presence, the heirs of 'my fleisch hadden hidousnesse. **16** Oon stood, whos chere Y knewe not, an ymage bifor myn iyen; and Y herde a vois as of softe wynd. **17** Whether a man schal be maad iust in comparisoun of God? ethir whethir a man schal be clennered than his Makere? **18** Lo! thei that seruen hym ben not stidefast; and he findith schrewidnesse in hise aungels. **19** Hou myche more thei that dwellen in housis of cley, that han an ertheli foundement, schulen be wastyd as of a mouyte. **20** Fro morewtid til to eventid thei schulen be kit doun; and for no man vndurstondith, thei schulen perische with outen ende. **21** Sotheli thei, that ben residue, schulen be takun awei; thei schulen die, and not in wisdom.

5 Therfor clepe thou, if 'ony is that schal answer thee, and turne thou to summe of seyntis. **2** Wrathfulnesse sleeth `a fonned man, and enuye sleeth a litil child. **3** Y sij a fool with stidefast rote, and Y curside his feirnesse anoon. **4** Hise sones schulen be maad fer fro helthe, and thei schulen be defoulid in the yate, and 'noon schal be that schal delyuere hem. **5** Whos ripe corn an hungry man schal ete, and an armed man schal rauysche hym, and thei, that thirsten, schulen drynke hise richessis. **6** No thing is doon in erthe with out cause, and sorewe schal not go out of the erthe. **7** A man is borun to labour, and a brid to flyt. **8** Wherfor Y schal biseche the Lord, and Y schal sette my speche to my God. **9** That makith grete thingis, and that moun not be souyt out, and wondurful thingis with out noumbe. **10** Which yyueth reyn on the face of erthe, and moistith alle thingis with watriis. **11** Which settith meke men an hiy, and reisith with helthe hem that morenen. **12** Which distrieth the thoutys of yuel willid men, that her hondis moun not fille tho thingis that thei bigunnen. **13** Which takith cautelouse men in the fernessee `of hem, and distrieth the counsel of schrewis. **14** Bi dai thei schulen renne in to derknessis, and as in nyty so thei schulen grope in myddai. **15** Certis God schal make saaf a nedii man fro the swerd of her mouth, and a pore man fro the hond of the violent, `ethir rauynour. **16** And hope schal be to a nedii man, but wickidnesse schal drawe togidere his mouth. **17** Blessid is the man, which is chastisid of the Lord; therfor repreue thou not the blamying of the Lord. **18** For he woundith, and doith medicyng; he smythis, and hise hondis schulen make hool. **19** In sixe tribulacions he

schal delyuere thee, and in the seuenthe tribulacions yuel schal not touche thee. **20** In hungur he schal delyuere thee fro deeth, and in batel fro the power of sword. **21** Thou schalt be hid fro the scourge of tunge, and thou schalt not drede myseiste, `ethir wretchednesse, whanne it cometh. **22** In distrying maad of enemies and in hungur thou schalt leye, and thou schalt not drede the beests of erthe. **23** But thi couenaunt schal be with the stonys of erthe, and beests of erthe schulen be pesible to thee. **24** And thou schalt wite, that thi tabernacle hath pees, and thou visityng thi fairnesse schalt not do synne. **25** And thou schalt wite also, that thi seed schal be many fold, and thi generacioun schal be as an erbe of erthe. **26** In abundance thou schalt go in to the sepulcre, as an heep of wheete is borun in his tyme. **27** Lo! this is so, as we han souyt; which thing herd, trete thou in minde.

6 Forsothe Joob answeride, and seide, **2** Y wolde, that my synnes, bi whiche Y desseruede ire, and the wretchednesse which Y suffre, weren peisid in a balaunce. **3** As the gruel of the see, this wretchednesse schulde appere greuousere; wherfor and my wordis ben ful of sorewe. **4** For the arowis of the Lord ben in me, the indignacion of whiche drynkith vp my spirit; and the dredis of the Lord fytten ayens me. **5** Whether a feeld asse schal rore, whanne he hath gras? Ethir whether an oxe schal lowe, whanne he stondith byfor a `ful cratche? **6** Ether whethir a thing vnsauery may be etun, which is not maad sauery bi salt? Ether whether ony man may taaste a thing, which tastid bryngith deeth? **7** For whi to an hungri soule, yhe, bitti thingis semen to be swete; tho thingis whiche my soule nolde touche before, ben now my meetis for angwisch. **8** Who yyueth, that myn axyng come; and that God yyue to me that, that Y abide? **9** And he that bigan, al to-broke me; releesesse he his hond, and kitte me doun? **10** And 'this be coumfort to me, that he turmente me with sorewe, and spare not, and that Y ayenseie not the wordis of the hooli. **11** For whi, what is my strengthe, that Y suffre? ethir which is myn ende, that Y do pacientli? **12** Nethir my strengthe is the strengthe of stoonus, nether my fleisch is of bras. **13** Lo! noon help is to me in me; also my meyneal frendis `yeden away fro me. **14** He that takith awei merci fro his frend, forsakith the drede of the Lord. **15** My britheren passiden me, as a stronde doith, that passith ruschingli in grete valeis. **16** Snow schal come on hem, that dreden frost. **17** In the tyme wherynne thei ben scaterid, thei schulen perische; and as thei ben hoopte, thei schulen be vrknyt fro her place. **18** The pathis of her steppis ben wlappid; thei schulen go in veyn, and schulen perische. **19** Biholde ye the pathis of Theman, and the weies of Saba; and abide ye a litil. **20** Thei ben schent, for Y hopide; and thei camen 'til to me, and thei ben hilid with schame. **21** Now ye ben comun, and now ye seen my wounde, and dreden. **22** Whether Y seide, Brynge ye to me, and yive ye of youre catel to me? ethir, **23** Delyuere ye me fro the hond of enemy, and rauysche ye me fro the hond of stronge men? **24** Teche ye me, and Y schal be stille; and if in hap Y vnknow any thing, teche ye me. **25** Whi han ye deprauen the wordis of trewthe? sithen noon is of you, that may repreue me. **26** Ye maken redi spechis oneli for to blame, and ye bryngen forth wordis in to wynde. **27** Ye fallen in on a fadirles child, and enforsen to peruerte youre frend. **28** Netheles fille ye that, that ye han bigunne; yyue ye the eere, and se ye, whether Y lie. **29** Y biseche, awgrese ye with out strijf, and speke ye, and deme ye that, that is iust. **30** And ye schulen not fynde wickidnesse in my tunge, nethir foli schal sowne in my chekis.

7 Knythod is ljjf of man on erthe, and his daies ben as the daies of an hired man. **2** As an hert desireth schadowe, and as an hirede man abideth the ende of his werk; **3** so and Y hadde voide monethis, and Y noumbredre trauailous nytes to me. **4** If Y schal slepe, Y schal seie, Whanne schal Y rise? and eft Y schal abide the euentid, and Y schal be fillid with sorewes 'til to derknessis. **5** Mi fleisch is clothid with rot, and filthis of dust; my skyn drieid vp, and is drawun togidere. **6** My daies passiden swiftliere thanne a web is kit doun `of a webstere; and tho daies ben wastid with outer ony hope. **7** God, haue thou mynde, for my ljjf is wynde, and myn iye schal not turne ayen, that it se goodis. **8** Nethir the siyt of man schal biholde me; but thin iyen ben in me, and Y schal not 'be in deedli ljjf. **9** As a cloude is wastid, and passith, so he that goith down to helle, schal not stie; (**Sheol h7585**) **10** nether schal turne ayen more in to his hows, and his place schal no more knowe hym. **11** Wherfor and Y schal not spare my mouth; Y schal speke in the tribulacioun of my spirit, Y schal talke togidere with the bitternesse of my soule. **12** Whether Y am the see, ethir a whal, for thou hast cumpassid me with prisoun? **13** If Y seie, My bed schal comfourt me, and Y schal be releeuyd, spekynghe with me in my bed; **14** thou schalt make me aferd bi dremys, and thou schalt schake me with `orrour, ethir hidousnesse, `bi siytis. **15** Wherfor my soule `chees hangyng, and my boonyis cheessiden deth. **16** Y dispeiride, now Y schal no more lyue; Lord, spare thou me, for my daies ben nouyt. **17** What is a man, for thou `magniest hym? ethir what settist thou thin herte toward hym? **18** Thou visitist hym eerly, and sudeynli thou preuest hym. **19** Hou long sparist thou not me, nether suffrist me, that Y swolowe my spotele? **20** Y haue synned; A! thou keperest of men, what schal Y do to thee? Whi hast thou set me contrarie to thee, and Y am maad greuouse to my self? **21** Whi doist thou not awei my sinne, and whi takist thou not awei my wickidnesse? Lo! now Y schal slepe in dust, and if thou sekist me eerli, Y schal not abide.

8 Sotheli Baldath Suytes answeride, and seide, **2** Hou longe schalt thou speke siche thingis? The spirit of the word of thi mouth is manyfold. **3** Whether God supplauenth, `ethir disseyeth, doom, and whether Almyty God distrieth that, that is iust? **4** Yhe, thou thi sones synneden ayens hym, and he lefte hem in the hond of her wickidnesse; **5** nethelies, if thou risist eerli to God, and bischist `Almyty God, if thou goist cleane and rytyful, **6** anoon he schal wake fulli to thee, and schal make plesible the dwellying place of thi rytyfulness; **7** in so miche that thi formere thingis weren litil, and that thi laste thingis be multiplied greetli. **8** For whi, axe thou the formere generacioun, and seke thou diligenter the mynde of fadris. **9** For we ben men of yistirdai, and `kunnen not; for oure daies ben as schadewe on the erthe. **10** And thei schulen teche thee, thei schulen speke to thee, and of her herte thei schulen bring forth specchis. **11** Whether a rusche may lyue with out moysture? ethir a spier `may wexe with out watir? **12** Whanne it is yit in the flour, nethir is takun with hond, it wexeth drie bifor alle erbis. **13** So the weies of alle men, that foryeten God; and the hope of an yprocite schal perische. **14** His cowardise schal not plese hym, and his trist schal be as a web of yreyns. **15** He schal leene, `ether reste, on his hows, and it schal not stonde; he schal vndursette it, and it schal not rise togidere. **16** The rusche semeth moist, bifor that the sunne come; and in the risyng of the sunne the seed therof schal go out. **17** Rootis therof schulen be maad thicke on an heep of stooyns, and it schal dwelle among stooyns. **18** If a man drawith it out of 'his place, his place schal denye it, and schal seie, Y knowe thee not. **19** For this is the gladnesse of his weie,

that eft othere rusches springe out of the erthe. **20** Forsothe God schal not caste a wei a symple man, nethir schal dresse hond to wickid men; **21** til thi mouth be fillid with leiytir, and thi lippis with hertli song. **22** Thei that haten thee schulen be clothid with schenschip; and the tabernacle of wickid men schal not stonde.

9 Joob answeride, and seide, Verili Y woot, that it is so, **2** and that a man comparisound to God schal not be maad iust. **3** If he wole stryue with God, he may not awrence to God oon for a thousynde. **4** He is wiys in herte, and strong in myt; who ayenstood hym, and hadde pees? **5** Which bar hillis fro o place to another, and thei wisten not; whiche he distriede in his strong veniaunce. **6** Which stirth the erthe fro his place, and the pilers therof schulen `be schakun togidere. **7** Which comaundith to the sunne, and it risith not; and he closith the sterris, as vndur a signet. **8** Which aloone stretchith forth heuenes, and goith on the wawis of the see. **9** Which makith Ariture, and Orionas, and Hiadas, `that is, seuene sterris, and the innere thingis of the south. **10** Which makith grete thingis, and that moun not be souyt out, and wondurful thingis, of whiche is noon noumbe. **11** If he cometh to me, `that is, bi his grace, Y schal not se hym; if he goith away, `that is, in withdrawyng his grace, Y schal not vndurstonde. **12** If he axith sodeynli, who schal awrence to hym? ethir who may seie to hym, Whi doist thou so? **13** `God is he, whos wratthe no man may withstonde; and vndur whom thei ben bowid, that beren the world. **14** Hou greet am Y, that Y awrence to hym, and speke bi my wordis with hym? **15** Which also schal not awrence, thou Y haue ony thing iust; but Y schal bischeche my iuge. **16** And whanne he hath herd me inwardli clepynghe, Y bileue not, that he hath herd my vois. **17** For in a whirlewyynd he schal al to-breke me, and he schal multiplie my woundis, yhe, without cause. **18** He grauntith not, that my spirit haue reste, and he fillith me with bittinesses. **19** If strengthe is souyt, `he is moost strong; if eyquyte of doom is souyt, no man dar yelde witnessynghe for me. **20** If Y wole make me iust, my mouth schal dampne me; if Y schal schewe me innocent, he schal preue me a schrewe. **21** Yhe, thou Y am symple, my soule schal not knowe this same thing; and it schal anoye me of my ljjf. **22** O thing is, which Y spak, he schal waste `bi deth also the innocent and wickid man. **23** If he betith, sle he onys, and leye he not of the peynes of innocent men. **24** The erthe is youn in to the hondis of the wickid; he hilith the face of iugis; that if he is not, who therfor is? **25** Mi daies weren swiftere than a corour; thei fledden, and sien not good. **26** Thei passiden as schippis berynge applis, as an egle fleynghe to mete. **27** Whanne Y seie, Y schal not speke so; Y chaunge my face, and Y am turmentid with sorewe. **28** Y drede alle my werkis, witynghe that thou `woldist not spare the trespassour. **29** Sotheli if Y am also thus wickid, whi haue Y traueilid in veyn? **30** Thou Y am waischun as with watriis of snow, and thouyn myn hondis schynen as moost cleene. **31** nethelies thou schalt dippe me in filthis, and my clothis, `that is, werkis, schulen holde me abhomynable. **32** Trewli Y schal not awrence a man, which is ljjk me; nether that may be herd euenli with me in doom. **33** `Noon is, that may repreue euer ethir, and sette his hond in bothe. **34** Do he awei his yerde fro me, and his drede make not me aferd. **35** Y schal speke, and Y schal not drede hym; for Y may not awrence dredynghe.

10 Yt anioeth my soule of my ljjf; Y schal lete my speche ayens me, Y schal speke in the bitternesse of my soule. **2** Y schal seie to God, Nyle thou condempne me; schewe thou to me, whi thou demest me so. **3** Whether it semeth good to thee, if thou `falsli chalengist and oppressist me, the werk of thin hondis; and if

thou helpest the counsel of wickid men? 4 Whethir fleischli iyen ben to thee, ethir, as a man seeth, also thou schalt se? 5 Whether thi daies ben as the daies of man, and `thi yeeris ben as mannes tymes; 6 that thou enquire my wickidnesse, and enserche my synne? 7 And wite, that Y haue do no `wickid thing; sithen no man is, that may delyuerre fro thin hond? 8 Thin hondis han maad me, and han formede me al in cumpas; and thou castist me doun so sodeynly. 9 Y preye, haue thou mynde, that thou madist me as cley, and schalt bryngre me ayen in to dust. 10 Whether thou hast not mylkid me as mylk, and hast cruddid me togidere as cheese? 11 Thou clothidist me with skyn and fleisch; thou hast ioyned me togidere with boonyss and senewis. 12 Thou hast youe lijf and mercy to me, and thi visiting hath kept my spirit. 13 Thou thou helist these thingis in thin herte, nethelis Y woot, that thou hast mynde of alle thingis. 14 If Y dide synne, and thou sparidist me at an our; whi suffrist thou not me to be cleene of my wickidnesse? 15 And if Y was wickid, wo is to me; and if Y was iust, Y fillid with turment and wretchednesse `schal not reise the heed. 16 And if Y reise `the heed for pride, thou schalt take me as a lionesse; and thou turnest ayen, and turmentist me wondirly. 17 Thou gaderist in store thi witnessis ayens me, and thou multipliest thin yre, `that is, veniaunce, ayens me; and peynes holden knythod in me. 18 Whi hast thou led me out of the wombe? `And Y wolde, that Y were wastid, lest an iye `schulde se me. 19 That Y hadde be, as if Y were not, and `were translatis, ethir borun ouer, fro the wombe to the sepulcre. 20 Whether the fewnesse of my daies schal not be endid in schort? Therfor suffre thou me, that Y biweile `a litil my sorewe, 21 bifor that Y go, and turne not ayen, to the derk lond, and hilid with the derknesse of deth, to the lond of wrechidnesse and of derknessis; 22 where is schadewe of deeth, and noon ordre, but euerlastynge hidousnesse dwellicth.

11 Forsothe Sophar Naamathites answeride, and seide, 2 Whether he, that spekith many thingis, schal not also here? ethir whether a man ful of wordis schal be maad iust? 3 Schulen men be stille to thee alonee? whanne thou hast scorned othere men, schalt thou not be ouercomun of ony man? 4 For thou seidist, My word is cleene, and Y am cleene in thi siyt. 5 And `Y wolde, that God spak with thee, and openyde hisse lippis to thee; 6 to schewe to thee the priuetees of wisdom, and that his lawe is manyfold, and thou schuldist vndurstondon, that thou art requirid of hym to paie myche lesse thingis, thani thi wickidnesse disserueth. 7 In hap thou schalt comprehendre the steppis of God, and thou schalt fynde Almyty God `til to pefeccioun. 8 He is hiyere than heuene, and what schalt thou do? he is deppere than helle, and wheroft schalt thou knowe? (Sheol h7585) 9 His mesure is lengere than erthe, and brodere than the see. 10 If he distrieth alle thingis, ethir dryueth streitil `in to oon, who schal ayenseie hym? Ethir who may seie to hym, Whi doest thou so? 11 For he knowith the vanyte of men; and whether he seyngre byholdith not wickidnesse? 12 A veyn man is reisid in to pride; and gessith hym silf borun fre, as the colt of a wilde asse. 13 But thou hast maad stidefast thin herte, and hast spred abroad thin hondis to hym. 14 If thou doest awel `fro thee the wickidnesse, which is in thin hond, and vniytfulnesse dwellicth not in thi tabernacle, 15 thanne thou schalt mowe reise thi face with out wem, and thou schalt be stidefast, and thou schalt not drede. 16 And thou schalt foryete wretchednesse, and thou schalt not thenke of it, as of watris that han passid. 17 And as myddai schynynge it schal reise to thee at euentid; and whanne thou gessist thee wastid, thou schalt rise vp as the dai sterre. 18 And thou schalt haue trist, while hope schal be set forth to thee; and thou biried schalt slepe

sikurli. 19 Thou schalt reste, and `noon schal be that schal make thee aferd; and ful many men schulen bische thi face. 20 But the iyen of wickid men schulen faile; and socour schal perische fro hem, and the hope of hem schal be abhominacyiouf of soule.

12 Sotheli Joob answeride, and seide, 2 Therfor ben ye men alonee, that wisdom dwelle with you? 3 And to me is an herte, as and to you, and Y am not lowere than ye; for who knowith not these thingis, whiche ye knownen? 4 He that is scorned of his frend, as Y am, schal inwardli clepe God, and God schal here hym; for the symplenesse of a iust man is scorned. 5 A laumpe is dispisid at the thoutys of riche men, and the laumpe is maad redi to a tyme ordeyned. 6 The tabernacis of robberis ben plenteouse, `ether ful of goodis; and boldli the terren God to wraththe, whanne he hath youe alle thingis in to her hondis. 7 No wondur, ax thou beestis, and tho schulen teche thee; and axe thou volatilis of the eir, and tho schulen schewe to thee. 8 Speke thou to the erthe, and it schal answerre thee; and the fisches of the see schulen telle the thingis. 9 Who knowith not that the hond of the Lord made alle these thingis? 10 In whos hond the soule is of ech lyuyng thing, and the spirit, `that is, resonable soule, of ech fleisch of man. 11 Whether the eere demeth not wordis, and the chekis of the etere demen sauour? 12 Wisdom is in elde men, and prudence is in myche tyme. 13 Wisdom and strengthe is at God; he hath counsel and vndurstondyng. 14 If he distrieth, no man is that bildith; if he schittith in a man, `noon is that openith. 15 If he holdith togidere watris, alle thingis schulen be maad drie; if he sendith out tho watris, tho schulen distrie the erthe. 16 Strengthe and wisdom is at God; he knowith bothe hym that disseyueth and hym that is disseyued. 17 And he bryngith conselours in to a fonned eende, and iugis in to wondryng, ethir astonyng. 18 He vnbindith the girdil of kyngis, and girdith her reynes with a coorde. 19 He ledith her prestis with out glorie, and he disseyueth the principal men, `ether counsellours; 20 and he chaungith the lippis of sothefast men, and takith awei the doctrine of elde men. 21 He schedith out dispisyng on princes, and releueuth hem, that weren oppressid. 22 Which schewith depe thingis fro derknessis; and bryngith forth in to liyt the schadewe of deeth. 23 Which multiplieth folkis, and leesith hem, and restorith hem destrid in to the hool. 24 Which chaungith the herte of princes of the puple of erthe; and disseyueth hem, that thei go in veyn out of the weie. 25 Thei schulen grope, as in derknessis, and not in liyt; and he schal make hem to erre as drunken men.

13 Lo! myn iye siy alle thingis, and myn eere herde; and Y vndurstood alle thingis. 2 Euene with youre kunning also Y kan, and Y am not lowere than ye. 3 But nethelis Y schal speke to Almyty God, and Y couete to dispute with God; 4 and firste Y schewe you makeris of leesyng, and louyeris of wayward techyngis. 5 And `Y wolde that ye weren stille, that ye weren gessid to be wise men. 6 Therfor here ye my chastisygis; and perseyue ye the doom of my lippis. 7 Whether God hath nede to youre leesyng, that ye speke gilis for hym? 8 Whether ye taken his face, and enforsen to deme for God? 9 Ethir it schal plese hym, fro whom no thing mai be hid? Whether he as a man schal be disseyued with youre falsnessis? 10 He schal repreue you; for ye taken his face in hiddlis. 11 Anoon as he schal stire hym, he schal disturble you; and his drede schal falle on you. 12 Youre mynde schal be comparisound to aische; and youre nollis schulen be dryuun in to cli. 13 Be ye stille a litil, that Y speke, what euer thing the mynde hath schewid to me. 14 Whi to-rende Y my fleischis with my teeth, and bere my lijf in myn hondis? 15 Yhe, thou God sleeth me, Y schal hope in hym; nethelis Y schal preue my weies in his siyt. 16

And he schal be my sauyour; for whi ech yprocite schal not come in his siyt. **17** Here ye my word, and perseyue ye with eeris derke and harde figuratif specchis. **18** Yf Y schal be demed, Y woot that Y schal be foundun iust. **19** Who is he that is demed with me? Come he; whi am Y stille, and am wastid? **20** Do thou not to me two thingis onell; and thanne Y schal not be hid fro thi face. **21** Make thin hond fer fro me; and thi drede make not me aferd. **22** Clepe thou me, and Y schal answer thee; ethir certis Y schal speke, and thou schalt answer me. **23** Hou grete synnes and wickidnessis haue Y? Schewe thou to me my felonyes, and trespassis. **24** Whi hidist thou thi face, and demest me thin enemy? **25** Thou schewist thi myyt ayens a leef, which is rauschid with the wynd; and thou pursuest drye stobil. **26** For thou wリスト bitternessis ayens me; and wolt waste me with the synnes of my yong wexyne age. **27** Thou hast set my foot in a stok, and thou hast kept alle my pathis; and thou hast biholde the steppis of my feet. **28** And Y schal be wastid as rot, and as a cloth, which is etun of a mouyte.

14 A man is borun of a womman, and lyueth schort tyme, and is fillid with many wretchednessis. **2** Which goith out, and is defoulid as a flour; and fleeth as schadewe, and dwellith neuere perfitti in the same staat. **3** And gessist thou it worthi to opene thin iyen on siche a man; and to brynge hym in to doom with thee? **4** Who may make a man clene conseyyed of vncleane seed? Whether not thou, which art alone? **5** The daies of man ben schorte, the noumbre of his monethis is at thee; thou hast set, ethir ordeyned, hisse termes, whiche moun not be passid. **6** Therfor go thou away fro hym a litol, 'that is, bi withdrawyng of bodili lif, that he haue reste; til the meede coueitid come, and his dai is as the dai of an hirid man. **7** A tree hath hope, if it is kit doun; and eft it wexit greene, and hisse braunches spreden forth. **8** If the roote therof is eeld in the erthe, and the stok therof is nyy deed in dust; **9** it schal buriowne at the odour of watir, and it schal make heer, as whanne it was plauntid first. **10** But whanne a man is deed, and maad nakid, and wastid; Y preye, where is he? **11** As if watriis goen awei fro the see, and a ryuer maad voide wexe drie, **12** so a man, whanne he hath slept, 'that is, deed, he schal not rise ayen, til heuene be brokun, 'that is, be maad newe; he schal not wake, nether he schal ryse togidere fro his sleep. **13** Who yiuthis this to me, that thou defende me in helle, and that thou hide me, til thi greet veniaunce passe; and thou sette to me a tyme, in which thou haue mynde on me? (*Sheol h7585*) **14** Gessist thou, whethir a dead man schal lyue ayen? In alle the daies, in whiche Y holde knythod, now Y abide, til my chaungyng come. **15** Thou schalt clepe me, and Y schal answer thee; thou schalt dresse the riy half, 'that is, blis, to the werk of thin hondis. **16** Sotheli thou hast noumbrid my steppis; but spare thou my synnes. **17** Thou hast seelid as in a bagge my trespassis, but thou hast curid my wickidnesse. **18** An hil fallynge droppith doun; and a rooche of stoon is borun ouer fro his place. **19** Watriis maken stoonys holowe, and the erthe is wastid litol and litol bi waisching a wey of watir; and therfor thou schalt leesse men in lijk maner. **20** Thou madist a man strong a litol, that he schulde passe with outen ende; thou schalt chaunge his face, and schalt sende hym out. **21** Whether hisse sones ben noble, ether vnnoble, he schal not vndurstonde. **22** Nethelis his fleisch, while he lyueth, schal haue sorewe, and his soule schal morne on hym silf.

15 Forsothe Eliphat Themanytes answeride, and seide, **2** Whether a wise man schal answer, as spekyng ayens the wynd, and schal fille his stomach with brennyng, 'that is, ire? **3** For thou repreuest hym bi wordis, which is not lijk thee, and thou spekist that, that spedith not to thee. **4** As myche as is in thee, thou

hast avoidid drede; and thou hast take awey preyeris bifor God. **5** For wickidnesse hath tauyt thi mouth, and thou suest the tunge of blasfemeri. **6** Thi tunge, and not Y, schal condempne thee, and thi lippis schulen answer thee. **7** Whether thou art borun the firste man, and art formed bifor alle little hillis? **8** Whether thou herdist the counsel of God, and his wisdom is lower than thou? **9** What thing knowist thou, whiche we knownen not? What thing vndurstondist thou, whiche we witen not? **10** Bothe wise men and elde, myche eldre than thi fadris, ben among vs. **11** Whether it is greet, that God comferte thee? But thi schrewid wordis forbeden this. **12** What reisith thin herte thee, and thou as thenkyngre grete thingis hast iyen astonyed? **13** What bolneth thi spirit ayens God, that thou brynge forth of thi mouth siche wordis? **14** What is a man, that he be with out wem, and that he borun of a womman appere iust? **15** Lo! noon among hisse seyntis is vncchaungable, and heuene ben not cleene in his siyt. **16** How myche more a man abhomynable and vnonprofitable, that drynkith wickidnesse as water? **17** I schal schewe to thee, here thou me; Y schal telle to thee that, that Y siy. **18** Wise men knoulechen, and hidien not her fadris. **19** To whiche alioone the erthe is youn, and an alien schal not passee bi hem. **20** A wickid man is proud in alle hisse daies; and the noumbre of hisse yeeris and of hissirauntie is vncerteyn. **21** The sown of drede is euere in hisse eeris, and whanne pees is, he supposith euere tresouns. **22** He bileueth not that he may turne ayen fro derknessis to liyt; and biholdhith aboute on ech side a swerd. **23** Whanne he stirith hym to seke breed, he woot, that the dai of derknessis is maad redi in his hond. **24** Tribulacioun schal make hym aferd, and angwisch schal cumpas hym, as a kyng which is maad redi to batel. **25** For he helde forth his hond ayens God, and he was maad strong ayens Almyti God. **26** He ran with neck reisid ayens God, and he was armed with fat nol. **27** Fatnesse, that is, pride 'comyng forth of temporal aboundaunce, hilide his face, 'that is, the knowyng of vndurstondyng, and outward fatnesse hangith doun of his sidis. **28** He schal dwelle in desolat citees, and in deseert, 'ethir forsakun, housis, that ben turned in to biriels. **29** He schal not be maad riche, nether his catel schal dwelle stidefastli; nether he schal sende his roote in the erthe, **30** nether he schal go awei fro derknessis. Flawme schal make drie hisse braunchis, and he schal be takun a wey bi the spirit of his mouth. **31** Bileue he not veynli disseyued bi error, that he schal be ayenbouyt bi ony prijs. **32** Bifor that hisse daies ben fillid, he schal perische, and hisse hondis schulen wexe drye; **33** he schal be hirt as a vyne in the firste flour of his grape, and as an olyue tre castinge awei his flour. **34** For the gaderyng togidere of an ipocrite is bareyn, and fier schal deuoure the tabernacleis of hem, that taken yiftis wilfuli. **35** He conseyyued sorewe, and chilidre wickidnesse, and his wombe makith redi tretcheries.

16 Forsothe Joob answeride, and seide, Y 'herde ofte siche thingis; **2** alle ye ben heuy comfourtouris. **3** Whether wordis ful of wynd schulen haue an ende? ether ony thing is diseuseful to thee, if thou spekist? **4** Also Y myyte speke thingis lijk to you, and 'Y wolde, that youre soule were for my soule; and Y wolde comfourt you by wordis, and Y wolde moue myn heud on you; **5** Y wolde make you stronge bi my mouth, and Y wolde moue lippis as sparynge you. **6** But what schal Y do? If Y speke, my sorewe restith not; and if Y am stille, it goith not awei fro me. **7** But now my sorewe hath oppresid me, and alle my lymes ben dryuuin in to nouyt. **8** My ryuelyngis seien witnessyng ayens me, and a fals spekere is reisid ayens my face, and ayenseith me. **9** He gaderide togidere his woodnesse in me, and he manaasside me,

and gnastide ayens me with his teeth; myn enemye bihelde me with ferdful iyen. **10** Thei openyden her mouthis on me, and thei seiden schenschip, and smytiden my cheke; and thei ben fillid with my peynes. **11** God hath closid me togidere at the wickid, and hath youe me to the hondis of wickid men. **12** Y thilke riche man and famouse sum tyme, am al to brokun sudeynli; 'he helde my nol; he hath broke me, and hath set me as in to a signe. **13** He hath cumpasside me with his speris, he woundide togidere my leendis; he sparide not, and schedde out myn entrails in to the erthe. **14** He beet me with wounde on wounde; he as a giaunt felde in on me. **15** Y sewide togidere a sak on my skyn; and Y hilide my fleisch with aische. **16** My face bolhyde of wepynge, and myn iyeliddis waxiden derke. **17** Y suffride these thingis with out wickidnesse of myn honde, 'that is, werk, whanne Y hadde cleene preieris to God. **18** Erthe, hile thou not my blood, and my cry fynde not in thee a place of hidyng. **19** 'For, lo! my witnesse is in heuene; and the knowere of my conscience is in hiye places. **20** A! my frendis, ful of wordis, myn iye droppith to God. **21** And 'Y wolde, that a man were demed so with God, as the sone of man is demed with his felowe. **22** 'For lo! schorte yeeris passen, and Y go a path, bi which Y schal not turne ayen.

17 Mi spirit schal be maad feble; my daies schulen be maad schort, and oneli the sepulcre is left to me. **2** Y have not synned, and myn iye dwellith in bitternessis. **3** Lord, delyuere thou me, and sette thou me bisidis thee; and the hond of ech fylte ayens me. **4** Thou hast maad the herte of hem fer fro doctryne, 'ethir knowyng of treuthe; therfor thei schulen not be enhaunsid. **5** He biheitith prey to felowis, and the iyen of hise sones schulen faile. **6** He hath set as in to a prouerne of the comyn puple, and his saumple bifor hem. **7** Myn 'ye dasewide at indignacionioun; and my membris ben dryuun as in to nouyt. **8** lust men schulen wondre on this thing; and an innocent schal be reisid ayens an yrocrite. **9** And a iust man schal holde his weie, and he schal addre strengthe to clene hondis. **10** Therfor alle 'ye be conuertid, and come ye; and Y schal not fynde in you ony wiys man. **11** My daies ben passid; my thouytis ben scaterid, turmentyng myn herte. **12** Tho han turned the nytt 'in to day; and eft aftir derknessis hope lyt. **13** If Y 'susteyne, ether suffre pacienti, helle is myn hous; and Y haue arayede my bed in derknessis. (**Sheol h7585**) **14** Y seide to rot, Thou art my fadur; and to wormes, Ye ben my modir and my sister. **15** Therfor where is now myn abidyng? and who biholdith my pacience? **16** Alle my thingis schulen go doun in to deppeste helle; gessist thou, whether reste schal be to me, nameli there. (**Sheol h7585**)

18 Forsothe Baldach Suythes answeride, and seide, **2** Til to what ende schalt thou booste with wordis? Vndurstonde thou first, and so speke we. **3** Whi ben we arettid as beestis, and han we be foule bifor thee? **4** What leesist thou thi soule in thi woodnes? Whether the erthe schal be forsakun 'for thee, and hard stonyis schulen be borun ouer fro her place? **5** Whethir the lyt of a wickid man schal not be quenchid; and the flawme of his fier schal not schyne? **6** Lyt schal wexe derke in his tabernacle; and the lanterne, which is on hym, schal be quenchid. **7** The steppis of his vertu schulen be maad streit; and his counsel schal caste hym doun. **8** For he hath sent hise feet in to a net; and he goith in the meschis therof. **9** His foot schal be holdun with a snare; and thirst schal brenne out ayens hym. **10** The foot trappe of hym is hid in the erthe, and his snare on the path. **11** Dredis schulen make hym aferd on ech side, and schulen biwlapphe hise feet. **12** His

strengthe be maad feble bi hungur; and pouert asaile hise ribbis. **13** Deuoure it the fairnesse of his skyn; the firste gendrid deth waste hise armes. **14** His trist be takun awei fro his tabernacle; and perischyng, as a kyng, aboue trede on hym. **15** The felowis of hym that is not, dwelle in his tabernacle; brymston be spreyn特 in his tabernacle. **16** The rootis of hym be maad drie byneth; sotheli his ripe corn be al to-brokun aboue. **17** His mynde perische fro the erthe; and his name be not maad solempne in stretis. **18** He schal put hym out fro 'lyt in to derknessis; and he schal bere hym ouer fro the world. **19** Nethir his seed nether kynrede schal be in his puple, nether ony relifs in hise cuntreis. **20** The laste men schulen wondre in hise daies; and hidousnesse schal asaile the firste men. **21** Therfor these ben the tabernaclis of a wickid man; and this is the place of hym, that knowith not God.

19 Forsothe Joob answeride, and seide, Hou long turmente ye my soule, **2** and al to-breken me with wordis? **3** Lo! ten sithis ye schenden me, and ye ben not aschamed, oppresyng me. **4** Forsothe and if Y 'koude not, myn vnkyning schal be with me. **5** And ye ben reisid ayens me, and repreuen me with my schenschipis. **6** Nameli now vndurstonde ye, that God hath turmentid me not bi euene doom, and hath cumpassid me with his betyngis. **7** Lo! Y suffryng violence schal crye, and no man schal here; Y schal crye loude, and 'noon is that demeth. **8** He bisette aboue my path, and Y may not go; and he settide derknessis in my weie. **9** He hath spuylid me of my gloriye, and hath take awey the coroun fro myn heed. **10** He hath distried me on ech side, and Y perischede; and he hath take awei myn hope, as fro a tre pullid vp bi the roote. **11** His stronge veniaunce was wrooth ayens me; and he hadde me so as his enemye. **12** Hise theues camen togidere, and 'maden to hem a wei bi me; and bisegiden my tabernacle in cumpas. **13** He made fer my britheren fro me; and my knownun as aliens yeden awei fro me. **14** My neiyboris forsoken me; and thei that knewen me han foryete me. **15** The tenauntis of myn hows, and myn handmaydis hadden me as a straunger; and Y was as a pilgrym bifor her iyen. **16** Y clepide my seruaunt, and he answeride not to me; with myn owne mouth Y preiede hym. **17** My wif wlatide my breeth; and Y preiede the sones of my wombe. **18** Also foolis dispisiden me; and whanne Y was goon awei fro hem, thei bacbitiden me. **19** Thei, that weren my counselouris sum tyme, hadden abhomynacioun of me; and he, whom Y louede moost, was aduersarie to me. **20** Whanne fleischis weren wastid, my boon cleuye to my skyn; and 'oneli lippis ben left aboue my teeth. **21** Haue ye merci on me, haue ye merci on me, nameli, ye my frendis; for the hond of the Lord hath touchid me. **22** Whi pursuen ye me, as God pursueth; and ben fillid with my fleischis? **23** Who yyueth to me, that my wordis be writun? Who yyueth to me, **24** that tho be writun in a book with an yrun poyntil, ethir with a plate of lead; ethir with a chisel be graun in a flynt? **25** For Y woot, that myn ayenbiere lyueth, and in the laste dai Y schal rise fro the erthe; **26** and eft Y schal be cumpassid with my skyn, and in my fleisch Y schal se God, my sauour. **27** Whom Y my silf schal se, and myn iyen schulen biholde, and not an other man. This myn hope is kept in my bosum. **28** Whi therfor seien ye now, Pursue we hym, and fynde we the roote of a word ayens hym? **29** Therfor fle ye fro the face of the swerd; for the swerd is the vengere of wickidnessis, and wite ye, that doom schal be.

20 Forsothe Sopher Naamathites answeride, and seide, **2** Therfor my thouytis dyuerse comen oon aftir another; and the mynde is rauyischid in to dyuerse thingis. **3** Y schal here

the techyng, bi which thou repreuest me; and the spirit of myndurstondyng schal answe me. 4 Y woot this fro the bigynnyng, sithen man was set on erthe, 5 that the preisynge of wickid men is schort, and the ioe of an yprocrite is at the licesesse of a poyn特. 6 Thou his pride stieth in to heuene, and his heed touchith the cloudis, 7 he schal be lost in the ende, as a dunghil; and, thei that sien hym, schulen seie, Where is he? 8 As a dreem fleyng awei he schal not be foundun; he schal passe as `a nyttis siyt. 9 The iye that siy hym schal not se; and his place schal no more biholde him. 10 Hise sones schulen be `al to-brokun with nedynesse; and hisse hondis schulen yelde to hym his sorewe. 11 Hise boonyss schulen be fillid with the vices of his yong wexyng age; and schulen slepe with hym in dust. 12 For whanne yuel was swete in his mouth, he hidde it vndur his tunge. 13 He schal spare it, and schal not forsake it; and schal hide in his throte. 14 His breed in his wombe schal be turned in to galle of snakis withynne. 15 He schal spue out the richessis, whiche he deuouride; and God schal drawe the ritchessis out of his wombe. 16 He schal souke the heed of snakis; and the tunge of an addre schal sle hym. 17 Se he not the streymys of the flood of the stronde, of honyn, and of botere. 18 He schal suffre peyne for alle thingis whiche he hath do, nethenes he schal not be wastid; aftir the multitude of his fyndyngis, so and `he schal suffre. 19 For he brake, and made nakid the hows of a pore man; he rauyschide, and bildide it not. 20 And his wombe was not fillid; and whanne he hath that, that he couetide, he may not holde in possessioun. 21 `No thing lefte of his mete; and therfor no thing schal dwelle of his goodis. 22 Whanne he is fillid, he schal be maad streit; he schal `be hoot, and alle sorewe schal falle in on hym. 23 `Y wolde, that his wombe be fillid, that he sende out in to hym the ire of his strong veniaunce, and reyne his batel on hym. 24 He schal fle yrun armuris, and he schal falle in to a brasun boowe. 25 Led out, and goyng out `of his schete, and schynynge, `ether smytinge with leit, `in to his bittirnesse; orribble fendis schulen go, and schulen come on hym. 26 Alle derknessis ben hid in hisse priuytees; fier, which is not teendid, schal deuoure hym; he schal be turmentid left in his tabernacle. 27 Heunes schulen schewe his wickidnesse; and erthe schal rise togidere ayens hym. 28 The seed of his hows schal be opyn; it schal be drawun doun in the dai of the strong veniaunce of the Lord. 29 This is the part of a wickid man, `which part is youn of God, and the eritage of hisse wordis of the Lord.

21 Forsothe Joob answeride, and seide, 2 Y preye, here ye my wordis, and do ye penaunce. 3 Suffre ye me, that Y speke; and leye ye aftir my wordis, if it schal seme worthi. 4 Whether my disputyng is ayens man, that skilfuli Y owe not to be sorri? 5 Perseyue ye me, and be ye astonyed; and sette ye fygur on youre mouth. 6 And whanne Y bithenke, Y drede, and tremblyng schakith my fleisch. 7 Whi therfor lyuen wickid men? Thei ben enhaunsid, and coumfortid with richessis. 8 Her seed dwellith bifor hem; the cumpeny of kynesmen, and of sones of sones dwelith in her siyt. 9 Her housis ben sikur, and pesible; and the yerde of God is not on hem. 10 The cow of hem conseuyede, and caluede not a deed calf; the cow caluyde, and is not priued of her calf. 11 Her little children goen out as flockis; and her yonge children `maken fulli ioye with pleies. 12 Thei holden tympan, and harpe; and ioien at the soun of organ. 13 Thei leden in goodis her daies; and in a point thei goen down to hellis. (**Sheol h7585**) 14 Whiche men seiden to God, Go thou awei fro us; we nylen the kunningyng of thi weies. 15 Who is Almyti God, that we serue him? and what profitith it to vs, if we preien him? 16 Nethenes for her goodis ben not in her

hond, `that is, power, the counsel of wickid men be fer fro me. 17 Hou ofte schal the lanterne of wickid men be quenchid, and flowing schal come on hem, and God schal departe the sorewes of his stonge veniaunce? 18 Thei schulen be as chaffis bifor the face of the wynd; and as a deed sparcle, whiche the whirlewynd scaterith abrood. 19 God schal kepe the sorewe of the fadir to hisse sones; and whanne he hath yoldun, thanne he schal wite. 20 Hise iyen schulen se her sleyng; and he schal drynke of the stonge veniaunce of Almyti God. 21 For whi what perteyneth it to hym of his hows aftir hym, thou the noumbr of his monethis be half takun away? 22 Whether ony man schal teche God kunningg, which demeth hem that ben hiye? 23 This yuel man dieth strong and hool, riche and blesful, `that is, myrie. 24 Hise entrails ben ful of fatnesse; and hisse boonyss ben moistid with merowis. 25 Sotheli another wickid man dieth in the bittirnesse of his soule, and with outen ony richessis. 26 And nethenes thei schulen slepe togidere in dust, and wormes schulen hile hem. 27 Certis Y knowe youre wickid thouytis, and sentensis ayens me. 28 For ye seien, Where is the hows of the prince? and where ben the tabernaclis of wickid men? 29 Axe ye ech of `the weie gooris; and ye schulen knowe, that he vndurstondith these same thingis, 30 that an yuel man schal be kept in to the dai of perdicoun, and schal be led to the dai of woodnesse. 31 Who schal repreue hise weies bifor hym? and who schal yelde to hym tho thingis, whiche he hath doon? 32 He schal be led to the sepulcris; and he schal wake in the heep of dead men. 33 He was swete to the `stoonyis, ether filthis, of helle; and drawith ech man aftir hym, and vnnumbrable men bifor him. 34 Hou therfor coumforten ye me in veyn, sithen youre answeris ben schewid to `repugne to treuthe?

22 Forsothe Eliphat Themanytes answeride, and seide, 2 Whether a man, yhe, whanne he is of perfit kunningg, mai be comparisound to God? 3 What profitith it to God, if thou art iust? ethir what schalt thou yyue to hym, if thi liff is without wem? 4 Whether he schal drede, and schal repreue thee, and schal come with thee in to doom, 5 and not for thi ful myche malice, and thi wickidnessis with out noumbr, `these peynes bifelden iustli to thee? 6 For thou hast take awei with out cause the wed of thi briuytis; and hast spuylid nakid men of clothis. 7 Thou yauest not watir to the feynt man; and thou withdrawist breed fro the hungry man. 8 In the strengthe of thin arm thou haddist the lond in possessioun; and thou moost mytyl heldist it. 9 Thou leftist widewis voide; and al to-brakist the schuldris of fadirles children. 10 Therfor thou art cumpassid with snaris; and sodeyn drede disturblith thee. 11 And thou gessidist, that thou schuldist not se derknessis; and that thou schuldist not be oppressid with the fersnesse of watriis flowing. 12 Whether thou thenkist, that God is hiyere than heuene, and is enhaunsid aboue the coppe of sterries? 13 And thou seist, What sotheli knowith God? and, He demeth as bi derknesse. 14 A cloude is his hidyng place, and he biholdith not oure thingis, and he `goith aboue the herris of heuene. 15 Whether thou couetist to kepe the path of worldis, which wickid men han ofte go? 16 Whiche weren takun awei bifor her tyme, and the flood distredte the foundement of hem. 17 Whiche seiden to God, Go thou awei fro vs; and as if Almyti God may do no thing, thei gessiden hym, 18 whanne he hadde fillid her housis with goodis; the sentence of whiche men be fer fro me. 19 lust men schulen se, and schulen be glad; and an innocent man schal scorne hem. 20 Whether the reisying of hem is not kit doun, and fier schal deuoure the relifs of hem? 21 Therfor assente thou to God, and haue thou pees; and bi these thingis thou schalt haue best fruytis. 22 Take thou the lawe

of his mouth, and sette thou hise wordis in thin herte. **23** If thou turnest ayen to Almyty God, thou schalt be bilid; and thou schalt make wickidnesse fro thi tabernacle. **24** He schal yyue a flynt for erthe, and goldun strondis for a flynt. **25** And Almyty God schal be ayens thin enemyes; and siluer schal be gaderid togidere to thee. **26** Thanne on Almyty God thou schalt flowe with delicis; and thou schalt reise thi face to God. **27** Thou schalt preye hym, and he schal here thee; and thou schalt yelde thi wovis. **28** Thou schalt deme a thing, and it schal come to thee; and lyt schal schyne in thi weies. **29** For he that is mekid, schal be in glorie; and he that bowith doun hise iyen, schal be sauad. **30** An innocent schal be sauad; sotheli he schal be sauad in the clennesse of hise hondis.

23 Sotheli Joob answeride, and seide, **2** Now also my word is in bitternes, and the hond of my wounde is aggredid on my weilyng. **3** Who yyueth to me, that Y knowe, and fynde hym, and come 'til to his trone? **4** Y schal sette doom bifor hym, and Y schal fille my mouth with blamyingis; **5** that Y kunne the wordis, whiche he schal awerse to me, and that Y vnderstonde, what he schal speke to me. **6** Y nyle, that he stryue with me bi greet strengthe, nether oppresse me with the heuynesse of his gretnesse. **7** Sette he forth equite ayens me, and my doom come perfitti to victorie. **8** If Y go to the eest, God apperit not; if Y go to the west, Y schal not vndurstonde hym; if Y go to the left side, **9** what schal Y do? Y schal not take hym; if Y turne me to the riyt side, Y schal not se hym. **10** But he knowith my weie, and he schal preue me as gold, that passith thoruy fier. **11** My foot suede hise steppis; Y kepte his weie, and Y bowide not awey fro it. **12** Y yede not awei fro the comauementis of hise lippis; and Y hidde in my bosum the wordis of his mouth. **13** For he is aloone, and no man may turne awei hise thouytis; and what euer thing he wolde, his wille dide this thing. **14** Whanne he hath fillid his wille in me, also many othere lijk thingis ben redi to hym. **15** And therfor Y am disturblid of his face, and Y biholdynge hym am anguyschid for drede. **16** God hath maad neische myn herte, and Almyty God hath disturblid me. **17** For Y perischide not for derknessis neiyunge; nethir myist hilide my face.

24 Tymes ben not hid fro Almyty God; sotheli thei that knownen hym, knownen not hise daies. **2** Othere men turneden ouer the termes of neiyboris eritage, thei token awei flockis, and fedden tho. **3** Thei driueden awei the asse of fadirlesse children, and token awei the cow of a widewe for a wed. **4** Thei distrieden the weie of pore men, and thei oppressiden togidere the mylde men of erthe. **5** Othere men as wielde assis in deseert goon out to her werk; and thei waken to prey, and bifor maken redy breed to her children. **6** Thei kitten doun a feeld not hern, and thei gaderen grapis of his vyner, whom thei han oppresid bi violence. **7** Thei leeuen men nakid, and taken awei the clothis, to whiche men is noon hiling in coold; **8** whiche men the reynes of muneyns weeten, and thei han noon hilyng, and biclippen stoonyis. **9** Thei diden violence, and robbiden fadirles and modirles children; and thei spuylden, 'ether robbiden, the comynte of pore men. **10** Thei token awey eeris of corn fro nakid men, and goyng with out cloth, and fro hungry men. **11** Thei weren hid in myddai among the heepis of tho men, that thirsten, whanne the presses ben trodun. **12** Thei maden men of citees to weile, and the soulis of woundid men schulen crye; and God suffrid it not to go awei vnpunyschid. **13** Thei weren rebel to lyt; thei knewen not the weyes therof, nether thei turneden ayen bi the pathis therof. **14** A mansleere risith ful eerli, and sleeth a nedli man, and a pore man; sotheli bi nytt he schal be as a nytt theef. **15** The iye of avouter kepitid derknesse, and seith, An yye schal

not se me; and he schal hile his face. **16** Thei mynen housis in derknessis, as thei seiden togidere to hem silf in the dai; and thei knewen not lyt. **17** If the morewtid apperit sudeynli, thei demen the schadewe of deth; and so thei goon in derknessis as in lyt. **18** He is vnstablere than the face of the water; his part in erthe be cursid, and go he not bi the weie of vyneris. **19** Passe he to ful greet heete fro the watriis of snowis, and the synne of hym 'til to hellis. (*Sheol h7585*) **20** Merci foryete hym; his swetnesse be a worm; be he not in mynde, but be he al to-brokun as 'a tre vnfruyful. **21** For he fedde the bareyn, and hir that childith not, and he dide not wel to the widewe. **22** He drow doun stronge men in his strengthe; and whanne he stondith in 'greet state, he schal not bileue to his lif. **23** God yaf to hym place of penaunce, and he mysusith that in to pride; for the iyen of God ben in the weies of that man. **24** Thei ben resid at a litil, and thei schulen not stonde; and thei schulen be maad low as alle thingis, and thei schulen be takun awei; and as the hynnessis of eeris of corn thei schulen be al to-brokun. **25** That if it is not so, who may repreue me, that Y liede, and putte my wordis bifor God?

25 Forsothe Baldach Suytes answeride, and seide, **2** Power and drede is anentis hym, that is, God, that makith acording in hisse hiye thingis. **3** Whether noumbe is of hisse knyytis? and on whom schyneth not his lyt? **4** Whether a man comparisound to God mai be iustified, ether borun of a womman mai appere cleene? **5** Lo! also the moone schyneth not, and sterries ben not cleene in 'his siyt; **6** hou miche more a man rot, and the sone of a man a worm, is vncleene 'and vile, if he is comparisound to God.

26 Forsothe Joob answeride, and seide, Whos helpere art thou? **2** whether 'of the feble, and susteynesthe the arm of hym, which is not strong? **3** To whom hast thou youe counsel? In hap to hym that hath not wisdom; and thou hast schewid ful myche prudence. **4** Ether whom woldist thou teche? whether not hym, that made brething? **5** Lo! giautis weilen vnder watriis, and thei that dwellen with hem. **6** Helle is nakid bifor hym, and noon hilyng is to perdicoun. (*Sheol h7585*) **7** Which God stretchith forth the north on voide thing, and hangeth the erthe on nouyt. **8** Which God byndith watriis in her cloudis, that tho breke not out togidere downward. **9** Whych God holdith the cheer of his seete, and spredith abrood theron his cloude. **10** He hath cumpassid a terme to watriis, til that lyt and derknessis be endid. **11** The pilers of heuene tremblen, and dreden at his wille. **12** In the strengthe of hym the sees weren gaderid togidere sudeynly, and his prudence smoot the proude. **13** His spiryt ounede heuenes, and the crokid serpent was led out bi his hond, ledyng out as a mydwijf ledith out a child. **14** Lo! these thingis ben seid in partie of 'hise weyes; and whanne we han herd vnnethis a litil drope of his word, who may se the thundur of his gretnesse?

27 Also Joob addide, takyng his parable, and seide, **2** God lyueth, that hath take awey my doom, and Almyty God, that hath brouyt my soule to bitternes. **3** For as long as breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nose thirlis, **4** my lippis schulen not speke wickidnesse, nether my tunge schal thenke a leesyng. **5** Fer be it fro me, that Y deme you iust; til Y faile, Y schal not go awei fro myn innocence. **6** Y schal not forsake my iustifyng, which Y bigan to holde; for myn herte repreueh me not in al my lif. **7** As my wickid enemy doth; myn aduersarie is as wickid. **8** For what is the hope of an ypcrite, if he rauyschith gredili, and God delyerith not his soule? **9** Whether God schal here the cry of hym, whanne angwisch schal come on hym? **10** ether whether he may delite

in Almyty God, and inwardli clepe God in al tyme? **11** Y schal teche you bi the hond of God, what thingis Almyty God hath; and Y schal not hide. **12** Lo! alle ye knowen, and what speken ye veyn thingis with out cause? **13** This is the part of a wickid man anentis God, and the eritage of violent men, ether rauenours, whiche thei schulen take of Almyty God. **14** If hisse children ben multiplied, thei schulen be slain in swerd; and hisse sones sones schulen not be fillid with breed. **15** Thei, that ben residue of hym, schulen be biried in perischyng; and the widewis of hym schulen not wepe. **16** If he gaderith togidere siluer as erthe, and makith redi clothis as cley; **17** sotheli he made redi, but a iust man schal be clothid in tho, and an innocent man schal departe the siluer. **18** As a mouyte he hath bילד his hous, and as a keper he made a schadewyng place. **19** A riche man, whanne he schal die, schal bere no thing with hym; he schal opene hise iyen, and he schal fynde no thing. **20** Pouert as water schal take hym; and tempeste schal oppresse hym in the nytt. **21** Brennynge wynd schal take hym, and schal do awei; and as a whirlewyd it schal rauysche hym fro his place. **22** He schal sende out turmentis on hym, and schal not spare; he fleynghe schal 'fle fro his hond. **23** He schal streyne hise hondis on him, and he schal hisse on hym, and schal biholde his place.

28 Siluer hath bigynnyngis of his veynes; and a place is to gold, in which it is wellid togidere. **1** Irun is takun fro erthe, and a stoon resolued, 'ether meltid, bi heete, is turned in to money. **3** God hath set tyme to derknessis, and he biholdith the ende of alle thingis. **4** Also a stronde departith a stoon of derknesse, and the schadewe of deth, fro the purple goyng in pilgrymage; it departith the hillis, whiche the foot of a nedii man foryat, and hillis with out weie. **5** The erthe, wher of breed cam forth in his place, is destrid bi fier. **6** The place of saphir ben stoony therof, and the clottis therof ben gold. **7** A brid knewe not the weie, and the iye of a vultur, ethi rauenouse brid, bihelde it not. **8** The sones of marchauntis tretiden not on it, and a lyonesse passide not therbi. **9** God stretchide forth his hond to a flynt; he distriede hillis fro the rootis. **10** He hewide doun ryuers in stoony; and his iye siy al precious thing. **11** And he souyte out the depthis of floodis; and he brouyte forth hid thingis in to liyt. **12** But where is wisdom foundun, and which is the place of vndurstondyng? **13** A man noot the prijs therof, nether it is foundun in the lond of men lyuyng swetli, 'ether delicatli. **14** The depthe of watri seith, It is not in me; and the see spekith, It is not with me. **15** Gold ful cleene schal not be youn for wisdom, nether siluer schal be weied in the chaungyng therof. **16** It schal not be comparysound to the died colours of lynde, not to the moost preciouste stoon of sardius, nether to saphir. **17** Nether gold, nether glas schal be maad euene worth therto; **18** and hiye and fer apperynge vessels of gold schulen not be chaungid for wisdom, nether schulen be had in mynde in comparisoun therof. Forsothe wisdom is drawun of pryuy thingis; **19** topasie of Ethiopia schal not be maad euene worth to wisdom, and moost preciouuse diyngis schulen not be set togidere in prijs, 'ether comparysound, thereto. **20** Therfor wherof cometh wisdom, and which is the place of vndurstondyng? **21** It is hid fro the iyen of alle lyuyng men; also it is hid fro briddis of heuene. **22** Perdiccion and deeth seiden, With oure eeris we herden the fame therof. **23** God vndurstondith the weye therof, and he knowith the place therof. **24** For he biholdith the endis of the world, and biholdith alle thingis that ben vndur heuene. **25** 'Which God made weyite to wyndis, and wejiede watri in mesure. **26** Whanne he settide lawe to reyn, and weie to tempestis sownyng; **27** thanne he siy wisdom, and telde out, and made redi, and souyte out. **28** And he seide to man, Lo! the

dredre of the Lord, thilke is wisdom; and to go awei fro yuel, is vndurstondyng.

29 Also Joob addide, takynghe his parable, and seide, **2** Who yyueth to me, that I be bisidis the elde monethis, bi the daies in whiche God kepte me? **3** Whanne his lanterne schynede on myn heed, and Y yede in derknessis at his liyt. **4** As Y was in the daies of my yongthe, whanne in priuete God was in my tabernacle. **5** Whanne Almyty God was with me, and my children weren in my cumpas; **6** whanne Y waischide my feet in botere, and the stoon schedde out to me the stremes of oile; **7** whanne Y yede forth to the yate of the citee, and in the street thei maden redi a chaier to me. **8** Yonge men, 'that is, wantoun, sien me, and weren hid, and elde men risyng vp stoden; **9** princes ceessiden to speke, and puttiden the fygur on her mouth; **10** duykis freyneheden her vois, and her tunge cleuyde to her throte. **11** An eere heryng blossomide me, and an iye seynghe yelidde witnessyng to me; **12** for Y hadde delyueride a pore man crynge, and a fadirles child, that hadde noon helperc. **13** The blessyng of a man 'to perische cam on me, and Y coumfortide the herte of a widewe. **14** Y was clothid with riylfulness; and Y clothide me as with a cloth, and with my 'doom a diadem. **15** Y was iye 'to a blynde man, and foot to a crokyd man. **16** Y was a fadir of pore men; and Y enqueride most diligentli the cause, which Y knew not. **17** Y al tobrik the grete teeth of the wickid man, and Y took awei prey fro hisse teeth. **18** And Y seide, Y schal die in my nest; and as a palm tre Y schal multiplie daies. **19** My roote is openyde bisidis watri, and deew schal dwelle in my repyn. **20** My glorie schal euere be renulid, and my bouwe schal be astorid in myn hond. **21** Thei, that herden me, abiden my sentence; and thei weren ententif, and weren stille to my counsel. **22** Thei dursten no thing adde to my wordis; and my speche droppide on hem. **23** Thei abididen me as reyn; and thei openyden her mouth as to the softe reyn 'comyng late. **24** If ony tyme Y leiyide to hem, thei bileueden not; and the liyt of my cheer felde not doun in to erthe. **25** If Y wolde go to hem, Y sat the firste; and whanne Y sat as kyng, while the oost stood aboute, netheles Y was comfortour of hem that morenyden.

30 But now yongere men in tyme scornen me, whos fadris deynede not to sette with the doggis of my flok. **2** Of whiche men the vertu of hondis was for nouyt to me, and thei weren gessid vnworthi to that lijt. **3** Thei weren bareyn for nedynesse and hungur; that gnawiden in wildernesse, and weren pale for pouert and wretchednesse; **4** and eaten eerbis, and the ryndis of trees; and the roote of iunyperis was her mete. **5** Whiche men rauyschiden these thingis fro grete valeis; and whanne thei hadden foundun ony of alle, thei runnen with cry to tho. **6** Thei dwelliden in deseertis of strondis, and in caues of erthe, ethir on grael, 'ether on cley. **7** Whiche weren glad among siche thingis, and arrettiden delices to be vndur buschis. **8** The sones of foolis and of vnnoble men, and outliri apperynge not in erthe. **9** But now Y am turned in to the song of hem, and Y am maad a prouerbe to hem. **10** Thei holden me abhomynable, and fleen fer fro me, and dreden not to spete on my face. **11** For God hath openyd his arowe caas, and hath turmentid me, and hath set a bridil in to my mouth. **12** At the ryntis of the eest my wretchednessis risiden anon; thei turneden vpsedoun my feet, and oppressiden with her pathis as with floodis. **13** Thei destrieden my weies; thei settiden tresoun to me, and hadden the maistri; and 'noon was that helpide. **14** Thei felden in on me as bi a brokun wal, and bi yate openyd, and weren stretchid forth to my wretchednessis. **15** Y am dryun in to nouyt; he took awei my desir

as wynd, and myn helpe passide awei as a cloude. 16 But now my soule fadith in my silf, and daies of turment holden me stidfastly. 17 In nytt my boon is persid with sorewis; and thei, that eten me, slepen not. 18 In the multitude of tho my cloth is wastid, and thei han gird me as with coler of a coote. 19 Y am comparisound to cley, and Y am maad lijk to a deed sparcle and aisch. 20 Y schal cry to thee, and thou schalt not here me; Y stonde, and thou biholdist not me. 21 Thou art chaungid in to cruel to me, and in the hardnesse of thin hond thou art aduersarie to me. 22 Thou hast reisid me, and hast set as on wynd; and hast hurtlid me doun strongli. 23 Y woot, that thow schalt bitek me to deeth, where an hows is ordeyned to ech lyuylge man. 24 Netheles thou sendist not out thin hond to the wastyng of hem; and if thei fallen doun, thou schalt sauе. 25 Y wepte sum tyme on him, that was turmentid, and my soule hadde compassionion on a pore man. 26 Y abood goodis, and yuelis ben comun to me; Y abood liyt, and derknessis braken out. 27 Myn ynnere thingis buyliden out with outer my reste; daies of turment camen bifor me. 28 Y yede morenyng, and Y roos with out woodnesse in the cumpenye, and criede. 29 Y was the brother of dragouns, and the felow of ostrigis. 30 My skyn was maad blak on me, and my boonyis drieden for heete. 31 Myn harpe is turned in to morenyng, and myn organ in to the vois of weperis.

31 I made couenaunt with myn iyen, that Y schulde not thenke of a virgyn. 2 For what part schulde God aboue haue in me, and eritage Almytyt God of hiye thingis? 3 Whether perdiccion is not to a wickid man, and alienacioun of God is to men worshyne wickidnesse? 4 Whether he biholdith not my weies, and noubrith alle my goyngis? 5 If Y yede in vanyte, and my foot hastide in gile, 6 God weie me in a iust balaunce, and knowe my symplenesse. 7 If my step bowide fro the weie; if myn iye suede myn herte, and a spotte cleuede to myn hondis; 8 sowe Y, and another ete, and my generacioun be drawun out bi the root. 9 If myn herte was disseuyed on a womman, and if Y settide aspies at the dore of my frend; my wif be the hoore of another man, 10 and othir men be bowid doun on hir. 11 For this is vnlueful, and the moost wickidnesse. 12 Fier is deouryng til to wastyng, and drawyng vp bi the roote alle generaciouns. 13 If Y dispiside to take doom with my seruaunt and myn hand mayde, whanne thei stryueden ayens me. 14 What sotheli schal Y do, whanne God schal rise to deme? and whanne he schal axe, what schal Y answer to hym? 15 Whether he, that wrouyte also hym, made not me in the wombe, and o God formeide me in the wombe? 16 If Y denyeide to pore men that, that thei wolden, and if Y made the iyen of a wydewe to abide; 17 if Y alone eet my mussel, and a faderles child eet not therof; 18 for merciful doyng encreesside with me fro my yong childhed, and yede out of my modris wombe with me; 19 if Y dispiside a man passyng forth, for he hadde not a cloth, and a pore man with out hilyng; 20 if hise sidis blessiden not me, and was not maad hoot of the fleeces of my scheep; 21 if Y reiside myn hond on a fadirles child, yhe, whanne Y siy me the hiyere in the yate; 22 my schuldre falle fro his ioynt, and myn arm with hise boonyis be al to-brokun. 23 For euere Y dredde God, as wawis wexyngre gret on me; and 'Y myte not bere his birthun. 24 If Y gesside gold my strengthe, and if Y seide to purid gold, Thou art my trist; 25 if Y was glad on my many ritchessis, and for myn hond foond ful many thingis; 26 if Y siy the sunne, whanne it schynede, and the moone goyngre clereli; 27 and if myn herte was glad in priuyte, and if Y kisside myn hond with my mouth; 28 which is the moost wickidnesse, and deniying ayens hiyeste God; 29 if Y hadde ioye at the fallyng of hym, that hatide me, and if Y ioide fulli, that yuel hadde founde hym; 30 for Y

yaf not my throte to do synne, that Y schulde asaile and curse his soule; 31 if the men of my tabernacle seiden not, Who yyueth, that we be filid of hise fleischis? a pilgryme dwellide not with outforth; 32 my dore was opyn to a weiegoere; 33 if Y as man hidde my synne, and helide my wickidnesse in my bosum; 34 if Y dredde at ful greet multitude, and if dispisyng of neyyboris made me aferd; and not more Y was stille, and yede not out of the dore; 35 who yyueth an helpere to me, that Almytyt God here my desire? that he that demeth, 36 write a book, that Y bere it in my schuldre, and cumpasse it as a coroun to me? 37 Bi alle my degrees Y schal pronounce it, and Y schal as offre it to the pryncie. 38 If my lond crieth ayens me, and hise forewis wepen with it; 39 if Y eet fruytis therof with out money, and Y turmentide the soule of erheteleris of it; 40 a brere growe to me for wheete, and a thorn for barli.

32 Forsothe these thre men leften of to awnswere Joob, for he semyde a iust man to hem. 2 And Helyu, the sone of Barachel Buzites, of the kynrede of Ram, was wrooth, and hadde indignacioun; forsothe he was wrooth ayens Joob, for he seide hym silf to be iust bifor God. 3 Sotheli Helyu hadde indignacioun ayens the thre frendis of hym, for thei hadden not founde resonable awnswere, but oneli hadde condempned Joob. 4 Therfor Helyu abood Joob spekyng, for thei, that spaken, weren eldere men. 5 But whanne he hadde seyn, that thre men mytten not awnswere, he was wrooth greitly. 6 And Helyu, the sone of Barachel Buzites, awnswere, and seyde, Y am yongere in tyme, sotheli ye ben eldere; therfor with heed holdun doun Y dredde to schewe to you my sentece. 7 For Y hopide that lengere age schulde speke, and that the multitude of yeeris schulden teche wisdom. 8 But as Y se, spirit is in men, and the enspiryng 'ether reuelacioun, of Almytyt God yyueth vndurstondyng. 9 Men of long lif ben not wise, and elde men vndurstonden not doom. 10 Therfor Y schal seie, Here ye me, and Y also schal schewe my kunningy to you. 11 For Y abood youre wordis, Y herde youre prudence, as long as ye dispuytiden in youre wordis. 12 And as long as Y gesside you to seie ony thing, Y bihelde; but as Y se, 'noon is of you, that may repreue Joob, and awnswere to hise wordis; 13 lest perauenture ye seien, We han founde wisdom; God, and not man, hath cast hym awei. 14 Joob spak no thing to me, and Y not bi youre wordis schal awnswere hym. 15 Thei dredden, and awnseriden no more, and token awei speche fro hem silf. 16 Therfor for Y abood, and thei spoken not, thei stoden, and awnseriden no more; also Y schal awnswere my part, 17 and Y schal schewe my kunningy. 18 For Y am ful of wordis, and the spirit of my wombe, 'that is, mynde, constreyneh me. 19 Lo! my wombe is as must with out 'spigot, ether a ventyng, that brekith newe vessels. 20 Y schal speke, and brethe ayen a litil; Y schal opene my lippis, and Y schal awnswere. 21 Y schal not take the persoone of man, and Y schal not make God euene to man. 22 For Y woot not hou long Y schal abide, and if my Makere take me awei 'after a litil tyme.

33 Therfor, Joob, here thou my spechis, and herkene alle my wordis. 2 Lo! Y haue openyd my mouth, my tunge schal speke in my chekis. 3 Of symple herte ben my wordis, and my lippis schulen speke clene sentence. 4 The spirit of God made me, and the brething of Almytyt God quykenyde me. 5 If thou maist, awnswere thou to me, and stoonde thou ayens my face. 6 Lo! God made me as and thee; and also Y am formyd of the same cley. 7 Netheles my myracle make thee not afeerd, and myn eloquence be not greuouse to thee. 8 Therfor thou seidist in myn eeris, and Y herde the vois of thi wordis; 9 Y am cleene, and with out gilt,

and vnwemmed, and wickidnesse is not in me. 10 For God foond querels in me, therfor he demyde me enemy to hym silf. 11 He hath set my feet in a stok; he kepte alle my pathis. 12 Therfor this thing it is, in which thou art not maad iust; Y schal awnswere to thee, that God is more than man. 13 Thou stryest ayenus God, that not at alle wordis he awnswere to thee. 14 God spekith onys, and the secounde tyme he rehersith not the same thing. 15 God spekith bi a dreem in the visiou of nytt, whanne sleep fallith on men, and thei slepen in the bed. 16 Thanne he openith the eeris of men, and he techith hem, `and techith prudence; 17 that he turne awei a man fro these thingis whiche he made, and delyuere hym fro pride; delyuerynge his soule fro corrupcioun, 18 and his lijf, that it go not in to swerd. 19 Also God blameth a synnere bi sorewe in the bed, and makith alle the boonyss of hym `to fade. 20 Breed is maad abhomynable to hym in his lijf, and mete desirable `bifor to his soule. 21 His fleisch schal failre for rot, and hisse boonyss, that weren hilid, schulen be maad nakid. 22 His soule schal neyfe to corrupcioun, and his lijf to thingis `bryngynge deeth. 23 If an aungel, oon of a thousynde, is spekyng for hym, that he telle the equyte of man, God schal haue mercy on hym, 24 and schal seie, Delyuere thou hym, that he go not doun in to corrupcioun; Y haue founde in what thing Y schal do merci to hym. 25 His fleisch is wastid of turmentis; turne he ayen to the daies of his yonge wexyng age. 26 He schal biseche God, and he schal be quemeufel to hym; and he schal se his face in hertly ioye, and he schal yelde to man his riylfulness. 27 He schal biholde men, and he schal seie, Y haue synned, and verili Y haue trespassid; and Y haue not resseyued, as Y was worthi. 28 For he delyueride his soule, that it schulde not go in to perischyng, but that he lyuynge schulde se liyt. 29 Lo! God worshith alle these thingis in thre tymes bi alle men; 30 that he ayen clepe her soulis fro corrupcioun, and lytne in the liyt of lyuynge men. 31 Thou, Joob, perseyue, and here me, and be thou stille, the while Y speke. 32 Sotheli if thou hast what thou schalt speke, awnswere thou to me, speke thou; for Y wole, that thou appere iust. 33 That if thou hast not, here thou me; be thou stille, and Y schal teche thee wisdom.

34 And Helyu pronounside, and spak also these thingis, 2 Wise men, here ye my wordis, and lerned men, herkne ye me; for the eere preueth wordis, 3 and the throte demeth metis bi taast. 4 Chese we doom to vs; and se we among vs, what is the betere. 5 For Job seide, Y am iust, and God hath distrid my doom. 6 For whi lesyng is in demyng me, and myn arowe is violent with out ony synne. 7 Who is a man, as Joob is, that drynkith scornyng as watir? 8 that goith with men worchynge wickidnesse, and goith with vnfieful men? 9 For he seide, A man schal not plesse God, yhe, thouy he renneth with God. 10 Therfor ye men hertid, `that is, vndurstonde, here ye me; vnpite, `ether cruelte, be fer fro God, and wickidnesse fro Almyty God. 11 For he schal yelde the werk of man to hym; and bi the weies of ech man he schal restore to hym. 12 For verili God schal not condempne with out cause; nether Almyty God schal distrie doom. 13 What othere man hath he ordeyned on the lond? ether whom hath he set on the world, which he made? 14 If God dressith his herte to hym, he schal drawe to hym silf his spirit and blast. 15 Ech fleisch schal faile togidere; `and a man schal turne ayen in to aisch. 16 Therfor if thou hast vndurstondyng, here thou that that is seid, and herkne the vois of my speche. 17 Whether he that loueth not doom may be maad hool? and how condempnest thou so myche him, that is iust? 18 Which seith to the kyng, Thou art apostata; which clepith the duykis vnpitouse, `ether vnfieful. 19 `Which takith not the persoones of

princes, nether knew a tyraunt, whanne he stryuede ayens a pore man; for alle men ben the werk of hisse hondis. 20 Thei schulen die sudeynli, and at mydrynt puplis schulen be troblid, `ether schulen be bowid, as othere bookis han; and schulen passe, and schulen take `awei `a violent man with out hond. 21 For the iyen of God ben on the weies of men, and biholdith alle goyngis of hem. 22 No derknessis ben, and no schadewe of deeth is, that thei, that worchen wickidnesse, be hid there; 23 for it is `no more in the power of man, that he come to God in to doom. 24 God schal al tobreke many men and vnuoumbrable; and schal make othere men to stonde for hem. 25 For he knowith the werkis of hem; therfor he schal bryngye yn niyt, and thei schulen be al to-brokun. 26 He smoot hem, as vnpitouse men, in the place of seinge men. 27 Whiche yeden awei fro hym bi `castyng afore, and nolden vndurstonde alle hise weies. 28 That thei schulden make the cry of a nedii man to come to hym, and that he schulde here the vois of pore men. 29 For whanne he grauntith pees, who is that condempneth? Sithen he hidith his cheer, who is that seeth hym? And on folkis and on alle men `he hath power `to do siche thingis. 30 Which makith `a man yprocrite to regne, for the synnes of the puple. 31 Therfor for Y haue spoke to God, also Y schal not forbede thee. 32 If Y erride, teche thou me; if Y spak wickidnesse, Y schal no more adde. 33 Whether God axith that wickidnesse of thee, for it displeside thee? For thou hast bigunne to speke, and not Y; that if thou knowist ony thing betere, speke thou. 34 Men vndurstondyng, speke to me; and a wise man, here me. 35 Forsothe Joob spak folili, and hisse wordis sownen not tecyng. 36 My fadir, be Joob preuede `til to the ende; ceesse thou not fro the man of wickidnesse, 37 `that addith blasfemye ouer hise synnes. Be he constreyned among vs in the meene tyme; and thanne bi hise wordis stire he God to the doom.

35 Therfor Helyu spak eft these thingis, Whethir thi thouyt semeth euene, 2 `ether riylful, to thee, that thou schuldist seie, Y am riyluler than God? 3 For thou seidist, That, that is good, plesith not thee; ethir what profitith it to thee, if Y do synne? 4 Therfor Y schal awnswere to thi wordis, and to thi frendis with thee. 5 Se thou, and biholde heuene, and biholde thou the eir, that God is hiyere than thou. 6 If thou synnest `ayens hym, what schalt thou anoye hym? and if thi wickidnesis ben multiplied, what schalt thou do ayens hym? 7 Certis if thou doist iustli, what schalt thou yuue to hym; ethir what schal he take of thin hond? 8 Thi wickidnesse schal anoie a man, which is lijk thee; and thi riylfulness schal helpe the sone of a man. 9 Thei schulen cry for the multitude of fals chalengeris, and thei schulen weile for the violence of the arm of tirauntis. 10 And Joob seide not, Where is God, that made me, and that yaf songis in the nytt? 11 Which God techith vs aboue the beestis of erthe, and he schal teche vs aboue the briddis of heuene. 12 There thei schulen crye, and God schal not here, for the pride of yuele men. 13 For God schal not here with out cause, and Almyty God schal biholde the causis of ech man. 14 Yhe, whanne thou seist, He biholdith not; be thou demed bifor hym, and abide thou hym. 15 For now he bryngith not in his strong veniaunce, nether vengith `greetli felonye. 16 Therfor Joob openith his mouth in veyn, and multiplieth wordis with out kunnyng.

36 Also Helyu addide, and spak these thingis, 2 Suffre thou me a litil, and Y schal schewe to thee; for yit Y haue that, that Y schal speke for God. 3 Y schal rehersy my kunnyng fro the bigynnyng; and Y schal preue my worchere iust. 4 For verili my wordis ben with out leesyng, and perfyt kunnyng schal be preued to thee. 5 God castith not awei myti men, sithen he is myti; 6 but

he saueth not wickid men, and he yyueth dom to pore men. 7 He takith not awei hise iyen fro a iust man; and he settith kyngis in seete with out ende, and thei ben reisid there. 8 And if thei ben in chaynes, and ben boundun with the roopis of pouert, 9 he schal shewe to hem her werkis, and her grete trespassis; for thei weren violent, ethir rauenours. 10 Also he schal opene her eere, that he chastise; and he schal speke, that thei turne ayen fro wickidnesse. 11 If thei heren, and kepen, thei schulen fille her daies in good, and her yeris in glorie. 12 Sotheli if thei heren not, thei schulen passe bi swerd, and thei schulen be wastid in foli. 13 Feyneris and false men stiren the ire of God; and thei schulen not crye, whanne thei ben boundun. 14 The soule of hem schal die in tempest; and the liff of hem among `men of wymmens condicions. 15 He schal delyuere a pore man fro his angwisch; and he schal opene `the eere of hym in tribulacioun. 16 Therfor he schal sauue thee fro the streit mouth of the brodeste tribulacioun, and not hauyng a foundement vndur it; sotheli the rest of thi table schal be ful of fatnesse. 17 Thi cause is demed as the cause of a wickid man; forsothe thou schalt resseyue thi cause and doom. 18 Therfor ire ouercome thee not, that thou oppresse ony man; and the multitude of yiftis bowe thee not. 19 Putte doun thi greetnesse with out tribulacioun, and putte doun alle stronge men bi strengthe. 20 Diliae thou not nytt, that puplis stie for hem. 21 Be thou war, that thou bowe not to wickidnesse; for thou hast bigunne to sue this wickidnesse aftir wretchidnesse. 22 Lo! God is hiy in his strengthe, and noon is lijk hym among the yyueris of lawe. 23 Who mai seke out the weies of God? ethir who dar seie to hym, Thou hast wrouyt wickidnesse? 24 Haue thou mynde, that thou knowist not his werk, of whom men sungun. 25 Alle men seen God; ech man biholdith afer. 26 Lo! God is greet, ouercomyngoure kunning; the noumbre of hise yeris is with out noumbr. 27 Which takith awei the dropis of reyn; and schedith out reynes at the licesse of floodyatis, 28 whiche comen doun of the cloudis, that hilen alle thingis aboue. 29 If he wole stretche forth the cloudis as his tente, 30 and leite with his liyt fro aboue, he schal hile, yhe, 31 the herris of the see. For bi these thingis he demeth puplis, and yyueth mete to many deedli men. 32 In hondis he hidith liyt; and comaundith it, that it come eft. 33 He tellith of it to his freend, that it is his possessiou; and that he may stie to it.

37 Myn herte dredde of this thing, and is moued out of his place. 2 It schal here an heryng in the feerfulnesse of his vois, and a sown comyng forth of his mouth. 3 He biholdith ouere alle heuenes; and his liyt is ouere the termes of erthe. 4 Sown schal rore aftir hym, he schal thundre with the vois of his greetnesse; and it schal not be souyt out, whanne his vois is herd. 5 God schal thundre in his vois wonderfulli, that makith grete thingis and that moun not be souyt out. 6 Which comaundith to the snow to come doun on erthe, and to the reynes of wjntir, and to the reynes of his strengthe. 7 Which markith in the hond of alle men, that alle men knowe her werkis. 8 An vnresonable beeste schal go in to his denne, and schal dwelle in his caue, `ethir derke place. 9 Tempestis schulen go out fro the ynnere thingis, and coold fro Arturus. 10 Whanne God makith blowyng, frost wexith togidere; and eft ful brood watriis ben sched out. 11 Whete desirith cloudis, and cloudis spreeden abroad her liyt. 12 Whiche cloudes cumpassen alle thingis bi cumpas, whidur euere the wil of the governour ledith tho, to al thing which he comaundith `to tho on the face of the world; 13 whether in o lynage, ethir in his lond, ether in what euer place of his merci he comaundith tho to be foundun. 14 Joob, herkene thou these thingis; stonde thou, and biholde the meruels of God. 15 Whethir thou woost, whanne God comaundide to the

reynes, that tho schulen schewe the liyt of hise cloudis? 16 Whether thou knowist the grete weies of cloudis, and perfit kunningis? 17 Whether thi cloothis ben not hoote, whanne the erthe is blowun with the south? 18 In hap thou madist with hym heuenes, which moost sad ben foundid, as of bras. 19 Schewe thou to vs, what we schulen seie to hym; for we ben wlappid in derknessis. 20 Who schal telle to hym, what thingis Y speke? yhe, if he spekith, a man schal be deuourid. 21 And now men seen not liyt; the eir schal be maad thicke sudenli in to cloudis, and wynd passyng schal dryue awei tho. 22 Gold schal come fro the north, and ferdful preisyg of God. 23 For we moun not fynde him worthili; he is greet in strengthe, and in doom, and in rytfulnesse, and may not be told out. 24 Therfor men schulen drede hym; and alle men, that semen to hem silf to be wise, schulen not be hardi to biholde.

38 Forsothe the Lord answeride fro the whirlewlynd to Joob, 2 and seide, Who is this man, wlappyng sentences with vnwise wordis? 3 Girde thou as a man thi leendis; Y schal axe thee, and answeare thou to me. 4 Where were thou, whanne Y settide the foundementis of erthe? schewe thou to me, if thou hast vndurstondyng. 5 Who settide mesures therof, if thou knowist? ethir who stretchide forth a lyne theronne? 6 On what thing ben the foundementis therof maad fast? ether who sente doun the corner stoon therof, 7 whanne the morew sterriis herieden me togidere, and alle the sones of God sungun ioyfull? 8 Who closide togidere the see with doris, whanne it brak out comyng forth as of the wombe? 9 Whanne Y settide a cloude the hilyng therof, and Y wlappide it with derknesse, as with clothis of yong childhed. 10 Y compasseid it with my termes, and Y settide a barre, and doris; 11 and Y seide, `Til hidur thou schalt come, and thou schalt not go forth ferther; and here thou schalt breke togidere thi bolnyng wawis. 12 Whethir aftir thi birthe thou comaundist to the bigynnyng of dai, and schewidist to the morewid his place? 13 Whethir thou heldist schakyng togidere the laste partis of erthe, and schakedist awei wickid men therfro? 14 A seeling schal be restorid as cley, and it schal stonde as a cloth. 15 The liyt of wickid men schal be takun away fro hem, and an hiy arm schal be brokun. 16 Whethir thou entridist in to the depthes of the see, and walkidist in the laste partis of the occian? 17 Whether the yatis of deeth ben openyd to thee, and `siest thou the derk doris? 18 Whethir thou hast biholde the brede of erthe? Schewe thou to me, if thou knowist alle thingis, 19 in what weie the liyt dwelith, and which is the place of derknesse; 20 that thou lede ech thing to hisse termes, and thou vndurstonde the weies of his hows. 21 Wistist thou thanne, that thou schuldist be borun, and knewst thou the noumbre of thi daies? 22 Whethir thou entridist in to the tresours of snow, ether biheldist thou the tresours of hail? 23 whiche thingis Y made redy in to the tyme of an enemy, in to the dai of fityng and of batel. 24 Bi what weie is the liyt spred abroad, heete is departid on erthe? 25 Who yaf cours to the strongeste reyn, 26 and weie of the thundur sowynge? That it schulde reyne on the erthe with out man in desert, where noon of deedli men dwellicth? 27 That it schulde fille a lond with out weie and desolat, and schulde bryng forth greene eerbis? 28 Who is fadir of reyn, ether who gendride the dropis of deew? 29 Of whos wombe yede out iys, and who gendride frost fro heuene? 30 Watriis ben maad hard in the licesse of stoon, and the ouer part of occian is streyned togidere. 31 Whether thou schalt mowe ioyne togidere schynynge sterriis Plaides, ethir thou schalt mowe distre the cumpas of Arturis? 32 Whether thou byngist forth Lucifer, `that is, dai sterre, in his tyme, and makist euene sterre to rise on the sones of erthe? 33 Whether thou knowist the ordre of heuene, and

schalt sette the resoun therof in erthe? 34 Whethir thou schalt reise thi vois in to a cloude, and the fersnesse of watriss schal hile thee? 35 Whethir thou schalt sende leitis, and tho schulen go, and tho schulen turne ayen, and schulen seie to thee, We ben present? 36 Who puttide wisdom in the entrailis of man, ethir who yaf vndurstonding to the cok? 37 Who schal telle out the resoun of heuenes, and who schal make accordyng of heuene to sleep? 38 Whanne dust was foundid in the erthe, and clottis weren ioyned togidere? 39 Whether thou schalt take prey to the lionesse, and schalt fille the soulis of hir whelpis, 40 whanne tho liggen in caues, and aspien in dennes? 41 Who makith redi for the crowe his mete, whanne hise briddis crien to God, and wandren abouthe, for tho han not meetis?

39 Whethir thou knowist the tyme of birthe of wieldre geet in stoonyis, ethir hast thou aspied hyndis bryngyng forth calues? 2 Hast thou noumbred the monethis of her conseuyng, and hast thou knowe the tyme of her calyng? 3 Tho ben bowid to the calf, and caluen; and senden out roryngis. 4 Her calues ben departid, and goen to pasture; tho goen out, and turnen not ayen to `tho hyndis. 5 Who let go the wieldre asse fre, and who loside the boondis of hym? 6 To whom Y haue youe an hows in wildernesse, and the tabernacles of hym in the lond of saltnesse. 7 He dispisith the multitude of citee; he herith not the cry of an axere. 8 He lokith abouthe the hillis of his lesewe, and he sekith alle greene thingis. 9 Whether an vnycorn schal wilne serue thee, ethir schal dwelle at thi cratche? 10 Whether thou schalt bynde the vnycorn with thi chayne, for to ere, ethir schal he breke the clottis of valeis aftir thee? 11 Whether thou schalt haue trist in his grete strengthe, and schalt thou leeue to hym thi traueilis? 12 Whether thou schalt bileyue to hym, that he schal yelde seed to thee, and schal gadere togidere thi cornfloor? 13 The fetheris of an ostriche is lijk the fetheris of a gerfawcun, and of an hauk; 14 which ostrige forsakith hise eirun in the erthe, in hap thou schalt make tho hoot in the dust. 15 He foryetith, that a foot tredith tho, ethir that a beeste of the feeld al tobrekith tho. 16 He is maad hard to hise briddis, as if thei ben not hise; he traueilide in veyn, while no drede constreynde. 17 For God hath priued hym fro wisdom, and `yaf not vnderstandingy to hym. 18 Whanne tyme is, he reisith the wengis an hiy; he scorneth the hors, and his ridere. 19 Whether thou schalt yyue strengthe to an hors, ether schal yyue neyng `aboute his necke? 20 Whether thou schalt reyse hym as locustis? The glorie of hise nosethirlis is drede. 21 He diggith erthe with the foot, he `fulli ioieth booldli; he goith ayens armed men. 22 He dispisith ferdfulnesse, and he yyueth not stide to swerd. 23 An arowe caas schal sowne on hym; a spere and scheeld schal florische. 24 He is hoot, and gnastith, and swolewith the erthe; and he arrettith not that the crie of the trumpe sowneth. 25 Whanne he herith a clarion, he `seith, Joie! he smellith batel afer; the excyting of duykis, and the yellyng of the oost. 26 Whether an hauk spredinge abroad hise wyngis to the south, brygneth to haue fetheris bi thi wisdom? 27 Whether an egle schal be reisid at thi comauandement, and schal sette his nest in hiy places? 28 He dwellith in stoonyis, and he dwelleth in flintis brokun bifor, and in rochis, to whiche `me may not neyfe. 29 Fro thennus he biholdith mete, and hise iyen loken fro fer. 30 Hisse briddis souken blood, and where euere a careyn is, anoon he is present.

40 And the Lord addide, and spak to Job, 2 Whether he, that stryuueth with God, schal haue rest so liytl? Sotheli he, that repreueth God, owtw for to awserre to hym. 3 Forsothe Job answeride to the Lord, 4 and seide, What may Y awserre, which

haue spoke liytl? Y schal putte myn hond on my mouth. 5 Y spak o thing, which thing Y wold, that Y hadde not seid; and Y spak another thing, to which Y schal no more adde. 6 Forsothe the Lord answeride to Joob fro the whirlewynd, 7 and seide, Girde thou as a man thi leendis, and Y schal axe thee, and schewe thou to me. 8 Whether thou schalt make voide my doom, and schalt condempne me, that thou be maad iust? 9 And if thou hast an arm, as God hath, and if thou thundrist with lijk vois, `take thou fairenesse abouthe thee, 10 and be thou reisid an hiy, and be thou gloriouse, and be thou clothid `in faire clothis. 11 Distrie thou proude men in thi woodnesse, and biholde thou, and make lowe ech bastere. 12 Biholde thou alle proude men, and schende thou hem; and al tobreke thou wickid men in her place. 13 Hide thou hem in dust togidere, and drenche doun her faces in to a diche. 14 And Y schal knowleche, that thi riyt hond may saue thee. 15 Lo! behemot, whom Y made with thee, schal as an oxe ete hey. 16 His strengthe is in hisse leendis, and his vertu is in the nawle of his wombe. 17 He streyneth his tail as a cedre; the senewis of his `stones of gendrure ben foldid togidere. 18 Hise boonyngs ben as the pipis of bras; the gristil of hym is as platis of yrun. 19 He is the bigynnyng of the weies of God; he, that made hym, schal sette his swerd to hym. 20 Hillis beren eerbis to this behemot; alle the beestis of the feeld pleien there. 21 He slepithe vndur schadewe, in the pryuete of rehed, in moiste places. 22 Schadewis hilen his schadewe; the salewis of the ryuer cumpassen hym. 23 He schal soupe vp the flood, and he schal not wondre; he hath trist, that Jordan schal flowe in to his mouth. 24 He schal take hem bi `the iyen of hym, as bi an hook; and bi scharpe schaftis he schal perse hise nosethirlis.

41 Whether thou schalt mowe drawe out leuyathan with an hook, and schalt bynde with a roop his tungue? 2 Whethir thou schalt putte a ryng in hisse nosethirlis, ethir schalt perse hyse cheke with `an hook? 3 Whether he schal multiplie preieris to thee, ether schal speke softe thingis to thee? 4 Whether he schal make couenaunt with thee, and `thou schalt take him a seruaunt euerlastinge? 5 Whether thou schalt scorne hym as a brid, ethir schalt bynde hym to thin handmaidis? 6 Schulen frendis `kerue hym, schulen marchauntis departe hym? 7 Whether thou schalt fille nettis with his skyn, and a `leep of fischiis with his heed? 8 Schalt thou putte thin hond on hym? haue thou mynde of the batel, and adde no more to speke. 9 Lo! his hope schal disseyue hym; and in the siyt of alle men he schal be cast doun. 10 I not as cruel schal reise hym; for who may ayenstonde my face? 11 And who `yaf to me bifore, that Y yelde to hym? Alle thingis, that ben vndur heuene, ben myne. 12 Y schal not spare hym for myti wordis, and maad faire to biseche. 13 Who schal schewe the face of his clothing, and who schal entre in to the myddis of his mouth? 14 Who schal opene the yatis of his cheer? ferdfulnesse is bi the cumpas of hisse teeth. 15 His bodi is as yotun scheldys of bras, and ioyned togidere with scalis ouerleynghe hem silf. 16 Oon is ioyned to another; and sotheli brething goith not thorou thy. 17 Oon schal cleue to another, and tho holdynge hem silf schulen not be departid. 18 His fnesyng is as schynynge of fier, and hise iyen ben as iyelidis of the morewid. 19 Laumpis comen forth of his mouth, as trees of fier, that ben lyndlid. 20 Smoke cometh forth of hisse nosethirlis, as of a pot set on the fier `and boilynge. 21 His breath makith colis to brenne, and flawme goith out of his mouth. 22 Strengthe schal dwelle in his necke, and nedynesse schal go bifor his face. 23 The membris of hisse fleischis ben cleuynghe togidere to hem silf; God schal sende floodis ayens hym, and tho schulen not be borun to an other place. 24 His herte schal be maad hard as a stoon;

and it schal be streyned togidere as the anefeld of a smith. **25**
Whanne he schal be takun awei, aungels schulen drede; and thei
aferd schulen be purgid. **26** Whanne swerd takith hym, it may not
stonde, nethir spere, nether haburioun. **27** For he schal arette irun
as chaffis, and bras as rotun tre. **28** A man archere schal not dryue
hym awei; stoonys of a slynge ben turned in to stabil to hym. **29** He
schal arette an hamer as stabil; and he schal score a florischyne
spere. **30** The beemys of the sunne schulen be vndur hym; and he
schal strewe to hym silf gold as cley. **31** He schal make the depe
se to buyle as a pot; and he schal putte, as whanne oynementis
buylen. **32** A path schal schyne aftir hym; he schal gesse the greet
occian as wexyngel eld. **33** No power is on erthe, that schal be
comparisound to hym; which is maad, that he schulde drede noon.
34 He seeth al hiȝ thing; he is kyng ouer alle the sones of pride.

42 Forsothe Joob answeride to the Lord, and seide, **2** Y woot,
that thou maist alle thingis, and no thouyt is hid fro thee. **3**
Who is this, that helith counsel with out kunning? Therfor Y spak
vnwiseli, and tho thingis that passiden ouer mesure my kunning. **4**
Here thou, and Y schal speke; Y schal axe thee, and answe thou
to me. **5** Bi heryng of eere Y herde thee, but now myn iye seeth
thee. **6** Therfor Y repreue me, and do penaunce in deed sparkle
and aische. **7** Forsothe aftir that the Lord spak these wordis to
Joob, he seide to Eliphat Themanytes, My stronge veniaunce is
wrooth ayens thee, and ayens thi twey frendis; for ye `spoken not
bifor me riȝtful thing, as my seruaunt Joob dide. **8** Therfor take
ye to you seuene bolis, and seuene rammes; and go ye to my
seruaunt Joob, and offre ye brent sacrifice for you. Forsothe Joob,
my seruaunt, schal preie for you; Y schal resseyue his face, that
foli be not arettid to you; for ye `spoken not bifor me riȝtful thing,
as my seruaunt Joob dide. **9** Therfor Eliphat Themanytes, and
Baldach Suythes, and Sophar Naamathites, yeden, and diden,
as the Lord hedde spoke to hem; and the Lord resseyuede the
face of Joob. **10** Also the Lord was conuertid to the penaunce of
Joob, whanne he preiede for his frendis. And the Lord addide alle
thingis double, whiche euere weren of Joob. **11** Sotheli alle hise
britheren, and alle hise sistris, and alle that knewen hym before,
camen to hym; and thei eeten breed with hym in his hows, and
moueden the heed on hym; and thei coumfortiden hym of al the
yuel, which the Lord hadde brouyt in on hym; and thei yauen to
hym ech man o scheep, and o goldun eere ring. **12** Forsothe the
Lord blesside the laste thingis of Joob, more than the bigynnyng of
hym; and fouretene thousynde of scheep weren maad to hym, and
sixe thousinde of camels, and a thousynde yockis of oxis, and a
thousynde femal assis. **13** And he hadde seuene sones, and thre
douytris; **14** and he clepide the name of o douytir Dai, and the
name of the secounde douytir Cassia, and the name of the thridde
douytir An horn of wymmens oynement. **15** `Sotheli no wymmen
weren foundun so faire in al erthe, as the douytris of Joob; and her
fadir yaf eritage to hem among her britheren. **16** Forsothe Joob
lyuede aftir these betyngis an hundrid and fourti yeer, and `sy hise
sones, and the sones of hise sones, `til to the fourthe generacioun;
17 and he was deed eld, and ful of daies.

Psalms

1 Blessid is the man, that yede not in the councel of wickid men; and stood not in the weie of synneris, and sat not in the chaier of pestilence. 2 But his wille is in the lawe of the Lord; and he schal bithenke in the lawe of hym dai and nytt. 3 And he schal be as a tree, which is plautid bisidis the rennyngis of warcis; which tre schal yyue his fruyt in his tyme. And his leef schal not falle doun; and alle thingis which euere he schal do schulen haue prosperite. 4 Not so wickid men, not so; but thei ben as dust, which the wynd castith awei fro the face of erthe. 5 Therfor wickid men risen not ayen in doom; nethir synneres in the councel of iust men. 6 For the Lord knowith the weie of iust men; and the weie of wickid men schal perische.

2 Whi gnastiden with teeth hethene men; and puplis thouyten
veyn thingis? 2 The kyngis of erthe stoden togidere; and princes
camen togidere ayens the Lord, and ayens his Crist? 3 Breke we
the bondis of hem; and cast we awei the yok of hem fro vs. 4 He
that dwelilit in heuenes schal scorne hem; and the Lord schal
bimowhe hem. 5 Thanne he schal speke to hem in his ire; and
he schal disturble hem in his stronge veniaunce. 6 Forsothe Y
am maad of hym a kyng on Syon, his hooli hil; prechynge his
comaunderment. 7 The Lord seide to me, Thou art my sone; Y
haue gendrid thee to dai. 8 Axe thou of me, and Y schal yyue to
thee hethene men thin eritage; and thi possessioum the termes
of erthe. 9 Thou schalt gourerne hem in an yrun yerde; and thou
schalt breke hem as the vessel of a pottere. 10 And now, ye kyngis,
vndurstonde; ye that demen the erthe, be lerud. 11 Serue ye the
Lord with drede; and make ye ful ioye to hym with trembyng.
12 Take ye lore; lest the Lord be wrooth sumtyme, and lest ye
perischen fro iust waie. Whanne his ire brenneth out in schort
tyme; blessed ben alle thei, that tristen in hym.

3 The salm of Dauid, whanne he fledde fro the face of Absolon,
his sone. Lord, whi ben thei multiplied that disturblen me? 2
many men rySEN ayens me. Many men seien of my soule, Noon
helthe is to hym in his God. 3 But thou, Lord, art myn vptakere; my
glorye, and enhaunsyng myn heed. 4 With my vois Y criede to
the Lord; and he herde me fro his hooli hil. 5 I slepte, and was
quenchid, and Y roos vp; for the Lord resseyuede me. 6 I schal not
dredre thousyndis of puple cumpassyng me; Lord, rise thou vp; my
God, make thou me saaf. 7 For thou hast smyte alle men beyng
aduersaries to me with out cause; thou hast al-to-broke the teeth of
synneris. 8 Helthe is of the Lord; and thi blesyng, Lord, is on thi
puple.

4 To the victorie in orguns; the salm of Dauid. Whanne Y inwardli
clepid, God of my rytwisnesse herde me; in tribulacioun thou
hast alrgid to me. 2 Haue thou mercy on me; and here thou my
preier. Sones of men, hou long ben ye of heuy herte? whi louen ye
vanite, and seken a leesying? 3 And wite ye, that the Lord hath
maad meruelous his hooli man; the Lord schal here me, whanne Y
schal crye to hym. 4 Be ye wrothe, and nyle ye do synne; and for
the thingis whiche ye seien in youre hertis and in youre beddis, be
ye compunct. 5 Sacrifie ye the sacrifice of rytfulnesse, and hope
ye in the Lord; many seien, Who schewide goodis to vs? 6 Lord,
the liyt of thi cheer is markid on vs; thou hast youe gladnesse in
myn herte. 7 Thei ben multiplied of the fruit of whete, and of wyn;
and of her oile. 8 In pees in the same thing; Y schal slepe, and
take reste. For thou, Lord; hast set me syngulerli in hope.

5 To the ouercomere on the eritegis, the songe of Dauid. Lord,
perseyue thou my wordis with eeris; vndurstonde thou my cry.
2 Mi kyng, and my God; yyuue thou tent to the vois of my preier. 3
For, Lord, Y schal preie to thee; here thou early my vois. 4 Eerli Y
schal stonde ny thyee, and Y schal se; for thou art God not willynge
wickidnesse. 5 Nethir an yuel willid man schal dwelle bisidis thee;
nethir vniust men schulen dwelle bifor thin iyen. 6 Thou hatist
alle that worchen wickidnesse; thou schalt leese alle that speken
leesying. The Lord schal holde abhomynable a manquellere, and
gileful man. 7 But, Lord, in the multitude of thi merci Y schal entre
in to thin hows; Y schal worshipe to thin hooli temple in thi drede.
8 Lord, lede thou forth me in thi rytfulnesse for myn enemyes;
dresse thou my weie in thi syt. 9 For whi treuthe is not in her
mouth; her herte is veyn. 10 Her throte is an opyn sepulcre, thei
diden gilefuli with her tungis; God, deme thou hem. Falle thei doun
fro her thouytis, vp the multitude of her wickidnessis caste thou
hem doun; for, Lord, thei han terrid thee to ire. 11 And alle that
hopen in thee, be glad; thei schulen make fulli ioye with outen
ende, and thou schalt dwelle in hem. And alle that louen thi name
schulen haue glorie in thee; 12 for thou schalt blesse a iust man.
Lord, thou hast corouned vs, as with the scheeld of thi good wille.

6 To the ouercomere in salmes, the salm of Dauid, 'on the eythe.
Lord, repreue thou not me in thi stronge veniaunce; nether
chastice thou me in thin ire. 2 Lord, haue thou merci on me, for Y
am sijk; Lord, make thou me hool, for alle my boonyis ben troblid. 3
And my soule is troblid greeti; but thou, Lord, hou long? 4 Lord, be
thou conuertid, and delyuere my soule; make thou me saaf, for thi
merci. 5 For noon is in deeth, which is myndful of thee; but in helle
who schal knouleche to thee? (Sheol h7585) 6 I traueilide in my
weilyng, Y schal waische my bed bi ech nytt; Y schal moiste, 'ether
make weet, my bedstre with my teiris. 7 My iye is disturblid of
woodnesse; Y waxe eld among alle myn enemyes. 8 Alle ye that
worchen wickidnesse, departe fro me; for the Lord hath herd the
vois of my weyping. 9 The Lord hath herd my biseschynge; the Lord
hath resseyued my preier. 10 Alle my enemyes be aschamed, and
be disturblid greeti; be thei turned togidere, and be thei aschamed
ful swiftli.

7 For the ignoraunce of Dauid, which he songe to the Lord on
the wordis of Ethiopien, the sone of Gemyny. Mi Lord God, Y
haue hopid in thee; make thou me saaf fro alle that pursuen me,
and delyuere thou me. 2 Lest ony tyme he as a lioun rauysche
my soule; the while noon is that ayenbith, nether that makith
saaf. 3 Mi Lord God, if Y dide this thing, if wickidnesse is in myn
hondis; 4 if Y yeldide to men yeldyng to me yuels, falle Y bi
disseruyng voide fro myn enemyes; 5 myn enemy pursue my
soule, and take, and defoule my lif in erthe; and bryngi my glorie
in to dust. 6 Lord, rise thou vp in thin ire; and be thou reysid in the
coostis of myn enemyes. 7 And, my Lord God, rise thou in the
comaunderment, which thou hast comaunderid; and the synagoge of
puplis schal cumpasshe thee. 8 And for this go thou ayen an hiy;
the Lord demeth puplis. Lord, deme thou me bi my rytfulnesse;
and bi myn innocence on me. 9 The wickidnesse of synneris be
enid; and thou, God, sekyng the hertis and reynes, schalt dresse
a iust man. 10 Mi iust help is of the Lord; that makith saaf rytful
men in herte. 11 The Lord is a iust iuge, stronge and pacient;
whether he is wrooth bi alle daies? 12 If ye ben 'not conuertid,
he schal florische his swerd; he hath bent his bouwe, and made
it redi. 13 And therynne he hath maad redi the vessels of deth;
he hath fulli maad his arewys with brennyng thingis. 14 Lo! he

conseyuede sorewe; he peynfull brouyte forth vniyfulnesse, and childe wickidnesse. **15** He openide a lake, and diggide it out; and he felde in to the dich which he made. **16** His sorewe schal be turned in to his head; and his wickidnesse schal come doun in to his necke. **17** I schal knouleche to the Lord bi his riyfulnesse; and Y schal syng to the name of the hiyste Lord.

8 To the ouercomere, for pressours, the salm of Dauid. Lord, thou art oure Lord; thi name is ful wonderful in al erthe. For thi greet doyng is reisid, aboue heuenes. **2** Of the mouth of yonge children, not spekyngne and soukyngne mylk, thou madist perfitt heriying, for thin enemyes; that thou destri the enemy and avengere. **3** For Y schal se thin heuenes, the werkis of thi fyngrys; the moone and sterris, whiche thou hast foundid. **4** What is a man, that thou art myndeful of hym; ethi the sone of a virgyn, for thou visitist hym? **5** Thou hast maad hym a litol lesse than aungels; thou hast corouned hym with glorie and onour, **6** and hast ordeyned hym aboue the werkis of thin hondis. **7** Thou hast maad suget alle thingis vndur hise feet; alle scheep and oxis, ferthermore and the beestis of the feeld; **8** the briddis of the eir, and the fischis of the see; that passen bi the pathis of the see. **9** Lord, 'thou art oure Lord; thi name is wonderfule in al erthe.'

9 In to the ende, for the pruyttees of the sone, the salm of Dauid. Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee in al myn herte; Y schal telle alle thi merueils. **2** Thou hiyste, Y schal be glad, and Y schal be fulli ioieful in thee; Y schal syng to thi name. **3** For thou turnest myn enemy abac; thei schulen be maad feble, and schulen perische fro thi face. **4** For thou hast maad my doom and my cause; thou, that demest riyfulnesse, 'hast set on the trone. **5** Thou blamedist hethene men, and the wickid perischede; thou hast do awei the name of hem in to the world, and in to the world of world. **6** The swerdis of the enemy failiden in to the ende; and thou hast distrid the citees of hem. The mynde of hem perischede with sown; **7** and the Lord dwellith with outer ende. He made redi his trone in doom; and he schal deme the world in equite, **8** he schal deme puplis in riyfulnesse. **9** And the Lord is maad refuyt, 'ether help, 'to a pore man; an helpere in couenable tymes in tribulacioun. **10** And thei, that knownen thi name, haue hope in thee; for thou, Lord, hast not forsake hem that seken thee. **11** Syng ye to the Lord, that dwellith in Syon; telle ye hise studyes among hethene men. **12** God foryetith not the cry of pore men; for he hath mynde, and sekith the blood of hem. **13** Lord, haue thou merci on me; se thou my mekenesse of myn enemyes. **14** Which enhaunsist me fro the yatis of deeth; that Y telle alle thi preisygis in the yatis of the douter of Syon. **15** Y schal 'be fulli ioieful in thin helthe; hethene men ben fast set in the perisching, which thei maden. In this snare, which thei hidden, the foot of hem is kauy. **16** The Lord makyng domes schal be knownun; the synnere is takun in the werkis of hise hondis. **17** Synneris be turned togidre in to helle; alle folkis, that foryeten God. (*Sheol h7585*) **18** For the foryeting of a pore man schal not be in to the ende; the pacience of pore men schal not perische in to the ende. **19** Lord, rise thou vp, a man be not comforbid; folkis be demyd in thi siyt. **20** Lord, ordeine thou a lawe makere on hem; wite folkis, that thei ben men.

10 Lord, whi hast thou go fer awei? thou dispisist 'in couenable tymes in tribulacioun. **2** While the wickid is proud, the pore man is brent; thei ben taken in the counsels, bi whiche thei thenken. **3** Forwhi the synnere is preisid in the desiris of his soule; and the wickid is blessid. **4** The synnere 'wraththide the Lord; vp the multitude of his ire he schal not seke. **5** God is not in his siyt; hise

weies ben defould in al tyme. God, thi domes ben takun awei fro his face; he schal be lord of alle hise enemyes. **6** For he seide in his herte, Y schal not be moued, fro generacioun in to generacioun without yuel. **7** 'Whos mouth is ful of cursyng, and of bitterness, and of gyle; trauel and sorewe is vndur his tungue. **8** He sittith in aspies with ryche men in priuytees; to sle the innocent man. **9** Hise iyen biholden on a pore man; he settith aspies in hid place, as a lioun in his denne. He settith aspies, for to rausche a pore man; for to rausche a pore man, while he drawith the pore man. **10** In his snare he schal make meke the pore man; he schal bowe hym silf, and schal falle doun, whanne he hath be lord of pore men. **11** For he seide in his herte, God hath foryete; he hath turned awei his face, that he se not in to the ende. **12** Lord God, rise thou vp, and thin hond be enhaunsid; foryete thou not pore men. **13** For what thing terride the wickid man God to wratthe? for he seide in his herte, God schal not seke. **14** Thou seest, for thou biholdist trauel and sorewe; that thou take hem in to thin hondis. The pore man is left to thee; thou schalt be an helpere to the fadirles and modirles. **15** Al to-breke thou the arme of the synnere, and yuel willid; his synne schal be souyt, and it schal not be foundun. **16** The Lord schal regne with outer ende, and in to the world of world; folkis, ye schulen perische fro the lond of hym. **17** The Lord hath herd the desir of pore men; thin eere hath herd the makynge redi of her herte. **18** To deme for the modirles 'and meke; that a man 'leie to no more to 'magnyfie hym silf on erthe.'

11 To the victorie of Dauid. I triste in the Lord; hou seien ye to my soule, Passe thou ouere in to an hil, as a sparowe doith? **2** For lo! synneris han bent a bouwe; thei han maad redi her arowis in an arowe caas; 'for to schete in derknesse riyful men in herte. **3** For thei han distrayd, whom thou hast maad perfit; but what dide the riyful man? **4** The Lord is in his hooli temple; he is Lord, his seete is in heuene. Hise iyen biholden on a pore man; hisi iyelidis axen the sones of men. **5** The Lord axith a iust man, and vnfieful man; but he, that loueth wickidnesse, hatith his soule. **6** He schal reyne snaris on 'synful men; fier, brymston, and the spirit of tempestis ben the part of the cuppe of hem. **7** For the Lord is riyful, and louede riyfulnessis; his cheer siy equite, 'ether euennesse.

12 To the victorie on the eyte, the song of Dauid. Lord, make thou me saaf, for the hooli failide; for treuthis ben maad litle fro the sones of men. **2** Thei spaken veyn thingis, ech man to hys neiybore; thei han gileful lippis, thei spaken in herte and herte. **3** The Lord destrie alle gileful lippis; and the greet spekyngue tungue. **4** Whiche seiden, We schulen magnyfie our tungue, our lippis ben of vs; who is oure lord? **5** For the wretchednesse of nedy men, and for the weyling of pore men; now Y schal ryse vp, seith the Lord. I schal sette inhelt he; Y schal do tristili in hym. **6** The specchis of the Lord ben chast specchis; siluer examynyd bi fier, preued fro erthe, purgid seuen fold. **7** Thou, Lord, schalt kepe vs; and thou 'schalt kepe vs fro this generacioun with outer ende. **8** Wickid men goen in cumpas; bi thin hiynessee thou hast multiplied the sones of men.

13 To the victorie of Dauid. Lord, hou long foryetist thou me in to the ende? hou long turnest thou awei thi face fro me? **2** Hou long schal Y sette counsels in my soule; sorewe in my herte bi dai? **3** Hou long schal myn enemy be reisid on me? **4** My Lord God, biholde thou, and here thou me. Liythe thou myn iyen, lest ony tyme Y slepe in deth; **5** lest ony tyme myn enemye seie, Y hadde the maistri ayens hym. Thei, that troblen me, schulen haue ioie, if Y schal be stirid; forsothe Y hopide in thi merci. **6** Myn herte schal

fulli haue ioie in thin helthe; Y schal syng to the Lord, that yyueth goodis to me, and Y schal seie salm to the name of the hiyste Lord.

14 To the victorie of Dauid. The vnwise man seide in his herte, God is not. Thei ben corrupt, and ben maad abhomynable in her studies; noon is that doith good, noon is til to oon. **2** The Lord bihelde fro heuene on the sones of men; that he se, if ony is vndurstondyne, ethir sekyng God. **3** Alle bowiden awei, togidere thei ben maad vnproufitable; noon is that doth good, noon is 'til to oon. The throte of hem is an open sepulcre, thei diden gilefuli with her tungis; the venom of snakis is vndur her lippis. Whos mouth is ful of cursyng and bittirnesse; her feet ben swift to schede out blood. Sorewe and cursidnesse is in the weies of hem, and thei knewen not the weie of pees; the drede of God is not bifor her iyen. **4** Whether alle men that woren wickidnesse schulen not knowe; that deuouren my puple, as mete of breed? **5** Thei clepeden not the Lord; thei trembliden there for dred, where was no dred; **6** for the Lord is in a rytyful generacioun. Thou hast schent the counsel of a pore man; for the Lord is his hope. **7** Who schal yyue fro Syon helthe to Israel? Whanne the Lord hath turned awei the caitife of his puple; Jacob schal 'fulli be ioiful, and Israel schal be glad.

15 Lord, who schal dwelle in thi tabernacle; ether who schal reste in thin hooli hil? **2** He that entrih with out wem; and worshith rytyfulnessse. **3** Which spekith treuthe in his herte; which dide not gile in his tung. Nethir dide yuel to his neiybore; and took not schenschip ayens hise neiyboris. **4** A wickid man is brouyt to nouyt in his siyt; but he glorifieth hem that dreden the Lord. Which swerith to his neiybore, and disseyueth not; **5** which yaf not his money to vsure; and took not yiftis on the innocent. He, that doith these thingis, schal not be moued with outer ende.

16 Of the meke and symple, the salm of Dauid. Lord, kepe thou me, for Y haue hopid in thee; **2** Y seide to the Lord, Thou art my God, for thou hast no nede of my goodis. **3** To the seyntis that ben in the lond of hym; he made wondurful alle my willis in hem. **4** The sikenessis of hem ben multiplied; aftirward thei hastiden. I schal not gadire togidere the conuenticulis, 'ethir little couentis, of hem of bloodis; and Y schal not be myndeful of her names bi my lippis. **5** The Lord is part of myn eritage, and of my passion; thou art, that schalt restore myn eritage to me. **6** Coordis felden to me in ful clere thingis; for myn eritage is ful clear to me. **7** I schal blesse the Lord, that yaf vndurstondyng to me; ferthermore and my reynes blameden me 'til to nytt. **8** I purueide euere the Lord in my siyt; for he is on the rythalfe to me, that Y be not moued. **9** For this thing myn herte was glad, and my tung ioyede fulli; ferthermore and my fleisch schal reste in hope. **10** For thou schalt not forsake my soule in helle; nether thou schalt yyue thin hooli to se corrupcioun. (**Sheol h7585**) **11** Thou hast maad knownun to me the weies of lifj; thou schalt fille me of gladnesse with thi cheer; delityngis ben in thi rythalfe 'til in to the ende.

17 The preier of Dauid. Lord, here thou my rytyfulnessse; biholde thou my preier. Perseuye thou with eeris my preier; not maad in gileful lippis. **2** Mi doom come 'forth of thi cheer; thin iyen se equite. **3** Thou hast preued myn herte, and hast visidit in nytt; thou hast examynyd me bi fier, and wickidnesse is not foundun in me. **4** That my mouth speke not the werkis of men; for the wordis of thi lippis Y haue kept harde weies. **5** Make thou perfit my goyngis in thi pathis; that my steppis be not moued. **6** I criede, for thou, God, herdist me; bowe doun thin eere to me, and here

thou my wordis. **7** Make wondurful thi mercies; that makist saaf 'men hopynge in thee. **8** Kepe thou me as the apil of the iye; fro 'men ayenstondyne thi ryty hond. Keuere thou me vndur the schadewe of thi wyngis; **9** fro the face of vnpitouse men, that han turmentid me. Myn enemes han compassid my soule; **10** thei han closide togidere her fatnesse; the mouth of hem spak pride. **11** Thei castiden me forth, and han compassid me now; thei ordeyneden to bowe doun her iyen in to erthe. **12** Thei, as a lioun maad redi to prey, han take me; and as the whelp of a lioun dwellynge in hid places. **13** Lord, rise thou vp, bifor come thou hym, and disseyue thou hym; delyuere thou my lifj fro the 'vnpitouse, **14** delyuere thou thi swerd fro the enemes of thin hond. Lord, departe thou hem fro a fewe men of 'the lond in the lifj of hem; her wombe is fillid of thin hid thingis. Thei ben fillid with sones; and thei leften her relifis to her little children. **15** But Y in rytyfulnessse schal appere to thi siyt; Y schal be fillid, whanne thi glorie schal appere.

18 To victorie, the word of the Lord to Dauid; which spak the wordis of this song, in the dai in which the Lord delyuerede hym fro the hond of alle hise enemes, and fro the hond of Saul; and he seide: Lord, my strengthe, Y schal loue thee; the Lord is my stidfastnesse, and my refuyt, and mi deliuere. **2** Mi God is myn helpere; and Y schal hope in to hym. My defendere, and the horn of myn helthe; and myn vtakere. **3** I schal preise, and inwardli clepe the Lord; and Y schal be saaf fro myn enemes. **4** The sorewis of deth compassiden me; and the strandis of wickidnesse disturbliden me. **5** The sorewis of helle compassiden me; the snaris of deeth bifor occupieden me. (**Sheol h7585**) **6** In my tribulacioun Y inwardli clepide the Lord; and Y criede to my God. And he herde my vois fro his hooli temple; and my cry in his siyt entride in to his eeris. **7** The erthe was mouede togidere, and tremblede togidere; the foundementis of hillis weren troblid togidere, and weren moued togidere; for he was wrooth to hem. **8** Smoke stiede in the ire of hym, and fier brente out fro his face; coolis weren kyndlid of hym. **9** He bowide doun heuenes, and cam doun; and derknesse was vndur hise feet. **10** And he stiede on cherubym, and flei; he fley ouer the pennes of wyndis. **11** And he settide derknesses his hidyng place, his tabernacle 'in his cumpas; derk water was in the cloudes of the lowere eir. **12** Ful cleer cloudis passiden in his siyt; hail and the coolis of fier. **13** And the Lord thundrid fro heuene; and the hiyste yaf his vois, hail and the coolis of fier 'camen doun. **14** And he sente hise arowis, and distriede tho men; he multiplieyd leydis, and disturbide tho men. **15** And the wellis of watriis apperiden; and the foundementis of the erthe weren schewid. Lord, of thi blamying; of the brething of the spirit of thin ire. **16** He sente fro the hiyste place, and took me; and he took me fro many watriis. **17** He delyuerede me fro my strongeste enemes; and fro hem that hatiden me, fro thei weren comforbid on me. **18** Thei camen bifor me in the dai of my turment; and the Lord was maad my defendere. **19** And he ledde out me in to breedie; he maad me saaf, for he wolde me. **20** And the Lord schal yelde to me bi my rytyfulnessse; and he schal yelde to me bi the clennesse of myn hondis. **21** For Y kepte the weies of the Lord; and Y dide not vnfieithfuli fro my God. **22** For alle hise domes ben in my siyt; and Y puttide not awei fro me hise rytyfulnessis. **23** And Y schal be vnewmedd with hym; and Y schal kepe me fro my wickidnesse. **24** And the Lord schal yelde to me bi my rytyfulnessse; and bi the clennesse of myn hondis in the siyt of hise iyen. **25** With the hooli, thou schalt be hooli; and with 'a man innocent, thou schalt be innocent. **26** And with a chosun man, thou schalt be chosun; and with a weiward man, thou schalt be weiward. **27** For thou schalt

make saaf a meke puple; and thou schalt make meke the iyen
of proude men. **28** For thou, Lord, lytnest my lanterne; my God,
lytne thou my derknessis. **29** For bi thee Y schal be delyuered fro
temptacioun; and in my God Y schal `go ouer the wal. **30** Mi God,
his weie is vndefoulid, the speches of the Lord ben examyned bi
fier; he is defendere of alle men hopynge in hym. **31** For whi, who
is God out takun the Lord? ethir who is God outakun oure God? **32**
God that hath gird me with vertu; and hath set my weie vnwemmed.
33 Which made perfit my feet as of hertis; and ordeyninge me on
hiye thingis. **34** Which techith myn hondis to batel; and thou hast
set myn armys as a brasun bouwe. **35** And thou hast yow to me
the kyueryng of thin helthe; and thi rythond hath vptake me. And
thi chastisyng amendide me in to the ende; and thilke chastisyng of
thee schal teche me. **36** Thou alarigidist my paaces vndur me;
and my steppis ben not maad vnstidefast. **37** Y schal pursue myn
enemyes, and Y schal take hem; and Y schal not turne til thei failed.
38 I schal al to-breke hem, and thei schulen not move stonde; thei
schulen falle vndur my feet. **39** And thou hast gird me with vertu to
batel; and thou hast `suplauntid, ether disseyued, vndur me men
risyng ayens me. **40** And thou hast yow myn enemyes abac to
me; and thou hast distried `men hatyng me. **41** Thei crieren, and
noon was that maad hem saaf; thei crieren to the Lord, and he
herde not hem. **42** And Y schal al to-breke hem, as dust bifor the
face of wynd; Y schal do hem awei, as the cley of stretis. **43** Thou
schalt delyuere me fro ayenseyngis of the puple; thou schalt sette
me in to the heed of folkis. **44** The puple, which Y knewe not,
seruede me; in the heryng of eere it obeiede to me. **45** Alien
sones lieden to me, alien sones wexiden elde; and crokiden fro thi
pathis. **46** The Lord lyueth, and my God be blessed; and the God of
myn helthe be enhaunsid. **47** God, that yauest veniaunces to me,
and makist suget puplis vndur me; my delyuerere fro my wrathful
enemyes. **48** And thou schalt enhaunce me fro hem, that risen
ayens me; thou schalt delyuere me fro a wickid man. **49** Therfor,
Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee among nacionis; and Y schal seie
salm to thi name. **50** Magnyfynghe the helthis of his kyng; and
doyng merci to his crist Dauid, and to his seed til in to the world.

19 To victorie, the salm of Dauid. Heunes tellen out the glorie
of God; and the firmament tellith the werkis of hise hondis. **2**
The dai tellith out to the dai a word; and the nytt schewith kunnyng
to the nytt. **3** No langagis ben, nether wordis; of whiche the voices
of hem ben not herd. **4** The soun of hem yede out in to al erthe;
and the wordis of hem `yeden out in to the endis of the world.
5 In the sunne he hath set his tabernacle; and he as a spouse
comyng forth of his chaumbre. He fulli ioyede, as a giaunt, to
renne his weie; **6** his goyng out was fro hiyeste heuene. And
his goyng ayen was to the hiyeste therof; and noon is that hidith
hym silf fro his heet. **7** The lawe of the Lord is with out wem,
and conuertith soulis; the witnessyng of the Lord is feithful, and
yyueth wisdom to litle children. **8** The rytfullnessis of the Lord ben
rytfull, gladdynge hertis; the comauementis of the Lord is cleere,
lytynge iyen. **9** The hooli drede of the Lord dwellith in to world of
world; the domes of the Lord ben trewe, iustified in to hem silf.
10 Desirable more than gold, and a stoon myche preciouse; and
swettere than hony and honycoomb. **11** `Forwhi thi seruaunt kepit
thoo; myche yeldyng is in tho to be kept. **12** Who vndurstondith
trespassis? make thou me cleene fro my priuy synnes; **13** and of
alien synnes spare thi seruaunt. `If the forseid defautis ben not,
Lord, of me, than Y schal be with out wem; and Y schal be clensiad
of the mooste synne. **14** And the spechis of my mouth schulen be,

that tho plese; and the thenkyng of myn herte euere in thi siyt.
Lord, myn helpere; and myn ayenbiere.

20 To victorie, the salm of Dauid. The Lord here thee in the dai
of tribulacioun; the name of God of Jacob defende thee. **2**
Sende he helpe to thee fro the hooli place; and fro Syon defende
he thee. **3** Be he myndeful of al thi sacrifice; and thi brent sacrifice
be maad fat. **4** Yyue he to thee aftir thin herte; and conferme he al
thi counsel. **5** We schulen be glad in thin helthe; and we schulen
be magnyfied in the name of oure God. **6** The Lord fille alle thin
axyngis; nowe Y haue knowe, that the Lord hath maad saaf his
crist. He schal here hym fro his hooly heuene; the helthe of his riy
hond is in poweris. **7** Thes in charis, and these in horsis; but we
schulen inwardli clepe in the name of oure Lord God. **8** Thei ben
boundun, and felden doun; but we han rise, and ben reisid. **9** Lord,
make thou saaf the kyng; and here thou vs in the dai in which we
inwardli clepen thee.

21 To victorie, the salm of Dauid. Lord, the kyng schal be glad in
thi vertu; and he schal ful out haue ioye greetli on thin helthe.
2 Thou hast yow to hym the desire of his herte; and thou hast not
defrauid hym of the wille of hise lippis. **3** For thou hast bifor come
hym in the blesyngis of swetnesse; thou hast set on his heed a
coroun of preciouse stoon. **4** He axide of thee lijf, and thou yauest
to hym; the lengthe of daies in to the world, `and in to the world of
world. **5** His glorie is greet in thin helthe; thou schalt putte glorie,
and greet fayrnesse on hym. **6** For thou schalt yyue hym in to
blessing in to the world of world; thou schalt make hym glad in ioye
with thi cheer. **7** For the kyng hopith in the Lord; and in the merci of
the hiyeste he schal not be moued. **8** Thyn hond be foundun to alle
thin enemyes; thi rythond fynde alle hem that haten thee. **9** Thou
schalt putte hem as a furneis of fier in the tyme of thi cheer; the
Lord schal disturble hem in his ire, and fier schal deuoure hem.
10 Thou schalt leese the fruyt of hem fro erthe; and `thou schalt
leese the seed of hem fro the sones of men. **11** For thei bowiden
yuels ayens thee; thei thouuten counsels, whiche thei myten not
stablische. **12** For thou schalt putte hem abac; in thi relifs thou
schalt make redi the cheer of hem. **13** Lord, be thou enhaunsid in
thi vertu; we schulen syng, and seie opinly thi vertues.

22 To ouercome, for the morewtid hynd; the salm of Dauid.
God, my God, biholde thou on me, whi hast thou forsake
me? the wordis of my trespassis ben fer fro myn helthe. **2** Mi God,
Y schal crye bi dai, and thou schalt not here; and bi nytt, and not to
vnwisdom to me. **3** Forsothe thou, the preisying of Israel, dwellist in
holynesse; **4** oure fadris hopiden in thee, thei hopiden, and thou
delyueridist hem. **5** Thei crieren to thee, and thei weren maad
saaf; thei hopiden in thee, and thei weren not schent. **6** But Y am a
worm, and not man; the schenschip of men, and the outcastyng of
the puple. **7** Alle men seyng me scorened me; thei spoken with
lippis, and striden the heed. **8** He hopide in the Lord, delyuere he
hym; make he hym saaf, for he wole hym. **9** For thou it art that
drowist me out of the wombe, thou art myn hope fro the tetis of
my modir; **10** in to thee Y am cast forth fro the wombe. Fro
the wombe of my modir thou art my God; departe thou not fro me. **11**
For tribulacioun is next; for noon is that helpith. **12** Many calues
cumpassiden me; fatte bolis bisegiden me. **13** Thei openyden her
mouth on me; as doith a lioun rauyschynge and rorynge. **14** I am
sched out as watir; and alle my boonyis ben scaterid. Myn herte is
maad, as wex fletyng abrood; in the myddis of my wombe. **15** Mi
vertu drieide as a tiyl stoon, and my tungue cleuede to my chekis;

and thou hast brouyt forth me in to the dust of deth. **16** For many doggis cumpassiden me; the counsel of wickid men bisegide me. Thei delueden myn hondis and my feet; **17** thei noumbriden alle my boonyss. Sotheli thei lokiden, and bihelden me; **18** thei departiden my clothis to hem silf, and thei senten lot on my cloth. **19** But thou, Lord, deliae not thin help fro me; biholde thou to my defence. **20** God, delyuere thou my liff fro swerd; and delyuere thou myn oon alone fro the hond of the dogge. **21** Make thou me saaf fro the mouth of a lioun; and my mekenesse fro the hornes of vnycornes. **22** I schal telle thi name to my britheren; Y schal preise thee in the myddis of the chirche. **23** Ye that dreden the Lord, herie hym; alle the seed of Jacob, glorifie ye hym. **24** Al the seed of Israel drede hym; for he forsook not, nethir dispiside the preier of a pore man. Nethir he turnede awei his face fro me; and whanne Y criede to hym, he herde me. **25** Mi preisyng is at thee in a greet chirche; Y schal yelde my vowis in the siyt of men dredyng hym. **26** Pore men schulen ete, and schulen be filid, and thei schulen herie the Lord, that seken hym; the hertis of hem schulen lyue in to the world of world. **27** Alle the endis of erthe schulen bithenke; and schulen be conuertid to the Lord. And alle the meynees of hethene men; schulen worschipe in his siyt. **28** For the rewme is the Lordis; and he schal be Lord of hethene men. **29** Alle the fatte men of erthe eeten and worschipiden; alle men, that goen doun in to erthe, schulen falle doun in his siyt. **30** And my soule schal lyue to hym; and my seed schal serue him. **31** A generacioun to comyng schal be told to the Lord; and heuenes schulen telle his rytfulnesse to the puple that schal be borun, whom the Lord made.

23 The salm, ether the song of Dauid. The Lord gouerneth me, and no thing schal faile to me; **2** in the place of pasture there he hath set me. He nurschide me on the watri of refreischyng; **3** he conuertide my soule. He ledde me forth on the pathis of rytfulnesse; for his name. **4** For whi thou Y schal go in the myddis of schadewe of deeth; Y schal not drede yuels, for thou art with me. Thi yerde and thi staf; tho han coumfortid me. **5** Thou hast maad redi a boord in my siyt; ayens hem that troblen me. Thou hast maad fat myn heed with oyle; and my cuppe, 'fillinge greetli, is ful clear. **6** And thi merci schal sue me; in alle the daies of my liff. And that Y dwelle in the hows of the Lord; in to the lengthe of daies.

24 The song of Dauid. The erthe and the fulnesse therof is the Lordis; the world, and alle that dwellen therynne 'is the Lordis. **2** For he foundide it on the sees; and made it redi on floodis. **3** Who schal stie in to the hil of the Lord; ethir who schal stonde in the hooli place of hym? **4** The innocent in hondis, and in cleene herte; whiche took not his soule in veyn, nether swoor in gile to his neiybore. **5** This man schal take blessyng of the Lord; and mercy of God his helthe. **6** This is the generacioun of men sekyng hym; of men sekyng the face of God of Jacob. **7** Ye princes, take vp youre yatis, and ye euerelastyng yatis, be reisid; and the kyng of glorie schal entre. **8** Who is this kyng of glorie? the Lord strong and mytti, the Lord mytti in batel. **9** Ye princes, take vp youre yatis, and ye euerlastyng yatis, be reisid; and the kyng of glorie schal entre. **10** Who is this kyng of glorie? the Lord of vertues, he is the kyng of glorie.

25 To Dauid. **2** Lord, to thee Y haue reisid my soule; my God, Y truste in thee, be Y not aschamed. **3** Nethir myn enemyes scorne me; for alle men that suffren thee schulen not be schent. **4** Alle men doyng wickid thingis superflui; be schent. Lord, schewe thou thi weies to me; and teche thou me thi pathis. **5** Dresse thou me in thi treuthe, and teche thou me, for thou art God my saviour;

and Y suffride thee al dai. **6** Lord, haue thou mynde of thi merciful doyngis; and of thi mercies that ben fro the world. **7** Haue thou not mynde on the trespassis of my yongthe; and on myn vnkunnyngis. Thou, Lord, haue mynde on me bi thi merci; for thi goodnesse. **8** The Lord is swete and rytful; for this he schal yue a lawe to men trespassyng in the weie. **9** He schal dresse deboner men in doom; he schal teche mylde men hise weies. **10** Alle the weies of the Lord ben mercy and treuthe; to men sekyng his testament, and hisse witnessyngis. **11** Lord, for thi name thou schalt do merci to my synne; for it is myche. **12** Who is a man, that dredith the Lord? he ordeyneth to hym a lawe in the weie which he chees. **13** His soule schal dwelle in goodis; and his seed schal enerite the lond. **14** The Lord is a sadnessse to men dredyng hym; and his testament is, that it be schewid to hem. **15** Myn iyen ben euere to the Lord; for he schal breide awey my feet fr the snare. **16** Biholde thou on me, and haue thou mercy on me; for Y am **17** oon alone and pore The tribulacions of myn herte ben multiplied; delyuere thou me of my nedis. **18** Se thou my mekenesse and my trauel; and foryyue thou alle my trespassis. **19** Bihold thou myn enemyes, for they ben multiplied; and thei haten me bi wickid hatred. **20** Kepe thou my soule, and delyuere thou me; be Y not aschamed, for Y hopide in thee. **21** Innocent men and rytful cleyden to me; for Y suffride thee. **22** God, delyuere thou Israel; fro alle hise tribulacions.

26 To Dauid. Lord, derme thou me, for Y entride in myn innocens; and Y hopynge in the Lord schal not be made vnstidfast. **2** Lord, preue thou me, and asaie me; brenne thou my reynes, and myn herte. **3** For whi thi merci is bifor myn iyen; and Y pleside in thi treuthe. **4** I sat not with the counsel of vanyte; and Y schal not entre with men doyng wickid thingis. **5** I hatide the chirche of yuele men; and Y schal not sitte with wickid men. **6** I schal waische myn hondis among innocentis; and, Lord, Y schal cumpassee thin auter. **7** That Y here the vois of heriying; and that Y telle out alle thi merueils. **8** Lord, Y haue loued the fairnesse of thin hows; and the place of the dwellyng of thi glorie. **9** God, leese thou not my soule with vnfieithful men; and my liff with men of bloodis. **10** In whose hondis wyckidness ben; the rythond of hem is fillid with yiftis. **11** But Y entride in myn innocens; ayenbie thou me, and haue merci on me. **12** Mi foot stood in rytfulnesse; Lord, Y schal blesse thee in chirchis.

27 To Dauid. The Lord is my liyntyng, and myn helthe; whom schal Y drede? The Lord is defendere of my liff; for whom schal Y tremble? **2** The while noiful men neiyen on me; for to ete my fleischis. Myn enemyes, that trobliden me; thei weren maad sijk and felden doun. **3** Thou castels stonden togidere ayens me; myn herte schal not drede. Thou batel risith ayens me; in this thing Y schal haue hope. **4** I axide of the Lord o thing; Y schal seke this thing; that Y dwelle in the hows of the Lord alle the daies of my liff. That Y se the wille of the Lord; and that Y visite his temple. **5** For he hidde me in his tabernacle in the dai of yuelis; he defendide me in the hid place of his tabernacle. **6** He enhaunsid me in a stoon; and now he enhaunsid myn heed ouer myn enemyes. I cumpasside, and offride in his tabernacle a sacrifice of cryng; Y schal syng, and Y schal seie salm to the Lord. **7** Lord, here thou my vois, bi which Y criede to thee; haue thou merci on me, and here me. **8** Myn herte seide to thee, My face souyte thee; Lord, Y schal seke eft thi face. **9** Turne thou not awei thi face fro me; bouwe thou not awei in ire fro thi seruaunt. Lord, be thou myn helpere, forsake thou not me; and, God, myn helthe, dispise thou not me. **10** For my fadir and my modir han forsake me; but the Lord

hath take me. **11** Lord, sette thou a lawe to me in thi weie; and dresse thou me in the path for myn enemyes. **12** Bitake thou not me in to the soules of hem, that troblen me; for wickid witnessis han rise ayens me, and wickydnesse liede to it sylf. **13** I bileeue to see the goodis of the Lord; in the lond of hem that lyuen. **14** Abide thou the Lord, do thou manli; and thin herte be comfourtid, and suffre thou the Lord.

28 To Dauid. Lord, Y schal crye to thee; my God, be thou not stille fro me, be thou not stille 'ony tyme fro me; and Y schal be maad lijk to hem, that goen doun in to the lake. **2** Lord, here thou the vois of my bisechyng, while Y preie to thee; whyle Y reise myn hondis to thin hooli temple. **3** Bitake thou not me togidere with synneris; and leese thou not me with hem that worchen wickidnesse. Whyche speken pees with her neybore; but yuels ben in her hertis. **4** Yyue thou to hem vpe the werkis of hem; and vpe the wickidnesse of her fyndyngis. Yyue thou to hem vpe the werkis of her hondis; yelde thou her yeldyng to hem. **5** For thei vndurstoden not the werkis of the Lord, and bi the werkis of hise hondis thou schalt destrie hem; and thou schalt not bilde hem. **6** Blissid be the Lord; for he herde the vois of my bisechyng. **7** The Lord is myn helpere and my defendere; and myn herte hopide in hym, and Y am helpid. And my fleisch flouride ayen; and of my wille Y schal knowleche to hym. **8** The Lord is the strengthe of his puple; and he is defendere of the sauyngis of his crist. **9** Lord, make thou saaf thi puple, and blesse thou thin eritage; and reule thou hem, and enhauuse thou hem til in to with outer ende.

29 The salm, ethir song of Dauid. Ye sones of God, brynge to the Lord; brynge ye to the Lord the sones of rammes. **2** Brynge ye to the Lord glorie and onour; brynge ye to the Lord glorie to his name; herie ye the Lord in his hooli large place. **3** The vois of the Lord on watriis, God of mageste thundrude; the Lord on many watriis. **4** The vois of the Lord in vertu; the vois of the Lord in greet doyng. **5** The vois of the Lord brekyng cedris; and the Lord schal breke the cedris of the Liban. **6** And he schal al to-breke hem to dust as a calf of the Liban; and the derling was as the sone of an vnycorn. **7** The vois of the Lord departyng the flawme of fier; **8** the vois of the Lord schakynge desert; and the Lord schal stire togidere the desert of Cades. **9** The vois of the Lord makyng redi hertis, and he schal schewe thicke thingis; and in his temple alle men schulen seie glorie. **10** The Lord makith to inhabite the greet flood; and the Lord schal sitte kyng with outer ende. **11** The Lord schal yyue vertu to his puple; the Lord schal blesse his puple in pees.

30 The salm of song, for the halewyng of the hows of Dauid. Lord, Y schal enhauuse thee, for thou hast vp take me; and thou delidist not myn enemyes on me. **2** Mi Lord God, Y criede to thee; and thou madist me hool. **3** Lord, thou leddist out my soule fro helle; thou saudest me fro hem that goen doun into the lake. (**Sheol h7585**) **4** Ye seyntis of the Lord, syng to the Lord; and knowleche ye to the mynde of his holynesse. **5** For ire is in his indignacioun; and lijf is in his wille. Wepyng schal dwelle at euentid; and gladnesse at the morewetid. **6** Forsothe Y seide in my plentee; Y schal not be moued with outer ende. **7** Lord, in thi wille; thou hast youe vertu to my fairnesse. Thou turnedist awei thi face fro me; and Y am maad disturblid. **8** Lord, Y schal crye to thee; and Y schal preye to my God. **9** What profit is in my blood; while Y go doun in to corrupcioun? Whether dust schal knouleche to thee; ethir schal telle thi treuthe? **10** The Lord herde, and hadde merci on me; the Lord is maad myn helpere. **11** Thou hast turned

my weilyng in to ioye to me; thou hast to-rent my sak, and hast cumpassid me with gladnesse. **12** That my glorie syng to thee, and Y be not compunct; my Lord God, Y schal knouleche to thee with outer ende.

31 To victorie, the salm of Dauid. Lord, Y hopide in thee, be Y not schent with outer ende; delyuere thou me in thi rytyfulness. **2** Bouwe doun thin eere to me; haaste thou to delyuere me. Be thou to me in to God defendere, and in to an hows of refuyt; that thou make me saaf. **3** For thou art my strengthe and my refuyt; and for thi name thou schalt lede me forth, and schalt nurische me. **4** Thou schalt lede me out of the snare, which thei hidden to me; for thou art my defendere. **5** I bitake my spirit in to thin hondis; Lord God of treuthe, thou hast ayen bouyt me. **6** Thou hatist hem that kepen vanytees superfuli. **7** Forsothe Y hopide in the Lord; Y schal haue fulli ioie, and schal be glad in thi merci. For thou byheldist my mekenesse; thou saudest my lijf fro nedis. **8** And thou closidist not me togidere withynne the hondis of the enemy; thou hast sett my feet in a large place. **9** Lord, haue thou merci on me, for Y am troblid; myn iye is troblid in ire, my soule and my wombe 'ben troblid. **10** For whi my lijf failide in sorewe; and my yeeris in weilynges. Mi vertu is maad feble in pouert; and my boonyis ben disturblid. **11** Ouer alle myn enemyes Y am maad schenship greetli to my neiyboris; and dredre to my knownun. Thei that sien me with outforth, fledden fro me; Y am youn to foryetyng, **12** as a deed man fro herte. I am maad as a lorun vessel; **13** for Y herde dispisyng of many men dwellyng in cumpas. In that thing the while thei camen togidere ayens me; thei councilden to take my lijf. **14** But, Lord, Y hopide in thee; Y seide, Thou art my God; my tymes ben in thin hondis. **15** Delyuer thou me fro the hondis of mynen enemyes; and fro hem that pursuen me. **16** Make thou cleer thi face on thi seruaunt; Lord, make thou me saaf in thi merci; **17** be Y not schent, for Y inwardli clepide thee. Unpitouse men be aschamed, and be led forth in to helle; (**Sheol h7585**) **18** gileful lippys be maad doumbe. That speken wickidnesse ayens a iust man; in pride, and in mysusyng. **19** Lord, the multitude of thi swetnesse is ful greet; which thou hast hid to men dredyng thee. Thou hast maad a perfit thing to hem, that hopen in thee; in the sity of the sones of men. **20** Thou schalt hide hem in the priuyte of thi face; fro disturbingly of men. Thou schalt defende hem in thi tabernacle; fro ayenseyng of tungis. **21** Blessid be the Lord; for he hath maad wondurful his merci to me in a strengthid citem. **22** Forsothe Y seide in the passyng of my soule; Y am cast out fro the face of thin iyen. Therfor thou herdist the vois of my preier; while Y criede to thee. **23** Alle ye hooli men of the Lord, loue hym; for the Lord schal seke treuthe, and he schal yelde plenteuousli to hem that doen pride. **24** Alle ye that hopen in the Lord, do manli; and youre herte be comfourtid.

32 Lernyng to Dauid. Blessid ben thei, whose wickidnessis ben foryouun; and whose synnes ben hilid. **2** Blessid is the man, to whom the Lord arrettide not synne; nethir gile is in his spirit. **3** For Y was stille, my boonyis waxiden elde; while Y criede al dai. **4** For bi dai and nytt thin 'hond was maad greuouse on me; Y am turned in my wretchednesse, while the thorn is set in. **5** I made my synne knownun to thee; and Y hidde not my vnriyfulnessse. I seide, Y schal knouleche ayens me myn vnriyfulnessse to the Lord; and thou hast foryoure the wickidnesse of my synne. **6** For this thing ech hooli man schal preye to thee; in couenable tyme. Netheles in the greet flood of many watriis; tho schulen not neye to thee. **7** Thou art my refuyt fro tribulacioun, that cumpasside me; thou,

my fulli ioiying, delyuere me fro hem that cumpassen me. 8 Y schal yyue vnderstondyng to thee, and Y schal teche thee; in this weie in which thou schalt go, Y schal make stidefast myn iyen on thee. 9 Nile ye be maad as an hors and mule; to whiche is noon vndurstondyng. Lord, constreyne thou the chekis of hem with a bernacle and bridil; that niylen not to thee. 10 Many betyngis ben of the synnere; but merci schal cumpasse hym that hopith in the Lord. 11 Ye iust men, be glad, and make fulli ioie in the Lord; and alle ye rytful of herte, haue glorie.

33 Ye iust men, haue fulli ioye in the Lord; presyng togidere bicometh rytful men. 2 Knouleche ye to the Lord in an harpe; syngye ye to hym in a sautre of ten strengis. 3 Syngye ye to hym a newe song; seie ye wel salm to hym in cryng. 4 For the word of the Lord is rytful; and alle hise werkis ben in feithfulnesse. 5 He loueth merci and doom; the erthe is ful of the merci of the Lord. 6 Heuenes ben maad stidfast bi the word of the Lord; and `al the vertu of tho bi the spirit of his mouth. 7 And he gaderith togidere the watriis of the see as in a bowge; and settith depe watriis in tresours. 8 Al erthe drede the Lord; sotheli alle men enhabitynge the world ben mouyd of hym. 9 For he seide, and thingis weren maad; he comaundide, and thingis weren maad of nouyt. 10 The Lord distrieth the counsels of folkis, forsothe he repreueth the thoutis of puplis; and he repreueth the counsels of prynces. 11 But the counsel of the Lord dwelith with outer ende; the thoutis of his herte dwellen in generacioun and into generacioun. 12 Blessid is the folk, whose Lord is his God; the puple which he chees into eritage to hym silf. 13 The Lord bihelde fro heuene; he siy alle the sones of men. 14 Fro his dwellyng place maad redi bifor; he bihelde on alle men, that enhabitent the erthe. 15 Which made syngulerli the soules of hem; which vndurstondith all the werkis of hem. 16 A kyng is not sauyd bi myche vertu; and a giaunt schal not be sauyd in the mychilnesse of his vertu. 17 An hors is false to helthe; forsothe he schal not be sauyd in the habundaunce, `ether plente of his vertu. 18 Lo! the iyen of the Lord ben on men dredyng hym; and in hem that openen on his merci. 19 That he delyuere her soules fro deth; and feede hem in hungur. 20 Oure soule suffreth the Lord; for he is oure helpere and defendere. 21 For oure herte schal be glad in him; and we schulen haue hope in his hooli name. 22 Lord, thi merci be maad on vs; as we hopiden in thee.

34 To Dauid, whanne he chaungide his mouth bifor Abymalech, and he `droof out Dauid, `and he yede forth. I schal blesse the Lord in al tyme; euere his heriying is in my mouth. 2 Mi soule schal be preisid in the Lord; mylde men here, and be glad. 3 Magnyfie ye the Lord with me; and enhaunse we his name into it silf. 4 I souyte the Lord, and he herde me; and he delyueride me fro alle my tribulacions. 5 Neiye ye to him, and be ye lytned; and youre faces schulen not be schent. 6 This pore man criede, and the Lord herde hym; and sauyde hym fro alle hise tribulacions. 7 The aungel of the Lord sendith in the cumpas of men dredyng hym; and he schal delyuere hem. 8 Taaste ye, and se, for the Lord is swete; blessed is the man, that hopith in hym. 9 Alle ye hooli men of the Lord, drede hym; for no nedynesse is to men dredyng hym. 10 Riche men weren nedii, and weren hungri; but men that seken the Lord schulen not faile of al good. 11 Come, ye sones, here ye me; Y schal teche you the drede of the Lord. 12 Who is a man, that wole lijf; loueth to se good daies? 13 Forbede thi tunge fro yuel; and thi lippis speke not gile. 14 Turne thou awei fro yuel, and do good; seke thou pees, and perfitil sue thou it. 15 The iyen of the Lord ben on iust men; and hise eerens ben to her preiers. 16 But

the cheer of the Lord is on men doyng yuels; that he leese the mynde of hem fro erthe. 17 Just men cryeden, and the Lord herde hem; and delyueride hem fro alle her tribulacions. 18 The Lord is nyi hem that ben of troblid herte; and he schal sauve meke men in spirit. 19 Many tribulacions ben of iust men; and the Lord schal delyuere hem fro alle these. 20 The Lord kepit alle the boonyis of hem; oon of the schal not be brokun. 21 The deth of synneris is werst; and thei that haten a iust man schulen trespassse. 22 The Lord schal ayenbie the soulis of hise seruaunts; and alle, that hopen in him, schulen not trespassse.

35 `To Dauid. Lord, deme thou hem, that anoen me; ouercome thou hem, that fytten ayens me. 2 Take thou armeris and scheeld; and rise vp into help to me. 3 Schede out the swerd, and close togidere ayens hem that pursuen me; seie thou to my soule, Y am thin helthe. 4 Thei that seken my lijf; be schent, and aschamed. Thei that thenken yuels to me; be turned awei backward, and be schent. 5 Be thei maad as dust bifor the face of the wynd; and the aungel of the Lord make hem streit. 6 Her weie be maad derknesse, and slydirnesse; and the aungel of the Lord pursue hem. 7 For with out cause thei hidden to me the deth of her snare; in veyn thei dispisiden my soule. 8 The snare which he knoweth not come to hym, and the takyng which he hidde take hym; and fall he in to the snare in that thing. 9 But my soule schal fulli haue ioye in the Lord; and schal delite on his helthe. 10 Alle my boonyis schulen seie, Lord, who is lijk thee? Thou delyuerist a pore man fro the hond of his strengere; a nedii man and pore fro hem that diuersel rauischen hym. 11 Wickid witnessis risyngne axiden me thingis, whiche Y knewe not. 12 Thei yeldiden to me yuels for goodis; bareynnesse to my soule. 13 But whanne thei weren diseseful to me; Y was clothid in an heire. Imekide my soule in fastyng; and my preier schal be turned `with ynne my bosum. 14 I pleside so as oure neiybore, as oure brother; Y was `maad meke so as morenyng and sorewful. 15 And thei weren glad, and camen togidere ayens me; turmentis weren gaderid on me, and Y knew not. 16 Thei weren scaterid, and not compunct, thei temptiden me, thei scornyden me with mowynge; thei gnastiden on me with her teeth. 17 Lord, whanne thou schalt biholde, restore thou my soule fro the wickidnesse of hem; `restore thou myn oon alone fro liouns. 18 I schal knowleche to thee in a greet chirche; Y schal herie thee in a sad puple. 19 Thei that ben aduersaries wickidli to me, haue not ioye on me; that haten me with out cause, and bikenen with iyen. 20 For sotheli thei spoken pesibl to me; and thei spekyng in wrathfulnesses of erthe thouten giles. 21 And thei maden large her mouth on me; thei seiden, Wel, wel! oure iyen han sien. 22 Lord, thou hast seen, be thou not stille; Lord, departe thou not fro me. 23 Rise vp, and yyue tent to my doom; my God and my Lord, biholde in to my cause. 24 Mi Lord God, deme thou me bi thi rytfulnesse; and haue thei not ioye on me. 25 Seie thei not in her hertis, Wel, wel, to oure soule; neither seie thei, We schulen deouore hym. 26 Shame thei, and drede thei togidere; that thanken for myn yuels. Be thei clothid with schame and dred; that speken yuele thingis on me. 27 Haue thei ful ioie, and be thei glad that wolen my rytfulnesse; and seie thei euere, The Lord be magnyfied, which wolen the pees of his seruaunt. 28 And my tunge schal bithenke thi rytfulnesse; al day thin heriying.

36 `To victorie, to Dauid, `the seruaunt of the Lord. The vniust man seide, that he trespassse in hym silf, the drede of God is not bifor hise iyen. 2 For he dide gilefuli in the siyt of God; that his wickidnesse be foundun to hatrede. 3 The wordis of his mouth ben wickidnesse and gile, he nolde vndirstonde to do wel. 4 He

thouyte wickidnesse in his bed, he stood nyy al weie not good; forsothe he hatide not malice. 5 Lord, thi merci is in heuene; and thi treuthe is `til to cloudis. 6 Thi rytfulnesse is as the hillis of God; thi domes ben myche depte of watriss. Lord, thou schalt saue men and beestis; 7 as thou, God, hast multiplid thi merci. But the sones of men; schulen hope in the hilyng of thi wyngis. 8 Thei schulen be fillid gretli of the plente of thin hows; and thou schalt yyue drynke to hem with the steeff streen of thi likyng. 9 For the wel of life is at thee; and in thi liyt we schulen se liyt. 10 Lord, sette forth thi mercy to hem, that knownen thee; and thi rytfulnesse to hem that ben of rytful herte. 11 The foot of pryd come not to me; and the hond of the synnere moue me not. 12 There thei felden doun, that worchen wickidnesse; thei ben cast out, and mytten not stonde.

37 To Dauith. Nile thou sue wickid men; nether loue thou men doyngye wickidnesse. 2 For thei schulen wexe drie swiftli as hey; and thei schulen falle doun soone as the wortis of eerbis. 3 Hope thou in the Lord, and do thou goodnesse; and inhabite thou the lond, and thou schalt be fed with hise richessis. 4 Delite thou in the Lord; and he schal yyue to thee the axyngis of thin herte. 5 Schewe thi weie to the Lord; and hope thou in hym, and he schal do. 6 And he schal lede out thi rytfulnesse as liyt, and thi doom as myddai; 7 be thou suget to the Lord, and preye thou hym. Nile thou sue hym, that hath prosperite in his weie; a man doyngye vniytfullnessis. 8 Ceese thou of ire, and forsake woodnesse; nyle thou sue, that thou do wickidli. 9 For thei, that doen wickidli, schulen be distrid; but thei that suffren the Lord, schulen enerite the lond. 10 And yit a litol, and a synnere schal not be; and thou schalt seke his place, and schalt not fynde. 11 But mylde men schulen enerite the lond; and schulen delite in the multitude of pees. 12 A synnere schal aspie a rytful man; and he schal gnaste with hise teeth on hym. 13 But the Lord schal scorne the synnere; for he biholdith that his day cometh. 14 Synners drownen out swerd; thei bentin her bouwe. To disseyue a pore man and ned; to strangle rytful men of herte. 15 Her swerd entre in to the herte of hem silf; and her bouwe be brokun. 16 Betere is a litol thing to a iust man; than many richessis of synnerys. 17 For the armes of synneris schal be al to-brokun; but the Lord confermeth iust men. 18 The Lord knowith the daies of vnwemmed; and her heritage schal be withouten ende. 19 Thei schulen not be schent in the yuel tyme, and thei schulen be fillid in the dayes of hungr; 20 for synneris schulen perische. Forsothe anoon as the enemes of the Lord ben onourid, and enhaunsid; thei failynge schulen faile as smoke. 21 A synnere schal borewe, and schal not paie; but a iust man hath merci, and schal yyue. 22 For thei that blessem the Lord schulen enerite the lond; but thei that cursen hym schulen perische. 23 The goyng of a man schal be dressid anentis the Lord; and he schal wilne his weie. 24 Whanne he fallith, he schal not be hurtlid doun; for the Lord vndursettith his hond. 25 I was yongere, and sotheli Y waxide eld, and Y siy not a iust man forsakun; nethir his seed sekyng breed. 26 Al dai he hath merci, and leeneth; and his seed schal be in blyssyng. 27 Bouwe thou awei fro yuel, and do good; and dwelle thou in to the world of world. 28 For the Lord loueth doom, and schal not forsake hise seynsis; thei schulen be kept with outer ende. Vniust men schulen be punyschid; and the seed of wickid men schal perische. 29 But iust men schulen enerite the lond; and schulen enabite theronne in to the world of world. 30 The mouth of a iust man schal bithenke wisdom; and his tunge schal speke doom. 31 The lawe of his God is in his herte; and hisse steppis schulen not be disseyued. 32 A synnere biholdith a iust man; and sekith to sle hym. 33 But the Lord schal not forsake

hym in hise hondis; nethir schal dampne hym, whanne it schal be demed ayens hym. 34 Abide thou the Lord, and kepe thou his weie, and he schal enhaunse thee, that bi eritage thou take the lond; whanne synneris schulen perische, thou schalt se. 35 I siy a wickid man enhaunsid aboue; and reisid vp as the cedris of Liban. 36 And Y passide, and lo! he was not; Y souyte hym, and his place is not foundun. 37 Kepe thou innocence, and se equite; for tho ben reliks to a pesible man. 38 Forsothe vniust men schulen perische; the relifs of wickid men schulen perische togidire. 39 But the helthe of iust men is of the Lord; and he is her defendere in the tyme of tribulacioun. 40 And the Lord schal helpe hem, and schal make hem fre, and he schal delyuere hem fro synneris; and he schal saue hem, for thei hopiden in hym.

38 The salm of Dauid, to bythenke on the sabat. Lord, repreue thou not me in thi strong veniaunce; nether chastice thou me in thin ire. 2 For thin arowis ben fitchid in me; and thou hast confermed thin hond on me. 3 Noon helthe is in my fleisch fro the face of thin ire; no pees is to my boonyis fro the face of my synnes. 4 For my wickidnessis ben goon ouer myn heed; as an heuy birthun, the ben maad heuy on me. 5 Myn heelid woundis weren rotun, and ben brokun; fro the face of myn vnwisdom. 6 I am maad a wretche, and Y am bowid doun til in to the ende; al dai Y entride soreful. 7 For my leendis ben fillid with scornyngis; and helthe is not in my fleisch. 8 I am turmentid, and maad low ful greetli; Y roride for the weylng of myn herte. 9 Lord, al my desire is bifor thee; and my weilyng is not hid fro thee. 10 Myn herte is disturblid in me, my vertu forsook me; and the liyt of myn iyen forsook me, and it is not with me. 11 My frendis and my neiyboris neiyiden; and stoden ayens me. And thei that weren bisidis me stoden afer; 12 and thei diden violence, that souyten my liff. And thei that souyten yuels to me, spaken vanytees; and thouyten gilis al dai. 13 But Y as a deaf man herde not; and as a doumb man not openyng his mouth. 14 And Y am maad as a man not herynge; and not hauyng repreuyngis in his mouth. 15 For, Lord, Y hopide in thee; my Lord God, thou schalt here me. 16 For Y seide, Lest ony tyme myn enemes haue ioye on me; and the while my feet ben mouyd, thei spoken grete thingis on me. 17 For Y am redi to betyngis; and my sorewe is euere in my siyt. 18 For Y schal telle my wickidnesse; and Y schal thenke for my synne. 19 But myn enemes lyuen, and ben confermed on me; and thei ben multiplied, that haten me wickidli. 20 Thei that yelden yuels for goodis, backbitiden me; for Y suede goodnesse. 21 My Lord God, forsake thou not me; go thou not awei fro me. 22 Lord God of myn helthe; biholde thou in to myn help.

39 For victorie, to Idlitum, the song of Dauid. I seide, Y schal kepe my weies; that Y trespassse not in my tungue. I settide keyping to my mouth; whanne a synnere stood ayens me. 2 I was doumb, and wasmekid ful gretli, and was stille fro goodis; and my sorewe was renulid. 3 My herte was hoot with ynnre me; and fier schal brenne out in my thenkyng. 4 I spak in my tungue; Lord, make thou myn eende knowun to me. And the noumbe of my daies what it is; that Y wite, what failith to me. 5 Lo! thou hast set my daies mesurable; and my substauence is as nouyt bifor thee. Nethelis al vanytee; ech man lyuynge. 6 Nethelis a man passith in ymage; but also he is disturblid veynli. He tresorth; and he noot, to whom he `schal gadere the thingis. 7 And now which is myn abiding? whether not the Lord? and my substauence is at thee. 8 Delyuere thou me fro alle my wickidnessis; thou hast yow me schenschip to the vnkunnynge. 9 I was doumbe, and openyde not my mouth; for thou hast maad, 10 remoue thou thi woundis

fro me. **11** Fro the strengthe of thin hond Y failde in blamyngis; for wickidnesse thou hast chastisid man. And thou madist his liff to faile as an yreyne; netholes ech man is disturblid in veyn. **12** Lord, here thou my preier and my bisechynge; perseyue thou with eeris my teiris. **13** Be thou not stille, for Y am a comelyng at thee; and a pilgrime, as alle my fadris. Foryue thou to me, that Y be refreischid, bifor that Y go; and Y schal no more be.

40 For victorie, the song of Dauid. Y abidyngre abood the Lord; and he yaf tent to me. **2** And he herde my preieris; and he ledde out me fro the lake of wretchednesse, and fro the filthe of draft. And he ordeynede my feet on a stoon; and he dresside my goyngis. **3** And he sente in to my mouth a newe song; a song to oure God. Many men schulen se, and schulen drede; and schulen haue hope in the Lord. **4** Blessid is the man, of whom the name of the Lord is his hope; and he bihelde not in to vanitees, and in to false woodnesses. **5** Mi Lord God, thou hast maad thi merueils manye; and in thi thoutyts noon is, that is lijk thee. I teld, and Y spak; and thei ben multiplied aboue noumbre. **6** Thou noldist sacrifice and offryng; but thou madist perfylt eeris to me. Thou axidist not brent sacrifice, and sacrifice for synne; **7** thanne Y seide, Lo! Y come. In the heed of the book it is writhun of me, **8** that Y schulde do thi wille; my God, Y wolde; and thi lawe in the myddis of myn herte. **9** I telde thi rytfulnesse in a greet chirche; lo! Y schal not refreine my lippis, Lord, thou wistis. **10** I hidde not thi rytfulnesse in myn herte; Y seide thi treuthe and thin helthe. I hidde not thi mercy and thi treuthe; fro a myche counsel. **11** But thou, Lord, make not fer thi merciful doyngis fro me; thi mercy and treuthe euere token me vp. **12** For whi yuels, of whiche is no noumbre, cumpassiden me; my wickidnessis token me, and y myyte not, that Y schulde se. Tho ben multiplied aboue the heeris of myn heed; and myn herte forsook me. **13** Lord, plese it to thee, that thou delyuere me; Lord, biholde thou to helpe me. **14** Be thei schent, and aschamed togidere; that seken my liff, to take awei it. Be thei turned abac, and be thei schamed; that wolen yuels to me. **15** Bere thei her confisoun anoon; that seien to me, Wel! wel! 'that is, in scorn. **16** Alle men that seken thee, be fulli ioyful, and be glad on thee; and seie thei, that louen thin helthe. The Lord be magnyfied euere. **17** Forsothe Y am a beggere and pore; the Lord is bisi of me. Thou arte myn helpere and my defendere; my God, tarie thou not.

41 For victorie, the song of Dauid. Blessid is he that vndurstondith 'on a nedii man and pore; the Lord schal delyuere hym in the yuel dai. **2** The Lord kepe hym, and quykene hym, and make hym blesful in the lond; and bitake not hym in to the wille of his enemyes. **3** The Lord bere help to hym on the bed of his sorewe; thou hast ofte turned al his bed stre in his sijknesse. **4** I seide, Lord, haue thou mercy on me; heele thou my soule, for Y synned ayens thei. **5** Myn enemyes seiden yuels to me; Whanne schal he die, and his name schal perische? **6** And if he entride for to se, he spek veyn thingis; his herte gaderide wickidnesse to hym silf. **7** He yede with out forth; and spek to the same thing. Alle myn enemyes bacbitiden pruyli ayens me; ayens me thei thouyten yuels to me. **8** Thei ordeineden an yuel word ayens me; Whether he that sleipth, schal not leie to, that he rise ayen? **9** For whi the man of my pees, in whom Y hopide, he that eet my louues; made greet disset on me. **10** But thou, Lord, haue merci on me, and reise me ayen; and Y schal yelde to hem. **11** In this thing Y knew, that thou woldist me; for myn enemye schal not haue loye on me. **12** Forsothe thou hast take me vp for ynnocence; and hast conferred me in thi siyt with

outen ende. **13** Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, fro the world and in to the world; be it doon, be it doon.

42 To victorie, to the sones of Chore. As an hert desirith to the wellis of watriis; so thou, God, my soule desirith to thee. **2** Mi soule thirstile to God, 'that is a 'quik welle; whanne schal Y come, and appere bifor the face of God? **3** Mi teiris weren louues to me bi dai and nytt; while it is seid to me ech dai, Where is thi God? **4** I bithouyte of these thingis, and Y schedde out in me my soule; for Y schal passe in to the place of the wondurful tabernacle, til to the hows of God. In the vois of ful out ioying and knoulechynge; is the sown of the etere. **5** Mi soule, whi art thou sory; and whi disturblist thou me? Hope thou in God, for yit Y schal knouleche to hym; he is the helthe of my cheer, **6** and my God. My soule is disturblid at my silf; therfor, God, Y schal be myndeful of thee fro the lond of Jordan, and fro the litil hil Hermonym. **7** Depth clepith depth; in the vois of thi wyndows. Alle thin hiye thingis and thi wawis; passiden ouer me. **8** The Lord sente his merci in the dai; and his song in the nytt. **9** At me is a preier to the God of my liff; Y schal seie to God, Thou art my 'takere vp. Whi foryetist thou me; and whi go Y soreful, while the enemy turmentith me? **10** While my boonys ben brokun togidere; myn enemyes, that troblen me, dispiseden me. While thei seien to me, bi alle daies; Where is thi God? **11** Mi soule, whi art thou sori; and whi disturblist thou me? Hope thou in God, for yit Y schal knouleche to hym; 'he is the helthe of my cheer, and my God.

43 God, deme thou me, and departe thou my cause fro a folc not hooli; delyuere thou me fro a wickid man, and gileful. **2** For thou art God, my strengthe; whi hast thou put me abac, and whi go Y soreful, while the enemy turmentith me? **3** Sende out thi liyt, and thi treuthe; tho ledden me forth, and brouyten in to thin hooli hil, and in to thi tabernaclis. **4** And Y schal entre to the auter of God; to God, that gladith my yongthe. God, my God, Y schal knowleche to thee in an harpe; my soule, **5** whi art thou sory, and whi troblist thou me? Hope thou in God, for yit Y schal knouleche to hym; he is the helthe of my cheer, and my God.

44 'To victorie, lernyng to the sones of Chore. God, we herden with oure eeris; oure fadris telden to vs. The werk, which thou vrouytist in the daies of hem; and in elde daies. **2** Thin hond lost hethene men, and thou plaundist hem; thou turmentidist puplis, and castidist hem out. **3** For the children of Israel weldiden the lond not bi her swerd; and the arm of hem sauyde not hem. But thi rytfond, and thin arm, and the liytnyng of thi cheer; for thou were plesid in hem. **4** Thou art thi silf, my kyng and my God; that sendist helthis to Jacob. **5** Bi thee we schulen wyndewe oure enemyes with horn; and in thi name we schulen dispise hem, that risen ayen vs. **6** For Y schal not hope in my bouwe; and my swerd schal not sauge me. **7** For thou hast sauad vs fro men turmentinge vs; and thou hast schent men hatinge vs. **8** We schulen be preisid in God al dai; and in thi name we schulen knouleche to thee in to the world. **9** But now thou hast put vs abac, and hast schent vs; and thou, God, schalt not go out in oure vertues. **10** Thou hast turned vs awei byhynde aftir oure enemyes; and thei, that hatiden vs, rauyschiden dyuerseli to hem silf. **11** Thou hast youe vs as scheep of meetis; and among hethene men thou hast scaterid vs. **12** Thou hast seeld thi puple with out prijs; and multitude was not in the chaungynge of hem. **13** Thou hast set vs into schenschip to oure neyboris; mouwyng and scorn to hem that ben in oure cumpas. **14** Thou hast set vs into licesse to hethene me; stiryng of heed among puplis. **15** Al dai my schame is ayens me; and the

schenschipe of my face hilide me. **16** Fro the vois of dispisere, and yuele spekere; fro the face of enemy, and pursuere. **17** Alle these thingis camen on vs, and we han not foryete thee; and we diden not wickidli in thi testament. **18** And oure herte yede not awei bihynde; and thou hast bowid awei oure pathis fro thi weie. **19** For thou hast maad vs lowe in the place of turment; and the schadewe of deth hilide vs. **20** If we foryaten the name of oure God; and if we helden forth oure hondis to an alien God. **21** Whether God schal not seke these thingis? for he knowith the hid thingis of herte. **22** For whi we ben slayn al dai for thee; we ben demed as scheep of sleyng. **23** Lord, rise vp, whi slepist thou? rise vp, and putte not awei in to the ende. **24** Whi turnest thou awei thi face? thou foryetist oure pouert, and oure tribulacioun. **25** For oure liff is maad low in dust; oure wombe is glued togidere in the erthe. **26** Lord, rise vp thou, and helpe vs; and ayenbie vs for thi name.

45 To the ouercomere for the lilies, the most loued song of lernyng of the sones of Chore. Myn herte hath teld out a good word; Y seie my workis 'to the kyng. Mi tunge is 'a penne of a writere; writynge swiftli. **2** Crist, thou art fairer in schap than the sones of men; grace is spred abrood in thi lippis; therfor God blesid thee withouten ende. **3** Be thou gird with thi swerd; on thi hipe most mytili. **4** Biholde thou in thi schaplynesse and thi fairnesse; come thou forth with prosperite, and regne thou. For treuthe, and myldenesse, and riyfulnessse; and thi ryght hond schal lede forth thee wondurfuli. **5** Thi scharpe arowis schulen falle in to the herts of the enemyes of the kyng; pupilis schulen be vndur thee. **6** God, thi seete is in to the world of world; the yerde of thi rewme is a yerde of ryght reulyng, 'ether of equite. **7** Thou louedist riyfulnessse, and hatidist wickidnesse; therfor thou, God, thi God, anoyntide thee with the oile of gladnesse, more than thi felowis. **8** Mirre, and gumme, and cassia, of thi clothis, of the 'housis yuer; **9** of whiche the douytris of kyngis delitiden thee. A queen stood nyv on thi ryght side in clothing ouergildid; cumpassid with dyuersitee. **10** Douyter, here thou, and se, and bowe doun thin eere; and foryete thi puple, and the hows of thi fadir. **11** And the kyng schal coueyte thi fairnesse; for he is thi Lord God, and thei schulen worshipe hym. **12** And the douytris of Tire in yiftis; alle the riche men of the puple schulen bische thei cheer. **13** Al the glorie of that douyter of the kyng is with ynne in goldun hemmes; **14** sche is clothid aboute with dyuersites. Virgyns schulen be brouyt to the kyng aftir hir; hir neyboressis schulen be brouyt to thee. **15** Thei schulen be brouyt in gladnesse, and ful out ioying; thei schulen be brouyt in to the temple of the kyng. **16** Sones ben borun to thee, for thi fadris; thou schalt ordeyne hem princes on al erthe. **17** Lord, thei schulen be myndeful of thi name; in ech generacioun, and in to generacioun. Therfor pupilis schulen knouleche to thee withouten ende; and in to the world of world.

46 To the ouercomere, the song of the sones 'of Chore, 'for yongthis. Oure God, thou art refuyt, and vertu; helpere in tribulacions, that han founde vs greety. **2** Therfor we schulen not drede, while the erthe schal be troblid; and the hillis schulen be borun ouer in to the herte of the see. **3** The watriis of hem sowneden, and weren troblid; hillis weren troblid togidere in the strengthe of hym. **4** The feersnesse of flood makith glad the citee of God; the hiyeste God hath halewid his tabernacle. **5** God in the myddis therof schal not be moued; God schal helpe it eerli in the grey morewtid. **6** Hethene men weren disturblid togidere, and rewmes weren bowid doun; God yaf his vois, the erthe was moued. **7** The Lord of vertues is with vs; God of Jacob is oure vptakere. **8**

Come ye, and se the werkis of the Lord; whiche wondris he hath set on the erthe. **9** He doyng awei batels til to the ende of the lond; schal al to-brese bouwe, and schal breke togidere armuris, and schal brenne scheldis bi fier. **10** Yyue ye tent, and se ye, that Y am God; Y schal be enhaunsid among hethene men; and Y schal be enhaunsid in erthe. **11** The Lord of vertues is with vs; God of Jacob is oure vptakere.

47 To victorie, a salm to the sones of Chore. Alle ye folkis, make ioie with hondis; syng ye hertli to God in the vois of ful out ioying. **2** For the Lord is hiy and ferdful; a greet kyng on al erthe. **3** He made pupilis suget to vs; and hethene men vndur oure feet. **4** He chees his eritage to vs; the fairnesse of Jacob, whom he louyde. **5** God stiede in hertli song; and the Lord in the vois of a trumpe. **6** Syng ye to oure God, syng ye; syng ye to oure kyng, syng ye. **7** For God is kyng of al erthe; syng ye wiseli. **8** God schal regne on hethene men; God sittith on his hooli seete. **9** The princes of pupilis ben gaderid togidere with God of Abraham; for the stronge goddis of erthe ben reisid greetli.

48 The song of salm, of the sones of Chore. The Lord is greet, and worthi to be preisid ful myche; in the citee of oure God, in the hooli hil of hym. **2** It is foundid in the ful out ioying of al erthe; the hil of Syon; the sidis of the north, the citee of the greet kyng. **3** God schal be knowun in the housis therof; whanne he schal take it. **4** For lo! the kyngis of erthe weren gaderid togidere; thei camen into o place. **5** Thei seyng so wondriden; thei weren disturblid, thei weren mouyd togidere, trembyng took hem. **6** There sorewis as of a womanne trauelynge of child; **7** in a greet spirit thou schalt al tobreke the schippis of Tharsis. **8** As we herden, so we sien, in the citee of the Lord of vertues, in the citee of oure God; God hath foundid that citee with outen ende. **9** God, we han resseyued thy mercy; in the myddis of thi temple. **10** Afir thi name, God, so thin herying is spred abrood in to the endis of erthe; thi ryght hond is ful of riyfulnessse. **11** The hil of Sion be glad, and the douytris of Judee be fulli ioiful; for thi domes, Lord. **12** Cumpasse ye Syon, and biclippe ye it; telle ye in the touris therof. **13** Sette ye youre hertiis in the vertu of him; and departe ye the housis of hym, that ye telle out in an other generacioun. **14** For this is God, oure God, in to withouten ende, and in to the world of world; he schal gourne vs in to worldis.

49 To victorie, a salm to the sones of Chore. Alle ye folkis, here these thingis; alle ye that dwellen in the world, perseye with eeris. **2** Alle the sones of erthe and the sones of men; togidere the riche man and the pore in to oon. **3** Mi mouth schal speke wisdom; and the thenkyng of myn herte schal speke prudence. **4** I schal bouwe doun myn eere in to a parable; Y schal opene my resoun set forth in a sautree. **5** Whi schal Y drede in the yuel dai? the wickidnesse of myn heele schal cumpasse me. **6** Whiche tristen in her owne vertu; and han glorie in the multitude of her richessis. **7** A brother ayenbieth not, schal a man ayenbie? and he schal not yyue to God his plesyng. **8** And he schal not yyue the prijs of raunsum of his soule; and he schal trauele with outen ende, **9** and he schal lyue yit in to the ende. **10** He schal not se perischyng, whanne he schal se wise men dyng; the vnwise man and fool schulen perische togidere. And thei schulen leeue her richessis to aliens; **11** and the sepulcris of hem ben the housis of hem with outen ende. The tabernaclis of hem ben in generacioun and generacioun; thei clepiden her names in her londis. **12** A man, whanne he was in honour, vndurstood not; he is comparisound to vnwise beestis, and he is maad lijk to tho. **13** This weie of hem is sclaudir to hem; and

afterward thei schulen plese togidere in her mouth. **14** As scheep thei ben set in helle; deth schal gnawe hem. And iust men schulen be lordis of hem in the morewid; and the helpe of hem schal wexe eld in helle, for the glorie of hem. (**Sheol h7585**) **15** Netheles God schal ayenbie my soule from the power of helle; whanne he schal take me. (**Sheol h7585**) **16** Drede thou not, whanne a man is maad riche; and the glorie of his hows is multiplied. **17** For whanne he schal die, he schal not take alle thingis; and his glorie schal not go doun with him. **18** For his soule schal be blessid in his lijf; he schal knoueleche to thee, whanne thou hast do wel to hym. **19** He schal entre til in to the generaciouns of hisse fadris; and til in to with outer ende he schal not se liyt. **20** A man, whanne he was in honour, vndurstood not; he is comparisound to vnwise beestis, and is maad lijk to tho.

50 The salm of Asaph. God, the Lord of goddis, spak; and clepide the erthe, **2** fro the risyng of the sunne til to the goyng doun. The schap of his fairnesse fro Syon, **3** God schal come owynli; oure God, and he schal not be stille. Fier schal brenne an hiye in his siyt; and a strong tempest in his cumpas. **4** He clepide heuene aboue; and the erthe, to deme his puple. **5** Gadere ye to hym hise seyns; that ordeynen his testament aboue sacrifices. **6** And heunes schulen schewe his riylfulnessesse; for God is the iuge. **7** Mi puple, here thou, and Y schal speke to Israel; and Y schal witnesse to thee, Y am God, thi God. **8** I schal not repreue thee in thi sacrifices; and thi brent sacrifices ben euere bifor me. **9** I schal not take calues of thin hows; nethir geet buckis of thi flockis. **10** For alle the wylde beestis of wodis ben myne; werk beestis, and oxis in hillis. **11** I haue knowe alle the volatils of heuene; and the fairnessse of the feeld is with me. **12** If Y schal be hungry, Y schal not seie to thee; for the world and the fulnesse therof is myn. **13** Whether Y schal eete the fleischis of boolis? ethir schal Y drynke the blood of geet buckis? **14** Offre thou to God the sacrifice of herieng; and yelde thin awowis to the hiyste God. **15** And inwardli clepe thou me in the dai of tribulacioun; and Y schal delyuere thee, and thou schalt onoure me. **16** But God seide to the synnere, Whi tellist thou out my riylfulnessesse; and takist my testament bi thi mouth? **17** Sotheli thou hatidist lore; and hast cast away my wordis bihynde. **18** If thou siyest a theef, thou 'hast runne with hym; and thou settidist thi part with awowteris. **19** Thi mouth was plenteouse of malice; and thi tunge medlide togidere giles. **20** Thou sittynge spakist ayens thi brother, and thou settidist sclaundir ayens the sone of thi modir; **21** thou didist these thingis, and Y was stille. Thou gessidist wickidli, that Y schal be lijk thee; Y schal repreue thee, and Y schal sette ayens thi face. **22** Ye that foryeten God, vndurstonde these thingis; lest sum tym he rauysche, and noon be that schal delyuere. **23** The sacrifice of herieng schal onoure me; and there is the weie, where ynne Y schal schewe to hym the helthe of God.

51 To victorie, the salm of Dauid; whanne Nathan the prophete cam to hym, whanne he entride to Bersabee. God, haue thou merci on me; bi thi greet merci. And bi the mychilnesse of thi merciful doyngis; do thou awei my wickidnesse. **2** More waische thou me from my wickidnesse; and cleNSE thou me fro my synne. **3** For Y knoueleche my wickidnesse; and my synne is euere ayens me. **4** I haue synned to thee alone, and Y haue do yuel bifor thee; that thou be iustified in thi wordis, and ouercome whanne thou art demed. For lo! **5** Y was conseuyed in wickednessis; and my modir conceyued me in synnes. **6** For lo! thou louedist treuthe; thou hast schewid to me the vncerteyn thingis, and pruy thingis

of thi wisdom. **7** Lord, sprengē thou me with ysope, and Y schal be clensiid; waische thou me, and Y schal be maad whijt more than snow. **8** Yyue thou ioie, and gladnesse to myn herieng; and boonyis maad meke schulen ful out make ioye. **9** Turne awei thi face fro my synnes; and do awei alle my wickidnesse. **10** God, make thou a clene herte in me; and make thou newe a ryful spirit in my entrailis. **11** Caste thou me not awei fro thi face; and take thou not awei fro me thin hooli spirit. **12** Yyue thou to me the gladnesse of thyn helthe; and conferme thou me with the principal spirit. **13** I schal teche wickid men thi weies; and vnfieithful men schulen be conuertid to thee. **14** God, the God of myn helthe, delyuere thou me fro bloodis; and my tunge schal ioysful syngē thi riylfulnessesse. **15** Lord, 'openē thou my lippis; and my mouth schal telle thi preysyng. **16** For if thou haddist wold sacrifice, Y hadde youe; treuli thou schalt not delite in brent sacrifices. **17** A sacrifice to God is a spirit tröblid; God, thou schalt not dispise a contrit herte and 'maad meke. **18** Lord, do thou benygneli in thi good wille to Syon; that the wallis of Jerusalem be bildid. **19** Thanne thou schalt plesauntli the sacrifice of riylfulnessesse, offryngis, and brent sacrifices; thanne thei schulen putte calues on thin auter.

52 To victorie, the salm of Dauid, 'whanne Doech Idumei cam, and telde to Saul, and seide to him, Dauid cam in to the hows of Abymelech. What hast thou glorie in malice; which art myti in wickidnesse? **2** Al dai thi tunge thouyte vnriffulnesse; as a scharp rasour thou hast do gile. **3** Thou louedist malice more than benygnite; 'thou louedist wickidnesse more than to speke equite. **4** Thou louedist alle wordis of casting doun; with a gileful tunge. **5** Therfor God schal distrie thee in to the ende, he schal drawe thee out bi the roote, and he schal make thee to passe awei fro thi tabernacle; and thi roote fro the lond of lyuynge men. **6** lust men schulen se, and schulen drede; and thei schulen leye on hym, and thei schulen seie, Lo! **7** the man that settide not God his helpere. But he hopide in the multitude of his richessis; and hadde maistrie in his vanite. **8** Forsothe Y, as a fruyful olyue tre in the hous of God; hopide in the merci of God with outeren ende, and in to the world of world. **9** Y schal knowleche to thee in to the world, for thou hast do mercy to me; and Y schal abide thi name, for it is good in the siyt of thi seyns.

53 To the ouercomer bi the quere, the lernyng of Dauid. The vnwise man seide in his herte; God is not. Thei ben 'corrupt, and maad abhomynable in her wickidnesse; noon is that doith good. **2** God bihelde fro heuene on the sones of men; that he se, 'ony is vndurstondyng, ether sekynge God. **3** Alle boweden awei, thei ben maad vnpfrofitable togidre; noon is that doith good, ther is not til to oon. **4** Whether alle men, that worchen wickidnesse, schulen not wite; whiche deuouren my puple as the mete of breed? **5** Thei clepiden not God; there thei trembliden for drede, where no drede was. For God hath scaterid the boones of hem, that plesen men; thei ben schent, for God hath forsake hem. **6** Who schal yyue fro Syon helthe to Israel? whanne the Lord hath turned the caitife of his puple, Jacob schal 'ful out make ioie, and Israel schal be glad.

54 To victorie in orguns, ether in salmes, the lernyng of Dauid, 'whanne Zyfeys camen, and seiden to Saul, Whethir Dauid is not hid at vs? God, in thi name make thou me saaf; and in thi vertu deme thou me. **2** God, here thou my preier; with eeris persevye thou the wordis of my mouth. **3** For aliens han rise ayens me, and stronge men souyten my lijf; and thei settiden not God bifor her siyt. **4** For, lo! God helpith me; and the Lord is vptaker of my soule.

5 Turne thou awei yuelis to myn enemyes; and lease thou hem in thi treuthe. 6 Wilfuli Y schal make sacrifice to thee; and, Lord, Y schal knouleche to thi name, for it is good. 7 For thou delyueridist me fro al tribulacioun; and myn iye dispiside on myn enemyes.

55 In Ebreu thus, To victorie in orguns, the lernyng of Dauid. In Jeroms translacioun thus, To the ouercomer in salmes of Dauid lernid. God, here thou my preier, and dispise thou not my biseching; 2 yyue thou tent to me, and here thou me. I am soreful in myn exercising; and Y am disturblid of the face of the enemye, 3 and of the tribulacioun of the synner. For thei bowiden wickidnessis in to me; and in ire thei weren diseseful to me. 4 Myn herte was disturblid in me; and the drede of deth felde on me. 5 Drede and trembling camen on me; and derknessis hiliden me. 6 And Y seide, Who schal yyue to me fetheris, as of a culuer; and Y schal fle, and schal take rest? 7 Lo! Y yede fer awei, and fledde; and Y dwellide in wildirnesse. 8 I abood hym, that made me saaf fro the litilnesse, `ether drede, of spirit; and fro tempest. 9 Lord, caste thou doun, departe thou the tungis of hem; for Y sij wickidnesse and ayenseyng in the citee. 10 Bi dai and nytt wickidnesse schal cumpasse it on the wallis therof; 11 and trauel and vniyffulness ben in the myddis therof. And vsure and gile failide not; fro the stretis therof. 12 For if myn enemye hadde cursid me; sotheli Y hadde suffride. And if he, that hatide me, hadde spoke greet thingis on me; in hap Y hadde hid me fro hym. 13 But thou art a man of o wille; my leeder, and my knowun. 14 Which tokist togidere swete meetis with me; we yeden with consent in the hous of God. 15 Deth come on hem; and go thei doun quyk in to helle. For weiwardnessis ben in the dwelling places of hem; in the myddis of hem. (**Sheol h7585**) 16 But Y crieide to thee, Lord; and the Lord sauede me. 17 In the euentid and morewtid and in myddai Y schal telle, and schewe; and he schal here my vois. 18 He schal ayenbie my soule in pees fro hem, that neiyen to me; for among manye thei weren with me. 19 God schal here; and he that is before the worldis schal make hem low. For chaungyng is not to hem, and thei dredden not God; 20 he holdith forth his hoond in yelding. Thei defoulden his testament, 21 the cheris therof weren departid fro ire; and his herte neiyede. The wordis therof weren softer than oyle; and tho ben darts. 22 Caste thi cure on the Lord, and he schal fulli nurische thee; and he schal not yyue with outen ende flotering to a iust man. 23 But thou, God, schalt lede hem forth; in to the pit of deth. Menquelleris and gilours schulen not haue half her daies; but, Lord, Y schal hope in thee.

56 In Ebreu thus, To the ouercomyng on the doumb culuer of fer drawing awei, the comely song of Dauid, whanne Filisteis helden hym in Geth. In Jeroms translacioun thus, To the ouercomer for the doumb culuer, for it yede awei fer. Dauid meke and symple made this salm, whanne Palesteyns helden hym in Geth. God, haue thou merci on me, for a man hath defouldid me; al dai he impugnyde, and troublede me. 2 Myn enemyes defouldiden me al dai; for manye fyeris weren ayens me. 3 Of the hynesse of dai Y schal drede; but God Y schal hope in thee. 4 In God Y schal preise my wordis; Y hopide in God, Y schal not drede what thing fleisch schal do to me. 5 Al dai thei cursiden my wordis; ayens me alle her thouytis weren in to yuel. 6 Thei schulen dwelle, and schulen hide; thei schulen aspie myn heele. 7 As thei abiden my lijf, for nouyt schalt thou make hem saaf; in ire thou schalt breke togidre puplis. 8 God, Y schewide my lijf to thee; thou hast set my teeris in thi siyt. As and in thi biheest, Lord; 9 thanne myn enemyes schulen be turned abak. In what euere dai Y schal inwardli clepe thee; lo! Y haue knowe, that thou art my God. 10 In God Y schal preise a word; in the Lord Y schal preyse a word. 11 Y schal hope

in God; Y schal not drede what thing a man schal do to me. 12 God, thin auowis ben in me; whiche Y schal yelde heriengis to thee. 13 For thou hast delyuerid my lijf fro deth, and my feet fro sliding; that Y pleese bifore God in the liyt of hem that lyuen.

57 In Ebreu thus, To the victorie, lese thou not the semeli song, `ether the `swete song of Dauid, `whanne he fledde fro the face of Saul in to the denne. In Jeroms translacioun thus, For victorie, that thou lese not Dauid, meke and simple, whanne he fledde fro the face of Saul in to the denne. God, haue thou merci on me, haue thou merci on me; for my soule tristith in thee. And Y schal hope in the schadewe of thi wyngis; til wickidnesse passee. 2 I schal crye to God altherhieste; to God that dide wel to me. 3 He sente fro heuene, and delyuerede me; he yaf in to schenschip hem that defoulene me. God sente his merci and his treuthe, 4 and delyuerede my soule fro the myddis of whelpis of liouns; Y slepte disturblid. The sones of men, the teeth of hem ben armuris and arowis; and her tunge is a sharp swerd. 5 God, be thou enhaunsid aboue heuenes; and thi glorie aboue al erthe. 6 Thei maden redi a snare to my feet; and thei greetly boweden my lijf. Thei delueden a diche bifore my face; and thei felden doun in to it. 7 God, myn herte is redi, myn herte is redi; Y schal singe, and Y schal seie salm. 8 Mi glorie, rise thou vp; satrue and harpe, rise thou vp; Y schal rise vp eerli. 9 Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee among puplis; and Y schal seie salm among hethene men. 10 For thi merci is magnified til to heuenes; and thi treuthe til to cloudis. 11 God, be thou enhaunsid aboue heuenes; and thi glorie ouer al erthe.

58 In Ebreu thus, To victorie; `lese thou not the swete song, ether the semely salm, of Dauid. In Jeroms translacioun thus, To the ouercomere, that thou lese not Dauid, meke and simple. Forsothe if ye speken riyfulness verili; ye sones of men, deme riyfull. 2 For in herte ye worchen wickidnesse in erthe; youre hondis makern redi vniyffulnessis. 3 Syneris weren maad aliens fro the wombe; thei erriden fro the wombe, thei spaken false thingis. 4 Woodnesse is to hem, bi the licesse of a serpent; as of a deeft snake, and stoppynge hise eeris. 5 Which schal not here the vois of charmeris; and of a venym makere charmynge wiseli. 6 God schal al-to-breke the teeth of hem in her mouth; the Lord schal breke togidere the greet teeth of liouns. 7 Thei schulen come to nouyt, as water rennyng awei; he bente his bouwe, til thei ben maad sijk. 8 As wexe that fletith awei, thei schulen be takun awei; fier felle aboue, and thei siyen not the sunne. 9 Bifore that youre thornes vndurstoden the ramne; he swolewith hem so in ire, as lyuyng men. 10 The iust man schal be glad, whanne he schal se veniaunce; he schal waische hise hondis in the blood of a synner. 11 And a man schal seie treuli, For fruyt is to a iust man; treuli God is demyng hem in erthe.

59 In Jeroms translacioun thus, To the ouercomer, that thou lese not Dauid, meke and simple, `whanne Saul sente and kepte the hous, to slee hym. In Ebreu thus, To the ouercomyng, leese thou not the semeli song of Dauid, and so forth. Mi God, delyuer thou me fro myn enemyes; and delyuer thou me fro hem that risen ayens me. 2 Delyuer thou me fro hem that worchen wickidnesse; and sauе thou me fro men fallen in on me. 4 Nethir my wickidnesse, nether my synne; Lord, Y ran with out wickidnesse, and dresside `my werkis. 5 Rise vp thou in to my meetyng, and se; and thou, Lord God of vertues, art God of Israel. Yyue thou tent to visite alle folkis; do thou not merci to alle that worchen wickidnesse. 6 Thei schulen be turned at euentid, and thei as doggis schulen

suffre hungir; and thei schulen cumpas the citee. 7 Lo! thei schulen speke in her mouth, and a swerd in her lippis; for who herde? 8 And thou, Lord, schalt scorne hem; thou schalt bringe alle folkis to nouyt. 9 I schal kepe my strengthe to thee; 10 for God is myn vptaker, my God, his mercy schal come byfore me. 11 God schewide to me on myn enemies, slee thou not hem; lest ony tyme my puples foryete. Scatere thou hem in thi vertu; and, Lord, my defender, putte thou hem doun. 12 Putte thou doun the trespass of her mouth, and the word of her lippis; and be thei takun in her pride. And of cursyng and of leesyng; thei schulen be schewid in the endyng. 13 In the ire of ending, and thei schulen not be; and thei schulen wite, that the Lord schal be Lord of Jacob, and of the endis of erthe. 14 Thei schulen be turned at euentid, and thei as doggis schulen suffre hungir; and thei schulen cumpas the citee. 15 Thei schulen be scaterid abroad, for to eete; sotheli if thei ben not fillid, and thei schulen grutche. 16 But Y schal synghe thi strengthe; and eerli Y schal enhaunse thi merci. For thou art maad myn vptaker; and my refuyt, in the dai of my tribulacioun. 17 Myn helper, Y schal synghe to thee; for thou art God, myn vptaker, my God, my mercy.

60 In Ebree thus, To victorie, on the witnessyng of roose, the swete song of Dauid, to teche, `whanne he fauyte ayens Aram of floodis, and Sirie of Soba; and Joab turnede ayen, and smoot Edom in the `valei of salt pittis, twelue thousynde. In Jeroms translacioun thus, To the ouercomer for lilies, the witnessyng of meke and parfit Dauid, to teche, whanne he fauyte ayens Sirie of Mesopotamye, and Soba, and so forth. God, thou hast put awei vs, and thou hast distrid vs; thou were wrooth, and thou hast do merci to vs. 2 Thou mouedist the erthe, and thou disturblidit it; make thou hool the sorewis therof, for it is moued. 3 Thou schewidist harde thingis to thi puple; thou yauest drynk to vs with the wyn of compuncchioun. 4 Thou hast yoe a signefyng to hem that dreden thee; that thei fle fro the face of the bouwe. That thi derlyngis be delyuered; 5 make thou saaf with thi rynt hond `the puple of Israel, and here thou me. 6 God spak bi his hooli; Y schal be glad, and Y schal departe Siccimam, and Y schal meeete the greet valei of tabernaclis. 7 Galaad is myn, and Manasses is myn; and Effraym is the strengthe of myn heed. 8 Juda is my king; Moab is the pot of myn hope. In to Idumee Y schal stretche forth my scho; aliens ben maad suget to me. 9 Who schal leede me in to a citee maad strong; who schal leede me til in to Ydumee? 10 Whether not thou, God, that hast put awei vs; and schalt thou not, God, go out in oure vertues? 11 Lord, yyue thou to vs help of tribulacioun; for the heelthe of man is veyn. 12 In God we schulen make vertu; and he schal bringe to nouyt hem that disturblen vs.

61 To the victorie on orgun, to Dauid hym silf. God, here thou my biseching; yyue thou tent to my preyer. 2 Fro the endis of the lond Y cride to thee; the while myn herte was angwischid, thou enhaunsidist me in a stoon. 3 Thou laddest me forth, for thou art maad myn hope; a tour of strengthe fro the face of the enemye. 4 I schal dwelle in thi tabernacle in to worldis; Y schal be keuered in the hilyng of thi wengis. 5 For thou, my God, hast herd my preier; thou hast yoe eritage to hem that dreden thi name. 6 Thou schalt adde daies on the daies of the king; hise yeeris til in to the dai of generacioun and of generacioun. 7 He dwellith with ouen ende in the siyt of God; who schal seke the merci and treuthe of hym? 8 So Y schal seie salm to the name in to the world of world; that Y yelde my vowis fro dai in to dai.

62 To the victorie on Iditum, the salm of Dauid. Whether my soule schal not be suget to God; for myn heelthe is of hym.

2 For whi he is bothe my God, and myn heelthe; my `taker vp, Y schal no more be moued. 3 Hou longe fallen ye on a man? alle ye sleen; as to a wal bowid, and a wal of stoon with out morter cast doun. 4 Nethelas thei thouyten to putte awei my prijs, Y ran in thirst; with her mouth thei blessiden, and in her herte thei cursiden. 5 Nethelas, my soule, be thou suget to God; for my pacience is of hym. 6 For he is my God, and my sauour; myn helpere, Y schal not passee out. 7 Myn helthe, and my glorie is in God; God is the yyuer of myn help, and myn hope is in God. 8 Al the gaderyng togidere of the puple, hope ye in God, schede ye out youre hertis bifore hym; God is oure helpere with oueten ende. 9 Nethelas the sones of men ben veyne; the sones of men ben liers in balauncis, that thei disseyue of vanytee in to the same thing. 10 Nile ye haue hope in wickidnesse, and nyle ye coueyte raewyns; if Ritchessis be plenteuouse, nyle ye sette the herte thereto. 11 God spak onys, Y herde these twei thingis, that power is of God, and, thou Lord, mercy is to thee; 12 for thou schalt yelde to ech man bi hisse werkis.

63 The salm of Dauid, `whanne he was in the desert of Judee. God, my God, Y wake to thee ful eerli. Mi soule thirstide to thee; my fleisch thirstide to thee ful many foold. 2 In a lond forsakun with out wei, and with out water, so Y apperide to thee in hooli; that Y schulde se thi vertu, and thi glorie. 3 For thi merci is betere than lyues; my lippis schulen herie thee. 4 So Y schal blesse thee in my ljjf; and in thi name Y schal reise myn hondis. 5 Mi soule be fillid as with inner fatnesse and vttermere fatnesse; and my mouth schal herie with lippis of ful out ioyng. 6 So Y hadde mynde on thee on my bed, in morewtidis Y shal thenke of thee; 7 for thou were myn helpere. And in the keuryng of thi wyngis Y schal make ful out ioye, my soule cleuede after thee; 8 thi rythond took me vp. 9 Forsothe thei souyten in veyn my ljjf, thei schulen entre in to the lower thingis of erthe; 10 thei schulen be bitakun in to the hondis of swerd, thei schulen be maad the parts of foxis. 11 But the king schal be glad in God; and alle men schulen be preysid that sweren in hym, for the mouth of hem, that speken wickid thingis, is stoppid.

64 In Ebewe thus, To the victorie, the salm of Dauid. In Jerom thus, To the ouercomer, the song of Dauid. God, here thou my preier, whanne Y bisiche; delyuere thou my soule fro the drede of the enemy. 2 Thou hast defendid me fro the couent of yuele doers; fro the multitude of hem that worchen wickidnesse. 3 For thei scharpiden her tungis as a swerd, thei benten a bowe, a bitir thing; 4 for to schete in priuetees hym that is vnwemmed. 5 Sodeynli thei schulen schete hym, and thei schulen not drede; thei maden stidefast to hem silf a wickid word. Thei telden, that thei schulden hide snaris; thei seiden, Who schal se hem? 6 Thei souyten wickidnessis; thei souyten, and failiden in sekinge. A man neiyhe to deep herte; 7 and God schal be enhaunsid. The aworis of `little men ben maad the woundis of hem; 8 and the tungis of hem ben maad sijk ayens hem. Alle men ben disturblid, that sien hem; 9 and ech man dredde. And thei telden the werkis of God; and vndurstoden the dedis of God. 10 The iust man schal be glad in the Lord, and schal hope in hym; and alle men of rytful herte schulen be preisid.

65 To victorie, `the salm of the song of Dauid. God, heriying bicomethe in Syon; and a vow schal be yolden to thee in Jerusalem. 2 Here thou my preier; ech man schal come to thee. 3 The wordis of wickid men hadden the maistrey over vs; and thou schalt do merci to oure wickidnessis. 4 Blessid is he, whom thou hast chose, and hast take; he schal dwelle in thin hallis. We

schulen be fillid with the goodis of thin hous; 5 thi temple is hooli, wondurful in equite. God, oure heelthe, here thou vs; thou art hope of alle coostis of erthe, and in the see afer. 6 And thou makest redi hillis in thi vertu, and art gird with power; 7 which disturblist the depthe of the see, the soun of the wawis therof. 8 Folkis schulen be disturblid, and thei that dwellen in the endis schulen drede of thi signes; thou schalt delite the outgoingis of the morewtid and euentid. 9 Thou hast visitid the lond, and hast greetli fillid it; thou hast multiplied to make it riche. The flood of God was fillid with watriss; thou madist redi the mete of hem, for the makynge redi therof is so. 10 Thou fillynge greetli the stremes therof, multiplie the fruytis therof; the lond bringinge forth fruytis schal be glad in goteris of it. 11 Thou schalt blesse the coroun of the yeer of thi good wille; and thi feeldis schulen be fillid with plenteet of fruytis. 12 The feire thingis of desert schulen wexe fatte; and litle hillis schulen be cumpassid with ful out ioyng. 13 The wetheris of scheep ben clothid, and valeis schulen be plenteououse of wheete; thei schulen crye, and sotheli thei schulen seye salm.

66 To the victorie, the song of salm. 2 Al the erthe, make ye ioie herli to God, seie ye salm to his name; yyue ye glorie to his heriying. 3 Seie ye to God, Lord, thi werkis ben dredeful; in the multitude of thi vertu thin enemyes schulen lie to thee. 4 God, al the erthe worshipe thee, and syng to thee; seie it salm to thi name. 5 Come ye and se ye the werkis of God; ferdif in counsels on the sones of men. 6 Which turnede the see in to drie lond; in the flood thei schulen passee with foot, there we schulen be glad in hym. 7 Which is Lord in his vertu withouten ende, hise iyen biholden on folkis; thei that maken scharpe be not enhaunsid in hem silf. 8 Ye hethen men, blesse oure God; and make ye herd the vois of his preising. 9 That hath set my soule to lijf, and yaf not my feet in to stiryng. 10 For thou, God, hast preued vs; thou hast examyned vs bi fier, as siluer is examyned. 11 Thou leddist vs in to a snare, thou puttist tribulacions in oure bak; 12 thou settidist men on oure heedis. We passiden bi fier and water; and thou leddist vs out in to refreshyng. 13 I schal entre in to thin hous in brent sacrifices; Y schal yelde to thee my vowis, 14 which my lippis spekan distinctly. And my mouth spake in my tribulacion; 15 Y shal offre to thee brent sacrificis ful of merowy, with the brennyng of rammes; Y schal offre to thee oxis with buckis of geet. 16 Alle ye that dreden God, come and here, and Y schal telle; hou grete thingis he hath do to my soule. 17 I criede to hym with my mouth; and Y ioyede fulli vndir my tungue. 18 If Y bihelde wickidnesse in myn herte; the Lord schal not here. 19 Therfor God herde; and perseuyede the vois of my bisechynge. 20 Blessid be God; that remeued not my preyer, and took not awei his merci fro me.

67 `In Ebreu thus, To the victorie in orguns, the salm of the song. `In Jerom `thus, To the ouercomer in salmes, the song of writing of a delitable thing with metre. God haue merci on vs, and blesse vs; lytne he his cheer on vs, and haue merci on vs. 2 That we knowe thi weie on erthe; thin heelthe in alle folkis. 3 God, puplis knowleche to thee; alle puplis knouleche to thee. 4 Hethen men be glad, and make fulli ioye, for thou demest puplis in equite; and dressist hethene men in erthe. 5 God, puplis knouleche to thee, alle puplis knouleche to thee; 6 the erthe yaf his fruyt. God, oure God blesse vs, 7 God blesse vs; and alle the coostis of erthe drede hym.

68 To the victorie, the salm `of the song `of Dauid. God rise vp, and hisse enemyes be scaterid; and thei that haten hym fle fro his face. 2 As smoke failith, faile thei; as wax fletith fro the face of

fier, so perische synneris fro the face of God. 3 And iust men eete, and make fulli ioye in the siyt of God; and delite thei in gladnesse. 4 Syng ye to God, seie ye salm to his name; make ye weie to hym, that stieth on the goyng doun, the Lord is name to hym. Make ye fulli ioye in his siyt, enemyes schulen be disturblid fro the face of hym, 5 which is the fadir of fadaries and modiries children; and the iuge of widewis. 6 God is in his hooli place; God that makith men of o wille to dwelle in the hous. Which leedith out bi strengthe hem that ben boundun; in lijk maner hem that maken scharpe, that dwellen in sepulcris. 7 God, whanne thou yedist out in the siyt of thi puple; whanne thou passidist forth in the desert. 8 The erthe was moued, for heuenes droppiden doun fro the face of God of Synay; fro the face of God of Israel. 9 God, thou schalt departe wilful reyn to thin eritage, and it was sijk; but thou madist it parfit. 10 Thi beestis schulen dwelle therynne; God, thou hast maad redi in thi swetnesse to the pore man. 11 The Lord schal yyue a word; to hem that prechen the gospel with myche vertu. 12 The kyngis of vertues ben maad loued of the derlyng; and to the fairnesse of the hous to departe spuylis. 13 If ye slepen among the myddil of eritagis, the fetheris of the culuer ben of siluer; and the hyndre thingis of the bak therof ben in the shynnyng of gold. 14 While the king of heuene demeth kyngis theronne, thei schulen be maad whitter then snow in Selmon; 15 the hille of God is a fat hille. The cruddid hil is a fat hil; 16 wherto bileuen ye falsli, cruddid hillis? The hil in which it plesith wel God to dwelle ther ynne; for the Lord schal dwelle `in to the ende. 17 The chare of God is manyfold with ten thousynde, a thousynde of hem that ben glad; the Lord was in hem, in Syna, in the hooli. 18 Thou stiedist an hiy, thou tokist caitiffee; thou resseyuedist yiftis among men. For whi thou tokist hem that bileueden not; for to dwelle in the Lord God. 19 Blessid be the Lord ech dai; the God of oure heelthis schal make an esie wei to vs. 20 Oure God is God to make men saaf; and outgoyng fro deeth is of the Lord God. 21 Netheles God schal breke the heidis of hisse enemyes; the cop of the heere of hem that goen in her trespassis. 22 The Lord seide, Y schal turne fro Basan; Y schal turne in to the depthe of the see. 23 That thi foot be deppid in blood; the tunge of thi doggis be deppid in blood of the enemyes of hym. 24 God, thei sien thi goyngis yn; the goyngis yn of my God, of my king, which is in the hooli. 25 Prynces ioynd with syngeris camen bifore; in the myddil of yonge dameselis syngynge in tympans. 26 In chirchis blesse ye God; blesse ye the Lord fro the wellis of Israel. 27 There Beniamyn, a yonge man; in the rausyngynge of mynde. The princis of Juda weren the dyukis of hem; the princis of Zabulon, the princis of Neptalm. 28 God, comaunde thou to thi vertu; God, conferme thu this thing, which thou hast wrouyt in vs. 29 Fro thi temple, which is in Jerusalem; kyngis schulen offre yiftis to thee. 30 Blame thou the wiede beestis of the reheed, the gaderyng togidere of bolis is among the kien of puplis; that thei exclude hem that ben preuyd bi siluer. Distrie thou folkis that wolen batels, 31 legatis schulen come fro Egipt; Ethiopie schal come bifore the hondis therof to God. 32 Rewmes of the erthe, syng ye to God; seie ye salm to the Lord. 33 Singe ye to God; that stieth on the heuene of heuene at the eest. Lo! he schal yyue to his vois the vois of vertu, yyue ye glorie to God on Israel; 34 his greet doyng and his vertu is in the cloudis. 35 God is wondurful in hisse seynnis; God of Israel, he schal yyue vertu, and strengthe to his puple; blessid be God.

69 `In Ebreu thus, To the victorie, on the roosis of Dauid. `In Jerom thus, To the ouercomer, for the sones of Dauid. God, make thou me saaf; for watriss `entrinden til to my soule. 2 I am set in the sliym of the depthe; and `substaunce is not. I cam in to the

depth of the see; and the tempest drenchide me. 3 I traueilide crynge, my cheekis weren maad hoose; myn iyen failiden, the while Y hope in to my God. 4 Thei that hatiden me with out cause; weren multiplied aboue the heeris of myn heed. Myn enemyes that pursueden me vniustli weren coumfortid; Y paiede thanne tho thingis, whiche Y rauschide not. 5 God, thou knowist myn vnkunning; and my trespassis ben not hid fro thee. 6 Lord, Lord of vertues; thei, that abiden thee, be not aschamed in me. God of Israel; thei, that seken thee, be not schent on me. 7 For Y suffrider schenschipe for thee; schame hilide my face. 8 I am maad a straunger to my britheren; and a pilgryme to the sones of my modir. 9 For the feruent loue of thin hous eet me; and the schenschips of men seyngre schenschips to thee fallen on me. 10 And Y hilide my soule with fastyng; and it was maad in to schenschip to me. 11 And Y puttide my cloth an heire; and Y am maad to hem in to a parable. 12 Thei, that saten in the yate, spoken ayens me; and thei, that drunken wien, sungen of me. 13 But Lord, Y dresse my preier to thee; God, Y abide the tyme of good plesaunce. Here thou me in the multitude of thi mercy; in the treuthe of thin heelthe. 14 Delyuer thou me fro the cley, that Y be not faste set in; delyuerere thou me fro hem that haten me, and fro depth of watri. 15 The tempest of watir drenche not me, nethir the depth swolowe me; nethir the pit make streit his mouth on me. 16 Lord, here thou me, for thi merci is benygne; vp the multitude of thi merciful doyngis biholde thou in to me. 17 And turne not awei thi face fro thi child; for Y am in tribulacioun, here thou me swiftli. 18 Yyue thou tente to my soule, and delyuer thou it; for myn enemyes delyuerere thou me. 19 Thou knowist my schenschip, and my dispysyng; and my schame. 20 Alle that troblen me ben in thi siyt; myn herte abood schendschipe, and wretchidnesse. And Y abood hym, that was sorly togidere, and noon was; and that schulde coumforte, and Y foond not. 21 And thei yauen galle in to my meete; and in my thurst thei yauen `to me drinke with vyngre. 22 The boord of hem be maad before hem in to a snare; and in to yeldyngis, and in to sclaudir. 23 Her iyen be maad derk, that thei se not; and euere bouwe doun the bak of hem. 24 Schede out thin ire on hem; and the strong veniaunce of thin ire take hem. 25 The habitacioun of hem be maad forsakun; and `noon be that dwelle in the tabernaclis of hem. 26 For thei pursueden hym, whom thou hast smyte; and thei addiden on the sorewe of my woundis. 27 Adde thou wickidnesse on the wickidnesse of hem; and entre thei not in to thi riytwisesse. 28 Be thei don awei fro the book of lyyunge men; and be thei not writhun with iust men. 29 I am pore and sorewful; God, thin heelthe took me vp. 30 I schal herye the name of God with song; and Y schal magnefye hym in herying. 31 And it schal plese God more than a newe calf; bryngyng forth horns and clees. 32 Pore men se, and be glad; seke ye God, and youre soule schal lye. 33 For the Lord herde pore men; and dispiside not hisse boundun men. 34 Heuenes and erthe, herye hym; the se, and alle crepyng bestis in tho, herye hym. 35 For God schal make saaf Syon; and the citees of Juda schulen be bildid. And thei schulen dwelle there; and thei schulen gete it bi eritage. 36 And the seed of hisse seruauntis schal haue it in possessioun; and thei that louen his name, schulen dwelle ther ynne.

70 To the victorie `of Dauid, `to haue mynde. God, biholde thou in to myn heelpe; Lord, hast thou to helpe me. 2 Be thei schent, and aschamed; that seken my lijf. Be thei turned a bak; and schame thei, that wolen yuels to me. 3 Be thei turned awei anon, and schame thei; that seien to me, Well! well! 4 Alle men that seken thee, make fulli ioie, and be glad in thee; and thei that louen thin heelthe, seie euere, The Lord be magnyfied. 5 Forsothe Y am a

nedi man, and pore; God, helpe thou me. Thou art myn helper and my delyuerere; Lord, tarye thou not.

71 Lord, Y hopide in thee, be Y not schent with outen ende; 2 in thi riytwisesse delyuere thou me, and rauysche me out. Bowe doun thin eere to me; and make me saaf. 3 Be thou to me in to God a defendere; and in to a strengthid place, that thou make me saaf. For thou art my stidefastnesse; and my refuit. 4 My God, delyuere thou me fro the hoond of the synner; and fro the hoond of a man doyng ayens the lawe, and of the wickid man. 5 For thou, Lord, art my pacience; Lord, thou art myn hope fro my yongthe. 6 In thee Y am confermyd fro the wombe; thou art my defendere fro the wombe of my modir. 7 My syngyng is euere in thee; Y am maad as a greet wonder to many men; and thou art a strong helpere. 8 My mouth be fillid with heriyng; that Y syng thi glorie, al dai thi gretnesse. 9 Caste thou not awei me in the tyme of eldnesse; whanne my vertu failith, forsake thou not me. 10 For myn enemyes seiden of me; and thei that kepten my lijf maden counsel togidere. 11 Seyngre, God hath forsake hym; pursue ye, and take hym; for noon is that schal delyuerere. 12 God, be thou not maad afer fro me; my God, biholde thou in to myn help. 13 Men that bacbiten my soule, be schent, and faile thei; and be thei hilid with schenschip and schame, that seken yuels to me. 14 But Y schal hope euere; and Y schal adde euere ouer al thi preising. 15 Mi mouth schal telle thi riytfulness; al dai thin helthe. For Y knewe not lettture, Y schal entre in to the poweres of the Lord; 16 Lord, Y schal bithenke on thi riytfulness aloneo. 17 God, thou hast tauyt me fro my yongthe, and `til to now; Y schal telle out thi merueilis. 18 And til in to `the eldnesse and the laste age; God, forsake thou not me. Til Y telle thin arm; to ech generacioun, that schal come. Til Y telle thi myyt, 19 and thi riytfulness, God, til in to the hiyste grete dedis which thou hast do; God, who is lijk thee? 20 Hou grete tribulacions many and yuele hast thou schewid to me; and thou conuertid hast quykenyd me, and hast eft brouty me ayen fro the depthis of erthe. 21 Thou hast multiplied thi greet doyng; and thou conuertid hast coumfortid me. 22 For whi and Y schal knowleche to thee, thou God, thi treuthe in the instrumentis of salm; Y schal syng in an harpe to thee, that art the hooli of Israel. 23 Mi lippis schulen make fulli ioye, whanne Y schal syng to thee; and my soule, which thou ayen bouytist. 24 But and my tunge schal thenker al dai on thi riytfulness; whanne thei schulen be schent and aschamed, that seken yuelis to me.

72 `To Salomon. 2 God, yyue thi doom to the king; and thi riytfulness to the sone of a king. To deme thi puple in riytfulness; and thi pore men in doom. 3 Mounteyns resseyue pees to the puple; and litte hillis resseyue riytfulness. 4 He schal deme the pore men of the puple, and he schal make saaf the sones of pore men; and he schal make low the false chalengere. 5 And he schal dwelle with the sunne, and bifore the moone; in generacioun and in to generacioun. 6 He schal come doun as reyn in to a flees; and as goteris droppinge on the erthe. 7 Riytfulness schal come forth in hise dayes, and the aboundinge of pees; til the moone be takun awei. 8 And he schal be lord fro the-see `til to the see; and fro the flood til to the endis of the world. 9 Ethiopiens schulen falle doun before hym; and hisse enemyes schulen licke the erthe. 10 The kyngis of Tarsis and ilis schulen offre yiftis; the kyngis of Arabie and of Saba schulen bryngyng yiftis. 11 And alle kyngis schulen worschipe hym; alle folkis schulen serue hym. 12 For he schal delyuer a pore man fro the miyt; and a pore man to whom was noon helpere. 13 He schal spare a pore man and ned; and he schal make saaf the soulis of pore men. 14 He schal ayen bie the

soulis of hem fro vsuris, and wickidnesse; and the name of hem is onourable bifor hym. **15** And he schal lyue, and me schal yyue to hym of the gold of Arabie; and thei schulen euere worshipe of hym, al dai thei schulen blesse hym. **16** Stidefastnesse schal be in the erthe, in the hiyeste places of mounteyns; the fruyt therof schal be enhaunsid aboue the Liban; and thei schulen blosme fro the citee, as the hey of erthe doith. **17** His name be blessid in to worldis; his name dwelle before the sunne. And all the lynagis of erthe schulen be blessid in hym; alle folkis schulen magnyfie hym. **18** Blessid be the Lord God of Israel; which aloone makith merueiylis. **19** Blessid be the name of his maiestie with outer ende; and al erthe schal be fillid with his maiestie; be it doon, be it doon. **20** The preieris of Dauid, the sone of Ysay, ben enid.

73 The salm of Asaph. God of Israel is ful good; to hem that ben of rytful herte. **2** But my feet weren moued almeest; my steppis weren sched out almeest. **3** For Y louede feruentli on wickid men; seynge the pees of synneris. **4** For biholdyng is not to the deth of hem; and stidefastnesse in the sikenesse of hem. **5** Thei ben not in the truel of men; and thei schulen not be betun with men. **6** Therfore pride helde hem; thei weren hilid with her wickidnesse and vnfiefulnessse. **7** The wickidnesse of hem cam forth as of fatnesse; thei yeden in to desire of herte. **8** Thei thoyten and spaken weirwardnesse; thei spaken wickidnesse an hiy. **9** Thei puttiden her mouth in to heuene; and her tunge passide in erthe. **10** Therfor my purple schal be conuertid here; and fulle daies schulen be foundun in hem. **11** And thei seiden, How woot God; and whether kunningyng is an heiye, 'that is, in heuene? **12** Lo! thilke synneris and hauyngre abundance in the world; helden richessis. **13** And Y seide, Therfor without cause Y iustifiode myn herte; and waischide myn hoondis among innocentis. **14** And Y was betun al dai; and my chastisyng was in morritidis. **15** If Y seide, Y schal telle thus; lo! Y repreude the nacioun of thi sones. **16** I gesside, that Y schulde knoue this; truel is bifore me. **17** Til Y entre in to the seytuarie of God; and vndurstonde in the last thingis of hem. **18** Nethelis for gilis thou hast put to hem; thou castidist hem doum, while thei weren reisid. **19** Hou ben thei maad into desolacions; thei failiden sodeynli, thei perischeden for her wickidnesse. **20** As the dreem of men that risen; Lord, thou schalt dryue her ymage to nouyt in the citee. **21** For myn herte is enflaumed, and my reynes ben chaungid; **22** and Y am dryuu to nouyt, and Y wiste not. **23** As a werk beeste Y am maad at thee; and Y am euere with thee. **24** Thou heldist my rythond, and in thi wille thou leddist me forth; and with glorie thou tokist me vp. **25** For whi what is to me in heuene; and what wolde Y of thee on erthe? **26** Mi fleische and myn herte failide; God of myn herte, and my part is God withouten ende. **27** For lo! thei that drawnen awei to hem selfe, 'bi deedli synne, schulen perische; thou hast lost alle men that doen fornycacion fro thee. **28** But it is good to me to cleue to God; and to sette myn hope in the Lord God. That Y telle alle thi prechyngis; in the yatis of the douter of Syon.

74 The lernyng of Asaph. God, whi hast thou put awei in to the ende; thi strong veniaunce is wrooth on the scheep of thi leesewe? **2** Be thou myndeful of thi gadering togidere; which thou haddist in possessiooun fro the bignymyng. Thou ayenbouytist the yerde of thin eritage; the hille of Syon in which thou dwelldist ther ynne. **3** Reise thin hondis in to the prides of hem; hou grete thingis the enemy dide wickidli in the hooli. **4** And thei that hatiden thee; hadden glorie in the myddis of thi solempnetye. **5** Thei settiden her signes, 'ether baneris, signes on the hiyeste, as in the outgoing; and thei knewen not. **6** As in a wode of trees thei heweden doun

with axis the yatis therof in to it silf; thei castiden doun it with an ax, and a brood fallinge ax. **7** Thei brenten with fier thi seytuarie; thei defouilden the tabernacle of thi name in erthe. **8** The kynrede of hem seiden togidere in her herte; Make we alle the feest daies of God to ceesse fro the erthe. **9** We han not seyn oure signes, now 'no profete is; and he schal no more knowe vs. **10** God, hou long schal the enemye seie dispit? the aduersarie territh to ire thi name in to the ende. **11** Whi turnest thou awei thin hoond, and 'to drawe out thi rythond fro the myddis of thi bosum, til in to the ende? **12** Forsothe God oure kyng before worldis; vrouyte heelthe in the myddis of erthe. **13** Thou madist sad the see bi thi vertu; thou hast troblid the heidis of dragouns in watri. **14** Thou hast broke the heidis of 'the dragoun; thou hast youe hym to mete to the puplis of Ethiopiens. **15** Thou hast broke wellis, and strandis; thou madist drie the flosis of Ethan. **16** The dai is thin, and the niyt is thin; thou madist the moreutid and the sunne. **17** Thou madist alle the endis of erthe; somer and veer tyme, thou fourmedist tho. **18** Be thou myndeful of this thing, the enemye hath seid schenschip to the Lord; and the vnuis puple hath excitid to ire thi name. **19** Bitake thou not to beestis men knoulechenge to thee; and forayed thou not in to the ende the souls of thi pore men. **20** Biholde in to thi testament; for thei that ben maad derk of erthe, ben fillid with the housis of wickidnessis. **21** A meke man be not turned awei maad aschamed; a pore man and nedli schulen herie thi name. **22** God, rise vp, deme thou thi cause; be thou myndeful of thin vpbreidyngis, of tho that ben al dai of the vnwise man. **23** Foryete thou not the voices of thin enemyes; the pride of hem that haten thee, stieth euere.

75 To the ouercomere; leese thou not the salm of the song of Asaph. God, we schulen knouleche to thee, 'we schulen knouleche; and we schulen inwardli clepe thi name. **2** We schulen telle thi merueilis; whanne Y schal take tyme, Y schal deme rytfullnesses. **3** The erthe is meltid, and alle that duellen ther ynne; Y confermede the pileris therof. **4** I seide to wickid men, Nyle ye do wickidli; and to trespassouris, Nyle ye enhauunce the horn. **5** Nyle ye reise an hiy youre horn; nyle ye speke wickidnesse ayens God. **6** For nether fro the eest, nethir fro the west, nethir fro desert hillis; for God is the iuge. **7** He mekith this man, and enhaunsith hym; for a cuppe of cleene wyn ful of meddlig is in the hoond of the Lord. **8** And he bowide of this in to that; nethelis the drast therof is not anyntischid; alle synneris of erthe schulen drinke therof. **9** Forsothe Y schal telle in to the world; Y schal syng to God of Jacob. **10** And Y schal breke alle the hornes of synneris; and the hornes of the iust man schulen be enhaunsid.

76 To the victorie in organs, 'the salm of the song of Asaph. God is knowun in Judee; his name is greet in Israel. **2** And his place is maad in pees; and his dwellyng is in Syon. **3** Ther he brak poweris; bowe, scheeld, swerd, and batel. **4** And thou, God, liynest wondirfuli fro euerlastynge hillis; **5** alle vnwise men of herte weren troblid. Thei slepten her sleep; and alle men founden no thing of richessis in her hondis. **6** Thei that stieden on horsis; slepten for thi blamyng, thou God of Jacob. **7** Thou art feerful, and who schal ayenstonde thee? fro that tyme thin ire. **8** Fro heuene thou madist doom herd; the erthe tremblide, and restide. **9** Whanne God roos vp in to doom; to make saaf al the mylde men of erthe. **10** For the thoutyf of man schal knouleche to thee; and the relifs of thoutyf schulen make a feeste dai to thee. **11** Make ye a vow, and yelde ye to youre Lord God; alle that bringen yiftis in the cumpas

of it. **12** To God ferdful, and to him that takith awei the spirit of prynces; to the ferdful at the kyngis of erthe.

77 To the ouercomere on Yditum, 'the salm of Asaph. With my vois Y criede to the Lord; with my vois to God, and he yaf tent to me. **2** In the dai of my tribulacioun Y souynte God with myn hondis; in the nytt 'to fore hym, and Y am not disseyued. Mi soule forsook to be coumfortid; **3** Y was myndeful of God, and Y delitide, and Y was exercisid; and my spirit failide. **4** Myn iyen before took wakyngis; Y was disturblid, and Y spak not. **5** I thouynte elde daies; and Y hadde in mynde euerlastinge yeeris. **6** And Y thouynte in the nytt with myn herte; and Y was exercisid, and Y clesnid my spirit. **7** Whether God schal caste awei with outen ende; ether schal he not lei to, that he be more plesid yit? **8** Ethir schal he kitte awei his merci into the ende; fro generacioun in to generacioun? **9** Ethir schal God foryote to do mercy; ethir schal he withholde his mercies in his ire? **10** And Y seide, Now Y bigan; this is the chaunging of the rythond of 'the hiye God. **11** I hadde mynde on the werkis of the Lord; for Y schal haue mynde fro the bigynnyng of thi merueilis. **12** And Y schal thenke in alle thi werkis; and Y schal be occupied in thi fyndyngis. **13** God, thi weie was in the hooli; what God is greet as oure God? **14** thou art God, that doist merueilis. Thou madist thi vertu knowun among pupilis; **15** thou ayenbouytist in thi arm thi puple, the sones of Jacob and of Joseph. **16** God, watrissien thee, watrissien thee, and dredden; and depthis of watriss weren disturblid. **17** The multitude of the soun of watriss; cloudis yauen vois. **18** For whi thin arewiss passen; the vois of thi thundir was in a wheel. Thi liytnyngis schyneden to the world; the erthe was moued, and tremblid. **19** Thi weie in the see, and thi pathis in many watriss; and thi steppis schulen not be knownun. **20** Thou leddist forth thi puple as scheep; in the hond of Moyses and of Aaron.

78 The lernyng of Asaph. Mi puple, perseuyue ye my lawe; bowe youre eere in to the wordis of my mouth. **2** I schal opene my mouth in parablis; Y schal speke perfite resouns fro the bigynnyng. **3** Hou grete thingis han we herd, aud we han knowe tho; and oure fadris. telden to vs. **4** Tho ben not hid fro the sones of hem; in another generacioun. And thei telden the heriyngis of the Lord, and the vertues of hym; and hise merueilis, whyche he dide. **5** And he reiside witnessyng in Jacob; and he settide lawe in Israel. Hou grete thingis comauandide he to oure fadris, to make the knownun to her sones; **6** that another generacioun knowe. Sones, that schulen be born, and schulen rise vp; schulen telle out to her sones. **7** That thei sette her hope in God, and foryete not the werkis of God; and that thei seke hise comauandementis. **8** Lest thei be maad a schrewid generacioun; and terrynge to wratthe, as the fadris of hem. A generacioun that dresside not his herte; and his spirit was not biledue with God. **9** The sones of Effraym, bensinge a bouwe and sendynge arowis; weren turned in the dai of batel. **10** Thei kepten not the testament of God; and thei nolden go in his lawe. **11** And thei forayten hise beneficis; and hise merueilis, whiche he schewide to hem. **12** He dide merueilis before the fadris of hem in the loond of Egipt; in the feeld of Taphneos. **13** He brak the see, and ledde hem thorou; and he ordeynede the watriss as in a bouge. **14** And he ledde hem forth in a cloude of the dai; and al nytt in the liytnyng of fier. **15** He brak a stoon in deseert; and he yaf watir to hem as in a myche depthe. **16** And he ledde watir out of the stoon; and he ledde forth watriss as floodis. **17** And thei 'leiden to yit to do synne ayens hym; thei excitiden hiye God in to ire, in a place with out water. **18** And thei temptiden God in her hertis; that thei axiden meetis to her lyues. **19** And thei spaken yuel of God; thei

seiden, Whether God may make redi a bord in desert? **20** For he smoot a stoon, and watriss flowiden; and streemys yeden out in aboundinge. Whether also he may yue breed; ether make redi a bord to his puple? **21** Therfor the Lord herde, and delaiede; and fier was kindelid in Jacob, and the ire of God stiede on Israel. **22** For thei biledue not in God; nether hopiden in his heelthe. **23** And he comauandide to the cloudis aboue; and he openyde the yatis of heuene. **24** And he reynede to hem manna for to eete; and he yaf to hem breed of heuene. **25** Man eet the breed of aungels; he sent to hem meetis in abundance. **26** He turnede ouere the south wynde fro heuene; and he brouyted in bi his vertu the weste wynde. **27** And he reynede fleischis as dust on hem; and 'he reinede volatils fethered, as the gruel of the see. **28** And the felden doun in the myddis of her castels; aboue the tabernacis of hem. **29** And thei eeten, and weren fillid greetli, and he brouyted her desire to hem; **30** thei weren not defraudid of her desier. Yit her metis weren in her mouth; **31** and the ire of God stiede on hem. And he killide the fatte men of hem; and he lettide the chose men of Israel. **32** In alle these thingis thei synned yit; and biledue not in the merueilis of God. **33** And the daies of hem faileden in vanytee; and the yeeris of hem faileden with haste. **34** Whanne he killide hem, thei souyten hym; and turneden ayen, and eerli thei camen to hym. **35** And thei bithouyten, that God is the helper of hem; and 'the hiye God is the ayenbier of hem. **36** And thei loueden hym in her mouth; and with her tungue thei lieiden to hym. **37** Forsothe the herte of hem was not rytfyl with hym; nethir thei weren had feithful in his testament. **38** But he is merciful, and he schal be maad merciful to the synnes of hem; and he schal not destrie hem. And he dide greetli, to turne awei his yre; and he kyndelide not al his ire. **39** And he bithouytes, that thei ben fleische; a spirit goynge, and not turnyng ayen. **40** Hou oft maden thei hym wrooth in desert; thei stiredyn hym in to ire in a place with out watir. **41** And thei weren turned, and temptiden God; and thei wraththiden the hooli of Israel. **42** Thei bithouyten not on his hond; in the dai in the which he ayen bouyted hem fro the hond of the trobler. **43** As he settide hise signes in Egipt; and hise grete wondris in the feeld of Taphneos. **44** And he turnede the flodis of hem and the reynes of hem in to blood; that thei schulden not drynke. **45** He sente a fleisch flie in to hem, and it eet hem; and he sente a paddok, and it loste hem. **46** And he yaf the fruytis of hem to rust; and he yaf the trauels of hem to locustis. **47** And he killide the vynes of hem bi hail; and the moore trees of hem bi a frost. **48** And he bitook the beestis of hem to hail; and the possessionis of hem to fier. **49** He sente in to hem the ire of his indignacion; indignacion, and ire, and tribulacioun, sendingis in bi iuel aungels. **50** He made weie to the path of his ire, and he sparide not fro the deth of her lyues; and he closide togidre in deth the beestis of hem. **51** And he smoot al the first gendrid thing in the lond of Egipt; the first fruytis of alle the trauel of hem in the tabernaclis of Cham. **52** And he took awei his puple as scheep; and he ledde hem forth as a flok in desert. **53** And he ledde hem forth in hope, and thei dredden not; and the see hilide the enemyes of hem. **54** And he brouyted hem in to the hil of his halewyng; in to the hil which his rythond gat. And he castide out hethene men fro the face of hem; and bi lot he departide to hem the lond in a cord of delyng. **55** And he made the lynagis of Israel to dwelle in the tabernaclis of hem. **56** And thei temptiden, and wraththiden heiy God; and thei kepten not hise witnessyngis. **57** And thei turneden awei hem silf, and thei kepten not couenaunt; as her fadris weren turnid in to a schrewid bouwe. **58** Thei stiriden him in to ire in her litle hillis; and thei terriden hym to indignacion of her grauen ymagis. **59** God herde, and forsook; and brouyted to nouyt Israel greetli. **60**

And he puttide awei the tabernacle of Sylo; his tabernacle where he dwelide among men. **61** And he bitook the vertu of hem in to caitiffee; and the fairnesse of hem in to the hondis of the enemye. **62** And he closide togidere his puple in swerd; and he dispiside his erytage. **63** Fier eet the yonge men of hem; and the virgyns of hem weren not biweilid. **64** The prestis of hem fellen doun bi swerd; and the widewis of hem weren not biwept. **65** And the Lord was reisid, as slepyng; as miyti greetli fillid of wiyn. **66** And he smoot hisen enemyses on the hynderere partis; he yaf to hem euerlastyng schenschipe. **67** And he puttide awei the tabernacle of Joseph; and he chees not the lynage of Effraym. **68** But he chees the lynage of Juda; he chees the hil of Syon, which he louede. **69** And he as an vncorn bilde his hooli place; in the lond, which he foundide in to worldis. **70** And he chees Dauid his seruaunt, and took hym vp fro the flockis of scheep; he took hym fro bihynche scheep with lambren. **71** To feed Jacob his seruaunt; and Israel his eritage. **72** And he fedde hem in the innocens of his herte; and he ledde hem forth in the vndurstondyngis of his hondis.

79 Of Asaph. God, hethene men cam in to thin eritage; thei defuliden thin hooli temple, thei settiden Jerusalem in to the keping of applis. **2** Thei settiden the slain bodies of thi seruauntis, meetis to the volatilis of heuenes; the fleischis of thi seytis to the beestis of the erthe. **3** Thei schedden out the blood of hem, as watir in the cumpas of Jerusalem; and noon was that bireide. **4** We ben maad schenschipe to oure neiyboris; mowynge and scormyne to hem, that ben in oure cumpas. **5** Lord, hou longe schalt thou be wrooth in to the ende? schal thi veniaunce be kyndelid as fier? **6** Schede out thin ire in to hethene men, that knownen not thee; and in to rewmes, that clepiden not thi name. **7** For thei eeten Jacob; and maden desolat his place. **8** Haue thou not mynde on oure elde wickidnesses; thi mercies bifore take vs soone, for we ben maad pore greetli. **9** God, oure heelthe, helpe thou vs, and, Lord, for the glorie of thi name delyuer thou vs; and be thou merciful to oure synnes for thi name. **10** Lest perauenture thei seie among hethene men, Where is the God of hem? and be he knownun among nacionis bifore oure iyen. The veniaunce of the blood of thi seruauntis, which is sched out; the weilyng of feteid men entre in thi siyt. **11** Vpe the greetnesse of thin arm; welde thou the sones of slain men. **12** And yelde thou to oure neiyboris seuenfold in the bosum of hem; the schenschip of hem, which thei diden schenschipfuli to thee, thou Lord. **13** But we that ben thi puple, and the scheep of thi leesewe; schulen knouleche to thee in to the world. In generacioun and in to generacioun; we schulen telle thin heriying.

80 To victorie; this salm is witnessing of Asaph for lilies. Thou that gouernest Israel, yyue tent; that leedist forth Joseph as a scheep. Thou that sittist on cherubym; be schewid before Effraym, **2** Beniamyn, and Manasses. Stire thi power, and come thou; that thou make vs saaf. **3** God of vertues, turne thou vs; and schewe thi face, and we schulen be saaf. **4** Lord God of vertues; hou longe schalt thou be wrooth on the preier of thi seruaunt? **5** Hou longe schalt thou feede vs with the breed of teeris; and schalt yyue drynge to vs with teeris in mesure? **6** Thou hast set vs in to ayenseyng to oure neiyboris; and oure enemyses han scornyde vs. **7** God of vertues, turne thou vs; and schewe thi face, and we schulen be saaf. **8** Thou translatidest a vyne fro Egipt; thou castidist out hethene men, and plauntidist it. **9** Thou were leeder of the weie in the siyt therof; and thou plauntidist the rootis therof, and it fillide the lond. **10** The schadewe therof hilide hillis; and the braunchis therof filliden the cedris of God. **11** It streypte forth hise siouns til to

the see, and the generacioun ther of `til to the flood. **12** Whi hast thou destrid the wal therof; and alle men that goen forth bi the weie gaderiden awei the grapis therof? **13** A boor of the wode distriede it; and a singuler wielde beeste deuouride it. **14** God of vertues, be thou turned; biholde thou fro heuene, and se, and visite this vyne. **15** And make thou it perfit, which thi rythond plautide; and biholde thou on the sone of man, which thou hast confermyd to thee. **16** Thingis brent with fier, and vndurmyned; schulen perische for the blamynge of thi cheer. **17** Thin hond be maad on the man of thi rythond; and on the sone of man, whom thou hast confermed to thee. **18** And we departiden not fro thee; thou schalt quykene vs, and we schulen inwardli clepe thi name. **19** Lord God of vertues, turne thou vs; and schewe thi face, and we schulen be saaf.

81 To the ouercomer in the pressours of Asaph. Make ye fulli ioye to God, oure helpere; syng ye hertli to God of Jacob. **2** Take ye a salm, and yyue ye a tympan; a myrie sautere with an harpe. **3** Blowe ye with a trumpe in Neomenye; in the noble dai of youre solempnitye. **4** For whi comauendement is in Israel; and doom is to God of Jacob. **5** He settide that witnessing in Joseph; whanne he yede out of the lond of Egipt, he herde a langage, which he knew not. **6** He turnede a wei his bak fro birthens; hise hondis serueden in a coffyn. **7** In tribulacioun thou inwardli clepidist me, and Y delyuerede thee; Y herde thee in the hid place of tempest, Y preuede thee at the water of ayenseyng. **8** My puple, here thou, and Y schal be witnesse ayens thee; **9** Israel, if thou herist me, a fresche God schal not be in thee, and thou schalt not worshipe an alien god. **10** For Y am thi Lord God, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt; make large thi mouth, and Y schal fille it. **11** And my puple herde not my vois; and Israel yaue not tente to me. **12** And Y lefte hem aftir the desiris of her herte; thei schulen go in her fyndyngis. **13** If my puple hadde herde me; if Israel hadde go in my weies. **14** For nouyt in hap Y hadde maad low her enemyses; and Y hadde send myn hond on men doyngre tribulacioun to hem. **15** The enemyses of the Lord lieden to hym; and her tyme schal be in to worldis. **16** And he fedde hem of the fatnesse of whete; and he fillide hem with honys of the stoon.

82 Of Asaph. God stood in the synagoge of goddis; forsothe he demeth goddis in the myddil. **2** Hou longe demen ye wickidnesse; and taken the faces of synneris? **3** Deme ye to the nedii man, and to the modirles child; iustifie ye the meke man and pore. **4** Raueische ye out a pore man; and delyuere ye the nedii man fro the hond of the synner. **5** Thei knewen not, nether vndirstoden, thei goen in derknessis; alle the foundementis of erthe schulen be moued. **6** I seide, Ye ben goddis; and alle ye ben the sones of hiy God. **7** But ye schulen die as men; and ye schulen falle doun as oon of the princis. **8** Ryse, thou God, deme thou the erthe; for thou schalt haue eritage in alle folkis.

83 The song of the salm of Asaph. God, who schal be lijk thee? God, be thou not stille, nether be thou peesid. **2** For lo! thin enemyses sowneden; and thei that haten thee reisiden the heid. **3** Thei maden a wickid counsel on thi puple; and thei thoutyen ayens thi seytis. **4** Thei seiden, Come ye, and leese we hem fro the folk; and the name of Israel be no more hadde in mynde. **5** For thei thoutyen with oon accord; **6** the tabernacis of Ydumeys, and men of Ismael disposiden a testament togidere ayens thee. Moab, and Agarenus, Jebal, and Amon, and Amalech; **7** aliens with hem that dwellen in Tyre. **8** For Assur cometh with hem; thei ben maad in to help to the sones of Lot. **9** Make thou to hem as to Madian, and Sisara; as to Jabyn in the stronde of Sison. **10** Thei perischiden in

Endor; thei weren maad as a toord of erthe. **11** Putte thou the prynces of hem as Oreb and Zeb; and Zebee and Salmana. Alle the princis of hem, that seiden; **12** Holde we bi eritage the seyntuarie of God. **13** My God, putte thou hem as a whele; and as stobil bifor the face of the wynde. **14** As fier that brenneth a wode; and as flawme brynnynge hillis. **15** So thou schalt pursue hem in thi tempeste; and thou schalt disturble hem in thin ire. **16** Lord, fille thou the faces of hem with schenschipe; and thei schulen seke thi name. **17** Be thei aschamed, and be thei disturblid in to world of world; and be thei schent and perische thei. **18** And knowe thei, that the Lord is name to thee; thou aloone art the hiyste in ech lond.

84 The salm of the sones of Chore. Lord of vertues, thi tabernacis ben greetli loued; **2** my soule coueith, and failith in to the porches of the Lord. Myn herte and my fleische; ful out oyeden in to quyk God. **3** For whi a sparewe fyndith an hous to it silf; and a turtle fyndith a neste to it silf, where it `schal kepe hise bryddis. Lord of vertues, thin auteris; my king, and my God. **4** Lord, blessid ben thei that dwellen in thin hous; thei schulen preise thee in to the worldis of worldis. **5** Blessid is the man, whos help is of thee; he hath disposid styngis in his herte, **6** in the valei of teeris, in the place which he hath set. **7** For the yyuer of the lawe schal yyue blesyng, thei schulen go fro vertu in to vertu; God of goddis schal be seyn in Sion. **8** Lord God of vertues, here thou my preier; God of Jacob, perseye thou with eeris. **9** God, oure defender, biholde thou; and biholde in to the face of thi crist. **10** For whi o dai in thin hallis is bettere; than a thousynde. I chees to be `an out cast in the hous of my God; more than to dwelle in the tabernacis of synneris. **11** For God loueth merci and treuthe; the Lord schal yyue grace and glorie. **12** He schal not deprive hem fro goodis, that gon in innocence; Lord of vertues, blessid is the man, that hopith in thee.

85 Of the sones of Chore. Lord, thou hast blessid thi lond; thou hast turned awei the caitife of Jacob. **2** Thou hast foryoue the wickidnesse of thi puple; thou hast hilid alle the synnes of hem. **3** Thou hast aswagid al thin ire; thou hast turned awei fro the ire of thin indignacioun. **4** God, oure helthe, conuerte thou vs; and turne awei thin ire fro vs. **5** Whether thou schalt be wrooth to vs withouten ende; ether schalt thou holde forth thin ire fro generacioun in to generacioun? **6** God, thou conuertid schalt quykene vs; and thi puple schal be glad in thee. **7** Lord, schewe thi merci to vs; and yyue thin helthe to vs. **8** I schal here what the Lord God schal speke in me; for he schal speke pees on his puple. And on hise hooli men; and on hem that ben turned to herte. **9** Nethelis his helthe is niy men dredyng him; that glorie dwelle in oure lond. **10** Merci and treuthe metten hem silf; rytwisnesse and pees weren kissid. **11** Treuthe cam forth of erthe; and rytfulnesse bihelde fro heuene. **12** For the Lord schal yyue benignyte; and oure erthe schal yyue his fruyt. **13** Rytfulnesse schal go bifore him; and schal sette hise steppis in the weie.

86 The preier of Dauid. Lord, bowe doun thin eere, and here me; for Y am ned and pore. **2** Kepe thou my liff, for Y am holi; my God, make thou saaf thi seruaunt hopynge in thee. **3** Lord, haue thou merci on me, for Y crieid al day to thee; **4** make thou glad the soule of thi seruaunt, for whi, Lord, Y haue reisid my soule to thee. **5** For thou, Lord, art swete and mylde; and of myche merci to alle men inwardli cleypnyg thee. **6** Lord, perseye thou my preier with eeris; and yyue thou tente to the vois of my bisechyng. **7** In the dai of my tribulacioun Y crieid to thee; for thou herdist me. **8** Lord, noon among goddis is likk thee; and noon is euene to thi werkis. **9** Lord, alle folkis, whiche euere thou madist,

schulen come, and worshipe bifore thee; and thei schulen glorifie thi name. **10** For thou art ful greet, and makinge merueils; thou art God aloone. **11** Lord, lede thou me forth in thi weie, and Y schal entre in thi treuthe; myn herte be glad, that it drede thi name. **12** Mi Lord God, Y schal knouleche to thee in al myn herte; and Y schal glorifie thi name withouten ende. **13** For thi merci is greet on me; and thou deliueringist my soule fro the lower helle. (*Sheol h7585*) **14** God, wickid men han rise vp on me; and the synagoge of mytti men han souyt my liff; and thei han not set forth thee in her siyt. **15** And thou, Lord God, doyng merci, and merciful; patient, and of myche merci, and sothefast. **16** Biholde on me, and haue mercy on me, yyue thou the empire to thi child; and make thou saaf the sone of thin handmayden. **17** Make thou with me a signe in good, that thei se, that haten me, and be aschamed; for thou, Lord, hast helpid me, and hast coumfortid me.

87 The salm of the song of the sones of Chore. The foundementis therof ben in hooli hillis; **2** the Lord loueth the yatis of Sion, more than alle the tabernaclis of Jacob. **3** Thou citee of God, with outeren ende; gloriouse thingis ben seide of thee. **4** I schal be myndeful of Raab, and Babiloyne; knowynge me. Lo! aliens, and Tyre, and the puple of Ethiopiens; thei weren there. **5** Whether a man schal seie to Sion, And a man is born ther ynne; and that man altherhiyste foundide it? **6** The Lord schal telle in the scripturis of puplis; and of these princis, that weren ther ynne. **7** As the dwellyng `of alle that ben glad; is in thee.

88 The song of salm, to the sones of Chore, to victorie on Mahalat, for to answer, the lernyng of Heman Ezraite. Lord God of myn helthe; Y crieid in dai and nytt before thee. **2** Mi preier entre bifore thi siyt; bowe doun thin eere to my preier. **3** For my soule is fillid with yuels; and my liff neiyede to helle. (*Sheol h7585*) **4** I am gessid with hem that goon doun in to the lake; Y am maad as a man with outeren help, **5** and fre among deed men. As men woudid slepinge in sepulcris, of whiche men noon is myndeful aftir; and thei ben put awei fro thin hond. **6** Thei han put me in the lower lake; in derke places, and in the schadewe of deth. **7** Thi strong veniaunce is confermed on me; and thou hast brouyt in alle thi wawis on me. **8** Thou hast maad fer fro me my knownun; thei han set me abhomynacioun to hem silf. I am takun, and Y yede not out; **9** myn iyen weren sijk for pouert. Lord, Y crieid to thee; al dai Y spredde abroad myn hondis to thee. **10** Whethir thou schalt do merueils to deed men; ether leechis schulen reise, and thei schulen knouleche to thee? **11** Whether ony man in sepulcre schal telle thi merci; and thi treuthe in perdiccioun? **12** Whether thi merueilis schulen be knowun in derknessis; and thi rytfulnesse in the lond of foretyng? **13** And, Lord, Y crieid to thee; and erli my preier schal bifor come to thee. **14** Lord, whi puttist thou awei my preier; turnest awei thi face fro me? **15** I am pore, and in trauels fro my yongthe; sotheli Y am enhaunsid, and Y am maad low, and disturblid. **16** Thi wraththis passiden on me; and thi dredis disturbliden me. **17** Thei cumpassiden me as watir al dai; thei cumpassiden me togidere. **18** Thou madist fer fro me a frend and neiybore; and my knownun fro wretchednesse.

89 The lernyng of Ethan, Ezraite. I schal syng with outeren ende; the mercies of the Lord. In generacioun and in to generacioun; Y schal telle thi treuthe with my mouth. **2** For thou seidist, With outeren ende merci schal be bildid in heuenes; thi treuthe schal be maad redi in tho. **3** I disposeid a testament to my chosun men; Y swoor to Dauid, my seruaunt, **4** Til in to with

outen ende I schal make redi thi seed. And Y schal bilde thi seete; in generacioun, and in to generacioun. **5** Lord, heunes schulen knouleche thi merueilis; and thi treuthe in the chirche of seyntis. **6** For who in the cloudis schal be maad euene to the Lord; schal be lijk God among the sones of God? **7** God, which is glorified in the counsel of seyntis; is greet, and dredful ouere alle that ben in his cumpas. **8** Lord God of vertues, who is lijk thee? Lord, thou art myti, and thi treuthe is in thi cumpas. **9** Thou art Lord of the power of the see; forsothe thou aswagist the stiryng of the wawis therof. **10** Thou madist lowe the proude, as woundid; in the arm of thi vertu thou hast scaterid thin enemyes. **11** Heunes ben thin, and erthe is thin; thou hast foundid the world, and the fulnesse therof; **12** thou madist of nouyt the north and the see. Thabor and Hermon schulen make ful out ioye in the name; **13** thin arm with power. Thin hond be maad stidefast, and thi rythond be enhaunsid; **14** rytfulnesse and doom is the makyng redy of thi seete. Merci and treuthe schulen go before thi face; **15** blessid is the puple that kan hertli song. Lord, thei schulen go in the lyt of thi cheer; **16** and in thi name thei schulen make ful out ioye al dai; and thei schulen be enhaunsid in thi rytfulnesse. **17** For thou art the glorie of the vertu of hem; and in thi good plesaunce oure horn schal be enhaunsid. **18** For oure takyng vp is of the Lord; and of the hooli of Israel oure kyng. **19** Thanne thou spakist in reuelacioun to thi seyntis, and seidist, Y haue set help in the myty; and Y haue enhaunsid the chosun man of my puple. **20** I foond Dauid, my seruaunt; Y anoyntide hym with myn hooli oile. **21** For myn hond schal helpe him; and myn arm schal conferme hym. **22** The enemye schal no thing profite in him; and the sone of wickidnesse schal not 'ley to, for to anoye him. **23** And Y schal sle hise enemyes fro his face; and Y schal turne in to flyt hem that haten hym. **24** And my treuthe and mercy schal be with him; and his horn schal be enhaunsid in my name. **25** And Y schal sette his hond in the see; and his riyt hoond in flosis. **26** He schal inwardli clepe me, Thou art my fadir; my God, and the vptaker of myn heelthe. **27** And Y schal sette him the firste gendrif sone; hiyer than the kyngis of erthe. **28** With outen ende Y schal kepe my merci to hym; and my testament feithful to him. **29** And Y schal sette his seed in to the world of world; and his trone as the daies of heuene. **30** Forsothe if hise sones forsaken my lawe; and goen not in my domes. **31** If thei maken vnholi my rytfulnessis; and kepen not my comaundementis. **32** I schal visite in a yerde the wickidnesse of hem; and in betyngis the synnes of hem. **33** But Y schal not scatere my mercy fro hym; and in my treuthe Y schal not anoye hym. **34** Nethir Y schal make vnholi my testament; and Y schal not make voide the thingis that comen forth of my lippis. **35** Onys Y swoor in myn hooli; **36** Y schal not lie to Dauid, his seed schal dwelle with outen ende. **37** And his trone as sunne in my siyt, and as a perfit mone with outen ende; and a feithful witnessse in heuene. **38** But thou hast put awei, and hast dispisid; and hast dilaied thi crist. **39** Thou hast turned awei the testament of thi seruaunt; thou madist vnholi his seytuarie in erthe. **40** Thou distridest alle the heggis therof; thou hast set the stidefastnesse therof drede. **41** Alle men passyng bi the weie rayuschiden him; he is maad schenschipe to hise neiyboris. **42** Thou hast enhaunsid the rythond of men oppressinge him; thou hast gladid alle his enemyes. **43** Thou hast turned awei the help of his sword; and thou helpidist not hym in batel. **44** Thou destridest him fro clensing; and thou hast hurtlid doun his seete in erthe. **45** Thou hast maad lesse the daies of his time; thou hast bisched him with schenschipe. **46** Lord, hou longe turnest thou awei in to the ende; schal thin ire brenne out as fier? **47** Bithenke thou what is my substauen; for whether thou hast ordeyned veynli alle the sones of men? **48** Who

is a man, that schal lyue, and schal not se deth; schal delyuere his soule fro the hond of helle? (**Sheol h7585**) **49** Lord, where ben thin elde mercies; as thou hast swore to Dauid in thi treuthe? **50** Lord, be thou myndeful of the schenschipe of thi seruauntis, of many hethene men; whiche Y helde togidere in my bosum. **51** Whiche thin enemyes, Lord, diden schenschipfuli; for thei dispisiden the chaungyng of thi crist. **52** Blessid be the Lord with outen ende; be it don, be it don.

90 The preier of Moises, the man of God. Lord, thou art maad help to vs; fro generacioun in to generacioun. **2** Bifore that hillis weren maad, ether the erthe and the world was formed; fro the world and in to the world thou art God. **3** Turne thou not awei a man in to lownesse; and thou seidist, Ye sones of men, be conuertid. **4** For a thousynde yeer ben bifore thin iyen; as yistirdai, which is passid, and as keping in the niyt. **5** The yeeris of hem schulen be; that ben had for nouyt. **6** Eerli passe he, as an eerbe, eerli florische he, and passe; in the euentid falle he doun, be he hard, and wexe drie. **7** For we han failid in thin ire; and we ben disturblid in thi strong veniaunce. **8** Thou hast set oure wickidnessis in thi siyt; oure world in the lytning of thi cheer. **9** For alle oure daies han failid; and we han failid in thin ire. Oure yeris schulen bithenke, as anreyen; **10** the daies of oure yeeris ben in the seuenti yeeris. Forsothe, if fourescoor yeer ben in myty men; and the more tyme of hem is trael and sorewe. For myldenesse cam aboue; and we schulen be chastisid. **11** Who knew the power of thin ire; and durste noumbre thin ire for thi drede? **12** Make thi rythond so known; and make men lerned in herte bi wisdom. **13** Lord, be thou conuertid sumdeel; and be thou able to be preyed on thi seruauntis. **14** We weren fillid eerli with thi merci; we maden ful out ioye, and we delitiden in alle oure daies. **15** We weren glad for the daies in whiche thou madist vs meke; for the yeeris in whiche we siyen yuels. **16** Lord, biholde thou into thi seruauntis, and in to thi werkis; and dresse thou the sones of hem. **17** And the schynynge of oure Lord God be on vs; and dresse thou the werkis of oure hondis on vs, and dresse thou the werk of oure hondis.

91 He that dwelith in the help of the hiyste God; schal dwelle in the proteccioun of God of heuene. **2** He schal seie to the Lord, Thou art myn vptaker, and my refiut; my God, Y schal hope in him. **3** For he deluyered me fro the snare of hunteris; and fro a scharp word. **4** With hise schuldris he schal make schadowe to thee; and thou schalt haue hope vnder hise fetheris. **5** His treuthe schal cumpasse thee with a scheld; thou schalt not drede of nyttis drede. **6** Of an arowe flynge in the dai, of a gobelyn goyng in derknessis; of asailing, and a myddai feend. **7** A thousynde schulen falle doun fro thi side, and ten thousynde fro thi rytfiside; forsothe it schal not neiyre to thee. **8** Nethesles thou schalt biholde with thin iyen; and thou schalt se the yelding of synneris. **9** For thou, Lord, art myn hope; thou hast set thin help altherhieste. **10** Yuel schal not come to thee; and a scourge schal not neiyre to thi tabernacle. **11** For God hath comaundid to hise aungels of thee; that thei kepe thee in alle thi weies. **12** Thei schulen beere thee in the hondis; leste perauenture thou hirte thi foot at a stoon. **13** Thou schalt go on a snake, and a cocatrice; and thou schalt defoule a lioun and a dragoun. **14** For he hopide in me, Y schal delyuere hym; Y schal defende him, for he knew my name. **15** He criede to me, and Y schal here him, Y am with him in tribulacioun; Y schal delyuere him, and Y schal glorifie hym. **16** I schal fille hym with the lengthe of daies; and Y schal schewe myn helthe to him.

92 The salm of `song, in the dai of sabath. It is good to knouleche to the Lord; and to syng to thi name, thou hiyste. 2 To schewe eerli thi merci; and thi treuthe bi nytt. 3 In a sautrie of ten cordis; with song in harpe. 4 For thou, Lord, hast delitid me in thi makyngh; and Y schal make ful out ioye in the werkis of thin hondis. 5 Lord, thi werkis ben magnefied greeti; thi thouytiis ben maad ful depe. 6 An vnwise man schal not knowe; and a fool schal not vndirstonde these thingis. 7 Whanne synneris comen forth, as hey; and alle thei apperen, that worchen wickidnesse. 8 That thei perische in to the world of world; forsothe thou, Lord, art the hiystest, withouten ende. For lo! 9 Lord, thin enemyes, for lo! thin enemyes schulen perische; and alle schulen be scaterid that worchen wickidnesse. 10 And myn horn schal be reisid as an unicorn; and myn eelde in plenteouse merci. 11 And myn iye disispide myn enemyes; and whanne wickid men rysen ayens me, myn eere schal here. 12 A iust man schal floure as a palm tree; he schal be multiplid as a cedre of Liban. 13 Men plautid in the hous of the Lord; schulen floure in the porchis of the hous of oure God. 14 Yit thei schulen be multiplid in plenteouse elde; and thei schulen be suffryng wel. 15 That thei telle, that oure Lord God is ryful; and no wickidnesse is in hym.

93 The Lord hath regned, he is clothid with fairnesse; the Lord is clothid with strengthe, and hath gird hym silf. 2 For he made stidefast the world; that schal not be moued. 3 God, thi seete was maad redi fro that tyme; thou art fro the world. Lord, the flosis han reisid; the flosis han reisid her vois. Flodis reisiden her wawis; of the voicis of many watis. 4 The reisygis of the see ben wondurful; the Lord is wondurful in hiye thingis. 5 Thi witnessingis ben maad able to be blyued greeti; Lord, holynesse bicometh thin hous, in the lengthe of daies.

94 God is Lord of veniauncis; God of veniauncis dide freli. 2 Be thou enhaunsid that demest the erthe; yelde thou yeldinge to proude men. 3 Lord, hou longe synneris; hou longe schulen synneris haue glorie? 4 Thei schulen telle out, and schulen speke wickidnesse; alle men schulen speke that worchen vnytfulnesse. 5 Lord, thei han maad lowe thi puple; and thei han disesid thin eritage. 6 Thei killiden a widowe and a comelyng; and thei han slayn fadirles children and morides. 7 And thei seiden, The Lord schal not se; and God of Jacob schal not vndurstonde. 8 Ye vnwise men in the puple, vndirstonde; and, ye foolis, lerne sum tyme. 9 Schal not he here, that plautide the eere; ethere bisholdith not he, that made the iye? 10 Schal not he repreue, that chasitis folkis; which techith man kunnyng? 11 The Lord knowith the thouytiis of men; that tho ben veyne. 12 Blessid is the man, whom thou, Lord, hast lerned; and hast tauyt him of thi lawe. 13 That thou aswage hym fro yuele daies; til a diche be diggid to the synner. 14 For the Lord schal not putte awei his puple; and he schal not forsake his eritage. 15 Til rytfulnesse be turned in to dom; and who ben ny it, alle that ben of rytfyl herte. 16 Who schal rise with me ayens mysdoeris; ether who schal stonde with me ayens hem that worchen wickidnesse? 17 No but for the Lord helpide me; almost my soule hadde dwelliid in helle. 18 If Y seide, My foot was stirid; Lord, thi merci helpide me. 19 Aftir the multitude of my sorewis in myn herte; thi coumfortis maden glad my soule. 20 Whether the seete of wickidnesse cleuth to thee; that makist trauel in comaundement? 21 Thei schulen take ayens the soule of a iust man; and thei schulen condempne innocent blood. 22 And the Lord was maad to me in to refuyt; and my God was maad in to the help of myn hope. 23 And he schal yelde to hem the

wickidnesse of hem; and in the malice of hem he schal lese hem, oure Lord God schal lese hem.

95 Come ye, make we ful out ioie to the Lord; hertli syngwe to God, oure heelthe. 2 Bifore occupie we his face in knowleching; and hertli syngwe to him in salmes. 3 For God is a greet Lord, and a greet king aboue alle goddis; for the Lord schal not putte awei his puple. 4 For alle the endis of erthe ben in his hond; and the hiynesses of hillis ben hise. 5 For the see is his, and he made it; and hise hondis formeden the drie lond. 6 Come ye, herie we, and falle we doun bifore God, wepe we bifore the Lord that made vs; 7 for he is oure Lord God. And we ben the puple of his lesewe; and the scheep of his hond. 8 If ye han herd his vois to dai; nyle ye make hard youre hertis. 9 As in the terryng to wraththe; bi the dai of temptacioun in desert. Where youre fadris temptiden me; thei preueden and sien my werkis. 10 Fourti yeer I was offendid to this generacioun; and Y seide, Euere thei erren in herte. 11 And these men knewen not my weies; to whiche Y swoor in myn ire, thei schulen not entre in to my reste.

96 Singe ye a newe song to the Lord; al erthe, syng ye to the Lord. 2 Syng ye to the Lord, and blesse ye his name; tellie ye his heelthe fro dai in to dai. 3 Telle ye his glorie among hethene men; hise merueilis among alle puplis. 4 For the Lord is greet, and worthi to be preisid ful myche; he is ferful aboue alle goddis. 5 For alle the goddis of hethene men ben feendis; but the Lord made heuenes. 6 Knouleching and fairnesse is in his siyt; hooolynesse and worthi doyng is in his halewing. 7 Ye cuntries of hethene men, brynge to the Lord, bringe ye glorye and onour to the Lord; 8 bringe ye to the Lord glorie to hys name. Take ye sacrificis, and entre ye in to the hallis of hym; 9 herie ye the Lord in his hooli halle. Al erthe be moued of his face; 10 seie ye among hethene men, that the Lord hath regned. And he hath amendid the world, that schal not be moued; he schal deme puplis in equite. 11 Heuenes be glad, and the erthe make ful out ioye, the see and the fulnesse therof be moued togidere; feedis schulen make ioye, 12 and alle thingis that ben in tho. Thanne alle the trees of wodis schulen make ful out ioye, for the face of the Lord, for he cometh; 13 for he cometh to deme the erthe. He schal deme the world in equite; and puplis in his treuthe.

97 The Lord hath regned, the erthe make ful out ioye; many ilis be glad. 2 Cloude and derknesse in his cumpas; rytfulnesse and doom is amending of his seete. 3 Fier schal go bifore him; and schal enflawme hisse enemyes in cumpas. 4 Hise leitis schyneden to the world; the erthe siyt, and was moued. 5 Hillis as wax fletiden doun fro the face of the Lord; al erthe fro the face of the Lord. 6 Heuenes telden his rytfulnesse; and alle puplis sien his glorie. 7 Alle that worschipe sculptilis be schent, and thei that han glorie in her symelacris; alle ye aungels of the Lord, worschipe him. 8 Sion herde, and was glad, and the douytris of Juda maden ful out ioye; for thi domes, Lord. 9 For thou, Lord, art the hiystest on al erthe; thou art greetli enhaunsid ouere alle goddis. 10 Ye that louen the Lord, hate yuel; the Lord kepithe the souls of hisse seytis; he schal delyuer hem fro the hond of the synner. 11 Lityt is risun to the rytfyl man; and gladnesse to rytfyl men of herte. 12 Juste men, be ye glad in the Lord; and knouleche ye to the mynde of his halewyng.

98 Singe ye a newe song to the Lord; for he hath do merueils. His rytf hond and his hooli arm; hath maad heelthe to hym. 2 The Lord hath maad knownun his heelthe; in the siyt of hethene men he hath schewid his rytfulnesse. 3 He bithouyte on his merci; and

on his treuthe, to the hous of Israel. Alle the endis of erthe; sien the heelthe of oure God. 4 Al erthe, make ye hertli ioye to God; syngye, and make ye ful out ioye, and seie ye salm. 5 Singe ye to the Lord in an harpe, in harpe and vois of salm; 6 in trumpis betun out with hamer, and in vois of a trumpe of horn. Hertli syngye in the siyt of the Lord, the king; the see and the fulnesse therof be moued; 7 the world, and thei that dwellen therynne. 8 Flodis schulen make ioie with hond, togidere hillis schulen make ful out ioye, for siyt of the Lord; 9 for he cometh to deme the erthe. He schal deme the world in rytfulnesse; and puplis in equite.

99 The Lord hath regned, puplis ben wrooth; thou that sittist on cherubyn, the erthe be moued. 2 The Lord is greet in Sion; and hiȝ aboue alle puplis. 3 Knouleche thei to thi greet name, for it is ferful and hooli; 4 and the onur of the king loueth doom. Thou hast maad redi dressyngis; thou hast maad doom and rytfulnesse in Jacob. 5 Enhaunce ye oure Lord God; and worshipe ye the stool of hise feet, for it is hooli. 6 Moises and Aaron weren among hise preestis; and Samuel was among hem that inwardli clepen his name. Thei inwardli clepiden the Lord, and he herde hem; 7 in a piler of cloude he spak to hem. Thei kepten hise witnessyngis; and the comaundement which he yaf to hem. 8 Oure Lord God, thou herdist hem; God, thou were merciful to hem, and thou tokist veniaunce on al her fyndyngis. 9 Enhaunce ye oure Lord God, and worshipe ye in his hooli hil; for oure Lord God is hooli.

100 A salm to knouleche; `in Ebrew `thus, A salm for knouleching. 2 Al erthe, singe ye hertli to God; serue ye the Lord in gladnesse. Entre ye in his siyt; in ful out ioying. 3 Wite ye, that the Lord hym silf is God; he made vs, and not we maden vs. His puple, and the scheep of his lesewe, 4 entre ye in to hise yatis in knoulechynge; entre ye in to hise porchis, `knouleche ye to him in ympnes. 5 Herye ye his name, for the Lord is swete, his merci is with outen ende; and his treuthe is in generacioun and in to generacioun.

101 The salm of Dauid. Lord, Y schal syng to thee; merci and doom. 2 I schal syng, and Y schal vndurstonde in a weie with out wem; whanne thou schalt come to me. I yede perfitti in the innocence of myn herte; in the myddil of myn hous. 3 I settide not forth before myn iyen an vniust thing; Y hatide hem that maden trespassyngis. 4 A schrewide herte cleuede not to me; Y knewe not a wickid man bowynge awei fro me. 5 I pursuede hym; that bacbitde priueli his neiybore. With the proude iye and an herte vnable to be fillid; Y eet not with this. 6 Myn iyen weren to the feithful men of erthe, that thei sitte with me; he that yede in a weie with out wem, mynystride to me. 7 He that doith pride, schal not dwelle in the myddil of myn hous; he that spekith wickid thingis, seruede not in the siyt of myn iyen. 8 In the morutid Y killide alle the synners of erthe; that Y schulde leese fro the citee of the Lord alle men worshynge wickidnesse.

102 The preier of a pore man, whanne he was angwished, and schedde out his speche bifore the Lord. Lord, here thou my preier; and my crie come to thee. 2 Turne not awei thi face fro me; in what euere dai Y am troblid, bowe doun thin eere to me. In what euere day Y schal inwardli clepe thee; here thou me swiftli. 3 For my daies han failid as smoke; and my boonus han dried vp as critous. 4 I am smyntun as hei, and myn herte dried vp; for Y haue foryete to eete my breed. 5 Of the vois of my weilyng; my boon cleuede to my fleische. 6 I am maad lijk a pelican of wildernesse; Y am maad as a niyt crowe in an hous. 7 I wakide; and Y am maad

as a solitarie sparowe in the roof. 8 Al dai myn enemyes dispisiden me; and thei that preisiden me sworen ayens me. 9 For Y eet aschis as breed; and Y meddlide my drinke with weeping. 10 Fro the face of the ire of thin indignacioun; for thou reisinge me hast hurtlid me doun. 11 Mi daies boweden awei as a schadewe; and Y waxede drie as hei. 12 But, Lord, thou dwellist with outen ende; and thi memorial in generacioun and in to generacioun. 13 Lord, thou risinge vp schalt haue merci on Sion; for the tyme `to haue merci therof cometh, for the tyme cometh. 14 For the stones therof plesiden thi seruauntis; and thei schulen haue merci on the lond therof. 15 And, Lord, hethen men schulen drede thi name; and alle kingis of erthe schulen drede thi glori. 16 For the Lord hath bildid Sion; and he schal be seen in his glorie. 17 He bihelde on the preier of meke men; and he dispiside not the preier of hem. 18 Be these things writhen in an othere generacioun; and the puple that schal be maad schal preise the Lord. 19 For he bihelde fro his hiȝ hooli place; the Lord lokide fro heuene in to erthe. 20 For to here the weilingis of feterid men; and for to vnbynde the sones of slain men. 21 That thei telle in Sion the name of the Lord; and his preising in Jerusalem. 22 In gaderinge togidere puplis in to oon; and kingis, that thei serue the Lord. 23 It answeride to hym in the weie of his vertu; Telle thou to me the fewnesse of my daies. 24 Ayenclepe thou not me in the myddil of my daies; thi yeris ben in generacioun and in to generacioun. 25 Lord, thou foundidist the erthe in the bigynnyng; and heuenes ben the werkis of thin hondis. 26 Tho schulen perische, but thou dwellist perfitti; and alle schulen wexe eelde as a clooth. And thou schalt chaunge hem as an hiling, and tho schulen be chaungid; 27 but thou art the same thi silf, and thi yeeris schulen not faile. 28 The sones of thi seruauntis schulen dwelle; and the seed of hem schal be dressid in to the world.

103 Of Dauid. Mi soule, blesse thou the Lord; and alle thingis that ben with ynn me, blesse his hooli name. 2 Mi soule, blesse thou the Lord; and nyle thou foryete alle the yeldyngis of him. 3 Which doith merci to alle thi wickidnessis; which heilith alle thi sikkiness. 4 Which ayenbieth thi liff fro deth; which corowneth thee in merci and merciful doyngis. 5 Which fillith thi desir in goodis; thi yongthe schal be renulid as the yongthe of an egile. 6 The Lord doyngre mercies; and doom to alle men suffringe wrong. 7 He made hise weies knowun to Moises; hisse willis to the sones of Israel. 8 The Lord is merciful doer, and merciful in wille; longe abidinge, and myche merciful. 9 He schal not be wrooth with outen ende; and he schal not thretne with outen ende. 10 He dide not to vs aftir oure synnes; nether he yeldide to vs aftir oure wickidnessis. 11 For bi the hiynesse of heuene fro erthe; he made strong his merci on men dredyngre hym. 12 As myche as the eest is fer fro the west; he made fer oure wickidnessis fro vs. 13 As a fadir hath merci on sones, the Lord hadde merci on men dredyngre him; 14 for he knewe oure makyng. 15 He bithouyte that we ben dust, a man is as hey; his dai schal flovre out so as a flour of the feeld. 16 For the spirit schal passe in hym, and schal not abide; and schal no more knowe his place. 17 But the merci of the Lord is fro with out bigynnyng, and til in to with outen ende; on men dredinge hym. And his rytfulnesse is in to the sones of sones; 18 to hem that kepen his testament. And ben myndeful of hisse comaundementis; to do tho. 19 The Lord hath maad redi his seete in heuene; and his rewme schal be lord of alle. 20 Aungels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord; ye mytti in vertu, doyngre his word, to here the vois of hisse wordis. 21 Alle vertues of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord; ye mynistris of hym that doen his wille. 22 Alle werkis of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord, in ech place of his lordschipe; my soule, blesse thou the Lord.

104 Mi soule, blesse thou the Lord; my Lord God, thou art magnyfied greetli. Thou hast clothid knouleching and fairesse; and thou art clothid with lyt, 2 as with a cloth. And thou stretchest forth heuene as a skyn; 3 and thou hilist with watriis the hiyer partis therof. Which settist a cloude thi styng; which goest on the fetheris of wyndis. 4 Which makist spiritis thin angels; and thi mynistris brennyng fier. 5 Which hast foundid the erthe on his stablenessse; it schal not be bowid in to the world of world. 6 The depthe of watriis as a cloth is the clothing therof; watriis schulen stonde on hillis. 7 Tho schulen fle fro thi blamynge; men schulen be afred of the vois of thi thundur. 8 Hillis stien vp, and feeldis goen doun; in to the place which thou hast foundid to tho. 9 Thou hast set a terme, which tho schulen not passe; nether tho schulen be turned, for to hile the erthe. 10 And thou sendist out wellis in grete valeis; watriis schulen passe bitwix the myddil of hillis. 11 Alle the beestis of the feeld schulen drynke; wiede assis schulen abide in her thirst. 12 Briddis of the eir schulen dwelle on tho; fro the myddis of stoonys thei schulen yyue voices. 13 And thou moistist hillis of her hiyer thingis; the erthe schal be fillid of the fruyt of thi werkis. 14 And thou bringist forth hei to beestis; and eerbe to the seruyce of men. That thou bringe forth breed of the erthe; 15 and that wyne make glad the herte of men. That he make glad the face with oile; and that breed make stidefast the herte of man. 16 The trees of the feeld schulen be fillid, and the cedris of the Liban, whiche he plautide; 17 sparewis schulen make nest there. The hous of the gerfaukun is the leeder of tho; 18 hiye hillis ben refute to hertis; a stoon is refut to irchouns. 19 He made the moone in to tymes; the sunne knewe his goyng doun. 20 Thou hast set derknessis, and nytt is maađ; alle beestis of the wode schulen go ther ynne. 21 Liouns whelpis rorynge for to rauysche; and to seke of God meeete to hem sifl. 22 The sunne is risun, and tho ben gaderid togidere; and tho schulen be set in her couchis. 23 A man schal go out to his werk; and to his worching, til to the euentid. 24 Lord, thi werkis ben magnefiede ful myche, thou hast maađ alle thingis in wisdom; the erthe is fillid with thi possessiouon. 25 This see is greet and large to hondis; there ben crepinge beestis, of which is noon noumbre. Litil beestis with grete; 26 schippis schulen passe there. This dragoun which thou hast formyd; for to scorne hym. 27 Alle thingis abiden of thee; that thou yyue to hem meeete in tyme. 28 Whanne thou schalt yyue to hem, thei schulen gadere; whanne thou schalt opene thin hond, alle thingis schulen be fillid with goodnesse. 29 But whanne thou schalt turne awey the face, thei schulen be disturblid; thou schalt take awei the spirit of them, and thei schulen faile; and thei schulen turne ayen in to her dust. 30 Sende out thi spirit, and thei schulen be formed of the newe; and thou schalt renule the face of the erthe. 31 The glorie of the Lord be in to the world; the Lord schal be glad in hisse werkis. 32 Which biholdith the erthe, and makith it to tremble; which touchith hillis, and tho smoken. 33 I schal singe to the Lord in my liff; Y schal seie salm to my God, as longe as Y am. 34 Mi speche be myrie to him; forsothe Y schal delite in the Lord. 35 Synneris faile fro the erthe, and wickid men faile, so that thei be not; my soule, blesse thou the Lord.

105 Alleluya. Knouleche ye to the Lord, and inwardli clepe ye his name; telle ye hisse werkis among hethen men. 2 Syng ye to hym, and seie ye salm to him, and telle ye alle hise merueylis; 3 be ye preisid in his hooli name. The herte of men sekynge the Lord be glad; 4 seke ye the Lord, and be ye confermed; seke ye euere his face. 5 Haue ye mynde on hise merueilis, whiche he dide; on his grete wondris, and domes of his mouth. 6 The seed of Abraham, his seruaunt; the sones of Jacob,

his chosun man. 7 He is oure Lord God; hisse domes ben in al the erthe. 8 He was myndeful of his testament in to the world; of the word which he comauandide in to a thousynde generacions. 9 Which he disposede to Abraham; and of his ooth to Isaac. 10 And he ordeyneide it to Jacob in to a comauandement; and to Israel in to euerlastinge testament. 11 And he seide, I shal yuue to thee the lond of Canaan; the cord of youre eritage. 12 Whanne thei weren in a litil noumbre; and the comelingis of hem weren ful fewe. 13 And thei passiden fro folk in to folk; and fro a rewme in to another puple. 14 He lefte not a man to anoye hem; and he chastiside kyngis for hem. 15 Nile ye touche my crists; and nyle ye do wickidli among my prophetis. 16 And God clepide hungir on erthe; and he wastide al the stidefastnesse of breed. 17 He sente a man bifore hem; Joseph was seedil in to a seruaunt. 18 Thei maden lowe hisse feet in stockis, irun passide by his soule; til the word of him cam. 19 The speche of the Lord enflawmede him; 20 the king sente and vnbond hym; the prince of puplis sente and delyuerede him. 21 He ordeyneide him the lord of his hous; and the prince of al his possessiouon. 22 That he schulde lerne hisse princis as him sifl; and that he schulde teche hisse elde men prudence. 23 And Israel entride in to Egipt; and Jacob was a comeling in the lond of Cham. 24 And God encreesside his puple greetli; and made hym stidefast on hisse enemyes. 25 He turnede the herte of hem, that thei hatiden his puple; and diden gile ayens hisse seruauntis. 26 He sent Moises, his seruaunt; thilke Aaron, whom he chees. 27 He puttide in hem the wordis of hisse myraclis; and of hisse grete wondris in the lond of Cham. 28 He sente derknessis, and made derk; and he made not bitter hisse wordis. 29 He turnede the watriis of hem in to blood; and he killide the fisches of hem. 30 And the lond of hem yaf paddoks; in the priue places of the kyngis of hem. 31 God seide, and a fleische flie cam; and gnattis in alle the coostis of hem. 32 He settide her reynes hail; fier brennyng in the lond of hem. 33 And he smoot the vynes of hem, and the fige trees of hem; and al to-brak the tree of the coostis of hem. 34 He seide, and a locuste cam; and a bruk of which was noon noumbre. 35 And it eet al the heyn in the lond of hem; and it eet al the fruyt of the lond of hem. 36 And he killide ech the firste gendrid thing in the lond of hem; the firste fruitis of alle the truel of hem. 37 And he ledde out hem with siluer and gold; and noon was sijk in the lynagis of hem. 38 Egipt was glad in the goyng forth of hem; for the drede of hem lai on Egpiçians. 39 He spredde abroad a cloude, in to the hiling of hem; and fier, that it schynede to hem bi nytt. 40 Thei axiden, and a curlew cam; and he fillide hem with the breed of heuene. 41 He brak a stoon, and watriis flowiden; floodis yeden forth in the drye place. 42 For he was myndeful of his hooli word; which he hadde to Abraham, his child. 43 And he ledde out his puple in ful out ioyng; and hisse chosun men in gladnesse. 44 And he yaf to hem the cunteis of hethen men; and thei hadden in possessiouon the trauels of puplis. 45 That thei kepe hisse iustifyngis; and seke his lawe.

106 Alleluya. Kouleche ye to the Lord, for he is good; for his mercy is with outen ende. 2 Who schal speke the powers of the Lord; schal make knownun alle hisse preisygngis? 3 Blessid ben thei that kepen dom; and doon rytfulnesse in al tyme. 4 Lord, haue thou mynde on vs in the good plesaunce of thi puple; visite thou vs in thin heelthe. 5 To se in the goodnesse of thi chosun men, to be glad in the gladnes of thi folk; that thou be heried with thin eritage. 6 We han synned with oure fadris; we han do vniustli, we han do wickidnesse. 7 Oure fadris in Egipt vndirstoden not thi merueils; thei weren not myndeful of the multitude of thi merci. And thei stiynge in to the see, in to the reed see, terreden to wraththe;

8 and he sauede hem for his name, that 'he schulde make knowun his power. 9 And he departide the reed see, and it was dried; and he lede forth hem in the depthis of watri as in desert. 10 And he sauede hem fro the hond of hateris; and he ayen bouytes hem fro the hond of the enemye. 11 And the watri hilide men troublyng hem; oon of hem aabood not. 12 And thei billeueden to hisse wordis; and thei preisiden the heriynge of hym. 13 Thei hadden 'soone do, thei foryaten hisse werkis; and thei abididen not his council. 14 And thei coueitiden coueitise in deseert; and temptiden God in a place with out watir. 15 And he yaf to hem the axyng of hem; and he sente fulnesse in to the soulis of hem. 16 And thei wraththiden Moyses in the castels; Aaron, the hooli of the Lord. 17 The erthe was opened, and swolewid Datian; and hilide on the congregacioun of Abiron. 18 And fier brente an hye in the synagogue of hem; flawme brente synneris. 19 And thei maden a calf in Oreb; and worshipiden a youtun ymage. 20 And thei chaungiden her glorie; in to the liknesse of a calf etynge hei. 21 Thei foryaten God, that sauede hem, that dide grete werkis in Egipt. 22 merueils in the lond of Cham; feerfuld thingis in the reed see. 23 And God seide, that he wolde leese hem; if Moises, his chosun man, hadde not stonde in the brekyng of his siyt. That he schulde turne awei his ire; lest he loste hem. 24 And thei hadden the desirable lond for nouyt, thei billeueden not to his word, and thei grutchiden in her tabernacis; 25 thei herden not the vois of the Lord. 26 And he reiside his hond on hem; to caste doun hem in desert. 27 And to caste awei her seed in naciouns; and to leese hem in cuntrieis. 28 And thei maden sacrifice to Belfagor; and thei eeten the sacrificis of deed beestis. 29 And thei wraththiden God in her fyndyngis; and fallyng was multiplied in hem. 30 And Fynees stood, and pleeside God; and the veniaunce ceesside. 31 And it was arrettid to hym to rytyfulnessse; in generacioun and in to generacioun, til in to with outen ende. 32 And thei wraththiden God at the watri of ayenseyng; and Moises was traueilid for hem, for thei maden bittere his spirit, 33 and he departide in his lippis. 34 Thei losten not hethen men; whiche the Lord seide to hem. 35 And thei weren meddliid among hethene men, and lerneden the werkis of hem, 36 and serueden the grauen ymagis of hem; and it was maad to hem in to sclaudre. 37 And thei offriden her sones; and her douytris to feendis. 38 And thei schdden out innocent blood, the blood of her sones and of her douytris; whiche thei sacrificiden to the grauun ymagis of Chanaan. 39 And the erthe was slain in bloodis, and was defoulid in the werkis of hem; and thei diden fornicacioun in her fyndyngis. 40 And the Lord was wrooth bi strong veniaunce ayens his puple; and hadde abhominacioun of his eritage. 41 And he bitook hem in to the hondis of hethene men; and thei that hatiden hem, weren lordis of hem. 42 And her enemyes diden tribulacioun to hem, and thei weren mekid vndir the hondis of enemyes; 43 ofte he delyuerede hem. But thei wraththiden hym in her counsel; and thei weren maad low in her wickidnessis. 44 And he siye, whanne thei weren set in tribulacioun; and he herde the preyer of hem. 45 And he was myndful of his testament; and it repenteid hym bi the multitude of his merci. 46 And he yaf hem in to merices; in the siyt of alle men, that hadden take hem. 47 Oure Lord God, make thou vs saaf; and gadere togidere vs fro naciouns. That we knouleche to thin hooli name; and haue glorie in thi preisying. 48 Blessid be the Lord God of Israel fro the world and til in to the world; and al the puple schal seye, Be it don, be it don.

107 Alleluya. Knouleche ye to the Lord, for he is good; for his merci is in to the world. 2 Sei thei, that ben ayen bouytes of the Lord; whiche he ayen bouytes fro the hond of the enemye,

fro cuntrieis he gaderide hem togidere. 3 Fro the risyng of the sunne, and fro the goyng doun; fro the north, and fro the see. 4 Thei erriden in wildernes, in a place with out watir; thei founden not weie of the citee of dwellyng place. 5 Thei weren hungri and thirsti; her soule failide in hem. 6 And thei crierden to the Lord, whanne thei weren set in tribulacioun; and he delyuerede hem fro her nedynesses. 7 And he ledde forth hem in to the riyt weie; that thei schulden go in to the citee of dwelling. 8 The merices of the Lord knouleche to hym; and hisse merueils knouleche to the sones of men. 9 For he fillide a voide man; and he fillide with goodis an hungry man. 10 God delyuerede men sittynge in derknessis, and in the schadowe of deth; and men prisoned in beggerye and in yrun. 11 For thei maden bittere the spechis of God; and wraththiden the council of the hyeste. 12 And the herte of hem was maad meke in truelis; and thei weren sijk, and noon was that helpide. 13 And thei crierden to the Lord, whanne thei weren set in tribulacioun; and he delyuerede hem from her nedynessis. 14 And he ledde hem out of derknessis, and schadowe of deth; and brak the boondis of hem. 15 The merices of the Lord knouleche to hym; and hisse merueils knouleche to the sones of men. 16 For he al to-brak brasun yatis; and he brak yrun barris. 17 He vptook hem fro the weie of her wickidnessse; for thei weren maad lowe for her vniytfullenesses. 18 The soule of hem wlatide al mete; and thei neiyeden 'til to the yatis of deth. 19 And thei crierden to the Lord, whanne thei weren set in tribulacioun; and he delyuerede hem fro her nedynessis. 20 He sente his word, and heelide hem; and delyuerede hem fro the perischingis of hem. 21 The merices of the Lord knouleche to hym; and hisse merueils to the sones of men. 22 And offre thei the sacrifice of heriynge; and telle thei hisse werkis in ful out ioyng. 23 Thei that gon doun in to the see in schippis; and maken worching in many watriis. 24 Thei sien the werkis of the Lord; and hisse merueils in the depth. 25 He seide, and the spirit of tempest stood; and the wawis therof weren arerid. 26 Thei stien til to heuenes, and gone doun 'til to the depthis; the soule of hem failide in yuelis. 27 Thei weren troblid, and thei weren moued as a drunkun man; and al the wisdom of hem was deuourid. 28 And thei crierden to the Lord, whanne thei weren set in tribulacioun; and he ledde hem out of her nedynessis. 29 And he ordeynede the tempest therof in to a soft wynde; and the wawis therof weren stille. 30 And thei weren glad, for thei were stille; and he ladde hem forth in to the hauene of her wille. 31 The merices of the Lord knouleche to hym; and hisse merueils to the sones of men. 32 And enhaunse thei him in the chirche of the puple; and preise thei him in the chaier of eldre men. 33 He hath set floodis in to deseert; and the out goingis of watriis in to thirst. 34 He hath set fruytful lond in to saltnesse; for the malice of men dwellyng ther ynne. 35 He hath set deseert in to pondis of watriis; and erthe with out watir in to outgoyngis of watriis. 36 And he settide there hungri men; and thei maden a citee of dwelling. 37 And thei sowiden feeldis, and plauntiden vynes; and maden fruyt of birthe. 38 And he blesside hem, and thei weren multiplied greetli; and he made not lesse her werk beestis. 39 And thei weren maad fewe; and thei weren truelid of tribulacioun of yuelis and of sorewis. 40 Strijf was sched out on princes; and he made hem for to erre without the weie, and not in the weie. 41 And he helpeide the pore man fro pouert; and settide meynees as a scheep bringyng forth lambren. 42 Riytful men schulen se, and schulen be glad; and al wickidnesse schal stoppe his mouth. 43 Who is wijs, and schal kepe these thingis; and schal vndirstonde the merices of the Lord?

108 The song of 'the salm of Dauid. Min herte is redi, God, myn herte is redi; Y schal singe, and Y schal seie salm in

my glorie. 2 My glorie, ryse thou vp, sautrie and harp, rise thou vp; Y schal rise vp eerli. 3 Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee among puplis; and Y schal seie salm to thee among naciouns. 4 For whi, God, thi merci is greet on heuenes; and thi treuthe is til to the cloudis. 5 God, be thou enhaunsid aboue heuenes; and thi glorie ouer al erthe. 6 That thi derlingis be delyuerid, make thou saaf with thi rythond, and here me; God spak in his hooli. 7 I schal make ful out ioye, and Y schal departe Sicciam; and Y schal mete the grete valei of tabernaclis. 8 Galaad is myn, and Manasses is myn; and Effraym is the vptaking of myn heed. Juda is my king; Moab is the caudron of myn hope. 9 In to Ydume Y schal stretche forth my scho; aliens ben maad frendis to me. 10 Who schal lede me forth in to a stronde citee; who schal lede me forth til in to Idume? 11 Whether not thou, God, that hast put vs awei; and, God, schalt thou not go out in oure vertues? 12 Yyue thou help to vs of tribulacion; for the heelthe of man is veyn. 13 We schulen make vertu in God; and he schal bringe oure enemies to nouyt.

109 To victorye, the salm of Dauid. 2 God, holde thou not stille my preisying; for the mouth of the synner, and the mouth of the gileful man is openyd on me. 3 Thei spaken ayens me with a gileful tunge, and thei cumpassiden me with wordis of hatrede; and foytien ayens me with out cause. 4 For that thing that thei schulden loue me, thei bacbiten me; but Y preiede. 5 And thei settiden ayens me yuels for goodis; and hatrede for my loue. 6 Ordeyne thou a synner on him; and the deuel stonde on his riyt half. 7 Whanne he is demed, go he out condempned; and his preier 'be maad in to synne. 8 Hise daies be maad fewe; and another take his bischoprice. 9 Hise sones be maad faderles; and his wifj a widewe. 10 Hise sones tremblinge be born ouer, and begge; and be cast out of her habitaciouns. 11 An vsurere seke al his catel; and aliens rausche hise traelis. 12 Noon helpere be to him; nether ony be that haue mercy on hise modirles children. 13 Hise sones be maad in to perisching; the name of him be don awei in oon generacioun. 14 The wickidnesse of hise fadris come ayen in to mynde in the siyt of the Lord; and the synne of his modir be not don awei. 15 Be thei maad euerayens the Lord; and the mynde of hem perische fro erthe. 16 For that thing that he thoyute not to do merci, 17 and he pursuede a pore man and beggere; and to seele a man compunct in herte. 18 And he louede cursing, and it schal come to hym; and he nolde blessing, and it schal be maad fer fro him. And he clothide cursing as a cloth, and it entride as water in to hise ynnere thingis; and as oile in hise boonus. 19 Be it maad to him as a cloth, with which he is hilyd; and as a girdil, with which he is euer gird. 20 This is the werk of hem that bacbiten me anentis the Lord; and that speke yuels ayens my lifj. 21 And thou, Lord, Lord, do with me for thi name; for thi merci is swete. 22 Delyuere thou me, for Y am nedj and pore; and myn herte is disturblid with ynne me. 23 I am takun awei as a schadowe, whanne it bowith awei; and Y am schakun awei as locustis. 24 Mi knees ben maad feble of fasting; and my fleische was chaungid for oile. 25 And Y am maad schenschipe to hem; thei sien me, and moueden her heedis. 26 Mi Lord God, helpe thou me; make thou me saaf bi thi merci. 27 And thei schulen wite, that this is thin hond; and thou, Lord, hast do it. 28 Thei schulen curse, and thou schalt blesse, thei that risen ayens me, be schent; but thi seruaunt schal be glad. 29 Thei that bacbiten me, be clothid with shame; and be thei hilid with her schenschipe as with a double cloth. 30 I schal knouleche to the Lord greetli with my mouth; and Y schal herie hym in the myddil of many men. 31 Which stood ny on the riyt half of a pore man; to make saaf my soule fro pursueris.

110 The salm of Dauith. The Lord seide to my Lord; Sitte thou on my riyt side. Til Y putte thin enemyes; a stool of thi feet. 2 The Lord schal sende out fro Syon the yerde of thi vertu; be thou lord in the myddis of thin enemyes. 3 The bigynnyng is with thee in the dai of thi vertu, in the briytnessis of seyntis; Y gendrige thee of the wombe before the dai sterre. 4 The Lord swoor, and it schal not repente him; Thou art a preest with outen ende, bi the ordre of Melchisedech. 5 The Lord on thi riyt side; hath broke kyngis in the dai of his veniaunce. 6 He schal deme among naciouns, he schal fille fallyngis; he schal schake heedis in the lond of many men. 7 He dranke of the stronde in the weie; therfor he enhaunsid the heed.

111 Alleluya. Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee in al myn herte; in the counsel and congregacioun of iust men. 2 The werkis of the Lord ben greeete; souyt out in to alle hise willis. 3 His werk is knoulechynge and grete doyng; and his riytfulnesse dwellith in to the world of world. 4 The Lord merciful in wille, and a merciful doere, hath maad a mynde of hise merueilis; 5 he hath youe meete to men dredyng hym. He schal be myndeful of his testament in to the world; 6 he schal telle to his puple the vertu of hise werkis. 7 That he yyue to hem the eritage of folkis; the werkis of hise hondis ben treuthe and doom. 8 Alle hise comaundementis ben feithful, confermed in to the world of world; maad in treuthe and equite. 9 The Lord sente redempcion to hys puple; he comaundide his testament with outen ende. His name is hooli and dreedful; 10 the bigynnyng of wisdom is the drede of the Lord. Good vndirstondyng is to alle that doen it; his preising dwellith in to the world of world.

112 Alleluya. Blissid is the man that dredith the Lord; he schal be wiline ful myche in hise comaundementis. 2 His seed schal be myty in erthe; the generacioun of rytfyl men schal be blessid. 3 Glorie and richessis ben in his hous; and his riytfulnesse dwellith in to the world of world. 4 Lity is risun vp in darknessis to rytfyl men; the Lord is merciful in wille, and a merciful doere, and rytfyl. 5 The man is merye, that doith merci, and leeneth; he dispositis hise wordis in dom; 6 for he schal not be moued with outen ende. 7 A iust man schal be in euerlastinge mynde; he schal not drede of an yuel heryng. His herte is redi for to hope in the Lord; 8 his herte is confermed, he schal not be moued, til he dispise hise enemyes. 9 He spredde abrood, he yaf to pore men; his rytwisnesse dwellith in to the world of world; his horn schal be reisid in glorie. 10 A synner schal se, and schal be wrooth; he schal gnaste with hise teeth, and schal faile; the desirj of synneris schal perische.

113 Alleluya. Children, preise ye the Lord; preise ye the name of the Lord. 2 The name of the Lord be blessid; fro this tyme now and til in to the world. 3 Fro the risyng of the sunne til to the goyng doun; the name of the Lord is worthi to be preisid. 4 The Lord is hiy aboue alle folkis; and his glorie is aboue heuenes. 5 Who is as oure Lord God, that dwellith in hiye thingis; 6 and biholdith meke thingis in heuene and in erthe? 7 Reisynge a nedj man fro the erthe; and enhaunsinge a pore man fro drit. 8 That he sette hym with princes; with the princes of his puple. 9 Which makith a bareyn womman dwelle in the hous; a glad modir of sones.

114 Alleluya. In the goyng out of Israel fro Egipt; of the hous of Jacob fro the hethene puple. 2 Judee was maad the halewyng of hym; Israel the power of hym. 3 The see siy, and fledde; Jordan was turned abac. 4 Munteyns ful out ioyeden as rammes; and little hillis as the lambren of scheep. 5 Thou see,

what was to thee, for thou fleddist; and thou, Jordan, for thou were turned abak? 6 Munteyns, ye maden ful out ioye as rammes; and litle hillis, as the lamben of scheep. 7 The erte was moued fro the face of 'the Lord; fro the face of God of Jacob. 8 Which turnede a stoon in to pondis of watriis; and an hard rooch in to wellis of watriis.

115 Lord, not to vs, not to vs; but yuue thou glorie to thi name. 2 On thi merci and thi treuthe; lest ony tyme hethene men seien, Where is the God of hem? 3 Forsothe oure God in heuene; dide alle thingis, whiche euere he wolde. 4 The symulacris of hethene men ben siluer and gold; the werkis of mennus hondis. 5 Tho han mouth, and schulen not speke; tho han iyen, and schulen not se. 6 Tho han eeris, and schulen not here; tho han nose thurls, and schulen not smelle. 7 Tho han hondis, and schulen not grope; tho han feet, and schulen not go; tho schulen not crye in her throte. 8 Thei that maken tho ben maad lijk tho; and alle that triste in tho. 9 The hous of Israel hopide in the Lord; he is the helpere `of hem, and the defendere of hem. 10 The hous of Aaron hopide in the Lord; he is the helpere of hem, and the defendere of hem. 11 Thei that dreden the Lord, hopiden in the Lord; he is the helpere of hem, and the defendere of hem. 12 The Lord was myndeful of vs; and blesside vs. He blesside the hous of Israel; he blesside the hous of Aaron. 13 He blesside alle men that dreden the Lord; `he blesside litle 'men with the grettere. 14 The Lord encreesseon on you; on you and on youre sones. 15 Blessid be ye of the Lord; that made heuene and erte. 16 Heuene of 'heuene is to the Lord; but he yaf erthe to the sones of men. 17 Lord, not deed men schulen herie thee; nether alle men that goen doun in to helle. 18 But we that lyuen, blessem the Lord; fro this tyme now and til in to the world.

116 Alleluia. I louede `the Lord; for the Lord schal here the vois of my preier. 2 For he bowide doun his eere to me; and Y schal inwardli clepe in my daies. 3 The sorewis of deth cumpassiden me; and the perelis of helle founden me. I found tribulacioun and sorewe; (*Sheol h7585*). 4 And Y clepide inwardli the name of the Lord. Thou, Lord, delyuere my soule; 5 the Lord is merciful, and iust; and oure God doith merci. 6 And the Lord kepit litle children; Y was mekid, and he delyuerede me. 7 Mi soule, turne thou in to thi reste; for the Lord hath do wel to thee. 8 For he hath delyuered my soule fro deth; myn iyen fro weepingis, my feet fro fallyng doun. 9 I schal plese the Lord; in the cuntrei of hem that lyuen. 10 I bileued, for which thing Y spak; forsoth Y was maad low ful myche. 11 I seide in my passing; Ech man is a lier. 12 What schal Y yelde to the Lord; for alle thingis which he yeldide to me? 13 I schal take the cuppe of heelthe; and Y schal inwardli clepe the name of the Lord. 14 I schal yelde my vowis to the Lord bifor al his puple; 15 the deth of seyntys of the Lord is precious in his siyt. 16 O! Lord, for Y am thi seruant; Y am thi seruaunt, and the sone of thi handmaide. Thou hast broke my bondys, 17 to thee Y schal offre a sacrifice of heriing; and Y schal inwardli clepe the name of the Lord. 18 I schal yelde my vowis to the Lord, in the siyt of al his puple; 19 in the porches of the hous of the Lord, in the myddil of thee, Jerusalem.

117 Alleluia. Alle hethen men, herie ye the Lord; alle puplis, herie ye hym. 2 For his merci is confermyd on vs; and the treuthe of the Lord dwellith with outer ende.

118 Alleluia. Knoueleche ye to the Lord, for he is good; for his merci is with outer ende. 2 Israel seie now, for he is good; for his merci is with outer ende. 3 The hous of Aaron seie now; for

his merci is with outer ende. 4 Thei that dreden the Lord, seie now; for his merci is withouten ende. 5 Of tribulacioun Y inwardli clepide the Lord; and the Lord herde me in largenesse. 6 The Lord is an helpere to me; Y schal not drede what a man schal do to me. 7 The Lord is an helpere to me; and Y schal dispise myn enemyes. 8 It is betere for to trist in the Lord; than for to triste in man. 9 It is betere for to hope in the Lord; than for to hope in princes. 10 Alle folkis cumpassiden me; and in the name of the Lord it bifelde, for Y am auengide on hem. 11 Thei cumpassinge cumpassiden me; and in the name of the Lord, for Y am auengid on hem. 12 Thei cumpassiden me as been, and thei breten out as fier doith among thornes; and in the name of the Lord, for Y am avengid on hem. 13 I was hurlid, and turnede vpsedoun, that Y schulde falle doun; and the Lord took me vp. 14 The Lord is my strengthe, and my heryng; and he is maad to me in to heelthe. 15 The vois of ful out ioying and of heelthe; be in the tabernacis of iust men. 16 The ryti hond of the Lord hath do vertu, the ryti hond of the Lord enhaunside me; the ryti hond of the Lord hath do vertu. 17 I schal not die, but Y schal lyue; and Y schal telle the werkis of the Lord. 18 The Lord chastisinge hath chashtisid me; and he yaf not me to deth. 19 Openye to me the yatis of rytfullnesse, and Y schal entre bi tho, and Y schal knoueleche to the Lord; 20 this yate is of the Lord, and iust men schulen entre bi it. 21 I schal knoueleche to thee, for thou herdist me; and art maad to me in to heelthe. 22 The stoon which the bilderis repreuden; this is maad in to the heed of the corner. 23 This thing is maad of the Lord; and it is wonderful bifore oure iyen. 24 This is the dai which the Lord made; make we ful out ioye, and be we glad ther ynne. 25 O! Lord, make thou me saaf, O! Lord, make thou wel prosperite; 26 blesssid is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. We blessedon you of the hous of the Lord; 27 God is Lord, and hath yow liyt to vs. Ordeyne ye a solempne dai in thicke puplis; til to the horn of the auter. 28 Thou art my God, and Y schal knoueleche to thee; thou art my God, and Y schal enhaunse thee. I schal knoueleche to thee, for thou herdist me; and thou art maad to me in to heelthe. 29 Knoueleche ye to the Lord, for he is good; for his merci is with outer ende.

119 Alleluia. Blessid ben men with out wem in the weie; that gon in the lawe of the Lord. 2 Blessid ben thei, that seken hise witnesssingis; seken him in al the herte. 3 For thei that worchen wickidnesse; yeden not in hise weies. 4 Thou hast comaundid; that thin heestis be kept gretly. 5 I wolde that my weies be dressid; to kepe thi iustifyngis. 6 Thanne Y schal not be schent; whanne Y schal biholde perfitti in alle thin heestis. 7 I schal knoueleche to thee in the dressing of herte; in that that Y lernyde the domes of thi rytfullnesse. 8 I schal kepe thi iustifyngis; forsake thou not me on ech side. 9 In what thing amendith a yong waxinge man his weie? in keping thi wordis. 10 In al myn herte Y souyete thee; putte thou me not awei fro thin heestis. 11 In myn herte Y hidde thi spechis; that Y do not synne ayens thee. 12 Lord, thou art blesssid; teche thou me thi iustifyngis. 13 In my lippis Y haue prounousid; alle the domes of thi mouth. 14 I delitide in the weie of thi witnesssingis; as in alle richessis. 15 I schal be occupied in thin heestis; and Y schal biholde thi weies. 16 I schal bithenke in thi iustifyngis; Y schal not foryete thi wordis. 17 Yelde to thi seruaunt; quiken thou me, and Y schal kepe thi wordis. 18 Liytne thou myn iyen; and Y schal biholde the meruleis of thi lawe. 19 I am a comeling in erthe; hide thou not thin heestis fro me. 20 Mi soule coueteitide to desire thi iustifyngis; in al tyme. 21 Thou blamedist the proude; thei ben cursid, that bowen awei fro thin heestis. 22 Do thou awei `fro me schenschipe and dispising; for Y souyete thi witnesssingis. 23

For whi princis saten, and spaken ayens me; but thi seruaunt was exercisid in thi iustifyngis. 24 For whi and thi witnessyngis is my thenkyng; and my counsel is thi iustifyngis. 25 Mi soule cleuede to the pawment; quykine thou me bi thi word. 26 I telde out my weies, and thou herdist me; teche thou me thi iustifyngis. 27 Lerne thou me the weie of thi iustifyngis; and Y schal be exercisid in thi merueils. 28 Mi soule nappide for anoye; conferme thou me in thi wordis. 29 Remoue thou fro me the weie of wickidnesse; and in thi lawe haue thou merci on me. 30 I chees the weie of treuthe; Y foryat not thi domes. 31 Lord, Y cleuede to thi witnessyngis; nyle thou schende me. 32 I ran the weie of thi comaundementis; whanne thou alargidist myn herte. 33 Lord, sette thou to me a lawe, the weie of thi iustifyngis; and Y schal seke it euere. 34 Yyue thou vndurstonding to me, and Y schal seke thi lawe; and Y schal kepe it in al myn herte. 35 Lede me forth in the path of thin heestis; for Y woldit it. 36 Bowe thou myn herte in to thi witnessingis; and not in to aueryce. 37 Turne thou awei myn iyen, that 'tho seen not vanyte; quykene thou me in thi weie. 38 Ordeyne thi speche to thi seruaunt; in thi drede. 39 Kitte awey my schenschip, which Y supposide; for thi domes ben myrie. 40 Lo! Y coueteide thi comaundementis; quikene thou me in thin equite. 41 And, Lord, thi merci come on me; thin heelthe come bi thi speche. 42 And Y schal answeare a word to men seiynge schenschipe to me; for Y hopide in thi wordis. 43 And take thou not awei fro my mouth the word of treuthe outerli; for Y hopide aboue in thi domes. 44 And Y schal kepe thi lawe euere; in to the world, and in to the world of world. 45 And Y yede in largenesse; for Y souynte thi comaundementis. 46 And Y spak of thi witnessyngis in the sityt of kingis; and Y was not schent. 47 And Y bithouyte in thin heestis; whiche Y louede. 48 And Y reiside myn hondis to thi comaundementis, whiche Y louede; and Y schal be excercisid in thi iustifyngis. 49 Lord, haue thou mynde on thi word to thi seruaunt; in which word thou hast yow hope to me. 50 This comfertide me in my lownesse; for thi word quikenede me. 51 Proude men diden wickidli bi alle thingis; but Y bowide not awei fro thi lawe. 52 Lord, Y was myndeful on thi domes fro the world; and Y was comfertid. 53 Failing helde me; for synneris forsakinge thi lawe. 54 Thi iustifyngis weren delitable to me to be sungun; in the place of my pilgrimage. 55 Lord, Y hadde mynde of thi name bi niyt; and Y kepte thi lawe. 56 This thing was maad to me; for Y souynte thi iustifyngis. 57 Lord, my part; Y seide to kepe thi lawe. 58 I bisouynte thi face in al myn herte; haue thou merci on me bi thi speche. 59 I bithouyte my weies; and Y turnede my feet in to thi witnessyngis. 60 I am redi, and Y am not disturblid; to kepe thi comaundementis. 61 The coordis of synneris han biclippid me; and Y haue not foryete thi lawe. 62 At mydnyt Y roos to knouleche to thee; on the domes of thi iustifyngis. 63 I am parcerne of alle that dreden thee; and kepen thin heestis. 64 Lord, the erthe is ful of thi merci; teche thou me thi iustifyngis. 65 Lord, thou hast do goodnesse with thi seruaunt; bi thi word. 66 Teche thou me goodnesse, and loore, and kunning; for Y billeude to thin heestis. 67 Bifor that Y was maad meke, Y trespasside; therfor Y kepte thi speche. 68 Thou art good; and in thi goodnesse teche thou me thi iustifyngis. 69 The wickidnesse of hem that ben proude, is multiplied on me; but in al myn herte Y schal seke thin heestis. 70 The herte of hem is cruddid as mylk; but Y bithouyte thi lawe. 71 It is good to me, that thou hast maad me meke; that Y lerne thi iustifyngis. 72 The lawe of thi mouth is betere to me; than thousundis of gold and of siluer. 73 Thin hondis maden me, and fourmeden me; yyue thou vndurstonding to me, that Y lerne thin heestis. 74 Thei that dreden thee schulen se me, and schulen be glad; for Y hopide more on thi wordis. 75 Lord, Y knewe, that thi

domes ben equite; and in thi treuth thou hast maad me meke. 76 Thi merci be maad, that it comferte me; bi thi speche to thi seruaunt. 77 Thi merciful doyngis come to me, and Y schal lyue; for thi lawe is my thenkyng. 78 Thei that ben proude be schent, for vniustli thei diden wickidnesse ayens me; but Y schal be exercisid in thin heestis. 79 Thei that dreden thee be turned to me; and thei that knownen thi witnessyngis. 80 Myn herte be maad vnewmed in thi iustifyngis; that Y be not schent. 81 Mi soule failide in to thin helthe; and Y hopide more on thi word. 82 Myn iyen failiden in to thi speche; seiynge, Whanne schalt thou comferte me? 83 For Y am maad as a bowge in frost; Y haue not foryete thi iustifyngis. 84 Hou many ben the daies of thi seruaunt; whanne thou schalt make doom of hem that pursuen me? 85 Wickid men telden to me ianglyngis; but not as thi lawe. 86 Alle thi comaundementis ben treuthe; wickid men han pursued me, helpe thou me. 87 Almeest thi endiden me in erthe; but I forsook not thi comaundementis. 88 Bi thi mersi quikene thou me; and Y schal kepe the witnessingis of thi mouth. 89 Lord, thi word dwellich in heuene; with outen ende. 90 Thi treuthe dwellich in generacioun, and in to generacioun; thou hast foundid the erthe, and it dwellich. 91 The dai lastith contynueli bi thi ordynaunce; for alle thingis seruen to thee. 92 No but that thi lawe was my thenking; thanne perauenture Y hadde perischid in my lownesse. 93 With outen ende Y schal not foryete thi iustifyngis; for in tho thou hast quikened me. 94 I am thin, make thou me saaf; for Y haue souyt thi iustifyngis. 95 Synneris aboden me, for to leese me; Y vndurstood thi witnessingis. 96 I siy the ende of al ende; thi comaundement is ful large. 97 Lord, hou louede Y thi lawe; al dai it is my thenking. 98 Aboue myn enemeyes thou madist me prudent bi thi comaundement; for it is to me with outen ende. 99 I vndurstood aboue alle men techinge me; for thi witnessingis is my thenking. 100 I vndurstood aboue eelde men; for Y souynte thi comaundementis. 101 I forbeed my feet fro al euel weie; that Y kepe thi wordis. 102 I bowide not fro thi domes; for thou hast set lawe to me. 103 Thi specchis ben ful swete to my cheekis; aboue hony to my mouth. 104 I vnderstood of thin heestis; therfor Y hatide al the weie of wickidnesse. 105 Thi word is a lanterne to my feet; and liyt to my pathis. 106 I swoor, and purposide stidefastli; to kepe the domes of thi rytfulnesse. 107 I am maad low bi alle thingis; Lord, quykene thou me bi thi word. 108 Lord, make thou wel plesinge the wilful thingis of my mouth; and teche thou me thi domes. 109 Mi soule is euere in myn hondis; and Y foryat not thi lawe. 110 Synneris settiden a snare to me; and Y erride not fro thi comaundementis. 111 I purchasside thi witnessyngis bi eritage with outen ende; for the ben the ful ioiying of myn herte. 112 I bowide myn herte to do thi iustifyngis with outen ende; for reward. 113 I hatide wickid men; and Y louede thi lawe. 114 Thou art myn helpere, and my 'taker vp; and Y hopide more on thi word. 115 Ye wickide men, bowe awei fro me; and Y schal seke the comaundementis of my God. 116 Vp take thou me bi thi word, and Y schal lyue; and schende thou not me fro myn abydyng. 117 Helpe thou me, and Y schal be saaf; and Y schal bithenke euere in thi iustifyngis. 118 Thou hast forsake alle men goyng away fro thi domes; for the thoutyf hem is vniust. 119 I arettide alle the synneris of erthe brekeris of the lawe; therfor Y louede thi witnessyngis. 120 Naile thou my fleischis with thi drede; for Y dredde of thi domes. 121 I dide doom and rytwisnesse; bitake thou not me to hem that falsli chalengen me. 122 Take vp thi seruaunt in to goodnesse; thei that ben proude chalenge not me. 123 Myn iyen failiden in to thin helthe; and in to the speche of thi rytfulnesse. 124 Do thou with thi seruaunt bi thi merci; and teche thou me thi iustifyngis. 125 I am thi seruaunt, yyue thou vndurstonding to me;

that Y kunne thi witnessingis. 126 Lord, it is tyme to do; thei han distred thi lawe. 127 Therfor Y louede thi comaundementis; more than gold and topazion. 128 Therfor Y was dressid to alle thin heestis; Y hatide al wickid weie. 129 Lord, thi witnessingis ben wondirful; therfor my soule souyete tho. 130 Declaring of thi wordis liytneth; and yyueth vnderstanding to meke men. 131 I openede my mouth, and drouy the spirit; for Y desiride thi comaundementis. 132 Biholde thou on me, and haue merci on me; bi the dom of hem that louen thi name. 133 Dresse thou my goyingis bi thi speche; that al vnriyfulesse haue not lordschip on me. 134 Ayeyn bie thou me fro the false chalengis of men; that Y kepe thin heestis. 135 Liytne thi face on thi seruaunt; and teche thou me thi iustifyngis. 136 Myn iyen ledden forth the outgoynge of watri; for thei kepten not thi lawe. 137 Lord, thou art iust; and thi dom is ryful. 138 Thou hast comaundid rytfulesse, thi witnessingis; and thi treuthe greetli to be kept. 139 Mi feruent loue made me to be meltid; for myn enemys forayten thi wordis. 140 Thi speche is greetli enfawmed; and thi seruaunt louede it. 141 I am yong, and dispisid; Y foryat not thi iustifyngis. 142 Lord, thi rytfulesse is rytfulesse with outer ende; and thi lawe is treuthe. 143 Tribulacioun and angwische founden me; thin heestis is my thenking. 144 Thi witnessyngis is equite with outer ende; yyue thou vndirstondyng to me, and Y schal lyue. 145 I criede in al myn herte, Lord, here thou me; and Y schal seke thi iustifyngis. 146 I criede to thee, make thou me saaf; that Y kepe thi comaundementis. 147 I bifor cam in ripenesse, and Y criede; Y hopide aboue on thi wordis. 148 Myn iyen bifor camen to thee ful eerli; that Y schulde bithenke thi speeches. 149 Lord, here thou my vois bi thi merci; and quykene thou me bi thi doom. 150 Thei that pursuen me neyden to wickidnesse; forsothe thei ben maad fer fro thi lawe. 151 Lord, thou art ny; and alle thi weies ben treuthe. 152 In the bigynnyng Y knewe of thi witnessingis; for thou hast foundid tho with outer ende. 153 Se thou my melenesse, and delyuere thou me; for Y foryat not thi lawe. 154 Deme thou my dom, and ayenbie thou me; quikene thou me for thi speche. 155 Heelthe is fer fro synners; for thei souyten not thi iustifyngis. 156 Lord, thi mercies ben manye; quykene thou me bi thi dom. 157 Thei ben manye that pursuen me, and doen tribulacioun to me; Y bowide not awei fro thi witnessingis. 158 I siy brekers of the lawe, and Y was meltid; for thei kepten not thi spechis. 159 Lord, se thou, for Y louede thi comaundementis; quikene thou me in thi merci. 160 The bigynnyng of thi wordis is treuthe; alle the domes of thi rytfunesse ben withouten ende. 161 Princes pursueden me with outer cause; and my herte dreddie of thi wordis. 162 I schal be glad on thi spechis; as he that fyndith many spuylis. 163 I hatide and wlatide wickidnesse; forsothe Y louede thi lawe. 164 I seide heriyngis to thee seuenie sitis in the dai; on the domes of thi rytfunesse. 165 Miche pees is to hem that louen thi lawe; and no sclaundir is to hem. 166 Lord, Y abood thin heelthe; and Y louede thin heestis. 167 Mi soule kepte thi witnessyngis; and louede tho greetli. 168 I kepte thi `comaundementis, and thi witnessingis; for alle my weies ben in thi siyt. 169 Lord, my biseching come niy in thi siyt; bi thi speche yyue thou vndurstonding to me. 170 Myn axing entre in thi siyt; bi thi speche delyuere thou me. 171 Mi lippis schulen telle out an ympne; whanne thou hast tauyte me thi iustifyngis. 172 Mi tunge schal pronounce thi speche; for whi alle thi comaundementis ben equite. 173 Thin hond be maad, that it sauе me; for Y haue chose thin heestis. 174 Lord, Y coueitide thin heelthe; and thi lawe is my thenking. 175 Mi soule schal lyue, and schal herie thee; and thi domes schulen helpe me. 176 I eride as a scheep that perischide; Lord, seke thi seruaunt, for Y foryat not thi comaundementis.

120 The song of greces. Whanne Y was set in tribulacioun, Y criede to the Lord; and he herde me. 2 Lord, delyuere thou my soule fro wickid lippis; and fro a gileful tunge. 3 What schal be youun to thee, ether what schal be leid to thee; to a gileful tunge? 4 Scharpe arowis of the myty; with colis that maken desolat. 5 Allas to me! for my dwelling in an alien lond is maad long, Y dwellide with men dwellinge in Cedar; my soule was myche a comelyng. 6 I was pesible with hem that hatiden pees; 7 whanne Y spak to hem, thei ayenseiden me with outer cause.

121 The song of greces. I reiside myn iyen to the hillis; fro whannus help schal come to me. 2 Myn help is of the Lord; that made heuene and erthe. 3 The Lord yvye not thi foot in to mouyng; nether he nappe, that kepithee. 4 Lo! he schal not nappe, nether slepe; that kepithee Israel. 5 The Lord kepithee; the Lord is thi proteccioune aboue thi rythond. 6 The sunne schal not brenne thee bi dai; nether the moone bi nyte. 7 The Lord kepe thee fro al yuel; the Lord kepe thi soule. 8 The Lord kepe thi goyng in and thi goyng out; fro this tyme now and in to the world.

122 The song of the grecis of Dauid. I am glad in these thingis, that ben seid to me; We schulen go in to the hous of the Lord. 2 Oure feet weren stondyng; in thi hallis, thou Jerusalem. 3 Jerusalem, which is bilid as a citee; whos part taking therof is in to the same thing. 4 For the lynagis, the lynagis of the Lord stieden thidir, the witnessing of Israel; to knouleche to the name of the Lord. 5 For thei saten there on seetis in doom; seetis on the hous of Dauid. 6 Preie ye tho thingis, that ben to the pees of Jerusalem; and abundaunce be to hem that louen thee. 7 Pees be maad in thi vertu; and abundaunce in thi touris. 8 For my britheren and my neyboris; Y spak pees of thee. 9 For the hous of oure Lord God; Y souyete goodis to thee.

123 The song of grecis. To thee Y haue reisid myn iyen; that dweller in heuenes. 2 Lo! as the iyen of seruauntis; ben in the hondis of her lordis. As the iyen of the handmaide ben in the hondis of her ladi; so oure iyen ben to oure Lord God, til he haue mercy on vs. 3 Lord, haue thou merci on vs, haue thou merci on vs; for we ben myche fillid with dispisyng. 4 For oure soule is myche fillid; we ben schenschipe to hem that ben abundaunte with richessis, and dispising to proude men.

124 The song of grecis `of Dauith. Israel seie now, No but for the Lord was in vs; 2 no but for `the Lord was in vs. Whanne men risiden vp ayens vs; 3 in hap thei hadden swalewid vs quike. Whanne the woodnesse of hem was wrooth ayens vs; 4 in hap watir hadde sope vs vp. 5 Oure soule passide thoruy a stronde; in hap oure soule hadde passide thoruy a watir vnsuffrable. 6 Blessid be the Lord; that `yaf not vs in taking to the teeth of hem. 7 Oure soule, as a sparowe, is delyuered; fro the snare of hunters. The snare is al to-brokun; and we ben delyuered. 8 Oure helpe is in the name of the Lord; that made heuene and erthe.

125 The song of greces. Thei that tristen in the Lord ben as the hil of Syon; he schal not be moued with outer ende, 2 that dwellicth in Jerusalem. Hillis ben in the cumpas of it, and the Lord is in the cumpas of his puple; fro this tyme now and in to the world. 3 For the Lord schal not leeue the yerde of synneris on the part of iust men; that iust men holde not forth her hondis to wickidnesse. 4 Lord, do thou wel; to good men, and of ryful herte. 5 But the Lord schal lede them that bowen in to obligaciouns, with hem that worchen wickidnesse; pees be on Israel.

126 The song of grecis. Whanne the Lord turnede the caitife of Sion; we weren maad as coumfortid. 2 Thanne oure mouth was fillid with ioye; and oure tunge ful out ioyng. Thanne thei schulen seie among hethene men; The Lord magnefiede to do with hem. 3 The Lord magnefiede to do with vs; we ben maad glad. 4 Lord, turne thou oure caitife; as a stronde in the south. 5 Thei that sownen in teeris; schulen repe ful out ioyng. 6 Thei goyng yeden, and wepten; sendyng her seedis. But thei comyng schulen come with ful out ioyng; berynge her handfullis.

127 The song of greces of Salomon. `No but the Lord bilde the hous; thei that bilden it han trauelid in veyn. No but the Lord kepith the citee; he wakith in veyn that kepit it. 2 It is veyn to you to rise before the lyt; rise ye after that ye han sete, that eten the breed of sorewe. Whanne he schal yuue sleep to his loued; lo! 3 the eritage of the Lord is sones, the mede is the fruyt of wombe. 4 As arowis ben in the hond of the mytti; so the sones of hem that ben schakun out. 5 Blessid is the man, that hath fillid his desier of tho; he schal not be schent, whanne he schal speke to his enemies in the yate.

128 The song of greces. Blessid ben alle men, that dreden the Lord; that gon in hisse weies. 2 For thou schalt ete the trauelis of thin hondis; thou art blessid, and it schal be wel to thee. 3 Thi wif as a plenteous vyne; in the sidis of thin hous. Thi sones as the newe sprengeis of olyue trees; in the cumpas of thi bord. 4 Lo! so a man schal be blessid; that dredith the Lord. 5 The Lord blesse thee fro Syon; and se thou the goodis of Jerusalem in alle the daies of thi liff. 6 And se thou the sones of thi sones; se thou pees on Israel.

129 The song of greces. Israel seie now; Ofte thei foyunt ayens me fro my yongth. 2 Ofte thei foyunt ayens me fro my yongthe; and sotheli thei miyten not to me. 3 Synneris forgeden on my bak; thei maden long her wickidnesse. 4 The iust Lord schal beete the nollis of synneris; 5 alle that haten Sion be schent, and turned abak. 6 Be thei maad as the hey of hous coppis; that drieid vp, bifore that it be drawun vp. 7 Of which hei he that schal repe, schal not fille his hond; and he that schal gadere hondfullis, schal not fille his bosum. 8 And thei that passiden forth seiden not, The blessing of the Lord be on you; we blessiden you in the name of the Lord.

130 The song of greces. Lord, Y criede to thee fro depthes; Lord, here thou mi vois. 2 Thin eeris be maad ententif; in to the vois of my biseching. 3 Lord, if thou kepist wickidnessis; Lord, who schal susteyne? 4 For merci is at thee; and, Lord, for thi lawe Y abood thee. Mi soule susteynede in his word; my soule hopide in the Lord. 5 Fro the morewtid keping til to niyt; 6 Israel hope in the Lord. 7 For whi merci is at the Lord; and plenteous redempcioun is at hym. 8 And he schal ayen bie Israel; fro alle the wickidnessis therof.

131 The song of greces, `to Dauith himself. Lord, myn herte is not enhaunsid; nether myn iyen ben reisid. Nether Y yede in the grete thingis; nether in merueilis aboue me. 2 If Y feelide not mekely; but enhaunsid my soule. As a childe wenydde on his modir; so yelding be in my soule. 3 Israel hope in the Lord; fro this tyme now and in to the world.

132 The song of greces. Lord, haue thou mynde on Dauid; and of al his myldenesse. 2 As he swoor to the Lord; he made a vowe to God of Jacob. 3 I schal not entre in to the tabernacle of

myn hous; Y schal not stie in to the bed of mi restyng. 4 I schal not yuue sleep to myn iyen; and napping to myn iye liddis. 5 And rest to my templis, til Y fynde a place to the Lord; a tabernacle to God of Jacob. 6 Lo! we herden that arke of testament in Effrata, `that is, in Silo; we founden it in the fieldis of the wode. 7 We schulnen entre in to the tabernacle of hym; we schulen worschipe in the place, where his feet stoden. 8 Lord, rise thou in to thi reste; thou and the ark of thin halewing. 9 Thi prestis be clothid with rytfulnesse; and thi seyntis make ful out ioye. 10 For Dauid, thi seruaunt; turne thou not awei the face of thi crist. 11 The Lord swoor treuthe to Dauid, and he schal not make hym veyn; of the fruyt of thi wombe Y schal sette on thi seete. 12 If thi sones schulen kepe my testament; and my witnessingis, these whiche Y schal teche hem. And the sones of hem til in to the world; thei schulen sette on thi seete. 13 For the Lord chees Sion; he chees it in to dwelling to hym silf. 14 This is my reste in to the world of world; Y schal dwelle here, for Y chees it. 15 I blesyng schal blesse the widewe of it; Y schal fille with loues the pore men of it. 16 I schal clothe with heelthe the preestis therof; and the hooli men therof schulen make ful out ioye in ful reioising. 17 Thidir Y schal bringe forth the horn of Dauid; Y made redi a lanterne to my crist. 18 I schal clothe hise enemyes with shame; but myn halewing schal floure out on hym.

133 The song of grecis. Lo! hou good and hou myrie it is; that britheren dwelle togidre. 2 As oynement in the heed; that goith doun in to the beerd, in to the beerd of Aaron. That goith doun in to the color of his cloth; as the dew of Ermon, 3 that goith doun in to the hil of Sion. For there the Lord sente blessing; and liff til in to the world.

134 The song of greces. Lo! now blesse ye the Lord; alle the seruauntis of the Lord. Ye that stonden in the hous of the Lord; in the hallis of `the hous of oure God. 2 In nyttis reise youre hondis in to hooli thingis; and blesse ye the Lord. 3 The Lord blesse thee fro Syon; which Lord made heuene and erthe.

135 Alleluya. Herie ye the name of the Lord; ye seruauntis of the Lord, herie ye. 2 Ye that stonden in the hous of the Lord; in the hallis of `the hous of oure God. 3 Herie ye the Lord, for the Lord is good; singe ye to his name, for it is swete. 4 For the Lord chees Jacob to him silf; Israel in to possessioun to him silf. 5 For Y haue knowe, that the Lord is greet; and oure God bifore alle goddis. 6 The Lord made alle thingis, what euere thingis he wolde, in heuene and in erthe; in the see, and in alle depthis of watri. 7 He ledde out cloudis fro the ferthest part of erthe; and made leitis in to reyn. Which bringith forth wyndis fro hisse tresours; 8 which killide the firste gendrid thingis of Egipt, fro man `til to beeste. 9 He sente out signes and grete wondris, in the myddil of thee, thou Egipt; in to Farao and in to alle hise seruauntis. 10 Which smoot many folkis; and killide stronge kingis. 11 Seon, the king of Ammorreis, and Og, the king of Basan; and alle the rewmes of Chanaan. 12 And he yaf the lond of hem eritage; eritage to Israel, his puple. 13 Lord, thi name is with outen ende; Lord, thi memorial be in generacioun and in to generacioun. 14 For the Lord schal deme his puple; and he schal be preied in hisse seruauntis. 15 The symulacris of hethene men ben siluer and gold; the werkis of the hondis of men. 16 Tho han a mouth, and schulen not speke; tho han iyen, and schulen not se. 17 Tho han eeris, and schulen not here; for `nether spirit is in the mouth of tho. 18 Thei that maken tho, be maad lijk tho; and alle that tristen in tho. 19 The hous of Israel, blesse ye the Lord; the hous of Aaron, blesse ye the Lord. 20 The hous of Leuy, blesse ye the Lord; ye that dreden the Lord,

'blesse ye the Lord. 21 Blessid be the Lord of Syon; that dwellith in Jerusalem.

136 Alleluya. Knouleche ye to the Lord, for he is good, for his merci is withouten ende. 2 Knouleche ye to the God of goddis. 3 Knouleche ye to the Lord of lordis. 4 Which alone makith grete merueils. 5 Which made heuenes bi vndurstondyng. 6 Which made stidefast erthe on watri. 7 Which made grete liytis. 8 The sunne in to the power of the dai. 9 The moone and sterries in to the power of the nytt. 10 Which smoot Egijt with the firste gendrid thingis of hem. 11 Which ledde out Israel fro the myddil of hem. 12 In a myti hond and in an hi arm. 13 Whiche departide the reed see in to departyngis. 14 And ledde out Israel thoruy the myddil therof. 15 And he `caste a down Farao and his pouer in the reed see. 16 Which ledde ouer his purple thoruy desert. 17 Which smoot grete kingis. 18 And killide strong kingis. 19 Seon, the king of Amoreis. 20 And Og, the king of Baasan. 21 And he yaf the lond of hem eritage. 22 Eritage to Israel, his seruaunt. 23 For in oure lownesse he hadde mynde on vs. 24 And he ayenbouyte vs fro oure enemyes. 25 Which yyueth mete to ech fleisch. Knouleche ye to God of heuene. 26 Knouleche ye to the Lord of lordis; for his merci is with outer ende.

137 On the floodis of Babiloyne there we saten, and wepten; while we bithouyten on Syon. 2 In salewis in the myddil therof; we hangiden vp oure orguns. 3 For thei that ledden vs prisoners; axiden vs there the wordis of songis. And thei that ledden awei vs seiden; Synge ye to vs an ympne of the songis of Syon. 4 Hou schulen we singe a songe of the Lord; in an alien lond? 5 If Y foryete thee, Jerusalem; my riyt hond be youun to foryeting. 6 Mi tungue cleue to my chekis; if Y bithenke not on thee. If Y purposide not of thee, Jerusalem; in the bigynnyng of my gladnesse. 7 Lord, haue thou mynde on the sones of Edom; for the dai of Jerusalem. Whiche seien, Anyntische ye, anyntische ye; `til to the foundement ther ynne. 8 Thou wretchid douter of Babiloyne; he is blessid, that `schal yelde to thee thi yelding, which thou yeldidist to vs. 9 He is blessid, that schal holde; and hurtle doun hise litle children at a stoon.

138 To Dauith him silf. Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee in al myn herte; for thou herdist the wordis of my mouth. Mi God, Y schal singe to thee in the siyt of aungels; 2 Y schal worshipe to thin hooli temple, and Y schal knouleche to thi name. On thi merci and thi treuthe; for thou hast magnefied thin hooli name aboue al thing. 3 In what euere dai Y schal inwardli clepe thee, here thou me; thou schalt multipli vertu in my soule. 4 Lord, alle the kingis of erthe knouleche to thee; for thei herden alle the wordis of thi mouth. 5 And singe thei in the weies of the Lord; for the glorie of the Lord is greet. 6 For the Lord is hiy, and biholdith meke thingis; and knowith afer hiy thingis. 7 If Y schal go in the myddil of tribulacioun, thou schalt quikene me; and thou stretchidist forth thin hond on the ire of myn enemyes, and thi riyt hond made me saaf. 8 The Lord schal yelde for me, Lord, thi merci is with outer ende; dispise thou not the werkis of thin hondis.

139 To victorie, the salm of Dauith. Lord, thou hast preued me, and hast knowe me; 2 thou hast knowe my sitting, and my rising ayen. 3 Thou hast vndirstonde my thouytis fro fer; thou hast enquerid my path and my corde. 4 And thou hast bifor seien alle my weies; for no word is in my tungue. 5 Lo! Lord, thou hast knowe alle thingis, the laste thingis and elde; thou hast formed me, and hast set thin hond on me. 6 Thi kunningy is maad wondirful

of me; it is comfertid, and Y schal not mowe to it. 7 Whidir schal Y go fro thi spirit; and whider schal Y fle fro thi face? 8 If Y schal stie in to heuene, thou art there; if Y schal go doun to helle, thou art present. (*Sheol h7585*) 9 If Y schal take my fetheris ful eerli; and schal dwelle in the last partis of the see. 10 And sotheli thider thin hond schal leede me forth; and thi riyt hond schal holde me. 11 And Y seide, In hap derknessis schulen defoule me; and the nytt is my liytnyng in my delicis. 12 For whi derknessis schulen not be maad derk fro thee, and the nytt schal be liytned as the dai; as the derknessis therof, so and the liyt therof. 13 For thou haddist in possessioun my reines; thou tokist me vp fro the wombe of my modir. 14 I schal knouleche to thee, for thou art magnefied dredfull; thi werkis ben wondirful, and my soule schal knouleche ful michie. 15 Mi boon, which thou madist in priuete, is not hyd fro thee; and my substaunce in the lower parts of erthe. 16 Thin iyen sien myn vrperfit thing, and alle men schulen be writun in thi book; daies schulen be formed, and no man is in tho. 17 Forsothe, God, thi frendis ben maad onourable ful myche to me; the princeheed of hem is comfertid ful myche. 18 I schal noumbre hem, and thei schulen be multiplied aboue grauel; Y roos vp, and yit Y am with thee. 19 For thou, God, schalt slee synneris; ye menquelleris, bowe awei fro me. 20 For ye seien in thouyt; Take thei her citees in vanite. 21 Lord, whether Y hatide not hem that hatiden thee; and Y failide on thin enemyes? 22 Bi perfite haterede Y hatide hem; thei weren maad enemyes to me. 23 God, preue thou me, and knowe thou myn herte; axe thou me, and knowe thou my pathis. 24 And se thou, if weie of wickidnesse is in me; and lede thou me forth in euerlastinge wei.

140 To victorie, the salm of Dauith. Lord, delyuere thou me fro an yuel man; delyuere thou me fro a wickid man. 2 Whiche thouyten wickidnesses in the herte; al dai thei ordeyneden batels. 3 Thei scharpiden her tungis as serpentis; the venom of snakis vndir the lippis of hem. 4 Lord, kepe thou me fro the hond of the synnere; and delyuere thou me fro wickid men. Which thouyten to disseyue my goyngis; 5 proude men hidden a snare to me. And thei leiden forth cordis in to a snare; thei settiden sclaudnir to me bisidis the weie. 6 I seide to the Lord, Thou art mi God; Lord, here thou the vois of my biseching. 7 Lord, Lord, the vertu of myn heelthe; thou madist schadowe on myn heed in the dai of batel. 8 Lord, bitake thou not me fro my desire to the synnere; thei thouyten ayens me, forsake thou not me, lest perauenture thei ben enhaunsid. 9 The heed of the cumpas of hem; the truel of her lippis schal hile hem. 10 Colis schulen falle on hem, thou schalt caste hem doun in to fier; in wretchidnessis thei schulen not stonde. 11 A man a greet ianglere schal not be dressid in erthe; yuels schulen take an vniust man in perisching. 12 I haue knowe, that the Lord schal make dom of a nedli man; and the veniaunce of pore men. 13 Nethenes iust men schulen knouleche to thi name; and riytful men schulen dwelle with thi cheer.

141 The salm `of Dauith. Lord, Y criede to thee, here thou me; yye thou tent to my vois, whanne Y schal crye to thee. 2 Mi preier be dressid as encense in thi siyt; the reisyg of myn hondis be as the euentid sacrifice. 3 Lord, sette thou a keping to my mouth; and a dore of stonding aboute to my lippis. 4 Bowe thou not myn herte in to wordis of malice; to excuse excusingis in synne. With men worchinge wickidnesse; and Y schal not comyne with the chosun men of hem. 5 A iust man schal repreue me in mersi, and schal blame me; but the oile of a synner make not fat myn heed. For whi and yit my preier is in the wel plesaunt thingis of

hem; 6 for the domesmen of hem ioyned to the stoon weren sopun vp. Here thei my wordis, 7 for tho weren myty. As fatnesse is brokun out on the erthe; oure bonys ben scattered niy helle. Lord, Lord, (Sheol h7585) 8 for myn iyen ben to thee, Y hopide in thee; take thou not awei my soule. 9 Kepe thou me fro the snare which thei ordeyneden to me; and fro the sclaundris of hem that woren wickidnesse. Synneris schulen falle in the nett therof; 10 Y am alioone til Y passe.

142 The lernyng of Dauid; `his preier, `whanne he was in the denne. With my vois Y criede to the Lord; with my vois Y preiede hertli to the Lord. 2 I schede out my preier in his siyt; and Y pronounce my tribulacioun bifor him. 3 While my spirit failith of me; and thou hast knowe my pathis. In this weie in which Y yede; proude men hidden a snare to me. 4 I bihelde to the riyt side, and Y siy; and noon was that knew me. Flyt perischede fro me; and noon is that sekith my soule. 5 Lord, Y criede to thee, Y seide, Thou art myn hope; my part in the lond of lyueris. 6 Yyue thou tent to my biseching; for Y am maad low ful greetli. Delyuere thou me fro hem that pursuen me; for thei ben coumfortid on me. 7 Lede my soule out of keping to knoueche to thi name; iust men abiden me, til thou yelde to me.

143 The salm of Dauid. Lord, here thou my preier, with eeris perseyue thou my biseching; in thi treuthe here thou me, in thi riwtwesesse. 2 And entre thou not in to dom with thi seruaunt; for ech man lyuyng schal not be maad iust in thi siyt. 3 For the enemy pursuede my soule; he made lowe my liff in erthe. He hath set me in derk placis, as the deed men of the world, 4 and my spirit was angwischid on me; myn herte was disturblid in me. 5 I was myndeful of elde daies, Y bithouyte in alle thi werkis; Y bithouyte in the dedis of thin hondis. 6 I helde forth myn hondis to thee; my soule as erthe with out water to thee. 7 Lord, here thou me swiftli; my spirit failide. Turne thou not a wei thi face fro me; and Y schal be lijk to hem that gon doun in to the lake. 8 Make thou erli thi merci herd to me; for Y hopide in thee. Make thou knownun to me the weie in which Y schal go; for Y reiside my soule to thee. 9 Delyuere thou me fro myn enemyes, Lord, Y fledde to thee; 10 teche thou me to do thi wille, for thou art my God. Thi good spirit schal lede me forth in to a riylful lond; 11 Lord, for thi name thou schalt quikene me in thin equite. Thou schalt lede my soule out of tribulacioun; 12 and in thi merci thou schalt scatere alle myn enemyes. And thou schalt leese alle them, that troublen my soule; for Y am thi seruaunt.

144 A salm. Blessid be my Lord God, that techith myn hondis to werre; and my fyngris to batel. 2 Mi merci, and my refuyt; my takere vp, and my delyuerer. Mi defender, and Y hopide in him; and thou makist suget my puple vnder me. 3 Lord, what is a man, for thou hast maad knownun to him; eter the sone of man, for thou argettist him of sum valu? 4 A man is maad lijk vanyte; hisse daies passen as schadow. 5 Lord, bowe doun thin heuenes, and come thou doun; touche thou hillis, and thei schulen make smoke. 6 Leite thou schynng, and thou schalt scatere hem; sende thou out thin arowis, and thou schalt disturble hem. 7 Sende out thin hond fro an hiy, rausche thou me out, and delyuere thou me fro many watriis; and fro the hond of alien sones. 8 The mouth of which spak vanite; and the rythond of hem is the riyt hond of wickidnesse. 9 God, Y schal synge to thee a new song; I schal seie salm to thee in a saute of ten stringis. 10 Which yyuest heilthe to kingis; which ayen bouytist Dauid, thi seruaunt, fro the wickid swerd rausche thou out me. 11 And delyuere thou me fro `the hond of

alien sones; the mouth of whiche spak vanyte, and the rythond of hem is the riyt hond of wickidnesse. 12 Whose sones ben; as new plautingis in her yongthe. The douytris of hem ben arayed; ounred about as the licesse of the temple. 13 The selers of hem ben fulle; bringinge out fro this vessel in to that. The scheep of hem ben with lambre, plenteouse in her goingis out; 14 her kien ben fatte. `No falling of wal is, nether passing ouere; nether cry is in the stretis of hem. 15 Thei seiden, `The puple is blessid, that hath these thingis; blessid is the puple, whos Lord is the God of it.

145 The ympne of Dauith. Mi God king, Y schal enhauNSE thee; and Y schal blesse thi name in to the world, and in to the world of world. 2 Bi alle daies Y schal blesse thee; and Y schal herie thi name in to the world, and in to the world of the world. 3 The Lord is greet, and worthi to be preisid ful myche; and noon ende is of his gretnesse. 4 Generacioun and generacioun schal preise thi werkis; and thei schulen pronounse thi power. 5 Thei schulen speke `the greet doyng of the glorie of thin holynesse; and thei schulen telle thi merueils. 6 And thei schulen seye the vertu of thi ferdful thingis; and thei schulen telle thi gretnesse. 7 Thei schulen bringe forth the mynde of the abundaunce of thi swetnesse; and thei schulen telle with ful out ioyng thi rytfulnesse. 8 The Lord is a merciful doere, and merciful in wille; paciente, and myche merciful. 9 The Lord is swete in alle thingis; and hisse merciful doyngis ben on alle hise werkis. 10 Lord, alle thi werkis knoueche to thee; and thi seyntis blesse thee. 11 Thei schulen seie the glorie of thi rewme; and thei schulen speke thi power. 12 That thei make thi power knownun to the sones of men; and the glorie of the gretnesse of thi rewme. 13 Thi rewme is the rewme of alle worldis; and thi lordschipe is in al generacioun and in to generacioun. The Lord is feithful in alle hise wordis; and hooli in alle hise werkis. 14 The Lord lifith vp alle that fallen doun; and reisith alle men hurtlid doun. 15 Lord, the iyen of alle beestis hopen in thee; and thou yyuest the mete of hem in couenable tyme. 16 Thou openest thin hond; and thou fillist ech beeste with blessing. 17 The Lord is iust in alle hise weies; and hooli in alle hise werkis. 18 The Lord is niy to alle that inwardli clepen him; to alle that inwardli clepen him in treuthe. 19 He schal do the wille of hem, that dreden him, and he schal here the biseching of hem; and he schal make hem saaf. 20 The Lord kepith alle men louyng him; and he schal leese alle synners. 21 Mi mouth schal speke the herieng of the Lord; and ech man blesse his hooli name in to the world, and in to the world of world.

146 Alleluya. 2 Mi soule, herie thou the Lord; Y schal herie the Lord in my liff, Y schal syng to my God as longe as Y schal be. Nile ye triste in princis; 3 nether in the sones of men, in whiche is noon helthe. 4 The spirit of hym schal go out, and he schal turne ayen in to his erthe; in that dai alle the thouytis of hem schulen perische. 5 He is blessid, of whom the God of Jacob is his helpere, his hope is in his Lord God, that made heuene and erthe; 6 the see, and alle thingis that ben in tho. 7 Which kepith treuthe in to the world, makith dom to hem that suffren wrong; yyueth mete to hem that ben hungry. The Lord vnybyndith feterid men; 8 the Lord liyngth blynde men. The Lord reisith men hurtlid doun; the Lord loueth iust men. 9 The Lord kepith comelyngis, he schal take vp a modirles child, and widewe; and he schal distrie the weies of synners. 10 The Lord schal regne in to the worldis; Syon, thi God schal regne in generacioun and in to generacioun.

147 Alleluya. Herie ye the Lord, for the salm is good; heriying
be myrie, and fair to oure God. **2** The Lord schal bilde
Jerusalem; and schal gadere togidere the scateryngis of Israel. **3**
Which Lord makith hool men contrit in herte; and byndith togidere
the sorewes of hem. **4** Which noumbrith the multitude of steris;
and clepith names to alle tho. **5** Oure Lord is greet, and his vertu
is greet; and of his wisdom is no noumbre. **6** The Lord takith vp
mylde men; forsothe he makith low synneris 'til to the erthe. **7**
Bifore synge ye to the Lord in knoulechynge; seye ye salm to oure
God in an harpe. **8** Which hilith heuene with cloudis; and makith
redi reyn to the erthe. Which bryngith forth hei in hillis; and eerbe to
the seruice of men. **9** Which yyueth mete to her werk beestis;
and to the briddys of crowis clepinge hym. **10** He schal not haue
wille in the strengthe of an hors; nether it schal be wel plesaunt to
hym in the leggis of a man. **11** It is wel plesaunt to the Lord on
men that dreden hym; and in hem that hopen on his mercy. **12**
Jerusalem, herie thou the Lord; Syon, herie thou thi God. **13** For he
hath comfertid the lockis of thi yatis; he hath blessid thi sones in
thee. **14** Which hath set thi coostis pees; and fillith thee with the
fatnesse of wheete. **15** Which sendith out his speche to the erthe;
his word renneth swiftli. **16** Which yyueth snow as wolle; spredith
abrood a cloude as aische. **17** He sendith his cristal as mussels;
who schal suffre bifore the face of his cooldnesse? **18** He schal
sende out his word, and schal melte tho; his spirit schal blowe, and
watrish schulen flowe. **19** Which tellith his word to Jacob; and his
riyfulnessis and domes to Israel. **20** He dide not so to ech nacioun;
and he schewide not hisse domes to hem.

148 Alleluya. Ye of heuenes, herie the Lord; herie ye hym
in hiye thingis. **2** Alle hise aungels, herie ye hym; alle
hise vertues, herie ye hym. **3** Sunne and moone, herie ye hym;
alle steris and liyt, herie ye hym. **4** Heunes of heuenes, herie
ye hym; and the watrish that ben aboue heuenes, **5** herie ye the
name of the Lord. **6** For he seide, and thingis weren maad; he
comaundide, and thingis weren maad of nouyt. He ordeynede tho
thingis in to the world, and in to the world of world; he settide a
comaunderment, and it schal not passe. **7** Ye of erthe, herie ye the
Lord; dragouns, and alle depthis of watrish. **8** Fier, hail, snow, iys,
spiritis of tempestis; that don his word. **9** Mounteyns, and alle litle
hillis; trees berynge fruyt, and alle cedris. **10** Wielde beestis, and
alle tame beestis; serpentis, and fetherid briddis. **11** The kingis of
erthe, and alle puplis; the princis, and alle iugis of erthe. **12** Yonge
men, and virgyns, elde men with yongere, herie ye the name of
the Lord; **13** for the name of hym aloone is enhaunsid. **14** His
knouleching be on heuene and erthe; and he hath enhaunsid the
horn of his puple. An ympne be to alle hise seyntis; to the children
of Israel, to a puple neiyngre to hym.

149 Alleluya. Synge ye to the Lord a newe song; hise heriying
be in the chirche of seyntis. **2** Israel be glad in hym that
made hym; and the doutris of Syon make ful out ioye in her king.
3 Herie thei his name in a queer; seie thei salm to hym in a tympan,
and sautre. **4** For the Lord is wel plesid in his puple; and he hath
reisid mylde men in to heelthe. **5** Seyntis schulen make ful out ioye
in glorie; thei schulen be glad in her beddis. **6** The ful out ioyngis
of God in the throte of hem; and swerdis scharp on 'ech side in the
hondis of hem. **7** To do veniaunce in naciouns; blamyngis in puplis.
8 To bynde the kyngis of hem in stockis; and the noble men of hem
in yrun manaclis. **9** That thei make in hem doom writun; this is
glorye to alle hise seyntis.

150 Alleluya. Herie ye the Lord in hise seyntis; herie ye hym in
the firmament of his vertu. **2** Herie ye hym in hise vertues;
herie ye hym bi the multitude of his gretnesse. **3** Herie ye hym in
the soun of trumpe; herie ye hym in a sautre and harpe. **4** Herie ye
hym in a tympane and queer; herie ye hym in strengis and orgun. **5**
Herie ye hym in cymbalis sownyngre wel, herie ye hym in cymbalis
of iubilacion; **6** ech spirit, herie the Lord.

Proverbs

1 The parablis of Salomon, the sone of Dauid, king of Israel; **2** to kunne wisdom and kunning; **3** to vndurstonde the wordis of prudence; and to take the lernyng of teching; to take riyfulnesse, and dom, and equyte; **4** that felnesse be youn to litle children, and kunning, and vndurstonding to a yong wexyng man. **5** A wise man heringe schal be wisere; and a man vndurstondinge schal holde gouernails. **6** He schal perseyue a parable, and expownyng; the wordis of wise men, and the derk figuratif spechis of hem. **7** The drede of the Lord is the bigynnyng of wisdom; foolis dispisen wisdom and teching. **8** My sone, here thou the teching of thi fadir, and forsake thou not the lawe of thi modir; **9** that grace be addid, ethir encreessid, to thin heed, and a bie to thi necke. **10** Mi sone, if synneris flateren thee, assente thou not to hem. **11** If thei seien, Come thou with vs, sette we aspies to blood, hide we snaris of disseitis ayens an innocent without cause; **12** swolowe we him, as helle swolowith a man lyuyng; and al hool, as goyng down in to a lake; we schulen fynde al preciouze catel, (**Sheol h7585**) **13** we schulen fille oure housis with spuylis; sende thou lot with vs, **14** o purs be of vs alle; **15** my sone, go thou not with hem; forbede thi foot fro the pathis of hem. **16** For the feet of hem rennen to yuel; and thei hasten to schede out blood. **17** But a net is leid in veyn bifore the iyen of briddis, that han wengis. **18** Also thilke wickid disseyueris settent aspies ayens her owne blood; and maken redi fraudis ayens her soulis. **19** So the pathis of ech auerouse man rauschen the soulis of hem that welden. **20** Wisdom prechith with outforth; in streitis it yyueth his vois. **21** It crieth ofte in the heed of compenyees; in the leeues of yatis of the citee it bringith forth hisse wordis, **22** and seith, Hou long, ye litle men in wit, louen yong childhod, and foolis schulen coueyte tho thingis, that ben harmful to hem silf, and vnprudent men schulen hate kunning? **23** Be ye conuertid at my repreyng; lo, Y schal profre forth to you my spirit, and Y schal schewe my wordis. **24** For Y clepide, and ye forsoken; Y helde forth myn hond, and noon was that bihelde. **25** Ye dispisiden al my council; and chargiden not my blamylngis. **26** And Y schal leye in youre perisching; and Y schal scorne you, whanne that, that ye dreden, cometh to you. **27** Whanne sodeyne wretchednesse fallith in, and perisching bifallith as tempest; whanne tribulacioun and angwisch cometh on you. **28** Thanne thei schulen clepe me, and Y schal not here; thei schulen rise eerli, and thei schulen not fynde me. **29** For thei hatiden teching, and thei token not the drede of the Lord, **30** nether assentiden to my council, and deprauened al myn amendyng. **31** Therfor thei schulen ete the fruytis of her weie; and thei schulen be fillid with her counsells. **32** The turnyng awei of litle men in wit schal sle hem; and the prosperite of foolis schal leese hem. **33** But he that herith me, schal reste with outen drede; and he schal vse abundaunce, whanne the drede of yuels is takun awei.

2 Mi sone, if thou resseyuest my wordis, `and hidist myn heestis anentis thee; **2** that thin eere here wisdom, bowe thin herte to knowe prudence. **3** For if thou inwardli clypist wisdom, and bowist thin herte to prudence; **4** if thou sekist it as money, and diggist it out as tresours; **5** thanne thou schalt vndirstonde the drede of the Lord, and schalt fynde the kunningyng of God. **6** For the Lord yyueth wisdom; and prudence and kunningyng is of his mouth. **7** He schal kepe the heelthe of riyful men, and he schal defende hem that goen sympli. **8** And he schal kepe the pathis of riyfulnesse, and he schal kepe the weies of hooli men. **9** Thanne thou schalt

vndirstonde riyfulnesse, and dom, and equytee, and ech good path. **10** If wysdom entrith in to thin herte, and kunningyng plesith the soule, **11** good council schal kepe thee, and prudence schal kepe thee; that thou be delyuered fro an yuel weie, **12** and fro a man that spekith weiward thingis. **13** Whiche forsaken a riyful weie, and goen bi derk weies; **14** whiche ben glad, whanne thei han do yuel, and maken ful out ioye in worste thingis; **15** whose weies ben weywerd, and her goyingis ben of yuel fame. **16** That thou be delyuered fro an alien womman, and fro a straunge womman, that makith soft his wordis; **17** and forsakith the duyk of his tyme of mariage, **18** and hath foryete the couenaunt of his God. For the hous of his is bowid to deeth, and his pathis to helle. **19** Alle that entren to his, schulen not turne ayen, nether schulen catche the pathis of lijf. **20** That thou go in a good weie, and kepe the pathis of iust men. **21** Forsothe thei that ben riyful, schulen dwelle in the lond; and symple men schulen perfilit dwelle ther ynne. **22** But vnfeithful men schulen be lost fro the loond; and thei that doen wickidli, schulen be takun away fro it.

3 Mi sone, foryete thou not my lawe; and thy herte kepe my comauendementis. **2** For the schulen sette to thee the lengthe of daies, and the yeeris of lijf, and pees. **3** Merci and treuth forsake thee not; bynde thou tho to thi throte, and write in the tablis of thin herte. **4** And thou schalt fynde grace, and good teching before God and men. **5** Haue thou trist in the Lord, of al thin herte; and triste thou not to thi prudence. **6** In alle thi weies thenke thou on hym, and he schal dresse thi goyngis. **7** Be thou not wijs anentis thi silf; drede thou God, and go awei fro yuel. **8** For whi helthe schal be in thi nawle, and moisting of thi boonyis. **9** Onoure thou the Lord of the catel, and of the beste of alle thi fruytis yyue thou to pore men; **10** and thi bernes schulen be fillid with abundaunce, and pressours schulen flowe with wiyn. **11** My sone, caste thou not awei the teching of the Lord; and faile thou not, whanne thou art chastisid of him. **12** For the Lord chastisith hym, whom he loueth; and as a fadir in the sone he plesith hym. **13** Blessid is the man that fyndith wisdom, and which flowith with prudence. **14** The geting therof is betere than the marchaudie of gold and of siluer; the fruytis therof ben the firste and clenneste. **15** It is preciusere than alle richessis; and alle thingis that ben desirid, moun not be comparisound to this. **16** Lengthe of daies is in the rythalff therof, and richessis and glorie ben in the lifthalff therof. **17** The weies therof ben feire weies, and alle the pathis therof ben pesible. **18** It is a tre of lijf to hem that taken it; and he that holdith it, is blessid. **19** The Lord foundide the erthe bi wisdom; he stablischide heuenes bi prudence. **20** The depthis of watriis braken out bi his wisdom; and cloudis wexen togidere bi dewe. **21** My sone, these thingis flete not away fro thin iyen; kepe thou my lawe, and my counsel; **22** and lijf schal be to thi soule, and grace `schal be to thi chekis. **23** Thanne thou schalt go tristili in thi weie; and thi foot schal not snapere. **24** If thou schalt slepe, thou schalt not drede; thou schalt reste, and thi sleep schal be soft. **25** Drede thou not bi sudeyne feir, and the powers of wickid men fallyng in on thee. **26** For the Lord schal be at thi side; and he schal kepe thi foot, that thou be not takun. **27** Nil thou forbide to do wel him that mai; if thou maist, and do thou wel. **28** Seie thou not to thi frend, Go, and turne thou ayen, and to morewe Y schal yyue to thee; whanne thou maist yyue anon. **29** Ymagyne thou not yuel to thi freend, whanne he hath trist in thee. **30** Stryue thou not ayens a man with out cause, whanne he doith noon yuel to thee. **31** Sue thou not an vniust man, sue thou not hisse weies. **32** For ech disseyueris is abhomynacioun of the Lord; and his speking is with simple men. **33** Nedinesse is sent of the

Lord in the hous of a wickid man; but the dwelling places of iust men schulen be blesid. **34** He schal scorne scornaris; and he schal yyue grace to mylde men. **35** Wise men schulen haue glorie; enhaunsing of foolis is schenschipe.

4 Sones, here ye the teching of the fadir; and perseue ye, that ye kunne prudence. **2** Y schal yyue to you a good yife; forsake ye not my lawe. **3** For whi and Y was the sone of my fadir, a tendir sone, and oon `gendride bifore my modir. **4** And my fadir tauyte me, and seide, Thin herte resseyue my wordis; kepe thou myn heestis, and thou schalt lyue. **5** Welde thou wisdom, welde thou prudence; foryete thou not, nethir bowe thou awey fro the wordis of my mouth. **6** Forsake thou not it, and it schal kepe thee; loue thou it, and it schal kepe thee. **7** The bigynnyng of wisdom, welde thou wisdom; and in al thi possessiouen gete thou prudence. **8** Take thou it, and it schal enhaunse thee; thou schalt be glorified of it, whanne thou hast biclippid it. **9** It schal yyue encresyngis of graces to thin heed; and a noble coroun schal defende thee. **10** Mi sone, here thou, and take my wordis; that the yeris of liff be multiplied to thee. **11** Y schal schewe to thee the weie of wisdom; and Y schal lede thee bi the pathis of equyte. **12** In to whiche whanne thou hast entrid, thi goyngis schulen not be maad streit; and thou schalt rennen, and schalt not haue hirting. **13** Holde thou teching, and forsake it not; kepe thou it, for it is thi liff. **14** Delite thou not in the pathis of wyckid men; and the weie of yuele men plete not thee. **15** Fle thou fro it, and passe thou not therbi; bowe thou awei, and forsake it. **16** For thei slepen not, `no but thei han do yuele; and sleep is rauyschid fro hem, no but thei han disseyued. **17** Thei eten the breed of vnpite, and drinnen the wyn of wickidnesse. **18** But the path of iust men goith forth as lyt schynynge, and encreeessith til to perfit dai. **19** The weie of wickid men is derk; thei witen not where thei schulen falle. **20** Mi sone, herkene thou my wordis; and bowe doun thin eeris to my spechis. **21** Go not tho awei fro thyн iyen; kepe thou hem in the myddil of thin herte. **22** For tho ben liff to men fyndyng tho, and heelthe `of al fleisch. **23** With al keping kepe thin herte, for liff cometh forth of it. **24** Remoue thou a schrewid mouth fro thee; and backbytlyng lippis be fer fro thee. **25** Thin iyen se ryful thingis; and thin iyeliddis go bifore thi steppis. **26** Dresse thou pathis to thi feet, and alle thi weies schulen be stablisched. **27** Bowe thou not to the rytside, nether to the leftside; turne awei thi foot fro yuel. For the Lord knowith the weies that ben at the rytside; but the weies ben weoward, that ben at the leftside. Forsothe he schal make thi goyngis rytful; and thi weies schulen be brouyt forth in pees.

5 Mi sone, perseyue thou my wisdom, and bowe doun thin eere to my prudence; that thou kepe thi thouytis, **2** and thi lippis kepe teching. Yyue thou not tent to the falsnesse of a womman; **3** for the lippis of an hoore ben an hony coomb droppinge, and hir throte is clerere than oil; **4** but the last thingis ben bitter as wormod, and hir tunge is scharp as a sword keruyng on ech side. **5** Hir feet gon doun in to deeth; and hir steppis persen to hellis. (*Sheol h7585*) **6** Tho goon not bi the path of liff; hir steppis ben vncerteyn, and moun not be souyt out. **7** Now therfor, my sone, here thou me, and go not awei fro the wordis of my mouth. **8** Make fer thi weie fro hir, and neye thou not to the doris of hir hous. **9** Yyue thou not thin onour to aliens, and thi yeeris to the cruel; **10** lest peraventure straungeris be fillid with thi strengthis, and lest thi trauels be in an alien hous; **11** and thou biweile in the laste daies, whanne thou hast wastid thi fleschis, and thi bodi; and thou seie, **12** Whi wlatide Y teching, and myn herte assentide not to blamyngis; **13** nether Y herde the voys of men techinge me, and Y bowide not doun myn eere to maistris?

14 Almest Y was in al yuel, in the myddis of the chirche, and of the synagoge. **15** Drinke thou watir of thi cisterne, and the floodis of thi wellis be stremed forth; and departe thi watriis in stretis. **17** Haue thou aloone `tho watriis; and aliens be not thi parceneris. **18** Thi veyne be blesid; and be thou glad with the womman of thi yong wexyng age. **19** An hynde moost dereworthe; and an hert calf moost acceptable. Hir teitis fille thee in al tyme; and delite thou contynueli in the loue of hir. **20** Mi sone, whi art thou disseyued of an alien womman; and art fostrid in the bosum of an other? **21** The Lord seeth the weie of a man; and biholdith alle hise steppis. **22** The wickidnessis of a wyckid man taken hym; and he is boundun with the roopis of hise synnes. **23** He schal die, for he hadde not lernynge; and he schal be disseyued in the mychilnesse of his fooli.

6 Mi sone, if thou hast blyght for thi freend; thou hast fastned thin hoond at a straunger. **2** Thou art boundun bi the wordis of thi mouth; and thou art takun with thin owne wordis. **3** Therfor, my sone, do thou that that Y seie, and delyuere thi silf; for thou hast fallen in to the hond of thi neiybore. Renne thou aboute, haste thou, reise thi freend; **4** y Yue thou not sleep to thin iyen, nether thin iyeliddis nappe. **5** Be thou rauyschid as a doo fro the hond; and as a bridle fro aspiyngis of the foulere. **6** O! thou slowe man, go to the `amte, ether pissemyre; and biholde thou hise weies, and lerne thou wisdom. **7** Which whanne he hath no dyuk, nethir comaundour, nether prince; **8** makith redi in somer mete to hym silf, and gaderith togidere in heruest that, that he schal etc. **9** Hou long schalt thou, slow man, slepe? whanne schalt thou rise fro thi sleep? **10** A litil thou schalt slepe, a litil thou schalt nappe; a litil thou schalt ioyne togidere thin hondis, that thou slepe. **11** And nedynesse, as a weigoere, schal come to thee; and pouert, as an armed man. Forsothe if thou art not slow, thi ripe corn schal come as a welle; and nedynesse schal fle fer fro thee. **12** A man apostata, a man vnproufitable, he goith with a weoward mouth; **13** he bekeneth with iyen, he trampith with the foot, he spekith with the fyngur, **14** bi schrewid herte he ymagyneth yuel, and in al tyme he sowith dissencions. **15** His perdiccion schal come to hym anoon, and he schal be brokun sodeynli; and he schal no more haue medecyn. **16** Sixe thingis ben, whyche the Lord hatith; and hise soule cursith the seuenthe thing. **17** Hiye iyen, a tunge liere, hondis schedinge out innocent blood, **18** an herte ymagynynge worse thouytis, feet swifte to renne in to yuel, **19** a man bringyng forth lesingis, a fals witnessse; and him that sowith discordis among britheren. **20** Mi sone, kepe the comaundementis of thi fadir; and forsake not the lawe of thi modir. **21** Bynde thou tho continueli in thin herte; and cumpasse `to thi throte. **22** Whanne thou goist, go tho with thee; whanne thou slepist, kepe tho thee; and thou wakynge speke with tho. **23** For the comaundement of God is a lanterne, and the lawe is liyt, and the blamynge of techyng is the weie of liff; **24** `that the comaundementis kepe thee fro an yuel womman, and fro a flateryng tunge of a straunge womman. **25** Thin herte coueite not the fairnesse of hir; nether be thou takun bi the signes of hir. **26** For the prijs of an hoore is vnnethie of a loof; but a womman takith the preciouse soule of a man. **27** Whether a man mai hide fier in his bosum, that hise clothis brenne not; **28** ethir go on colis, and hise feet be not brent? **29** So he that entrith to the wif of his neiybore; schal not be cleene, whanne he hath touchid hir. **30** It is not greet synne, whanne a man stelith; for he stelith to fille an hungry soule. **31** And he takun schal yelde the seuenthe fold; and his schal yyue al the catel of his hous, and schal delyuere hym silf. **32** But he that is avouter; schal leese his soule, for the pouert of herte. **33** He gaderith filthe, and sclaudrith to hym

silf; and his schenschip schal not be don awei. **34** For the feruent loue and strong veniaunce of the man schal not spare in the dai of veniaunce, **35** nether schal assente to the preieris of ony; nether schal take ful many yiftis for raunsum.

7 Mi sone, kepe thou my wordis; and kepe myn heestis to thee. Sone, onoure thou the Lord, and thou schalt be 'myty; but outakun hym drede thou not an alien. **2** Kepe thou myn heestis, and thou schalt lyue; and my lawe as the appil of thin iyen. **3** Bynde thou it in thi fyngrys; write thou it in the tablis of thin herte. **4** Seie thou to wisdom, Thou art my sister; and clepe thou prudence thi frendesse. **5** That it kepe thee fro a straunge womman; and fro an alien womman, that makith hir wordis swete. **6** For whi fro the wyndow of myn hous bi the latiss Y bihelde; and Y se little children. **7** I biholde a yong man coward, **8** that passith bi the stretis, bisidis the corner; and he **9** goith niy the weie of hir hous in derk tyme, whanne the dai drawith to niyt, in the derknessis and myst of the nytt. **10** And lo! a womman, maad redi with ournement of an hoore to disseye soulis, meetith hym, and sche is a ianglere, and goyng about, **11** and vnpacient of reste, and mai not stonde in the hous with hir feet; **12** and now without forth, now in stretis, now bisidis corneris sche 'aspieth. **13** And sche takith, and kissith the yong man; and flaterith with woyngne cheer, and seith, Y ouyte sacrifices for heelthe; **14** to dai Y haue yolde my vowis. **15** Therfor Y yede out in to thi meetyng, and Y desireide to se thee; and Y haue founde thee. **16** Y haue maad my bed with coordis, Y haue arayed with tapetis peyntid of Egipt; **17** Y haue bispreyt my bed with myrre, and aloes, and canel. **18** Come thou, be we fillid with tetis, and vse we collyngnis that ben couetid; til the dai bigynne to be cleer. **19** For myn hosebonde is not in his hows; he is goon a ful long weie. **20** He took with hym a bagge of money; he schal turne ayen in to his hous in the dai of ful moone. **21** Sche boonde hym with many wordis; and sche drew forth hym with flateryngis of lippis. **22** Anoon he as an oxe led to slain sacrifice sueth hir, and as a ioli lamb and vnkunnynge; and the fool woot not, that he is drawun to bondys, **23** til an arowe perse his mawe. As if a brid hastith to the snare; and woot not, that it is don of the perel of his lif. **24** Now therfor, my sone, here thou me; and perseyeue the wordis of my mouth. **25** Lest thi soule be drawun awei in the weies of hir; nether be thou disseyued in the pathis of hir. **26** For sche castide doun many wounded men; and alle strongeste men weren slain of hir. **27** The weies of helle is hir hous; and persin in to ynnerne thingis of deeth. (Sheol h7585)

8 Whether wisdom crieth not ofte; and prudence yuuyeth his vois? **2** In souereyneste and hiy coppis, aboue the weie, in the myddis of pathis, **3** and it stondith bisidis the yate of the citee, in thilke closyngis, and spekith, and seith, A! **4** ye men, Y crie ofte to you; and my vois is to the sones of men. **5** Little children, vndirstonde ye wisdom; and ye vrwise men, 'perseyeue wisdom. **6** Here ye, for Y schal speke of grete thingis; and my lippis schulen be openyd, to preche rytful thingis. **7** My throte schal bithenke treuthe; and my lippis schulen curse a wickid man. **8** My wordis ben iust; no schrewid thing, nether weoward is in tho. **9** 'My wordis ben rytful to hem that vndurstonden; and ben euene to hem that fyden kunnyng. **10** Take ye my chastisyg, and not money; chese ye teching more than tresour. **11** For wisdom is betere than alle richessis moost preciouse; and al desirable thing mai not be comparisound thereto. **12** Y, wisdom, dwelle in counsel; and Y am among lernyd thouytis. **13** The dredre of the Lord hatith yuel; Y curse boost, and pride, and a schrewid weie, and a double tungid mouth. **14** Counseil is myn, and equyte 'is myn; prudence is myn,

and strengthe 'is myn. **15** Kyngis regnen bi me; and the makeris of lawis demen iust thingis bi me. **16** Princis comaunden bi me; and myti men demen rytfulnesse bi me. **17** I loue hem that louen me; and thei that waken eerli to me, schulen fynde me. **18** Wit me ben rychesis, and glorie; souereyn richessis, and rytfulnesse. **19** My fruyt is betere than gold, and precyouse stoon; and my seedis ben betere than chosun siluer. **20** Y go in the weies of rytfulnesse, in the myddis of pathis of doom; **21** that Y make riche hem that louen me, and that Y fille her tresouris. **22** The Lord weldide me in the bigynnyng of hisse weies; bifore that he made ony thing, at the bigynnyng. **23** Fro with out bigynnyng Y was ordeined; and fro elde tymes, bifor that the erthe was maad. **24** Depthis of watriss weren not yit; and Y was conseuyed thanne. The wellis of watriss hadden not brokun out yit, **25** and hillis stoden not togidere yit bi sad heuynesse; bifor litil hillis Y was born. **26** Yit he hadde not maad erthe; and floodis, and the herris of the world. **27** Whanne he made redi heuernes, Y was present; whanne he cumpasside the depthis of watriss bi certeyn lawe and cumpas. **28** Whanne he made stidfast the eir aboue; and weiede the wellis of watriss. **29** Whanne he cumpasside to the see his marke; and settide lawe to watriss, that the schulden not passee her coostis. Whanne he peiside the foundementis of erthe; **30** Y was making alle thingis with him. And Y delitide bi alle daies, and pleiede bifore hym in al tyme, **31** and Y pleiede in the world; and my delices ben to be with the sones of men. **32** Now therfor, sones, here ye me; blessid ben thei that kepen my weies. **33** Here ye teching, and be ye wise men; and nile ye caste it awei. **34** Blessid is the man that herith me, and that wakith at my yatis al dai; and kepit at the postis of my dore. **35** He that fyndyth me, schal fynde lijf; and schal drawe helthe of the Lord. **36** But he that synneth ayens me, schal hurte his soule; alle that haten me, louen deeth.

9 Wisdom bildenide an hous to him silf; he hewide out seuene piloris, **2** he offride his slain sacrifices, he medlide wijn, and settide forth his table. **3** He sente hisse handmaides, that thei schulden clepe to the tour; and to the wallis of the citee. **4** If ony man is litil; come he to me. And wisdom spak to vrwise men, **5** Come ye, ete ye my bread; and drynke ye the wiyn, which Y haue medlid to you. **6** Forsake ye yong childhed, and lyue ye; and go ye bi the weyes of prudence. **7** He that techith a scornerie, doith wrong to him silf; and he that vndirnymmeth a wickid man, gendrith a wem to him silf. **8** Nile thou vndirnymme a scornerie; lest he hate thee. Vndirnyme thou a wise man; and he schal loue thee. **9** Yyue thou occasioun to a wise man; and wisdom schal be encreessid to hym. Teche thou a iust man; and he schal haste to take. **10** The bigynnyng of wisdom is the dredre of the Lord; and prudence is the kunnyng of seyntis. **11** For thi daies schulen be multiplied bi me; and yeeris of lijf schulen be encreessid to thee. **12** If thou art wijs; thou schalt be to thi silf, and to thi neiyboris. Forsothe if thou art a scornerie; thou alone schalt bere yuel. **13** A fonned womman, and ful of cry, and ful of vleueful lustis, and that kan no thing outirli, **14** sittith in the doris of hir hous, on a seete, in an hiy place of the cite; **15** to clepe men passinge bi the weie, and men goyng in her iournei. **16** Who is a litil man 'of wit; bowe he to me. And sche spak to a coward. **17** Watriss of thefe ben swettere, and breed hid is swettere. **18** And wiste not that gauantis ben there; and the gestis of hir ben in the depthis of helle. Sotheli he that schal be applied, ether fastned, to hir; schal go doun to hellis. For whi he that goith awei fro hir; schal be sauod. (Sheol h7585)

10 The parablis of Salomon. A wijs sone makith glad the fadir, but a fondon sone is the sorewe of his modir. 2 Tresouris of wickidnesse schulen not profite; but rytfulnesse schal delyuere fro deth. 3 The Lord schal not turmente the soule of a iust man with hungr; and he schal distrie the tresouns of vnpitouse men. 4 A slow hond hath wrouyt nedynesse; but the hond of stonge men makith redi richessis. Forsothe he that enforsith to gete 'ony thing bi leesygis, fedith the wyndis; sotheli the same man sueth briddis fleynge. 5 He that gaderith togidere in heruest, is a wijs sone; but he that slepit in sommer, is a sone of confusoun. 6 The blessing of God is ouer the heed of a iust man; but wickidnesse hilith the mouth of wickid men. 7 The mynde of a iust man schal be with preisingis; and the name of wickid men schal wexe rotun. 8 A wijs man schal resseyue comaunderementis with herte; a fool is betun with lippis. 9 He that goith simpli, goith tristili; but he that makith schrewid hise weies, schal be opyn. 10 He that bekeneth with the iye, schal yyue sorewe; a fool schal be betun with lippis. 11 The veyne of liff is the mouth of a iust man; but the mouth of wickid men hilith wickidnesse. 12 Hatredre reisith chidingis; and charite hilith alle synnes. 13 Wisdom is foundun in the lippis of a wise man; and a yerd in the bak of him that is nedii of herte. 14 Wise men hidien kunnynge; but the mouth of a fool is nexte to confusoun. 15 The catel of a riche man is the citee of his strengthe; the drede of pore men is the nedynesse of hem. 16 The werk of a iust man is to liff; but the fruyt of a wickid man is to synne. 17 The weie of liff is to him that kepit chastising; but he that forsakith blamygis, errith. 18 False lippis hidien hatredre; he that bringith forth dispisinge is vnuwijs. 19 Sygne schal not faile in myche spekyng; but he that mesurith hise lippis, is moost prudent. 20 Chosun siluer is the tunge of a iust man; the herte of wickid men is for nouyt. 21 The lippis of a iust man techen ful manye men; but thei that ben vnlerned, schulen die in nedynesse of herte. 22 The blessing of the Lord makith riche men; and turment schal not be felowschipid to hem. 23 A fool worshith wickidnesse as bi leiyng; but 'wisdom is prudence to a man. 24 That that a wickid man dredith, schal come on hym; the desire of iust men schalbe youun to hem. 25 As a tempeste passyng, a wickid man schal not be; but a iust man schal be as an euerlastynge foundement. 26 As vnyegre noieth the teeth, and smoke noieth the iyen; so a slow man noieth hem that senten hym in the weie. 27 The drede of the Lord encreesith daies; and the yeeris of wickid men schulen be maad schort. 28 Abiding of iust men is gladnesse; but the hope of wickid men schal perische. 29 The strengthe of a symple man is the weie of the Lord; and drede to hem that worchen yuel. 30 A iust man schal not be moued with outer ende; but wickid men schulen not dwelle on the erthe. 31 The mouth of a iust man schal bringe forth wisdom; the tunge of schrewis schal perische. 32 The lippis of a iust man biholden pleasaunt thingis; and the mouth of wickid men byholdith weiward thingis.

11 A gileful balancis is abhominacion anentis God; and an euene weiyte is his wille. 2 Where pride is, there also dispising schal be; but where meeknesse is, there also is wisdom. 3 The simplenesse of iust men schal dresse hem; and the disseyuing of weiward men schal destrie hem. 4 Richessis schulen not profitie in the dai of veniaunce; but rytfulnesse schal delyuere fro deth. 5 The rytfulnesse of a simple man schal dresse his weie; and a wickid man schal falie in his wickidnesse. 6 The rytfulnesse of rytful men schal delyuere hem; and wickid men schulen be takun in her aspiyngis. 7 Whanne a wickid man is deed, noon hope schal be ferther; and abidynge of bisy men schal perische. 8 A iust man is

delyuered from angwisch; and a wickid man schal be youun for hym. 9 A feynere bi mouth disseyueth his freend; but iust men schulen be deliuered bi kunnynge. 10 A citee schal be enhaunsid in the goodis of iust men; and presyng schal be in the perdicoun of wickid men. 11 A citee schal be enhaunsid bi blessing of iust men; and it schal be distrikt bi the mouth of wickid men. 12 He that dispisith his freend, is nedii in herte; but a prudent man schal be stille. 13 He that goith gilefulli, schewith priuetees; but he that is feithful, helith the priuete of a freend. 14 Where a governour is not, the purple schal falle; but helthe 'of the purple is, where ben many counsels. 15 He that makith feith for a straunger, schal be turmentid with yuel; but he that eschewith snaris, schal be sikur. 16 A graciouse womman schal fynde glorie; and stonge men schulen haue richessis. 17 A merciful man doith wel to his soule; but he that is cruel, castith awei, yhe, kynnesmen. 18 A wickid man makith vnstable werk; but feithful mede is to hym, that sowith rytfulnesse. 19 Merci schal make redi liff; and the syung of yuels 'schal make redi deth. 20 A schrewid herte is abhomynable to the Lord; and his wille is in hem, that goen sympli. 21 Thouy hond be in the hond, an yuel man schal not be innocent; but the seed of iust men schal be sauyd. 22 A goldun 'sercle, ether ryng, in the 'nose thrillis of a sowe, a womman fair and fool. 23 The desir of iust men is al good; abiding of wickid men is woodnesse. 24 Sum men departen her owne thingis, and ben maad richere; other men rauschen thingis, that ben not hern, and ben euere in nedynesse. 25 A soule that blesith, schal be maad fat; and he that fillith, schal be fillid also. 26 He that hidith wheete 'in tyme, schal be cursid among the puplis; but blesyng schal come on the heed of silleris. 27 Wel he risith eerli, that sekith good thingis; but he that is a serchere of yuels, schal be oppressid of tho. 28 He that tristith in hise richessis, schal falle; but iust men schulen buriowne as a greene leef. 29 He that disturblith his hows, schal haue wyndis in possessioun; and he that is a fool, schal serue a wijs man. 30 The fruyt of a rytful man is the tre of liff; and he that takith soulis, is a wijs man. 31 If a iust man receyuethe in erthe, how michie more an vnfeithful man, and synnere.

12 He that loueth chastisyg, loueth kunnynge; but he that hatith blamygis, is vnuwijs. 2 He that is good, schal drawe to hym silf grace of the Lord; but he that tristith in hise thouytis, doith wickidli. 3 A man schal not be maad strong by wickidnesse; and the root of iust men schal not be moued. 4 A diligent womman is a coroun to hir hosebond; and rot is in the boonyis of that womman, that doith thingis worthi of confusoun. 5 The thouytis of iust men ben domes; and the counselis of wickid men ben gileful. 6 The wordis of wickid men settent tresoun to blood; the mouth of iust men schal delyuere hem. 7 Turne thou wickid men, and thei schulen not be; but the housis of iust men schulen dwelle perfitli. 8 A man schal be knowun bi his teching; but he that is veyn and hertles, schal be open to dispising. 9 Betere is a pore man, and sufficient to him silf, than a gloriouse man, and nedii of breed. 10 A iust man knowith the soulis of hise werk beestis; but the entrailis of wickid men ben cruel. 11 He that worshith his lond, schal be fillid with looues; but he that sueth idilnesse, is moost fool. He that is swete, lyueth in temperauncies; and in hise monestyngis he forsakith dispisyngis. 12 The desir of a wickid man is the memorial ofworste thingis; but the roote of iust men schal encreesse. 13 For the synnes of lippis 'falling doun neiyeth to an yuel man; but a iust man schal escape fro angwisch. 14 Of the fruyt of his mouth ech man schal be fillid with goodis; and bi the werkis of hise hondis it schal be yoldun to him. 15 The weie of a fool is rytful in hise iyen; but he

that is wijs, herith counsels. **16** A fool schewith anoon his ire; but he that dissymelith wrongis, is wijs. **17** He that spekith that, that he knowith, is a iuge of rytyfulnesse; but he that lieth, is a gileful witnesse. **18** A man is that bihetith, and he is prickid as with the swerd of conscience; but the tunge of wise men is helthe. **19** The lippe of treuthe schal be stidfast with outen ende; but he that is a sudeyn witnesse, makith redi the tunge of leesyng. **20** Gile is in the herte of hem that thenken yuels; but ioye sueth hem, that maken counsels of pees. **21** What euere bifallith to a iust man, it schal not make hym sorri; but wickid men schulen be fillid with yuel. **22** False lippis is abhominacioun to the Lord; but thei that don feithfuli, plesen him. **23** A fel man hilith kunning; and the herte of vnwise men stirth foli. **24** The hond of stronge men schal haue lordship; but the hond that is slow, schal serue to tributis. **25** Morenynge in the herte of a iust man schal make hym meke; and he schal be maad glad bi a good word. **26** He that dispisith harm for a frend, is a iust man; but the weie of wickid men schal disseyue hem. **27** A gileful man schal not fynde wynnyng; and the substauence of man schal be the prijs of gold. **28** Lijf is in the path of rytyfulnesse; but the wrong weie leedith to deeth.

13 A wijs sone is the teching of the fadir; but he that is a scorner, herith not, whanne he is repreynd. **2** A man schal be fillid with goodis of the fruit of his mouth; but the soule of vnpitouse men is wickid. **3** He that kepit his mouth, kepit his soule; but he that is vnwar to speke, schal feel yuels. **4** A slow man wole, and wole not; but the soule of hem that worchen schal be maad fat. **5** A iust man schal wlate a fals word; but a wickid man schendith, and schal be schent. **6** Rytyfulnesse kepit the weie of an innocent man; but wickidnesse disseyueth a synnere. **7** A man is as riche, whanne he hath no thing; and a man is as pore, whanne he is in many richessis. **8** Redempcioun of the soule of man is hisse richessis; but he that is pore, suffrith not blamynge. **9** The lyt of iust men makith glad; but the lanterne of wickid men schal be quenchid. **10** Stryues ben euere a mong proude men; but thei that don alle thingis with counsel, ben gouerned bi wisdom. **11** Hastid catel schal be maad lesse; but that that is gaderid litil and litil with hond, schal be multiplied. **12** Hope which is dilaid, turmentith the soule; a tre of lijf is desir comyng. **13** He that bacbithit ony thing, byndith hym silf in to tyme to comyng; but he that dredith the comaunderement, schal lyue in pees. **14** The lawe of a wise man is a welle of lijf; that he bowe awei fro the falling of deth. **15** Good teching schal yyue grace; a swolowe is in the weie of dispiseris. **16** A fel man doith alle thingis with counsel; but he that is a fool, schal opene foli. **17** The messenger of a wickid man schal falle in to yuel; a feithful messanger is helthe. **18** Nedynesse and schenschip is to him that forsakith techyng; but he that assenth to a blamere, schal be glorified. **19** Desir, if it is fillid, deliith the soule; foolis waten hem that fleen yuels. **20** He that goith with wijs men, schal be wijs; the freend of foolis schal be maad likj hem. **21** Yuel pursueth synneris; and goodis schulen be yoldun to iust men. **22** A good man schal leeue aftir him eiris, sones, and the sones of sones; and the catel of a synnere is kept to a iust man. **23** Many meetis ben in the new tilid feedlis of fadrис; and ben gaderid to othere men with out doom. **24** He that sparith the yerde, hatith his sone; but he that loueth him, techith bisili. **25** A iust man etith, and fillith his soule; but the wombe of wickid men is vnable to be fillid.

14 A wijs womman bildith hir hous; and an unwijs womman schal distrie with hondis an hous bildid. **2** A man goyng in rytyful weie, and dredinge God, is dispisid of hym, that goith in a weie of yuel fame. **3** The yerde of pride is in the mouth of

a fool; the lippis of wijs men kepen hem. **4** Where oxis ben not, the cratche is void; but where ful many cornes apperen, there the strengthe of oxe is opyn. **5** A feithful witnesse schal not lie; a gileful witnesse bringith forth a leesing. **6** A scornere sekith wisdom, and he fyndith not, the teching of prudent men is esy. **7** Go thou ayens a man a fool; and he schal not knowe the lippis of prudence. **8** The wisdom of a fel man is to vndirstonde his weie; and the vwnarnesse of foolis errith. **9** A fool scorneth synne; grace schal dwelle among iust men. **10** The herte that knowith the bittirnesse of his soule; a straunger schal not be meddled in the ioie therof. **11** The hous of wickid men schal be don awei; the tabernaclis of iust men schulen buriowne. **12** Sotheli a weie is, that semeth iust to a man; but the laste thingis therof ledien forth to deth. **13** Leiyng schal be medlid with sorewe; and morenyng occupieth the laste thingis of ioye. **14** A fool schal be fillid with hisse weies; and a good man schal be aboue hym. **15** An innocent man bileueth to ech word; a felle man biholdith hisse goyngis. **16** A wijs man dredith, and bowith aefro yuel; a fool skipith ouer, and tristith. **17** A man vnpacient schal worche foli; and a gileful man is odiousse. **18** Little men of wit schulen holde foli; and felle men schulen abide kunning. **19** Yuel men schulen ligge bifor goode men; and vnpitouse men bifor the yatis of iust men. **20** A pore man schal be hateful, yhe, to his neiybore; but many men ben frendis of riche men. **21** He that dispisith his neiybore, doith synne; but he that doith merci to a pore man, schal be blessid. He that bileueth in the Lord, loueth merci; **22** thei erren that worchen yuel. Merci and treuthe maken redi goodis; **23** abundaunce `schal be in ech good werk. Sotheli where ful many wordis ben, there nedynesse is ofte. **24** The coroun of wise men is the richessis of hem; the fooli of foolis is vwnarnesse. **25** A feithful witnesse deluyereth soulis; and a fals man bringith forth leesyngis. **26** In the drede of the Lord is triste of strengthe; and hope schal be to the sones of it. **27** The drede of the Lord is a welle of lijf; that it bowe awei fro the fallynge of deth. **28** The dignite of the king is in the multitude of puple; and the schenschipe of a prince is in the fewnesse of puple. **29** He that is pacient, is gouerned bi myche wisdom; but he that is vnpacient, enhaunsith his foli. **30** Helthe of herte is the lijf of fleischis; enuye is rot of boonyis. **31** He that falsi chalengith a nedji man, dispisith his maker; but he that hath merci on a pore man, onourith that makere. **32** A wickid man is put out for his malice; but a iust man hopith in his deth. **33** Wisdom restith in the herte of a wijs man; and he schal teche alle vnlernerid men. **34** Rytyfulnesse reisith a folc; synne makith puplis wretchis. **35** A mynstre vndurstondyng is acceptable to a kyng; a mynstre vnpitouse schal suffre the wrathfulnesse of him.

15 A soft awnere brekith ire; an hard word reisith woodnesse. **2** The tunge of wise men ourneth kunning; the mouth of foolis buylith out foli. **3** In ech place the iyen of the Lord biholden good men, and yuel men. **4** A plesaunt tunge is the tre of lijf; but the tunge which is vnmesurable, schal defoule the spirit. **5** A fool scorneth the teching of his fadir; but he that kepit blamyngis, schal be maad wisere. Moost vertu schal be in plenteuouse rytyfulnesse; but the thouytis of wickid men schulen be drawun vp bi the roote. **6** The hous of a iust man is moost strengthe; and disturbing is in the frutis of a wickid man. **7** The lippis of wise men schulen sowre abrood kunning; the herte of foolis schal be vnljic. **8** The sacrifices of wickyd men ben abhomynable to the Lord; avowis of iust men ben plesaunt. **9** The lijf of the vnpitouse man is abhomynacioun to the Lord; he that sueth rytyfulnesse, schal be loued of the Lord. **10** Yuel teching is of men forsakinge the weie of lijf; he that hatith blamyngis, schal die. **11** Helle and perdiccion ben open bifor the

Lord; hou myche more the hertis of sones of men. (Sheol h7585) 12 A man ful of pestilence loueth not hym that repreuth him; and he goith not to wyse men. 13 A ioiful herte makith glad the face; the spirit is cast down in the morenyng of soule. 14 The herte of a wijs man sekith techyng; and the mouth of foolis is fed with vnkunningg. 15 Alle the daies of a pore man ben yuelde; a sikir soule is a contynuel feeste. 16 Betere is a litol with the drede of the Lord, than many tresouris and vnfillaible. 17 It is betere to be clepid to wortis with charite, than with hatrede to a calf maad fat. 18 A wrathful man reisith chidynge; he that is pacient, swagith chidynge reisid. 19 The weie of slow men is an hegge of thornes; the weie of iust men is with out hirtyng. 20 A wise sone makith glad the fadir; and a fonned man dispisith his modir. 21 Foli is ioye to a fool; and a prudent man schal dresse hise steppis. 22 Thouytis ben distried, where no counsel is; but where many counseloris ben, tho ben confermyd. 23 A man is glad in the sentenc of his mouth; and a couenable word is best. 24 The path of lijf is on a lernyd man; that he bowe awei fro the laste helle. (Sheol h7585) 25 The Lord schal distrie the hows of proude men; and he schal make stidefast the coostis of a widewe. 26 Luele thouytis is abhomynacioun of the Lord; and a cleene word moost fair schal be maad stidfast of hym. 27 He that sueth aueryce, disturblith his hous; but he that hathit yiftis schal lyue. Synnes ben purgid bi merci and feith; ech man bowith awei fro yuel bi the drede of the Lord. 28 The soule of a iust man bithenkith obedience; the mouth of wickid men is ful of yuelis. 29 The Lord is fer fro wickid men; and he schal here the preyers of iust men. 30 The liyt of iyen makith glad the soule; good fame makith fat the boonyis. 31 The eere that herith the blamyngis of lijf, schal dwelle in the myddis of wise men. 32 He that castith awei chastisyng, dispisith his soule; but he that assentith to blamyngis, is pesible holdere of the herte. 33 The drede of the Lord is teching of wisdom; and mekenesse goith before glorie.

16 It perteyneth to man to make redi the soule; and it perteyneth to the Lord to gouerne the tunge. 2 Alle the weies of men ben opyn to the iyen of God; the Lord is a weiere of spiritis. 3 Schewe thi werkys to the Lord; and thi thouytis schulen be dressid. 4 The Lord wrouyte alle thingis for hym silf; and he made redi a wickid man to the yuel dai. 5 Abhomynacioun of the Lord is ech proude man; yhe, thouy the hond is to the hond, he schal not be innocent. The bigynnyng of good weie is to do rytwisnesse; forsothe it is more acceptable at God, than to offre sacrifices. 6 Wickidnesse is ayen bouyt bi merci and treuthe; and me bowith awei fro yuel bi the drede of the Lord. 7 Whanne the weyes of man plesen the Lord, he schal conuerte, yhe, hise enemies to pees. 8 Betere is a litol with rytwisnesse, than many fruytis with wickidnesse. 9 The herte of a man schal dispose his weie; but it perteyneth to the Lord to dresse hise steppis. 10 Dyuynyng is in the lippis of a king; his mouth schal not erre in doom. 11 The domes of the Lord ben weiyte and a balaunce; and hise werkis ben alle the stoonys of the world. 12 Thei that don wickidli ben abhomynable to the king, for the trone of the rewme is maad stidfast bi rytwisnesse. 13 The wille of kyngis is iust lippis; he that spekith rytfyl thingis, schal be dressid. 14 Indignacioun of the kyng is messangeris of deth; and a wijs man schal plese him. 15 Lijf is in the gladnesse of the `cheer of the king; and his merci is as a reyn comyng late. 16 Welde thou wisdom, for it is betere than gold; and gete thou prudence, for it is precioussere than siluer. 17 The path of iust men bowith awei yuelis; the keper of his soule kepith his weie. 18 Pride goith before sorewe; and the spirit schal be enhaunsid byfor fallyng. 19 It is betere to be maad meke with mylde men, than to departe spuylis

with proude men. 20 A lerned man in word schal fynde goodis; and he that hopith in the Lord is blessid. 21 He that is wijs in herte, schal be clepid prudent; and he that is swete in speche, schal fynde grettore thingis. 22 The welle of lijf is the lernyng of him that weldith; the techyng of foolis is foli. 23 The herte of a wijs man schal teche his mouth; and schal encreesse grace to hise lippis. 24 Wordis wel set togidere is a coomb of hory; helthe of boonyis is the swetnesse of soule. 25 A weye is that semeth rytfyl to a man; and the laste thingis therof ledien to deth. 26 The soule of a man trauelinge trauelith to hym silf; for his mouth compellide hym. 27 An vniwijs man diggith yuel; and fier brenneth in hise lippis. 28 A weoward man reisith stryues; and a man ful of wordis departith princis. 29 A wickid man flaterith his frend; and ledith hym bi a weie not good. 30 He that thenkith schrewid thingis with iyen astonyed, bitith hise lippis, and parformeth yuel. 31 A coroun of dignyte is eelde, that schal be foundun in the weies of rytwisnesse. 32 A pacient man is betere than a stronge man; and he that is lord of his soule, is betere than an ouercomere of citees. 33 Lottis ben sent into the bosum; but tho ben temperid of the Lord.

17 Betere is a drie mussel with ioye, than an hous ful of sacrifices with chidynge. 2 A wijs seruaunt schal be lord of fonned sones; and he schal departe eritage among britheris. 3 As siluer is preued bi fier, and gold is preued bi a chymnei, so the Lord preueth hertis. 4 An yuel man obeith to a wickid tunge; and a fals man obeith to false lippis. 5 He that dispisith a pore man, repreueth his maker; and he that is glad in the fallyng of another man, schal not be vnpurynschid. 6 The coroun of elde men is the sones of sones; and the glorie of sones is the fadris of hem. 7 Wordis wel set togidere bisemen not a fool; and a liyng lippe bicometh not a prince. 8 A preciouse stoon moost acceptable is the abiding of hym that sekith; whidur euere he turneth hym silf, he vndurstondith prudentli. 9 He that helith trespas, sekith frenschipis; he that rehersith bi an hiw word, departith hem, that ben knyt togidere in pees. 10 A blamyng profitith more at a prudent man, than an hundryd woundis at a fool. 11 Euere an yuel man sekith stryues; forsothe a cruel aungel schal be sent ayens hym. 12 It spedith more to meeete a femal bere, whanne the whelpis ben rauyschid, than a fool tristynge to hym silf in his foli. 13 Yuel schal not go a wei fro the hous of hym, that yeldith yuels for goodis. 14 He that leeuth watir, is heed of stryues; and bifor that he suffrieth wrong, he forsakith dom. 15 Bothe he that iustifieth a wickid man, and he that condempneth a iust man, euer ethir is abhomynable at God. 16 What profitith it to a fool to haue richessis, sithen he mai not bie wisdom? He that makith his hous hiy, sekith falling; and he that eschewith to lerne, schal falle in to yuels. 17 He that is a frend, loueth in al tyme; and a brother is preuyd in angwischis. 18 A fonned man schal make ioie with hondis, whanne he hath bihiyt for his frend. 19 He that bithenkith discordis, loueth chidynge; and he that enhaunsith his mouth, sekith fallyng. 20 He that is of weoward herte, schal not fynde good; and he that turneth the tunge, schal falle in to yuel. 21 A fool is borun in his schenschipe; but nether the fadir schal be glad in a fool. 22 A ioiful soule makith likinge age; a sorewful spirit makith drie boonyis. 23 A wickid man takith yiftis fro the bosum, to mys turne the pathis of doom. 24 Wisdom schyneth in the face of a prudent man; the iyen of foolis ben in the endis of erthe. 25 A fonned sone is the ire of the fadir, and the sorewe of the modir that gendride hym. 26 It is not good to brynge in harm to a iust man; nether to smyte the prince that demeth rytfyl. 27 He that mesurith his wordis, is wijs and prudent; and a lerud man is of preciouse spirit. 28 Also a foole, if he is stille,

schal be gessid a wijs man; and, if he pressith togidre hise lippis, he `schal be gessid an vndurstondyne man.

18 He that wole go a wei fro a frend, sekith occasiouns; in al tyme he schal be dispisable. 2 A fool resseyueth not the wordis of prudence; `no but thou seie tho thingis, that ben turned in his herte. 3 A wickid man, whanne he cometh in to depthe of synnes, dispisith; but sclaudre and schenschipe sueth hym. 4 Deep watir is the wordis of the mouth of a man; and a stronde fletinge ouer is the welle of wisdom. 5 It is not good to take the persoone of a wickid man in doom, that thou bowe awei fro the treuthe of dom. 6 The lippis of a fool medlen hem sif with chidyngis; and his mouth excith stryues. 7 The mouth of a fool is defouylung of hym; and hise lippis ben the fallynge of his soule. 8 The wordis of a double tungid man ben as symple; and the comen `til to the ynnere thingis of the wombe. Drede castith doun a slowe man; forsothe the souls of men turned in to wymmens condicione schulen haue hungr. 9 He that is neisch, and vnstidfast in his werk, is the brother of a man distriyng hise werkis. 10 A strongeste tour is the name of the Lord; a iust man renneth to hym, and schal be enhausid. 11 The catel of a riche man is the citee of his strengthe; and as a stronge wal cumpassinge hym. 12 The herte of man is enhausid, bifor that it be brokun; and it is maad meke, bifore that it be glorified. 13 He that answerith bifore that he herith, shewith hym sif to be a fool; and worthi of schenschipe. 14 The spirit of a man susteyneth his feblenesse; but who may susteyne a spirit lyt to be wrooth? 15 The herte of a prudent man schal holde stidfasti kunnyngh; and the eere of wise men sekith techyng. 16 The yift of a man alarigh his weie; and makith space to hym bifore princes. 17 A iust man is the first accusere of hym sif; his frend cometh, and schal serche hym. 18 Lot ceessith ayenseyngis; and demeth also among myti men. 19 A brother that is helpid of a brothir, is as a stidfast citee; and domes ben as the barris of citees. 20 A mannus wombe schal be fillid of the fruit of his mouth; and the seedis of hise lippis schulen fille hym. 21 Deth and lijf ben in the werkis of tunge; thei that louen it, schulen ete the fruytis therof. 22 He that fyndith a good womman, fyndith a good thing; and of the Lord he schal drawe vp myrthe. He that puttith a wey a good womman, puttith awei a good thing; but he that holdith auowtresse, is a fool and vniwijs. 23 A pore man schal speke with bisechingis; and a riche man schal speke sterneli. 24 A man freendli to felouschipe schal more be a frend, than a brothir.

19 Betere is a pore man, that goith in his simplicesse, than a riche man bitynghe hise lippis, and vnuwijs. 2 Where is not kunnyngh of the soule, is not good; and he that is hasti, in feet hirthit. 3 The foli of a man disseyueth hise steppis; and he brenneth in his soule ayens God. 4 Richessis encreessen ful many freendis; forsothe also thei ben departid fro a pore man, whiche he hadde. 5 A fals witnesses schal not be vnpunyschid; and he that spekith leesingis, schal not ascape. 6 Many men onouren the persoone of a myti man; and ben frendis of hym that deelith yiftis. 7 The britheren of a pore man haten hym; ferthermore and the freendis yeden awei fer fro hym. He that sueth wordis oonli, schal haue no thing; 8 but he that holdith stabli the mynde, loueth his soule, and the keper of prudence schal fynde goodis. 9 A fals witnesses schal not be vnpunyschid; and he that spekith leesingis, schal perische. 10 Delices bicomen not a fool; nether `it bicometh a seruaunt to be lord of princes. 11 The teching of a man is knownun bi pacience; and his glorie is to passe ouere wickid thingis. 12 As the gnasting of a lioun, so and the ire of the king; and as deewe on eerbe, so and the gladnesse of the kyng. 13 The sorewe of the fadir is a

fonned sone; and roofes droppynge contynueli is a woman ful of chiding. 14 Housis and richessis ben youun of fadir and modir; but a prudent wiif is youun propirli of the Lord. 15 Slouth bringith in sleep; and a negligent soule schal haue hungr. 16 He that kepithe the comaundement of God, kepithe his soule; but he that chargith not his weie, schal be slayn. 17 He that hath mercy on a pore man, leeneth to the Lord; and he schal yelde his while to hym. 18 Teche thi sone, and dispeire thou not; but sette thou not thi soule to the sleyng of hym. 19 Forsothe he that is vnpacient, schal suffre harm; and whanne he hath rauyschid, he schal leie to another thing. 20 Here thou counsel, and take thou doctryny; that thou be wijs in thi laste thingis. 21 Many thouytis ben in the herte of a man; but the wille of the Lord schal dwelle. 22 A nedir man is merciful; and betere is a pore iust man, than a man liere. 23 The drede of the Lord ledith to lijf `of blis; and he `that dredith God schal dwelle in plentee, with outer visiting `of the worste. 24 A slow man hidith his hond vndur the armpit; and putteth it not to his mouth. 25 Whanne a man ful of pestilence is betun, a fool schal be wisere. If thou blamist a wijs man, he schal vndurstonde techyng. 26 He that turmentith the fadir, and fleeth fro the modir, schal be ful of yuel fame, and schal be cursid. 27 Sone, ceesse thou not to here techyng; and knowe thou the wordis of kunnyngh. 28 A wickid witnesses scorneth doom; and the mouth of vnpitouse men deuourith wickidnesse. 29 Domes ben maad redi to scorneis; and hameris smytyng ben maad redi to the bodies of foolish.

20 Wyyn is a letcherouse thing and drunkenesse is ful of noise; who euerel delitith in these, schal not be wijs. 2 As the roryng of a lioun, so and the drede of the kyng; he that territh hym to ire, synneth ayens his owne lijf. 3 It is onour to a man that departith hym sif fro struyngis; but fonned men ben medlid with dispisyngis. 4 A slow man holde ere for coold; therfor he schal begge in somer, and me schal not yyue to hym. 5 As deep watir, so counsel is in the herte of a man; but a wijs man schal drawe it out. 6 Many men ben clepid merciful; but who schal fynde a feithful man? 7 Forsothe a iust man that goith in his simplicesse, schal leeue blessid sones aftir hym. 8 A king that sittith in the seete of doom, distrieth al yuel bi his lokyng. 9 Who may seie, Myn herte is clene; Y am clene of synne? 10 A weiyte and a weiyte, a mesure and a mesure, euer elther is abhomynable at God. 11 A child is vndurstondon bi hise studies, yf his werkis ben rytfull and cleene. 12 An eere heringe, and an iye seyng, God made euerel elther. 13 Nyle thou loue sleep, lest nedynesse oppresse thee; opene thin iyen, and be thou fillid with louoes. 14 Ech biere seith, It is yuel, it is yuel; and whanne he hath go awey, thanne he schal haue glorie. 15 Gold, and the multitude of iemmes, and a preciouse vessel, ben the lippis of kunnyngh. 16 Take thou awei the cloth of hym, that was borewe of an othere man; and for straungeris take thou awei a wed fro hym. 17 The breed of a leesing is sweet to a man; and afterward his mouth schal be fillid with rikenyng. 18 Thouytis ben maad strong bi counselis; and batels schulen be treid bi gouernors. 19 Be thou not medlid with him that schewith pruyetees, and goith gylefulli, and alarigh hise lippis. 20 The lyt of hym that cursith his fadir and modir, schal be quenchid in the myddis of derknessis. 21 Eritage to which me haastith in the bigynnyng, schal wante blessing in the laste tyme. 22 Seie thou not, Y schal yelde yuel for yuel; abide thou the Lord, and he schal delyuere thee. 23 Abhomynacion at God is weiyte and weiyte; a gileful balauance is not good. 24 The steppis of man ben dressid of the Lord; who forsothe of men mai vndurstonde his weie? 25 Falling of man is to make auow to seyntis, and afterward to withdrawe the vowis. 26 A wijs kyng

scaterith wickid men; and bowith a bouwe of victorie ouer hem. 27 The lanterne of the Lord is the spirit of man, that sekith out alle the priuetees of the wombe. 28 Merci and treuthe kepen a kyng; and his trone is maad strong bi mekenesse. 29 The ful out ioying of yonge men is the strengthe of hem; and the dignyte of elde men is hoornesse. 30 The wannesse of wounde schal wype aweiue yuels, and woundis in the priuyere thingis of the wombe.

21 As departyngis of watriis, so the herte of the kyng is in the power of the Lord; whidur euer he wole, he schal bowe it. 2 Ech weye of a man semeth rytfyl to hym silf; but the Lord peisith the hertis. 3 To do merci and doom plesith more the Lord, than sacrifices doen. 4 Enhaunsyng of iyen is alaryng of the herte; the lanterne of wickid men is synne. 5 The thouytis of a stronge man ben euere in abundaunce; but ech slow man is euere in nedynesse. 6 He that gaderith tresours bi the tunge of a leesing, is veyne, and with outen herte; and he schal be hurtlid to the snaris of deth. 7 The rauelyns of vnpitouse men schulen drawe hem doun; for thei nolden do doom. 8 The weward weie of a man is alien fro God; but the werk of hym that is cleene, is rytfyl. 9 It is betere to sitte in the corner of an hous with oute roof, than with a womanne ful of chydys, and in a comyn hous. 10 The soule of an vnpitouse man desirith yuel; he schal not haue merci on his neiybore. 11 Whanne a man ful of pestilence is punyschid, a litil man of wit schal be the wisere; and if he sueth a wijs man, he schal take kunnyng. 12 A iust man of the hous of a wickid man thenkith, to withdrawe wickid men fro yuel. 13 He that stoppith his eere at the cry of a pore man, schal crye also, and schal not be herd. 14 A yift hid quenchith chidyngis; and a yift in bosum quenchith the moost indignacioun. 15 It is ioye to a iust man to make doom; and it is drede to hem that worchen wickidnesse. 16 A man that errith fro the weie of doctryny, schal dwelle in the cumpany of giauntis. 17 He that loueth metis, schal be in nedynesse; he that loueth wiyn and fatte thingis, schal not be maad riche. 18 An vnpitouse man schal be youn for a iust man; and a wickid man schal be youn for a rytfyl man. 19 It is betere to dwelle in a desert lond, than with a womanne ful of chydys, and wrathful. 20 Desirable tresoure and oile is in the dwelling places of a iust man; and an vnproud man schal distrie it. 21 He that sueth rytfulnesse and mercy, schal fynde lifj and glorie. 22 A wijs man stiede 'in to the citee of stronge men, and distriede the strengthe of trist therof. 23 He that kepith his mouth and his tunge, kepith his soule from angwischis. 24 A proude man and boosteere is clepid a fool, that worshith pride in ire. 25 Desiris sleen a slow man; for hise hondis nolden worche ony thing. 26 Al dai he coueith and desirith; but he that is a iust man, schal yyue, and schal not ceesse. 27 The offringis of wickid men, that ben offrid of greet trespass, ben abhomynable. 28 A fals witnesse schal perische; a man obedient schal speke victorie. 29 A wickid man makith sad his cheer vnschamefastli; but he that is rytfyl, amendith his weie. 30 No wisdom is, no prudence is, no counsel is ayens the Lord. 31 An hors is maad redi to the dai of batel; but the Lord schal yyue helthe.

22 Betere is a good name, than many richessis; for good grace is aboue siluer and gold. 2 A riche man and a pore man metten hem silf; the Lord is worchere of euer eithir. 3 A felle man seeth yuel, and hidith him silf; and an innocent man passid, and he was turmentid bi harm. 4 The ende of temperaunce is the drede of the Lord; richessis, and glorie, and lifj. 5 Armuris and swerdis ben in the weie of a weward man; but the keperis of his soule goith away fer fro tho. 6 It is a prouerbe, A yong wexyng man bisidis his weie, and whanne he hath wexe elde, he schal not go awei fro it. 7

A riche man comaundith to pore men; and he that takith borewyng, is the seruaunt of the leenere. 8 He that sowith wickidnes, schal repe yuels; and the yerde of his yre schal be endid. 9 He that is redi to merci, schal be blessid; for of his louoes he yaf to a pore man. He that yueth yiftis, schal gete victorie and onour; forsothe he takith awei the soule of the takeris. 10 Caste thou out a scornere, and strijf schal go out with hym; and causis and dispisyngis schulen ceesse. 11 He that loueth the clennesse of herte, schal haue the kyng a freend, for the grace of hisse lippis. 12 The iyen of the Lord kepen kunnyng; and the wordis of a wickid man ben disseyued. 13 A slow man schal seie, A lioun is withoutforth; Y schal be slain in the myddis of the stretis. 14 The mouth of an alien womman is a deep diche; he to whom the Lord is wrooth, schal falle in to it. 15 Foli is boundun togidere in the herte of a child; and a yerde of chastisyng schal dryue it awey. 16 He that falsli chalengith a pore man, to encresse hisse owne richessis, schal yyue to a richere man, and schal be nedti. 17 My sone, bowe doun thin eere, and here thou the wordis of wise men; but sette thou the herte to my techyng. 18 That schal be fair to thee, whanne thou hast kept it in thin herte, and it schal flowe ayen in thi lippis. 19 That thi trist be in the Lord; wherfor and Y haue schewid it to thee to dai. 20 Lo! Y haue discryued it in thre maneres, in thouytis and kunnyng, 21 that Y schulde schewe to thee the sadnessse and spechis of trewthe; to answeris of these thingis to hem, that senten thee. 22 Do thou not violence to a pore man, for he is pore; nethir defoule thou a nedti man in the yate. 23 For the Lord schal deme his cause, and he schal turmente hem, that turmentiden his soule. 24 Nyle thou be freend to a wrathful man, nether go thou with a wood man; 25 lest peraudente thou lerne hisse weies, and take sclaudir to thi soule. 26 Nyle thou be with hem that oblischen her hondis, and that proferen hem silf borewis for dettis; for if he hath not wherof he schal restore. 27 what of cause is, that thou take awei hilyng fro thi bed? 28 Go thou not ouer the elde markis, whiche thi faders han set. 29 Thou hast seyn a man smert in his werk; he schal stonde bifore kyngis, and he schal not be bifor vnnable men.

23 Whanne thou sittist, to ete with the prince, persevye thou diligentl what thingis ben set bifore thi face, 2 and sette thou a withholding in thi throte. If netheles thou hast power on thi soule, 3 desire thou not of his metis, in whom is the breed of 'a leesing. 4 Nyle thou trauele to be maad riche, but sette thou mesure to thi prudencie. 5 Reise not thin iyen to richessis, whiche thou maist not haue; for the schulen make to hem silf pennes, as of an egle, and the schulen flee in to heuene. 6 Ete thou not with an enuyouse man, and desire thou not hisse metis; 7 for at the licesse of a fals dyuynour and of a coniectere, he gessith that, that he knowith not. He schal seie to thee, Ete thou and drinke; and his soule is not with thee. 8 Thou schalt brake out the metis, whiche thou hast ete; and thou schalt leese thi faire wordis. 9 Speke thou not in the eeris of vnwise men; for thei schulen dispise the teching of thi speche. 10 Touche thou not the termes of litle children; and entre thou not in to the feeld of fadirles and modirles children. 11 For the neiybore of hem is strong, and he schal deme her cause ayens thee. 12 Thin herte entre to techyng, and thin eeris 'be redi to the wordis of kunnyng. 13 Nile thou withdrawe chastisyng fro a child; for thou thy smyte hym with a yerde, he schal not die. 14 Thou schalt smyte hym with a yerde, and thou schalt delyuere his soule fro helle. (Sheol h7585) 15 Mi sone, if thi soule is wijs, myn herte schal haue ioye with thee; 16 and my reynes schulen make ful out ioye, whanne thi lippis speken rytfyl thing. 17 Thin herte sue not synneris; but be thou in the drede of the Lord al dai. 18 For thou

schalt haue hope at the laste, and thin abidyngh schal not be don awei. **19** Mi sone, here thou, and be thou wijs, and dresse thi soule in the weie. **20** Nyle thou be in the feests of drinkeris, nether in the ofte etyngis of hem, that bryngen togidere fleischis to ete. **21** For men yyuyng tent to drinkis, and yyuyng mussels togidere, schulen be waastid, and napping schal be clothid with clothis. **22** Here thi fadir, that gendride thee; and dispise not thi modir, whanne sche is eld. **23** Bie thou treuthe, and nyle thou sille wisdom, and doctryn, and vndurstonding. **24** The fadir of a iust man ioieth ful out with ioie; he that gendride a wijs man, schal be glad in hym. **25** Thi fadir and thi modir haue ioye, and he that gendride thee, make ful out ioye. **26** My sone, yyue thin herte to me, and thin iyen kepe my weytes. **27** For an hoore is a deep dicthe, and an alien womman is a streit pit. **28** Sche settith aspie in the weie, as a theef; and sche schal sle hem, whiche sche schal se vnwar. **29** To whom is wo? to whos fadir is wo? to whom ben chidings? to whom ben dichis? to whom ben woundis with out cause? to whom is putting out of iyen? **30** Whether not to hem, that dwellen in wyn, and studien to drynke al of cuppis? **31** Biholde thou not wyn, whanne it sparclith, whanne the colour therof schyneth in a ver. **32** It entrith swetli, but at the laste it schal bite as an eddre doith, and as a cocatrice it schal schede abrood venyms. **33** Thin iyen schulen se straunge wymmen, and thi herte schal speke weiwerd thingis. **34** And thou schalt be as a man slepinge in the myddis of the see, and as a governour aslepid, whanne the steere is lost. **35** And thou schalt seie, Thei beeten me, but Y hadde not sorewe; thei drownen me, and Y feelide not; whanne schal Y wake out, and Y schal fynde wynes eft?

24 Sue thou not yuele men, desire thou not to be with hem. **2** For the soule of hem bithenkith raueyns, and her lippis speken fraudis. **3** An hous schal be bילד bi wisdom, and schal be maad strong bi prudence. **4** Celeris schulen be fillid in teching, al riches preciouse and ful fair. **5** A wijs man is strong, and a lerned man is stalworth and miyti. **6** For whi batel is bigunnun with ordenaunce, and helthe schal be, where many counsels ben. **7** Wisdom is hiy to a fool; in the yate he schal not opene his mouth. **8** He that thenkith to do yuels, schal be clepid a fool. **9** The thouyte of a fool is synne; and a bacbitere is abhomynacioun of men. **10** If thou that hast slide, dispeirist in the dai of angwisch, thi strengthē schal be maad lesse. **11** Delyuere thou hem, that ben led to deth; and ceesse thou not to delyuere hem, that ben drawun to deth. **12** If thou seist, Strengthis suffisen not; he that is biholdere of the herte, vndirstondith, and no thing disseyueth the keperē of thi soule, and he schal yelde to a man bi hisē werkis. **13** Mi sone, ete thou hony, for it is good; and an honycomb ful swete to thi throte. **14** 'So and the techyng of wisdom is good to thi soule; and whanne thou hast founde it, thou schalt haue hope in the laste thingis, and thin hope schal not perische. **15** Aspie thou not, and seke not wickidnesse in the hous of a iust man, nether waste thou his reste. **16** For a iust man schal falle seuene sithis in the dai, and schal rise ayen; but wickid men schulen falle in to yuele. **17** Whanne thin enemye fallith, haue thou not ioye; and thin herte haue not ful out ioying in his fal; **18** lest perauenture the Lord se, and it dispise hym, and he take awei his ire fro hym. **19** Stryue thou not with 'the worste men, nether sue thou wickid men. **20** For whi yuele men han not hope of thingis to comyng, and the lanterne of wickid men schal be quenchid. **21** My sone, dredre thou God, and the kyng; and be thou not medlid with bacbiteris. **22** For her perdiccion schal rise togidere sudenli, and who knowith the fal of euer either? **23** Also these thingis that suen ben to wise men. It is

not good to knowe a persoone in doom. **24** Puplis schulen curse hem, that seien to a wickid man, Thou art iust; and lynagis schulen holde hem abhomynable. **25** Thei that reprenen iustli synners, schulen be preisid; and blessing schal come on hem. **26** He that answerith ryful wordis, schal kisse lippis. **27** Make redi thi werk with outforth, and worche thi feelde diligenter, that thou bilde thin hous aftirward. **28** Be thou not a witnesse with out resonable cause ayens thi neiybore; nether flatere thou ony man with thi lippis. **29** Seie thou not, As he dide to me, so Y schal do to him, and Y schal yelde to ech man aftir his werk. **30** I passide bi the feeld of a slow man, and bi the vyner of a fonned man; and, lo! **31** nettis hadden fillid al, thornes hadden hilid the hiyere part therof, and the wal of stoonys with out morter was distried. **32** And whanne Y hadde seyn this thing, Y settide in myn herte, and bi ensaumple Y lernyde techyng. **33** Hou longe slepit thou, slow man? whanne schalt thou ryse fro sleep? Sotheli thou schalt slepe a litil, thou schalt nappe a litil, thou schalt ioyne togidere the hondis a litil, to take reste; **34** and thi nedynesse as a currour schal come to thee, and thi beggerie as an armed man.

25 Also these ben the Parablis of Salomon, whiche the men of Ezechie, kyng of Juda, translatiden. **2** The glorie of God is to hele a word; and the glorie of kyngis is to seke out a word. **3** Heuene aboue, and the erthe bynethe, and the herte of kyngis is vnserchable. **4** Do thou a wei rust fro siluer, and a ful cleene vessel schal go out. **5** Do thou awei vnpite fro the cheer of the kyng, and his trone schal be maad stidfast bi rytfulnesse. **6** Appere thou not gloriouse bifore the kyng, and stonde thou not in the place of grete men. **7** For it is betere, that it be seid to thee, Stie thou hidur, than that thou be maad low bifore the prince. **8** Brynge thou not forth soone tho thingis in strijf, whiche thin iyen sien; lest aftirward thou maist not amende, whanne thou hast maad thi frend vn honest. **9** Trete thi cause with thi frend, and schewe thou not priuyte to a straunge man; **10** lest perauenture he haue ioye of thi fal, whanne he hath herde, and ceesse not to do schenschiphe to thee. Grace and frenschip delyueren, whiche kepe thou to thee, that thou be not maad repreuable. **11** A goldun pomel in beddis of siluer is he, that spekith a word in his time. **12** A goldun eere ryng, and a schirynge peerle is he, that repreueth a wijs man, and an eere obeiyng. **13** As the coold of snow in the dai of heruest, so a feithful messanger to hym that sente 'thilke messanger, makith his soule to haue reste. **14** A cloude and wind, and reyn not suyng, is a gloriouse man, and not fillynge biheetis. **15** A prince schal be maad soft bi pacience; and a soft tungē schal breke hardnesse. **16** Thou hast founde hony, ete thou that that suffisith to thee; lest perauenture thou be fillid, and brake it out. **17** Withdrawe thi foot fro the hous of thi neiybore; lest sum tyme he be fillid, and hate thee. **18** A dart, and a swerd, and a scharp arowe, a man that spekith fals witnessyng ayens his neiybore. **19** A rotun tooth, and a feynt foot is he, that hopith on an vnfieithful man in the dai of angwisch, **20** and leisith his mentil in the dai of coold. Vynegre in a vessel of salt is he, that singith songis to the worse herte. As a mouyte noieth a cloth, and a worm noieth a tree, so the sorewe of a man noieth the herte. **21** If thin enemy hungry, feede thou him; if he thristith, yyue thou watir to hym to drinke; **22** for thou schalt gadere togidere coolis on his heed; and the Lord schal yelde to thee. **23** The north wind scatereth reynes; and a soreful face distrieth a tungē bacbitinge. **24** It is betere to sitte in the corner of an hous without roof, than with a womman ful of chidynge, and in a comyn hous. **25** Coold watir to a thirsti man; and a good messanger fro a fer lond. **26** A welle disturblid with foot, and a veyne brokun, a iust

man fallinge bifore a wickid man. 27 As it is not good to hym that etith myche hony; so he that is a serchere of maieste, schal be put doun fro glorie. 28 As a citee opyn, and with out cumpas of wallis; so is a man that mai not refreyne his spirit in speking.

26 As snow in somer, and reyn in heruest; so glorie is vnsemeli to a fool. 2 For whi as a brid flynge ouer to hi thingis, and a sparowe goyng in to vncerteyn; so cursing brouyt forth with out resonable cause schal come aboue in to sum man. 3 Beting to an hors, and a bernacle to an asse; and a yerde in the bak of vnprudent men. 4 Answereth thou not to a fool bi his foli, lest thou be maad lijk hym. 5 Answereth thou a fool bi his fooli, lest he seeme to him silt to be wijs. 6 An haltinge man in feet, and drinkinge wickidnesse, he that sendith wordis by a fonned messanger. 7 As an haltinge man hath faire leggis in veyn; so a parable is vnsemeli in the mouth of foolis. 8 As he that casteth a stoon in to an heep of mercurie; so he that yyueth onour to an vnuwys man. 9 As if a thorn growth in the hond of a drunkun man; so a parable in the mouth of foolis. 10 Doom determyneth causis; and he that settith silence to a fool, swagith iris. 11 As a dogge that turneth ayen to his spuyng; so is an vnprudent man, that rehersith his fooli. 12 Thou hast seyn a man seme wijs to hym silt; an vnkunningy man schal haue hope more than he. 13 A slow man seith, A lioun is in the weie, a liounnesse is in the foot pathis. 14 As a dore is turned in his hengis; so a slow man in his bed. 15 A slow man hidith hisse hondis vndur his armpit; and he trauelith, if he turneth tho to his mouth. 16 A slow man semeth wysere to hym silt, than seuene men spekyng sentensis. 17 As he that takith a dogge bi the eeris; so he that passith, and is vnpacient, and is meddild with the chiding of another man. 18 As he is gilti, that sendith speris and arowis in to deth; 19 so a man that anioith gilefuli his frend, and whanne he is takun, he schal seie, Y dide pleynge. 20 Whanne trees failen, the fier schal be quenchid; and whanne a priuy bacbitere is withdrawun, stryues resten. 21 As deed coolis at quic coolis, and trees at the fier; so a wrathful man reisith chidyngis. 22 The wordis of a pryuei bacbitere ben as symple; and tho comen til to the ynneste thingis of the herte. 23 As if thou wolt ourne a vessel of erthe with foul siluer; so ben bolnyng lippis felouschipid with `the werste herte. 24 An enemy is vndirstondun bi hisse lippis, whanne he treith giles in the herte. 25 Whanne he `makith low his vois, bileue thou not to hym; for seuene wickidnessis ben in his herte. 26 The malice of hym that hilith hatred gilefuli, schal be schewid in a counsel. 27 He that delueth a diche, schal falle in to it; and if a man walewith a stoon, it schal turne ayen to hym. 28 A fals tunge loueth not treuth; and a slidir mouth worchith fallyngis.

27 Haue thou not glorie on the morewe, `not knowyng what thing the dai to comyng schal bringe forth. 2 Another man, and not thi mouth preise thee; a straunger, and not thi lippis `preise thee. 3 A stoon is heuy, and grauel is chariouse; but the ire of a fool is heuyere than euer ethir. 4 Ire hath no merci, and woodnesse brekyng out `hath no merci; and who mai suffre the fersnesse of a spirit stirid? 5 Betere is opyn repreyng, than loue hid. 6 Betere ben the wondis of hym that loueth, than the gileful cossis of hym that hatith. 7 A man fillid schal dispise an hony coomb; but an hungry man schal take, yhe, bittir thing for swete. 8 As a brid passinge ouer fro his nest, so is a man that forsakith his place. 9 The herte delilith in oynement, and dyuerse odours; and a soule is maad swete bi the good counsels of a frend. 10 Forsake thou not thi frend, and the frend of thi fadir; and entre thou not in to the hous of thi brothir, in the dai of thi turment. Betere is a neiybore ny, than

a brothir afer. 11 Mi sone, studie thou a boute wisdom, and make thou glad myn herte; that thou maist answer a word to a dispisere. 12 A fel man seyng yuel was hid; little men of wit passinge forth suffriden harmes. 13 Take thou awei his clooth, that bihiyte for a straunger; and take thou awei a wed fro hym for an alien man. 14 He that blessith his neiybore with greet vois; and risith bi niyt, schal be lijk hym that cursith. 15 Roouys droppynge in the dai of coold, and a woman ful of chidynge ben comparisond. 16 He that withholdith hir, as if he holdith wynd; and auoidith the oile of his rynt hond. 17 Yrun is whettid bi irun; and a man whettith the face of his frend. 18 He that kepit a fige tre, schal ete the fruytis therof; and he that is a keper of his lord, schal be glorified. 19 As the cheris of men biholdinge schynen in watriis; so the hertiis of men ben opyn to prudent men. 20 Helle and perdicounschulen not be fillid; so and the iyen of men moun not be fillid. (**Sheol h7585**) 21 As siluer is preynd in a wellyng place, and gold is preynd in a furneys; so a man is preynd bi the mouth of preyseris. The herte of a wickid man sekith out yuels; but a ryful herte sekith out kunningy. 22 Thou beyst a fool in a morter, as with a pestel smythyng aboue dried barli; his foli schal not be don awei fro him. 23 Knowe thou diligentli the cheere of thi beeste; and biholde thou thi flockis. 24 For thou schalt not haue power contynueli; but a coroun schal be youun to thee in generacioun and in to generacioun. 25 Medewis ben openyd, and greene eerbis apperiden; and hey is gaderid fro hillis. 26 Lambren be to thi clothing; and kidis be to the prijs of feedl. 27 The mylke of geete suffice to thee for thi meetis; in to the necessarie thingis of thin hous, and to liffode to thin handmaidis.

28 A wickid man fleeth, whanne no man pursueth; but a iust man as a lioun trystyng schal be with out ferdfulnessse. 2 For the synnes of the lond ben many princis therof; and for the wisdom of a man, and for the kunningy of these thingis that ben seid, the lijf of the duyk schal be lengere. 3 A pore man falsli calengyng pore men, is lijk a grete reyn, wherynne hungur is maad redi. 4 Thei that forsaken the lawe, preisen a wickid man; thei that kepen `the lawe, ben kyndlid ayens hym. 5 Wickid men thenken not doom; but thei that seken the Lord, perseuyen alle thingis. 6 Betere is a pore man goyng in his symplenesse, than a riche man in schrewid weies. 7 He that kepit the lawe, is a wijs sone; but he that fedith glotouns, schendith his fadir. 8 He that gaderith togidere richessis bi vsuris, and fre encrees, gaderith the togidere ayens pore men. 9 His preyer schal be maad cursid, that bowith awei his eere; that he here not the lawe. 10 He that disseyueth iust men in an yuel weye, schal falle in his perisching; and iuste men schulen welde hisse goodis. 11 A ryche man semeth wijs to him self; but a pore man prudent schal serche him. 12 In enhaunsing of iust men is myche glorie; whanne wickid men regnen, fallyngis of men ben. 13 He that hidith hisse grete trespassis, schal not be maad rytfyl; but he that knoulechith and forsakith tho, schal gete merci. 14 Blessid is the man, which is euere dredeful; but he that is `harde of soule, schal falle in to yuel. 15 A rorynge lioun, and an hungry bere, is a wickid prince on a pore puple. 16 A duyk nedli of prudence schal oppresse many men bi fals chalenge; but the daies of hym that hatith aueryce, schulen be maad longe. 17 No man susteyneth a man that falsly chalengith the blood of a man, if he fleet `til to the lake. 18 He that goith simpli, schal be saaf; he that goith bi weirward weies, schal falle doun onys. 19 He that worchith his lond, schal be fillid with looues; he that sueth ydelnesse, schal be fillid with nedynesse. 20 A feithful man schal be preisid myche; but he that hastith to be maad riche, schal not be innocent. 21 He that knowith a face in doom, doith not wel; this man forsakith treuthe, yhe, for a

mussel of breed. **22** A man that hastith to be maad riche, and hath enuye to othere men; woot not that nedinesse schal come on hym. **23** He that repreuth a man, schal fynde grace afward at hym; more than he that disseyeth bi flateryngis of tunge. **24** He that withdrawith ony thing fro his fadir and fro his modir, and seith that this is no synne, is parcerene of a manquellere. **25** He that auauynth hym silf, and alarngth, reisith stryues; but he that hopith in the Lord, schal be sauyd. **26** He that tristith in his herte, is a fool; but he that goith wiseli, **27** schal be preysid. He that yyueth to a pore man, schal not be ned; he that dispisith 'a pore man bisechynge, schal suffre nedynesse. **28** Whanne vnpitouse men risen, men schulen be hid; whanne the vnpitouse men han perischid, iust men schulen be multiplied.

29 Sodeyn perischyng schal come on that man, that with hard nol dispisith a blamere; and heilth schal not sue hym. **2** The comynalte schal be glad in the multiplying of iust men; whanne wickid men han take prishod, the purple schal weyle. **3** A man that loueth wisdom, makith glad his fadir; but he that narschith 'an hoore, schal leese catel. **4** A iust king reisith the lond; an auerouse man schal distrie it. **5** A man that spekith bi flateryng and feyned wordis to his frend; spredith abroad a net to hise steppis. **6** A snare schal wlappe a wickid man doyng synne; and a iust man schal preise, and schal make ioye. **7** A iust man knowith the cause of pore men; an vnpitouse man knowith not kunning. **8** Men ful of pestilence distryen a citee; but wise men turnen awei woodnesse. **9** If a wijs man stryuth with a fool; whether he be wrooth, 'ether he leiyith, he schal not fynde reste. **10** Menquelleris haten a simple man; but iust men seken his soule. **11** A fool bringith forth al his spirit; a wise man dilaieth, and reserueth in to tyme comyng afterward. **12** A prince that herith wilfulli the wordis of a leesying; schal haue alle mynistris vnfeithful. **13** A pore man and a leenere metten hem silf; the Lord is lytnere of euer ethir. **14** If a kyng demeth pore men in treuthe; his trone schal be maad stidfast with outer ende. **15** A yerde and chastisying schal yyue wisdom; but a child, which is left to his wille, schendith his modir. **16** Grete trespassis schulen be multiplied in the multiplying of wickid men; and iust men schulen se the fallyngis of hem. **17** Teche thi sone, and he schal coumforte thee; and he schal yyue delics to thi soule. **18** Whanne prophesie faylith, the purple schal be distrid; but he that kepit the lawe, is blessid. **19** A seruaunt mai not be tauyt bi wordis; for he vndirstondith that that thou seist, and dispisith for to answeare. **20** Thou hast seyn a man swift to speke; foli schal be hopid more than his amendyng. **21** He that narschith his seruaunt delicati fro childhod; schal fynde hym rebel afward. **22** A wrathful man territh chidingis; and he that is liyt to haue indignacioun, schal be more enclynaunt to synnes. **23** Lownesse sueth a proude man; and glorie schal vp take a meke man of spirit. **24** He that takith part with a theef, hatith his soule; he herith a man chargeyng greeti, and scheith not. **25** He that dredith a man, schal falle soon; he that hopith in the Lord, shal be reisid. **26** Many men seken the face of the prince; and the doom of alle men schal go forth of the Lord. **27** lust men han abhomynacioun of a wickid man; and wickid men han abhomynacioun of hem, that ben in a rytyful weye. A sone keypynge a word, schal be out of perdicoun.

30 The wordis of hym that gaderith, of the sone spuyng. The prophesie which a man spak, with whom God was, and which man was coumfortid bi God dwellyng with hym, **2** and seide, Y am the moost fool of men; and the wisdom of men is not with me. **3** Y lernede not wisdom; and Y knew not the kunning of hooli men. **4** Who stiede in to heuene, and cam doun? Who helde

togidere the spirit in hise hondis? who bonde togidere watriis as in a cloth? Who reiside alle the endis of erthe? What is name of hym? and what is the name of his sone, if thou knowist? **5** Ech word of God is a scheld set a fiere, to alle that hopen in hym. **6** Adde thou not ony thing to the wordis of hym, and thou be repreued, and be foundun a liere. **7** I preiede thee twei thingis; denye not thou to me, bifor that Y die. **8** Make thou fer fro me vanyte and wordis of leesying; yyue thou not to me beggery and richessis; yyue thou oneli necessaries to my lifflode; **9** lest perauenture Y be fillid, and be drawun to denye, and seie, Who is the Lord? and lest Y compellid bi nedynesse, stele, and forswere the name of my God. **10** Accuse thou not a seruaunt to his lord, lest perauenture he curse thee, and thou falle doun. **11** A generacioun that cursith his fadir, and that blessth not his modir. **12** A generacioun that semeth cleene to it silf, and netheles is not waischun fris filthis. **13** A generacioun whose iyen ben hiy, and the iye liddis therof ben reisid in to hiy thingis. **14** A generacioun that hath swerdis for teeth, and etith with hise wank teeth; that it ete nedli men of erthe, and the porals of men. **15** The watir leche hath twei douytris, seiynge, Brynge, bringe. Thre thingis ben vnable to be fillid, and the fourthe, that seith neuere, It suffisith; **16** helle, and the mouth of the womb, and the erthe which is neuere fillid with water; but fier seith neuere, It suffisith. (**Sheol h7585**) **17** Crowis of the stronde picke out thilke iye, that scorneth the fadir, and that dispisith the child beryng of his modir; and the briddis of an egle ete that iye. **18** Thre thingis ben hard to me, and outirli Y knowe not the fourthe thing; **19** the weye of an egle in heuene, the weie of a serpent on a stoon, the weie of a schip in the myddil of the see, and the weie of a man in yong wexyng age. **20** Siche is the weie of a womman auowtresse, which etith, and wipith hir mouth, and seith, Y wrouyte not yuel. **21** The erthe is moued bi thre thingis, and the fourthe thing, which it may not susteyne; **22** bi a seruaunt, whanne he regneth; bi a fool, whanne he is fillid with mete; **23** bi an hateful womman, whanne sche is takun in matrymonye; and bi an handmaide, whanne sche is eir of hir ladi. **24** Fourre ben the leeste thingis of erthe, and tho ben wisere than wise men; **25** amtis, a feble puple, that maken redi mete in heruest to hem silf; **26** a hare, a purple vnymyti, that settith his bed in a stoon; **27** a locust hath no kyng, and al goith out bi cumpanyes; an euete enforsith with hondis, **28** and dwelilit in the housis of kingis. **29** Thre thingis ben, that goon wel, and the fourthe thing, that goith richell. **30** A lioun, strongeste of beestis, schal not drede at the meetyng of ony man; **31** a cok gird the leendis, and a ram, and noon is that schal ayenstonde him. **32** He that apperith a fool, aftir that he is reisid an hiy; for if he hadde vndurstonde, he hadde sett hond on his mouth. **33** Forsothe he that thrith strongli teetis, to drawe out mylk, thrithout botere; and he that smyth greeti, drawith out blood; and he that stirth iris, bringith forth discordis.

31 The wordis of Lamuel, the king; the visioun bi which his modir tauyte hym. **2** What my derlyng? what the derlyng of my wombe? what the derlyng of my desiris? **3** Yyue thou not thi catel to wymmen, and thi richessis to do awei kyngis. **4** Al! Lamuel, nyle thou yuue wyn to kingis; for no pryuete is, where drukenesse regneth. **5** Lest perauenture thei dynke, and foryete domes, and chaunge the cause of the sones of a pore man. **6** Yyue ye sidur to hem that morenen, and wyn to hem that ben of bitter soule. **7** Drinke thei, and foryete thei her nediness; and thenken thei no more on her sorewe. **8** Opene thi mouth for a doumb man, **9** and opene thi mouth for the causes of alle sones that passen forth. Deme thou that that is iust, and deme thou a nedli man and a pore

man. **10** Who schal fynde a stronge womman? the prijs of her is fer, and fro the laste endis. **11** The herte of hir hosebond tristith in hir; and sche schal not haue nede to spuylis. **12** Sche schal yelde to hym good, and not yuel, in alle the daies of hir lijf. **13** Sche souyte wolle and flex; and vrouyte bi the counsel of hir hondis. **14** Sche is maad as the schip of a marchaunt, that berith his breed fro fer. **15** And sche roos bi nytt, and yaf prey to hir meyneals, and metis to hir handmaidis. **16** Sche bihelde a feeld, and bouyte it; of the fruyt of hir hondis sche plauntide a vyner. **17** Sche girde hir leendis with strengthe, and made strong hir arm. **18** Sche taastide, and siy, that hir marchaundie was good; hir lanterne schal not be quenchid in the niyt. **19** Sche putte hir hondis to stronge thingis, and hir fyngris token the spydil. **20** Sche openyde hir hond to a nedî man, and stretchide forth hir hondis to a pore man. **21** Sche schal not drede for hir hous of the cooldis of snow; for alle hir meyneals ben clothid with double clothis. **22** Sche made to hir a ray cloth; bijs and purpur is the cloth of hir. **23** Hir hosebonde is noble in the yatis, whanne he sittith with the senatours of erthe. **24** Sche made lynnun cloth, and selde; and yaf a girdil to a Chananei. **25** Strengthe and fairesse is the clothing of hir; and sche schal leye in the laste dai. **26** Sche openyde hir mouth to wisdom; and the lawe of merci is in hir tunge. **27** Sche bihelde the pathis of hir hous; and sche eet not breed idili. **28** Hir sones risiden, and prechiden hir moost blessid; hir hosebonde roos, and preiside hir. **29** Many douytris gaderiden richessis; thou passidest alle. **30** Fairnesse is disseiuable grace, and veyn; thilke womman, that dredith the Lord, schal be preisid. **31** Yyue ye to hir of the fruyt of hir hondis; and hir werkis preise hir in the yatis.

Ecclesiastes

1 The wordis of Ecclesiastes, sone of Dauid, the kyng of Jerusalem. **2** The vanyte of vanytees, seide Ecclesiastes; the vanyte of vanytees, and alle thingis ben vanite. **3** What hath a man more of alle his trauel, bi which he traueilith vndur the sunne? **4** Generacioun passith awei, and generacioun cometh; but the erthe stondith with outen ende. **5** The sunne risith, and goith doun, and turneth ayen to his place; **6** and there it risith ayen, and cumpassith bi the south, and turneth ayen to the north. The spirit cumpassyng alle thingis goith in cumpas, and turneth ayen in to hise cercles. **7** Alle floodis entren in to the see, and the see fletith not ouer the markis set of God; the floodis turnen ayen to the place fro whennus tho comen forth, that tho flowe eft. **8** Alle thingis ben hard; a man may not declare tho thingis bi word; the iye is not fillid bi siyt, nether the eere is fillid bi hering. **9** What is that thing that was, that that schal come? What is that thing that is maad, that that schal be maad? **10** No thing vndir the sunne is newe, nether ony man may seie, Lo! this thing is newe; for now it yede bifore in worldis, that weren bifore vs. **11** Mynde of the formere thingis is not, but sotheli nether thenkyng of tho thingis, that schulen come afterward, schal be at hem that schulen come in the last tyme. **12** I Ecclesiastes was king of Israel in Jerusalem; **13** and Y purposide in my soule to seke and enserce wiseli of alle thingis, that ben maad vndur the sunne. God yaf this werste ocupacioun to the sones of men, that thei schuldien be occupied therynne. **14** I siy alle thingis that ben maad vndur the sunne, and lo! alle thingis ben vanyte and turment of spirit. **15** Weirward men ben amendid of hard; and the noumbre of foolis is greet with outen ende. **16** I spak in myn herte, and Y seide, Lo! Y am made greet, and Y passide in wisdom alle men, that weren bifore me in Jerusalem; and my soule siy many thingis wiseli, and Y lernede. **17** And Y yaf myn herte, that Y schulde knowe prudence and doctryne, and errors and foli. And Y knew that in these thingis also was trauel and turment of spirit; **18** for in myche wisdom is myche indignacioun, and he that encressith kunnynge, encressith also trauel.

2 Therfor Y seide in myn herte, Y schal go, and Y schal flowe in delicis, and Y schal vse goodis; and Y siy also that this was vanyte. **2** And leyying Y arrettide error, and Y seide to ioye, What art thou disseyued in veyn? **3** I thouthy in myn herte to withdrawe my fleisch fro wyn, that Y schulde lede ouer my soule to wisdom, and that Y schulde eschewe foli, til Y schulde se, what were profitable to the sones of men; in which dede the noumbre of daies of her lif vndur the sunne is nedeful. **4** Y magnefiede my werkis, Y bildaide housis to me, and Y plautide vynes; Y made yerdis and orchardis, **5** and Y settide tho with the trees of al kynde; **6** and Y made cisternes of watri, for to watre the wode of trees growyng. **7** I hadde in possessioun seruauntis and handmaidis; and Y hadde myche meynnee, and droues of grete beestis, and grete flockis of scheep, ouer alle men that weren bifore me in Jerusalem. **8** Y gaderide togidere to me siluer and gold, and the castels of kingis and of prouincis; Y made to me sygeris and sygeressis, and delicis of the sones of men, and cuppis and vessels in seruyce, to helde out wynes; **9** and Y passide in richessis alle men, that weren bifor me in Jerusalem. Also wisdom dwellide stabli with me, **10** and alle thingis whiche myn iyen desiriden, Y denyede not to hem; nether Y refreynde myn herte, that ne it vside al lust, and delitide it silf in these thingis whiche I hadde maad redi; and Y demyde this my part, if Y vside my trauel. **11** And whanne Y hadde turned me to

alle werkis whiche myn hondys hadden maad, and to the trauels in whiche Y hadde swet in veyn, Y siy in alle thingis vanyte and turment of the soule, and that no thing vndir sunne dwelilithe stabli. **12** I passide to biholde wisdom, errors, and foli; Y seide, What is a man, that he may sue the king, his maker? **13** And Y siy, that wisdom yede so mych bifor foli, as miche as liyt is dyuerse fro derknessis. **14** The iyen of a wijs man ben in his heed, a fool goith in derknessis; and Y lernede, that o perisching was of euer either. **15** And Y seide in myn herte, If o deth schal be bothe of the fool and of me, what profitith it to me, that Y yaf more bisynesse to wisdom? And Y spak with my soule, and perseuyede, that this also was vanyte. **16** For mynde of a wijs man schal not be, in lijk maner as nether of a fool with outen ende, and tymes to comyng schulen hile alle thingis togidere with foryeting; a lerned man dieth in lijk maner and an vnlerned man. **17** And therfor it anoiede me of my lijf, seyng that alle thingis vndur sunne ben yuele, and that alle thingis ben vanyte and turment of the spirit. **18** Eft Y curside al my bisynesse, bi which Y trauelide moost studiousli vndur sunne, and Y schal haue an eir after me, **19** whom Y knowe not, whether he schal be wijs ether a fool; and he schal be lord in my trauels, for whiche Y swatte greetli, and was bisi; and is ony thing so veyn? **20** Wherfor Y ceesside, and myn herte forsook for to trauele ferthere vnder sunne. **21** For whi whanne another man trauelith in wisdom, and techyng, and bisynesse, he leeuethe thingis getun to an idel man; and therfor this is vanyte, and greet yuel. **22** For whi what schal it profite to a man of al his trauel, and turment of spirit, bi which he was turmentid vndur sunne? **23** Alle hise daies ben ful of sorewis and mesches, and bi nytt he restith not in soule; and whether this is not vanyte? **24** Whether it is not betere to ete and drynke, and to schewe to hise soule goodis of hise trauels? and this thing is of the hond of God. **25** Who schal deoure so, and schal flowe in delicis, as Y dide? **26** God yaf wisdom, and kunnynge, and gladnesse to a good man in his siyt; but he yaf turment, and superflu bisynesse to a synnere, that he encreesse, and gadere togidere, and yye to hym that plesith God; but also this is vanyte, and veyn bisynesse of soule.

3 Alle thingis han tyme, and alle thingis vndur sunne passen bi her spaces. **2** Tyme of birthe, and time of diying; tyme to plaunte, and tyme to drawe vp that that is plautid. **3** Tyme to sle, and tyme to make hool; tyme to distrie, and tyme to bilde. **4** Tyme to wepe, and tyme to leye; tyme to biweile, and tyme to daunce. **5** Tyme to scatere stoonys, and tyme to gadere togidere; tyme to colle, and tyme to be fer fro collyngis. **6** Tyme towynne, and tyme to leese; tyme to kepe, and tyme to caste awei. **7** Tyme to kitte, and tyme to sewe togidere; tyme to be stille, and tyme to speke. **8** Tyme of loue, and tyme of hatrede; tyme of batel, and tyme of pees. **9** What hath a man more of his trauel? **10** I siy the turment, which God yaf to the sones of men, that thei be occupied therynne. **11** God made alle thingis good in her tyme, and yaf the world to disputyng of hem, that a man fynde not the werk which God hath vrouyt fro the bigynnyng til in to the ende. **12** And Y knew that no thing was betere to a man, 'no but to be glad, and to do good werkis in his lijf. **13** For whi ech man that eth and drinkith, and seeth good of his trauel; this is the yifte of God. **14** I haue lerned that alle werkis, whiche God made, lasten stidfastli til in to with outen ende; we moun not adde ony thing to tho, nether take awei fro tho thingis, whiche God made, that he be dred. **15** That thing that is maad, dwellith perfittli; tho thingis that schulen come, weren bifore; and God restorith that, that is goon. **16** I siy vndur sunne vnfeithfulness in the place of doom; and wickidnesse in the place

of rytfulnesse. **17** And Y seide in myn herte, The Lord schal deme a iust man, and an vnfieithful man; and the tyme of ech thing schal be thanne. **18** I seide in myn herte of the sones of men, that God schulde preue hem, and schewe that thei ben lijk vnresonable beestis. **19** Therfor oon is the perisching of man and of beestis, and euene condicoun is of euer eithir; as a man dieth, 'so and tho beestis dien; alle beestis brethen in lijk maner, and a man hath no thing more than a beeste. **20** Alle thingis ben suget to vanyte, and alle thingis goen to o place; tho ben maad of erthe, and tho turnen ayen togidere in to erthe. **21** Who knowith, if the spirit of the sones of Adam stieth vpward, and if the spirit of beestis goith downward? **22** And Y perseuyede that no thing is betere, than that a man be glad in his werk, and that this be his part; for who schal brynghe hym, that knowe thingis that schulen come after hym?

4 I turnede me to othere thingis, and Y siy fals chalengis, that ben don vndur the sunne, and the teiris of innocentis, and no man comfourtour; and that thei forsakun of the help of alle men, moun not ayenstonde the violence of hem. **2** And Y preiside more deed men than lyuylge men; **3** and Y demyde hym, that was not borun yit, and siy not the yuels that ben don vndur the sunne, to be blisfulere than euer eithir. **4** Eft Y bihelde alle the truelis of men, and bisynesses; and Y perseuyede that tho ben opyn to the enuye of neiybore; and therfor in this is vanyte, and superflu bisynesse. **5** A fool foldith togidere hise hondis, and ethil hise fleischis, **6** and seith, Betere is an handful with reste, than euer either handfull with truel and turment of soule. **7** I bihelde and foond also another vanytee vndir the sunne; **8** oon is, and he hath not a secounde; not a sone, not a brother; and netheles he ceesith not for to traule, nether hise iyen ben fillid with richessis; nether he bithenkith, and seith, To whom traule Y, and disseyue my soule in goodis? In this also is vanyte, and the worste turment. **9** Therfor it is betere, that tweyne be togidere than oon; for thei han profite of her felouschipe. **10** If oon fallith doun, he schal be vnderset of the tother; wo to hym that is aloone, for whanne he fallith, he hath noon reisynge him. **11** And if tweyne slepen, thei schulen be nurschid togidere; hou schal oon be maad hoot? **12** And if ony man hath maistri ayens oon, tweyne ayen stonden hym; a threfoldle corde is brokun of hard. **13** A pore man and wijs is betere than an eld kyng and fool, that kan not bifore se in to tyme to comynge. **14** For sum tyme a man goith out bothe fro prysoun and chaynes to a rewme; and another borun in to a rewme is wastid bi nedynesse. **15** I siy alle men lyuylge that goen vndur the sunne, with the secounde yong wexyng man, that schal rise for hym. **16** The noumbre of puple, of alle that weren bifore hym, is greet with outen mesure, and thei that schulen come aftirward, schulen not be glad in hym; but also this is vanyte and turment of the spirit.

5 Thou that entrist in to the hous of God, kepe thi foot, and neyfe thou for to here; for whi myche betere is obedience than the sacrifices of foolis, that witen not what yuel thei don. **2** Speke thou not ony thing folily, nether thin herte be swift to brynghe forth a word bifore God; for God is in heuene, and thou art on erthe, therfor thi wordis be fewe. **3** Dremes suen many bisynessis, and foli schal be foundun in many wordis. **4** If thou hast avowid ony thing to God, tarie thou not to yelde; for an vnfieithful and fonned biheest displesith hym; but 'yelde thou what euer thing thou hast avowid; **5** and it is myche betere to make not a vowe, than aftir a vowe to yelde not biheestis. **6** Yyue thou not thi mouth, that thou make thi fleisch to do synne; nether seile thou bifor an angel, No puruyaunce is; lest perauenture the Lord be wrooth on thi wordis,

and distruye alle the werkis of thin hondis. **7** Where ben many dremes, ben ful many vanytees, and wordis with out noumbre; but dredre thou God. **8** If thou seest false chalengis of nedis men, and violent domes, and that rytfulnesse is distrid in the prouynce, wondre thou not on this doyng; for another is hiyere than an hiy man, and also othere men ben more hiye aboue these men; **9** and ferthermore the kyng of al erthe comaundith to the serauant. **10** An auerouse man schal not be fillid of monei; and he that loueth richessis schal not take fruytis of tho; and therfor this is vanyte. **11** Where ben many richessis, also many men ben, that eten tho; and what profitith it to the halder, no but that he seeth richessis with hise iyen? **12** Slepe is swete to hym that worshith, whether he ethil ether myche; but the fulnesse of a ryche man suffrith not hym to slepe. **13** Also another sijknesse is ful yuel, which Y siy vndur the sunne; richessis ben kept in to the yuel of her lord. **14** For thei perischen in the worste turment; he gendride a sone, that schal be in souereyn nedynesse. **15** As he yede nakid out of his modris wombe, so he schal turne ayen; and he schal take awel with hym no thing of his trauel. **16** Outirli it is a wretchid sijknesse; as he cam, so he schal turne ayen. What therfor profitith it to hym, that he trauelide in to the wynde? **17** In alle the daies of his lijf he eet in derknessis, and in many bisinessis, and in nedynesse, and sorewe. **18** Therfor this semyde good to me, that a man ete, and drynke, and vse gladnesse of his trauel, in which he trauelide vndir the sunne, in the noumbre of daies of his lijf, which God yaf to hym; and this is his part. **19** And to ech man, to whom God yaf richessis, and catel, and yaf power to hym to ete of tho, and to vse his part, and to be glad of his trauel; this is the yifte of God. **20** For he schal not bithenke miche on the daies of his lijf, for God occupieth his herte with delicis.

6 Also another yuel is, which Y siy vndur the sunne; and certis it is oft vsid anentis men. **2** A man is, to whom God yaf richessis, and catel, and onour; and no thing failith to his soule of alle thingis which he desirith; and God yyueth not power to hym, that he ete therof, but a strange man shal deouure it. This is vanyte, and a greet wretchidnesse. **3** If a man gendrith an hundrid fre sones, and lyueth many yeris, and hath many daies of age, and his soule vsith not the goodis of his catel, and wantith biriying; Y pronounce of this man, that a deed borun child is betere than he. **4** For he cometh in veyn, and goith to derknessis; and his name schal be don a wei bi foryetyng. **5** He siy not the sunne, nether knew dyuersytis of good and of yuel; **6** also thouy he lyueth twel thousynde yeeris, and vsith not goodis; whether alle thingis hasten not to o place? **7** Al the trauel of a man is in his mouth, but the soule of hym schal not be fillid with goodis. **8** What hath a wijs man more than a fool? and what hath a pore man, no but that he go thidur, where is lijf? **9** It is betere to se that, that thou couetist, than to desire that, that thou knowist not; but also this is vanyte, and presumpcoun of spirit. **10** The name of hym that schal come, is clepid now, and it is knowun, that he is a man, and he mai not stryue in doom ayens a strongere than hym silf. **11** Wordis ben ful manye, and han myche vanyte in disputinge. **12** What nedis it to a man to seke grettere thingis than hym silf; sithen he knowith not, what schal bifalle to hym in his lijf, in the noumbre of daies of his pilgrimage, and in the tyme that passith as schadowe? ether who may schewe to hym, what thing vndur sunne schal come aftir hym?

7 A good name is betere than preciouze oymentis; and the dai of deth is betere than the dai of birth. **2** It is betere to go to the hous of morenyng, than to the hous of a feeste; for in that hous 'of morenyng the ende of alle men is monestid, and a man lyuylge

thenkith, what is to comyng; 3 Yre is betere than leiyng; for the soule of a trespassour is amendid bi the heuynesse of cheer. 4 The herte of wise men is where sorewe is; and the herte of foolis is where gladnesse is. 5 It is betere to be repreued of a wijs man, than to be disseyued by the flatering of foolis; 6 for as the sown of thornes brennyng vndur a pot, so is the leiyng of a fool. But also this is vanyte. 7 Fals chalenge disturbith a wijs man, and it schal leese the strengthe of his herte. 8 Forsothe the ende of preyer is betere than the bigynnyng. A pacient man is betere than a proud man. 9 Be thou not swift to be wrooth; for ire restith in the bosum of a fool. 10 Seie thou not, What gessist thou is of cause, that the formere tymes weren betere than ben now? for whi siche axyng is fonne. 11 Forsothe wisdom with richessis is more profitable, and profitith more to men seyng the sunne. 12 For as wisdom defendith, so money defendith; but lernyng and wisdom hath this more, that tho yyuen lijf to 'her weldere. 13 Biholde thou the werkis of God, that no man may amende hym, whom God hath dispisid. 14 In a good day vse thou goodis, and bifore eschewe thou an yuel day; for God made so this dai as that dai, that a man fynde not iust playnyngis ayens hym. 15 Also Y siy these thingis in the daies of my natuyte; a iust man perischith in his riylfulness, and a wickid man lyueth myche tyme in his malice. 16 Nyle thou be iust myche, nether vndurstonde thou more than is nedeful; lest thou be astonyed. 17 Do thou not wickidli myche, and nyle thou be a fool; lest thou die in a tyme not thin. 18 It is good, that thou susteyne a iust man; but also withdrawe thou not thin hond from hym; for he that dredith God, is not necligent of ony thing. 19 Wisdom hath comfertid a wise man, ouer ten pryncis of a citee. 20 Forsothe no iust man is in erthe, that doith good, and synneth not. 21 But also yyue thou not thin herte to alle wordis, that ben seid; lest perauenture thou here thi seruaunt cursyng thee; 22 for thi conscience woot, that also thou hast cursid ofte othere men. 23 I asayede alle thingis in wisdom; Y seide, I schal be maad wijs, and it yede awei ferthere fro me, myche more than it was; 24 and the depthe is hiy, who schal fynde it? 25 I cumpasside alle thingis in my soule, to kunne, and biholde, and seke wisdom and resoun, and to knowe the wickidnesse of a fool, and the error of vnprudent men. 26 And Y foond a womman bitterere than deth, which is the snare of hunteris, and hir herte is a net, and hir hondis ben boondis; he that plesith God schal ascape hir, but he that is a synnere, schal be takun of hir. 27 Lo! Y foond this, seide Ecclesiastes, oon and other, that Y schulde fynde resoun, which my soule sekith yit; 28 and Y foond not. I foond o man of a thousynde; Y foond not a womman of alle. 29 I foond this oonli, that God made a man riylful; and he medlidle hym silf with questiouns with out noumbe. Who is siche as a wijs man? and who knowith the expowning of a word?

8 The wisdom of a man schyneth in his cheer; and the mytyieste schal chaunge his face. 2 I kepe the mouth of the kyng, and the comaundementis and sweryngis of God. 3 Haste thou not to go awei fro his face, and dwelle thou not in yuel werk. For he schal do al thing, that he wole; 4 and his word is ful of power, and no man mai seie to hym, Whi doist thou so? 5 He that kepith the comaundement of God 'in this lijf, schal not feele ony thing of yuel; the herte of a wijs man vndurstondith tyme and answer. 6 Tyme and cesoun is to ech werk; and myche turment is of a man, 7 for he knowith not thingis passid, and he mai not knowe bi ony messanger thingis to comyng. 8 It is not in the power of man to forbide the spirit, nethir he hath power in the dai of deth, nethir he is suffrid to haue reste, whanne the batel neiyeth; nethir wickidnesse schal saue a wickid man. 9 I bihelde alle thes thingis,

and Y yaf myn herte in alle werkis, that ben don vndur the sunne. Sum tyme a man is lord of a man, to his yuel. 10 Y siy wickid men biryed, which, whanne thei lyueden yit, weren in hooli place; and thei weren preisid in the citee, as men of iust werkis; but also this is vanyte. 11 Forsothe for the sentence is not brouyt forth soone ayens yuele men, the sones of men doon yuels with outen ony dredre. 12 Netholes of that, that a synnere doith yuel an hundred sithis, and is suffrid bi pacience, Y knew that good schal be to men dredynge God, that reuerensen his face. 13 Good be not to the wickid man, nethir hise daies be maad longe; but passe thei as schadewe, that dreden not the face of the Lord. 14 Also another vanyte is, which is don on erthe. lust men ben, to whiche yuels comen, as if thei diden the werkis of wickid men; and wickid men ben, that ben so sikur, as if thei han the dedis of iust men; but Y deme also this moost veyn. 15 Therfor Y preysid gladnesse, that no good was to a man vndur the sunne, no but to ete, and drynke, and to be ioiful; and that he schulde bere awei with hym silf oneli this of his trauel, in the daies of his lijf, whiche God yaf to hym vndur the sunne. 16 And Y settide myn herte to knowe wisdom, and to vndurstonde the departing, which is turned in erthe. A man is, that bi daies and niyts takith not sleep with iyen. 17 And Y vndurstood, that of alle the werkis of God, a man may fynde no resoun of the thingis, that ben don vndur the sunne; and in as myche as he traueilth more to seke, bi so myche he schal fynde lesse; yhe, thouy a wijs man seith that he knowith, he schal not mow fynde.

9 I tretide alle these thingis in myn herte, to vndirstonde diligentli. 1 Lust men, and wise men ben, and her werkis ben in the hond of God; and netholes a man noot, whether he is worthi of loue or of hatrede. 2 But alle thingis ben kept vncerteyn in to tyme to comyng; for alle thingis bifallen euenli to a iust man and to a wickid man, to a good man and to an yuel man, to a cleene man and to an vncleene man, to a man offryng offryngis and sacrifices, and to a man dispisyng sacrifices; as a good man, so and a synnere; as a forsworun man, so and he that greetli swerith treuthe. 3 This thing is the worste among alle thingis, that ben don vndur the sunne, that the same thingis bifallen to alle men; wherfor and the hertiis of the sones of men ben fillid with malice and dispisyng in her lijf; and aftir these thingis thei schulen be led doune to hellis. 4 No man is, that lyueth euere, and that hath trist of this thing; betere is a quik dogge than a dead lioun. 5 For thei that lyuen witen that thei schulen die; but deed men knownen no thing more, nether han meede ferther; for her mynde is youun to foryeting. 6 Also the loue, and hatrede, and enuye perischiden togidre; and thei han no part in this world, and in the werk that is don vndur the sunne. 7 Therfor go thou, iust man, and ete thi breed in gladnesse, and drynke thi wiyn with ioie; for thi werkis plesen God. 8 In ech tyme thi clothis be white, and oile faile not fro thin heed. 9 Vse thou lijf with the wifj which thou louest, in alle the daies of lijf of thin vnstablennesse, that ben youun to thee vndur sunne, in al the tyme of thi vanyte; for this is thi part in thi lijf and trauel, bi which thou trauelist vndur the sunne. 10 Worche thou bisili, what euer thing thin hond mai do; for nether werk, nether resoun, nethir kunning, nether wisdom schulen be at hellis, whidir thou haastist. (*Sheol h7585*) 11 I turnede me to another thing, and Y siy vndur sunne, that rennyng is not of swift men, nethir batel is of stronge men, nether breed is of wise men, nether richessis ben of techeris, ne grace is of crafti men; but tyme and hap is in alle thingis. 12 A man knowith not his ende; but as fischis ben takun with an hook, and as briddis ben takun with a snare, so men ben takun in yuel tyme, whanne it cometh sudeynli on hem. 13 Also Y siy this wisdom vndur the sunne, and Y preuede it

the mooste. **14** A litil citee, and a fewe men ther ynne; a greet kyng cam ayens it, and cumpasside it with palis, and he bilda strengthis bi cumpas; and bisegyng was maad perfit. **15** And a pore man and a wijs was foundun ther ynne; and he delyuerede the citee bi his wisdom, and no man bithouyte aftirward on that pore man. **16** And Y seide, that wisdom is betere than strengthe; hou therfor is the wisdom of a pore man dispisid, and his wordis ben not herd? **17** The wordis of wise men ben herd in silence, more than the cry of a prince among foolis. **18** Betere is wisdom than armuris of batel; and he that synneth in o thing, schal leese many goodis.

10 Flies `that dien, leesen the swetnesse of oyment. Litil foli at a tyme is precioussere than wisdom and glorie. **2** The herte of a wijs man is in his ryt side; and the herte of a fool is in his left side. **3** But also a fool goyng in the weie, whanne he is vniwijs, gessith alle men foolis. **4** If the spirit of hym, that hath power, stieth on thee, forsake thou not thi place; for heeling schal make gretteste synnes to ceesse. **5** An yuel is, which Y siy vndur the sunne, and goith out as bi error fro the face of the prince; a fool set in hiy dignyte, **6** and riche men sitte byneth. **7** I siy seruauntis on horsis, and princes as seruauntis goyng on the erthe. **8** He that diggith a diche, schal falle in to it; and an eddre schal bite hym, that distrieth an hegge. **9** He that berith ouer stoonyis, schal be turmentid in tho; and he that kittith trees, schal be woundid of tho. **10** If yrun is foldid ayen, and this is not as bifore, but is maad blunt, it schal be maad scharp with myche trauel; and wisdom schal sue aftir bisynesse. **11** If a serpent bitith, it bitith in silence; he that bacbitith priueli, hath no thing lesse than it. **12** The wordis of the mouth of a wijs man is grace; and the lippis of an vniwijs man schulen caste hym doun. **13** The bigynnyng of hisse wordis is foli; and the laste thing of his mouth is the worste error. **14** A fool multiplieth wordis; a man noot, what was bifore hym, and who mai schewe to hym that, that schal come aftir hym? **15** The trauel of foolis shal turment hem, that kunnen not go in to the citee. **16** Lond, wo to thee, whos kyng is a child, and whose princes eten eerli. **17** Blessid is the lond, whos kyng is noble; and whose princis eten in her tyme, to susteyne the kynde, and not to waste. **18** The hiynesse of housis schal be maad low in slouthis; and the hous schal droppe in the feblenesse of hondis. **19** In leiyng thei disposes breed and wyn, that thei drynkyng ete largeli; and alle thingis obeien to monei. **20** In thi thouyt bacbite thou not the kyng, and in the priuete of thi bed, curse thou not a riche man; for the briddis of heuene schulen bere thi vois, and he that hath pennys, schal telle the sentence.

11 Sende thi breed on watriis passyng forth, for aftir many tymes thou schalt fynde it. **2** Yyue thou partis seuene, and also eyte; for thou woost not, what yuel schal come on erthe. **3** If cloudis ben filled, tho schulen schede out reyn on the erthe; if a tre fallith doun to the south, ether to the north, in what euer place it fallith doun, there it schal be. **4** He that aspieth the wynd, sowith not; and he that biholdith the cloudis, schal neuere repe. **5** As thou knowist not, which is the weye of the spirit, and bi what resoun boonys ben ioyned togidere in the wombe of a womman with childe, so thou knowist not the werkis of God, which is makere of alle thingis. **6** Eerli sowe thi seed, and thin hond ceesse not in the euentid; for thou woost not, what schal come forth more, this ethir that; and if euer either cometh forth togidere, it schal be the betere. **7** The liyt is sweet, and delitable to the iyen to se the sunne. **8** If a man lyueth many yeeris, and is glad in alle these, he owith to haue mynde of derk tyme, and of many daies; and whanne the schulen come, thingis passid schulen be repreued of vanyte. **9** Therfor, thou yonge man, be glad in thi yongthe, and thin herte be

in good in the daies of thi yongthe, and go thou in the weies of thin herte, and in the biholdyng of thin iyen; and wite thou, that for alle these thingis God shal brynge thee in to doom. **10** Do thou awei ire fro thin herte, and remoue thou malice fro thi fleisch; for whi yongthe and lust ben veyne thingis.

12 Haue thou mynde on thi creatour in the daies of thi yongthe, bifore that the tyme of thi turment come, and the yeris of thi deth neye, of whiche thou schalt seie, Tho plesen not me. **2** Haue thou mynde on thi creatour, bifor that the sunne be derk, and the liyt, and sterrys, and the mone; and cloude turne ayen after reyn. **3** Whanne the keperis of the hous schulen be mouyd, and strongeste men schulen tremble; and grynderis schulen be idel, whanne the noumbre schal be maad less, and seeris bi the hoolis schulen wexe derk; **4** and schulen close the doris in the street, in the lownesse of vois of a gryndere; and thei schulen rise at the vois of a brid, and alle the douytris of song schulen wexe deef. **5** And hiy thingis schulen drede, and schulen be aferd in the weie; an alemaunde tre schal floure, a locuste schal be maad fat, and capparis schal be distrid; for a man schal go in to the hous of his euerlastynnesse, and weileris schulen go aboue in the street. **6** Haue thou mynde on thi creatour, byfore that a siluerne roop be brokun, and a goldun lace renne ayen, and a watir pot be al to-brokun on the welle, and a wheele be brokun togidere on the cisterne; **7** and dust turne ayen in to his erthe, wherof it was, and the spirit turne ayen to God, that yaf it. **8** The vanyte of vanytees, seide Ecclesiastes, the vanyte of vanytees, and alle thingis ben vanyte. **9** And whanne Ecclesiastes was moost wijs, he tauyte the puple, and he telde out the thingis whiche he dide. **10** and he souyte out wisdom, and made many parablis; he souyte profitable wordis, and he wroot moost rytfyl wordis, and ful of treuthe. **11** The wordis of wise men ben as prickis, and as nailis fastned deepe, whiche ben youun of o scheepherde bi the counsels of maistris. **12** My sone, seke thou no more than these; noon ende is to make many bookis, and ofte thenkyng is turment of fleisch. **13** Alle we here togidere the ende of spekying. Drede thou God, and kepe hisse heestis; `that is to seie, ech man. **14** God schal brynge alle thingis in to dom, that ben don; for ech thing don bi error, whether it be good, ether yuel.

Song of Solomon

1 2 Kiss he me with the cos of his mouth. For thi tetis ben betere than wyn, 3 and yyuen odour with beste oynementis. Thi name is oile sched out; therfor yonge damesels loueden thee. 4 Drawe thou me after thee; we schulen renne in to the odour of thin oynementis. The kyng ledde me in to hise celeris; we myndeful of thi teitis aboue wyn, schulen make ful out ioye, and schulen be glad in thee; rytful men louen thee. 5 Ye douytris of Jerusalem, Y am blak, but fair, as the tabernaclis of Cedar, as the skynnes of Salomon. 6 Nyle ye biholde me, that Y am blak, for the sunne hath discolourid me; the sones of my modir foytun ayens me, thei settiden me a keper in vyner; Y kepte not my vyner. 7 Thou spouse, whom my soule loueth, schewe to me, where thou lesewist, where thou restist in myddai; lest Y bigynne to wandre, aftir the flockis of thi felowis. 8 A! thou fairest among wymmen, if thou knowist not thi silf, go thou out, and go forth aftir the steppis of thi flockis; and feede thi kidis, bisidis the tabernaclis of scheepherdis. 9 Mi frendesse, Y licnedee thee to myn oost of knyytis in the charis of Farao. 10 Thi chekis ben feire, as of a turtle; thi necke is as brochis. 11 We schulen make to thee goldun ournementis, departid and maad dyuerse with silver. 12 Whanne the kyng was in his restyng place, my narde yaf his odour. 13 My derlyng is a bundel of myrre to me; he schal dwelle bitwixe my tetis. 14 My derlyng is to me a cluster of cipre tre, among the vyneres of Engaddi. 15 Lo! my frendesse, thou art fair; lo! thou art fair, thin iyen ben the iyen of culueris. 16 Lo, my derling, thou art fair, and schapli; oure bed is fair as flouris. 17 The trees of oure housis ben of cedre; oure couplis ben of cipresse.

2 I am a flour of the feeld, and a lilye of grete valeis. 2 As a lilie among thornes, so is my frendesse among douytris. 3 As an apple tre among the trees of wodis, so my derlyng among sones. I sat vndur the shadewe of hym, whom Y desirede; and his fruyt was swete to my throte. 4 The king ledde me in to the wyn celer; he ordeynede charite in me. 5 Bisette ye me with flouris, cumpasse ye me with applis; for Y am sijk for loue. 6 His left hond is vndur myn heed; and his rytf hond schal biclippe me. 7 Ye douytris of Jerusalem, Y charge you greetli, bi capretis, and hertis of feeldis, that ye reise not, nether make to awake the dereworthe spousesse, til sche wole. The vois of my derlyng; lo! 8 this derlyng cometh leepynge in mounteyns, and skippyng euer litle hillis. 9 My derlyng is lijk a capret, and a calf of hertis; lo! he stondith bihynde oure wal, and biholdith bi the wyndows, and lokith thorouy the latisis. 10 Lo! my derlyng spekith to me, My frendesse, my culuer, my faire spousesse, rise thou, haaste thou, and come thou; 11 for wyntir is passid now, reyn is goon, and is departid awei. 12 Flouris apperiden in oure lond, the tyme of schridyng is comun; the vois of a turtle is herd in oure lond, 13 the fige tre hath brout forth hisse buddis; vyneris flouryng han youe her odour. My frendesse, my fayre spousesse, rise thou, haaste thou, and come thou. 14 My culuer is in the hoolis of stoon, in the chyne of a wal with out morter. Schewe thi face to me, thi vois sowne in myn eeris; for thi vois is swete, and thi face is fair. 15 Catche ye litle foxis to vs, that destrien the vyneris; for oure vyner hath flourid. 16 My derlyng is to me, and Y am to hym, which is fed among lilies; 17 til the dai spryne, and schadewis be bowid doun. My derlyng, turne thou ayen; be thou lijk a capret, and a calf of hertis, on the hillis of Betel.

3 In my litle bed Y souyte hym bi niytis, whom my soule loueth; Y souyte hym, and Y foond not. 2 I shal rise, and Y schal cumpasse the citee, bi litle stretis and large stretis; Y schal seke hym, whom my soule loueth; I souyte hym, and Y foond not. 3 Wakeris, that kepen the citee, founden me. Whether ye sien hym, whom my soule loueth? 4 A litil whanne Y hadde passid hem, Y foond hym, whom my soule loueth; Y helde hym, and Y schal not leeue hym, til Y brynge him in to the hous of my modir, and in to the closet of my modir. 5 Ye douytris of Jerusalem, Y charge you greetli, bi the capretis, and hertis of feeldis, that ye reise not, nether make to awake the dereworthe spousesse, til sche wole. 6 Who is this womman, that stieth bi the deseert, as a yerde of smoke of swete smellynge spices, of mirre, and of encence, and of al pouder of an oyment makere? 7 Lo! sixti stronge men of the strongeste men of Israel cumpassen the bed of Salomon; and alle thei holden swerdis, 8 and ben moost witti to batels; the swerd of ech man is on his hipe, for the drede of nyttis. 9 Kyng Salomon made to hym a seete, of the trees of Liban; 10 he made the pilers therof of siluer; he made a goldun restyng place, a styng of purpur; and he arayede the myddil thingis with charite, for the douytris of Jerusalem. 11 Ye douytris of Sion, go out, and se kyng Salomon in the diadem, bi which his modir crowndede hym, in the dai of his spousyng, and in the dai of the gladnesse of his herte.

4 Mi frendesse, thou art ful fair; thin iyen ben of culueris, with outer that that is hid with ynne; thin heiris ben as the flockis of geete, that stieden fro the hil of Galaad. 2 Thi teeth ben as the flockis of clippid sheep, that stieden fro waischyng; alle ben with double lambren, and no bareyn is among tho. 3 Thi lippis ben as a reed lace, and thi speche is swete; as the relif of an appil of Punyk, so ben thi chekis, with outer that, that is hid with ynne. 4 Thi necke is as the tour of Dauid, which is bilid with strengthis maad bifore for defense; a thousynde scheldis hangen on it, al armure of stronge men. 5 Thi twei tetis ben as twey kidis, twynnes of a capret, that ben fed in lilies, 6 til the dai spryne, and shadewis ben bowid doun. Y schal go to the mounteyn of myrre, and to the litol hil of encense. 7 My frendesse, thou art al faire, and no wem is in thee. 8 My spousesse, come thou fro the Liban; come thou fro the Liban, come thou; thou schalt be coronwed fro the heed of Amana, fro the cop of Samyr and Hermon, fro the dennys of liouns, fro the hillis of pardis. 9 My sister spousesse, thou hast woundid myn herte; thou hast woundid myn herte, in oon of thin iyen, and in oon heer of thi necke. 10 My sistir spousesse, thi tetis ben ful faire; thi tetis ben feirere than wyn, and the odour of thi clothis is aboue alle swete smellynge oymentis. 11 Spousesse, thi lippis ben an hony coomb droppynge; hony and mylk ben vndur thi tunge, and the odour of thi clothis is as the odour of encence. 12 Mi sister spousesse, a gardyn closid togidere; a gardyn closid togidere, a welle aseelid. 13 Thi sendingis out ben paradis of applis of Punyk, with the fruytis of applis, cipre trees, with narde; 14 narde, and saffrun, an erbe clepid fistula, and canel, with alle trees of the Liban, myrre, and aloes, with alle the beste oynementis. 15 A welle of gardyns, a pit of wallynge watriss, that floweren with fersnesse fro the Liban. 16 Rise thou north wynd, and come thou, south wynd; blowe thou thorouy my gardyn, and the swete smellynge oymentis therof schulen flete.

5 Mi derlyng, come in to his gardyn, to ete the fruyt of hisse applis. Mi sister spousesse, come thou in to my gardyn. Y have rope my myrre, with my swete smellynge spices; Y haue ete an hony combe, with myn hony; Y haue drunke my wyn, with my mylk. Frendis, ete ye, and drynke; and dereworhestre frendis, be ye fillid

greetli. 2 Y slepe, and myn herte wakith. The vois of my derlyng knockyng; my sister, my frendesse, my culuer, my spousesse vnwemmed, opene thou to me; for myn heed is ful of dew, and myn heeris ben ful of dropis of niytis. 3 I have vnclothid me of my coote; hou schal Y be clothid ther ynne? I haue waische my feet; hou schal Y defoule tho? 4 Mi derlyng putte his bond bi an hoole; and my wombe tremblide at the touchyng therof. 5 Y roos, for to opene to my derlyng; myn hondis droppiden myrre, and my fyngrys weren ful of myrre moost preued. 6 Y openede the wiked of my dore to my derlyng; and he hadde bowid awei, and hadde passid. My soule was meltid, as the derlyng spak; Y souynte, and Y foond not hym; Y clypide, and he answerde not to me. 7 Keperis that compassiden the citee founden me; thei smytden me, and woundiden me; the keperis of wallis token away my mentil. 8 Ye douytris of Jerusalem, Y biseche you bi an hooli thing, if ye han founde my derlyng, that ye telle to hym, that Y am sijk for loue. 9 A! thou faireste of wymmen, of what manner condicoun is thi derlyng 'of the louede? of what manner condicoun is thi derling of a derling? for thou hast bisouyt vs bi an hooli thing.

10 My derling is whyt and rodil; chosun of thousyndis. 11 His heed is best gold; hise heeris ben as the bowis of palm trees, and ben blake as a crowe. 12 Hise iyen ben as culueris on the strondis of watriis, that ben waischid in mylk, and sitten besidis fullest ryueris. 13 Hise chekis ben as gardyns of swete smellynge spices, set of oynement makeris; hise lippis ben lilies, droppynge doun the best myrre. 14 Hise hondis ben able to turne aboute, goldun, and ful of iacyntis; his wombe is of yuer, ounred with safiris. 15 Hise lippis ben pilers of marble, that ben foundid on foundementis of gold; his schappelinesse is as of the Liban, he is chosun as cedris. 16 His throte is moost swete, and he is al desirable. Ye douytris of Jerusalem, siche is my derlyng, and this is my freend.

6 Thou faireste of wymmen, whidur yede thi derlyng? whidur bowide thi derlyng? and we schulen seke hym with thee. 2 My derlyng yede doun in to his orcherd, to the gardyn of swete smellynge spices, that he be fed there in orcherdis, and gadere lilyes. 3 Y to my derlyng; and my derlyng, that is fed among the lilies, be to me. 4 Mi frendesse, thou art ferdful as the scheltrun of oostis set in good ordre. 5 Turne awei thin iyen fro me, for the maden me to fle awei; thin heeris ben as the flockis of geet, that apperiden fro Galaad. 6 Thi teeth as a flok of scheep, that stieden fro waischynge; alle ben with double lambren, 'ether twynnes, and no bareyn is among tho. 7 As the rynde of a pumgranate, so ben thi chekis, without thi priuytees. 8 Sixti ben queenys, and eiyti ben secundarie wyues; and of yong damesels is noon noumbre. 9 Oon is my culuer, my perfit spousesse, oon is to hir modir, and is the chosun of hir modir; the douytris of Syon sien hir, and prechiden hir moost blessed; queenys, and secundarie wyues preisiden hir. 10 Who is this, that goith forth, as the moreutid risyng, fair as the moone, chosun as the sunne, ferdful as the scheltrun of oostis set in good ordre? 11 Y cam doun in to myn orcherd, to se the applis of grete valeis, and to biholde, if vyneris hadden flourid, and if pumgranate trees hadden buriowned. 12 Y knew not; my soule disturbilde me, for the charis of Amynadab. 13 Turne ayen, turne ayen, thou Sunamyte; turne ayen, turne ayen, that we biholde thee. What schalt thou se in the Sunamyte, no but cumpenyes of oostis?

7 Douytrir of the prince, thi goyngis ben ful faire in schoon; the ioyncturis of thi heppis ben as brochis, that ben maad bi the hond of a crafti man. 2 Thi nawle is as a round cuppe, and wel formed, that hath neuere nede to drynkis; thi wombe is as an

heep of whete, biset aboute with lilies. 3 Thi twei teetis ben as twei kidis, twynnes of a capret. 4 Thi necke is as a tour of yuer; thin iyen ben as cisternes in Esebon, that ben in the yate of the douter of multitude; thi nose is as the tour of Liban, that biholdith ayens Damask. 5 Thin heed is as Carmele; and the heeres of thin heed ben as the kyngis purpur, ioyned to trowyis. 6 Dereworthe spousesse, thou art ful fair, and ful schappli in delices. 7 Thi stature is licned to a palm tree, and thi tetis to clistris of grapis. 8 I seide, Y schal stie in to a palm tree, and Y schal take the fruytis therof. And thi tetis schulen be as the clistris of grapis of a vyner; and the odour of thi mouth as the odour of pumgranatis; 9 thi throte schal be as beste wyn. Worthi to my derlyng for to drynke, and to hisse lippis and teeth to chewe. 10 Y schal cleue by loue to my derlyng, and his turnyng schal be to me. 11 Come thou, my derlyng, go we out in to the feeld; dwelle we togidere in townes. 12 Ryse we eerli to the vyner; se we, if the vyner hath flourid, if the flouris bryngen forth fruytis, if pumgranatis han flourid; there I schal yye to thee my tetis. 13 Mandrogoris han yoeur her odour in oure yatis; my derlyng, Y haue kept to thee alle applis, new and elde.

8 Who mai grante to me thee, my brother, soukyng the tetis of my modir, that Y fynde thee aloone without forth, and that Y kisse thee, and no man dispise me thanne? 2 Y schal take thee, and Y schal lede thee in to the hous of my modir, and in to the closet of my modir; there thou schalt teche me, and Y schal yye to thee drink of wyn maad swete, and of the must of my pumgranatis. 3 His lefthond vndur myn heed, and his rythond schal biclipse me. 4 Ye douytris of Jerusalem, Y charge you greetli, that ye reise not, nether make the dereworthe spousesse to awake, til sche wole. 5 Who is this spousesse, that stieth fro desert, and flowith in delices, and restith on hir derlyng? Y reiside thee vndur a pumgranate tre; there thi modir was corrupt, there thi modir was defoulid. 6 Set thou me as a signet on thin herte, as a signet on thin arm; for loue is strong as deth, enuy is hard as helle; the laumpis therof ben laumpis of fier, and of flawmes. (Sheol h7585) 7 Many watriis moun not quench charite, nether floodis schulen oppresse it. Thou a man yye al the catel of his hous for loue, he schal dispise 'that catel as nouyt. 8 Oure sistir is litil, and hath no tetys; what schulen we do to oure sistir, in the dai whanne sche schal be spokun to? 9 If it is a wal, bilde we theronne siluerne touris; if it is a dore, ioyne we it togidere with tablis of cedre. 10 I am a wal, and my tetis ben as a tour; sithen Y am maad as fyndyne pees bifore hym. 11 A vyner was to the pesible; in that citee, that hath puplis, he bitook it to keperis; a man bryngith a thousynde platis of siluer for the fruyt therof. 12 The vyner is bifore me; a thousynde ben of thee pesible, and two hundrid to hem that kepen the fruytis therof. 13 Frendis herkene thee, that dwellist in orchertis; make thou me to here thi vois. 14 My derlyng, fle thou; be thou maad lijk a capret, and a calf of hertis, on the hillis of swete smellynge spices.

Isaiah

1 The visioune, ether profesie, of Ysaie, the sone of Amos, which he siy on Juda and Jerusalem, in the daies of Osie, of Joathan, of Achas, and of Ezechie, kyngis of Juda. **2** Ye heuenes, here, and thou erthe, perseuyue with eeris, for the Lord spak. Y haue nurschid and Y haue enhaunsid sones; sotheli thei han dispisid me. **3** An oxe knew his lord, and an asse knew the cratche of his lord; but Israel knewe not me, and my puple vndurstood not. **4** Wo to the synful folk, to the puple heuy in wickidnesse, to the weirward seed, to the cursid sones; thei han forsake the Lord, thei han blasfemyd the hooli of Israel, thei ben aliened bacward. **5** On what thing schal Y smyte you more, that encreessen trespassyng? Ech heed is sijk, and ech herte is morenyng. **6** Fro the sole of the foot til to the nol, helthe is not ther ynne; wounde, and wannesse, and betyng bolnyng is not boundun aboute, nether curid bi medicyn, nether nurschid with oile. **7** Youre lond is forsakun, youre citees ben brent bi fier; aliens deuouren youre cuntrei bifore you, and it schal be isolat as in the distriyng of enemies. **8** And the douytir of Sion, 'that is, Jerusalem, schal be forsakun as a schadewyne place in a vyner, and as an hulke in a place where gourdis wexen, and as a citee which is wastid. **9** If the Lord of oostis hadde not left seed to vs, we hadden be as Sodom, and we hadden be lyk as Gomorre. **10** Ye princes of men of Sodom, here the word of the Lord; and ye puple of Gommorre, perseuyue with eeris the lawe of youre God. **11** Wherto offren ye to me the multitude of youre sacrifices? seith the Lord. Y am ful; Y wolde not the brent sacrifices of wetheris, and the ynnere fatnesse of fatte beestis, and the blood of calues, and of lambren, and of buckis of geet. **12** Whanne ye camen bifore my siyt, who axide of youre hondis these thingis, that ye schulden go in myn halys? **13** Offre ye no more sacrifice in veyn; encense is abhomynacioun to me; Y schal not suffre neomenye, and sabat, and other feestis. **14** Youre cumpenyes ben wickid; my soule hatith youre calendis and youre solempnytees; tho ben maad diseseul to me, Y trauelide suffrynge. **15** And whanne ye stretchen forth youre hondis, Y schal turne awei myn iyen fro you; and whanne ye multiplien preyer, Y schal not here; for whi youre hondis ben ful of blood. **16** Be ye waischun, be ye clene; do ye awei the yuel of youre thouytis fro myn iyen; ceesse ye to do weirwardli, lerne ye to do wel. **17** Seke ye doom, helpe ye hym that is oppressid, deme ye to the fadirles and modirles child, defende ye a widewe. **18** And come ye, and repreue ye me, seith the Lord. Thou youre synnes ben as blood reed, tho schulen be maad whijt as snow; and thou thy ben reed as vermylioun, tho schulen be whijt as wolle. **19** If ye wolen, and heren me, ye schulen ete the goodis of erthe. **20** That if ye nylen, and ye terren me to wrathfulnessse, swerd schal deuoure you; for whi the mouth of the Lord spak. **21** Hou is the feithful citee ful of dom maad an hoore? rytfulnesse dwellide ther ynne; but now menquelleris dwellen ther ynne. **22** Thi siluer is turned in to dros, ether filthe; thi wyn is medlid with watir. **23** Thi princes ben vnfieithful, the felowis of theuys; alle louen yiftis, suen meidis; thei demen not to a fadirles child, and the cause of a widewe entrith not to hem. **24** For this thing, seith the Lord God of oostis, the stronge of Israel, Alas! Y schal be coumfortid on myn enemies, and Y schal be vengid on myn enemies. **25** And Y schal turne myn hond to thee, and Y schal sethe out thi filthe to the cleene, and Y schal do awei al thi tyn. **26** And Y schal restore thi iuges, as thei weren bifor to, and thi counsellours, as in elde tyme. Aftir these thingis thou schalt be clepid the citee of the rytful, a feithful citee. **27** Sion schal be ayen bouyt in dom, and thei schulen bringe it ayen in to

rytfulnesse; **28** and God schal al to-breke cursid men and synneris togidere, and thei that forsoken the Lord, schulen be wastid. **29** For thei schulen be ashamed of idols, to whiche thei maden sacrifice; and ye shulen be aschamid on the orchardis, whiche ye chesiden. **30** Whanne ye schulen be as an ook, whanne the leeuves fallen doun, and as an orcherd with out watir. **31** And youre strengthe schal be as a dead sparcle of bonys, 'ether of herdis of flex, and youre werk schal be as a quyk sparcle; and euer either schal be brent togidere, and noon schal be that schal quench.

2 The word which Ysaie, the sone of Amos, siy on Juda and Jerusalem. **2** And in the laste daies the hil of the hous of the Lord schal be maad redi in the cop of hillis, and schal be reisid aboue little hillis. And alle hethene men schulen flowe to hym; **3** and many puplis schulen go, and schulen seie, Come ye, stie we to the hil of the Lord, and to the hous of God of Jacob; and he schal teche vs hise weies, and we schulen go in the pathis of hym. For whi the lawe schal go out of Syon, and the word of the Lord fro Jerusalem. **4** And he schal deme hethene men, and he schal repreue many puplis; and thei schulen welle togidere her swerdeis in to scharris, and her speris in to sikelis, ether sithes; folk schal no more reise swerd ayens folk, and thei schulen no more be exercisid to batel. **5** Come ye, the hous of Jacob, and go we in the lyt of the Lord. **6** Forsothe thou hast cast awei thi puple, the hous of Jacob, for thei ben fillid as sum tyme bifore; and thei hadden false dyuynouris bi the chirteryng of briddis, as Filisteis, and thei cleyden to alien children. **7** The lond is fillid with siluer and gold, and noon ende is of the tresouris therof; and the lond therof is fillid with horsis, and the fourie horsid cartis therof ben vnuoumbrable. **8** And the lond therof is fillid with ydols, and thei worschipiden the werk of her hondis, which her fyngrys maden; **9** and a man bowide hymself, and a man of ful age was maad low. Therfor foryyue thou not to hem. **10** Entre thou, puple of Juda, in to a stoon, be thou hid in a diche in erthe, fro the face of the drede of the Lord, and fro the glorie of his mageste. **11** The iyen of an hiy man ben maad low, and the hiynesse of men schal be bowid doun; forsothe the Lord alone schal be enhaunsid in that dai. **12** For the dai of the Lord of oostis schal be on ech proud man and hiy, and on ech boostere, and he schal be maad low; **13** and on alle the cedres of the Liban hiye and reisid, and on alle the ookis of Baisan, **14** and on alle hiy munteyns, and on alle little hillis, 'that ben reisid; **15** and on ech hyl tour, and on ech strong wal; **16** and on alle schippis of Tharsis, and on al thing which is fair in siyt. **17** And al the hiynesse of men schal be bowid doun, and the hiynesse of men schal be maad low; and the Lord alone schal be reisid in that dai, **18** and idols schulen be brokun togidere outirli. **19** And thei schulen entre in to dennes of stooyns, and in to the swolewis of erthe, fro the face of the inward drede of the Lord, and fro the glorie of his maieste, whanne he schal ryse to smyte the lond. **20** In that dai a man schal caste awei the idols of his siluer, and the symylacris of his gold, whiche he hadde maad to hym self, for to worshipe moldewarpis and backis, 'ether rere myis. **21** And he schal entre in to chynnis, ethir crasyngis, of stooyns, and in to the caues of hard roochis, fro the face of the inward drede of the Lord, and fro the glorie of his mageste, whanne he schal ryse to smyte the lond. **22** Therfor ceesse ye fro a man, whos spirit is in his nose thirlis, for he is arettid hiy.

3 For lo! the lordli governour, the Lord of oostis, schal take awei fro Jerusalem and fro Juda a mytti man, and strong, and al the strengthe of breed, and al the strengthe of watir; **2** a strong man, and a man a werriour, and a domesman, and a profete, and a false

dyuynour in auteris, and an elde man, **3** a prince ouer fifti men, and a worshipful man in cheer, and a counselour, and a wijs man of principal crafti men, and a prudent man of mystik, ethir goostli, speche. **4** And Y schal yyue children the princes of hem, and men of wymmens condicouns schulen be lordis of hem. **5** And the puple schal fal当地 doun, a man to a man, ech man to his neiybore; a child schal make noyse ayens an eld man, and an vnnoble man ayens a noble man. **6** For a man schal take his brother, the meneal of his fadir, and schal seie, A clooth is to thee, be thou oure prince; forsothe this fallyng be vndur thin hond. **7** And he schal awnse in that dai, and seie, Y am no leche, and nether breed, nether cloth is in myn hous; nyle ye make me prince of the puple. **8** For whi Jerusalem felle doun, and Juda felle doun togidere; for the tunge of hem, and the fyndingis of hem weren ayens the Lord, for to terre to wrath the iyen of his mageste. **9** The knowyng of her cheer schal awnse to hem; and thei prechiden her synne, as Sodom dide, and hidden not. Wo to the soule of hem, for whi yuels ben yoldun to hem. **10** Seie ye to the iust man, that it schal be to hym wel; for he schal ete the fruyt of hise fyndyngis. **11** Wo to the wickid man in to yuel; for whi the yeldyng of hise hondis schal be maad to hym. **12** The wrongfyl axeris of my puple robbiden it, and wymmen weren lordis therof. Mi puple, thei that seien thee blessid, disseyuen thee, and distrien the weie of thi steppis. **13** The Lord stondith for to deme, and the Lord stondith for to deme pupilis; **14** the Lord schal come to doom, with the eldere men of his puple, and with hise princes; for ye han wastid my vyner, and the rauelyn of a pore man is in youre hous. **15** Whi al to-breken ye my puple, and grynden togidere the faces of pore men? seith the Lord God of oostis. **16** And the Lord God seide, For that that the douytris of Syon weren reisid, and yeden with a necke stretchid forth, and yeden bi signes of iyen, and flappiden with hondis, and yeden, and with her feet yeden in wel arailed goyng, **17** the Lord schal make ballyd the nol of the douytris of Sion, and the Lord schal make nakid the heer of hem. **18** In that dai the Lord schal take awei the ounrement of schoon, and goldun litle bellis lijk the moone, **19** and ribans, and brochis, and ounrementis of armes nyi the schuldris, and mytris, ether chapelettis, **20** and coombis, and ounrementis of armes nyi the hondis, and goldun ounrementis lijk laumpreis, and litil vessels of oymentis, **21** and eere ryngis, and ryngis, and preciouse stoonyng hangyng in the forheed, **22** and chaungyng clothis, and mentils, and schetis, ether smockis, and needlis, **23** and myrouris, and smal lynun clothis aboute the schuldris, and kercheues, and roketis. **24** And stynk shal be for swete odour, and a corde for the girdil; ballidnesse schal be for criske heer, and an heire for a brest girdil. **25** Also thi faireste men schulen falle bi swerd, and thi stronge men schulen falle in batel. **26** And the yatis therof schulen weile, and morene; and it schal sitte desolat in erthe.

4 And seuene wymmen schulen catche o man in that dai, and schulen seie, We schulen ete oure breed, and we schulen be hilid with oure clothis; oneli thi name be clepid on vs, do thou awei oure schenschip. **2** In that dai the buriownyng of the Lord schal be in greet worship and glorie; and the fruyt of erthe schal be hiy, and ful out ioye 'schal be to hem that schulen be sauyd of Israel. **3** And it schal be, ech that is left in Sion, and is resydue in Jerusalem, schal be clepid hooli; ech that is writhin in lif in Jerusalem; **4** if the Lord waischith awei the filthis of the douytris of Sion, and waischith the blood of Jerusalem fro the myddis therof, in the spirit of doom, and in the spirit of heete. **5** And the Lord made on ech place of the hille of Sion, and where he was clepid to help, a cloude bi dai,

and smoke, and briyntesse of fier flawmynge in the niyt; for whi hilyng schal be aboue al glorie. **6** And a tabernacle schal be in to a schadewyng place of the dai, fro heete, and in to sikirnesse and in to hidyng, fro whirlewyd and fro reyn.

5 I schal syng for my derlyng the song of myn vnclis sone, of his vyner. A vyner was maad to my derlyng, in the horne in the sone of oile. **2** And he heggide it, and chees stoyns therof, and plautide a chosun vyner; and he bildide a tour in the myddis therof, and rerede a presse ther ynne; and he abood, that it schulde bere grapis, and it bare wiedle grapis. **3** Now therfor, ye dwelleris of Jerusalem, and ye men of Juda, deme bitwixe me and my viner. **4** What is it that Y ouyt to do more to my vyner, and Y dide not to it? whether that Y abood, that it schulde bere grapis, and it bare wiedle grapis? **5** And now Y schal schewe to you, what Y schal do to my vyner. Y schal take awei the hegge therof, and it schal be in to rauyschyg; Y schal caste doun the wal therof, and it schal be in to defoulyng; and Y schal sette it desert, **6** ether forsakun. It schal not be kit, and it schal not be diggid, and breris and thornes schulen 'groe vp on it; and Y schal comaunde to cloudis, that tho reyne not reyn on it. **7** Forsothe the vyner of the Lord of oostis is the hous of Israel, and the men of Juda ben the delitable buriownyng of hym. Y abood, that it schal make doom, and lo! wickidnesse; and that it schulde do rytfulnesse, and lo! cry. **8** Wo to you that ioynen hows to hous, and couplen feeld to feeld, 'til to the ende of place. Whether ye alone schulen dwelle in the myddis of the lond? **9** These thingis ben in the eeris of me, the Lord of oostis; if many housis ben not forsakun, grete housis and faire, with outer dwelleres, bileyue ye not to me. **10** For whi ten acris of vynes schulen make a potel, and thretti buschels of seed schulen make thre buschels. **11** Wo to you that risen togidere eerli to sue drunkennesse, and to drinke 'til to euentid, that ye brenne with wyn. **12** Harpe, and giterne, and tympan, and pipe, and wyn ben in youre feestis; and ye biholden not the werk of the Lord, nether ye biholden the werkis of hise hondis. **13** Therfor my puple is led prisoner, for it hadde not kunning; and the noble men therof perischiden in hungur, and the multitude therof was drye in thirst. **14** Therfor helle alargide his soule, and openyde his mouth with outer ony ende; and strong men therof, and the puple therof, and the hiy men, and gloriouse men therof, schulen go doun to it. (*Sheol h7585*) **15** And a man schal be bowid doun, and a man of age schal be maad low; and the iyen of hiy men schulen be pressid doun. **16** And the Lord of oostis schal be enhaunsid in doom, and hooli God schal be halewid in rytfulnesse. **17** And lambren schulen be fed bi her ordre, and comelyngis schulen ete desert places turned in to plentee. **18** Wo to you that drawen wickydnesse in the cordis of vanyte, and drawen synne as the boond of a wayn; and ye seien, **19** The werk of hym haaste, and come soone, that we se; and the counsel of the hooli of Israel neiy, and come, and we schulen knowe it. **20** Wo to you that seien yuel good, and good yuel; and putten derknessis liyt, and liyt derknessis; and putten bittir thing in to swete, and swete thing in to bittir. **21** Wo to you that ben wise men in youre iyen, and ben prudent bifor you silf. **22** Wo to you that ben myty to drynke wyn, and ben stronge to meddle drukenesse; **23** and ye iustifien a wickid man for yiftis, and ye taken awei the rytfulnesse of a iust man fro hym. **24** For this thing, as the tunge of fier deuourith stobil, and the heete of flawme brenneth, so the roote of hem schal be as a deed sparcle, and the seed of hem schal stie as dust; for thei castiden awei the lawe of the Lord of oostis, and blasphemyn the speche of the hooli of Israel. **25** Therfor the strong veniaunce of the Lord was wrooth

ayens his puple, and he stretchide forth his hond on it, and smoot it; and hillis weren disturblid, and the deed bodies of hem weren maad as a toord in the myddis of stretis. In alle these thingis the stronge vengeance of him was not turned awei, but yit his hond was stretchid forth. 26 And he schal reise a signe among naciounis afer, and he schal hisse to hym fro the endis of erthe; and lo! he schal haaste, and schal come swiftli. 27 Noon is falyngne nethir trauelynge in that oost; he schal not nappe, nether slepe, nether the girdil of his reynes schal be vndo, nether the lace of his scho schal be brokun. 28 Hise arowis ben scharpe, and alle hise bowis ben bent; the houys of hise horsis ben as a flynt, and hise wheelis ben as the feersnesse of tempest. 29 His roryng schal be as of lioun; he schal rore as the whelpis of liouns; and he schal gnaste, and schal holde prey, and schal biclippe, and noon schal be, that schal delyuere. 30 And he schal sowne on it in that dai, as doith the soun of the see; we schulen biholde in to the erthe, and lo! derknessis of tribulacion, and lyt is maad derk in the derknesse therof.

6 In the yeer in which the kyng Osie was deed, Y siy the Lord sittynge on an hiy seete, and reisid; and the hous was ful of his mageste, and the thingis that weren vndur hym, filliden the temple. 2 Serafyn stoden on it, sixe wyngis weren to oon, and sixe wyngis to the tothir; with twei wyngis thei hiliden the face of hym, and with twei wyngis thei hiliden the feet of hym, and with twei wyngis thei floweren. 3 And thei crierden `the toon to the tother, and seiden, Hooli, hooli, hooli is the Lord God of oostis; al erthe is ful of his glorie. 4 And the lyntels aboue of the herris were moued togidere of the vois of the criere, and the hous was fillid with smoke. 5 And Y seide, Wo to me, for Y was stille; for Y am a man defouldin in lippis, and Y dwelle in the myddis of the puple hauyng defouldin lippis, and Y siy with myn iyen the kyng Lord of oostis. 6 And oon of serafyn flei to me, and a brennyng cole was in his hond, which cole he hadde take with a tonge fro the auter. 7 And he touchide my mouth, and seide, Lo! Y haue touchid thi lippis with this cole, and thi wickidnesse schal be don awei, and thi synne schal be clensid. 8 And Y herde the vois of the Lord, seyng, Whom schal Y sende, and who schal go to you? And Y seide, Lo! Y; sende thou me. 9 And he seide, Go thou, and thou schalt seie to this puple, Ye herynge here, and nyle ye vndurstonde; and se ye the profesie, and nyle ye knowe. 10 Make thou blynde the herte of this puple, and aggrege thou the eeris therof, and close thou the iyen therof; lest perauntre it se with hise iyen, and here with hise eeris, and vndurstonde with his herte, and it be conuertid, and Y make it hool. 11 And Y seide, Lord, hou long? And he seide, Til citees ben maad desolat with out dwellere, and housis with out man. And the lond schal be left desert, 12 and the Lord schal make men fer. And that that was forsakun in the myddil of erthe, schal be multiplied, and yit tithing schal be ther ynne; 13 and it schal be conuertid, and it schal be in to schewyng, as a terebynte is, and as an ook, that spredit abroad hise boowis; that schal be hooli seed, that schal stonde ther ynne.

7 And it was don in the daies of Achas, the sone of Joathan, the sone of Osias, kyng of Juda, Rasyn, the kyng of Sirie, and Facee, the sone of Romelie, the kyng of Israel, stieden to Jerusalem, for to fyte ayens it; and thei myten not overcome it. 2 And thei telden to the hous of Dauid, and seiden, Sirie hath restid on Effraym, and the herte of hym and of his puple was mouyd togidere, as the trees of wodis ben mouyd of the face of the wynd. 3 And the Lord seide to Isaie, Go thou out, and Jasub, thi sone, which is left, in to the meetyng of Achas, at the laste ende of the

water cundijt of the hyiere cisterne, in the weie of the feeld of the fullere. 4 And thou schalt seie to hym, Se thou, that thou be stille; nyle thou drede, and thin herte be not aferd of twei tailis of these brondis smokyng in the wraththe of woodnesse, of Rasyn, kynge of Sirie, and of the sone of Romelye. 5 For Sirie, and Effraym, and the sone of Romelie, han bigunne yuel councel ayens thee, and seien, Stie we to Juda, 6 and reise we hym, and drawe we hym out to vs; and sette we a kyng in the myddis therof, the sone of Tabeel. 7 The Lord God seith these thingis, This schal not be, and it schal not stonde; 8 but Damask schal be the heed of Sirie, and Rasyn `schal be the heed of Damask; and yit sixti yeer and fiue, and Effraym schal faile to be a puple; 9 and Samarie shal faile to be the heed of Effraym, and the sone of Romelie `schal faile to be heed of Samarie. Forsothe if ye schulen not bileyue, ye schulen not dwelle. 10 And the Lord addide to speke to Achas, 11 and seide, Axe thou to thee a signe of thi Lord God, in to the depte of helle, ethir in to heiythe aboue. 12 And Achas seide, Y schal not axe, and Y schal not tempte the Lord. 13 And Ysaie seide, Therfor the hous of Dauid, here ye; whether it is litil to you to be diseseul to men, for ye ben diseseul also to my God? 14 For this thing the Lord hym silf schal y Yue a signe to you. Lo! a virgyn schal consevye, and schal bere a sone; and his name schal be clepid Emanuel. 15 He schal ete botere and hony, that he kunne repreue yuel, and chese good. 16 For whi bifore that the child kunne repreue yuel, and chese good, the lond, which thou wlatist, schal be forsakun of the face of her twei wyngis. 17 The Lord schal brynghe on thee, and on thi puple, and on the hous of thi fadir, daies that camen not fro the daies of departyng of Effraym fro Juda, with the kyng of Assiriens. 18 And it schal be, in that dai the Lord schal hisse to a file, which is in the laste parte of the floodis of Egjpt; and to a bee, which is in the lond of Assur; 19 and `alle so schulen come, and schulen reste in the strondis of valeis, and in caues of stoonis, and in alle places of buyschis, and in alle hoolis. 20 And in that dai the Lord schal schaue with a scharp rasour in these men, that ben biyendis the flood, in the kyng of Assiriens, the heed, and heeris of the feet, and al the beerd. 21 And it schal be, in that day a man schal nurische a cow of oxis, and twei scheep, 22 and for the plentee of mylk he schal ete botere; for whi ech man that schal be left in the myddis of the lond, schal ete boter and hony. 23 And it schal be, in that dai ech place where a thousand vyneris schulen be worth a thousynde platis of siluer, and schulen be in to thornes and breeris, 24 men schulen entre thidur with bouwis and arowis; for whi breeris and thornes schulen be in al the lond. 25 And alle hillis that schulen be purgid with a sarpe, the drede of thornes and of breeris schal not come thidur; and it schal be in to lesewe of oxen, and in to treding of scheep.

8 And the Lord seide to me, Take to thee a greet book, and write ther ynne with the poynsil of man, Swiftli drawe thou awei spuylis, take thou prey soone. 2 And Y yaf to me faithful witnessis, Vrie, the prest, and Sacarie, the sone of Barachie. 3 And Y neiyede to the profetes; and sche consevye, and childe a sone. And the Lord seide to me, Clepe thou his name Haste thou to drawe awei spuylis, haaste thou for to take prey. 4 For whi bifor that the child kan clepe his fadir and his modir, the strengthe of Damask schal be done awei, and the spuylis of Samarie, bifor the kyng of Assiriens. 5 And the Lord addide to speke yit to me, and he seide, 6 For that thing that this puple hath caste awei the watriis of Siloe, that goen with silence, and hath take more Rasyn, and the sone of Romelie, for this thing lo! 7 the Lord schal brynghe on hem the stronge and many watriis of the flood, the king of Assiriens, and al

his glorie; and he schal styre on alle the stremes therof, and he schal flowe on alle the ryueris therof. **8** And he schal go flowyng bi Juda, and he schal passe til to the necke, and schal come; and the spreydyngh forth of hisse wyngis schal be, and schal fille the breede of thi lond, thou Emanuel. **9** Puplis, be ye gaderid togidere, and be ye ouercomun; and alle londis afer, here ye. Be ye coumfortid, and be ye ouercomun; gird ye you, and be ye ouercomun; **10** take ye councel, and it schal be destrid; speke ye a word, and it schal not be doon, for God is with vs. **11** For whi the Lord seith these thingis to me, as he tauyte me in a stronge hond, that Y schulde not go in to the weie of this puple, **12** and seide, Seie ye not, It is sweryng togidere, for whi alle thingis which this puple spekith is sweryng togidere; and drede ye not the ferdfulnesse therof, nether be ye aferd. **13** Halowe ye the Lord hym silf of oostis; and he schal be youre inward drede, and he schal be youre ferdfulnesse, and he schal be to you in to halewyng. **14** Forsothe he schal be in to a stoon of hirtyng, and in to a stoon of sclaudre, to tweyne housis of Israel; in to a snare, and in to fallyng, to hem that dwellen in Jerusalem. **15** And ful many of hem schulen offendre, and schulen falle, and thei schulen be al to-brokun, and thei schulen be boundun, and schulen be takun. **16** Bynde thou witnessyng, mark thou the lawe in my disciplis. **17** Y schal abide the Lord, that hath hid his face fro the hous of Jacob, and Y schal abide hym. **18** Lo! Y and my children, whiche the Lord yaf to me in to a signe, and greet wondur to Israel, of the Lord of oostis that dwelilit in the hil of Sion. **19** And whanne thei seien to you, Axe ye of conureris, and of false dyuyournis, that gnasten in her enchauntyngis, whether the puple schal not axe of her God a reuelacioun for quyke men and deed? **20** It is to go to the lawe more and to the witnessyng, that if thei seien not after this word, morewtide lyt schal not be to hem. **21** And it schal passe bi that, and it schal falle doun, and it schal hungre. And whanne it schal hungre, it schal be wrooth, and schal curse his kyng and his God, and it schal biholde vpward. **22** And it schal loke to the erthe, and lo! tribulacioun, and derknessis, and vnybyndyng, ether discoufert, and angwisch, and myst pursuynge; and it schal not mow fle awei fro his angwisch.

9 In the firste tyme the lond of Zabulon and the lond of Neptalm was releessid; and at the laste the weie of the see byiende Jordan of Galile of hethene men was maad heuy. **2** The puple that yede in derknessis siy a greet lyt; whanne men dwelliden in the centre of schadewe of deth, lyt roos vp to hem. **3** Thou multiplidest folk, thou magnefidest not gladnesse; thei schulen be glad before thee, as thei that ben glad in heruest, as ouercomeris maken ful out ioie, whanne thei han take a prey, whanne thei departen the spuylis. **4** For thou hast ouercome the yok of his birthun, and the yerde of his schuldre, and the cepte of his wrongful axere, as in the day of Median. **5** For whi al violent rauelyn with noise, and a cloth meddlid with blood schal be in to brennyng, and schal be the mete of fier. **6** Forsothe a litol child is borun to vs, and a sone is youun to vs, and prinsehod is maad on his schuldre; and his name schal be clepid Wondrful, A counsellour, God, Strong, A fadir of the world to comyng, A prince of pees. **7** His empire schal be multiplied, and noon ende schal be of his peers; he schal sitte on the seete of Dauid, and on the rewme of hym, that he conferme it, and make stronge in doom and riytfulnesses, fro hennus forth and til in to with outer ende. The feruent loue of the Lord of oostis schal make this. **8** The Lord sente a word in to Jacob, and it felle in Israel. **9** And al the puple of Effraym schal wite, and thei that dwellen in Samarie, seiynge in the pride and greetnesse of herte, **10** Tijl stoonyss fallen doun, but we schulen bilde with square stoonyss; thei

han kit doun sicomoris, but we schulen chaunge cedris. **11** And the Lord schal reise the enemyes of Rasyn on hym, and he schal turne the enemyes of hym in to noyse; **12** God schal make Sirie to come fro the eest, and Filisteis fro the west; and with al the mouth thei schulen deouure Israel. In alle these thingis the stronge veniaunce of the Lord is not turned awei, but yit his hond is stretchid forth; **13** and the puple is not turned ayen to the Lord smytyng he, and thei souyten not the Lord of oostis. **14** And the Lord schal leese fro Israel the heed and the tail; crokyng and bischrewyng, ether refreyninge, in o dai. **15** An elde man and onourable, he is the heed, and a profete techyng a leesyg, he is the tail. **16** And thei that blessem his puple, schulen be disseyueris, and thei that ben blessid, schulen be cast doun. **17** For this thing the Lord schal not be glad on the yonge men therof, and he schal not haue merci on the fadirles children and widewis therof; for ech man is an yopocrite and weizard, and ech mouth spak foli. In alle these thingis the stronge veniaunce of hym is not turned awei, but yit his hond is stretchid forth; **18** and the puple is not turned ayen to the Lord smytyng he. For whi wickidnesse is kyndlid as fier; it schal deouure the breris and thornes, and it schal be kyndlid in the thickenesse of the forest, and it schal be wlappid togidere in the pride of smoke. **19** In the wraththe of the Lord of oostis the lond schal be disturblid, and the puple schal be as the mete of fier; a man schal not spare his brother. **20** And he schal boowe to the riyt half, and he schal hungre, and he schal ete at the left half, and he schal not be fillid; ech man schal deouure the fleisch of his arm. Manasses schal deouure Effraym, and Effraym schal deouure Manasses, and thei togidere ayens Juda. **21** In alle these thingis the stronge veniaunce of hym is not turned awei, but yit his hoond is stretchid forth.

10 Wo to them that maken wickid lawis, and thei writyng han wryte vnriytfulnesse, for to oppresse pore men in doom, **2** and to do violence to the cause of meke men of my puple; that widewis schulen be the prey of them, and that thei schulden rauysche fadirles children. **3** What schulen ye do in the dai of visitacioun, and of wretchidnesse comyng fro fer? To whos help schulen ye fle? and where schulen ye leeue youre glorie, **4** that ye be not bowid doun vndur boond, and falle not doun with slain men? On alle these thingis his stronge veniaunce is not turned awei, but yit his hond is stretchid forth. **5** Wo to Assur, he is the yerde and staf of my stronge veniaunce; myn indignacion is in the hond of them. **6** Y schal send hym to a fals folk, and Y schal comaunde to hym ayens the puple of my stronge veniaunce; that he take awei the spuylis, and departe prey, and that he sette that puple in to defouling, as the fer of stretis. **7** Forsothe he schal not deme so, and his herte schal not gesse so, but his herte schal be for to al to-brekke, and to the sleynge of many folkis. **8** For he schal seie, Whether my princes ben not kyngis to gidere? **9** Whether not as Carcamys, so Calanno; and as Arphat, so Emath? whether not as Damask, so Samarie? **10** As myn hond foond the rewmes of idol, so and the symylacris of hem of Jerusalem and of Samarie. **11** Whether not as Y dide to Samarie, and to the idols therof, so Y schal do to Jerusalem, and to the simylacris therof? **12** And it schal be, whanne the Lord hath fillid alle hisse werkis in the hil of Syon and in Jerusalem, Y schal visite on the fruit of the greet doynghe herte of the kyng of Assur, and on the glorie of the hynesesse of his iyen. **13** For he seide, Y haue do in the strengthe of myn honde, and Y haue understande in my wisdom; and Y haue take awei the endis of peplis, and Y haue robbid the princes of them, and Y as a mytti man haue drawun doun them that saten an hiy. **14** And myn hond foond the strengthe of puplis as a nest, and as eirun ben

gaderid togidere that ben forsakun, so Y gaderid togidere al erthe; and noon was that mouyde a fethere, and openyde the mouth, and grutchide. **15** Whether an ax schal haue glorie ayens hym that kittith with it? ether a sawe schal be enhaunsid ayens hym of whom it is drawun? as if a yerde is reisid ayens hym that reisith it, and a staf is enhaunsid, which sotheli is a tre. **16** For this thing the lordli governour, Lord of oostis, schal sende thinnesse in the fatte men of hym, and his glorie kyndlid vndur schal brenne as `the brenning of fier. **17** And the liyt of Israel schal be in fier, and the hooli of it in flawme; and the thorn of him and brere schal be kyndlid and deuourid in o dai. **18** And the glorie of his forest and of his Carmele schal be wastid, fro the soule 'til to fleisch; and he schal be fleynge awei for drede. **19** And the relifs of the tree of his forest schulen be noumbrid for fewnesse, and a child schal write hem. **20** And it schal be in that dai, the remenaunt of Israel, and thei that fledden of the house of Jacob, schal not addre for to triste on hym that smythis hem; but it schal triste on the hooli Lord of Israel, in treuthe. **21** The relifs, Y seie, the relifs of Jacob, schulen be conuertid to the strunge Lord. **22** Forwhi, Israel, if thi puple is as the gruel of the see, the relifs schulen be turned therof; an endyng maad schort schal make rytfulnesse to be plenteouse. **23** For whi the Lord God of oostis schal make an endyng and a breggyng in the myddis of al erthe. **24** For this thing the Lord God of oostis seith these thingis, My puple, the dwellere of Sion, nyle thou drede of Assur, for he schal smite thee in a yerde, and he schal reise his staf on thee in the weie of Egipt. **25** Forwhi yit a litol, and a litol, and myn indignacioun and my strong veniaunce schal be endid on the greet trespass of hem. **26** And the Lord of oostis schal reise a scourge on hym bi the veniaunce of Madian in the stoon of Oreb, and bi his yerde on the see; and he schal reise that yerde in the wei of Egipt. **27** And it schal be in that dai, his birthun schal be takun awei fro thi schuldre, and his yok fro thi necke; and the yok schal wexe rotun fro the face of oil. **28** He schal come in to Aioth, he schal passee in to Magron, at Magynas he schal bitake his vessels to kepyng. **29** Thei passiden swiftli, Gabaa is oure seete, Rama was astonyed, Gabaa of Saul fled. **30** Thou douytir of Gallym, weile with thi vois; thou Laisa, perseyue, thou pore Anatot. **31** Medemena passide; the dwelleris of Gabyn fledden; be ye coumfortid. **32** Yit it is dai, that me stonde in Nobe; he schal dryue his hond on the hil of the douter of Syon, on the litol hil of Jerusalem. **33** Lo! the lordli governour, the Lord of oostis, schal breke a potel in drede, and hiymen of stature schulen be kit doun. **34** And proude men schulen be maade low, and the thicke thingis of the forest schulen be distrid bi irun; and the Liban with hiy thingis schal falle doun.

11 And a yerde schal go out of the roote of Jesse, and a flour schal stie of the roote of it. **2** And the Spirit of the Lord schal reste on hym, the spirit of wisdom and of vndurstondyng, the spirit of counsel and of strengthe, the spirit of kunnyng and of pitee; **3** and the spirit of the dredre of the Lord schal fille him. He schal deme not bi the siyt of iyen, nether he schal repreue bi the heryng of eeris; **4** but he schal deme in rytfulnesse pore men, and he schal repreue in equyte, for the mylde men of erthe. And he schal smythe the lond with the yerde of his mouth, and bi the spirit of his lippis he schal sle the wickid man. **5** And rytfulnesse schal be the girdil of hisse leendis, and feith schal be the girdyng of hisse reynes. **6** A wolf schal dwelle with a lombe, and a parde schal reste with a kide; a calf, and a lioun, and a scheep schulen dwelle togidere, and a litol child schal dryue hem. **7** A calf and a beere schulen be lesewid togidere; the whelpis of hem schulen reste, and a lioun as an oxe schal ete stre. **8** And a yonge soukyng child fro the tete

schal delite on the hole of a snake, and he that is wenyd schal putte his hond in the caue of a cocatrice. **9** Thei schulen not anoye, and schulen not sle in al myn hooli hil; forwhi the erthe is fillid with the kunnyng of the Lord, as watriis of the see hilyng. **10** In that dai the roote of Jesse, that stondith in to the signe of puplis; hethene men schulen bische hym, and his sepulchre schal be gloriouse. **11** And it schal be in that day, the Lord schal addre the secounde tymе his hond to haue in possessioun the residue of his puple that schal be left, of Assiriens, and of Egipt, and of Fethros, and of Ethiope, and of Elan, and of Sennar, and of Emath, and of ylis of the see. **12** And he schal reise a sygne to naciouns, and schal gadere togidere the fleeris awei of Israel; and he schal gadere togidere the scaterid men of Juda fro foure coostis of erthe. **13** And the enuye of Effraym schal be don awei, and the enemyes of Juda schulen perische; Effraym schal not haue enuye to Juda, and Juda schal not fyte ayens Effraym. **14** And thei schulen flie to the schuldris of Filisteis bi the see, thei schulen take prey togidere of the sones of the eest; Ydume and Moab schulen be the comaundement of the hond of hem, and the sones of Amon schulen be obedient. **15** And the Lord schal make desolat the tunge of the see of Egipt, and he schal reise his hond on the flood in the strengthe of his spirit; and he schal smyte, ethir departe, it in seuene ryueris, so that schood men passe bi it. **16** And a weie schal be to my residue puple that schal be left, of Assiriens, as it was to Israel, in the dai in which it stiede fro the lond of Egipt.

12 And thou schalt seie in that dai, Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee, for thou were wrooth to me; thi strong venieunce is turned, and thou hast coumfortid me. **2** Lo! God is my sauour, Y schal do feithfuli, and Y schal not drede. For whi the Lord is my strengthe and my preysyng, and he is maad to me in to helthe. **3** Ye schulen drawe watriis with ioie of the wellis of the sauour. **4** And ye schulen seie in that dai, Knouleche ye to the Lord, and clepe ye his name in to help; make ye knowun hise fyndyngis among puplis; haue ye mynde, that his name is hiy. **5** Synge ye to the Lord, for he hath do worschipfuli; telle ye this in al erthe. **6** Thou dwellyng of Syon, make ful out ioie, and preise; for whi the hooli of Israel is greet in the myddis of thee.

13 The birthun of Babiloyne, which birthun Ysaie, the sone of Amos, siy. **2** Reise ye a signe on a mysti hil, and enhauNSE ye vois; reise ye the hond, and duykis entre bi the yatis. **3** Y haue comaundid to myn halewid men, and Y clepid my strunge men in my wraththe, that maken ful out ioie in my glorie. **4** The vois of multitude in hillis, as of many puplis; the vois of sown of kyngis, of hethene men gaderit togidere. The Lord of oostis comaundide to the chyualry of batel, **5** to men comyng fro a fer lond. The Lord cometh fro the hiynesse of heuene, and the vessels of his strong veniaunce, that he distrie al the lond. **6** Yelle ye, for the dai of the Lord is niy; as wastyng it schal come of the Lord. **7** For this thing alle hondis schulen be vnmyti, and eche herte of man schal faille, **8** and schal be al to-brokun. Gnawyngis and sorewis schulen holde Babiloyns; thei schulen haue sorewe, as they that trauelen of child. Ech man schal wondre at his neiybore; her cheris schulen be brent faces. **9** Lo! the dai of the Lord schal come, cruel, and ful of indignacioun, and of wraththe, and of woodnesse; to sette the lond into wildernesse, and to al to-breke the synneris therof fro that lond. **10** For whi the sterriis of heuene and the schynynge of the schulen not sprede abroad her liyt; the sunne is maade derk in his risyng, and the moone schal not schine in hir liyt. **11** And Y schal visite on the yuels of the world, and Y schal visite ayens wickid men the wickidnesse of hem; and Y schal make the pride

of vnfeithful men for to reste, and Y schal make low the boost of stronge men. **12** A man of ful age schal be precioussere than gold, and a man schal be precioussere than pure gold and schynnyng. **13** On this thing I schal disturble heuene, and the erthe schal be moued fro his place; for the indignacion of the Lord of oostis, and for the dai of wraththe of his strong veniaunce. **14** And it schal be as a doo fleynge, and as a scheep, and noon schal be that schal gadere togidere; ech man schal turne to his puple, and alle bi hem silf schulen fle to her lond. **15** Ech man that is foundun, schal be slayn; and ech man that cometh aboue, schal falle doun bi swerd. **16** The yonge children of them schulen be hurtlid doun bifore the iyen of them; her housis schulen be rauschid, and her wyues schulen be defoulid. **17** Lo! Y schal reise on them Medeis, that seken not siluer, nethir wolen gold; **18** but thei shulen sle little children bi arowis, and thei schulen not haue merci on wombis yyuyng mylk, and the iye of them schal not spare on sones. **19** And Babiloyne, thilke gloriouse citee in rewmes, noble in the pride of Caldeis, schal be destrid, as God destrid Sodom and Gomore. **20** It shall not be inhabtid til in to the ende, and it schal not be foundid til to generacioun and generacioun; a man of Arabie schal not sette tentis there, and scheepherdis schulen not reste there. **21** But wielde beestis schulen reste there, and the housis of hem schulen be fillid with dragouns; and ostrichis schulen dwelle there, and heeri beestis schulen skippe there. **22** And bitouris schulen answere there in the housis therof, and fleynge serpentis in the templis of lust.

14 It is niy that the tyme therof come, and the daies therof schulen not be maad fer; for whi the Lord schal haue merci of Jacob, and he schal chese yit of Israel, and schal make them for to reste on her lond; a comelyng schal be ioyned to them, and schal cleue to the house of Jacob. **2** And puplis schulen holde hem, and schulen bryng hem in to her place. And the hous of Israel schal haue hem in possessioniun in to seruauntis and handmaidis on the lond of the Lord; and thei schulen take tho men that token hem, and thei schulen make suget her wrongful axeris. **3** And it schal be in that dai, whanne God schal yyue to thee reste of thi trauel, and of thi shakynge, and of hard seruage, in which thou seruedist bifore, **4** thou schalt take this parable ayens the kyng of Babiloyne, and thou schalt sei, Hou ceesside the wrongful axere, restide tribute? **5** The Lord hath al to-broke the staf of wickid men, the yerde of lordis, **6** that beet puplis in indignacioun, with vncurable wounde, that sugetide folkis in woodnesse, that pursuede cruelly. **7** Ech lond restide, and was stille; it was ioiful, and made ful out ioie. **8** Also fir trees and cedris of the Liban weren glad on thee; sithen thou sleptist, noon stieth that kittith vs doun. **9** Helle vndur thee is disturblid for the meeting of thi comyng; he schal reise gianutis to thee; alle the princes of erthe han rise fro her seetis, alle the princes of naciouns. (**Sheol h7585**) **10** Alle thei schulen answere, and thei shulen seie to thee, And thou art woundid as and we, thou art maad lijk vs. **11** Thi pride is drawun doun to hellis, thi deed careyn felle doun; a mouyte schal be strewyd vndur thee, and thin hilyng schal be worms. (**Sheol h7585**) **12** Al! Lucifer, that risidist eerli, hou feldest thou doun fro heuene; thou that woundist folkis, feldest doun togidere in to erthe. **13** Which seidist in thin herte, Y schal stie in to heuene, Y schal enhaunse my seete aboue the staris of heuene; Y schal sitte in the hil of testament, in the sidis of the north. **14** Y schal stie on the hiynesse of cloudis; Y schal be lijk the hiyste. **15** Nethelous thou schalt be drawun doun to helle, in to the depthe of the lake. (**Sheol h7585**) **16** Thei that schulen se thee, schulen be bowid doun to thee, and schulen biholde thee. Whether this is the

man, that disturblid erthe, that schook togidere rewmes? **17** that settide the world desert, and distrid the citees therof, and openyde not the prisoun to the boundun men of hym? **18** Alle the kyngis of hethene men, alle slepten in glorie, a man in his hous. **19** But thou art cast out of the sepulcre, as an vnproufitable stok, as defoulid with rot; and wlappid with hem that ben slayn with swerd, and yeden doun to the foundement of the lake. **20** As a rotun careyn, thou schalt not haue felouschipe, nethir with hem in sepulture, for thou hast lost thi lond, thou hast slain the puple; the seed of the worst men schal not be clepid with outeren ende. **21** Make ye redi hise sones to sleying, for the wickidnesse of her fadris; thei schulen not rise, nether thei schulen inherite the lond, nether thei schulen fille the face of the roundenesse of citees. **22** And Y schal rise on hem, seith the Lord of oostis, and Y schal leesse the name of Babylayne, and the relifs, and generacioun, and seed, seith the Lord. **23** And Y schal sette that Babiloyne in to possessioun of an irchoun, and in to mareisis of watriis; and Y schal swepe it with a beesme, and Y schal stampē, seith the Lord of oostis. **24** The Lord of oostis swoor, seyng, Whether it schal not be so, as Y gesside, and it schal bifalle so, as Y tretide in soule? **25** That Y al to-broke the kyng of Assiriens in my lond, and that Y defoule hym in myn hillis; and his yok schal be takun awei fro hem, and his birthun schal be takun awei fro the schuldur of hem. **26** This is the council which Y thouyte on al the lond, and this is the hond stretchid forth on alle folkis. **27** For whi the Lord of oostis hath demed, and who mai make vnstidfastē? and his hond is stretchid forth, and who schal turne it awei? **28** The birthun of Filisteis. In the yer wheryne kyng Achas diede, this birthun was maad. **29** Al thou Filisteia, be not glad, for the yerde of thi smytere is maad lesse; for whi a cocatrice schal go out of the roote of an eddre, and his seed schal soupe up a brid. **30** And the firste gendrid of pore men schulen be fed, and pore men schulen reste feithfull; and Y schal make thi throte to perisch in hungur, and Y schal sle thi relifs. **31** Yelle, thou yate; cry, thou citee, al Filisteia is cast doun; for whi smoke schal come fro the north, and noon is that schal ascape his oost. **32** And what schal be answerid to the messengeris of folk? for the Lord hath foundid Sion, and the pore men of his puple schulen hope in hym.

15 The birthun of Moab. For Ar was destrid in niyt, Moab was stille; for the wal was distrid in the niyt, Moab was stille. **2** The kingis hous, and Dybon stieden to hiy places, in to weilyng; on Nabo, and on Medaba Moab schal yelle. In alle hedis therof schal be ballidnesse, and ech beerd schal be schaun. **3** In the meetyng of thre weies therof thei ben gird in a sak, alle yellyng on the housis therof and in the stretis therof; it schal go doun in to weypyng. **4** Esebon schal crie, and Eleale, the vois of hem is herd 'til to Jasa; on this thing the redi men of Moab schulen yelle, the soule therof schal yelle to it silf. **5** Myn herte schal crie to Moab, the barris therof 'til to Segor, a cow calf of thre yeer. For whi a weperē schal stie bi the styng of Luith, and in the weie of Oronaym thei schulen reise cry of sorewe. **6** For whi the watriis of Nemrym schulen be forsakun; for the eerbe dried up, buriownyng failide, al grenenesse perischide. **7** Bi the gretnesse of werk, and the visyting of hem, to the stronde of salewisi thei schulen lede hem. **8** For whi cry cumpasside the ende of Moab; 'til to Galym the yellyng therof, and the cry therof 'til to the pit of Helym. **9** For the watriis of Dibon ben fillid with blood; for Y schal sette encressyngis on Dibon, to the men of Moab that fledden fro the lioun, and to the relifs of the lond.

16 Lord, sende thou out a lomb, the lordli gouernour of erthe, fro the stoon of desert to the hil of the douter of Sion. **2** And it schal be as a foule fleynge, and briddis fleynge awei fro

the nest, so schulen be the douytris of Moab in the passyng ouer of Arnon. 3 Take thou counsel, constreyne thou counsel; sette thou as nytt thi schadewe in myddai, hide thou hem that fleen, and bitraye thou not men of vnstidfast dwellyng. 4 My fleeris awei schulen dwelle at thee. Moab, be thou the hidyng place of hem fro the face of distriere. For whi dust is endid, the wretchedis is wastid: he that defoulide the lond failude. 5 And the kyngis seete schal be maade redi in merci, and he schal sitte on it in treuthe, in the tabernacle of Dauid, demyng, and sekynge doom, and yeldynge swiftli that that is iust. 6 We han herd the pride of Moab, he is ful proud; his pride, and his boost, and his indignacion is more than his strengthe. 7 Therfor Moab schal yelle to Moab, al Moab shal yelle to hem that ben glad on the wallis of bakun til stoon; speke ye her woundis. 8 For whi the subarbis of Esebon and the vyner of Sabama ben forsakun. The lordis of hethene men han kit doun the siouns therof; thei camen 'til to Jaser, thei erriden in desert. The bowis therof ben forsakun, thei passiden the see. 9 On this thing Y schal wepe in the weping of Jaser, and on the vyner of Sabama. Esebon and Eleale, Y schal fille thee with my teer; for the vois of defouleris fallen on thi vyndage, and on thi heruest. 10 And gladnesse and ful out ioying schal be takun awei fro Carmele; and noon schal make ful out ioye, nether schal syng hertli song in vyneris. He that was wont to wringe out, schal not wrynge out wyn in a pressour; Y haue take awei the vois of wryngeris out. 11 On this thing my wombe schal sowne as an harpe to Moab, and myn entrails to the wal of bakun tiel stoon. 12 And it schal be, whanne it schal appere, that Moab hath trauelid on hise places, it schal entre to hise hooli thingis, that it biseche, and it schal not be worth. 13 This is the word which the Lord spak to Moab fro that tyme. 14 And now the Lord spak, seyng, In thre yeer that weren as the yeeris of an hirid man, the glorie of Moab schal be takun awei on al the myche puple; and ther schal be left in it as a litil rasyn, and a litle, and not myche.

17 The birthun of Damask. Lo! Damask schal faile to be a citee, and it schal be as an heep of stoonyis in fallyng. 2 The forsakun citees of Aroer schulen be to flockis; and tho schulen reste there, and noon schal be that schal make aferd. 3 And help schal ceesse fro Effram, and a rewme fro Damask; and the relifs of Sirie schulen be as the glorie of the sones of Israel, seith the Lord of oostis. 4 And it schal be, in that dai the glorie of Jacob schal be maad thirne, and the fatnesse of his fleisch shal fade. 5 And it schal be as gaderyng togidere that is left in heruest, and his arm schal gadere eeris of corn, and it schal be as sekynge eeris of corn in the valei of Raphaym. 6 And there schal be left in it as a rasyn, and as the schakynge doun of the fruyt of olyue tre, as of tweyne ether of thre olyue trees in the hyynessee of a braunce, ether of foure ether of fyue; in the cooppis therof schal be the fruyt therof, seith the Lord God of Israel. 7 In that dai a man schal be bowid to his maker, and hisse iyen schulen biholde to the hooli of Israel. 8 And he schal not be bowid to the auteris, whiche hise hondis maden, and whiche hise fyngris wrouyten; he schal not biholde wodis, and templis of idols. 9 In that dai the citees of strengthe therof schulen be forsakun as plowis, and cornes that weren forsakun of the face of the sones of Israel; and thou schalt be forsakun. 10 For thou hast forye God, thi sauour, and haddist not mynde on thi stronge helperc; therfor thou schalt plaunte a feithful plautyng, and thou schalt sowe an alien seed. 11 In the dai of thi plautyng schal be a wiede vyne, and erli thi seed schal floure; ripe corne is takun awei in the dai of eritage, and Israel schal make sorewe greuousli. 12 Wo to the multitude of many

puplis, as the multitude of the see sownyng, and the noise of cumpenes as the sown of many watri. 13 Puplis schulen sowne as the sown of flowyng watri, and God schal blame hym; and he schal fle fer, and he schal be rauyschid as the dust of hillis fro the face of the wynd, and as a whirlweynd bifor tempest. 14 In the time of euentide, and lo! disturbing; in the morewtid, and he schal not abide. This is the part of hem that destrieden vs, and the part of hem that rauyschiden vs.

18 Wo to the lond, the cymbal of wyngis, which is biyende the flood of Ethiopie; that sendith messangeris bi the see, 2 and in vessels of papirus on watri. Go, ye messangeris, to the folk drawun up and to-rent; to a ferdful puple, aftir which is noon other; to the folk abidyng, and defoulid, whos lond the flosis han rauyschid; to the hil of the name of the Lord of oostis, to the hil of Sion. 3 Alle ye dwelleris of the world, that dwellen in the lond, schulen se whanne a signe schal be reisid in the hillis, and ye schulen here the cry of a trumpe. 4 For whi the Lord seith these thingis to me, Y schal reste, and Y schal biholde in my place, as the myddai liyt is clearer, and as a cloude of dew in the dai of heruest. 5 For whi al flouride out bifore heruest, aud vnripe perfecciou buriownede; and the litle braunchis therof schulen be kit doun with sithis, and tho that ben left, schulen be kit awei. Thei schulen be schakun out, 6 and schulen be left togidere to the briddis of hillis, and to the beestis of erthe; and briddis schulen be on hym by a somer euerlastinge, and alle the beestis of erthe schulen dwelle bi wyntir on hym. 7 In that tyme a yifte schal be brouyt to the Lord of oostis, of the puple drawun up and to-rent; of the puple ferdful, aftir which was noon other; of the folk abidyng and defoulid, whos lond floodis rauyschiden; the yifte schal be brouyt to the place of the name of the Lord of oostis, to the hil of Sion.

19 The birthun of Egipt. Lo! the Lord schal stie on a liyt cloude, and he schal entre in to Egipt; and the symilaris of Egipt schulen be mouyd fro his face, and the herte of Egipt schal faile in the myddis therof. 2 And Y schal make Egipcians to renne togidere ayens Egipcians, and a man schal fyte ayens his brother, and a man ayens his frend, a citee ayens a citee, and a rewme ayens a rewme. 3 And the spirit of Egipt schal be brokun in the entralis therof, and Y schal caste doun the council therof; and thei schulen axe her symylacris, and her false diuinouris, and her men that han vncleene spiritis spekinge in the wombe, and her dyuynouris bi sacrifices maad on auteris to feendis. 4 And Y schal bitake Egipt in to the hond of cruel lordis, and a strong kyng schal be lord of hem, seith the Lord God of oostis. 5 And watir of the see schal wexe drie, and the flood schal be desolat, and schal be dried. 6 And the floodis schulen faile, and the strondis of the feedlis schulen be maad thynne, and schulen be dried; a rehed and spier schal fade. 7 The botme of watir schal be maad nakid, and stremys fro her welle; and the moiste place of al seed schal be dried, schal waxe drie, and schal not be. 8 And fischeris schulen morne, and alle that casten hook in to the flood, schulen weile; and thei that spreden abroad a net on the face of watri, schulen fade. 9 Thei schulen be schent, that wrouyten flex, foldynge and ordeynyng sutil thingis. 10 And the watir places therof schulen be drye; alle that maden poondis to take fischis, schulen be schent. 11 The fonned princes of Tafnys, the wise counselouris of Farao, yauen vnwise counsel; hou schulen ye seie to Farao, Y am the sone of wise men, the sone of elde kyngis? 12 Where ben now thi wise men? Telle thei to thee, and schewe thei, what the Lord of oostis thouyte on Egipt. 13 The princes of Tafnys ben maad foolis; the

princes of Memphis fadiden; thei disseyueden Egyp, a corner of the puplis therof. **14** The Lord meddlied a spirit of error in the myddis therof; and thei maden Egyp for to erre in al his werk, as a drunkin man and spuyng errith. **15** And werk schal not be to Egyp, that it make an heed and tail bowyng and refreynyng. **16** In that dai Egyp schal be as wymmen, and thei schulen be astonyed, and schulen drede of the face of the mouyng of the hond of the Lord of oostis, which he mouede on it. **17** And the lond of Juda schal be to Egyp in to drede; ech that schal thenke on it, schal drede of the face of the counsel of the Lord of oostis, whiche he thouyte on it. **18** In that dai fyue citees schulen be in the lond of Egyp, and schulen speke with the tungue of Canaan, and schulen swere bi the Lord of oostis; the citee of the sunne schal be clepid oon. **19** In that dai the auer of the Lord schal be in the myddis of the lond of Egyp, and the title of the Lord schal be bisidis the ende therof; **20** and it schal be in to a signe and witnessyng to the Lord of oostis, in the lond of Egyp. For thei schulen crie to the Lord fro the face of the troblere, and he schal sende a sauyour to hem, and a forfyttere, that schal delyuere hem. **21** And the Lord schal be knownun of Egyp, and Egipcians schulen knowe the Lord in that dai; and thei schulen worschipe hym in sacrifices and yiftis, and thei schulen make vowis to the Lord, and thei schulen paie. **22** And the Lord schal smythe Egyp with a wounde, and schal make it hool; and Egipcians schulen turne ayen to the Lord, and he schal be plesid in hem, and he schal make hem hool. **23** In that dai a wei schal be fro Egyp in to Assiriens, and Egipcians schulen serue Assur; and Assur schal entre in to Egyp, and Egyp in to Assiriens. **24** In that dai Israel schal be the thridde to Egyp and to Assur, the blesyng in the myddil of erthe; **25** whom the Lord of oostis blesside, seiyng, Blessid be my puple of Egyp, and the werk of myn hondis be to Assiriens; but myne eritage be to Israel.

20 In the yeer wherynne Tharthan entride in to Azotus, whanne Sargon, the kyng of Assiriens, hadde sent hym, and he hadde foyte ayens Azotus, and hadde take it; **2** in that tyme the Lord spak in the hond of Isaye, the sone of Amos, and seide, Go thou, and vnbynde the sak fro thi leendis, and take awei thi schoon fro thi feet. And he dide so, goyng nakid and vnschood. **3** And the Lord seide, As my seruaunt Ysaie yede nakid and vnschood, a signe and greet wondur of thre yeer schal be on Egyp, and on Etiopie; **4** so the kyng of Assiriens schal dryue the caitife of Egyp, and the passyng ouer of Etiopie, a yong man and an eld man, nakid and vnschood, with the buttokis vnhild, to the schenschipe of Egyp. **5** And thei schulen drede, and schulen be schent of Etiopie, her hope, and of Egyp, her glorie. **6** And a dwellere of this ile schal seie in that dai, This was our hope, to which we fledden for help, that thei schulden delyuere vs fro the face of the kyng of Assiryens; and hou moun we ascape?

21 The birthun of the forsakun see. As whirlwyndis comen fro the southwest, it cometh fro desert, fro the orible lond. **2** An hard reuelacioun is told to me; he that is vnfeithful, doith vnfelthfull; and he that is a distriere, distrieth. Thou Helam, stie, and thou, Meda, biseche; Y made al the weilyng therof for to ceesse. **3** Therfor my leendis ben fillid with sorewe; angwische weldide me, as the angwisch of a womman trauelynge of child; Y felle doun, whanne Y herde; Y was disturblid, whanne Y siy. **4** Myn herte fadide, derknessis astonieden me; Babiloyne, my derlyng, is set to me in to myracle. **5** Sette thou a boord, biholde thou in to a totung place; rise, ye princes, etynge and drynkynge, take ye scheeld. **6** For whi the Lord seide these thingis to me, Go thou, and sette a

lokere; and telle he, what euer thing he seeth. **7** And he siy the chare of tweyne horse men, the stiere of an asse, and the stiere of a camel; and he bichelde diligentli with myche lokyng, **8** and criede as a lioun, Y stonde contynueli bi dai in the totyng place of the Lord, and Y stonde bi alle nyttis on my kepyng. **9** Lo! this cometh, a man stiere of a carte of horse men. And Isaie criede, and seide, Babiloyne felle doun, felle doun; and alle the graun ymagis of goddis therof ben al to-brokun in to erthe. **10** Mi threschyg, and the douyster of my cornfloor, Y haue teld to you what thingis Y herde of the Lord of oostis, of God of Israel. **11** The birthun of Duma. It crieth fro Seir to me, Kepere, what our of the niyt? 'Kepere, what our of the niyt? **12** The keper seide, Morewtid cometh, and niyt; if ye sekern, seke ye, and be ye conuertid, and 'come ye. **13** The birthun in Arabie. In the forest at euentid ye schulen slepe, in the pathis of Dodynam. **14** Ye that dwellen in the lond of the south, renne, and bere watir to the thristi; and renne ye with looues to hym that fleeth. **15** For thei fledden fro the face of swerdis, fro the face of swerd neyyinge, fro the face of bouwe bent, fro the face of greuouse batel. **16** For the Lord seith these thingis to me, Yit in o yeer, as in the yeer of an hirid man, and al the glorie of Cedar schal be takun awei. **17** And the remenaunts of the noumbe of stronge archeris of the sones of Cedar schulen be maad lesse; for whi the Lord God of Israel spak.

22 The birthun of the valei of visioun. What also is to thee, for and al thou stiedist in to rooys, **2** thou ful of cry, a citee of myche puple, a citee ful out ioyinge? thi slain men weren not slain bi swerd, nether thi deed men weren dead in batel. **3** Alle thi princes fledden togidere, and weren boundun harde; alle that weren foundun, weren boundun togidere, thei fledden fer. **4** Therfor Y seide, Go ye awei fro me, Y schal wepe bittirli; nyle ye be bisie to coumforte me on the distryng of the douyster of my puple. **5** For whi a dai of sleyng, and of defoulng, and of wepyngis, is ordeined of the Lord God of oostis, in the valei of visioun; and he serchith the walle, and is worshipful on the hil. **6** And Helam took an arowe caas, and the chare of an horse man; and the scheeld made nakid the wal. **7** And thi chosun valeis, Jerusalem, schulen be ful of cartis; and knytyts schulen putte her seatis in the yate. **8** And the hilyng of Juda schal be schewid; and thou schalt se in that dai the place of armuris of the hous of the forest; **9** and ye schulen se the crasyngis of the citee of Dauid, for the ben multiplied. Ye gaderiden togidere the watis of the lowere cisterne, **10** and ye noumbriden the housis of Jerusalem, and ye distredien housis, to make strong the wal; and ye maden a lake bitwixe twei wallis, **11** and ye restoriden the watir of the elde sisterne; and ye biholden not to hym, that made 'thilke Jerusalem, and ye sien not the worchere therof afer. **12** And the Lord God of oostis schal clepe in that dai to wepyng, and to morenyng, and to ballidnesse, and to a girdil of sak; and lo! **13** ioie and gladnesse is to sle caluys, and to strangle wetheris, to ete fleisch, and to drynke wyn; ete we, and drynke we, for we schulen die to morewe. **14** And the vois of the Lord of oostis is schewid in myn eeris, This wickidnesse schal not be foryouun to you, til ye dien, seith the Lord God of oostis. **15** The Lord God of oostis seith these thingis, Go thou, and entre to hym that dwellich in the tabernacle, to Sobna, the soureyn of the temple; and thou schalt seie to hym, **16** What thou here, ethir as who here? for thou hast hewe to thee a sepulcre here, thou hast hewe a memorial in hiy place diligentli, a tabernacle in a stoon to thee. **17** Lo! the Lord schal make thee to be borun out, as a kapoun is borun out, and as a cloth, so he shal reise thee. **18** He crowninge schal crowne thee with tribulacioun; he schal sende thee as a bal in to a large lond

and wijd; there thou schalt die, and there schal be the chare of thi glorie, and the schenschipe of the hous of thi Lord. **19** And Y schal caste thee out of thi stondyng, and Y schal putte thee doun of thi seruyce. **20** And it schal be, in that dai Y schal clepe my seruaunt Eliachim, the sone of Helchie; and Y schal clothe hym in thi coote, **21** and Y schal comforthe hym with thi girdil, and Y shal yye thi power in to the hondis of hym; and he schal be as a fadir to hem that dwellen in Jerusalem, and to the hous of Juda. **22** And Y schal yye the keie of the hous of Dauyd on his schuldre; and he schal opene, and noon schal be that schal schitte; and he schal schitte, and noon schal be that schal opene. **23** And Y schal sette hym a stake in a feithful place, and he schal be in to the seete of glorie of the hous of his fadir. **24** And thou schalt hange on hym al the glorie of the hous of his fadir, diuerse kindis of vessels, eche litil vessel, fro the vesselis of cuppis 'til to ech vessel of musikis. **25** In that dai, seith the Lord of oostis, the stake that was set in the feithful place, schal be takun awei, and it schal be brokun, and schal falle doun; and schal perische that hangide therynne, for the Lord spak.

23 The birthun of Tire. Ye schippis of the see, yelle, for the hous is distried, fro whennus comforthe was wont to come; fro the lond of Cethym, and was schewid to hem. **2** Be ye stille, that dwellen in the ile, the marchaundie of Sidon; men passynge the see filliden thee in many watriis; **3** the seed of Nylus is heruest, the flood is the corn therof, and it is maad the marchaundie of hethene men. **4** Thou, Sidon, be aschamed, seide the see, the strengthe of the see, and seide, Y truelide not of child, and Y childe not, and Y nurschide not yonge men, and Y brouyte not fulli virgyns to encreessyng. **5** Whanne it schal be herd in Egipt, thei schulen make sorewe, whanne thei heren of Tire. **6** Passe ye the sees; yelle ye, that dwellen in the ile. **7** Whether this citee is not youre, that hadde glorie fro elde daies in his eldnesse? the feet therof schulen lede it fer, to go in pilgrymage. **8** Who thouyte this thing on Tire sum tyme crownede, whos marchauntis weren princes, the selleris of marchaundie therof weren noble men of erthe? **9** The Lord of oostis thouyte this thing, that he schulde drawe doun the pride of al glorie, and that he schulde bringe to schenschipe alle the noble men of erthe. **10** Thou douter of the see, passe thi lond as a flood; a girdil is no more to thee. **11** It stretchide forth his hond aboue the see, and disturblide rewmes. The Lord sente ayenes Canaan, for to al to breke the strong men therof; **12** and he seide, Thou maide, the douter of Sidon, that suffrist caleng, schalt no more adde, that thou haue glorie. Rise thou, and passe ouer the see in to Sechym; there also no reste schal be to thee. **13** Lo! the lond of Caldeis, sich a puple was not; Assur foundide that Tyre; thei ledden ouer in to caittife the strong men therof; thei myneden the housis therof, thei settiden it in to fallyng. **14** Yelle, ye schippis of the see, for youre strengthe is distried. **15** And it schal be, in that dai, thou Tire, schalt be in foryetyng bi seuenti yeer, as the daies of o king; but aftir seuenti yeer, as the song of an hoore schal be to Tyre. **16** Thou hoore, youn to foryetyng, take an harpe, cumpasse the citee; syng thou wel, vse thou ofte a song, that mynde be of thee. **17** And it schal be, aftir seuenti yeer, the Lord schal visite Tire, and schal brynghe it ayen to hise hiris; and eft it schal be, whanne it schal do fornycacioun with alle rewmes of erthe, on the face of erthe. **18** And the marchaundies therof and the meidis therof schulen be halewid to the Lord; the schulen not be hid, nethir schulen be leid vp; for whi the marchaundie therof schal be to hem that dwellen bifore the Lord, that thei ete to fulnesse, and be clothid 'til to eldnesse.

24 Lo! the Lord schal distrie the erthe, and schal make it nakid, and schal turmente the face therof; and he schal scater abroad the dwelleris therof. **2** And it schal be, as the puple, so the preest; as the seruaunt, so his lord; as the handmaide, so the ladi of hir; as a biere, so he that sillith; as the leenere, so he that takith borewyng; as he that axith ayen, so he that owtith. **3** Bi distrying the lond schal be distrid, and schal be maad nakid by rauschynge; for whi the Lord spak this word. **4** The erthe morenyde, and fleet awei, and is maad sijk; the world fleet awei, the hiynessee of the puple of erthe is maad sijk. **5** and the erthe is slain of hise dwelleris. For thei passiden lawis, chaungiden rynt, distrieden euerlastynge boond of pees. **6** For this thing cursyng schal deuoure the erthe, and the dwelleris therof schulen do synne; and therfor the louyeris therof schulen be woode, and fewe men schulen be left. **7** Vyndage morenyde, the vyne is sijk; alle men that weren glad in herte weilinden. **8** The ioie of tympans ceesside, the sowne of glad men restide; the swetnesse of harpe with song was stille. **9** Thei schulen not drynke wyn; a bittere drynk schal be to hem that schulen drynke it. **10** The citee of vanyte is al to-brokun; ech hous is closid, for no man entrih. **11** Cry schal be on wyn in streetis, al gladnesse is forsakun, the ioie of erthe is 'takun awei. **12** Desolacion is left in the citee, and wretchednesse schal oppresse the yatis. **13** For these thingis schulen be in the myddis of erthe, in the myddis of puplis, as if a fewe fruitis of olyue trees that ben left ben schakun of fro the olyue tre, and racyns, whanne the vyndage is endid. **14** These men schulen reise her vois, and schulen preise, whanne the Lord schal be glorified; thei schulen schewe signes of gladnesse fro the see. **15** For this thing glorifie ye the Lord in tecyngis; in the ilis of the see glorifie ye the name of the Lord God of Israel. **16** Fro the endis of erthe we han herd heriyngis, the glorie of the iust. And Y seide, My priuyte to me, my priuyte to me. Wo to me, trespassours han trespassid, and han trespassid bi trespassing of brekeris of the lawe. **17** Ferdfulnesse, and a diche, and a snare on thee, that art a dwellere of erthe. **18** And it schal be, he that schal fle fro the face of ferdfulness, schal falle in to the diche; and he that schal delyuere hym silf fro the dich, schal be holdun of the snare; for whi the wyndows of hiye thingis ben openyd, and the foundementis of erthe schulen be schakun togidere. **19** The erthe schal be brokun with brekyng, **20** the erthe schal be defoulid with defoulyng, the erthe schal be mouyd with mouyng, the erthe schal be schakun with schakyng, as a drunkun man. **21** And it schal be takun awei, as the tabernacle of o nytt, and the wickidnesse therof schal greue it; and it schal falle down, and it schal not adde, for to rise ayen. And it schal be, in that dai the Lord schal visite on the knythyd of heuene an hys, and on the kyngis of erthe, that ben on erthe. **22** And thei schulen be gaderid togidere in the gadering togidere of a bundel in to the lake, and thei schulen be closid there in prisoun; and aftir many daies thei schulen be visited. **23** And the moone schal be aschamed, and the sunne schal be confoundid, whanne the Lord of oostis schal regne in the hil of Sion, and in Jerusalem, and schal be glorified in the siyt of hise eldre men.

25 Lord, thou art my God, Y schal enhaunce thee, and Y schal knoue che to thi name; for thou hast do marueils, thin elde feithful thouyfis. **2** Amen. For thou hast set the citee in to a birel, a strong citee in to fallyng, the hous of aliens, that it be not a citee, and be not bildid with outen ende. **3** For this thyng a strong puple schal herie thee, the citee of strong folkis schal drede thee. **4** For thou art maad strengthe to a pore man, strengthe to a nedis man in his tribulacioun, hope fro whirlwynd, a schadewyng place fro heete; for whi the spirit of stronge men is as a whirlweynd hurlynge

the wal. 5 As bi heete in thirst, thou schalt make meke the noise of aliens; and as bi heete vndur a cloude brennyng, thou schalt make the siouns of stronge men to fade. 6 And the Lord of oostis schal make in this hil to alle puplis the feeste of fatte thingis, the feeste of vyndage of fatte thingis ful of merow, of vyndage wel fyned. 7 And he schal caste doun in this hil the face of boond, boundun togidere on alle puplis, and the web which he weuyde on alle naciouns. 8 And he schal caste doun deth with outer ende, and the Lord God schal do awey ech teer fro ech face; and he schal do awei the schenschipe of his puple fro ech lond; for the Lord spak. 9 And thei schulen seie in that dai, Lo! this is oure God; we abididen hym, and he schal saue vs; this is the Lord; we suffriden him, and we schulen make ful out ioie, and schulen be glad in his helthe. 10 For whi the hond of the Lord schal reste in this hil, and Moab schal be threischid vndur hym, as chaffis ben stampid in a wayn. 11 And he schal stretche forth hise hondis vndur hym, as a swymmere stretchith forth to swymme; and he schal make low the glorye of him with huryng doun of hise hondis. 12 And the strengthenis of thin hiy wallis schulen falle doun, and schulen be maad low, and schulen be drawun doun to the erthe, 'til to the dust.

26 In that dai this song schal be sungun in the lond of Juda. The citee of oure strengthe; the sauour schal be set ther ynne, the wal and the fore wal. 2 Openye ye the yatis, and the iust folk schal entre, kepynge treuthe. 3 The elde error is gon awei; thou schalt kepe pees, pees, for thou, Lord, we hopiden in thee. 4 Ye han hopid in the Lord, in euerlastynge worldis, in the Lord God, strong with outer ende. 5 For he schal bowe doun hem that dwellen an hiy, and he schal make low an hiy citee; he schal make it low 'til to the erthe; he schal drawe it doun 'til to the dust. 6 The foot of a pore man schal defoule it, and the steppis of nedis men schulen defoule it. 7 The weie of a iust man is riytful, the path of a iust man is riytful to go. 8 And in the weie of thi domes, Lord, we suffriden thee; thi name, and thi memorial is in desir of soule. 9 My soule schal desire thee in the niyt, but also with my spirit in myn entrails; fro the morewid Y schal wake to thee. Whanne thou schalt make thi domes in erthe, alle dwelleris of the world schulen lerne riytfulnessse. 10 Do we merci to the wickid man, and he schal not lerne to do riytfulnessse; in the lond of seyntis he dide wickid thingis, and he schal not se the glorie of the Lord. 11 Lord, thin hond be enhausid, that thei se not; puplis hauyng enye se, and be schent, and fier deuoure thin enemies. 12 Lord, thou schalt yue pees to vs, for thou hast wrouyt alle oure werkis in vs. 13 Oure Lord God, lordis hadden vs in possession, withouten thee; oneli in thee haue we mynde of thi name. 14 Thei that dien, lyue not, and giauxis risen not ayen. Therfor thou hast visityd, and hast al-to broke hem, and thou hast lost al the mynde of hem; and Lord, thou hast foryoue to a folc, 15 thou hast foryoue to a folc. Whether thou art glorified? thou hast maad fer fro thee all the endis of erthe. 16 Lord, in angwisch thei souyten thee; in the tribulacioun of grutchyng thi doctryny to hem. 17 As sche that conseuyede, whanne sche neiyth sorewful to the child beryng, crieth in her sorewis, so we ben maad, Lord, of thi face. 18 We han conseuyed, and we han as trauelid of child, and we han childid the spirit of helthe; we didnen not riytfulnessse in erthe. Therfor the dwelleris of erthe fallen not doun; thi deed men schulen lyue, 19 and my slain men schulen rise ayen. Ye that dwellen in dust, awake, and herie; for whi the deew of liyt is thi deew, and thou schalt drawe doun the lond of giauxis in to fallyng. 20 Go thou, my puple, entre in to thi beddis, close thi doris on thee, be thou hid a litil at a moment, til indignacioun

passe. 21 For lo! the Lord schal go out of his place, to visite the wickidnesse of the dwellere of erthe ayens hym; and the erthe schal schewe his blood, and schal no more hile hise slain men.

27 In that dai the Lord schal visite in his hard swerd, and greet, and strong, on leuyathan, serpent, a barre, and on leuyathan, the crookid serpent; and he schal sle the whal, which is in the see. 2 In that dai the vyner of cleen wyn and good schal syng to him. 3 Y am the Lord that kepe that vyner; sudeynli Y schal yue drynke to it, lest perauenture it be visitid ayens it; 4 nytt and dai Y kepe it, indignacion is not to me. Who schal yue me a thorn and brere? In batel Y schal go on it, Y schal brenne it togidere. 5 Whether rathere Y schal holde my strengthe? It schal make pees to me, it schal make pees to me, for 6 the merit of hem that schulen go out with fersnesse fro Jacob. Israel schal floure and bryngre forth seed, and thei schulen fille the face of the world with seed. 7 Whether he smoot it bi the wounde of the puple of Jewis smytyng hym? ether as it killide the slain men of hym, so it was slain? 8 In mesure ayens mesure, whanne it schal be cast awei, he schal deme it; he bithouyte in his hard spirit, bi the dai of heete. 9 Therfor on this thing wickidnesse schal be foryouun to the hous of Jacob, and this schal be al the fruyt, that the synne therof be don awei, whanne it hath set all the stoonys of the auter as the stoonys of aische hurtlid doun. Wodis and tempis schulen not stonde. 10 Forsothe the strong citee schal be desolat, the fair citee schal be left, and schal be forsakun as a desert; there a calf schal be lesewid, and schal ligge there, and schal waste the hynessis therof. 11 In the drynesse of ripe corn therof wymmen comyng, and thei that tecchen it, schulen be al to-brokun. Forsothe it is not a wijs puple, therfor he that made it, schal not haue mercy on it; and he that formyde it, schal not spare it. 12 And it schal be, in that dai the Lord schal smytle thee, fro the botme of the flood 'til to the stronde of Egipt; and ye sones of Israel, schulen be gaderid oon and oon. 13 And it schal be, in that dai me schal come with a greet trumpe, and thei that weren lost, schulen come fro the lond of Assiriens, and thei that weren cast out, schulen come fro the lond of Egipt; and they schulen worshipe the Lord, in the hooli hil in Jerusalem.

28 Wo to the coroun of pride, to the drunkun men of Effraym, and to the flour fallyng doun of the glorie of the ful out ioying therof, that weren in the cop of the fatteste valei, and erriden for wyn. 2 Lo! the mytti and strong Lord, as the fersnesse of hail, a whirlywyd brekyng togidere, as the fersnesse of many watriis flowyng, and sent out on a large lond. 3 The coroun of pride of the drunken men of Effraym schal be defouldid with feet, 4 and the flour of glorie of the ful out ioying of hym, that is on the cop of valei of fat thingis, schal be fallyng doun, as a tymeli thing bifore the ripenesse of heruest; which whanne a man seyng biholdith, anon as he takith with hond, he schal deuoure it. 5 In that dai the Lord of oostis schal be a coroun of glorie, and a garlond of ful out ioying, to the residue of his puple; 6 and a spirit of doom to hym that sittith on the trone, and strengthe to hem that turnen ayen fro batel to the yate. 7 But also thei knewen not for wyn, and erriden for drukenesse; the preest and profete knewen not for drukenesse; thei weren sopun up of wyn, thei erriden in drukenesse; thei knewen not a profete, thei knewen not doom. 8 For whi alle bordis weren fillid with spuyng and filthis, so that ther was no more place. 9 Whom schal he teche kunning, and whom schal he make to vndurstonde heryng? Men wenyd fro mylk, men drawun awei fro tetis. 10 For whi comaunde thou, comaunde thou ayen; comaunde thou, comaunde thou ayen; abide thou, abide thou ayen; abide

thou, abide thou ayen; a ltil there, a ltil there. **11** For whi in speche of lippe, and in other langage he schal speke to this puple, **12** to which he seide, This is my reste; refreische ye a weri man, and this is my refreischyng; and thei nolden here. **13** And the word of the Lord schal be to hem, Sende thou, sende thou ayen; send thou, sende thou ayen; abide thou, abide thou ayen; abide thou, abide thou ayen; a ltil there, a ltil there; that thei go, and falle backward, and be al to-brokun, and be snarid, and be takun. **14** For this thing, ye men scorneris, that ben lordis ouer my puple which is in Jerusalem, here the word of the Lord. **15** For ye seiden, We han smyte a boond of pees with deth, and we han maad couenaunt with helle; a scourge flowyng whanne it schal passe, schal not come on vs, for we han set a leesyg oure hope, and we ben kyuered with a leesyg. (**Sheol h7585**) **16** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal sende in the founementis of Sion a corner stoon precious, preuyd, foundid in the founement; he that billeuth, schal not haaste. **17** And Y schal sette doom in weiyte, and rytfulnesse in mesure; and hail schal distrie the hope of leesyg, and watri schulen flowe on proteccioen. And youre boond of pees with deth schal be don awei, **18** and youre couenaunt with helle schal not stonde; whanne the scourge flowyng schal passe, ye schulen be to it in to defoulwyng. (**Sheol h7585**) **19** Whanne euer it schal passe, it schal take awei yow; for whi erli in the grey morewtid it schal passe, in dai and niyt; and oonli trauel alone schal yyue vndurstonding to heryng. **20** Forsothe the bed is streit, so that the tother falle doun; and a schort mentil schal not hile euer either. **21** For as in the hil of departyngis the Lord schal stonde, as in the valei, which is in Gabaon, he schal be wroth, that he do his werk; his werk alien, that he worche his werk; his werk is straunge fro hym. **22** And now nyle ye scorne, lest perauenture youre boondis be maad streit togidere; for Y herde of the Lord God of oostis, endyng and abreggyng on al erthe. **23** Perseyue ye with eeris, and here ye my vois; perseye ye, and here ye my speche. **24** Whether he that erith, schal ere al dai, for to sowe, and schal be kerue, and purge his londe? **25** Whether whanne he hath maad euene the face therof, schal he not sowe gith, and sprengre abroad comyn? and he schal not sette wheete bi ordre, and barli, and mylium, and fetchis in his coostis? **26** And his God schal teche hym, in doom he schal teche hym. **27** Forsothe gith schal not be threischid in sawis, and a wheel of a wayn schal not cumpasse on comyn; but gith schal be betun out with a yerd, and comyn with a staf. **28** Sotheli breed schal be maad lesse, but he that threischith schal not threische it with outer ende, nether schal trauele it with a wheel of a wayn, nether schal make it lesse with hise clees. **29** And this thing yede out of the Lord God of oostis, that he schulde make wondifルcouncil, and magnifie rytfulnesse.

29 Wo! Ariel, Ariel, the citee which Dauid ouercam; yeer is addid to yeer, solempnytees ben passyd. **2** And Y schal cumpasse Ariel, and it schal be soreful and morenyng; and Jerusalem schal be to me as Ariel. **3** And Y schal cumpasse as a round trendil in thi cumpasse, and Y schal caste erthe ayens thee, and Y schal sette engynes in to bisegyng. **4** Thou schalt be maad low, thou schalt speke of erthe, and thi speche schal be herd fro the erthe; and thi vois schal be as the vois of a dead man reisid bi coniuring, and thi speche schal ofte grutche of the erthe. **5** And the multitude of hem that wyndewen thee, schal be as thyinne dust; and the multitude of hem that hadden the maistrie ayens thee, schal be as a deed sparcle passyng. **6** And it schal be sudenli, anoon it schal be visitid of the Lord of oostis, in thundur, and in mouyng of the erthe, and in greet vois of whirlwynd, and of tempest, and of

flawme of fier deuowrynge. **7** And the multitude of alle folkis that foyten ayens Ariel schal be as the dreem of a nyttis visiou; and alle men that foyten, and bisegiden, and hadden the maistrie ayens it. **8** And as an hungry man dremyth, and etith, but whanne he is awakid, his soule is voide; and as a thirsti man dremeth, and drynkith, and after that he is awakid, he is weri, and thristith yit, and his soule is voide, so schal be the multitude of alle folkis, that foyten ayens the hil of Sion. **9** Be ye astonyed, and wondre; wake ye, and douyte ye; be ye drunken, and not of wyn; be ye moued, and not with drukenesse. **10** For the Lord hath medlid to you the spirit of sleep; he schal close youre iyen, and schal hile youre profetis, and princes that sien visiouns. **11** And the visioun of alle profetis schal be to you as the wordis of a book aseelid; which whanne thei schulen yyue to hym that kan lettris, thei schulen seie, Rede thou this book; and he schal answer, Y may not, for it is aseelid. **12** And the book schal be youn to him that kan not lettris, and it schal be seid to hym, Rede thou; and he schal answer, Y kan no lettris. **13** And the Lord seide, For that this puple neiyeth with her mouth, and glorifieth me with her lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; and thei dredden me for the comandement and techyngis of men, therfor lo! **14** Y schal adde, that Y make wondryng to this puple, in a greet myracle and wonderfull; for whi wisdom schal perische fro wise men therof, and the vndurstonding of prudent men therof schal be hid. **15** Wo to you that ben hiye of herte, that ye hide counsel fro the Lord; the werkis of whiche ben in derknessis, and thei seien, Who seeth vs, and who knowith vs? **16** This thouyt of you is weiward, as if cley thenke ayens a pottere, and the werk seie to his makere, Thou madist not me; and a thing that is maad, seie to his makere, Thou vndurstondist not. **17** Whether not yit in a ltil time and schort the Liban schal be turned in to Chermel, and Chermel schal be arettid in to the forest? **18** And in that dai deepl men schulen here the wordis of the book, and the iyen of blynde men schulen se fro derknessis and mysty; **19** and mylde men schulen encreesse gladnesse in the Lord, and pore men schulen make ful out ioie in the hooli of Israel. **20** For he that hadde the maistrie, failide, and the scornere is enid, and alle thei ben kit doun that walkiden on wickidnesse; **21** whiche maden men to do synne in word, and disseyueden a repreuere in the yate, and bowiden away in veyn fro a iust man. **22** For this thing the Lord, that ayen bouyte Abraham, seith these thingis to the hous of Jacob, Jacob schal not be confoundid now, nether now his cheer schal be aschamed; but whanne he schal se hise sones, **23** the werkis of myn hondis, halewyngre my name in the myddis of hym. And thei schulen halewe the hooli of Jacob, and thei schulen preche God of Israel; **24** and thei that erren in spirit, schulen knowe vndurstonding, and idil men schulen lerne the lawe.

30 Wo! sones forsakeris, seith the Lord, that ye schulden make a council, and not of me; and weue a web, and not bi my spirit, that ye schulden encreesse synne on synne. **2** Whiche goen, to go doun in to Egyp, and ye axiden not my mouth; ye hopynge help in the strengthe of Farao, and ye hauyngre trist in the schadewe of Egyp. **3** And the strengthe of Farao schal be to you in to confusione, and the trist of the schadewe of Egyp in to schenschiphe. **4** For whi thi princes weren in Taphnys, and thi messangeris camen til to Anes. **5** Alle thei weren schent on the puple, that myyten not profite to hem; thei weren not in to help, and in to ony profit, but in to schame and schenschip. **6** The birthun of werk beestis of the south. In the lond of tribulacion and of angwisch, a lionesse, and a lioun, of hem a serpent, and a cocatrice; thei weren berynge her richessis on the schuldris of werk

beestis, and her tresours on the botche of camels, to a puple that myte not profite to hem. 7 For whi Egyp schal helpe in veyn, and idili. Therfor Y criede on this thing, It is pride oneli; ceesse thou. 8 Now therfor entre thou, and write to it on box, and write thou it diligentli in a book; and it schal be in the last dai in to witnessyng, til in to with outen ende. 9 For it is a puple terrynge to wrathfulnesse, and sones lieris, sones that nylen here the lawe of God. 10 Whiche seien to profetis, Nyle ye prophesie; and to biholderis, Nyle ye biholde to vs vs the thingis that ben rytful; speke ye thingis plesyng to vs, se ye erroris to vs. 11 Do ye awei fro me the weie, bowe ye awei fro me the path; the hooli of Israel ceesse fro oure face. 12 Therfor the hooli of Israel seith these thingis, For that that ye repreuden this word, and hopiden on fals caleng, and on noise, and tristiden on it. 13 therfor this wickidnesse schal be to you as a brekyng fallynge doun, and souyt in an hi wal; for sudeynli while it is not hopid, the brekyng therof schal come. 14 And it schal be maad lesse, as a galoun of a pottere is brokun with ful strong brekyng; and a scherd schal not be foundun of the gobetis therof, in which scherd a litol fier schal be borun of brennyng, ethir a litol of watir schal be drawun of the diche. 15 For whi the Lord God, the hooli of Israel, seith these thingis, If ye turnen ayen, and resten, ye schulen be saaf; in stilnesse and in hope schal be youre strengthe. And ye holden. 16 And ye seiden, Nai, but we schulen fle to horsis; therfor ye schulen fle. And we schulen stie on swifte horsis; therfor thei schulen be swiftere, that schulen pursue you. 17 A thousynde men schulen fle fro the face of the drede of oon; and ye schulen fle fro the face of drede of fyue, til ye be left as the mast of a schip in the cop of a munteyn, and as a signe on a litol hil. 18 Therfor the Lord abidith, that he haue mercy on you, and therfor he schal be enhaunsid sparynge you; for whi God is Lord of doom, blessid ben alle thei that abiden hym. 19 Forsothe the puple of Sion schal dwelle in Jerusalem; thou wepyng schal not wepe, he doyng merci schal haue merci on thee; at the vois of thi cry, anoon as he herith, he schal answere to thee. 20 And the Lord schal yyue to thee streyt breed, and schort watir, and schal no more make thi techere to fle awei fro thee; and thin iyen schulen be seyng thi comaundour, 21 and thin eeris schulen here a word bihynde the bak of hym that monestith; This is the weie, go ye therynne, nether to the riyt half nether to the left half. 22 And thou schalt defoule the platis of the grauun ymagis of thi siluer, and the cloth of the yotun ymage of thi gold; and thou schalt scatere tho, as the vncleenesse of a woman in vncleene blood; Go thou out, and thou schalt seie to it. 23 And reyn schal be youn to thi seed, where euere thou schalt sowe in erthe, and the breed of fruytis of erthe schal be moost plenteouse and fat; in that dai a lomb schal be fed largeli in thi possessioun. 24 And thi bolis and coltis of assis, that worchen the lond, schulen ete barli with chaf meynd togidere, as it is wyndewid in the cornfloor. 25 And strondis of remnyng wattris schulen be on ech hiy munteyn, and on ech litol hil reisid, in the dai of sleying of many men, whanne touris fallen doun. 26 And the liyt of the moone schal be as the liyt of the sunne, and the liyt of the sunne schal be seuenfold, as the liyt of seuene daies, in the dai in which the Lord schal bynde togidere the wounde of his puple, and schal make hool the smytyng of the wounde therof. 27 Lo! the name of the Lord cometh doun fro fer; his strong veniaunce is brennyng and greuouse to bere; hisse lippis ben fillid of indignacioun, and his tungis is as fier deuouringe. 28 His spirit is as a stef strem, flowynge 'til to the myddis of the necke, to leese folkis in to nouyt, and the bridil of error, that was in the chekis of puplis. 29 Song schal be to you, as the vois of an halewid solempnyte; and gladnesse of herte, as he that goth with a pipe, for

to entre in to the hil of the Lord, to the stronge of Israel. 30 And the Lord schal make herd the glorie of his vois, and he schal schewe the ferdfulnesse of his arm in manassynge of strong veniaunce, and in flawme of fier brennyng; he schal hurtle doun in whirlewyd, and in stoon of hail. 31 For whi Assur smytn with a yerde schal drede of the vois of the Lord; 32 and the passyng of the yerd schal be foundid, which yerde the Lord schal make for to reste on hym. In tympans, and harpis, and in souereyn batels he schal ouercome hem. 33 For whi Tophet, that is, helle, deep and alargid, is maad redi of the kyng fro yistirdai; the nurschygis therof ben fier and many trees; the blast of the Lord as a strem of brymstoон kyndith it.

31 Wo to hem that goon doun in to Egyp to help, and hopen in horsis, and han trist on cartis, for tho ben manye, and on knyytis, for thei ben ful stronge; and thei tristiden not on the hooli of Israel, and thei souyten not the Lord. 2 Forsothe he that is wijs, hath brouyt yuel, and took not awei hise wordis; and he schal rise togidere ayens the hous of worse men, and ayens the helpe of hem that worchen wickidnesse. 3 Egyp is a man, and not God; and the horsis of hem ben fleisch, and not spirit; and the Lord schal bowe doun his hond, and the helpere schal falle doun, and he schal falle, to whom help is youn, and alle schulen be wastid togidere. 4 For whi the Lord seith these thingis to me, If a lioun rorith, and a whelp of a lioun on his prey, whanne the multitude of schiperdis cometh ayens hym, he schal not drede of the vois of hem, and he schal not drede of the multitude of hem; so the Lord of oostis schal come doun, for to fyte on the mounteyn of Sion, and on the litol hil therof. 5 As briddis fleyng, so the Lord of oostis schal defende Jerusalem; he defendyng and deluyeryng, passyng forth and sauyng. 6 Ye sones of Israel, be conuertid, as ye hadden go awei in to depthe. 7 Forsothe in that dai a man schal caste awei the idols of his siluer, and the idols of his gold, whiche youre hondis maden to you in to synne. 8 And Assur schal falle bi swerd, not of man, and a swerd, not of man, schal deououre hym; and he schal fle, not fro the face of swerd, and hise yonge men schulen be tributaries; 9 and the strengthe of hym schal passe fro ferdfulnesse, and hise princes fleyng schulen drede. The Lord seide, whos fier is in Sion, and his chymeney is in Jerusalem.

32 Lo! the kyng schal regne in rytfulnesse, and princes schulen be souereyns in doom. 2 And a man schal be, as he that is hid fro wynd, and hidith hym silf fro tempest; as stremes of wattris in thirst, and the schadewe of a stoon stondyng fer out in a desert lond. 3 The iyen of profetis schulen not dasewe, and the eeris of heereris schulen herke diligentli; 4 and the herte of foolis schal vndurstonde kunnynge, and the tunge of stuttyng men schal speke swiftli, and pleynli. 5 He that is vrwijis, schal no more be clepid prince, and a gileful man schal not be clepid the gretttere. 6 Forsothe a fool shal speke foli thingis, and his herte schal do wickidnesse, that he perorme feynyng, and speke to the Lord gilefulli; and he schal make voide the soule of an hungry man, and schal take awei drynke fro a thristi man. 7 The vessels of a gileful man benworste; for he schal make redi thoutyis to leese mylde men in the word of a leesying, whanne a pore man spak doom. 8 Forsothe a prince schal thenke tho thingis that ben worthi to a prince, and he schal stonde ouer dyukis. 9 Riche wymmen, rise ye, and here my vois; douytris tristynge, perseyeue ye with eeris my speche. 10 For whi aftir daies and a yeer, and ye that tristen schulen be disturblid; for whi vyndage is endid, gaderyng schal no more come. 11 Ye riche wymmen, be astonyed; ye that tristen, be disturblid; vnclothe ye you, and be ye aschamed; 12 girde

youre leendis; weile ye on brestis, on desirable cuntrie, on the plenteuouse vyner. **13** Thornes and breris schulen stie on the erthe of my puple; hou myche more on alle the housis of ioie of the citee makyng ful out ioie? **14** For whi the hous is left, the multitude of the citee is forsakun; derknessis and gropyng ben maad on dennes, 'til in to with outen ende. The ioie of wield assis is the lesewe of flockis; **15** til the spirit be sched out on us fro an hiy, and the desert schal be in to Chermel, and Chermel schal be arettid in to a forest. **16** And doom schal dwelle in wildernes, and rytyfulness schal sitte in Chermel; **17** and the werk of rytyfulness schal be pees, and the tilthe of rytyfulness schal be stilnesse and sikernes, 'til in to with outen ende. **18** And my puple schal sitte in the fairnesse of pees, and in the tabernacis of trist, and in riche reste. **19** But hail schal be in the coming doun of the foreste, and bi lownesse the citee schal be maad low. **20** Blessid ben ye, that sownen on alle watriis, and putten yn the foot of an oxe and of an asse.

33 Wo to thee, that robbest; whether and thou schalt not be robbid? and that dispisist, whether and thou schalt not be dispisid? Whanne thou hast endid robbing, thou schalt be robbid; and whanne thou maad weri ceessist to dispise, thou schalt be dispisid. **2** Lord, haue thou merci on vs, for we abiden thee; be thou oure arm in the morewtid, and oure helthe in the tyme of tribulacion. **3** Puplis fledden fro the vois of the aungel; hethene men ben scaterid of thin enhaunsyng. **4** And youre spuylis schulen be gaderid togidere, as a bruke is gaderid togidere, as whanne dichis ben ful therof. **5** The Lord is magnefied, for he dwelleth an hiy, he fillid Sion with doom and rytyfulness. **6** And feith schal be in thi tymes; the Ritchessis of helthe is wisdom and knynnge; the dredre of the Lord, thilke is the tresour of hym. **7** Lo! seeris withoutenforth schulen crye, aungels of pees schulen wepe bittirli. **8** Weies ben distried, a goere bi the path ceesside; the couenaunt is maad voide, he castide doun citees, he arettide not men. **9** The lond morenyde, and was sijk; the Liban was schent, and was foul; and Saron is maad as desert, and Basan is schakun, and Carmele. **10** Now Y schal ryse, seith the Lord, now I schal be enhaunsid, and now I schal be reisid vp. **11** Ye schulen consevye heete, ye schulen bryng forth stobil; youre spirit as fier schal deuoure you. **12** And puplis schulen be as aischis of the brennyng; thornes gaderid togidere schulen be brent in fier. **13** Ye that ben fer, here what thingis Y haue do; and, ye neiyboris, knowe my strengthe. **14** Synneris ben al to-brokun in Syon, trembyng weldide ipocritis; who of you mai dwelle with fier deuowring? who of you schal dwelle with euerlastinge brennyngis? **15** He that goith in rytyfulness, and spekith treuthe; he that castith awei aueryce of fals calenge, and schakith awei his hondis fro al yfite; he that stoppith his eeris, that he heire not blood, and cloisith his iyen, that he se not yuel. **16** This man schal dwelle in hiy thingis, the strengthis of stonyis ben the hiynessee of hym; breed is youun to hym, hisse watriis ben feithful. **17** Thei schulen se the kyng in his fairnesse; the iyen of hym schulen biholde the londe fro fer. **18** Eliachym, thin herte schal bithenke drede; where is the lettrid man? Where is he that weith the wordis of the lawe? where is the techere of litle children? **19** Thou schalt not se a puple vnuwys, a puple of hiy word, so that thou maist not vndurstonde the fair speking of his tung, in which puple is no wisdom. **20** Biholde thou Sion, the citee of youre solempnitye; thin iyen schulen se Jerusalem, a riche citee, a tabernacle that mai not be borun ouer, nether the nailis therof schulen be takun awei withouten ende; and alle the cordis therof schulen not be brokun. **21** For oneli the worschipful doere oure Lord God is there; the place of floodis is strondis ful large and opyn; the schip of roweris schal

not entre bi it, nethir a greet schip schal passe ouer it. **22** For whi the Lord is oure iuge, the Lord is oure lawe yyuere, the Lord is oure kyng; he schal sauve vs. **23** Thi roopis ben slakid, but the schulen not awaile; thi mast schal be so, that thou mow not alarge a signe. Thanne the spuylis of many preyes schulen be departid, crokis men schulen rauysche rauayn. **24** And a neiybore schal seie, Y was not sijk; the puple that dwellith in that Jerusalem, wickidnesse schal be takun awei fro it.

34 Neiye, ye hethene men, and here; and ye puplis, persevye; the erthe, and the fulnesse therof, the world, and al buriownyng therof, here ye. **2** For whi indignacion of the Lord is on alle folkis, and strong veniaunce on al the chyualrie of hem; he killide hem, and yaf hem in to sleyng. **3** The slain men of hem schulen be cast forth, and stynk schal stie of the careyns of hem; hillis schulen flete of the blood of hem. **4** And al the chyualrie of heuenys schal faile, and heuenys schulen be foldid togidere as a book, and al the knythod of the schal flete doun, as the leef of a vyner and of a fige tre fallith doun. **5** For my swerd is fillid in heuene; lo! it schal come doun on Ydumee, and on the puple of my sleyng, to doom. **6** The swerd of the Lord is fillid of blood, it is maad fat of the ynner fatnesse of the blood of lambren and of buckis of geet, of the blood of rammes ful of merow; for whi the slain sacrifice of the Lord is in Bosra, and greet sleyng is in the lond of Edom. **7** And vnycornes schulen go doun with hem, and bolis with hem that ben myty; the lond of hem schal be fillid with blood, and the erthe of hem with ynnere fatnesse of fatte beestis; **8** for it is a dai of veniaunce of the Lord, a year of yeldyng of the dom of Sion. **9** And the strondis therof schulen be turned in to pitche, and the erthe therof in to brymstoon; and the lond therof schal be in to brennyng pitch, niyt and dai. **10** It schal not be quenchid withouten ende, the smoke therof schal stie fro generacioun in to generacioun, and it schal be desolat in to worldis of worldis; noon schal passe therbi. **11** And onocrotalus, and an irchoun schulen welde it; and a capret, and a crowe schulen dwelle therynne; and a mesure schal be stretchid forth theronne, that it be dryuuun to nouyt, and an hangyng plomet in to desolacyoun. **12** The noble men therof schulen not be there; ratherthe thei schulen clepe the kyng in to help, and alle the princes therof schulen be in to nouyt. **13** And thornes and nettis schulen growe in the housis therof, and a tasil in the strengthis therof; and it schal be the couche of dragouns, and the lesewe of ostrichis. **14** And fendis, and wondurful beestis, lijk men in the hiyere part and lijk assis in the nethir part, and an heeri schulen meeete; oon schal crie to an other. **15** Lamya schal ligge there, and foond rest there to hir silf; there an irchoun hadde dichis, and nurschide ouer whelpis, and diggide aboute, and fostride in the schadewe therof; there kitis weren gaderid togidere, oon to another. **16** Seke ye diligentli in the book of the Lord, and rede ye; oon of tho thingis failide not, oon souyte not another; for he comaundide that thing, that goith forth of my mouth, and his spirit he gaderide tho togidere. **17** And he sente to hem eritage, and his hond departide it in mesure; til in to withouten ende tho schulen welde that lond, in generacioun and in to generacioun tho schulen dwelle ther ynne.

35 The forsakun Judee and with outen weie schal be glad, and wildernes schal make ful out ioye, and schal floure as a lylie. **2** It buriownyng schal buriowne, and it glad and preisynge schal make ful out ioie. The glorie of Liban is youun to it, the fairnesse of Carmele and of Saron; thei schulen se the glorie of the Lord, and the fairnesse of oure God. **3** Coumforte ye comelid hondis, and make ye strong feble knees. **4** Seie ye, Men of litil coumfort, be

ye coumfortid, and nyle ye drede; lo! oure God schal brynge the veniaunce of yeldyng, God hym silf schal come, and schal sauе vs. 5 Thanne the iyen of blynde men schulen be openyd, and the eeris of deef men schulen be opyn. 6 Thanne a crokide man schal skippe as an hert, and the tunge of doumbe men schal be openyd; for whi watriſ ben brokun out in desert, and stremes in wildernesſe. 7 And that that was drie, is maad in to a pond, and the thirsti is maad in to wellis of watriſ. Grenenesse of rehed, and of spier schal growe in dennes, in whiche dwelldien dragouns bifore. And a path and a weie schal be there, 8 and it schal be clepid an hooli weie, he that is defouldiſch al not pasſe therbi; and this schal be a streyt weie to you, so that foolis erre not therbi. 9 A lioun schal not be there, and an yuel beeste schal not stie therbi, nether schal be foundun there. 10 And thei schulen go, that ben delyuered and ayenbouyt of the Lord; and thei schulen be conuertiſch, and schulen come in to Sion with preisynge; and euerlastynge gladnesſe schal be on the heed of hem; thei schulen haue ioie and gladnesſe, and sorewe and weilyng schulen fle awei.

36 And it was don in the fourtenthe yeer of kyng Ezechie, Sennacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, stiede on alle the stronge citees of Juda, and took tho. 2 And the kyng of Assiriens sente Rapsases fro Lachis to Jerusalem, to kyng Ezechie, with greet power; and he stood at the watir cundit of the hiyere sisterne, in the weie of the feeld of a fullere. 3 And Eliachym, the sone of Elchie, that was on the hous, yede out to hym, and Sobna, the scryuen, and Joae, the sone of Asaph, the chaunceler. 4 And Rapsases seide to hem, Seie ye to Ezechie, The greet king, the kyng of Assiriens, seith these thingis. What is the trist, in which thou tristist? 5 ethir bi what councelle ether strengthe dispositot thou for to rebelle? on whom hast thou trist, for thou hast go awei fro me? 6 Lo! thou tristist on this brokun staf of rehed, on Egijt, on which if a man restith, it schal entre in to his hoond, and schal perse it; so doith Farao, the kyng of Egijt, to alle men that tristen in hym. 7 That if thou answerist to me, We tristen in oure Lord God; whether it is not he, whose hiae places and auteris Ezechie dide awei, and he seide to Juda and to Jerusalem, Ye schulen worshipe before this auter? 8 And now bitake thee to my lord, the kyng of Assiriens, and Y schal yyue to thee twei thousynde of horsis, and thou maist not yyue of thee stieris of the horsis. 9 And hou schalt thou abide the face of the iuge of o place of the lesse seruauntis of my lord? That if thou tristist in Egijt, and in cartis, and in knyytis; 10 and now whethir Y stiede to this lond with out the Lord, that Y schulde distrie it? The Lord seide to me, Stie thou on this lond, and distrie thou it. 11 And Eliachym, and Sobna, and Joae, seiden to Rapsases, Speke thou to thi seruauntis bi the langage of Sirie, for we vndurstonden; speke thou not to vs bi the langage of Jewis in the eeris of the puple, which is on the wal. 12 And Rapsases seide to hem, Whether mi lord sente me to thi lord, and to thee, that Y schulde speke alle these wordis, and not rathere to the men that sitten on the wal, that thei ete her toordis, and drynke the pisſe of her feet with you? 13 And Rapsases stood, and criede with greet vois in the langage of Jewis, and seide, Here ye the wordis of the greet kyng, the kyng of Assiriens. 14 The kyng seith these thingis, Ezechie disseyue not you, for he may not delyuer you; 15 and Ezechie yyue not to you trist on the Lord, and seide, The Lord delyuerynge schal delyuer vs; this citee schal not be youn in to the hoond of the kyng of Assiriens. 16 Nyle ye here Ezechie. For whi the kyng of Assiriens seith these thingis, Make ye blesſyng with me, and go ye out to me; and ete ye ech man his vyner, and ech man his fige tre, and drynke ye ech man the water

of his cisterne, 17 til Y come, and take awei you to a lond which is as youre lond; to a lond of whete and of wyn, to a lond of looues and of vyneris. 18 Ezechie disturble not you, and seie, The Lord schal delyuere vs. Whether the goddis of folkis delyuereden ech his lond fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens? 19 Where is the god of Emath, and of Arphat? Where is the god of Sepharauym? Whethir thei delyueriden Samarie fro myn hond? 20 Who is of alle goddis of these londis, that delyueride his lond fro myn hond, that the Lord delyuere Jerusalem fro myn hond? 21 And thei weren stille, and answeriden not to hym a word. For whi the kyng comaundide to hem, and seide, Answer ye not to him. 22 And Eliachym, the sone of Elchie, that was on the hous, and Sobna, the scryueyn, and Joae, the sone of Asaph, chaunceler, entriden with to-rent clothis to Ezechie, and telde to hym the wordis of Rapsases.

37 And it was don, whanne kyng Ezechie hadde herd, he to rente hisse clothis, and he was wlappid in a sak, and entride in to the hous of the Lord. 2 And he sente Eliachym, that was on the hous, and Sobna, the scryuen, and the eldrie men of prestis, hilid with sackis, to Isaie, the prop̄hete, the sone of Amos. 3 And thei seiden to hym, Ezechie seith these thingis, A dai of tribulacioun, and of angwisch, and of chastisynge, and of blasphemey is this dai; for children camen 'til to childbering, and vertu of childbering is not. 4 Therfor reise thou preier for the relifs that ben foundun, if in ony maner thi Lord God here the wordis of Rapsases, whom the kyng of Assiriens, his lord, sente, for to blasphemey lyuyng God, and to dispise bi the wordis, whiche thi Lord God herde. 5 And the seruauntis of kyng Ezechie camen to Isaie; 6 and Isaie seide to hem, Ye schulen seie these thingis to youre lord, The Lord seith these thingis, Drede thou not of the face of wordis whiche thou herdist, bi whiche the children of the kyng of Assiriens blasphemiden me. 7 Lo! Y schal yyue to hym a spirit, and he schal here a messanger; and he schal turne ayen to his londe, and Y schal make hym to falle doun bi swerd in his lond. 8 Forsothe Rapsases turnede ayen, and foond the kyng of Assiriens fytyngayens Lobna; for he hadde herd, that the kyng was gon fro Lachis. 9 And the kyng herde messangeris seyngye of Theracha, kyng of Ethiopiens, He is gon out to fyte ayens thee. And whanne he hadde herd this thing, he sente messangeris to Ezechie, and seide, Ye schulen seie, 10 spekyng these thingis to Ezechye, kyng of Juda, Thi God disseyue not thee, in whom thou tristist, and seist, Jerusalem schal not be youn in to the hond of the kyng of Assiriens. 11 Lo! thou herdist alle thingis whiche the kynges of Assiriens diden to alle londis whiche thei distrieden; and maist thou be delyuered? 12 Whethir the goddis of folkis delyuereden hem, whiche my fadris distrieden; Gosan, and Aran, and Reseph, and the sones of Eden, that weren in Thalasar? 13 Where is the kyng of Emath, and the kyng of Arphath, and the kyng of the citee of Sepharauym, and of Ana, and of Aua? 14 And Ezechie took the bookis fro the hond of messangeris, and redde tho; and he stiede in to the hous of the Lord, and spredde abrood tho bifore the Lord; 15 and preiede to the Lord, 16 and seide, Lord of oostis, God of Israel, that sittist on cherubyn, thou art God aloone of alle the rewmes of erthe; thou madist heuene and erthe. 17 Lord, bowe doun thin eere, and here; Lord, open thin iyen, and se; and here thou alle the wordis of Sennacherib, whiche he sente for to blasphemey lyuyng God. 18 For verili, Lord, the kyngis of Assiriens maden londis dissert, and the cunteis of tho, and yauen the goddis of tho to fier; 19 for thei weren not goddis, but the werkis of mensus hondis, trees and stooyns; and thei al to-braken tho goddis. 20 And now, oure Lord God, sauē thou vs fro the hond of hym; and alle rewmes of

erthe knowe, that thou art Lord God alone. 21 And Isaie, the sone of Amos, sente to Ezechie, and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, For whichis thou preidest me of Sennacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, 22 this is the word which the Lord spak on hym, Thou virgyn, the douter of Sion, he dispiside thee, he scornde thee; thou virgyn, the douter of Jerusalem, he mouned his heed affir thee. 23 Whom despisist thou, and whom blasfemidest thou? and on whom reisdist thou thi vois, and reisdist the hiynesse of thin iyen? 24 To the hooli of Israel. Bi the hond of thi seruauntis thou dispisidest the Lord, and seidist, In the multitude of my cartis Y stiede on the hiynesses of hillis, on the yockis of Liban; and Y schal kitte doun the hiy thingis of cedris therof, and the chosun beechis therof; and Y schal entre in to the hiynesse of the cop therof, in to the forest of Carmele therof. 25 Y diggide, and drank watir; and Y made drie with the step of my foot all the strandis of feeldis. 26 Whether thou, Sennacherib, herdist not what thingis Y dide sum tyme? Fro elde daies Y fourmyde that thing, and now Y haue brouyt; and it is maad in to drawyng vp bi the roote of little hillis fytyngre togidere, and of strong citees. 27 The dwelleris of tho citees trembliden togidere with hond maad schort, and ben aschamed; thei ben maad as hei of the feeld, and the gras of lesewe, and as erbe of roouys, that driende vp bifore that it waxide ripe. 28 Y knew thi dwellyng, and thi goyng out, and thin entryng, and thi woodnesse ayens me. 29 Whanne thou were wood ayens me, thi pride stiede in to myn eeris; therfor Y schal sette a ryng in thi nosethirilis, and a bridil in thi lippis; and Y schal lede thee ayen in to the weie, bi which thou camest. 30 Forsothe to thee, Ezechie, this schal be a signe; ete thou in this yeer the thingis that growen bi her fre wille, and in the secunde yeer ete thou applis; but in the thridde yeer sow ye, and repe ye, and plante ye vyneris, and ete ye the fruyt of tho. 31 And that that is saud of the hous of Juda, and that, that is left, schal sende roote bynethe, and schal make fruyt aboue; 32 for whi relifs schulen go out of Jerusalem, and saluacioun fro the hil of Sion; the feruent loue of the Lord of oostis schal do this thing. 33 Therfor the Lord seith these thingis of the kyng of Assiriens, He schal not entre in to this citee, and he schal not schete there an arowe; and a scheeld schal not occupie it, and he schal not sende erthe in the cumpas therof. 34 In the weie in which he cam, he schal turne ayen bi it; and he schal not entre in to this citee, seith the Lord. 35 And Y schal defende this citee, that Y sauie it, for me, and for Dauid, my seruaunt. 36 Forsothe the aungel of the Lord yede out, and killide an hundride thousynde and fourscoor and fyue thousynde in the tentis of Assiriens; and thei risen eerli, and lo! alle men weren careyns of deed men. 37 And Sennacherib yede out of Jude, and wente awei. And Sennacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, turnede ayen, and dwellide in Nyneue. 38 And it was don, whanne he worshipide Mesrach, his god, in the temple, Aramalech and Sarasar, his sones, killiden hym with swerd, and fledden in to the lond of Ararath; and Asardon, his sone, regnyde for hym.

38 In the daies Ezechie was sijc til to the deth; and Isaie, the profete, the sone of Amos, entride to hym, and seide to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Dispose thi hous, for thou schalt die, and thou schalt not lyue. 2 And Ezechie turnede his face to the wal, and preide the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y bische: 3 haue thou mynde, Y bische, hou Y yede bifore thee in treuthe, and in perfit herte, and Y dide that that was good bifore thin iyen. And Ezechie wept with greet wepyng. 4 And the word of the Lord was maad to Isaie, and seide, 5 Go thou, and seie to Ezechye, The Lord God of Dauid, thi fadir, seith these thingis, I haue herd thi preier, and Y siy thi teeris. Lo! Y schal adde on thi daies fiftene yeer; 6 And Y schal

delyuere thee and this citee fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens, and Y schal defende it. 7 Forsothe this schal be to thee a signe of the Lord, that the Lord schal do this word, which he spak. 8 Lo! Y schal make the schadewe of lynes, bi which it yede doun in the orologie of Achas, in the sunne, to turne ayen backward bi ten lynes. And the sunne turnede ayen bi ten lynes, bi degrees bi whiche it hadde go doun. 9 The scripture of Ezechie, kyng of Juda, whanne he hadde be sijk, and hadde rekyuered of his sikenesse. 10 I seide, in the myddil of my daies Y schal go to the yatis of helle. Y souyte the residue of my yeeris; (**Sheol h7585**) 11 Y seide, Y schal not se the Lord God in the lond of Iyeris; Y schal no more biholde a man, and a dwellere of reste. 12 My generacioun is takun awei, and is foldid togidere fro me, as the tabernacle of scheepherdis is foldid togidere. Mi liff is kit doun as of a webbe; he kittide doun me, the while Y was wounit. Fro the morewtid 'til to the euentid thou schalt ende me; 13 Y hopide til to the morewtid; as a lioun, so he al to-brak alle my boonyis. Fro the morewtid til to the euentid thou schalt ende me; as the brid of a swalewe, so Y schal crie; 14 Y schal bithenke as a culver. Myn iyen biholdyngne an hiy, ben maad feble. Lord, Y suffre violence, answereth thou for me; what schal Y seie, 15 ether what schal answereth to me, whanne 'I mysilf haue do? Y schal bithenke to thee alle my yeeris, in the bittenis of my soule. 16 Lord, if me lyueth so, and the liff of my spirit is in siche thingis, thou schalt chastise me, and schalt quykene me. 17 Lo! my bittenesse is moost bitfir in pees; forsothe thou hast delyuered my soule, that it perischide not; thou hast caste away bihynde thi bak alle my synnes. 18 For not helle schal knowleche to thee, nethir deth schal herie thee; thei that goon doun in to the lake, schulen not abide thi treuthe. (**Sheol h7585**) 19 A lyuynge man, a lyuynge man, he schal knouleche to thee, as and Y to dai; the fadir schal make knownun thi treuthe to sones. 20 Lord, make thou me saaf, and we schulen syng oure salmes in all the daies of oure liff in the hous of the Lord. 21 And Ysaie comaundide, that thei schulden take a gobet of figus, and make a plaster on the wounde; and it schulde be heelid. 22 And Ezechie seide, What signe schal be, that Y schal stie in to the hous of the Lord?

39 In that tyme Marodach Baladan, the sone of Baladam, the kyng of Babiloyne, sente bookis and yiftis to Ezechie; for he hadde herd, that Ezechie hadde be sijk, and was rekyuerid. 2 Forsothe Ezechie was glad on hem, and schewide to hem the selle of swete smellynge spices, and of siluer, and of gold, and of smellynge thingis, and of best oyment, and alle the schoppis of his purtenaunce of houshold, and alle thingis that weren foundun in his tresours; no word was, which Ezechie schewide not to hem in his hous, and in al his power. 3 Sotheli Ysaie, the prophete, entride to kyng Ezechie, and seide to hym, What seiden thes men, and fro whennus camen thei to thee? And Ezechie seide, Fro a fer lond thei camen to me, fro Babiloyne. 4 And Ysaie seide, What siyen thei in thin hous? And Ezechie seide, Thei sien alle thingis that ben in myn hous; no thing was in my tresours, which Y schewide not to hem. 5 And Ysaie seide to Ezechie, Here thou the word of the Lord of oostis. 6 Lo! daies schulen come, and alle thingis that ben in thin hous, and whichis thi fadiris tresorden til to this dai, schulen be takun awei in to Babiloyne; not ony thing schal be left, seith the Lord. 7 And thei schulen take of thi sones, that schulen go out of thee, whiche thou schalt gendre; and thei schulen be onest seruauntis and chast in the paleis of the kyng of Babiloyne. 8 And Ezechie seide to Ysaie, The word of the Lord is good, which he spak. And Ezechie seide, Pees and treuthe be maad oneli in my daies.

40 My puple, be ye coumfortid, be ye coumfortid, seith youre Lord God. 2 Speke ye to the herte of Jerusalem, and clepe ye it, for the malice therof is fillid, the wickidnesse therof is foryoun; it hath resseyued of the hond of the Lord double thingis for alle hise synnes. 3 The vois of a crier in desert, Make ye redi the weie of the Lord, make ye rytfyl the pathis of oure God in wildernesse. 4 Ech valey schal be enhaunsid, and ech mounteyn and litil hil schal be maad low; and schrewid thingis schulen be in to streiyt thingis, and scharpe thingis schulen be in to pleyn weies. 5 And the glorie of the Lord schal be schewid, and ech man schal se togidere, that the mouth of the Lord hath spoke. 6 The vois of God, seyng, Crie thou. And Y seide, What schal Y crie? Ech fleisch is hei, and al the glorie therof is as the flour of the feeld. 7 The hei is dried vp, and the flour felle doun, for the spirit of the Lord bleew therynne. 8 Verely the puple is hey; the hey is dried vp, and the flour felle doun; but the word of the Lord dwelith with outer ende. 9 Thou that prechist to Sion, stie on an hiy hil; thou that prechist to Jerusalem, enhaunse thi vois in strengthe; enhaunse thou, nyle thou drede; seie thou to the citees of Juda, Lo! youre God. 10 Lo! the Lord God schal come in strengthe, and his arm schal holde lordschipe; lo! his mede is with hym, and his werk is bifore hym. 11 As a scheepherd he schal fede his flok, he schal gadere lambreen in his arm, and he schal reise in his bosom; he schal bere scheep `with lomb. 12 Who mat watriss in a fist, and peiside heuenes with a spanne? Who peiside the heuynesse of the erthe with the fyngris, and weide mounteyns in a weihe, and litle hillis in a balaunce? 13 Who helpide the Spirit of the Lord, ether who was his councelour, and schewide to hym? 14 With whom took he councel, and who lernyde hym, and tauyte hym the path of rytfulnesse, and lernyde hym in kunning, and schewyde to him the weie of prudence? 15 Lo! folkis ben as a drope of a boket, and ben arettid as the tunge of a balaunce; lo! 16 ylis ben as a litil dust, and the Liban schal not suffice to brenne his sacrifice, and the beestis therof schulen not suffice to brent sacrifice. 17 Alle folkis ben so bifore hym, as if thei ben not; and thei ben rettid as no thing and veyn thing to hym. 18 To whom therfor maden ye God lijk? ether what ymage schulen ye sette to hym? 19 Whether a smyth schal welle togidere an ymage, ether a gold smyth schal figure it in gold, and a worchere in siluer schal diyte it with platis of siluer? 20 A wijs crafti man chees a strong tre, and vnable to be rotun; he sekith how he schal ordeyne a symylacre, that schal not be mouyd. 21 Whether ye witen not? whether ye herden not? whether it was not told to you fro the begynnyng? whether ye vndurstoned not the foundementis of erthe? 22 Which sittith on the cumpas of erthe, and the dwelleris therof ben as locustis; which stretchith forth heuenes as nouyt, and spredith abroad tho as a tabernacle to dwelle. 23 Which yyueth the sercheris of priuytees, as if thei be not, and made the iugis of erthe as a veyn thing. 24 And sotheil whanne the stok of hem is nether plautid, nether is sowun, nether is rootid in erthe, he bleew sudenli on hem, and thei drienden vp, and a whirle wynd schal take hem awei as stabil. 25 And to what thing `ye han licned me, and han maad euene? seith the hooli. 26 Reise youre iyen an hiy, and se ye, who made these thingis of nouyt; which ledith out in noumble the knythod of tho, and clepith alle bi name, for the multitude of his strengthe, and stalworthnesse, and vertu; nether o residue thing was. 27 Whi seist thou, Jacob, and spekist thou, Israel, My weie is hid fro the Lord, and my doom passide fro my God? 28 Whether thou knowist not, ether herdist thou not? God, euerlastynge Lord, that made of nouyt the endis of erthe, schal not faile, nether schal trauele, nether enseryching of his wisdom is. 29 That yyueth vertu to the weeri, and strengthe to hem

that ben not, and multiplieth stalworthnesse. 30 Children schulen faile, and schulen trauele, and yonge men schulen falle doun in her sikenesse. 31 But thei that hopen in the Lord, schulen chaunge strengthe, thei schulen take fetheris as eglis; thei schulen renne, and schulen not trauele; thei schulen go, and schulen not faile.

41 Iles, be stille to me, and folkis chaunge strengthe; neyfe thei, and thanne speke thei; neyfe we togidere to doom. 2 Who reiside the iust man fro the eest, and clepide hym to sue hym silt? He schal yyue folkis in his siyt, and he schal welde kyngis; he schal yyue as dust to his swerd, and as stabil `that is rayuschid of the wynd, to his bowe. 3 He schal pursue hem, he schal go in pees; a path schal not appere in hise feet. 4 Who vrouynte and dide these thingis? clepynge generacionis at the bigynnyng. Y am the Lord; and Y am the firste and the laste. 5 Iis sien, and dredden; the laste partis of erthe were astonyed; thei camen niy, and neiyiden. 6 Ech man schal helpe his neiybore, and schal seie to his brother, Be thou coumfortid. 7 A smyth of metal smytyng with an hamer coumfortide him that polischyd, ethir made fair, in that tyme, seyng, It is good, to glu; and he fastenede hym with nailis, that he schulde not be mouyd. 8 And thou, Israel, my seruaunte, Jacob, whom Y chees, the seed of Abraham, my frend, in whom Y took thee; 9 fro the laste partis of erthe, and fro the fer partis therof Y clepide thee; and Y seide to thee, Thou art my seruaunt; Y chees thee, and castide not awei thee. 10 Drede thou not, for Y am with thee; boewe thou not awei, for Y am thi God. Y coumfortide thee, and helpide thee; and the rythond of my iust man vp took thee. 11 Lo! alle men schulen be schent, and schulen be aschamed, that fyten ayens thee; thei schulen be as if thei ben not, and men schulen perische, that ayen seien thee. 12 Thou schalt seke hem, and thou schalt not fynde thi rebel men; thei schulen be, as if thei ben not, and as the wastyng of a man fytinge ayens thee. 13 For Y am thi Lord God, takyng thin hond, and seyng to thee, Drede thou not, Y helpide thee. 14 Nyle thou, worm of Jacob, drede, ye that ben deed of Israel. Y helpide thee, seith the Lord, and thin ayen biere, the hooli of Israel. 15 Y haue set thee as a newe wayn threischynge, hauyng sawynge bilis; thou schalt threische mounteyns, and schalt make smal, and thou schalt sette litle hillis as dust. 16 Thou schalt wyndewe hem, and the wynd schal take hem awei, and a whirlewyd schal scatere hem; and thou schalt make ful out ioie in the Lord, and thou schalt be glad in the hooli of Israel. 17 Nedi men and pore seken watri, and tho ben not; the tunge of hem drieid for thirst. Y the Lord schal here hem, I God of Israel schal not forsake hem. 18 Y schal opene floodis in hiy hillis, and wellis in the myddis of feeldis; Y schal sette the desert in to poondis of watri, and the lond without weie in to ryuers of watri. 19 Y schal yyue in wildernesse a cedre, and a thorn, and a myrtle tre, and the tre of an olyue; Y schal sette in the desert a fir tre, an elm, and a box tre togidere. 20 That thei se, and knowe, and bithenke, and vndurstonde togidere; that the hond of the Lord dide this thing, and the hooli of Israel made that of nouyt. 21 Make ye niy youre doom, seith the Lord; bryng ye, if in hap ye han ony thing, seith the kyng of Jacob. 22 Neiy tho, and telle to vs, what euer thingis schulen come; telle ye the formere thingis that weren, and we schulen sette oure herte, and schulen wite; schewe ye to vs the laste thingis of hem, and tho thingis that schulen come. 23 Telle ye what thingis schulen come in tyme to comyng, and we schulen wite, that ye ben goddis; al so do ye wel, ethir yuele, if ye moun; and speke we, and see we togidere. 24 Lo! ye ben of nouyt, and youre werk is of that that is not; he that chees you, is abhomynacioun. 25 I reiside fro the north, and he schal come fro

the risyng of the sunne; he schal clepe my name. And he schal brynge magistratis as cley, and as a pottere defoulynge erthe. **26** Who tolde fro the bigynnyng, that we wite, and fro the bigynnyng, that we seie, Thou art iust? noon is tellynge, nether biforseyng, nether herynge youre wordis. **27** The firste schal seie to Sion, Lo! Y am present; and Y schal yue a gospellere to Jerusalem. **28** And Y syi, and noon was of these, that token councel, and he that was axid, answeride a word. **29** Lo! alle men ben vniust, and her werkis ben wynd and veyn; the symylacris of hem ben wynd, and voide thing.

42 Lo! my seruaunt, Y schal vptake hym, my chosun, my soule pleside to it silf in hym. I yaf my spirit on hym, he schal brynge forth doom to hethene men. **2** He schal not crie, nether he schal take a persoone, nether his vois schal be herd withoutforth. **3** He schal not breke a schakun rehed, and he schal not quench smokyng flax; he schal brynge out doom in treuthe. **4** He schal not be sorewful, nether troblid, til he sette doom in erthe, and ilis schulen abide his lawe. **5** The Lord God seith these thingis, makyng heuenes of noyt, and stretchyng forth tho, makyng stidfast the erthe, and tho thingis that buriownen of it, yyuyng breeth to the puple, that is on it, and yyuyng spirit to hem that treden on it. **6** Y the Lord haue clepid thee in ryfulnesse, and Y took thin hond, and kepte thee, and Y yaf thee in to a boond of pees of the puple, and in to lyt of folkis. **7** That thou schuldist opene the iyen of blydne men; that thou schuldist lede out of closyng togidere a boundun man, fro the hous of prisoun men sittynge in derknessis. **8** Y am the Lord, this is my name; Y schal not yue my glorie to an othere, and my preisying to grauun ymagis. **9** Lo! tho thingis that weren the firste, ben comun, and Y telle newe thingis; Y schal make herd to you, bifore that tho bigynnen to be maad. **10** Syng ye a newe song to the Lord; his heriying is fro the laste partis of erthe; ye that goon doun in to the see, and the fulnesse therof, ilis, and the dwelleris of tho. **11** The desert be reisid, and the citees therof; he schal dwelle in the housis of Cedar; ye dwelleris of the stoon, herie ye; thei schulen crie fro the cop of hillis. **12** Thei schulen sette glorie to the Lord, and they schulen telle his heriying in ilis. **13** The Lord as a strong man schal go out, as a man a werryour he schal reise feruent loue; he schal speke, and schal crie; he schal be coumfortid on hise enemys. **14** Y was stille, euere Y helde silence; Y was pacient, Y schal speke as a womman trauelynge of child; Y schal scatere, and Y schal swolwe togidere. **15** Y schal make desert hiy mounteyns and litle hillis, and Y schal drie vp al the buriownyng of tho; and Y schal sette floodis in to ilis, and Y schal make poondis drie. **16** And Y schal lede out blydne men in to the weie, which thei knownen not, and Y schal make hem to go in pathis, whiche thei knewen not; Y schal sette the derknessis of hem bifore hem in to liyt, and schrewid thingis in to ryful thingis; Y dide these wordis to hem, and Y forsook not hem. **17** Thei ben turned abac; be thei schent with schenschipe, that trusten in a grauun ymage; whiche seien to a yotun ymage, Ye ben oure goddis. **18** Ye deer men, here; and ye blydne men, biholde to se. **19** Who is blyd, no but my seruaunt? and deer, no but he to whom Y sente my messangeris? Who is blyd, no but he that is seed? and who is blyd, no but the serauant of the Lord? **20** Whether thou that seest many thingis, schalt not kepe? Whether thou that hast open eeris, schalt not here? **21** And the Lord wolde, that he schulde halewe it, and magnefie the lawe, and enhauisne it. **22** But thilke puple was rauyschid, and wastid; alle thei ben the snare of yonge men, and ben hid in the housis of prisouns. Thei ben maad in to rauayn, and noon is that delyuereth; in to rauyschyng, and noon is that seith,

Yelde thou. **23** Who is among you, that herith this, perseyueth, and herkneth thingis to comyng? **24** Who yaf Jacob in to rauyschyng, and Israel to distries? Whether not the Lord? He it is, ayens whom thei synned; and thei holden go in hise weies, and thei herden not his lawe. **25** And he schedde out on hem the indignacion of his strong veniaunce, and strong batel; and thei brenten it in cumpas, and it knewe not; and he brente it, and it vndurstood not.

43 And now the Lord God, makyng of nouyt thee, Jacob, and formyng thee, Israel, seith these thingis, Nyle thou drede, for Y ayenbouyte thee, and Y clepide thee bi the name; thou art my seruaunt. **2** Whanne thou schalt go bi watriis, Y schal be with thee, and floodis schulen not hile thee; whanne thou schalt go in fier, thou schalt not be brent, and flawme schal not brenne in thee. **3** For Y am thi Lord God, the hooli of Israel, thi sayour. I yaf thi merci Egipit; Ethiopie and Saba for thee. **4** Sithen thou art maad onourable, and gloriouse in myn iyen; Y louyde thee, and Y schal yue men for thee, and puplis for thi soule. **5** Nyle thou drede, for Y am with thee; Y schal bryng thy seed fro the eest, and Y schal gadere thee togidere fro the west. **6** Y schal seie to the north, Yyue thou, and to the south, Nyle thou forbede; bryng thou my sones fro afer, and my douytris fro the laste parts of erthe. **7** And ech that clepith my name to help, in to my glorie Y made hym of nouyt; Y fourmyde hym, and made hym. **8** Lede thou forth the blydne puple, and hauyng iyen; the deer puple, and eeris ben to it. **9** Alle hethene men ben gaderid togidere, and lynagis be gaderid togidere. Who among you, who schal telle this, and schal make you to here tho thingis, that ben the firste? yue thei witnessis of hem, and be thei iustified, and here thei, and seie. **10** Verili ye ben my witnessis, seith the Lord, and my seruaunt, whom Y chees; that ye wite, and billeue to me, and vndurstonde, for Y myself am; bifore me is no God formere, and after me schal noon be. **11** Y am, Y am the Lord, and with out me is no sayour. **12** I telde, and sauyde; Y made heriying, and noon alien God was among you. Ye ben my witnessis, seith the Lord; **13** and Y am God fro the bigynnyng, Y my silf am, and noon is that delyuerith fro myn hoond; Y schal worche, and who schal distrie it? **14** The Lord, youre ayenbiere, the hooli of Israel, seith these thingis, For you Y sente out in to Babiloyne, and Y drew doun alle barris, and Caldeis hauyng glorie in her schippis. **15** Y am the Lord, youre hooli, youre king, makyng Israel of nouyt. **16** The Lord seith these thingis, that yaf weie in the see, and a path in rennyng wateris; **17** which ledde out a carte, and hors, a company, and strong man; thei slepten togidere, nether thei schulen rise ayen; thei ben al tobrokun as flex, and ben quenchid. **18** Thenke ye not on the formere thingis, and biholde ye not olde thingis. **19** Lo! Y make newe thingis, and now tho schulen bigynne to be maad; sotheli ye schulen know tho. Y schal sette weie in desert, and floodis in a lond without weie. **20** And a beeste of the feelde schal glorifie me, dragouns and ostrigis schulen glorifie me; for Y yaf watriis in desert, and floodis in the lond without weie, that Y schulde yue drynk to my puple, to my chosun puple. **21** Y fourmyde this puple to me, it schal telle my preysyng. **22** Jacob, tho clepist not me to help; and thou, Israel, trauelidist not for me. **23** Thou offridist not to me the ram of thi brent sacrifice, and thou glorifiedist not me with thi slain sacrifices. Y made not thee to serue in offryng, nethir Y yaf to thee trauel in encense. **24** Thou bouytist not to me swete smellynge spicerie for siluer, and thou fillidist not me with fatnesse of thi slain sacrifices; netheles thou madist me to serue in thi synnes, thou yauest trauel to me in thi wickidnessis. **25** Y am, Y my silf am, that do awei thi wickidnessis for me, and Y schal not haue mynde on thy synnes. **26** Bryng me

ayen in to mynde, and be we demyd togidere; telle thou, if thou hast ony thing, that thou be iustified. **27** Thi firste fadir synnede, and thin interpretours trespassiden ayens me. **28** And Y made foul hooli princes, and Y yaf Jacob to deth, and Israel in to blasfemye.

44 And now, Jacob, my seruaunt, here thou, and Israel, whom I chees. **2** The Lord makyng and foryyuyng thee, thin helpere fro the wombe, seith these thingis, My seruaunt, Jacob, nyle thou drede, and thou moost ryful, whom Y chees. **3** For Y schal schede out watri on the thirsti, and floodis on the dry lond; Y schal schede out my spirit on thi seed, and my blessing on thi generacioun. **4** And thei schulen buriowne among erbis, as salewys bisidis rennyngwe watri. **5** This man schal seie, Y am of the Lord, and he schal clepe in the name of Jacob; and this man schal write with his hoond to the Lord, and schal be licned in the name of Israel. **6** The Lord, kyng of Israel, and ayenbiere therof, the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y am the firste and Y am the laste, and with outen me is no God. **7** Who is lijk me? clepe he, and telle, and declare ordre to me, sithen Y made elde puple; telle he to hem thingis to comyng, and that schulen be. **8** Nyle ye drede, nether be ye disturblid; fro that tyme Y made thee for to here, and Y telde; ye ben my witnessis. Whethir a God is with out me, and a formere, whom Y knew not? **9** Alle the fourmeris of an idol ben no thing, and the moost louyd thingis of hem schulen not profite; thei ben witnessis of tho, that thei seen not, nether vndurstonden, that thei be schent. **10** Who fourmyde a god, and yetide an ymage, not profitable to ony thing? **11** Lo! alle the parteneris therof schulen be schent; for the smythis ben of men. Whanne alle schulen come, thei schulen stonde, and schulen drede, and schulen be schent togidere. **12** A smith wrouynte with a file; he fourmyde it in coolis, and in hameris, and he wrouynte with the arm of his strengthe. He schal be hungry, and he schal faile; he schal not drynke watre, and he schal be feynt. **13** A carpenter stretchide forth a reule, he fourmyde it with an adese; he made it in the corner places, and he turnede it in cumpas; and he made the ymage of a man, as a fair man, dwellynge in the hous. **14** He kittide doun cedris, he took an hawthorn, and an ook, that stood among the trees of the forest; he plauitide a pyne apple tre, which he nurschide with reyn, **15** and it was maad in to fier to men. He took of tho, and was warmed, and he brente, and bakide looues; but of the residue he wrouynte a god, and worshipide it, and he made a grauun ymage, and he was bowid before that. **16** He brente the myddil therof with fier, and of the myddil therof he sethide fleischis, and eet; he sethide potage, and was fillid; and he was warmed, and he seide, Well. **17** Y am warmed; Y siy fier. Forsothe the residue therof he made a god, and a grauun ymage to hym silf; he is bowide before that, and worshipith that, and bisechith, and seith, Delyuere thou me, for thou art my god. **18** Thei knewen not, nether vndurstoden, for thei han foryete, that her iye se not, and that thei vndurstonde not with her herte. **19** Thei bythenken not in her soule, nether thei knownen, nether thei feelen, that thei seie, Y brente the myddil therof in fier, and Y bakide looues on the coolis therof, and Y sethide fleischis, and eet; and of the residue therof schal Y make an idol? schal Y falle doun before the stok of a tree? **20** A part therof is aische; an vniwys herte schal worshipe it, and he schal not delyuere his soule, nether he schal seie, A strong leesyng is in my rythond. **21** Thou, Jacob, and Israel, haue mynde of these thingis, for thou art my seruaunt; Y formyde thee, Israel, thou art my seruaunt; thou schalt not foryete me. **22** Y dide awei thi wickidnessis as a cloude, and thi synnes as a myst; turne thou ayen to me, for Y ayenbouyte thee. **23** Ye heuenes, herie, for the Lord hath do merci; the laste

partis of erth, syngye ye herti song; hillis, sowne ye preisying; the forest and ech tre therof, herie God; for the Lord ayenbouyte Jacob, and Israel schal haue glorie. **24** The Lord, thin ayenbiere, and thi fourmere fro the wombe, seith these thingis, Y am the Lord, makyng alle thingis, and Y aloone stretche forth heuenes, and stablische the erthe, and noon is with me; **25** and Y make voide the signes of false dyuynours, and Y turne in to woodnesse dyuynours, that dyuynen by sacrifices offrid to feendis; and Y turne wise men bacward, and Y make her science fonné. **26** And the Lord reisith the word of his seruaunt, and fillith the councel of hisse messangeris; and Y seie, Jerusalem, thou schalt be enhabitud; and to the citees of Juda, Ye schulen be bildid, and Y schal reise the desertis therof; **27** and Y seie to the depthe, Be thou desolat, and Y shal make drie thi floodis; **28** and Y seie to Cirus, Thou art my scheepherde, and thou schalt fille al my wille; and Y seie to Jerusalem, Thou schalt be bildid; and to the temple, Thou schalt be foundid.

45 The Lord seith these thingis to my crist, Cirus, whos rythond Y took, that Y make suget folkis bifor his face, and turne the backis of kyngis; and Y schal opene yatis bifore hym, and yatis schulen not be closid. **2** Y schal go bifore thee, and Y schal make lowe the gloriouse men of erthe; Y schal al to-breke brasun yatis, and Y schal breke togidere irun barris. **3** And Y schal yyue hid tresours to thee, and the priuy thingis of priuytees, that thou wite, that Y am the Lord, that clepe thi name, God of Israel, **4** for my seruaunt Jacob, and Israel my chosun, and Y clepide thee bi thi name; Y licynde thee, and thou knewist not me. **5** Y am the Lord, and ther is no more; with out me is no God. Y haue gird thee, and thou knewist not me. **6** That thei that ben at the risyng of the sunne, and thei that ben at the west, know, that with out me is no God. **7** Y am the Lord, and noon other God is; fourmyng lyt, and makyng derknessis, makyng pees, and fourmyng yuel; Y am the Lord, doyng alle these thingis. **8** Heuenes, sende ye out deew fro aboue, and cloudis, reyne a iust man; the erthe be openyde, and bryngre forth the sauyour, and rytfulnesse be borun togidere; Y the Lord haue maad hym of nouyt. **9** Wo to hym that ayen seith his maker, a tiel stoon of erthe of Sannys. Whether clei seith to his pottere, What makist thou, and thi werk is withouten hondis? **10** Wo to hym that seith to the fadir, What gendrist thou? and to a womman, What childist thou? **11** The Lord, the hooli of Israel, the fourmere therof, seith these thingis, Axe ye me thingis to comyng on my sones, and sende ye to me on the werkis of myn hondis. **12** Y made erthe, and Y made a man on it; myn hondis helden abroad heuenes, and Y comaundide to al the knythyd of tho. **13** Y reiside hym to rytfulnesse, and Y schal dresse alle hise weies; he schal bilde my citee, and he schal delyuere my prisoneris, not in prijs, nether in yiftis, seith the Lord of oostis. **14** The Lord God seith these thingis, The trael of Egyp, and the marchaundie of Ethiopie, and of Sabaym; hiy men schulen go to thee, and schulen be thine; thei schulen go aftir thee, thei schulen go boundun in manyclis, and schulen worshipe thee, and schulen bische thee. God is oneli in thee, and with out thee is no God. **15** Verili thou art God hid, God, the sauyour of Israel. **16** Alle makeris of errours ben schent, and weren aschamed; thei yeden togidere in to confusiooun. **17** Israel is sauyde in the Lord, bi euerlastyng helthe; ye schulen not be schent, and ye schulen not be aschamed, til in to the world of world. **18** For whi the Lord makyng heuenes of nouyt, seith these thingis; he is God fourmyng erthe, and makinge it, he is the makere therof; he made it of noyt, not in veyn, but he formyde it, that it be enhabitud; Y am the Lord, and noon other is. **19** Y spak not in hid place, not in a derk place of erthe; I seide not to

the seed of Jacob, Seke ye me in veyn. Y am the Lord spekyng
riyfulnesse, tellynge riyful thingis. 20 Be ye gaderid, and come ye,
and neye ye togidere, that ben sauyd of hethene men; thei that
reisen a signe of her grauyng, knewen not, and thei preien a god
that saueth not. 21 Telle ye, and come ye, and take ye councel
tgidere. Who made this herd fro the bigynnyng? fro that tyme Y
bifor seide it. Whether Y am not the Lord, and no God is ferther
with out me? God riyful and sauynge is noon, outakun me. 22
Alle the coostis of erthe, be ye conuertid to me, and ye schulen
be saaf; for Y am the Lord, and noon other is. 23 Y swoor in my
sylf, a word of riyfulnesse schal go out of my mouth, and it schal
not turne ayen; for ech kne schal be bowid to me, and ech tungue
schal swere. 24 Therfor thei schulen sei in the Lord, Riyfulnessis
and empire ben myne; alle that fyten ayens hym schulen come to
hym, and schulen be ashamed. 25 Al the seed of Israel schal be
iustified and preysid in the Lord.

46 Bel is brokun, Nabo is al to-brokun; her symylacris lijk to
wieldre beestis and werk beestis ben brokun; youre birthuns
2 with heuy charge 'til to werynesse weren rotun, and ben al to-
brokun togidere; tho miyten not sauve the berere, and the soule of
hem schal go in to caitife. 3 The hous of Jacob, and al the residue
of the hous of Israel, here ye me, whiche ben borun of my wombe,
whiche ben borun of my wombe. 4 Til to eelde Y my sylf, and til to
hoor heeris Y schal bere; Y made, and Y schal bere, and Y schal
sauve. 5 To whom han ye licned me, and maad euene, and han
comparisound me, and han maad lijk? 6 Whiche beren togidere
gold fro the bagge, and peisen siluer with a balaunce, and hiren a
goldsmith to make a god, and thei fallen doun, and worshippen;
thei berynge beren in schuldris, 7 and settynge in his place; and
he schal stonde, and schal not be mouyd fro his place; but also
whanne thei crien to hym, he schal not here, and he schal not
sauve hem fro tribulacioun. 8 Haue ye mynde of this, and be ye
aschamed; ye trespassouris, go ayen to the herte. 9 Bithenke ye
on the formere world, for Y am God, and no God is ouer me, nether
is lijk me. 10 And Y telle fro the bigynnyng the laste thing, and fro
the bigynnyng the thingis that ben not maad yit; and Y seie, My
council schal stonde, and al my wille schal be don. 11 And Y clepe
a brid fro the eest, and the man of my wille fro a ferr lond; and Y
spak, and Y schal bryngre that thing; Y haue maad of nouyt, and Y
schal make that thing. 12 Ye of hard herte, here me, that ben fer
fro riyfulnessse. 13 Y made ny myn riyfulnessse, it schal not be
drawun afer, and myn helthe shal not tarie; Y schal yyue helthe in
Sion, and my glorie in Israel.

47 Thou virgyn, the douytir Babiloyne, go doun, sitte thou in
dust, sitte thou in erthe; a kyngis seete is not to the douytir
of Caldeis, for thou schalt no more be clepid soft and tendir. 2 Take
thou a queerne stoon, and grynde thou mele; make thou nakid
thi filthe, diskeuere the schuldur, schewe the hippis, passe thou
floodis. 3 Thi schame schal be schewid, and thi schenschipe schal
be seen; Y schal take veniaunce, and no man schal ayenstonde
me. 4 Oure ayen biere, the Lord of oostis is his name, the hooli of
Israel. 5 Douyter of Caldeis, sitte thou, be thou stille, and entre in
to derknessis, for thou schalt no more be clepid the ladi of rewmes.
6 I was wrooth on my purle, Y defoulid myn eritage, and Y yaf hem
in thin hond, and thou settidist not mercies to hem; thou madist
greuouse the yok greetli on an eld man, 7 and thou seidist, With
outen ende Y schal be ladi; thou puttidist not these thingis on thin
herte, nether thou bithouytist on thi laste thing. 8 And now, thou
delicat, and dwellynge tristili, here these thingis, which seist in thin

herte, Y am, and outakun me ther is no more; Y schal not sitte
widewe, and Y schal not knowe bareynesse. 9 These twei thingis,
bareynesse and widewhod schulen come to thee sudenli in o dai;
alle thingis camen on thee for the multitude of thi witchcraftis, and
for the greet hardnesse of thin enchauntours, ether tregetours. 10
And thou haddist trist in thi malice, and seidist, Noon is that seeth
me; this thi wisdom and thi kunning disseyuede thee; and thou
seidist in thin herte, 11 Y am, and outakun me ther is noon other.
Yuel schal come on thee, and thou schalt not knowe the bigynning
therof; and wrecchidnesse schal falle on thee, which thou schalt not
mowe clense; wretchidnesse which thou knowist not, schal come
on thee sudenly. 12 Stonde thou with thin enchauntours, and with
the multitude of thi witchis, in whiche thou traelidist fro thi yongthe;
if in hap thei profiten ony thing to thee, ether if thou maist be maad
the strongere. 13 Thou failidist in the multitude of thi counells;
the false dyvynours of heuene stonde, and sauve thee, whiche
bihelden staris, and noumbriden monethis, that thei schulden telle
bi tho thingis to comyngre to thee. 14 Lo! thei ben maad as stabil,
the fier hath brent hem; thei schulen not delyuere her lijf fro the
power of flawme; colis ben not, bi whiche thei schulen be warmed,
nether fier, that thei sitte at it. 15 So tho thingis ben maad to thee
in whiche euere thou traelidist; thi marchauntis fro thi yongthe
erriden, ech man in his weie; noon is, that schal sauve thee.

48 The hows of Jacob, that ben clepid bi the name of Israel, and
yeden out of the watriis of Juda, here these thingis, whiche
sweren in the name of the Lord, and han mynde on God of Israel,
not in treuthe, nether in riyfulnessse. 2 For thei ben clepid of the
hooli citee, and ben stablisched on the God of Israel, the Lord of
oostis is his name. 3 Fro that tyme Y telde the former thingis, and
the yeden out of my mouth; and Y made tho knowun; sudenli Y
wrouyte, and tho thingis camen. 4 For Y wiste that thou art hard,
and thi nol is a senewe of irun, and thi forhed is of bras. 5 Y
biforseide to thee fro that tyme, bifore that tho thingis camen, Y
schewidre to thee, lest perauenture thou woldist seie, Myn idols
diden these thingis, and my grauun ymagis and my yotun 6 ymagis
senten these thingis whiche thou herdist. Se thou alle thingis, but
ye telden not. Y made herd newe thyngis to thee fro that tyme, and
thingis ben kept whiche thou knowist not; 7 now tho ben maad of
nouyt, and not fro that tyme, and bifor the dai, and thou herdist not
to the thingis; lest perauenture thou seie, Lo! Y knew tho thingis. 8
Nether thou herdist, nether thou knewist, nether thin eere was
openyd fro that tyme; for Y woot, that thou trespassynghe schal
trespass, and Y clepide thee a trespassour fro the wombe. 9
For my name Y schal make fer my strong veniaunce, and with
my preysyng Y schal refreyne thee, lest thou perische. 10 Lo! Y
haue sode thee, but not as siluer; Y chees thee in the chymeney of
pouert. 11 Y schal do for me, that Y be not blasfemyd, and Y schal
not yyue my glorie to another. 12 Jacob and Israel, whom Y clepe,
here thou me; Y my sylf, Y am the firste and Y am the laste. 13
And myn hond foundide the erthe, and my riht hond mat heuenes;
Y schal clepe tho, and tho schulen stonde togidere. 14 Alle ye
be gaderid togidere, and here; who of hem telde these thingis?
The Lord louyde hym, he schal do his wille in Babiloyne, and his
arm in Caldeis. 15 Y, Y spak, and clepide hym; Y brouytre hym,
and his weie was dressid. 16 Neiye ye to me, and here ye these
thingis; at the bigynnyng Y spak not in priuete; fro tyme, bifore that
thingis weren maad, Y was there, and now the Lord God and his
Spirit sente me. 17 The Lord, thin ayen biere, the hooli of Israel,
seith these thingis, Y am thi Lord God, techyng thee profitable
thingis, and Y gourne thee in the weie, wher ynne thou goist. 18 Y

wolde that thou haddist perseuyed my comaundementis, thi pees hadde be maad as flood, and thi rytfulnesse as the swolowis of the see; **19** and thi seed hadde be as gruel, and the generacoun of thi wombe, as the litle stonyis therof; the name of it hadde not perischid, and hadde not be al to-brokun fro my face. **20** Go ye out of Babiloyne, fle ye fro Caldeis; telle ye in the vois of ful out ioying; make ye this herd, and bere ye it 'til to the laste parts of erthe; seie ye, The Lord ayenbouyte his seruaunt Jacob. **21** Thei thirstiden not in desert, whanne he ladde hem out; he brouyte forth to hem watin of a stoon, and he departide the stoon, and watriis flowiden. **22** Pees is not to wickid men, seith the Lord.

49 Ilis, here ye, and puplis afer, perseuyue ye; the Lord clepide me fro the wombe, he thoyute on my name fro the wombe of my modir. **2** And he hath set my mouth as a scharp swerd, he defendide me in the schadewe of his hond, and settide me as a chosun arowe; he hidde me in his arowe caas. **3** And seide to me, Israel, thou art my seruaunt, for Y schal haue glorie in thee. **4** And Y seide, Y traelide in veyn, Y wastide my strengthe with out cause, and veynli; therfor my doom is with the Lord, and my werk is with my God. **5** And now the Lord, formynge me a seruaunt to hym silf from the wombe, seith these thingis, that Y brynghe ayen Jacob to hym. And Israel schal not be gaderid togidere; and Y am glorified in the iyen of the Lord, and my God is maad my strengthe. **6** And he seyde, It is litil, that thou be a seruaunt to me, to reise the lynges of Jacob, and to conuerte the drastis of Israel; Y yaf thee in to the liyt of hethene men, that thou be myn helthe 'til to the laste part of erthe. **7** The Lord, ayenbiere of Israel, the hooli therof, seith these thingis to a dispisable soule, and to a folk had in abhomynacioun, to the seruaunt of lordis, Kyngis schulen se, and princes schulen rise togidere, and schulen worschipe, for the Lord, for he is feithful, and for the hooli of Israel, that chees thee. **8** The Lord seith these thingis, In a plesaunt tyme Y herde thee, and in the dai of helthe Y helpide thee; and Y kepte thee, and yaf thee in to a bonde of pees of the puple, that thou schuldist reise the erthe, and haue in possessioun eritegis, 'that ben distred; **9** that thou schuldist seie to hem that ben boundun, Go ye out, and to hem that ben in darknessis, Be ye schewid. Thei schulen be fed on weies, and the lesewys of hem schulen be in alle pleyn thingis. **10** Thei schulen not hungre, and thei schulen no more thirste, and heete, and the sunne schal not smyte hem; for the merciful doore of hem schal gourerne hem, and schal yyue drynk to hem at the wellis of watriis. **11** And Y schal sette alle myn hillis in to wele, and my pathis schulen be enhaunsid. **12** Lo! these men schulen come fro fer, and lo! thei schulen come fro the north, and see, and these fro the south lond. **13** Heunes, herie ye, and, thou erthe, make ful out ioie; hillis, syngye ye hertli heriying; for the Lord comfertide his puple, and schal haue merci on hisse pore men. **14** And Syon seide, The Lord hath forsake me, and the Lord hath foryete me. **15** Whether a womman may foryete hir yonge child, that sche haue not merci on the sone of hir wombe? thouc sche foryettith, netheles Y schal not foryete thee. **16** Lo! Y haue write thee in myn hondis; thi wallis ben euer before myn iyen. **17** The bilderis ben comun; thei that distriuen thee, and scateren, schulen go awei fro thee. **18** Reise thin iyen in cumpas, and se; alle these men ben gaderid togidere, thei ben comun to thee. Y lyue, seith the Lord, for thou schalt be clothid with alle these as with an ounrement, and thou as a spousesse schalt bynde hem to thee. **19** For whi thi desertis, and thi wildirnessis, and the lond of thi fallyng now schulen be streit for enhabiteris; and thei schulen be dryuu awei fer, that swolewidene thee. **20** Yit the sones of thi bareynesse schulen seie in thin eeris, The place is

streit to me, make thou a space to me for to dwelle. **21** And thou schalt seie in thin herte, Who gendride these sones to me? Y am bareyn, not berynge child; Y am led ouer, and prisoner; and who nurschide these sones? Y am destitute, and alone; and where weren these? **22** The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y reise myn hond to hethene men, and Y schal enhaunce my signe to puplis; and thei schulen brynghe thi sones in armes, and thei schulen bere thi douytris on shuldris. **23** And kingis shulen be thi nurseris, and quenys shulen be thi nursis; with cheer cast down in to erthe thei schulen worschipe thee, and thei schulen licke the dust of thi feet; and thou schalt wite, that Y am the Lord, on whom thei schulen not be schent, that abiden hym. **24** Whether prey schal be takun awei fro a strong man? ether that that is takun of a stalworthe man, mai be saaf? **25** For the Lord seith these thingis, Sotheli and caitife schal be takun awey fro the stronge man, and that that is takun awei of a stalworthe man, schal be sauod. Forsothe Y schal deme hem, that demyden thee, and Y schal sauod thi sones. **26** And Y schal fede thin enemyes with her fleischis, and thei schulen be greetli fillid with her blood as with must; and ech man schal wite, that Y am the Lord, sauynghe thee, and thin ayenbiere, the strong of Jacob.

50 The Lord seith these thingis, What is this book of forsakyng of youre modir, bi which Y lefte her? ether who is he, to whom Y owe, to whom Y seed you? For lo! ye ben seed for youre wickidnessis, and for youre grete trespassis Y lefte youre modir. **2** For Y cam, and no man was; Y clepide, and noon was that herde. Whether myn hond is abreggid, and maad litil, that Y mai not ayenbie? ether vertu is not in me for to delyuere? Lo! in my blamynge Y schal make the see forsakun, 'ether desert, Y schal sette floodis in the drie place; fisches without watin schulen wexe rotun, and schulen dye for thirst. **3** Y schal clothe heunes with derknessis, and Y schal sette a sak the hilyng of tho. **4** The Lord yaf to me a lerned tunge, that Y kunne susteyne hym bi word that failide; erli the fadir reisith, erli he reisith an eere to me, that Y here as a maister. **5** The Lord God openede an eere to me; forsothe Y ayenseie not, Y yede not abak. **6** I yaf my bodi to smyteris, and my chekis to pulleris; Y turnede not a wei my face fro men blamynge, and spetynge on me. **7** The Lord God is myn helpere, and therfor Y am not schent; therfor Y haue set my face as a stoon maad hard, and Y woot that Y schal not be schent. **8** He is niy, that iustifieth me; who ayenseit me? stonde we togidere. Who is myn aduersarie? neyhe he to me. **9** Lo! the Lord God is myn helpere; who therfor is he that condempneth me? Lo! alle schulen be defouldis as a cloth, and a moute schal ete hem. **10** Who of you dredith the Lord, and herith the vois of his seruaunt? Who yede in dercnessis and liyt is not to hym, hope he in the name of the Lord, and triste he on his God. **11** Lo! alle ye kyndlynges fier, and gird with flawmes, go in the liyt of youre fier, and in the flawmes whiche ye han kyndlid to you. This is maad of myn hond to you, ye schulen slepe in sorewis.

51 Here ye me, that suen that that is iust, and seken the Lord. Take ye hede to the stoon, fro whennys ye ben hewun doun, and to the caue of the lake, fro which ye ben kit doun. **2** Take ye heede to Abraham, youre fadir, and to Sare, that childe you; for Y clepide hym oon, and Y blesside hym, and Y multiplieide hym. **3** Therfor the Lord schal comferte Sion, and he schal comferte alle the fallyngis therof; and he schal sette the desert therof as delices, and the wildirnesse therof as a gardyn of the Lord; ioie and gladnesse schal be foundun therynne, the doyng of thankyngis and

the vois of herieng. **4** Mi puple, take ye heede to me, and, my lynage, here ye me; for whi a lawe schal go out fro me, and my doom schal reste in to the liyt of puplis. **5** My iust man is ny, my sauyour is gon out, and myn armes schulen deme puplis; ilis schulen abide me, and schulen suffre myn arm. **6** Reise youre iyen to heuenre, and se ye vndr erthe bynethe; for whi heuenes schulen melte awei as smoke, and the erthe schal be al to-brokun as a cloth, and the dwelleris therof schulen perische as these thingis; but myn helthe schal be withouten ende, and my rytyfulness schal not fayle. **7** Ye puple, that knownen the iust man, here me, my lawe is in the herte of hem; nyle ye drede the schenschipe of men, and drede ye not the blasfemyes of hem. **8** For whi a worm schal ete hem so as a cloth, and a mouyte schal deuoure hem so as wolle; but myn helthe schal be withouten ende, and my rytyfulness in to generaciounis of generaciounis. **9** Rise thou, rise thou, arm of the Lord, be thou clothyd in strengthe; rise thou, as in elde daies, in generaciounis of worldis. Whether thou smytidist not the proude man, woundidist not the dragoun? **10** Whether thou drierdist not the see, the watir of the greet depthe, which settidist the depthe of the see a weie, that men that weren deluyered, schulden passee? **11** And now thei that ben ayenbouyt of the Lord schulen turne ayen, and schulen come herieng in to Syon, and euerlastynge gladnesse on the heedis of hem; thei schulen holde ioie and gladnesse, sorewe and weilyng schal fle awei. **12** Y my silf schal coumforte you; what art thou, that thou drede of a deedli man, and of the sone of man, that schal wexe drie so as hei? **13** And thou hast foryete the Lord, thi creatour, that stretchide abrood heuenes, and foundide the erthe; and thou dreddist contynueli al dai of the face of his woodnesse, that dide tribulacioun to thee, and made redi for to leese. Where is now the woodnesse of the troblere? **14** Soone he schal come, goyng for to opene; and he schal not sle til to deth, nether his breed schal faile. **15** Forsothe Y am thi Lord God, that disturble the see, and the wawis therof wexen greet; the Lord of oostis is my name. **16** Y haue put my wordis in thi mouth, and Y defendide thee in the schadewe of myn hond; that thou plautte heuenes, and founde the erthe, and seie to Sion, Thou art my puple. **17** Be thou reisid, be thou reisid, rise thou, Jerusalem, that hast drunke of the hond of the Lord the cuppe of his wraththe; thou hast drunke 'til to the botme of the cuppe of sleep, thou hast drunke of 'til to the drastics. **18** Noon is that susteyneth it, of alle the sones whiche it gendride; and noon is that takith the hond therof, of alle the sones whiche it nurshide. **19** Twei thingis ben that camen to thee; who schal be soris on thee? distriyng, and defoulyng, and hungur, and swerd. Who schal coumforte thee? **20** Thi sones ben cast forth, thei slepten in the heed of alle weies, as the beeste orix, takun bi a snare; thei ben ful of indignacioun of the Lord, of blamynge of thi God. **21** Therfor, thou pore, and drunkun, not of wyn, here these thingis. **22** Thi lordli governour, the Lord, and thi God, that fauyt for his puple, seith these thingis, Lo! Y haue take fro thy hond the cuppe of sleep, the botme of the cuppe of myn indignacioun; Y schal not leie to, that thou drynge it ony more. **23** And Y schal sette it in the hond of hem that maden thee low, and seiden to thi soule, Be thou bowid that we passee; and thou hast set thi bodi as erthe, and as a weye to hem that goen forth.

52 Rise thou, Sion, rise thou, be thou clothid in thi strengthe; Jerusalem, the citee of the hooli, be thou clothid in the clothis of thi glorie; for a man vncircumcidid and a man vncleene schal no more leie to, that he passee by thee. **2** Jerusalem, be thou schakun out of dust; rise thou, sitte thou; thou douyter of Sion, prisoner, vnbynde the boondis of thi necke. **3** For the Lord seith these

thingis, Ye ben seed without cause, and ye schulen be ayenbouyt with out siluer. **4** For the Lord God seith these thingis, Mi puple in the bigynnyng yede down in to Egipt, that it schulde be there 'an erthe tiriere, and Assur falsli calengide it with out ony cause. **5** And now what is to me here? seith the Lord; for my puple is takun awei with out cause; the lordis therof doen wickidli, seith the Lord, and my name is blasfemyd contynueli al dai. **6** For this thing my puple schal knowe my name in that day, for lo! Y my silf that spak, am present. **7** Ful faire ben the feet of hym that tellith, and prechith pees on hillis, of hym that tellith good, of hym that prechith helthe, and seith, Sion, thi God schal regne. **8** The vois of thi biholderis; thei reisiden the vois, thei schulen herie togidere; for thei schulen se with iye to iye, whanne the Lord hath conuertid Sion. **9** The forsakun thingis of Jerusalem, make ye ioie, and herie ye togidere; for the Lord hath coumfortid his puple, he hath ayenbouyt Jerusalem. **10** The Lord hath maad redi his hooli arm in the iyen of alle folkis, and alle the endis of the erthe schulen se the helthe of oure God. **11** Go ye awei, go ye awei, go ye out fro thennus; nyle ye touche defoulid thing, go ye out fro the myddis therof; be ye clensid, that beren the vessels of the Lord. **12** For ye schulen not go out in noyse, nether ye schulen haaste in fleyng awei; for whi the Lord schal go bifore you, and the God of Israel schal gadere you togidere. **13** Lo! my seruaunt schal vndirstonde, and he schal be enhaunsid, and he schal be reisid, and he schal be ful hiy. **14** As many men wondriden on hym, so his biholdyng schal be with out glorie among men, and the fourme of hym among the sones of men. **15** He schal bisprenge many folkis; kyngis schulen holde togidere her mouth on him; for thei schulen se, to whiche it was not told of hym, and thei that herden not, bihelden.

53 Who bileuyde to ure heryng? and to whom is the arm of the Lord scheinide? **2** And he schal stie as a yerde bifore hym, and as a roote fro thirsti lond. And nether schap nether fairnesse was to hym; and we sien hym, and no biholdyng was; **3** and we desiriden hym, dispisid, and the laste of men, a man of sorewis, and knowyng sikenesse. And his cheer was as hid and dispisid; wherfor and we arretiden not hym. **4** Verili he suffridre ure sikenessis, and he bar ure sorewis; and we arretiden hym as a mesel, and smyntun of God, and maad low. **5** Forsothe he was woundid for ure wickidnessis, he was defoulid for ure greet trespassis; the lernyng of oure pees was on hym, and we ben maad hool bi his wannesse. **6** Alle we erriden as scheep, ech man bowide in to his owne weie, and the Lord puttide in hym the wickidnesse of vs alle. **7** He was offrid, for he wolde, and he openyde not his mouth; as a scheep he schal be led to sleying, and he schal be doumb as a lamb bifore hym that clippith it, and he schal not opene his mouth. **8** He is takun away fro angwisch and fro doom; who schal telle out the generacioun of hym? For he was kit doun fro the lond of lyueris. Y smoot hym for the greet trespassis of my puple. **9** And he schal yyue vnfeithful men for birieng, and riche men for his deth; for he dide not wickidnesse, nether gile was in his mouth; **10** and the Lord wolde defoule hym in sikenesse. If he puttith his ljif for synne, he schal se seed long duryng, and the wille of the Lord schal be dressid in his hond. **11** For that that his soule traueilide, he schal se, and schal be fillid. Thilke my iust seruaunt schal iustifie many men in his kunning, and he schal bere the wickidnessis of hem. **12** Therfor Y schal yelde, ethir dele, to hym ful many men, and he schal departe the spuilis of the strogne feendis; for that that he yaf his ljif in to deth, and was arretid with felenouse men; and he dide a wei the synne of many men, and he preiede for trespassouris.

54 Thou bareyn, that childist not, herie; thou that childist not, synghe heriying, and make ioie; for whi many sones ben of the forsakun `woman more than of hir that hadde hosebonde, seith the Lord. 2 Alarge thou the place of thi tente, and stretche forth the skynnes of the tabernaclis; spare thou not, make longe thi roopis, and make sad thi nailis. 3 For thou schalt perse to the rytside and to the leftside; and thi seed schal enherite hethene men, and schal dwelle in forsakun citees. 4 Nile thou drede, for thou schal not be schent, nether thou schalt be aschamed. For it schal not schame thee; for thou schalt foryete the schenschipe of thi yongthe, and thou schalt no more thenke on the schenschipe of thi widewehod. 5 For he that made thee, schal be lord of thee; the Lord of oostis is his name; and thin ayenbiere, the hooli of Israel, schal be clepid God of al erthe. 6 For the Lord hath clepid thee as a woman forsaunk and morenyng in spirit, and a wif, `that is cast awei fro yongthe. 7 Thi Lord God seide, At a poyn特 in litil tyme Y forsook thee, and Y schal gadere thee togidere in greete merciful doyngis. 8 In a moment of indignacion Y hidde my face a litil fro thee, and in merci euerlastynge Y hadde merci on thee, seide thin ayenbiere, the Lord. 9 As in the daies of Noe, this thing is to me, to whom Y swoor, that Y schulde no more bringe watriis of the greet flood on the erthe; so Y swoor, that Y be no more wrooth to thee, and that Y blame not thee. 10 Forsothe hillis schulen be mouyd togidere, and litle hillis schulen tremble togidere; but my merci schal not go a wei fro thee, and the boond of my pees schal not be mouyd, seide the merciful doere, the Lord. 11 Thou litle and pore, drawun out bi tempest, with outer ony comfорт, lo! Y schal strewe thi stoonyis bi ordre, and Y schal founde thee in safiris; 12 and Y schal sette iaspis thi touris, and thi yatis in to graaun stoonyis, and alle thin eendis in to desirable stoonyis. 13 Y schal make alle thi sones tauty of the Lord; and the multitude of pees to thi sones, 14 and thou schalt be foundid in rytfulnesse. Go thou awei fer fro fals caleng, for thou schalt not drede; and fro drede, for it schal not neye to thee. 15 Lo! a straunger schal come, that was not with me; he, that was sum tyme thi comelyng, schal be ioyned to thee. 16 Lo! Y made a smyth blowyng coolis in fier, and bringyng forth a vessel in to his werk; and Y haue maad a sleere, for to leese. 17 Ech vessel which is maad ayens thee, schal not be dressid; and in the doom thou schalt deme ech tunge ayenstondyng thee. This is the eritage of the seruauntis of the Lord, and the rytfulnesse of hem at me, seith the Lord.

55 Alle that thirsten, come ye to watriis, and ye han not siluer, haaste, bie ye, and ete ye; come ye, bie ye, with out siluer and with outer ony chaungyng, wyn and mylk. 2 Whi peisen ye siluer, and not in loues, and youre trauel, not in fulnesse? Ye heryng here me, and ete ye good, and youre soule schal delite in fatnesse. 3 Bowe ye youre eere, and `come ye to me; here ye, and youre soule schal lyue; and Y schal smyte with you a couenaunt euerlastynge, the feithful mercies of Dauid. 4 Lo! Y yaf hym a witnesse to puplis, a dyuk and a comaundour to folkis. 5 Lo! thou schalt clepe folkis, whiche thou knewist not; and folkis, that knewen not thee, schulen renne to thee; for thi Lord God, and the hooli of Israel, for he glorifieide thee. 6 Seke ye the Lord, while he mai be foundun; clepe ye hym to help, while he is niy. 7 An vnfieithful man forsake his weie, and a wickid man forsake his thouytis; and turne he ayen to the Lord, and he schal haue merci on hym, and to oure God, for he is myche to foryuge. 8 For why my thouytis ben not youre thouytis, and my weies ben not youre weies, seith the Lord. 9 For as heuenys ben reisid fro erthe, so my weies ben reisid fro youre weies, and my thouytis fro youre thouytis. 10 And

as reyn and snow cometh doun fro heuene, and turneth no more ayen thidur, but it fillith the erthe, and bischedith it, and makith it to buriowne, and yuuyt seed to hym that sowith, and breed to hym that etith, 11 so schal be my word, that schal go out of my mouth. It schal not turne ayen voide to me, but it schal do what euer thingis Y wolde, and it schal haue prosperite in these thingis to whiche Y sente it. 12 For ye schulen go out in gladnesse, and ye schulen be led forth in pees; mounteyns and litil hillis schulen synghe heriying before you, and alle the trees of the cuntrei schulen make ioie with hond. 13 A fir tre schal grow for a firse, and a mirte tre schal wexe for a nettil; and the Lord schal be nemyd in to a signe euerlastynge, that schal not be doon awei.

56 The Lord seith these thingis, Kepe ye doom, and do ye rytfulnesse, for whi myn helthe is niy, that it come, and my rytfulnesse, that it be schewid. 2 Blessid is the man, that doth this, and the sone of man, that schal take this; kepynge the sabat, that he defoule not it, kepynge hise hondis, that he do not ony yuel. 3 And seie not the sone of a comelyng, that cleueth faste to the Lord, seyng, Bi departing the Lord schal departe me fro his puple; and a gelydyng, ether a chast man, seie not, Lo! Y am a drie tree. 4 For the Lord seith these thingis to geldingis, that kepen my sabatis, and chesen what thingis Y wolde, and holden my boond of pees. 5 Y schal yyue to hem a place in myn hous, and in my wallis, and the beste name of sones and douytris; Y schal yyue to hem a name euerlastynge, that schal not perische. 6 And Y schal bryngie in to blis the sones of a comelyng, that cleuen faste to the Lord, that thei worshipe hym, and loue his name, that thei be to hym in to seruauntis; ech man kepynge the sabat, that he defoule it not, and holdyng my boond of pees; 7 Y schal bryngie hem in to myn hooli hil, and Y schal make hem glad in the hous of my preier; her brent sacrifices and her slain sacrifices schulen plesse me on my auter; for whi myn hous schal be clepid an hous of preier to alle puplis, 8 seith the Lord God, that gaderith togidere the scaterid men of Israel. Yit Y schal gadere togidere to hym alle the gaderid men therof. 9 Alle beestis of the feed, come ye to deuoure, alle beestis of the forest. 10 Alle the biholderis therof ben blonde, alle thei knewen not; doumbe doggis, that moun not berke, seyng veyn thingis, slepyng, and louyng dremes; 11 and moost vnschamefast doggis knewen not fulnesse. Tho scheepherdis knewen not vndurstondyng; alle thei bowyden in to her weie, ech man to his auyrcie, fro the hiyste 'til to the laste. 12 Come ye, take we wyn, and be we fillid of drunkenesse; and it schal be as to dai, so and to morewe, and myche more.

57 A iust man perischith, and noon is, that thenkith in his herte, and men of merci ben gaderid togidere, for noon is that vndurstondith; for whi a iust man is gaderid fro the face of malice. 2 Pees come, reste he in his bed, that yede in his dressyng. 3 But ye, sones of the sekere of fals dyuynng bi chitering of briddys, neye hidur, the seed of auowtresse, and of an hoore. 4 On whom scorneden ye? on whom maden ye greet the mouth, and puttiden out the tunge? Whethir ye ben not cursid sones, a seed of leesyngis? 5 which ben comfertid in goddis, vndur ech tree ful of bowis, and offren litle children in strondis, vndur hiye stoonyis. 6 Thi part is in the partis of the stronde, this is thi part; and to tho thou scheddist out moist offryng, thou offridist sacrifice. Whether Y schal not haue indignacion on these thingis? 7 Thou puttist thi bed on an hiy hil and enhaunsid, and thidur thou stiedist to offre sacrifices; 8 and thou settidist thi memorial bihynde the dore, and bihynde the post. For bisidis me thou vnhilidist, and tokist auouter; thou alargidist thi bed, and madist a boond of pees with hem; thou

loudest the bed of hem with openyd hond, **9** and ournedist thee with kyngis oynement, and thou multiplidest thi pymentis; thou sentist fer thi messengeris, and thou art maad low 'til to hellis. (**Sheol h7585**) **10** Thou truelidist in the multitude of thi weie, and seidist not, Y schal reste; thou hast founde the weie of thin hond, **11** therfor thou preiedist not. For what thing dreddist thou bisy, for thou liedist, and thouytist not on me? And thou thouytist not in thin herte, that Y am stille, and as not seyng; and thou hast foryete me. **12** Y schal telle thi rytfulnesse, and thi werkis schulen not profite to thee. **13** Whanne thou schalt crie, thi gaderid tresours delyuere thee; and the wynd schal take awei alle tho, a blast schal do awei hem; but he that hath trist on me, schal enherite the lond, and schal haue in possessioun myn hooli hil. **14** And Y schal seie, Make ye weie, yyue ye iurney, bowe ye fro the path, do ye awei hirtyngis fro the weie of my puple. **15** For the Lord hiy, and enhaunsid, seith these thingis, that dwelilit in euerlastynge, and his hooli name in hiy place, and that dwellit in hooli, and with a contrite and meke spirit, that quykene the spirit of meke men, and quykene the herte of contrit men. **16** For Y schal not stryue with outen ende, nether Y schal be wrooth 'til to the ende; for whi a spirit schal go out fro my face, and Y schal make blastis. **17** Y was wrooth for the wickidnesse of his aueryce, and Y smoot hym. Y hidde my face fro thee, and Y hadde indignacioun; and he yede with out stidfast dwellyng, in the weie of his herte. **18** Y siy hise weies, and Y helide hym, and Y brouyte hym ayen; and Y af comforyngis to hym, and to the moreneris of hym. **19** Y made the fruyt of lippis pees, pees to hym that is fer, and to hym that is niy, seide the Lord; and Y heelide hym. **20** But wickid men ben as the buyling see, that may not reste; and the wawis therof fleten ayen in to defoulyng, and fen. **21** The Lord God seide, Pees is not to wickid men.

58 Crye thou, ceesse thou not; as a trumpe enhaunse thi vois, and schewe thou to my puple her grete trespassis, and to the hous of Jacob her synnes. **2** For thei seken me fro dai in to dai, and thei wolen knowe my weies; as a folk, that hath do rytfulnesse, and that hath not forsake the doom of her God; thei preien me domes of rytfulnesse, and wolen neiy to God. **3** Whi fastiden we, and thou biheldist not; wemekiden oure soulis, and thou knewist not? Lo! youre wille is foundun in the dai of your fastyng, and ye axen alle youre dettouris. **4** Lo! ye fasten to chidyngis and stryungis, and smyten with the fist wickidli. Nyl ye fast, as 'til to this dai, that youre cry be herd an hiy. **5** Whether sich is the fastyng which Y chees, a man to turmente his soule bi dai? whether to bynde his heed as a sercle, and to make redi a sak and aische? Whethir thou schalt clepe this a fastyng, and a dai acceptable to the Lord? **6** Whether not this is more the fastyng, which Y chees? Vnbynde thou the byndingis togidere of vnpitee, releesse thou birthuns pressyngoun; delyuere thou hem free, that ben brokun, and breke thou ech birthun. **7** Breke thi breed to an hungry man, and brynghe in to thin hous nedij men and herborles; whanne thou seest a nakid man, hile thou hym, and dispise not thi fleisch. **8** Thanne thi liyt schal breke out as the morewtid, and thin helthe schal rise ful soone; and thi rytfulnesse schal go bifore thi face, and the glorie of the Lord schal gadere thee. **9** Thanne thou schalt clepe to help, and the Lord schal here; thou schalt crie, and he schal seie, Lo! Y am present, for Y am merciful, thi Lord God. If thou takist awei a chayne fro the myddis of thee, and ceessist to holde forth the fygur, and to speke that profitit not; **10** whanne thou schedist out thi soule to an hungry man, and fillist a soule, 'that is turmentid, thi liyt schal rise in derknessis, and thi derknessis schulen be as myddai. **11** And the Lord thi God schal yyue euere reste to thee, and schal fille thi soule

with schynyngeis, and schal delyuere thi boonyis; and thou schalt be as a watri gardyn, and as a welle of watriss, whose waters schulen not faile. **12** And the forsakun thingis of worldis schulen be bilid in thee, and thou schalt reise the foundementis of generacioun and generacioun; and thou schalt be clepid a bildere of heggis, turnyng awei the pathis of wickidnessis. **13** If thou turnest awei thi foot fro the sabat, to do thi wille in myn hooli dai, and clepist the sabat delicat, and hooli, the gloriouse of the Lord, and gloriest him, while thou doist not thi weies, and thi wille is not foundun, that thou speke a word; **14** thanne thou schalt delite on the Lord, and Y schal reise thee on the hiynesse of erthe, and Y schal fede thee with the eritage of Jacob, thi fadir; for whi the mouth of the Lord spak.

59 Lo! the hoond of the Lord is not abreggid, that he mai not sauе, nether his eere is maad hard, that he here not; **2** but youre wickidness han departid bitwixe you and youre God, and youre synnes han hid his face fro you, that he schulde not here. **3** For whi youre hondis ben defoulid with blood, and youre fyngris with wickidnesse; youre lippis spoken leesyng, and youre tunge spekith wickidnesse. **4** Noon is, that clepith rytfulnesse to help, and noon is, that demeth verili; but thei tristen in nouyt, and speken vanystees; thei conseuyeden trael, and childiden wickidnesse. **5** Thei han broke eiren of snakis, and maden webbis of an yreyn; he that etith of the eiren of hem, schal die, and that that is narschid, ether brouyt forth, schal breke out in to a cocatrice. **6** The webbis of hem schulen not be in to cloth, nethir thei schulen be hilid with her werkis; the werkis of hem ben vnprofitable werkis, and the werk of wickidnesse is in the hondis of hem. **7** The feet of hem rennen to yuel, and haasten to schede out innocent blood; the thouytis of hem ben vnprofitable thouytis; distriyng and defouling ben in the weies of hem. **8** Thei knewen not the weie of pees, and doom is not in the goyngis of hem; the pathis of hem ben bowid to hem; ech that tredith in tho, knowith not pees. **9** Therfor doom is made fer fro vs, and rytfulnesse schal not take vs; we abididen liyt, and lo! derknessis ben; we abididen schynynge, and we yeden in derknessis. **10** We gropiden as blynde men the wal, and we as with outen iyen touchiden; we stumbldiden in myddai, as in derknessis, in derk places, as deed men. **11** Alle we schulen rare as beeris, and we schulen weile thenkyng as culueris; we abididen doom, and noon is; we abididen helthe, and it is maad fer fro vs. **12** For whi oure wickidness ben multiplied bifore thee, and oure synnes answeriden to vs; for our grete trespassis ben with vs, and we knewen oure wickidnessis, **13** to do synne, and to lie ayens the Lord. And we ben turned awei, that we yeden not aftir the bak of oure God, that we speken fals caleng, and trespassyng. We conseuyeden, and spoken of herte wordis of leesyng; and doom was turned abak, **14** and rytfulnesse stood fer; for whi treuthe felleoun in the street, and equite miyt not entre. **15** And treuthe was maad in to foryetyng, and he that yede awei fro yuel, was opyn to robbing. And the Lord siy, and it apperide yuel in hise iyen, for ther is no doom. **16** And God siy, that a man is not, and he was angwischid, for noon is that renneth to. And his arm schal sauе to hym silf, and his rytfulnesse it silf schal conferme hym. **17** He is clothid with rytfulnesse as with an harburious, and the helm of helthe is in his heed; he is clothid with clothis of veniaunce, and he is hilid as with a mentil of feruent wochyng. **18** As to veniaunce, as to yeldyng of indignacioun to hise enemyes, and to quytynge of tym to hise aduersaries, he schal yelde while to ylis. **19** And thei that ben at the risyng of the sunne, schulen drede the name of the Lord, and thei that ben at the risyng of the sunne, schulen drede the glorie of hym; whanne he schal come as a violent flood, whom the spirit of the

Lord compellith. 20 Whan ayen biere schal come to Syon, and to hem that goen ayen fro wickidnesse in Jacob, seith the Lord. 21 This is my boond of pees with hem, seith the Lord; My spirit which is in thee, and my wordis whiche Y hauet set in thi mouth, schulen not go awei fro thi mouth, and fro the mouth of thi seed, seith the Lord, fro hennus forth and til into with outen ende.

60 Rise thou, Jerusalem, be thou lytned, for thi liyt is comun, and the glorie of the Lord is risun on thee. 2 For lo! derknessis schulen hile the erthe, and myist schal hile puplis; but the Lord schal rise on thee, and his glorie schal be seyn in thee. 3 And hethene men schulen go in thi liyt, and kyngis schulen go in the schynnyng of thi risyng. 4 Reise thin iyen in cumpas, and se; alle these men ben gaderid togidere, thei ben comun to thee; thi sones schulen come fro fer, and thi douytris schulen rise fro the side. 5 Thanne thou schalt se, and schalt flowe; and thin herte schal wondre, and schal be alargid, whanne the multitude of the see is conuertid to thee, the strengthe of hethene men is comun to thee; 6 the flowyng of camels schal hile thee, the lederis of dromedis of Madian and of Effa; alle men of Saba schulen come, bryngyne gold and encense, and tellynge heriying to the Lord. 7 Ech scheep of Cedar schal be gaderid to thee, the rammes of Nabaoth schulen mynystre to thee; thei schulen be offrid on myn acceptable auter, and Y schal glorifie the hous of my maieste. 8 Who ben these, that fleeen as cloudis, and as culueris at her wyndowis? 9 Forsothe ilis abiden me, and the schippis of the see in the bigynnyng; that Y bryngye thi sones fro fer, the siluer of hem, and the gold of hem is with hem, to the name of thi Lord God, and to the hooli of Israel; for he schal glorifie thee. 10 And the sones of pilgrymes schulen bilde thi wallis, and the kyngis of hem schulen mynystre to thee. For Y smoot thee in myn indignacioun, and in my recounself Y hadde merci on thee. 11 And thi yatis schulen be openyd contynueli, day and niyt tho schulen not be closid; that the strengthe of hethene men be brouyt to thee, and the kyngis of hem be brouyt. 12 For whi the folk and rewme that serueth not thee, schal perische, and hethene men schulen be distrid bi wildernesse. 13 The glorie of the Liban schal come to thee, a fir tre, and box tre, and pyne appil tre togidere, to ourne the place of myn halewyng; and Y schal glorifie the place of my feet. 14 And the sones of hem that maden thee lowe, schulen come lowe to thee, and alle that bacbitden thee, schulen worschipe the steppis of thi feet; and schulen clepe thee A citee of the Lord of Sion, of the hooli of Israel. 15 For that that thou were forsakun, and hatid, and noon was that passide bi thee, Y schal sette thee in to prude of worldis, ioie in generacioun and in to generacioun. 16 And thou schalt souke the mylke of folkis, and thou schalt be soclid with the tete of kyngis; and thou schalt wite that Y am the Lord, sauynge thee, and thin ayen biere, the stronge of Jacob. 17 For bras Y schal bryngye gold, and for irun Y schal bryngye siluer; and bras for trees, and yrun for stoonys; and Y schal sette thi visitacioun pees, and thi prelatis rytfulnesse. 18 Wickidnesse schal no more be herd in thi lond, nether distriyng and defoulyng in thi coostis; and helthe schal occupie thi wallis, and heriying schal occupie thi yatis. 19 The sunne schal no more be to thee for to schyne bi dai, nether the brytnesse of the moone schal liynte thee; but the Lord schal be in to euerlastynge liyt to thee, and thi God schal be in to thi glorie. 20 Thi sunne schal no more go doun, and thi moone schal not be decreessid; for the Lord schal be in to euerlastynge liyt to thee, and the daies of thi mourenyng schulen be fillid. 21 Forsothe thi purple alle iust men, withouten ende schulen enherite the lond, the seed of my plauyng, the werk of myn hond for to be glorified. 22 The leeste schal be in to a

thousynde, and a litil man schal be in to a ful stronge folk. Y, the Lord, schal make this thing sudenli, in the tyme therof.

61 The spirit of the Lord is on me, for the Lord anoyntide me; he sente me to telle to mylde men, that Y schulde heele men contrite in herte, and preche foryuenesse to caitifs, and openingy to prisoneris; and preche a plesaunt yeer to the Lord, 2 and a dai of veniaunce to oure God; that Y schulde coumforte alle that mourenen; 3 that Y schulde sette coumfort to the moueneris of Sion, and that Y schulde yyue to them a coroun for aische, oile of ioie for mourenyng, a mentil of preysyng for the spirit of weilyng. And stronge men of rytfulnesse schulen be clepid ther ynne, the plaunting of the Lord for to glorifie. 4 And thei schulen bilde thingis `that ben forsakun fro the world, and thei schulen reise elde fallyngis, and thei schulen restore citees `that ben forsakun and distrid, in generacioun and in to generacioun. 5 And aliens schulen stonde, and fede youre beestis; and the sones of pilgrymes schulen be youre erthe tileris and vyn tileris. 6 But ye schulen be clepid the preestis of the Lord; it schal be seid to you, Ye ben mynistris of oure God. Ye schulen ete the strengthe of hethene men, and ye schulen be onourid in the glorie of hem. 7 For youre double schenschip and schame thei schulen preise the part of hem; for this thing thei schulen haue pesibl double thingis in her lond, and euerlastynge gladnesse schal be to hem. 8 For Y am the Lord, louynge doom, and hatyng raeuyin in brent sacrifice. And Y schal yyue the werk of hem in treuthe, and Y schal smyte to hem an euerlastynge boond of pees. 9 And the seed of hem schal be knownun among folkis, and the buriownyng of hem in the myddis of puplis. Alle men that seen hem, schulen knowe hem, for these ben the seed, whom the Lord blesside. 10 I ioyngye schal haue ioie in the Lord, and my soule schal make ful out ioying in my God. For he hath clothid me with clothis of helthe, and he hath compassid me with clothis of rytfulnesse, as a spouse made feir with a coroun, and as a spousesse ounred with her brochis. 11 For as the erthe bryngith forth his fruyt, and as a gardyn buriowneth his seed, so the Lord God schal make to growe rytfulnesse, and preysyng bifore alle folkis.

62 For Sion Y schal not be stille, and for Jerusalem Y schal not reste, til the iust man therof go out as schynnyng, and the sauyour therof be teendid as a laumpe. 2 And hethene men schulen se thi iust man, and alle kyngis schulen se thi noble man; and a newe name, which the mouth of the Lord nemyde, schal be clepid to thee. 3 And thou schalt be a coroun of glorie in the hond of the Lord, and a diademe of the rewme in the hond of thi God. 4 Thou schalt no more be clepid forsakun, and thi lond schal no more be clepid desolat; but thou schalt be clepid My wille in that, and thi lond schal be enhabitid; for it plesid the Lord in thee, and thi lond schal be enhabited. 5 For a yong man schal dwelle with a virgyn, and thi sones schulen dwelle in thee; and the spouse schal haue ioie on the spousesse, and thi God schal haue ioie on thee. 6 Jerusalem, Y haue ordeyned keperis on thi wallis, al dai and al niyt with outen ende thei schulen not be stille. Ye that thenken on the Lord, be not stille, 7 and yyue ye no silence to him, til he stablische, and til he sette Jerusalem `preysyng in erthe. 8 The Lord swoor in his rytf hond and in the arm of his strengthe, Y schal no more yyue thi wheete mete to thin enemies, and alien sones schulen not drynke thi wyn, in which thou hast traelid. 9 For thei that schulen gadere it togidere, schulen ete it, and schulen herie the Lord; and thei that beren it togidere, schulen drynke in myn hooli hallis. 10 Passe ye, passe ye bi the yatis; make ye redi weie

to the puple, make ye a playn path; and chese ye stoonys, and reise ye a signe to puplis. **11** Lo! the Lord made herd in the laste partis of the erthe. Seie ye to the douytir of Sion, Lo! thi sauyour cometh; lo! his meede is with hym, and his werk is before hym. **12** And thei schulen clepe hem the hooli puple, ayenbouyt of the Lord. Forsothe thou schalt be clepid a citee souyt, and not forsakun.

63 Who is this that cometh fro Edom, in died clothis fro Bosra? this fair man in his long cloth, goyng in the multitude of his vertu? Y that speke rytfulnesse, and am a forfytere for to sauе. **2** Whi therfor is thi clothing reed? and thi clothis ben as of men stampyng in a pressour? **3** Y alooke stampide the presse, and of folkis no man is with me; Y stampide hem in my strone veniaunce, and Y defoulide hem in my wraththe; and her blood is spretynt on my clothis, and Y made foul alle my clothis. **4** For whi a dai of veniaunce is in myn herte, and the yeer of my yeldyng cometh. **5** I lokide aboute, and noon helpere was; Y souynte, and noon was that helpide; and myn arm sauyde to me, and myn indignacioun, that helpide me. **6** And Y defoulide puplis in my strone veniaunce; and Y made hem drunkun in myn indignacioun, and Y drowdoun her vertu in to erthe. **7** I schal haue mynde on the merciful doyngis of the Lord, Y schal preche the herieng of the Lord on alle thingis whiche the Lord yeldide to vs, and on the multitude `of goodis of the hous of Israel, whiche he yaf to hem bi his foryyuernes, and bi the multitude of hisse mercies. **8** And the Lord seide, Nethelies it is my puple, sones not denyyng, and he was maad a sauyour to hem in al the tribulacioun of hem. **9** It was not set in tribulacioun, and the aungel of his face sauyde hem. In his loue and in his foryyuernes he ayenbouyte hem, and he bar hem, and reiside hem in alle daies of the world. **10** Forsothe thei excitiden hym to wrathfulnessse, and tormentiden the spirit of his hooli; and he was turned in to an enemye to hem, and he ouercam hem in batel. **11** And he hadde mynde on the daies of the world, of Moises, and of his puple. Where is he, that ledde hem out of the see, with the scheepherdis of his floc? Where is he, that settide the spirit of his holi in the myddil therof; **12** whiche ledde out Moises to the riyt half in the arm of his maiestie? which departide watriis before hem, that he schulde make to hym silf a name euerlastynge; **13** whiche ledde hem out thoruy depths of watriis, as an hors not stumblyng in desert, **14** as a beeste goyng doun in the feed? The Spirit of the Lord was the ledere therof; so thou leddist thi puple, that thou madist to thee a name of glorie. **15** Biholde thou fro heuene, and se fro thin hooli dwellyng place, and frē the seete of thi glorie. Where is thi feruent loue, and thi strengthe, the multitude of thin entrailis, and of thi merciful doyngis? **16** Tho withelden hem silf on me. Forsothe thou art oure fadir, and Abraham knew not vs, and Israel knew not vs. **17** Thou, Lord, art oure fadir, and oure ayenbiere; thi name is fro the world. Lord, whi hast thou maad vs to erre fro thi weies? thou hast made hard oure herte, that we dredden not thee? be thou conuertid, for thi seruauntis, the lynages of thin eritage. **18** Thei hadden as nouyt thin hooli puple in possessioun, and oure enemyes defouliden thin halewyng. **19** We ben maad as in the bigynnyng, whanne thou were not Lord of vs, nethir thi name was clepid to help on vs.

64 I wolde that thou brakist heuenes, and camest doun, that hillis fletiden awei fro thi face, **2** and failiden as brennyng of fier, and brente in fier; that thi name were made knowun to thin enemyes, and folkis weren disturblid of thi face. **3** Whanne thou schalt do merueilis, we schulen not abide. Thou camest doun, and hillis fletiden awei fro thi face. **4** Fro the world thei herden not,

nethir perseyueden with eeris; God, non iye siy, withouten thee, what thingis thou hast maad redi to hem that abiden thee. **5** Thou mettist hym that is glad, and doith rytfulnesse; in thi weies thei schulen bithenke on thee. Lo! thou art wrooth, and we synned; in the synnes we weren euere, and we schulen be saued. **6** And alle we ben maad as an vncleene man; alle oure rytfullnessis ben as the cloth of a woman in vncleene blood; and alle we fallen doun as a leef, and our wickidnessis as wynd han take awei vs. **7** Noon is, that clepith thi name to help, that risith, and holdith thee; thou hast hid thi face fro vs, and thou hast hurtlid doun vs in the hond of oure wickidnesse. **8** And now, Lord, thou art oure fadir; forsothe we ben cley, and thou art oure maker, and alle we ben the werkis of thin hondis. **9** Lord, be thou not wrooth ynow, and haue thou no more mynde on oure wickidnesse. Lo! Lord, biholde thou, alle we ben thi puple. **10** The citee of thi seytuarie is forsakun, Sion is maad deserft, Jerusalem is desolat; **11** the hous of oure halewyng and of oure glorie, where oure fadris herieden thee, is maad in to brennyng of fier; and alle oure desirable thingis ben turned in to fallyngis. **12** Lord, whether on these thingis thou schalt witholdene thee? schalt thou be stille, and schalt thou turmente vs greetil?

65 Thei souyten me, that axiden not before; thei that souyten not me, founden me. Y seide, Lo! Y, lo! Y, to hethene men that knewen not me, and that clepiden not mi name to help. **2** I stretchide forth myn hondis al dai to a puple vnbileueful, that goith in a weie not good, aftir her thouytis. **3** It is a puple that stirith me to wrathfulnessse, euere bifore my face; whiche offren in gardyns, and maken sacrifice on tiel stoonys; **4** whiche dwellen in sepulcris, and slepen in the templis of idols; whiche eten swynes fleisch, and vnhooli iwhisch is in the vessels of hem; **5** whiche seien to an hethene man, Go thou awei fro me, neiy thou not to me, for thou art vncleene; these schulen be smoke in my strone veniaunce, fier brennyng al dai. **6** Lo! it is wrutin bifore me; Y schal not be stille, but Y schal yelde, and Y schal quyte in to the bosum of hem youre wickidnessis, **7** and the wickidnessis of youre fadris togidere, seith the Lord, whiche maden sacrifice on mounteyns, and diden schenschipe to me on litle hillis; and Y schal mete ayen the firste werk of hem in her bosum. **8** The Lord seith thes thingis, As if a grape be foundun in a clustre, and it be seid, Distrie thou not it, for it is blessyng; so Y schal do for my seruantis, that Y leese not al. **9** And Y schal lede out of Jacob seed, and of Juda a man hauyng in possessioun myn hooli hillis; and my chosun men schulen inherite it, and my seruauntis schulen dwelle there. **10** And the feeldi places schulen be into floodis of flockis, and the valei of Achar in to a restyng place of droues of neet, to my puple that souyten me. **11** And Y schal noumbr you in swerd, that forsoken the Lord, that forayaten myn hooli hil, whiche settent a boord to fortune, and maken sacrifice theronne, **12** and alle ye schulen falle bi sleying; for that that Y clepide, and ye answeriden not; Y spak, and ye herden not; and ye diden yuel bifor myn iyen, and ye chesiden the thingis whiche Y nolde. **13** For these thingis, the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! my seruauntis schulen ete, and ye schulen haue hungur; lo! my seruauntis schulen drynke, and ye schulen be thirsti; **14** lo! my seruauntis schulen be glad, and ye schulen be aschamed; lo! my seruauntis schulen herie, for the ful ioie of herte, and ye schulen crie, for the sorewe of herte, and ye schulen yelle, for desolacioun of spirit. **15** And ye schulen leeue youre name in to an ooth to my chosun men; and the Lord God schal sle thee, and he schal clepe hise seruauntis bi another name. **16** In which he that is blessid on erthe, schal be blessid in God amen; and he that swerith in erthe, shal swere in God feithfuli; for the formere angwischis ben

youun to foryetyng, and for tho ben hid fro youre iyen. 17 For lo! Y make newe heuenes and a newe erthe, and the formere thingis schulen not be in mynde, and schulen not stic on the herte. 18 But ye schulen haue ioie, and make ful out ioying til in to with outer ende, in these thingis whiche Y make; for lo! Y make Jerusalem ful out ioyinge, and the puple therof ioie. 19 And Y schal make ful out ioying in Jerusalem, and Y schal haue ioie in my puple; and the vois of weeping and the vois of cry schal no more be herd ther ynne. 20 A yong child of daies schal no more be there, and an eld man that fillith not hise daies; for whi a child of an hundrid yeer schal die, and a synnere of an hundrid yeer schal be cursid. 21 And thei schulen bilde housis, and schulen enhabite hem, and thei schulen plaunte vynes, and schulen ete the fruytis of tho. 22 Thei schulen not bilde housis, and an othir schal enhabite hem, thei schulen not plaunte, and an othir schal ete; for whi the daies of my puple schulen be after the daies of the tree, and the werkis of 23 her hondis schulen be elde to my chosun men. Thei schulen not trauel in veyn, nether thei schulen gendre in disturblyng; for it is the seed of hem that ben blessid of the Lord, and the cosyns of hem ben with hem. 24 And it schal be, bifor that thei crien, Y schal here; yit while thei speken, Y schal here. 25 A wolf and a lomb schulen be fed togidere, and a lioun and an oxe schulen ete stree, and to a serpent dust schal be his breed; thei schulen not anoie, nether schulen sle, in al myn hooli hil, seith the Lord.

66 The Lord seith these thingis, Heuene is my seete, and the erthe is the stool of my feet. Which is this hous, which ye schulen bilde to me, and which is this place of my reste? 2 Myn hond made alle these thingis, and alle these thingis ben maaed, seith the Lord; but to whom schal Y biholde, no but to a pore man and contrit in spirit, and greetli dredyng my wordis? 3 He that offrith an oxe, is as he that sleeth a man; he that sleeth a scheep, is as he that brayneth a dogge; he that offrith an offryng, is as he that offrith swynes blood; he that thenketh on encense, is as he that blesith an idol; thei chesiden alle thes thingis in her weies, and her soule delitide in her abhomynacions. 4 Wherfor and Y schal chese the scornyngis of hem, and Y schal brynge to hem tho thingis whiche thei dredden; for Y clepide, and noon was that answeride; Y spak, and thei herden not; and thei diden yuel bifor myn iyen, and chesiden tho thingis whiche Y nolde. 5 Here ye the word of the Lord, whiche quaken at his word; youre britheren hatyng you, and castynge a wey for my name, seiden, The Lord be glorified, and we schulen se in youre gladnesse; forsothe thei schulen be schent. 6 The vois of the puple fro the citee, the vois fro the temple, the vois of the Lord yeldynge a reward to hise enemys. 7 Bifor that sche trauelide of child, sche childide; bifor that the sorewe of hir child beryng cam, sche childide a sone. 8 Who herde euere suche a thing, and who siy a thing lijk this? Whether the erthe schal trauel of child in o dai, ether whether a folk schal be childide togidere? For whi Sion trauede of child, and childide hir sones. 9 Whether that Y `my silf that make othere to bere child, schal not ber child? seith the Lord. Whether Y that yyue generacioun to othere men, schal be bareyn? seith thi Lord God. 10 Be ye glad with Jerusalem, and alle ye that louen that, make ful out ioye ther ynne; alle ye that mourenen on that Jerusalem, make ye ioye with it in ioie; 11 that bothe ye souke, and be fillid of the tetis and comfert therof, that ye mylke, and flowe in delicis, of al maner glorie therof. 12 For whi the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bowe doun on it, as a flood of pees, and as a flowyng streem the glorie of hethene men, which ye schulen souke; ye schulen be borun at tetis, and on knees thei schulen speke plesauntly to you. 13 As if a modir spekith faire to

ony child, so Y schal comferte you, and ye schulen be comfertid in Jerusalem. 14 Ye schulen se, and youre herte schal haue ioie, and youre boony schulen buriowne as an erbe. And the hond of the Lord schal be knowun in hise seruauntis, and he schal haue indignacioun to hise enemys. 15 For lo! the Lord schal come in fier, and as a whirlwynd hise charis, to yelde in indignacioun hise strong veniaunce, and his blamying in the flawme of fier. 16 For whi the Lord schal deme in fier, and in hys swerd to ech fleisch; and slain men of the Lord schulen be multiplied, 17 that weren halewid, and gessiden hem cleene, in gardyns aftir o yate with ynne; that eten swynes fleisch, and abhomynacioun, and a mows, thei schulen be waastid togidere, seith the Lord. 18 Forsothe Y come to gadere togidere the werkis of hem, and the thouytis of hem, with alle folkis and langagis; and thei schulen come, and schulen se my glorie. 19 And Y schal sette a signe in hem, and Y schal sende of hem that ben sauyd to hethene men, in to the see, in to Affrik, and in to Liddia, and to hem that holden arowe, in to Italie, and Greek lond, to ilis fer, to hem that herden not of me, and sien not my glorie. And thei schulen telle my glorie to hethene men, 20 and thei schulen brynge alle youre britheren of alle folkis a yifte to the Lord, in horsis, and charis, and in literis, and in mulis, and in cartis, to myn hooli hil, Jerusalem, seith the Lord; as if the sones of Israel bryngen a yifte in a cleene vessel in to the hous of the Lord. 21 And Y schal take of hem in to preestis and dekenes, seith the Lord. 22 For as newe heuenes and newe erthe, whiche Y make to stonde bifore me, seith the Lord, so youre seed schal stonde, and youre name. 23 And a monethe schal be of monethe, and a sabat of sabat; ech man schal come for to worschipe bifore my face, seith the Lord. 24 And thei schulen go out, and schulen se the careyns of men, that trespassiden ayens me; the worm of hem schal not die, and the fier of hem schal not be quenchid; and thei schulen be 'til to fillyng of siyt to ech man.

Jeremiah

1 The wordis of Jeremeie, sone of Helchie, of the preestis that weren in Anathot, in the lond of Beniamyn. **2** For the word of the Lord was maad to hym in the daies of Josie, the sone of Amon, kyng of Juda, in the threttenethe yeer of his rewme. **3** And it was don in the daies of Joachym, the sone of Josie, the king of Juda, til to the endyng of the enleuenthe yeer of Sedechie, sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, til the passyng ouer, ether caitife, of Jerusalem, in the fyuethe monethe. **4** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **5** and seide, Bifor that Y fourmede thee in the wombe, Y knewe thee; and bifor that thou yedist out of the wombe, Y halewlethe thee; and Y yaf thee a profete among folkis. **6** And Y seide, Al! Al! Al! Lord God, lo! Y kan not speke, for Y am a child. **7** And the Lord seide to me, Nyle thou seie, that Y am a child; for thou schalt go to alle thingis, to whiche Y schal sende thee, and thou schalt speke alle thingis, what euer thingis Y schal comaunde to thee. **8** Dredre thou not of the face of hem, for Y am with thee, to delyuere thee, seith the Lord. **9** And the Lord sente his hond, and touchide my mouth; and the Lord seide to me, Lo! Y haue youe my wordis in thi mouth; lo! **10** Y haue ordeynede thee to day on folkis, and on rewmes, that thou drawe vp, and distrie, and leese, and scatere, and bilde, and plaunte. **11** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and seide, What seest thou, Jeremeie? **12** And Y seide, Y se a yerde wakynge. And the Lord seide to me, Thou hast seen wel, for Y schal wake on my word, to do it. **13** And the word of the Lord was maad the secounde tyme to me, and seide, What seest thou? Y se a pot buylyng, and the face therof fro the face of the north. **14** And the Lord seide to me, Fro the north schal be schewid al yuel on alle the dwelleris of the lond. **15** For lo! Y schal clepe togidere alle the nacions of rewmes of the north, seith the Lord, and thei schulen come, and sette ech man his seete in the entryng of the yatis of Jerusalem, and on alle the wallis therof in cumpas, and on alle the citees of Juda. **16** And Y schal speke my domes with hem on al the malice of hem, that forsaken me, and maden sacrifice to alien goddis, and worschipiden the werk of her hondis. **17** Therfor girde thou thi leendis, and rise thou, and speke to hem alle thingis whiche Y comaunde to thee; dredre thou not of the face of hem, for Y schal not make thee for to dredre the cheer of hem. **18** For Y yaf thee to dai in to a strong citee, and in to an yrun piler, and in to a brasun wal, on al the lond, to the kyngis of Juda, and to the princis therof, and to the preestis therof, and to al the puple of the lond. **19** And thei schulen fyte ayens thee, and thei schulen not haue the maistrie; for Y am with thee, seith the Lord, that Y delyuere thee.

2 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and seide, Go thou, and crye in the eeris of Jerusalem, and seie, The Lord seith these thingis, Y hadde mynde on thee, and Y hadde merci on thee in thi yong wexyng age, and on the charite of thi sposyng, whanne thou suedist me in desert, in the lond which is not sowun. **3** Israel was hooli to the Lord, the firste of fruytis of hym; alle men that deuouren that Israel, trespassen; yuelis schulen come on hem, seith the Lord. **4** The hous of Jacob, and alle the lynagis of the hous of Israel, here ye the word of the Lord. **5** The Lord seith these thingis, What of wickidnesse foundun youre fadris in me, for thei yeden fer awey fro me, and yeden after vanyte, and weren maad veyn? **6** And thei seiden not, Where is the Lord, that made vs to stie fro the lond of Egipt, that ledde vs ouer thorou desert, bi the lond vnabitable and with out weie, bi the lond of thirst, and bi the ymage of deeth, bi the lond in whiche a man yede

not, nether a man dwellide. **7** And Y brouyte you in to the lond of Carmele, that ye schulden ete the fruyt therof, and the goodis therof; and ye entriden, and defouilden my lond, and settiden myn eritage in to abhomynacioun. **8** Preestis seiden not, Where is the Lord? and thei that helden the lawe, knewen not me; and scheepherdis trespassiden ayens me, and profitis profesiden in Baal, and sueden idols. **9** Therfor yit Y schal stryue with you in doom, seith the Lord, and Y schal dispute with youre sones. **10** Go ye to the ilis of Cethym, and se ye; and sende ye in to Cedar, and biholde ye greetli; and se ye, **11** if siche a thing is doon, if a folk chaungide hise goddis; and certeynl thei ben no goddis; but my puple chaungide hise glorie in to an ydol. **12** Heuenes, be ye astonyed on this thing, and, ye yatis of heuene, be ye desolat greetli, seith the Lord. **13** For whi my puple hath don tweyne yuels; thei han forsake me, the welle of quyke watir, and han diggid to hem cisternes, `that weren distrid, that moun not holde watri. **14** Whether Israel is a boond man, ether is borun boonde? **15** Whi therfor is he maad in to prey? Liouns roriden on hym, and yauen her vois; thei han set the londe of hym in to wildernesse, the citees of him ben brent, and noon is that dwellith in tho. **16** Also the sones of Menfis and of Tafnys han defouild thee, `til to the cop of the heed. **17** Whether this is not don to thee, for thou forsokist thi Lord God, in that tyme in which he ledde thee bi the weie? **18** And now what wolt thou to thee in the weie of Egipt, that thou drynke troblid watir? And what is to thee with the weie of Assiriens, that thou drynke water of the flood? **19** Thi malice schal repreue thee, and thi turnyng awei schal blame thee; wite thou and se, that it is yuel and bittir that thou hast forsake thi Lord God, and that his dredre is not at thee, seith the Lord God of oostis. **20** Fro the world thou hast broke my yok, thou hast broke my bondis, and seidist, Y schal not serue. For thou hoore didist hordom in ech hiy litil hil, and vndur ech tree ful of bowis. **21** Forsothe Y plauntide thee a chosun vyner, al trewe seed; hou therfor art thou, alien vyner, turned to me in to a schrewid thing? **22** Thow thou waischist thee with fulleri clei, and multypliest to thee the erbe borith, thou art defoulid in thi wickidnesse bifore me, seith the Lord God. **23** Hou seist thou, Y am not defoulid, Y yede not aftir Baalym? Se thi weies in the greet valei, wite thou what thou hast do; a swifte rennere ordeyninge hise weies. **24** A wielde asse customizable in wildernesse drow the wynd of his loue in the desire of his soule; no man schal turne awei it. Alle that seken it, schulen not faile; thei schulen fynde it in the flux of vncleene blood therof. **25** Forbede thi foot fro nakidnesse, and thi throte fro thirst; and thou seidist, Y dispeiride, Y schal not do; for Y louede brennyngli alien goddis, and Y schal go aftir hem. **26** As a theef is schent, whanne he is takun, so the hous of Israel ben schent; thei, and kyngis of hem, the princes, and prestis, and the prophetis of hem, **27** that seien to a tree, Thou art my fadir; and to a stoon, Thou hast gendrid me. Thei turneden to me the bak, and not the face; and in the tyme of her turment thei schulen seie, Ryse thou, and delyuere vs. **28** Where ben thi goddis, whiche thou madist to thee? Rise thei, and delyuere thee in the tyme of thi turment; for aftir the noumbre of thi citees weren thi goddis, thou Juda. **29** What wolen ye stryue with me in doom? Alle ye han forsake me, seith the Lord. **30** In veyn Y smoot youre sones, thei resseyueden not chastisynge; youre swerd deuouride youre prophetis, youre generacioun is distrid as a lioun. **31** Se ye the word of the Lord, whether Y am maad a wildernesse to Israel, ether a lond late bryngyng forth fruyt? Whi therfor seide my puple, We han go awei, we schulen no more come to thee? **32** Whethir a virgyn schal foryete hir ournement? and a spousesse `schal foryete hir brest girdil? But mi puple hath foryete me bi daies with out

nuombre. **33** What enforsist thou to schewe thi weie good to seke loue, which ferthermore bothe hast tauyt thi malices thi weies, **34** and the blood of pore men and innocents is foundun in thi wyngis? Y fond not hem in dichis, but in alle thingis whiche Y remembrede before. **35** And thou seidist, Y am with out synne and innocent; and therfor thi stronge veniaunce be turned awei fro me. Lo! Y schal stryue with thee in doom; for thou seidist, Y synnede not. **36** Hou vijl art thou maad, rehersyng thi weies? and thou schalt be schent of Egipt, as thou were schent of Assur. **37** For whi and thou schalt go out of this lond, and thin hondis schulen be on thin heed; for whi the Lord hath al to-broke thi trist, and thou schalt haue no thing to prosperite.

3 It is seid comulni, If a man forsakith his wif, and sche go awei fro hym, and be weddid to an othere hosebonde, whether he schal turne ayen more to hir? whether thilke womman schal not be defouolid, and maad vncleene? Forsothe thou hast do fornycacioun with many loueris; netholes turne thou ayen to me, seith the Lord, and Y schal resseyue thee. **2** Reise thin iyen in to streiyt, and se, where thou art not cast doun. Thou hast setun in weies, abidynghe hem as a theef in wildernesse, and thou hast defouolid the erthe in thi fornicaciouns and in thi malices. **3** Wherfor the dropis of reynes weren forbodun, and no late reyn was. The forded of a womman hoore is maad to thee; thou noldist be ashamed. **4** Nameli fro this tyme forth clepe thou me, Thou art my fadir, the ledere of my virgynyte. **5** Whether thou schalt be wrooth with outen ende, ether schalt contynue in to the ende? Lo! thou hast spoke, and hast do yuels, and thou were myti. And for wordis of penaunce thou blasfemydist bi wordis of pride; and thou fillidist thin yuel thouyt, and schewidist thi strengthe ayens thi hosebonde, that thou maist do that thing that thou tretidist bi word. **6** And the Lord seide to me, in the daies of Josie, the kyng, Whether thou hast seyn what thing the aduersarie, Israel, hath do? Sche yede to hir silf on ech hiy hil, and vndur ech tre ful of boowis, and dide fornycacioun there. **7** And Y seide, whanne sche hadde do alle these thingis, Turne thou ayen to me; and sche turnede not ayen. And hir sistr, Juda, brekere of the lawe, **8** siy, that for the aduersarie, Israel, dide auowtrie, Y hadde left hir, and Y hadde youte to hir a libel of forsaking; and Juda, hir sistr, brekere of the lawe, dresse not, but also sche yede, and dide fornycacioun. **9** And bi lytnesse of hir fornycacioun sche defoulide the erthe, and dide auowtrie with a spoon, and with a tree. **10** And in alle these thingis hir sistr, Juda, brekere of the lawe, turnede not ayen to me, in al hir herte, but in a leesysng, seith the Lord God. **11** And the Lord seide to me, The aduersarie, Israel, hath iustified hir soule, in comparisoun of Juda, brekere of the lawe. **12** Go thou, and crye these wordis ayens the north; and thou schalt seie, Thou aduersarie, Israel, turne ayen, seith the Lord, and Y schal not turne awei my face fro you; for Y am hooli, seith the Lord, and Y schal not be wrooth with outen ende. **13** Netholes knowe thou thi wickidnesse; for thou hast trespassid ayens thi Lord God, and thou hast spred abroad thi weies to aliens vndur ech tre ful of bowis; and thou herdist not my vois, seith the Lord. **14** Be ye conuertid, sones, turnyng ayen, seith the Lord, for Y am youre hosebonde; and Y schal take you oon of a citee, and tweyne of a kynrede, and Y schal lede you in to Sion; **15** and Y schal yye to you scheepherdis after myn herte, and thei schulen feede you with kunningy and teching. **16** And whanne ye schulen be multiplied, and encreesse in the lond, in tho daies, seith the Lord, thei schulen no more seie, The arke of testament of the Lord; nether it schal stie on the herte, nether thei schulen thenke on it, nether it schal be visitid, nether it schal be ferthere. **17** In that

tyme thei schulen clepe Jerusalem The seete of the Lord, and alle hethene men schulen be gaderid togidre to it, in the name of the Lord, in Jerusalem; and thei schulen not go aftir the schrewidnesse of her worste herte. **18** In tho daies the hous of Juda schal go to the hous of Israel; and thei schulen come togidre fro the lond of the north to the lond which Y yaf to youre fadris. **19** Forsothe Y seide, Hou schal Y sette thee among sones, and schal yyue to thee a desirable lond, a ful cleer eritage of the oostis of hethene men? And Y seide, Thou schalt clepe me fadir, and thou schalt not ceesse to entre aftir me. **20** But as if a womman dispisith hir louyere, so the hous of Israel dispiside me, seith the Lord. **21** A vois is herd in weies, the weeping and yellyng of the sones of Israel; for thei maden wickid her weie, thei foryaten her Lord God. **22** Be ye conuertid, sones, turnyng ayen, and Y schal heele youre turnyngis awei. Lo! we comen to thee; for thou art oure Lord God. **23** Verili liti hillis weren lieris, the multitude of mounteyns was fals; verili in oure Lord God is the helthe of Israel. **24** Schenschipe eete the trauel of oure fadris, fro oure yongthe; schenschipe eet the flockis of hem, and the droues of hem, the sones of hem, and the douytris of hem. **25** We schulen slepe in oure schenschipe, and oure sclaudir schal hile vs; for we synneden to oure Lord God, bothe we and oure fadris, fro oure yongthe 'til to this dai; and we herden not the vois of oure Lord God.

4 Israel, if thou turnest ayen, seith the Lord, turne thou to me; if thou takist awei thin offendyngis fro my face, thou schalt not be mouyd. **2** And thou schalt swere, The Lord lyueth, in treuthe and in doom and in rytfulnesse; and alle folkis schulen blesse hym, and schulen preise hym. **3** For the Lord God seith these thingis to a man of Juda and to a dwellere of Jerusalem, Make ye newe to you a lond tilid of the newe, and nyle ye sowe on thornes. **4** Men of Juda, and dwelleris of Jerusalem, be ye circumcidid to the Lord, and do ye awey the filthis of youre hertiis; lest perauenture myn indignacioun go out as fier, and be kyndid, and noon be that quenche, for the malice of youre thouytis. **5** Telle ye in Juda, and make ye herd in Jerusalem; speke ye, and syng ye with a trumpe in the lond; crye ye strongli, and seie ye, Be ye gaderid togidre, and entre we in to stronlye citees. **6** Reise ye a signe in Sion, coumforte ye, and nyle ye stonde; for Y bringe yuel fro the north, and a greet sorewe. **7** A lioun schal 'rise vp fro his denne, and the robbere of folkis schal reise hym silf. He is goon out of his place, to sette thi lond in to wildernesse; thi citees schulen be distrid, abidynghe stille with out dwellere. **8** On this thing girde you with heiris; weile ye, and yelle, for the wraththe of the strong veniaunce of the Lord is not turned awei fro you. **9** And it schal be, in that dai, seith the Lord, the herte of the king schal perische, and the herte of princis; and the prestis schulen wondre, and the prophetis schulen be astonyed. **10** And Y seide, Alas! alas! Lord God; therfor whether thou hast disseyued this puple and Jerusalem, seyng, Pees schal be to you, and lo! a swerd is comun 'til to the soule? **11** In that tyme it schal be seide to this puple and to Jerusalem, A brennyng wynd in the weies that ben in desert, ben the weies of the douytr of my puple, not to wyndewe, and not to purge. **12** A spirit ful of hem schal come to me; and now Y, but Y schal speke my domes with hem. **13** Lo! he schal stie as a cloude, and hise charis as a tempest; hise horsis ben swifter than eglis; wo to vs, for we ben distrid. **14** Thou Jerusalem, waische thin herte fro malice, that thou be maad saaf. Hou long schulen noiful thouytis dwelle in thee? **15** For whi the vois of a tellere fro Dan, and makyngne knowun an idol fro the hil of Effram. **16** Reise, ye folkis; lo! it is herd in Jerusalem that keperis ben comun fro a fer lond, and yyuen

her vois on the citees of Juda. **17** As the keperis of feeldis thei ben maad on it in cumpas; for it stirde me to wrathfulnessse, seith the Lord. **18** Thi weyes and thi thouytis han maad this to thee; this malice of thee, for it is bittir, for it touchide thin herte. **19** Mi wombe akith, my wombe akith; the wittis of myn herte ben disturblid in me. Y schal not be stile, for my soule herde the vois of a trumpe, the cry of batel. **20** Sorewe is clepid on sorewe, and al the lond is distried; my tabernaclis ben wastid sudeynli, my skynnes ben wastid sudeynli. **21** Hou longe schal Y se hem that flean, schal Y here the vois of a clarion? **22** For my fonned puple knew not me; thei ben vnwise sones, and cowards; thei ben wise to do yuels, but thei kouden not do wel. **23** Y bihelde the lond, and lo! it was void, and nouy; and Y bihelde heuenes, and no lyt was in tho. **24** Y siy munteyns, and lo! the wenren mouyd, and all little hillis weren disturblid. **25** Y lokide, and no man was, and ech brid of heuenre was gon a wey. **26** Y bihelde, and lo! Carmel is forsakun, and alle citees therof ben distried fro the face of the Lord, and fro the face of the ire of his strong veniaunce. **27** For the Lord seith these thingis, Al the lond schal be forsakun, but nethenes Y schal not make an endyng. **28** The erthe schal mourne, and heuenys aboue schulen make sorewe, for that Y spak; Y thouynte, and it repenteid not me, nether Y am turned awei fro it. **29** Ech citee fledde fro the vois of a knyyt, and of a man schetynge an arowe; thei entriden in to hard places, and stieden in to roochis of stoon; alle citees ben forsakun, and no man dwelldith in tho. **30** But what schalt thou 'destrid do? Whanne thou schalt clothe thee with reed scarlet, whanne thou schalt be ourned with a goldun broche, and schalt anoynte thin iyen with wommans oynement, thou schalt be ariaid in veyn; thi louyeris han dispisid thee, thei schulen seke thi soule. **31** For Y herd a vois as of a womman trauelynge of child, the angwischis as of a womman childynge; the vois of the douter of Sion among hem that dien, and spreden abroad her hondis; Wo to me, for my soule failide for hem that ben slain.

5 Cumpasse ye the weies of Jerusalem, and loke, and biholde ye, and seke ye in the stretis therof, whether ye fynden a man doyng doom, and sekynge feith; and Y schal be merciful to hem. **2** That if also thei seien, The Lord lyueth, yhe, thei schulen swere this falsi. **3** Lord, thin iyen biholden feith; thou hast smyte hem, and thei maden not sorewe; thou hast al tobroke hem, and thei forsoken to take chasityng; thei maden her faces hardere than a stoon, and holden turne ayen. **4** Forsothe Y seide, In hap thei ben pore men, and foolis, that knownen not the weie of the Lord, and the doom of her God. **5** Therfor Y schal go to the principal men, and Y schal speke to hem; for thei knewen the weie of the Lord, and the doom of her God. And lo! thei han more broke togidre the yok, and han broke boondis. **6** Therfor a lioun of the wode smoot hem; a wolf at euentid wastide hem, a parde wakyng on the citees of hem. Ech man that goith out of hem, schal be takun; for the trespassyngis of hem ben multiplied, the turnyngis awei of hem ben coumfortid. **7** On what thing mai Y be merciful to thee? Thi sones han forsake me, and sweren bi hem that ben not goddis. Y fillide hem, and thei diden auowtrie, and in the hous of an hoore thei diden letcherie. **8** Thei ben maad horsis, and stalouns, louyeris to wymmen; ech man neiyede to the wiij of his neibore. **9** Whether Y schal not visite on these thingis, seith the Lord, and schal not my soule take veniaunce in siche a folk? **10** Stye ye on the wallis therof, and distrie ye; but nyle ye make an endyng. Do ye awei the siouns therof, for thei ben not serauants of the Lord. **11** For whi the hous of Israel and the hous of Juda hath trespassid bi trespassing ayens me, seith the Lord; **12** thei denyeden the Lord, and seiden,

He is not, nether yuel schal come on vs; we schulen not se swerd and hungur. **13** The profitis spoken ayens the wynd, and noon answer was in hem; therfor these thingis schulen come to hem. **14** The Lord God of oostis seith these thingis, For ye spoken this word, lo! Y yyue my wordis in thi mouth in to fier, and this puple in to trees, and it schal deuoure hem. **15** Lo! thou hous of Israel, seith the Lord, Y schal bryngye on you a folk fro fer; a strong folk, an eeld folk, `a folk whos langage thou schalt not knowe, nether schalt vndurstonde what it spekith. **16** The arowe caas therof is as an opyn sepulcre; alle ben stronge men. **17** And it schal ete thi cornes, and it schal deuoure thi breed, thi sones and thi douytris; it schal ete thi flok, and thi droues, it schal ete also thi vyner, and thi fige tre; and it schal al to-breke thi stronge citees bi swerd, in whiche thou hast trist. **18** Nethenes in the daies, seith the Lord, Y schal not make you in to endyng. **19** That if ye seien, Whi hath oure Lord God do alle these thingis to vs? thou schalt seie to hem, As ye forsoken me, and serueden an alien god in youre lond, so ye schulen serue alien goddis in a lond not youre. **20** Telle ye this to the hous of Jacob, and make ye herd in Juda, and seie ye, **21** Here, thou fonned puple, that hast noon herte; whiche han iyen, and seen not, and eeris, and heren not. **22** Therfor schulen not ye drede me, seith the Lord, and schulen not ye make sorewe for my face? Whiche haue set grauel a terme, ether ende, to the see, an euerlastyng comaundement, whiche it schal not passe; and the wawis therof schulen be mouyd, and schulen not haue power; and schulen wexe greet, and schulen not passe it. **23** Forsothe an herte vnbileueful and terryngye to wraththe is maad to this puple; thei departiden, **24** and yeden awei, and thei seiden not in her herte, Drede we oure Lord God, that yiueth to vs reyn tymeful, and lateful in his tyme; that kepit to vs the plente of heruest of the yeer. **25** Youre wickidnessis diden awei these thingis, and youre synnes forbediden good fro you. **26** For ther ben foundun in my puple wickid men, settyngre tresoun, as fouleres settyngre snaris and trappis, to take men. **27** As a net, ether a trap, ful of briddis, so the housis of hem ben ful of gile. Therfor thei ben magnefied, **28** and maad riche, maad fat with ynne, and maad fat with outforth, and thei passiden worst my wordis; thei demyden not a cause of a widewe, thei dressiden not the cause of a fadirles child, and thei demyden not the doom of pore men. **29** Whether Y schal not visite on these thingis, seith the Lord, ether schal not my soule take veniaunce on sich a folk? **30** Wondur and meruelouse thingis ben maad in the lond; **31** profitis profesiden leesung, and prestis ioieden with her hondis, and my puple louyde siche thingis. What therfor schal be don in the laste thing therof?

6 Sones of Beniamyn, be ye coumfortid in the myddil of Jerusalem, and make ye noise with a clarion in Thecua, and reise ye a baner on Bethecarem; for whi yuel and greet sorewe is seyn fro the north. **2** Y haue licned the douyntir of Sion to a fair womman and delicat. **3** Scheepherdis and her flockis schulen come to it; thei han piyt tents in it in cumpas; ech man schal feede hem, that ben vndur his hond. **4** Halewe ye batel on it. Rise ye togidre, and stie we in myddai. Wo to vs, for the dai is bowid doun, for shadewis ben maad lengere in the euentid. **5** Rise ye, and stie we in the niyt, and distry we the housis therof. **6** For the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Kitte ye doun the tre therof, and schede ye erthe aboue Jerusalem; this is the citee of visitacioun; al fals caleng is in the myddis therof. **7** As a cisterne makith his water coold, so it made his malice coold; wickidnesse and distriying schal euer be herd ther ynne bifore me, sikenesse and wounde. **8** Jerusalem, be thou tauyt, lest perauencture my soule go awei fro thee; lest perauencture

Y sette thee forsakun, a loond vnhabitable. 9 The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Thei schulen gadere til to a racyn, thei schulen gadere the remenaunts of Israel as in a vyner; turne thin hond, as a gaderer of grapis to the bascat. 10 To whom schal Y speke, and to whom schal Y seie witnessing, that he here? Lo! the eeris of hem ben vncircumcidid, and thei moun not here; lo! the word of the Lord is maad to hem in to dispit, and thei schulen not resseueit it. 11 Therfor Y am ful of the strong veniaunce of the Lord, and Y trauelide suffrynge. Schede thou out on a litil child with outforth, and on the counsel of yonge men togidere; for a man with his wifj schal be takun, and an eeld man with him that is ful of daies. 12 And the housis of hem, the feeldis and wyues togidere, schulen go to othere men; for Y schal stretche forth myn hond on the dwelleris of the lond, seith the Lord. 13 For fro the lesse 'til to the grettere, alle studien to auerise; and alle doon gile, fro the profete 'til to the preest. 14 And thei heiliden the sorewe of the douter of my puple with yuel fame, seiynge, Pees, pees, and no pees was. 15 Thei ben schent, that diden abhomynacioun; yhe, rathere thei weren not schent bi confusiooun, and thei kouden not be ashamed. Wherfor thei schulen falle doun among hem that schulen falle doun; thei schulen falle doun in the tyme of her visitacion, seith the Lord. 16 The Lord seith these thingis, Stonde ye on weies, and se ye, and axe ye of elde pathis, which is the good weie; and go ye ther ynne, and ye schulen fynde refreischyng to youre soulis. And thei seiden, We schulen not go. 17 And Y ordeneide aspieris on you, and Y seide, Here ye the vois of a trumpe. And thei seiden, We schulen not here. 18 Therfor, hethene men, here ye, and, thou congregacioun, knowe, hou grete thingis Y schal do to hem. 19 Thou erthe, here, lo! Y schal bryngye yuels on this puple, the fruit of her thouytis; for thei herden not my wordis, and castiden awei my lawe. 20 Wherto bryngen ye to me encense fro Saba, and a tre of spicerie smellyngye swetli fro a fer lond? Youre brent sacrifices ben not acceptid, and youre slain sacrifices plesiden not me. 21 Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal yyue fallyngis in to this puple, and fadris and sones togidere, a neiybore and kynesman, schulen falle in hem, and schulen perische. 22 The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! a puple cometh fro the lond of the north, and a greet folk schal rise togidere fro the endis of erthe. 23 It schal take an arowe and scheld; it is cruel, and schal not haue merci; the vois therof schal sowne as the see, and thei maad redi as a man to batel schulen stie on horsis ayens thee, thou douter of Sion. 24 We herden the fame therof, oure hondis ben 'a clumsid; tribulacioun hath take vs, sorewis han take vs as a woman trauelinge of child. 25 Nyle ye go out to the feeldis, and go ye not in the weie, for the swerd of the enemye, drede in cumpas. 26 The douytir of my puple, be thou gird with heire, and be thou spreyt togidere with aische; make to thee mourenyng of oon aloneo gendrid sone, a bitter weilyng, for whi a wastere schal come sodenli on you. 27 I yaf thee a strong preuerre in my puple, and thou schalt knowe, and preue the weie of hem. 28 Alle these princis bowyngye awei, goyngie gilefuli, ben metal and irun; alle ben corrupt. 29 The belu failide, leed is waastid in the fier, the wellere wellide in veyn; for the malices of hem ben not wastid. 30 Clepe ye hem repreuable siluer, for the Lord hath cast hem awei.

7 The word that was maad of the Lord to Jereme, 2 and seide, Stonde thou in the yate of the hous of the Lord, and preche there this word, and seie, Al Juda, that entren bi these yatis for to worshipe the Lord, here ye the word of the Lord. 3 The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Make ye good youre weies, and youre studies, and Y schal dwelle with you in this place.

4 Nyle ye triste in the wordis of leesyng, and seie, The temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord is. 5 For if ye blesseen youre weies, and your studies; if ye doon doom bitwixe a man and his neiybore; 6 if ye maken not fals caleng to a comelyng, and to a fadirles child, and to a widewe; nether scheden out innocent blood in this place, and goen not after alien goddis, in to yuel to you silf, 7 Y schal dwelle with you in this place, in the lond which Y yaf to youre fadris, fro the world and til in to the world. 8 Lo! ye trusten to you in the wordis of leesyng, that shulen not profite to you; 9 to stele, to sle, to do auowtrie, to swere falsli, to make sacrifice to Baalym, and to go afir alien goddis, whiche ye knownen not. 10 And ye camen, and stoden bifor me in this hous, in which my name is clepid to help; and ye seiden, We ben delyuered, for we han do alle these abhomynaciouns. 11 Whether therfor this hous, wherynne my name is clepid to help before youre iyen, is maad a denne of theueus? I, Y am, Y siy, seith the Lord. 12 Go ye to my place in Silo, where my name dwelleth at the bigynnyng, and se ye what thingis Y dide to it, for the malice of my puple Israel. 13 And now, for ye han do alle these werkis, seith the Lord, and Y spak to you, and roos eerli, and Y spak, and ye herden not, and Y clepide you, and ye answeriden not; 14 Y schal do to this hous, wherynne my name is clepid to help, and in which hous ye han trist, and to the place which Y yaf to you and to youre fadris, as Y dide to Silo. 15 And Y schal caste you forth fro my face, as Y castide forth alle youre britheren, al the seed of Effram. 16 Therfor nyl thou preie for this puple, nether take thou heriying and preier for hem; and ayenstonde thou not me, for Y schal not here thee. 17 Whether thou seest not, what these men don in the citees of Juda, and in the stretis of Jerusalem? 18 The sones gaderen stickis, and the fadris kyndlen a fier; and wymmen sprengten togidere ynnere fatnesse, to make kakis to the queen of heuene, to make sacrifice to alien goddis, and to terre me to wrathfulness. 19 Whether thei stiren me to wrathfulness? seith the Lord; whether thei stiren not hem silf in to schenschip of her cheer? 20 Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! my strong veniaunce and myn indignacioun is wellid togidere on this place, on men, and on beestis, and on the tree of the cuntrei, and on the fruitis of erthe; and it schal be kyndid, and it schal not be quenchid. 21 The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Heepe ye youre brent sacrifices to youre slain sacrifices, and ete ye fleischis. 22 For Y spak not with youre fadris, and Y comaundide not to hem of the word of brent sacrifices, and of slayn sacrifices, in the dai in which Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egijt. 23 But Y comaundide this word to hem, and Y seide, Here ye my vois, and Y schal be God to you, and ye schulen be a puple to me; and go ye in al the weie which Y comaundide to you, that it be wel to you. 24 And thei herden not, nether bowiden doun her eere, but thei yeden in her lustis, and in the schrewidnesse of her yuel herte; and thei ben put blynde, and not bifore, 25 fro the dai in which her fadris yeden out of the lond of Egijt til to this dai. And Y sente to you alle my seruauntis profetis, and Y roos eerli bi the dai, and Y sente. 26 And thei herden not me, nether bowiden doun her eere; but thei maden hard her nol, and vrouyten worse than the fadris of hem. 27 And thou schalt speke to hem alle these wordis, and thei schulen not heere thee; and thou schalt clepe hem, and thei schul not answeare to thee. 28 And thou schalt seie to hem, This is the folc, that herde not the vois of her Lord God, nether resseyuede chastysyng; feith perischide, and is takun awei fro the mouth of hem. 29 Clippe thin heir, and cast awei, and take thou weilyng streyli; for the Lord hath cast awei, and hath forsake the generacioun of his strong veniaunce. 30 For the sones of Juda han do yuel bifor myn iyen, seith the

Lord; thei han set her offendyngis in the hous, in which my name is clepid to help, that thei schulden defoule that hous; **31** and thei bilden hiye thingis in Tophet, which is in the valei of the sone of Ennon, that thei schulden brenne her sones and her douytris bi fier, whiche thingis Y comaundide not, nether thouyte in myn herte. **32** Therfor lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and it schal no more be seid Tophet, and the valei of the sone of Ennon, but the valey of sleyng; and thei schulen birie in Tophet, for ther is no place. **33** And the deed careyn of this puple schal be in to mete to the briddis of heuene, and to the beestis of erthe; and noon schal be that schal dryue awei. **34** And Y schal make to ceesse the vois of ioye, and the vois of gladnesse, and the vois of spouse, and the vois of spousesse fro the citees of Juda, and fro the stretis of Jerusalem; for the lond schal be in desolacioun.

8 In that tyme, seith the Lord, thei schulen caste out the boonyss of the kingis of Juda, and the boonyss of princes therof, and the boonyss of prestis, and the boonyss of profetis, and the boonyss of hem that dwelliciden in Jerusalem fro her sepulcris; **2** and thei schulen leie abroad the boonyss to the sunne, and moone, and to al the knyythod of heuene, which thei louyden, and which thei seruyden, and aftir whiche thei yeden, and whiche thei souyten, and worschipiden; tho schulen not be gaderid, and schulen not be biried; tho schulen be in to a dunghil on the face of erthe. **3** And alle men schulen cheese deth more than liff, whiche ben left of this worst kynrede, in alle places that ben left, to whiche places Y castide hem out, seith the Lord of oostis. **4** And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord seith these thingis, Whether he that schal falle, schal not rise awei? and whether he that is turned awei, schal not turne ayein? **5** Whi therfor is this puple in Jerusalem turned awei bi turynge awei ful of strij? Thei han take leesyng, and nolden turne ayen. **6** Y perseuyede, and herknede; no man spekith that that is good, noon is that doith penaunce for his synne, and seith, What haue Y do? Alle ben turnede togidere to her cours, as an hors goyng bi fersnesse to batel. **7** A kite in the eir knew his tyme; a turtle, and a swalewe, and a siconye, kepten the tyme of her comyng; but my puple knew not the doom of the Lord. **8** Hou seien ye, We ben wise men, and the lawe of the Lord is with vs? Verili the fals writyng of scribis wrouyte leesyng. **9** Wise men ben schent, ben maad aferd and takun. For thei castiden awei the word of the Lord, and no wisdom is in hem. **10** Therfor Y schal yyue the wymmen of hem to straungeris, and the feeldis of hem to alien eiris; for fro the leeste 'til to the mooste alle suen aueruce, fro a profete 'til to the preest alle maken leesyng; **11** and thei heeliden the sorowe of the douytr of my puple to schenschipe, seyng, Pees, pees, whanne no pees was. **12** Thei ben schent, for thei dienen abhomynacioun; yhe, rather thei weren not schent bi schenschipe, and kouden not be aschamed. Therfor thei schulen falle among falleris, in the tyme of her visitacioun thei schulen falle, seith the Lord. **13** I gaderynge schal gadere hem, seith the Lord; no grape is in the vynes, and figis ben not in the fige tre; a leef felle doun, and Y yaf to hem tho thingis that ben go out ouer. **14** Whi sitten we? come ye togidere, entre we in to a strong citee, and be we stille there; for oure Lord hath maad vs to be stille, and yaf to vs drynke the watir of galle; for we han synned to the Lord. **15** We abididen pees, and no good was; we abididen tyme of medycyn, and lo! drede is. **16** Gnastyng of horsis therof is herd fro Dan; al the lond is moued of the vois of neiyngis of hisse werriours; and thei camen, and deuouriden the lond, and the plente therof, the citee, and the dwelleris therof. **17** For lo! Y schal sende to you the werste serpentis, to whiche is no charmynge; and thei schulen bite you, seith the Lord. **18** My sorewe

is on sorewe, myn herte is mourenyng in me. **19** And lo! the vois of cry of the douyter of my puple cometh fro a fer lond. Whether the Lord is not in Sion, ethir the kyng therof is not therynne? Whi therfor striden thei me to wrathfulnesse bi her grauun ymagis, and bi alien vanytees? **20** Heruest is passid, somer is endid; and we ben not sauyd. **21** Y am turmentid, and sori on the sorewe of the douyter of my puple; astonyng helde me. **22** Whether resyn is not in Galaad, ether a leche is not there? Whi therfor the wounde of the douytr of my puple is not heelid perfilit?

9 Who schal yyue watir to myn heed, and a welle of teeris to myn iyen? And Y schal biwepe dai and niyt the slain men of the douyter of my puple. **2** Who schal yyue me in to a wildernesse of dyuerse weigoeris? And I schal forsake my puple, and Y schal go awei fro hem. For whi alle ben auowteris, and the cumpenyes of trespassouris ayens the lawe; **3** and thei helden forth her tunge as a bouwe of leesyng, and not of treuthe Thei ben coumfortid in erthe, for thei yeden out fro yuel to yuel, and thei knewen not me, seith the Lord. **4** Ech man kepe hym fro his neiybore, and haue no trist in ony brother of hym; for whi ech brother disseyuyng schal disseyue, and ech frend schal go gilefuli. **5** And a man schal scorne his brother, and schal not speke treuthe; for thei tauyten her tunge to speke leesyng; thei trauelden to do wickidli. **6** Thi dwellyng is in the myddis of gile; in gile thei forsoken to knowe me, seith the Lord. **7** Therfor the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal welle togidere, and Y schal preue hem; for whi what other thing schal Y do fro the face of the douyter of my puple? **8** The tunge of hem is an arowe woundyne, and spak gile; in his mouth he spekith pees with his frend, and priueli he settith tresouns to hym. **9** Whether Y schal not visite on these thingis, seith the Lord, ether schal not my soule take veniaunce on siche a folc? **10** On hillis Y schal take wepyng and mournyng, and weilyng on the faire thingis of desert, for tho ben brent; for no man is passyng forth, and thei herden not the vois of hym that weldith; fro a brid of the eir 'til to scheep, tho passiden ouer, and yeden awei. **11** And Y schal yyue Jerusalem in to heepis of grauel, and in to dennes of dragouns; and Y schal yyue the citees of Juda in to desolacioun, for ther is no dwellere. **12** Who is a wise man that schal vndurstonde these thingis, and to whom the word of the mouth of the Lord schal be maad, that he telle this? Whi the erthe perischide, it is brent as desert, for noon is that passith? **13** And the Lord seide, For thei forsoken my lawe, which Y yaf to hem, and thei herden not my vois, and thei yeden not therynne; **14** and thei yeden aftir the schrewidnesse of her herte, and aftir Baalym, which thei lerneden of her fadris; **15** therfor the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal fede this puple with wermod, and Y schal yyue to hem drynke the watir of galle. **16** And Y schal scatere hem among hethene men, whiche thei and her fadris knewen not; and Y schal sende swerd aftir hem, til thei ben wastid. **17** The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Biholde ye, and clepe ye wymmen 'that weilen, and come thei; and sende ye to the wymmen that ben wise, and haste thei. **18** Haste thei, and take thei weilyng on you; youre iyen brynghe doun teeris, and youre iyelidis flowe with watriis; **19** for the vois of weilyng is herd fro Sion. Hou ben we distrid, and schent greetli? for we han forsake the lond, for oure tabernaclis ben forsakun. **20** Therfor, wymmen, here ye to the word of the Lord, and youre eiris take the word of his mouth; and teche ye youre douytris weilyng, and ech woman teche hir neiybore mournyng. **21** For whi deth stiede bi youre wyndows, it entride in to youre housis, to leese little children with outforth, and yonge men fro the stretis. **22** Speke thou, the Lord seith, these thingis, And the

deed bodi of a man schal fal doun as a toord on the face of the cuntrei, and as hei bihynde the bak of the mowere, and noon is that gaderith. **23** The Lord seith these thingis, A wise man haue not glorie in his wisdom, and a strong man haue not glorie in his strengthe, and a riche man haue not glorie in hise richessis; but he that hath glorie, **24** haue glorie in this, to wite and knowe me, for Y am the Lord, that do merci and dom and ryfulnesse in erthe. For whi these thingis plesen me, seith the Lord. **25** Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal visite on ech man that hath prepucie vncircumcidid; on Egypit, **26** and on Juda, and on Edom, and on the sones of Amon, and on Moab, and on alle men that ben clippid on long heer, and dwellen in desert; for whi alle hethene men han prepucie, forsothe al the hous of Israel ben vncircumcidid in herte.

10 The hous of Israel, here ye the word which the Lord spak on you. **2** The Lord seith these thingis, Nyle ye lerne aftir the weies of hethene men, and nyle ye drede of the signes of heuene, whiche signes hethene men dreden. **3** For the lawis of puplis ben veyn, for whi the werk of hondis of a crafti man hath kit doun with an axe a tre of the forest. **4** He made it fair with siluer and gold; with naylis and hameris he ioyned it togidere, that it be not loosid. **5** Idols ben maad in the licesesse of a palm tree, and schulen not speke; tho schulen be takun and be borun, for tho moun not go; therfor nyle ye drede tho, for the moun nether do yuel, nethir wel. **6** Lord, noon is lijk thee; thou art greet, and thi name is greet in strengthe. **7** A! thou king of folkis, who schal not drede thee? for whi onour is thin among alle wise men of hethene men, and in alle the rewmes of hem noon is lijk thee. **8** Thei schulen be preued, vnwise and foolis togidere; the techyng of her vanyte is a tre. **9** Siluer wlappid is brouyt fro Tharsis, and gold fro Ophaz; it is the werk of a crafti man, and of the hond of a worchere in metel; iacynct and purpur ben the clothing of tho; alle these thingis ben the werk of werk men. **10** Forsothe the Lord is veri God; he is God lyuyng, and a kyg euerlastyng; the erthe schal be mouyd togidere of his indignacion, and hethene men schulen not suffre the manaassing of hym. **11** Therfor thus ye schulen seie to hem, Goddis that maden not heuene and erthe, perische fro erthe, and fro these thingis that ben vndur heuene. **12** He is God, that makith the erthe in his strengthe, makith redi the world in his wisdom, and stretchith forth heuenes bi his prudenc. **13** At his vois he yyueth the multitude of watriis in heuene, and he reisith mystis fro the endis of erthe; he makith leitis into reyn, and ledith out wynd of his tresouris. **14** Ech man is maad a fool of kunnynge, ech crafti man is schent in a grauun ymage; for whi that that he wellide togidere is fals, and no spirit is in tho. **15** Tho ben veyn, and a werk worthi of scorn; tho schulen perische in the tym of her visitacioun. **16** The part of Jacob is not lijk these, for he that formede alle thingis is God of Jacob, and Israel is the yerde of his eritage; the Lord of oostis is name to hym. **17** Thou that dwellist in bisegyng, gadere fro the lond thi schenschiipe; **18** for the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal caste awei for the dwelleris of the lond in this while; and Y schal yyue tribulacioun to hem, so that hei be not foundun. **19** Wo to me on my sorewe, my wounde is ful yuel; forsothe Y seide, Pleynli this is my sikenesse, and Y schal bere it. **20** My tabernacle is distrid, alle my roopis ben brokun; my sones yeden out fro me, and ben not; noon is that schal stretche forth more my tente, and schal reyse my skynnes. **21** For the scheepherdis diden folili, and souynt not the Lord; therfor thei vndurstoden not, and alle the flok of hem is scaterid. **22** Lo! the vois of hering cometh, and a greet mouyng togidere fro the lond of the north, that it sette the citees of Juda in wildernesse, and a dwellynge place of dragouns. **23** Lord, Y woot,

that the weie of a man is not of hym, nether it is of a man that he go, and dresse hisse steppis. **24** Lord, chastise thou me; netholes in doom and not in thi strong veniaunce, lest perauenture thou dryue me to nouyt. **25** Schede out thin indignacion on hethene men that knewen not thee, and on prouynces that clepiden not thi name to help; for thei eeten Jacob, and deuouriden hym, and wastiden hym, and destrieden the onour of hym.

11 The word that was maad of the Lord to Jeremye, **2** and seide, Here ye the wordis of this couenaunt, and speke ye to the men of Juda, and to the dwelleris of Jerusalem; and thou schalt seie to hem, **3** The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Cursid be the man that herith not the wordis of this couenaunt, **4** which Y comaundide to youre fadris, in the dai in which Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egypit, fro the irone furneis; and Y seide, Here ye my vois, and do ye alle thingis whiche Y comaundide to you, and ye schulen be in to a puple to me, and Y schal be in to God to you; **5** that Y reise the ooth which Y swoor to youre fadris, that Y schulde yyue to hem a lond flowyng with mylk and honys, as this dai is. And Y answeride, and seide, Amen, Lord. **6** And the Lord seide to me, Crye thou alle these wordis in the citees of Juda, and with out Jerusalem, and seie thou, Here ye the wordis of this couenaunt, and do ye tho; **7** for Y witnessyng haue witnessid to youre fadris, in the dai in which Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egypit, 'til to this dai; Y roos eerli, and witnesside, and seide, Here ye my vois. **8** And thei herden not, nether bowiden doun her eere, but thei yeden forth ech man in the schrewidnesse of his yuel herte; and Y brouyte in on hem alle the wordis of this couenaunt, which Y comaundide that thei schulden do, and thei diden not. **9** And the Lord seide to me, Sweryng togidere is foundun in the men of Juda, and in the dwelleris of Jerusalem; **10** thei turneden ayen to the formere wickidnessis of her fadris, that holden here my wordis; and therfor these men yeden aftir alien goddis, for to serue hem; the hous of Israel and the hous of Juda maden voide my couenaunt, which Y made with the fadris of hem. **11** Wherfor the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bringe in on hem yuels, of whiche thei schulen not now go out; and thei schulen crie to me, and Y schal not here hem. **12** And the citees of Juda and the dwellers of Jerusalem schulen go, and schulen crye to hem, to whiche thei offren sacrifices; and thei schulen not sauе hem in the tym of her turment. **13** For thou, Juda, thi goddis weren bi the noumbre of thi citees, and thou settidist auters of schenschipe, bi the noumbre of the weies of Jerusalem, auters to offre sacrifices to Baalym. **14** Therfor nyle thou preie for this puple, and take thou not heriyng and preier for hem; for Y schal not here in the tym of the cry of hem to me, in the tym of the turment of hem. **15** What is it, that my derlyng doth many greet trespassis in myn hous? whether hooli fleischis schulen do awei fro thee thi malice, in which thou hast glorie? **16** The Lord clepide thi name an olyue tre, fair, ful of fruyt, schapli; at the vois of a greet speche fier brent an hiy ther ymne, and the buyschis therof ben brent. **17** And the Lord of oostis that plautide thee, spak yuel on thee, for the yuels of the hous of Israel, and of the hous of Juda, whiche thei diden to hem silf, and offriden to Baalym, to terre me to wraththe. **18** Forsothe, Lord, thou schewdist to me, and Y knew; thou schewdist to me the studies of hem. **19** And Y am as a mylde lomb, which is borun to slain sacrifice; and Y knew not, that thei thouyten counsels on me, and seiden, Sende we a tre in to the brede of hym, and rase we hym awei fro the lond of Iyueris, and his name be no more hadde in mynde. **20** But thou, Lord of oostis, that demest iustli, and preuest reynes and hertis, se Y thi veniaunce of hem; for to thee Y

schewide my cause. **21** Therfor the Lord seith these thingis to the men of Anathot, that seken thi liff, and seien, Thou schalt not prophesie in the name of the Lord, and thou schalt not die in our hondis. **22** Therfor the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal visite on hem; the yonge men of hem schulen die bi swerd, the sones of hem and the douytris of hem schulen die for hungur; **23** and no relifs, ether children abidynge, schulen be of hem; for Y schal bringe ynne yuel on the men of Anathot, the yeer of the visitacioun of hem.

12 Forsothe, Lord, thou art iust; if Y dispute with thee, netholes Y schal speke iust thingis to thee. Whi hath the weie of wickid men prosperite? It is wel to alle men that breken the lawe, and doen wickidli? **2** Thou hast plauitid hem, and thei senten roote; thei encreessen, and maken fruyt; thou art ny to the mouth of hem, and fer fro the reynes of hem. **3** And thou, Lord, hast knowe me, thou hast seyn me, and hast preued myn herte with thee. Gadere thou hem togidere as a flok to slain sacrifice, and halewe thou hem in the dai of sleyng. **4** Hou long schal the erthe mourne, and ech eerbe of the feeld schal be dried, for the malice of hem that dwellen ther ynne? A beeste is wastid, and a brid, for thei seiden, The Lord schal not se oure laste thingis. **5** If thou traelist rennyng with foot men, hou schalt thou mow stryue with horsis? but whanne thou art sikur in the lond of pees, what schalt thou do in the pride of Jordan? **6** For whi bothe thi britheren and the hous of thi fadir, yhe, thei foyuten ayens thee, and crierden ful vois aftir thee; bileyue thou not to hem, whanne thei speken goodis to thee. **7** I haue left myn hous, Y haue forsake myn eritage; Y yaf my loued soule in to the hondis of enemyes therof. **8** Myn eritage is maad as a lioun in the wode to me; it yaf vois ayens me, therfor Y hate it. **9** Whether myn eritage is a brid of dyverse colours to me? whether it is a brid died thorou out? Alle beestis of the feeld, come ye, be ye gaderid togidere; haste ye for to deuoure. **10** Many scheepherdis distrieden my vyner, defouilden my part, yauen my desirable porcioun in to desert of wildernes; **11** thei settiden it in to scateryng, and it mourenye on me; al the lond is desolat bi desolacioun, for noon is that ayenthenkith in herte. **12** Alle distrieris of the lond camen on alle the weies of desert, for the swerd of the Lord schal deuoure fro the laste part of the lond 'til to the laste part therof; no pees is to al fleisch. **13** Thei sowiden wheete, and repiden thornes; thei token erytage, and it schal not profite to hem. Ye schulen be schent of youre fruytis, for the wraththe of the stronge veniaunce of the Lord. **14** The Lord seith these thingis ayens alle my worst neiyboris, that touchen the eritage which Y departide to my puple Israel, Lo! Y schal drawe hem out of her lond, and Y schal drawe the hous of Juda out of the myddis of hem. **15** And whanne Y schal drawe out thilke Jewis, Y schal conuerte, and haue merci on hem; and Y schal lede hem ayen, a man to his eritage, and a man in to his lond. **16** And it schal be, if thei 'that ben tauyt lernen the weies of my puple, that thei swere in my name, The Lord lyueth, as thei tauyten my puple to swere in Baal, thei schulen be blidid in the myddis of my puple. **17** That if thei heren not, Y schal drawe out that folk by drawing out and perdiccion, seith the Lord.

13 The Lord seith these thingis to me, Go, and take in possessioun to thee a lynnun breigirdil; and thou schalt putte it on thi leendis, and thou schalt not bere it in to watir. **2** And Y took in possessioun a breigirdil, bi the word of the Lord; and Y puttide aboute my leendis. **3** And the word of the Lord was maad to me in the secounde tyme, **4** and seide, Take the brigirdil, which thou haddist in possessioun, which is aboute thi leendis; and rise thou,

and go to Eufrates, and hide thou it there, in the hoole of a stoon. **5** And Y yede, and hidde it in Eufrates, as the Lord comaudide to me. **6** And it was don aftir ful many daies, the Lord seide to me, Rise thou, and go to Eufrates, and take fro thennus the brigirdil, whiche Y comaudide to thee, that thou schuldist hide it there. **7** And Y yede to Eufrates, and diggide out, and Y took the breigirdil fro the place, where Y hadde hidde it; and lo! the breigirdil was rotun, so that it was not able to ony vss. **8** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **9** and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, So Y schal make rotun the pride of Juda, and the myche pride of Jerusalem, **10** and this worste puple, that nylen here my wordis, and goen in the schrewidnesse of her herte; and thei yeden aftir alien goddis, to serue hem, and to worschipe hem; and thei schulen be as this breigirdil, which is not able to ony vss. **11** For as a breigirdil cleueth to the leendis of a man, so Y ioynede faste to me al the hous of Israel, and al the hous of Juda, seith the Lord, that thei schulden be to me in to a puple, and in to name, and in to herieng, and in to glorie; and thei herden not. **12** Therfor thou schalt seie to hem this word, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Ech potel schal be fillid of wyn. And thei schulen seie to thee, Whether we witen not, that ech potel schal be fillid of wyn? **13** And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y shal fille with drunkenesse alle the dwelleris of this lond, and the kyngis of the generacioun of Dauith, that sitten on his throne, and the prestis, and profetis, and alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem. **14** And Y schal scatere hem, a man fro his brother, and the fadris and sones togidere, seith the Lord; Y schal not spare, and Y schal not graunte, nether Y schal do mercy, that I leese not hem. **15** Here ye, and perseyeue with eiris; nyle ye be reisid, for the Lord spak. **16** Yyue ye glorie to youre Lord God, bifore that it wexe derk, and bifor that youre feet hirte at derk hillis; ye schulen abide liyt, and he schal sette it in to the schadewe of deeth, and in to derknesse. **17** That if ye heren not this, my soule schal wepe in hid place for the face of pride; it wepyng schal wepe, and myn iye shal caste out a teer, for the floc of the Lord is takun. **18** Seye thou to the kyng, and to the ladi, Be ye mekid, sitte ye, for the coroun of youre glorie schal go doun fro youre heed. **19** The cities of the south ben closid, and noon is that openith; al Juda is translatid bi perfit passyng ouere, ether goyng out of her lond. **20** Reise ye youre iyen, and se ye, what men comen fro the north; where is the floc which is youn to thee, thi noble scheep? **21** What schalt thou seie, whanne he schal visite thee? for thou hast tauyt hem ayens thee, and thou hast tauyt ayens thin heed. Whether sorewis han not take thee, as a womman trauelynge of child? **22** That if thou seist in thin herte, Whi camen these things to me? for the multitude of thi wickidnesse thi schamefulere thingis ben schewid, thi feit ben defoulid. **23** If a man of Ethio pie mai chaunge his skyn, ether a pard mai chaunge hise dyuersites, and ye moun do wel, whanne ye han lerned yuel. **24** And Y schal sowe hem abroad, as stabil which is rauschid of the wynd in desert. **25** This is thi lot, and the part of thi mesure of me, seith the Lord; for thou foryetidist me, and tristidist in a leesyg. **26** Wherfor and Y made nakid thin hipis ayens thi face, and thi schenschipe apperde, **27** thin auowtries, and thin neyyng, and the felonye of thi fornycacioun on litle hills in the feeld; Y siy thin abhomynacioun. Jerusalem, wo to thee, thou schalt not be cleisid after me til yit.

14 The word of the Lord, that was maad to Jeremeie, of the wordis of dryenesse. **2** Jude weilde, and the yatis therof fallen doun, and ben maad derk in erthe, and the cry of Jerusalem stiede. **3** Gretttere men senten her lesse men to water; thei camen

to drawe watir, and thei foundun no water, thei brouyten ayen her vessels voide; thei weren schent and turmentid, 4 and thei hiliden her heedis for distryng of the lond, for reyn can not in the lond. Erthe tilieris weren schent, thei hiliden her heedis. 5 For whi and an hynde calyde in the feeld, and lefte her calues, for noon eerbe was; 6 and wield assis stoden in rochis, and drownen wynde as dragouns; her iyen failiden, for noon eerbe was. 7 If oure wickidnessis answeren to vs, Lord, do thou for thi name, for oure turnyngis awei ben manye; we han synned ayens thee. 8 Thou abidyng of Israel, the sauour therof in the tyme of tribulacioun, 9 whi schalt thou be as a comelyng in the lond, and as a weigoere bowyng to dwelle? whi schalt thou be as a man of vnstable dwellyng, as a strong man that mai not sau? Forsothe, Lord, thou art in vs, and thin hooli name is clepid to help on vs; forsake thou not vs. 10 The Lord seith these thingis to this puple, that louede to stire hise feet, and restide not, and pleside not the Lord; now he schal haue mynde on the wickidnesses of hem, and he schal visite the synnes of hem. 11 And the Lord seide to me, Nyle thou preie for this puple in to good. 12 Whanne thei schulen faste, Y schal not here thei preieris of hem; and if thei offren brent sacrifices and slain sacrifices, Y schal not resseyue tho, for Y schal waste hem bi swerd and hungr and pestilence. 13 And Y seide, A! A! A! Lord God, profetis seien to hem, Ye schulen not se swerd, and hungr schal not be in you, but he schal yyue to you veri pees in this place. 14 And the Lord seide to me, The profetis profesion falsli in my name; Y sente not hem, and Y comaundide not to hem, nether Y spak to hem; thei profesion to you a fals reuelacioun, and a gileful dyuynyng, and the disseyuyng of her herte. 15 Therfor the Lord seith these thingis of the profetis that profesion in my name, whiche Y sente not, and seien, Swerd and hungr schal not be in this lond; Tho profetis schulen be wastid bi swerd and hungr. 16 And the puplis, to whiche thei profesieden, schulen be cast forth in the weies of Jerusalem, for hungr and swerd, and noon schal be, that schal birie hem; they and the wyses of hem, the sones and the douytris of hem `schulen be cast forth; and Y schal schede out on hem her yuel. 17 And thou schalt seie to hem this word, Myn iyen lede doun a teer bi niyt and dai, and be not stille, for the virgyn, the douyter of my puple, is defoulid bi greet defoulyng, with the worste wounde greetli. 18 If Y go out to feeldis, lo! men ben slain bi swerd; and if Y entre in to the citee, lo! men ben maad leene for hungr; also a profete and a prest yeden in to the lond which thei knewen not. 19 Whether thou castynge awei hast cast awei Juda, ether thi soule hath wlatid Sion? whi therfor hast thou smyte vs, so that noon heelthe is? We abididen pees, and no good is; and we abididen time of heelng, and lo! disturbing is. 20 Lord, we han know oure vnfieithfulnessis, and the wickidnessis of oure fadris, for we han synned to thee. 21 Yyue thou not vs in to schenschip, for thi name, nether do thou dispote to vs; haue thou mynde on the seete of thi glorie, make thou not voide thi boond of pees with vs. 22 Whether in graunyngis of hethene men ben thei that reynen, ethir heuenes moun yyue reynes? whether thou art not oure Lord God, whom we abididen? For thou madist alle these thingis.

15 And the Lord seide to me, Thou Moises and Samuel stoden bifore me, my soule is not to this puple; caste thou hem out fro my face, and go thei out. 2 That if thei seien to thee, Whidur schulen we go out? thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord seith these thingis, Thei that to deth, to deth, and thei that to swerd, to swerd, and thei that to hungr, to hungr, and thei that to caitiftee, to caitiftee. 3 Y schal visite on hem foure spices, seith the Lord; a swerd to sleeynge, and doggis for to reende, and volatilis of the eir,

and beestis of the erthe to deuoure and to distrie. 4 And Y schal yyue hem in to feruour to alle rewmes of erthe, for Manasses, the sone of Ezechie, king of Juda, on alle thingis whiche he dide in Jerusalem. 5 For whi who schal haue merci on thee, Jerusalem, ethir who schal be soris for thee, ether who schal go to preie for thi pees? 6 Thou hast forsake me, seith the Lord, thou hast go abac; and Y schal stretche forth myn hond on thee, and Y schal sle thee; Y trauelide preying. 7 And Y schal scatere hem with a wyndewynge instrument in the yatis of erthe; Y killide, and loste my puple, and netheles thei turneden not ayen fro her weies. 8 The widewis therof ben multiplied to me aboue the gruel of the see; and Y brouyten in to hem a distriere in myddai on the modir of a yonge man, Y sente drede sudeynly on citees. 9 Sche was sijk that childeide seueñe, hir soule failide; the sunne yede doun to hir, whanne dai was yit. Sche was schent, and was aschamed; and Y schal yyue the residue therof in to swerd in the siyt of her enemyes, seith the Lord. 10 Mi modir, wo to me; whi gendridist thou me a man of chyding, a man of discord in al the lond? Y lente not, nether ony man lente to me; alle men cursen me, the Lord seith. 11 No man bileue to me, if thi remenauntis be not in to good, if Y ranne not to thee in the tyme of turment, and in the tyme of tribulacioun and of anguysch, ayens the enemye. 12 Whether yrun and metal schal be ioyned bi pees to irun fro the north? 13 And Y schal yyue freli thi ritchessis and thi tresouris in to rauyschynge, for alle thi synnes, and in alle thin endis. 14 And Y schal bryngre thin enemyes fro the lond which thou knowist not; for fier is kyndlid in my strong veniaunce, and it schal brenne on you. 15 Lord, thou knowist, haue thou mynde on me, and visite me, and delyuere me fro hem that pursuen me; nyle thou take me in thi pacience, knowe thou, that Y suffride schenschipe for thee. 16 Thi wordis ben foundun, and Y eet tho; and thi word was maad to me in to ioye, and in to gladnesse of myn herte; for thi name, Lord God of oostis, is clepid to help on me. 17 Y sat not in the counsel of pleieris, and Y hadde glorie for the face of thin hond; Y sat alone, for thou fillidist me with bittirnesse. 18 Whi is my sorewe maad euerlastinge, and my wounde dispeirid forsook to be curid? it is maad to me, as a leesyng of vnfieithful watriss. 19 For this thing the Lord seith these thingis, If thou turnest, Y schal turne thee, and thou schalt stonde bifore my face; and if thou departist preciouse thing fro vilj thing, thou schalt be as my mouth; thei schulen be turned to thee, and thou schalt not be turned to hem. 20 And Y schal yyue thee in to a brasun wal and strong to this puple, and thei schulen fyte ayens thee, and schulen not haue the victorie; for Y am with thee, to saue thee, and to delyuere thee, seith the Lord. 21 And Y schal delyuere thee fro the hond of the worste men, and Y schal ayenbie thee fro the hond of stronge men.

16 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, 2 and seide, Thou schalt not take a wif, and sones and douytris schulen not be to thee in this place. 3 For the Lord seith these thingis on sones and douytris, that ben gendrid in this place, and on the modris of hem, that gendride hem, and on the fadris of hem, of whos generacioun thei ben borun in this lond. 4 Thei schulen die bi dethis of sikenessis, thei schulen not be biweild, and thei schulen not be biried; thei schulen be in to a dunghil on the face of erthe, and thei schulen be wastid bi swerd and hungr; and the careyn of hem schal be in to mete to the volatilis of heuene, and to beestis of erthe. 5 For the Lord seith these thingis, Entre thou not in to an hous of feeste, nethir go thou to biweile, nether comfourete thou hem; for Y haue take awei my pees fro this puple, seith the Lord, `Y haue take awei merci and merciful doyngis. 6

And greeete and smalle schulen die in this lond; thei schulen not be biried, nethir schulen be biweilid; and thei schulen not kitte hem silf, nethir ballidnesse schal be maad for hem. 7 And thei schulen not breke breed among hem to hym that mourneth, to coumforte on a deed man, and thei schulen not yyeue to hem drynk of a cuppe, to coumforte on her fadir and modir. 8 And thou schalt not entre in to the hous of feeste, that thou sitte with hem, and ete, and drynke. 9 For whi the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal take awei fro this place, before youre iyen and in youre daies, the vois of ioie, and the vois of gladnesse, and the vois of spouse, and the vois of spousesse. 10 And whanne thou schalt telle alle these wordis to this puple, and thei schulen seie to thee, Whi spak the Lord al this greet yuel on vs? what is oure wickidnesse, ether what is oure synne which we synneden to oure Lord God? 11 thou schalt seie to hem, For youre fadris forsoken me, seith the Lord, and yeden aftir alien goddis, and seruyden hem, and worshipiden hem, and thei forsoken me, and kepten not my lawe. 12 But also ye wrouyten worse than youre fadris; for lo! ech man goith aftir the schrewidnesse of his yuel herte, that he here not me. 13 And Y schal caste you out of this lond, in to the lond which ye and youre fadris knownen not; and ye schulen serue there to alien goddis dai and niyt, whiche schulen not yiuue reste to you. 14 Therfor lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and it schal no more be seid, The Lord lyueth, that ledde the sones of Israel out of the lond of Egypt; 15 but the Lord lyueth, that ledde the sones of Israel fro the lond of the north, and fro alle londis to whiche Y castide hem out; and Y schal lede hem ayen in to her lond which Y yaf to the fadris of hem. 16 Lo! Y schal sende many fischeris to hem, seith the Lord, and thei schulen fische hem; and aftir these thingis Y schal sende many hunteris to hem, and thei schulen hunte hem fro ech mounteyn, and fro ech litil hil, and fro the caues of stonyis. 17 For myn iyen ben on alle the weies of hem; tho weies ben not hid fro my face, and the wickidnesse of hem was not priuy fro myn iyen. 18 And Y schal yelde first the double wickidnessis and synnes of hem, for thei defouilden my lond in the slain beestis of her idols, and filliden myn eritage with her abhomynaciouns. 19 Lord, my strengthe, and my stalworthnesse, and my refuyt in the dai of tribulacioun, hethene men schulen come to thee fro the ferthest places of erthe, and schulen seie, Verili oure fadris helden a leesyg in possessioun, vanyte that profitide not to hem. 20 Whether a man schal make goddis to hym silf? and tho ben no goddis. 21 Therfor lo! Y schal schewe to hem bi this while, Y schal schewe to hem myn hond, and my vertu; and thei schulen wite, that the name to me is Lord.

17 The synne of Juda is writun with an ironē poyntel, in a nail of adamaunt; it is writun on the breede of the herte of hem, and in the hornes of the auteris of hem. 2 Whanne the sones of hem bithenken on her auteris, and woodis, and on the trees ful of boowis, makyng sacrifice in the feld in hiye munteyns, 3 Y schal yuue thi strengthe and alle thi tresouris in to rauyschynge, thin hiye thingis for synnes in alle thin endis. 4 And thou schalt be left aloone fro thin eritage which Y yaf to thee; and Y schal make thee to serue thin enemyes, in the lond which thou knowist not; for thou hast kyndlid fier in my strong veniaunce, it schal brenne til in to with outen ende. 5 The Lord seith these thingis, Cursid is the man that trestith in man, and settith fleisch his arm, and his herte goith awei fro the Lord. 6 For he schal be as bromes in desert, and he schal not se, whanne good schal come; but he schal dwelle in drynesse in desert, in the lond of saltnesse, and vnabitable. 7 Blessid is the man that tristith in the Lord, and the Lord schal be his trist. 8 And he schal be as a tre, which is plautid ouer watris, which

sendith hise rootis to moisture; and it schal not drede, whanne heete schal come; and the leaf therof schal be greene, and it schal not be moued in the tyme of drynesse, nether ony tyme it schal faile to make fruyte. 9 The herte of man is schrewid, and `may not be souyt; who schal knowe it? 10 Y am the Lord sekynge the herte, and preuyng the reynes, and Y yuue to ech man after his weye, and aftir the fruyt of his fyndyngis. 11 A partriche nurschide tho thingis whiche sche bredde not; he made richessis, and not in doom; in the myddis of hise daies he schal forsake tho, and in hise laste tyme he schal be vniwys. 12 The seete of glorie of hiynesse was at the bigynnyng the place of oure halewyng, the abidyng of Israel. 13 Lord, alle thei that forsaken thee, schulen be schent; thei that goen awei fro thee, schulen be writun in erthe, for thei han forsake the Lord, a veyne of quyk watirs. 14 Lord, heele thou me, and Y schal be heelid; make thou me saaf, and Y schal be saaf; for thou art myn heryng. 15 Lo! thei seien to me, Where is the word of the Lord? come it. 16 And Y am not disturblid, suyng thee scheepherd, and Y desire not the dai of man, thou woost. That that yede out of my lippis was rytful in thi siyt. 17 Be thou not to drede to me; thou art myn hope in the dai of turment. 18 Be thei schent, that pursuen me, and be Y not schent; drede thei, and drede not Y; bryng in on hem a dai of turment, and defoule thou hem bi double defouling. 19 The Lord seith these thingis to me, Go thou, and stonde in the yate of the sones of the puple, bi whiche the kingis of Juda entren and goen out, and in alle the yatis of Jerusalem. 20 And thou schalt seie to hem, Here the word of the Lord, ye kingis of Juda, and al Judee, and alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem, that entren bi these yatis. 21 The Lord God seith these thingis, Kepe ye youre soulis, and nyle ye bere birthuns in the dai of sabat, nether bringe in bi the yatis of Jerusalem. 22 And nyle ye caste birthuns out of youre housis in the dai of sabat, and ye schulen not do ony werk; halewe ye the dai of sabat, as Y comaundide to youre fadris. 23 And thei herden not, nether bowiden doun her eere, but thei maden hard her nol, that thei schulden not here me, and that thei schulden not take chastisyg. 24 And it schal be, if ye heren me, seith the Lord, that ye bere not in birthuns bi the yatis of this citee in the dai of sabat, and if ye halewen the dai of sabat, that ye do not werk ther ynn, 25 kingis and princes sittyng on the seete of Dauid schulen entre bi the yatis of this citee, and stittyng in charis and horsis; thei, and the princis of hem, the men of Juda, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem; and this citee schal be enhabitid withouten ende. 26 And thei schulen come fro the citees of Juda, and fro the cumpas of Jerusalem, and fro the lond of Beniamyn, and fro feedli places, and fro hilli places, and fro the south, beringe brent sacrifice, and slain sacrifice, and encense; and thei schulen bringe offring in to the hous of the Lord. 27 Forsothe if ye heren not me, that ye halewe the dai of sabat, and that ye bere not a birthun, and that ye bringe not in bi the yatis of Jerusalem in the dai of sabat, Y schal kyndle fier in the yatis therof; and it schal deuoure the housis of Jerusalem, and it schal not be quenchid.

18 The word that was maad of the Lord to Jeremeyle, 2 and seide, Rise thou, and go doun in to the hous of a pottere, and there thou schalt here my wordis. 3 And Y yede doun in to the hous of a pottere, and lo! he made a werk on a wheel. 4 And the vessel was distried, which he made of clei with hise hondis; and he turnede it, and made it another vessel, as it pleside in hise iyen to make. 5 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, 6 and he seide, Whether as this pottere doith, Y mai not do to you, the hous of Israel? seith the Lord. Lo! as cley is in the hond of a

pottere, so ye, the hous of Israel, ben in myn hond. 7 Sudenly schal speke ayens a folk, and ayens a rewme, that Y drawe out, and distrie, and leese it. 8 If thilke folk doth penaunce of his yuel, which Y spak ayens it, also Y schal do penaunce on the yuel, which Y thouyte to do to it. 9 And Y schal speke sudenli of a folk, and of a rewme, that Y bilde, and plaunte it. 10 If it doth yuel bifore myn iyen, that it here not my vois, Y schal do penaunce on the good which Y spak, that Y schulde do to it. 11 Now therfor seie thou to a man of Juda, and to the dwellere of Jerusalem, and seie, The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y make yuel ayens you, and Y thenke a thouyte ayens you; ech man turne ayen fro his yuel weie, and dresse ye youre weies and youre studies. 12 Whiche seiden, We han dispeirid, for we schulen go after oure thouytis, and we schulen do ech man the schrewidnesse of his yuel herte. 13 Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, Axe ye hethene men, who herde siche orible thingis, whiche the virgyn of Israel hath do greetli? 14 Whether snow of the Liban schal fail fro the stoon of the feeld? ether coolde watris brekyng out, and fletynge doun moun be takun awei? 15 For my puple hath foryete me, and offriden sacrifices in veyn, and snaperen in her weies, and in the pathis of the world, that thei yeden bi tho in a weie not trodun; 16 that the lond of hem schulde be in to desolacioun, and in to an hissing euerlastinge; for whi ech that passith bi it, schal be astonyed, and schal moue his heed. 17 As a brennyng wynd Y schal scatere hem bifor the enemy; Y schal schewe to hem the bak and not the face, in the dai of the perdicoun of hem. 18 And thei seiden, Come ye, and thenke we thouytis ayens Jeremeyle; for whi the lawe schal not perische fro a preest, nether councel schal perische fro a wijs man, nether word schal perische fro a profete; come ye, and smyte we hym with tunge, and take we noon heede to alle the wordis of hym. 19 Lord, yyue thou tent to me, and here thou the vois of myn aduersaries. 20 Whether yuel is yoldun for good, for thei han diggid a pit to my soule; haue thou mynde, that Y stooode in thi siyt, to speke good for hem, and to turne awei thin indignacion from hem. 21 Therfor yyue thou the sones of hem in to hungur, and lede forth hem in to the hondis of swerd; the wyues of hem be maad with out children, and be maad widewis, and the hosebondis of hem be slain bi deth; the yonge men of hem be persid togidere bi swerd in batel. 22 Cry be herd of the housis of hem, for thou schalt bringe sudenli a theef on hem; for thei diggiden a pit to take me, and hidden snaris to my feet. 23 But thou, Lord, knowist al the councel of hem ayens me in to deth; do thou not merci to the wickidnesse of hem, and the synne of hem be not doon awei fro thi face; be thei maad fallynge doun in thi siyt, in the tyme of thi stronde veniaunce; vse thou hem to othir thing than thei weren ordeyned.

19 The Lord seith these thingis, Go thou, and take an erthen potel of a pottere, of the eldre men of the puple, and of the eldre men of preestis. 2 And go thou out to the valei of the sones of Ennon, which is bisidis the entring of the erthen yate; and there thou schalt preche the wordis whiche Y schal speke to thee; 3 and thou schalt seie, Kyngis of Juda, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem, here ye the word of the Lord. The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bringe in turment on this place, so that ech man that herith it, hise eeris tyngle. 4 For thei han forsake me, and maad alien this place, and offriden sacrifices to alien goddis ther ynne, whiche thei, and the fadris of hem, and the kingis of Juda, knewen not; and thei filliden this place with the blood of innocentis, 5 and bilden hiy thingis to Baalym, to brenne her sones in fier, in to brent sacrifice to Baalym; whiche thingis Y comaundide not, nether spak, nether tho stieden in to

myn herte. 6 Therfor the Lord seith, Lo! daies comen, and this place schal no more be clepid Tophet, and the valei of the sone of Ennon, but the valei of sleyng. 7 And Y schal distrie the council of Juda and of Jerusalem in this place, and Y schal distrie hem bi swerd, in the siyt of her enemyes, and in the hond of men sekyng the lyues of hem; and Y schal yyue her deed bodies mete to the briddis of the eir, and to beestis of erthe. 8 And Y schal sette this citee in to wondring, and in to hissing; ech that passith bi it, schal wondre, and hisse on al the veniaunce therof. 9 And Y schal feede hem with the fleischis of her sones, and with the fleischis of her douytris; and ech man schal ete the fleischis of his frend in the bisegyng and angwisch, in which the enemyes of hem, and thei that seken the lyues of hem, schulen close hem togidere. 10 And thou schalt al to-broke the potel bifore the iyen of the men, that schulen go with thee. 11 And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, So Y schal al to-broke this puple, and this citee, as the vessel of a pottere is al to-brokun, which mai no more be restorid; and thei schulen be biried in Tophet, for noon other place is to birie. 12 So Y schal do to this place, seith the Lord, and to dwelleris therof, that Y sette this citee as Tophet. 13 And the housis of Jerusalem, and the housis of the kingis of Juda, schulen be as the place of Tophet; alle the vncleene housis, in whose roouys thei sacrificed to al the chyualrie of heuene, and offriden moist sacrifices to alien goddis. 14 Forsothe Jeremeyle cam fro Tophet, whidur the Lord hadde sente hym for to profesie; and he stood in the porche of the hous of the Lord, 15 and seide to al the puple, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bringe in on this citee, and on alle the citees therof, alle the yuelis whiche Y spak ayens it; for thei maden hard her nol, that thei herden not my wordis.

20 And Phassur, the sone of Emynre, the preest, that was ordeyned prince in the hous of the Lord, herde Jeremeyle profesiynge these wordis. 2 And Phassur smoot Jeremeyle, the profete, and sente hym in to the stockis, that weren in the hiyere yate of Beniamyn, in the hous of the Lord. 3 And whanne it was cleer in the morewe, Phassur ledde Jeremeyle out of the stockis. And Jeremeyle seide to hym, The Lord clepide not Phassur thi name, but Drede on ech side. 4 For the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal yyue thee and alle thi freendis in to drede, and thei schulen falle doun bi the swerd of her enemyes; and thin iyen schulen se; and Y schal yyue al Juda in the hond of the king of Babylone, and he schal lede hem ouer in to Babylone, and he schal smyte hem bi swerd. 5 And Y schal yyue al the catel of this citee, and al the trauel therof, and al the prijs; and Y schal yyue alle the tresours of the kingis of Juda in the hond of her enemyes; and thei schulen rausche tho, and schulen take, and lede forth in to Babylone. 6 Forsothe thou, Phassur, and alle the dwelleris of thin hous, schulen go in to catifte; and thou schalt come in to Babylone, and thou schalt die there; and thou schalt be biried there, thou and alle thi freendis, to whiche thou profesidest a leesyng. 7 Lord, thou disseyuedist me, and Y am disseyued; thou were strongere than Y, and thou haddist the maistrie; Y am maad in to scorn al dai. 8 Alle men bymowen me, for now a while ago Y speke cringye wickidnesse, and Y criede distringye. And the word of the Lord is maad to me in to schenschip, and in to scorn al dai. 9 And Y seide, Y schal not haue mynde on hym, and Y schal no more speke in his name. And the word of the Lord was maad, as fier swalynge in myn herte, and cloosid in my boonyis; and Y failide, not suffryng to bere. 10 For Y herde dispisyngis of many men, and drede in cumpas, Pursue ye, and pursue we hym, of alle men that weren pesible to

me, and kepyng my side; if in ony maner he be disseyued, and we haue the maistrie ayens hym, and gete veniaunce of hym. **11** Forsothe the Lord as a stonge warriour is with me, therfor thei that pursuen me schulen falle, and schulen be sijk; and thei schulen be schent greetli, for thei vndurstoden not euerlastynge schenschip, that schal neuere be don awei. **12** And thou, Lord of oostis, the preuere of a iust man, which seest the reynes and herte, Y biseche, se Y thi veniaunce of hem; for Y haue schewid my cause to thee. **13** Syng ye to the Lord, herie ye the Lord, for he delyueride the soule of a pore man fro the hond of yuel men. **14** Cursid be the dai where ynne Y was borun, the dai where ynne my modir childide me, be not blessid. **15** Cursid be the man, that telde to my fadir, and seide, A knaue child is borun to thee, and made hym glad as with ioye. **16** Thilke man be as the citees ben, whiche the Lord distriede, and it repenteit not hym; **17** he that killide not me fro the wombe, here cry eerli, and yellynge in the tyme of myddai; that my modir were a sepulcre to me, and hir wombe were euerlastinge conseyuynge. **18** Whi yede Y out of the wombe, that Y schulde se trauel and sorewe, and that mi daies schulen be waastid in schenschipe?

21 The word which was maad of the Lord to Jeremeie, whanne king Sedechie sente to hym Phassur, the sone of Helchie, and Sofonye, the preest, the sone of Maasie, and seide, **2** Axe thou the Lord for vs, for Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, fiftith ayens vs; if in hap the Lord do with vs bi alle hise merueilis, and he go awei fro vs. **3** And Jeremeie seide to hem, Thus ye schulen seie to Sedechie, **4** The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal turne the instrumentis of batel that ben in youre hondis, and with which ye fytten ayens the king of Babiloyne, and ayens Caldeis, that bisegen you in the cumpas of wallis; and Y schal gadere tho togidere in the myddis of this citee. **5** And Y schal ouercome you in hond stretchid forth, and in strong arm, and in stonge veniaunce, and indignacioun, and in greet wrathit; **6** and Y schal smyte the dwelleris of this citee, men and beestis schulen die bi greet pestilence. **7** And after these thingis, seith the Lord, Y schal yyue Sedechie, kyng of Juda, and hise seruauntis, and his puple, and that ben left in this citee fro pestilence, and swerd, and hungr, in the hond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and in the hond of her enemyes, and in the hond of men sekynge the liff of hem; and he schal smyte hem bi the scharpnesse of swerd; and he schal not be bowid, nether schal spare, nether schal haue mercy. **8** And thou schalt seie to this puple, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y yyue before you the weie of liff, and the weie of deth. **9** He that dwellich in this citee, schal die bi swerd, and hungr, and pestilence; but he that goith out, and fleeth ouer to Caldeis that bisegen you, schal lyue, and his liff schal be as a prey to hym. **10** For Y haue set my face on this citee in to yuel, and not in to good, seith the Lord; it schal be youn in the hond of the king of Babiloyne, and he schal brenne it with fier. **11** And thou schalt seie to the hous of the king of Juda, the hous of Dauid, Here ye the word of the Lord. **12** The Lord seith these thingis, Deme ye eerli doom, and delyuere ye hym that is oppressid bi violence fro the hond of the fals challenger; lest perauenture myn indignacioun go out as fier, and be kyndid, and noon be that quenche, for the malice of youre studies. **13** Lo! Y to thee, dwelleresse of the sad valei and pleyn, seith the Lord, which seien, Who schal smyte vs, and who schal entre in to oure housis? **14** And Y schal visite on you bi the fruyt of youre studies, seith the Lord; and Y schal kyndle fier in the forest therof, and it schal deouure alle thingis in the cumpas therof.

22 The Lord seith these thingis, Go thou doun in to the hous of the kyng of Juda, and thou schalt speke there this word, and schalt seie, **2** Thou kyng of Juda, that sittist on the seete of Dauid, here the word of the Lord, thou, and thi seruauntis, and thi puple, that entren bi these yatis. **3** The Lord seith these thingis, Do ye doom, and rytfulnesse, and delyuere ye hym that is oppressid bi violence fro the hond of the fals challenger; and nyle ye make sori, nether oppresse ye wickidli a comelyng, and a fadires child, and a widewe, and schede ye not out innocent blood in this place. **4** For if ye doyng don this word, kyngis of the kyn of Dauid sittyng on his trone schulen entre bi the yatis of this hous, and schulen stie on charis and horsis, thei, and the seruauntis, and the puple of hem. **5** That if ye heren not these wordis, Y swoore in my silf, seith the Lord, that this hous schal be in to wildernesse. **6** For the Lord seith these things on the hous of the kyng of Juda, Galaad, thou art to me the heed of the Liban; credence be not youn to me, if Y sette not thee a wildernesse, citees vnhabitable. **7** And Y schal halewe on thee a man sleyng, and hise armuris; and thei schulen kitte doun thi chosun cedris, and schulen caste doun in to fier. **8** And many folkis schulen passe bi this citee, and ech man schal seie to his neiybore, Whi dide the Lord thus to this greet citee? **9** And thei schulen awnere, For thei forsoken the couenaunt of her Lord God, and worschipiden alien goddis, and serueden hem. **10** Nyle ye biwepe hym that is deed, nether weile ye on hym bi wepyng; biweile ye hym that goith out, for he schal no more turne ayen, nether he schal se the lond of his birthe. **11** For the Lord seith these thingis to Sellum, the sone of Josie, the kyng of Juda, that regnede for Josye, his fadir, He that yede out of this place, schal no more turne ayen hidur; **12** but in the place to which Y translatide him, there he schal die, and he schal no more se this lond. **13** Wo to him that bildith his hous in vnrytfulnesse, and his soleris not in doom; he schal oppresse his freend in veyn, and he schal not yelde his hire to hym. **14** Which seith, Y schal bilde to me a large hous, and wide soleris; which openeth wyndows to hym silf, and makith coupleis of cedre, and peyntith with red colour. **15** Whether thou schalt regne, for thou comparisonest thee to a cedre? whether thi fadir eet not, and drank, and dide doom and rytfulnesse thanne, whanne it was wel to hym? **16** He demyde the cause of a pore man, and ned, in to his good; whether not therfor for he knew me? seith the Lord. **17** Forsothe thin iyen and herte ben to auerce, and to schede innocent blood, and to fals caleng, and to the perfourmyng of yuel werk. **18** Therfor the Lord seith these thingis to Joachym, the sone of Josie, the kyng of Juda, Thei schulen not biweile hym, Wo brother! and wo sistir! thei schulen not sowne togidere to hym, Wo lord! and wo noble man! **19** He schal be bired with the biryng of an asse, he schal be rotun, and cast forth without the yatis of Jerusalem. **20** Stie thou on the Liban, and cry thou, and yyue thi vois in Basan, and cry to hem that passen forth, for alle thi louyeris ben al to-brokun. **21** Y spak to thee in thi plentee, and thou seidist, Y schal not here; this is thi weie fro thi yongthe, for thou herdist not my vois. **22** Wynd schal feede alle thi scheepherdis, and thi louyeris schulen go in to caitife; **23** and thanne thou that sittist in the Liban, and makist nest in cedris, schalt be schent, and be aschamed of al thi malice. Hou weilidist thou, whanne sorewis werein comun to thee, as the sorew of a womman trauelynge of child? **24** I lyue, seith the Lord, for thou Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, kyng of Juda, were a ring in my rytfond, fro thennus Y schal drawe awei hym. **25** And Y schal yyue thee in the hond of hem that seken thi liff, and in the hond of hem whos face thou dredist, and in the hond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and in the hond of Caldeis. **26** And Y schal sende thee,

and thi moder that gendride thee, in to an alien lond, in which ye weren not borun, and there ye schulen die; 27 and thei schulen not turne ayen in to the lond, to which thei reisen her soule, thathei turne ayen thidur. 28 Whether this man Jeconye is an erthen vessel, and al to-brokun? whether a vessel withouten al likyng? Whi ben he and his seed cast awei, and cast forth in to a lond which thei knewen not? 29 Erthe, erthe, erthe, here thou the word of the Lord. 30 The Lord seith these thingis, Write thou this man bareyn, a man that schal not haue prosperite in hisse daies; for of his seed schal be no man, that schal sitte on the seete of Dauid, and haue powere fertherne in Juda.

23 Wo to the scheepherdis, that scateren and to-drawen the floc of my lesewe, seith the Lord. 2 Therfor the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis to the scheepherdis, that feeden my puple, Ye han scaterid my floc, and han cast hem out, and han not visitid hem; lo! Y schal visite on you the malice of youre studies, seith the Lord. 3 And Y schal gadere togidere the remenauntis of my floc fro alle londis, to whiche Y schal caste hem out thidur; and Y schal turne hem to her feedlis, and thei schulen encreesse, and schulen be multiplied. 4 And Y schal reise scheepherdis on hem, and thei schulen feede hem; thei schulen no more drede, and schulen not be aferd; and noon schal be souyt of the noumbre seith the Lord. 5 Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal reise a iust buriownyng to Dauid; and he schal regne a kyng, and he schal be wijs, and he schal make doom and riylfulness in erthe. 6 In tho daies Juda schal be sauid, and Israel schal dwelle tristili; and this is the name which thei schulen clepe hym, The Lord oure riylful. 7 For this thing lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and thei schulen no more seiie, The Lord lyueth, that ledde the sones of Israel out of the lond of Egypt; 8 but, The Lord lyueth, that ledde out, and brouyte the seed of the hous of Israel fro the lond of the north, and fro alle londis to whiche Y hadde cast hem out thidur; and thei schulen dwelle in her lond. 9 To the prophetis; Myn herte is contrit in the myddis of me, alle my boony trembliden togidere; Y am maad as a man drunkun, and as a man weet of wyn, of the face of the Lord, and of the face of the hooli wordis of hym; 10 for the lond is fillid with auowteris. For the erthe mourenede of the face of cursyng; the feedlis of desert ben maad drie, the cours of hem is maad yuel, and her strengthe is vnlyk. 11 For whi the profete and the prest ben defoulid; and in myn hous, seith the Lord, Y foond the yuel of hem. 12 Therfor the weie of hem schal be as slidur in derknessis, for thei schulen be hurtlid, and schulen falle doun therynne; for Y schal bringe on hem yuels, the yeer of visitacioun of hem, seith the Lord. 13 And in the prophetis of Samarie Y siy fonnedesse, and thei profesieden in Baal, and disseyueden my puple Israel. 14 And in the prophetis of Jerusalem Y siy licesse, auoutrie, and the weie of leesyg; and thei confortiden the hondis of the worse men, that ech man schulde not conuerte fro his malice; alle thei ben maad as Sodom to me, and alle the dwellers therof ben maad as Gomorroe. 15 Therfor the Lord of oostis seith these thingis to the prophetis, Lo! Y schal feed hem with wermode, and Y schal yyue drynge to hem with galle; for whi defouling is goen out of the prophetis of Jerusalem on al the lond. 16 The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Nyle ye here the wordis of profetiis, that profesien to you, and disseyuen you; thei speken the visioune of her herte, not of the mouth of the Lord. 17 Thei seien to hem that blasfemen me, The Lord spak, Pees schal be to you; and thei seiden to ech man that goith in the schrewdnesse of his herte, Yuel schal not come on you. 18 For whi who is present in the councel of the Lord, and siy, and herde his word? who bihelde,

and herde the word of hym? 19 Lo! the whirlewynd of the Lordis indignacioun schal go out, and tempest brekyng schal come on the head of wickid men. 20 The strong veniaunce of the Lord schal not turne ayen, til that he do, and til that he fille the thouyt of his herte. In the laste daies ye schulen vndurstonde the councel of hym. 21 Y sente not the profetiis, and thei runnen; Y spak not to hem, and thei profesieden. 22 If thei hadden stonde in my councel, and hadde maad knowun my wordis to my puple, forsothe Y hadde turned hem awei fro her yuel weie, and fro her worse thouytis. 23 Gessist thou, whether Y am God of niy, seith the Lord, and not God afer? 24 A man schal not be priuy in hid places, and Y schal not se hym, seith the Lord. Whether Y fille not heuene and erthe? seith the Lord. 25 Y herde what thingis the profetiis seiden, profesiyng a leesyg in my name, and seiynge, Y dremede dremes. 26 Hou longe is this thing in the herte of profetiis, profesiyng a leesyg, and profesiyng the disseite of her herte? 27 Whiche wolen make, that my puple foryete my name for the dremes of hem, which ech man tellith to his neiybore, as the fadris of hem foryatene my name for Baal. 28 A profete that hath a dreme, telle a drem; and he that hath my word, speke verili my word. What is with chaffis to the wheete? seith the Lord. 29 Whether my wordis ben not as fier brennyng, seith the Lord, and as an hamer al to-brekyng a stoon? 30 Therfor lo! Y am redi to the profetiis, seith the Lord, that stelen my wordis, ech man fro his neiybore. 31 Lo! Y to the profetiis, seith the Lord, that taken her tungis, and seien, The Lord seith. 32 Lo! Y to the profetiis, dremyne a leesyg, seith the Lord; which telden tho, and disseyueden my puple in her leesyg, and in her myraclis, whanne Y hadde not sente hem, nether hadde comaundide to hem; whiche profitiden no thing to this puple, seith the Lord. 33 Therfor if this puple, ether profete, ether prest, axith thee, and seith, What is the birthun of the Lord? thou schalt seie to hem, Ye ben the birthun, for Y schal caste you awei, seith the Lord; 34 and a profete, and a prest, and the puple, that seith, The birthun of the Lord, Y schal visite on that man, and on his hous. 35 Ye schulen seiie these thingis, ech man to his neiybore, and to his brother, What answeride the Lord? and what spak the Lord? 36 For the birthun of the Lord schal no more be remembred, and the word of ech man schal be birthun to hym; and ye han peruerid the wordis of lyuyng God, of the Lord of oostis, youre God. 37 Thou schalt seiie these thingis to the profete, What answeride the Lord to thee? and what spak the Lord? 38 Forsothe if ye seien, The birthun of the Lord, for this thing the Lord seith these thingis, For ye seiden this word, The birthun of the Lord, and Y sente to you, and Y seide, Nyle ye seie, The birthun of the Lord; therfor lo! 39 Y schal take you awei, and schal bere, and Y schal forsake you, and the citee which Y yaf to you, and to youre fadris, fro my face. 40 And Y schal yyue you in to euerlastyng schenschipe, and in to euerlastyng sclaundir, that schal neuere be doon awei bi foryetyng.

24 The Lord schewide to me, and lo! twei panyeris ful of figys weren set bifor the temple of the Lord, aftir that Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, translatide Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, the kyng of Juda, and the princes of hym, and a sutil crafti man, and a goldsmith fro Jerusalem, and brouyte hem in to Babiloyne. 2 And o panyere hadde ful good figis, as figis of the firste tyme ben wont to be; and o panyere hadde ful yuel figis, that miyten not be etun, for tho weren yuel figis. 3 And the Lord seide to me, Jeremeyle, what thing seest thou? And Y seide, Figis, goode figis, ful goode, and yuele figis, ful yuele, that moun not be etun, for the ben yuele figis. 4 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, 5 and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, As these figis

ben goode, so Y schal knowe the transmygracion of Juda, which I sente out fro this place in to the lond of Caldeis, in to good. 6 And Y schal sette myn iyen on hem to plesse, and Y schal brynghe hem ayen in to this lond; and Y schal bilde hem, and Y schal not distrie hem; and Y schal plaunte hem, and Y schal not drawe vp bi the roote. 7 And Y schal yyue to hem an herte, that thei knowe me, for Y am the Lord; and thei schulen be in to a puple to me, and Y schal be in to God to hem, for thei schulen turne ayen to me in al her herte. 8 And as the worste figis ben, that moun not be etun, for tho ben yuele figis, the Lord seith these thingis, So Y schal yyue Sedechie, the kyng of Juda, and the princes of hym, and other men of Jerusalem, that dwelilden in this citee, and that dwellen in the lond of Egyp. 9 And Y schal yyue hem into trauelyng and turment in alle rewmes of erthe, in to schenschipe, and in to parable, and in to a prouerbe, and in to cursyng, in alle places to whiche Y castide hem out. 10 And Y schal sende in hem a swerd, and hungur, and pestilence, til thei be wastid fro the lond which Y yaf to hem, and to the fadris of hem.

25 The word of the Lord, that was maad to Jeremeie, of al the puple of Juda, in the fourthe yeer of Joachym, the sone of Josie, the king of Juda, aftir that Jeconye was translatid in to Babiloyne; thilke is the firste yeer of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne; which word Jeremy, 2 the prophete, spak to al the puple of Juda, and to alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem, and seide, 3 Fro the threttente yeer of the rewme of Josie, the sone of Amon, the kyng of Juda, 'til to this dai, this is the three and twentithe yeer, the word of the Lord was maad to me; and Y spak to you, and Y roos bi nynt and spak, and ye herden not. 4 And the Lord sente to you alle his seruauntis profetis, and roos ful eerli, and sente, and ye herden not, nether ye bowiden youre eeris, for to here; 5 whanne he seide, Turne ye ayen, ech man fro his yuel weie, and fro youre worse thouytis, and ye schulen dwelle in the lond whiche the Lord yaf to you, and to youre fadris, fro the world and til in to the world. 6 And nyle ye go aftir alien goddis, that ye serue hem, and worshipe hem, nether terre ye me to wrathfulnessse, in the werkis of youre hondis, and Y schal not turmente you. 7 And ye herden not me, seith the Lord, that ye terreden me to wrathfulnessse in the werkis of youre hondis, in to youre yuel. 8 Therfor the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, For that that ye herden not my wordis, lo! 9 Y schal sende, and take alle the kynredis of the north, seith the Lord, and Nabugodonosor, my seruant, the kyng of Babiloyne; and Y schal bringe hem on this lond, and on the dwelleris therof, and on alle naciouns, that ben in the cumpas therof; and Y schal sle hem, and Y schal sette hem in to wondryng, and in to hissyng, and in to euerlastyng wildirness. 10 And Y schal leese of hem the vois of ioye, and the vois of gladnesse, the vois of spouse, and the vois of spousesse, the vois of queerne, and the lyt of the lanterne. 11 And al the lond therof schal be in to wildirnessse, and in to wondring; and alle these folkis schulen serue the king of Babiloyne seuenti yeer. 12 And whanne seuenti yeer ben fillid, Y schal visite on the kyng of Babiloyne, and on that folc the wickidnesse of hem, seith the Lord, and on the lond of Caldeis, and Y schal set it in to euerlastyng wildirnesses. 13 And Y schal brynghe on that lond alle my wordis whiche Y spak ayens it, al thing that is writun in this book; what euer thingis Jeremeie profeside ayens alle folkis; 14 for thei serueden to hem, whanne thei weren many folkis, and grete kingis; and Y schal yelde to hem aftir the werkis of hem, and aftir the dedis of her hondis. 15 For the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith thus, Take thou the cuppe of wyn of this woodnesse fro myn hond, and thou schal birle therof to alle hethene men, to whiche Y

schal sende thee. 16 And thei schulen drynke, and schulen be disturblid, and schulen be woode of the face of swerd, which Y schal sende among hem. 17 And Y took the cuppe fro the hond of the Lord, and Y birlide to alle folkis, to whiche the Lord sente me; 18 to Jerusalem, and to alle the citees of Juda, and to the kyngis therof, and to the princes therof; that Y schulde yyue hem in to wildirnessse, and in to wondring, and in to hissyng, and in to cursing, as this dai is; to Farao, 19 the king of Egyp, and to his seruauntis, and to hise princes, and to al hise puple; 20 and to alle men generali, to alle the kyngis of the lond Ansitidis, and to alle the kyngis of the lond of Filistym, and to Ascalon, and to Gaza, and to Acoron, and to the residues of Azotus; 21 to Idumee, and to Moab, and to the sones of Amon; 22 and to alle the kyngis of Tirus, and to alle the kingis of Sidon, and to the kingis of the lond of ilis that ben byendis the see; 23 and to Dedan, and Theman, and Buz, and to alle men that ben clippid on the long heer; 24 and to alle the kingis of Arabie, and to alle the kingis of the west, that dwellen in desert; 25 and to alle the kingis of Zambri, and to alle the kingis of Elam, and to alle the kyngis of Medeis; and to alle the kingis of the north, 26 of ny and of fer, to ech man ayens his brothir; and to alle the rewmes of erthe, that ben on the face therof; and kyng Sesac schal drynke after hem. 27 And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Drynke ye, and be ye drunkun, and spue ye, and falle ye doun, and nyle ye rise fro the face of swerd which Y schal sende among you. 28 And whanne thei nylen take the cuppe fro thin hond, that thei drynke, thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Ye drynkyng schulen drynke; 29 for lo! in the citee in which my name is clepid to help, Y bigynne to turmente, and schulen ye as innocentis be with out peyne? ye schulen not be with out peyne, for Y clepe swerd on alle the dwelleris of erthe, seith the Lord of oostis. 30 And thou schalt profesie to hem alle these wordis, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord schal rore fro an hiy, and fro his hooli dwelling place he schal yyue his vois; he rorynge schal rore on his fairnesse; a myry song, as of men tredynge in pressouris, schal be sungun ayens alle dwelleris of erthe. 31 Sown is comun til to the laste partis of erthe, for whi doom is to the Lord with folkis, he is demed with ech fleisch; the Lord seith, Y haue youe wickid men to the swerd. 32 The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Lo! turment schal go out fro folk in to folk, and a greet whirlwynd schal go out fro the endis of erthe. 33 And the slain men of the Lord schulen be in that dai fro the ende of the erthe 'til to the ende therof; thei schulen not be biweild, nether schulen be gaderid togidere, nether schulen be biried; thei schulen ligge in to a dunghil on the face of erthe. 34 Yelle, ye scheepherdis, and crye, and ye principals of the floc, bispreyng you with aische; for youre daies ben fillid, that ye be slain, and youre scateryngs ben fillid, and ye schulen falle as precious vessels. 35 And fleyng schal perische fro scheepherdis, and sauyng schal perische fro the principals of the floc. 36 The vois of the crye of scheepherdis, and the yellyng of the principals of the floc, for the Lord hath wastid the lewes of hem. 37 And the feeldis of pees weren stille, for the face of wraththe of the strong veniaunce of the Lord. 38 He as a lion hath forsake his tabernacle, for the lond of hem is maad in to desolacioun, of the face of wraththe of the culuer, and of the face of wraththe of the strong veniaunce of the Lord.

26 In the bigynnyng of the rewme of Joachym, the sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, this word was maad of the Lord, and seide, 2 The Lord seith these thingis, Stonde thou in the porche of the hous of the Lord, and thou schalt speke to alle the citees of Juda, fro

whiche thei comen for to worshipe in the hous of the Lord, alle the wordis whiche Y comaundide to thee, that thou speke to hem; nyle thou withdrawe a word: 3 if peraumentre thei heren, and ben conuertid, ech man fro his yuele weie, and it repente me of the yuel which Y thouyte to do to hem for the malices of her studies. 4 And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord seith these thingis, If ye heren not me, that ye go in my lawe which Y yaf to you, 5 that ye here the wordis of my seruauntis, profetis, whiche Y risynge bi niyte, and dressynge, sente to you, and ye herden not; 6 Y schal yyue this hous as Silo, and Y schal yyue this citee in to cursyng to alle folkis of erthe. 7 And the prestis, and profetis, and al the puple herden Jeremye spekyng these wordis in the hous of the Lord. 8 And whanne Jeremye hadde fillid spekyng alle thingis, whiche the Lord hadde comaundid to hym, that he schulde speke to al the puple, the prestis, and profetis, and al the puple token hym, and seiden, Die he bi deeth; 9 whi profesiede he in the name of the Lord, and seide, This hous schal be as Silo, and this citee schal be desolat, for no dwellere is? And al the puple was gaderid togidre ayens Jeremye, in the hous of the Lord. 10 And the princes of Juda herden alle these wordis; and thei stieden fro the kyngis hous in to the hous of the Lord, and saten in the entryng of the newe yate of the hous of the Lord. 11 And the prestis and profetis spoken to the princes, and to al the puple, and seiden, Doom of deth is to this man, for he profesiede ayens this citee, as ye herden with youre eeris. 12 And Jeremye seide to alle the princes, and to al the puple, 'and seide, The Lord sente me, that Y schulde prophesie to this hous, and to this citee, alle the wordis whiche ye herden. 13 Now therfor make ye good youre weies, and youre studies, and here ye the vois of youre Lord God; and it schal repente the Lord of the yuel which he spak ayens you. 14 Lo! forsothe Y am in youre hondis; do ye to me, as it is good and rytyful before youre iyen. 15 Nethelis wite ye, and knowe, that if ye sleep me, ye schulen bitraie innocent blood ayens you silf, and ayens this citee, and the dwelleris therof; for in trewthe the Lord sente me to you, that Y schulde speke in youre eeris alle these wordis. 16 And the princes and al the puple seiden to the prestis and profetis, Doom of deth is not to this man; for he spak to vs in the name of oure Lord God. 17 Therfor men of the eldere men of the lond rysiden vp, and seiden to al the cumpayne of the puple, 18 and spaken, Mychee of Morasten was a profete in the daies of Ezechie, king of Juda; and he seide to al the puple of Juda, and seide, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Sion schal be erid as a feeld, and Jerusalem schal be in to an heep of stoonyis, and the hil of the hous of the Lord schal be in to hiy thingis of woodis. 19 Whether Ezechie, kyng of Juda, and al Juda condempnede hym bi deth? Whether thei dredden not the Lord, and bisouyten the face of the Lord? and it repenteid the Lord of the yuel which he spak ayens hem. Therfor do we not greet yuel ayens oure soulis. 20 Also Vrye, the sone of Semey, of Cariathiarym, was a man profesynge in the name of the Lord; and he profesiede ayens this citee, and ayens this lond, bi alle the wordis of Jeremye. 21 And kyng Joachym, and alle the mytti men, and princes of hem, herden these wordis; and the kyng souyte to sle hym; and Vrye herde, and dredde, and he fledde, and entride in to Egyp. 22 And kyng Joachym sente men in to Egyp, Elnathan, the sone of Achobor, and men with hym, in to Egyp; 23 and thei ledden Vrye out of Egyp, and brouyten hym to kyng Joachym; and the kyng killide hym bi swerd, and castide forth his careyn in to the sepulcris of the comyn puple vnnoble. 24 Therfor the hond of Aicham, sone of Saphan, was with Jeremye, that he was not betakun in to the hondis of the puple, and that it killide not hym.

27 In the bigynnyng of the rewme of Joachym, the sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, this word was maad of the Lord to Jeremye, and seide, 2 The Lord seith these thingis to me, Make thou to thee boondis and chaynes, and thou schalt putte tho in thi necke; 3 and thou schalt sende tho to the kyng of Edom, and to the kyng of Moab, and to the kyng of the sones of Amon, and to the kyng of Tyre, and to the kyng of Sidon, bi the hond of messangeris that camen to Jerusalem, and to Sedechie, kyng of Juda. 4 And thou schalt comaunde to hem, that thei speke to her lordis, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Ye schulen seie these thingis to youre lordis, 5 Y made erthe, and man, and beestis that ben on the face of al erthe, in my greet strengthe, and in myn arm holdun forth; and Y yaf it to hym that plesyde bifore myn iyen. 6 And now therfor Y yaf alle these londis in the hond of Nabugodonosor, my seruaunt, the kyng of Babiloyne; ferthermore and Y yaf to hym the beestis of the feeld, that thei serue hym. 7 And alle folkis schulen serue hym, and his sone, and the sone of his sone, til the tyne of his lond and of hym come; and many folkis and grete kyngis schulen serue hym. 8 Forsothe the folk and rewme that serueth not Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and whoeuer bowith not his necke vndur the yok of the kyng of Babiloyne, Y schal visite on that folk in swerd, and hungr, and pestilence, seith the Lord, til Y waaste hem in his hond. 9 Therfor nyle ye here youre profetis, and false dyuynouris, and dremeris, and dyuynaris bi chirteryng and fleyng of briddis, and witchis, that seien to you, Ye schulen not serue the kyng of Babiloyne; 10 for thei profesien a lessyng to you, that thei make you fer fro youre lond, and caste out you, and ye perische. 11 Certis the folk that makith suget her nol vndur the yok of the kyng of Babiloyne, and serueth hym, Y schal dismayte it in his lond, seith the Lord; and it schal tile that lond, and schal dwelle therynne. 12 And Y spak bi alle these wordis to Sedechie, kyng of Juda, and Y seide, Make ye suget youre neckis vndur the yok of the kyng of Babiloyne, and serue ye hym, and his puple, and ye schulen lyue. 13 Whi schulen ye die, thou and thi puple, bi swerd, and hungr, and pestilence, as the Lord spak to the folk, that nolde serue to the kyng of Babiloyne? 14 Nyle ye here the wordis of profetis seiyng to you, Ye schulen not serue the kyng of Babiloyne; for thei speken leesyng to you, for Y sente not hem, seith the Lord; 15 and thei profesien falsly in my name, that thei caste out you, and that ye perische, bothe ye and the profetis that profesien to you. 16 And Y spak to the prestis, and to this puple, and Y seide, The Lord God seith these thingis, Nyle ye here the wordis of youre profetis, that profesien to you, and seien, Lo! the vessels of the Lord schulen turne ayen now soone fro Babiloyne; for thei profesien a leesyng to you. 17 Therfor nyle ye here hem, but serue ye to the kyng of Babiloyne, that ye lyue; whi is this citee youn in to wildernes? 18 And if thei ben profetis, and if the word of God is in hem, renne thei to the Lord of oostis, that the vessels whiche weren left in the hous of the Lord, and in the hous of the kyng of Juda, and in Jerusalem, come not in to Babiloyne. 19 For the Lord of oostis seith these thingis to the pilers, and to the see, that is, a greet waischyngh vessel, and to the foundementis, and to the remenauntis of vessels, that weren left in this citee, 20 whiche Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, took not, whanne he translatide Jeconye, the sone of Joachim, king of Juda, fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, and alle the principal men of Juda and of Jerusalem. 21 For the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis to the vessels that ben left in the hous of the Lord, and in the hous of the kyng of Juda, and in Jerusalem, Tho schulen be translatid in to Babiloyne, 22 and schulen be there 'til to the

dai of her visitacioun, seith the Lord; and Y schal make tho to be brouyt, and to be restorid in this place.

28 And it was don in that yeer, in the bigynnyng of the rewme of Sedechie, kyng of Juda, in the fourthe yeer, in the fyuethe monethe, Ananye, the sone of Azur, a profete of Gabaon, seide to me in the hous of the Lord, bifor the preestis, and al the puple, 2 `and seide, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Y haue al to-broke the yok of the kyng of Babiloyne. 3 Yit twei yeeris of daies ben, and Y schal make to be brouyt ayen to this place alle the vessels of the Lord, whiche Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, took fro this place, and translatide tho in to Babiloyne. 4 And Y schal turne to this place, seith the Lord, Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, the kyng of Juda, and al the passyng ouer of Juda, that entriden in to Babiloyne; for Y schal al to-breke the yok of the kyng of Babiloyne. 5 And Jeremye, the profete, seide to Ananye, the profete, bifore the iyen of preestis, and bifore the iyen of al the puple that stoden in the hous of the Lord. 6 And Jeremye, the profete, seide to Ananye, Amen! so do the Lord; the Lord reise thi wordis whiche thou profesedist, that the vessels be brouyt ayen in to the hous of the Lord, and al the passyng ouer fro Babiloyne, to this place. 7 Netholes here thou this word, which Y speke in thin eeris, and in the eeris of al the puple. 8 Profetis that weren bifore me, and bifor thee, fro the bigynnyng, and profesieden on many londis, and on many rewmes, of batel, and of turment, and of hungr. 9 The profete that profesiede pees, whanne his word cometh, shal be knowun the profete whom the Lord sente in treuthe. 10 And Ananye, the profete, took the chayne fro the necke of Jeremye, the profete, and brak it. 11 And Ananye, the profete, seide in the sity of al the puple, `and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, So Y schal breke the yok of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, aftir twei yeeris of daies, fro the necke of alle folkis. 12 And Jeremye, the profete, yede in to his weie. And the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, aftir that Ananye, the profete, brak the chayne fro the necke of Jeremye; and the Lord seide, 13 Go thou, and seie to Ananye, The Lord seith these thingis, Thou hast al to-broke the chaynes of tre, and thou schalt make yrun chaynes for tho. 14 For the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Y haue set an yrun yok on the necke of alle these folkis, that thei serue Nabugodonosor, the king of Babiloyne, and thei schulen serue hym; ferthermore and Y yaf to hym the beestis of erthe. 15 And Jeremye, the profete, seide to Ananye, the profete, Ananye, here thou; the Lord sente not thee, and thou madist this puple for to triste in a leesyng. 16 Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal sende thee out fro the face of erthe; in this yeer thou schalt die, for thou spakest ayens the Lord. 17 And Ananye, the profete, diede in that yeer, in the seuenthe monethe.

29 And these ben the wordis of the book, whiche Jeremye, the profete, sente fro Jerusalem to the residues of eldere men of passyng ouer, and to the preestis, and to the profetis, and to al the puple, whom Nabugodonosor hadde ledde ouer fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, 2 after that Jeconye, the kyng, yede out, and the ladi, and the onest seruauntis and chast, and the princis of Juda yeden out of Jerusalem, and a sutel crafti man, and a goldsmith of Jerusalem, 3 in the hond of Elasa, sone of Saphan, and of Gamalie, the sone of Elchie, whiche Sedechie, the kyng of Juda, sente to Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, in to Babiloyne. 4 And Jeremye seide, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis to al the passyng ouer, which Y translatide fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, 5 Bilde ye housis, and enhabite, and plaunte ye

orcherdis, and ete ye fruyt of tho; 6 take ye wyues, and gendre ye sones and douytris, and yyue ye wyues to youre sones, and yyue ye youre douytris to hosebondis, and bere thei sones and douytris; and be ye multiplied there, and nyle ye be fewe in noumbre. 7 And seke ye pees of the citees, to whiche Y made you to passe ouer; and preie ye the Lord for it, for in the pees therof schal be pees to you. 8 The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Youre profetis, that ben in the myddis of you, and youre dyuynours disseyue you not; and take ye noon heede to youre dremes, whiche ye dremen; 9 for thei profesien falsli to you in my name, and Y sente not hem, seith the Lord. 10 For the Lord seith thes thingis, Whanne seuenti yeer bigynnen to be fillid in Babiloyne, Y schal visite you, and Y schal reise on you my good word, and Y schal brynge you ayen to this place. 11 For Y knowe the thoutyts whiche Y thenken on you, seith the Lord, the thoutyts of pees, and not of turment; that Y yyue to you an ende and pacience. 12 And ye schulen clepe me to help, and ye schulen go, and schulen worshipe me, and Y schal here you; 13 ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen fynde, whanne ye seken me in al youre herte. 14 And Y schal be foundun of you, seith the Lord, and Y schal brynge ayen youre caitifte, and Y schal gadere you fro alle folkis, and fro alle places, to whiche Y castide out you, seith the Lord; and Y schal make you to turne ayen fro the place, to which Y made you to passee ouer. 15 For ye seiden, The Lord schal reise profitis to vs in Babiloyne. 16 For the Lord seith these thingis to the kyng, that sittith on the seete of Dauid, and to al the puple, dwellere of this citee, to youre britheren, that yeden not out with you in to the passyng ouer, 17 The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal sende among hem swerd, and hungr, and pestilence; and Y schal sette hem as yuele figis, that mour not be etun, for the ben ful yuele. 18 And Y schal pursue hem in swerd, and in hungr, and in pestilence; and Y schal yye hem in to trauelyng in alle rewmes of erthe, in to cursyng, and in to wondryng, and in to scornyng, and in to schenschipe to alle folkis, to whiche Y castide hem out. 19 For thei herden not my wordis, seith the Lord, which Y sente to hem bi my seruauntis, profitis, and roos bi nytt, and sente, and ye herden not, seith the Lord. 20 Therfor al the passyng ouer, which Y sente out fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, here ye the word of the Lord. 21 The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis to Achab, the sone of Chulie, and to Sedechie, the sone of Maasie, that profesien to you a leesyng in my name, Lo! Y schal bitake hem in to the hond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal smyte hem bifore youre iyen. 22 And cursyng schal be takun of hem to al the passyng ouer of Juda, which is in Babiloyne, of men seiyng, The Lord sette thee as Sedechie, and as Achab, whiche the kyng of Babiloyne friede in fier, 23 for thei diden foli in Israel, and diden auowtrie on the wyues of her frendis; and thei spaken a word falsli in my name, which Y comaundide not to hem; Y am iuge and witnesse, seith the Lord. 24 And thou schalt seie to Semei Neelamyte, 25 The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, For that that thou sentist bookis in my name to al the puple, which is in Jerusalem, and to Sofony, the sone of Maasie, the preest, and to alle the prestis, 26 and seidist, The Lord yaf thee the preest for Joiada, the preest, that thou be duyk in the hous of the Lord on ech man 'that is traueilid of the fend, and profesyng, that thou sende hym in to stockis, and in to prisoun. 27 And now whi blamest thou not Jeremye of Anathot, that profesist to you? 28 For on this thing he sente to vs in to Babiloyne, and seide, It is long; bield ye housis, and enhabite, and plaunte ye orcherdis, and ete ye the fruit of tho. 29 Therfor Sofonye, the preest, redde this book in the eeris of Jeremye, the prophete. 30 And the word of the

Lord was maad to Jeremye, **31** and seide, Sende thou to al the passyng ouer, and seie, The Lord seith these thingis to Semeye Neelamite, For that that Semeye profesiede to you, and Y sente not hym, and he made you to triste in a leesyg; **32** therfor the Lord seith thes thingis, Lo! Y schal visite on Semeye Neelamyte, and on his seed; and no man sittyng in the myddis of this puple schal be to hym; and he schal not se the good, which Y schal do to my puple, seith the Lord, for he spak trespassyng ayens the Lord.

30 This is the word, that was maad of the Lord to Jeremye, **2** and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, and spekith, Write to thee in a book, alle these wordis whiche Y spak to thee. **3** For lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal turne the turning of my puple Israel and Juda, seith the Lord; and Y schal turne hem to the lond which Y yaf to the fadris of hem, and thei schulen haue it in possessionioun. **4** And these ben the wordis, whiche the Lord spak to Israel, and to Juda, **5** For the Lord seith these thingis, We herden a word of drede; inward drede is, and pees is not. **6** Axe ye, and se, if a male berith child; whi therfor siy Y the hond of ech man on his leende, as of a womanne trauelynge of child, and alle faces ben turned in to yellow colour? **7** Wo! for thilke day is greet, nether ony is lyk it; and it is a tyme of tribulacioun to Jacob, and of hym schal be sauyd. **8** And it schal be, in that dai, seith the Lord of oostis, Y schal al to-breke the yok of hym fro thi necke, and Y schal breke hisse boondis; and aliens schulen no more be lordis of it, **9** but thei schulen serue to her Lord God, and to Dauid, her kyng, whom Y schal reyse for hem. **10** Therfor, Jacob, my seruaunt, drede thou not, seith the Lord, and Israel, drede thou not; for lo! Y schal sauе thee fro a fer lond, and thi seed fro the lond of the caitiffee of hem. And Jacob schal turne ayen, and schal reste, and schal flowe with alle goodis; and noon schal be whom he schal drede. **11** For Y am with thee, seith the Lord, for to sauе thee. For Y schal make endyng in alle folkis, in whiche Y scateride thee; sotheli Y schal not make thee in to endyng, but Y schal chastise thee in doom, that thou be not seyn to thee to be gilteles. **12** For the Lord seith these thingis, Thi brekyng is vncurable, thi wounde is the worse. **13** Noon is, that demeth thi doom to bynde togidere; the profit of heelyngis is not to thee. **14** Alle thi louyeris han foryete thee, thei schulen not seke thee; for Y haue smyte thee with the wounde of an enemy, with cruel chastisying; for the multitude of thi wickidnesse, thi synnes ben maad hard. **15** What criest thou on thi brekyng? thi sorewe is vncurable; for the multitude of thi wickidnesse, and for thin hard synnes, Y haue do these thingis to thee. **16** Therfor alle that eeten thee, schulen be deourid, and alle thin enemyes schulen be led in to caitiffe; and thei that distrien thee, schulen be distried, and Y schal yyue alle thi robberis in to rauelyn. **17** For Y schal heele perfiti thi wounde, and Y schal make thee hool of thi woundis, seith the Lord; for thou, Sion, thei clepeden thee cast out; this is it that hadde no sekere. **18** The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal turne the turning of the tabernaclis of Jacob, and Y schal haue merci on the housis of hym; and the citee schal be bilden in his hiynessee, and the temple schal be foundid bi his ordre. **19** And herieng and the vois of pleiers schal go out of hem, and Y schal multiple hem, and thei schulen not be decreessid; and Y schal glorifie hem, and thei schulen not be maad thynne. **20** And the sones therof schulen be as at the bigynnyng, and the cumpeny therof schal dwelle before me; and Y schal visite ayens alle that doon tribulacioun to it. **21** And the dyuk therof schal be of it, and a prince schal be brouyt forth of the myddis therof; and Y schal applie hym, and he schal neye to me; for who is this, that schal applie his herte, that he

neye to me? seith the Lord. **22** And ye schulen be in to a puple to me, and Y schal be in to God to you. **23** Lo! the whirlewynd of the Lord, a strong veniaunce goyng out, a tempest fallynge doun, schal reste in the heed of wickid men. **24** The Lord schal not turne away the ire of indignacion, til he do, and fille the thouyt of his herte; in the laste of daies ye schulen vndurstonde the thingsis.

31 In that tyme, seith the Lord, Y schal be God to alle the kynredis of Israel; and thei schulen be in to a puple to me. **2** The Lord seith these thingis, The puple that was left of swerd, foond grace in desert; Israel schal go to his reste. **3** Fer the Lord apperide to me, and in euerlastynge charite Y louede thee; therfor Y doyng merci drow thee. **4** And eft Y schal bilde thee, and thou, virgyn Israel, schalt be bilden; yit thou schalt be ourned with thi tympans, and schalt go out in the cumpeny of pleieris. **5** Yit thou schalt plaunte vynes in the hillis of Samarie; men plauntyng schulen plaunte, and til the tyme come, thei schulen not gadere grapis. **6** For whi a dai schal be, wherynne keperis schulen crye in the hil of Samarie, and in the hil of Effraym, Rise ye, and stie we in to Sion, to oure Lord God. **7** For the Lord seith these thingis, Jacob, make ye ful out ioye in gladnesse, and neye ye ayens the heed of hethene men; sowne ye, syngye ye, and seie ye, Lord, sauе thi puple, the residues of Israel. **8** Lo! Y schal brynghe hem fro the loond of the north, and Y schal gadere hem fro the ferhestes partis of erthe; among whiche schulen be a blid man, and crokid, and a woman with childe, and trauelynge of child togidere, a greet cumpeny of hem that schulen turne ayen hidur. **9** Thei schulen come in wepyng, and Y schal brynghe hem ayen in merci; and Y schal brynghe hem bi the strondis of watriss in a rytful weie, thei schulen not spurne therynne; for Y am maad a fadir to Israel, and Effraym is my gendrid sone. **10** Ye hethene men, here ye the word of the Lord, and telle ye in ylis that ben fer, and seie, He that scateride Israel, schal gadere it, and schal kepe it, as a scheepherde kepit his flo. **11** For the Lord ayenbouytle Jacob, and delyuerede hym fro the hond of the mytyiere. **12** And thei schulen come, and herey in the hil of Sion; and thei schulen flowe togidere to the goodis of the Lord, on wheete, wyn, and oile, and on the fruyt of scheep, and of neet; and the soule of hem schal be as a watri gardyn, and thei schulen no more hungre. **13** Thanne a virgyn schal be glad in a cumpeny, yonge men and elde togidere; and Y schal turne the morenyng of hem in to ioie, and Y schal comferte hem, and Y schal make hem glad of her sorewe. **14** And Y schal greetli fille the soule of prestis with fatnesse, and my puple schal be fillid with my goodis, seith the Lord. **15** The Lord seith these thingis, A vois of weilyng, and of wepyng, and of mourenyng, was herd an hiy; the vois of Rachel biwepynghe hir sones, and not willynge to be comfertid on hem, for thei ben not. **16** The Lord seith these thingis, Thi vois reste of wepyng, and thin iyen reste of teeres; for whi mede is to thi werk, seith the Lord; and thei schulen turne ayen fro the lond of the enemy. **17** And hope is to thi laste thingis, seith the Lord, and thi sones schulen turne ayen to her endis. **18** I heringe herde Effraym passinge ouer; thou chastisid me, and Y am lerned as a yong oon vtitemyd; turne thou me, and Y schal be conuertid, for thou art my Lord God. **19** For aftir that thou conuertidist me, Y dide penaunce; and aftir that thou schewidist to me, Y smoot myn hipe; Y am schent, and Y schamede, for Y suffrider the schenschipe of my yongthe. **20** For Effraym is a worschipful sone to me, for he is a delicat child; for sithen Y spak of hym, yit Y schal haue mynde on hym; therfor myn entrails ben disturblid on him, Y doyng merci schal haue merci on hym, seith the Lord. **21** Ordeyne to thee an hiy totyng place, sette to thee

bitternesse; dresse thin herte in to a streiyt weie, in which thou yedist; turne ayen, thou virgyn of Israel, turne ayen to these thi citees. 22 Hou longe, douter of vnstidfast dwellyng, art thou maad dissolut in delices? for the Lord hath maad a newe thing on erthe, a woman schal cumpasse a man. 23 The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Yit thei schulen seie this word in the lond of Juda, and in the citees therof, whane Y schal turne the caylfe of hem, The Lord blesse thee, thou faernessee of rytyfulnessse, thou hooli hil. 24 And Juda, and alle citees therof schulen dwelle in it togidere, erthetilieris, and thei that dryuen flockis. 25 For Y fillide greetli a feynt soule, and Y haue fillid ech hungrí soule. 26 Therfor Y am as reisid fro sleep, and Y siy; and my sleep was swete to me. 27 Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal sowe the hous of Israel and the hous of Juda with the seed of men, and with the seed of werk beestis. 28 And as Y wakide on hem, to drawe vp bi the roote, and to distrie, and to scatere, and to leese, and to turmente; so Y schal wake on hem, to bilde, and to plaunte, seith the Lord. 29 In the daies thei schulen no more seie, The fadres eeten a sour grape, and the teeth of sones weren astonyed; but ech man schal die in his wickidnesse. 30 ech man that etith a sour grape, hise teeth schulen be astonyed. 31 Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal smyte a newe boond of pees to the hous of Israel, and to the hous of Juda; 32 not bi the couenaunte which Y made with youre fadris, in the dai in which Y took the hond of hem, to lede hem out of the lond of Egyp, the couenaunte which thei made voide; and Y was Lord of hem, seith the Lord. 33 But this schal be the couenaunte, which Y schal smyte with the hous of Israel aftir the daies, seith the Lord; Y schal yyue my lawe in the entrails of hem, and Y schal write it in the herte of hem, and Y schal be in to God to hem, and thei schulen be in to a puple to me. 34 And a man schal no more teche his neiybore, and a man his brother, and seie, Knowe thou the Lord; for alle schulen knowe me, fro the leeste of hem 'til to the mooste, seith the Lord; for Y schal be merciful to the wickidness of hem, and Y schal no more be myndful on the synne of hem. 35 The Lord seith these thingis, that yyueth the sunne in the liyt of dai, the ordre of the moone and of sterris in the liyt of the niyt, whiche disturblith the see, and the wawis therof sownen, the Lord of oostis is name to hym. 36 If these lawis failen bifore me, seith the Lord, thanne and the seed of Israel schal faile, that it be not a folk bifore me in alle daies. 37 The Lord seith these thingis, If heuenes aboue moun be mesurid, and the foundementis of erthe bynethe be souyt out, and Y schal caste awei al the seed of Israel, for alle thingis whiche thei diden, seith the Lord. 38 Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and a citee schal be bilid to the Lord, fro the tour of Ananeel 'til to the yate of the corner. 39 And it schal go out ouer the reule of mesure, in the siyt therof, on the hil Gareb, and it schal cumpasse Goatha, 40 and al the valei of careyns, and it schal cumpasse aischis, and al the cuntrei of deth, 'til to the stronde of Cedron, and til to the corner of the eest yate of horsis; the hooli thing of the Lord schal not be drawun out, and it schal no more be destried with outer ende.

32 The word that was maad of the Lord to Jeremeyle, in the tenth yeer of Sedechie, kyng of Juda; thilke is the eiytenthe yeer of Nabugodonosor. 2 Thanne the oost of the kyng of Babiloyne bisegide Jerusalem; and Jeremeyle, the profete, was closid in the porche of the prisoun, that was in the hous of the kyng of Juda. 3 For whi Sedechie, the kyng of Juda, hadde closid hym, and seide, Whi profesiest thou, seiynge, The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal yyue this citee in the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal take it; and Sedechie, 4 the kyng of Juda, schal not ascape

fro the hond of Caldeis, but he schal be bitake in to the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne; and his mouth schal speke with the mouth of hym, and hise iyen schulen se the iyen of hym: 5 and he schal lede Sedechie in to Babiloyne, and he schal be there, til Y visyte hym, seith the Lord; forsothe if ye fyten ayens Caldeis, ye schulen haue no thing in prosperite? 6 And Jeremeyle seide, The word of the Lord was maad to me, and seide, Lo! 7 Ananeel, the sone of Sellum, the sone of thi fadris brothir, schal come to thee, and seie, Bi thou to thee my feeld, which is in Anatot; for it bifallith to thee by niy kynrede, that thou bie it. 8 And Ananeel, the sone of my fadris brothir, cam to me, bi the word of the Lord, to the porche of the prisoun, and seide to me, Welde thou my feeld, which is in Anatot, in the lond of Beniamyn; for whi the erytage bifallith to thee, and thou art the next of blood, that thou welde it. Forsothe Y vndirstood, that it was the word of the Lord. 9 And Y bouyete the feeld, which is in Anatot, of Ananeel, the sone of my fadris brothir. And Y paiede to hym siluer, seuenne stateris, and ten platis of siluer; 10 and Y wroot in a book, and Y seelide, and Y yaf witnessis. And Y weiede siluer in a balaunce; 11 and Y took the book aseelid of possessioun, and axingis and answerys of the seller and bier, and couenauntis, and seelis withoutforth. 12 And Y yaf the book of possessioun to Baruc, the sone of Neri, sone of Maasie, bifore the iyen of Ananeel, the sone of my fadris brother, and bifore the iyen of witnessis that weren writun in the book of biyng, bifore the iyen of alle Jewis, that saten in the porche of the prisoun. 13 And Y comaundide to Baruc bifore hem, 14 and Y seide, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Take thou these bookis, this seelid book of biyng, and this book which is opyn, and putte thou tho in an erthen vessel, that the moun dwelle bi many daies. 15 For whi the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Yit housis, and fieldis, and vynes schulen be weldid in this lond. 16 And Y preiede to the Lord, aftir that Y bitook the book of possessioun to Baruc, the sone of Nery; and Y seide, Alas! 17 alas! alas! Lord God, Lord, thou madist heuene and erthe in thi greet strengthe, and in thin arm stretchid forth; ech word schal not be hard to thee; 18 which doist merci in thousyndis, and yeldist the wickidnesse of fadris in to the bosum of her sones aftir hem. Thou strongeste, greet, myty, Lord of oostis is name to thee; 19 greet in councel, and vncomprehensible in thouyt, whose iyen ben open on alle the weies of the sones of Adam, that thou yelde to ech aftir hise weies, and aftir the fruyt of hise fyndyngis; 20 which settidist signes and greet woundris in the lond of Egyp, 'til to this dai, bothe in Israel and in men; and madist to thee a name, as this dai is. 21 And thou leddist thi puple Israel out of the lond of Egyp, in signes and in greet woundris, and in a strong hond, and in an arm holdun forth, and in greet dred; and thou yauest to hem this lond, 22 which thou sworist to the fadris of hem, that thou woldist yyue to hem, a lond flowyng with milk and honys. 23 And thei entriden, and hadden it in possessioun; and thei obeieden not to thi vois, and thei yeden not in thi lawe; alle thingis whiche thou comaundidist to hem to do, thei diden not; and alle these yuels bifellen to hem. 24 Lo! strengthis ben bilid ayens the citee, that it be takun, and the citee is youn in to the hondis of Caldeis, and in to the hondis of the kyng of Babiloyne, that fyten ayens it, of the face of swerd, and of hungr, and of pestilence; and what euer thingis thou spakest, bifellen, as thou thi silf seest. 25 And Lord God, thou seist to me, Bie thou a feeld for siluer, and yyue thou witnessis, whanne the citee is youn in the hondis of Caldeis. 26 And the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremeyle, and seide, Lo! 27 Y am the Lord God of 'al fleisch. Whether ony word schal be hard to me? 28 Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bitake this citee in to the

hondis of Caldeis, and in to the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal take it. **29** And Caldeis schulen come, and fyte ayens this citee, and thei schulen brenne it with fier, and thei schulen brenne it, and housis, in whose rooues thei sacrificed to Baal, and offriden moist sacrifices to alien goddis, to terre me to wraththe. **30** For whi the sones of Israel and the sones of Juda diden yuel contynuell, fro her yonge waxynge age, bifore myn iyen, the sones of Israel, whiche 'til to now wraththen me bi the werk of her hondis, seith the Lord. **31** For whi this citee is maad to me in my strong veniaunce and indignacioun, fro the day in which thei bilden it, 'til to this dai, in which it schal be takun awei fro my siyt; **32** for the malice of the sones of Israel, and of the sones of Juda, which thei diden, terrynge me to wrathfulnesse, thei, and the kyngis of hem, the princes of hem, and the prestis, and profetis of hem, the men of Juda, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem. **33** And thei turneden to me the backis, and not the faces, whanne Y tauyte, and enformeide hem erli; and thei nolden here, that thei schulden take techyng. **34** And thei settiden her idols in the hous, in which my name is clepid to help, that thei schulden defoule it. **35** And thei bilden hi thingis to Baal, that ben in the valei of the sones of Ennon, that thei schulden halewe her sones and her douytris to Moloc, which thing Y comaudide not to hem, nether it stiede in to myn herte, that thei schulden do this abhomynacioun, and brynge Juda in to synne. **36** And now for these thingis, the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis to this citee, of whiche ye seien, that it schal be bitakun in to the hondis of the kyng of Babiloyne, in swerd, and in hungur, and in pestilence, Lo! **37** Y schal gadere hem fro alle londis, to whiche Y castide hem out in my strong veniaunce, and in my wraththe, and in greet indignacioun; and Y schal brynge hem ayen to this place, and Y schal make hem to dwelle tristili. **38** And thei schulnen be in to a puple to me, and Y schal be in to God to hem. **39** And Y schal yue to hem oon herte and o soule, that thei drede me in alle daies, and that it be wel to hem, and to her sones affir hem. **40** And Y schal smyte to hem a couenaunt euerlastynge, and Y schal not ceese to do wel to hem, and Y schal yue my drede in the herte of hem, that thei go not awey fro me. **41** And Y schal be glad on hem, whanne Y schal do wel to hem; and Y schal plaunte hem in this lond in treuthe, in al myn herte, and in al my soule. **42** For the Lord seith these thingis, As Y brouyte on this puple al this greet yuel, so Y schal brynge on hem al the good, which Y schal speke to hem. **43** And feeldis schulen be weldid in this lond, of which ye seien, that it is desert, for no man and beeste is left; and it is yourn in to the hondis of Caldeis. **44** Feeldis schulen be bouyt for money, and schulen be writun in a book, and a seel schal be preentid; and witnessis schulen be youn, in the lond of Beniamyn, and in the cumpas of Jerusalem, and in the citees of Juda, and in the citees in hilli places, and in the citees in feeldi places, and in the citees that ben at the south; for Y schal turne the caitiffee of hem, seith the Lord.

33 And the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremeie, in the secounde tyme, whanne he was closid yit in the porche of the prisoun, and seide, **2** The Lord seith these thingis, The Lord is name of hym, that schal do, and fourme, and make redi that thing; **3** Crye thou to me, and Y schal here thee, and Y schal telle to thee grete thingis, and stidfast, whiche thou knowist not. **4** For the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis to the housis of this citee, and to the housis of the kyng of Juda, that ben distrid, and to the strengthingis, **5** and to the swerd of men comyng to fyte with Caldeis, and to fille tho housis with careyns of men, which Y smoot in my strong veniaunce, and in myn indignacioun; and Y hidde my

face fro this citee, for al the malice of hem. **6** Lo! Y schal close togidere to hem a wounde and helthe, and Y schal make hem hool, and Y schal schewe to hem the bisechyng of pees and of treuthe; **7** and Y schal conuerte the conuersioune of Juda, and Y schal conuerte the conuersioune of Jerusalem, and Y schal bilde hem, as at the biggynnyng. **8** And Y schal clense hem fro al her wickidnesse, in which thei synneden to me, and Y schal be merciful to alle the wickidnessis of hem, in which thei trespassiden to me, and forsoken me. **9** And thei schulen be to me in to a name, and in to ioye, and in to heriying, and in to ful out ioiyng to alle folkis of erthe, that herden alle the goodis whiche Y schal do to hem; and thei schulen drede, and schulen be disturblid in alle goodis, and in al the pees, which Y schal do to hem. **10** The Lord seith these thingis, Yit in this place, which ye seien to be forsakun, for no man is nether beeste in the citees of Juda, and in the yatis of Jerusalem, that ben desolat, without man, and with out dwellere, **11** and with out beeste, the vois of ioye schal be herd, and the vois of gladnesse, the vois of spouse, and the vois of spousesse, the vois of men, seyngre, Knowleche ye to the Lord of oostis, for the Lord is good, for his merci is with outen ende, and of men berynge wovis in to the hous of the Lord; for Y schal brynge ayen the conuersioune of the lond, as at the biggynnyng, seith the Lord. **12** The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Yit in this forsakun place, with out man, and with out beeste, and in alle citees therof, schal be a dwellyng place of scheepherdis, of flockis ligynge. **13** And in the citees in hilli places, and in the citees in feeldi places, and in the citees that ben at the south, and in the lond of Beniamyn, and in the cumpas of Jerusalem, and in the citees of Juda, yit flockis schulen passe, at the hond of the noumbrere, seith the Lord. **14** Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal reise the good word, which Y spak to the hous of Israel, and to the hous of Juda. **15** In tho daies, and in that tyme, Y schal make the seed of rytfulnesse to buriowne to Dauid, and he schal make doom and rytfulnesse in erthe. **16** In tho daies Juda schal be sauyd, and Israel schal dwelle tristili; and this is the name which thei schulden clepe hym, Oure rytful Lord. **17** For the Lord seith these thingis, A man of Dauid schal not perische, that shal sitte on the trone of the hous of Israel; **18** and of preestis and dekenes a man schal not perische fro my face, that schal offre brent sacrifices, and brenne sacrifice, and sle sacrifice, in alle daies. **19** And the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremeie, **20** and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, If my couenaunt with the dai and my couenaunt with the niyt mai be maad voide, that the dai and the niyt be not in his tyme; **21** and my couenaunt with Dauid, my seruaunt, mai be voide, that of hym be no sone, that schal regne in his trone, and no dekenes, and preestis, my mynistris; **22** as the sterriis of heuene moun not be noumbrid, and the grual of the see mai not be metun, so Y schal multiplye the seed of Dauid, my seruaunt, and dekenes, my mynistris. **23** And the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremeie, and seide, Whether thou hast not seyn, **24** that this puple spak, seyngre, Twei kynredis whiche the Lord chees, ben cast awei, and thei dispisiden my puple, for it is no more a folc bifore hem. **25** The Lord seith these thingis, If Y settide not my couenaunt bitwixe dai and niyt, and if Y settide not lawis to heuene and erthe; **26** sotheli and Y schal caste awei the seed of Jacob, and of Dauid, my seruaunt, that Y take not of the seed of hym princes, of the seed of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob; for Y schal brynge ayen the conuersioune of hem, and Y schal haue merci on hem.

34 The word that was maad of the Lord to Jeremeie, whanne Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and al his oost, and alle the rewmes of erthe, that weren vndur the power of his hond, and

alle puplis foyten ayens Jerusalem, and ayens alle citees therof, and he seide, 2 The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Go thou, and speke to Sedechie, kyng of Juda; and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bitake this citee in to the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal brenne it bi fier. 3 And thou schalt not escape fro his hond, but thou schalt be takun bi takyng, and thou schalt be bitakun in to his hond; and thin iyen schulen se the iyen of the kyng of Babiloyne, and his mouth schal speke with thi mouth, and thou schalt entre in to Babiloyne. 4 Nethelles Sedechie, the kyng of Juda, here thou the word of the Lord; the Lord seith these thingis to thee, Thou schalt not die bi swerd, 5 but thou schalt die in pees, and bi the brennyngis of the fadris, the formere kyngis that weren before thee, so thei schulen brenne thee, and thei schulen biweile thee, Wo! lord; for Y spak a word, seith the Lord. 6 And Jeremeyle, the profete, spak to Sedechie, kyng of Juda, alle these wordis in Jerusalem. 7 And the oost of the kyng of Babiloyne fauyt ayens Jerusalem, and ayens alle the citees of Juda, that weren left; ayens Lachis, and ayens Azeca; for whi these strong citees weren left of the citees of Juda. 8 The word that was maad of the Lord to Jeremeyle, aftir that kyng Sedechie smoot boond of pees with al the puple in Jerusalem, 9 and prechide, that ech man schulde delyuere his seruaunt, and ech man his handmaide, an Ebreeu man and an Ebru woman fre, and that thei schulden not be lordis of hem, that is, in a Jew, and her brothir. 10 Therfor alle the princes and al the puple herden, whiche maden couenaunt, that thei schulden delyuere ech man his seruaunt, and ech man his handmaide fre, and schulde no more be lordis of hem; therfor thei herden, and delyueriden; 11 and thei weren turned aftirward, and drownen ayen her seruauntis, and handmaidis, whiche thei hadden left fre, and thei maden suget in to seruauntis, and in to seruauntessis. 12 And the word of the Lord was maad of the Lord to Jeremeyle, and seide, 13 The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y smoot a boond of pees with youre fadris, in the dai in which Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egyp, out of the hous of seruage; and Y seide, Whanne seuenye yeeris ben fillid, 14 ech man delyuere his brother, an Ebreeu man, which is seed to hym, and he schal serue thee sixe yeer, and thou schalt delyuere hym fro thee; and youre fadris herden not me, nether bowiden her eere. 15 And ye ben conuertid to dai, and ye diden that, that is ryful before myn iyen, that ye precheden ech man fredom to his frend, and ye maden couenaunt in my siyt, in the hous wherynne my name is clepid to help on that fredom. 16 And ye turneden ayen, and defouilden my name, and ye brouyten ayen ech man his seruaunt, and ech man his handmaide, whiche ye delyueriden, that thei schulden be fre, and of her owne power; and ye maden hem suget, that thei be seruauntis and haundmaidis to you. 17 Therfor the Lord seith thes thingis, Ye herden not me, that ye prechiden fredom, ech man to his brothir, and ech man to his frend; lo! Y preeche to you fredom, seith the Lord, and to swerd, and to hungr, and to pestilence, and Y schal yyue you in to stiryng to alle rewmes of erthe. 18 And Y schal yyue the men, that breken my boond of pees, and kepten not the wordis of boond of pees, to whiche thei assentiden in my siyt, and kepten not the calf, which thei kittiden in to twei partis; and the princes of Juda, 19 and the princes of Jerusalem, and the onest seruauntis, and preestis yeden bytwixe the partyngis therof, and al the puple of the lond, that yeden bitwixe the departyngis of the calf; 20 and Y schal yyue hem in to the hond of her enemyes, and in to the hond of hem that sekern her lijf; and the deed careyn of hem schal be in to mete to the volatilis of the eir, and to the beestis of erthe. 21 And Y schal yyue Sedechie, the kyng of Juda, and hisse princes, in to the hond

of her enemyes, and in to the hond of hem that sekern her lijf, and in to the hond of the oostis of the kyng of Babiloyne, that yeden awei fro you. 22 Lo! Y comauande, seith the Lord, and Y schal brynge hem ayen in to this citee, and thei schulen fyte ayens it, and schulen take it, and schulen brenne it with fier; and Y schal yyue the citees of Juda in to wildernesse, for ther is no dwellere.

35 The word that was maad of the Lord to Jeremeyle, in the daies of Joachym, sone of Josie, 2 kyng of Juda, and seide, Go thou to the hous of Recabitis, and speke thou to hem; and thou schalt brynge hem in to the hous of the Lord, in to a chaumbre of tresouris, and thou schalt yyue to hem to drynke wyn. 3 And Y took Jeconye, the sone of Jeremeyle, sone of Absanye, and hisse britheren, and alle the sones of hym, and al the hous of Recabitis. 4 And Y ledde hem in to the hous of the Lord, to the treserie of the sones of Eman, sone of Godolie, the man of God; which treserie was bisidis the treserie of princes, aboue the tresour of Maasie, sone of Sellum, that was kepere of the vestiarie. 5 And Y settide bifore the sones of the hous of Recabitis pecis, and grete cowpis ful of wyn; and Y seide to hem, Drinke ye wyn. 6 And thei answeriden, We schulen not drinke wyn; for whi Jonadab, oure fadir, the sone of Recab, comauandide to vs, and seide, Ye schulen not drinke wyn, ye and youre sones, `til in to withouten ende; 7 and ye schulen not bilde an hous, and ye schulen not sowe seed, and ye schulen not plaunte vynes, nether schulen haue, but ye schulen dwelle in tabernaclis in alle youre daies, that ye lyue many daies on the face of erthe, in which ye goen in pilgrymage. 8 Therfor we obeieden to the vois of Jonadab, oure fadir, the sone of Recab, in alle thingis whiche he comauandide to vs; so that we drunken not wyn in alle oure dayes, we, and oure wymmen, oure sones, and douytris; 9 and we bildiden not housis to dwelle, and we hadden not a vyner, and a feeld, and seed; 10 but we dwelliden in tabernaclis, and weren obeiyng, and diden bi alle thingis, whiche Jonadab, oure fadir, comauandide to vs. 11 But whanne Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, hadde stied to this lond, we seiden, Come ye, and entre we in to Jerusalem, fro the face of the oost of Caldeis, and fro the face of the oost of Sirie; and we dwelliden in Jerusalem. 12 And the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremeyle, 13 and seide, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Go thou, and seie to the men of Juda, and to the dwelleris of Jerusalem, Whether ye schulen not take techyng, that ye obeie to my wordis, seith the Lord? 14 The wordis of Jonadab, sone of Rechab, hadden the maistrie, whiche he comauandide to hisse sones, that thei schulden not drynke wyn; and thei drycken not, `til to this dai; for thei obeieden to the comauandement of her fadir; but Y spak to you, and Y roos ful eerli, and spake, and ye obeieden not to me. 15 And Y sente to you alle my seruauntis profetis, and Y roos ful eerli, and Y sente, and seide, Be ye conuertid, ech man fro his worste weye, and make ye good youre studies, and nyle ye sue alien goddis, nether worshipe ye hem, and ye schulen dwelle in the lond, which Y yaf to you, and to your fadris; and ye bowiden not youre eere, nether herden me. 16 Therfor the sones of Jonadab, sone of Recab, maden stidfast the comauandement of her fadir, which he comauandide to hem; but this puple obeiede not to me. 17 Therfor the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bringe on Juda, and on alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem, al the turment which Y spak ayens hem; for Y spak to hem, and thei herden not; Y clepide hem, and thei answeriden not to me. 18 Forsothe Jeremeyle seide to the hous of Recabitis, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, For that that ye obeieden to the comauandement of Jonadab, youre fadir, and kepten alle hisse comauandementis, and diden alle thingis,

whiche he comaundide to you; **19** therfor the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, A man of the generacioun of Jonadab, sone of Recab, schal not faile stondyng in my siyt in alle daies.

36 And it was don, in the fourthe yeer of Joachym, sone of Josie, kynge of Juda, this word was maad of the Lord to Jeremye, and seide, **2** Take thou the volym of a book, and thou schalt write therynne alle the wordis, whiche Y spake to thee ayens Israel and Juda, and ayens alle folkis, fro the dai in whiche Y spak to thee, fro the daies of Josie 'til to this dai. **3** If perauenture whanne the hous of Juda herith alle the yuels whiche Y thenke to do to hem, ech man turne ayen fro his worse weye, and Y schal be merciful to the wickidnesse and synne of hem. **4** Therfor Jeremye clepide Baruk, the sone of Nerie; and Baruk wroot of the mouth of Jeremye in the volym of a book alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he spak to hym. **5** And Jeremye comaundide to Baruk, and seide, Y am closid, and Y may not entre in to the hous of the Lord. **6** Therfor entre thou, and rede of the book, in which thou hast write of my mouth the wordis of the Lord, in hering of the puple, in the hous of the Lord, in the dai of fastyng; ferthermore and in heryng of al Juda, that comen fro her citees, thou schalt rede to hem; **7** if perauenture the preier of hem falle in the siyt of the Lord, and ech man turne ayen fro his worse weye; for whi the strong veniaunce and indignacion is greet, which the Lord spak ayens this puple. **8** And Baruk, the sone of Nerie, dide aftir alle thingis, which Jeremye, the prophete, comaundide to hym; and he redde of the book the wordis of the Lord, in the hous of the Lord. **9** Forsothe it was doon, in the fyueh yeer of Joachym, sone of Josie, kynge of Juda, in the nynte monethe, thei prechiden fastyng in the siyt of the Lord, to al the puple in Jerusalem, and to al the multitude, that cam togidere fro the citees of Juda in to Jerusalem. **10** And Baruc redde of the volym the wordis of Jeremye, in the hous of the Lord, in the treserie of Gamarie, sone of Saphan, scryuen, in the hiyere porche, in the entring of the newe yate of the hous of the Lord, in audience of al the puple. **11** And whanne Mychie, the sone of Gamarie, sone of Saphan, hadde herd alle the wordis of the Lord, **12** of the book, he yede doun in to the hous of the kynge, to the treserie of the scryuen. And lo! alle the princes saten there, Elisama, the scryuen, and Dalaie, the sone of Semeye, and Elnathan, the sone of Achabor, and Gamarie, the sone of Saphan, and Sedechie, the sone of Ananye, and alle princes. **13** And Mychee telde to hem alle the wordis, whiche he herde Baruc redyng of the book, in the eeris of the puple. **14** Therfor alle the princes senten to Baruc Judi, the sone of Nathathie, sone of Selemye, sone of Chusi, and seiden, Take in thin hond the book, of which thou reddist in audience of the puple, and come thou. Therfor Baruc, the sone of Nereie, took the book in his hoond, and cam to hem. **15** And thei seiden to hym, Sitte thou, and rede these thingis in oure eeris; and Baruc redde in the eeris of hem. **16** Therfor whanne thei hadden herd alle the wordis, thei wondriden ech man to his neybore, and thei seiden to Baruc, Owen we to telle to the kynge alle these wordis? **17** And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Schewe thou to vs, hou thou hast write alle these wordis of his mouth. **18** Forsothe Baruc seide to hem, Of his mouth he spak, as redyng to me, alle these wordis; and Y wroot in a book with enke. **19** And alle the princes seiden to Baruc, Go, be thou hid, thou and Jeremye; and no man wite where ye ben. **20** And thei entriden to the kynge, in to the halle; forsothe thei bitoken the book to be kept in to the treserie of Elisame, the scryuen. And thei telden alle the wordis, in audience of the kynge. **21** Therfor the kynge sente Judi, that he schulde take the book. Which took the book fro the treserie of Elysame, the scryuen, and

redder in audience of the kynge, and of alle the princes, that stoden aboute the kynge. **22** Forsothe the kynge sat in the wyntir hous, in the nynte monethe; and a panne ful of coolis was set bifore hym. **23** And whanne Judi hadde red thre pagyns, ethir foure, he kittide it with the knyf of a scryueyn, and castide in to the fier, 'that was in the panne. **24** And the kynge and alle hise seruauntis, that herden alle these wordis, dredden not, nethir to-renten her clothis. **25** Netheles Elnathan, and Dalaie, and Gamarie ayenseiden the kynge, that he schulde not brenne the book; and he herde not hem. **26** And the kynge comaundide to Jeremeyel, sone of Amalech, and to Saraie, sone of Esreel, and to Selemye, sone of Abdehel, that thei schulden take Baruc, the writer, and Jeremye, the profete; forsothe the Lord hidde hem. **27** And the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, the profete, aftir that the kynge hadde brent the book and wordis, whiche Baruc hadde write of Jeremyes mouth; **28** and he seid, Eft take thou another book, and write therynne alle the former wordis, that weren in the firste book, which Joachym, the kynge of Juda, brente. **29** And thou schalt seie to Joachym, kynge of Juda, The Lord seith these thingis, Thou brentist that book, and seidist, What hast thou write therynne, tellynge, The kynge of Babiloyne schal come hastynge, and schal distrie this lond, and schal make man and beeste to ceesse therof? **30** Therfor the Lord seith these thingis ayens Joachym, king of Juda, Noon schal be of hym, that schal sitte on the seete of Dauid; and his careyn schal be cast forth to the heete bi dai, and to the forst bi niyt. **31** And Y schal visite ayens hym, and ayens his seed, and ayens hise seruauntis, her wickidnessis. And Y schal bryng on hem, and on the dwelleris of Jerusalem, and on the men of Juda, al the yuel which Y spak to hem, and thei herden not. **32** Forsothe Jeremye took an other book, and yaf it to Baruc, the writer, the sone of Nerie, which wroot therynne of Jeremyes mouth alle the wordis of the book, which book Joachym, the kynge of Juda, hadde brent bi fier; and ferthermore many mo wordis weren addid than weren bifore.

37 And kyng Sedechie, the sone of Josie, regnede for Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, whom Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, made kyng in the lond of Juda. **2** And he, and hise seruauntis, and his puple obeieden not to the wordis of the Lord, whiche he spak in the hond of Jeremye, the profete. **3** And kyng Sedechie sente Jothal, the sone of Selemye, and Sofonye, the preest, the sone of Maasie, to Jeremye, the profete, and seide, Preie thou for vs oure Lord God. **4** Forsothe Jeremye yede freli in the myddis of the puple; for thei hadden not sente hym in to the kepyng of the prisoun. **5** Therfor the oost of Farao yede out of Egyp, and Caldeis, that bisigiden Jerusalem, herden sich a message, and yeden awei fro Jerusalem. **6** And the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, the profete, **7** and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Thus ye schulen seie to the kyng of Juda, that sente you to axe me, Lo! the oost of Farao, which yede out to you in to help, schal turne ayen in to his lond, in to Egyp. **8** And Caldeis schulen come ayen, and schulen fyte ayens this citee, and schulen take it, and schulen brenne it bi fier. **9** The Lord seith these thingis, Nyle ye disse Yue youre soulis, seiynge, Caldeis goyng schulen go a wey, and schulen departe fro vs; for thei schulen not go a wei. **10** But thou ye sleepen al the oost of Caldeis, that fyten ayens you, and summe woundid men of hem be left, ech man schal rise fro his tente, and thei schulen brenne this citee bi fier. **11** Therfor whanne the oost of Caldeis hadde gonne awei fro Jerusalem, for the oost of Farao, Jeremye yede out of Jerusalem, **12** to go in to the lond of Beniamyn, and to departe

there the possessiou in the siyt of citeseys. **13** And whanne he was comun to the yate of Beniamyn, ther was a keper of the yate bi whiles, Jerie bi name, the sone of Selemye, sone of Ananye; and he took Jeremye, the prophete, and seide, Thou fleest to Caldeis. **14** And Jeremye answeride, It is fals; Y fle not to Caldeis. And he herde not Jeremye, but Jerie took Jeremye, and brouyte hym to the princes. **15** Wherfor the princes weren wrooth ayens Jeremye, and beeten hym, and senten hym in to the prisoun, that was in the hous of Jonathas, the scryuen; for he was souereyn on the prisoun. **16** Therfor Jeremye entride in to the hous of the lake, and in to the prisoun of trauel; and Jeremye sat there manye daies. **17** Therfor kyng Sedechie sente, and took hym a wei, and axide hym priuyli in his hous, and seide, Gessist thou, whether a word is of the Lord? And Jeremye seide, Ther is. And Jeremye seide, Thou schalt be bitakun in to the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne. **18** And Jeremye seide to Sedechie, the kyng, What haue Y synned to thee, and to thi seruaunts, and to thi puple, for thou hast sent me in to the hous of prisoun? **19** Where ben youre profetis, that profesieden to you, and seiden, The king of Babiloyne schal not come on you, and on this lond? **20** Now therfor, my lord the kyng, Y bische, here thou, my preier be worth in thi siyt, and sende thou not me ayen in to the hous of Jonathas, the scryuen, lest Y die there. **21** Therfor Sedechie comaundide, that Jeremye schulde be bitakun in to the porche of the prisoun, and that a cake of breed schulde be youn to hym ech dai, outakun seew, til alle looues of the citee weren wastid; and Jeremye dwellide in the porche of the prisoun.

38 Forsothe Safacie, sone of Nathan, and Jedelie, sone of Fassur, and Jothal, sone of Selemye, and Fassour, sone of Melchie, herden the wordis whiche Jeremye spak to al the puple, **2** and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, Who euer dwellich in this citee, schal die bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; but he that flieth to Caldeis, shal lyue, and his soule schal be hool and luyng. **3** The Lord seith these thingis, This citee to be bitakun schal be bitakun in to the hond of the oost of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal take it. **4** And the princes seiden to the kyng, We preien, that this man be slain; for of before castyng he discoumforthit the hondis of men weriouris, that dwelliden in this citee, and the hondis of al the puple, and spekith to hem bi alle these wordis. For whi this man sekhit not pees to this puple, but yuel. **5** And kyng Sedechie seide, Lo! he is in youre hondis, for it is not leueful that the kyng denye ony thing to you. **6** Therfor thei token Jeremye, and castiden hym doun in to the lake of Elchie, sone of Amalech, which was in the porche of the prisoun; and thei senten doun Jeremye bi cordis in to the lake, wherynne was no watir, but fen; therfor Jeremye yede doun in to the filthe. **7** Forsothe Abdemalech Ethiopien, a chast man and oneste, herde, that was in the kyngis hous, that thei hadden sent Jeremye in to the lake; sothell the king sat in the yate of Beniamyn. **8** And Abdemalech yede out of the kyngis hous, and spak to the kyng, **9** and seide, My lord the kyng, these men diden yuele alle thingis, what euer thingis thei diden ayens Jeremye, the profete, sendyng hym in to the lake, that he die there for hungur; for whi looues ben no more in the citee. **10** Therfor the kyng comaundide to Abdemalech Ethiopien, and seide, Take with thee thretti men fro hennus, and reise thou Jeremye, the profete, fro the lake, bifor that he die. **11** Therfor whanne Abdemalech hadde take men with hym, he entride in to the hous of the kyng, that was vndur the celor, and he took fro thennus elde clothis, and elde ragges, that weren rotun; and he sente tho doun to Jeremye, in to the lake, bi cordis. **12** And Abdemalech Ethiopien seide to Jeremye, Putte thou elde clothis, and these to-rent and rotun thingis

vndur the cubit of thin hondis, and on the cordis. Therfor Jeremye dide so. **13** And thei drownen out Jeremye with cordis, and ledden hym out of the lake. Forsothe Jeremye dwellide in the porche of the prisoun. **14** And kyng Sedechie sente, and took hym Jeremye, the profete, at the thridde dore that was in the hous of the Lord. And the kyng seide to Jeremye, Y axe of thee a word; hide thou not ony thing fro me. **15** Forsothe Jeremye seide to Sedechie, If Y telle to thee, whether thou schalt not sle me? And if Y yyue counsel to thee, thou schalt not here me. **16** Therfor Sedechie the king swoor to Jeremye priueli, and seide, The Lord lyueth, that maad to vs this soule, Y schal not sle thee, and Y schal not bitake thee in to the hondis of these men, that seken thi lif. **17** And Jeremye seide to Sedechie, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, If thou goest forth, and goest out to the princes of the kyng of Babiloyne, thi soule schal lyue, and this citee schal not be brent with fier, and thou schalt be saaf, thou and thin hous. **18** Forsothe if thou goest not out to the princes of the kyng of Babiloyne, this citee schal be bitakun in to the hondis of Caldeis; and thei schulen brenne it with fier, and thou schalt not ascape fro the hond of hem. **19** And kyng Sedechie seide to Jeremye, Y am angwischid for the Jewis that fledden ouer to Caldeis, lest perauenture Y be bitakun in to the hondis of hem, and thei scorne me. **20** Forsothe Jeremye answeride, and seide to hym, Thei schulen not bitake thee; Y bische, here thou the vois of the Lord, which Y schal speke to thee, and it schal be wel to thee, and thi soule schal lyue. **21** That if thou wolt not go out, this is the word which the Lord schewide to me, Lo! **22** alle the wymmen, that weren left in the hous of the kyng of Juda, schulen be led out to the princes of the kyng of Babiloyne; and the wymmen schulen seie, Thi pesible men disseyueden thee, and hadden the maistreys ayens thee; thei drenchiden thee in filthe, and thi feet in slidernes, and yeden awei fro thee. **23** And alle thi wyues and thi sones schulen be led out to Caldeis, and thou schalt not ascape the hondis of hem; but thou schalt be bitakun in to the hondis of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal brenne this citee bi fier. **24** Therfore Sedechie seide to Jeremye, No man wite these wordis, and thou schalt not die. **25** Sothell if the princes heren, that Y spak with thee, and comen to thee, and seien to thee, Schewe thou to vs what thou spakest with the kyng, hide thou not fro vs, and we schulen not sle thee; and what the kyng spak with thee, **26** thou schalt seie to hem, Knelyngli Y puttide forth my preiris before the kyng, that he schulde not comaunde me to be led ayen in to the hous of Jonathan, and Y schulde die there. **27** Therfor alle the princes camen to Jeremye, and axiden hym; and he spak to hem bi alle the wordis whiche the kyng hadde comaundid to hym, and thei ceessiden fro hym; for whi no thing was herd. **28** Therfor Jeremye dwellide in the porche of the prisoun, til to the dai wherynne Jerusalem was takun; and it was don, that Jerusalem schulde be takun.

39 In the nynethe yeer of Sedechie, kyng of Juda, in the tenth monethe, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and al his oost cam to Jerusalem, and thei bisegiden it. **2** Forsothe in the enleuenthe yeer of Sedechie, in the fourthe monethe, in the fyuethe day of the monethe, the citee was opened; **3** and alle the princes of the kyng of Babiloyne entriden, and saten in the myddil yate, Veregel, Fererul, Semegar, Nabusarrachym, Rapsaces, Neregel, Sereser, Rebynag, and alle othere princes of the kyng of Babiloyne. **4** And whanne Sedechie, the kyng of Juda, and alle the men weriouris hadden seien hem, thei fledden, and yeden out bi niyt fro the citee, bi the weie of the gardyn of the kyng, and bi the yate that was bitwixe twei wallis; and thei yeden out to the weie of desert.

5 Forsothe the oost of Caldeis pursueden hem, and thei token Sedechie in the feeld of wildernes of Jericho; and thei token hym, and brouyen to Nabugodonosor, kynge of Babiloyne, in Reblatha, which is in the lond of Emath; and Nabugodonosor spak domes to hym. **6** And the kynge of Babiloyne killide the sones of Sedechie in Reblatha, bifor hise iyen; and the kynge of Babyloyn killide alle the noble men of Juda. **7** Also he puttide out the iyen of Sedechie, and boond hym in feteris, that he schulde be led in to Babiloyne. **8** And Caldeis brenten with fier the hous of the kyng, and the hous of the comun puple, and distrieden the wal of Jerusalem. **9** And Nabusardan, the maister of knyytis, translatide in to Babiloyne the residues of the puple, that dwelldiden in the citee, and the fleeris awei, that hadden fled ouer to hym, and the superflue men of the comyn puple, that weren left. **10** And Nabusardan, the maistir of knyytis, lefte in the lond of Juda, of the puple of pore men, and yaf to hem vyneris and cisternes in that dai. **11** Forsothe Nabugodonosor, kynge of Babiloyne, hadde comaundid of Jeremye to Nabusardan, maister of chyualrie, and seide, **12** Take thou him, and sette thin iyen on hym, and do thou no thing of yuel to him; but as he wole, so do thou to hym. **13** Therfor Nabusardan, the prynce of chyualrie, sente Nabu, and Lesban, and Rapsases, and Veregel, and Sereser, and Rebynag, and alle the principal men of the kyng of Babiloyne, **14** senten, and token Jeremye fro the porche of the prisoun, and bitokun hym to Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan, that he schulde entre in to the hous, and dwelle among the puple. **15** Forsothe the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, whanne he was closid in the porche of the prisoun, and seide, **16** Go thou, and seie to Abdemelech Ethiopien, and speke thou, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge my wordis on this citee in to yuel, and not in to good; and tho schulen be in thi siyt in that dai. **17** And Y schal delyuere thee in that day, seith the Lord, and thou schalt not be bitakun in to the hondis of men, whiche thou dreddist; **18** but Y delyuerynge schal delyuere thee, and thou schalt not falle doun bi swerd; but thi soule schal be in to helthe to thee, for thou haddist trist in me, seith the Lord.

40 The word that was maad of the Lord to Jeremye, aftir that he was delyuered of Nabusardan, maister of chyualrie, fro Rama, whanne he took hym boundun with chaynes, in the myddis of alle men that passiden fro Jerusalem, and fro Juda, and weren led in to Babyloyn. **2** Therfor the prince of chyualrie took Jeremye, and seide to hym, Thi Lord God spak this yuel on this place, **3** and the Lord hath brouyt, and hath do, as he spak; for ye synneden to the Lord, and herden not the vois of hym, and this word is doon to you. **4** Now therfor lo! Y haue releessid thee to dai fro the chaynes that ben in thin hondis; if it plesith thee to come with me in to Babiloyne, come thou, and Y schal sette myn iyen on thee; sotheli if it displesith thee to come with me in to Babiloyne, sitte thou here; lo! al the lond is in thi siyt, that that thou chesist, and whidur it plesith thee to go, thidur go thou, **5** and nyle thou come with me. But dwelle thou with Godolie, sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan, whom the kyng of Babiloyne made souereyn to the citees of Juda; therfor dwelle thou with hym in the myddis of the puple, ether go thou, whidur euer it plesith thee to go. And the maister of chyualrie yaf to hym metis, and yiftis, and lefte hym. **6** Forsothe Jeremye cam to Godolie, sone of Aicham, in to Masphat, and dwelldide with hym, in the myddis of the puple that was left in the lond. **7** And whanne alle princes of the oost hadden herd, that weren scattered bi cuntreis, thei and the felowis of hem, that the kyng of Babiloyne hadde maad Godolie souereyn of the lond, the sone of Aicham,

and that he hadde bitake to Godolie men, and wymmen, and litle children, and of pore men of the lond, that weren not translatid in to Babiloyne, **8** thei camen to Godolie in Masphat; and Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, and Johannan, the sone of Caree, and Jonathan, and Sareas, the sone of Tenodemeth, and the sones of Offi, that weren of Nethophati, and Jeconye, the sone of Machati; bothe thei and her men camen to Godolie. **9** And Godolie, sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan, swoor to hem, and to the felowis of hem, and seide, Nyle ye drede to serue Caldeis; but dwelle ye in the lond, and serue ye the kyng of Babiloyne, and it schal be wel to you. **10** Lo! Y dwelle in Mesphath, for to answer to the comaunderment of Caldeis, that ben sent to vs; forsothe gadere ye vyndage, and ripe corn, and oile, and kepe ye in youre vessels, and dwelle ye in youre citees whiche ye holden. **11** But also alle the Jewis, that weren in Moab, and in the oostis of Amon, and in Ydumee, and in alle the cuntreis, whanne it is herd, that the kyng of Babiloyne hadde your residues, ether remenauntis, in Judee, and that he hadde maad souereyn on hem Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan, **12** sotheli alle Jewis turneden ayen fro alle places, to whiche thei hadden fled; and thei camen in to the lond of Juda, to Godolie in Masphat, and gaderiden wyn and ripe corn ful myche. **13** Forsothe Johannan, the sone of Caree, and alle the princes of the oost, that weren scaterid in the cuntreis, camen to Godolie in Masphath, **14** and seiden to hym, Wite thou, that Bahalis, kyng of the sones of Amon, hath sent Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, to smyte thi liff. And Godolie, the sone of Aicham, blyudeyd not to hem. **15** Forsothe Johannan, the sone of Caree, seide to Godolie asidis half in Masphath, and spak, Y schal go, and sle Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, while no man knowith, lest he sle thi liff, and alle the Jewis ben scatered, that ben gaderid to thee, and the remenauntis of Juda schulen perische. **16** And Godolie, the sone of Aicham, seide to Johannan, the sone of Caree, Nyle thou do this word, for thou spekist fals of Ismael.

41 And it was don in the seuenthe monethe, Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, sone of Elisama, of the kingis seed, and the principal men of the kyng, and ten men with hym, camen to Godolie, the sone of Aicham, in Masphath; and thei eeten there looues togidere in Masphath. **2** Forsothe Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, and the ten men that weren with hym, risiden vp, and killiden bi swerd Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan; and thei killiden hym, whom the kyng of Babiloyne hadde maad souereyn of the lond. **3** Also Ismael killide alle the Jewis, that weren with Godolie in Masphath, and the Caldeis, that weren foundun there, and the men werriours. **4** Forsothe in the secounde dai, aftir that he hadde slain Godolie, while no man wiste yit, **5** foure scoor men with schauen beardis, and to-rent clothis, and pale men, camen fro Sichem, and fro Silo, and fro Samarie; and thei hadden yiftis and encense in the hond, for to offre in the hous of the Lord. **6** Therfor Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, yede out of Masphath in to the metyng of hem; and he yede goyng and wepyng. Sotheli whanne he hadde met hem, he seide to hem, Come ye to Godolie, the sone of Aicham; **7** and whanne thei were comun to the myddis of the citee, Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, killide hem aboute the myddis of the lake, he and the men that weren with hym `killiden hem. **8** But ten men weren foundun among hem, that seiden to Ismael, Nyle thou sle vs, for we han tresour of wheete, and of barli, and of oile, and of honi, in the feedel. And he ceesside, and killide not hem with her britheren. **9** Forsothe the lake in to which Ismael castide forth alle the careyns of men, whiche he killide for Godolie, is thilke lake, which kyng Asa made for Baasa, the kyng of Israel;

Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, fillide that lake with slain men. **10** And Ismael ledde prisoners alle the remenauntsis of the puple, that weren in Mesphath, the douytris of the kyng, and al the puple that dweliden in Masphath, whiche Nabusardan, the prince of chyualrie, hadde bitakun to kepyng to Godolie, the sone of Aicham. And Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, took hem, and yede to passe ouer to the sones of Amon. **11** Forsythe Johannan, the sone of Caree, and alle the princes of werriouris, that weren with hym, herden al the yuel, which Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, hadde do. **12** And whanne thei hadden take alle men, thei yeden forth to fyte ayens Ismael, the sone of Nathanye; and thei foundun hym at the many watriis, that ben in Gabaon. **13** And whanne al the puple, that was with Ismael, hadden seyn Johannan, the sone of Caree, and alle the princes of werriouris, that weren with hym, thei weren glad. **14** And al the puple, whom Ismael hadde take in Masphath, turnede ayen; and it turnede ayen, and yede to Johannan, the sone of Caree. **15** Forsythe Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, fledde with eiyte men fro the face of Johannan, and yede to the sones of Amon. **16** Therfor Johannan, the sone of Caree, and alle the princes of werriouris, that weren with hym, token alle the remenauntsis of the comyn puple, whiche thei brouyten ayen fro Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, that weren of Masphat, aftir that he killide Godolie, the sone of Aicham; he took strong men to batel, and wymmen, and children, and geldyngis, whiche he hadde brouyt ayen fro Gabaon. **17** And thei yeden, and saten beynge pilgryms in Canaan, which is bisidis Bethlehem, that thei schulden go, and entre in to Egyp fro the face of Caldeis; **18** for thei dresden thilke Caldeis, for Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, hadde slain Godolie, the sone of Aicham, whom the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde maad souereyn in the lond of Juda.

42 And alle the princes of werriouris neiyiden, and Johannan, the sone of Caree, and Jeconye, the sone of Josie, and the residue comyn puple, fro a litil man `til to a greet man. **2** And thei seiden to Jeremye, the profete, Oure preier falle in thi siyt, and preie thou for vs to thi Lord God, for alle these remenauntsis; for we ben left a fewe of manye, as thin iyen biholden vs; and thi Lord God telle to vs the wie, **3** bi which we schulen go, and the word which we schulen do. **4** Forsythe Jeremye, the profete, seide to hem, Y haue herd; lo! Y preye to oure Lord God, bi youre wordis; Y schal schewe to you ech word, what euere word the Lord schal answere to me, nether Y schal hide ony thing fro you. **5** And thei seiden to Jeremye, The Lord be witnesse of treuthe and of feith bitwixe vs; if not bi ech word, in which thi Lord God schal sende thee to vs, so we schulen do, whether it be good ether yuel. **6** We schulen obeie to the vois of oure Lord God, to whom we senden thee, that it be wel to vs, whanne we han herd the vois of oure Lord God. **7** Forsythe whanne ten daies weren fillid, the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye. **8** And he clepide Johannan, the sone of Caree, and alle the princes of werriouris, that weren with hym, and al the puple fro the leste `til to the mooste; and he seide to hem, **9** The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, to whom ye senten me, that Y schuldemekeli sette forth youre preyeris in his siyt. **10** If ye resten, and dwellen in this lond, Y schal bilde you, and Y schal not distrie; Y schal plautne, and Y schal not drawe out; for now Y am plesid on the yuel which Y dide to you. **11** Nyle ye drede of the face of the kyng of Babiloyne, whom ye `that ben ferful, dreden; nyle ye drede hym, seith the Lord, for Y am with you, to make you saaf, and to delyuere fro his hond. **12** And Y schal yyue mercies to you, and Y schal haue merci on you, and Y schal make you dwelle in youre lond. **13** Forsythe if ye seien,

We schulen not dwelle in this lond, nether we schulen here the vois of oure Lord God, and seie, **14** Nai, but we schulen go to the lond of Egyp, where we schulen not se batel, and schulen not here the noise of trumpe, and we schulen not suffre hungur, and there we schulen dwelle; **15** for this thing, ye remenauntsis of Juda, here now the word of the Lord. The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, If ye setten youre face, for to entre in to Egyp, and if ye entren, **16** to dwelle there, the swerd whiche ye dreden schal take you there in the lond of Egyp, and the hungur for which ye ben angwischid schal cleue to you in Egyp; and there ye schulen die. **17** And alle the men that settiden her face, to entre in to Egyp, and to dwelle there, schulen die bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; no man of hem schal dwelle stille, nether schal aschape fro the face of yuel, which Y schal bryng on hem. **18** For why the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, As my strong veniaunce and myn indignacion is wellid togidere on the dwelleris of Jerusalem, so myn indignacion schal be wellid togidere on you, whanne ye han entrid in to Egyp; and ye schulen be in to sweryng, and in to wondring, and in to cursyng, and in to schenschiue; and ye schulen no more se this place. **19** The word of the Lord is on you, ye remenauntsis of Juda; nyle ye entre in to Egyp; ye witinge schulen wite, that Y haue witnessid to you to dai; **20** for ye han disseyued youre soulis, for ye senten me to youre Lord God, and seiden, Preye thou for vs to oure Lord God, and bi alle thingis what euer thingis oure Lord schal seie to thee, so telle thou to vs, and we schulen do. **21** And Y telde to you to dai, and ye herden not the vois of youre Lord God, on alle thingis for whiche he sente me to you. **22** Now therfor ye witinge schulen wite, for ye schulen die bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence, in the place to which ye wolden entre, to dwelle there.

43 Forsythe it was don, whanne Jeremye spekinge to the puple hadde fillid alle the wordis of the Lord God of hem, for whiche the Lord God of hem sente hym to hem, alle these wordis, **2** Azarie, the sone of Josie, seide, and Johanna, the sone of Caree, and alle proude men, seyng to Jeremye, Thou spekist a leesyg; oure Lord God sente not thee, and seide, Entre ye not in to Egyp, to dwelle there; **3** but Baruc, the sone of Nerie, stirth thee ayens vs, that he bitek vs in the hondis of Caldeis, that he sle vs, and make to be led ouer in to Babiloyne. **4** And Johanna, the sone of Caree, and alle the princes of werriouris, and al the puple, herden not the vois of the Lord, that thei dwellen in the lond of Juda. **5** But Johanna, the sone of Caree, and alle the princes of werriouris, token alle of the remenauntsis of Juda, that turneden ayen fro alle folkis, to whiche thei weren scattered bifore, that thei schulden dwelle in the lond of Juda; **6** thei token men, and wymmen, and litle children, and the douytris of the kyng, and ech persoone, whom Nabusardan, the prince of chyualrie, hadde left with Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan. And thei token Jeremye, the profete, and Baruc, the sone of Nerie, **7** and thei entriden in to the lond of Egyp; for thei obeieden not to the vois of the Lord, and thei camen `til to Taphnys. **8** And the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye in Taphnys, **9** and seide, Take in thin hond grete stoonys, and hide thou tho in a denne, which is vndur the wal of til stoon, in the yate of the hous of Farao, in Taphnys, while alle Jewis seen. **10** And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal sende, and Y schal take Nabugodonosor, my seruaunt, the kyng of Babiloyne; and Y schal sette his trone on these stoonys, whiche Y hidde; and he schal sette his seete on tho stoonys. **11** And he schal come, and smyte the lond of Egyp, whiche in deth in to deth, and whiche in caitiffee

in to caitiffee, and whiche in swerd in to swerd. **12** And he schal kindle fier in the templis of goddis of Egijt, and he schal brenne tho templis, and schal lede hem prisoneris; and the lond of Egijt schal be wlappid, as a scheepherd is wlappid in his mentil; and he schal go out fro thennus in pees. **13** And he schal al to breke the ymagis of the hous of the sunne, that ben in the lond of Egijt; and he schal brenne in fier the templis of the goddis of Egijt.

44 The word that was maad to Jeremye, and to alle the Jewis, that dweliden in the lond of Egijt, dwellinge in Magdalo, and in Taphnys, and in Memphis, and in the lond of Phatures, **2** and seide, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Ye sien al this yuel, which Y brouyte on Jerusalem, and on alle the citees of Juda; and lo! tho ben forsakun to dai, and no dwellere is in tho; **3** for the malice which thei diden, to terre me to wrathfulnesse, and that thei yeden, and maden sacrifice, and worschipiden alien goddis, whiche thei knewen not, bothe ye, and thei, and youre fadris. **4** And Y sente to you alle my seruauntis profetis; and Y roos bi nyte, and sente, and seide, Nyle ye do the word of sich abhomynacioun. **5** And thei herden not, nether bowiden doun her eere, that thei schulen be conuertid fro her yuels, and schulden not make sacrifice to alien goddis. **6** And myn indignacioun and my strong veniaunce is wellid togidere, and is kindlid in the citees of Juda, and in the stretis of Jerusalem; and tho ben turned in to wildernesse, and wastnesse, bi this dai. **7** And now the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Whi doon ye this greet yuel ayens youre soulis, that a man of you perische and a woman a litil child and soukyng perische, fro the myddis of Juda, nether ony residue thing be left in you, **8** that terre me to wraththe bi the werkis of youre hondis, in makyng sacrifice to alien goddis in the lond of Egijt, in to which ye entriden, that ye dwelle there, and that ye perische, and be in to cursyng, and in to schenschipe to alle the folkis of erthe? **9** Whether ye han foryete the yuels of youre fadris, and the yuels of the kingis of Juda, and the yuels of her wiues, and youre yuels, and the yuels of youre wyues, whiche thei diden in the lond of Juda, and in the cuntreis of Jerusalem? **10** Thei ben not clensiid 'til to this dai, and thei dredden not, and thei yeden not in the lawe of the Lord, and in myn heestis, whiche Y yaf bifore you, and bifore youre fadris. **11** Therfor the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal sette my face in you in to yuel, **12** and Y schal leese al Juda, and Y schal take the remenauntis of Juda, that settiden her faces, to go in to the lond of Egijt, and to dwelle there; and alle schulen be waastid in the lond of Egijt, thei schulen falle doun bi swerd, and schulen be wastid in hungur, fro the leeste 'til to the mooste, thei schulen die bi swerd and hungur, and schulen be in to swering, and in to myracle, and in to cursyng, and in to schenschipe. **13** And Y schal visite on the dwelleris of Egijt, as Y visitide on Jerusalem, in swerd, and in hungur, and in pestilence. **14** And noon schal be, that schal escape, and be residue of the remenauntis of Jewis, that goen to be pilgrimys in the lond of Egijt, and to turne ayen to the lond of Juda, to which thei reisen her soulis, that thei turne ayen, and dwelle there; thei schulen not turne ayen thidir, no but thei that fledden. **15** Forsothe alle men answeriden to Jeremye, and wisten, that her wyues maden sacrifice to alien goddis, and alle wymmen, of whiche a greet multitude stood, and alle the puple of dwelleris in the lond of Egijt, in Fatures, and seiden, **16** We schulen not here of thee the word which thou spekist to vs in the name of oure Lord God, **17** but we doyng schulen do ech word that schal go out of our mouth, that we make sacrifice to the queen of heuene, and that we offre to it moist sacrifices, as we diden, and oure fadris, oure

kingis, and oure princes, in the citees of Juda, and in the stretis of Jerusalem; and we weren fillid with loues, and it was wel to vs, and we sien noon yuel. **18** But fro that tyme, in which we ceessiden to make sacrifice to the queen of heuene, and to offre to it moist sacrifices, we hadden nede to alle thingis, and we weren wastid bi swerd and hungur. **19** That if we maken sacrifice to the queen of heuene, and offren to it moist sacrifices, whether withouten oure hosebondis we maden to it cakis, to worshipe it, and loues to be offrid? **20** And Jeremye seide to al the puple, ayens the men, and ayens the wymmen, and ayens al the puple, that answeriden to hym the word, and he seide, **21** Whether not the sacrifice which ye sacrificisiden in the citees of Juda, and in the stretis of Jerusalem, ye, and youre fadris, youre kyngis, and youre princes, and the puple of the lond, terriden God to veniaunce? The Lord hadde mynde on these thingis, and it stiede on his herte; **22** and the Lord myte no more bere, for the malice of youre studies, and for abhomynaciouns whiche ye diden. And youre lond is maad in to desolacioun, and in to wondryng, and in to curs, for no dwellere is, as this dai is. **23** Therfor ye maden sacrifice to idols, and synned to the Lord, and herden not the vois of the Lord, and yeden not in the lawe, and in the comandementis, and in the witnessis of hym, therfor these yuels bifellen to you, as this dai is. **24** Forsothe Jeremye seide to al the puple, and to alle the wymmen, Al Juda, that ben in the lond of Egijt, here ye the word of the Lord. **25** The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, and spekith, Ye and youre wyues spoken with youre mouth, and filliden with youre hondis, and seiden, Make we oure vowis whiche we woviden, that we make sacrifice to the queen of heuene, and offre to it moist sacrifices; ye filliden youre vowis, and diden tho in werk. **26** Therfor, al Juda, that dwellen in the lond of Egijt, here ye the word of the Lord; Lo! Y swoor in my greet name, seith the Lord, that my name schal no more be clepid bi the mouth of ech man Jew, seynghe, The Lord God lyueth, in al the lond of Egijt. **27** Lo! Y schal wake on hem in to yuel, and not in to good; and alle the men of Juda, that ben in the lond of Egijt, schulen be waastid, bi swerd and hungur, til thei be wastid outerli. **28** And a fewe men that fledden the swerd, schulen turne ayen fro the lond of Egijt in to the lond of Juda; and alle the remenauntis of Juda, of hem that entren in to the lond of Egijt, to dwelle there, schulen wite, whos word schal be fillid, myn ether hem. **29** And this schal be a signe to you, seith the Lord, that Y schal visite on you in this place, that ye wite, that verili my wordis schulen be fillid ayens you in to yuel. **30** The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bitake Farao, the kyng of Egijt, in to the hond of hisse enemies, and in to the hond of hem that seken his lijf, as Y bitook Sedechie, the kyng of Juda, in to the hond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, his enemye, and sekynghe his lijf.

45 The word that Jeremye, the profete, spak to Baruc, the sone of Nerie, whanne he hadde write these wordis in the book, of the mouth of Jeremye, in the fourthe yeer of Joachym, the sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, **2** and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis to thee, Baruc. **3** Thou seidist, Wo to me wretche, for the Lord encreesside sorewe to my sorewe; Y trauelide in my weilyng, and Y foond not reste. **4** The Lord seith these thingis, Thus thou schalt seye to hym, Lo! Y distric hem, whiche Y bilde, and Y drawe out hem, whiche Y plautide, and al this lond. **5** And sekist thou grete thingis to thee? nyle thou seke, for lo! Y schal brynge yuel on ech man, seith the Lord, and Y schal yue to thee thi lijf in to helthe, in alle places, to whiche euer places thou schalt go.

46 The word of the Lord, that was maad to Jereme, the profete, ayens hethene men; **2** to Egyp, ayens the oost of Farao Necho, kyng of Egyp, that was bisidis the flood Eufrates, in Charchamys, whom Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, smoot, in the fourthe yeer of Joachym, sone of Josie, kyng of Juda. **3** Make ye redi scheeld and targat, and go ye forth to batel. **4** loyne ye horsis, and stie, ye knyytis; stonde ye in helmes, polische ye speris, clothe ye you in haburiowns. **5** What therfor? Y siy hem dredeful, and turnyng the backis, the stronge men of hem slain; and thei fledden swiftli, and bihelden not; drede was on ech side, seith the Lord. **6** A swift man schal not fle, and a strong man gesse not hym silf to be saued; at the north, bisidis the flood Eufrates, thei weren ouer comun, and fallen doun. **7** Who is this, that stieth as a flood, and hisse sweleyns wexen greet as of floodis? **8** Egypite stiede at the licesnes of a flood, and hisse wawis schulen be mouyd as floodis; and it schal seie, Y schal stie, and hile the erthe; Y schal leese the citee, and dwelleris therof. **9** Stie ye on horsis, and make ye ful out ioie in charis; and stronge men, come forth, Ethiopie and Libie, holdynge scheeld, and Lidii, takynge and schetynge arowis. **10** Forsothe that dai of the Lord God of oostis is a dai of veniaunce, that he take veniaunce of hise enemyes; the swerd schal deouure, and schal be fillid, and schal greetli be fillid with the blood of hem; for whi the slain sacrifice of the Lord of oostis is in the lond of the north, bisidis the flood Eufrates. **11** Thou virgyn, the douyter of Egyp, stie in to Galaad, and take medicyn. In veyn thou schalt multiplie medecyns; helthe schal not be to thee. **12** Hethene men herden thi schenschipe, and thi yellyng fillide the erthe; for a strong man hurtlde ayens a strong man, and bothe fallen doun togidere. **13** The word which the Lord spak to Jereme, the profete, on that that Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, was to comynge, and to smytyng the lond of Egyp. **14** Telle ye to Egyp, and make ye herd in Magdalo, and sowne it in Memphis, and seie ye in Taphnys, Stonde thou, and make thee redi, for a swerd schal deouure the thingis that ben bi thi cumpas. **15** Whi hath thi strong man wexe rotun? He stood not, for the Lord vndurturnede hym. **16** He multipliede falleris, and a man felle doun to his neiybore; and thei schulen seie, Rise ye, and turne we ayen to oure puple, and to the lond of oure birthe, fro the face of swerd of the culuer. **17** Clepe ye the name of Farao, kyng of Egyp; the tyme hath brouyt noise. **18** Y lyue, seith the kyng, the Lord of oostis is his name; for it schal come as Thabor in hillis, and as Carmele in the see. **19** Thou dwelleresse, the douyter of Egyp, make to thee vessels of passyng ouer; for whi Memfis schal be in to wildernes, and schal be forsakun vnhabitable. **20** Egyp is a schapli cow calf, and fair; a prickere fro the north schal come to it. **21** Also the hirid men therof, that liueden as caluys maad fatte in the myddis therof, ben turned, and fledden togidere, and miyten not stonde; for the dai of sleynge of hem schal come on hem, the tyme of the visityng of hem. **22** The vois of hem schal sowne as of bras, for thei schulen haste with oost, and with axis thei schulen come to it. As men kittynge doun trees thei kittiden doun the forest therof, **23** seith the Lord, which mai not be noumbrid; thei ben multiplied ouer locustis, and no noumbre is in hem. **24** The douytrir of Egyp is schent, and bitakun in to the hond of the puple of the north, **25** seide the Lord of oostis, God of Israel. Lo! Y schal visite on the noise of Alisaundre, and on Farao, and on Egyp, and on the goddis therof, and on the kyngis therof, and on hem that tristen in hym. **26** And Y schal yyue hem in to the hondis of men that seken the liff of hem, and in to the hondis of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and in to the hondis of hise seruauntis; and aftir these thingis it schal be enhabitid, as in the formere daies, seith the Lord. **27** And thou,

Jacob, my seruaunt, drede thou not, and Israel, drede thou not; for lo! Y schal make thee saaf fro fer place, and thi seed fro the lond of his caitiffee; and Jacob schal turne ayen, and schal reste, and schal haue prosperite, and noon schal be, that schal make hym aferd. **28** And Jacob, my seruaunt, nyle thou drede, seith the Lord, for Y am with thee; for Y schal waste alle folkis, to whiche Y castide thee out; but Y schal not waste thee, but Y schal chastise thee in doom, and Y schal not spare thee as innocent.

47 The word of the Lord, that was maad to Jereme, the profete, ayens Palestyns, bifor that Farao smoot Gaza. **2** The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! watrix schulen stie fro the north, and tho schulen be as a stronde flowyng, and tho schulen hile the lond, and the fulnesse therof, the citee, and the dwelleris therof. Men schulen crie, and alle the dwelleris of the lond schulen yelle, **3** for the noise of boost of armed men, and of warriours of hym, and for mouyng of hise cartis, and multitude of hise wheelis. Fadris bihelden not sones with clumsid hondis, **4** for the comyng of the dai in which alle Filisteis schulen be destrid; and Tirus schal be destrid, and Sidon with alle her othere helpis. For the Lord hath destrid Palestyns, the remenauntis of the ile of Capadocie. **5** Ballidnesse cam on Gaza; Ascolon was stille, and the remenauntis of the valei of tho. **6** Hou longe schalt thou falie doun, O! swerd of the Lord, hou long schalt thou not reste? Entre thou in to thi schethe, be thou refreischid, and be stille. **7** Hou schal it reste, whanne the Lord comaundide to it ayens Ascalon, and ayens the see coostis therof, and there hath seide to it?

48 To Moab the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis. Wo on Nabo, for it is destrid, and schent; Cariathiarym is takun, the stronge citee is schent, and tremblide. **2** And ful out ioying is no more in Moab, thei thouyten yuel ayens Esebon. Come ye, and leese we it fro folk. Therfor thou beyng stille, schalt be stille, and swerd schal sue thee. **3** A vois of cry fro Oronaym, distryng, and greet sorewe. **4** Moab is defouldil, telle ye cry to litil children therof. **5** For a man wepyng stiede with wepyng bi the styng of Luyth, for in the comyng doun of Oronaym enemyes herden the yellyng of sorewe. **6** Fle ye, saue ye youre lyues; and ye schulen be as bromes in desert. **7** For that thou haddist trist in thi strengthis, and in thi tresouris, also thou schalt be takun. And Chamos schal go in to passyng ouer, the preestis therof and the princes therof togidere. **8** And a robbere schal come to ech citee, and no citee schal be sauyd; and valeis schulen perische, and feeldi places schulen be distrid, for the Lord seide. **9** Yyue ye the flour of Moab, for it schal go out flouryng; and the citees therof schulen be forsakun, and vnhabitable. **10** He is cursid, that doith the werk of God gilefuli; and he is cursid, that forbedith his swerd fro blood. **11** Moab was plenteouse fro his yong waxyng age, and restide in hisse drastis, nether was sched out fro vessel in to vessel, and yede not in to passyng ouer; therfor his taaste dwellide in hym, and his odour is not chaungid. **12** Therfor lo! daies comun, seith the Lord, and Y schal sende to it ordeynours, and arayeris of potels; and thei schulen araye it, and thei schulen waste the vessels therof, and hurtle togidere the potels of hem. **13** And Moab schal be schent of Chamos, as the hous of Israel was schent of Bethel, in which it hadde trist. **14** Hou seien ye, We ben stronge, and stalworthe men to fytle? **15** Moab is distrid, and thei han brent the citees therof, and the chosun yonge men therof yeden doun in to sleynge, seith the kyng, the Lord of oostis is his name. **16** The perisching of Moab is ny, that it come, and the yuel therof renneth ful swiftli. **17** Alle ye that ben in the cumpas therof, coumforte it;

and alle ye that knownen the name therof, seie, Hou is the stronge yerde brokun, the gloriouse staaf? **18** Thou dwellyng of the doutryf of Dibon, go doun fro glorie, sitte thou in thirst; for the distriere of Moab schal stie to thee, and he schal destrie thi strengthis. **19** Thou dwellyng of Aroer, stonde in the weie, and biholde; axe thou hym that fleeth, and hym that ascapide; seie thou, What bifel? **20** Moab is schent, for he is ouercomun; yelle ye, and crye; telle ye in Arnon, that Moab is destried. **21** And doom is comun to the lond of the feeld, on Elon, and on Jesa, and on Mephat, and on Dibon, **22** and on Nabo, and on the hous of Debalthaym, **23** and on Cariathiarym, and on Bethgamil, and on Bethmaon, and on Scarioth, **24** and on Bosra, and on alle the citees of the lond of Moab, that ben fer, and that ben niy. **25** The horn of Moab is kit awei, and the arm therof is al to-brokun, seith the Lord. **26** Fille ye him greetli, for he is reisid ayens the Lord; and he schal hurtle doun the hond of Moab in his spuyng, and he also schal be in to scorn. **27** For whi, Israel, he was in to scorn to thee, as if thou haddist founde hym among theues; therfor for thi wordis whiche thou spakist ayens hym, thou schalt be led prisoner. **28** Ye dwelleris of Moab, forsake citees, and dwelle in the stoon, and be ye as a culuer makyng nest in the hiyste mouth of an hool. **29** We han herd the pride of Moab; he is ful proud. **30** Y knowe, seith the Lord, the hiynesse therof, and pride in word, and pride in beryng, and the hiynesse of herte, and the boost therof, and that the vertu therof is not niy, ethir lijk it, nethir it enforside to do bi that that it miyte. **31** Therfor Y schal weile on Moab, and Y schal crie to al Moab, to the men of the erthene wal, that weilen. **32** Of the weilyng of Jaser Y schal wepe to thee, thou vyner of Sabama; thi siouns passiden the see, the camen 'til to the see of Jazer; a robbere felle in on thi ripe corn, and on thi vyndage. **33** Ful out ioye and gladnesse is takun awei fro Carmele, and fro the lond of Moab, and Y haue take awei wyn fro pressouris; a stamperc of grape schal not synge a customizable myri song. **34** Of the cry of Esebon 'til to Eleale and Jesa thei yauen her vois, fro Segor 'til to Oronaym a cow calf of the yeer; forsothe the watriis of Nemrym schulen be ful yuele. **35** And Y schal take awei fro Moab, seith the Lord, him that offrith in hiy places, and him that makith sacrifice to the goddis therof. **36** Therfor myn herte schal sowne as a pipe of bras to Moab, and myn herte schal yyue sown of pipis to the men of the erthene wal; for it dide more than it myte, therfor thei perischiden. **37** For whi ech heed schal be ballidnesse, and ech beerd schal be schauun; in alle hondis schal be bindyng togidere, and an heir schal be on ech bak. **38** And al weilyng schal be on alle the roouys of Moab, and in the stretis therof, for Y haue al to-broke Moab as an vnproufitable vessel, seith the Lord. **39** Hou is it ouercomun, and thei yelliden? hou hath Moab cast doun the nol, and is schent? And Moab schal be in to scorn, and in to ensaumple to alle men in his cumpas. **40** The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! as an egle he schal fle out, and he schal stretche forth hise wyngis to Moab. **41** Carioth is takun, and stronge holdis ben takun; and the herte of stronge men of Moab schal be in that dai, as the herte of a womman trauelynge of child. **42** And Moab schal ceesse to be a puple, for it hadde glorie ayens the Lord. **43** Drede, and dice, and snare is on thee, thou dwellere of Moab, seith the Lord. **44** He that fleeth fro the face of drede, schal falle in to a dice; and thei that stien fro the dyche, schulen be takun with a snare. For Y schal bryngre on Moab the yeer of the visitacioun of hem, seith the Lord. **45** Men fleyngre fro the snare stoden in the schadewe of Esebon, for whi fier yede out of Esebon, and flawme fro the myddis of Seon; and deuouride a part of Moab, and the cop of the sones of noise. **46** Moab, wo to thee; thou puple of Chamos, hast perischid, for whi thi sones and thi douytris ben

takun in to caitiftee. **47** And Y schal conuerte the caitiftee of Moab in the laste daies, seith the Lord. Hidur to ben the domes of Moab.

49 *'Go ye to the sones of Amon. The Lord seith these thingis.*
Whether no sones ben of Israel, ether an eir is not to it? whi therfor weldide Melchon the eritage of Gad, and the puple therof dwellide in the citees of Gad? **2** Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal make the gnaisting of batel herd on Rabath of the sones of Amon; and it schal be distried in to noise, and the vilagis therof schulen be brent with fier, and Israel schal welde hise welderis, seith the Lord. **3** Yelle ye, Esebon, for Hay is distried; crie, ye douytris of Rabath, girde you with heiris, weile ye, and cumpasse bi heggis; for whi Melchon schal be lad in to passyng ouer, the prestis therof and princes therof togidre. **4** What hast thou glorie in valeis? Thi valeis fleet awei, thou delicat douter, that haddist trist in thi tresours, and seidist, Who schal come to me? **5** Lo! Y schal bringe in dredre on thee, seith the Lord God of oostis, God of Israel, of alle men that ben in thi cumpasse; and ye schulen be scaterid, ech bi hym silf, fro youre siyt, and noon schal be, that gadere hem that fleen. **6** And after these thingis Y schal make the fleeris and prisoneris of the sones of Amon to turne ayen, seith the Lord. **7** To Ydumee the Lord God of oostis seith these thingis. Whether wisdom is no more in Theman? Councel perischide fro sones, the wisdom of hem is maad vnproufitable. **8** Fle ye, and turne ye backis; go doun in to a swolowe, ye dwelleris of Dedan, for Y haue brouyt the perdiccion of Esau on hym, the tym of his visitacioun. **9** If gadereris of grapis hadden come on thee, thei schulden haue left a clustre; if theues in the niyt, thei schulden haue rausyshid that that suffiside to hem. **10** Forsothe Y haue vnhilid Esau, and Y haue schewid the hid thingis of hym, and he mai not now be hid; his seed is distried, and hisse brotheren, and hisse neiyboris, and it schal not be. **11** Forsake thi fadiries children, and Y schal make hem to lyue, and thi widewis schulen hope in me. **12** For the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! thei drynkyng schulen drynke, to whiche was no doom, that thei schulden drynke the cuppe. And 'schalt thou be left as innocent? thou schalt not be innocent, but thou drynkyng schalt drynke. **13** For Y swoor bi my silf, seith the Lord, that Bosra schal be in to wildernesse, and in to schenschipe, and in to forsakyn, and in to cursyng; and alle the citees therof schulen be in to euerlastynge wildernes. **14** I herde an heryng of the Lord, and Y am sent a messenger to hethene men; be ye gaderid togidre, and come ye ayens it, and rise we togidere in to batel. **15** For lo! Y haue yooke thee a litil oon among hethene men, despisibile among men. **16** Thi boost, and the pride of thin herte, hath disseyued thee, that dwellist in the caues of stoon, and enforsist to take the hiynesse of a litil hil; whanne thou as an egle hast reisid thi nest, fro thennus Y schal drawe thee doun, seith the Lord. **17** And Ydumee schal be forsakun; ech man that schal passe bi it, schal wondre, and schal hisse on alle the woundis therof; **18** as Sodom and Gommor is distried, and the niy citees therof, seith the Lord. A man schal not dwelle there, and the sone of man schal not enhabite it. **19** Lo! as a lioun he schal stie, fro the pride of Jordan to the strong fairnesse; for Y schal make hym renne sudenli to it; and who schal be the chosun man, whom Y schal sette bifore hym? For who is lijk to me, and who schal suffre me? and who is this scheepherde, that schal ayenstonde my cheer? **20** Therfor here ye the councel of the Lord, which he took of Edom, and his thouytis, whiche he thouyte of the dwelleris of Theman. If the litle of the floc caste not hem doun, if thi distrien not with hem the dwellyng of hem, ellis no man yyue credence to me. **21** The erthe was mouyd of the vois of fallynge of hem; the

cry of vois therof was herd in the reed see. **22** Lo! as an egle he schal stie, and fle out, and he schal sprede abroad his wynges on Bosra; and the herte of the strong men of Idumee schal be in that dai, as the herte of a womanne trauelynge of child. **23** To Damask. Emath is schent, and Arphath, for the herden a ful wickid heryng; thei weren disturblid in the see, for angwisch thei miyten not haue reste. **24** Damask was discoumfortid, it was turned in to flyt; tremblyng took it, angwischis and sorewis helden it, as a womanne trauelynge of child. **25** How forsoken thei a preisable citee, the citee of gladnesse? **26** Therfor the yonge men therof schulen falle in the stretis therof, and alle men of batel schulen be stille in that dai, seith the Lord of oostis. **27** And Y schal kyndle fier in the wal of Damask, and it schal deuoure the bildenys of Benadab. **28** To Cedar, and to the rewme of Azor, which Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, smoot, the Lord seith these thingis. Rise ye, and stie to Cedar, and distrie ye the sones of the eest. **29** Thei schulen take the tabernacis of hem, and the flockis of hem; thei schulen take to hem the skynnes of hem, and alle the vessels of hem, and the camels of hem; and thei schulen clepe on hem inward drede in cumpas. **30** Fle ye, go ye awei greetli, ye that dwellen in Asor, sitte in swolewis, seith the Lord. For whi Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, hath take councel ayens you, and he thouyte thouytis ayens you. **31** Rise ye togidere, and stie ye to a pesible folk, and dwellinge tristili, seith the Lord; not doris nether barris ben to it, thei dwellen aloone. **32** And the camels of hem schulen be in to rauyschynge, and the multitude of her beestis in to prey; and Y schal schatere hem in to ech wynd, that ben biclippid on the long heer, and bi ech coost of hem Y schal bryngre perischyng on hem, seith the Lord. **33** And Asor schal be in to a dwellyng place of dragouns; it schal be forsakun 'til in to withouten ende; a man schal not dwelle there, nether the sone of man schal enhabite it. **34** The word of the Lord that was maad to Jeremeyle, the profete, ayens Elam, in the bigynnyng of the rewme of Sedechie, **35** kyng of Juda, and seide, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal breke the bowe of Elam, and Y schal take the strengthe of hem. **36** And I schal bringe on Elam foure wyndis; fro foure coostis of heuene, and Y schal wyndewe hem in to alle these wyndis, and no folc schal be, to which the fleeris of Elam schulen not come. **37** And Y schal make Elam for to drede bifore her enemyes, and in the siyt of men sekynge the liif of hem; and Y schal bryngre on hem yuel, the wraththe of my strong veniaunce, seith the Lord; and Y schal sende after hem a swerd, til Y waste hem. **38** And Y schal sette my kyngis seete in Elam, and Y schal leese therof kyngis, and princes, seith the Lord. **39** But in the laste daies Y schal make the prisoneris of Elam to turne ayen, seith the Lord.

50 The word which the Lord spak of Babiloyne, and of the lond of Caldeis, in the hond of Jeremeyle, the profete. **2** Telle ye among hethene men, and make ye herd; reise ye a signe; preche ye, and nyle ye holde stille; seie ye, Babiloyne is takun, Bel is schent, Maradach is ouer comun; the grauun ymagis therof ben schent, the idols of hem ben ouer comun. **3** For a folk schal stie fro the north ayenus it, which folk schal sette the lond therof in to wildernes; and noon schal be that schal dwelle therynne, fro man 'til to beeste; and thei ben moued, and yeden a wei. **4** In tho daies, and in that tyme, seith the Lord, the sones of Israel schulen come, thei and the sones of Juda togidere, goyng and wepyng; thei schulen haaste, and seke her Lord God in Sion, **5** and thei schulen axe the weie. Hidur the faces of hem schulen come, and thei schulen be set to the Lord with boond of pees euerlastynge, which schal not be don awei by ony foryetyng. **6** My

puple is maad a lost floc, the scheepherdis of hem disseyueden hem, and maden to go vnstable in hillis; thei passiden fro mounteyn in to a liti hil, thei foryaten her bed. **7** Alle men that founden, eeten hem, and the enemyes of hem seiden, We synned not, for that thei synned to the Lord, the fairnesse of rytfulnesse, and to the Lord, the abidyng of her fadris. **8** Go ye awei fro the myddis of Babiloyne, and go ye out of the lond of Caldeis, and be ye as kydis bifore the floc. **9** For lo! Y schal reise, and bryngre in to Babiloyne the gaderyng togidere of grete folkis, fro the lond of the north; and thei schulen be maad redi ayens it, and it schal be takun in the dai; the arowe therof as of a strong man a sleere, schal not turne ayen voide. **10** And Caldee schal be in to prey, alle that distrien it, schulen be fillid, seith the Lord. **11** For ye maken ful out ioye, and speken grete thingis, and rauyschen myn eritage; for ye ben sched out as caluys on erbe, and lowiden as bolis. **12** Yore modir is schent greetli, and sche that gendride you, is maad euene to dust; lo! sche schal be the last among folkis, and forsakun, with out weie, and drie. **13** For the wraththe of the Lord it schal not be enhabitid, but it schal be dryuu al in to wildernes; ech that schal passee bi Babiloyne, schal wondre, and schal hisse on alle the woundis therof. **14** Alle ye that beenden bowe, be maad redi ayens Babiloyne bi cumpas; ouercome ye it, spare ye not arowis, for it synned to the Lord. **15** Crye ye ayens it, euyer where it yaf hond; the foundementis therof fallen doun, and the wallis therof ben distrid; for it is the veniaunce of the Lord. Take ye veniaunce of it; as it dide, do ye to it. **16** Leese ye a sowere of Babiloyne, and hym that holdith a sikil in the tyme of heruest, fro the face of swerd of the culuer; ech man schal be turned to his puple, and ech man schal flee to his lond. **17** Israel is a scaterid flok, liouns castiden out it; first kyng Assur eete it, this laste Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, dide awei the bonys therof. **18** Therfor the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal visite the kyng of Babiloyne, and his lond, as Y visitide the kyng of Assur; **19** and Y schal bryngre ayen Israel to his dwellyng place. Carmele and Baasan schal be fed, and his soule schal be fillid in the hil of Effram, and of Galaad. **20** In tho daies, and in that tyme, seith the Lord, the wickidnesse of Israel schal be souyt, and it schal not be; and the synne of Juda schal be souyt, and it schal not be foundun; for Y schal be merciful to hem, whiche Y schal forsake. **21** Stie thou on the lond of lordis, and visite thou on the dwelleris therof, scatere thou, and sle tho thingis, that ben aftir hem, seith the Lord; and do thou bi alle thingis which Y comaundide to thee. **22** The vois of batel and greet sorewe in the lond. **23** Hou is the hamer of al erthe brokun and al defouldi? hou is Babiloyne turned in to desert, among hethene men? **24** Babiloyne, Y haue snarid thee, and thou art takun, and thou wistist not; thou art foundun, and takun, for thou terridist the Lord to wraththe. **25** The Lord openide his tresour, and brouyte forth the vessels of his wraththe; for whi a werk is to the Lord God of oostis in the lond of Caldeis. **26** Come ye to it fro the ferthesthe endis, opene ye, that thei go out, that schulen defoule it; take ye awei stoonys fro the weie, and dryue ye in to heepis, and sle ye it, and nothing be residue. **27** Distrie ye alle the stronge men therof, go thei doun in to sleynge; wo to hem, for the dai of hem cometh, the tyme of visityng of hem. **28** The vois of fleeris, and of hem that ascapiden fro the lond of Babiloyne, that thei telle in Sion the veniaunce of oure Lord God, the veniaunce of his temple. **29** Telle ye ayens Babiloyne to ful many men, to alle that beenden bowe. Stonde ye togidere ayens it bi cumpas, and noon ascape; yelde ye to it aftir his werk, aftir alle thingis whiche it dide, do ye to it; for it was reisid ayens the Lord, ayens the hooli of Israel. **30** Therfor yonge men therof schulen falle doun in the stretis therof,

and alle men weriours therof schulen be stille in that dai, seith the Lord. **31** Lo! thou proude, Y to thee, seith the Lord God of oostis, for thi dai is comun, the tyme of thi visitacioun. **32** And the proude schal falle, and schal falle doun togidere, and noon schal be, that schal reise hym; and Y schal kyndle fier in the citees of hym, and it schal deuoure alle thingis in cumpas of it. **33** The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, The sones of Israel and the sones of Juda togidere suffren fals caleng; alle that token hem, holden, thei nylen delyuere hem. **34** The ayenbyere of hem is strong, the Lord of oostis is his name; bi dom he schal defende the cause of hem, that he make the lond aferd, and stire togidere the dwelleris of Babiloyne. **35** A swerd to Caldeis, seith the Lord, and to the dwelleris of Babiloyne, and to the princes, and to the wise men therof. **36** A swerd to the false dyuynours therof, that schulen be foolis; a swerd to the stronge men therof, that schulen drede. **37** Swerd to the horsis therof, and to the charis therof, and to al the comyn puple whiche is in the myddis therof, and thei schulen be as wymmen; a swerd to the tresours therof, that schulen be rauyschid. **38** Drynesse schal be on the watriis therof, and tho schulen be dry; for it is the lond of grauun ymagis, and hath glorie in false feynyngis. **39** Therfor dragouns schulen dwelle with fonned wielde men, and ostrigis schulen dwelle therynne; and it schal no more be enhabitud 'til in to with outer ende, and it schal not be bilstid 'til to generacioun and generacioun; **40** as the Lord distriede Sodom and Gomorre, and the niy citees therof, seith the Lord. A man schal not dwelle there, and the sone of man schal not dwelle in it. **41** Lo! a puple cometh fro the north, and a greet folc, and many kyngis schulen rise togidere fro the endis of erthe. **42** Thei schulen take bowe and swerd, thei ben cruel and vnmerciful; the vois of hem schal sowne as the see, and thei schulen stie on horsis as a man maad redi to batel, ayens thee, thou douter of Babiloyne. **43** The kyng of Babiloyne herde the fame of hem, and hise hondis ben aclumisid; angwisch took hym, sorewe took hym, as a womann trauelynge of child. **44** Lo! as a lioun he schal stie fro the pride of Jordan to the stronge fairnesse, for Y schal make hym to renne sudeni to it; and who schal be the chosun man, whom Y schal sette bifore him? For who is lijk me? and who schal suffre me? and who is this scheepherde, that schal ayenstonde my cheer? **45** Therfore here ye the councel of the Lord, which he conseuyede in mynde ayens Babiloyne, and hise thouytis, whiche he thouyte on the lond of Caldeis, no but the litle of the flockis drawn hem doun, no but the dwellyng place of hem be destrided with hem, ellis no man yue credence to me. **46** The erthe is mouyd of the vois of caitiffee of Babiloyne, and cry is herd among hethene men.

51 The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal reise on Babiloyne, and on the dwelleris therof, that reisiden her herte ayens me, as a wynd of pestilence. **2** And Y schal sende in to Babiloyne wyndeweris, and thei schulen wyndewe it, and thei schulen destrie the lond of it; for thei camen on it on ech side, in the dai of the torment therof. **3** He that beendith his bowe, beende not, and a man clothid in haburoun, stie not; nyle ye spare the yonge men therof, sle ye al the chyualrie therof. **4** And slain men schulen falle in the lond of Caldeis, and woundid men in the cuntreis therof. **5** For whi Israel and Juda was not maad widewe fro her God, the Lord of oostis; but the lond of hem was fillid with trespasses of the hooli of Israel. **6** Fle ye fro the myddis of Babiloyne, that ech man saue his soule; nyle ye be stille on the wickidnesse therof, for whi tyme of veniaunce therof is to the Lord; he schal yelde while to it. **7** Babiloyne is a goldun cuppe in the hond of the Lord, and fillith al erthe; hethene men drunken of the wyn therof, and therfor thei ben

mouyd. **8** Babiloyne fell doun sudeni, and is al to-brokun; yelle ye on it, take ye recyn to the sorewe therof, if perauenta it be heelid. **9** We heeliden Babiloyne, and it is not maad hool; forsake we it and go we ech in to his lond; for the doom therof cam 'til to heuenes, and is reisid 'til to cloudis. **10** The Lord hath brouyt forth oure rytfullnessis; come ye, and telle we in Sion the werk of oure Lord God. **11** Scharpe ye arowis, fille ye arowe caasis; the Lord reiside the spirit of the kyngis of Medeis, and his mynde is ayen Babiloyne, that he leese it, for it is the veniaunce of the Lord, the veniaunce of his temple. The kyng of Medeis is reisid of the Lord ayens Babiloyne. **12** Reise ye a signe on the wallis of Babiloyne, encresse ye kepyng, reise ye keperis, make ye redi buyschementis; for the Lord thouyte, and dide, what euer thing he spak ayens the dwelleris of Babiloyne. **13** Al thou Babiloyne, that dwellist on many watriis, riche in thi tresours, thin ende cometh, the foote mesure of thi kittynge doun. **14** The Lord of oostis swoor bi his soule, that Y schal fille thee with men, as with bruke, and a myry song schal be sungun on thee. **15** The Lord swoor, which made erthe bi his strengthe, made redy the world bi his wisdom, and stretchide forth heuenes bi his prudence. **16** Whanne he yyueth vois, watriis ben multiplied in heuene; which Lord reisith cloudis fro the laste of erthe, made leitis in to reyn, and brouyt forth wynd of hise tresouris. **17** Ech man is maad a fool of kunnyng, ech wellere togidere is schent in a grauun ymage; for his wellyng togidere is fals, and a spirit is not in tho. **18** The werkis ben veyn, and worthi of scorn; tho schulen perische in the tyme of her visyng. **19** The part of Jacob is not as these thingis; for he that made alle thingis is the part of Jacob, and Israel is the septre of his eritage; the Lord of oostis is his name. **20** Thou hurtlist doun to me the instruments of batel, and Y schal hurtle doun folkis in thee, and Y schal leese rewmes in thee; **21** and Y schal hurtle doun in thee an hors, and the ridere therof; and Y schal hurtle doun in thee a chare, and the stiere therof; **22** and Y schal hurtle doun in thee a man and a woman; and Y schal hurtle doun in thee an elde man and a child; and Y schal hurtle doun in thee a yong man and a virgyn; **23** and Y schal hurtle doun in thee a scheepherde and his floc; and Y schal hurtle doun in thee an ethetiliere and his yok beestis; and Y schal hurtle doun in thee duykis and magistratis. **24** And Y schal yelde, seith the Lord, to Babiloyne, and to alle the dwelleris of Caldee, al her yuel, which thei diden in Sion, bifore youre iyen. **25** Lo! Y, seith the Lord, to thee, thou hil berynge pestilence, which corrumpist al erthe. Y schal stretche forth myn hond on thee, and Y schal vnlappie thee fro stoonys, and Y schal yuue thee in to an hil of brennyng. **26** And Y schal not take of thee a stoon in to a corner, and a stoon in to foundementis; but thou schalt be lost with outer ende, seith the Lord. **27** Reise ye a signe in the lond, sowne ye with a clarious in hillis; halewe ye folkis on it, telle ye to the kyngis of Ararath, of Menniy, and of Ascheneth ayens it; noumbe ye Tapser ayens it, and bringe ye an hors, as a bruke hauynge a pricke. **28** Halowe ye folkis ayens it, the kyngis of Medey, the duykis therof, and alle magistratis therof, and al the lond of his power. **29** And the erthe schal be mouyd, and schal be disturblid; for the thouyt of the Lord schal fulli wake ayens Babiloyne, that he sette the lond of Babiloyne desert, and vnhabitable. **30** The stronge men of Babiloyne ceessiden of batel, thei dwelilden in stronge holdis; the strengthe of hem is deuourid, and thei ben maad as wymmen; the tabernaclis therof ben brent, the barris therof ben al to-brokun. **31** A rennere schal come ayens a rennere, and a messanger ayens a messenger, to telle to the kyng of Babiloyne, that his citee is takun fro the toon ende 'til to the tother ende; **32** and the forthis ben bifore occupied, and the mareisis ben brent with

fier, and the men werryours ben disturblid. **33** For the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, The douter of Babiloyne is as a corn floor, the tyme of threischyng therof; yit a liti, and the tyme of repyng therof schal come. **34** Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, eet me, and deouuride me; he made me as a voide vessel, he as a dragoun swolewide me; he fillide his wombe with my tendirnesse, and he castide me out. **35** Wickidnesse ayens me, and my fleisch on Babiloyne, seith the dwellyng of Sion; and my blood on the dwelleris of Caldee, seith Jerusalem. **36** Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal deme thi cause, and Y schal venge thi veniaunce; and Y schal make the see therof forsakun, and Y schal make drie the veyne therof. **37** And Babiloyne schal be in to biriels, it schal be the dwellyng of dragouns, wondryng and hissyng, for that no dwellere is. **38** Thei schulen rore togidere as liouns, and thei schulen schake lockis, as the whelpis of liouns. **39** In the heete of hem Y schal sette the dynkis of hem; and Y schal make hem drunkun, that thei be brouyt asleepe, and that thei slepe euerlastynge sleep, and rise not, seith the Lord. **40** Y schal lede forth hem, as lambren to slain sacrifice, and as wetheris with kidis. Hou is Sesac takun, and the noble citee of al erthe is takun? **41** Hou is Babiloyne made in to wondre among hethene men? **42** And the see stiede on Babiloyne, it was hilid with the multitude of hise wawis. **43** The citees therof ben maad in to wondryng, the lond is maad vnhabitable and forsakun; the lond wherynne no man dwellith, and the sone of man schal not passe bi it. **44** And Y schal visite on Bel in to Babiloyne, and Y schal caste out of hise mouth that, that he hadde swolewid, and folkis schulen no more flowe to it; for also the wal of Babiloyne schal falle doun. **45** Mi puple, go ye out fro the myddis therof, that ech man sauie his soule fro the wraththe of the strong veniaunce of the Lord; **46** and lest perauenture youre herte wexe neische, and lest ye dreden the heryng, that schal be herd in the lond; and heryng schal come in a yeer, and aftir this yeer schal come heryng and wickidnesse in the lond, and a lord on a lord. **47** Therfor lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal visite on the graun ymagis of Babiloyne; and al the lond therof schal be schent, and alle slain men therof schulen falle doun in the myddis therof. **48** And heuenes, and erthis, and alle thingis that ben in tho, schulen herie on Babiloyne; for rauynours schulen come fro the north to it, seith the Lord. **49** And as Babiloyne dide, that slain men felle doun in Israel, so of Babiloyne slain men schulen falle doun and in al the lond. **50** Come ye, that fledden the swerd, nyle ye stonde; haue ye mynde afer on the Lord, and Jerusalem stie on youre herte. **51** We ben schent, for we herden schenschipe; schame hilide oure faces, for aliens comen on the halewyng of the hous of the Lord. **52** Therfor lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal visite on the graun ymagis of Babiloyne, and in al the lond therof a woundid man schal loowe. **53** If Babiloyne stieth in to heuene, and makith stidfast his strengthe an hiy, distrieris therof schulen come on me, seith the Lord. **54** The vois of a criere of Babiloyne, and greet sorewe of the lond of Caldeis, **55** for the Lord distriede Babiloyne, and lost of it a greet vois; and the wawis of hem schulen sowne as many watriis. The vois of hem yaf sown, **56** for a rauenour cam on it, that is, on Babiloyne; and the stronge men therof ben takun, and the bouwe of hem welewide, for the stronge vengere the Lord yeldyngre schal yelde. **57** And Y schal make drunkun the princis therof, and the wise men therof, the dyukis therof, and the magistratis therof, and the stronge men therof; and thei schulen slepe euerlastynge sleep, and thei schulen not be awakid, seith the kyng, the Lord of oostis is name of hym. **58** The Lord God of oostis seith these thingis, Thilke brodeste wal of Babiloyne schal be mynyd with mynyng, and

the hiye yatis therof schulen be brent with fier; and the trauels of puples schulen be to nouyt, and the trauels of hethene men schulen be in to fier, and schulen perische. **59** The word which Jeremeie, the profete, comauandide to Sarai, sone of Nerie, sone of Maasie, whanne he yede with Sedechie, the kyng, in to Babiloyne, in the fourthe yeer of his rewme; forsothe Sarai was pryncie of profesie. **60** And Jeremeie wroot al the yuel, that was to conmyng on Babiloyne, in a book, alle these wordis that weren writun ayens Babiloyne. **61** And Jeremeie seide to Sarai, Whanne thou comest in to Babiloyne, and seest, and redist alle these wordis, **62** thou schalt seie, Lord, thou spakist ayens this place, that thou schuldist leese it, that noon be that dwelle therynne, fro man 'til to beeste, and that it be an euerlastynge wildernesse. **63** And whanne thou hast fillid to rede this book, thou schalt bynde to it a stoon, and thou schalt caste it forth in to the myddis of Eufrates; and thou schalt seie, **64** So Babiloyne schal be drenchid, and it schal not rise fro the face of turment, which Y brynghe on it, and it schal be distried. Hidurto ben the wordis of Jeremeie.

52 Sedechie was a sone of oon and twenti yeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede enleuene yeer in Jerusalem; and the name of his modir was Amychal, the douter of Jeremeie of Lobna. **2** And he dide yuels bifore the iyen of the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche Joachym hadde do. **3** For the stronge veniaunce of the Lord was in Jerusalem, and in Juda, til he castide hem away fro his face. And Sedechie yede awei fro the kyng of Babiloyne. **4** Forsothe it was don in the nyntye yeer of his rewme, in the tenthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, cam, he and al his oost, ayens Jerusalem; and thei bisegiden it, and bildiden ayens it strengthis in cumpas. **5** And the citee was bisegid, til to the enleuenthe yeer of the rewme of Sedechie. **6** Forsothe in the fourthe monethe, in the nyntye dai of the monethe, hungur helde the citee; and foodis weren not to the puple of the lond. **7** And the citee was brokun, and alle men werryoris therof fledden; and thei yeden out of the citee in the niyt, bi the weie of the yate, which is bitwixe twei wallis, and ledith to the gardyn of the kyng, while Caldeis bisegiden the citee in cumpas; and thei yeden forth bi the weie that ledith in to desert. **8** Sotheli the oost of Caldeis pursuede the kyng; and thei token Sedechie in desert, which is bisidis Jerico, and al his felouschipe fledde awei fro hym. **9** And whanne thei hadden take the kyng, thei brouyten hym to the kyng of Babiloyne in Reblatha, which is in the lond of Emath; and the kyng of Babiloyne spak domes to hym. **10** And the kyng of Babiloyne stranglide the sones of Sedechie bifore hise iyen; but also he killide alle the princes of Juda in Rablatha. **11** And he puttide out the iyen of Sedechie, and boond hym in stockis; and the kyng of Babiloyne brouyte hym in to Babiloyne, and puttide hym in the hous of prisoun, til to the dai of his deth. **12** Forsothe in the nyntente yeer of the kyng of Babiloyne, Nabusardan, the prince of chyualrie, that stood bifore the kyng of Babiloyne, cam in to Jerusalem. **13** And he brente the hous of the Lord, and the hous of the kyng, and alle the housis of Jerusalem; and he brente with fier ech greet hous. **14** And al the ost of Caldeis, that was with the maistr of chyualrie, distriede al the wal of Jerusalem bi cumpas. **15** Sotheli Nabusardan, the prince of chyualrie, translatide of the pore men of the puple, and of the residue comyn puple, that was left in the citee, and of the fleeris ouer, that fledden ouer to the kyng of Babiloyne; and he translatide other men of the multitude. **16** But Nabusardan, the prince of chyualrie, lefte of the pore men of the lond vyne tilers, and erthe tilers. **17** Also Caldeis brakun the brasun

pilers, that weren in the hous of the Lord, and the foundementis, and the brasun waischyg vessel, that was in the hous of the Lord; and thei token al the metal of tho in to Babiloyne. **18** And thei tokun cawdruns, and fleischokis, and sautrees, and violis, and morteris, and alle brasun vessels, that weren in seruyce; **19** thei token also `wadir pottis, and vessels of encense, and pottis, and basyns, and candilstikis, and morters, and litle cuppis; hou manye euere goldun, goldun, and hou manye euere siluerne, siluerne. **20** The maister of chyualrie took twei pilers, and o waischyg vessel, and twelue brasun caluys, that weren vndur the foundementis, whiche kyng Salomon hadde maad in the hous of the Lord. No weiyte was of the metal of alle these vessels. **21** Forsothe of the pilers, eiytene cubitis of heiythe weren in o piler, and a roop of twelue cubitis cumpasside it; certis the thickenesse therof was of foure fyngris, and was holowe withynne. **22** And brasun pomels weren on euer either; and the heiythe of a pomel was of fyue cubitis; and werkis lijk nettis and pumgranatis were on the coroun `in cumpas. **23** And the pumgranatis weren nynti and sixe hangyng doun, and alle pumgranatis were cumpassid with an hundred werkis lijk nettis. **24** And the maister of the chyualrie took Sarai, the firste preest, and Sophonye, the secounde preest, and three keperis of the vestiarie. **25** And of the citee he took o chast seruaunt and onest, that was souereyn on the men werriours; and seuene men of hem that sien the face of the kyng, whiche weren foundun in the citees; and a scryuen, prince of knyytis, that preuyde yonge knyytis; and sixti men of the puple of the lond, that weren foundun in the myddis of the citee. **26** Forsothe Nabusardan, the maistir of chyualrie, took hem, and brouyten hem to the kyng of Babiloyne in Reblatha. **27** And the kyng of Babiloyne smoot hem, and killide hem in Reblatha, in the lond of Emath; and Juda was translatid fro his lond. **28** This is the puple, whom Nabugodonosor translatide in the seuenthe yeer; Jewis, thre thousynde and thre and twenti. **29** In the eiytenthe yeer, Nabugodonosor translatide fro Jerusalem eiyte hundrid and two and thrittis persones. **30** In the thre and twentithe yeer of Nabugodonosor, Nabusardan, the maister of chyualrie, translatide seuene hundrid and fyue and fourti persones of Jewis. Therfor alle the persones weren foure thousynde and sixe hundrid. **31** And it was doon, in the seuene and threttithe yeer of the passyng ouer of Joachym, kyng of Juda, in the twelueth monethe, in the fyue and twentithe dai of the monethe, Euylmerodach, kyng of Babiloyne, reiside in that yeer of his rewme the heed of Joachym, kyng of Juda; and ledde hym out of the hous of the prisoun, **32** and spak good thingis with hym. And he settide the trone of him aboue the trones of kynjis, that weren after hym in Babiloyne, **33** and chaungide the clothis of his prisoun. And Joachym eet breed bifore hym euere, in alle the daies of his liif; **34** and his metis, euerlastyng metis weren youun to hym of the kyng of Babiloyne, ordeyned bi ech dai, til to the dai of his deth, in alle the daies of his liif. And it was don, aftir that Israel was led in to caitiffee, and Jerusalem was distried, Jeremye, the profete, sat weeping, and biweilide Jerusalem with this lamentacioun; and he siyyide, and weilide with bitter soule, and seide.

Lamentations

1 Aleph. Hou sittith aloone the citee ful of puple? the ladi of folkis is maad as a widewe; the prince of prouncies is maad vndir tribute. **2** Beth. It wepynge wepte in the niyt, and the teeris therof ben in `the chekis therof; `noon is of alle the dereworthe therof, that coumforthish it; alle the frendis therof forsoken it, and ben maad enemyes to it. **3** Gymel. Juda passide fro turment and multitude of seruage, it dwellide among hethene men, and foond no reste; alle the pursueris therof token it among angwischis. **4** Deleth. The weies of Sion mourenen, for no men comen to the solempnytee; alle the yatis therof ben distried, the prestis therof weilen; the vergyns therof ben defoulid, and it is oppressid with bitternes. **5** He. The enemyes therof ben maad in the heed, and the enemyes therof ben maad riche, for the Lord spak on it. For the multitude of wickidnessis therof the litle children therof ben led in to caitiffee, bifore the face of the troblere. **6** Vau. And al the faernessee of the douyter of Syon yede out fro the douyter of Sion; the princes therof ben maad as rammes not fyndyng lesewys; and yeden forth withouten strengthe bifore the face of the suere. **7** Zai. And Jerusalem bithouyte on the daies of hir affliccioun and of trespassyng, and on alle hir desirable thingis whiche it hadde fro elde daies; whanne the puple therof felle doun in the hond of enemyes, and noon helpe was; enemyes sien it, and scorneden the sabatis therof. **8** Heth. Jerusalem synnede a synne, therfor it was maad vnstidfast; alle that glorifieden it forsoken it, for thei sien the schenschiipe therof; forsothe it weilide, and was turned a bak. **9** Theth. The filthis therof ben in the feet therof, and it hadde no mynde of hir ende; it was putte doun greetli, and hadde no coumfourtour; Lord, se thou my turment, for the enemye is reisid. **10** Joth. The enemye putte his hond to alle desirable thingis therof, for it siy hethene men entride in to thi seyntuarie, of which thou haddist comaundid, that thei schulden not entre in to thi chirche. **11** Caph. Al the puple therof was weilinge and sekynge breed, thei yauen alle preciouuse thingis for mete, to coumforte the soule; se thou, Lord, and biholde, for Y am maad vijl. **12** Lameth. Al! alle ye that passen bi the weie, persevye, and se, if ony sorewe is as my sorewe; for he gaderide awei grapis fro me, as the Lord spak in the day of wraththe of his strong veniaunce. **13** Men. Fro an hiy he sente fier in my boony, and tautye me; he spredde a brood a net to my feit, he turnede me a bak; he settide me desolat, medlid togidere al dai with mourenyng. **14** Nun. The yok of my wickidnessis wakide in the hond of hym, the ben foldid togidere, and put on my necke; my vertu is maad feble; the Lord yaf me in the hond, fro which Y schal not mowe rise. **15** Sameth. The Lord took awei alle my worshipful men fro the myddis of me; he clepide tyme ayens me, that he schulde al to-foule my chosun men; the Lord stampide a pressour to the virgyn, the douyter of Juda. **16** Ayn. Therfor Y am wepynge, and myn iye is ledyngre doun watir; for a coumfourtour, conuertynge my soule, is maad fer fro me; my sones ben maad lost, for the enemye hadde the maiстrie. **17** Phe. Sion spredder a brood hise hondis, noon is that coumforthish it; the Lord sente ayenus Jacob enemyes therof, in the cumpas therof; Jerusalem is maad as defoulid with vncleene blood among hem. **18** Sade. The Lord is iust, for Y terride his mouth to wrathfulness; alle puplis, Y bische, here ye, and se my sorewe; my virgyns and my yonge men yeden forth in to caitiffee. **19** Coth. I clepide my frendis, and thei disseyueden me; my prestis and myn elde men in the citee ben wastid; for thei souyten mete to hem silf, to coumforte hir lifj. **20** Res. Se thou, Lord, for Y am troblid, my wombe is disturblid;

myn herte is distried in my silf, for Y am ful of bittirnesse; swerd sleeth with outforth, and lijk deth is at home. **21** Syn. Thei herden, that Y make yward weilyng, and noon is that coumforthish me; alle myn enemyes herden myn yuel, thei ben glad, for thou hast do; thou hast brouty a dai of coumfort, and thei schulen be maad lijk me. **22** Tau. Al the yuel of hem entre byfore thee, and gadere thou grapis awei fro hem, as thou hast gaderid grapis awei fro me; for my wickidnessis, for my weilyngis ben manye, and myn herte is mornynge.

2 Aleph. Hou hath the Lord hilid the douyter of Sion with derknesse in his strong veniaunce? he hath caste doun fro heuene in to erthe the noble citee of Israel; and bithouyte not on the stool of hise feit, in the dai of his strong veniaunce. **2** Beth. The Lord castide doun, and sparide not alle the faire thingis of Jacob; he distried in his strong veniaunce the strengthis of the virgyn of Juda, and castide doun in to erthe; he defoulide the rewme, and the princes therof. **3** Gymel. He brak in the ire of his strong veniaunce al the horn of Israel; he turnede a bak his ryti hond fro the face of the enemy; and he kyndlida in Jacob, as fier of flawme deuowryng in cumpas. **4** Deleth. He as an enemye bente his bouwe, he as an aduersarie made stidfast his ryti hond; and he killide al thing that was fair in siyt in the tabernacle of the douyter of Sion; he schedde out his indignacioun as fier. **5** He. The Lord is maad as an enemy; he castide doun Israel, he castide doun alle the wallis therof; he destriude the strengthis therof, and fillide in the douyter of Juda a man maad low, and a womman maad low. **6** Vau. And he scateride his tent as a gardyn, he distrid his tabernacle; the Lord yaf to foryeting in Sion a feeste dai, and sabat; and the kyng and prest in to schenschiipe, and in to the indignacioun of his strong veniaunce. **7** Zai. The Lord puttide awei his auter, he curside his halewyng; he bitook in to the hondis of enemy the wallis of the touris therof; thei yauen vois in the hous of the Lord, as in a solempne dai. **8** Heth. The Lord thouyte to distrie the wal of the douyter of Sion; he stretchide forth his coorde, and turnede not awei his hond fro perdiccion; the forwal, ether the outerward, mourenyde, and the wal was distried togidere. **9** Teth. The yatis therof ben piyt in the erthe, he loste and al to-brak the barris therof; the kyng therof and the princes therof among hethene men; the lawe is not, and the profetis therof founden not of the Lord a visioun. **10** Joth. Thei saten in erthe, the elde men of the douyter of Sion weren stille; thei bispreynten her heidis with aische, the eldere men of Juda ben girt with hairs; the virgyns of Juda castiden doun to erthe her heidis. **11** Caph. Myn iyen failiden for teeris, myn entrails weren disturblid; my mawe was sched out in erthe on the sorewe of the douyter of my puple; whanne a litil child and soukyngre failide in the stretis of the citee. **12** Lameth. Thei seiden to her modris, Where is wheete, and wyn? whanne thei failiden as woundid men in the stretis of the citee; whanne thei senten out her soulis in the bosum of her modris. **13** Men. To whom schal Y comparisoun thee? ether to whom schal Y lincē thee, thou douyter of Jerusalem? to whom schal Y make thee euene, and schal Y coumforte thee, thou virgyn, the douyter of Sion? for whi the sorewe is greet as the see; whi schal do medicyn to thee? **14** Nun. Thi profetis sien to thee false thingis, and fondon; and openyd not thi wickidnesse, that thei schulden stire thee to penaunce; but thei sien to thee false takyngis, and castyngis out. **15** Sameth. Alle men passyngre on the weie flappiden with hondis on thee; thei hissiden, and mouyden her heid on the douyter of Jerusalem; and seiden, This is the citee of perfit fairnessse, the ioie of al erthe. **16** Ayn. Alle thin enemyes openyden her mouth on thee; thei hissiden, and gnaistiden with her teeth, and seiden, We

schulen deouore; lo! this is the dai which we abididen, we founden, we sien. **17** Phe. The Lord dide tho thingis whiche he thouyte, he fillide hisse word which he hadde comaundid fro elde daies; he distriede, and sparide not; and made glad the enemy on thee, and enhaunside the horn of thin enemies. **18** Sade. The herte of hem criede to the Lord, on the wallis of the douter of Syon; leede thou forth teeris as a stronde, bi dai and nytt; yye thou not reste to thee, nether the appil of thin iye be stille. **19** Coph. Rise thou togidere, herie thou in the nytt, in the begynnyng of wakyngis; schede out thin herte as watir, bifore the siyt of the Lord; reise thin hondis to hym for the soulis of thi litle children, that failiden for hungur in the heed of alle meetyngis of weies. **20** Res. Se thou, Lord, and byholde, whom thou hast maad so bare; therfor whether wymmen schulen ete her fruyt, litle children at the mesur of an hond? for a prest and profete is slain in the seytuarie of the Lord. **21** Syn. A child and an elde man laien on the erthe withoutforth; my virgyns and my yonge men fallen doun bi swerd; thou hast slain hem in the dai of thi strong veniaunce, thou smotist `and didist no merci. **22** Thau. Thou clepidist, as to a solempne dai, hem that maden me aferd of cumpas; and noon was that ascapide in the dai of the strong veniaunce of the Lord, and was left; myn enemy wastide hem, whiche Y fedde, and nurschide up.

3 Aleph. I am a man seyng my pouert in the yerde of his indignacion. **2** Aleph. He droof me, and brouyfe in to derknessis, and not in to liyt. **3** Aleph. Oneli he turnede in to me, and turnede togidere his hond al dai. **4** Beth. He made eld my skyn, and my fleisch; he al-to-brak my boonyis. **5** Beth. He bilidid in my cumpas, and he cumpasside me with gall and trauel. **6** Beth. He settide me in derk places, as euerlastynge deed men. **7** Gymel. He bilidide aboute ayens me, that Y go not out; he aggregide my guyes. **8** Gymel. But and whanne Y crie and preye, he hath excludid my preier. **9** Gymel. He closide togidere my weies with square stoonus; he distriede my pathis. **10** Deleth. He is maad a bere settinge aspies to me, a lioun in hid places. **11** Deleth. He distriede my pathis, and brak me; he settide me desolat. **12** Deleth. He bente his bowe, and settide me as a signe to an arowe. **13** He. He sente in my reynes the douytris of his arowe caas. **14** He. Y am maad in to scorn to al the puple, the song of hem al dai. **15** He. He fillide me with bitternesses; he gretli fillide me with wermode. **16** Vau. He brak at noumbre my teeth; he fedde me with aische. **17** Vau. And my soule is putte awei; Y haue foryete goodis. **18** Vau. And Y seide, Mynde ende perischide, and myn hope fro the Lord. **19** Zai. Haue thou mynde on thy pouert and goyng ouer, and on wermode and galle. **20** Zai. Bi mynde Y schal be myndful; and my soule schal faile in me. **21** Zai. Y bithenkynge these thingis in myn herte, schal hope in God. **22** Heth. The mercies of the Lord ben manye, for we ben not wastid; for whi hisse merciful doyngis failiden not. **23** Heth. Y knew in the morewtid; thi feith is miche. **24** Heth. My soule seide, The Lord is my part; therfor Y schal abide hym. **25** Teth. The Lord is good to hem that hopen in to hym, to a soule sekyng hym. **26** Teth. It is good to abide with stilnesse the helthe of God. **27** Teth. It is good to a man, whanne he hath bore the yok fro his yongthe. **28** Joth. He schal sitte alone, and he schal be stille; for he reiside hym silf aboue hym silf. **29** Joth. He schal sette his mouth in dust, if perauenture hope is. **30** Joth. He schal yye the cheke to a man that smythy hym; he schal be fillid with schencheshipis. **31** Caph. For the Lord schal not putte awei with outen ende. **32** Caph. For if he castide awei, and he schal do merci bi the multitude of hisse mercies. **33** Caph. For he makide not low of his herte; and castide not awei the sones of men. Lameth. **34** That he schulde al to-foule

vndur hisse feet alle the boundun men of erthe. Lameth. **35** That he schulde bowe doun the dom of man, in the siyt of the cheer of the hiyste. **36** Lameth. That he schulde peruerte a man in his dom, the Lord knew not. **37** Men. Who is this that seide, that a thing schulde be don, whanne the Lord comaundide not? **38** Men. Nether goodis nether yuels schulen go out of the mouth of the hiyste. **39** Men. What grutchide a man lyuyng, a man for hisse synnes? **40** Nun. Serche we oure weies, and seke we, and turne we ayen to the Lord. **41** Nun. Reise we oure hertis with hondis, to the Lord in to heuenes. **42** Nun. We han do wickidli, and han terrid thee to wraththe; therfor thou art not able to be preyed. **43** Sameth. Thou hilidist in stronge veniaunce, and smitidist vs; thou killidist, and sparidist not. **44** Sameth. Thou settidist a clowde to thee, that preier passe not. **45** Sameth. Thou settidist me, drawing vp bi the roote, and castynge out, in the myddis of puplis. **46** Ayn. Alle enemyes openyden her mouth on vs. **47** Ayn. Inward dredre and snare is maad to vs, profesie and defoulyng. **48** Ayn. Myn iyen ledden doun departyngis of watriis, for the defoulyng of the douter of my puple. **49** Phe. Myn iye was turmentid, and was not stille; for no reste was. **50** Phe. Vntil the Lord bihelde, and siy fro heuenes. **51** Phe. Myn iye robbide my soule in alle the douytris of my citee. **52** Sade. Myn enemyes token me with out cause, bi hunting as a brid. **53** Sade. My liff stlood in to a lake; and thei puttiden a stoon on me. **54** Sade. Watriis flowiden ouer myn heed; Y seide, Y perischide. **55** Coph. Lord, Y clepide to help thi name, fro the laste lake. **56** Coph. Thou herdist my vois; turne thou not awei thin eere fro my sobbyng and cries. **57** Coph. Thou neiyidist to me in the dai, wheryne Y clepide thee to help; thou seidist, Drede thou not. **58** Res. Lord, ayenbiere of my liff, thou demydist the cause of my soule. **59** Res. Lord, thou siest the wickidnesse of hem ayens me; deme thou my doom. **60** Res. Thou siest al the woodnesse, alle the thouytis of hem ayenus me. **61** Syn. Lord, thou herdist the schencheshipis of hem; alle the thouytis of hem ayens me. **62** Syn. The lippis of men risyng ayens me, and the thouytis of hem ayens me al dai. **63** Syn. Se thou the sittyng and risyng ayen of hem; Y am the salm of hem. **64** Thau. Lord, thou schalt yelde while to hem, bi the werkis of her hondis. **65** Tau. Thou schalt yye to hem the scheeld of herte, thi trauel. **66** Tau. Lord, thou schalt pursue hem in thi strong veniaunce, and thou schalt defoule hem vndur heuenes.

4 Aleph. How is gold maad derk, the beste colour is chaungid? the stonyis of the seytuarie ben scaterid in the heed of alle stretis. **2** Beth. The noble sones of Sion, and clothid with the best gold, hou ben thei arrettid in to erthene vessels, in to the werk of the hondis of a pottere? **3** Gimel. But also lamyes maden nakid her tetis, yauen mylk to her whelpis; the douter of my puple is cruel, as an ostrig in desert. **4** Deleth. The tonge of the soukyng childe cleued to his palat in thirst; litle children axiden breed, and noon was that brak to hem. **5** He. Thei that eeten lustfulli, perischiden in weies; thei that weren nurschid in cradels, biclippiden toordis. **6** Vau. And the wickidnesse of the douter of my puple is maad more than the synne of men of Sodom, that was distred in a moment, and hondis token not therynne. **7** Zai. Nazareis therof weren whitere than snow, schynyngere than mylk; rodier than elde yuer, fairere than safire. **8** Heth. The face of hem was maad blackere than coolis, and thei weren not knownun in stretis; the skyn cleuyde to her boonyis, it drieved, and was maad as a tre. **9** Teth. It was betere to men slain with swerd, than to men slain with hungur; for these men wexiden rotun, thei weren wastid of the bareynesse of erthe. **10** Joth. The hondis of merciful wymmen sethiden her children; thei weren maad the metis of tho wymmen in

the sorewe of the douyter of my puple. **11** Caph. The Lord fillide his strong veniaunce, he schedde out the ire of his indignacioun; and the Lord kyndlida a fier in Sion, and it deuouride the foundementis therof. **12** Lamet. The kyngis of erthe, and alle dwelleris of the world billeueden not, that an aduersarie and enemy schulde entre bi the yatis of Jerusalem. **13** Men. For the synnes of the profetis therof, and for wickidnessis of preestis therof, that schdden out the blood of iust men in the myddis therof. **14** Nun. Blynde men erryden in streitis, thei weren defoulid in blood; and whanne thei miyten not go, thei helden her hemmes. **15** Samet. Thei crieden to hem, Departe awei, ye defoulide men, departe ye, go ye awei, nyle ye touche; forsothe thei chidden, and weren stirid; thei seiden among hethene men, God schal no more leie to, that he dwelle among hem. **16** Ayn. The face of the Lord departide hem, he schal no more leie to, that he biholde hem; thei weren not aschamed of the faces of preestis, nether thei hadden merci on eld men. **17** Phe. The while we stoden yit, oure iyen failiden to oure veyn help; whanne we bihelden ententif to a folc, that myyte not sauе vs. **18** Sade. Oure steppis weren slidir in the weie of oure streitis; oure ende neiyede, oure daies weren fillid, for oure ende cam. **19** Coph. Oure pursueris weren swiftere than the eglis of heuene; thei pursueden vs on hillis, thei settiden buschementis to vs in desert. **20** Res. The spirit of oure mouth, Crist the Lord, was takun in oure synnes; to whom we seiden, We schulen lyue in thi schadewe among hethene men. **21** Syn. Thou douyter of Edom, make ioye, and be glad, that dwellist in the lond of Hus; the cuppe schal come also to thee, thou schalt be maad drunkun, and schalt be maad bare. **22** Thau. Thou douyter of Sion, thi wickidnesse is fillid; he schal not adde more, that he make thee to passe ouer; thou douyter of Edom, he schal visite thi wickidnesse, he schal vnwhile thi synnes.

5 Lord, haue thou mynde what bifelle to vs; se thou, and biholde oure schenschipe. **2** Oure eritage is turned to aliens, oure housis ben turned to straungers. **3** We ben maad fadirles children with out fadir; oure modris ben as widewis. **4** We drunken oure watir for monei, we bouyten oure trees for siluer. **5** We weren dryuun bi oure heedis, and reste was not youun to feynt men. **6** We yauen hond to Egjpt, and to Assiriens, that we schulden be fillid with breed. **7** Oure fadiris synneden, and ben not, and we baren the wickidnessis of hem. **8** Seruauntis weren lordis of vs, and noon was, that ayenbouyte fro the hond of hem. **9** In oure lyues we brouyten breed to vs, fro the face of sward in desert. **10** Oure skynne is brent as a furneis, of the face of tempestis of hungur. **11** Thei maden low wymmen in Sion, and virgyns in the citees of Juda. **12** Princes weren hangid bi the hond; thei weren not aschamed of the faces of elde men. **13** Thei mysusiden yonge wexyng men vnchastli, and children fallen doun in tree. **14** Elde men failiden fro yatis; yonge men failiden of the queer of singeris. **15** The ioie of oure herte failide; oure song is turned in to mourenyng. **16** The coroun of oure heed fallen doun; wo to vs! for we synneden. **17** Therfor oure herte is maad soreful, therfor oure iyen ben maad derk. **18** For the hil of Sion, for it perischide; foxis yeden in it. **19** But thou, Lord, schal dwelle with outen ende; thi seete schal dwelle in generacioun and in to generacioun. **20** Whi schalt thou foryete vs with outen ende, schalt thou forsake vs in to lengthe of daies? **21** Lord, conuerte thou vs to thee, and we schal be conuertid; make thou newe oure daies, as at the bigynnyng. **22** But thou castynge awei hast cast awei vs; thou art wrooth ayens vs greetli.

Ezekiel

1 And it was don, in the thrittithe yeer, in the fourthe monethe, in the fyuethe dai of the moneth, whanne Y was in the myddis of caiftis, bisidis the flood Chobar, heuenes weren openyd, and Y siy the reuelaciouns of God. **2** In the fyuethe dai of the monethe; thilke is the fyuethe yeer of passing ouer of Joachym, kyng of Juda; **3** The word of the Lord was maad to Ezechiel, preest, the sone of Busi, in the lond of Caldeis, bisidis the flood Chobar; and the hond of the Lord was maad there on hym. **4** And Y siy, and lo! a whirlewund cam fro the north, and a greet cloude, and fier wlapptynge in, and briynesse in the cumpas therof; and as the licesse of electre fro the myddis therof, that is, fro the myddis of the fier. **5** And of myddis therof was a licesse of foure beestis. And this was the biholdyng of tho, the licesse of a man in tho. **6** And foure faces weren to oon, and foure wyngis weren to oon. **7** And the feet of tho weren streyft feet, and the soole of the foote of tho was as the soole of a foot of a calf, and sparclis, as the biholdyng of buylunge bras. **8** And the hondis of a man weren vndur the wyngis of tho, in foure partis. And tho hadden faces and wyngis bi foure partis; **9** and the wyngis of tho weren ioyned togidir of oon to another. Tho turneden not ayen, whanne tho yeden, but eche yede before his face. **10** Forsothe the licesse of the face of tho was the face of a man and the face of a lioun at the rythalft of tho foure. Forsothe the face of an oxe was at the left half of tho foure; and the face of an egle was aboue tho foure. **11** And the faces of tho and the wengis of tho weren stretchid forth aboue. Twei wyngis of eche weren ioyned togidere, and tweyne hiliden the bodies of tho. **12** And ech of tho yede before his face. Where the fersnesse of the wynd was, thidur tho yeden, and turneden not ayen, whanne tho yeden. **13** And the licesse of the beestis, and the biholdyng of tho, was as of brennyng coolis of fier, and as the biholdyng of laumpis. This was the siyt rennyng aboue in the myddis of beestis, the schynynge of fier, and leit goyng out of the fier. **14** And the beestis yeden, and turneden ayen at the licesse of leit schynynge. **15** And whanne Y bihelde the beestis, o wheel, hauuyng foure faces, apperide on the erthe, bisidis the beestis. **16** And the biholdyng of the wheelis and the werk of tho was as the siyt of the see; and o licesse was of tho foure; and the biholdyng and the werkis of tho, as if a wheel be in the myddis of a wheel. **17** Tho goyng yeden bi foure partis of tho, and turneden not ayen, whanne tho yeden. **18** Also stature, and hiynessee, and orible biholdyng was to the wheelis; and al the bodi was ful of iyen in the cumpas of tho foure. **19** And whanne the beestis yeden, the wheelis also yeden togidere bisidis tho. And whanne the beestis weren reisid fro the erthe, the wheelis also weren reisid togidere. **20** Whidur euere the spirit yede, whanne the spirit yede thedur, also the wheelis suyngt were reisid togidere; for whi the spirit of lijf was in the wheelis. **21** Tho yeden with the beestis goyng, and tho stoden with the beestis stondyng. And with the beestis reisid fro erthe, also the wheelis suyngt the beestis weren reisid togidere; for the spirit of lijf was in the wheelis. **22** And the licesse of the firmament was aboue the heed of the beestis, and as the biholdyng of orible cristal, and stretchid abroad on the heed of the beestis aboue. **23** Forsothe vndur the firmament the wyngis of the beestis weren streyft, of oon to anothir; ech beeste hilide his bodi with twei wyngis, and an other was hild in lijk maner. **24** And Y herde the sown of wyngis, as the sown of many watri, as the sown of hiy God. Whanne tho yeden, ther was as a sown of multitude, as the sown of oostis of batel; and whanne tho stoden, the wyngis of the weren late doun. **25** For whi whanne a vois was

maad on the firmament, that was on the heed of tho, tho stoden, and leten doun her wyngis. **26** And on the firmament, that was aboue the heed of tho, was as the biholdyng of a saphire stoon, the licesse of a trone; and on the licesse of the trone was a licesse, as the biholdyng of a man aboue. **27** And Y siy as a licesse of electre, as the biholdyng of fier with ynne, bi the cumpas therof; fro the lendis of hym and aboue, and fro the lendis of him til to byneth, Y siy as the licesse of fier schynynge in cumpas, **28** as the biholdyng of the reynbowe, whanne it is in the cloude in the dai of reyn. This was the biholdyng of schynynge bi cumpas. This was a siyt of the licesse of the glorie of the Lord. And Y siy, and felle doun on my face; and Y herde the vois of a spekere.

2 And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man, stonde on thi feet, and Y schal speke with thee. **2** And the spirit entride in to me, after that he spak to me, and settide me on my feet. And Y herde oon spekyng to me, **3** and seiynge, Sone of man, Y sende thee to the sones of Israel, to folkis apostatas, 'ether goyng a bak fro feith, that yeden awei fro me; the fadris of hem braken my couenaunt til to this dai. **4** And the sones ben of hard face, and of vnchastisable herte, to whiche Y sende thee. And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis; **5** if perauenture nameli thei heren, and if perauenture thei resten, for it is an hous terryngte to wraththe. And thei schulen wite, that a profete is in the myddis of hem. **6** Therfore thou, sone of man, drede not hem, nether drede thou the wordis of hem; for vnbileueful men and distrieris ben with thee, and thou dwellist with scorpions. Drede thou not the wordis of hem, and drede thou not the faces of hem, for it is an hous terryngte to wraththe. **7** Therfor thou schalt speke my wordis to hem, if perauenture thei heren, and resten, for thei ben terroris to wraththe. **8** But thou, sone of man, here what euer thingis Y schal speke to thee; and nyle thou be a terrere to wraththe, as the hows of Israel is a terrere to wraththe. Opene thi mouth, and ete what euer thingis Y yue to thee. **9** And Y siy, and lo! an hond was sent to me, in which a book was foldid togidere. **10** And he spredde abroad it bifor me, that was writun with ynne and with ouforth. And lamentaciouns, and song, and wo, weren writun ther ynne.

3 And he seide to me, Sone of man, ete thou what euer thing thou fyndist, ete thou this volym; and go thou, and speke to the sones of Israel. **2** And Y openyde my mouth, and he fedde me with that volym. **3** And he seide to me, Sone of man, thi wombe schal ete, and thin entrails schulen be fillid with this volym, which Y yue to thee. And Y eet it, and it was maad as swete hony in my mouth. **4** And he seide to me, Sone of man, go thou to the hous of Israel, and thou schalt speke my wordis to hem. **5** For thou schalt not be sent to a puple of hiy word, and of vnknowun langage; thou schalt be sent to the hous of Israel, **6** nether to many puplis of hiy word, and of vnknowun langage, of whiche thou maist not here the wordis. And if thou were sent to hem, thei schulden here thee. **7** But the hous of Israel nylen here thee, for thei nylen here me. For al the hous of Israel is of vnschamefast forheed, and of hard herte. **8** Lo! Y yaf thi face strongere than the faces of hem, and thi forheed hardere than the forheedis of hem. **9** Y yaf thi face as an adamaut, and as a flynt; drede thou not hem, nether drede thou of the face of hem, for it is an hous terryngte to wraththe. **10** And he seide to me, Sone of man, take in thin herte, and here with thin eeris alle these my wordis, whiche Y speke to thee. **11** And go thou, and entre to the passyng ouer, to the sones of thi puple. And thou schalt speke to hem, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, if perauenture thei heren, and resten. **12** And the spirit took me, and Y herde after me the

vois of a greet mouyng. The blessid glorie of the Lord was herd fro his place; **13** and Y herde the vois of wyngis of the beestis smytyng oon an othir, and the vois of wheelis suynge the beestis, and the vois of greet stiryng. **14** Also the spirit reiside me, and took me. And Y yede forth bittir in the indignacion of my spirit; for the hond of the Lord was with me, and courfortide me. **15** And Y cam to the passyng ouer, to the heep of newe fruytis, to hem that dweliden bisidis the flood Chobar. And Y sat where thei saten, and Y dwellide there seuene daies, weilynge, in the myddis of hem. **16** Forsothe whanne seuene daies weren passid, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and seide, Sone of man, **17** Y yaf thee `a spiere to the hous of Israel. And thou schalt here of my mouth a word, and thou schalt telle to hem of me. **18** If whanne Y seie to the wickid man, Thou schalt die bi deth, thou tellist not to hym, and spekist not to hym, that he be turned fro his wickid weie, and lyue; thilke wickid man schal die in his wickidnesse, but Y schal seke his blood of thin hond. **19** Forsothe if thou tellist to the wickid man, and he is not conuertid fro his wickidnesse, and fro his wickid weie; sothel he schal die in his wickidnesse, but thou hast delyuered thi soule. **20** But also if a iust man is turned fro his rytyfulnessse, and doith wickidnesse, Y schal sette an hirtyng bifor hym; he schal die, for thou teldist not to hym; he schal die in his synne, and hisse rytyfulnessse, whiche he dide, schulen not be in mynde, but Y schal seke his blood of thin hond. **21** Forsothe if thou tellist to a iust man, that a iust man do not synne, and he doith not synne, he lyuyng schal lyue, for thou teldist to hym, and thou hast delyuered thi soule. **22** And the hond of the Lord was maad on me, and he seide to me, Rise thou, and go out in to the feeld, and there Y schal speke with thee. **23** And Y roos, and yede out in to the feeld. And lo! the glorie of the Lord stood there, as the glorie which Y sij bisidis the flood Chobar; and Y felleoun on my face. **24** And the spirit entride in to me, and settide me on my feet. And he spak to me, and seide to me, Entre thou, and be thou closid in the myddis of thin hous. **25** And thou, sone of man, lo! boondis ben younou on thee, and thei schulen bynde thee with tho, and thou schalt not go out in the myddis of hem. **26** And Y schal make thi tunge to cleue to the roof of thi mouth, and thou schalt be doumbe, and thou schalt not be as a man rebuykinge; for it is an hous terrynge to wraththe. **27** But whanne Y schal speke to thee, Y schal opene thi mouth, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, He that herith, here, and he that restith, reste; for it is an hous terrynge to wraththe.

4 And thou, sone of man, take to thee a tijl stoon; and thou schalt sette it bifore thee, and thou schalt discriue ther ynne the citee of Jerusalem; and thou schalt bilde strengthis, and thou schalt bere togidere erthe, and thou shalt yyue oostis of batel ayens it, and thou schalt sette engynes in cumpas. **3** And take thou to thee an irone frynge panne; and thou schalt sette it in to an irone wal bitwixe thee and bitwixe the cite; and thou schalt sette stidfastli thi face to it, and it schal be in to bisegyng, and thou schalt cumpasse it; it is a signe to the hous of Israel. **4** And thou schalt slepe on thi left side, and thou schalt putte the wickidnessis of the hous of Israel on that side, in the noumbre of daies in which thou shalt slepe on that side, and thou schalt take the wickidnesse of hem. **5** Forsothe Y yaf to thee the yeeris of the wickidnesse of hem bi noumbre of daies, thre hundred and nynti daies; and thou schalt bere the wickidnesse of the hous of Israel. **6** And whanne thou hast fillid these thingis, thou schalt slepe the secounde tyme on thi rytytise. And thou schalt take the wickidnesse of the hous of Juda bi fourti

daies; Y yaf to thee a dai for a yeer, a dai sotheli for a yeer. **7** And thou schalt turne thi face to the biseging of Jerusalem; and thin arm schal be stretchid forth, and thou schalt profesie ayens it. **8** Lo! Y haue compassid thee with boondis, and thou schalt not turne thee fro thi side in `to other side, tille thou fille the daies of thi bisegyng. **9** And take thou to thee wheete, and barli, and beenys, and tillis, and mylie, and vetchis; and thou schalt putte tho in to a vesselle. And thou schalt make to thee looues for the noumbre of daies, bi whiche thou schalt slepe on thi side; bi three hundred and nynti daies thou schalt ete it. **10** Forsothe thi mete, which thou schalt ete, schal be in weiyte twenti staters in a dai; fro tyme til to tyme thou schalt ete it. **11** And thou schalt drynke watir in mesure, the sixte part of hyn; fro tyme til to tyme thou schalt drynke it. **12** And thou schalt ete it as barli breed bakun vndur the aischis; and with `a toord that goith out of a man thou schalt hile, it bifore the iyen of hem. **13** The Lord seith these thingis, So the sones of Israel schulen ete her breed defouldif among hethene men, to whiche Y schal caste hem out. **14** And Y seide, A! A! A! Lord God, lo! my soule is not defouldif, and fro my yong childred til to now Y eet not a thing deed bi it self, and to-rent of beestis; and al vncle fleisch entride not in to my mouth. **15** And he seide to me, Lo! Y haue youe to thee the dung of oxis for mennus toordis; and thou schalt make thi breed with it. **16** And he seide to me, Sone of man, lo! Y schal al to-breke the staf of breed in Jerusalem, and thei schulen drynke water in mesure and in angwisch; **17** that whanne breed and watir failen, eche man falleoun to his brother, and thei faile in her wickidnessis.

5 And thou, sone of man, take to thee a scharp swerd, schauyng heiris; and thou schalt take it, and schalt leede it bi thin heed, and bi thi berd. And thou schalt take to thee a balaunce of weiyte, and thou schalt departe tho. **2** Thou schalt brenne the thridde part with fier in the myddis of the citee, bi the fillyng of daies of bisegyng. And thou schalt take the thridde part, and schalt kitte bi swerd in the cumpas therof. But thou schalt scatere `the tother thridde part in to the wynd; and Y schal make nakid a swerd affir hem. **3** And thou schalt take therof a litol noumbre, and thou schalt bynde tho in the hiynesse of thi mentil. **4** And eft thou schalt take of hem, and thou schalt caste forth hem in to the myddis of the fier. And thou schalt brenne hem in fier; and fier schal go out of that in to al the hous of Israel. **5** The Lord God seith these thingis, This is Jerusalem; Y haue sette it in the myddis of hethene men, and londis in the cumpas therof. **6** And it dispiside my domes, that it was more wickid than hethene men; and it dispiside my comaundementis more than londis that ben in the cumpas therof. For thei han cast awei my domes, and thei yeden not in my comaundementis. **7** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, For ye `han passid hethene men that ben in youre cumpas, and ye yeden not in my comaundementis, and ye diden not my domes, and ye wrouuten not bi the domes of hethene men that ben in youre cumpas; **8** therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, and Y my silf schal make domes in the myddis of thee, bifor the iyen of hethene men; and Y schal do thingis in thee, **9** whiche Y dide not, and to whiche Y schal no more make lijk thingis, for alle thin abhomynaciouns. **10** Therfor fadiris schulen ete sones in the myddis of thee, and sones schulen ete her fadiris; and Y schal make domes in thee, and Y schal wyndewe alle thin remenauntis in to ech wynd. **11** Therfor Y lyue, seith the Lord God, no but for that that thou defouldist myn hooli thing in alle thin offencions, and in alle thin abhomynaciouns; and Y schal breke, and myn iye schal not spare, and Y schal not do merci.

12 The thirdde part of thee schal die bi pestilence, and schal be wastid bi hungur in the middis of thee; and the thirdde part of thee schal falle doun bi swerd in thi cumpas; forsothe Y schal scatere thi thirdde part in to ech wynd, and Y schal drawe out a swerd after hem. **13** And Y schal fille my stronge veniaunce, and Y schal make myn indignacioun to reste in hem, and Y schal be comfertid. And thei schulen wite, that Y the Lord spak in my feruent loue, whanne Y schal fille al myn indignacioun in hem. **14** And Y schal yyue thee in to desert, in to schenschipe to hethene men that ben in thi cumpas, in the siyt of ech that passith forth. **15** And thou schalt be schenschipe `and blasfemye, ensaumple and wondryng, among hethene men that ben in thi cumpas, whanne Y schal make domes in thee, in strong veniaunce, and indignacioun, and in blamyngis of ire. **16** Y the Lord haue spoke, whanne Y schal sende in to hem the worse arowis of hungur, that schulen bere deth; and whiche Y schal sende, that Y leese you. And Y schal gadere hungur on you, and Y schal al to-broke in you the sadness of breed. **17** And Y schal sende in to you hungur, and worse beestis, til to the deth; and pestilence and blood schulen passe bi thee, and Y schal bringe in swerd on thee; Y the Lord spak.

6 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide,
Thou, sone of man, sette thi face to the hillis of Israel; and thou schalt profesie to tho hillis, and schalt seie, **3** Hillis of Israel, here ye the word of the Lord God. The Lord God seith these thingis to mounteyns, and litil hillis, to roochis of stoon, and to valeis, **Lo!** Y schal bringe in on you a swerd, and Y schal leese youre hiye thingis. **4** And Y schal distrie youre auteris, and youre symylacris schulen be brokun; and Y schal caste doun youre slain men before youre idols. **5** dnA Y schal yyue the deed bodies of the sones of Israel bifor the face of youre symylacris, and Y schal scatere youre boonyis **6** aboute youre auteris, in alle youre dwellingis. Citees schulen be forsakun, and hiy thingis schulen be distried, and schulen be scaterid; and youre auteris schulen perische, and schulen be brokun. And youre idols schulen ceesse, and youre templis of idols schulen be al to-brokun, and youre werkis schulen be doen awei. **7** And a slayn man schal falle doun in the myddis of you; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **8** And Y schal leeue in you hem that fledden swerd among hethene men, whanne Y schal scatere you in to londis. **9** And youre delyuered men schulen haue mynde on me among hethene men, to whiche thei ben led prisoneris; for Y haue al to-broke her herte doyngs fornicacioun, and goyng awei fro me, and her iyen doyngs fornicacioun affir her idols. And thei schulen disples hem silf on the yuels, whiche thei diden in alle her abhomynaciouns. **10** And thei schulen wite, that Y the Lord spak not in veyn, that Y schulde do this yuel to hem. **11** The Lord God seith these thingis, Smyte thin hond, and hurtle thi foot, and seie, Alas! to alle abhomynaciouns of the yuelis of the hous of Israel; for thei schulen falle doun bi swerd, hungur, and pestilence. He that is fer, shal die bi pestilence. **12** Forsothe he that is niy, shal falle bi swerd. And he that is laft and bisegid, shal die bi hungur. And Y schal fille myn indignacioun in hem. **13** And ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne youre slain men schulen be in the myddis of youre idols, in the cumpas of youre auteris, in eche hiy litil hil, and in alle the hiynessis of mounteyns, and vndur ech tree ful of wode, and vndur ech ook ful of boowis, that is, a place where thei brenten encense swete smellynge to alle her idols. **14** And Y schal stretche forth myn hond on hem, and Y schal make her lond desolat and destitute, fro desert Deblata, in alle the dwellyngis of hem; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord.

7 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide,
And thou, sone of man, the Lord God of the lond of Israel seith these thingis, The ende cometh, the ende cometh, on four coostis of the lond. **3** Now an ende is on thee, and Y shal sende in my strong veniaunce on thee, and Y schal deme thee bi thi weies, and Y schal sette alle thin abhomynaciouns ayens thee. **4** And myn iye shal not spare on thee, and Y schal not do mercy. But Y shal sette thi weies on thee, and thin abhomynaciouns schulen be in the myddis of thee; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **5** The Lord God seith these thingis, O turment, **lo!** **6** turment cometh; the ende cometh, the ende cometh; it schal wake fulli ayens thee; **lo!** it cometh. **7** Sorewe cometh on thee, that dwellist in the lond; the tyme cometh, the dai of sleyng is niy, and not of glorie of hillis. **8** Now anoon Y schal schede out myn ire on thee, and Y schal fille my strong veniaunce in thee; and Y schal deme thee bi thi weies, and Y schal putte to thee alle thi grete trespassis. **9** And myn iye shal not spare, nether Y schal do merci; but Y schal putte on thee thi weies, and thin abhomynaciouns schulen be in the myddis of thee; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord smytyng. **10** **Lo!** the dai, **lo!** it cometh; sorewe is gon out. A yerde flouride, **11** pride buriuownede, wickidnesse roos in the yerde of vnpithee; not of hem, and not of the puple, nether of the sown of hem, and no reste shal be in hem. **12** The tyme cometh, the dai neiyede; he that bieth, be not glad, and he that sillith, mourne not; for whi ire is on al the puple therof. **13** For he that sillith, schal not turne ayen to that that he selde, and yit the lijf of hem is in lyueris; for whi the reuelacioun to al the multitude therof shal not go ayen, and a man schal not be comfertid in the wickidnesse of his lijf. **14** Syng ye with a trumpe, alle men be maad redi, and noon is that schal go to batel; for whi my wraththe is on al the puple therof. **15** Swerd is with out forth, pestilence and hungur with ynne; he that is in the feeld, schal die bi swerd; and thei that ben in the citee, schulen be deuourid bi pestilence and hungur. **16** And thei schulen be sauyd that fleen of hem; and thei schulen be as culueris of grete valeis in hillis, alle quakyng, ech man in his wickidnesse. **17** Alle hondis schulen be aclumsid, and alle knees schulen flowe with watris. **18** And thei schulen girde hem with heiris, and inward drede schal hile hem; and schenschipe schal be in ech face, and ballidnesse schal be in alle the heedis of hem. **19** The siluer of hem schal be cast out, and the gold of hem schal be in to a dunghil; the siluer of hem and the gold of hem schal not mowe delyuerere hem in the dai of the strong veniaunce of the Lord. Thei schulen not fille her soule, and the wombis of hem schulen not be fillid; for it is maad the sclaudre of hir wickidnesse. **20** And thei setteden the ournement of her brochis in to pride; and thei maden of it the ymagis of her abhomynaciouns and simylacris. For this thing Y yaf it to hem, in to vnclenesse. **21** And Y schal yyue it in to the hondis of aliens, to rauysche, and to the vnpitouse men of erthe, in to prey, and thei schulen defoule it. **22** And Y schal turne awei my face fro hem, and thei schulen defoule my priuyte; and harlotis schulen entre in to it, and schulen defoule it. **23** Make thou a closyng to gidere; for the lond is ful of doom of bloodis, and the citee is ful of wickidnesse. **24** And Y schal bryng the worse of hethene men, and thei schulen haue in possessioun the housis of hem; and Y schal make the pride of miyti men to ceesse, and enemyes schulen haue in possessioun the seyntuaries of hem. **25** In anguysch comyng aboue thei schulen seke pees, and it schal not be. **26** Disturblyng schal come on disturblyng, and heryng on heryng; and thei schulen seke of the profete a reuelacioun, and lawe shal perische fro the preest, and counsel fro eldre men. **27** The kyng schal mourne, and the prince schal be clothid in weilyng, and the hondis of the puple the lond

schulen be disturblid; bi the weie of hem Y schal do to hem, and bi the domes of hem Y schal deme hem; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord.

8 And it was doon in the sixte yeer, in the sixte monethe, in the fyuethe dai of the monethe, Y sat in myn hous, and the elde men of Juda saten bifore me; and the hond of the Lord God felle there on me. **2** And Y siy, and lo! a licesse as the bitholdyng of fier; fro the bitholdyng of hisse leendis and byneth was fier, and fro hisse leendis and aboue was as the bitholdyng of schynnyng, as the siyt of electre. **3** And the licesse of an hond was sent out, and took me bi the heer of myn heed; and the spirit reiside me bitwixe heuene and erthe, and brouyte me in to Jerusalem, in the siyt of God, bisidis the ynnere dore that bihelde to the north, where the idol of enuye was set, to stire indignacioun. **4** And lo! the glorie of God of Israel was there, bi siyt which Y siy in the feeld. **5** And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man, reise thin iyen to the weie of the north; and Y reiside myn iyen to the weie of the north, and lo! fro the north of the yate of the auter the idol of enuye was in that entryng. **6** And he seide to me, Sone of man, gessist thou whether thou seest what thing these men doon, the grete abhomynaciouns whiche the hous of Israel doith here, that Y go fer awei fro my seytuarie? and yit thou schalt turne, and schalt se gettere abhomynaciouns. **7** And he ledde me with ynne to the dore of the halle; and Y siy, and lo! oon hoole in the wal. **8** And he seide to me, Sone of man, digge thou the wal; and whanne Y hadde diggid the wal, o dore apperde. **9** And he seide to me, Entre thou, and se the worse abhomynaciouns, whiche these men doon here. **10** And Y entride, and siy; and lo! ech licesse of `crepyng beestis, and abhomynacioun of beestis, and alle idols of the hous of Israel, weren peyntid in the wal al aboute in cumpas. **11** And seuenti men of the eldere of the hous of Israel stoden; and Jeconye, the sone of Saphan, stood in the myddis of hem, stondyne before the peyntyngis; and ech man hadde a censere in his hond, and the smoke of a cloude of encense stiede. **12** And he seide to me, Certis, sone of man, thou seest what thingis the eldere men of the hous of Israel doen in derknessis, ech man in the hid place of his bed; for thei seyn, The Lord seeth not vs, the Lord hath forsake the lond. **13** And the Lord seide to me, Yit thou schalt turne, and schalt se gettere abhomynaciouns, whiche these men doon. **14** And he ledde me with ynne, bi the dore of the yate of the hous of the Lord, which dore bihelde to the north; and lo! wymmen saten there, biwelynge Adonydes. **15** And the Lord seide to me, Certis, sone of man, thou hast seyn; yit thou schalt turne, and schalt se gettere abhomynaciouns than these. **16** And he ledde me with ynne, in to the ynnere halle of the hous of the Lord; and lo! in the dore of the temple of the Lord, bitwixe the porche and the auter, weren as fyue and twenti men hauyng the backis ayens the temple of the Lord, and her faces to the eest; and thei worshipiden at the risyng of the sunne. **17** And the Lord seide to me, Certis, sone of man, thou hast seyn; whether this is a liyt thing to the hous of Juda, that thei schulden do these abhomynaciouns, whiche thei diden here? For thei filliden the lond with wickidnesse, and turneden to terre me to wraththe; and lo! thei applien a braunche to her nose thirlis. **18** Therfor and Y schal do in strong veniaunce; myn iye schal not spare, nether Y schal do merci; and whanne thei schulen crie to myn eris with greet vois, Y schal not here hem.

9 And he criede in myn eeris with greet vois, and seide, The visyngis of the citee han neiyed, and ech man hath in his hond an instrument of sleyng. **2** And lo! sixe men camen fro the weie of the hiyere yate, that bitholdith to the north, and the instrument of deth of ech man was in his hond; also o man in the myddis of hem

was clothid with lynnun clothis, and a pennere of a writere at hisse reynes; and thei entriden, and stoden bisidis the brasun auter. **3** And the glorie of the Lord of Israel was takun vp fro cherub, which glorie was on it, to the threisfold of the hous; and the Lord clepide the man that was clothid with lynnun clothis, and hadde a pennere of a writere in hisse leendis. **4** And the Lord seide to hym, Passe thou bi the myddis of the citee, in the myddis of Jerusalem, and marke thou Thau on the forhedis of men weilynge and sorewynghe on alle abhomynaciouns that ben doon in the myddis therof. **5** And he seide to hem in myn heryng, Go ye thorouy the citee, and sue ye hym, and smytle ye; youre iye spare not, nether do ye merci. **6** Sle ye til to deth, an eld man, a yong man, and a virgyn, a litil child, and wymmen; but sle ye not ony man, on whom ye seen Thau; and bigynne ye at my seytuarie. Therfore thei bigunnen at the eldere men, that weren before the face of the hous. **7** And he seide to hem, Defoule ye the hous, and fille ye the hallis with slain men; go ye out. And thei yeden out, and killiden hem that weren in the citee. **8** And lo! whanne the sleyng was fillid, Y was left. And Y felle down on my face, and Y criede, and seide, Alas! alas! Lord God, therfor whether thou schalt leese alle remenauntis of Israel, and schalt scheide out thi stronge veniaunce on Jerusalem? **9** And he seide to me, The wickidnesse of the hous of Israel and of Juda is ful greet, and the lond is fillid of bloodis, and the citee is fillid with turnyng awei; for thei seiden, The Lord hath forsake the lond, and the Lord seeth not. **10** Therfor and myn iye schal not spare, nether Y schal do merci; Y schal yelde the weie of hem on the heed of hem. **11** And lo! the man that was clothid in lynnun clothis, that hadde a pennere in his bak, answeride a word, and seide, Y haue do, as thou comaudidist to me.

10 And Y siy, and lo! in the firmament that was on the heed of cherubyns, as a saphir stoon, and as the fourme of licesse of a kyngis seete apperide theron. **2** And he seide to the man that was clothid in lynnun clothis, and spak, Entre thou in the myddis of wheelis, that ben vndur cherubyns, and fille thin hond with coolis of fier, that ben bitwixe cherubyns, and scheide thou out on the citee. **3** And he entride in my siyt; forsothe cherubyns stoden at the riyt side of the hous, whanne the man entride, and a cloude fillide the ynnere halle. **4** And the glorie of the Lord was reisid fro aboue cherubyns to the threisfold of the hous; and the hous was fillid with a cloude, and the halle was fillid with schynnyng of the glorie of the Lord. **5** And the sown of wyngis of cherubyns was herd til to the outermere halle, as the vois of almyty God spekyng. **6** And whanne he hadde comaudid to the man that was clothid in lynnun clothis, and hadde seid, Take thou fier fro the myddis of the wheelis, that ben bitwixe cherubyns, he entride, and stood bisidis the wheel. **7** And cherub stretchide forth his hond fro the myddis of cherubyns, to the fier that was bitwixe cherubyns; and took, and yaf in to the hondis of hym that was clothid in lynnun clothis; and he took, and yede out. **8** And the licesse of the hond of a man apperide in cherubyns, vndur the wyngis of tho. **9** And Y siy, and lo! foure wheelis weren bisidis cherubyns; o wheel bisidis o cherub, and another wheel bisidis another cherub; forsothe the licesse of wheelis was as the siyt of the stoon crisolitis. **10** And the bitholdyng of the was o licesse of foure, as if a wheel be in the myddis of a wheel. **11** And whanne tho yeden, the yeden in to foure partis; tho turneden not ayen goyng, but to the place to which that was the firste wheel bowide to go, also othere suyden, and turneden not ayen. **12** And al the bodi of the wheelis, and the neckis, and hondis, and wyngis of the beestis, and the cerclis, weren ful of iyen, in the cumpas of foure wheelis. **13** And

he clepide tho wheelis vible, ether able to go al aboute, in myn heryng. **14** Forsothe o beeste hadde foure faces; o face was the face of cherub, and the secounde face the face of a man, and in the thridde was the face of a lioun, and in the fourthe was the face of an egle; **15** and the cherubyns weren reisid. Thilke is the beeste, which Y hadde seyn bisidis the flood Chobar. **16** And whanne cherubyns yeden, also the wheelis bisidis tho yeden to gidere; whanne cherubyns reisiden her wyngis, that tho schulden be enhaunsid fro the erthe, the wheelis abididen not stille, but also tho weren bisidis cherubyns. **17** The wheelis stooden with tho cherubyns stondyng, and weren reisid with the cherubyns reisid; for the spirit of lif was in tho wheelis. **18** And the glorie of the Lord yede out fro the threesifold of the temple, and stood on the cherubyns. **19** And cherubyns reisiden her wyngis, and weren enhaunsid fro the erthe before me; and whanne tho yeden out, also the wheelis sueden; and it stood in the entryng of the eest yate of the hous of the Lord, and the glorie of God of Israel was on tho. **20** Thilke is the beeste, which Y siy vndur God of Israel, bisidis the flood Chobar. And Y vndurstood that foure cherubyns weren; **21** foure faces weren to oon, and foure wyngys weren to oon; and the licesse of the hond of a man was vndur the wyngis of tho. **22** And the licesse of the cheris of the weren thilke cheeris whiche Y hadde seyn bisidis the flood Chobar; and the biholdyng of tho, and the fersnesse of ech, was to entre bifor his face.

11 And the spirit reiside me, and ledde me with ynne to the eest yate of the hous of the Lord, that biholdith the risyng of the sunne. And lo! in the entryng of the yate weren fyue and twenti men; and Y siy in the myddis of hem Jeconye, the sone of Assur, and Pheltie, the sone of Banaie, princes of the puple. **2** And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man, these ben the men that thenken wickidnesse, and treten the worsest counsel in this citee, **3** and seien, Whether housis weren not bildid a while ago? this is the cawdrun, forsothe we ben fleischis. **4** Therfor profesie thou of hem, profesie thou, sone of man. **5** And the Spirit of the Lord felle in to me, and seide to me, Speke thou, The Lord seith these thingis, Ye hous of Israel spoken thus, and Y knewe the thouytis of youre herte; **6** ye killiden ful many men in this citee, and ye filliden the weies therof with slain men. **7** Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, Youre slain men, whiche ye puttiden in the myddis therof, these ben fleischis, and this is the cawdrun; and Y schal lede you out of the myddis therof. **8** Ye dredden swerd, and Y schal brynge in swerd on you, seith the Lord God. **9** And Y schal caste you out of the myddis therof, and Y schal yyue you in to the hond of enemyes, and Y schal make domes in you. **10** Bi swerd ye schulen falle doun, Y schal deme you in the endis of Israel; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **11** This schal not be to you in to a cawdrun, and ye schulen not be in to fleischis in the myddis therof; Y schal deme you in the endis of Israel, **12** and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. For ye yeden not in myn heestis, and ye dyden not my domes, but ye wrouuten bi the domes of hethene men, that ben in youre cumpas. **13** And it was doon, whanne Y profesiede, Pheltie, the sone of Banaie, was deed; and Y felle doun on my face, and Y criede with greet vois, and seide, Alas! alas! alas! Lord God, thou makist endyng of the remenauntis of Israel. **14** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **15** and he seide, Sone of man, thi britheren, thi kynges men, and al the hous of Israel, and alle men, to whiche the dwelleris of Jerusalem seiden, Go ye awei fer fro the Lord, the lond is youun to vs in to possessioun. **16** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, For Y made hem fer among hethene men, and for Y scateride hem in londis, Y schal be to hem in to a litil

halewyng, in the londis to whiche thei camen. **17** Therfor speke thou, The Lord God seith these thingis, Y schal gadere you fro puplis, and Y schal gadere you togidere fro londis, in whiche ye ben scattered; and Y schal yyue the erthe of Israel to you. **18** And thei schulen entre thidur, and schulen do awei alle offencions, and alle abhomynacions therof in that dai. **19** And Y schal yyue to hem oon herte, and Y schal yyue a newe spirit in the entrails of hem; and Y schal take awei a stony herte fro the fleisch of hem, and Y schal yyue to hem an herte of fleisch; **20** that thei go in my comaundementis, and kepe my domes, and do tho; and that thei be in to a puple to me, and Y be in to God to hem. **21** But of whiche the herte goith after her offendyngis and abhomynacions, Y schal sette the weie of hem in her heed, seith the Lord God. **22** And the cherubyns reisiden her wyngis, and the wheelis yeden with tho, and the glorie of God of Israel was on tho. **23** And the glorie of the Lord stiede fro the myddis of the citee, and stood on the hil, which is at the eest of the citee. **24** And the spirit reiside me, and brouyte me in to Caldee, to the passyng ouer, in visioun bi the spirit of God; and the visioun which Y hadde seyn, was takun awei fro me. **25** And Y spak to the passyng ouer alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he hadde schewid to me.

12 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Sone of man, thou dwellist in the myddis of an hous terrynge to wraththe, which han iyen to se, and seen not, and eeris to here, and heren not; for it is an hous terrynge to wraththe. **3** Therfor thou, sone of man, make to thee vessels of passing ouer, and thou schalt passee ouer bi dai bifor hem; forsothe thou schalt passee ouer fro thi place to another place, in the siyt of hem, if perauterenthe thi biholden, for it is an hous terrynge to wraththe. **4** And thou schalt bere withoutforth thi vessels, as the vessels of a man passyng ouer bi dai, in the siyt of hem; sotheli thou schalt go out in the euentid bifore hem, as a man passyng forth goith out. **5** Bifore the iyen of hem digge the wal to thee, and thou **6** schalt go out thorouy it in the siyt of hem. Thou schalt be borun on schuldris, thou schalt be borun out in derknesse; thou schalt hile thi face, and thou schalt not se the erthe, for Y haue youe thee a signe **7** of thing to comyng to the hous of Israel. Therfor Y dide as the Lord comaundide to me; Y brouyte forth my vessels, as the vessels of a man passyng ouer bi dai, and in the euentid Y diggide a wal to me with hond; **8** Y edde out in derknesse, and Y was borun on schuldris, **8** in the siyt of hem. And the word of the Lord was maad eerli to me, **9** and he seide, Sone of man, whether the hous of Israel, the hous terrynge to wraththe, seiden not to thee, What doist thou? **10** Seie thou to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, This birthun is on the duyk, which is in Jerusalem, and on al the hous of Israel, which is in the myddis of hem. **11** Seie thou, Y am youre signe of thing to comyng; as Y dide, so it schal be don to hem; thei schulen go in to passyng ouer, and in to caitifte. **12** And the duyk which is in the myddis of hem, schal be borun out on schuldris, and he schal go out in derknesse; thei schulen digge the wal, and lede hym out; his face schal be hilid, that he se not with iye the erthe. **13** And Y schal stretche forth my net on hym, and he schal be takun in my net; and Y schal lede hym in to Babiloyne, in to the lond of Caldeis, and he schal not se that lond, and he schal die there. **14** And Y schal scatere in to ech wynd alle men that ben aboute hym, his help, and hisse cumpenyes; and Y schal draw out the swerd affir hem. **15** And thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y schal scatere hem among hethene men, and schal sowe hem abroad in londis. **16** And Y schal leue of hem a fewe men fro swerd, and hungr, and pestilence, that thei telle out alle the

grete trespassis of hem among hethene men, to which thei schulen entre; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **17** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **18** and he seide, Thou, sone of man, ete thi breed in disturbing, but also drynke thi water in haaste and mourenig. **19** And thou schalt seie to the puple of the lond, The Lord God seith these thingis to hem that dwellen in Jerusalem, in the lond of Israel, Thei schulen ete her breed in angwisch, and thei schulen drynke her watir in desolacioun; that the lond be desolat of his multitude, for the wickidnesse of alle men that dwellen ther ynne. **20** And citees that ben now enhabitid, shulen be desolat, and the lond schal be forsakun; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **21** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **22** and he seide, Sone of man, what is this prouerbe to you, of men seyng in the lond of Israel, Daies schulen be differrid in to long tyme, and ech visioun shal perische? **23** Therfor seie thou to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Y schal make this prouerbe to ceesse, and it schal no more be seid comynli in Israel; and speke thou to hem, that the daies han neiyd, and ech word of profesie. **24** For whi ech visioun schal no more be voide, nether bifor tellyng of thing to comyng schal be douteful in the myddis of the sones of Israel; **25** for Y the Lord schal speke what euer word Y schal speke, and it schal be don; it schal no more be delaied, but in youre daies, ye hous terryng to wraththe, Y schal speke a word, and Y schal do that word, seith the Lord God. **26** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, **27** sone of man, lo! the hous of Israel, of hem that seien, The visioun which this man seeth, is in to manye daies, and this man profeseth in to longe tymes. **28** Therfor seie thou to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Ech word of me schal no more be deferrid; the word which Y schal speke, schal be fillid, seith the Lord God.

13 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Sone of man, profesie thou to the profetis of Israel that profesien; and thou schalt seie to hem that profesien of her herte, **3** Here ye the word of the Lord. The Lord God seith these thingis, Wo to the vnwise profetis, that suen her spirit, and seen no thing; **4** Israel, thi profetis weren as foxis in desert. **5** Ye stieden not euene ayens, nether ayensemiden a wal for the hous of Israel, that ye shulden stonde in batel in the dai of the Lord. **6** Thei seen veyn thingis, and deuynen a leesyg, and seien, The Lord seith, whanne the Lord sente not hem; and thei contynueden to conferme the word. **7** Whether ye seen not a veyn visioun, and spoken fals dyuynyng, and seiden, The Lord seith, whanne Y spak not? **8** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, For ye spoken veyn thingis, and sien a leesyg, therfor lo! Y to you, seith the Lord God. **9** And myn hond schal be on the profetis that seen veyn thingis, and dyuynen a leesyg; thei schulen not be in the councel of my puple, and thei schulen not be writun in the scripture of the hous of Israel, nether thei schulen entre in to the lond of Israel; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God. **10** For thei disseyueden my puple, and seiden, Pees, pees, and no pees is; and it bילדide a wal, but thei pargitiden it with fen with out chaffis. **11** Seie thou to hem that pargiten with out temperure, that it schal falle doun; for a strong reyn schal be flowynge, and I shal yyue ful grete stoones fallinge fro aboue, and Y schal yyue a wynd of tempest that distrieth. **12** For lo! the wal felle doun. Whether it schal not be seid to you, Where is the pargetyng, which ye pargetiden? **13** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, And Y schal make the spirit of tempestis to breke out in myn indignacioun, and strong reyn flowynge in my strong veniaunce schal be, and greet stoons in wraththe in to wastyng. **14** And Y schal distrie the wal, which ye pargetiden with

out temperure, and Y schal make it euene with the erthe; and the foundement therof schal be schewid, and it schal falle doun, and it schal be wastid in the myddis therof; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **15** And Y schal fille myn indignacioun in the wal, and in hem that pargeten it with out temperure; and Y schal seie to you, The wal is not, and thei ben not, **16** that pargeten it, the profetis of Israel, that profesien to Jerusalem, and seen to it the visioun of pees, and pees is not, seith the Lord God. **17** And thou, sone of man, sette thi face ayens the douytris of thi puple, that profesien of her herte; and profesie thou on hem, **18** and seie thou, The Lord God seith these thingis, Wo to hem that sowen togidere cuschens vndur ech cubit of hond, and maken pilewis vndur the heed of ech age, to take soulis; and whanne thei disseyueden the soulis of my puple, thei quyknyden the soulis of hem. **19** And thei defouliden me to my puple, for an handful of barli, and for a gobet of breed, that thei schulden sle soulis that dien not, and quyknyne soulis that lyuen not; and thei lieden to my puple, bileuyng to leesygis. **20** For this thing the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to youre cuschens, bi whiche ye disseyuen soulis flynge; and Y schal al tobreke tho fro youre armes, and Y schal delyuere soulis which ye disseyuen, soulis to fle. **21** And Y schal al tobreke youre pilewis, and Y schal delyuere my puple fro youre hond; and thei schulen no more be in youre hondis, to be robbid; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **22** For that that ye maden falsli the herte of a iust man to morene, whom Y made not sori; and ye coumfortiden the hondis of a wickid man, that he schulde not turne ayen fro his yuel weie, and lyue. **23** Therfor ye schulen not se veyn thingis, and ye schulen no more dyuyn false dyuynyngis; and Y schal delyuere my puple fro youre hond, and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord.

14 And men of the eldris of Israel camen to me, and saten bifor me. **2** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Sone of man, **3** these men han set her vncleinesses in her hertis, and han set stidfastli the sclaudre of her wickidnesse ayens her face. Whether Y `that am axid, schal awnse to hem? **4** For this thing speke thou to hem, and thou schalt seie to hem, These thingis seith the Lord God, A man, a man of the hous of Israel, that settith hise vncleinessis in his herte, and settith stidfastli the sclaudre of his wickidnesse ayens his face, and cometh to the profete, and axith me bi hym, Y the Lord schal awnse to hym in the multitude of hise vncleinessis; **5** that the hous of Israel be takun in her herte, bi whiche thei yeden awei fro me in alle her idols. **6** Therfor seie thou to the hous of Israel, The Lord God seith these thingis, Be ye conuertid, and go ye awei fro youre idols, and turne awei youre faces fro alle youre filthis. **7** For whi a man, a man of the hous of Israel, and of conuersis, who euer is a comelyng in Israel, if he is alienyd fro me, and settith hise idols in his herte, and settith stidfastli the sclaudir of his wickidnesse ayens his face, and he cometh to the profete, to axe me bi hym, Y the Lord schal awnse hym bi my silf. **8** And Y schal sette my face on that man, and Y schal make hym in to ensaumple, and in to a prouerbe, and Y schal leese hym fro the myddis of my puple; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **9** And whanne a profete errith, and spekith a word, Y the Lord schal disseyue that profete; and Y schal stretche forth myn hond on hym, and Y schal do hym awei fro the myddis of my puple Israel. **10** And thei schulen bere her wickidnesse; bi the wickidnesse of the axere, so the wickidnesse of the profete schal be; **11** that the hous of Israel erre no more fro me, nether be defoulid in alle her trespassyngis; but that it be in to a puple to me, and Y be in to a God to hem, seith the Lord of oostis. **12** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, **13** Sone of

man, whanne the lond synneth ayens me, that it trespassyng do trespass, Y schal stretche forth myn hond on it, and Y schal al-to-broke the yerde of breed therof; and Y schal sende hungr in to it, and Y schal sle of it man and beeste. **14** And if these thre men Noe, Danyel, and Job, ben in the myddis therof, thei bi her ryfulnesse schulen delyuere her soulis, seith the Lord of oostis. **15** That if also Y brynge in worste beestis on the lond, that Y distrie it, and if it is with out weie, for that no passer is for the beestis, **16** and these thre men, that 'ben bifore seid, ben therynne, Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for thei schulen nethir delyuere sones, nether douytris, but thei aloone schulen be deliuered; forsothe the lond schal be maad desolat. **17** Ether if Y brynge in swerd on that lond, and Y seie to the swerd, Passe thou thorouy the lond, and Y sle of it man and beeste, **18** and these thre men ben in the myddis therof, Y lyue, seith the Lord God, that thei schulen not delyuere sones nether douytris, but thei aloone schulen be delyuered. **19** Forsothe if Y brynge in also pestilence on that lond, and Y schede out myn indignacioun on it in blood, that Y do awei fro it man and beeste, **20** and Noe, and Danyel, and Joob, ben in the myddis therof, Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for thei schulen not delyuere a sone and a douyter, but thei bi her ryfulnesse schulen delyuere her soulis. **21** For the Lord God seith these thingis, That thou Y sende in my foure worste domes, swerd, and hungr, and yuele beestis, and pestilence, in to Jerusalem, that Y sle of it man and beeste, **22** netheles saluacioun of hem that leden out sones and douytris, schal be left ther ynne. Lo! thei schulen go out to you, and ye schulen se the weie of hem, and the fyndyngis of hem; and ye schulen be coumfortid on the yuel, which Y brouyten in on Jerusalem, in alle thingis whiche Y bar in on it. **23** And thei schulen coumforte you, whanne ye schulen se the weie of hem and the fyndyngis of hem; and ye schulen knowe, that not in veyn Y dide alle thingis, what euer thingis Y dide there ynne, seith the Lord almyti.

15 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Sone of man, what schal be don to the tre of a vyne, of alle the trees of woodis, that ben among the trees of woodis? **3** Whether tymbre schal be takun therof, that werk be maad? ether shal a stake be maad therof, that ony vessel hange ther onne? **4** Lo! it is youn in to mete; fier wastide euer eithir part therof, and the myddis therof is dryuun in to deed sparcle; whether it schal be profitable to werk? **5** Yhe, whanne it was hool, it was not couenable to werk; hou myche more whanne fier hath deuourid, and hath brent it, no thing of werk schal be maad therof? **6** Therfor the Lord God seith thes thingis, As the tre of a vyne is among the trees of woodis, which Y af to fier to deuoure, so Y af the dwelleris of Jerusalem, **7** and Y schal sette my face ayens hem. Thei schulen go out of the fier, and fier schal waaste hem; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y schal sette my face ayens hem, **8** and schal yyue the lond with out weie and desolat, for thei weren trespassours, seith the Lord God.

16 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Sone of man, make thou knowun to Jerusalem her abhomynacions; and thou schalt seie, **3** The Lord God seith these thingis. Al thou Jerusalem, thi rote and thi generacioun is of the lond of Canaan; thi fadir is Amorre, and thi moder is Cetei. **4** And whanne thou were borun, thi nawle was not kit awei in the dai of thi birthe, and thou were not waischun in watir in to helthe, nethir saltid with salt, nether wlappid in clothis. **5** An iye sparide not on thee, that it hauyng merci on thee, dide to thee oon of these thingis; but

thou were cast forth on the face of erthe, in the castynge out of thi soule, in the dai in which thou were borun. **6** Forsothe Y passide bi thee, and Y siy thee defoulid in thi blood; and Y seide to thee, whanne thou were in thi blood, Lyue thou; sotheli Y seide to thee in thi blood, Lyue thou. **7** Y yaf thee multiplied as the seed of a feeld, and thou were multiplied, and maad greet; and thou entridist, and camest fulli to wymmens ournyng; thi tetis waxiden greet, and thin heer wexide; and thou were nakid, and ful of schenschipe. **8** And Y passide bi thee, and Y siy thee, and lo! thi tyme, the tyme of louyeris; and Y spredde abrood my clothing on thee, and Y hilide thi schenschipe. And Y swoor to thee, and Y made a couenaunt with thee, seith the Lord God, and thou were maad a wif to me. **9** And Y waischide thee in water, and Y clenside awei thi blood fro thee, and Y anoyntide thee with oile. **10** And Y clothide thee with clothis of dyverse colours, and Y schodde thee in iacynt, and Y girde thee with biys; **11** and Y clothide thee with sutil thingis, and Y ournede thee with ournycioun. **12** And Y yaf bies in thin hondis, and a wrethe abouthe thi necke; and Y yaf a ryng on thi mouth, and cerclis to thin eeris, and a coroun of fairnesse in thin heed. **13** And thou were ourned with gold and siluer, and thou were clothid with biys and ray cloth with rounde ymagis, and many colours. Thou etist cleene flour of wheete, and hony, and oile, and thou were maad fair ful greetli; and thou encreessidist in to a rewme, **14** and thi name yede out in to hethene men for thi fairnesse; for thou were perfit in my fairnesse which Y hadde sett on thee, seith the Lord God. **15** And thou haddist trist in thi fairnesse, and didist fornicacioun in thi name; and thou settidist forth thi fornicacioun to ech that passide forth, that thou schuldist be maad his. **16** And thou tokist of my clothis, and madist to thee hiy thingis set aboute on ech side; and thou didist fornycacioun on tho, as it was not don, nether schal be don. **17** And thou tokist the vessels of thi fairnesse, of my gold and of my siluer, which Y af to thee; and thou madist to thee ymagis of men, and didist fornycacioun in tho. **18** And thou tokist thi clothis of many colours, and thou were clothid in tho; and thou settidist myn oile and myn encence in the siyt of tho. **19** And thou settidist my breed, which Y af to thee, flour of wheete, and oile, and hony, bi whiche Y nurschide thee, in the siyt of tho, in to odour of swetnesse; and it was don, seith the Lord God. **20** And thou tokist thi sones and thi douytris, whiche thou gendridist to me, and offridist to tho, for to be deuourid. Whether thi fornicacioun is litil? **21** Thou offridist my sones, and yauest hem, and halewidist to tho. **22** And aftir alle thin abhomynacions and fornicaciouns, thou bithouytist not on the daies of thi yong wexyng age, whanne thou were nakid, and ful of schenschipe, and were defoulid in thi blood. **23** And after al thi malice, wo, wo bifelde to thee, seith the Lord God. **24** And thou bildistid to thee a bordel hous, and madist to thee a place of hordom in alle stretis. **25** At ech heed of the weie thou bildistid a signe of thin hordom, and madist thi fairnesse abhomynable; and thou departidist thi feet to ech man passyng forth, and multepliedist thi fornicaciouns. **26** And thou didist fornicacioun with the sones of Egijt, thi neiyboris of grete fleischis, and thou multepliedist thi fornicacioun, to terre me to wraththe. **27** Lo! Y schal stretch forth myn hond on thee, and Y schal take awei thi iustifying; and Y schal yyue thee in to the soulis of hem that haten thee, of the douytris of Palestyns, that ben ashamed in thi weie ful of greet trespass. **28** And thou didist fornicacioun with the sones of Assiriens, for thou were not fillid yet; and after that thou didist fornicacioun, nether so thou were fillid. **29** And thou multepliedist thi fornycacioun in the lond of Canaan with Caldeis, and nether so thou were fillid. **30** In what thing schal Y clense thin herte, seith the Lord God, whanne thou doist alle

these werkis of a womman an hoore, and gredi axere? 31 For thou madist thi bordel hous in 'the heed of ech weie, and thou madist thin hys place in ech street; and thou were not maad as an hoore ful of anoying, 32 encreessyng prijs, but as a woman auowtresse, that bryngith in aliens on hir hosebonde. 33 Hiris ben youn to alle hooris, but thou hast youe hire to alle thi louyeris; and thou yauest to hem, that thei schulden entre to thee on ech side, to do fornycacioun with thee. 34 And it was don in thee ayens the custom of wymmen in thi fornycaciouns, and fornycacioun schal not be after thee; for in that that thou yauest hiris, and tokist not hiris, the contrarie was don in thee. 35 Therfor, thou hoore, here the word of the Lord. 36 The Lord God seith these thingis, For thi riches is sched out, and thi schenschipe is schewid in thi fornycaciouns on thi louyeris, and on the idols of thin abhomynaciouns, in the blood of thi sones, whiche thou yauest to hem; lo! 37 Y schal gadere to gidere alle thi louyeris, with whiche thou were meddild, and alle men welche thou louedist, with alle men welche thou hatidist; and Y schal gadere hem on thee on ech side, and Y schal make nakid thi schenschipe before hem, and thei schulen se al thi filthe. 38 And Y schal deme thee bi the domes of auoutressis, and scheduling out blood; 39 and Y schal yyue thee in to the blood of strong veniaunce, and of feruour. And Y schal yyue thee in to the hondis of hem, and thei schulen destrie thi bordel hous, and thei schulen destrie the place of thin hordom; and thei schulen make thee nakid of thi clothis, and thei schulen take awei the vessels of thi fairesse, and thei schulen forsake thee nakid, and ful of schenschipe. 40 And thei schulen bringe on thee a multitude, and thei schulen stoon thee with stoonyis, and thei schulen sle thee with her swerdis. 41 And thei schulen brenne thin housis with fier, and thei schulen make domes in thee, bifor the iyen of ful many wymmen; and thou schalt ceese to do fornycacioun, and thou schalt no more yuue hiris. 42 And myn indignacioun schal reste in thee, and my feruent loue schal be takun awei fro thee; and Y schal reste, and Y schal no more be wrooth, 43 for thou haddist not mynde on the daies of thi yong wexyng age, and thou terridist me to ire in alle these thingis. Wherfor and Y yaf thi weies in thin heed, seith the Lord God, and Y dide not aftir thi grete trespassis, in alle these thin abhomynaciouns. 44 Lo! ech man that seith a prouerbe comynli, schal take it in thee, 45 and schal seie, As the modir, so and the douytr of hir. Thou art the douyter of thi modir, that castide awey hir hosebonde and hir sones; and thou art the sister of thi sistris, that castiden a wei her hosebondis and her sones. Thi modir is Cetei, and thi fadir is Ammorei; 46 and thi gretter sister is Samarie, sche and hir douytris, that dwellen at thi left side; but thi sistir lesse than thou, that dwellich at thi riyt side, is Sodom, and hir douytris. 47 But thou yedist not in the weies of hem, nethir thou didist aftir the grete trespassis of hem; hast thou do almost a litil lesse cursidere dedis than thei, in alle thi weies? 48 Y lye, seith the Lord God, for Sodom, thi sister, did not, sche and hir douytris, as thou didist, and thi douytris. 49 Lo! this was the wickidnesse of Sodom, thi sister, pride, fulnesse of breed, and habundaunce, and idilnesse of hir, and of hir douytris; and thei puttiden not hond to a nedii man and pore. 50 And thei weren enhaunsid, and diden other abhomynaciouns bifore me; and Y took hem awei, as thou hast seyn. 51 And Samarie synnede not the half of thi synnes, but thou hast overcome hem in thi grete trespassis; and thou hast iustified thi sistris in alle thin abhomynaciouns, whiche thou wrouytist. 52 Therfor and thou bere thi schenschipe, that hast overcome thi sistris with thi synnes, and didist more cursidili than thei; for thei ben iustified of thee. Therfor and be thou schent, and bere thi schenschipe, which hast iustified thi sistris. 53 And Y schal

conuerte and restore hem by the conuersioune of Sodom with hir douytris, and bi the conuersioune of Samarie and of hir douytris; and Y schal conuerte thi turnyng ayen in the myddis of hem, 54 that thou bere thi schenschipe, and be aschamed in alle thingis whiche thou didist, coumfortyng hem. 55 And thi sister Sodom and hir doytris schulen turne ayen to her eldnesse; and Samarie and hir douytris shulen turne ayen to her eldnesse; and thou and thi douytris turne ayen to youre eldnesse. 56 Forsothe Sodom, thi sister, was not herd in thi mouth, in the dai of thi pride, 57 before that thi malice was schewid, as in this tyme, in to schenschipe of the douytris of Sirie, and of alle douytris in thi cumpas, of the douytris of Palestyn that ben abouthee bi cumpas. 58 Thou hast bore thi greet trespass, and thi schenschipe, seith the Lord God. 59 For the Lord God seith these thingis, And Y schal do to thee as thou dispisidist the ooth, that thou schuldist make voide the couenaunt; 60 and Y schal haue mynde on my couenaunt with thee in the daies of thi yongthe, and Y schal reise to thee a couenaunt euerlastynge. 61 And thou schalt haue mynde on thi weies, and schalt be aschamed, whanne thou schalt resseyue thi sistris grettere than thou, with thi lesse sistris; and Y schal yyue hem in to douytris to thee, but not of thi couenaunt. 62 And Y schal reise my couenaunt with thee, and thou schalt wite, that Y am the Lord, that thou haue mynde, and be aschamed; 63 and that it be no more to thee to opene the mouth for thi schame, whanne Y schal be plesid to thee in alle thingis whiche thou didist, seith the Lord God.

17 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, 2 and he seide, Sone of man, sette forth a derk speche, and telle thou a parable to the hous of Israel; 3 and thou schalt seie, The Lord God seith these thingis. A greet egle of grete wyngis, with long stretchyng out of membris, ful of fetheris and of dyuersite, cam to the Liban, and took awei the merowe of the cedre. 4 He pullide awei the hynessee of boowis therof, and bar it ouer in to the lond of Chanaan, and settide it in the citee of marchauntis. 5 And he took of the seed of the lond, and settide it in the lond for seed, that it schulde make stidfast roote on many watriis; he settide it in the hiyere part. 6 And whanne it hadde growe, it encresside in to a largere vyner, in lowe stature; for the boowis therof bihelden to that egle, and the rootis therof weren vndur that egle; therof it was maad a vyner, and it made fruyt in to siouns, and sente out boowis. 7 And another greet egle was maad, with grete wyngis, and many fetheris; and lo! this vyner as sendynghe hise rootis to that egle, stretchide forth his siouns to that egle, that he schulde moiste it of the cornfloris of his seed. 8 Which is plautid in a good lond on many watriis, that it make boowis, and bere fruyt, that it be in to a greet vyner. 9 Seie thou, Ezechiel, The Lord God seith these thingis, Therfor whether he schal haue prosperite? Whether Nabugodonosor schal not pulle awei the rootis of hym, and schal streyne the fruytis of hym? And he schal make drie alle the siouns of buriowning therof, and it schal be drie; and not in greet arm, nether in myche puple, that he schulde drawe it out bi the rootis. 10 Lo! it is plautid, therfor whether it schal haue prosperite? Whether not whanne brennynghe wynd schal touche it, it schal be maad drye, and schal wexe drie in the cornfloris of his seed? 11 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Seie thou to the hous terrynge to wraththe, 12 Witen ye not what these thingis signefien? Seie thou, Lo! the king of Babiloyne cometh in to Jerusalem; and he schal take the kyng and the princis therof, and he schal leede hem to hym silf in to Babiloyne. 13 And he schal take of the seed of the rewme, and schal smyte with it a boond of pees, and he schal take of it an ooth; but also he schal take awei the stronge men of the

lond, 14 that it be a meke rewme, and be not reisid, but that it kepe the couenaunt of hym, and holde it. 15 Which yede awei fro hym, and sente messangeris in to Egyp, that it schulde yyue to hym horsis and miche puple. Whether he that dide these thingis, schal haue prosperite, ether schal gethe helthe? and whether he that brekith couenaunt, schal ascape? 16 Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for in the place of the king that made hym kyg, whos ooth he made voide, and brak the couenaunt, which he hadde with hym, in the myddis of Babiloyne he schal die. 17 And not in greet oost, nether in myche puple Farao schal make batel ayens hym, in the castyng of erthe, and in bildyng of palis, that he sle many persones. 18 For he dispiside the ooth, that he schulde breke the boond of pees, and lo! he yaf his hond; and whanne he hath do alle these thingis, he schal not ascape. 19 Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Y lyue, for Y schal sette on his heed the ooth which he dispiside, and the boond of pees which he brak. 20 And Y schal spredde abrood my net on hym, and he schal be takun in my net, and Y schal brynge hym in to Babiloyne; and there Y schal deme hym in the trespassyng, bi which he dispiside me. 21 And alle hise fleris a wei with al his cumpenye schulen falle doun bi swerd, forsothe the remenaunts schulen be schaterid in to ech wynd; and ye schulen wite, that Y the Lord spak. 22 The Lord God seith these thingis, And Y schal take of the merowe of an hiy cedre, and Y schal sette a tendir thing of the cop of hise braunchis; Y schal streyne, and Y schal plaunte on an hiy hil, and apperynge fer. 23 In the hiy hil of Israel Y schal plaunte it; and it schal breke out in to buriownyng, and it schal make fruyt, and it schal be in to a greet cedre, and alle briddis schulen dwelle vndur it; ech volatil schal make nest vndur the schadewe of hise boowis. 24 And alle trees of the cuntrei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord; Y made low the hiy tre, and Y enhaunsidge the low tre, and Y made drie the greenne tree, and Y made the drie tree to brynge forth boowis; Y the Lord hauke spake, and Y hauke do.

18 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, 2 and he seide, What is it, that ye turnen a parable among you in to this prouerbe, in the lond of Israel, and seien, Fadris eeten a bittir grape, and the teeth of sones ben an egge, ether astonyed? 3 Y lyue, seith the Lord God, this parable schal no more be in to a prouerbe to you in Israel. 4 Lo! alle soulis ben myne; as the soule of the fadir, so and the soule of the sone is myn. Thilke soule that doith synne, schal die. 5 And if a man is iust, and doith doom and rytfulnesse, 6 ethit not in hillis, and reisith not hise iyen to the idols of the hous of Israel; and defoulith not the wijf of his neiybore, and neiyeth not to a womman defoulid with vncleene blood; 7 and makith not a man sori, yeldith the wed to the dettour, rauschith no thing bi violence, yyueth his breed to the hungry, and hilith a nakid man with a cloth; 8 leeneth not to vsure, and takith not more; turneth awei his hond fro wickidnesse, and makith trewe dom bitwixe man and man; 9 and goith in my comaundementis, and kepit my domes, that he do treuthe; this is a iust man, he schal lyue in lijf, seith the Lord God. 10 That if he gendrith a sone, a theef, shedinge out blood, 11 and doith oon of thes thingis, and sothell not doing alle these thingis, but etinge in hillis, and defoulynge the wijf of his neiybore; 12 makyng soreful a nedys man and pore, rauschynge raueyns, not yeldinge a wed, reisynge hise iyen to idols, doyng abhomynacioun; iyuynge to vsure, and takyng more; 13 whether he schal lyue? he schal not lyue; whanne he hath do alle these abhomynable thingis, he schal die bi deth, his blood schal be in hym. 14 That if he gendrith a sone, which seeth alle the synnes of his fadir, whiche he dide, and dredith, and doith noon lijk tho; 15

etith not on hillis, and reisith not hise iyen to the idols of the hous of Israel; and defoulith not the wijf of his neiybore, 16 and makith not sori a man, withholdith not a wed, and rauschith not raueyn, yyueth his breed to the hungry, and hilith the nakid with a cloth; 17 turneth a wei his hond fro the wrong of a pore man, takith not vsure and ouerhabundaunce, that is, no thing more than he lente, and doith my domes, and goith in my comaundementis; this sone schal not die in the wickidnesse of his fadir, but he schal lyue in lijf. 18 For his fadir made fals caleng, and dide violence to his brother, and vrouyte yuel in the myddis of his puple, lo! he is deed in his wickidnesse. 19 And ye seien, Whi berith not the sone the wickidnesse of the fadir? That is to seie, for the sone vrouytes doom and rytfulnesse, he kepte alle my comaundementis, and dide tho, he schal lyue in lijf. 20 Thilke soule that doith synne, schal die; the sone schal not bere the wickidnesse of the fadir, and the fadir schal not bere the wickednesse of the sone; the rytfulnesse of a iust man schal be on hym, and the wickidnesse of a wickid man schal be on hym. 21 Forsothe if a wickid man doith penaunce of alle hise synnes whiche he vrouytes, and kepit alle myn heestis, and doith dom and rytfulnesse, he schal lyue bi lijf, and schal not die. 22 Y schal not haue mynde of alle his wickidnessis whiche he vrouytes; he schal lyue in his rytfulnesse which he vrouytes. 23 Whether the deth of the wickid man is of my wille, seith the Lord God, and not that he be conuertid fro his weies, and lyue? 24 Forsothe if a iust man turneth away hym silf fro his rytfulnesse, and doith wickidnesse bi alle hise abhomynacions, which a wickid man is wont to worche, whether he schal lyue? Alle hise rytfulnesse whiche he dide, schulen not be had in mynde; in his trespassyng bi which he trespasside, and in his synne whiche he synnede, he schal die in tho. 25 And ye seiden, The weie of the Lord is not euene. Therfor, the hous of Israel, here ye, whether my weie is not euene, and not more youre weies ben schrewid? 26 For whanne a rytful man turneth awei hym silf fro his rytfulnesse, and doith wickidnesse, he schal die in it, he schal die in the vrnyrtwinesse which he vrouytes. 27 And whanne a wickid man turneth awei him silf fro his wickidnesse which he vrouytes, and doith dom and rytfulnesse, he schal quykene his soule. 28 For he biholdinge and turnynge awei hym silf fro alle hise wickidnessis which he vrouytes, schal lyue in lijf, and schal not die. 29 And the sones of Israel seien, The weie of the Lord is not euene. Whether my weies ben not euene, ye hous of Israel, and not more youre weies ben schrewid? 30 Therfor, thou hous of Israel, Y schal deme ech man bi hise weies, seith the Lord God. Turne ye togidere, and do ye penaunce for alle youre wickidnessis, and wickidnesse schal not be to you in to falling. 31 Caste awei fro you alle youre trespassingis, bi whiche ye trespassiden, and make ye a newe herte and a newe spirit to you, and whi schulen ye die, the hous of Israel? 32 For Y nyle the deeth of hym that dieth, seith the Lord God; turne ye ayen, and lyue ye.

19 And thou, sone of man, take weiling on the princes of Israel; 2 and thou schalt seie, Whi thi modir, a lionesse, lai among liouns? In the myddis of litle liouns sche nurschide hir whelpis, 3 and ledde out oon of hir litle liouns; he was maad a lioun, and he lernyd to take prei, and to ete men. 4 And hethene men herden of hym, and token hym not withouten her woundis; and the brouyten hym in chaynes in to the lond of Egyp. 5 Which modir whanne sche hadde seyn, that sche was sijk, and the abiding of hym perischide, took oon of her litle liouns, and made hym a lioun. 6 Which yede among liouns, and was maad a lioun; 7 and lernede to take prey, and to deuoure men. He lernyd to make widewis,

and to brynge the citees of men in to desert; and the lond and the fulnesse therof was maad desolat, of the vois of his roryng. **8** And hethene men camen togidere ayens hym on ech side fro prouynces, and spredden on hym her net; he was takun in the woundis of the hethene men. **9** And thei senten hym in to a caue in chaines, and brouyten hym to the kyng of Babiloyne; and thei senten hym in to prisoun, that his vois were no more herd on the hillis of Israel. **10** Thi modir as a vyner in thi blood was plautid on watre; the fruitis therof and the boowis therof encreessiden of many watri. **11** And sadde yerdis weren maad to it in to septris of lordis, and the stature therof was enhaunsid among boowis; and it siy his hiynesse in the multitude of hisc siouns. **12** And it was drawun out in wraththe, and was cast forth in to erthe; and a brennyng wynd dryede the fruyt therof, and the yerdis of strengthe therof welewiden, and weren maad drie, and fier eet it. **13** And now it is plautid ouer in desert, in a lond with out weie, and thristi. **14** And fier yede out of the yerde of the braunchis therof, that eet the fruyt therof. And a stronge yerde, the cepte of lordis, was not in it. It is weilyng, and it schal be in to weilyng.

20 And it was doon in the seuenthe yeer, in the fyuethe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, men of the eldris of Israel camen to axe the Lord; and thei saten bifor me. **2** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **3** and he seide, Sone of man, speke thou to the eldere men of Israel; and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Whether ye camen to axe me? Y lyue, for Y schal not awnswere to you, seith the Lord God. Sone of man, **4** if thou demest hem, if thou demest, schewe thou to hem the abhomynacioun of her fadris. **5** And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, In the dai in which Y chees Israel, and reiside myn hond for the generacioun of the hous of Jacob, and Y apperide to hem in the lond of Egyp, and Y reiside myn hond for hem, and Y seide, Y am youre Lord God, **6** in that dai Y reiside myn hond for hem, that Y schulde leede hem out of the lond of Egyp, in to the lond which Y hadde purueiede to hem, the lond flowyng with mylk and hony, which is noble among alle londis. **7** And Y seide to hem, Ech man caste awei the offendicouns of hisc iyen, and nyle ye be defoulid in the idols of Egyp; Y am youre Lord God. **8** And thei terriden me to wraththe, and nolden here me; ech man castide not awei the abhomynacioun of hisc iyen, nether thei forsoken the idols of Egyp. **9** And Y seide, that Y wold schede out myn indignacioun on hem, and fille myr wraththe in hem, in the myddis of the lond of Egyp. And Y dide for my name, that it schulde not be defoulid bifore hethene men, in the myddis of whiche thei weren, and among whiche Y apperide to hem, that Y schulde lede hem out of the lond of Egyp. **10** Therfor Y castide hem out of the lond of Egyp, and Y ledde hem out in to desert; **11** and Y yaf to hem my comaunderementis, and Y schewide to hem my doomes, which a man schal do, and lyue in tho. **12** Ferthermore and Y yaf to hem my sabatis, that it schulde be a sygne bitwixe me and hem, and that thei schulden wite, that Y am the Lord halewyng hem. **13** And the hous of Israel terriden me to wraththe in desert; thei yeden not in my comaunderementis, and thei castiden awei my domes, whiche a man that doith, schal lyue in tho; and thei defouliden greeti my sabatis. Therfor Y seide, that Y wold schede out my strong veniaunce on hem in desert, and waste hem; **14** and Y dide for my name, lest it were defoulid bifor hethene men, fro whiche Y castide hem out in the siyt of tho. **15** Therfor Y reiside myn hond on hem in the desert, that Y brouyten not hem in to the lond which Y yaf to hem, the lond flowyng with mylk and hony, the beste of alle londis. **16** For thei

castiden awei my domes, and yeden not in my comaunderementis, and thei defouliden my sabatis; for the herte of hem yede after idols. **17** And myn iye sparide on hem, that Y killide not hem, nether Y wastide hem in the desert. **18** Forsothe Y seide to the sones of hem in wildernes, Nyle ye go in the comaunderementis of youre fadris, nether kepe ye the domes of hem, nethir be ye defoulid in the idols of hem. **19** Y am youre Lord God, go ye in my comaunderementis, and kepe ye my domes, and do ye tho. **20** And halowe ye my sabatis, that it be a signe bitwixe me and you, and that it be knowun, that Y am youre Lord God. **21** And the sones terriden me to wraththe, and yeden not in my comaunderementis, and kepten not my domes, that thei diden tho, whiche whanne a man hath do, he schal lyue in tho, and thei defouliden my sabatis. And Y manaasside to hem, that Y wolde schede out my stronge veniaunce on hem, and fille myr wraththe in hem in the desert. **22** But Y turnede awei myn hond, and Y dide this for my name, that it were not defoulid bifore hethene men, fro whiche Y castide hem out bifore the iyen of tho. **23** Eft Y reiside myn hond ayens hem in wildernes, that Y schulde scatere hem in to naciouns, and wyndewe hem in to londis; **24** for that that thei hadden not do my domes, and hadden repreyud my comaunderementis, and hadden defoulid my sabatis, and her iyen hadden be after the idols of her fadris. **25** Therfor and Y yaf to hem comaunderementis not good, and domes in whiche thei schulen not lyue. **26** And Y defoulide hem in her yiftis, whanne thei offriden to me for her trespassis al thing that openeth the wombe; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **27** Wherfor speke thou, sone of man, to the hous of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Yit and in this youre fadris blasfemyden me, whanne thei dispisyng hadden forsake me, **28** and Y hadde brouyte hem in to the lond on which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde yiue to hem, thei siyen ech hiy litil hil, and ech tree ful of boowis, and thei offriden there her sacrifices, and thei yauen there her offryngis, in to terring to wraththe; and thei settiden there the odour of her swetnesse, and thei offriden her moiste sacrifices. **29** And Y seide to hem, What is the hiy thing, to whiche ye entren? And the name therof is clepid Hiy Thing til to this dai. **30** Therfor seie thou to the hous of Israel, The Lord God seith these thingis, Certis ye ben defoulid in the weie of youre fadris, and ye don fornycacoun aftir the offendingsis of hem, **31** and in the offryng of youre yiftis, whanne ye leden ouer youre sones bi fier, ye ben defoulid in alle youre idols til dai, and schal Y awnswere to you, the hous of Israel? Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for Y schal not awnswere to you; **32** nether the thouyte of youre soul schal be don, that seien, We schulen be as hethene men, and as naciouns of erthe, that we worshipe trees and stoonys. **33** Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for in strong hond, and in arm stretchid forth, and in strong veniaunce sched out, I schal regne on you. **34** And Y schal lede out you fro puplis, and Y schal gadere you fro londis, in whiche ye ben scaterid; in strong hond, and in arm stretchid forth, and in strong veniaunce sched out Y schal regne on you. **35** And Y schal bringe you in to desert of puplis, and Y schal be demed there with you face to face. **36** As Y stryuede in doom ayens youre fadris in the desert of the lond of Egyp, so Y schal deme you, seith the Lord; **37** and Y schal make you suget to my septre, and Y schal bringe in you in the boondis of pees. **38** And Y schal chese of you trespassouris, and wickid men; and Y schal leede hem out of the lond of her dwelling, and thei schulen not entre in to the lond of Israel; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **39** And ye, the hous of Israel, the Lord God seith these thingis, Go ye ech man aftir youre idols, and serue ye tho. That and if ye heren not me in this, and defoulid more myn hooli name in youre yiftis, **40** and in

youre idols, in myn hooli hil, in the hiy hil of Israel, seith the Lord God, ye schulen be punyschid greuousliere. There al the hous of Israel schal serue me, sotheli alle men in the lond, in which thei schulen plese me; and there Y schal seke youre firste fruytis, and the bigynnyng of youre tithis in alle youre halewyngis. **41** Y schal resseue you in to odour of swetnesse, whanne Y schal leede you out of puplis, and schal gadere you fro londis, in whiche ye weren scaterid; and Y schal be halewid in you bifor the iyen of naciouns. **42** And ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y schal bringe you in to the lond of Israel, in to the lond for which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde yyue it to youre fadris. **43** And ye schulen haue mynde there on youre weies, and on alle youre grete trespassis, bi whiche ye ben defoulid in tho; and ye schulen displesse you in youre siyt, in alle youre malices whiche ye diden. **44** And ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y schal do wel to you for my name; not bi youre yuel weies, nether bi youre worse trespassis, ye hous of Israel, seith the Lord God. **45** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **46** and he seide, Thou, sone of man, sette thi face ayens the weie of the south, and droppeth thou to the south, and profesie thou to the forest of the myddai feeld. **47** And thou schalt seie to the myddai forest, Here thou the word of the Lord. The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal kyndle a fier in thee, and Y schal brenne in thee ech green tre, and ech drie tre; the flawme of brennyng schal not be quenchid, and ech face schal be brent ther ynne, fro the south til to the north. **48** And ech man schal se, that Y the Lord haue kyndlid it, and it schal not be quenchid. **49** And Y seide, A! A! A! Lord God, thei seien of me, Whethir this man spekith not bi parablis?

21 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Thou, sone of man, sette thi face to Jerusalem, and droppeth thou to the seyntuaries, and profesie thou ayens the erthe of Israel. **3** And thou schalt seie to the lond of Israel, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, and Y schal caste my swerd out of his schethe, and Y schal sle in thee a iust man and a wickid man. **4** Forsothe for that that Y haue slain in thee a iust man and a wickid man, therfor my swerd schal go out of his schethe to ech man, fro the south til to the north; **5** that ech man wite, that Y the Lord haue drawe out my swerd fro his schethe, that schal not be clepid ayen. **6** And thou, sone of man, weile in sorewe of leendis, and in bitternessis thou schalt weile before hem. **7** And whanne thei schulen seie to thee, Whi weilst thou? thou schalt seie, For hering, for it cometh; and ech herte shal faile, and alle hondis schulen be aclumsid, and ech spirit schal be sike, and wattris schulen flete doun bi alle knees; lo! it cometh, and it shal be don, seith the Lord God. **8** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **9** and he seide, Sone of man, profesie thou; and thou schalt seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, Speke thou, The swerd, the swerd is maad scharp, and is maad briyt; **10** it is maad scharp to sle sacrifices; it is maad briyt, that it schyne. Thou that mouest the ceptre of my sone, hast kit doun ech tree. **11** And Y yaf it to be forbischid, that it be holdun with hond; this swerd is maad scharp, and this is maad briyt, that it be in the hond of the sleere. **12** Sone of man, crie thou, and yelle, for this swerd is maad in my puple, this in alle the duykis of Israel; thei that fledden ben youn to swerd with my puple. Therfor smite thou on thin hipe, for it is preyud; **13** and this whanne it hath distrid the ceptre, and it schal not be, seith the Lord God. **14** Therfor, sone of man, profesie thou, and smyte thou hond to hond, and the swerd be doublid, and the swerd of sleeris be treblid; this is the swerd of greet sleying, that schal make hem astonyed, **15** and to faile in herte, and multiplieth fallingis. In alle the yatis of hem Y

yaf disturbing of a swerd, scharp and maad briyt to schyne, gird to sleyne. **16** Be thou maad scharp, go thou to the riyt side, ether to the left side, whidur euer the desir of thi face is. **17** Certis and Y schal smyte with hond to hond, and Y schal fille myn indignacioun; Y the Lord spak. **18** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **19** and he seide, And thou, sone of man, sette to thee twei weies, that the swerd of the king of Babiloyne come; bothe schulen go out of o lond, and bi the hond he schal take coniecting; he schal coniecte in the heed of the weie of the citee, **20** settinge a weye, that the swerd come to Rabath of the sones of Amon, and to Juda in to Jerusalem moost strong. **21** For the king of Babiloyne stood in the meeting of twey weies, in the heed of twei weies, and souyte dyuynyng, and medlidle arowis; he axide idols, and took councel at entrails. **22** Dyuynyng was maad to his riyt side on Jerusalem, that he sette engyns, that he opene mouth in sleynge, that he reise vois in yelling, that he sette engyns ayens the yatis, that he bere togidere erthe, that he bilde strengthinges. **23** And he shal be as cunceling in veyn goddis answer bifor the iyen of hem, and seruyngte the reste of sabatis; but he schal haue mynde on wickidnesse, to take. **24** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, For that that ye hadden mynde on youre wickidnesse, and schewiden youre trespassyngis, and youre synnes apperiden in alle youre thouytis, forsothe for that that ye hadden mynde, ye schulen be takun bi hond. **25** But thou, cursid wickid duyk of Israel, whos dai bifor determinyd is comun in the tyme of wickidnesse, **26** the Lord God seith these thingis, Do awei the mitre, take awei the coroun; whether it is not this that reiside the meke man, and made low the hiy man? **27** Wickidnesse, wickidnesse, wickidnesse Y schal putte it; and this schal not be doon til he come, whos the doom is, and Y schal bitake to hym. **28** And thou, sone of man, profesie, and seie, The Lord God seith these thingis to the sones of Amon, and to the schenschipe of hem; and thou schalt seie, Al thou swerd, Al thou swerd, drawun out to sle, maad briyte, that thou sle and schyne, **29** whanne veyn thingis weren seien to thee, and leesingis weren dyuynyd, that thou schuldist be youn on the neckis of wickid men woundid, the dai of whiche before determinyd schal come in the tyme of wickidnesse, turne thou ayen in to thi schethe, **30** in to the place in which thou were maad. Y schal deme thee in the lond of thi birthe, **31** and Y schal schede out myn indignacioun on thee; in the fier of my strong veniaunce Y schal blowe in thee, and Y schal yyue thee in to the hondis of vnwise men, and makinge deth. **32** Thou schalt be mete to fier, thi blood schal be in the middis of erthe; thou schalt be youn to foryetyng, for Y the Lord spak.

22 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, And thou, sone of man, whether thou demest not the citee of bloodis? **3** And thou schalt schewe to it alle hise abhomynacions, and thou schalt seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, This is a citee schedinge our blood in the myddis of it silf, that the tyme therof come; and which made idols ayens it silf, that it shulde be defoulid. **4** In thi blood which is shed out of thee, thou trespassidist, and thou art defoulid in thin idols whiche thou madist; and thou madist thi daies to neyfe, and thou brouytist the time of thi yeeris. Therfor Y yaf thee schenschipe to hethene men, and scornyng to alle londis that ben ny ihee, **5** and that ben fer fro thee; thou foul citee, noble, greet in perisching, thei schulen haue victorie of thee. **6** Lo! princes of Israel, alle in her arm, weren in thee, to schede out blood. **7** Thei punyschiden with wrongis fadir and modir in thee, thei calengiden falsi a comelyng in the myddis of thee, thei maden sori a fadirles child and a widewe at thee. **8** Ye dispisiden my seyntuaries, and ye defouilden my sabatis. **9** Men bacbiteris

weren in thee, to schede out blood, and eten on hillis in thee; thei wrouyten greet trespass in the myddis of thee. **10** Thei vnhiliden the shamefulere thingis of the fadir in thee, thei maden low in thee the vnclesesse of a woman in vnclene blood. **11** And ech man wrouyte abhomynacioun ayens the wif of his neybore, and the fadir of the hosebonde defoulide his sones wif vrleueful; a brother oppresside in thee his sister, the douytir of his fadir. **12** Thei token yiftis at thee, to schede out blood; thou tokist vsure and ouerabundance, and thou calengidist greedili thi neiyboris, and thou hast foryete me, seith the Lord God. **13** Lo! Y haue smyte togidere myn hondis on thin aueryce, which thou didist, and on the blood which is sched out in the myddis of thee. **14** Whether thin herte schal susteyne, ether thin hondis schulen haue power in the daies whence Y schal make to thee? For Y the Lord spak, and Y schal do. **15** And Y schal scatere thee in to naciouns, and Y schal wyndewe thee in to londis; and Y schal make thin vnclemnessse to faile fro thee, **16** and Y schal welde thee in the siyt of hethene men; and thou schalt wite, that Y am the Lord. **17** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, **18** Thou, sone of man, the hous of Israel is turned to me in to dros, ether filthe of irun; alle these ben bras, and tyn, and irun, and leed, in the myddis of furneis, thei ben maad the dros of siluer. **19** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, For that alle ye ben turned in to dros, lo! Y schal gadere you togidere in the myddis of Jerusalem, **20** bi gadering togidere of siluer, and of latoun, and of irun, and of tyn, and of leed, in the myddis of furneis; and Y schal kindle ther ynne a fier, to welle togidere; so Y schal gadere you togidere in my strong veniaunce, and in my wraththe, and Y schal reste. And Y schal welle you togidere, **21** and Y schal gadere you togidere, and Y schal sette you a fier in the fier of my strong veniaunce, and ye schulen be wellid togidere in the myddis therof. **22** As siluer is wellid togidere in the myddis of a furneis, so ye schulen be in the myddis therof; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y haue sched out myn indignacioun on you. **23** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **24** and he seide, Sone of man, seie thou to it, Thou art a lond vncleene, and not bireyned in the dai of strong veniaunce. **25** Sweringe togidere, ether conspiringe of profetis is in the myddis therof; as a lioun roringe and takinge prei, thei deouriden men, thei token richessis and prijs; thei multiplieden widewis therof in the myddis therof. **26** Preestis therof dispisiden my lawe, and defouilden my seytuaris; thei hadden not difference bitwixe hooli thing and vrhooli, thei vndurstoden not bitwixe defoulid thing and cleene thing; and thei turneden awei her iyen fro my sabatis, and Y was defoulid in the myddis of hem. **27** The princes therof in the myddis therof weren as wolves rauyschinge prey, to schede out blood, and to leese men, and in suyng lucris gredili. **28** Forsothe the profetis therof pargetiden hem with out temperure, and seyen veyn thingis, and dyuynden leesingis to hem, and seiden, The Lord God seith these thingis, whanne the Lord spak not. **29** The puples of the lond calengiden fals caleng, and rauyschiden bi violence; thei turmentiden a nedis man and pore, and oppressiden a comeling bi fals caleng, with out doom. **30** And Y souyte of hem a man, that schulde sette an hegge bitwixe, and stonde set ayens me for the lond, that Y schulde not distrie it, and Y foond not. **31** And Y schedde out on hem myn indignacioun, and Y wastide hem in the fier of my wraththe; Y yeldide the weie of hem on the heed of hem, seith the Lord God.

23 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Thou, sone of man, twei wymmen weren the douytris of o modir, and diden fornycacioun in Egyp; **3** in her yonge wexyng

age thei diden fornicacioun; there the brestis of hem weren maad low, and the tetis of the tyme of mariage of hem weren brokun. **4** Forsothe the names of hem ben, Oolla, the more sistir, and Ooliba the lesse sistir of hir. And Y hadde hem, and thei childiden sones and douytris; certis the names of hem ben Samarie Oolla, and Jerusalem Ooliba. **5** Therfor Oolla dide fornicacioun on me, and was wood on hir louyeris, on Assiriens neiyinge, **6** clothid with iacinct, princes, and magistratis, yonge men of coueytise, alle kniyts, and stieris of horsis. **7** And sche yaf hir fornicaciouns on hem, on alle the chosun sones of Assiriens; and in alle on whiche sche was wood, sche was defoulid in the vnclemnessse of hem. **8** Furthermore and sche lefte not hir fornicaciouns, whiche sche hadde in Egyp; for whi and thei slepten with hir in the yongthe of hir, and thei braken the tetis of the tyme of mariage of hir, and thei scheden out her fornicacioun on hir. **9** Therfor Y yaf hir in to the hondis of hir louyeris, in to the hondis of the sones of Assur, on whos letcherie sche was wood. **10** Thei diskuyeriden the schenschipe of hir; thei token awei the sones and the douytris of hir, and killiden hir with swerd; and the wymmen weren maad famouse, that is, sclaundrid, and thei diden domes in hir. **11** And whanne hir sistir Ooliba hadde seyn this, sche was wood in letcherie more than that sistre, and yaf vnschamefasti hir fornicacioun on the fornicacioun of hir sistre, **12** to the sones of Assiriens, to duykis and magistratis comyng to hir, that weren clothid with dyuerse cloth, to kniyts that weren borun on horsis, and to yonge men with noble schap, to alle men. **13** And Y siy that o weie of both sistris was defoulid, **14** and sche encreesside hir fornycaciouns. And whanne sche hadde seyn men peyntid in the wal, the ymagis of Caldeis expressid with colouris, **15** and gird on the reynes with kniyts girdlis, and cappis peyntid in the heedis of hem, the foormes of alle duykis, the licesse of the sones of Babiloyne, and of the lond of Caldeis, in which thei weren borun; **16** sche was wood on hem bi coueteise of hir iyen, and sche sente messangeris to hem in to Caldee. **17** And whanne the sones of Babiloyne weren comun to hir, to the bed of tetis, thei defouilden hir in her letcheries of virgyns; and sche was defoulid of hem, and the soule of hir was fillid of hem. **18** Also sche made nakid hir fornicaciouns, and diskuyered hir schenschipe; and my soule yede awei fro hir, as my soule hadde go awei fro hir sistir. **19** For sche multiplied hir fornicaciouns, and hadde mynde on the daies of hir yongthe, in whiche sche dide fornicacioun in the lond of Egyp. **20** And sche was wood in letcherie on the liggyng bi of hem, whos fleischis ben as the fleischis of assis, and as the membris of horsis ben the membris of hem. **21** And thou visitidist the grete trespass of the yongthe, whanne thi brestis weren maad low in Egyp, and the tetis of the tyme of thi mariage weren brokun. **22** Therfor, thoo Ooliba, the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal reise alle thi louyeris ayens thee, of whiche thi soule was fillid, and Y schal gadere hem ayens thee in cumpas; **23** the sones of Babiloyne, and alle Caldeis, noble and miyti men, and princes, alle the sones of Assiriens, and yonge men of noble foorme, duykis, and magistratis, alle princes of princes, and named stieris of horsis. **24** And thei araided with chare and wheel schulen come on thee, the multitude of puplis schulen be armed with haburioun, and scheeld, and basynet, ayens thee on ech side; and Y schal yye doom bifor hem, and thei schulen deme thee bi her domes. **25** And Y schal sette my feruour in thee, which thei schulen vse with thee in woodnesse; thei schulen kitte awei thi nose and thin eeris, and thei schulen sle wiht swerd the thingis that weren left; thei schulen take thi sones and thi douytris, and thi laste thing schal be deourid bi fier. **26** And thei schulen make thee nakid of thi clothis, and thei schulen take awei the vessels of thi

glorie. 27 And Y schal make thi greet trespass to reste fro thee, and thi fornicacioun fro the lond of Egipt; and thou schalt not reise thin iyen to hem, and thou schalt no more haue mynde on Egipt. 28 For the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal yyue thee in to the hondis of hem whiche thou hatist, 'in to the hondis of hem of whiche thi soule was fillid, 29 and thei schulen do with thee in hatrede. And thei schulen take awei alle thi trauels, and thei schulen leeue thee nakid, and ful of schenschipe; and the schenschipe of thi fornicaciouns schal be schewid. Thi greet 30 trespass and thi fornycaciouns han do these thingis to thee; for thou didist fornicacioun aftir hethene men, among whiche thou were defoulid in the idols of hem. 31 Thou yedist in the weie of thi sister, and Y schal yyue the cuppe of hin in thin hond. 32 The Lord God seith these thingis, Thou schalt drinke the cuppe of thi sistir, the depthe, and the broodnesse; thou that art most able to take, schalt be in to scornyng, and in to mouwyng. 33 Thou schalt be fillid with drunkenesse and sorewe, with the cuppe of mourenyng and of heuynesse, with the cuppe of thi sister Samarie. 34 And thou schalt drynke it, and thou schalt drinke of til to the drastis, and thou schalt deuoure the relifs therof, and thou schalt to-reende thi brestis, for Y the Lord spak, seith the Lord God. 35 Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, For thou hast foryete me, and hast cast forth me bihynde thi bodi, bere thou also thi greet trespass and thi fornicaciouns. 36 And the Lord God seide to me, and spak, Sone of man, whether thou demest Ooliba and Oolla, and tellist to hem the grete trespassis of hem? 37 For thei diden auowtrie, and blood was in the hondis of hem, and thei diden fornicacioun with her idols; ferthermore and thei offriden to the sones whiche thei gendriden to me, for to be deuourid. 38 But also thei diden this to me, thei defouleden my seytuarie in that dai, and maden vnholi my sabatis. 39 And whanne thei sacrificiden her sones to her idols, and entriden in to my seytuarie in that dai, that thei schulden defoule it, thei diden also these thingis in the myddis of myn hous. 40 Thei senten to men comyng fro fer, to whiche thei hadden sent messangeris. Therfor lo! thei camen, to whiche thou waischidist thee, and anoyntidist thin iyen with oynement of wymmen, and thou were ourned with wymmens atier. 41 Thou satist in a ful fair bed, and a boord was ourned bifor thee; thou settidist myn encense and myn oyement on it. 42 And a vois of multitude makyng ful out ioye was ther ynne; and in men that weren brout of the multitude of men, and camen fro desert, thei settidien bies in the hondis of hem, and faire corouns on the heedis of hem. 43 And Y seide to hir, that was defoulid in auotries, Now also this schal do fornycacioun in hir fornicacioun. 44 And thei entriden to hir; as to a womman, an hoore, so thei entriden to Oolla and to Ooliba, cursid wymmen. 45 Therfor these men ben iust, these schulen deme thilke wymmen bi the doom of auotressis, and bi the doom of hem that scheden out blood; for thei ben auotressis, and blood is in the hondis of hem, and thei diden fornicacioun with her idols. 46 For the Lord God seith these thingis, Bringe thou multitudis to hem, and yyue thou hem in to noise, and in to rauelyn, 47 and be thei stoonyd with the stoonys of puplis, and be thei stikid togidere with the swerdis of hem. Thei schulen sle the sones and the douytris of hem, and thei schulen brenne with fier the housis of hem. 48 And Y schal do awei greet trespasses fro the lond; and alle wymmen schulen lerne, that thei do not aftir the greet trespasses of hem. 49 And thei schulen yyue youre grete trespasses on you; and ye schulen bere the synnes of youre idols, and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God.

24 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, in the nyntye yeer, and in the tenth monethe, in the tenth dai of the

monethe, 2 and he seide, Thou, sone of man, write to thee the name of this dai, in which the king of Babiloyne is confermed ayens Jerusalem to dai. 3 And thou schalt seie bi a prouerbe a parable to the hous, terrere to wraththe, and thou schalt speke to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Sette thou a brasun pot, sette thou sotheli, and putte thou watir in to it. Take thou a beeste ful fat, 4 gadere thou togidere the gobetis therof in it, ech good part, and the hipe, and the schuldre, chosun thingis and ful of boonys. 5 Also dresse thou heepis of boonys vndur it; and the setting therof buylide out, and the boonys therof weren sodun in the myddis therof. 6 Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Wo to the citee of bloodis, to the pot whos rust is ther ynne, and the rust therof yede not out of it; caste thou out it bi partis, and bi hise partis; lot felle not on it. 7 For whi the blood therof is in the myddis therof; he schede it out on a ful cleer stoon, he schedde not it out on erthe, 8 that it mai be hilid with dust, that Y schulde bringe in myn indignacioun, and `a venge bi veniaunce; Y yaf the blood therof on a ful cleer stoon, that it schulde not be hilid. 9 Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Wo to the citee of bloodis, whos brennyng Y schal make greet; 10 gadere thou togidire boonys, whiche Y schal kyndle with fier; fleischis schulen be wastid, and al the setting togidere schal be sodun, and boonys schulen faile. 11 Also sette thou it voide on coolis, that the metal therof wexe hoot, and be meltid, and that the filthe therof be wellid togidere in the myddis therof, and the rust therof be wastid. 12 It was swat bi myche trauel, and the ouer greet rust therof yede not out therof, nether bi fier. 13 Thin vnclemnesse is abhomynable, for Y wolde clense thee, and thou art not clensid fro thi filthis; but nether thou schalt be clensid before, til Y make myn indignacioun to reste in thee. 14 Y the Lord spak; it schal come, and Y schal make, Y schal not passe, nether Y schal spare, nether Y schal be preslid; bi thi weies and bi thi fyndyngis Y schal deme thee, seith the Lord. 15 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, 16 and he seide, Thou, sone of man, lo! Y take awei fro thee the desirable thing of thin iyen in veniaunce, and thou schalt not weile, nether wepe, nether thi teeris schulen flete doun. 17 Weile thou beynge stille, thou schalt not make mourenyng of dead men; thi coroun be boundun aboute thin heed, and thi schoon schulen be in the feet, nether thou schalt hile the mouth with a cloth, nether thou schalt ete the metis of mourneris. 18 Therfor Y spak to the puple in the morewtid, and my wif was deed in the euentid; and Y dide in the morewtid, as he hadde comaundid to me. 19 And the puple seide to me, Whi schewist thou not to vs what these thingis signefien, whiche thou doist? 20 And Y seide to hem, The word of the Lord was maad to me, 21 and he seide, Speke thou to the hous of Israel, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal defoule my seytuarie, the pride of youre empire, and the desirable thing of youre iyen, and on which youre soule dredith; and youre sones and youre douytris, whiche ye leften, schulen faile bi sward. 22 And ye schulen do, as Y dide; ye schulen not hile mouthis with cloth, and ye schulen not ete the mete of weileris. 23 Ye schulen haue corouns in youre heedis, and schoon in the feet; ye schulen not weile, nether ye schulen wepe, but ye schulen faile in wretchidnesse, for youre wickidnessis; and ech man schal weile to his brother. 24 And Ezechiel schal be to you in to a signe of thing to comyng; bi alle thingis whiche he dide, ye schulen do, whanne this thing schal come; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God. 25 And thou, sone of man, lo! in the dai in which Y schal take awei fro hem the strengthe of hem, and the ioie of dignyte, and the desire of her iyen, on whiche the soulis of hem resten, caste awei the sones and douytris of hem; 26 in that dai whanne a man fleyng schal come to thee, to telle to thee; 27 in that dai

sotheli thou schalt opene thi mouth with hym that fledde; and thou schalt speke, and schalt no more be stille; and thou schalt be to hem in to a signe of thing to comyng, and ye schulen witen, that Y am the Lord.

25 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, 2 and he seide, Thou, sone of man, sette thi face ayens the sones of Amon, and thou schalt profesie of hem. 3 And thou schalt seie to the sones of Amon, Here ye the word of the Lord God; the Lord God seith these thingis, For that that ye seiden, Wel! well! on my seyntuarie, for it is defoulid, and on the lond of Israel, for it is maad desolat, and on the hous of Juda, for thei ben led in to to caitife; lo! 4 therfor Y schal yyue thee the sones of the eest in to eritage, and thei schulen sette her foldis in thee, and thei shulen sette her tentis in thee; thei schulen ete thi fruytis, and thei schulen drynke thi mylk. 5 And Y schal yyue Rabath in to a dwellyng place of camels, and the sones of Amon in to a bed of beestis; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. 6 For the Lord God seith these thingis, For that that thou flappidist with hond, and smytidist with the foot, and ioyedist of al desir on the lond of Israel; 7 therfor lo! Y schal stretche forth myn hond on thee, and Y schal yyue thee in to rauyschynge of hethene men, and Y schal sle thee fro puplis, and Y schal leese thee, and al to-brekke thee fro londis; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. 8 The Lord God seith these thingis, For that that Moab and Seir seiden, Lo! the hous of Juda is as alle folkis; therfor lo! 9 Y schal opene the schuldre of Moab of citees, sotheli of citees therof and of the endis therof, the noble citees of the lond, Bethiesmoth, and Beelmoth, 10 and Cariathaym, to the sones of the eest, with the sones of Amon. And Y schal yyue it in to eritage, that mynde of the sones of Amon be no more among hethene men, 11 and in Moab Y schal make domes; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. 12 The Lord God seith these thingis, For that that Ydumee dide veniaunce, that it avengide it silt of the sones of Juda, and synnedo dyonge trespass, and axide greetli veniaunce of hem; 13 therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Y schal stretche forth myn hond on Idume, and Y schal take awei fro it man and beeste, and Y schal make it desert of the south; and thei that ben in Dedan schulen falle bi swerd. 14 And Y schal yyue my veniaunce on Idume, bi the hond of my puple Israel; and thei schulen do in Edom bi my wraththe, and bi my strong veniaunce; and thei schulen knowe my veniaunce, seith the Lord God. 15 The Lord God seith these thingis, For that that Palestyns diden veniaunce, and auengiden hem silf, with al wille sleynge, and fillynge elde enemytees; 16 therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal stretche forth myn hond on Palestyns, and Y schal sle sleeris, and Y schal leese the remenauntis of the se coost; 17 and Y schal make grete veniaunces in hem, and Y schal repreue in strong veniaunce; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y schal yyue my veniaunce on hem.

26 And it was doon in the enleuenthe yeer, in the firste dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, 2 Thou, sone of man, for that that Tire seide of Jerusalem, Wel! the yatis of puplis ben brokun, it is turned to me; Y schal be fillid, it is forsakun; 3 therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Tire, Y on thee; and Y schal make many folkis to stie to thee, as the see flowyng stieth. 4 And thei schulen distrie the wallis of Tire, and thei schulen distrie the touris therof; and Y schal rase the dust therof fro it, and Y schal yyue it in to a moost clere stoon. 5 Drying of nettis schal be in the myddis of the see, for Y spak, seith the Lord God. And Tire schal be in to rauysching to hethene men. 6 And the douytris therof that ben in the feeld, schulen be

slayn bi swerd; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. 7 For whi the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge to Tire Nabugodonosor, the king of Babiloyne, fro the north, the kyng of kyngis, with horsis, and charis, and knyytis, and with a cumpeny, and greet puple. 8 He schal sle bi swerd thi douytris that ben in the feeld, and he schal cumpassae thee with strengthis, and he schal bere togidere erthe in cumpas. And he schal reise a scheeld ayens thee, 9 and he schal tempre engynes lijc vineres, and engines `that ben clepid wetheris ayens thi wallis; and he schal distrie thi touris bi his armure. 10 Bi flowyng of his horsis, the dust of tho schal hile thee; thi wallis schulen be mouyd of the soun of knyytis, and of wheelis, and of charis; whanne he schal entre bi the yatis, as bi entryngis of a citee distried, 11 with the clees of hise horsis he schal defoule alle thi stretis. He shal sle bi swerd thi puple, and thi noble ymagis schulen falle doun in to erthe. 12 Thei schulen waste thi richessis, thei schulen rauysche thi marchaundises; and thei schulen distrie thi wallis, and thei schulen distrie thin housis ful clere, and thi stoonyis, and thi trees, and thei schulen putte thi dust in the myddis of wartris. 13 And Y schal make to reste the multitude of thi sygeris, and the sown of thin harpis schal no more be herd; 14 and Y schal yyue thee in to a moost clear stoon. Thou schalt be drying of nettis, and thou schalt no more be bildid, for Y the Lord spak, seith the Lord God. 15 The Lord God seith these thingis of Tire, Whether ilis schulen not be moued of the sown of thi fal, and of weiling of thi slain men, whanne thei ben slain in the myddis of thee? 16 And alle the princis of the see schulen go doun of her seetis, and thei schulen do awei her mentils, ether spuylis of slain enemyes, and thei schulen caste awei her dyuerse clothis, and shulen be clothid with wondring. Thei shulen sitte in the erthe, and thei shulen be astonyed, and thei shulen wonder of thi sodeyn fal. 17 And thei shulen take weilyng on thee, and schule seie to thee, Hou perischidist thou, noble citee, that dwellist in the see, that were strong in the see with thi dwelleris, whiche dwelleris alle men dredden? 18 Now schippis schulen wonder in the dai of thi drede, and ilis in the see schulen be disturblid, for noon goith out of thee. 19 For the Lord God seith these thingis, Whanne Y schal yyue thee a citee desolat, as the citees that ben not enhabitud, and Y schal bringe on thee the depthe of watriss, and many watriss schulen hile thee. 20 And Y schal drawe thee doun with hem that goon doun in to a lake, to the puple euerlastynge; and Y schal sette thee in the laste lond, as elde wildirnessis, with hem that ben led doun in to a lake, that thou be not enhabited. Certis whanne Y schal yyue glorye in the lond of Iyueris, 21 Y schal dryue thee in to nouyt, and thou schalt not be; and thou schalt be souyt, and thou schalt no more be foundun with outer ende, seith the Lord God.

27 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, 2 and he seide, Therfor thou, sone of man, take weilyng on Tire. 3 And thou schalt seie to Tire, that dwellith in the entryng of the see, to the marchaundis of puplis to many ilis, The Lord God seith these thingis, O! Tire, thou seidist, Y am of perfit fairnesse, 4 and Y am set in the herte of the see. Thei that ben in thi coostis that bildiden thee, filliden thi fairnesse; 5 thei bildiden thee with fir trees of Sanyr, with alle werkis of boordis of the see; thei token a cedre of the Liban, to make a mast to thee. 6 Thei hewiden ookis of Bala in to thin ooris, thei maden to thee thi seetis of roweris of yuer of Ynde, and cabans of the ilis of Italie. 7 Dyuerse biys, `ether whijt silk, of Egijpt, was wouun to thee in to a veil, that it schulde be set in the mast; iacynt and purpur of the ilis of Elisa weren maad thin hiling. 8 The dwelleris of Sidon and Aradians weren thi roweris; Tire, thi wise men weren maad thi gouernouris. 9 The elde

men of Biblos, and the prudent men therof, hadden schipmen to the seruse of thi dyuerse araye of houshold; alle the schippis of the see, and the schip men of tho, weren in the puple of thi marchaundie. **10** Perseis, and Lidians, and Libians weren in thin oost; thi men werriours hangiden in thee a scheeld and helm, for thin ourynng. **11** Sones Aradians with thin oost weren on thi wallis in thi cumpas; but also Pigmeis, that weren in thi touris, hangiden her arowe casis in thi wallis bi cumpas; thei filliden thi fairnesse. **12** Cartagynensis, thi marchauntis, of the multitude of alle richessis filliden thi feiris, with siluer, and irun, with tyn, and leed. **13** Greece, and Tubal, and Mosoch, thei weren thi marchauntis, and brouyten boonde men and brasun vessels to thi puple. **14** Fro the hous of Thogorma thei brouyten horsis, and horse men, and mulis, to thi chepyng. **15** The sones of Dedan weren thi marchauntis; many ilis the marchaundie of thin hond, chaungiden teeth of yuer, and of hebennus, in thi prijs. **16** Sirie was thi marchaunt, for the multitude of thi werkis thei settiden forth in thi marcat gemme, and purpur, and clothis wouun dyuersli at the maner of scheeldis, and bijs, and seelk, and cochod, ether auer de peis. **17** Juda and the lond of Israel weren thi marchauntis in the beste wheete, and settiden forth in thi feiris bawme, and hony, and oile, and resyn. **18** Damassen was thi marchaunt, in the multitude of thi werkis, in the multitude of dyuerse richessis, in fat wyn, in wollis of best colour. **19** Dan, and Greece, and Mosel, settiden forth in thi fairis irun maad suteli, gumme of myrre, and calamus, that is, a spice swete smellynge, in thi marchaundie. **20** Dedan weren thi marchauntis, in tapitis to sitte. **21** Arabie and alle the princes of Cedar, thei weren the marchauntis of thin hond; with lambren, and wetheris, and kidis thi marchauntis camen to thee. **22** The silleris of Saba and of Rema, thei weren thi marchauntis, with alle the beste swete smellynge spices, and preciouse stoon, and gold, which thei settiden forth in thi marcat. **23** Aran, and Chenne, and Eden, weren thi marchauntis; Sabba, and Assur, and Chelmat, weren thi silleris. **24** Thei weren thi marchaundis in many maneres, in fardels of iacinct and of clothis of many colours, and of preciouse richessis, that weren wlappid and boundun with coordis. **25** Also schippis of the see hadden cedris in her marchaundies; thi princes weren in thi marchaundie; and thou were fillid, and were glorified greeti in the herte of the see. **26** Thi rowers brouyten thee in many watriis, the south wynd al to-brak thee; in the herte of the see weren thi richessis, **27** and thi tresours, and thi many fold instrument. Thi schip men, and thi gouernouris that helden thi purtenaunce of houshold, and weren souereyns of thi puple, and thi men werriours that weren in thee, with al thi multitude which is in the myddis of thee, schulen falle doun in the herte of the see, in the dai of thi fallyng. **28** Schippis schulen be disturblid of the sown of the cry of thi gouernours; **29** and alle men that helden oore, schulen go doun of her shippis. Shipmen and alle gouernouris of the see shulen stonde in the lond; **30** and schulen yelle on thee with greet vois. And thei shulen cry bitterli, and thei schulen caste poudur on her heidis, and schulen be spreint with aische. **31** And thei schulen shawe ballidnesse on thee, and schulen be gird with hairis, and thei schulen biwepe thee in bitternesse of soule, with most bittir wepyng. **32** And thei schulen take on thee a song of mourenyng, and thei schulen biweile thee, Who is as Tire, that was doumb in the myddis of the see? **33** And thou, Tire, fillidist many puplis in the goyng out of thi marchaundies of the see; in the multitude of thi richessis, and of thi puplis, thou madist riche the kingis of erthe. **34** Now thou art al to-brokun of the see, in the depthis of watriis. Thi richessis and al thi multitude that was in the myddis of thee fallen doun; **35** alle the dwelleris of ilis and the kyngis of tho were astonyed on thee. Alle thei weren

smytun with tempest, and chaungiden cheris; **36** the marchauntis of puplis hissiden on thee. Thou art brouyt to nouyt, and thou schalt not be til 'in to with outer ende.

28 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Sone of man, seie thou to the prince of Tire, The Lord God seith these thingis, For thin herte was reisid, and thou seidist, Y am God, and Y sat in the chaier of God, in the herte of the see, sithen thou art man and not God, and thou yauest thin herte as the herte of God; lo! **3** thou art wisere than Danyel, ech priuete is not hid fro thee; **4** in the wisdom and prudence thou madist to thee strengthe, and thou gatist to thee gold and siluer in thi tresouris; **5** in the multitude of thi wisdom, and in thi marchaundie thou multiplidist to thee strengthe, and thin herte was reisid in thi strengthe; **6** therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, For thin herte was reisid as the herte of God, therfor lo! **7** Y schal brynghe on thee aliens, the strongeste of hethene. And thei schulen make nakid her swerdis on the fairnesse of thi wisdom, and thei schulen defoule thi fairnesse. **8** Thei schulen sle, and drawe doun thee; and thou schalt die bi the deth of vncircumcidid men, in the herte of the see. **9** Whether thou schalt seie, and speke, Y am God, bifore hem that sleen thee; sithen thou art a man, and not God? **10** In the hond of hem that sleen thee, bi deth of vncircumcidid men, thou schalt die in the hond of aliens; for Y the Lord spak, seith the Lord God. **11** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, reise thou weilyng on the kyng of Tire; **12** and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God seith these thingis, Thou a preente of licesnesse, ful of wisdom, perfit in fairnesse, **13** were in delicis of paradis of God. Ech preciouse stoon was thin hilyng, sardius, topacijs, and iaspis, crisolitus, and onix, and birille, safire, and carbuncle, and smaragde; also gold was the werk of thi fairnesse, and thin hoolis weren maad redi, in the dai in which thou were maad. **14** Thou were cherub holdun forth, and hilyng; and Y settide thee in the hooli hil of God. In the myddis of stoonus set a fier thou yedist, **15** perfit in thi weies fro the dai of thi makynge, til wickidnesse was foundun in thee. **16** In the multitude of thi marchaundie thin ynnere thingis weren fillid of wickidnesse, and thou didist synne; and Y castide thee out of the hil of God, and, thou cherub hilyng fer, Y loste thee fro the myddis of stoonys set a fier. **17** And thin herte was reisid in thi fairnesse, thou lostist thi wisdom in thi fairnesse. Y castide thee doun in to erthe, Y yaf thee bifore the face of kingis, that thei schulden se thee. **18** In the multitude of thi wickidness, and in wickidnesse of thi marchaundie thou defoulidist thin halewyng; therfor Y schal brynghe forth fier of the myddis of thee, that schal ete thee; and Y schal yyue thee in to aische on erthe, in the siyt of alle men seyng thee. **19** Alle men that schulen se thee among hethene men, schulen be astonyed on thee; thou art maad nouyt, and thou schalt not be with outer ende. **20** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **21** and he seide, Thou, sone of man, sette thi face ayens Sidon, and thou schalt profesie of it; **22** and schalt seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, Sidon, and Y schal be glorified in the myddis of thee; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y schal do domes in it, and Y schal be halewid ther ynne. **23** And Y schal sende pestilence in to it, and blood in the stretis therof, and slain men bi swerd schulen falle doun in the myddis therof bi cumpas; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God. **24** And there schal no more be an hirtyng of bitternesse to the hous of Israel, and a thorn bryngyng in sorewe on ech side bi the cumpas of hem that ben aduersaries to hem; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God. **25** The Lord God seith these

thingis, Whanne Y schal gadere togidere the hous of Israel fro puplis, among whiche thei ben scaterid, Y schal be halewid in hem bifor hethene men. And thei schulen dwelle in her lond, which Y yaf to my seruaunt Jacob. **26** And thei schulen dwelle sikir ther ynne, and thei schulen bilde housis, and thei schulen plante vynes, and thei schulen dwelle tristili, whanne Y schal make domes in alle men that ben aduersaries to hem bi cumpas; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God of hem.

29 In the tenthe yeer, in the twelue monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, **2** Thou, sone of man, sette thi face ayens Farao, king of Egyp; and thou schalt profesie of hym, and of al Egyp. **3** Speke thou, and thou schalt seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, thou Farao, kyng of Egyp, thou grete dragoun, that liggit in the myddis of thi floodis, and seist, The flood is myn, and Y made myself. **4** And Y schal sette a bridl in thi chekis, and Y schal glue the fisches of thi floodis to thi scalis; and Y schal drawe thee out of the myddis of thi floodis, and alle thi fisches schulen cleue to thi scalis. **5** And Y schal caste thee forth in to desert, and alle the fisches of thi flood; on the face of erthe thou schalt falle doun, thou schalt not be gaderid, nethir schalt be gaderid togidere; to the beestis of erthe, and to the volatilis of the eir Y yaf thee to be deuourid. **6** And alle the dwelleris of Egyp schulen knowe, that Y am the Lord. For that that thou were a staf of rehed to the hous of Israel, whanne thei token thee with hond, **7** and thou were brokun, and to-rentist ech schuldre of hem, and whanne thei restiden on thee, thou were maad lesse, and thou hast discoumfortid alle the reynes of hem; **8** therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bringe a swerd on thee, and Y schal sle of thee man and beeste; **9** and the lond of Egyp schal be in to desert, and in to wildernes, and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. For that that thou seidist, The flood is myn, and Y made it, therfor lo! **10** Y to thee, and to thi floodis. And Y schal yyue `in to wildernes the lond of Egyp distrid bi swerd, fro the tour of Sienes til to the termes of Ethiope. **11** The foot of man schal not passe bi it, nether the foot of beeste schal go in it, and it schal not be enhabitud in fourti yeer. **12** And Y schal yyue the lond of Egyp forsakun, in the myddis of londis forsakun, and the citees therof in the myddis of a citee distrid, and tho schulen be desolat bi fourti yeer. And Y schal scatere Egipcians in to naciouns, and Y schal wyndewe hem in to londis. **13** For the Lord God seith these thingis, After the ende of fourti yeer Y schal gadere togidere Egyp fro puplis, among whiche thei weren scaterid; **14** And Y schal bringe ayen the caitife of Egyp. And Y schal sette hem in the lond of Phatures, in the lond of her birthe; and thei schulen be there in to a meke rewme, **15** and among othere rewmes it schal be most low, and it schal no more be reisid ouer naciouns. And Y schal make hem lesse, that thei regne not on hethene men; **16** and thei schulen no more be to the hous of Israel in trist, techinge wickidnesse, that thei fle, and sue hem; and thei schulen knowe, that Y am the Lord God. **17** And it was don in the seuene and twentithe yeer, in the firste monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, **18** and he seide, Thou, sone of man, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, made his oost to serue bi greet seruyce ayens Tire; ech heed was maad ballid, and ech schuldir was maad bare of heer, and meede was not yoldun of Tire to hym, nether to his oost, for the seruyce bi which he seruede to me ayens it. **19** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal yyue Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, in the lond of Egyp, and he schal take the multitude therof; and he schal take in prey the

clothis therof, and he schal rauysche the spuylis therof, and meede schal be to his oost, **20** and to the werk for which he seruyde to me ayens it; and Y yaf the lond of Egyp to hym, for that that he trauelide to me, seith the Lord God. **21** In that dai an horn of the hous of Israel schal come forth, and Y schal yyue to thee an open mouth in the myddis of hem; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord.

30 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Sone of man, profesie thou, and seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, Yelle ye, Wo! **3** wo! to the dai, for the dai is niy; and the dai of the Lord neiyith, the dai of a cloude. The tyme of hethene men schal be; **4** and a swerd schal come in to Egyp, and drede schal be in Ethiope, whanne woundid men schulen falle doun in Egyp, and the multitude therof schal be takun awei, and the foundementis therof schulen be distrid. **5** Ethiope, and Libie, and Lidiens, and al the residue comyn puple, and Chub, and the sones of the lond of boond of pees schulen falle doun bi swerd with hem. **6** The Lord God seith these thingis, And thei that vndursetten Egyp schulen falle doun, and the pride of the lordschipe therof schal be destrid; fro the tour of Sienes thei schulen falle bi swerd ther ynne, seith the Lord of oostis. **7** And thei schulen be distrid in the myddis of londis maad desolat, and the citees therof schulen be in the myddis of citees forsakun. **8** And thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God, whanne Y schal yyue fier in Egyp, and alle the helperis therof schulen be al to-brokun. **9** In that dai messangeris schulen go out fro my face in schippis with the ordris of ooris, to al to-broke the trist of Ethiope; and drede schal be in hem in the dai of Egyp, for with out doute it schal come. **10** The Lord God seith these thingis, And I schal make to ceesse the multitude of Egyp in the hond of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne. **11** He and his puple with hym, the strongeste men of hethene men, schulen be brouyt, to leese the lond; and thei schulen drawe out her swerdis on Egyp, and thei schulen fille the lond with slain men. **12** And Y schal make drie the botmes of floodis, and Y schal yyue the lond in the hond of the worse men; and I schal distrie the lond, and the fulnesse therof in the hond of aliens; Y the Lord spak. **13** The Lord God seith these thingis, And Y schal leese simylacris, and Y schal make idols to ceesse fro Memphis, and a duyk of the lond of Egyp schal no more be. And Y schal yyue drede in the lond of Egyp, **14** and Y schal leese the lond of Phatures. And Y schal yyue fier in Tafnys, and Y schal make my domes in Alisaundre. **15** And Y schal schede out myn indignacion on Pelusy whole, the strengthe of Egyp; and Y schal sle the multitude of Alisaundre, **16** and Y schal yyue fier in Egyp. Pelusy whole, as a womanne trauelynge of child, schal haue sorewe, and Alisaundre schal be destrid, and in Memphis schulen be ech daies angwischis. **17** The yonge men of Heliopoleos and of Bubasti schulen falle doun bi swerd, and the citees schulen be led caitifs. **18** And in Thafnys the dai schal wexe blak, whanne Y schal al to-broke there the cepris of Egyp, and the pride of the power therof schal faile there ynne. A cloude schal hile it; forsothe the douytris therof schulen be led in to caitife, and Y schal make domes in Egyp; **19** and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **20** And it was doon in the enleuenthe yeer, in the firste monethe, in the seuenth dai of the moneth, the word of the Lord was maad to me, **21** and he seide, Thou sone of man, Y haue broke the arm of Farao, kyng of Egyp; and lo! it is not wlappid, that helthe schulde be restorid therto, that it schulde be boundun with clothis, and woundun with lynnun clothis, and that he myyte holde swerd, whanne he hadde resseyued strengthe. **22** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to Farao, king of Egyp; and Y

schal make lesse his strong arm but brokun, and Y schal caste doun the swerd fro his hond. **23** And Y schal scatere Egijt among hethene men, and Y schal wyndewe hem in londis. **24** And Y schal coumforthe the armes of the kyng of Babiloyne, and Y schal yyue my swerd in the hond of hym; and Y schal breke the armes of Farao, and men slain bifore his face schulen weile bi weilyngis. **25** And Y schal coumforthe the armes of the kyng of Babiloyne, and the armes of Farao schulen falle doun. And thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y schal yyue my swerd in the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne; and he schal stretche forth it on the lond of Egijt. **26** And Y schal scatere Egijt in to naciouns, and Y schal wyndewe hem in to londis; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord.

31 And it was don in the enleuenthe yeer, in the thridde monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Thou, sone of man, seie to Farao, kyng of Egijt, and to his puple, To whom art thou maad lijk in thi greetnesse? **3** Lo! Assur as a cedre in Liban, fair in braunchis, and ful of boowis, and hiy bi hiynesse; and his heiyte was reisid among thicke bowis. **4** Watris nursciden hym, the depthe of watris enhaunsode him; hise floodis fletiden out in the cumpas of hise rootis, and he sente out hise strondis to alle the trees of the cuntrei. **5** Therfor his hiynesse was enhaunsid ouer alle trees of the cuntrei, and hise trees weren multiplied, and hise braunchis weren reisid, for many watris. **6** And whanne he hadde stretchid forth his schadewe, alle the volatils of the eir maden nestis in hise braunchis; and alle the beestis of forestis gendriden vndur hise boowis, and the cumpeny of ful many folkis dwellide vndur the schadewyne place of hym. **7** And he was ful fair in his greetnesse, and in alaryng of hise trees; for the roote of hym was bisidis many watris. **8** Cedris in the paradijs of God weren not hiyere than he; fir trees atteyneden not evenli to the hiynesse of hym, and plane trees weren not euene with the boowis of hym. Ech tree of paradijs of God was not maad lic hym and his fairnesse. **9** For Y made hym fair, and with many and thicke boowis; and alle the trees of lust, that weren in the paradijs of God, hadden enuye to hym. **10** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, For that he was reisid in hiynesse, and he yaf his hyynesse greene and thicke, and his herte was reisid in his hiynesse; **11** now Y haue youe hym in to the hondis of the strongeste man of hethene men. And he doyng schal do to that Assur, aftir the vnfelthunesse of hym Y castide hym out. **12** And aliens, and the moost cruel men of naciouns, schulen kitte hym doun, and schulen caste hym forth on hillis. And hise braunchis schulen falle doun in alle grete valeis, and hise trees schulen be brokun in alle roochis of stoon of erthe. And alle the puplis of erthe schulen go awei fro his schadewyne place, and schulen forsake hym. **13** Alle volatils of the eir dwelliden in the fallynge of hym, and alle beestis of the cuntrei weren in the braunchis of hym. **14** Wherfor alle the trees of watris schulen not be reisid in hir hiynesse, nether schulen sette hir hiynesse among places ful of woode, and ful of boowis, and alle trees that ben moistid of watris schulen not stonde in the hiynesse of tho. For alle thei ben youun in to deth, to the ferthest lond in the myddis of the sones of men, to hem that goon doun in to the lake. **15** The Lord God seith these thingis, In the dai whanne he yede doun to hellis, Y brouyte yn mourenyng; Y hilide hym with depthe of watris, and I forbede his flodis, and Y refreynede many watris. The Liban was sori on him, and alle the trees of the feeld (**Sheol h7585**) **16** weren shakun of the soun of his falling. I mouide togidere hethene men, whanne Y ledde hym doun to helle, with hem that yeden doun in to

the lake. And alle trees of likyng, noble trees, and ful cleere in the Liban, alle that weren moistid with watriis, weren coumfortid in the loweste lond. (**Sheol h7585**) **17** For whi also thei schulen go doun with hym to helle, to slain men with swerd; and the arm of ech man schal sitte vndur the schadewyne place of hym, in the myddis of naciouns. (**Sheol h7585**) **18** To whom art thou licedn, thou noble and hiy among the trees of likyng? Lo! thou art led doun with the trees of likyng to the ferthest lond. In the myddis of vncircumcidid men thou schalt slepe, with hem that ben slain bi swerd. Thilke is Farao, and al the multitude of hym, seith the Lord God.

32 And it was don in the tweluethyeer, in the tweluethemonethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Thou, sone of man, take weilyng on Farao, kyng of Egijt, and thou schalt seie to hym, Thou were maad lijk to a lioun of hethene men, and to a dragoon whiche is in the see. And thou wyndewist with horn in thi floodis, and thou disturblidist watriis with thi feet, and defoulidist the floodis of tho. **3** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Y schal spreddie abrood my net on thee in the multitude of many puples, and Y schal drawe thee out in my net; **4** and Y schal caste forth thee in to erthe. On the face of the feedl Y schal caste thee awei, and Y schal make alle the volatils of heuene to dwelle on thee, and Y schal fille of thee the beestis of al erthe. **5** And Y schal yyue thi fleischis on hillis, and Y schal fille thi litle hillis with thi root; **6** and Y schal moiste the erthe with the stynk of thi blood on mounteyns, and valeis schulen be fillid of thee. **7** And whanne thou schalt be quenchid, Y schal hile heuenes, and Y schal make blak the sterris therof; Y schal kyuere the sunne with a clowde, and the moone schal not yyue hir lyt. **8** Y schal make alle the lyt yyueris of heuene to mourne on thee, and Y schal yyue derknessis on thi lond, seith the Lord God; whanne thi woundid men schulen falle doun in the myddis of erthe, seith the Lord God. **9** And Y schal terre to wraththe the herte of many puplis, whanne Y schal bringe in thi sorewe among folkis, on londis whiche thou knowist not. **10** And Y schal make many puplis to wonder on thee, and the kyngis of hem schulen drede with ful greet hidousnesse on thee, for alle thi wickidnessis whiche thou vrouytist, whanne my swerd schal bigynne to flee on the faces of hem. And alle men schulen be astonyed sudenli, for her lif, in the dai of her fallynge. **11** For the Lord God seith these thingis, The swerd of the king of Babiloyne schal come to thee; **12** in swerdis of stronge men Y schal caste doun thi multitude, alle these folkis ben not able to be ouercomun. And thei schulen waste the pride of Egijt, and the multitude therof schal be distrid. **13** And Y schal leese alle the beestis therof, that weren on ful many watris; and the foot of a man schal no more troble tho watris, nether the clee of beestis schal troble tho. **14** Thanne Y schal yelde the watris of hem clenneste, and Y schal brynghe the floodis of hem as oile, seith the Lord God, **15** whanne Y schal yyue desolat the lond of Egijt. Forsothe the lond schal be forsakun of his fulnesse, whanne Y schal smyte alle the dwellers therof; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **16** It is a weiling, and the douytris of hethene men schulen biweile hym; thei schulen biweile hym on Egijt, and thei schulen biweile hym on the multitude therof, seith the Lord God. **17** And it was don in the tweluethyeer, in the fiftenthe dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, **18** and he seide, Sone of man, synge thou a song of weilyng on the multitude of Egijt, and drawe thou doun it the same, and the douytris of stronge hethene men to the laste lond, with hem that yeden doun in to the lake. **19** In as myche as thou art fairere, go doun, and slepe with vncircumcidid men. **20** In the myddis of slain men thei schulen

falle doun bi swerd; a swerd is youun, and thei drouwen it to, and alle the puplis therof. **21** The mytyeste of stronge men schulen speke to hym, fro the myddis of helle, whiche with her helperis yeden doun, and slepten vncircumcidid, and slain bi swerd. (**Sheol h7585**) **22** There is Assur, and al his multitude; the sepulcris of hem ben in the cumpas of hym, alle slain men, and that fallen doun bi swerd, **23** whose sepulcris ben youun in the laste thingis of the lake. And the multitude of hym is maad bi the cumpas of his sepulcre, alle slain men, and fallynge doun bi swerd, whiche yauen sum tyme her ferdfulnessesse in the lond of lyuynge men. **24** There is Helam, and al the multitude therof bi the cumpas of his sepulcre; alle these weren slain, and fallynge doun bi swerd, that yeden doun vncircumcidid to the laste lond; whiche settiden her drede in the lond of lyuynge men, and baren her schenschipe with hem that goon doun in to the lake. **25** In the myddis of slain men thei puttiden his bed in alle the puplis of hym; his sepulcre is in the cumpas of hym. Alle these weren vncircumcidid and slain bi swerd, for thei yauen drede in the lond of lyuynge men, and baren her schenschipe with hem that gon doun in to the lake; thei ben set in the myddis of slain men. **26** There ben Mosoch and Tubal, and al the multitude therof; the sepulcris therof ben in the cumpasse therof. Alle these men vncircumcidid waren slain, and fallynge doun bi swerd, for thei yauen her drede in the lond of lyuynge men. **27** And thei schulen not slepe with stronge men, and fallynge doun, and vncircumcidid, that yeden doun in to helle with her armuris, and puttiden her swerdis vndur her heidis. And the wickidnessis of hem waren in the boonyis of hem, for thei waren maad the drede of stronge men in the lond of lyuynge men. (**Sheol h7585**) **28** And thou therfor schalt be al to-foulid in the myddis of vncircumcidid men, and schalt slepe with hem that ben slain bi swerd. **29** There is Idumee, and the kingis therof, and alle dyukis therof, that ben youun with her oost, with men slain bi swerd, and which slepten with vncircumcidid men, and with hem that yeden doun in to the lake. **30** There ben alle princes of the north, and alle hunteris, that waren led forth with slain men, that ben dredinge and schent in her strengthe, which slepten vncircumcidid with men slain bi swerd, and baren her schenschipe with hem that yeden doun in to the lake. **31** Farao siy hem, and was coumfortid on al his multitude that was slain bi swerd. And Farao and al his oost, seith the Lord God, baren her schenschipe with hem that yeden doun in to the lake; **32** for he yaf his drede in the lond of lyuynge men. And Farao and al his multitude slepte in the myddis of vncircumcidid men, with men slain bi swerd, seith the Lord God.

33 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Thou, sone of man, speke to the sones of thi puple, and thou schalt seie to hem, A lond whanne Y bringe in a swerd on it, and the puple of the lond takith o man of hisse laste men, and makith hym aspiere on hym, **3** and he seeth a swerd comyng on the lond, and sowneath with a clarion, and tellith to the puple, **4** forsothe a man that herith, who euer he is, the sowne of the clarion, and kepit not him silf, and the swerd cometh, and takith hym awei, the blood of hym schal be on the heed of hym. **5** He herde the sowne of the clarion, and kepte not hym silf, his blood schal be in hym; forsothe if he kepit hym silf, he schal sauve his lif. **6** That if the aspiere seeth a swerd comyng, and sowneath not with a clarion, and the puple kepit not hym silf, and the swerd cometh, and takith awei a man of hem, sotheli he is takun in his wickidnesse; but Y schal seke the blood of hym of the hond of the aspiere. **7** And, thou, sone of man, Y yaf thee aspiere to the hous of Israel; therfor thou schalt here of my mouth a word, and schalt telle to hem of me.

8 If whanne Y seie to the wickid man, Thou, wickid man, schalt die bi deth, thou spekist not, that the wickid man kepe hym silf fro his weie, thilke wickid man schal die in his wickidnesse, but Y schal seke his blood of thin hond. **9** Forsothe if whanne thou tellist to the wickid man, that he be conuertid fro his weies, he is not conuertid fro his weie, he schal die in his wickidnesse; certis thou hast delyuered thi soule. **10** Therfore thou, sone of man, seie to the hous of Israel, Thus ye spaken, seynghe, Oure wickidnessis and oure synnes ben on vs, and we failen in tho; hou therfor moun we lyue? seie thou to hem, **11** Y lyue, seith the Lord God, Y nyle the deth of the wickid man, but that the wickid man be conuertid fro his weie, and lyue; be ye conuertid fro youre worse weies, and whi schulen ye die, the hous of Israel? **12** Therfor thou, sone of man, seie to the sones of thi puple, The rytfulnesse of a rytful man schal not delyuere hym, in whatereu dai he doith synne; and the wickidnesse of a wickid man schal not anoye him, in what euere dai he is conuertid fro his wickidnesse; and a iust man schal not mowe lyue in his rytfulnesse, in what euer dai he doith synne. **13** Also if Y seie to a iust man, that he schal lyue bi lifj, and he tristith in his rytfulnesse, and doith wickidnesse, alle his rytfulnessis schulen be youun to foryetyng, and in his wickidnesse which he vrouyte, in that he schal die. **14** Forsothe if Y seie to the wickid man, Thou schalt die bi deth, and he doith penaunce for his synne, and doith dom and rytfulnesse, **15** and if thilke wickid man restorith a wed, and yeldith rauelyn, and goith in comaundementis of lifj, and doith not ony vniust thing, he schal lyue bi lifj, and schal not die. **16** Alle hise synnes which he synnede, schulen not be arrettid to hym; he dide doom and rytfulnesse, he schal lyue bi lifj. **17** And the sones of thi puple seiden, The weie of the Lord is not euene weiyte; and the weie of hem is vniust. **18** For whanne a iust man goith awei fro his rytfulnesse, and doith wickidnessis, he schal die in tho; **19** and whanne a wickid man goith awei fro his wickidnesse, and doith dom and rytfulnesse, he schal lyue in tho. **20** And ye seien, The weie of the Lord is not rytfyl. Y schal deme ech man bi hise weies of you, the hous of Israel. **21** And it was doon in the tweluethe yeer, in the tenthe monethe, in the fyuethe dai of the monethe of our passyng ouer, he that fledde fro Jerusalem cam to me, and seide, The citee is distried. **22** Forsothe the hond of the Lord was maad to me in the euentid, bifore that he cam that fledde, and he openyd my mouth, til he cam to me eerli; and whanne my mouth was openyd, Y was no more stille. **23** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, **24** Thou, sone of man, thei that dwellen in `thingis in poyn to falle doun on the erthe of Israel, seien, spekynghe, Abraham was oon, and bi eritage he hadde the lond in possessioun; forsothe we ben manye, the lond is youun to vs in to possessioun. **25** Therfor thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Whether ye that eten in blood, and reisen youre iyen to youre vnclenessis, and scheden blood, schulen haue in possessioun the lond bi eritage? **26** Ye stoden in youre swerdis, ye diden youre abhomynaciouns, and ech man defoulide the wifj of his neybore; and schulen ye welde the lond bi eritage? **27** Thou schalt seie these thingis to hem, Thus seith the Lord God, Y lyue, for thei that dwellen in `thingis redi to falle doun, schulen falle doun bi swerd, and he that is in the feld, schal be youun to beestis to be deuourid; but thei that ben in stronge holdis and in dennes, schulen die bi pestilence. **28** And Y schal yyue the lond in to wildernesse, and in to desert, and the prude and strengthe therof schal faile; and the hillis of Israel schulen be maad desolat, for noon is that schal passe bi tho. **29** And thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y schal yyue her lond desolat and desert, for alle her abhomynaciouns whiche thei vrouyten. **30** And thou,

sone of man, the sones of thi puple that speken of thee bisidis wallis, and in the doris of housis, and seien, oon to an other, a man to his neiybore, and speken, Come ye, and here we, what is the word goyng out fro the Lord; **31** and thei comen to thee, as if my puple entrih, and my puple sitten bifore thee, and thei heren thi wordis, and doon not tho; for thei turnen tho in to the song of her mouth, and her herte sueth her auerice; **32** and it is to hem as a song of musik, which is songun bi soft and swete sown; and thei heren thi wordis, and thei doon not tho; **33** and whanne that that is bifore seide cometh, for lo! it cometh, thanne thei schulen wite, that `profetis weren among hem.

34 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Sone of man, profesie thou of the schepherdis of Israel, profesie thou; and thou schalt seie to the schepherdis, The Lord God seith these thingis, Wo to the schepherdis of Israel, that fedden hym silf; whether flockis ben not fed of schepherdis? **3** Ye eeten mylk, and weren hilid with wollis, and ye killiden that that was fat; but ye fedden not my floc. **4** Ye maden not sad that that was vnstidfast, and ye maden not hool that that was sijk; ye bounden not that that was brokun, and ye brouyten not ayen that that was cast awei, and ye souyten not that that perischide; but ye comaundiden to hem with sturnenesse, and with power. **5** And my scheep weren scaterid, for no sheepherde was; and thei weren maad in to deouyring of alle beestis of the feeld, and thei weren scaterid. **6** My flockis erriden in alle mounteyns, and in ech hiy hil, and my flockis weren scaterid on al the face of erthe, and noon was that souyte. **7** Therfor, scheepherdis, here ye the word of the Lord; **8** Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for whi for that that my flockis ben maad in to rauelyn, and my scheep in to deouyring of alle beestis of the feeld, for that that no scheepherde was, for the scheepherdis souyten not my floc, but the scheepherdis fedden hem silf, and fedden not my flockis; therfor, **9** scheepherdis, here ye the word of the Lord, **10** The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y my silf am ouer scheepherdis; Y schal seke my floc of the hond of hem, and Y schal make hem to ceesse, that thei fede no more my flok, and that the scheepherdis feede no more hem silf. And Y schal delyuere my floc fro the mouth of hem, and it schal no more be in to mete to hem. **11** For the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y my silf schal seke my scheep, and Y schal visite hem. **12** As a scheepherde visitith his floc, in the dai whanne he is in the myddis of hise scheep `that ben scaterid, so Y schal visite my scheep; and Y schal delyuere hem fro alle places in whiche thei weren scaterid, in the dai of cloude, and of derknesse. **13** And Y schal leede hem out of puplis, and Y schal gadere hem fro londis, and Y schal brynge hem in to her lond, and Y schal feede hem in the hillis of Israel, in ryueris, and in alle seetis of erthe. **14** Y schal feede hem in moost plenteouse pasturis, and the lesewys of hem schulen be in the hiy hillis of Israel; there thei schulen reste in greene eerbis, and in fatte lesewys thei schulen be fed on the hillis of Israel. **15** Y schal fede my scheep, and Y schal make hem to ligge, seith the Lord God. **16** I schal seke that that perischide, and Y schal brynge ayen that that was cast awei; and Y schal bynde that that was brokun, and Y schal make sad that that was sijk; and Y schal kepe that that was fat and strong; and Y schal feede hem in doom; **17** forsothe ye ben my flockis. The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y deme bitwixe beeste and beeste, and a wethir and a buc of geet. **18** Whether it was not enowy to you to deouure good pasturis? Ferthermore and ye defouliden with youre feet the remenauntis of youre lesewys, and whanne ye drunken clereste watir, ye disturbliden the residue with youre feet. **19** And

my scheep weren fed with tho thingis that weren defouldit with youre feet; and thei drunken these thingis, that youre feet hadden troblid. **20** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis to you, Lo! Y my silf deme bitwixe a fat beeste and a leene beeste. **21** For that that ye hurliden with sidis, and schuldris, and wyndewiden with youre hornes alle sike beestis, til tho weren scaterid withoutforth, I schal sauie my floc, **22** and it schal no more be in to rauelyn. And Y schal deme bitwixe beeste and beeste; **23** and Y schal reise on tho sheeperde, my seruaunt Dauid, that schal fede tho; he schal fede tho, and he schal be `in to a sheeperde to hem. **24** Forsothe Y the Lord schal be in to God to hem, and my seruaunt Dauid schal be prince in the myddis of hem; Y the Lord spak. **25** And Y schal make with hem a couenant of pees, and Y schal make worse beestis to ceesse fro erthe; and thei that dwellen in desert, schulen slepe sikur in forestis. **26** And Y schal sette hem blessyng in the cumpas of my little hil, and Y schal lede doun reyn in his tyme. And reynes of blessyng schulen be, **27** and the tre of the feeld schal yyue his fruyt, and the erthe schal yyue his seed. And thei schulen be in her lond with out drede; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y schal al to-broke the chaynes of her yok, and schal delyuere hem fro the hond of hem that comauenden to hem. **28** And thei schulen no more be in to rauelyn in to hethene men, nether the beestis of erthe schulen deuoure hem, but thei schulen dwelle tristili with outer ony drede. **29** And Y schal reise to hem a iust buriownyng named; and thei schulen no more be maad lesse for hunger in erthe, and thei schulen no more bere the schenschipis of hethene men. **30** And thei schulen wite, that Y am her Lord God with hem, and thei ben my puple, the hous of Israel, seith the Lord God. **31** Forsothe ye my flockis ben men, the flockis of my lesewe; and Y am youre Lord God, seith the Lord God.

35 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Thou, sone of man, sette thi face ayens the hil of Seir; and thou schalt profesie to it, and thou schalt seie to it, **3** The Lord God seith these thingis, Thou hil of Seir, lo! Y to thee; Y schal stretche forth myn hond on thee, and Y schal yyue thee desolat and forsakun. **4** Y schal distrie thi citees, and thou schalt be forsakun; and thou schalt wite, that Y am the Lord. **5** For thou were an enemye euerlastynge, and closidist togidere the sonis of Israel in to the hondis of swerd, in the tyme of her turment, in the tyme of the laste wickidnesse; **6** therfor Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for Y schal yyue thee to blood, and blood schal pursue thee; and sithen thou hatidist blood, blood schal pursue thee. **7** And Y schal yyue the hil of Seir desolat and forsakun, and Y schal take awei fro it a goere and a comere ayen; **8** and Y schal fille the hillis therof with the careyns of her slain men. Men slain by swerd schulen falle doun in thi little hillis, and in thi valeys, and in thi strondis. **9** Y schal yyue thee in to euerlastynge wildernes, and thi citees schulen not be enhabitid; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God. **10** For thou seidist, Twei folkis and twei londis schulen be myne, and Y schal welde thi bi eritage, whanne the Lord was there; **11** therfor Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for Y schal do bi thi wraththe, and bi thin enuye, which thou didist, hatinge hem, and Y schal be made knowun bi hem, whanne Y schal deme thee; **12** and thou schalt wite, that Y am the Lord. Y herde alle thi schenschipis, whiche thou spakist of the hillis of Israel, and seidist, The hillis of Israel ben forsakun, and ben youn to vs, for to deouure. **13** And ye han rise on me with youre mouth, and ye han deprauyd ayens me; Y herde youre wordis. **14** The Lord God seith these thingis, While al the lond is glad, Y schal turne thee in to wilderness. **15** As thou haddist ioie on the eritage of the hous of Israel, for it was

distried, so Y schal do to thee; the hil of Seir schal be distried, and al Ydumee; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord.

36 Forsothe thou, sone of man, profesie on the hillis of Israel; and thou schalt seie, Hillis of Israel, here ye the word of the Lord. **2** The Lord God seith these thingis, For that that the enemy seide of you, Wel! euerlastyng hiynessis ben youun to vs in to eritage; **3** therefore profesie thou, and seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, For that that ye ben maad desolat, and defoulid bi cumpas, and ben maad in to eritage to othere folkis, and ye stieden on the lippe of tunge, and on the schenschipe of puple; **4** therfor, hillis of Israel, here ye the word of the Lord God. The Lord God seith these thingis to the mounteyns, and litle hillis, to strondis, and to valeis, and to peecis of wallis left, and to citees forsakun, that ben maad bare of puplis, and ben scorned of othere folkis bi cumpas; **5** therfore the Lord God seith these thingis, For in the fier of my feruour Y spak of othere folkis, and of al Idumei, that yauen my lond in to eritage to hem silf wiioe `and al herte, and of entent, and castiden out it, to distrie it; therfor profesie thou on the erthe of Israel, **6** and thou schalt seie to mounteyns, and litle hillis, to the hiynesse of hillis, and to valeis, The Lord God seith these thingis, For that that ye ben desolat, lo! Y spak in my feruour and in my strong veniaunce. For that that ye sufffriden schenschipe of hethene men; **7** therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y reiside myn hond ayens hethene men, that ben in youre cumpas, that thei bere her schenschipe. **8** Forsothe, ye hillis of Israel, brynge forth youre braunchis, and bringe ye fruit to my puple Israel; for it is niy that it come. **9** For lo! Y to you, and Y schal turne to you, and ye schulen be erid, and schulen take seed. **10** And in you I schal multiplie men, and al the hous of Israel; and citees schulen be enhabitid, and ryounouse thingis schulen be reparelid. **11** And Y schal fille you with men and beestis, and thei schulen be multiplied, and schulen encreesse; and Y schal make you to dwelle as at the bigynnyng, and Y schal rewarde with more goodis than ye hadden at the bigynnyng; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **12** And Y schal brynge men on you, my puple Israel, and bi eritage thei schulen welde thee, and thou schalt be to hem in to eritage; and thou schalt no more leie to, that thou be with out hem. **13** The Lord God seith these thingis, For that that thei seien of you, Thou art a deuouresse of men, and stranglist thi folk; **14** therfor thou schalt no more ete men, and thou schalt no more sle thi folk, seith the Lord God. **15** And Y schal no more make herd in thee the schenschipe of hethene men, and thou schalt no more bere the schenschipe of puplis, and thou schalt no more leese thi folk, seith the Lord God. **16** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, **17** sone of man, the hous of Israel dwelliden in her lond, and thei defouilden it in her weies, and in her studies; bi the vnclenessse of a woman in rotun blood the weie of hem is maad bifor me. **18** And Y schedde out myn indignacioun on hem, for blood which thei schdden on the lond, and in her idols thei defouilden it. **19** And Y scateride hem among hethene men, and thei weren wyndewid to londis; Y demede hem bi the weies and fyndyngis of hem. **20** And thei entriden to hethene men, to whiche thei entriden, and defouilden myn hooli name, whanne it was seid of hem, This is the puple of the Lord, and thei yeden out of the lond of hym. **21** And Y sparide myn hooli name, which the hous of Israel hadde defoulid among hethene men, to whiche thei entriden. **22** Therfor thou schalt seie to the hous of Israel, The Lord God seith these thingis, O! ye hous of Israel, not for you Y schal do, but for myn hooli name, which ye defouilden among hethene men, to whiche ye entriden. **23** And Y schal halewe my

greet name, which is defoulid among hethene men, whiche ye defouilden in the myddis of hem; that hethene men wite, that Y am the Lord, seith the Lord of oostis, whanne Y schal be halewid in you before hem. **24** For Y schal take awei you fro hethene men, and Y schal gadere you fro alle londis, and Y schal brynge you in to youre lond. **25** And Y schal schede out clene watir on you, and ye schulen be clenSID fro alle youre filthis; and Y schal clese you fro alle youre idols. **26** And Y schal yyue to you a newe herte, and Y schal sette a newe spirit in the myddis of you; and Y schal do awei an herte of stoon fro youre fleisch, and Y schal yyue to you an herte of fleisch, **27** and Y schal sette my spirit in the myddis of you. And Y schal make that ye go in my comaundementis, and kepe and worche my domes. **28** And ye schulen dwelle in the lond, whiche Y yaf to youre fadiris; and ye schulen be in to a puple to me, and Y schal be in to a God to you. **29** And Y schal sauze you fro alle youre filthis; and Y schal clepe wheete, and Y schal multiplie it, and Y schal not put hungur on you. **30** And Y schal multiplie the fruyt of tree, and the seedis of the feedl, that ye bere no more the schenschipe of hungur among hethene men. **31** And ye schulen haue mynde on youre worste weies, and on studies not goode; and youre wickidnessis, and youre grete trespassis schulen displesse you. **32** Not for you Y schal do, seith the Lord God, be it knownun to you; O! the hous of Israel, be ye schent, and be ye aschamed on youre weies. **33** The Lord God seith these thingis, In the dai in which Y schal clese you fro alle youre wickidnessis, and Y schal make citees to be enhabitid, and Y schal reparale ryounouse thingis, **34** and the desert lond schal be tilid, that was sum tyme desolat, bifor the iyen of ech weiegoere, **35** thei schulen seie, Thilke lond vntilid is maad as a gardyn of likyng, and citees forsakun and destitute and vndur myned saten maad strong; and hethene men, **36** whiche euer ben left in youre cumpas, schulen wite, that Y the Lord haue bildid distrid thingis, and Y haue plauidt vntilid thingis; Y the Lord spak, and Y dide. **37** The Lord God seith these thingis, Yit in this thing the hous of Israel schulen fynde me, that Y do to hem; Y schal multiplie hem as the floc of men, as an hooli floc, **38** as the floc of Jerusalem in the solempnytees therof, so the citees that ben forsakun, schulen be fulle of the flockis of men; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord.

37 The hond of the Lord was maad on me, and ledde me out in the spirit of the Lord; and he lefte me in the myddis of a feedl that was ful of boonyis; **2** and he ledde me aboue bi tho in cumpas. Forsothe the weren ful manye on the face of the feedl, and drie greetli. **3** And he seide to me, Gessist thou, sone of man, whether these boonyis schulen lyue? And Y seide, Lord God, thou wost. **4** And he seide to me, Profesie thou of these boonyis; and thou schalt seie to tho, Ye drie boonyis, here the word of the Lord. **5** The Lord God seith these thingis to these boonyis, Lo! Y schal sende in to you a spirit, and ye schulen lyue. **6** And Y schal yyue synewis on you, and Y schal make fleischis to wexe on you, and Y schal stretche forth aboue a skyn in you, and Y schal yyue a spirit to you, and ye schulen lyue; and ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. **7** And Y profesiede, as he comaundide to me; forsothe a sow was maad, while Y profesiede, and lo! a stiryng togidere, and boonyis camen to boonyis, ech to his ioynture. **8** And Y sij and lo! synewis and fleischis 'wexeden vpon tho, and skyn was stretchid forth aboue in hem, and tho hadden no spirit. **9** And he seide to me, Profesie thou to the spirit, profesie thou, sone of man; and thou schalt seie to the spirit, The Lord God seith these thingis, Come, thou spirit, fro foure wyndis, and blowe thou on these slain men, and lyue thei ayen. **10** And Y profesiede, as he comaundide to me;

and the spirit entride in to tho boonyis, and thei lyueden, and stoden on her feet, a ful greet oost. **11** And the Lord seide to me, Thou sone of man, alle these boonyis is the hous of Israel; thei seien, Oure boonyis drienden, and oure hope perischide, and we ben kit awei. **12** Therfor profesie thou, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal opene youre graues, and Y schal lede you out of youre sepulcris, my puple, and Y schal lede you in to youre lond Israel. **13** And ye schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, whanne Y schal opene youre sepulcris, and schal lede you out of youre biriels, my puple; **14** and Y schal yyue my spirit in you, and ye schulen lyue. And Y schal make you for to reste on youre lond; and ye schulen wite, that Y the Lord spak, and dide, seith the Lord God. **15** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **16** and he seide, And thou, sone of man, take to thee o tree, and write thou on it, To Juda, and to the sones of Israel, and to hise felowis. And take thou an other tree, and write on it, Joseph, the tree of Effraym, and of al the hous of Israel, and of hise felowis. **17** And ioyne thou the trees oon to the tother in to o tree to thee; and tho schulen be in to onement in thin hond. **18** Sotheli whanne the sones of thi puple that speken, schulen seie to thee, Whether thou schewist not to vs, what thou wolt to thee in these thingis? **19** thou schalt speke to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal take the tree of Joseph, which is in the hond of Effraym, and the lynagis of Israel, that ben ioyned to hym, and Y schal yyue hem togidere with the tree of Juda; and Y schal make hem in to o tree, and thei schulen be oon in the hond of hym. **20** Sotheli the trees, on whiche thou hast write, schulen be in thin hond bifore the iyen of hem. **21** And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal take the sones of Israel fro the myddis of naciouns, to whiche thei yeden forth; and Y schal gadere hem togidere on ech side. And Y schal brynghe hem to her lond, **22** and Y schal make hem o folc in the lond, in the hillis of Israel, and o kyng schal be comauyndye to alle: and thei schulen no more be twei folkis, and thei schulen no more be departid in to twey rewmes. **23** And thei schulen no more be defouldi in her idols, and her abhomynaciouns, and in alle her wickidnessis. And Y schal make hem saaf fro alle her seetis, in which thei synned, and Y schal clelse hem; and thei schulen be a puple to me, and Y schal be God to hem. **24** And my seruaunt Davuid schal be kyng on hem, and o scheepherde schal be of alle hem; thei schulen go in my domes, and thei schulen kepe my comauyndementis, and schulen do tho. **25** And thei schulen dwelle on the lond, which Y yaf to my seruaunt Jacob, in which youre fadris dwelldien; and thei schulen dwelle on that lond, thei, and the sones of hem, and the sones of her sones, til in to with outer ende; and Davuid, my seruaunt, schal be the prince of hem with outer ende. **26** And Y schal smyte to hem a boond of pees; it schal be a couenaunt euerlastyngte to hem, and Y schal founde hem, and Y schal multiply, and Y schal yyue myn halewing in the myddis of hem with outer ende. **27** And my tabernacle schal be among hem, and Y schal be God to hem, and thei schulen be a puple to me. **28** And hethene men schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, halewere of Israel, whanne myn halewyng schal be in the myddis of hem with outer ende.

38 And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **2** and he seide, Thou, sone of man, Sette thi face ayens Gog, and ayens the lond of Magog, the prince of the heed of Mosoch and of Tubal; and profesie thou of hym. **3** And thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God seith these thingis, A! Gog, lo! Y to thee, prince of the heed of Mosoch and of Tubal; **4** and Y schal lede thee aboute, and Y schal sette a bridil in thi chekis, and Y schal leede out thee, and

al thin oost, horsis, and horsmen, alle clothid with haburiouns, a greet multitude of men, takynge spere, and scheeld, and swerd. **5** Perseis, Ethiopiens, and Libiens with hem, alle ben araided with scheeldis and helmes. **6** Gomer, and alle the cumpenyes of hym, the hous of Togorma, the sidis of the north, and al the strengthe therof, and many puplis ben with thee. **7** Make redi, and araye thee, and al thi multitude which is gaderid to thee, and be thou in to comaundement to hem. **8** Afir many daies thou schalt be visitid, in the laste of yeeris thou schalt come to the lond, that turnede ayen fro swerd, and was gaderid of many puplis, to the hillis of Israel that weren desert ful ofte; this was led out of puplis, and alle men dwellide tristili ther ynne. **9** Forsothe thou schalt stie, and schalt come as a tempest, and as a cloude, for to hile the lond, thou, and alle thi cumpainies, and many puplis with thee. **10** The Lord God seith these thingis, In that dai wordis schulen stie on thin herte, and thou schalt thenke the worse thouyt; **11** and schalt seie, Y schal stie to the lond with out wal, and Y schal come to hem that resten and dwellen sikirli; alle these dwellen with out wal, barris and yatis ben not to hem; **12** that thou rauysche spuylis, and asaile prei; that thou brynghe in thin hond on hem that weren forsakun, and afterward restorid, and on the puple which is gaderid of hethene men, that bigan to welde, and to be inhabitere of the nawle of erthe. **13** Saba, and Dedan, and the marchautis of Tharsis, and alle the liouns therof schulen seie to thee, Whether thou comest to take spuylis? Lo! to rauysche prey thou hast gaderid thi multitude, that thou take awei gold and siluer, and do awei purtenaunce of houshold and catel, and that thou rauysche preyes with out noumbre. **14** Therfor profesie thou, sone of man; and thou schalt seie to Gog, The Lord God seith these thingis, Whether not in that dai, whanne my puple Israel schal dwelle tristili, thou schalt wite; **15** and schalt come fro thi place, fro the sidis of the north, thou, and many puplis with thee, alle steris of horsis, a greet company, and an huge oost; **16** and thou as a cloude schalt stie on my puple Israel, that thou hile the erthe? Thou schalt be in the laste daies, and Y schal brynghe thee on my lond, that my folkis wite, whanne Y schal be halewid in thee, thou Gog, bifor the iyen of them. **17** The Lord God seith these thingis, Therfor thou art he of whom Y spak in elde daies, in the hond of my seruauntis, profetis of Israel, that profesieden in the daies of the tymes, that Y schulde bringe thee on hem. **18** And it schal be, in that dai, in the dai of the comyng of Gog on the lond of Israel, seith the Lord God, myn indignacioun schal stie in my strong veniaunce, and in my feruour; **19** Y spak in the fier of my wraththe. **20** For in that dai schal be grete mouyng on the lond of Israel; and fischis of the see, and beestis of erthe, and briddis of the eir, and ech crepynge beeste which is mouyd on erthe, and alle men that ben on the face of erthe, schulen be mouyd fro my face; and hillis schulen be vndurturned, and heggis schulen falle doun, and ech wal schal falle doun in to erthe. **21** And Y schal clepe togidere a swerd ayens hym in alle myn hillis, seith the Lord God; the swerd of ech man schal be dressid ayens his brother. **22** And thanne Y schal deme hym bi pestilence, and blood, and greet reyn, and bi greet stoonys; Y schal reyn fier and brymston on hym, and on his oost, and on many puplis that ben with hym. **23** And Y schal be magnefied, and Y shal be halewid, and Y shal be knowun bifore the iyen of many folkis; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord.

39 But profesie thou, sone of man, ayens Gog; and thou schalt seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y on thee, thou Gog, prince of the heed of Mosoch and of Tubal. **2** And Y schal lede thee aboute, and Y schal disseyue thee, and Y schal make

thee to stie fro the sidis of the north, and Y schal brynghe thee on the hillis of Israel. **3** And Y schal smyte thi bouwe in thi lef hond, and Y schal caste doun thin arowis fro thi riyt hond. **4** Thou schalt falle doun on the hillis of Israel, thou, and alle thi cumpenyes, and puplis that ben with thee; Y yaf thee for to be deourid to wielde beestis, to briddis, and to ech volatil, and to the beestis of erthe. **5** Thou schalt falle doun on the face of the feeld; for Y the Lord haue spoke, seith the Lord God. **6** And Y schal sende fier in Magog, and in hem that dwellen tristili in ilis; and thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God of Israel. **7** And Y schal make myn hooli name knowun in the myddis of my puple Israel, and Y schal no more defoule myn hooli name; and hethene men schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God, the hooli of Israel. **8** Lo! it cometh, and it is don, seith the Lord God. **9** This is the day of which Y spak. And dwelleris schulen go out of the citees of Israel, and thei schulen set a fier, and schulen brenne armuris, scheeld and sperre, bouwe and arowis, and staufs of hond, and schaftis with out irun; and thei schulen brenne tho in fier bi seuene yeer. **10** And thei schulen not bere trees of contris, nether schulen kitte doun of forestis, for thei schulen brenne armuris bi fier; and thei schulen take preies of hem, to whiche thei weren preies, and thei schulen rauysche her wasteris, seith the Lord God. **11** And it schal be in that dai, Y schal yyue to Gog a named place, a sepulcre in Israel, the valei of weigoeris at the eest of the see, that schal make hem that passen forth for to wondre; and thei schulen birie there Gog, and al the multitude of hym, and it schal be clepid the valei of the multitude of Gog. **12** And the hous of Israel schulen birie hem, that thei clelse the lond in seuene monethis. **13** Forsothe al the puple of the lond schal byrie hym, and it schal be a named dai to hem, in which Y am glorified, seith the Lord God. **14** And thei schulen ordeyne bisilli men cumpassynge the lond, that schulen birie and seke hem that weren left on the face of the lond, that thei clelse it. Forsothe after seuene monethis thei schulen bigynne to seke, **15** and thei schulen cumpas goyng abouthe the lond; and whanne thei schulen se the boon of a man, thei schulen sette a notable signe bisidis it, til the birieris of careyns birie it in the valei of the multitude of Gog. **16** Sotheli the name of the cite is Amona; and thei schulen clelse the lond. **17** Forsothe, thou, sone of man, the Lord God seith these thingis. Seie thou to ech brid, and to alle foulis, and to alle beestis of the feeld, Come ye to gider, and haste ye, renne ye togidere on ech side to my sacrifice, which Y sle to you, a greet sacrifice on the hillis of Israel, that ye ete fleischis and drynke blood. **18** Ye schulen ete the fleischis of stronge men, and ye schulen drynke the blood of prynces of erthe, of wetheris, of lambren, and of buckis of geet, and of bolis, and of beestis maad fat, and of alle fat thingis. **19** And ye schulen ete the ynner fatnesse in to fulnesse, and ye schulen drynke the blood in to drunkenesse, of the sacrifice which Y schal sle to you. **20** And ye schulen be fillid on my boord, of hors, and of strong horse man, and of alle men werriours, seith the Lord God. **21** And Y schal sette my glorie among hethene men, and alle hethene men schulen se my doom, which Y haue do, and myn hond, which Y haue set on hem. **22** And the hous of Israel schulen wite, that Y am her Lord God, fro that dai and afterward. **23** And hethene men schulen wite, that the hous of Israel is takun in her wickidnesse, for that that thei forsoken me; and Y hidde my face fro hem, and Y bitook hem into the hondis of enemyes, and alle thei fallen doun bi swerd. **24** Bi the unclyness and greet trespassis of hem Y dice to hem, and Y hidde my face fro hem. **25** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Now Y schal leede ayen the caitiffee of Jacob, and Y schal haue merci on al the hous of Israel; and Y schal take feruoure for myn hooli name. **26** And thei

schulen bere here schenschipe, and al the trespassing bi which thei trespassiden ayens me, whanne thei dwelliden in her lond tristili, and dredden no man; **27** and whanne Y schal bringe hem ayen fro puplis, and schal gadere fro the lordis of her enemyes, and schal be halewid in hem, bifor the iyen of ful many folkis. **28** And thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God of hem, for that Y translatide hem in to nacions, and haue gaderid hem on her lond, and Y lefte not ony of hem there. **29** And Y schal no more hide my face fro hem, for Y haue schede out my spirit on al the hous of Israel, seith the Lord God.

40 In the fyue and twentithe yeer of oure passyng ouer, in the begynnyng of the yeer, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, in the fourtenthe yeer after that the citee was smytun, in this same dai the hond of the Lord was maad on me, and he brouyte me thidur in the reuelaciounis of God. **2** And he brouyte me in to the lond of Israel, and he leet me doun on a ful hiȝ hil, on which was as the bildyng of a citee goyng to the south; **3** and he ledde me in thidur. And lo! a man, whos licnesse was as the licnesse of bras, and a coorde of flex was in his hond, and a reed of mesure in his hond; forsothe he stood in the yate. **4** And the same man spak to me, Thou sone of man, se with thin iyen, and here with thin eeris, and sette thin herte on alle thingis, whiche Y schal schewe to thee, for thou art brouyt hidur, that tho be schewid to thee; telle thou alle thingis whiche thou seest to the hous of Israel. **5** And lo! a wal withouteforth, in the cumpas of the hous on ech side; and in the hond of the man was a rehed of mesure of sixe cubitis and a spanne, that is, an handibreede; and he mat the breede of the bildyng with o rehed, and the hiynessee bi o rehed. **6** And he cam to the yate that bihelde the weie of the eest, and he stiede bi degrees of it; and he mat the lyntil of the yate bi o rehed the breede, that is, o lyntil bi o rehed in breede; **7** and he mat o chaumbre bi o rehed in lengthe, and bi o rehed in breed, and fyue cubitis bitwixe chaumbbris; **8** and he mat the lyntil of the yate bisidis the porche of the yate with ynne, bi o rehed. **9** And he mat the porch of the yate of eyte cubitis, and the frount therof bi twei cubitis; sotheli the porche of the yate was with ynne. **10** Certis the chaumbris of the yate at the weie of the eest weren thre on this side, and thre on that side; o mesure of thre, and o mesure of the frountis on euer ethir side. **11** And he mat the breede of the lyntil of the yate of ten cubitis, and the lengthe of the yate of threttene cubitis. **12** And he mat a margyn of a cubit bifor the chaumbris, and o cubit was the ende on ech side; forsothe the chaumbris weren of sixe cubitis on this side and on that side. **13** And he mat the yate fro the roof of the chaumbre til to the roof therof, the breede of fyue and twenti cubitis, a dore ayens a dore. **14** And he made frountes bi sixti cubitis, and at the frount an halle of the yate on ech side bi cumpas; **15** and bifor the face of the yate that stretchith forth til to the face of the porche of the ynner yate, he mat fifti cubitis. **16** And he mat wyndows naraw with out and large with ynne, in the chaumbris and frountis of tho, that weren with ynne the yate on ech side bi cumpas. Sotheli in lijk maner also wyndows weren in the porchis bi cumpas with ynne; and the peyture of palm trees was grauun bifor the frountis. **17** And he ledde me out to the outermere halle, and lo! tresories, and pavement arayed with stoon in the halle bi cumpas; thretti tresories in the cumpas of the pavement; **18** and the pavement was bynethe in the front of the yatis, bi the lengthe of the yatis. **19** And he mat the breede fro the face of the lowere yate til to the frount of the ynner halle with outforth, an hundred cubitis at the eest, and at the north. **20** And he mat bothe in lengthe and in breede the yate that bihelde the weie of the north, of the outermere

halle. 21 And he mat the chaumbris therof, thre on this side, and thre on that side, and the frount therof, and the porche therof, bi the mesure of the formere yate; the lengthe therof of fifti cubitis, and the breedē therof of fyue and twenti cubitis. 22 Sotheli the wyndows therof, and the porche, and the grauyngis, weren bi the mesure of the yate that bihelde to the eest; and the styng therof was of seuene degrees, and a porche was bifore it. 23 And the yate of the ynnere halle was ayens the yate of the north, and ayens the eest yate; and he mat fro the yate til to the yate an hundrid cubitis. 24 And he ledde me out to the weie of the south, and lo! the yate that bihelde to the south; and he mat the frount therof, and the porche therof, bi the formere mesuris; 25 and the wyndows therof, and the porches in cumpas, as othere wyndows; the lengthe of fifti cubitis, and the breedē of fyue and twenti cubitis. 26 And bi seuene degrees me stiede to it, and 'an halle was bifor the yatis therof; and palme trees weren grauun, oon in this side, and another in that side in the frount therof. 27 And the yate of the ynnere halle was in the weie of the south; and he mat fro the yate til to the yate in the weie of the south, an hundrid cubitis. 28 And he ledde me in to the ynnere halle, to the south yate; and he mat the yate bi the formere mesuris; 29 the chaumbre therof, and the frount therof, and the porche therof bi the same mesuris; and he mat the wyndows therof, and the porche therof in cumpas; fifti cubitis of lengthe, and fyue and twenti cubitis of breedē. 30 And he mat the halle bi cumpas, the lengthe of fyue and twenti cubitis, and the breedē therof of fyue cubitis. 31 And the porche therof was to the outermore halle, and the palm trees therof in the frount; and eiyte degrees weren, bi whiche me stiede thorouy it. 32 And he ledde me in to the ynnere halle, bi the eest weie; and he mat the yate by the formere mesures; 33 the chaumbre therof, and the frount therof, and the porches therof, as aboue; and he mat the wyndows therof, and the porches therof in cumpas; the lengthe of fifti cubitis, and the breedē of fyue and twenti cubitis; and the porche therof, 34 that is, of the outermore halle; and palme trees grauun in the frount therof, on this side and on that side; and in eiyte degrees was the styng therof. 35 And he ledde me in to the yate that bihelde to the north; and he mat bi the formere mesuris; 36 the chaumbre therof, and the frount therof, and the porche therof, and the wyndows therof bi cumpas; the lengthe of fifti cubitis, and the breedē of fyue and twenti cubitis. 37 The porche therof bihelde to the outermore halle; and the grauyng of palm trees was in the frount therof, on this side and on that side; and in eiyte degrees was the styng therof. 38 And bi alle tresories a dore was in the frountis of yatis; and there thei waischiden brent sacrifice. 39 And in the porche of the yate weren twei boordis on this side, and twei boordis on that side, that brent sacrifice be offrid on tho, 'bothe for synne and for trespass. 40 And at the outermore side, which stieth to the dore of the yate that goith to the north, weren twei boordis; and at 'the tother side, bifor the porche of the yate, weren twei boordis. 41 Foure boordis on this side, and foure boordis on that side; bi the sidis of the yate weren eiyte boordis, on whiche thei offriden. 42 Forsothe foure boordis to brent sacrifice weren bildid of square stoonyis, in the lengthe of o cubit and an half, and in the breedē of o cubit and an half, and in the hiythe of o cubit; on whiche boordis thei schulen sette vessels, in whiche brent sacrifice and slain sacrifice is offrid. 43 And the brenkis of the boordis ben of oon handibreede, and ben bowid ayen with ynne bi cumpas; forsothe on the boordis weren fleischis of offryng. 44 And with out the ynnere yate weren tresories of chauntours, in the ynnere halle, that was in the side of the yate biholdynge to the north; and the faces of tho weren ayens the south weie; oon of the side of the

eest yate, that bihelde to the weie of the north. 45 And he seide to me, This tresorie, that biholdith the south weie, is of the prestis that waken in the kepyngis of the temple. 46 Sotheli the tresorie that biholdith to the weie of the north, schal be of the preestis that waken to the seruice of the auter; these ben the sones of Sadoch, whiche of the sones of Leuy neylen to the Lord, for to mynstre to hym. 47 And he mat the halle, the lengthe of an hundrid cubitis, and the breedē of an hundrid cubitis, bi square, and the auter bifore the face of the temple. 48 And he ledde me in to the porche of the temple; and he mat the porche bi fyue cubitis on this side, and bi fyue cubitis on that side; and he mat the breedē of the yate, of thre cubitis on this side, and of the cubitis on that side. 49 But he mat the lengthe of the porche of twenti cubitis, and the breedē of eleuene cubitis, and bi eiyte degrees me stiede to it; and piloris weren in the frountis, oon on this side, and 'another on that side.

41 And he ledde me in to the temple, and he mat the frountis, sixe cubitis of breedē on this side, and sixe cubitis of breedē on that side, the breedē of the tabernacle. 2 And the breedē of the yate was of ten cubitis; and he mat the sidis of the yate bi fyue cubitis on this side, and bi fyue cubitis on that side; and he mat the lengthe therof of fourti cubitis, and the breedē of twenti cubitis. 3 And he entride with ynne, and he mat in the frount of the yate twei cubitis; and he mat the yate of sixe cubitis, and the breedē of the yate of seuene cubitis. 4 And he mat the lengthe therof of twenti cubitis, and the breedē of twenti cubitis, bifor the face of the temple. 5 And he seide to me, This is the hooli thing of hooli thingis. And he mat the wal of the hous of sixe cubitis, and the breedē of the side of foure cubitis, on ech side bi cumpas of the hous. 6 Forsothe the sidis weren tweies thre and threti, the side to the side; and tho weren standyng an hiy, that entriden bi the wal of the hous, in the sidis bi cumpas, that tho helden togidere, and touchiden not the wal of the temple. 7 And a street was in round, and stiede vpward bi a vijs, and bar in to the soler of the temple bi cumpas; therfor the temple was braddere in the hiyere thingis; and so fro the lowere thingis me stiede to the hiyere thingis, and in to the myddis. 8 And Y siy in the hous an hiynessee bi cumpas, the sidis foundid at the mesure of a rehed in the space of sixe cubitis; 9 and the breedē by the wal of the side with outforth, of fyue cubitis; and the ynnere hous was in the sidis of the hous. 10 And bitwixe tresories Y siy the breedē of twenti cubitis in the cumpas of the hous on ech side; 11 and Y siy the dore of the side to preier; o dore to the weie of the north, and o dore to the weie of the south; and Y siy the breedē of place to preier, of fyue cubitis in cumpas. 12 And the bildyng that was ioyned to the place departid, and turned to the weie biholdynge to the see, of the breedē of seuenti cubitis; sotheli the wal of the bildyng of fyue cubitis of breedē bi cumpas, and the lengthe therof of nynti cubitis. 13 And he mat the lengthe of the hous, of an hundrid cubitis; and that that was departid, the bildyng and the wallis therof, of lengthe of an hundrid cubitis. 14 Forsothe the breedē of the street bifor the face of the hous, and of that that was departid ayens the eest, was of an hundrid cubitis. 15 And he mat the lengthe of the bildyng ayens the face of that, that was departid at the bak; he mat the boteraces on euer either side of an hundrid cubitis. And he mat the ynnere temple, and the porches of the halle, 16 lyntels, and wyndows narowe withoutforth and broode with ynne; boteraces in cumpas bi thre partis, ayenst the lintel of ech, and araided with tree bi cumpas al aboute; sotheli fro the erthe til to the wyndows, and the wyndows weren closid on the doris, 17 and til to the ynnere hous, and withoutforth bi al the wal in cumpas, with ynne and with outforth at mesure. 18 And cherubyns and

palm trees weren maad craftili, and a palm tree bitwixe cherub and cherub; and cherub hadde twei faces, **19** the face of a man bisidis the palm tree on this side, and the face of a lioun expressid bisidis the palm tree on 't tother side. Bi al the hous in cumpas, fro the erthe til to the hiyere part, **20** cherubyns and palm trees weren grauun in the wal of the temple. **21** A threesifold foure cornerid; and the face of the biholdingy of the seytuarie was ayens the biholding of the auter of tree; **22** the heiythe therof was of thre cubitis, and the lengthe therof of twei cubitis; and the corneris therof, and the lengthe therof, and the wallis therof, weren of tree. And he spak to me, This is the boord bifor the Lord. **23** And twei doris weren in the temple, and in the seytuarie. **24** And in the twei doris on euer either side weren twei litle doris, that weren foldun togidere in hem sif; for whi twei doris weren on euer either side of the doris. **25** And cherubyns and the grauyng of palm trees weren grauun in the doris of the temple, as also tho weren expressid in the wallis. Wherfor and grettere trees weren in the frount of the porche with outforth, **26** on whiche the wyndows narowe with out and large with ynne, and the licesse of palm trees weren on this side and on that syde; in the litle vndursettyngis of the porche, bi the sidis of the hous, and bi the breede of the wallis.

42 And he ledde me out in to the outermere halle, bi the weie ledyng to the north; and he ledde me in to the treserie, that was ayens the bildyng departid, and ayens the hous goyng to the north; **2** in the face an hundred cubitis of lengthe of the dore of the north, and fifti cubitis of breede, **3** ayens twenti cubitis of the ynnere halle, and ayens the pawment araied with stoon of the outermere halle, where a porche was ioyned to the fold porche. **4** And bifor the tresories was a walkyng of ten cubitis of breede, biholdingy to the ynnere thingis of the weie of o cubit. And the doris of tho to the north, **5** where tresories weren lowere in the hiyere thingis; for tho baren vp the porchis that apperiden an hiy of tho fro the lowere thingis, and fro the myddil thingis of the bildyng. **6** For tho weren of thre stagis, and hadden not piloris, as weren the pilers of hallis; therfor tho stoden an hiy fro the lowere thingis, and fro the myddil thingis fro erthe, bi fifti cubitis. **7** And the outermore halle closynge the walkyng place was bi the treseries, that weren in the weie of the outermore halle, bifor the treseries; the lengthe therof was of fifti cubitis. **8** For the lengthe of the tresories of the outermore halle was of fifti cubitis, and the lengthe bifor the face of the temple was of an hundred cubitis. **9** And vndur these tresories was an entring fro the eest, of men entringe in to tho, fro the outermore halle, **10** in the brede of the wal of the halle, that was ayens the eest weie in the face of the bildyng departid. And treseries weren before the bilding, **11** and a weie was bifor the face of tho, bi the licesse of treseries that weren in the weie of the north; bi the lengthe of tho, so was also the breede of tho. And al the entryng of tho, and the licessis and doris of tho, **12** weren lijk the doris of treseries that weren in the weye biholdingy to the south; a dore was in the heed of the weye, which weie was bifor the porche departid to men entringe bi the eest weie. **13** And he seide to me, The treseries of the north, and the treseries of the south, that ben bifor the bildyng departid, these ben hooli treseries, in whiche the preestis ben clothid, that neijen to the Lord in to the hooli of hooli thingis; there thei schulen putte the hooli of hooli thingis, and offryngis for synne, and for trespass; for it is an hooli place. **14** Sotheli whanne prestis han entrid, thei schulen go out of hooli thingis in to the outermore halle; and there thei schulen putte vp her clothis, in whiche thei mynstren, for tho ben hooli; and thei schulen be clothid in othere clothis, and so thei schulen go forth to the puple. **15** And whanne

he hadde fillid the mesuris of the ynnere hous, he ledde me out bi the weie of the yate that biheldel to the eest weie; and he mat it on ech side bi cumpas. **16** Forsothe he mat ayens the eest wynd with the rehed of mesure bi cumpas fyue hundred rehedis, in a rehed of mesure bi cumpas. **17** And he mat ayens the wynd of the north five hundred rehedis, in the rehed of mesure bi cumpas. **18** And at the south wynd he mat fyue hundred rehedis, with a rehed of mesure bi cumpas. **19** And at the west wynd he mat fyue hundred rehedis, with the rehed of mesure. **20** Bi foure wyndis he mat the wal therof on ech side bi cumpas, the lengthe of fyue hundred, and the breede of fyue hundred, departyng bitwixe the seytuarie and the place of the comyn puple.

43 And he ledde me out to the yate, that biheldel to the eest weie. **2** And lo! the glorie of God of Israel entride bi the eest weie; and a vois was to it, as the vois of many watriis, and the erthe schynede of the mageste of hym. **3** And Y siy a visioun, bi the licesse whiche Y hadde seyn, whanne he cam to distrie the citee; and the licesse was lijc the biholding whiche Y hadde seyn bisidis the flood Chobar. **4** And Y felle doun on my face, and the mageste of the Lord entride in to the temple, bi the weie of the yate that biheldel to the eest. **5** And the Spirit reiside me, and ledde me in to the ynnere halle; and lo! the hous was fillid of the glorie of the Lord. **6** And Y herde oon spekyng to me of the hous. And the man that stood bisidis me, **7** seide to me, Thou, son of man, this is the place of my seete, and the place of the steppis of my feet, where Y dwelle in the myddis of the sones of Israel withouten ende; and the hous of Israel schulen no more defoule myn hooli name, thei, and the kyngis of hem in her fornicacionis, and in the fallyngis of her kyngis, and in hiy places. **8** Whiche maden her threesifold bisidis my threesifold, and her postis bisidis my postis, and a wal was bitwixe me and hem; and thei defouilden myn hooli name in abhomynacionis whiche thei diden; wherfor Y wastide hem in my wraththe. **9** Now therfor putte thei awei fer her fornicacioun, and the fallyng of her kyngis fro me; and Y schal dwelle euere in the myddis of hem. **10** But thou, sone of man, schewe the temple to the hous of Israel, and be thei schent of her wickidnessis; and mete thei the bilding, **11** and be thei aschamed of alle thingis whiche thei diden. Thou schalt schewe to hem, and thou schalt write before the iyen of hem the figure of the hous, and of the bildyng therof; the outgoyngis, and the entryngis, and al the discryuyngis therof, and alle the comaundementis therof, and al the ordre therof, 'and alle the lawis therof; that thei kepe alle the discryuyngis therof, and comaundementis therof, and do tho. **12** This is the lawe of the hous, in the hiynessee of the hil; alle the coostis therof in cumpas is the hooli of hooli thingis; therfor this is the lawe of the hous. **13** Forsothe these ben the mesuris of the auter, in a verieste cubit, that hadde a cubit and a spanne; in the bosum therof was a cubit in lengthe, and a cubit in breede; and the ende therof til to the brenke, and o spanne in cumpas; also this was the diche of the auter. **14** And fro the bosum of the erthe til to the laste heiythe weren twei cubitis, and the breede of o cubit; and fro the lesse heiythe til to the grettere heiythe were foure cubitis, and the breede was of o cubit; **15** forsothe thilke ariel, that is, the hiyere part of the auter, was of foure cubitis; and fro the auter 'til to aboue weren foure horns. **16** And the auter of twelve cubitis in lengthe was foure cornerid with euene sidis, bi twelve cubitis of breede. **17** And the heiythe of fourtene cubitis of lengthe was bi fourtene cubitis of breede, in foure corneris therof. And a coroun of half a cubit was in the cumpas therof, and the bosum therof was of o cubit bi cumpas; forsothe the degrees therof weren turned to the eest. **18** And he

seide to me, Thou, sone of man, the Lord God seith these thingis, These ben the customs of the auter, in what euer dai it is maad, that me offre on it brent sacrifice, and blood be sched out. **19** And thou schalt yhue to preestis and dekenes, that ben of the seed of Sadoch, that neyten to me, seith the Lord God, that thei offre to me a calf of the drooue for synne. **20** And thou schalt take of the blood therof, and schalt putte on foure hornes therof, and on foure corneris of heiythe, and on the coroun in cumpas; and thou schalt clese it, and make clene. **21** And thou schalt take the calf which is offrid for synne, and thou schalt brenne it in a departheid place of the hous, with out the seytuarie. **22** And in the secounde dai thou schalt offre a buk of geet, which is with out wem, for synne; and thei schulen clese the auter, as thei clensiden in the calf. **23** And whanne thou hast fillid that clensyng, thou schalt offre a calf of the drooue, which calf is without wem, and a wether with out wem of the floc. **24** And thou schalt offre tho in the siyt of the Lord; and prestis schulen putte salt on the, and schulen offre tho in to brent sacrifice to the Lord. **25** Bi seuene daies thou schalt make a buk of geet for synne, ech dai; and thei schulen offre a calf of the drooue, and a wether vnewmed of scheep. **26** Bi seuene daies thei schulen clese the auter, and schulen make it cleene, and thei schulen fille the hond therof. **27** Forsothe whanne seuene daies ben fillid, in the eythe dai and ferther prestis schulen make on the auter youre brent sacrifices, and tho thingis whiche thei offren for pees; and Y schal be plesid to you, seith the Lord God.

44 And he turnede me to the weie of the yate of the outermore seytuarie, which yate byhelde to the eest, and was closid. **2** And the Lord seide to me, This yate schal be closid, and schal not be opened, and a man schal not passe thorou it; for the Lord God of Israel entride bi it, and it schal be closid to the prince. **3** The prince hym silf schal sitte ther ynne, that he ete breed bifor the Lord; he schal go yn bi the weie of the yate of the porche, and he schal go out bi the weie therof. **4** And he ledde me bi the weie of the north yate, in the siyt of the hous; and Y siy, and lo! the glorie of the Lord fillide the hous of the Lord; and Y felle doun on my face. **5** And the Lord seide to me, Thou, sone of man, sette thin herte, and se with thin iyen, and here with thin eeris alle thingis whiche Y speke to thee, of al the ceremonyes of the hous of the Lord, and of alle the lawis therof; and thou schalt sette thin herte in the weies of the temple, bi alle the goyngis out of the seytuarie. **6** And thou schalt sei to the hous of Israel terryng me to wraththe, The Lord God seith these thingis, Ye hous of Israel, alle youre grete trespassis suffice to you, **7** for ye bryngen in alien sones, vncircumcidid in herte, and vncircumcidid in fleisch, that thei be in my seytuarie, and defoule myn hous. And ye offren my louoes, ynnere fatnesse, and blood, and breken my couenaunt in alle youre grete trespassis. **8** And ye kepten not the comauementis of my seytuarie, and ye settiden keperis of my kepyngis in my seytuarie to you silf. **9** The Lord God seith these thingis, Ech alien `that is vncircumcidid in herte, and vncircumcidid in fleisch, schal not entre in to my seytuarie; ech alien sone, which is in the myddis of the sones of Israel. **10** But also Leuytis, `ether men of the lynage of Leuy, that yeden fer a wei fro me in the errorre of the sones of Israel, and erriden fro me affir her idols, and baren her wickidnesse, **11** thei schulen be kepers of housis in my seytuarie, and portoris of yatis of the hous, and mynystris of the hous; thei schulen sle brent sacrifices, and sacrifices for victorie of the puple; and thei schulen stonde in the siyt of the prestis, for to mynystre to hem. **12** For that that thei mynystriden to tho in the siyt of her idols, and weren maad to the hous of Israel in to offendynge of

wickidnesse; therfor Y reiside myn hond on them, seith the Lord God, and thei baren her wickidnesse. **13** And thei schulen not neyfe to me, that thei vse preesthood to me, nether thei schulen neyfe to al my seytuarie bisidis hooly of hooli thingis, but thei schulen bere her schenschipe, and her grete trespassis whiche thei diden. **14** And Y schal make hem portoris of the hous, in the seruyce therof, and in alle thingis that ben don ther ynne. **15** Forsothe preestis and dekenes, the sones of Sadoch, that kepten the ceremonyes of my seytuarie, whanne the sones of Israel erriden fro me, thei schulen neyfe to me, for to mynystre to me; and thei schulen stonde in my siyt, that thei offre to me ynnere fatnesse and blood, seith the Lord God. **16** Thei schulen entre in to my seytuarie, and thei schulen neyfe to my boord, that thei mynystre to me, and kepe my ceremonyes. **17** And whanne thei schulen entre in to the yatis of the ynnere halle, **18** thei schulen be clothid with lynnun clothis, nether ony wollun thing schal `be do on hem, whanne thei mynystren in the yatis of the ynnere halle, and with ynne; lynnun cappis, ether mytris, schulen be in the heedis of hem, and lynnun brechis schulen be in the leendis of hem, and thei schulen not be gird in swoot. **19** And whanne thei schulen go out at the outermere halle to the puple, thei schulen dispyle hem of her clothis, in whiche thei mynystriden, and thei schulen leie tho vp in the treserie of seytuarie; and thei schulen clothe hem silf in othere clothis, and thei schulen not halewe my puple in her clothis. **20** Forsothe thei schulen not schaue her heed, nether thei schulen nursche long heere, but thei clippynge schulen clippe her heedis. **21** And ech preest schal not drynke wyn, whanne he schal entre in to the ynnere halle. **22** And preestis schulen not take wyues a widewe, and a forsakun woman, but virgyns of the seed of the hous of Israel; but also thei schulen take a widewe, which is the widewe of a preest. **23** And thei schulen teche my puple, what is bitwixe hooli thing and defoulid; and thei schulen schewe to hem, what is bitwixe cleene thing and vncleene. **24** And whanne debate is, thei schulen stonde in my domes, and schulen deme my lawis; and thei schulen kepe my comauementis in alle my solempnytees, and thei schulen halewe my sabatis. **25** And thei schulen not entre to a deed man, lest thei be defoulid, no but to fadir, and modir, and to sone, and douyter, and to brother, and sister that hadde not an hosebonde, in whiche thei schulen be defoulid. **26** And after that he is clensid, seuene daies schulen be noumbrid to hym. **27** And in the dai of his entryng in to the seytuarie, to the ynnere halle, that he mynystre to me in the seytuarie, he schal offre for his synne, seith the Lord God. **28** Forsothe noon eritage schal be to hem, Y am the eritage of hem; and ye schulen not yvye to hem possessioun in Israel, for Y am the possessioun of hem. **29** Thei schulen ete sacrifice, bothe for synne and for trespassie, and ech avow of Israel schal be hern. **30** And the firste thingis of alle firste gendrid thingis, and alle moiste sacrifices, of alle thingis that ben offrid, schulen be the prestis part; and ye schulen yvye the firste thingis of youre metis to the prest, that he leie vp blessyng to his hous. **31** Preestis schulen not ete ony thing deed bi it silf, and takun of a beeste, of foulis, and of scheep.

45 And whanne ye schulen bigynne to departe the lond bi partis, departe ye the firste thingis to the Lord, an halewid thing of the lond, fyue and twenti thousynde of rehedis in lengthe, and ten thousynde of rehedis in breedie; it schal be halewid in al the coost therof by cumpas. **2** And it schal be halewid on ech part in fyue hundrid rehedis bi fyue hundrid, in foure sidis bi cumpas, and in fifti cubitis in to the subarbis therof bi cumpas. **3** And fro this mesurē thou schalt mete the lengthe of fyue and twenti thousynde

of rehedis, and the breede of ten thousynde; and the temple and the hooli of hooli thingis schal be in it. **4** An halewid thing of the lond schal be to prestis, the mynistris of seytuarie, that neyen to the seruyce of the Lord; and a place schal be to hem in to housis, and in to the seytuarie of holynesse. **5** Sothel fyue and twenti thousynde of lengthe schulen be, and ten thousynde of breede; but the dekenes that mynystren to the hous, thei schulen haue in possessioun twenti treseries. **6** And ye schulen yyue the possessioun of the citee, fyue thousynde rehedis of breede, and fyue and twenti thousynde of lengthe, bi the departyng of the seytuarie, to al the hous of Israel. **7** And ye schulen yyue a porcioun to the prince on this side and on that side, bisidis the departyng of the seytuarie, and bisidis the possessioun of the citee, ayens the face of departyng of seytuarie, and ayens the face of possessioun of the citee; fro the side of the se til to the see, and fro the side of the eest 'til to the eest, schal be of the possessioun of the prince. Forsothe the lengthe bi ech of the partis, fro the west ende til to the east ende of the lond, **8** schal be possessioun to hym in Israel; and the princes schulen no more robe my puple, but thei schulen yyue the lond to the hous of Israel, bi the lynagis of hem. **9** The Lord God seith these thingis, O! princes of Israel, suffice it to you, leue ye wickidnesse and raueyns, and do ye doom and rytfulnesse; departe ye youre niy coostis fro my puple, seith the Lord God. **10** A iust balaunce, and a iust mesure clepid ephi, and a iust mesure clepid bathus, schulen be to you. **11** Ephi and bathus schulen be euene, and of o mesure, that bathus take the tenthe part of the mesure clepid corus, and that ephi take the tenthe part of the mesure corus; bi the mesure of corus schal be euene weylinge of tho. **12** Forsothe a sicle schal haue twenti halpens; certis twenti siclis, and fyue and twenti siclis, and fiftene siclis maken a besaunt. **13** And these ben the firste fruytis whiche ye schulen take awei; the sixte part of ephi of a corus of wheete, and the sixte part of ephi of a corus of barli. **14** Also the mesure of oile; a bathus of oile is the tenthe part of corus, and ten bathus maken o corus; for ten bathus fillen o corus. **15** And `a ram of the floc of twei hundrid, of these whiche the men of Israel nurschen, in to sacrifice, and in to brent sacrifice, and in to pesible sacrifices, to clelse for hem, seith the Lord God. **16** Al the puple of the lond schal be boundun in these firste fruytis to the prince of Israel. **17** And on the prince schulen be brent sacrifices, and sacrifice, and moiste sacrifices, in solempnytees, and in kalendis, ether bigynnyngis of monethis, and in sabatis, and in alle the solempnytees of the hous of Israel; he schal make sacrifice, for synne, and brent sacrifice, and pesible sacrifices, to clelse for the hous of Israel. **18** The Lord God seith these thingis, In the firste monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, thou schalt take a calf with out wem of the drooue, and thou schalt clelse the seytuarie. **19** And the preest schal take of the blood of the beeste, that schal be for synne; and he schal putte in the postis of the hous, and in foure corneris of the heiythe of the auter, and in the postis of the yate of the ynnere halle. **20** And thus thou schalt do in the seuenthe dai of the monethe, for ech that knew not, and was disseyued bi error, and thou schalt clelse for the hous. **21** In the firste monethe, in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe, the solempnytee of pask schal be to you; therf looues schulen be etun bi seuene daies. **22** And the prince schal make a calf for synne in that dai, for hym silf and for al the puple of the lond. **23** And in the solempnytee of seuene daies he schal make brent sacrifice to the Lord; he schal offre seuene calys and seuene wetheris with out wem ech dai, bi seuene daies, and ech dai a buc of geet, for synne. **24** And he schal make the sacrifice of ephi by a calf, and of

ephi by a wether, and of oile the mesure hyn, bi ech ephi. **25** In the seuenthe monethe, in the fiftenthe dai of the monethe, in the solempnytee, he schal make as tho ben biforseid, bi seuene daies, as wel for synne as for brent sacrifice, and in sacrifice, and in oile.

46 The Lord God seith these thingis, The yate of the ynnere halle, that biholdith to the eest, schal be closid bi sixe daies, in whiche werk is doon; for it schal be openyd in the dai of sabat, but also it schal be openyd in the dai of kalendis. **2** And the prince schal entre bi the weie of the porche of the yate withoutforth, and he schal stonde in the threisfold of the yate; and preestis schulen make the brent sacrifice of hym, and the pesible sacrifices of hym; and he schal worshipe on the threisfold of the yate, and he schal go out; forsothe the yate schal not be closid til to the euentid. **3** And the puple of the lond schal worshipe at the dore of that yate, in sabatis, and in calendis, bifor the Lord. **4** Forsothe the prince schal offre this brent sacrifice to the Lord in the dai of sabat, sixe lambren with out wem, and a wether with out wem, **5** and the sacrifice of ephi bi a wether; but in the lambren he schal offre the sacrifice which his hond schal yiue, and of oile the mesure hyn, bi ech ephi. **6** But in the dai of calendis he schal offre a calf with out wem of the droue; and sixe lambren, and wetheris schulen be with out wem, **7** and ephi bi a calf. Also he schal make the sacrifice ephi bi a wether; but of lambren as his hond fyndith, and of oile the mesure hyn, bi ech ephi. **8** And whanne the prince schal entre, entre he bi the weie of the porche of the yate, and go he out bi the same weie. **9** And whanne the puple of the lond schal entre in the siyt of the Lord, in solempnytees, which puple entrieth bi the yate of the north, for to worshipe, go it out bi the wei of the south yate. Certis the puple that entrieth bi the wei of the south yate, go out bi the weie of the north yate. It schal not turne ayen bi the weie of the yate, bi which it entride, but euene ayens that weie it schal go out. **10** Forsothe the prince schal be in the myddis of hem; he schal entre with hem that entren, and he schal go out with hem that goen out. **11** And in feiris and in solempnytees, the sacrifice of ephi schal be bi a calf, and ephi bi a wether; in lambren schal be sacrifice as his hond fyndith, and of oile the mesure hyn, bi ech ephi. **12** Forsothe whanne the prince makith a wilful brent sacrifice, ether wilful pesible sacrifice to the Lord, the yate that biholdith to the eest, schal be openyd to hym; and he schal make his brent sacrifice, and his pesible sacrifices, as it is wont to be doon in the dai of sabat; and he schal go out, and the yate schal be closid after that he yede out. **13** And he schal make brent sacrifice ech day to the Lord, a lomb with out wem of the same yeer; euere he schal make it in the morewtid, **14** and he schal make sacrifice on it ful eerli; eerli he schal make the sixte part of ephi, and of oile the thridde part of hyn, that it be meddlied with the floure of wheete; it is a lawful sacrifice, contynuel and euerlastinge, to the Lord. **15** He schal make a lomb, and sacrifice, and oile, ful eerli; he schal make eerli brent sacrifice euerlastynge. **16** The Lord God seith these thingis, If the prince yyueth an hous to ony of hisse sones, the eritage of hym schal be of hisse sones; thei schulen welde it bi eritage. **17** Forsothe if he yyueth a biquest of his eritage to oon of hisse seruauntis, it schal be his 'til to the yeer of remyssioun, and it schal turne ayen to the prince; forsothe the eritage of hym schal be to hisse sones. **18** And the prince schal not take bi violence of the eritage of the puple, and of the possessioun of hem; but of his owne possessioun he schal yyuue eritage to hisse sones, that my puple be not scaterid, ech man fro his possessioun. **19** And he ledde me in bi the entryng, that was on the side of the yate, in to the treseries of the seytuarie to the preestis, whiche treseries bihelden to the north; and there was

a place goyng to the west. **20** And he seide to me, This is the place where prestis schulen sethe, bothe for synne and for trespass; where thei schulen sethe sacrifice, that thei bere not out in to the outermere halle, and the puple be halewid. **21** And he ledde me out in to the outermere halle, and ledde me aboue bi the four corneris of the halle; and lo! a litil halle was in the corner of the halle, alle litil hallis bi the corneris of the halle; **22** in four corneris of the halle little hallis weren disposid, of fourti cubitis bi lengthe, and of thretti bi breed; **23** foure weren of o mesure; and a wal bi cumpas yede aboue foure little hallis; and kychenes weren maad vndur the porchis bi cumpas. **24** And he seide to me, This is the hous of kichenes, in which the mynystris of the hous of the Lord schulen sethe the sacrifices of the puple.

47 And he turnede me to the yate of the hous; and lo! watri yeden out vndur the thresifold of the hous to the eest; for the face of the hous bihelde to the eest; forsothe the watri camen doun in to the riyt side of the temple, to the south part of the auter. **2** And he ledde me out bi the weie of the north yate, and he turnede me to the weie with out the outermere yate, to the weie that bisholidh to the eest; and lo! watri flowyng fro the riyt side, **3** whanne the man that hadde a coord in his hond, yede out to the eest. And he mat a thousynde cubitis, and ledde me ouer thorou the water til to the heelis. **4** And eft he mat a thousynde, and ledde me ouer thorou the watir 'til to the knees. **5** And eft he mat a thousynde, and ledde me ouer thorou the watir 'til to the reynes. And he mat a thousynde, the stronde which Y myte not passe; for the depe watri of the stronde hadden wexe greet, that mai not be waad ouer. **6** And he seide to me, Certis, sone of man, thou hast seyn. And he seide to me; and he turnede me to the ryuer of the stronde. **7** And whanne Y hadde turned me, lo! in the ryuer of the stronde ful many trees on euer either side. **8** And he seide to me, These watri that goon out to the heepis of sound of the eest, and goen doun to pleyn places of desert, schulen entre in to the see, and schulen go out; and the watri schulen be heelid. **9** And ech lyuyng beeste that creepith, schal lyue, whidur eure the stronde schal come; and fischis many ynow schulen be, aftir that these watri comen thidur, and schulen be heelid, and schulen lyue; alle thingis to whiche the stronde schal come, schulen lyue. **10** And fiscers schulen stonde on the watri; fro Engaddi 'til to Engallym schal be dryng of nettis; ful many kyndis of fischis therof schulen be, as the fischis of the greet see, of ful greet multitude; **11** but in brynkis therof and in maraisis watri shulen not be heelid, for tho 'schulen be youn in to places of makynge of salt. **12** And ech tree berynge fruit schal growe on the stronde, in the ryueris therof on ech side; a leef therof schal not falle doun, and the fruyt therof schal not fail; bi alle monethis it schal bere firste fruytis, for the watri therof schulen go out of the seytuarie; and the fruytis therof schulen be in to mete, and the leeuyis therof to medicyn. **13** The Lord God seith these thingis, This is the ende, in which ye schulen welde the lond, in the twelue lynagis of Israel; for Joseph hath double part. **14** Forsothe ye schulen welde it, ech man euenli as his brother; on which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde yye to youre fadris; and this lond schal falle to you in to possessioun. **15** This is the ende of the lond at the north coost fro the greet see, the weie of Bethalon to men comyng to Sedala, **16** Emath, Beroth, Sabarym, which is in the myddis bitwixe Damask and niy coostis of Emath, the hous of Thichon, which is bisidis the endis of Auran. **17** And the ende schal be fro the see 'til to the porche of Ennon, the ende of Damask, and fro the north til to the north, the ende of Emath; forsothe this is the north coost. **18** Certis the eest coost

fro the myddis of Auran, and fro the myddis of Damask, and fro the myddis of Galaad, and fro the myddis of the lond of Israel, is Jordan departyng at the eest see, also ye schulen mete the eest coost. **19** Forsothe the south coost of myddai is fro Thamar til to the watri of ayenseyng of Cades; and the stronde til to the greet see, and the south coost at myddai. **20** And the coost of the see is the greet see, fro the niy coost bi streit, til thou come to Emath; this is the coost of the see. **21** And ye schulen departe this lond to you bi the lynagis of Israel; **22** and ye schulen sende it in to eritage to you, and to comelyngis that comen to you, that gendriden sones in the myddis of you; and thei schulen be to you as men borun in the lond among the sones of Israel; with you thei schulen departe possessioun, in the myddis of the lynages of Israel. **23** Forsothe in what euer lynage a comelyng is, there ye schulen yye possessioun to hym, seith the Lord God.

48 And these ben the names of lynagis, fro the endis of the north, bisidis the weie Ethalon, to men goyng to Emath, the porche of Ennon, the terme of Damask, to the north bisidis Emath; and the eest coost schal be to it the see, o part schal be of Dan. **2** And fro the ende of Dan, fro the eest coost til to the coost of the see, o part schal be of Aser. **3** And on the ende of Azer, fro the eest coost til to the coost of the see, oon of Neptalym. **4** And on the terme of Neptalym, fro the eest coost til to the coost of the see, oon of Manasses. **5** And on the ende of Manasses, fro the eest coost til to the coost of the see, oon of Effraym. **6** And on the ende of Effraym, fro the eest coost til to the coost of the see, oon of Ruben. **7** And on the ende of Ruben, fro the eest coost til to the coost of the see, oon of Juda. **8** And on the ende of Juda, fro the eest coost til to the coost of the see, schulen be the firste fruytis, whiche ye schulen departe bi fyue and twenty thousynde reheedis of breed and of lengthe, as alle partis ben, fro the eest coost til to the coost of the see; and the seytuarie schal be in the myddis therof. **9** The firste fruytis whiche ye schulen departe to the Lord, the lengthe schal be in fyue and twenty thousynde, and the breed in ten thousynde. **10** Forsothe these schulen be the firste fruytis of the seytuarie of preestis; to the north fyue and twenty thousynde of lengthe, and to the see ten thousinde of breed; but to the eest ten thousynde of breed, and to the south fyue and twenty thousynde of lengthe; and the seytuarie of the Lord schal be in the myddis therof. **11** The seytuarie schal be to preestis of the sones of Sadoch, that kepten my cerimonyes, and erriden not, whanne the sones of Israel erriden, as also dekenes erriden. **12** And the firste fruytis schulen be to hem of the firste fruytis of the lond, the hooli of hooli thingis, bi the terme of dekenes. **13** But also to dekenes in lijk maner bi the coostis of preestis schulen be fyue and twenty thousynde of lengthe, and ten thousynde of breed; al the lengthe of fyue and twenty thousynde, and the breed of ten thousynde. **14** And thei schulen not sille therof, nether schulen chaunge; and the firste fruytis of the lond schulen not be translatiid, for tho ben halewid to the Lord. **15** Sotheli the fyue thousynde, that ben left ouer in breed, bi fyue and twenty thousynde, schulen be the vrholi thingis, ether comyn thingis, of the citee, in to dwellyng place, and in to subarbis; and the citee schal be in the myddis therof. **16** And these schulen be the mesuris therof; at the north coost, fyue hundred and foure thousynde of rehedis, and at the south coost, fyue hundred and foure thousynde, and at the eest coost, fyue hundred and foure thousynde, and at the west coost, fyue hundred and foure thousynde. **17** Forsothe the subarbis of the citee at the north schulen be twei hundred and fifti, and at the southe twei hundred and fifti, and at the eest twei hundred and fifti,

and at the see, that is, the west, twei hundrid and fifti. **18** But that that is residue in lengthe, bi the firste fruytis of the seytuarie, ten thousynde in to the eest, and ten thousynde in to the west, schulen be as the firste fruitis of the seytuarie; and the fruitis schulen be in to looues to hem that seruen the citee. **19** Forsothe thei that seruen the citee schulen worche, of alle the lynagis of Israel. **20** Alle the firste fruitis of fyue and twenti thousynde, bi fyue and twenti thousynde in square, schulen be departid in to the firste fruytis of seytuarie, and in to possessioune of the citee. **21** Forsothe that that is residue, schal be the princes part, on ech side of the firste fruitis of seytuarie, and of the possessioune of the citee, euene ayens fyue and twenti thousynde of the firste fruytis, til to the eest ende; but also to the see euene ayens fyue and twenti thousynde, til to the ende of the see, schal be in lijk maner in the partis of the prince; and the firste fruytis of the seytuarie, and the seytuarie of the temple schulen be in the myddis of it. **22** Forsothe fro the possessioune of dekenes, and fro the possessioune of the citee, which is in the myddis of partis of the prince, schal be in to the porcioun of Juda, and in to the porcioun of Beniamyn; and it schal perteyne to the prince. **23** And to other lynagis, fro the eest coost 'til to the west coost, oon to Beniamyn. **24** And ayens the porcioun of Beniamyn, fro the eest coost til to the west coost, oon to Symeon. **25** And on the terme of Symeon, fro the eest coost til to the west coost, oon to Isacar. **26** And on the terme of Isacar, fro the eest coost til to the west coost, oon to Zabulon. **27** And on the terme of Zabulon, fro the eest coost til to the coost of the see, oon to Gad. **28** And on the terme of Gad, to the coost of the south in to myddai; and the ende schal be fro Thamar til to the watrie of ayenseying of Cades, and the eritage ayens the grete see. **29** This is the lond which ye schulen sende in to part to the lynagis of Israel, and these ben the partyngis of tho, seith the Lord God. **30** And these ben the goyngis out of the citee; fro the north coost thou schalt mete fyue hundrid and foure thousynde rehedis. **31** And yatis of the citee schulen be in alle the lynagis of Israel, thre yatis at the north; o yate of Ruben, o yate of Juda, o yate of Leuy. **32** And at the eest coost, fyue hundrid and foure thousynd rehedis, and thre yatis; o yate of Joseph, o yate of Beniamyn, o yate of Dan. **33** And at the south coost thou schalt mete fyue hundrid and foure thousynde rehedis, and thre yatis schulen be of tho; o yate of Symeon, o yate of Isacar, o yate of Zabulon. **34** And at the west coost, fyue hundrid and foure thousynde of rehedis, thre yatis of tho; o yate of Gad, o yate of Aser, o yate of Neptalm. **35** Bi cumpas eiytene miles; and the name schal be fro that dai, The Lord there. Amen.

Daniel

1 In the thridde yeer of the rewme of Joachym, king of Juda, Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, cam to Jerusalem, and bisegide it. **2** And the Lord bitook in his hond Joachym, the kyng of Juda, and he took a part of the vessels of the hous of God; and he bar out tho in to the lond of Sennaar, in to the hous of his god, and he took the vessels in to the hous of tresour of his god. **3** And the kyng seide to Asphaneth, souereyn of his onest seruauntis and chast, that he schulde brynge yn of the sones of Israel, and of the kyngis seed, and the children of tirauntis, in whiche weren no wem, **4** faire in schap, and lerned in al wisdom, war in kunnynge, and tauty in chastisynge, and that mytten stonde in the paleis of the kyng, that he schulde teche hem the lettris and langage of Caldeis. **5** And the king ordeynede to hem lifflode bi ech dai of his meetis, and of the wyn wherof he drank; that thei nurschid bi the yeer, schulden stonde afterward bifor the siyt of the kyng. **6** Therfor Danyel, Ananye, Myzael, and Azarie, of the sones of Juda, weren among hem. **7** And the souereyn of onest seruauntis and chast puttide to hem names; to Danyel he puttide Balthasar; to Ananye, Sidrach; to Mysael, Misach; and to Azarie, Abdenago. **8** Forsothe Danyel purposide in his herte, that he schulde not be defoulid of the boord of the kyng, nether of the wyn of his drink; and he preiede the souereyn of onest seruauntis and chast, that he schulde not be defoulid. **9** Forsothe God yaf grace and merci to Daniel, in the siyt of the prince of onest seruauntis and chast. **10** And the prince of onest seruauntis and chast seide to Daniel, Y drede my lord the king, that ordeinede to you mete and drynk; and if he seeth youre faces lennere than othere yonge wexyng men, youre eueneeldis, ye schulen condempne myn heed to the kyng. **11** And Danyel seide to Malazar, whom the prince of onest seruauntis and chast hadde ordeynede on Danyel, Ananye, Mysael, and Asarie, **12** Y biseche, asaie thou vs thi seruauntis bi ten daies, and potagis be youun to vs to ete, and water to drynke; and biholde thou oure cheris, **13** and the cheris of children that eten the kyngis mete; and as thou seest, so do thou with thi seruauntis. **14** And whanne he herde siche a word, he asaiede hem bi ten daies. **15** Forsothe after ten daies the cheris of hem apperiden betere and fattere, than alle the children that eeten the kyngis mete. **16** Certis Malazar took the metis, and the wyn of the drynk of hem, and yaf to hem potagis. **17** Forsothe to these children God yaf kunnynge and lernyng in ech book, and in al wisdom; but to Daniel God yaf vndurstonding of alle visiouns and dremys. **18** Therfor whanne the daies weren fillid, aftir whiche the kyng seide, that thei schulden be brouyt yn, the souereyn of onest seruauntis and chast brouyte in hem, in the siyt of Nabugodonosor. **19** And whanne the kyng hadde spoke to hem, siche weren not foundun of alle, as Daniel, Ananye, Misael, and Azarie; and thei stoden in the siyt of the king. **20** And ech word of wisdom and of vndurstonding, which the king axide of hem, he foond in hem ten fold ouer alle false dyuynours and astronomyens, that weren in al his rewme. **21** Forsothe Danyel was til to the firste yeer of king Cyrus.

2 In the secounde yeer of the rewme of Nabugodonosor, Nabugodonosor siy a dreem; and his spirit was aferd, and his dreem fledde awei fro hym. **2** Therfor the kyng comaundide, that the dyuynours, and astronomyens, and witchis, and Caldeis schulden be clepid togidere, that thei schulden telle to the kyng hisse dremys; and whanne thei weren comun, thei stoden bifor the king. **3** And the king seide to hem, Y siy a dreem, and Y am

schenet in mynde, and Y knowe not what Y siy. **4** And Caldeis answeriden the kyng bi Sirik langage, Kyng, liue thou with outen ende; seie thi dreem to thi seruauntis, and we schulen schewe to thee the expownyng therof. **5** And the kyng answeride, and seide to Caldeis, The word is goen awei fro me; if ye schewen not to me the dreem, and expownyng therof, ye schulen perische, and youre housis schulen be forfeitid. **6** Forsothe if ye tellen the dreem, and the expownyng therof, ye schulen take of me meidis and yiftis, and myche onour; therfor schewe ye to me the dreem, and the interpretyng therof. **7** Thei answeriden the secounde tyme, and seiden, The kyng seie the dreem to hise seruauntis, and we schulen schewe the interpretyng therof. **8** The kyng answeride, and seide, Certis Y woot, that ye ayenbien the tyme, and witen that the word is goen awei fro me. **9** Therfor if ye schewen not to me the dreem, o sentence is of you, for ye maken an interpretyng bothe fals and ful of disset; that ye speke to me til the tyme passe; therfor seie ye the dreem to me, that Y wite, that ye speke also the veri interpretyng therof. **10** Therfor Caldeis answeriden bifor the kyng, and seiden, Kyng, no man is on erthe, that mai fille thi word; but nether ony greet man and mytti of kyngis axith siche a word of ony dyuynour, and astronomyen, and of a man of Caldee. **11** For the word which thou, kyng, axist, is greuouse, nether ony schal be foundun, that schal schewe it in the siyt of the king, outakun goddis, whos lyuyng is not with men. **12** And whanne this word was herd, the kyng comaundide, in woodnesse and in greet ire, that alle the wise men of Babiloyne schulden perische. **13** And bi the sentence goon out, the wise men weren slayn; and Danyel and hisse felows weren souyt, that thei schulden perische. **14** Thanne Danyel axide of the lawe and sentence, of Ariok, pryncie of chyualrie of the kyng, that was gon out to sle the wise men of Babiloyne. **15** And he axide hym, that hadde take power of the kyng, for what cause so cruel a sentence yede out fro the face of the kyng. Therfor whanne Ariok hadde schewid the thing to Danyel, **16** Danyel entride, and preyede the kyng, that he schulde yyue tyme to hym to schewe the soilyng to the kyng. **17** And he entride in to his hous, and schewide the nede to Ananye, and to Misael, and Asarie, **18** hisse felowis, that thei schulden axe merci of the face of God of heuene on this sacrament; and that Danyel and hisse felowis schulden not perische with othere wise men of Babiloyne. **19** Thanne the priuyte was schewid to Danyel bi a visioun in nytt. And Danyel blesside God of heuene, and seide, **20** The name of the Lord be blessid fro the world, and til in to the world, for wisdom and strengthe ben hise; **21** and he chaungith tymes and ages, he translatith rewmes and ordeyneth; he yyueth wisdom to wise men, and kunnynge to hem that vndurstonden tecchyng, ether chastisyg; **22** he schewith deepe thingis and hid, and he knowith thingis set in derknessis, and liyt is with hym. **23** God of oure fadris, Y knowleche to thee, and Y herie thee, for thou hast yowre wisdom and strengthe to me; and now thou hast schewid to me tho the thingis, whiche we preieden thee, for thou hast openyd to vs the word of the kyng. **24** Aftir these thingis Danyel entride to Ariok, whom the kyng hadde ordeyned, that he schulde leese the wise men of Babiloyne, and thus he spak to hym, Leese thou not the wise men of Babiloyne; leede thou me in bifor the siyt of the kyng, and Y schal telle the soilyng to the kyng. **25** Thanne Ariok hastynge ledde in Danyel to the kyng, and seide to him, Y haue foundun a man of the sones of passyng ouer of Juda, that schal telle the soilyng to the kyng. **26** The kyng answeride, and seide to Danyel, to whom the name was Balthasar, Whethir gessist thou, that thou maist verili schewe to me the dreem which Y siy, and the interpretyng therof? **27** And Danyel answeride bifore the king, and seide, The priuyte which

the kyng axith, wise men, and astronomyens, and dyounours, and lokeris of auteris, moun not schewe to the kyng. 28 But God is in heuene, that schewith priuytees, which hath schewid to thee, thou king Nabugodonosor, what thingis schulen come in the laste tymes. Thi dreem and visiouns of thin heed, in thi bed, ben sich. 29 Thou, kyng, bigunnest to thenke in thi bed, what was to comyng afir these thingis; and he that schewith priuytees, schewide to thee what thingis schulen come. 30 And this sacrament is schewid to me, not bi wisdom which is in me more than in alle lyuynge men, but that the interpretyng schulde be maad opyn to the kyng, and thou schuldist knowe the thouytis of thi soule. 31 Thou, kyng, siest, and lo! as o greet ymage; thilke ymage was greet, and hiy in stature, and stood bifore thee, and the loking therof was ferdful. 32 The heed of this ymage was of best gold, but the brest and armes weren of siluer; certis the womb and thies weren of bras, 33 but the leggis weren of irun; forsothe sum part of the feet was of irun, sum was of erthe. 34 Thou siest thus, til a stoon was kit doun of the hil, with outer hondis, and smoot the ymage in the irun feet therof and ertene feet, and al to-brak tho. 35 Thanne the irun, tijl stoon, ether ertene vessel, bras, siluer, and gold, weren al to-brokun togidere, and dryuun as in to a deed sparcle of a large somer halle, that ben rauyshid of wynd, and no place is foundun to tho; forsothe the stoon, that smoot the ymage, was maad a greet hil, and fillide al erthe. 36 This is the dreem. Also, thou kyng, we schulen seie bifor thee the interpretyng therof. 37 Thou art kyng of kyngis, and God of heuene yaf to thee rewme, strengthe, and empire, and glorie; 38 and he yaf in thin hond alle thingis, in whiche the sones of men, and the beestis of the feeld, and the briddis of the eir dwellen, and ordeynede alle thingis vndur thi lordschip; therfor thou art the goldun heed. 39 And another rewme lesse than thou schal rise afir thee; and the thridde rewme, an other of bras, that schal haue the empire of al erthe. 40 And the fourthe rewme schal be as irun, as irun makith lesse, and makith tame alle thingis, so it schal make lesse, and schal al to-breke alle these rewmes. 41 Forsothe that thou siest a part of the feet and fyngrys of erthe of a pottere, and a part of irun, the rewme shal be departid; which netholes schal rise of the plauntingy of irun, bi that that thou siest irun meynd with a tijl stoon of clei, 42 and the toos of the feet in parti of irun, and in parti of erthe, in parti the rewme schal be sad, and in parti to-brokun. 43 Forsothe that thou siest irun meynd with a tiel stoon of clei, sotheli tho schulen be meynd togidere with mannis seed; but tho schulen not cleue to hem silf, as irun mai not be meddlid with tyel stoon. 44 Forsothe in the daies of the rewmes, God of heuene shal reise a rewme, that schal not be distrid with outer ende, and his rewme schal not be youn to another puple; it schal make lesse, and schal waste alle these rewmes, and it schal stonde with outer ende, 45 bi this that thou siest, that a stoon was kit doun of the hil with outer hondis, and maad lesse the tiel stoon, and irun, and bras, and siluer, and gold. Greet God hath schewid to the kyng, what thingis schulen come aftirward; and the dreem is trewe, and the interpretyng therof is faithful. 46 Thanne king Nabugodonosor felle doun on his face, and worshipide Danyel, and comaundide sacrifices and encense to be brouyt, that tho schulden be sacrificed to hym. 47 Therfor the kyng spak, and seide to Danyel, Verili youre God is God of goddis, and Lord of kyngis, that schewith mysteries, for thou myistis opene this sacrament. 48 Thanne the kyng reiside Danyel an hiy, and yaf many yiftis and grete to hym; and ordeynede hym prince and prefect, ether cheef iustise, ouer alle the prouynces of Babiloyne, and maister ouer alle the wise men of Babiloyne. 49 Forsothe Danyel axide of the kyng, and ordeynede Sidrac, Misaac, and Abdenago ouer alle the werkis

of the prouynce of Babiloyne; but Danyel hym silf was in the yatis of the kyng.

3 Nabugodonosor, the kyng, made a goldun ymage, in the heiythe of sixti cubitis, and in the breedhe of sixe cubitis; and he settide it in the feeld of Duram, of the prouynce of Babiloyne. 2 Therfor Nabugodonosor sente to gadere togidere the wise men, magistratis, and iugis, and duykis, and tirauntis, and prefectis, and alle princes of cuntrieis, that thei schulden come togidere to the halewyng of the ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde reisid. 3 Thanne the wise men, magistratis, and iugis, and duykis, and tirauntis, and beste men, that weren set in poweris, and alle the princes of cuntrieis, weren gaderid togidere, that thei schulden come togidere to the halewyng of the ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde reisid. Forsothe thei stoden in the siyt of the ymage, which Nabugodonosor hadde set; and a bedele criede mytili, 4 It is seid to you, puplis, kynredis, and langagis; 5 in the our in which ye heren the soun of trumpe, and of pipe, and of harpe, of sambuke, of sawtre, and of symphonye, and of al kynde of musikis, falle ye doun, and worschipe the goldun ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor made. 6 Sotheli if ony man fallith not doun, and worshipith not, in the same our he schal be sent in to the furneis of fier brennyng. 7 Therfor aftir these thingis, anon as alle puplis herden the soun of trumpe, of pipe, and of harpe, of sambuke, and of sawtre, of symphonye, and of al kynde of musikis, alle puplis, lynagis, and langagis fallen doun, and worshipiden the golden ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde maad. 8 And anon in that tymen men of Caldee neiyiden, and accusiden the Jewis, 9 and seiden to the kyng Nabugodonosor, Kyng, lyue thou with outer ende. 10 Thou, kyng, hast set a decree, that ech man that herith the soun of trumpe, of pipe, and of harpe, of sambuke, and of sawtree, and of symphonye, and of al kynde of musikis, bowe doun hym silf, and worschipe the goldun ymage; forsothe if ony man fallith not doun, 11 and worshipith not, be he sent in to the furneis of fier brennyng. 12 Therfor men Jewis ben, Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, whiche thou hast ordeynede on the werkis of the cuntrie of Babiloyne. Thou kyng, these men han dispisid thi decree; thei onouren not thi goddis, and thei worshipen not the goldun ymage, which thou reisidist. 13 Thanne Nabugodonosor comaundide, in woodnesse and in wraththe, that Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago schulden be brouyt; whiche weren brouyt anon in the siyt of the kyng. 14 And the kyng Nabugodonosor pronounside, and seide to hem, Whether verili Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, ye onouren not my goddis, and worshipen not the golden ymage, which Y made? 15 Now therfor be ye redi, in what euer our ye heren the soun of trumpe, of pipe, of harpe, of sambuke, of sawtree, and of symphonye, and of al kynde of musikis, bowe ye doun you, and worschipe the ymage which Y made; that if ye worshipen not, in the same our ye schulen be sent in to the furneis of fier brennyng; and who is God, that schal delyuere you fro myn hond? 16 Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago answeriden, and seiden to the king Nabugodonosor, It nedith not, that we awnswere of this thing to thee. 17 For whi oure God, whom we worshipen, mai rauy sche vs fro the chymenei of fier brennyng, and mai delyuere fro thin hondis, thou kyng. 18 That if he nyle, be it knownun to thee, thou kyng, that we onouren not thi goddis, and we worshipen not the goldun ymage, which thou hast reisid. 19 Thanne Nabugodonosor was fillid of woodnesse, and the biholding of his face was chaungid on Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago. And he comaundide, that the furneis schulde be maad hattere seuenefold, than it was wont to be maad hoot. 20 And he comaundide to the strongeste men of his

oost, that thei schulden bynde the feet of Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, and sende hem in to the furneis of fier brennynge. **21** And anon the men weren boundun, with brechis, and cappis, and schoon, and clothis, and weren sent in to the myddis of the furneis of fier brennynge; **22** for whi comaunderement of the kyng constreinede. Forsothe the furneis was maad ful hoot; certis the flawme of the fier killid tho men, that hadden sent Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago in to the furneis. **23** Sotheli these thre men, Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, fallen doun boundun in the myddis of the chymenei of fier brennynge. **24** Thanne kyng Nabugodonosor was astonyed, and roos hastily, and seide to hisse beste men, Whether we senten not thre men feterid in to the myddis of the fier? Whiche answeriden the kyng, and seiden, Verili, kyng. **25** The kyng answeride, and seide, Lo! Y se foure men vnboundun, and goyng in the myddis of the fier, and no thing of corrupcioun is in hem; and the licesse of the fourthe is lijk the sone of God. **26** Thanne the kyng Nabugodonosor neyide to the dore of the furneis of fier brennynge, and seide, Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, the seruaunts of hiy God lyuyng, go ye out, and come ye. And anon Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, yeden out of the myddis of the fier. **27** And the wise men, and magistratis, and iugis, and miyti men of the kyng, weren gaderid togidere, and bihelden tho men, for the fier hadde had no thing of power in the bodies of hem, and an heer of her heed was not brent; also the breechis of hem weren not chaungid, and the odour of fier hadde not passid bi hem. **28** And Nabugodonosor brac out, and seide, Blessid be the God of hem, that is, of Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, that sente his aungel, and delyueride hisse seruauntis, that bileuyden in to hym, and chaungiden the word of the kyng, and yauen her bodies, that thei schulden not serue, and that thei schulden not worshipe ony god, outakun her God alone. **29** Therfor this decree is set of me, that ech puple, and langagis, and lynagis, who euer spekith blasphemye ayen God of Sidrac, and of Mysaac, and of Abdenago, perische, and his hous be distrid; for noon other is God, that mai saue so. **30** Thanne the kyng auauaside Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, in the prouynce of Babiloyne; and sente in to al the lond a pistle, conteynynge these wordis.

4 Nabugodonosor, the kyng, writith thus to alle puplis and langagis, that dwellen in al erthe, pees be multiplied to you. **2** Hiy God made at me myraclis and merueils; **3** therfor it pleide me to preche hisse myraclis, for the ben greet, and hisse merueils, for the ben stronge; and his rewme is an euerlastyng rewme, and his power is in generacioun and in to generacioun. **4** I, Nabugodonosor, was restful in myn hous, and flouryng in my paleis; **5** Y siy a dreem, that made me aferd; and my thouytis in my bed, and the sityts of myn heed disturbliden me. **6** And a decre was set forth bi me, that alle the wise men of Babiloyne schulden be brouyt in bifor my siyt, and that thei schulden schewe to me the soilyng of the dreem. **7** Than false dyuynours, astronomyens, Caldeis, and biholderis of auteris entriden; and Y telde the dreem in the siyt of hem, and thei schewiden not to me the soilyng therof, til the felowe in office, **8** Danyel, to whom the name was Balthasar, bi the name of my God, entride in my siyt, which Danyel hath the spirit of hooli goddis in hym silf; and Y spak the dreem bifor hym. **9** Balthasar, prince of dyuynours, whom Y knowe, that thou hast in thee the spirit of hooli goddis, and ech sacrament, ether preuytee, is not vnpossible to thee, telle thou to me the visiouns of my dreemes, whiche Y siy, and the soilyng of tho. **10** This is the visioun of myn heed in my bed. Y siy, and lo! a tree was in the myddis of erthe, and the hiynessee therof was ful greet. **11** And the tree was greet and

strong, and the heiythe therof touchide heuene, and the biholdynge therof was 'til to the endis of al erthe. **12** The leeuyis therof weren ful faire, and the fruyt therof was ful myche, and the mete of alle was in it; beestis and wielde beestis dwelilden vndur it, and briddis of the eir lyuyden in the braunchis therof, and ech man ete of it. **13** Thus Y siy in the visioun of myn heed, on my bed. And lo! a wakere, and hooli man cam doun fro heuene, **14** and he crieide strongli, and seide thus, Hewe ye doun the tree, and kitte ye doun the bowis therof, and schake ye awei the leeuyis therof, and scatere ye abrood the fruytis therof; beestis fle awei, that be vndur it, and briddis fro the bowis therof. **15** Nethelles suffre ye the seed of rootis therof in erthe, and be he boondun with a boond of irun and of bras, in erbis that ben with out forth, and in the deew of heuene be he died, and his part be with wielde beestis in the erbe of erthe. **16** His herte be chaungid fro mannis herte, and the herte of a wielde beeste be youn to hym, and seuene tymes be chaungid on hym. **17** In the sentence of wakeris it is demed, and it is the word and axyng of seytis, til lyuyng men knowe, that hiy God is Lord in the rewme of men; and he schal yyue it to whom euere he wole, and he schal ordeyne on it the mekeste man. **18** Y, Nabugodonosor, the kyng, siy this dreem. Therfor thou, Balthasar, telle hastili the interpretynge, for alle the wise men of my rewme moun not seie to me the soilyng; but thou maist, for the spirit of hooli goddis is in thee. **19** Thanne Danyel, to whom the name was Balthasar, began to thenke priueli with ynne hym silf, as in oon our, and hisse thouytis disturbliden hym. Forsothe the kyng answeride, and seide, Balthasar, the dreem and the interpretynge therof disturbyle not thee. Balthasar answeride, and seide, My lord, the dreem be to hem that haten thee, and the interpretynge therof be to thin enemyes. **20** The tree which thou siyest hiy and strong, whos heiythe stretchith 'til to heuene, and the biholdynge therof in to ech lond, **21** and the faireste braunchis therof, and the fruyt therof ful myche, and the mete of alle in it, and beestis of the feeld dwellyng vndur it, and the briddis of the eir dwellyng in the boowis therof, **22** thou art, kyng, that art magnefied, and wexidist strong, and thi greetenesse encreesside, and cam 'til to heuene, and thi power in to the endis of al erthe. **23** Sotheli that the kyng siy a wakere and hooli come doun fro heuene, and seie, Hewe ye doun the tree, and distrie ye it, nethelles leue ye the seed of rootis therof in erthe, and be he boundun with irun and bras, in erbis with out forth, and be he bispreynt with the deew of heuene, and his mete be with wielde beestis, til seuene tymes be chaungid on hym; **24** this is the interpretynge of the sentence of the hiyste, which sentence is comun on my lord, the kyng. **25** Thei schulen caste thee out fro men, and thi dwellyng schal be with beestys and wielde beestis, and thou schalt ete hey, as an oxe doith, but also thou schalt be bisched with the dew of heuene, also seuene tymes schulen be chaungid on thee, til thou knowe, that hiy God is Lord 'on the rewme of men, and yyueth it to whom euer he wole. **26** Forsothe that he comaundide, that the seed of rootis therof, that is, of the tree, schulde be left, thi rewme schal dwelle to thee, aftir that thou knowist that the power is of heuene. **27** Wherfor, kyng, my counsel plese thee, and ayenbie thi synnes with almesdedis, and ayenbie thi wickidnessis with mercies of pore men; in hap God schal foryyue thi trespassis. **28** Alle these thingis camen on Nabugodonosor, the kyng. **29** After the ende of twelve monethis he walkide in the halle of Babiloyne; **30** and the kyng answeride, and seide, Whether this is not Babiloyne, the greet citee, which Y bildeide in to the hous of rewme, in the miyt of my strengthe, and in the glorie of my fairnesse? **31** Whanne the word was yit in the mouth of the kyng, a vois felle doun fro heuene, Nabugodonosor, kyng, it is seid to thee, Thi rewme is passid fro

thee, **32** and thei schulen caste thee out fro men, and thi dwellyng schal be with beestis and wielde beestis; thou schalt ete hey, as an oxe doith, and seueny tymes schulen be chaungid on thee, til thou knowe, that hiy God is Lord in the rewme of men, and yyueth it to whom euer he wole. **33** In the same our the word was fillid on Nabugodonosor, and he was cast out fro men, and he eet hey, as an oxe doith, and his bodi was colouryd with the deew of heuene, til hise heeris wexiden at the licnesse of eglis, and hise nailis as the nailis of briddis. **34** Therfor after the ende of daies, Y, Nabugodonosor, reiside myn iyen to heuene, and my wit was yoldun to me; and Y blesside the hiyste, and Y heriede, and glorifiede hym that lyueth with outen ende; for whi his power is euerlastynge power, and his rewme is in generacioun and in to generacioun. **35** And alle the dwelleris of erthe ben arettid in to noyt at hym; for bi his wille he doith, bothe in the vertues of heuene, and in the dwelleris of erthe, and noon is, that ayenstondith his hond, and seith to hym, Whi didist thou so? **36** In that tyme my wit turnede ayen to me, and Y cam fulli to the onour and fairnesse of my rewme, and my figure turnede ayen to me; and my beste men and my magistratis souyten me, and Y was set in my rewme, and my greet doyng was encreessid grettin to me. **37** Now therfor Y Nabugodonosor herie, and magnefie, and glorifie the kyng of heuene; for alle hise werkis ben trewe, and alle his weies ben domes; and he may make meke hem that goon in pride.

5 Balthasar, the kyng, made a greet feeste to hise beste men a thousynde, and ech man drank aftir his age. **2** Forsothe the kyng thanne drunkun comaundide, that the goldun and siluerne vessels schulden be brouyt forth, whiche Nabugodonosor, his fadir, hadde borun out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, that the kyng, and hise beste men, hise wyues, and councubyns schulden drynke in tho vessels. **3** Thanne the goldun vessels and siluerne, whiche he hadde borun out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, weren brouyt forth; and the kyng, and hise beste men, and hise wyues, and concubyns, drunken in tho vessels. **4** Thei drunken wyn, and herieden her goddis of gold, and of siluer, of bras, and of irun, and of tree, and of stoon. **5** In the same our fyngrys apperiden, as of the hond of a man, writynge ayens the candilstike, in the pleyn part of the wal of the kyngis halle; and the kyng bikelde the fyngrys of the hond writynge. **6** Thanne the face of the kyng was chaungid, and hise thoutys disturbld hym; and the ioyncturis of hise reynes weren loosid, and hise knees weren hurtlid to hem silf togidere. **7** Therfor the kyng criede strongli, that thei schulden bryngyn astronomyens, Caldeis, and dyuynouris bi lokyng of auteris. And the kyng spak, and seide to the wise men of Babiloyne, Who euer redith this scripture, and makith opyn the interpreting therof to me, schal be clothid in purpur; and he schal haue a goldun bie in the necke, and he schal be the thridde in my rewme. **8** Thanne alle the wise men of the kyng entriden, and miyten not rede the scripture, nether schewe to the kyng the interpreting therof. **9** Wherof kyng Balthasar was disturblid ynow, and his cheer was chaungid, but also hise beste men weren disturblid. **10** Forsothe the queen entride in to the hous of feeste, for the thing that hadde bifeld to the king, and beste men; and sche spak, and seide, Kyng, lye thou withouten ende. Thi thoutys disturble not thee, and thi face be not chaungid. **11** A man is in thi rewme, that hath the spirit of hooli goddis in hym silf, and in the daies of thi fadir kunnyng and wisdom weren foundun in hym; for whi and Nabugodonosor, thi fadir, made him prince of astronomyens, of enchaunteris, of Caldeis, and of dyuynouris bi lokyng on auteris; sotheli thi fadir, thou kyng, dide this; **12** for more spirit, and more prudent, and

vndurstondyng, and interpretyng of dremes, and schewyng of priuytees, and assoilyng of boundun thingis weren foundun in hym, that is, in Danyel, to whom the kyng puttide the name Balthasar. Now therfor Daniel be clepid, and he schal telle the interpreting. Therfor Daniel was brouyt in bifor the kyng. To whom the forseid kyng seide, **13** Art thou Danyel, of the sones of caftife of Juda, whom my fader, the kyng, brouynte fro Judee? **14** Y haue herd of thee, that thou hast in thee the spirit of goddis, and more kunnyng, and vndurstondyng, and wisdom be foundun in thee. **15** And now wise men, astronomyens, entrideren in my siyt, to rede this scripture, and to schewe to me the interpreting therof; and thei mytten not seie to me the vndurstondyng of this word. **16** Certis Y haue herde of thee, that thou maist interprete derk thingis, and vnbynde boundun thingis; therfor if thou maist rede the scripture, and schewe to me the interpreting therof, thou schalt be clothid in purpur, and thou schalt haue a goldun bie aboue thi necke, and thou schalt be the thridde prince in my rewme. **17** To whiche thingis Danyel answeride, and seide bifore the kyng, Thi yiftis be to thee, and yye thou to another man the yiftis of thin hous; forsothe, kyng, Y schal rede the scripture to thee, and Y schal schewe to thee the interpreting therof. **18** O! thou kyng, hiyste God yaf rewme, and greet worschipe, and glorie, and onour, to Nabugodonosor, thi fadir. **19** And for greet worship which he hadde yove to thilke Nabugodonosor, alle puplis, lynagis, and langagis, trembliden and dredden hym; he killide whiche he wolde, and he smoot whiche he wolde, and he enhaunsid whiche he wolde, and he made low which he wolde. **20** Forsothe whanne his herte was reisid, and his spirit was maad obstynat in pride, he was put doun of the seete of his rewme; **21** and his glorie was takun awai, and he was cast out fro the sones of men; but also his herte was set with beestis, and his dwellyng was with wielde assis; also he eet hei as an oxe doith, and his bodi was colourid with the deew of heuene, til he knewe, that the hiyste hath power in the rewme of men, and he schal reise on it whom euer he wole. **22** And thou, Balthasar, the sone of hym, mekidest not thin herte, whanne thou knewist alle these thingis; **23** but thou were reisid ayens the Lord of heuene, and the vessels of his hous weren brouyt bifore thee, and thou, and thi beste men, and thi wyues, and thi concubyns, drunken wyn in tho vessels; and thou heriedist goddis of siluer, and of gold, and of bras, and of irun, and of tree, and of stoon, that seen not, nether heren, nether feelen; certis thou glorifiedist not God, that hath thi blast, and alle thi weies in his hond. **24** Therfor the fyngur of the hond was sent of hym, which hond wroot this thing that is writun. **25** Sotheli this is the scripture which is discryued, Mane, Techel, Phares. **26** And this is the interpreting of the word. Mane, God hath noubridd thi rewme, and hath fillid it; **27** Techel, thou art weied in a balaunce, and thou art foundun hauyng leesse; **28** Phares, thi rewme is departid, and is yount to Medeis and Perseis. **29** Thanne, for the kyng comaundide, Daniel was clothid in purpur, and a goldun bie was youn aboue in his necke; and it was prechid of hym, that he hadde power, and was the thridde in the rewme. **30** In the same niyt Balthasar, the kyng of Caldeis, was slain; **31** and Daryus of Medei was successor in to the rewme, and he was two and sixti yeer eld.

6 It pleside Darius, and he ordeynede sixe score duykis ouer the rewme, that thei schulden be in al his rewme. **2** And ouer hem he ordeynede thre princes, of whiche Danyel was oon; that the duykis schulden yelde resoun to hem, and that the kyng schulde not suffre ony diseise. **3** Therfor Danyel ouercam alle the princes and duikis, for more spirit of God was in hym. **4** Certis the kyng

thouyte to ordeyne hym on al the rewme. Wherfor princes and duikis souyten to fynde occasioune to Danyel, of the side of the kyng; and thei miyten fynde no cause and suspiciooun, for he was feithful, and no blame and suspiciooun was foundun in hym. 5 Therfor tho men seiden, We schulen not fynde ony occasioune to this Danyel, no but in hap in the lawe of his God. 6 Thanne the princes and duykis maden fals suggestioune to the kyng, and spaken thus to hym, Kyng Darius, lyue thou with onten ende. 7 Alle the princes of thi rewme, and magistratis, and duykis, senatours, and iugis, han maad a counsel, that a decree and comaundement of the emperor go out, that ech man that axith ony axyng of what euer god and man, til to thretti daies, no but of thee, thou kyng, he be sent in to the lake of liouns. 8 Now therfor, kyng, conferme thou the sentence, and write thou the decree, that this that is ordeyned of Medeis and Perseis be not chaungid, nethir be it leueful to ony man to breke. 9 Forsothe Darius, the kyng, settide forth, and confermyde the decree. 10 And whanne Danyel hadde founde this thing, that is, the lawe ordeyned, he entride in to his hous; and the while the wyndows weren open in his soler ayens Jerusalem, in thre tymes in the dai he bowide hise knees, and worschipe, and knoulechide bifore his God, as he was wont to do before. 11 Therfor tho men enqueriden ful bisili, and founden Danyel preiyngne, and bisechyngne his God. 12 And thei neiyiden and spaken to the kyng of the comaundement, Kyng, whether thou ordeynedist not, that ech man that axide ony of goddis and of men, til to thretti daies, no but thee, thou kyng, he schulde be sent in to the lake of liouns? To whiche men the kyng answeride, and seide, The word is soth, bi the decree of Medeis and Perseis, which it is not leueful to breke. 13 Thanne thei answeriden, and seiden bifore the kyng, Danyel, of the sones of caitife of Juda, reckide not of thi lawe, and of the comaundement, which thou ordeynedist, but thre tymes bi the dai he preieith in his bisechyg. 14 And whanne the kyng hadde herd this word, he was sori ynow, and he settide the herte for Danyel, for to do delyuere hym; and til to the goyng doun of the sunne he trauelide for to do delyuere hym. 15 But tho men vndurstoden the kyng, and seiden to hym, Wite thou, kyng, that it is the lawe of Medeis and of Perseis, that it is not leueful that ony decree be chaungid, 16 which the kyng ordeyneth. Thanne the kyng comaundide, and thei brouyten Danyel, and senten hym in to the lake of liouns. And the kyng seide to Danyel, Thi God, whom thou worschipest euere, he schal delyuere thee. 17 And o stoon was brouyt, and was put on the mouth of the lake, which the kyng aselide with his ryng, and with the ryng of hise beste men, lest ony thing were don ayens Danyel. 18 Thanne the kyng yede in to his hous, and slepte with out soper, and metis weren not brouyte bifore hym; ferthermore and sleep yede awei fro hym. 19 Thanne the kyng roos in the firsre morewetid, and yede hastili to the lake of liouns; 20 and he neiyide to the lake, and criede on Danyel with wepyngne vois, and spak to hym, Danyel, the seruaunt of God lyuyngne, gessist thou, whether thi God, whom thou seruest euere, miyte delyuere thee fro liouns? 21 And Danyel answeride the kyng, and seide, King, lyue thou with outer ende. 22 My God sente his aungel, and closide togidere the mouthis of liouns, and tho noieden not me, for riylfulness is foundun in me bifore hym; but also, thou kyng, Y dide no trespass bifore thee. 23 Thanne the kyng made ioie greeti on hym, and comaundide Danyel to be led out of the lake. And Danyel was led out of the lake, and noon hirtyng was foundun in hym, for he billeude to his God. 24 Forsothe the kyng comaundide, tho men, that accusiden Danyel, weren brouyt, and weren sent in to the lake of liouns, thei, and the sones of hem, and the wyues of hem; and thei camen not 'til to the pawment of the lake, til the liouns rauyschiden hem, and

al to-braken alle the boonyis of hem. 25 Thanne Darius, the kyng, wroot to alle puplis, lynagis, and langagis, dwellynge in al erthe, Pees be multiplied to you. 26 Therfor a decree is ordeyned of me, that in al myn empire and rewme men tremble, and drede the God of Danyel; for he is God lyuyngne, and euerlastynge in to worldis, and his rewme schal not be distrid, and his power is 'til in to with outer ende. 27 He is delyuerer and sauyour, makyngne myraclis and merueilis in heuene and in erthe, which delyuerede Danyel fro the lake of liouns. 28 Certis Danyel dwellide stabli 'til to the rewme of Darius, and 'til to the rewme of Sirus of Persey.

7 In the firste yeer of Balthasar, kyng of Babiloyne, Danyel siy a sweuene. Forsothe he wroot the visioun of his hed in his bed, and the dreem, and comprehendide in schort word; and he touchide schortli the sentence, 2 and seide, Y siy in my visioun in niyt, and lo! foure wyndis of heuene foytien in the myddis of the greet see. 3 And foure grete beestis dyuersel bitwixe hem silf stieden fro the see. 4 The firste beeste was as a lionesse, and hadde wyngis of an egle. Y bihelde til the wyngis therof weren pullid awei, and it was takun awei fro erthe, and it stood as a man on the feet, and the herte therof was youun to it. 5 And lo! another beeste, likj a bere in parti, stood, and thre ordis weren in the mouth therof, and thre princes in the teeth therof. And thus thei seiden to it, Rise thou, ete thou ful many fleischis. 6 Aftir these thingis Y bihelde, and lo! another beeste as a pard, and it hadde on it silf foure wyngis of a brid, and foure heedis weren in the beeste, and power was youun to it. 7 Aftir these thingis Y bihelde in the visioun of niyt, and lo! the fourthe beeste, ferdful, and wondrifull, and ful strong. It hadde grete irun teeth, and it ete, and made lesse, and defoulide with his feet othere thingis; forsothe it was vnlyk othere beestis, which Y hadde seyn bifore it, and it hadde ten hornes. 8 Y bihelde the hornes, and lo! an other litil horn cam forth of the myddis of tho, and thre of the firste hornes weren drawun out fro the face therof; and lo! iyen as iyen of a man waren in this horn, and a mouth spekyngre grete thingis. 9 Y bihelde, til that trones weren set, and the elde of daies sat; his cloth was whijt as snow, and the heiris of his heed weren as cleene wolle, his trone was as flammes of fier, hise wheelis weren fier kyndlid. 10 A flood of fier and rennyngre faste yede out fro his face, a thousynde thousynde mynistriden to hym, and ten sithis a thousynde sithis an hundred thousynde stoden niy hym; the dom sat, and bookis weren opened. 11 Y bihelde for the vois of grete wordis whiche thilke horn spak; and Y siy that the beeste was slain, and his bodi was perischid, and was youun to be brent in fier. 12 And Y siy that the power of othere beestis was takun awei, and the tymes of lijf weren ordeyned to hem, til to tyme and tyme. 13 Therfor Y bihelde in the visioun of niyt, and lo! as a sone of man cam with the cloudis of heuene; and he cam fulli til to the elde of daies, and in the siyt of hym thei offriden hym. 14 And he yaf to hym power, and onour, and rewme, and alle the puplis, lynagis, and langagis schulen serue hym; his power is euerlastynge power, that schal not be takun awei, and his rewme, that schal not be corrupt. 15 My spirit hadde ourour, ether hidousnesse; Y, Danyel, was afred in these thingis, and the siytis of myn heed disturbliden me. 16 Y neiyede to oon of the stonderis niy, and Y axide of hym the treuthe of alle these thingis. And he seide to me the interpretynge of wordis, and he tauyte me. 17 These foure grete beestis ben foure rewmes, that schulen rise of erthe. 18 Forsothe hooli men schulen take the rewme of hiyeste God, and thei schulen holde the rewme, til in to the world, and 'til in to the world of worldis. 19 Aftir these thingis Y wolde lerne diligentli of the fourthe beeste, that was greeti vnlyk fro alle, and was ful ferdful, the teeth and nailis therof weren of

irun; it eet, and made lesse, and defoulide with hise feet othere thingis. **20** And of ten hornes whiche it hadde in the heed, and of the tother horn, that cam forth, bifore which thre hornes fallen doun, and of that horn that hadde iyen, and a mouth spekyngre grete thingis, and was gretttere than othere; **21** Ibihelde, and lo! thilke horn made batel ayens hooli men, and hadde maistrie of hem, **22** til the elde of daies cam, and hiy God yaf doom to hooli men; and lo! tyme cam, and hooli men gotten rewme. **23** And he seide thus, The fourthe beeste schal be the fourthe rewme in erthe, that schal be more than alle rewmes, and it schal deuoure al erthe, and it schal defoule, and make lesse that erthe. **24** Forsythe ten hornes schulen be ten kyngis of that rewme; and another kyng schal rise after hem, and he schal be miytire than the formere, and he schal make low thre kyngis. **25** And he schal speke wordis ayens the hiy God, and he schal defoule the seyntis of the hiyste; and he schal gesse, that he mai chaunge tymes and lawis; and thei schulen be youn in to his hondis, til to tyme, and times, and the half of tyme. **26** And doom schal sitte, that the power be takun awei, and be al to-brokun, and perische til in to the ende. **27** Sotheli that the rewme, and power, and the greetnesse of rewme, which is vndur ech heuene, be youn to the puple of the seintis of the hiyste, whos rewme is euerlastynge rewme, and alle kingis schulen serue, and obeie to hym. **28** Hidur to is the ende of the word. Y, Danyel, was disturblid myche in my thouytis, and my face was chaungid in me; forsothe Y kepte the word in myn herte.

8 In the thridde yeer of the rewme of Balthasar, the king, a visioun apperide to me. Y, Danyel, after that thing that Y hadde seyn in the bigynnyng, **2** siy in my visioun, whanne Y was in the castel of Susic, which is in the cuntrei of Helam; sotheli Y siy in the visioun that Y was on the yate Vlai. **3** And Y reiside myn iyen, and Y siy; and lo! o ram stood bifor the mareis, and hadde hiy hornes, and oon hiyere than the tother, and vndurwexyng. **4** Afterward Y siy the ram wyndewynge with hornes ayens the eest, and ayens the west, and ayens the north, and ayens the south; and alle beestis myten not ayenstonde it, nether be delyuere fro the hondis of it. And it dide bi his wille, and was magnefied. **5** And Y vndurstood. Lo! forsothe a buk of geet cam fro the west on the face of al erthe, and touchide not the erthe; forsothe the buk of geet hadde a noble horn bitwixe hise iyen; **6** and he cam til to that horned ram, which Y hadde seyn stondynge bifore the yate, and he ran in the fersernes of his strengthe to that ram. **7** And whanne he hadde neijid niy the ram, he hurlide fersly on hym, and he smoot the ram, and al to-brak tweyne hornes of hym, and the ram miyte not ayenstonde hym. And whanne he hadde sent that ram in to erthe, he defoulide; and no man miyte delyuere the ram fro his hond. **8** Forsythe the buk of geet was maad ful greet; and whanne he hadde encreessid, the greet horn was brokun, and foure hornes risiden vndur it, bi foure wyndis of heuene. **9** Forsythe of oon of hem yede out o litil horn, and it was maad greet ayens the south, and ayens the eest, and ayens the strengthe. **10** And it was magnefied til to the strengthe of heuene, and it castide doun of the strengthe and of sterries, and defoulide tho. **11** And he was magnefied til to the prince of strengthe, and he took awei fro hym the contynuel sacrifice, and castide doun the place of his halewyng. **12** Forsythe strengthe was youn to hym ayens the contynuel sacrifice for synnes, and treuthe schal be cast doun in erthe; and he schal haue prosperite, and schal do. **13** And Y herde oon of hooli aungels spekyngre; and oon hooli aungel seide to another, Y noot to whom spekinge, Hou long the visioun, and the contynuel sacrifice, and the synne of desolacioun, which is maad, and the seyntuarie, and the strengthe

schal be defoulid? **14** And he seide to hym, Til to the euentid and morewtid, two thousynde daies and thre hundrid; and the seyntuarie schal be clensiid. **15** Forsythe it was doon, whanne Y, Danyel, siy the visioun, and axide the vndurstondyng, lo! as the licesnes of a man stood in my syt. **16** And Y herde the voys of a man bitwixe Vlai, and he criede, and seide, Gabriel, make thou Danyel vndurstonde this visioun. **17** And he cam, and stood bisidis where Y stood; and whanne he was comun, Y dredde, and felle on my face. And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man, vndurstonde, for the visioun schal be fillid in the tyme of ende. **18** And whanne he spak to me, Y stod doun 'plat to the erthe. And he touchide me, and settide me in my degree. **19** And he seide to me, Y schal schewe to thee what thingis schulen come in the laste of cursing, for the tyme hath his ende. **20** The ram, whom thou siyest haue hornes, is the kyng of Medeis and of Perseis. **21** Forsythe the buc of geet is the kyng of Grekis; and the greet horn that was bitwixe hise iyen, he is the firste kyng. **22** Forsythe that whanne that horn was brokun, foure hornes risiden for it, foure kyngis schulen rise of the folc of hym, but not in the strengthe of hym. **23** And after the rewme of hem, whanne 'wickidnessis han encreessid, a kyng schal rise vnschamefast in face, and vndurstondyng proposisiouns, ether resouns set forth; and his strengthe schal be maad stalworthe, **24** but not in hise strengthis. And more than it mai be bileyud he schal waste alle thingis, and he schal haue prosperite, and schal do. And he schal sle stronge men, and the puple of seyntis, **25** bi his wille, and gile schal be dressid in his hond. And he schal magnefie his herte, and in abundaunce of alle thingis he schal sle ful many men. And he schal rise ayens the prince of princes, and withouten hond he schal be al to-brokun. **26** And the visioun, which is seid in the morewtid and euentid, is trewe. Therfor seele thou the visioun, for it schal be after many daies. **27** And Y, Danyel, was astonyed, and was sijk bi ful many daies; and whanne Y hadde rise, Y dide the werkis of the kyng; and Y was astonyed at the visioun, and 'noon was that interpreteide.

9 In the firste yeer of Darius, the sone of Assuerus, of the seed of Medeis, that was emperor on the rewme of Caldeis, **2** in the firste yeer of his rewme, Y, Danyel, vndurstood in bookis the noumbre of yeiris, of which noumbre the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, the profete, that seuenti yeer of desolacioun of Jerusalem schulde be fillid. **3** And Y settide my face to my Lord God, to preie and to biseche in fastyngis, in sak, and aische. **4** And Y preiede my Lord God, and Y knoulechide, and seide, Y biseche, thou Lord God, greet and ferful, keynpe couenant and mercy to hem that louen thee, and kepen thi comaundementis. **5** We han synned, we han do wickidnesse, we diden unfeithfuli, and yeden awei, and bowiden awei fro thi comaundementis and domes. **6** We obeieden not to thi seruauntis, profetis, that spoken in thi name to oure kyngis, to oure princes, and to oure fadris, and to al the puple of the lond. **7** Lord, riyfulnessis is to thee, forsothe schenschipe of face is to vs, as is to dai to a man of Juda, and to the dwelleris of Jerusalem, and to al Israel, to these men that ben niy, and to these men that ben afer in alle londis, to which thou castidist hem out for the wickidnessis of hem, in whiche, Lord, thei synned ayens thee. **8** Shame of face is to vs, to oure kyngis, to oure princes, and to oure fadris, that synned; **9** but merci and benygnetye is to thee, oure Lord God. For we yeden awei fro thee, **10** and herden not the vois of oure Lord God, that we schulden go in the lawe of hym, whiche he settide to vs bi hise seruauntis, profetis. **11** And al Israel braken thi lawe, and bowiden awei, that thei herden not thi vois; and cursyng, and wlatyng, which is wrtit in the book of

Moises, the seruaunt of God, droppide on vs, for we synneden to hym. **12** And he ordeynede hisse wordis, whiche he spak on vs, and on oure princes, that demyden vs, that thei schulden bryngē in on vs greet yuel, what maner yuel was neuer vndur al heuene, bi that that is doon in Jerusalem, **13** as it is writun in the lawe of Moises. Al this yuel cam on vs, and, oure Lord God, we preieden not thi face, that we schulden turne ayen fro oure wickidnessis, and schulden thenke thi treuthe. **14** And the Lord wakide on malice, and brouyt it on vs; oure Lord God is iust in alle his werkis whiche he made, for we herden not his vois. **15** And now, Lord God, that leddist thi puple out of the lond of Egipt in strong hond, and madist to thee a name bi this dai, we han synnede, **16** we han do wickidnesse, Lord, ayens thi riylfulness. Y bische, thi wraththe and thi stronge veniaunce be turned away fro thi citee Jerusalem, and fro thi hooli hil; for whi for oure synnes, and for the wickidnessis of oure fadris, Jerusalem and thi puple ben in schenschipte, to alle men bi oure cumpas. **17** But now, oure God, here thou the preyer of thi seruaunt, and the bisechygis of him, and scheue thi face on thi seytuarie, which is forsakun. **18** My God, for thi silf boewe doun thin eere, and here; opene thin iyen, and se oure desolacioun, and the citee, on which thi name is clepid to help. For not in oure iustifyngis we setten forth mekeli preiers bifor thi face, but in thi many merciful doyngis. **19** Lord, here thou; Lord, be thou plesid, perseye thou, and do; my Lord God, tarie thou not, for thi silf, for thi name is clepid to help on the citee, and on thi puple. **20** And whanne Y spak yit, and preiede, and knoulechide my synnes, and the synnes of my puple Israel, that Y schulde sette forth mekeli my preieris in the siyt of my God, for the hooli hil of my God, **21** the while Y spak yit in my preyer, lo! the man Gabriel, whom Y hadde seyn in visioun at the bigynnyng, flei soone, and touchide me in the tyme of euentid sacrifice; **22** and he tauyt me, and he spak to me, and seide, Danyel, now Y yede out, that Y schulde teche thee, and thou schuldist vndurstonde. **23** Fro the bigynnyng of thi preieris a word yede out. Forsothe Y cam to scheue to thee, for thou art a man of desiris; therfor perseye thou the word, and vndurstonde thou the visioun. **24** Seuenti woukis of yeeris ben abreggid on thi puple, and on thin hooli citee, that trespassing be endid, and synne take an ende, and that wickidnesse be doon awei, and euerlastynge riylfulness be brouyt, and that the visioun, and prophesie be fillid, and the hooli of seyntis be anoyntid. **25** Therfor wite thou, and perseye; fro the goyng out of the word, that Jerusalem be bildid eft, til to Crist, the dyuk, schulen be seuenue woukis of yeeris and two and sixti woukis of yeeris; and eft the street schal be bildid, and wallis, in the angwisch of tymes. **26** And after two and sixti woukis `of yeeris Crist schal be slain. And it schal not be his puple, that schal denye hym. And the puple with the dyuk to comyng schal distrie the citee, and the seytuarie; and the ende therof schal be distriyng, and after the ende of batel schal be ordeynede desolacioun. **27** Forsothe o woukis of yeeris schal conferme the couenaunt to many men, and the offryng and sacrifice schal faille in the myddis of the wouke of yeeris; and abhomynacioun of desolacioun schal be in the temple, and the desolacioun schal contynue til to the performingyng and ende.

10 In the thridde yeer of the rewme of Sirus, kyng of Perseis, a word was schewid to Danyel, Balthasar bi name; and a trewe word, and greet strengthe, and he vndurstood the word; for whi vndurstondyng is nedeful in visioun. **2** In the daies Y, Danyel, mourenye bi the daies of thre woukis; **3** Y eet not desirable breed, and fleisch, and wyn entride not into my mouth, but nethir Y was anoynted with oynement, til the daies of thre woukis weren fillid. **4**

Forsothe in the foure and twentithe dai of the firste monethe, Y was bisidis the greet flood, which is Tigris. **5** And Y reiside myn iyen, and Y siy, and lo! o man was clothid with lynun clothis, and hisse reynes weren gird with schynyng gold; **6** and his bodi was as crisolitus, and his face was as the licesesse of leit, and hisse iyen weren as a brennyng laumpe, and hisse armes and tho thingis that weren bynethe til to the feet weren as the licesesse of bras beyng whijt, and the vois of hisse wordis was as the vois of multitude. **7** Forsothe Y, Danyel, aloone siy the visioun; certis the men that weren with me, sien not, but ful greet ferdfulnesse felle yn on hem, and thei fledden in to an hid place. **8** But Y was left aloone, and Y siy this greet visioun, and strengthe dwellide not in me; but also my licesesse was chaungid in me, and Y was stark, and Y hadde not in me ony thing of strengthis. **9** And Y herde the vois of hisse wordis, and Y herde, and lay astonyed on my face, and my face cleuyde to the erthe. **10** And lo! an hond touchide me, and reiside me on my knees, and on the toes of my feet. **11** And he seide to me, Thou, Danyel, a man of desiris, vndurstonde the wordis whiche Y speke to thee, and stonde in thi degree; for now Y am sent to thee. And whanne he hadde seid this word to me, Y stood quakyng. **12** And he seide to me, Danyel, nyle thou drede, for fro the firste dai in which thou settidist thin herte to vndurstonde, that thou schuldist turmente thee in the siyt of thi God, thi wordis weren herd, and Y cam for thi wordis. **13** Forsothe the prince of the rewme of Perseis ayenstood me oon and twenti daies, and lo! Myhel, oon of the firste princes, cam in to myn help, and Y dwellide stille there bisidis the kyng of Perseis. **14** Forsothe Y am comun to teche thee, what thingis schulen come to thi puple in the laste daies; for yit the visioun is delaied in to daies. **15** And whanne he spak to me bi siche wordis, Y castide doun my cheer to erthe, and was stille. **16** And lo! as the licesesse of sone of man touchide my lippis; and Y openyd my mouth, and spak, and seide to hym that stood bifore me, My Lord, in thi siyt my ioyncis ben vnknit, and no thing of strengthis dwellide in me. **17** And hou schal the seruant of my Lord mow speke with my Lord? no thing of strengthis dwellide in me, but also my breeth is closyde bitwixe. **18** Therfor eft as the siyt of a man touchide me, and coumfortide me, **19** and seide, Man of desiris, nyle thou drede; pees be to thee, be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong. And whanne he spak with me, Y waxide strong and seide, My Lord, speke thou, for thou hast coumfortid me. **20** And he seide, Whether thou woost not, whi Y cam to thee? And now Y schal turne ayen, to fyte ayens the prince of Perseis. For whanne Y yede out, the prince of Grekis apperide comyng. **21** Netholes Y schal telle to thee that, that is expressid in the scripture of treuthe; and noon is myn helpere in alle these thingis, no but Myhel, youre prynce.

11 Forsothe fro the firste yeer of Darius of Medei Y stood, that he schulde be coumfortid, and maad strong. **2** And now Y schal telle to thee the treuthe. And lo! thre kyngis schulen stonde yit in Persis, and the fourthe schal be maad riche with ful many richessis ouer alle. And whanne he hath woxe strong bi hisse richessis, he schal reise alle men ayens the rewme of Greece. **3** Forsothe a strong kyng schal rise, and shal be lord in greet power, and schal do that, that schal plese hym. **4** And whanne he schal stonde, his rewme schal be al to-brokun, and it schal be departid in to foure wyndis of heuene, but not in to hisse eiris, nether bi the power of hym in which he was lord; for his rewme schal be to-rente, yhe, in to straungeris, outakun these. **5** And the kyng of the south schal be coumfortid; and of the princes of hym oon schal haue power aboue hym, and he schal be lord in power; for whi

his lordschipe schal be myche. 6 And after the ende of yeeris
`thei schulen be knyt in pees; and the douter of the kyng of the
south schal come to the kyng of the north, to make frenschipe.
And sche schal not gete strengthe of arm, nether the seed of hir
schal stonde; and sche schal be bitakun, and the yonglyngis of hir
that brouyten hir, and he that countfortide hir in tymes. 7 And a
plaunting of the seed of the rootis of hir schal stonde; and he schal
come with an oost, and schal entre in to the prouynce of the kyng
of the north, and he schal mysuse hem, and he schal gete; 8 ferthir
more he schal gete both the goddis of hem, and grauun ymagis.
Also he schal lede into Egipt preciouuse vessels of gold, and of
siluer, takun in batel. He schal haue the maistrie ayens the kyng of
the north; 9 and the kyng of the south schal entre in to the rewme,
and schal turne ayen to his lond. 10 Forsothe the sones of hym
schulen be stirid to wraththe, and thei schulen gadere togidere a
multitude of ful many coostis. And he schal come hastynge and
flowynge, and he schal turne ayen, and schal be stirid, and schal
bigynne batel with his strengthe. 11 And the king of the south schal
be stirid, and schal go out, and schal fylte ayens the kyng of the
north, and schal make redi a ful grete multitude; and the multitude
schal be youun in his hond. 12 And he schal take the multitude,
and his herte schal be enhaunsid; and he schal caste doun many
thousyndis, but he schal not haue the maistrie. 13 For the kyng of
the north schal turne, and schal make redi a multitude, myche more
than bifore; and in the ende of tymes and of yeeris he schal come
hastynge with a ful greet oost, and with ful many richessis. 14 And
in the tymes many men schulen rise togidere ayens the kyng of
the south; and the sones of trespassours of thi puple schulen be
enhaunsid, that thei fille the visioun, and thei schulen falle doun. 15
And the kyng of the north schal come, and schal bere togidere
erthe, he schal take strongeste citees; and the armes of the south
schulen not susteyne. And the chosun men therof schulen rise
togidere, to ayenstonde, and strengthe schal not be. 16 And he
schal come on hym, and schal do bi his wille; and noon schal be,
that schal stonde ayens his face. And he schal stonde in the noble
lond, and it schal be wastid in his hond. 17 And he schal sette his
face, that he come to holde al the rewme of him, and he schal do
riyful thingis with hym. And he schal yyue to hym the douter of
wymmen, to distrie hym; and it schal not stonde, and it schal not be
his. 18 And he schal turne his face to ilis, and he schal take many
ilis. And he schal make ceesse the prince of his schenschipe, and
his schenschipe schal turne in to hym. 19 And he schal turne his
face to the lordschip of his loond, and he schal snapere, and falle
doun, and he schal not be foundun. 20 And the vilest and vnworthi
to the kyngis onour schal stonde in the place of hym, and in fewe
daies he schal be al to-brokun, not in woodnesse, nether in batel.
21 And a dispisid man schal stonde in the place of hym, and the
onour of a kyng schal not be youun to hym; and he schal come
priueli, and he schal gete the rewme bi gile. 22 And the armes of
the fyltere schulen be ouercomun of his face, and schulen be al to-
brokun, ferthermore and the duyk of boond of pees. 23 And after
frenschipe with hym, he schal do gile. And he schal stie, and he
schal ouercome with litil puple; 24 and he schal entre in to grete
and riche citees, and he schal do thingis which hise fadris and the
fadris of hise fadris diden not. He schal distrie the rauelyns, and
prei, and richessis of hem, and ayens most stidfast thouytis he
schal take counsel, and this `vn to a tyme. 25 And the strengthe of
hym, and the herte of hym schal be stirid ayens the kyng of the
south with a greet oost. And the king of the south schal be stirid to
batel with many helpis and ful stronge; and thei schulen not stonde,
for thei schulen take counsels ayens hym. 26 And thei that eeten

breed with hym schulen al to-breke hym; and his oost schal be
oppressid, and ful many men of hise schulen be slain, and falle
doun. 27 And the herte of twei kyngis schal be, that thei do yuel,
and at a board thei schulen speke leesyg, and thei schulen not
profite; for yit the ende schal be in to an other tyme. 28 And he
schal turne ayen in to his lond with many richessis, and his herte
schal be ayens the hooli testament, and he schal do, and schal
turne ayen in to his lond. 29 In tyme ordeyned he schal turne ayen,
and schal come to the south, and the laste schal not be lijk the
formere. 30 And schippis with three ordris of ooris, and Romayns,
schulen come on hym, and he schal be smytun. And he schal
turne ayen, and schal haue indignacion ayens the testament of
seyntuarie, and he schal do. And he schal turne ayen, and he
schal thenke ayens hem that forsoken the testament of seyntuarie.
31 And armes of hym schulen stonde, and schulen defoule the
seyntuarie, and schulen take awei the contynuel sacrifice, and
schulen yyue abhomynacion in to desolacioun. 32 And wickid
men schulen feyne testament gilefuli; but the puple that knowith her
God schal holde, and do. 33 And tauyt men in the puple schulen
teche ful many men, and schulen falle in swerd, and in flawme, and
in to caitifte, and in to raeuen of daies. 34 And whanne thei han
feld doun, thei schulen be reisid bi a litil help; and ful many men
schulen be applied to hym gilefuli. 35 And of lerud men schulen
falle, that thei be wellid togidere, and be chosun, and be maad whijt
til to a tyme determinyd; for yit another tyme schal be. 36 And the
kyng schal do bi his wille, and he schal be reisid, and magnefied
ayens ech god, and ayens God of goddis he schal speke grete
thingis; and he schal be dressid, til wrathfulness be fillid. For the
determinyng is perfilit maad. 37 And he schal not arrette the God
of hise fadris, and he schal be in the coeuitis of wymmen, and he
schal not charge ony of goddis, for he schal rise ayens alle thingis.
38 Forsothe he schal onoure god of Maosym in his place, and he
schal worshipe god, whom hise fadris knewen not, with gold, and
siluer, and preciouse stoon, and preciouse thingis. 39 And he schal
do that he make strong Moosym, with the alien god which he knew.
And he schal multiplie glorie, and schal yyue power to hem in many
thingis, and schal departe the lond at his wille. 40 And in the tyme
determinyd the kyng of the south schal fylte ayens hym, and the
kyng of the north schal come as a tempest ayens hym, in charis,
and with knytyts, and in greet naueli. 41 And he schal entre in to
londis, and schal defoule hem; and he schal passe, and schal entre
in to the gloriouse lond, and many schulen falle. Forsothe these
londis aloone schulen be sauyd fro his hond, Edom, and Moab, and
princes of the sones of Amon. 42 And he schal sende his hond in to
londis, and the lond of Egipt schal not ascape. 43 And he schal
be lord of tresouris of gold, and of siluer, and in alle preciouse
thingis of Egipt; also he schal passe bi Libie and Ethioarie. 44 And
fame fro the eest and fro the north schal disturble hym; and he
schal come with a greet multitude, to al to-breke, and to sle ful
many men. 45 And he schal sette his tabernacle in Apheduo,
bitwixe the sees, on the noble hil and hooli; and he schal come til
to the heiythe therof, and no man schal helpe hym.

12 Forsothe in that tyme Miyhel, the greet prince, schal rise,
that stondith for the sones of thi puple. And tyme schal come,
what maner tyme was not, fro that tyme fro which folkis bigunnен to
be, `vn to that tyme. And in that tyme thi puple schal be saued,
ech that is foundun writun in the book of life. 2 And many of hem
that slepen in the dust of erthe, schulen awake fulli, summe in to
euerlastynge lijf, and othere in to schenschipe, that thei se euere.
3 Forsothe thei that ben tauyt, schulen schyne as the schynynge

of the firmament, and thei that techen many men to rytfulnesse,
schulen schyne as sterries in to euerlastyng euerlastyngnessis.
4 But thou, Danyel, close the wordis, and aseele the book, til to
the tyme ordeyned; ful many men schulen passe, and kunnynge
schal be many fold. **5** And Y, Danyel, siy, and lo! as tweyne othere
men stood; oon stood on this side, on the brenk of the flood, and
another on that side, on the tother part of the flood. **6** And Y seide
to the man, that was clothid in lynnun clothis, that stood on the
watriis of the flood, Hou long schal be the ende of these merueils?
7 And Y herde the man, that was clothid in lynnun clothis, that stood
on the watriis of the flood, whanne he hadde reisid his rythond and
lefthond to heuene, and hadde sworun by hym that lyueth with
outen ende, For in to a tyme, and tymes, and the half of tyme. And
whanne the scateryng of the hoond of the hooli puple is fillid, alle
these thingis schulen be fillid. **8** And Y herde, and vndurstood
not; and Y seide, My lord, what schal be aftir these thingis? **9**
And he seide, Go thou, Danyel, for the wordis ben closid and
aseelid, til to the tyme determyned. **10** Many men schulen be
chosun, and schulen be maad whijt, and schulen be preued as
fier, and wickid men schulen do wickidli, nether alle wickid men
schulen vndurstonde; certis tauyt men schulen vndurstonde. **11**
And fro the tyme whanne contynuel sacrifice is takun awei, and
abhomynacioun is set in to discoumfort, schulen be a thousynde
daies two hundred and nynti. **12** He is blessid, that abideth, and
cometh fulli, til a thousynde daies thre hundred and fyue and thrittii.
13 But go thou, Danyel, to the tyme determyned; and thou schalt
reste, and stonde in thi part, in the ende of daies.

Hosea

1 The word of the Lord that was maad to Osee, the sone of Bery, in the daies of Osie, Joathan, Achas, Ezechie, kingis of Juda, and in the daies of Jeroboam, sone of Joas, the kyng of Israel. **2** The bigynnyng of the spekyng to the Lord in Osee. And the Lord seide to Osee, Go thou, take to thee a wif of fornicacions, and make to thee sones of fornicacions, for the lond doyng forniciacion schal do forniciacion fro the Lord. **3** And he yede, and took Gomer, the douter of Debelyam; and sche conseuyede, and childe a sone to hym. **4** And the Lord seide to hym, Clepe thou the name of hym Jesrael; for yit a litol and Y schal visite the blood of Jesrael on the hous of Hieu, and Y schal make to reste the rewme of the hous of Israel. **5** And in that dai Y schal al to-broke the bowe of Israel in the valei of Jesrael. **6** And sche conseuyede yit, and childe a douter. And the Lord seide to hym, Clepe thou the name of his With out merci, for Y schal no more leye to, for to haue merci on the hous of Israel, but bi foryetyng Y schal foryete hem. **7** And Y schal haue merci on the hous of Juda, and Y schal sauе hem in her Lord God; and Y schal not sauе hem in bowe, and swerd, and batel, and in horsis, and in horse men, ether kniyts. **8** And he wenydhe his that was With out merci. And sche conseuyede, and childe a sone to hym. **9** And he seide, Clepe thou his name Not my puple, for ye schulen not be my puple, and Y schal not be youre God. **10** And the nombre of the sones of Israel schal be as grauel of the see, which grauel is with out mesure, and it schal not be noumbrid; and it schal be in the place, where it schal be seid to hem, Ye ben not my puple; it schal be seid to hem, Ye ben the sones of God lyuyng. **11** And the sones of Juda and the sones of Israel schulen be gaderid togidere, and thei schulen sette oon heed to hem silf, and thei schulen stie fro erthe, for the dai of Jesrael is greet.

2 Sei ye to youre britheren, Thei ben my puple; and to youre sister that hath gete merci, **2** Deme ye youre modir, deme ye, for sche is not my wif, and Y am not his hosebonde. Do sche awey hir fornicacions fro his face, and hir auowtries fro the myddis of his brestis; **3** lest perauenture Y spuyle his nakid, and sette his nakid bi the dai of his natuyte. And Y schal sette his as a wildernes, and Y schal ordeyne his as a lond with out weie, and Y schal sle his in thirst. **4** And Y schal not haue merci on the sones of his, for thei ben sones of fornicacions; **5** for the modir of hem dide fornicacioun, sche is schent that conseuyede hem, for sche seide, Y schal go after my louyeris that yeuen looues to me, and my watriis, and my wolle, and my flex, and myn oile, and my drynke. **6** For this thing lo! Y schal hegge thi weie with thornes, and Y schal hegge it with a wal, and sche schal not fynde his pathis. **7** And sche schal sue his louyeris, and schal not take hem, and sche schal seke hem, and schal not fynde; and sche schal seie, Y schal go, and turne ayen to my formere hosebonde, for it was wel to me thanne more than now. **8** And this Jerusalem wiste not, that Y yaf to his wheete, wyn, and oile; and Y multiplied siluer and gold to his, whiche thei maden to Baal. **9** Therfor Y schal turne, and take my wheete in his tyme, and my wiyn in his tyme; and Y schal delyuere my wolle, and my flex, bi which thei hiliden the schenschipe therof. **10** And now Y schal schewe the foli of his before the iyen of his louyeris, and a man schal not delyuere his fro myn hond; **11** and Y schal make to ceesse al the ioye therof, the solemnpyte therof, the neomenye therof, the sabat therof, and alle the feeste tymes therof. **12** And Y schal distrie the vyner therof, of whiche sche seide, These ben myn hiris,

whiche my louyeris yauen to me; and Y schal sette it in to a forest, and a beeste of the feeld schal ete it. **13** And Y schal visite on it the daies of Baalym, in whiche it brente encense, and was ourned with his eere ryng, and his broche, and yede after his louyeris, and foryat me, seith the Lord. **14** For this thing lo! Y schal yye mylk to it, and Y schal brynge it in to wildernes, and Y schal speke to the herte therof. **15** And Y schal yye to vyn tilieris therof of the same place, and the valei of Achar, that is, of disturblyng, for to opene hope. And it schal syng there bi the daies of his yongthe, and bi the daies of his styng fro the lond of Egyp. **16** And it schal be in that dai, seith the Lord, sche schal clepe me Myn hosebonde, and sche schal no more clepe me Baalym; **17** and Y schal take awei the names of Baalym fro his mouth, and sche schal no more haue mynde of the name of tho. **18** And Y schal smyte to hem a boond of pees in that dai with the beeste of the feeld, and with the brid of the eir, and with the crepyng beeste of erthe. And Y schal al to-broke bowe, and swerd, and batel fro erthe; and Y schal make hem to slepe tristili. **19** And Y schal spouse thee to me withouten ende; and Y schal spouse thee to me in rytfunesse, and in dom, and in merci, and in merciful doyngis. **20** And Y schal spouse thee to me in feith; and thou schalt wite, that Y am the Lord. **21** And it schal be, in that dai Y schal here, seith the Lord, and Y schal here heuenes, and the schulen here the erthe; **22** and the erthe schal here wheete, and wyn, and oile, and these schulen here Jesrael. **23** And Y schal sowe it to me in to a lond, and Y schal haue merci on it that was with out merci. And Y schal seie to that, that is not my puple, Thou art my puple, and it schal seie, Thou art my God.

3 And the Lord seide to me, Yit go thou, and loue a woman loued of a frend, and a woman auotresse, as the Lord loueth the sones of Israel; and thei biholden to alien goddis, and louen the drassis of grapis. **2** And Y dalf it to me bi fiftene pens, and bi a corus of barli, and bi half a corus of barli. **3** And Y seide to it, Bi many daies thou shalt abide me; thou schalt not do fornicacioun, and thou schalt not be with an hosebonde, but also Y schal abide thee. **4** For bi many daies the sones of Israel schulen sitte with out kyng, with out prince, and with out sacrifice, and with out auter, and with out prestis cloth, and with out terafyn, that is, ymagis. **5** And after these thingis the sones of Israel schulen turne ayen, and schulen seke her Lord God, and Dauid, her king; and thei schulen drede at the Lord, and at the good of him, in the laste of daies.

4 Sones of Israel, here ye the word of the Lord, for whi doom is to the Lord with the dwelleris of erthe; for whi trewthe is not, and merci is not, and kunnynge of the Lord is not in erthe. **2** Curs, and leesyg, and manquelling, and thefte, and auowtrie flowiden, and blood touchide blood. **3** For this thing the erthe schal mourne, and ech that dwellith in that lond, schal be sijk, in the beeste of the feeld, and in the brid of the eir; but also the fisches of the see schulen be gaderid togidere. **4** Nethelas ech man deme not, and a man be not repreyud; for thi puple is as thei that ayen seien the prest. **5** And thou schalt falle to dai, and the profete also schal falle with thee; in the niyt Y made thi modir to be stille. **6** My puple was stille, for it hadde not kunnynge; for thou hast putte awei kunnynge, Y schal putte thee awei, that thou vse not prestod to me; and for thou hast foryete the lawe of thi God, also Y schal foryete thi sones. **7** Bi the multitude of hem, so thei synned ayens me. Y schal chaunge the glorie of hem in to schenschipe. **8** Thei schulen ete the synnes of my puple, and thei schulen reise the soulis of hem to the wickidnesse of hem. **9** And it schal be, as the puple so the prest; and Y schal visite on hym the weies of

hym, and Y schal yelde to him the thouytis of hym. **10** And thei schulen ete, and thei schulen not be fillid; thei diden fornicacioun, and ceessiden not, for thei forsoken the Lord in not keypynge. **11** Fornycacioun, and wyin, and drunkenesse doen awei the herte. **12** My puple axide in his tre, and the staf therof telde to it; for the spirit of fornicacioun disseyuede hem, and thei diden fornicacioun fro her God. **13** On the heedis of mounteyns thei maden sacrifice, and on the litil hillis thei brenten encense vndur an ook, and a popeler, and terebynte, for the schadewe therof was good. Therfor youre douytris schulen do fornicacioun, and youre wyues schulen be auotressis. **14** Y schal not visite on youre douytris, whanne thei don fornicacioun, and on youre wyues, whanne thei doon auotrie; for thei luyden with hooris, and maden sacrifice with men turned in to wymmens condicouns. And the puple that vndirstondith not, schal be betun. **15** If thou, Israel, doist fornicacioun, nameli Juda trespassse not; and nyle ye entre in to Galgala, and stie ye not in to Bethauen, nether swere ye, The Lord lyueth. **16** For as a wiede cow Israel bowide awei; now the Lord schal fede hem as a lamb in broodnesse. **17** Effraym is the partener of idols, leue thou him; **18** the feeste of hem is departheid. Bi fornicacioun thei diden fornicacioun, the defenders therof louyden to bryngre schenschipe. **19** The spirit boond hym in hisse wyngis, and thei schulen be schent of her sacrifices.

5 Preestis, here ye this, and the hous of Israel, perseyeus ye, and the hous of the kyng, herkne ye; for whi doom is to you, for ye ben maad a snare to lokyng afer, and as a net spred abroad on Thabor. **2** And ye bowidoun doun sacrifices in to depthie; and Y am the lernere of alle hem. **3** Y knowe Effraym, and Israel is not hid fro me; for now Effraym cide fornicacioun, Israel is defoulid. **4** Thei schulen not yue her thouytis, that thei turne ayen to her God; for the spirit of fornicacioun is in the myddis of hem, and thei knewen not the Lord. **5** And the boost of Israel schal answerie in to the face therof, and Israel and Effraym schulen falle in her wickidnesse; also Judas schal falle with hem. **6** In her flockis, and in her droues thei schulen go to seke the Lord, and thei schulen not fynde; he is takun awei fro hem. **7** Thei trespassiden ayens the Lord, for thei gendriden alien sones; now the monethe schal deuoure hem with her partis. **8** Sowne ye with a clarion in Gabaa, with a trumpe in Rama; yelle ye in Bethauen, after thi bak, Beniamyn. **9** Effraym schal be in to desolacioun, in the dai of amendyng, and in the lynagis of Israel Y schewide feith. **10** The princes of Juda ben maad as takynge terme; Y schal schede out on hem my wraththe as watir. **11** Effraym suffrith fals chalenge, and is brokun bi doom; for he bigan to go after filthis. **12** And Y am as a mouyte to Effraym, and as rot to the hous of Juda. **13** And Effraym siy his sikenesse, and Judas siy his boond. And Effraym yede to Assur, and sente to the kyng veniere. And he mai not saue you, nether he mai vnbynde the boond fro you. **14** For Y am as a lionesse to Effraym, and as a whelp of a lioun to the hous of Juda. **15** Y my silf schal take, and go, and take awei, and noon is that schal delyuere. I schal go, and turne ayen to my place, til ye failen, and seken my face.

6 In her tribulacioun thei schulen rise eerli to me. Come ye, and turne we ayen to the Lord; **2** for he took, and schal heele vs; he schal smyte, and schal make vs hool. **3** He schal quykene vs after twei daies, and in the thridde dai he schal reise vs, and we schulen lyue in his siyt. We schulen wite, and sue, that we knowe the Lord. His goyng out is maad redi at the morewtid, and he schal come as a reyn to vs, which is timeful and lateful to the erthe. **4** Effraym, what schal Y do to thee? Juda, what schal Y do to thee?

Youre merci is as a cloude of the morewtid, and as deew passyng forth eerli. **5** For this thing Y hewidie in profetis, Y killide hem in the wordis of my mouth; **6** and thi domes schulen go out as lyt. For Y wolde merci, and not sacrifice, and Y wolde the kunnyng of God, more than brent sacrificis. **7** But thei as Adam braken the couenaunt; there thei trespassiden ayens me. **8** Galaad the citee of hem that worchen idol, is supplauitid with blood; and **9** as the chekis of men `that ben theues. Partener of prestis sleynge in the weie men goyng fro Sichem, for thei vrouyten greet trespassse. **10** In the hous of Israel Y siy an orible thing; there the fornicaciouns of Effraym. **11** Israel is defoulid; but also thou, Juda, sette heruest to thee, whanne Y schal turne the caitiffee of my puple.

7 Whanne Y wolde heele Israel, the wickidnesse of Effraym was schewid, and the malice of Samarie was schewid, for thei vrouyten a leesyng. And a niyt theef entride, and robbid; a dai theef was withoutforth. **2** And lest thei seien in her hertis, that Y haue mynde on al the malice of hem, now her fyndyngis han cumpassid hem, tho ben maad bifor my face. **3** In her malice thei gladiden the kyng, and in her leesyngys `thei gladiden the princes. **4** Alle that doen auotrie, ben as an ouene maad hoot of a bakere. The citee restide a litil fro the medlyng of sour douy, til al was maad sour `of sour douy. **5** The dai of oure kyng; the princis bigunnen to be wood of wyn; he stretchide forth his hoond with scomeris. **6** For thei applieden her herte as an ouene, whanne he settide tresoun to hem. Al the niyt he slepte bakyng hem, in the morewtid he was maad hoot, as the fier of flawme. **7** Alle weren maad hoot as an ouene, and thei deuouriden her iugis. Alle the kyngis of hem fallen doun, and noon is among hem that crieth to me. **8** Effraym hym silf was medlid among pupilis; Effraym was maad a loof bakun vndur aischis, which is not turned ayen. **9** Aliens eeten the strengthe of hym, and he knew not; but also hoor heeris weren sched out in hym, and he knew not. **10** And the pride of Israel schal be maad low in the face therof; thei turneden not ayen to her Lord God, and thei souyten not hym in alle these thingis. **11** And Effraym was maad as a culuer disseyued, not hauyngre herte. Thei clepiden Egipt to help, thei yeden to Assiriens. **12** And whanne thei ben goen forth, Y schal sprede abroad on hem my net, Y schal drawe hem doun as a brid of the eir. Y schal beete hem, bi the heryng of the cumpany of hem. **13** Wo to hem, for thei yeden awei fro me; thei schulen be distried, for thei trespassiden ayens me. And Y ayenbouytle hem, and thei spoken leesyngis ayenus me. **14** And thei crieden not to me in her herte, but yelliden in her beddis. Thei chewiden code on wheete, and wyn, and thei yeden awei fro me. **15** And Y tauytes, and coumfortide the armes of hem, and thei thouyten malice ayens me. **16** Thei turneden ayen, that thei schulden be with out yok; thei ben maad as a gileful bowe. The princis of hem schulen falle doun bi swerd, for the woodnesse of her tungue; this is the scorningy of hem in the lond of Egipt.

8 A trumpe be in thi throte, as an egle on the hous of the Lord; for that that thei yeden ouer my boond of pees, and braken my lawe. **2** Thei clepiden me to helpe, Al my God, we Israel han knowe thee. **3** Israel hath cast awei good, the enemye schal pursue hym. **4** Thei regnyden, and not of me; thei weren princes, and Y knew not. Thei maden her gold and siluer idols to hem, that thei schulden perische. **5** Al Samarie, thi calf is cast awei; my strong veniaunce is wrooth ayens hem. Hou long moun thei not be clensiid? **6** for also it is of Israel. A crafti man made it, and it is not god; for the calf of Samarie schal be in to webbis of ireyns. **7** For thei schulen sowe wynd, and thei schulen repe whirlewyyd. A stalke stondyngis ne is not in hem, the seed schal not make mele; that if also it makith mele,

aliens schulen ete it. **8** Israel is deuouryd; now Israel is maad as an vnclene vessel among naciouns, **9** for thei stieden to Assur. Effraym is a wielde asse, solitarie to hym sifl. Thei yauen yiftis to louyeris; **10** but also with meede thei hiriden naciouns. Now Y schal gadere hem togidere, and thei schulen reste a litil fro birthun of the kyg and of princes. **11** For Efraym multiplieide auteris to do synne, auteris weren maad to hym in to trespass. **12** Y schal write to hem my many fold lawis, that ben arettid as alien lawis. **13** Thei schulen bryngre sacrifices, thei shulen offre, and ete fleischis; and the Lord schal not resseyue tho. Now he schal haue mynde on the wickidnessis of hem, and he schal visitre the synnes of hem; thei schulen turne in to Egijt. **14** And Israel foryat his makere, and bilde templis to idols, and Judas multiplieide stronge citees; and Y schal sende fier in to the citees of hym, and it schal deouure the housis of hym.

9 Israel, nyle thou be glad, nyle thou make ful out ioie as puplis; for thou hast do fornicacion fro thi God. Thou louedist meede on alle the cornflooris of wheete. **2** The cornfloor and pressour schal not feede hem, and wyn schal lie to hem. **3** Thei schulen not dwelle in the lond of the Lord. Efraym turnede ayen in to Egijt, and eet defoulid thing among Assiriens. **4** Thei schulen not offre wyn to the Lord, and thei schulen not plese hym. The sacrificis of hem ben as breed of mourneris; alle that schulen ete it schulen be defoulid. For the breed of hem is to the lif of hem; thei schulen not entre in to the hous of the Lord. **5** What schulen ye do in the solemayne dai, in the dai of the feeste of the Lord? **6** For lo! thei ben goon out fro distriyng. Egijt schal gadere hem togidere, Memphis schal bire hem. A nettle schal enherite the desirable siluer of hem, a clothe schal be in the tabernaclis of hem. **7** Daies of visitacion ben comun, daies of yeldyng ben comun. Knowe ye, that Israel is a fool, a wood profete, a spiritual man, for the multitude of thi wickidnesse is also the multitude of woodnesse. **8** The biholdere of Efraym with my God is a profete; a snare of fallyng is maad now on alle the weies of hym, woodnesse is in the hous of his God. **9** Thei synneden deepli, as in the daies of Gabaa. The Lord schal haue mynde on the wickidnesse of hem, and schal visitre the synnes of hem. **10** Y foond Israel as grapis in desert, Y siy the fadris of hem as the firste applis of a fige tree, in the cop therof; but thei entriden to Belfegor, and weren alienyd in confusiooun, and thei weren maad abhomynable as tho thingis whiche thei louyden. **11** Efraym as a brid flei awei; the glorie of hem is of childbering, and of the wombe, and of conseuyng. **12** That if thei nurschen her sones, Y schal make hem with out children among men. But also wo to hem, whanne Y schal go awei fro hem. **13** Y siy that Efraym was as Tire, foundid in fairnesse; and Efraym schal lede out his sones to the sleere. **14** Lord, yyue thou to hem; what schalt thou yyue to hem? yyue thou to hem a wombe with out children, and drie tetis. **15** Alle the wickidnessis of hem ben in Galgal, for there Y hadde hem hateful; for the malice of her fyndyngis. Y schal caste hem out of myn hous; Y schal not leie to, that Y loue hem. Alle the princes of hem goen awei. **16** Efraym is smyten, the roote of hem is dried vp; thei schulen not make fruyt. That thouy thei gendren, Y schal sle the moost louyd thingis of her wombe. **17** My God schal caste hem away, for thei herden not hym; and thei schulen be of vnstable dwellying among naciouns.

10 Israel was a vyne ful of bowis, fruyt was maad euene to hym; bi the multitude of his fruyt he multiplieide auteris, bi the plente of his lond he was plenteuouse. **2** In simylacris the herte of hem is departid, now thei schulen perische. He schal breke the

simylacris of hem, he schal robbe the auteris of hem. **3** For thanne thei schulen seie, A kyng is not to vs, for we dreden not the Lord. And what schal a kyng do to vs? **4** Speke ye wordis of vnproufitable visioun, and ye schulen smyte boond of pees with leesyg; and doom as bitternes schal briouune on the forewis of the feeld. **5** The dwelleris of Samarie worschypiden the kien of Bethauen. For the puple therof mourenyde on that calf, and the keperis of the hous therof; thei maden ful out ioye on it in the glorie therof, for it passide fro that puple. **6** For also it was borun to Assur, a yifte to the king veniere. Confusiooun schal take Efraym, and Israel schal be schent in his wille. **7** Samarie made his kyng to passe, as froth on the face of water. And the hiy thingis of idol, the synne of Israel, schulen be lost. **8** A cloote and a brere schal stie on the auters of hem. And thei schulen seie to mounteyns, Hile ye vs, and to little hillis, Falle ye doun on vs. **9** Fro the daies of Gabaa Israel synnede; there thei stoden. Batel schal not take hem in Gabaa, **10** on the sones of wickidnesse. Bi my desir Y schal chastise hem; puplis schulen be gaderid togidere on hem, whanne thei schulen be chastisid for her twei wickidnessis. **11** Efraym is a cow calf, tauty for to loue threischyng; and Y yede on the fairenesse of the necke therof. Y schal stie on Efraym. Judas schal ere, and Jacob schal breke forewis to hym sifl. **12** Sowe ye to you riyfulnessesse in treuthe, and repe ye in the mouthe of merci, and make ye newe to you a feld newli brouynte to tithe. Forsothe tyme is to seke the Lord, whanne he cometh, that schal teche you riyfulnessesse. **13** Ye han erid vnfieithfulnessesse, ye han rope wickidnesse, ye han ete the corn of leesyg. For thou tristydyst in thi weles, and in the multitude of thi stronge men. **14** Noise schal rise in thi puple, and alle thi stronge holdis schulen be distrid; as Salmana was distrid of the hous of hym, that took veniaunce on Baal; in the dai of batel, whanne the modir was hurlid doun on the sones. **15** So Bethel dide to you, for the face of malice of youre wickidnessis.

11 As the morewtid passith, the king of Israel schal passe forth. For Israel was a child, and Y louyde hym; and fro Egijt Y clepide my sone. **2** Thei clepiden hem, so thei yeden awei fro the face of hem. Thei offriden to Baalym, and maden sacrifice to symylacris. **3** And Y as a narsche of Efraym bare hem in myn armes, and thei wisten not, that Y kepte hem. **4** Y schal drawe hem in the ropis of Adam, in the boondis of charite. And Y schal be to hem as he that enhaunsit the yok on the chekis of hem; and Y bowide doun to hym, that he schulde ete. **5** He schal not turne ayen in to the lond of Egijt. And Assur, he schal be kyng of hym, for thei nolden turne. **6** A swerd bigan in the citees therof, and it schal waaste the chosun men therof, and schal eete the heedis of hem. **7** And my puple schal hange, at my comyng ayen. But a yok schal be put to hem togidere, that schal not be takun awei. **8** Hou schal Y yyue thee, Efraym? schal Y defende thee, Israel? hou schal Y yyue thee? As Adama Y schal sette thee; as Sebouym. Myn herte is turned in me; my repentaunce is disturblid togidere. **9** Y schal not do the strong veniaunce of my wraththe. Y schal not turne, to leese Efraym; for Y am God, and not man. Y am hooli in the myddis of thee, and Y schal not entre in to a citee. **10** Thei schulen go after the Lord. He shal rore as a lioun, for he shal rore, and the sones of the see schulen drede. **11** And thei schulen fle awei as a brid fro Egijt, and as a culuer fro the lond of Assiriens. And Y schal sette hem in her housis, seith the Lord. **12** Efraym cumpasside me in denying, the hous of Israel in gile. But Judas a witnesses yede doun with God, and with feithful seytis.

12 Efraym fedith wynd, and sueth heete. Al dai he multiplieth leesyg, and distriyng; and he made boond of pees with

Assiriens, and bar oile in to Egijt. 2 Therfor the doom of the Lord is with Juda, and visityng is on Jacob; bi the weies of hym, and bi the fyndyngis of hym he schal yelde to hym. 3 In the womb he supplautide his brother, and in his strengthe he was dressid with the aungel. 4 And he was strong to the aungel, and was coumfortid; he wepte, and preiede hym; in Bethel he foond hym, and there he spak with vs. 5 And the Lord God of oostis, the Lord, is the memorial of hym. 6 And thou schalt turne to thi God. Kepe thou merci and doom, and hope thou euere in thi God. 7 Chanaan louyde fals caleng, a gileful balaunce in his hond. 8 And Effraym seide, Netheles Y am maad riche, Y haue founde an idol to me; alle my trauelis schulen not fynde to me the wickidnesse, whiche Y synnede. 9 And Y am thi Lord God fro the lond of Egijt; yit Y schal make thee to sitte in tabernaclis, as in the daies of feeste. 10 And Y spak bi profetis, and Y multiplied profesie, and Y was licened in the hond of profetis. 11 If Gaalaa worshipith an idol, therfor thei erren in veyn offryng to oxis in Galgal; for whi and the autoris of hem schulen be as heepis on the forewis of the feeld. 12 Jacob fledde in to the cuntrie of Sirie, and Israel seruyde for a wif, and seruyde, ether kepte, for a wif. 13 But bi a profete the Lord ledde Israel out of Egijt, and bi a profete he was kept. 14 Effraym terride me to wrathfulnessse in hisse bitternessis, and the blood of hym schal come on hym; and his Lord schal restore to hym the schenschipe of him.

13 For Effraym spak, hidousnesse assailde Israel; and he trespasside in Baal, and was deed. 2 And now thei addiden to do synne, and maden to hem a yotun ymage of her siluer, as the licesnesse of idols; al is the makyng of crafti men. To these thei seien, A! ye men, offre, and worshipe calys. 3 Therfor thei schulen be as a morewtid cloude, and as the deew of morewtid, that passith forth, as dust raseyschide bi whirlwynd fro the corn floor, and as smoke of a chymenei. 4 Forsothe Y am thi Lord God, `that ledde thee fro the loond of Egijt; and thou schalt not knowe God, outakun me, and no sauyour is, outakun me. 5 Y knewe thee in the desert, in the lond of wildirnesse. 6 Bi her lesewys thei weren fillid, and hadden abundaunce; thei reisiden her herte, and foryatene me. 7 And Y schal be as a lionesse to hem, as a pard in the weye of Assiriens. 8 Y as a femal bere, whanne the whelps ben raseyschid, schal mete hem; and schal al to-breke the ynnere thingis of the mawe of hem. And Y as a lioun schal waaste hem there; a beeste of the feeld schal al to-rende hem. 9 Israel, thi perdicoun is of thee; thin help is oneli of me. 10 Where is thi kyng? moost sauе he thee now in alle thi citees; and where ben thi iugis, of whiche thou seidist, Yyue thou to me a kyng, and princes? 11 Y schal yyue to thee a kyng in my strong veniaunce, and Y schal take awei in myn indignacioun. 12 The wickidnesse of Effraym is boundun togidere; his synne is hid. 13 The sorewis of a womman trauelynge of child schulen come to hym; he is a sone not wijs. For now he schal not stonde in the defoulyng of sones. 14 Y schal delyuere hem fro the hoond of deeth, and Y schal ayenbie hem fro deth. Thou deth, Y schal be thi deth; thou helle, Y schal be thi mussel. (**Sheol h7585**) 15 Coumfort is hid fro myn iyen, for he schal departe bitwix britheren. The Lord schal brynge a brennyng wynd, stiynge fro desert; and it schal make drie the veynes therof, and it schal make desolaſt the welle therof; and he schal raseysche the tresour of ech desirable vessel. 16 Samarie perische, for it stiride his God to bittirnesse; perische it bi swerd. The litle children of hem be hurtlid doun, and the wymmen with child therof be koruun.

14 Israel, be thou conuertid to thi Lord God, for thou fellist doun in thi wickidnesse. 2 Take ye wordis with you, and

be ye conuertid to the Lord; and seie ye to hym, Do thou awei al wickidnesse, and take thou good; and we schulen yelde the calys of oure lippis. 3 Assur schal not sauē vs, we schulen not stie on hors; and we schulen no more seie, Oure goddis ben the werkis of oure hondis; for thou schalt haue merci on that modirles child, which is in thee. 4 Y schal make hool the sorewis of hem; Y schal loue hem wilfuli, for my strong veniaunce is turned awei fro hem. 5 Y schal be as a dew, and Israel schal buriowne as a lillie. And the root therof schal breke out as of the Liban; 6 the braunchis therof schulen go. And the glorye therof schal be as an olyue tree, and the odour therof schal be as of the Liban. 7 Thei schulen be conuertid, and sitte in the schadewe of hym; thei schulen lyue bi wheete, and schulen buriowne as a vyne. The memorial therof schal be as the wyne of Liban. 8 Effraym, what schulen idols do more to me? Y schal here him, and Y schal dresse him as a greene fir tree. Thi fruit is foundun of me. 9 Who is wijs, and schal vndurstonde these thingis? who is vndurstondyng, and schal kunne these thingis? For the weies of the Lord ben riyful, and iust men schulen go in tho; but trespassours schulen falle in tho.

Joel

1 The word of the Lord is this, that was maad to Joel, the sone of Phatuel. **2** Elde men, here ye this, and alle dwelleris of the lond, perseyue ye with eeris. If this thing was don in youre daies, ether in the daies of youre fadiris. **3** Of this thing telle ye to your sones, and your sones telle to her sones, and the sones of hem telle to another generacioun. **4** A locuste eet the residue of a wort worm, and a bruke eet the residue of a locuste, and rust eet the residue of a bruke. **5** Drunken men, wake ye, and wepe; and yelle ye, alle that drynken wyn in swetnesse; for it perischide fro your mouth. **6** For whi a folc strong and vnuoumbrable stiede on my lond. The teeth therof ben as the teeth of a lioun, and the cheek teeth therof ben as of a whelp of a lioun. **7** It settide my vyner in to desert, and took awei the riynde of my fige tre. It made nakid and spuylide that vyner, and castide forth; the braunchis therof ben maad white. **8** Weile thou, as a virgyn gird with a sak on the hosebonde of hir tyme of mariage. **9** Sacrifice and moist sacrifice perischide fro the hous of the Lord; and preestis, the mynystris of the Lord, moureneden. **10** The cuntry is maad bare of puple. The erthe mourenyde; for whete is distried. Wyn is schent, and oile was sijk, ether failide. **11** The erthe tilieris ben schent, the vyn tilieris yelliden on wheete and barli; for the ripe corn of the feeld is perischid. **12** The vyner is schent; and the fige tre was sijk. The pomgarnate tre, and the palm tre, and the fir tre, and alle trees of the feeld driered vp; for ioie is schent fro the sones of men. **13** Ye prestis, girde you, and weile; ye mynystris of the auter, yelle. Mynystris of my God, entre ye, ligge ye in sak; for whi sacrifice and moist sacrifice perischide fro the hous of youre God. **14** Halewe ye fastyng, clepe ye compeny, gadere ye togidere elde men, and alle dwelleris of the erthe in to the hous of youre God; and crie ye to the Lord, A! **15** A! A! to the dai; for the dai of the Lord is niy, and schal come as a tempest fro the myty. **16** Whether foodis perischiden not before youre iyen; gladnesse and ful out ioie perischide fro the hous of youre God? **17** Beestis wexen rotun in her drit. Bernes ben distried, celeris ben distried, for wheete is schent. **18** Whi weilide a beeste? whi lowiden the flockis of oxun and kien? for no lesewe is to hem; but also the flockis of scheep perischiden. **19** Lord, Y schal crye to thee, for fier eet the faire thingis of desert, and flawme brente all the trees of the cuntry. **20** But also beestis of the feeld, as a corn floor thirstyng reyn, bihelden to thee; for the wellis of watris ben dried vp, and fier deuouride the faire thingis of desert.

2 Synge ye with a trumpe in Sion, yelle ye in myn hooli hil. Alle the dwelleris of erthe be disturblid; for the dai of the Lord cometh, **2** for the dai of derknessis and of myist is niy, the dai of cloude and of whirlwynde. As the morewtid spred abrood on hillis, a myche puple and strong. Noon was lijk it fro the bigynnyng, and after it schal not be, til in to yeeris of generacioun and of generacioun. **3** Bifore the face therof schal be fier deuouryne, and after it schal be brennyng flawme; as a gardyn of liking the lond schal be bifor him, and wildernesse of desert schal be after him, and noon is that schal ascape him. **4** The lokyng of hem schal be as the lokyng of horsis, and as horse men so thei schulen renne. **5** As the sown of cartis on the heidis of hillis thei schulen skippe; as the sowne of the flawme of fier deuouryne stobil, as a strong puple maad redi to batel. **6** Puplis schulen be turmentid of the face therof, alle facis schulen be dryuuin in to a pot. **7** As stronge men thei schulen renne, as men werriours thei schulen stie on the wal. Men schulen go in her weies, and thei schulen not bowe awei fro her pathis. **8** Ech man

schal not make streyt his brother, ech man schal go in his path; but also thei schulen falle doun bi wyndows, and schulen not be hirt. **9** Thei schulen entre in to the citee, thei schulen renne on the wal; thei schulen stie on housis, thei schulen entre as a nyti theef bi wyndows. **10** The erthe tremblide of his face, heuyns were mouyd, the sunne and the moone weren maad derk, and sterriis withdrawen her schynnyng. **11** And the Lord yaf his vois bifor the face of his oost, for hise oostis ben ful manye; for the ben stronge, and doen the word of hym. For the dai of the Lord is greet, and ful ferdful, and who schal suffre it? **12** Now therfor seith the Lord, Be ye conuertid to me in al youre herte, in fastyng, and wepyng, and weilyng; **13** and kerue ye youre hertis, and not youre clothis, and be ye conuertid to youre Lord God, for he is benygne, and merciful, pacient, and of myche merci, and abidyng, ether foryyuunge, on malice. **14** Who woot, if God be conuertid, and foryyue, and leeue blessing aftir hym? sacrifice and moist sacrifice to ure Lord God. **15** Synge ye with a trumpe in Sion, halewe ye fastyng, clepe ye cumpany; gadere ye togidere the puple, halewe ye the chirche, **16** gadere ye togidere elde men, gadere ye togidere litle children, and soukyng the brestis; a spouse go out of his bed, and a spousesse of hir chaumbre. **17** Prestis, the mynystris of the Lord, schulen wepe bitwixe the porche and the auter, and schulen seie, Lord! spare thou, spare thi puple, and yyue thou not thin eritage in to schenschipe, that naciouns be lordis of hem. Whi seien thei among puplis, Where is the God of hem? **18** The Lord louyde gelousli his lond, and sparide his puple. **19** And the Lord answeride, and seide to his puple, Lo! Y schal sende to you wheete, and wyn, and oile, and ye schulen be fillid with tho; and Y schal no more yyue you schenschipe among hethene men. **20** And Y schal make hym that is at the north fer fro you; and Y schal cast hym out in to a lond with out weie, and desert; his face ayens the eest see, and the laste part therof at the last see; and the stynk therof schal stie, and the root therof schal stie, for he dide proudli. **21** Erthe, nyle thou drede, make thou ful out ioye, and be glad; for the Lord magnefiede that he schulde do. **22** Beestis of the cuntry, nyle ye drede, for the faire thingis of desert buriowneden; for the tre brouytle his fruyt, the fige tre and vyner yauen her vertu. **23** And the sones of Sion, make ye ful out ioie, and be ye glad in youre Lord God, for he yaf to you a techere of rytfulnesse, and he schal make morewtid reyn and euentyd reyn to come doun to you, as in the bigynnyng. **24** And cornflooris schulen be fillid of wheete, and pressours schulen flowe with wyn, and oile. **25** And Y schal yelde to you the yeris whiche the locuste, bruke, and rust, and wort worm, my greet strengthe, eet, which Y sente in to you. **26** And ye schulen etc etyng, and ye schulen be fillid; and ye schulen herie the name of youre Lord God, that made merueils with you; and my puple schal not be schent with outen ende. **27** And ye schulen wite, that Y am in the myddis of Israel; and Y am youre Lord God, and 'noon is more; and my puple schal not be schent with outen ende. **28** And it schal be, aftir these thingis Y schal schede out my spirit on ech man, and youre sones and youre douytris schulen profesie; youre elde men schulen dreme dremes, and youre yonge men schulen se visiouns. **29** But also Y schal schede out my spirit on my seruauntis, and handmaydis, in the daies; **30** and Y schal yyue grete wondris in heuene, and in erthe, blood, and fier, and the heete of smoke. **31** The sunne schal be turned in to derknessis, and the moone in to blood, bifor that the greet dai and orrible of the Lord come. **32** And it schal be, ech that clepith to helpe the name of the Lord, schal be saaf; for whi saluacioun schal be in the hil of Sion and in Jerusalem, as the Lord seide, and in the residue men, whiche the Lord clepith.

3 For lo! in tho daies, and in that tyme, whanne Y schal turne
the caitife of Juda and of Jerusalem, **2** Y schal gadere alle
folkis, and Y schal lede hem in to the valei of Josephat; and Y
schal dispute there with hem on my puple, and myn eritage Israel,
whiche thei scateriden among naciouns; and thei departiden my
lond, and senten lot on my puple; **3** and thei settiden a knaue
child in the bordel hous, and seelden a damesel for wyn, that
thei schulden drynke. **4** But what to me and to you, thou Tire,
and Sidon, and ech ende of Palestyns? Whethir ye schulen yelde
vengyng to me? and if ye vengen you ayens me, soone swiftli
Y schal yelde while to you on youre heed. **5** Ye token awey my
siluer and gold, and ye brouyten my desirable thingis and faireste
thingis in to youre tempilis of idols. **6** And ye selden the sones of
Juda, and the sones of Jerusalem to the sones of Grekis, that ye
schulden make hem fer fro her coostis. **7** Lo! Y schal reise hem
fro the place in which ye seelden hem; and Y schal turne youre
yeldyng in to youre heed. **8** And Y schal sille youre sones and
youre dousynis in the hondis of the sones of Juda, and thei schulen
selle hem to Sabeis, a fer folc, for the Lord spak. **9** Crye ye this
thing among hethene men, halewe ye batel, reise ye stronge men;
alle men werriours, neiy, and stie. **10** Beete ye togydere youre
plowis in to swerdis, and youre mattokkis in to speiris; a sijk man
seie, that Y am strong. **11** Alle folkis, breke ye out, and come fro
cumpas, and be ye gaderid togidere; there the Lord schal make thi
stronge men to die. **12** Folkis rise togidere, and stie in to the valei
of Josofat; for Y schal sitte there, to deme alle folkis in cumpas. **13**
Sende ye sikelis, 'ether sithis, for ripe corn waxide; come ye, and
go ye doun, for the pressour is ful; pressouris ben plenteouuse, for
the malice of hem is multiplied. **14** Puplis, puplis in the valei of
kittynge doun; for the dai of the Lord is nyy in the valei of kittynge
doun. **15** The sunne and the moone ben maad derk, and sterries
withdrownen her schynnyng. **16** And the Lord schal rore fro Sion,
and schal yye his vois fro Jerusalem, and heuenes and erthe
schulen be mouyd; and the Lord is the hope of his puple, and the
strengthe of the sones of Israel. **17** And ye schulen wite, that Y am
youre Lord God, dwellynge in Sion, in myn hooli hil; and Jerusalem
schal be hooli, and aliens schulen no more passe bi it. **18** And it
schal be, in that dai mounteyns schulen droppe swetnesse, and
little hillis schulen flowe with mylke, and watriis schulen go bi alle the
ryueris of Juda; and a welle schal go out of the hous of the Lord,
and schal moiste the stronde of thornes. **19** Egijpt schal be in to
desolacion, and Idume in to desert of perdiccion; for that that thei
diden wickidli ayens the sones of Juda, and schdden out innocent
blood in her lond. **20** And Judee schal be enhabited with outen
ende, and Jerusalem in to generacioun and in to generacioun. **21**
And Y schal clense the blood of hem, which Y hadde not clensiid;
and the Lord schal dwelle in Syon.

Amos

1 The wordis of Amos ben these, that was in the schepherdis thingis of Thecue, whiche he sy on Israel, in the daies of Osie, king of Juda, and in the daies of Jeroboam, sone of Joas, kyng of Israel, bifor twei yeeris of the erthe mouyng. **2** And he seide, The Lord schal rore fro Sion, and schal yyue his vois fro Jerusalem; and the faire thingis of schepherdis mourenyden, and the cop of Carmele was maad drie. **3** The Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Damask, and on foure, I shal not conuerte it, for it threischide Galaad in irun waynes. **4** And Y schal sende fier in to the hous of Asael, and it schal deuoure the housis of Benadab. **5** And Y schal al to-breke the barre of Damask, and Y schal leese a dwellere fro the feeld of idol, and hym that holdith the cepte fro the hous of lust and of letherie; and the puple of Sirie schal be translatiid to Sirenens, seith the Lord. **6** The Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Gasa, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte it, for it translatiid perfit caitifte, to close that togidere in Idumee. **7** And Y schal sende fier in to the wal of Gasa, and it schal deuoure the housis therof. **8** And Y schal leese the dwelleris of Azotus, and hym that holdith the cepte of Ascalon; and Y schal turne myn hond on Accaron, and the remenauntis of Filisteis schulen perische, seith the Lord God. **9** The Lord God seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Tire, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte it, for thei closiden togidere perfit caitifte in Idumee, and hadde not mynde on the boond of pees of britheren. **10** And Y schal sende fier in to the wal of Tire, and it schal deuoure the housis therof. **11** The Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Edom, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte it, for it pursuede bi swerd his brother, and defoulide the merci of hym, and helde ferther his woodnesse, and kepte his indignacion 'til in to the ende. **12** Y schal sende fier in to Theman, and it schal deuoure the housis of Bosra. **13** The Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of the sones of Amon, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte hym, for he karf the wymmen with childe of Galaad, for to alarge his terme. **14** And Y schal kyndle fier in the wal of Rabbe, and it schal deuoure the housis therof, in yellyng in the dai of batel, and in whirlwynd in the dai of mouyng togidere. **15** And Melchon schal go in to caitifte, he and hise princes togidere, seith the Lord.

2 The Lord God seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Moab, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte it, for it brente the boonyis of the kyng of Idumee til to aische. **2** And Y schal sende fier in to Moab, and it schal deuoure the housis of Carioth; and Moab schal die in sown, in the noise of a trumpe. **3** And Y schal leese a iuge of the myddis therof, and Y schal sie with it alle the princes therof, seith the Lord. **4** The Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Juda, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte hym, for he hath caste awei the lawe of the Lord, and kepte not the comaunderementis of hym; for her idols, after whiche the fadris of hem yeden, disseyueden hem. **5** And Y schal sende fier in to Juda, and it schal deuoure the housis of Jerusalem. **6** The Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Israel, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte hym, for that that he seelde a iust man for siluer, and a pore man for schoon. **7** Whiche al to-foulen the heedis of pore men on the dust of erthe, and bowen awei the weie of meke men; and the sone and his fadir yeden to a damesele, that thei schulden defoule myn hooli name. **8** And thei eeten on clothis leid to wedde bisidis ech auter, and drunken the wyn of dampned men in the hous of her God. **9** Forsothe Y distriede Ammorrei fro the

face of hem, whos hiynesse was the hiynesse of cedris, and he was strong as an oock; and Y al to-brak the fruyt of hym aboue, and the rootis of hym byneth. **10** Y am, that made you to stie fro the lond of Egyp, and ledde you out in desert bi fourti yeer, that ye schulden welde the lond of Ammorrei. **11** And Y reiside of youre sones in to profetis, and Nayareis of youre yonge men. Whether it is not so, ye sones of Israel? seith the Lord. **12** And ye birliden wyn to Nayareis, and comaundiden to profetis, and seiden, Profecie ye not. **13** Lo! Y schal charke vndur you, as a wayn chargid with hei charkith. **14** And flyt schal perische fro a swift man, and a strong man schal not holde his vertu, and a stalworthe man schal not sauve his lijf; **15** and he that holdith a bowe schal not stonde, and a swift man schal not be sauyd by hise feet; and the stiere of an hors schal not sauve his lijf, **16** and a stronge man of herte schal fle nakid among stronge men in that dai, seith the Lord.

3 Sones of Israel, here ye the word which the Lord spak on you, and on al the kynrede, which Y ledde out of the lond of Egyp, 2 and seide, Oneli Y knewe you of alle the kynredis of erthe; therfor Y schal visite on you alle youre wickidnessis. **3** Whether tweyne schulen go togidere, no but it acorde to hem? **4** Whether a lioun schal rore in a forest, no but he haue prey? Whether the whelp of a lioun schal yyue vois fro his denne, no but he take ony thing? **5** Whether a brid schal falle in to a snare of erthe, with outen a foulere? Whether a snare schal be takun awei fro erthe, bifor that it tak sum thing? **6** Whether a trumpe schal sowne in a citee, and the puple schal not drede? Whether yuel schal be in a citee, which yuel the Lord schal not make? **7** For the Lord God schal not make a word, no but he schewe his priuyte to hise seruauntis profetis. **8** A lioun schal rore, who schal not drede? the Lord God spak, who schal not profesie? **9** Make ye herd in the housis of Azotus, and in the housis of the lond of Egyp; and seie ye, Be ye gaderid togidere on the hillis of Samarye, and se ye many woodnessis in the myddis therof, and hem that suffren fals calenge in the priuy places therof. **10** And thei kouden not do rytyful thing, seith the Lord, and tresouriden wickidnesse and rauwyn in her housis. **11** Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, The lond schal be troblid, and be cumpassid; and thi strengthe schal be drawun doun of thee, and thin housis schulen be rauyschid. **12** The Lord God seith these thingis, As if a schepherd rauyschid fro the mouth of a lioun tweyne hipis, ether the laste thing of the eere, so the children of Israel schulen be rauyschid, that dwellen in Samarie, in the cuntrei of bed, and in the bed of Damask. **13** Here ye, and witnesse ye in the hous of Jacob, seith the Lord God of oostis. **14** For in the dai, whanne Y schal bigynne to visite the trespassyngis of Israel on hym, Y schal visite also on the auteris of Bethel; and the hornes of the auter schulen be kit awei, and schulen falle doun in to erthe. **15** And Y schal smyte the wynter hous with the somer hous, and the housis of yuer schulen perische, and many housis schulen be distrid, seith the Lord.

4 Ye fatte kien, that ben in the hil of Samarie, here this word; whiche maken fals caleng to nedis men, and breken pore men; which seien to youre lordis, Bringe ye, and we schulen drynke. **2** The Lord God swoor in his hooli, for lo! daies schulen come on you; and thei schulen reise you in schafitis, and youre remenauntis in buylinge pottis. **3** And ye schulen go out bi the openyngis, oon ayens another, and ye schulen be cast forth in to Armon, seith the Lord. **4** Come ye to Bethel, and do ye wickidli; to Galgala, and multiplie ye trespassyng; and offre ye eerli youre sacrifices, in thre daies youre tithis. **5** And sacrifice ye heriyng of breed maad

sour, and clepe ye wilful offryngis, and telle ye; for ye, sones of Israel, wolden so, seith the Lord God. **6** Wherfor and Y yaf to you astonyng of teeth in alle youre citees, and nedinesse of looues in alle youre places; and ye turneden not ayen to me, seith the Lord. **7** Also Y forbeed reyn fro you, whanne thre monethis weren yit 'to comyng, til to ripe corn; and Y reyneade on o citee, and on another citee Y reyneade not; o part was bireynd, and the part drieade vp on which Y reyneade not. **8** And tweyne and thre citees camen to o citee, to drynke watir, and tho weren not fillid; and ye camen not ayen to me, seith the Lord. **9** Y smoot you with brennyng wynd, and with rust, the multitude of youre orchardis, and of youre vyneris; and a wort worm eet youre olyue places, and youre fige places; and ye camen not ayen to me, seith the Lord. **10** Y sente in to you deth in the weie of Egijt, Y smoot with swerd youre young men, 'til to the caitife of youre horsis, and Y made the stynk of youre oostis to stie in to youre nose thirlis; and ye camen not ayen to me, seith the Lord. **11** Y distriede you, as God distriede Sodom and Gomorre, and ye ben maad as a brond rauyschid of brennyng; and ye turneden not ayen to me, seith the Lord. **12** Wherfor, thou Israel, Y schal do these thingis to thee; but affir that Y schal do to thee these thingis, Israel, be maad redi in to ayen comyng of thi God. **13** For lo! he fourmeth hillis, and makith wynd, and tellith to man his speche; and he makith a 'morew myist, and goith on hiy thingis of erthe; the Lord God of oostis is the name of hym.

5 Here ye this word, for Y reise on you a weilyng. **2** The hous of Israel felle doun, he schal not put to, that it rise ayen; the virgyn of Israel is cast doun in to hir lond, noon is that schal reise hir. **3** For the Lord God seith these thingis, The citee of which a thousynde wenten out, an hundred schulen be left ther ynne; and of which an hundred wenten out, ten schulen be left ther ynne, in the hous of Israel. **4** For the Lord seith these thingis to the hous of Israel, Seke ye me, and ye schulen lyue; **5** and nyle ye seke Bethel, and nyle ye entre in to Galgala, and ye schulen not passe to Bersabee; for whi Galgal schal be led caitif, and Bethel schal be vnprofitable. **6** Seke ye the Lord, and lyue ye, lest perauenture the hous of Joseph be brent as fier; and it schal deuoure Bethel, and there schal not be, that schal quench. **7** Whiche conuerten doom in to wermod, and forsaken rytwisnesse in the lond, **8** and forsaken hym that makith Arture and Orion, and hym that turneth derknessis in to the morewtid, and him that chaungith dai in to niyt; which clepith watriis of the see, and heldith out hem on the face of erthe; the Lord is name of hym. **9** Which scorneth distriyng on the strone, and bringith robbing on the myti. **10** Thei hatiden a man repreuyng in the yate, and thei wlatiden a man spekyng perfilit. **11** Therfor for that that ye robbiden a pore man, and token fro hym the chosun prey, ye schulen bilde housis with square stoon, and ye schulen not dwelle in hem; ye schulen plaunte moost louyd vyneyerdis, and ye schulen not drynke the wyn of hem. **12** For Y knew youre grete trespassis many, and youre stronge synnes; enemyes of 'the rytwis man, takyng yite, and beryng doun pore men in the yate. **13** Therfor a prudent man schal be stille in that time, for the time is yuel. **14** Seke ye good, and not yuel, that ye lyue, and the Lord God of oostis schal be with you, as ye seiden. **15** Hate ye yuel, and loue ye good, and ordeyne ye in the gate doom; if perauenture the Lord God of oostis haue merci on the remenantis of Joseph. **16** Therfor the Lord God of oostis, hauyng lordschipe, seith these thingis, Weilyng schal be in alle stretis, and in alle thingis that ben withoutforth it schal be seid, Wo! wo! and thei schulen clepe an erthe tilier to mourenyng, and hem that kunnen weile, to weilyng. **17** And weilyng schal be in alle weies, for

Y schal passe forth in the myddil of 'the see, seith the Lord. **18** Wo to hem that desiren the dai of the Lord; wher to desiren ye it to you? This dai of the Lord schal be derknessis, and not liyt. **19** As if a man renne fro the face of a lioun, and a bere renne to hym; and he entre in to the hous, and lene with his hond on the wal, and a serpent dwellynge in schadewe bite hym. **20** Whether the dai of the Lord schal not be derknessis, and not liyt; and myst, and not schynnyng ther ynnre? **21** Y hatide and castide awei youre feeste daies, and Y schal not take the odour of youre cumpenyes. **22** That if ye offren to me youre brent sacrifices, and yiftis, Y schal not resseyue, and Y schal not biholde avowis of youre fatte thingis. **23** Do thou awei fro me the noise of thi songis, and Y schal not here the songis of thin harpe. **24** And doom schal be schewid as watir, and rytfulnesse as a strong stream. **25** Whether ye, the hous of Israel, offriden to me sacrifices for enemyes to be ouercomun, and sacrifice in desert fourti yearis? **26** And ye han bore tabernacis to Moloch, youre god, and ymage of youre idols, the sterre of youre god, which ye maden to you. **27** And Y schal make you for to passe over Damask, seide the Lord; God of oostis is the name of him.

6 Wo to you, that ben ful of richessis in Sion, and tristen in the hil of Samarie, ye principal men, the heedis of puplis, that goen proudli in to the hous of Israel. **2** Go ye in to Calamye, and se ye, and go ye fro thennus in to Emath the greet; and go ye doun in to Geth of Palestyns, and to alle the beste rewmes of hem, if her terme be broddere than youre terme. **3** And ye ben departid in to yuel dai, and neiyen to the seete of wickidnesse; **4** and ye slepen in beddis of yuer, and doen letcherie in youre beddis; and ye eten a lomb of the flok, and calues of the myddil of droue; **5** and ye syngen at vois of sautree. As Daudif thei gessiden hem for to haue instrumentis of song, and drynken wyn in viols; **6** and with beste oynement thei weren anoynted; and in no thing thei hadden compassioun on the sorewe, ether defoulyng, of Joseph. **7** Wherfor now thei schulen passe in the heed of men passyng ouer, and the doyng of men doyng lecherie schal be don awei. **8** The Lord God swoor in his soule, seith the Lord God of oostis, Y wlate the pride of Jacob, and Y hate the housis of hym, and Y schal bitake the citee with hise dwelleris; **9** that if ten men ben left in oon hous, and thei schulen die. **10** And his neiybore schal take hym, and schal brenne hym, that he bere out boonyis of the hous. And he schal seie to hym, that is in the priuy places of the hous, Whether ther is yit anentis thee? And he schal answer, An ende is. And he schal seie to hym, Be thou stille, and thenke thou not on the name of the Lord. **11** For lo! the Lord schal comaunde, and schal smyte the grettere hous with fallyngis, and the lesse hous with brekyngis. **12** Whether horsis moun renne in stonyis, ether it mai be eerid with wiedle oxun? For ye turneden doom in to bitternes, and the fruyt of rytfulnesse in to wermod. **13** And ye ben glad in nouyt, and ye seien, Whether not in oure strengthe we token to vs horns? **14** Lo! Y schal reise on you, the hous of Israel, seith the Lord God of oostis, a folc; and it schal al to-broke you fro entre of Emath 'til to the stream of desert.

7 The Lord God schewide these thingis to me; and lo! a makere of locust in bigynnyng of buriownyng thingis of euentid reyn, and lo! euentid reyn after the clippere of the kyng. **2** And it was don, whanne he hadde endid for to ete the erbe of erthe, Y seide, Lord God, Y biseche, be thou merciful; who schal reise Jacob, for he is litil? **3** The Lord hadde merci on this thing; It schal not be, seide the Lord God. **4** The Lord God schewide to me these thingis; and lo! the Lord God schal clepe doom to fier, and it schal deuoure myche depte of watir, and it eet togidere a part. **5** And Y seide,

Lord God, Y biseche, reste thou; who schal reise Jacob, for he is litil? 6 The Lord hadde merci on this thing; But and this thing schal not be, seide the Lord God. 7 The Lord God schewide to me these thingis; and lo! the Lord stondinge on a wal plastrid, and in the hond of hym was a trulle of a masoun. 8 And the Lord seide to me, What seest thou, Amos? And Y seide, A trulle of a masoun. And the Lord seide, Lo! I schal putte a trulle in the myddil of my puple Israel; Y schal no more putte to, for to ouerlede it; 9 and the hiy thingis of idol schulen be distried, and the halewyngis of Israel schulen be desolat; and Y schal rise on the hous of Jeroboam bi swerd. 10 And Amasie, prest of Bethel, sente to Jeroboam, kyng of Israel, and seide, Amos rebellide ayens thee, in the myddil of the hous of Israel; the lond mai not susteyne alle hise wordis. 11 For Amos seith these thingis, Jeroboam schal die bi swerd, and Israel caitif schal passe fro his lond. 12 And Amasie seide to Amos, Thou that seest, go; fle thou in to the lond of Juda, and ete thou there thi breed; and there thou schalt profesie. 13 And thou schalt no more put to, that thou profesie in Bethel, for it is the halewyng of the king, and is the hous of the rewme. 14 And Amos answerde, and seide to Amasie, Y am not a profete, and Y am not sone of profete; but an herde of neet Y am, drawyng vp sicomoris. 15 And the Lord took me, whanne Y suede the floc; and the Lord seide to me, Go, and profesie thou to my puple Israel. 16 And now here thou the word of the Lord. Thou seist, Thou schalt not profesie on Israel, and thou schal not droppen on the hous of idol. 17 For this thing the Lord seith these thingis, Thi wif schal do fornicacion in the citee, and thi sones and thi douytris schal falle bi swerd, and thi lond schal be motun with a litil coord; and thou schalt die in a pollutid lond, and Israel caitif schal passe fro his lond.

8 The Lord God schewide to me these thingis; and lo! an hook of applis. 2 And the Lord seide, What seist thou, Amos? And Y seide, An hook of applis. And the Lord seide to me, The ende is comun on my puple Israel; Y schal no more putte to, that Y passe bi hym. 3 And the herris, ether twistis, of the temple schulen greetli sowne in that dai, seith the Lord God. Many men schulen die, silence schal be cast forth in ech place. 4 Here ye this thing, whiche al to-breken a pore man, and maken nedii men of the lond for to fail; 5 and ye seien, Whanne schal heruest passe, and we schulen sille marchaudises? and the sabat, and we schulen opene wheete? that we make lesse the mesure, and encresses the cicle, and `vndur put gileful balauncis; 6 that we welde bi siluer nedii men and pore men for schoon, and we sille outcastyngis of wheete? 7 The Lord swoor ayens the pride of Jacob, Y schal not foryete til to the ende alle the werkis of hem. 8 Whether on this thing the erthe schal not be mouyd togidere, and ech dwellere therof schal mourene? And it schal stie vp as al the flood, and schal be cast out, and schal flete awei as the stronide of Egyp. 9 And it schal be, seith the Lord, in that dai the sunne schal go doun in myddai, and Y schal make the erthe for to be derk in the dai of liyt. 10 And Y schal conuerte youre feeste daies in to mourenyng, and alle youre songis in to weilyng; and Y schal bryngyn yn on ech bac of you a sak, and on ech heed of you ballidnesse; and Y schal put it as the mourenyng of oon bigetun sone, and the laste thingis therof as a bittir dai. 11 Lo! the daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal sende out hungur in to erthe; not hungur of breed, nether thirst of watir, but of herynge the word of God. 12 And thei schulen be mouyd to gidere fro the see til to the see, and fro the north til to the eest thei schulen cumpasse, sekynge the word of the Lord, and thei schulen not fynde. 13 In that dai faire maidens schulen faile, and yonge men in thirst, whiche sweren in trespass of Samarie, 14

and seien, Dan, thi god lyueth, and the weie of Bersabee lyueth; and thei schulen falle, and thei schulen no more rise ayen.

9 I siy the Lord stondyne on the auter, and he seide, Smyte thou the herre, and the ouer threshfoldis be mouyd togidere; for aueryce is in the heed of alle, and Y schal sle bi swerd the laste of hem; ther schal no flyt be to hem, and he that schal fle of hem, schal not be sauyd. 2 If thei schulen go doun til to helle, fro thennus myn hond schal lede out hem; and if thei schulen `stie til in to heuene, fro thennus Y schal drawe hem doun. (Sheol h7585) 3 And if thei schulen be hid in the cop of Carmele, fro thennus Y sekynge schal do awei hem; and if thei schulen hide hem silf fro myn iyen in the depnesse of the see, there Y shal comaunde to a serpente, and it schal bite hem. 4 And if thei schulen go awei in to caitiffe bifore her enemyes, there Y schal comaunde to swerd, and it schal sle hem. And Y schal putte myn iyen on hem in to yuel, and not in to good. 5 And the Lord God of oostis schal do these thingis, that touchith erthe, and it schal faile, and alle men dwellynge ther ynne schulen mourene; and it schal stie vp as ech stronide, and it schal flete awei as flood of Egyp. 6 He that bildith his stiyng vp in heuene, schal do these thingis, and foundide his birthun on erthe; which clepith watriis of the see, and heldith out hem on the face of erthe; the Lord is name of hym. 7 Whether not as sones of Ethiopiens ye ben to me, the sones of Israel? seith the Lord God. Whether Y made not Israel for to stie vp fro the lond of Egyp, and Palestines fro Capodosie, and Sirens fro Cirenens? 8 Lo! the iyen of the Lord God ben on the rewme synnyng, and Y schal al to-broke it fro the face of erthe; netheles Y al to-brekynge schal not al to-broke the hous of Jacob, seith the Lord. 9 For lo! Y schal comaunde, and schal schake the hous of Israel in alle folkis, as wheete is in a riddil, and a litil stoon schal not fal on erthe. 10 Alle synneris of my puple schulen die bi swerd, whiche seien, Yuel schal not neiy, and schal not come on vs. 11 In that dai Y schal reise the tabernacle of Dauith, that felle doun, and Y schal ayen bilde openyngis of wallis therof, and Y schal restore the thingis that fallen doun; and Y schal ayen bilde it, 12 as in olde daies, that thei welde the remenauntis of Idume, and alle naciouns; for that my name is clepun to help on hem, seith the Lord doyng these thingis. 13 Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and the erere schal take the repere, and `the stampere of grape schal take the man sowynge seed; and mounteyns schulen droppe swetnesse, and alle smale hillis schulen be tilid. 14 And Y schal conuerte the caitiffe of my puple Israel, and thei schulen bilde forsakun citees, and schulen dwelle; and schulen plaunte vyneyerdis, and thei schulen drynke wyn of hem; and schulen make gardyns, and schulen ete fruitis of hem. 15 And Y schal plaunte hem on her lond, and Y schal no more drawe out hem of her lond, which Y yaf to hem, seith the Lord thi God.

Obadiah

1 Visioune of Abdias. The Lord God seith these thingis to Edom. We herden an heryng of the Lord, and he sente a messanger to hethene men. Rise ye, and togidere rise we ayens hym in to batel. **2** Lo! Y yaf thee litil in hethene men, thou art ful myche `worthi to be dispisid. **3** The pride of thin herte enhaunside thee, dwellynge in crasyngis of stonyis, areisyng thi seete. Whiche seist in thin herte, Who schal drawe me doun in to erthe? **4** Thou y thou schalt be reisid as an egle, and thouy thou schalt putte thi nest among sterriis, fro thennus Y schal drawe thee doun, seith the Lord. **5** If niyt theuys hadden entrid to thee, if outlawis bi niyt, hou schuldist thou haue be stille? whether thei schulden not haue stole thingis ynow to hem? If gadereris of grapis hadden entrid to thee, whether thei schulden haue left nameli clustris to thee? **6** Hou souyten thei Esau, serchiden the hid thingis of him? **7** Til to the termes thei senten out thee; and alle men of thi couenaunt of pees scorneden thee, men of thi pees wexiden stronge ayens thee; thei that schulen ete with thee, schulen put aspies, ether tresouns, vndur thee; ther is no prudence in hym. **8** Whether not in that dai, seith the Lord, Y schal lese the wise men of Idumee, and prudence of the mount of Esau? **9** And thi stronge men schulen drede of myddai, that a man of the hil of Esau perische. **10** For sleying and for wickidnesse ayens thi brother Jacob, confusioun schal hile thee, and thou schalt perische with outen ende. **11** In the dai whanne thou stodist ayens hym, whanne aliens token the oost of hym, and straungeris entriden the yatis of hym, and senten lot on Jerusalem, thou were also as oon of hem. **12** And thou schalt not dispise in the dai of thi brother, in the dai of his pilgrimage, and thou schalt not be glad on the sones of Juda, in the dai of perdiccion of hem; and thou schalt not magnifie thi mouth in the dai of angwisch, **13** nether schalt entre in to the yate of my puple, in the dai of fallyng of hem; and thou schalt not dispise in the yuels of hym, in the dai of his distriyng; and thou schalt not be sent out ayens his oost, in the day of his distriyng; **14** nether thou schalt stonde in the goynges out, that thou sle hem that fledden; and thou schalt not close togidere the residues, ether left men, of hym, in the day of tribulacioun, **15** for the dai of the Lord is niy on alle `hethene men. As thou hast doon, it schal be doon to thee; he schal conuerte thi yelding in to thin heed. **16** For as ye drunken on myn hooli hil, alle hethene men schulen drynke bisili, and thei schulen drynke, and schulen soupe vp; and thei schulen be as if thei ben not. **17** And saluacioun schal be in the hil of Sion, and it schal be hooli; and the hous of Jacob schal welde hem whiche weldiden hem. **18** And the hous of Jacob schal be fier, and the hous of Joseph schal be flawme, and the hous of Esau schal be stobil; and 'thei schulen be kyndid in hem, and thei schulen deuoure hem; and relifs schulen not be of the hous of Esau, for the Lord spak. **19** And these that ben at the south, schulen inherite the hil of Esau; and thei that ben in the lowe feeldis, schulen inherite Filistiy; and thei schulen welde the cuntrei of Effraym, and cuntrei of Samarie; and Beniamyn schal welde Galaad. **20** And ouerpassyng of this oost of sones of Israel schal welde alle places of Cananeis, til to Sarepta; and the transmygracioun of Jerusalem, that is in Bosphoro, schal welde citees of the south. **21** And sauyours schulen stie in to the hil of Sion, for to deme the hil of Esau, and a rewme schal be to the Lord.

Jonah

1 And the word of the Lord was maad to Jonas, 2 sone of Amathi, and seide, Rise thou, and go in to Nynyue, the greet citee, and preche thou ther ynne, for the malice therof stieth vp bifore me. 3 And Jonas roos for to fle in to Tharsis, fro the face of the Lord. And he cam doun to Joppe, and foond a schip goyng in to Tharsis, and he yaf schip hire to hem; and he wente doun in to it, for to go with hem in to Tharsis, fro the face of the Lord. 4 Forsothe the Lord sente a greet wynd in the see, and a greet tempest was maad in the see, and the schip was in perel for to be al to-brokun. 5 And schip men dredden, and men crieden to her god; and senten vessels, that weren in the schip, in to the see, that it were maad liytere of hem. And Jonas wente doun in to the ynnere thingis of the schip, and slepte bi a greuouse sleep. 6 And the governour cam to him, and seide to hym, Whi art thou cast doun in sleep? rise thou, clepe thi God to help, if perauenture God ayenthenke of vs, and we perische not. 7 And a man seide to his felowe, Come ye, and caste we lottis, and wite we, whi this yuel is to vs. And thei kesten lottis, and lot felle on Jonas. 8 And thei seiden to hym, Schewe thou to vs, for cause of what thing this yuel is to vs; what is thi werk, which is thi lond, and whidur goist thou, ether of what puple art thou? 9 And he seide to hem, Y am an Ebrew, and Y drede the Lord God of heuene, that made the see and the drie lond. 10 And the men dredden with greet drede, and seiden to him, Whi didist thou this thing? for the men knewen that he flei fro the face of the Lord, for Jonas hadde schewide to hem. 11 And thei seiden to hym, What schulen we do to thee, and the see schal seesse fro vs? for the see wente, and wexe greet on hem. 12 And he seide to hem, Take ye me, and throwe in to the see, and the see schal ceesse fro you; for Y woot, that for me this greet tempest is on you. 13 And men rowiden, for to turne ayen to the drie lond, and thei miyten not, for the see wente, and wexe greet on hem. 14 And thei crieden to the Lord, and seiden, Lord, we bisechen, that we perische not in the lijf of this man, and that thou yyue not on vs innocent blood; for thou, Lord, didist as thou woldist. 15 And thei token Jonas, and threwen in to the see; and the see stood of his buylng. 16 And the men dredden the Lord with greet drede, and offriden oostis to the Lord, and vowiden avowis. 17 And the Lord made redi a greet fisch, that he shulde swolwe Jonas; and Jonas was in the wombe of the fisch thre daies and thre nytis.

2 And Jonas preiede to the Lord his God fro the fischis wombe, 2 and seide, Y criede to God of my tribulacioun, and he herde me; fro the wombe of helle Y criede, and thou herdist my vois. (*Sheol h7585*) 3 Thou castidist me doun in to depnesse, in the herte of the see, and the flood cumpasside me; alle thi swolowis and thi wawis passiden on me. 4 And Y seide, Y am cast awei fro siyt of thin iyen; netheles eftsoone Y schal see thin hooli temple. 5 Watris cumpassiden me 'til to my soule, depnesse enuyrownede me, the see hilide myn heed. 6 Y wente doun to the vtmeste places of hillis, the barris of erthe closiden me togidere, in to withouten ende; and thou, my Lord God, schalt reise vp my lijf fro corruptioun. 7 Whanne my soule was angwisched in me, Y bithouyte on the Lord, that my preier come to thee, to thin hooli temple. 8 Thei that kepen vanytees, forsaken his merci idili. 9 But Y in vois of heriying schal offre to thee; what euer thingis Y wovide, Y schal yelde to the Lord, for myn helthe. 10 And the Lord seide to the fisch, and it castide out Jonas in to the drie lond.

3 And the word of the Lord was maad the secounde tyme to Jonas, and seide, Rise thou, 2 and go in to Nynyue, the greet citee, and preche thou in it the prechyngh which Y speke to thee. 3 And Jonas roos, and wente in to Nynyue, bi the word of the Lord. And Nynyue was a greet citee, of the iornei of thre daies. 4 And Jonas bigan for to entre in to the citee, bi the iornei of o dai, and criede, and seide, Yit fourti daies, and Nynyue schal be 'turned vpsodoun. 5 And men of Nynyue billeueden to the Lord, and prechiden fastyng, and weren clothid with sackis, fro the more 'til to the lesse. 6 And the word cam til to the kyng of Nynyue; and he roos of his seete, and castide awei his clothing fro him, and was clothid with a sak, and sat in aische. 7 And he criede, and seide in Nynyue of the mouth of the kyng and of 'his princis, 'and seide, Men, and werk beestis, and oxun, and scheep taaste not ony thing, nether be fed, nether drynke watir. 8 And men be hilid with sackis, and werk beestis crie to the Lord in strengthe; 'and be a man conuertid fro his yuel weie, and fro wickidnesse that is in the hondis of hem. 9 Who woot, if God be conuertid, and forsyue, and be turned ayen fro woodnesse of his wraththe, and we schulen not perische? 10 And God sai the werkis of hem, that thei weren conuertid fro her yuel weie; and God hadde merci on the malice which he spac, that he schulde do to hem, and did not.

4 And Jonas was turmentid with greet turment, and was wrooth. 2 And he preiede the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y bische, whether this is not my word, whanne Y was yit in my lond? For this thing Y purposide, for to fle in to Tharsis; for Y woot, that thou, God, art meke and merciful, pacient, and of merciful doyng, and forsyuynge on malice. 3 And now, Lord, Y preie, take my soule fro me; for deth is betere to me than lijf. 4 And the Lord seide, Gessist thou, whether thou art wel wrooth? 5 And Jonas wente out of the citee, and sat ayens the eest of the citee, and made to hym a schadewyng place there; and sat vndur it in schadewe, til he sai what bifelle to the citee. 6 And the Lord God made redy an yuy, and it stiede vp on the heed of Jonas, that schadewe were on his heed, and kyueride hym; for he hadde traelid. And Jonas was glad on the yuy, with greet gladnesse. 7 And God made redi a worm, in styng up of greidai on the morewe; and it smoot the yuy, and it drieide up. 8 And whanne the sunne was risun, the Lord comaundide to the hoot wynd and brennyng; and the sunne smoot on the heed of Jonas, and he swalide. And he axide to his soule that he schulde die, and seide, It is betere to me for to die, than for to lyue. 9 And the Lord seide to Jonas, Gessist thou, whether thou art wel wrooth on the yuy? And he seide, Y am wel wrooth, til to the deth. 10 And the Lord seide, Thou art sori on the yuy, in which thou traelidist not, nether madist that it waxide, which was growun vndur o nytt, and perischide in o nytt. 11 And schal Y not spare the grete citee Nynyue, in which ben more than sixe score thousynde of men, which witen not what is betwixe her riyt half and left, and many beestis?

Micah

1 The word of the Lord, which was maad to 'Mychee of Morasti, in the daies of Joathan, Achas, Ezechie, kyngis of Juda; which word he sai on Samarie, and Jerusalem. **2** Here ye, alle puplis, and the erthe perseyue, and plentee therof, and be the Lord God to you in to a witnessse, the Lord fro his hooli temple. **3** For lo! the Lord schal go out of his place, and schal come doun, and schal trede on hiy thingis of erthe. **4** And mounteyns schulen be waastid vndur hym, and valeis schulen be kit, as wex fro the face of fier, as watirs that rennen in to a pit. **5** In the grete trespas of Jacob is al this thing, and in the synnes of the hous of Israel. Which is the greet trespas of Jacob? whether not Samarie? and whiche ben the hiy thingis of Juda? whether not Jerusalem? **6** And Y schal put Samarie as an heap of stoonys in the feeld, whanne a vnyerd is plautiid; and Y schal drawe awei the stoonys therof in to a valei, and Y schal schewe the foundementis therof. **7** And alle 'graun ymagis therof schulen be betun togidere, and alle hiris therof schulen be brent in fier; and Y schal putte alle idols therof in to perdicoun; for of hiris of an hoore tho ben gaderid, and 'til to hire of an hoore tho schulen turne ayen. **8** On this thing Y schal weile and yelle, Y schal go spuylid and nakid; Y schal make weilyng of dragouns, and mourning as of ostrigis. **9** For wounde therof is dispeirid; for it cam til to Juda, it touchide the yate of my puple, til to Jerusalem. **10** In Geth nyle ye telle, bi teeris wepe ye not; in the hous of dust with dust togidere sprynge you. **11** And ye a fair dwellyng passe, which is confoundid with yuel fame; it is not goon out, which dwellith in the goyng out; a niy hous schal take of you weilyng, which stood to it silf. **12** For it is maad sijk to good, which dwellith in bitternessis. For yuel cam doun fro the Lord in to the yate of Jerusalem, noise of fourre horsid cart, **13** of drede to the puple dwellynge at Lachis. It is the bigynnyng of synne of the douyter of Sion, for the grete trespassis of Israel ben foundun in thee. **14** Therfor he schal yyue werriours on the eritage of Geth, on housis of leesyg in to deseit to kyngis of Israel. **15** Yit Y schal brynge an eir to thee, that dwelelist in Maresa; the glorie of Israel schal come til to Odolla. **16** Be thou maad ballid, and be thou clippid on the sones of thi delices; alrage thi ballidnesse as an egle, for thei ben lad caitif fro thee.

2 Wo to you, that thenken vnprofitable thing, and worchen yuele in youre beddis; in the morewtid liyt thei don it, for the hond of hem is ayenus God. **2** Thei coueitiden feedis, and taken violentli; and rauyschiden housis, and falsli calengiden a man and his hous, a man and his eritage. **3** Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y thenke on this meyneey yuel, fro which ye schulen not take awei youre neckis; and ye schulen not walke proude, for theworste tyme is. **4** In that dai a parable schal be takun on you, and a song schal be songun with swetnesse of men, seyng, Bi robbing we ben distrid; a part of my puple is chaungid; hou schal he go awei fro me, whanne he turneth ayen that schal departe youre cuntreis? **5** For this thing 'noon schal be to thee sendyng a litol corde of sort in cumpeny of the Lord. **6** A! thou Israel, speke ye not spekyng; it schal not droppe on these men, confusione schal not catche, **7** seith the hous of Jacob. Whether the Spirit of the Lord is abreggid, either siche ben the thouytis of hym? Whether my wordis ben not gode, with hym that goith riylt? **8** And ayenward my puple roos togidere in to an aduersarie; ye token awei the mantil aboue the coote, and ye turneden in to batel hem that wenten sympli. **9** Ye castiden the wymmen of my puple out of the hous of her delices; fro

the little children of hem ye token awei myn heriying with outen ende. **10** Rise ye, and go, for here ye han not reste; for the vnclemenesse therof it schal be corrupt with the worst rot. **11** Y wolde that Y were not a man hauyng spirit, and rathere Y spak a leesyg. Y schal droppe to thee in to wyn, and in to drunkenesse; and this puple schal be, on whom it is droppid. **12** With gaderyng Y schal gadere Jacob; Y schal lede togidere thee al in to oon, the relifs of Israel. Y schal put hym togidere, as a floc in folde; as scheep in the myddil of fooldis thei schulen make noise, of multitude of men. **13** For he schal stie schewyng weie bifore hem; thei schulen departe, and passe the yate, and schulen go out therbi; and the kyng of hem schal passe bifore hem, and the Lord in the heed of hem.

3 And Y seide, Ye princis of Jacob, and duykis of the hous of Israel, here. Whether it be not youre for to knowe doom, whiche haten good, **2** and louen yuele? Whiche violentli taken awei the skynnes of hem fro aboue hem, and the fleisch of hem fro aboue the bonys of hem. **3** Whiche eeten the fleisch of my puple, and hiliden the skyn of hem fro aboue; and broken togidere the boonys of hem, and kittiden togidere as in a cawdroun, and as fleisch in the myddil of a pot. **4** Thanne thei schulen crie to the Lord, and he schal not here hem; and he schal hide hise face fro hem in that tyme, as thei diden wickidli in her fyndingis. **5** The Lord God seith these thingis on the profetis that disseynen my puple, and bitten with her teeth, and prechen pees; and if ony man yyueth not in the mouth of hem ony thing, thei halewen batel on hym. **6** Therfor niyt schal be to you for visioun, or profesie, and derknessis to you for dyuyacioun; and sunne schal go doun on the profetis, and the dai schal be maad derk on hem. **7** And thei schulen be confoundid that seen visiouns, and dyuyourns schulen be confoundid, and alle schulen hile her cheris, for it is not the answer of God. **8** Nethelas Y am fillid with strengthe of Spirit of the Lord, and in doom and vertu, that Y schewe to Jacob his greet trespas, and to Israel his synne. **9** Here these thingis, ye princes of the hous of Jacob, and domesmen of the hous of Israel, whiche wlaten dom, and perueruen alle riyt thingis; **10** whiche bilden Sion in bloodis, and Jerusalem in wickidnesse. **11** Princes therof demyden for yiftis, and prestis therof tauten for hire, and profitis therof dyuyeneden for money; and on the Lord thei restiden, and seiden, Whether the Lord is not in the myddil of us? yuelis schulen not come on vs. **12** For this thing bi cause of you, Sion as a feeld schal be erid; and Jerusalem schal be as an heap of stoonys, and the hil of the temple schal be in hiye thingis of woodis.

4 And in the laste of daies the hil of the hous of the Lord schal be maad redi in the cop of hillis, and hiy ouer smale hillis. And puplis schulen flete to him, and many puplis schulen haaste, **2** and shulen seie, Come ye, stie we til to the hil of the Lord, and to the hous of God of Jacob; and he schal teche vs of hisse weies, and we schulen go in hise pathis. For lawe schal go out fro Syon, and the word of the Lord fro Jerusalem; **3** and he schal deme bitwixe many puplis, and schal chastise stronge folkis til in to fer. And thei schulen bete togidere her swerdis in to scharis, and her speris in to picoisis; a folc schal not take swerd ayens folc, and thei schulen no more lerne for to fyte. **4** And a man schal sitte vndur his vyneyerd, and vndur his fige tree; and ther schal not be that schal make aferd, for the mouth of the Lord of oostis spak. **5** For alle puplis schulen go, ech man in the name of his Lord God; but we schulen walke in the name of oure Lord God in to the world, and ouer. **6** In that dai, seith the Lord, Y schal gadere the haltinge, and Y schal gadere hir that Y castide awei, and whom Y turmentide Y schal comfurte. **7** And Y schal putte the haltinge in to relifs,

ether remenauntis, and hir that trauelide, in a strong folc. And the Lord schal regne on hem in the hil of Sion, fro this now and til to with outen ende. 8 And thou, `derk tour of the floc of the douter of Sion, `til to thee he schal come, and the first power schal come, the rewme of the douytr of Jerusalem. 9 Now whi art thou drawun togidere with mournyng? whether a kyng is not to thee, ether thi counselour perischide? for sorowe hath take thee, as a womanne trauelinge of child. 10 Thou douter of Sion, make sorewe, and haaste, as a womanne trauelynge of child; for now thou schalt go out of the citee, and schalt dwelle in cuntrie, and schalt come `til to Babiloyne; there thou schalt be delyuered, there the Lord schal ayen bie thee, fro the hond of thin enemies. 11 And now many folkis ben gaderid on thee, whiche seien, Be it stonyd, and oure iye biholde in to Sion. 12 Forsothe thei knewen not the thoutis of the Lord, and vndurstoden not the council of hym, for he gaderid hem as the hei of feeld. 13 Rise thou, douter of Sion, and thresche, for Y schal putte thin horn of irun, and Y schal putte thi nailis brasun; and thou schalt make lesse, ether waste, many puplis, and schalt sle to the Lord the raueyns of hem, and the strengthe of hem to the Lord of al erthe.

5 Now thou, douter of a theef, schalt be distrid; thei puttiden on vs bisegyng, in a yerde thei schulen smyte the cheke of the iuge of Israel. 2 And thou, Bethleem Effrata, art litil in the thousyndis of Juda; he that is the lordli governour in Israel, schal go out of thee to me; and the goyng out of hym is fro bigynnynge, fro daies of euerlastynge. 3 For this thing he shal yyue hem `til to the tyme in which the trauelinge of child schal bere child, and the relifs of hisse britheren schulen be conuertid to the sones of Israel. 4 And he schal stonde, and schal fede in the strengthe of the Lord, in the heiythe of the name of his Lord God; and thei schulen be conuertid, for now he schal be magnefied `til to the endis of al erthe. 5 And this schal be pees, whanne Assirius schal come in to oure lond, and whanne he schal trede in oure housis; and we schulen reise on hym seuene scheepherdis, and eyte primatis men, ether the firste in dignytee. 6 And thei schulen frete the lond of Assur bi swerd, and the lond of Nembroth bi speris of hym; and he schal delyuere vs fro Assur, whanne he schal come in to oure lond, and whanne he schal trede in oure coostis. 7 And relifs of Jacob schulen be in the myddil of many puplis, as dew of the Lord, and as dropsin on erbe, whiche abidith not man, and schal not abide sones of men. 8 And relifs of Jacob schulen be in hethene men, in the myddil of many puplis, as a lioun in beestis of the woodis, and as a whelpe of a lioun rorynge in flockis of scheep; and whanne he passith, and defoulith, and takith, there is not that schal delyuere. 9 And thin hond schal be reisid on thin enemies, and alle thin enemies schulen perische. 10 And it schal be, in that dai, seith the Lord, Y schal take awei thin horsis fro the myddil of thee, and Y schal distrie thi foure horsid cartis. 11 And Y schal leese the citees of thi lond, and Y schal distrie alle thi strengthis; 12 And Y schal do awei witcheacraftis fro thin hond, and dyvynaciounschulen not be in thee. 13 And Y schal make for to perische thi `graunn ymagis, and Y schal breke togidere fro the myddil of thee thin ymagis, and thou schalt no more worshipe the werkis of thin hondis. 14 And Y schal drawe out of the middis of thee thi woodis, and Y schal al to-breke thi citees. 15 And Y schal make in woodnesse and indignacioun veniaunce in alle folkis, whiche herden not.

6 Here ye whiche thingis the Lord spekith. Rise thou, stryue thou bi doom ayens mounteyns, and litle hillis here thi vois. 2 Mounteyns, and the stronge foundementis of erthe, here the doom of the Lord; for the doom of the Lord with his puple, and

he schal be demyd with Israel. 3 Mi puple, what haue Y don to thee, ether what was Y greuouse to thee? Answereth thou to me. 4 For Y ledde thee out of the lond of Egjpt, and of the hous of seruage Y delyuerede thee; and Y sente before thi face Moises, and Aaron, and Marye. 5 My puple, bithenke, Y preie, what Balaac, kyng of Moab, thouyte, and what Balaam, sone of Beor, of Sethym, answeride to hym `til to Galgala, that thou schuldist knowe the rytwisnesse of the Lord. 6 What worthi thing schal Y offre to the Lord? schal Y bowe the knee to the hiye God? Whether Y schal offre to hym brent sacrifices, and calues of o year? 7 Whether God mai be paid in thousyndis of wetheris, ether in many thousyndis of fatte geet buckis? Whether Y schal yyue my firste bigetun for my greet trespass, the fruyt of my wombe for synne of my soule? 8 Y schal scheue to thee, thou man, what is good, and what the Lord axith of thee; forsothe for to do doom, and for to loue merci, and be bisi for to walke withi God. 9 The vois of the Lord crieth to the citee, and heelthe schal be to alle men dredyng thy name. Ye lynagis, here; and who schal approue it? 10 Yit fier is in the hous of the vnpitouse man, the tresouris of wickidnesse, and a lesse mesure ful of wraththe. 11 Whether Y schal iustifie the wickid balaunce, and the gileful weiyts of litil sak, 12 in whiche riche men therof ben fillid with wickidnesse? And men dwellynge ther ynne spaken leesyng, and the tungue of hem was gileful in the mouth of hem. 13 And Y therfor bigan for to smyte thee, in perdicoun on thi synnes. 14 Thou schalt ete, and schalt not be fillid, and thimekyng is in the middil of thee; and thou schalt take, and schalt not saue; and which thou schalt saue, Y schal yyue in to swerd. 15 Thou schalt sowe, and schalt not repe; thou schalt trede the frut of oylie, and schalt not be ayontid with oyle; and must, and schalt not drynke wyn. 16 And thou keptist the heestis of Amry, and al the werk of the hous of Acab, and hast walkid in the lustis of hem, that Y schulde yyue thee in to perdicoun, and men dwellynge in it in to scornynge, and ye schulen bere the schenschiphe of my puple.

7 Wo to me, for Y am maad as he that gaderith in heruest rasyns of grapis; there is no clustre for to ete; my soule desiride figis ripe before othere. 2 The hooli perischide fro erthe, and rytfyl is not in men; alle aspien, ether setten tresoun, in blood, a man huntith his brother to deth. 3 The yuel of her hondis thei seien good; the prince axith, and the domesman is in yeldyng; and a greet man spak the desir of his soule, and thei sturbliden togidere it. 4 He that is best in hem, is as a paluyre; and he that is rytfyl, is as a thorn of hegge. The dai of thi biholdyng, thi visyting cometh, now schal be distriyng of hem. 5 Nyle ye bileue to a frend, and nyle ye truste in a duyk; fro hir that sleipth in thi bosum, kepe thou closyngis of thi mouth. 6 For the sone doith wrong to the fadir, and the douter schal rise ayens hir modir, and the wijf of the sone ayens the modir of hir hosebonde; the enemies of a man ben the homeli, ether houshold meynee, of hym. 7 Forsothe Y schal biholde to the Lord, Y schal abide God my sauour; the Lord my God schal here me. 8 Thou, myn enemye, be not glad on me, for Y felle down, Y schal rise; whanne Y sitte in derknessis, the Lord is my lyt. 9 Y schal bere wraththe of the Lord, for Y haue synned to hym, `til he deme my cause, and make my doom; he schal lede out me in to lyt, Y schal se rytwisnesse of hym. 10 And myn enemye schal biholde me, and sche schal be hilid with confusoun, which seith to me, Where is thi Lord God? Myn iyen schulen se hir, now sche schal be in to defoulyng, as clei of stretis. 11 Dai schal come, that thi wallis be biliid; in that dai lawe schal be maad afer. 12 In that dai and Assur schal come `til to thee, and `til to stronge citees, and fro stronge citees `til to flood; and to see fro see, and to hil fro hil.

13 And erthe schal be in to desolacioun for her dwelleris, and for fruyt of the thouytis of hem. **14** Fede thou thi puple in thi yerde, the floc of thin eritage, that dwellen aloone in wielde wode; in the myddil of Carmel thei schulen be fed of Basan and of Galaad, **15** bi elde daies, bi daies of thi goyng out of the lond of Egijpt. Y schal schewe to hym wondurful thingis; **16** hethene men schulen se, and thei schulen be confoundid on al her strengthe; thei schulen putte hondis on her mouth, the eris of hem schulen be deef; **17** thei schulen licke dust as a serpent; as crepynge thingis of erthe thei schulen be disturblid of her housis; thei schulen not desire oure Lord God, and thei schulen drede thee. **18** God, who is lijk thee, that doist awei wickidnesse, and berist ouer the synne of relifs of thin eritage? He shal no more sende in his stronge veniaunce, for he is willynge merci; he schal turne ayen, **19** and haue merci on vs. He schal put doun oure wickidnessis, and schal caste fer in to depnesse of the see alle oure synnes. **20** Thou schalt yyue treuthe to Jacob, merci to Abraham, whiche thou sworist to oure fadris fro elde daies.

Nahum

1 The birthun of Nynyue; the book of visioun of Naum Helcesei.
2 The Lord is a punyschere, and the Lord is vengyng; the Lord is venginge, and hauyng strong veniaunce; the Lord is vengyng ayens hise aduersaries, and he is wrathting to hise enemyes.
3 The Lord is pacient, and greet in strengthe, and he clensyng schal not make innocent. The Lord cometh in tempest, and the weies of hym ben in whirlwynd, and cloudis ben the dust of hise feet; **4** he blameth the see, and drieth it, and bryngith alle flosis to desert. Basan is maad sijk, and Carmel, and the flour of Liban langwischide. **5** Mounteyns ben mouyd togidere of hym, and litil hillis ben desolat. And erthe tremblide togidere fro the face of him, and the roundenesse of erthe, and alle dwellynge ther ynne. **6** Who schal stonde bifore the face of his indignacioun? and who schal ayenstonde in the wraththe of his stronge veniaunce? His indignacioun is sched out as fier, and stoony ben brokun of hym. **7** The Lord is good, and coumfortyng in the dai of tribulacioun, and knowyng hem that hopen in hym. **8** And in greet flood passyng forth, he schal make ende of his place; and derknessis schulen pursue hise enemyes. **9** What thenken ye ayens the Lord? He schal make ende; double tribulacioun schal not rise togidere. **10** For as thornes byclippen hem togidere, so the feeste of hem dynkyng togidere schal be wastyd, as stabul ful of driesesse. **11** Of thee schal go out a man thenkyng malice ayens the Lord, and trete trespassyng in soule. **12** The Lord seith these thingis, If thei schulen be parfit, and so manye, and thus thei shulen be clippid, and it schal passe bi. I turmentide thee, and Y schal no more turmente thee. **13** And now Y schal al to-broke the yerde of hym fro thi bak, and Y schal breke thi bondis. **14** And the Lord schal comaunde on thee, it schal no more be sowun of thi name. Of the hous of thi god Y schal sle; Y schal putte thi sepulcre a` grauun ymage, and wellid togidere, for thou art vnworshipid. **15** Lo! on hillis the feet of the euangelisynge and tellynge pees. Juda, halewe thou thi feeste daies, and yelde thi wovis, for whi Belial schal no more put to, that he passe forth in thee; al Belial perischede.

2 He stiede up, that schal scatere bifore thee, that schal kepe bischyng; biholde thou the weie, coumforte leendis, strengthe thou vertu greeti. **2** For as the Lord yeldide the pride of Jacob, so the pride of Israel; for distrieris scaterider hem, and distrieden the generaciouns of hem. **3** The scheld of stronge men of hym ben firi, men of the oost ben in rede clothis; raynes of fire of chare, in the dai of his makyn redi; and the leederis therof ben asleep. **4** In weies thei ben troblid togidere, cartis of foure horsis ben hurtlid togidere in stretis; the siyte of hem as laumpis, as leitis rennyng aboute. **5** He schal bithenke of his stronge men, thei schulen fallie in her weies; and swiftli thei schulen stie on the wallis therof, and schadewyng place schal be maad redi. **6** Yatis of floodis ben openyd, and the temple is brokun doun to erthe. **7** And a knynt is led awei caitif, and the handmaidis therof schulen be dryuuon sorewynge as culueris, grutchyng in her herti. **8** And Nynyue, as a cisterne of watris the watris therof; forsothe thei flesden; stonde ye, stonde ye, and there is not that schal turne ayen. **9** Rauchsche ye siluer, rausche ye gold; and there is noon ende of richessis, of alle desirable vessels. **10** It is distrided, and kit, and to-rent, and herte failyng, and vnknynninge of smale knees, and failyng in alle reynes; and the face of alle ben as blacnesse of a pot. **11** Where is the dwellyng of liouns, and lesewys of whelpis of liouns? To whiche citee the lioun yede, that the whelp of the lioun schulde

entre thidur, and there is not that schal make aferd. **12** The lioun took ynow to hise whelpis, and slowy to his lionessis; and fillide her dennes with prei, and his couche with raeuen. **13** Lo! Y to thee, seith the Lord God of oostis; and Y schal brenne thi cartis of foure horsis til to the hiyste, and swerd schal ete thi smale liouns; and Y schal distrie thi prei fro the lond, and the vois of thi messangeris schulen no more be herd.

3 Wo to the citee of bloodis, al of leesyng, ful of to-reendyng; raeuen shal not go awei fro thee. **2** Vois of scourge, and vois of bire of wheel, and of hors makyng noise, and of foure horsid carte brennyng, and of knytyng vp, **3** and of schynyng swerd, and glesenyng spere, and of slain multitude, and of greuouse fallyng, nether ther is eende of careyns. And thei schulen falie togidere in her bodies, **4** for the multitude of fornicaciouns of the hoore fair and plesaunt, and hauyng witcheraftis; which seelde folkis in her fornicaciouns, and meynees in her enchauntelementis, ether sorceries. **5** Lo! Y to thee, seith the Lord God of oostis; and Y schal schewe thi shameful thingis in thi face; and Y schal schewe to folkis thi nakidnesse, and to rewmes thin yuel fame. **6** And Y schal cast out on thee thin abhomynaciouns, and Y schal punysche thee with dispitis, and Y schal putte thee in to ensaumple. **7** And it schal be, ech man that schal se thee, schal skippe awei fro thee, and schal seie, Nynyue is distrid. Who schal moue heed on thee? wherof schal Y seke to thee a coumfortour? **8** Whether thou art betere than Alisaundre of puplis, that dwellith in floodis? Watris ben in cumpas therof, whos richessis is the see, watris ben wallis therof. **9** Ethiope is strengthe therof, and Egipt, and there is noon ende; Affrik and Libie weren in help therof. **10** But and it in `passyng ouer is led in to caitife; the litle children therof ben hurtlid doun in the heed of alle weies. And on the noble men therof thei kesten lot, and alle grete men therof ben set togidere in gyues. **11** And thou therfor schalt be drunkun, and schalt be dispisid, and thou schalt seke helpe of enemye. **12** Al thi strengthis as a fige tree, with hise figis vrripe; if thei schulen be schakun, thei schulen fallie in to the mouth of the etere. **13** Lo! thi puple ben wymmen in the myddil of thee; the yatis of the lond schulen be schwied to openingy to thin enemyes; fier schal deuoure thin herris. **14** Drawe vp to thee water for aseyng, bilde thi strengthis; entre in fen, and trede, thou vndurgoyng holde a tiel stoon. **15** There fier schal ete thee, thou schalt perische bi swerd, it schal deuoure thee, as bruke doith; be thou gaderid togidere as a bruke, be thou multiplied as a locuste. **16** Thou madist thi marchaundises mo than ben sterries of heuene; a bruke is spred abroad, and flei awei. **17** Thi keperis ben as locustis, and thi litle children ben as locustis of locustis, whiche sitten togidere in heggis in the dai of coold; the sun is risun, and thei flesden awei, and the place of hem is not knowun, where thei weren. **18** Thi scheepherdis napten, thou kyng Assur, thi princes schulen be birid; thi puple ofte was hid in hillis, and ther is not that schal gadere. **19** Thi sorewe is not priuy, thi wounde is worst; alle men that herden thin heryng, pressiden togidere hond on thee, for on whom passide not thi malice euermore?

Habakkuk

1 The birthun that Abacuk, the profete, sai. **2** Hou longe, Lord, schal Y crye, and thou schalt not here? Y suffryngre violence schal crie an hiy to thee, and thou schalt not sau? **3** Whi schewidist thou to me wickidnesse and truel, for to se prey and vnriytisnesse ayens me? Whi biholdist thou dispiseris, and art stille, the while an vnpitouse man defoulith a riyfulere than hym self? And thou schalt make men as fischis of the see, and as crepynge thingis not hauyng a ledere; and doom is maad, and ayenseyng is more myti. **4** For this thing lawe is `to-brokun, and doom cometh not til to the ende; for the vnpitouse man hath myt ayens the iust, therfor weirward doom schal go out. **5** Biholde ye in hethene men, and se ye, and wondre ye, and greetli drede ye; for a werk is doon in youre daies, which no man schal bileyue, whanne it schal be teld. **6** For lo! Y schal reise Caldeis, a bittir folk and swift, goyng on the breedre of erthe, that he welde tabernaclis not hise. **7** It is orible, and dredeful; the dom and birthun therof schal go out of it self. **8** His horsis ben lytere than pardis, and swifter than euentyd woluys, and hise horse men schulen be scaterid abroad; for whi `horse men schulen come fro fer, thei schulen fle as an egle hastyng to ete. **9** Alle men schulen come to preye, the faces of hem is as a brennyngre wynd; and he schal gadere as grauel caitife, **10** and he schal haue victorie of kyngis, and tirauntis schulen be of his scornynge. He schal leye on al strengthe, and schal bere togidere heep of erthe, and schal take it. **11** Thanne the spirit schal be chaungid, and he schal passe forth, and falle doun; this is the strengthe of hym, of his god. **12** Whether `thou, Lord, art not my God, myn hooli, and we schulen not die? Lord, in to doom thou hast set hym, and thou groundidist hym strong, that thou schuldist chastise. **13** Thin iyen ben clene, se thou not yuel, and thou schalt not mowe biholde to wickidnesse. Whi biholdist thou not on men doyng wickidli, and thou art stille, while the vnpitouse man deuourith a more iust man than hymself? **14** And thou schalt make men as fischis of the see, and as a crepynge thing not hauyng prince. **15** He schal lifte vp al in the hook; he drawide it in his greet net, and gaderide in to his net; on this thing he schal be glad, and make ioie with outforth. **16** Therfore he schal offere to his greet net, and schal make sacrifice to his net; for in hem his part is maad fat, and his mete is chosun. **17** Therfor for this thing he spredith abroad his greet net, and euer more he ceesith not for to sle folks.

2 On my kepyng Y schal stonde, and schal pitche a grees on wardyng; and Y schal biholde, that Y se what thing schal be seid to me, and what Y schal answer to hym that repreuith me. **2** And the Lord answeride to me, and seide, Write thou the reuelacioun, and make it pleyn on tablis, that he renne, that schal rede it. **3** For yit the visioun is fer, and it schal appere in to ende, and schal not lie; if it schal make dwellyng, abide thou it, for it comyngre schal come, and schal not tarie. **4** Lo! The soule of hym, that is vnbileueful, schal not be rytyful in hym self; forsothe the iust man schal lyue in his feith. **5** And as wyn disseyueth a man drynkyng, so schal the proude man be, and he schal not be maad feir; for as helle he alargide his soule, and he is as deth, and he is not fillid; and he schal gadere to hym alle folks, and he shal kepe togidere to hym alle puplis. (*Sheol h7585*) **6** Whether not alle these puplis schulen take a parable on hym, and the speking of derk sentencis of hym? And it schal be seid, Wo to hym that multiplieth thingis not his owne; hou longe, and he aggreggith ayens hym self thicke clei? **7** Whether not sudeynli thei schulen rise to gidere, that schulen bite thee? And thei schulen be reisid to teeryng thee, and thou schalt

be in to raueyn to hem; and thin aspieris in yuel schulen wake. **8** For thou robbidist many folkis, alle schulen robbe thee, whiche schulen be left of puplis, for blood of man, and for wickidnesse of lond of the citee, and of alle men dwellynge in it. **9** Wo to hym that gaderith yuel coueteise to his hous, that his nest be in hiy, and gessith hym for to be delyuered of the hond of yuel. **10** Thou thouytist confusoun to thin hous; thou hast slain many puplis, and thi soule synnede. **11** For a stoon of the wal schal crie, and a tree that is bitwixe ioynturis of bildyngis schal awnse. **12** Wo to hym that bildith a citee in bloodis, and makith redi a citee in wickidnesse. **13** Whether not these thingis ben of the Lord of oostis? For puplis schulen traule in myche fier, and folkis in veyn, and thei schulen faile. **14** For the erthe schal be fillid, that it knowe the glorie of the Lord, as watriis hilyng the see. **15** Wo to hym that yyueth drynk to his frend, and sendith his galle, and makith drunkun, that he biholde his nakidnesse. **16** He is fillid with yuel fame for glorie; and thou drynke, and be aslept; the cuppe of the rythalf of the Lord schal compasse thee, and `castynge vp of yuel fame on thi glorie. **17** For the wickidnesse of Liban schal kyure thee, and distruccioun of beestis schal make hem aferd, of bloodis of man, and of wickidnesse of lond, and of the citee, and of alle men dwellynge ther ynne. **18** What profitith the `grauun ymage, for his makere grauyde it, a wellid thing togidere and fals ymage? for the makere therof hopide in makynge, that he made doumbe symylacris. **19** Wo to hym that seith to a tre, Wake thou; Rise thou, to a stoon beyngre stille; whether he schal mow teche? Lo! this is kyuerid with gold and siluer, and no spirit is in his entrails. **20** Forsothe the Lord is in his hooli temple, al erthe be stille fro his face.

3 The preier of Abacuk, the profete, for vnkunnyngre men, Lord, Y herde thin heryng, and Y dredde; **2** Lord, it is thi werk, in the myddil of yeeris quykene thou it. In the middil of yeeris thou schalt make knownun; whanne thou schalt be wrooth, thou schalt haue mynde of mercy. **3** God schal come fro the south, and the hooli fro the mount of Faran. The glorie of hym kyueride heuenes, and the erthe is ful of his herieng. **4** The schynynge of hym schal be as liyt; hornes in hondis of hym. **5** There the strengthe of hym was hid, deth schal go bifore his face; the deuel schal go out bifore his feet. **6** He stood, and mat the erthe; he bihelde, and vnoonda folks, and hillis of the world weren al to-brokun; the litle hillis of the world weren bowid doun, of the weies of his euerlastynghesse. **7** For wickidnesse Y say the tentis of Ethiope, the skynnes of the lond of Madian schulen be troblid. **8** Lord, whether in floodis thou art wrooth, ether in floodis is thi strong veniaunce, ether in the see is thin indignacion? Which shalt stie on thin horsis; and thi foure horsid cartis is saluacioun. **9** Thou reisynge schalt reise thi bouwe, othis to lynagis whiche thou hast spoke; thou schalt departe the floodis of erthe. **10** Watriis saien thee, and hillis sorewidene, the goter of watriis passide; depnesse yaf his vois, hiynesse reiside hise hondis. **11** The sunne and moone stoden in her dwellyng place; in the liyt of thin arowis thei schulen go, in the schynynge of thi spere glisnyng. **12** In gnastyngh thou schalt defoule erthe, and in strong veniaunce thou schalt astonye folks. **13** Thou art gon out in to helthe of thi puple, in to helthe with thi crist; thou hast smyte the heed of the hous of the vnpitouse man, thou hast maad nakid the foundement til to the necke. **14** Thou cursidist the cepris, ether powers, of hym, the heed of hisse fyteris, to men comyng as whirlewynde for to scatere me; the ioying withoutforth of hem, as of hym that deuourith a pore man in hidlis. **15** Thou madist a weie in the see to thin horsis, in clei of many watriis. **16** Y herde, and my wombe is troblid togidere; my lippis trembliden togidere of the vois.

Rot entre in my boonlys, and sprengre vndur me; that Y reste ayen
in the dai of tribulacioun, and Y schal stie vp to oure puple gird
tgidere. **17** For the fige tre schal not floure, and buriownyng schal
not be in vnyerdis; the werk of olyue tre schal lie, and feeldis
schulen not brynge mete; a scheep schal be kit awei fro the fold,
and droue schal not be in cratchis. **18** Forsythe Y schal haue ioye
in the Lord, and Y schal make ioie with outforth in God my Jhesu.
19 God the Lord is my strengthe, and he schal putte my feet as of
hertis; and on myn hiye thingis, the ouercomere schal lede forth
me, syngynge in salmes.

Zephaniah

1 The word of the Lord, that was maad to Sofonye, sone of Chusi, sone of Godolie, sone of Amasie, sone of Ezechie, in the daies of Josie, the sone of Amon, king of Juda. **2** Y gaderinge schal gadere alle thingis fro the face of erthe, seith the Lord; **3** Y gaderynge man and beeste, Y gaderynge volatils of heuene, and fischis of the see; and fallyngis of vnpitouse men schulen be, and Y schal leese men fro face of erthe, seith the Lord. **4** And Y schal stretche out myn hond on Juda, and on alle dwellers of Jerusalem; and Y schal lese fro this place the relifs of Baal, and the names of keperis of housis, with prestis; **5** and hem that worschiperen on roouys the knythyd of heuene, and worschiperen, and sweren in the Lord, and sweren in Melchon; **6** and whiche ben turned awei bihynde the bak of the Lord, and whiche 'soutyen not the Lord, nether enserchiden hym. **7** Be ye stille fro the face of the Lord God, for niy is the dai of the Lord; for the Lord made redi a sacrifice, halewide hise clepid men. **8** And it schal be, in the dai of sacrifice of the Lord, Y schal visite on princes, and on sones of the kyng, and on alle that ben clothid with pilgrimys, ether straunge, clothing. **9** And Y schal visite on ech that proudli entrih on the threisfold in that dai, whiche fillen the hous of her Lord God with wickidnesse and gile. **10** And ther schal be in that dai, seith the Lord, a vois of cry fro the yate of fischis, and yellynge fro the secounde yate, and greet defoulyng fro litle hillis. **11** Yelle ye, dwelleris of Pila; al the puple of Canaan was stille togidere, alle men wlappid in siluer perischiden. **12** And it schal be, in that tyme Y schal seke Jerusalem with lanternes, and Y schal visite on alle men piyt in her darstis, whiche seien in her hertis, The Lord schal not do wel, and he schal not do yuele. **13** And the strengthe of hem schal be in to rauyschynge, and the housis of hem in to desert; and thei schulen bilde housis, and schulen not enhabite; and thei schulen plauta vneyerdis, and thei schulen not drynke the wyn of hem. **14** Nyy is the greet dai of the Lord, niy and swift ful myche; the vois of the dai of the Lord is bittir, a strong man schal be in tribulacioun there. **15** 'The ilke dai is a dai of wraththe, dai of tribulacioun and angwisch, dai of nedynesse and wretchidnesse, dai of derknessis and myst, dai of cloude and whirlewund, **16** dai of trumpe and noise on strong citees and on hiye corneris. **17** And Y schal troble men, and thei schulen walke as blynde, for thei han synned ayens the Lord; and the blood of hem schal be sched out as erthe, and the bodies of hem schulen be as tordis. **18** But and the siluer of hem, and gold of hem, schal not mowe delyuere hem in the dai of wraththe of the Lord; in fier of his feruour al erthe schal be deuourid, for he schal make ende with haastyng to alle men enhabitynge the erthe.

2 Come ye togidere, be gaderid, ye folc not worthi to be loued, **2** bifore that comaundyng bryng forth as dust passyng dai; bifore that wraththe of strong veniaunce of the Lord come on you, bifor that the dai of his indignacioun come on you. **3** Alle myelde men of erthe, seke ye the Lord, whiche han wrouyt the doom of hym; seke ye the iust, seke ye the mylde, if ony maner ye be hid in the dai of strong veniaunce of the Lord. **4** For Gasa schal be distrid, and Ascalon schal be in to desert; thei schulen caste out Azotus in myddai, and Accaron schal be drawun out bi the root. **5** Wo to you that dwellen in the litil part of the see, a folc of loste men. The word of the Lord on you, Canaan, the lond of Filisteis, and Y schal distrid thee, so that a dwellere be not; **6** and the litil part of the see schal be reste of scheepherdis, and foldis of scheep. **7** And it schal be a litil part of hym, that schal be left of the hous of Juda, there thei

schulen be fed in the housis of Ascalon; at euentid thei schulen reste, for the Lord God of hem schal visite hem, and schal turne awei the caitife of hem. **8** Y herde the schenschip of Moab, and blasfemyes of sones of Amon, whiche thei seiden schentfuli to my puple, and thei weren magnefied on the termes of hem. **9** Therfor Y lyue, seith the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, for Moab schal be as Sodom, and the sones of Amon as Gomorre; drynesse of thornes, and hepis of salt, and desert, til in to withouten ende. The relifs of my puple schulen rauysche hem, the residues of my folc schulen welde hem. **10** Sotheli this thing schal come to hem for her pride, for thei blasfemeden, and weren magnefied on the puple of the Lord of oostis. **11** The Lord schal be orible on hem, and he schal make feble alle goddis of erthe; and men of her place schulen worschipe hym, alle the ilis of hethene men. **12** But and ye, Ethiopiens, schulen be slain bi my swerd. **13** And he schal stretche forth his hond on the north, and schal leese Assur; and he schal putte the feir citee Nyngye in to wildernes, and into with out weie, and as desert. **14** And flockis, and alle the beestis of folkis, schulen ligge in the myddil therof; and onacratalus, and irchun schulen dwelle in threshfoldis therof; vois of the syngyne in wyndow, and crow in the lyntil, for Y schal make thinne the strengthe therof. **15** This is the gloriouse citee dwellynge in trist, which seide in his herte, Y am, and ther is noon other more withouten me. Hou is it maad vnto desert, a couche of beeste; ech man that schal passe bi it, schal hisse, and schal moue his hond.

3 Wo! thou citee, terrere to wraththe, and bouyt ayen a culuer. **2** It herde not the vois of the Lord, and resseyuede not tecyng, ether chashtisying; it tristenyde not in the Lord, it neiyide not to her God. **3** Princes therof in myddil therof weren as liouns rorynge; iugis therof weren wolues, in the euentid thei leften not in to morewe. **4** Profetis therof weren woode, vnfeithful men; prestis therof defoulidren hooli thing, thei diden vniustli ayens the lawe. **5** The Lord iust in the myddil therof, schal not do wickidnesse; erli, erli he schal yyue his dom in liyt, and it schal not be hid; forsothe the wickid puple knew not confusoun. **6** Y loste folkis, and the corneris of hem ben distrid; Y made the weies of hem desert, while there is not that schal passe. The citees of hem ben desolat, for a man is not left, nether ony dwellere. **7** Y seide, Netheles thou schalt drede me, thou schalt resseyue tecyng; and the dwellyng place therof schal not perische, for alle thingis in whiche Y visitide it; netheles ful eerli thei risyng han corrupt alle her thoutys. **8** Wherfor abide thou me, seith the Lord, in the dai of my rysyng ayen in to comyng. For my doom is, that Y gadere folkis, and Y schal gadere rewmes; and Y schal schede out on hem myn indignacioun, and al wraththe of my strong veniaunce; for in fier of my feruour al erthe schal be deuourid. **9** For thanne Y schal yelde to puplis a chosun lippe, that alle clepe inwardli in the name of the Lord, and serue to hym with o schuldre. **10** Ouer the floodis of Ethiopie, fro thens my bisecheris, the sones of my scaterid men, schulen bryng yitte to me. **11** In that day thou schalt not be confoundid on alle thi fyndyngis, in whiche thou trespassidist ayens me; for thanne Y schal take awei fro the myddil of thee grete spekeris of thi pride, and thou schalt no more put to, for to be enhaunsid in myn hooli hil. **12** And Y schal leeue in the myddil of thee a pore puple and ned; and thei schulen hope in the name of the Lord. **13** The relifs of Israel schulen not do wickidnesse, nether schulen speke leesyng, and a gileful tunge schal not be foundun in the mouth of hem; for thei schulen be fed, and schulen reste, and ther schal not be that schal make aferd. **14** These thingis seith the Lord, Douyter of Sion, herie thou hertli, syng thou, Israel; be thou glad, and make thou

ioie withoutforth in al thin herte, thou douyter of Jerusalem. **15** The Lord hath take a wei thi dom, hath turned a wey thin enemyes; the kyng of Israel the Lord is in myddil of thee, thou schalt no more drede yuel. **16** In that dai it schal be seid, Jerusalem, nyle thou drede; Sion, thin hondis be not clumsid. **17** Thi Lord God is strong in the myddil of thee, he schal sauue; he schal make ioie on thee in gladnesse, he schal be stille in thi louyng, he schal make ioie withoutforth on thee in heriyng. **18** Y schal gadere the foolis, ether veyn men, that wenten awei fro the lawe, for thei weren of thee, that thou haue no more schenschipe on hem. **19** Lo! Y schal sle alle men that tormentiden thee in that tyme, and Y schal sauue him that haltith, and Y schal gadere hir that was cast out; and Y schal putte hem in to heriyng, and in to name in ech lond of confusoun of hem, in that tyme in which Y schal brynge you, **20** and in the tyme in which Y schal gadre you. For Y schal yyue you in to name, and in to heriyng to alle pupilis of erthe, whanne Y schal conuerte youre caitifte bifore youre iyen, seith the Lord.

Haggai

1 In the secounde yeer of Darius, kyng of Persis, in the sixte monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad in the hond of Aggey, profete, to Sorobabel, sone of Salatiel, duyk of Juda, and to Jhesu, the greet preest, sone of Josedech, **2** and seide, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, and spekith, This puple seith, Yit cometh not the tyme of the hous of the Lord to be biddid. **3** And the word of the Lord was maad in the hond of Aggei, **4** profete, and seide, Whether it is tyme to you, that ye dwelle in housis couplid with tymbir, and this hous be forsakun? **5** And now the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Putte ye youre hertis on youre weies. **6** Ye han sowe myche, and brouyte in litol; ye han etun, and ben not fillid; ye han drunke, and ye ben not ful of drynk; ye hiliden you, and ye ben not maad hoote; and he that gaderide hiris, sente tho in to a sak holid, ether brokun. **7** The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Putte ye youre hertis on youre weies. **8** Stie ye vp in to the munteyn, bere ye trees, and bilde ye an hous; and it schal be acceptable to me, and Y schal be glorified, seith the Lord. **9** Ye bihelden to more, and lo! it is maad lesse; and ye brouyten in to the hous, and Y blew it out. For what cause, seith the Lord of oostis? for myn hous is desert, and ye hasten ech man in to his hous. **10** For this thing heunes ben forbedun, that thei schulden not yyue dew on you; and the erthe is forbodun, that it schulde not yyue his buriownyng. **11** And Y clepide drynesse on erthe, and on mounteyns, and on wheete, and on wyn, and on oile, and what euer thingis the erthe bryngith forth; and on men, and on beestis, and on al labour of hondis. **12** And Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Jhesus, the greet preest, the sone of Josedech, and alle relifs of the puple, herden the vois of her God, and the wordis of Aggei, the profete, as the Lord God of hem sente him to hem; and al the puple dredde of the face of the Lord. **13** And Aggei, a messanger of the Lord, of the messangeris of the Lord, seide to the puple, and spak, Y am with you, seith the Lord. **14** And the Lord reiside the spirit of Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, duik of Juda, and the spirit of Jhesu, the greet preest, the sone of Josedech, and the spirit of the relifs of al puple; and thei entriden, and maden werk in the hous of the Lord of oostis, her God. **15** In the fourre and twentithe dai of the monethe, in the sixte monethe, in the secunde yeer of kyng Darius.

2 In the seuenthe monethe, in the oon and twentith dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad in the hond of Aggei, the profete, and seide, **2** Speke thou to Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, the duyk of Juda, and to Jhesu, the greet preest, the sone of Josedech, and to othere of the puple, and seie thou, **3** Who in you is left, that sai this hous in his firste glorie? and what seen ye this now? whether it is not thus, as if it be not bifore youre iyen? **4** And now, Sorobabel, be thou coumfortid, seith the Lord, and Jhesu, greet preest, sone of Josedech, be thou coumfortid, and al the puple of the lond, be thou coumfortid, seith the Lord of oostis; and do ye, for Y am with you, seith the Lord of oostis. **5** The word that Y couenauntide with you, whanne ye wenten out of the lond of Egyp, and my Spirit schal be in the myddil of you. **6** Nyle ye dredde, for the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Yit o litol thing is, and Y schal moue heuene, and erthe, and see, and drie lond; **7** and Y schal moue alle folkis, and the desirid to alle folkis schal come; and Y schal fille this hous with glorie, seith the Lord of oostis. **8** Myn is siluer, and myn is gold, seith the Lord of oostes. **9** The glorie of this laste hous schal be greet, more than

the firste, seith the Lord of oostis. And in this place Y schal yyue pees, seith the Lord of oostis. **10** In the fourre and twentithe dai of the nynthe monethe, in the secounde yeer of kyng Daryus, the word of the Lord was maad to Aggei, the profete, and seide, The Lord God of oostis seith these thingis, **11** Axe thou preestis the lawe, and seie thou, **12** If a man takith halewyd fleisch in the hem of his clothing, and touchith of the hiynessee therof breed, ether potage, ether wyn, ether oile, ether ony mete, whether it schal be halewid? Sotheli preestis answeriden, and seiden, Nai. **13** And Aggei seide, If a man defoulid in soule touchith of alle these thingis, whether it schal be defoulid? And prestis answeriden, and seiden, It schal be defoulid. **14** And Aggei answeride, and seide, So is this puple, and so is this folc bifor my face, seith the Lord, and so is al werk of her hondis; and alle thingis whiche thei offren there, schulen be defoulid. **15** And nowe putte ye youre hertis, fro this dai and aboue, bifor that a stoon on a stoon was put in temple of the Lord, **16** whanne ye wenten to an heep of twenti buischels, and there weren maad ten; ye entriden to the pressour, that ye schulden presse out fifti galouns, and there weren maad twenti. **17** Y smoot you with brennyng wynd; and with myldew, and hail, alle the werkis of youre hondis; and ther was noon in you that turnede ayen to me, seith the Lord. **18** Putte ye youre hertis fro this dai, and in to comyng, fro the fourre and twentithe dai of the nynthe monethe, fro the dai in whiche foundementis of the temple of the Lord ben castun, putte ye on youre herte. **19** Whether now seed is in buriownyng? and yit vineyerd, and fige tre, and pomgarnade, and the tre of olyue flouride not. **20** Fro this dai Y schal blesse. And the word of the Lord was maad the secounde tyme to Aggei, in the fourre and twentithe dai of the monethe, **21** and seide, Spek thou to Sorobabel, duik of Juda, and seie thou, Y shal moue heuene and erthe togidere, and Y schal distrie the seat of rewmes, **22** and Y schal al to-breke the strengthe of rewme of hethene men, and schal distrie a fourre horsid carte, and the stiere therof; and horsis schulen go doun, and steris of hem, a man bi swerd of his brother. **23** In that dai, seith the Lord of oostis, thou Sorobabel, sone of Salatiel, my seruaunt, Y schal take thee, seith the Lord; and Y schal putte thee as a signet, for Y chees thee, seith the Lord of oostis.

Zechariah

1 In the eythe monethe, in the secounde yeer of Darius, the word of the Lord was maad to Sacarie, the sone of Barachie, the sone of Addo, 2 profete, and seide, The Lord is wrooth on youre fadris with wrathfulnesse. 3 And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis. Be ye conuertid to me, seith the Lord of oostis, and Y schal be conuertid to you, seith the Lord of oostis. 4 Be ye not as youre fadris, to whiche the formere profetis crieden, seiynge, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Be ye conuertid fro youre yuel weies, and youre worse thoytis; and thei herden not, nether token tent to me, seith the Lord of oostis. 5 Where ben youre fadris and profetis? whether thei schulen lyue with outen ende? 6 Netheles my wordis and my lawfull thingis, whiche Y comaundide to my seruauntis profetis, whether thei tautyen not youre fadris? And thei weren conuertid, and seiden, As the Lord of oostys thoytue for to do to vs bi oure weies, and bi oure fyndingis he dide to vs. 7 In the foure and twentithe dai of the enleuenthe monethe Sabath, in the secounde yeer of Darius, the word of the Lord was maad to Sacarie, sone of Barachie, sone of Addo, 8 profete, and seide, Y saiy bi niyt, and lo! a man stiynge on a reed hors; and he stood bitwixe places where mirtis wexen, that weren in the depthe, and aftir hym weren horsis reede, dyuerse, and white. 9 And Y seide, My lord, who ben these? And an aungel of the Lord seide to me, that spak in me, Y schal schewe to thee what these ben. 10 And the man that stood bitwixe places where mirtis wexen, answerde, and seide, These it ben, whiche the Lord sente, that thei walke thorouy erthe. 11 And thei answerden to the aungel of the Lord, that stood bitwixe places where mirtis wexen, and seiden, We han walkid thorouy erthe, and lo! al erthe is enhabitid, and restith. 12 And the aungel of the Lord answerde, and seide, Lord of oostis, hou long schalt thou not haue merci on Jerusalem, and citees of Juda, to whiche thou art wrooth? This now is the seuentithe yeer. 13 And the Lord answerde to the aungel, that spak in me, goode wordis, and wordis of coumfort. 14 And the aungel that spak in me, seide to me, Crie thou, seiynge, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y louyde Jerusalem and Sion in greet feruour; 15 and in greet wratthe Y schal be wrooth on riche folkis; for Y was wrooth a litil, forsothe thei helpiden in to yuel. 16 Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, Y schal turne ayen to Jerusalem in mercies. Myn hous schal be blidid in it, seith the Lord of oostis; and a plomet schal be streitly out on Jerusalem. 17 Yit crie thou, seiynge, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Yit my citees schulen flete with goodis, and yit the Lord schal coumforte Sion, and yit he schal chese Jerusalem. 18 And Y reiside myn iyen, and Y saiy, and lo! foure horns. 19 And Y seide to the aungel that spak in me, What ben these? And he seide to me, These ben horns, that wyndewiden Juda, and Israel, and Jerusalem. 20 And the Lord schewide to me foure smythis. 21 And Y seide, What comen these for to do? Which spak, seiynge, These ben the horns, that wyndewiden Juda bi alle men, and no man of hem reiside his heed; and these camen for to make hem aferd, that thei caste doun the hornes of hethene men, which reisiden horn on the lond of Juda, for to scatere it.

2 And Y reiside myn iyen, and siy, and lo! a man, and lo! in his hoond a litil coorde of meteris. 2 And Y seide, Whidir goist thou? And he seide to me, That Y mete Jerusalem, and Judee; hou myche is the breede therof, and hou myche is the lengthe therof. 3 And lo! the aungel that spak in me, wente out, and another aungel wente out in to the metyng of hym, and seide to hym, 4

Renne thou, speke to this child, and seie thou, Jerusalem shal be enhabitid with out wal, for the multitude of men and of beestis in the myddil therof. 5 And Y schal be to it, seith the Lord, a wal of fier in cumpas; and Y schal be in glorie in myddil therof. 6 A! A! A! fle ye fro the lond of the north, seith the Lord, for in foure wyndis of heuene Y scateride you, seith the Lord. 7 A! thou Sion, fle, that dwellist at the douter of Babiloyne. 8 For the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, After glorie he sente me to hethene men, whiche robbiden you; for he that schal touche you, schal touche the apple of myn iye. 9 For lo! Y reise myn hond on hem, and thei schulen be preyes to these that seruyden hem; and ye schulen knowe, that the Lord of oostis sente me. 10 Douyter of Sion, herie thou, and be glad; for lo! Y come, and Y schal dwelle in myddil of thee, seith the Lord. 11 And many folkis schulen be applied to the Lord in that dai, and thei schulen be to me in to puple, and Y schal dwelle in myddil of thee; and thou schalt wite, that the Lord of oostis sente me to thee. 12 And the Lord schal welde Juda in to his part, in the loud halewid, and schal cheese yit Jerusalem. 13 Ech fleisch be stil fro the face of the Lord, for he roos of his hooli dwelling place.

3 And the Lord schewide to me the greet prest Jhesu, stondyng before the aungel of the Lord; and Sathan stood on his rythalf, that he schulde be aduersarie to hym. 2 And the Lord seide to Sathan, The Lord blame in thee, Sathan, and the Lord that chees Jerusalem, blame in thee. Whether this is not a deed broond rauyschid fro the fier? 3 And Jhesus was clothid with foule clothis, and stood bifor the face of the aungel. 4 Which answerde, and seide to hem that stoden bifor hym, and he seide, Do ye awei foule clothis fro him. And he seide to hym, Lo! Y haue don awei fro thee thi wickidnesse, and Y haue clothid thee with chaungyng clothis. 5 And he seide, Putte ye a clene mytre on his heed. And thei puttiden a cleene mytre on his heed, and clothide him with clothis. And the aungel of the Lord stood, 6 and the aungel of the Lord witnesside to Jhesu, 7 and seide, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, If thou schalt go in my weies, and schalt kepe my keypynge, also and thou schalt deme myn hous, and schalt kepe my porchis; and Y schal yvve to thee goeris, of these that now here stonden niy. 8 Here thou, Jhesu, greet preest, thou and thi frendis that dwellen before thee, for thei ben men signefynghe thing to comyng. Lo! sotheli Y schal brynghe my seruaunt spryngynghe up, ether Crist borun. 9 For lo! the stoon which Y yaf bifor Jhesu, on o stoon ben seueny iyen; and lo! Y schal graue the grauyng therof, seith the Lord of oostis, and Y schal do a wei the wickidnesse of that lond in o dai. 10 In that dai, seith the Lord of oostis, a man schal clepe his frend vndur a vyn tre, and vndur a fige tre.

4 And the aungel turnede ayen, that spak in me, and reiside me, as a man that is reisid of his sleep. 2 And he seide to me, What seest thou? And Y seide, Y saiy, and lo! a candilstike al of gold, and the laumpe therof on the heed therof, and seuene lanternes therof on it, and seuene vessels for to holde oyle to the lanternes, that weren on the heed therof. 3 And twei olyues there onne, oon of the rythalf `of the laumpe, and `an other on the left half therof. 4 And Y answerde, and seide to the aungel that spak in me, and Y seide, What ben these thingis, my lord? 5 And the aungel that spak in me, answerde, and seide to me, Whether thou woist not what ben these thingis? And Y seide, No, my lord. 6 And he answerde, and seide to me, and spak, This is the word of the Lord, seiynge to Sorobabel, Not in oost, nether in strengthe, but in my spirit, seith the Lord of oostis. 7 Who art thou, greet hil, before Sorobabel in to pleyn? and he schal lede out the firste stoon, and schal make euene grace to grace therof. 8 And the word of the Lord was

maad to me, **9** and seide, The hondis of Sorobabel foundiden this hous, and the hondis of hym schulen perfourme it; and ye schulen wite, that the Lord of oostis sente me to you. **10** Who forsothe dispiside litle daies? and thei schulen be glad, and schulen se a stoon of tyn in the hond of Sorobabel. These ben seuene iyen of the Lord, that rennen aboute in to al erthe. **11** And Y answeride, and seide to hym, What ben these tweyne olyues on the rythalff of the candilstike, and at the lift-half therof? **12** And Y answeride the secounde tyme, and seide to hym, What ben the tweyne eeris, ether ripe fruyt, of olyues, that ben bisidis the twei bilis of gold, in whiche ben oile vesselis of gold? **13** And he seide to me, and spak, Whether thou woost not what ben these thingis? **14** And Y seide, No, my lord. And he seide, These ben twei sones of oile of schynnyng, whiche stonden nyg to the lordli gouernour of al erthe.

5 And Y was conuertid, and reiside myn iyen, and siy, and lo! a book fleynge. **2** And he seide to me, What seest thou? And Y seide, Lo! Y se a book fleynge; the lengthe therof was of twenty cubitis, and the breedeth therof of ten cubitis. **3** And he seide to me, This is the curs, that goith on the face of al erthe; for ech theef schal be demed, as it is writun there; and ech man swerynge, schal be demyd of this also. **4** Y schal lede out it, seith the Lord of oostis, and it schal come to the hous of a theef, and to the hous of hym that swerith falsli in my name; and it schal dwelle in myddil of hys hous, and schal waaste hym, and his trees, and hise stoonys. **5** And the aungel wente out, that spak in me, and seide to me, Reye thin iyen, and se, what this thing is, that goith out. **6** And Y seide, What is it? And he seide, This is a pot goyng out. And he seide, This is the iye of hem in al erthe. **7** And lo! a talent of leed was borun; and lo! a woman sittyng in myddil of the pot. **8** And he seide, This is vnpite, ether vnfeithfulness. And he castide doun hir in myddil of the pot, and sente a gobet of leed in to the mouth therof. **9** And Y reiside myn iyen, and siy, and lo! twei wymmen goyng out, and a spirit in wyngis of hem; and thei hadden wyngis as wyngis of a kite, and reisiden the pot bitwixe heuene and erthe. **10** And Y seide to the aungel that spak in me, Whidur beren these the pot? **11** And he seide to me, That an hous be bildid therto in the lond of Sennaar, and be stablisched, and set there on his foundement.

6 And Y was conuertid, and reiside myn iyen, and siy, and lo! foure horsid cartis goyng out of the myddil of tweyne hillis, and the hillis weren hillis of bras. **2** In the firste foure horsid carte weren reed horsis, and in the secounde foure horsid carte weren blac horsis; **3** and in the thridde foure horsid carte weren white horsis, and in the fourthe foure horsid carte weren dyuerse horsis, and stronge. **4** And Y answeride, and seide to the aungel that spak in me, What ben these thingis, my lord? **5** And the aungel aunswere, and seide to me, These ben foure wyndis of heuene, whiche goen out, that thei stonde bifor the lordschiper of al erthe. **6** In which weren blake horsis, wenten out in to the lond of the north; and the white wenten out aftir hem; and the dyuerse wenten out to the lond of the south. **7** Forsothe thei that weren strengente wenten out, and souyten for to go, and renne aboute bi al erthe. And he seide, Go ye, and walke ye thorouy the erthe. And thei walkiden thorouy erthe. **8** And he clepide me, and spak to me, and seide, Lo! thei that goon out in to lond of north, maden my spirit for to reste in the lond of north. **9** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and seide, **10** Take thou of the transmygracioun, ether caitiffee, of Oldai, and of Tobie, and of Idaye; and thou schalt come in that dai, and schalt entre in to the hous of Josie, sone of

Sofonye, that camen fro Babiloyne. **11** And thou schalt take gold and siluer, and schalt make corouns, and putte on the heed of Jhesu, the greet preest, sone of Josedech; **12** and schalt speke to hym, and seie, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, seiynge, Lo! a man, Comyng forth, ether Borun, is his name, and vndir him it schal spryng. And he schal bilde a temple to the Lord, **13** and he schal make a temple to the Lord; and he schal bere glorie, and schal sitte, and schal be lord on his seete; and the preest schal be on his seete, and counsel of pees schal be bitwixe hem tweyne. **14** And corouns schulen be to Helem, and to Tobie, and to Idaie, and to Hen, sone of Sofonye, a memorial in the temple of the Lord. **15** And thei that ben fer, schulen come, and bilde in the temple of the Lord; and ye schulen wite, that the Lord of oostis sente me to you. Sotheli this thing schal be, if bi heryng ye schulen here the vois of youre Lord God.

7 And it is maad in the fourth yeer of Darius, kyng, the word of the Lord was maad to Sacarie, in the fourth dai of the synthe monethe, that is Caslew. **2** And Sarasar, and Rogumelech, and men that weren with hem, senten to the hous of the Lord, for to prey the face of the Lord; **3** that thei schulden seie to prestis of the hous of the Lord of oostis, and to profetis, and speke, Whether it is to wepe to me in the fyuethe monethe, ether Y schal halowe me, as Y dide now many yeeris? **4** And the word of the Lord was maad to me, **5** and seide, Speke thou to al the puple of the lond, and to prestis, and seie thou, Whanne ye fastiden, and weiliden in the fyuethe and seuenthe monethe, bi these seuenti yeeris, whether ye fastiden a fast to me? **6** And whanne ye eeten, and drunken, whether ye eten not to you, and drunken not to you self? **7** Whether wordis of profetis ben not, whiche the Lord spak in the hond of the formere profetis, whanne yit Jerusalem was enhabited, and was ful of richessis, and it, and citees therof in cumpas therof, and at the south and in feeldi place was enhabited? **8** And the word of the Lord was maad to Sacarie, and seide, The Lord of oostis saith these thingis, and spekith, **9** Deme ye trewe dom, and do ye merci, and doyngis of merci, ech man with his brother. **10** And nyle ye falsli calenge a widewe, and fadirles, ether moridles, and comelyng, and pore man; and a man thenke not in his herte yuel to his brother. **11** And thei wolden not 'take heede, and thei turneden awei the schuldre, and yeden awei, and 'maden heuy her eeris, lest thei herden. **12** And thei puttiden her herte as adamaut, lest thei herden the lawe, and wordis whiche the Lord of oostis sente in his Spirit, bi the hond of the formere profetis; and greet indignacion was maad of the Lord of oostis. **13** And it is doon, as he spak; and as thei herden not, so thei schulen crie, and Y schal not here, seith the Lord of oostis. **14** And Y scateride hem bi alle rewmes, whiche thei knewen not, and the lond is desolat fro hem; for that there was not a man goyng and turnyng ayen, and thei han put desirable lond in to desert.

8 And the word of the Lord of oostis was maad to me, **2** and seide, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y hatide Sion with greet feruour, and with greet indignacion Y hatide it. **3** The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y am turned ayen to Sion, and Y schal dwelle in the myddil of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem schal be clepid a cite of treuthe, and hil of the Lord schal be clepid an hil halewid. **4** The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Yit elde men and elde wymmen schulen dwelle in the stretis of Jerusalem, and the staf of man in his hond, for the multitude of yeeris. **5** And the stretis of the cite schulen be fillid with 'yonge children and maidens, pleiynge in the stretis 'of it. **6** The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Though it

schal be seyn hard bifor the iyen of relifs of this puple in tho daies, whether bifor myn iyen it schal be hard, seith the Lord of oostis? 7 The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal sauue my puple fro the lond of the eest, and fro lond of goyngoun of the sunne; 8 and Y schal brynge hem, and thei schulen dwelle in the myddil of Jerusalem; and thei schulen be to me in to a puple, and Y schal be to hem in to God, and in treuthe, and in rytwisnesse. 9 The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Be youre hondis coumfortid, whiche heren in these daies these wordis bi the mouth of profetis, in the dai in which the hous of the Lord of oostis is foundid, that the temple schulde be bildid. 10 Sotheli bifore tho daies hire of men was not, nether hire of werk beestis was, nether to man entrynge and goyng out was pees for tribulacion; and Y lefte alle men, ech ayens his neiybore. 11 But now not after the formere daies Y schal do to relifs of this puple, seith the Lord of oostis. 12 but seed of pees schal be; vneyerd schal yyue his fruyt, and erthe schal yyue his buriownyng, and heuenes schulen yyue her dew; and Y schal make the relifs of this puple for to welde alle these thingis. 13 And it schal be, as the hous of Juda and hous of Israel weren cursyng in hethene men, so Y schal sauue you, and ye schulen be blessingyng. Nyle ye dredre, be youre hondis coumfortid; 14 for the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, As Y thouyte for to turmente you, whanne youre fadris hadden terrid me to wraththe, 15 seith the Lord, and Y hadde not merci, so Y conuertid thouyte in these daies for to do wel to the hous of Juda and Jerusalem; nyle ye dredre. 16 Therfor these ben the wordis whiche ye schulen do; speke ye treuthe, ech man with his neiybore; deme ye treuthe and dom of pees in youre yatis; 17 and thenke ye not in youre hertis, ony man yuel ayens his frend, and loue ye not a fals ooth; for alle thes thingis it ben, whiche Y hate, seith the Lord. 18 And the word of the Lord of oostis was maad to me, 19 and seide, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Fastyng of the fourthe monethe, and fastyng of the fyuethe, and fastyng of the seuenthe, and fasting of the tenthe, schal be to the hous of Juda in to ioie and gladnes, and in to solempnites ful cleer; loue ye oneli treuthe and pees. 20 The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Puplis schulen come on ech side, and dwelle in many citees; 21 and the dwelleris schulen go, oon to an other, and seie, Go we, and biseche the face of the Lord, and seke we the Lord of oostis; also I shal go. 22 And many puplis schulen come, and strong folkis, for to seke the Lord of oostis in Jerusalem, and for to biseche the face of the Lord. 23 The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, In the daies, in whiche ten men of alle langagis of hethene men schulen catche, and thei schulen catche the hemme of a man Jew, and seye, We schulen go with you; for we han herd, that God is with you.

9 The birthun of the word of the Lord, in the lond of Adrach, and of Damask, the reste therof; for 'of the Lord is the iye of man, and of alle lynagis of Israel. 2 And Emath in termes therof, and Tirus, and Sidon; for thei token to hem wisdom greeti. 3 And Tirus bilden his strength, and gaderide siluer as erthe, and gold as fen of stretis. 4 Lo! the Lord schal welde it, and schal smyte in the see the strengthe therof, and it schal be deourid bi fier. 5 Ascalon schal see, and schal drede; and Gasa, 'and schal sorewe ful myche; and Accaron, for the hope therof is confoundid; and the kyng schal perische fro Gasa, and Ascalon schal not be enhabited; 6 and a departere schal sitte in Asotus, and Y schal distrie the pride of Filisteis. 7 And Y schal take awei the blood therof fro the mouth of him, and abhomynaciouns of hym fro the myddil of teeth of hym, and he also schal be left to our God; and he schal be as a dyuk in Juda, and Accaron as Jebusei. 8 And Y schal cumpasse myn

houe of these that holden kniythod to me, and goen, and turnen ayen; and 'an vniust axere schal no more passe on hem, for now Y siy with myn iyen. 9 Thou douter of Sion, make ioie withoutforth ynow, syng, thou douter of Jerusalem; lo! thi kyng schal come to thee, he iuste, and sauyour; he pore, and stiyyng on a sche asse, and on a fole, sone of a sche asse. 10 And Y schal leese foure horsid carte of Effraym, and an hors of Jerusalem, and the bouwe of batel schal be distrid; and he schal speke pees to hethene men, and the power of him schal be fro see til to see, and fro floodis til to the endis of erthe. 11 And thou in blood of thi testament sentist out thi boundun men fro lake, in which is not water. 12 Ye boundun of hope, be conuertid to strengthing; and to dai Y schewyng schal yelde to thee double thingis, 13 for Y schal stretche forth to me Juda as a bowe, Y fillide 'the lond of Effraym. And Y schal reise thi sones, thou Sion, on thi sones, thou lond of Grekis, and Y schal sette thee as the swerd of stronge men. 14 And the Lord God schal be seyn on hem, and the dart of him schal go out as leit. 15 And the Lord God schal syng in a trumpe, and schal go in whirlwynd of the south; the Lord of oostis schal defende hem, and thei schulen deouure, and make suget with stoonys of a slyng; and thei drynykyng schulen be fillid as with wyn, and schulen be fillid as viols, and as hornes of the auter. 16 And the Lord God 'of hem schal sauue hem in that dai, as a floc of his puple, for hooli stoonus schulen be reisid on the lond of hym. 17 For what is the good of hym, and what is the faire of hym, no but whete of chosun men, and wyn buriownyng virgyns?

10 Axe ye of the Lord reyn in late tyme, and the Lord schal make snowis, and reyn of myyt of cloude; and he schal yyue to hem, to ech bi hym silf, erbe in the feeld. 2 For symylacris spoken vnprofitable thing, and diuynours saien leesyng; and dremeris spoken veynli, ydly thei coumfortiden; therfor thei ben led awei as a floc, thei schulen be turmentid, for a scheepherd is not to hem. 3 On scheepherdis my strong veniaunce is wrooth, and on buckis of geet Y schal visite; for the Lord of oostis hath visitide his floc, the hous of Juda, and hath put hem as an hors of hys glorie in batel. 4 Of hym 'schal be a cornere, and of hym a litil pale, of hym a bowe of batel, and of hym ech vniust axere schal go out togidere. 5 And thei schulen be as stronge men, defoulyng clei of weies in batel, and thei schulen fyte, for the Lord is with hem; and stieris of horsis schulen be confoundid. 6 And Y schal coumforte the hous of Juda, and Y schal sauue the hous of Joseph; and Y schal conuerte hem, for Y schal haue merci on hem; and thei schulen be as thei weren, whanne Y hadde not cast awei hem; for Y schal be the Lord God of hem, and Y schal graciously here hem. 7 And thei schulen be as the stronge of Effraym, and the herte of hem schal be glad, as of wyn; and sones of hem schulen se, and be glad, and the herte of hem schal make ioie withoutforth in the Lord. 8 Y schal hisse, 'ether softli speke, to hem, and Y schal gadere hem, for Y ayen bouytem hem, and Y schal multiplie hem, as thei weren multiplied bifore. 9 And Y schal sow hem in puplis, and fro fer thei schulen bithenke of me; and thei schulen lyue with her sones, and schulen turne ayen. 10 And Y schal 'ayen lede hem fro the lond of Egipt, and Y schal gadere hem fro Assiriens; and Y schal brynge hem to the lond of Galaad and of Liban, and place schal not be foundun to hem. 11 And he schal passee in the wawe of the see, and schal smyte wawis in the see, and alle depnessis of flood schulen be confoundid; and the pride of Assur schal be mekid, and the cepte of Egipt schal go awei. 12 Y schal coumforte hem in the Lord, and thei schulen walke in the name of hym, seith the Lord.

11 Thou Liban, opene thi yatis, and fier schal ete thi cedris. 2 Yelle, thou fir tre, for the cedre felle doun, for grete men ben distrid; yelle, ye okis of Basan, for the stronge welde wode is kit doun. 3 Voiis of yellyng of schepherdis, for the greet worship of hem is distrid; voiis of roryng of liouns, for the pride of Jordan is wastid. 4 My Lord God seith these thingis, Fede thou beestis of slauyter, 5 whiche thei that weldiden slowen; and `sorewidens not, and selden hem, and seiden, Blessid be the Lord, we ben maad riche. And schepherdis of hem spariden not hem, 6 and Y schal no more spare on `men inhabitynge the erthe, seith the Lord. Lo! Y schal bitake men, ech in hond of his neiybour, and in hoond of his kyng, and thei schulen to-reende togidere the lond; and Y schal not delyuere fro the hond of hem, 7 and Y schal fede the beeste of sleyng. For this thing, ye pore men of the floc, here. And Y took to me twi yerdis; oon Y clepide Fairnesse, and the other Y clepide Litol Corde; and Y fedde the floc. 8 And Y kittide doun the scheepherdis in o monethe, and my soule is drawun togidere in hem; for also the soule of hem varieide in me. 9 And Y seide, Y schal not fede you; that that dieth, die; and that that is kit down, be kit doun; and the residues deuoure, ech the fleisch of his neiybore. 10 And Y took my yerde, that was clepid Fairnesse, and Y kittide doun it, that Y schulde make void my couenaunt, that Y smoot with alle puplis. 11 And it is led forth voide in that dai; and the pore of floc that kepen to me, knewen thus, for it is the word of the Lord. 12 And Y seide to hem, If it is good in youre iyen, bryngye ye my meede; and if nai, reste ye. And thei weieden my meede, thretti platis of siluer. 13 And the Lord seide to me, Caste awei it to a makere of ymagis, the fair prijs, bi which Y am preisid of hem. And Y took thritti platis of siluer, and Y castide forth hem in the hous of the Lord, to the makere of ymagis. 14 And Y kittide doun my secunde yerde, that was clepide Litol Corde, that Y schulde departe the brotherhed bitwixe Juda and Israel. 15 And the Lord seide to me, Yit take to thee vessels of a fonne scheepherde; 16 for lo! Y schal reise a scheepherde in erthe, which schal not visite forsakun thingis, schal not seke scattered thingis, and schal not heele `the brokun togidere, and schal not nurische forth that that stondith. And he schal ete fleischis of the fat, and schal vnbynde the clees of hem. 17 Al! the scheepherd, and ydol, forsakynge the floc; swerd on his arm, and on his rytye; the arm of hym schal be dried with drynesse, and his rytye wexyng derk schal be maad derk.

12 The birthun of the word of the Lord on Israel. And the Lord seide, stretchyne forth heuene, and founding erthe, and makyng the spirit of a man in hym, Lo! 2 Y schal putte Jerusalem a lyntel of glotonye to alle puplis in cumpas, but and Juda schal be in `a segyng ayens Jerusalem. 3 And it schal be, in that dai Y schal putte Jerusalem a stoon of birthun to alle puplis; alle that schulen lifte it, schulen be to-drawun with kittynge doun, and alle rewmes of erthe schulen be gaderid ayens it. 4 In that dai, seith the Lord, Y schal smyte ech hors in drede, `ether leesynge of mynde, and the stiere `of hym in woodnesse; and on the hous of Juda Y schal opene myn iyen, and schal smyte with blyndnesse ech hors of puplis. 5 And duikis of Juda schulen seie in her hertis, Be the dwellers of Jerusalem comfertid to me in the Lord of oostis, the God of hem. 6 In that dai Y schal putte the duykis of Juda as a chymnei of fier in trees, and as a broond of fier in hei; and thei schulen deuoure at the `riythalf and lefthalf alle puplis in cumpas. And Jerusalem schal be enhabitid eftsoone in his place, in Jerusalem. 7 And the Lord schal sauue the tabernacis of Juda, as in bigynnnyng, that the hous of Dauid `glorie not greeti, and the glorie of men dwellynge in Jerusalem be not ayens Juda. 8 In that

dai the Lord schal defende the dwelleris of Jerusalem; and he that schal offendre of hem, schal be in that dai as Dauid, and the hous of Dauid schal be as of God, as the aungel of the Lord in the siyt of hym. 9 And it schal be, in that dai Y schal seke for to al-to-breke alle folkis that comen ayens Jerusalem. 10 And Y schal helde out on the hous of Dauid, and on dwelleris of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace, and of preieris; and thei schulen biholde to me, whom thei `fitchiden togidere. And thei schulen biweile hym with weilyng, as on `the oon bigetun; and thei schulen sorewe on hym, as it is wont `for to be sorewid in the deth of the firste bigetun. 11 In that dai greet weilyng schal be in Jerusalem, as the weilyng of Adremon in the feeld of Magedon. 12 And erthe schal weile; meynees and meynees bi hem silf, the meynees of the hous of Dauid bi hem silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf; 13 meynees of the hous of Nathan bi hem silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf; meynees of the hous of Leyu bi hem silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf; meynees of Semei bi hem silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf. 14 All othere meynees, meynees and meynees bi hem silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf.

13 In that dai an open welle schal be to the hous of Dauid, and to men dwellynge at Jerusalem, in to waischyg a wey of a synful man, and of womman defoulid in vnclene blood. 2 And it schal be, in that dai, seith the Lord of oostis, Y schal distrie names of idols fro `the lond, and thei schulen no more be `thout on; and Y schal take awei fro erthe false profetis, and an vnclene spirit. 3 And it schal be, whanne ony man schal profesie ouer, his fadir and modir that gendriden hym, schulen seie to hym, Thou schalt not lyue, for thou hast spoke leesynge in the name of the Lord; and his fadir and his modir, gendreris of hym, schulen `tgidere fitche hym, whanne he hath profesied. 4 And it schal be, in that dai profetis schulen be confoundid, ech of his visioun, whanne he schal profesie; nether thei schulen be hilid with mentil of sak, that thei lie; 5 but thei schulen seie, Y am not a profete; Y am a man `erthe tiliere, for Adam is myn ensaumple fro my yongthe. 6 And it schal be seid to hym, What ben these woundis in the myddil of thin hondis? And he schal seie, With these Y was woundid in the hous of hem that louyden me. 7 Swerd, be thou reisid on my scheepherde, and on a man cleuyngte to me, seith the Lord of oostis; smyte thou the scheepherde, and scheep of the floc schulen be scaterid. And Y schal turne myn hond to the litle. 8 And twei partis schulen be in ech lond, seith the Lord, and thei schulen be scaterid, and schulen faile, and the thridde part schal be left in it. 9 And Y schal lede the thridde part bi fier, and Y schal brenne hem, as siluer is brent, and Y schal preue hem, as gold is preyud. He schal clepe to help my name, and Y schal graciously here him; and Y schal seie, Thou art my puple, and he schal seie, Thou art my Lord God.

14 Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and thi spuylis schulen be departid in the myddil of thee. 2 And Y schal gadere alle folkis to Jerusalem, in to batel; and the citee schal be takun, and housis schulen be distrid, and wymmen schulen be defoulid. And the myddil part of the citee schal go out in to caitiffee, and the `other part of the puple schal not be takun awei fro the citee. 3 And the Lord schal go out, and schal fyte ayens tho folkis, as he fauyte in the dai of strijf. 4 And his feet schulen stonde in that dai on the hil of olyues, that is ayens Jerusalem at the eest. And the hil of olyues schal be coruun of the myddil part therof to the eest and to the west, bi ful greet biforebrekyng; and the myddil of the hil schal be departid to the north, and the myddil therof to the south. 5 And

ye schulen fle to the valei of myn hillis, for the valei of hillis schal be ioyned togidere til to the nexte. And ye schulen fle, as ye fledden fro the face of erthe mouyng in the daies of Osie, kyng of Juda; and my Lord God schal come, and alle seytis with hym. **6** And it schal be, in that dai liyt schal not be, but coold and frost. **7** And `ther schal be o dai, which is knowun to the Lord, not day, nether niyt, and in tyme of euentid liyt schal be. **8** And it schal be, in that dai quyke watriss schulen go out of Jerusalem, the myddil of hem schal go out to the eest see, and the myddil of hem to the laste see; in somer and in wynter thei schulen be. **9** And the Lord schal be kyng on al erthe; in that dai there schal be o Lord, and his name schal be oon. **10** And al erthe schal turne ayen til to desert, fro the litil hil Remmon to the south of Jerusalem. And it schal be reisid, and schal dwelle in his place, fro the yate of Beniamyn til to place of the formere yate, and til to the yate of the corneris, and fro the tour of Ananyel til to the pressouris of the kyng. **11** And thei schulen dwelle there ynne, and cursidnesse schal no more be, but Jerusalem schal sitte sikir. **12** And this schal be the wounde, bi which the Lord schal smyte alle folkis, that foyten ayens Jerusalem; the fleisch of ech man stondynge on hise feet schal fail, and hise iyen schulen faille togidere in her hoolis, and her tungue schal faille togidere in her mouth. **13** In that dai greet noise of the Lord schal be in hem, and a man schal catche the hond of his neiybore; and his hond schal be lockid togidere on hond of his neiybore. **14** But and Judas schal fyllyng schal be of hors, and mule, and camel, and asse, and of alle werk beestis, that weren in the castels, as this fallyng. **15** And alle that schulen be residue of alle folkis, that camen ayens Jerusalem, schulen stie vp fro yeer in to yeer, that thei worschipe the kyng, Lord of oostis, and halewe the feeste of tabernaclis. **17** And it schal be, reyn schal not be on hem that schulen not stie vp of the meyneis of erthe to Jerusalem, 'that thei worschipe the king, Lord of oostis. **18** That and if the meyneis of Egipt schal not stie vp, and schal not come, nether on hem schal be reyn; but fallyng schal be, bi which the Lord schal smyte alle folkis, whiche stieden not, for to halewe the feeste of tabernaclis. **19** This schal be the synne of Egipt, and this the synne of alle folkis, that stieden not, for to halewe the feeste of tabernaclis. **20** In that dai, that that is on the bridil of hors schal be hooli to the Lord; and caudruns schulen be in the hous of the Lord, as cruetis bifor the auer. **21** And euery caudrun in Jerusalem and Juda schal be halewid to the Lord of oostis. And alle men schulen come offrynge, and schulen take of tho, and schulen sethe in tho; and a marchaunt schal no more be in the hous of the Lord of oostis in that day.

Malachi

1 The birthun of the word of the Lord to Israel, in the hond of Malachie, the profete. **2** Y louyde you, seith the Lord, and ye seiden, In what thing louydist thou vs? Whether Esau was not the brother of Jacob, seith the Lord, and Y louyde Jacob, **3** forsothe Y hatide Esau? And Y haue put Seir the hillis of hym in to wildernesse, and his eritage in to dragouns of desert. **4** That if Idumee seith, We ben distried, but we schulen turne ayen, and bilde tho thingis that ben distried; the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, These schulen bilde, and Y schal distrie; and thei schulen be clepid termes of wickidnesse, and a purple to whom the Lord is wroth, til in to with outer ende. **5** And youre iyen schulen se, and ye schulen seie, The Lord be magnefied on the terme of Israel. **6** The sone onourith the fader, and the seruaunt schal drede his lord; therfor if Y am fadir, wher is myn onour? and if Y am lord, where is my drede? seith the Lord of oostis. A! ye prestis, to you that dispisid my name; and ye seiden, Wherynne han we dispisid thi name? **7** Ye offren on myn auter vncleene breed, and ye seien, Wherynne han we defouled thee? In that thing that ye seien, The boord of the Lord is dispisid. **8** If ye offren a blynd beest to be sacrificisid, whether it is not yuel? And if ye offren a crokis and sike beeste, whether it is not yuel? Offre thou it to thi duyk, if it schal plesse hym, ether if he schal resseyue thi face, seith the Lord of oostis. **9** And now bische ye the cheer of the Lord, that he haue merci on you; for of youre hond this thing is doon, if in ony maner he resseue your faces, seith the Lord of oostis. **10** Who is 'in you that closith doris, and brenneth myn auter 'of his owne wille, ethir freli? Wille is not to me in you, seith the Lord of oostis; and Y schal not resseyue a yifte of youre hond. **11** For fro rysyng of the sunne til to goyng doun, my name is greet in hethene men; and in ech place a cleene offring is sacrificisid, and offrid to my name; for my name is greet in hethene men, seith the Lord of oostis. **12** And ye han defouled it in that that ye seien, The boord of the Lord is defouled, and that that is put aboue is 'worthi to be dispisid, with fier that deuourith it. **13** And ye seiden, Lo! of trauel; and ye han blowe it a wei, seith the Lord of oostis. And ye brouuten in of raueyns a crokis thing and sijk, and brouuten in a yifte; whether Y schal resseyue it of youre hond? seith the Lord. **14** Cursid is the gileful, that hath in his floc a male beeste, and 'he makynge a vow offrith a feble to the Lord; for Y am a greet kyng, seith the Lord of oostis, and my name is dredeful 'in folkis.

2 And now, A! ye prestis, this maundement is to you. **2** If ye wolen here, and if ye 'wolen not putte on the herte, that ye yuue glorie to my name, seith the Lord of oostis, Y schal sende nedynesse in to you, and Y schal curse to youre blesyngis; and Y schal curse hem, for ye han not putte on the herte. **3** Lo! Y schal caste to you the arm, and Y schal scatere on youre cheere the drif of youre solempnytees, and it schal take you with it. **4** And ye schulen wite, that Y sente to you this maundement, that my couenant were with Leuy, seith the Lord of oostis. **5** My couenant was with hym of liff and pees; and Y yaf to hym a drede, and he dredde me, and he dredde of face of my name. **6** The lawe of trewthe was in his mouth, and wickidnesse was not foundun in hise lippis; in pees and in equite he walkide with me, and he turnede awei many men fro wickidnesse. **7** For the lippis of a prest kepen science, and thei schulen ayen seke the lawe of 'the mouth of hym, for he is an aungel of the Lord of oostes. **8** But ye wenten awei fro the weie, and sclaudren ful many men in the lawe; ye maden voide the couenant of Leuy, seith the Lord of oostis. **9** For which thing and Y yaf you worthi to be dispisid, and bowen to alle pluris, as ye

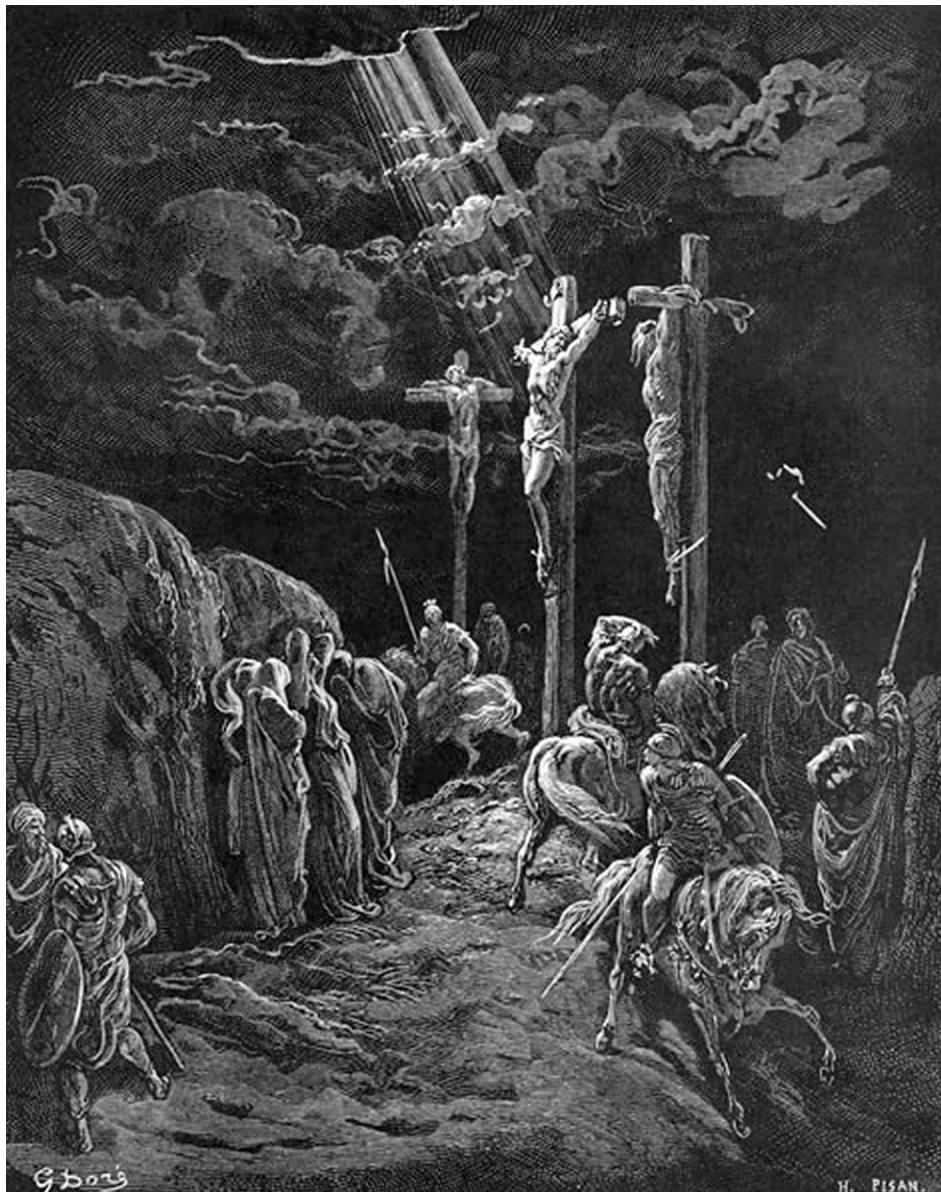
kepten not my weies, and token a face in the lawe. **10** Whether not o fadir is of alle you? whether o God made not of nouyt you? Whi therfor ech of you dispisith his brother, and defoulith the couenant of youre fadris? **11** Judas trespasside, and abhomynacioun is maad in Israel, and in Jerusalem; for Judas defoulide the halewyng of the Lord, which he louyde, and he hadde the douter of an alien god. **12** The Lord schal distrie the man that dide this thing, the maister and disciple, fro the tabernacle of Jacob, and him that offrith a yifte to the Lord of oostis. **13** And eftsoone ye diden this thing; ye hiliden with teeris the auter of the Lord, with wepyng and mourenyng; so that Y biholde no more to sacrifice, nether resseyue ony thing plesant of youre hond. **14** And ye seiden, For what cause? For the Lord witnesside bitwixe thee and the wif of the 'puberte, that is, tyme of mariage, which thou dispisidist, and this is thi felowe, and wif of thi couenant. **15** Whether oon made not, and residue of spirit is his? and what sekith oon, no but the seed of God? Therfore kepe ye youre spirit, and nyle thou dispise the wif of thi yongthe; **16** whanne thou hatist hir, leue thou hir, seith the Lord God of Israel. Forsothe wickidnesse schal kyuere the closyng of hym, seith the Lord of oostis; kepe ye youre spirit, and nyle ye dispise. **17** Ye maden the Lord for to trauele in youre wordis, and ye seiden, Wherynne maden we hym for to trauele? In that that ye seien, Ech man that doith yuel, is good in the siyt of the Lord, and siche plesen to hym; ether certis where is the God of doom?

3 Lo! Y sende myn aungel, and he schal make redi weie bifor my face; and anoon the lordshipere, whom ye seken, schal come to his hooli temple, and the aungel of testament, whom ye wolen. Lo! he cometh, seith the Lord of oostis; **2** and who schal mowe thenke the dai of his comyng? and who schal stonde for to se hym? For he schal be as fier wellynge togidere, and as erbe of fulleris; **3** and he schal sitte wellynge togidere and clensyng siluer, and he schal purge the sones of Leuy; and he schal purge hem as gold and as siluer, and thei schulen be offrynge to the Lord sacrifices in rytfulnesse. **4** And the sacrifice of Juda and of Jerusalem schal plesse to the Lord, as the daies of the world, and as olde yeeris. **5** And Y schal come to you in doom, and Y schal be a swift witnessse to mysdoeris, 'ether enchaunteris of deuelis craft, and to auoteris, and forsworn men, and that falsli calengen the hire of the hirid man, and widewis, and fadirles, 'ether modirles, children, and oppresen a pilgrym, 'nether dredden me, seith the Lord of oostis. **6** Forsothe Y am the Lord, and am not chaungid; and ye sones of Jacob ben not wastid. **7** Forsothe fro daies of youre fadris ye wenten awei fro my lawful thingis, and kepten not; turne ye ayen to me, and Y schal ayen turne to you, seith the Lord of oostis. And ye seiden, In what thing schulen we turne ayen? **8** If a man schal turmente God, for ye 'tgidere fitchen me. And ye seiden, In what thing 'tgidere fitchen we thee? In tithis and in 'firste fruitis; **9** and ye ben cursid in nedynesse, and alle ye folc disseyuen me, and 'tgidere fitchen. **10** Brynge ye yn ech tithe in to my berne, that mete be in myn hous, and preue ye me on this thing, seith the Lord, if Y schal not opene to you the goteris of heuene, and schal schede out to you blesyng, til to aboundaunce. **11** And Y schal blame for you that that deuourith, and he schal not distrie the fruit of youre lond; nether bareyn vyneyerd schal be in the feeld, **12** seith the Lord of oostis, and alle folkis schulen seie you blesid; for ye schulen be a desirable lond, seith the Lord of oostis. **13** Youre wordis waxiden strong on me, seith the Lord; and ye seiden, What han we spokun ayens thee? **14** And ye seiden, He is veyn, that serueth God; and whatwynnyng for we kepten hise heestis, and for we wenten sorewful bifore the Lord of oostis?

15 Therfor now we seien proude men blesid; for thei ben bildid doyng vnpithee, and thei temptiden God, and ben maad saaf. **16** Thanne men dredyng God spaken, ech with his neiybore; and the Lord perseyuede, and herde, and a book of mynde is writun bifor hym to `men dredyng God, and thenkyng his name. **17** And thei schulen be to me, seith the Lord of oostis, in the dai in which Y schal make, in to a special tresour; and Y schal spare hem, as a man sparith his sone seruyng to hym. **18** And ye schulen be conuertid, and ye schulen se, what is bitwixe the iust man and vnpitouse, bitwixe `the seruyng to the Lord and `not seruyng to hym.

4 For lo! a dai schal come, brennyng as a chymenei; and alle proude men, and alle doyng vnpithee schulen be stobul; and the dai comynge schal enflaume hem, seith the Lord of oostis, which schal not leeue to hem rote and buriownyng. **2** And to you dredyng my name the sunne of rytwisnesse schal rise, and heelthe in pennys of hym; and ye schulen go out, and schulen skippe, as a calf of the droue. **3** And ye schulen to-trede vnpitouse men, whanne thei schulen be aische vndur the soole of youre feet, in the dai in which Y do, seith the Lord of oostis. **4** Bithenke ye on the lawe of my seruaunt Moises, which Y comaundide to hym in Oreb, to al Israel comaundementis and domes. **5** Lo! Y schal sende to you Elie, the profete, bifore that the greet dai and orible of the Lord come. **6** And he schal conuerte the herte of fadris to sones, and the herte of sones to fadris of hem, lest perauenture Y come, and smyte the erthe with curs.

NEW TESTAMENT



The Crucifixion

But Jhesus seide, Fadir, foryue hem, for thei witen not what thei doon.

Luke 23:34

Matthew

1 The book of the generacioun of Jhesu Crist, the sone of Dauid, the sone of Abraham. **2** Abraham bigat Isaac. Isaac bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Judas and hisse britheren. **3** Judas bigat Fares and Zaram, of Tamar. Fares bigat Esrom. **4** Esrom bigat Aram. Aram bigat Amynadab. Amynadab bigat Naason. Naason bigat Salmon. **5** Salmon bigat Booz, of Raab. Booz bigat Obeth, of Ruth. Obeth bigat Jesse. Jesse bigat Dauid the king. **6** Dauid the king bigat Salamon, of hir that was Vries wif. **7** Salomon bigat Roboam. Roboam bigat Abias. **8** Abias bigat Asa. Asa bigat Josaphath. Josaphath bigat Joram. Joram bigat **9** Osias. Osias bigat Joathan. Joathan bigat Achaz. Achaz bigat Ezechie. **10** Ezechie bigat Manasses. Manasses bigat Amon. **11** Amon bigat Josias. Josias bigat Jeconyas and his britheren, in to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne. **12** And affir the transmygracioun of Babiloyne, Jeconyas bigat Salatiel. Salatiel bigat Zorobabel. **13** Zorobabel bigat Abyut. Abyut bigat Eliachym. Eliachym bigat Asor. **14** Asor bigat Sadoc. Sadoc bigat Achym. **15** Achym bigat Elyut. Elyut bigat Eleasar. Eleasar bigat Mathan. **16** Mathan bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Joseph, the hosebonde of Marye, of whom Jhesus was borun, that is clepid Christ. **17** And so alle generaciouns fro Abraham to Dauid ben fourtene generacions, and fro Dauid to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne ben fourtene generaciouns, and fro the transmygracioun of Babiloyne to Crist ben fourtene generaciouns. **18** But the generacioun of Crist was thus. Whanne Marie, the modir of Jhesu, was sposid to Joseph, bifore thei camen togidere, she was foundun hauynghe of the Hooli Goost in the wombe. **19** And Joseph, his hosebonde, for he was rytyful, and wolde not puplische hir, he wolde priueli haue left hir. **20** But while he thoytethe thes thingis, lo! the aungel of the Lord apperide 'in sleep to hym, and seide, Joseph, the sone of Dauid, nyle thou drede to take Marie, thi wif; for that thing that is borun in hir is of the Hooli Goost. **21** And she shal bere a sone, and thou shalt clepe his name Jhesus; for he schal make his puple saaf fro her synnes. **22** For al this thing was don, that it schulde be fulfillid, that was seid of the Lord bi a profete, seyng, Lo! **23** a virgyn shal haue in wombe, and she schal bere a sone, and thei schulen clepe his name Emanuel, that is to seie, God with vs. **24** And Joseph roos fro sleepe, and dide as the aungel of the Lord comaundide hym, and took Marie, his wif; **25** and he knew her not, til she hadde borun her firste bigete sone, and clepide his name Jhesus.

2 Therfor whanne Jhesus was borun in Bethleem of Juda, in the daies of king Eroude, lo! astromyenes camen fro the eest to Jerusalem, **2** and seiden, Where is he, that is borun king of Jewis? for we han seyn his sterre in the eest, and we comen to worshipe him. **3** But king Eroude herde, and was trublid, and al Jerusalem with hym. **4** And he gaderide to gidre alle the prynces of prestis, and scribis of the puple, and enqueride of hem, where Crist shulde be borun. **5** And thei seiden to hym, In Bethleem of Juda; for so it is writhen bi a profete, **6** And thou, Bethleem, the lond of Juda, art not the leest among the prynces of Juda; for thee a dyuk schal go out, that schal gouerne my puple of Israel. **7** Thanne Eroude clepide pruyeli the astromyens, and lernyde bisili of hem the tyme of the sterre that apperide to hem. **8** And he sente hem in to Bethleem, and seide, Go ye, and axe ye bisili of the child, and whanne yee han foundun, telle ye it to me, that Y also come, and worshipe hym. **9** And whanne thei hadden herd the kyng, thei wenten forth. And lo! the sterre, that thei siyen in the eest,

wente bifore hem, til it cam, and stood aboue, where the child was. **10** And thei siyen the sterre, and ioyeden with a ful greet ioye. **11** And thei entriden in to the hous, and founden the child with Marie, his modir; and thei felden doun, and worshipiden him. And whanne thei hadden openyd her tresouris, thei offryden to hym yiftis, gold, encense, and myrre. **12** And whanne thei hadden take an aunsweare in sleep, that thei schulden not turne ayen to Eroude, thei turneden ayen bi another weie in to her cuntry. **13** And whanne thei weren goon, lo! the aungel of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep, and seide, Rise vp, and take the child and his modir, and fle in to Egipt, and be thou there, til that I seie to thee; for it is to come, that Eroude seke the child, to destrie hym. **14** And Joseph roos, and took the child and his modir bi nytt, and wente in to Egipt, **15** and he was there to the deeth of Eroude; that it schulde be fulfillid, that was seid of the Lord bi the profete, seyng, Fro Egipt Y haue clepid my sone. **16** Thanne Eroude seynghe that he was disseyued of the astromyens, was ful wrooth; and he sente, and slowe alle the children, that weren in Bethlehem, and in alle the coostis therof, fro two yeer age and with inne, affir the tyme that he had enquierid of the astromyens. **17** Thanne 'it was fulfillid, that was seid bi Jeremye, the profete, **18** seyng, A vois was herd an hiy, wepynge and moche weilyng, Rachel biwepynghe hir sones, and she wolde not be coumfortid, for thei ben noyt. **19** But whanne Eroude was deed, loo! the aungel of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep in Egipt, **20** and seide, Ryse vp, and take the child and his modir, and go in to the lond of Israel; for thei that souyten the lijf of the chijld ben deed. **21** Joseph roos, and took the child and his modir, and cam in to the lond of Israel. **22** And he herde that Archilaus regnede in Judee for Eroude, his fadir, and dredde to go thidir. And he was warned in sleep, and wente in to the parties of Galilee; **23** and cam, and dwelite in a citee, that ys clepid Nazareth, that it shulde be fulfillid, that was seid bi profetis, For he shal be clepid a Nazarey.

3 In the daies Joon Baptist cam, and prechide in the desert of Judee, **2** and seide, Do ye penaunce, for the kyngdom of heuenes shal neye. **3** For this is he, of whom it is seid bi Ysaie, the profete, seyng, A vois of a crier in desert, Make ye redi the weies of the Lord; make ye rynt the pathis of hym. **4** And this Joon hadde clothing of camels heiris, and a girdil of skynne aboute hise leendis; and his mete was honysoukis, and hony of the wode. **5** Thanne Jerusalem wente out to hym, and al Judee, and al the centre aboute Jordan; **6** and thei weren waischun of hym in Jordan, `and knowlechiden her synnes. **7** But he siy manye of the Farysees and of Saduceis comynghe to his baptym, and seide to hem, Generaciouns of eddris, who shewide to you to fle fro the wraththe that is to come? **8** Therfor do ye worthi fruyte of penaunce, **9** and nyle ye seie with ynne you, We han Abraham to fadir; for Y seie to you, that God is myty to reise vp of these stoones the sones of Abraham. **10** And now the ax is put to the roote of the tree; therfore every tree that makith not good fruyt, shal be kit doun, and shal be cast in to the fier. **11** Y waische you in water, in to penaunce; but he that shal come after me is strongere than Y, whos schoon Y am not worthy to bere; he shal baptise you in the Hooli Goost and fier. **12** Whos wynewing cloth is in his hoond, and he shal fulli cleenze his corn flore, and shal gadere his whete in to his berne; but the chaffe he shal brenne with fier that mai not be quenchid. **13** Thanne Jhesus cam fro Galilee in to Jordan to Joon, to be baptised of hym. **14** And Joon forbede him, and seide, Y owe to be baptisid of thee, and thou comest to me? **15** But Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Suffre nowe, for thus it

fallith to vs to fulfile al rytfulnesse. **16** Thanne Joon suffride hym. And whanne Jhesus was baptisid, anoon he wente up fro the watir; and lo! heuenes weren openyd to hym, and he saie the Spirit of God comyng doun as a dowie, and comyng on hym; and loo! **17** a vois fro heuenes, seiyng, This is my louyd sone, in which Y haue plesid to me.

4 Thanne Jhesus was led of a spirit in to desert, to be temptid of the feend. **2** And whanne he hadde fastid fourti daies and fourtytis, aftirward he hungride. **3** And the tempter cam nyy, and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, seie that thes stooones be maad looses. **4** Which answeride, and seide to hym, It is writun, Not onli in breed luyeth man, but in ech word that cometh of Goddis mouth. **5** Thanne the feend took hym in to the hooli citee, and settide hym on the pynacle of the temple, **6** and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, sende thee adoun; for it is writun, That to hisse aungels he comaundide of thee, and thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou hirte thi foot at a stoon. **7** Eftsoone Jhesus seide to hym, It is writun, Thou shalt not tempte thi Lord God. **8** Eftsoone the feend took hym in to a ful hiy hil, and schewide to hym alle the rewmes of the world, and the ioye of hem; **9** and seide to hym, Alle these **Y** schal yvye to thee, if thou falle doun and worships me. **10** Thanne Jhesus seide to hym, Goo, Sathanas; for it is writun, Thou schalt worshipse thi Lord God, and to hym aloone thou shalt serue. **11** Thanne the feend lafte hym; and lo! aungels camen nyy, and serueden to hym. **12** But whanne Jhesus hadde herd that Joon was takun, he wente in to Galilee. **13** And he lefte the citee of Nazareth, and cam, and dwelte in the citee of Cafarnaum, byside the see, in the coostis of Zabulon and Neptalm, **14** that it shulde be fulfillid, that was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seiyng, **15** The lond of Sabulon and the lond of Neptalm, the weie of the see ouer Jordan, of Galilee of hethen men, **16** the puple that walkide in derknessis saye greet liyt, and while men satten in the centre of shadewe of deth, liyt aroos to hem. **17** Fro that tyme Jhesus bigan to preche, and seie, Do ye penaunce, for the kyngdom of heuenes schal come niy. **18** And Jhesus walkide bisidis the see of Galilee, and saye twei britheren, Symount, that is clepid Petre, and Andrewe, his brothir, castynge nettis in to the see; for thei weren fischeris. **19** And he seide to hem, Come ye aftir me, and Y shal make you to be maad fisscheris of men. **20** And anoon thei leften the nettis, and sueden hym. **21** And he yede forth fro that place, and saie tweyne othere britheren, James of Zebede, and Joon, his brother, in a schip with Zebede, her fadir, amendyng her nettis, and he clepide hem. **22** And anoon thei leften the nettis and the fadir, and sueden hym. **23** And Jhesus yede aboute al Galilee, techynge in the synagogis of hem, and prechynge the gospel of the kyngdom, and heelynge eueri languor and eche sekenesse among the puple. **24** And his fame wente in to al Sirie; and thei brouyten to hym alle that weren at male ese, and that weren take with dyuerse languores and turmentis, and hem that hadden feendis, and lunatike men, and men in palesy, and he heelide hem. **25** And ther sueden hym myche puple of Galile, and of Decapoli, and of Jerusalem, and of Judee, and of biyende Jordan.

5 And Jhesus, seyng the puple, wente vp in to an hil; and whanne he was set, hise discipulis camen to hym. **2** And he openyde his mouth, and tauyte hem, and seide, **3** Blessed ben pore men in spirit, for the kyngdom of heuenes is herne. **4** Blessid ben mylde men, for thei schulen welde the erthe. **5** Blessid ben thei that mornen, for thei schulen be comforbid. **6** Blessid ben thei that hungryn and thristen rytwisnesse, for thei schulen be fulfillid.

7 Blessid ben merciful men, for thei schulen gete merci. **8** Blessid ben thei that ben of clene herte, for thei schulen se God. **9** Blessid ben pesible men, for thei schulen be clepid Goddis children. **10** Blessid ben thei that suffren persecusio[n] for rytfulnesse, for the kingdom of heuenes is herne. **11** Ye schulen be blessid, whanne men schulen curse you, and schulen pursue you, and shulen seie al yuel ayens you liyng, for me. **12** loie ye, and be ye glad, for youre meede is plenteuouse in heuenes; for so thei han pursued also profetis that weren bifor you. **13** Ye ben salt of the erthe; that if the salt vanysche awey, wherbynne schal it be saltid? To no thing it is worth ouere, no but that it be cast out, and be defoulid of men. **14** Ye ben liyt of the world; a citee set on an hil may not be hid; **15** ne me teindith not a lanterne, and puttith it vndur a busschel, but on a candilstike, that it yvle liyt to alle that ben in the hous. **16** So schyne youre liyt befor men, that thei se youre goode werkis, and glorifie youre fadir that is in heuenes. **17** Nil ye deme, that Y cam to vndo the lawe, or the profetis; Y cam not to vndo the lawe, but to fulfile. **18** Forsothe Y seie to you, til heuene and erthe passe, o lettir or o titel shal not passe fro the lawe, til alle thingis be doon. **19** Therfor he that brekith oon of these leeste maundementis, and techith thus men, schal be clepid the leste in the rewme of heuenes; 'but he that doith, and techith, schal be clepid greet in the kyngdom of heuenes. **20** And Y seie to you, that but your rytfulnesse be more plenteuouse than of scribis and of Farisees, ye schulen not entre into the kyngdom of heuenes. **21** Ye han herd that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt not slee; and he that sleeth, schal be gilti to doom. **22** But Y seie to you, that ech man that is wrooth to his brothir, schal be gilti to doom; and he that seith to his brother, Fy! schal be gilti to the counseil; but he that seith, Fool, schal be gilti to the fier of helle. (**Geenna g1067**) **23** Therfor if thou offrist thi yifte 'at the auter, and ther thou bithenkist, that thi brothir hath sum what ayens thee, **24** leue there thi yifte bifor the auter, and go first to be reconcilid to thi brothir, and thanne thou schalt come, and schalt offre thi yifte. **25** Be thou consentyng to thin aduersarie soone, while thou art in the weie with hym, lest perauenture thin aduersarie take thee to the domesman, and the domesman take thee to the mynstre, and thou be sent in to prisoun. **26** Treuli Y seie to thee, thou shalt not go out fro thennus, til thou yelde the last ferthing. **27** Ye han herd that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt 'do no letcherie. **28** But Y seie to you, that eury man that seeth a woman for to couete hir, hath now do letcherie bi hir in his herte. **29** That if thi rytfyl sclaundre thee, pulle hym out, and caste fro thee; for it spedith to thee, that oon of thi membris perische, than that al thi bodi go in to helle. (**Geenna g1067**) **30** And if thi rytfyl sclaundre thee, kitte hym aweye, and caste fro thee; for it spedith to thee that oon of thi membris perische, than that al thi bodi go in to helle. (**Geenna g1067**) **31** And it hath be seyd, Who euere leeueth his wif, yvye he to hir a libel of forsakyn. **32** But Y seie to you, that eury man that leeueth his wif, outtakun cause of fornycacioun, makith hir to do letcherie, and he that weddith the forsakun wif, doith auowtrye. **33** Eftsoone ye han herd, that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt not forswere, but thou schalt yelde thin othis to the Lord. **34** But Y seie to you, that ye swere not 'for ony thing; nether bi heuene, for it is the trone of God; **35** nether bi the erthe, for it is the stole of his feet; nether bi Jerusalem, for it is the citee of a greet kyng; nether thou shalt not swere bi thin heed, **36** for thou maist not make oon heire white, ne blacke; **37** but be youre word, Yhe, yhe; Nay, nay; and that that is more than these, is of yuel. **38** Ye han herd that it hath be seid, lye for iye, and tothe for tothe. **39** But Y seie to you, that ye ayenstonde not an yuel man; but if ony smytle thee in the rytf cheke,

schewe to him also the tothir; **40** and to hym that wole stryue with thee in doom, and take awey thi coote, leeue thou 'to him also thi mantil; **41** and who euer constreyneth thee a thousynde pacis, go thou with hym oþir tweyne. **42** Yyue thou to hym that axith of thee, and turne not awey fro hym that wole borewe of thee. **43** Ye han herd that it was seid, Thou shalt loue thi neiybore, and hate thin enemye. **44** But Y seie to you, loue ye youre enemyes, do ye wel to hem that hatiden you, and preye ye for hem that pursuen, and sclaundren you; **45** that ye be the sones of your fadir that is in heuenes, that makith his sunne to rise vpon goode 'and yuele men, and reyneth on iust men and vniuste. **46** For if ye louen hem that louen you, what mede schulen ye han? whether pupplicans doon not this? **47** And if ye greten youre britheren oonli, what schulen ye do more? ne doon not hethene men this? **48** Therfore be ye parfit, as youre heuenli fadir is parfit.

6 Takith hede, that ye do not youre riytwisnesse bifor men, to be seyn of hem, ellis ye schulen haue no meede at youre fadir that is in heuenes. **2** Therfore whanne thou doist almes, nyle thou trumpe tofore thee, as ypocrisis doon in synagogis and stretis, that thei be worschipid of men; sotheli Y seie to you, they han resseyued her meede. **3** But whanne thou doist almes, knowe not thi left hond what thi riþt hond doith, that thin almes be in hidils, **4** and thi fadir that seeth in hidils, schal quyte thee. **5** And whanne ye preyen, ye schulen not be as ipocritis, that louen to preyestondynge in synagogis and corneris of stretis, to be seyn of men; treuli Y seie to you, thei han resseyued her meede. **6** But whanne thou schalt preyte, entre in to thi couche, and whanne the dore is schet, preyte thi fadir in hidils, and thi fadir that seeth in hidils, schal yelde to thee. **7** But in preying nyle yee speke myche, as hethene men doon, for thei gessen that thei ben herd in her myche speche. **8** Therfor nyle ye be maad lich to hem, for your fadir woot what is nede to you, bifore that ye axen hym. **9** And thus ye schulen preyte, Oure fadir that art in heuenes, halewid be thi name; **10** thi kyngdoom come to; be thi wille don 'in erthe as in heuene; **11** yyue to vs this dai oure 'breed ouer oþir substaunce; **12** and foryyue to vs oure dettis, as we foryyuen to oure dettouris; **13** and lede vs not in to temptacioun, but delyuere vs fro yuel. Amen. **14** For if ye foryyuen to men her synnes, youre heuenli fadir schal foryyue to you youre trespassis. **15** Sotheli if ye foryyuen not to men, nether youre fadir schal foryyue to you youre synnes. **16** But whanne ye fasten, nyle ye be maad as ypocrisis soreful, for thei defacen hem silf, to seme fastyng to men; treuli Y seie to you, they han resseyued her meede. **17** But whanne thou fastist, anyoynthe thin heed, and waische thi face, **18** that thou be not seen fastyng to men, but to thi fadir that is in hidils, and thi fadir that seeth in priuey, schal yelde to thee. **19** Nile ye tresoure to you tresouris in erthe, where ruste and mouyte destrieth, and where theues deluen out and stelen; **20** but gadere to you tresouris in heuene, where nether ruste ne mouyte distrieth, and where theues deluen not out, ne stelen. **21** For where thi tresoure is, there also thin herte is. **22** The lanterne of thi bodi is thin iye; if thin iye be symple, al thi bodi shal be lytful; **23** but if thin iye be weoward, al thi bodi shal be derk. If thanne the liy that is in thee be derknessis, how grete schulen thiilk derknessis be? **24** No man may serue tweyn lordis, for ethir he schal hate 'the toon, and loue the tother; ethir he shal susteyne 'the toon, and dispise the tother. Ye moun not serue God and richessis. **25** Therfor I seie to you, that ye be not bisi to youre lijf, what ye schulen ete; nether to youre bodi, with what ye schulen be clothid. Whether lijf is not more than meeete, and the bodie more than cloth? **26** Biholde ye the foulis of the eire, for thei sowen not, nethir repen,

nethir gaderen in to bernes; and youre fadir of heuene fedith hem. Whether ye ben not more worthy than thei? **27** But who of you therkyng Mai putte to his stature o cubit? **28** And of clothing what ben ye bisye? Biholde ye the lilies of the feeld, how thei wexen. Thei trauelen not, nether spynnen; **29** and Y seie to you, Salomon in al his glorie was not keuered as oon of these. **30** And if God clothith thus the hei of the feeld, that to day is, and to morewe is cast in to an ouen, hou myche more you of litel feith? **31** Therfor nyle ye be bisi, seiynge, What schulen we ete? or, What schulen we drinke? or, With what thing schulen we be keuered? **32** For hethene men seken alle these thingis; and youre fadir woot, that ye han nede to alle these thingis. **33** Therfor seke ye first the kyngdom of God, and his riyfulnessse, and alle these thingis shulen be cast to you. **34** Therfor nyle ye be bisy in to the morew, for the morew shal be bisi to 'hym silf; for it suffisith to the dai his owen malice.

7 Nile ye deme, 'that ye be not demed; for in what doom ye demen, **2** ye schulen be demed, and in what mesure ye meten, it schal be meten ayen to you. **3** But what seest thou a litil mote in the iye of thi brother, and seest not a beem in thin owne iye? **4** Or hou seist thou to thi brothir, Brothir, suffre I schal do out a mote fro thin iye, and lo! a beem is in thin owne iye? **5** Ipocrite, 'do thou out first the beem of thin iye, and thanne thou schalt se to do out the mote of the iye of thi brother. **6** Nile ye yyue hooli thing to houndis, nethir caste ye youre margaritis bifore swyne, lest perauenture thei defoulen hem with her feet, and the houndis be turned, and al tottere you. **7** Axe ye, and it schal be youn to you; seke ye, and ye schulen fynde; knocke ye, and it schal be openyd to you. **8** For ech that axith, takith; and he that sekith, fyndith; and it schal be openyd to hym, that knockith. **9** What man of you is, that if his sonne axe hym breed, whethir he wole take hym a stoon? **10** Or if he axe fische, whether he wole take hym an edder? **11** Therfor if ye, whanne ye ben yuele men, kunnen yyue good yiftis to youre sones, hou myche more youre fadir that is in heuenes schal yyue good thingis to men that axen hym? **12** Therfor alle thingis, what euere thingis ye wolen that men do to you, do ye to hem, for this is the lawe and the prophetis. **13** Entre ye bi the streyt yate; for the yate that ledith to perdiccion is large, and the weie is broode, and there ben many that entren bi it. **14** Hou streit is the yate, and narwy the weye, that ledith to lijf, and ther ben fewe that fynden it. **15** Be ye war of fals prophetis, that comen to you in clothinges of scheep, but withynneforth thei ben as wolues of rauelyn; **16** of her fruytis ye schulen knowe hem. Whether men gaderen grapis of thornes, or figus of breris? **17** So euery good tre makith good fruytis; but an yuel tre makith yuel fruytis. **18** A good tre may not make yuel fruytis, nethir an yuel tre make good fruytis. **19** Euery tre that makith not good fruyt, schal be kyt doun, and schal be cast in to the fier. **20** Therfor of her fruytis ye schulen knowe hem. **21** Not ech man that seith to me, Lord, Lord, schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes; but he that doith the wille of my fadir that is in heuenes, he schal entre in to the kyngdoom of heuenes. **22** Many schulen seie to me in that dai, Lord, Lord, whether we han not prophesied in thi name, and han caste out feendis in thi name, and han doon many vertues in thi name? **23** And thanne Y schal knouleche to hem, That Y knewe you neuere; departe awei fro me, ye that worchen wickidnesse. **24** Therfor ech man that herith these my wordis, and doith hem, schal be maad lijk to a wise man, that hath bildid his hous on a stoon. **25** And reyn felde doun, and flodis camen, and wyndis blewen, and russchiden 'in to that hous; and it felde not doun, for it was foundun on a stoon. **26** And euery man that herith these my wordis, and doith hem not, is lijk to a fool,

that hath bidid his hous on grauel. 27 And reyn cam doun, and floodis camen, and wyndis blewen, and thei hurliden ayen that hous; and it felde doun, and the fallyng doun therof was greet. 28 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, the puple wondride on his techyng; 29 for he tauyte hem, as he that hadde power, and not as the scribis 'of hem, and the Farisees.

8 But whanne Jhesus was come doun fro the hil, mych' puple suede hym. 2 And loo! a leprouse man cam, and worshipide hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt, thou maist make me clene. 3 And Jhesus helde forth the hoond, and touchide hym, and seide, Y wole, be thou maad cleene. And anon the lepre of him was clensid. 4 And Jhesus seide to hym, Se, seie thou to no man; but go, shewe thee to the prestis, and offre the yift that Moyses comauandide, in witnessyng to hem. 5 And whanne he hadde entrid in to Cafarnaum, 'the centurien neiyede to him, and preiede him, 6 and seide, Lord, my childe lijth in the hous sijk on the palesie, and is yuel turmentid. 7 And Jhesus seide to him, Y schal come, and schal heele him. 8 And the centurien answeride, and seide to hym, Lord, Y am not worthi, that thou entre vndur my roof; but oonli seie thou bi word, and my childe shal be heelid. 9 For whi Y am a man ordeyned vndur power, and haue knyytis vndri me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my seruaunt, Do this, and he doith it. 10 And Jhesus herde these thingis, and wondride, and seide to men 'that sueden him, Treuli Y seie to you, Y foond not so greet feith in Israel. 11 And Y seie to you, that many schulen come fro the eest and the west, and schulen reste with Abraham and Ysaac and Jacob in the kyngdom of heuenes; 12 but the sones of the rewme schulen be cast out in to vtmer derknessis; there schal be wepyng, and grynting of teeth. 13 And Jhesus seide to the centurioun, Go, and as thou hast bileuyd, be it doon to thee. And the child was heelid fro that hour. 14 And whanne Jhesus was comun in to the hous of Symount Petre, he say his wyues modir liggyng, and shakun with feueris. 15 And he touchide his hoond, and the feuer lefte hir; and she roos, and seruede hem. 16 And whanne it was euen, thei brouyten to hym manye that hadden deuelis, and he castide out spiritis bi word, and heelide alle that weren yuel at ese; 17 that it were fullfillid, that was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seiyng, He took oure infirmytees, and bar oure sikknessis. 18 And Jhesus say myche puple abouthe him, and bade hisse disciplis go ouer the watir. 19 And a scribe neiyede, and seide to hym, Maistir, Y shal sue thee, whidir euer thou schalt go. 20 And Jhesus seide to hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of heuene han nestis, but mannus sone hath not where 'he schal reste his heed. 21 Another of his disciplis seide to him, Lord, suffre me to go first, and birie my fader. 22 But Jhesus seide to hym, Sue thou me, and lete deed men birie her deede men. 23 And whanne he was goon vp in to a litol schip, his disciplis sueden hym. 24 And loo! a greet stirring was maad in the see, so that the schip was hilid with wavess; but he slepte. 25 And hisse disciplis camen to hym, and reysiden hym, and seiden, Lord, saue vs; we perischen. 26 And Jhesus seide to hem, What ben ye of litil feith agaste? Thanne he roos, and comauandide to the wyndis and the see, and a greet pesibilnesse was maad. 27 And men wondriden, and seiden, What maner man is he this, for the wyndis and the see obeischen to him? 28 And whanne Jhesus was comun ouer the watir in to the cuentre of men of Gerasa, twey men metten hym, that hadden deuelis, and camen out of graues, ful woode, so that noo man myyte go bi that weie. 29 And lo! thei crierden, and seiden, What to vs and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of God? 'art thou comun hidir bifore the tyme to turmente vs? 30 And

not fer fro hem was a flocke of many swyne lesegwyng. 31 And the deuelis preyeden hym, and seiden, If thou castist out vs fro hennes, sende vs in to the droue of swyne. 32 And he seide to hem, Go ye. And thei yeden out, and wenten in to the swyne; and loo! in a greet bire al the droue wente heedlyng in to the see, and thei weren deed in the watri. 33 And the hirdis fledden awey, and camen in to the citee, and telden alle these thingis, and of hem that hadden the feendis. 34 And lo! al the citee wente out ayens Jhesu; and whanne thei hadden seyn hym, thei preieden, that he wolde passe fro her coostis.

9 And Jhesus wente vp in to a boot, and passide ouer the watir, and cam in to his citee. 2 And lo! thei brouyten to hym a man sike in palesie, liggyng in a bed. And Jhesus saw the feith of hem, and seide to the man sike in palesie, Sone, haue thou trist; thi synnes ben foryouun to thee. 3 And lo! summe of the scribis seiden withynne hem silf, This blasphemeth. 4 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn her thouytis, he seide, Wherto thenken ye yuele thingis in youre hertis? 5 What is lytere to seye, Thi synnes ben foryouun to thee, ethir 'to seie, Rise thou, and walke? 6 But that ye wite that mannus sone hath power to foryyue synnes in erthe, thanne he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Rise vp; take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. 7 And he roos, and wente in to his hous. 8 And the puple seyng dredde, and glorifieide God, that yaf suche power to men. 9 And whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, he say a man, Matheu bi name, sittyng in a tolbothe. And he seide to hym, Sue thou me. 10 And he roos, and foleweide hym. And it was don, while he sat 'at the mete in the hous, lo! many pupplicans and synful men camen, and saten 'at the mete with Jhesus and hisse disciplis. 11 And Farisees sien, and seiden to hisse disciplis, Whi ethi youre maister with pupplicans and synful men? 12 And Jhesus herde, and seide, A leche is not nedeful to men that faren wel, but to men that ben yuel at ese. 13 But go ye, and lerne what it is, Y wole merci, and not sacrifice; for I cam, not to clepe riyful men, but synful men. 14 Thanne the disciplis of Joon camen to hym, and seiden, Whi we and Farisees fasten ofte, but thi disciplis fasten not? 15 And Jhesus seide to hem, Whether the sones of the spouse moun morne, as long as the spouse is with hem? But daies schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste. 16 And no man putteth a clout of buystous clothe in to an elde clothing; for it doith awey the fulnesse of the cloth, and a wers breking is maad. 17 Nethir men putten newe wyne in to elde botelis, ellis the botels ben to-broke, and distried, and the wyn sched out. But men putten newe wyne in to newe botels, and bothe ben kept. 18 Whiles that Jhesus spak thes thingis to hem, lo! a prince cam, and worshipide hym, and seide, Lord, my douyter is now deed; but come thou, and putte thin hond on hir, and she schal lyue. 19 And Jhesus roos, and 'hise disciplis, and sueden hym. 20 And lo! a womman, that hadde the blodi flux twelue yere, neiyede bihynde, and touchide the hem of his cloth. 21 For sche seide with ymne hir self, Yif Y touche oonli the cloth of hym, Y schal be saaf. 22 And Jhesus turnede, and say hir, and seide, Doutir, haue thou trist; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And the womman was hool fro that our. 23 And whanne Jhesus cam in to the hous of the prince, and say mynstrallis, and the puple makynge noise, 24 he seide, Go ye a wei, for the damysel is not deed, but slepit. And thei scornydyn hym. 25 And whanne the folc was put out, he wente in, and helde hir hond; and the damysel roos. 26 And this fame wente out in to al that loond. 27 And whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, twei blynde men crynyng sueden hym, and seiden, Thou sone of Dauid, haue merci on vs.

28 And whanne he cam in to the hous, the blynde men camen to hym; and Jhesus seide to hem, What wolen ye, that I do to you? And thei seiden, Lord, that oure iyen be opened. And Jhesus seide, Bileuen ye, that Y mai do this thing to you? Thei seien to him, Yhe, Lord. **29** Thanne he touchide her iyen, and seide, Afir youre feith be it doon to you. **30** And the iyen of hem were opened. And Jhesus thretenede hem, and seide, Se ye, that no man wite. **31** But thei yeden out, and diffameden hym thorou al that lond. **32** And whanne thei weren gon out, loo! thei brouyten to hym a doumbe man, hauynge a deuel. **33** And whanne the deuel was cast out, the doumb man spak. And the puple wondride, and seide, It hath not be say thus in Israel. **34** But the Farisees seiden, In the prince of deuelis he castith out deuelis. **35** And Jhesus wente `aboute alle the citees and castels, techinge in the synagogis of hem, and prechynge the gospel of the kyngdom, and helynge every langour and eueri sijknesse. **36** And he siy the puple, and hadde reuthe on hem; for thei weren traelid, and liggyng as scheep not hauynge a scheepherde. **37** Thanne he seide to hise discipulis, Sotherli there is myche ripe corn, but fewe werk men. **38** Therfor prey ye the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn.

10 And whanne his twelve discipulis weren clepid togidere, he yaf to hem powere of vncleene spiritis, to caste hem out of men, and to heele eueri langour, and sijknesse. **2** And these ben the names of the twelve apostolis; the firste, Symount, that is clepid Petre, and Andrew, his brothir; James of Zebede, and Joon, his brothir; Filip, and Bartholomeu; **3** Thomas, and Matheu, pupplican; and James Alfey, and Tadee; **4** Symount Chananee, and Judas Scarioth, that bitrayede Crist. **5** Jhesus sente these twelve, and comaundide hem, and seide, Go ye not 'in to the weie of hethene men, and entre ye not in to the citees of Samaritans; **6** but rather go ye to the scheep of the hous of Israel, that han perischid. **7** And go ye, and preche ye, and seie, that the kyngdam of heuenes shal neye; **8** heele ye sike men, reise ye deede men, clense ye mesels, caste ye out deuelis; freli ye han takun, freli yyue ye. **9** Nyle ye welde gold, nether siluer, ne money in youre girdlis, not a scrippe in the weie, **10** nether twei cootis, nethir shoon, nether a yerde; for a werkman is worthi his mete. **11** In to what euere citee or castel ye schulen entre, axe ye who therynne is worthi, and there dwelle ye, til ye go out. **12** And whanne ye goon in to an hous, `grete ye it, and seyn, Pees to this hous. **13** And if thilk hous be worthi, youre pees schal come on it; but if that hous be not worthi, youre pees schal turne ayen to you. **14** And who euere resseyueth not you, nethir herith youre wordis, go ye fro that hous or citee, and sprengre of the dust of youre feet. **15** Treuly Y seie to you, it shal be more suffrable to the loond of men of Sodom and of Gommor in the dai of iugement, than to thilke citee. **16** Lo! Y sende you as scheep in the myddil of wolues; therfor be ye sly as serpentis, and symple as dowues. **17** But be ye war of men, for thei schulen take you in counsellis, and thei schulen bete you in her synagogis; **18** and to meyris, or presidents, and to kyngis, ye schulen be lad for me, in witnessyng to hem, and to the hethen men. **19** But whanne thei take you, nyle ye thenke, hou or what thing ye schulen speke, for it shal be youun' to you in that our, what ye schulen speke; **20** for it ben not ye that speken, but the spirit of youre fadir, that spekith in you. **21** `And the brother shal take the brother in to deeth, and the fader the sone, and sones schulen rise ayens fadir and modir, and schulen turmente hem bi deeth. **22** And ye schulen be in hate to alle men for my name; but he that shall dwelle stille in to the ende, shal be saaf. **23** And whanne thei pursuen you in this citee, fle ye in to another. Treuli Y seie to you, ye schulen not ende the citees of

Israel, to for that mannis sone come. **24** The disciple is not aboue the maistir, ne the seruaunt aboue hys lord; **25** it is ynowy to the disciple, that he be as his maistir, and to the seruaunt as his lord. If thei han clepid the hosebonde man Belsabub, hou myche more his houshold meyne? **26** Therfor drede ye not hem; for no thing is hid, that schal not be shewid; and no thing is priuey, that schal not be wist. **27** That thing that Y seie to you in derknessis, seie ye in the liyt; and preche ye on housis, that thing that ye heeren in the ere. **28** And nyle ye drede hem that sleepen the bodi; for thei moun not sle the soule; but rather drede ye hym, that mai lese bothe soule and bodi in to helle. (**Geenna g1067**) **29** Whether twei sparewis ben not seed for an halpeny? and oon of hem shal not falle on the erthe with outer youre fadir. **30** And alle the heeris of youre heed ben noumbrid. **31** Therfor nyle ye drede; ye ben betere than many sparewis. **32** Therfor euer man that schal knouleche me bifore men, Y schal knouleche hym bifor my fadir that is in heuenes. **33** But he that shal denye me bifor men, and I shal denye him bifor my fadir that is in heuenes. **34** Nile ye deme, that Y cam to sende pees in to erthe; Y cam not to sende pees, but swerd. **35** For Y cam to departe a man ayens his fadir, and the douytir ayens his modir, and the sones wif ayens the housbondis modir; **36** and the enemyes of a man ben `thei, that ben homeli with him. **37** He that loueth fadir or modir more than me, is not worthi to me. And he that loueth sone or douter ouer me, is not worthi to me. **38** And he that takith not his croos, and sueth me, is not worthi to me. **39** He that fyndith his lijf, shal lose it; and he that lesith his lijf for me, shal fynde it. **40** He that resseyueth you, resseyueth me; and he that resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente me. **41** He that resseyueth a prophete in the name of a prophete, shal take the mede of a prophete. And he that resseyueth a iust man in the name of a iust man, schal take the mede of a iust man. **42** And who euer yyueth drynke to oon of these leeste a cuppe of coolde watir onnil in the name of a disciple, treuli Y seie to you, he shal not leese his mede.

11 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid, he comaundide to hise twelve discipulis, and passide fro thennus to teche and preche in the citees of hem. **2** But whanne Joon in boondis hadde herd the werkis of Crist, he sente tweyne of hise discipulis, **3** and seide to him, `Art thou he that schal come, or we abiden another? **4** And Jhesus answeride, and seide `to hem, Go ye, and telle ayen to Joon tho thingis that ye han herd and seyn. **5** Blynde men seen, crokidel men goon, meselis ben maad clene, deefe men heren, dead men rysen ayen, pore men ben takun to `prechynge of the gospel. **6** And he is blessed, that shal not be sclaundrid in me. **7** And whanne thei weren goon awei, Jhesus bigan to seie of Joon to the puple, What thing wenten ye out in to desert to se? a reed wawed with the wynd? **8** Or what thing wenten ye out to see? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben clothid with softe clothis ben in the housis of kyngis. **9** But what thing wenten ye out to se? a prophete? Yhe, Y seie to you, and more than a prophete. **10** For this is he, of whom it is writun, Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face, that shal make redi thi weye bifor thee. **11** Treuli Y seie to you, ther roos noon more than Joon Baptist among the children of wymmen; but he that is lesse in the kyngdom of heuenes, is more than he. **12** And fro the daies of Joon Baptist til now the kyngdom of heuenes suffrith violence, and violent men rauschen it. **13** For alle prophetis and the lawe `til to Joon prophecieden; and if ye wolen resseyue, **14** he is Elie that is to come. **15** He that hath eris of heryng, here he. **16** But to whom schal Y gesse this generacionen lijk? It is lijk to children sittynge in chepyng, that crien to her peeris,

17 and seien, We han songun to you, and ye han not daunsid; we han morned to you, and ye han not weilid. 18 For Joon cam nether etynge ne drynkyng, and thei seien, He hath a deuel. 19 The sone of man cam etynge and drynkyng, and thei seien, Lo! a man a glotoun, and a drinkere of wijne, and a freend of pupplicans and of synful men. And wisdom is iustified of her sones. 20 Thanne Jhesus bigan to seye repreef to citees, in whiche ful manye vertues of him weren doon, for thei diden not penaunce. 21 Wo to thee! Corosaym, woo to thee! Bethsaida; for if the vertues that ben doon in you hadden be doon in Tyre and Sidon, sumtyme thei hadden don penaunce in heyre and aische. 22 Nethelles Y seie to you, it schal be lesse peyne to Tire and Sidon in the dai of doom, than to you. 23 And thou, Cafarnaum, whethir thou schalt be arerid vp in to heuene? Thou shalt go down in to helle. For if the vertues that ben don in thee, hadden been doon in Sodom, perauenient thei schulden haue dwel lid 'in to this dai. (Hades g86) 24 Nethelles Y seie to you, that to the lond of Sodom it schal be 'lesse peyne in the dai of doom, than to thee. 25 In thilke tyme Jhesus answeride, and seide, Y knowleche to thee, fadir, lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wijse men, and redi, and hast schewid hem to little children; 26 so, fadir, for so it was plesyng tof ore thee. 27 Alle thingis ben youune to me of my fadir; and no man knewe the sone, but the fadir, nethir ony man knewe the fadir, but the sone, and to whom the sone wolde schewe. 28 Alle ye that traueilen, and ben chargid, come to me, and Y schal fulfile you. 29 Take ye my yok on you, and lerne ye of me, for Y am mylde and meke in herte; and ye schulen fynde reste to youre soulis. 30 For my yok is softe, and my charge liyt.

12 In that tyme Jhesus wente bi cornes in the sabot day; and hisse disciplis hungriden, and bigunnen to plucke the eris of corn, and to ete. 2 And Fariseis, seynge, seiden to hym, Lo! thi disciplis don that thing that is not leueful to hem to do in sabatis. 3 And he seide to hem, Whether ye han not red, what Dauid dide, whanne he hungride, and thei that weren with hym? 4 hou he entride in to the hous of God, and eet looues of proposicioun, whiche looues it was not leueful to hym to ete, nether to hem that weren with hym, but to prestis aloone? 5 Or whether ye han not red in the lawe, that in sabotis prestis in the temple defoulen the sabotis, and thei ben with oute blame? 6 And Y seie to you, that here is a gretter than the temple. 7 And if ye wisten, what it is, Y wole merci, and not sacrifice, ye schulden never haue condempned innocentis. 8 For mannis Sone is lord, yhe, of the sabot. 9 And whanne he passide fro thennus, he cam in to the synagoge of hem. 10 And lo! a man that hadde a drey hoond. And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Whether it be leueful to hele in the sabot? that thei schulden accuse hym. 11 And he seide to hem, What man of you schal be, that hath o scheep, and if it falie in to a diche in the sabotis, whether he schal not holde, and lifte it vp? 12 How myche more is a man better than a scheep? Therfor it is leueful to do good in the sabatis. 13 Thanne he seide to the man, Stretche forth thin hoond. And he strauyde forth; and it was restord to heelthe as the tothir. 14 And the Farisees wenten out, and maden a counsel ayens hym, hou thei schulden distrie hym. 15 And Jhesus knewe it, and wente awai fro themus; and many sueden hym, and he helide hem alle. 16 And he comaundide to hem, that thei schulden not make hym knownun; 17 that that thing were fulfillid, that was seid by Isaie, the prophete, seyng, Lo! 18 my child, whom Y haue chosun, my derling, in whom it hath wel plesid to my soule; Y shal put my spirit on him, and he shal telle dom to hethen men. 19 He shal not stryue, ne crye, nethir ony man shal here his voice in stretis. 20 A

brisid rehed he shal not breke, and he schal not quench smokyng flax, til he caste out doom to victorie; 21 and hethene men schulen hope in his name. 22 Thanne a man blynde and doumbe, that hadde a feend, was brouyt to hym; and he helide hym, so that he spak, and say. 23 And al the puple wondride, and seide, Whether this be the sone of Dauid? 24 But the Farisees herden, and seiden, He this casteth not out feendis, but in Belsabub, prince of feendis. 25 And Jhesus, witynge her thouytis, seide to hem, Eche kingdom departid ayens it self, schal be desolatid, and eche cite, or hous, departid ayens it self, schal not stonde. 26 And if Satanas castith out Satanas, he is departid ayens him self; therfor hou schal his kingdom stonde? 27 And if Y in Belsabub caste out deuelis, in 'whom youre sones casten out? Therfor thei schulen be youre domes men. 28 But if Y in the Spirit of God caste out feendis, thanne the kyngdom of God is comen in to you. 29 Ethir hou may ony man entre in to the hous of a stronge man, and take away hisse vesselis, but 'he first bynde the stronge man, and thanne he schal spuyle his hous? 30 He that is not with me, is ayens me; and he that gaderid not togidere with me, scaterid abroad. 31 Therfor I seie to you, al synne and blasfemye shal be foryouun to men, but 'the spirit of blasfemye shal not be foryouun. 32 And who euere seith a word ayens mannis sone, it shal be foryouun to him; but who that seieth a word ayens the Hooli Goost, it shal not be foryouun to hym, nether in this world, ne in 'the tothir. (aiōn g165) 33 Ethir make ye the tree good, and his fruyt good; ether make ye the tree yuel and his fruyt yuel; for a tree is knowun of the fruyt. 34 Ye generacioun of eddis, hou moun ye speke goode thingis, whanne ye ben yuel? For the mouth spekith of plente of the herte. 35 A good man bryngith forth good thingis of good tresoure, and an yuel man bringith forth yuel thingis of yuel tresoure. 36 And Y seie to you, that of every idel word, that men speken, thei schulen yelde resoun therof in the dai of doom; 37 for of thi wordis thou schalt be iustified, and of thi wordis thou shal be dampned. 38 Thanne summe of the scribis and Farisees answeriden to hym, and seiden, Mayster, we wolen se a tokne of thee. 39 Which answeride, and seide to hem, An yuel kynrede and a spouse brekere sekith a tokene, and a tokene shal not be youn to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the prophete. 40 For as Jonas was in the wombe of a whal thre daies and thre nyttis, so mannis sone shal be in the herte of the erthe thre daies and thre nyttis. 41 Men of Nyntyue schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and schulen condempne it; for thei diden penaunce in the prechynge of Jonas, and lo! here a gretter than Jonas. 42 The queene of the south shal rise in doom with this generacioun, and schal condempne it; for she cam fro the eendis of the erthe to here the wisdom of Salomon, and lo! here a gretter than Salomon. 43 Whanne an vnclene spirit goith out fro a man, he goith bi drie places, 'and sekith rest, and fyndith not. 44 Thanne he seith, Y shal turne ayen in to myn hous, fro whannys Y wente out. And he cometh, and fyndith it voide, and clensiid with besyms, and maad faire. 45 Thanne he goith, and takith with him seuene othere spiritis worse than hym silf; and thei entren, and dwellen there. And the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the formere. So it shal be to this worste generacioun. 46 Yit whil he spak to the puple, lo! his modir and his bretheren stoden withoutforth, sekyng to speke to hym. 47 And a man seide to hym, Lo! thi modir and thi britheren stonden withoutforth, sekyng thee. 48 He answeride to the man, that spak to hym, and seide, Who is my modir? and who ben my britheren? 49 And he helde forth his hoond in to hise disciplis, and seide, Lo! my modir and my bretheren; 50 for who euer doith the wille of my fadir that is in heuenes, he is my brothir, and sistir, and modir.

13 In that dai Jhesus yede out of the hous, and sat bisidis the see. 2 And myche puple was gaderid to hym, so that he wente up in to a boot, and sat; and al the puple stood on the brenke. 3 And he spac to hem many thingis in parablis, and seide, Lo! he that sowith, yede out to sowe his seed. 4 And while he sowith, summe seedis felden bisidis the weie, and briddis of the eir camen, and eeten hem. 5 But othere seedis felden in to stony places, where thei hadden not myche erthe; and anoon thei sprongen vp, for thei hadden not depnesse of erthe. 6 But whanne the sonne was risun, thei swaliden, and for thei hadden not roote, thei drierden vp. 7 And other seedis felden among thornes; and thornes woxen vp, and strangeleden hem. 8 But othere seedis felden in to good lond, and yauen fruyt; summe an hundred foold, an othir sixti foold, an othir thritt foold. 9 He that hath eris of heryng, here he. 10 And the disciplis camen ny, and seiden to him, Whi spekist thou in parablis to hem? 11 And he answeride, and seide to hem, 'For to you it is youn to knowe the priuytees of the kyngdom of heuenes; but it is not youn to hem. 12 For it shal be youn to hym that hath, and he shal haue plente; but if a man hath not, also that thing that he hath shal be takun awei fro hym. 13 Therfor Y speke to hem in parablis, for thei seynge seen not, and thei herynge heren not, nether vndurstonden; 14 that the prophesie of Ysaie `seiyng be fulfillid` in hem, With heryng ye schulen here, and ye shulen not vndurstonde; and ye seynge schulen se, and ye shulen not se; 15 for the herte of this puple is greetli fattid, and thei herden heuyli with eeris, and thei han closed her iyen, lest sumtyme thei seen with iyen, and with eeris heeren, and vndirstonden in herte, and thei be conuertid, and Y heele hem. 16 But youre iyen that seen ben blesside, and youre eeris that heren. 17 Forsothe Y seie to you, that manye profetis and iust men coueteitiden to se the thingis that ye seen, and thei sayn not, and to heere the thingis that ye heren, and thei herden not. 18 Therfor here ye the parable of the sower. 19 Ech that herith the word of the rewme, and vndirstondith not, the yuel spirit cometh, and rauschith that that is sowun in his herte; this it is, that is sowun bisidis the weie. 20 But this that is sowun on the stony loond, this it is, that herith the word of God, and anoon with ioye takith it. 21 And he hath not roote in hym silf, but is temporal. For whanne tribulacoun and persecucoun is maad for the word, anoon he is sclaudrid. 22 But he that is sowun in thornes, is this that heerith the word, and the bisynesse of this world, and the fallace of ritchessis strangulith the word, and it is maad with outen fruyt. (aiōn g165) 23 But he that is sowun in to good loond, is this that herith the word, and vnderstonedeth, and bryngith forth fruyt. And summe makith an hundred fold, treuli another sixti fold, and another thrittifold. 24 Another parable Jhesus puttide forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is maad lijk to a man, that sewe good seed in his feld. 25 And whanne men slepten, his enemy cam, and sewe aboue taris in the myddil of whete, and wente awei. 26 But whanne the erbe was growed, and made fruyt, thanne the taris apperiden. 27 And the seruauntis of the hosebonde man camen, and seiden to hym, Lord, whether hast thou not sowun good seed in thi feeld? where of thanne hath it taris? 28 And he seide to hem, An enemy hath do this thing. And the seruauntis seiden to him, 'Wolt thou that we goon, and gaderen hem?' 29 And he seide, Nay, lest perauenture ye in gaderynge taris drawen vp with hem the whete bi the roote. 30 Suffre ye hem bothe to wexe in to repyng tyme; and in the tyme of ripe corne Y shal seie to the reperis, First gadere ye to gidere the taris, and bynde hem to gidere in knytcis to be brent, but gadere ye whete in to my berne. 31 Another parable Jhesus puttide forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which a man took,

and sewe in his feeld. 32 Which is the leeste of alle seedis, but whanne it hath woxen, it is the moste of alle wortis, and is maad a tre; so that briddis of the eir comen, and dwellen in the bowis therof. 33 Another parable Jhesus spac to hem, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to sour douy, which a woman took, and hidde in thre mesuris of mele, til it were alle sowrid. 34 Jhesus spac alle thes thingis in parablis to the puple, and he spac not to hem with out parablis, that it schulde be fulfillid, 35 that is seid bi the prophete, seiyng, Y shal opene my mouth in parablis; Y shal telle out hid thingis fro the makynge of the world. 36 Thanne he lefte the puple, and cam in to an hous; and hisse discipulis camen to him, and seiden, Expowne to vs the parable of taris of the feeld. 37 Which answeride, and seide, He that sowith good seed is mannus sone; 38 the feeld is the world; but the good seed, these ben sones of the kyngdom, but taris, these ben yuele children; 39 the enemye that sowith hem is the feend; and the ripe corn is the endyng of the world, the reperis ben angells. (aiōn g165) 40 Therfor as taris ben gaderid togidre, and ben brent in fier, so it shal be in the endyng of the world. (aiōn g165) 41 Mannus sone shall sende hisse angells, and thei schulen gadere fro his rewme alle sclaudris, and hem that doon wickidnesse; 42 and thei schulen sende hem in to the chymney of fier, there shal be weeping and betyng to gidere of teeth. 43 Thanne iuste men schulen schyne as the sunne, in the rewme of her fadir. He that hath eeris of heryng, here he. 44 The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to tresour hid in a feld, which a man that fyndith, hidith; and for ioye of it he goith, and sillith alle thingis that he hath, and bieth thilk feeld. 45 Eftsoone the kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a marchaunt, that sechith good margaritis; 46 but whanne he hath foundun o precious margarite, he wente, and selde alle thingis that he hadde, and bouyte it. 47 Eft the kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a nette cast into the see, and that gaderith to gidere of al kynde of fisschis; 48 which whanne it was ful, thei drowen vp, and seten bi the brenke, and chesen the goode in to her vessels, but the yuel thei kesten out. 49 So it schal be in the endyng of the world. Angells schulen go out, and schulen departe yuel men fro the myddil of iuste men. (aiōn g165) 50 And thei shulen sende hem in to the chymnei of fier; ther shal be weeping and gryntyng of teeth. 51 Han ye vndirstonde alle these thingis? Thei seien to hym, Yhe. 52 He seith to hem, Therfor every wise man of lawe in the kyngdom of heuenes, is lijk to an hosebonde man, that bryngith forth of his tresoure newe thingis and elde. 53 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these parablis, he passide fro thennus. 54 And he cam in to his contrey, and tavyte hem in her synagogis, so that thei wondriden, and seiden, Fro whennus this wisdam and vertues camen to this? 55 Whether `is not this the sone of a carpenter? Whether his modir be not seid Marie? and hisse britheren, James, and Joseph, and Symount, and Judas? and hisse sistris, 56 whether thei alle ben not among us? Fro whennus thanne `alle thes thingis camen to this? 57 And so thei weren sclaudrid in hym. But Jhesus seide to hem, A profete is not with oute worschip, but in his owen contrey, and in his owen hous. 58 And he dide not there manye vertues, for the vnbileue of hem.

14 In that tyme Eroude tetrarke, pryncie of the fourthe part, herde the fame of Jhesus; 2 and seide to hisse children, This is Joon Baptist, he is rysun fro deeth, and therfor vertues worchen in hym. 3 For Heroude hadde holde Joon, and bounde hym, and puttide hym in to prisoun for Herodias, the wif of his brother. 4 For Joon seide to him, It is not leueful to thee to haue hir. 5 And he willynge to sle hym, dredde the puple; for thei hadden hym as a prophete. 6 But in the dai of Heroudis birthe, the douytir of Herodias daunsidne in

the myddil, and pleside Heroude. 7 Wherfor with an ooth he bishiyte to yyue to hir, what euere thing she hadde axid of hym. 8 And she bifor warned of hir modir, seide, Yif thou to me here the heed of Joon Baptist in a disch. 9 And the kyng was sorewful, but for the ooth, and for hem that saten to gidere at the mete, he comaundid to be youun. 10 And he sente, and bihedge Joon in the prisoun. 11 And his heed was brouyt in a dische, and it was youun to the damysel, and she bar it to hir modir. 12 And hisse disciplis camen, and token his bodi, and birieden it; and thei camen, and tolden to Jhesu. 13 And whanne Jhesus hadde herd this thing, he wente fro thennus in a boot, in to desert place bisides. And whanne the puple hadde herd, thei folewiden hym on her feet fro citees. 14 And Jhesus yede out, and sai a greet puple, and hadde reuthe on hem, and heelide the sike men of hem. 15 But whanne the euentid was com, hisse disciplis camen to him, and seiden, The place is desert, and the tyme is now passid; lat the puple go in to townes, to bye hem mete. 16 Jhesus seide to hem, Thei han not nede to go; yyue ye hem sumwhat to ete. 17 Thei answeriden, We han not heere, but fyue looues and twei fischis. 18 And he seide to hem, Brynge ye hem hidur to me. 19 And whanne he hadde comaunid the puple to sitte to meeete on the heye, he took fyue looues and twei fischis, and he bihelde in to heuene, and blesside, and brak, and yaf to hisse disciplis; and thei yauen to the puple. 20 And alle eten, and weren fulfillid. And thei taken the relifs of brokun gobetis, twelue cofynes ful. 21 And the nombre of men that eten was fyue thousynde of men, outakun wymmen and lytle children. 22 And anoon Jhesus compellide the disciplis to go vp in to a boot, and go bifor hym ouer the see, while he lefte the puple. 23 And whanne the puple was left, he stiede aloneo in to an hil for to preie. But whanne the euening was come, he was there aloneo. 24 And the boot in the myddel of the see was schoggid with wawis, for the wynd was contrarie to hem. 25 But in the fourthe wakynge of the niyt, he cam to hem walkynge aboue the see. 26 And thei, seyng hym walking on the see, weren disturblid, and seiden, That it is a fantum; and for drede thei crierden. 27 And anoon Jhesus spac to hem, and seide, Haue ye trust, Y am; nyle ye drede. 28 And Petre answeride, and seide, Lord, if thou art, comaunde me to come to thee on the watrie. 29 And he seide, Come thou. And Petre yede doun fro the boot, and walkide on the watrie to come to Jhesu. 30 But he siy the wynd strong, and was aferde; and whanne he bigan to drenche, he criede, and seide, Lord, make me saaf. 31 And anoon Jhesus helde forth his hoond, and took Petre, and seide to hym, Thou of litil feith, whi hast thou doutid? 32 And whanne he hadde stied in to the boot, the wynd ceessid. 33 And thei, that weren in the boot, camen, and worshipiden hym, and seiden, Verili, thou art Goddis sone. 34 And whanne thei hadden passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the loond of Genesar. 35 And whanne men of that place hadden knowe hym, thei senten in to al that centre; and thei brouyten to hym alle that hadden siknesse. 36 And thei preieden hym, that thei schulden touche the hemme of his clothing; and who euere touchiden waren maad saaf.

15 Thanne the scribis and the Farisees camen to hym fro Jerusalem, and seiden, 2 Whi breken thi disciplis the tradicions of eldere men? for thei waisschen not her hondis, whanne thei eten breed. 3 He answeride, and seide to hem, Whi breken ye the maundement of God for youre tradicoun? 4 For God seide, Honoure thi fadir and thi modir, and he that cursith fadir or modir, die bi deeth. 5 But ye seien, Who euer seith to fadir or modir, What euere yifte is of me, it schal profite to thee; 6 and he hath not worshipid his fadir or his modir; and ye han maad the

maundement of God voide for youre tradicoun. 7 Ypocritis, Isaie, the prophete, prophesiede wel of you, 8 and seide, This puple honourith me with lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; 9 and thei worshipen me `with outer cause, techyng the doctrines and maundements of men. 10 And whanne the puple weren clepid to gidere to hym, he seide to hem, Here ye, and vndurstonde ye. 11 That thing that entrith in to the mouth, defoulith not a man; but that thing that cometh out of the mouth, defoulith a man. 12 Thanne hise disciplis camen, and seiden to hym, Thou knowist, that, if this word be herd, the Farisees ben sclaudrid? 13 And he answeride, and seide, Eueri plautyng, that my fadir of heuene hath not plautid, shal be drawun vp by the roote. 14 Suffre ye hem; thei ben blynde, and leederis of blynde men. And if a blynde man lede a blynde man, bothe fallen doun in to the diche. 15 Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Expowne to vs this parable. 16 And he seide, Yit `ye ben also with outer vndurstonding? 17 Vndurstonden ye not, that al thing that entrith in to the mouth, goith in to the wombe, and is sent out in to the goyng aweil? 18 But the thingis that comen forth fro the mouth, goon out of the herte, and tho thingis defoulun a man. 19 For of the herte goon out yuele thouytis, mansleyngis, auowtries, fornycacionis, theftis, fals witnessyngis, blasfemyes. 20 Thes thingis it ben that defoulun a man; but to ete with hondis not waischun, defoulith not a man. 21 And Jhesus yede out fro thennus, and wente in to the coostis of Tire and Sidon. 22 And lo! a woman of Canane yede out of the coostis, and criede, and seide to him, Lord, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on me; my douyter is yuel traeilid of a feend. 23 And he answeride not to hir a word. And hisse disciplis camen, and preieden hym, and seiden, Leue thou hir, for she crieth aftir vs. 24 He answeride, and seide, Y am not sent, but to the scheep of the hous of Israel that perischiden. 25 And she cam, and worshipide hym, and seide, Lord, helpe me. 26 Which answeride, and seide, It is not good to take the breed of children, and caste to houndis. 27 And she seide, Yhis, Lord; for whelpis eten of the crummis, that fallen doun fro the bord of her lordis. 28 Thanne Jhesus answeride, and seide to hir, A! womman, thi feith is greet; be it doon to thee, as thou wolt. And hir douyt was helid fro that hour. 29 And whanne Jhesus hadde passed fro thennus, he cam bisidis the see of Galilee. And he yede vp in to an hil, and sat there. 30 And myche puple cam to hym, and hadden with hem doumbe men and crokis, feble and blynde, and many other; and thei castiden doun hem at hise feet. And he helide hem, 31 so that the puple wondriden seyngre doumbe men spekyng, and crokis goyng, blynde men seyng; and thei magnyfieden God of Israel. 32 And Jhesus, whanne hisse disciplis weren clepid to gidere, seide to hem, Y haue reuthe of the puple, for thei han abiden now thre daies with me, and han no thing to ete; and Y wole not leue hem fastyng, lest thei failen in the weie. 33 And the disciplis seien to him, Wheroft thanne so many looues among vs in desert, to fulfille so greet a puple? 34 And Jhesus seide to hem, Hou many looues han ye? And thei seiden, Seuene, and a fewe smale fisshis. 35 And he comaundide to the puple, to sitte to mete on the erthe. 36 And he took seuene looues and fyue fischis, and dide thankynge, and brak, and yaf to hisse disciplis; and thei yauen to the puple. 37 And alle eten, and weren fulfillid, and thei token that that was left of relifes, seuene lepis fulle. 38 And thei that eten weren foure thousynde of men, with outer litle children and wymmen. 39 And whanne he hadde left the puple, he wente vp in to a boot, and cam in to the coostis of Magedan.

16 And the Farisees and the Saducees camen to hym temptyng, and preieden hym to schewe hem a tokene fro heuene.

2 And he answeride, and seide to hem, Whanne the euentid is comun, ye seien, It schal be clere, for heuene is rodi; 3 and the morewtid, To dai tempest, for heuene schyneth heueli. 4 Thanne ye kunne deme the face of heuene, but ye moun not wite the tokenes of tymes. An yuel generacionioun and aoutresse sekith a tokene; and a tokene schal not be youn to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente forth. 5 And whanne his disciplis camen ouer the see, thei foryaten to take looues. 6 And he seide to hem, Biholde ye, and be war of the soure dowy of Farisees and Saducees. 7 And thei thouyten among hem, and seiden, For we han not take looues. 8 But Jhesus witynge seide to hem, What thenken ye among you ofitel feith, for ye han not looues? 9 Yit vndurstonden not ye, nether han mynde of fyue looues in to fyue thousynde of men, and hou many cofyns ye token? 10 nether of seuenne looues in to fourre thousynde of men, and hou many lepis ye token? 11 Whi vndurstonden ye not, for Y seide not to you of breed, Be ye war of the sourdowy of Farisees and of Saducees? 12 Thanne thei vndurstoden, that he seide not to be war of sourdowy of looues, but of the techyng of Farisees and Saducees. 13 And Jhesus cam in to the parties of Cesarie of Filip, and axide hise disciplis, and seide, Whom seien men to be mannes sone? 14 And thei seiden, Summe Joon Baptist; othere Elie; and othere Jeremye, or oon of the prophetis. 15 Jhesus seide to hem, But whom seien ye me to be? 16 Symount Petre answeride, and seide, Thou art Crist, the sone of God lyuyng. 17 Jhesus answeride, and seide to him, Blessid art thou, Symount Bariona; for fleisch and blood schewide not to thee, but my fadir that is in heuenes. 18 And Y seie to thee, that thou art Petre, and on this stoon Y schal blide my chirche, and the yatis of helle schulen not haue miyt ayens it. (**Hades g86**) 19 And to thee Y shal yyue the keies of the kingdom of heuenes; and what euer thou shalt bynde on erthe, schal be boundun also in heuenes; and what euer thou schalt vnynde on erthe, schal be vnbouneden also in heuenes. 20 Thanne he comaudide to hise disciplis, that thei schulden seie to no man, that he was Crist. 21 Fro that tyme Jhesus bigan to schewe to hise disciplis, that it bihoffe hym go to Jerusalem, and suffre many thingis, of the eldere men, and of scribis, and princis of prestis; and be slain, and the thridde dai to rise ayen. 22 And Petre took hym, and bigan to blame him, and seide, Fer be it fro thee, Lord; this thing schal not be to thee. 23 And he turnede, and seide to Petre, Sathanas, go after me; thou art a sclaudre to me; for thou sauenerist not tho thingis that ben of God, but tho thingis that ben of men. 24 Thanne Jhesus seide to hise disciplis, If oñy man wole come after me, denye he hym self, and take his cros, and sue me; for he that wole make his lijf saaf, 25 shal leese it; and he that schal leese his lijf for me, schal fynde it. 26 For what profitith it to a man, if he wyinne al the world, and suffre peiryng of his soule? or what chaunging schal a man yyue for his soule? 27 For mannes sone schal come in glorie of his fader, with his aungels, and thanne he schal yelde to ech man after his werkis. 28 Treuli Y seie to you, `ther ben summe of hem that stonden here, whiche schulen not taste deth, til thei seen mannes sone comyng in his kyngdom.

17 And after sixe daies Jhesus took Petre, and James, and Joon, his brother, and ledde hem aside in to an hiȝ hil, 2 and was turned in to an oþir licesse bifor hem. And his face schone as the sunne; and hise clothis weren maad white as snowe. 3 And lo! Moises and Elie apperiden to hem, and spoken with hym. 4 And Petre answeride, and seide to Jhesus, Lord, it is good vs to be here. If thou wolt, make we here thre tabernacis; to thee oon, to Moises oon, and oon to Elye. Yit the while he spak, lo! 5 a bryt cloude

ouerschadewide hem; and lo! a voice out of the cloude, that seide, This is my dereworth sone, in whom Y haue wel pleside to me; here ye hym. 6 And the disciplis herden, and felden doun on her faces, and dredden greetli. 7 And Jhesus cam, and touchide hem, and seide to hem, Rise vp, and nyle ye drede. 8 And thei liften vp her iyen, and saien no man, but Jhesu alone. 9 And as thei camen doun of the hille, Jhesus comaundide to hem, and seide, Seie ye to no man the visioun, til mannes sone rise ayen fro deeth. 10 And his disciplis axiden hym, and seiden, What thanne seien the scribis, that it bihoueth that Elie come first? 11 He answeride, and seide to hem, Elie schal come, and he schal restore alle thingis. 12 And Y seie to you, that Elie is nowe comun, and thei knewen hym not, but thei diden in him what euer thingis thei wolden; and so mannes sone schal suffre of hem. 13 Thanne the disciplis vndurstoden, that he seide to hem of Joon Baptist. 14 And whanne he cam to the puple, a man cam to hym, and felde doun on his knees bifor hym, and seide, 15 Lord, haue merci on my sone; for he is lunatike, and suffrith yuele, for ofte tymes he fallith in to the fier, and ofte tymes in to water. 16 And Y brouyte hym to thi disciplis, and thei myyten not heele hym. 17 Jhesus answeride, and seide, Al thou generacion vnbleueful and weïward; hou long schal Y be with you? hou long schal Y suffre you? Brynge ye hym hider to me. 18 And Jhesus blamede hym, and the deuel wente out fro hym; and the child was heelid fro that our. 19 Thanne the disciplis camen to Jhesu priueli, and seiden to hym, Whi myyten not we caste hym out? 20 Jhesus seith to hem, For youre vnbleue. Treuli Y seie to you, if ye han feith, as a corn of seneueye, ye schulen seie to this hil, Passe thou hennus, and it schal passe; and no thing schal be vnpossible to you; 21 but this kynde is not caste out, but bi preying and fastyng. 22 And whilis thei weren abidyng togidere in Galilee, Jhesus seide to hem, Mannus sone schal be braited in to the hondis of men; 23 and thei schulen sle hym, and the thridde day he schal rise ayen to lijf. And thei weren ful sorli. 24 And whanne thei camen to Cafarnaum, thei that token tribute, camen to Petre, and seiden to hym, Youre maister payeth not tribute? 25 And he seide, Yhis. And whanne he was comen in to the hous, Jhesus cam bifor hym, and seide, Symount, what semeth to thee? Kyngis of erthe, of whom taken thei tribute? of her sones, ether of aliens? 26 And he seide, Of aliens. Jhesus seide to hym, Thanne sones ben fre. 27 But that we sclaudre hem not, go to the see, and caste an hook, and take thilke fischt that first cometh vp; and, whanne his mouth is opened, thou schalt fynde a stater, and yyue for thee and for me.

18 In that our the disciplis camen to Jhesu, and seiden, Who, gessist thou, is greter in the kyngdom of heuenes? 2 And Jhesus clepide a litil child, and putte hym in the myddil of hem; 3 and seide, Y seie treuthe to you, but ye be turned, and maad as litle children, ye schulen not entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. 4 Therfor who euer mekith hym as this litil child, he is greter in the kyngdom of heuenes. 5 And he that resseyueth o siche litil child in my name, resseyueth me. 6 But who so sclaudriþ oon of these smale, that bileyen in me, it spedith to hym that a mylnstoone of assis be hangid in his necke, and he be drenchid in the depnesse of the see. 7 Woo to the world, for sclaudris; for it is nede that sclaudris come; netheles wo to thilke man bi whom a sclaudre cometh. 8 And if thin hoond or thi foot sclaudre thee, kitte it of, and caste awei fro thee. It is betere to thee to entre to lijf feble, ethir crokod, than hauyng tweyne hoondis or twey feet to be sent in to euerlastynge fier. (**aiōnios g166**) 9 And if thin iye sclaudre thee, pulle it out, and caste awei fro thee. It is betere to thee with oon iye to entre in to lijf, thanne hauyng tweyn iyen to be sent in to the fier

of helle. (*Geenna g1067*) **10** Se ye, that ye dispise not oon of these little. For Y seie to you, that the aungels of hem in heuenes seen euermore the face of my fadir that is in heuenes. **11** For mannus sone cam to saue that thing that perischide. **12** What semeth to you? If ther weren to sum man an hundred scheep, and oon of hem hath errid, whethir he schal not leeue nynti and nyne in desert, and schal go to seche that that eride? **13** And if it falle that he fynde it, treuli Y seie to you, that he schal haue ioye theron more than on nynti and nyne that erriden not. **14** So it is not the wille bifor youre fadir that is in heuenes, that oon of these little perische. **15** But if thi brother synneth ayens thee, go thou, and repreue hym, bitwixe thee and hym alone; if he herith thee, thou hast wonnun thi brother. **16** And if he herith thee not, take with thee oon or tweyne, that every word stonde in the mouth of tweyne or thre witnessis. **17** And if he herith not hem, seie thou to the chirche. But if he herith not the chirche, be he as an hethen and a pupplican to thee. **18** Y seie to you treuli, what euer thingis ye bynden on erthe, tho schulen be boundun also in heuene; and what euer thingis ye vnbonden on erthe, tho schulen be vnboundun also in heuene. **19** Eftsoone Y seie to you, that if tweyne of you consenten on the erthe, of every thing what euer thei axen, it schal be don to hem of my fadir that is in heuenes. **20** For where tweyne or thre ben gaderid in my name, there Y am in the myddil of hem. **21** Thanne Petre cam to hym, and seide, Lord, how ofte schal my brother synne ayens me, and Y schal foryyue hym? **22** Whether til seuen tymes? Jhesus seith to hym, Y seie not to thee, til seuene sithis; but til seuenti sithis seuene sithis. **23** Therfor the kyngdom of heuenes is liced to a kyng, that wolde rekyn with hiser seruauntis. **24** And whanne he bigan to rekene, oon that oyute ten thousynde talents, was brouyt to hym. **25** And whanne he hadde not wherof to yelde, his lord comauandide hym to be seld, and his wif, and children, and alle thingis that he hadde, and to be paied. **26** But thilke seruaunt felde doun, and preiede hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal yelde to thee alle thingis. **27** And the lord hadde merci on that seruaunt, and suffrude hym to go, and foryaf to hym the dette. **28** But thilke seruaunt yede out, and foonde oon of his euen seruauntis, that oyute hym an hundred pens; and he helde hym, and stranglide hym, and seide, Yelde that that thou owest. **29** And his euen seruaunt felle doun, and preyede hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal quyte alle thingis to thee. **30** But he wolde not; but wente out, and putte hym in to prisoun, til he paiede al the dette. **31** And hiser euen seruauntis, seyng the thingis that weren don, soreweden greetli. And thei camen, and telden to her lord alle the thingis that weren don. **32** Thanne his lord clepide hym, and seide to hym, Wickid seruaunt, Y foryaf to thee al the dette, for thou preiedist me. **33** Therfor whether it bihouede not also thee to haue merci on thin euen seruaunt, as Y hadde merci on thee? **34** And his lord was wroth, and took hym to turmentouris, til he paiede al the dette. **35** So my fadir of heuene schal do to you, if ye foryyuen not euyer man to his brother, of youre hertes.

19 And it was don, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, he passide fro Galilee, and cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jordan. **2** And myche puple suede him, and he heelide hem there. **3** And Farisees camen to him, temptynge him, and seiden, Whether it be leueful to a man to leeue his wif, for ony cause? **4** Which answeride, and seide to hem, Han ye not red, for he that made men at the bigynnyng, made hem male and female? **5** And he seide, For this thing a man schal leeue fadir and modir, and he schal draw to his wif; and thei schulen be tweyne in o fleisch. **6** And so thei ben not now tweyne, but o fleisch. Therfor a man departe

not that thing that God hath ioyned. **7** Thei seien to hym, What thanne comauandide Moyses, to yyue a libel of forsakynge, and to leeue of? **8** And he seide to hem, For Moyses, for the hardnesse of youre herte, suffride you leeue youre wyues; but fro the bigynnyng it was not so. **9** And Y seie to you, that who euer leeuehit his wif, but for fornycacioun, and weddith another, doith lecherie; and he that weddith the forsakun wif, doith lecherie. **10** His disciplis seien to him, If the cause of a man with a wif is so, it spideth not to be weddith. **11** And he seide to hem, Not alle men taken this word; but to whiche it is youn. **12** For ther ben geldingis, whiche ben thus born of the modris wombe; and ther ben geldyngis, that ben maad of men; and there ben geldyngis, that han geldid hem silf, for the kyngdom of heuenes. He that may take, take he. **13** Thanne litle children weren brouynte to hym, that he schulde putte hondis to hem, and preie. **14** And the disciplis blamyden hem. But Jhesus seide to hem, Suffre ye that litle children come to me, and nyle ye forbede hem; for of siche is the kyngdom of heuenes. **15** And whanne he hadde put to hem hondis, he wente fro thennus. **16** And lo! oon cam, and seide to hym, Good maister, what good schal Y do, that Y haue euerlastynge lijf? (*aiōnios g166*) **17** Which seith to hym, What axist thou me of good thing? There is o good God. But if thou wolt entre to lijf, kepe the comauandementis. **18** He seith to hym, Whiche? And Jhesus seide, Thou schalt not do mansleying, thou schalt not do auowtrie, thou schalt not do thefte, thou schalt not seie fals witnessyng; **19** worschipe thi fadir and thi modir, and thou schalt loue thi neiybore as thi silf. **20** The yonge man seith to hym, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro my youthe, what yit faillith to me? **21** Jhesus seith to hym, If thou wolt be perfite, go, and sille alle thingis that thou hast, and yyue to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresoure in heuene; and come, and sue me. **22** And whanne the yong man hadde herd these wordis, he wente awei soreful, for he hadde many possessiounis. **23** And Jhesus seide to hisse disciplis, Y seie to you treuthe, for a riche man of hard schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. **24** And eftsoone Y seie to you, it is lyter a camel to passee thorou a needlis iye, thanne a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of heuens. **25** Whanne these thingis weren herd, the disciplis wondriden greetli, and seiden, Who thanne may be saaf? **26** Jhesus bihelde, and seide to hem, Anentis men this thing is impossible; but anentis God alle thingis ben possible. **27** Thanne Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Lo! we han forsake alle thingis, and we han suede thee; what thanne schal be to vs? **28** Jhesus seide to hem, Trul i seie to you, that ye that han forsake alle thingis, and han sued me, in the regeneracioun whanne mannus sone schal sitte in the sete of his maieste, ye schulen sitte on twelue setis, demyngye the twelue kynredis of Israel. **29** And every man that forsakith hous, brytheren or sistren, fadir or modir, wif ethir children, or feedlis, for my name, he schal take an hundred foold, and schal welde euerlastynge lijf. (*aiōnios g166*) **30** But manye schulen be, the firste the laste, and the laste the firste.

20 The kyngdom of heuenes is lic to an housbonde man, that wente out first bi the morewe, to hire werk men in to his vyneyerd. **2** And whanne the couenaunt was maad with werk men, of a peny for the dai, he sente hem in to his vyneyerd. **3** And he yede out abouthe the thridde our, and say othere stondynge idel in the chepyng. **4** And he seide to hem, Go ye also in to myn vyneyerd, and that that schal be rytfyl, Y schal yyue to you. **5** And thei wenten forth. Eftsoones he wente out abouthe the sixte our, and theynthe, and dide in lijk maner. **6** But abouthe the elleuenthe our he wente out, and foond other stondynge; and he seide to hem, What stonden ye idel here al dai? **7** Thei seien to him, For no man

hath hirid vs. He seith to hem, Go ye also in to my vyneyerd. 8 And whanne euenyng was comun, the lord of the vyneyerd seith to his procuratoure, Clepe the werk men, and yelde to hem her hire, and bigynne thou at the laste til to the firste. 9 And so whanne thei weren comun, that camen aboute the elleuenthe our, also thei token euryche of hem a peny. 10 But the firste camen, and demeden, that thei schulden take more, but thei token ech oon bi hem silf a peny; 11 and in the takyng grutchiden ayens the hosebonde man, and seiden, 12 These laste wrouyten oon our, and thou hast maad hem euen to vs, that han born the charge of the dai, and heete? 13 And he answeride to oon of hem, and seide, Freend, Y do thee noon wrong; whether thou hast not accordid with me for a peny? 14 Take thou that that is thin, and go; for Y wole yyue to this laste man, as to thee. 15 Whether it is not leueful to me to do that that Y wole? Whether thin iye is wickid, for Y am good? 16 So the laste schulen be the firste, and the firste the laste; 'for many ben clepid, but fewe ben chosun. 17 And Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem, and took hise twelue discipulis in priuete, and seide to hem, Lo! 18 we goon vp to Jerusalem, and mannus sone schal be bitakun to princis of prestis, and scribis; and thei schulen condempne him to deeth. 19 And thei schulen bitake hym to hethene men, for to be scorned, and scourgid, and crucified; and the thridde day he schal rise ayen to lijf. 20 Thanne the modir of the sones of Zebedee cam to hym with hir sones, onouryng, and axyng sum thing of hym. 21 And he seide to hir, What wolt thou? She seith to hym, Seie that thes tweyne my sones sitte, oon at thi rythalfe, and oon at thi lefthalfe, in thi kyngdom. 22 Jhesus answeride, and seide, Ye witen not what ye axen. Moun ye drynke the cuppe which Y schal drynke? Thei seien to hym, We moun. 23 He seith to hem, Ye schulen drinke my cuppe; but to sitte at my rythalfe or lefthalfe, it is not myn to yyue to you; but to whiche it is maad redi of my fadir. 24 And the ten herynge, hadden indignacioni of the twei britheren. 25 But Jhesus clepide hem to hym, and seide, Ye witen, that princis of hethene men ben lordis of hem, and thei that ben gretter, vsen power on hem. 26 It schal not be so among you; but who euer wole be maad gretter among you, be he youre mynstre; 27 and who euer among you wole be the firste, he schal be youre seruaunt. 28 As mannus sone cam not to be seruyd, but to serue, and to yyue his lijf redempcioun for manye. 29 And whanne thei yeden out of Jerico, miche puple suede him. 30 And lo! twei blynde men saten bisydys the weie, and herden that Jhesus passide; and thei crierden, and seiden, Lord, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on vs. 31 And the puple blamede hem, that thei schulden be stille; and thei crierden the more, and seiden, Lord, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on vs. 32 And Jhesus stood, and clepide hem, and seide, What wolen ye, that Y do to you? 33 Thei seien to him, Lord, that oure iyen be opened. 34 And Jhesus hadde merci on hem, and touchide her iyen; and anoon thei sayen, and sueden him.

21 And whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Jerusalem, and cam to Bethfage, at the mount of Olyuete, thanne sente he his twei discipulis, and seide to hem, 2 Go ye in to the castel that is ayens you, and anoon ye schulen fynde an asse tied, and a colt with hir; vntien ye, and bryngye to me. 3 And if ony man seie to you ony thing, seie ye, that the Lord hath nede to hem; and anoon he schal leeue hem. 4 Al this was doon, that that thing schulde be fulfillid, that was seid bi the prophete, seiyng, Seie ye to the douter of Syon, Lo! 5 thi kyng cometh to thee, meke, sittynge on an asse, and a fole of an asse vnder yok. 6 And the discipulis yeden, and diden as Jhesus comaundide hem. 7 And thei brouyten an asse, and the fole, and leiden her clothis on hem, and maden hym sitte

aboue. 8 And ful myche puple strewiden her clothis in the weie; othere kittiden braunchis of trees, and strewiden in the weie. 9 And the puple that wente bifore, and that sueden, crierden, and seiden, Osanna to the sone of Dauid; blessid is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Osanna in hiy thingis. 10 And whanne he was entrid in to Jerusalem, al the citee was stirid, and seide, Who is this? 11 But the puple seide, This is Jhesus, the prophete, of Nazareth of Galilee. 12 And Jhesus entride in to the temple of God, and castide out of the temple alle that bouyten and solden; and he turnede vpsedoun the bordis of chaungeris, and the chayeris of men that solden culueris. 13 And he seith to hem, It is writun, Myn hous schal be clepid an hous of preier; but ye han maad it a denne of theuies. 14 And blynde and crokide camen to hym in the temple, and he heelide hem. 15 But the princis of prestis and scribis, seyng the merueilouse thingis that he dide, and children cryng in the temple, and seiyng, Osanna to the sone of Dauid, hadden indignacioni, 16 and seiden to hym, Herist thou what these seien? And Jhesus seide to hem, Yhe; whether ye han neuer redde, That of the mouth of yonge children, and of soukyng chyldyn, thou hast maad perfit herieng? 17 And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente forth out of the citee, in to Bethanye; and there he dwelte, and tauyte hem of the kyngdom of God. 18 But on the morowe, he, turnyng ayen in to the citee, hungride. 19 And he saye a fige tree bisidis the weie, and cam to it, and foond no thing ther ynne but leeues oneli. And he seide to it, Neuer fruyt come forth of thee, in to with outen eende, And anoon the fige tre was dried vp. (aīōn g165) 20 And discipulis 'sawen, and wondriden, seiyng, Hou anoon it drieide. 21 And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, if ye haue feith, and douten not, not oonli ye schulen do of the fige tree, but also if ye seyn to this hil, Take, and caste thee in to the see, it schal be don so. 22 And alle thingis what euere ye bileuynghe schulen axe in preyer, ye schulen take. 23 And whanne he cam in to the temple, the princis of prestis and elder men of the puple camen to hym that tauyte, and seiden, In what power doist thou these thingis? and who yaf thee this power? 24 Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word, the which if ye tellen me, Y schal seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis. 25 Of whennys was the baptym of Joon; of heuene, or of men? And thei thouyten with ynne hem silf, 26 seiyng, If we seien of heuene, he schal seie to vs, Whi thanne bileuen ye not to hym? If we seien of men, we dreden the puple, for alle hadden Joon as a prophete. 27 And thei answeriden to Jhesu, and seiden, We witen not. And he seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis. 28 But what semeth to you? A man hadde twey sones; and he cam to the firste, and seide, Sone, go worche this dai in my vyneyerd. 29 And he answeride, and seide, Y nyle; but afterward he forthouyte, and wente forth. 30 But he cam to 'the tother, and seide on lijk maner. And he answeride, and seide, Lord, Y go; and he wente not. 31 Who of the tweyne dide the fadris wille? Thei seien to hym, The firste. Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, for pupplicans and hooris schulen go bifor you 'in to the kyngdom of God. 32 For Joon cam to you in the weie of rytwisnesse, and ye bileueden not to him; but pupplicans and hooris bileueden to hym. But ye sayn, and hadden no forthenkyng aftir, that ye bileueden to hym. 33 Here ye another parable. There was an hosebonde man, that plautide a vyneyerd, and heggyde it aboue, and dalfe a presour ther ynne, and bldide a tour, and hidre it to erthe tilieris, and wente fer in pilgrimage. 34 But whanne the tyme of fruytis neiyede, he sente his seruauntis to the erthe tilieris, to take fruytis of it. 35 And the erhetilieris token his seruauntis, and beeten 'the toon, thei slowen another, and thei stonyden another.

36 Eftsoone he sente othere seruauntis, mo than the firste, and in lijk maner thei diden to hem. **37** And at the laste he sente hisone to hem, and seide, Thei schulen dredre my sone. **38** But the erthe tilieris, seynghe the sone, seiden with ynne hem silf, This is the eire; come ye, sle we hym, and we schulen haue his eritage. **39** And thei token, and castiden hym out of the vnyerd, and slowen hym. **40** Therfor whanne the lord of the vnyerd schal come, what schal he do to thilke erthe tilieris? **41** Thei seien to hym, He schal leese yuele the yuele men, and he schal sette to hire his vyneyerd to othere erthetilieris, whyche schulen yelde to hym fruyt in her tymes. **42** Jhesus seith to hem, Redden ye neuer in scripturis, The stoon which bilderis repreuden, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? Of the Lord this thing is don, and it is meruelous bifor oure iyen. **43** Therfor Y seie to you, that the kyngdom of God schal be takun fro you, and shal be youn to a folc doyngne fruytis of it. **44** And he that schal falle on this stoon, schal be brokun; but on whom it schal falle, it schal al tobrise hym. **45** And whanne the princes of prestis and Farisees hadden herd hise parablis, thei knewen that he seide of hem. **46** And thei souyten to holde hym, but thei dredden the puple, for thei hadden hym as a prophete.

22 And Jhesus answeride, and spak eftsoone in parablis to hem, **2** and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is maad lijk to a kyng that made weddyngis to his sone. **3** And he sente hise seruauntis for to clepe men that weren bode to the weddyngis, and thei wolden not come. **4** Eftsoone he sente othere seruauntis, and seide, Seie ye to the men that ben bode to the feeste, Lo! Y haue maad redi my meete, my bolis and my volatilis ben slain, and alle thingis ben redy; come ye to the weddyngis. **5** But thei dispisiden, and wenten forth, oon in to his toun, another to his marchaudise. **6** But othere helden his seruauntis, and turmentiden hem, and slowen. **7** But the kyng, whanne he hadde herd, was wroth; and he sente hise oostis, and he distruyede tho manquelleris, and brente her citee. **8** Thanne he seide to hise seruauntis, The weddyngis ben redi, but thei that weren clepid to the feeste, weren not worthi. **9** Therfor go ye to the endis of weies, and whom euere ye fynden, clepe ye to the weddyngis. **10** And hise seruauntis yeden out in to weies, and gadriden togidre alle that thei founden, good and yuele; and the bridale was fullfillid with men sittyngate at the mete. **11** And the kyng entride, to se men sittyngate at the mete; and he siye there a man not clothid with bride cloth. **12** And he seide to hym, Freend, hou entristid thou hidir with out bride clothis? And he was doumbe. **13** Thanne the kyng bad hise mynystris, Bynde hym bothe hondis and feet, and sende ye him in to vtmer derknessis; there schal be wepyng and grentyng of teeth. **14** For many ben clepid, but fewe ben chosun. **15** Thanne Farisees yeden awei, and token a counsel to take Jhesu in word. **16** And thei senden to hym her disciplis, with Erodians, and seien, Maister, we witen, that thou art sothefast, and thou techist in treuthe the weie of God, and thou chargist not of ony man, for thou beholdist not the persoone of men. **17** Therfor seie to vs, what it seemeth to thee. Is it leuelift that tribute be youn to the emperoure, ether nay? **18** And whanne Jhesus hadde knowe the wickidnesse of hem, he seide, Ypocritis, what tempten ye me? **19** Schewe ye to me the prynce of the money. And thei broutyen to hym a peny. **20** And Jhesus seide to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the writyng aboue? **21** Thei seien to hym, The emperouris. Thanne he seide to hem, Therfor yelde ye to the emperoure tho thingis that ben the emperouris, and to God tho thingis that ben of God. **22** And thei herden, and wondriden; and thei leften hym, and wenten awawy. **23** In that dai Saduceis, that seien there is no risyng ayen to lijf, camen to hym, and axiden him, **24** and seiden,

Mayster, Moises seide, if ony man is deed, not hauyng a sone, that his brother wedde his wijf, and reise seed to his brothir. **25** And seuen britheren weren at vs; and the firste weddide a wijf, and is deed. And he hadde no seed, and lefte his wijf to his brother; **26** also the secounde, and the thrid, til to the seventhe. **27** But the laste of alle, the woman is deed. **28** Also in the risyng ayen to lijf, whos wijf of the seuene schal sche be? for alle hadden hir. **29** Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, Ye erren, and ye knownen not scripturis, ne the vertu of God. **30** For in the rysyng ayen to lijf, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir schulen be weddid; but thei ben as the aungels of God in heuene. **31** And of the risyng ayen of deed men, 'han ye not red, that is seid of the Lord, that seith to you, **32** Y am God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob? he is not God of deede men, but of lyuynge men. **33** And the puple herynge, wondriden in his techyng. **34** And Fariseis herden that he hadde put silence to Saduceis, and camen togidre. **35** And oon of hem, a techere of the lawe, axide Jhesu, and temptide him, **36** Maistris, which is a greet maundement in the lawe? **37** Jhesus seide to him, Thou schalt loue thi Lord God, of al thin herte, and in al thi soule, and in al thi mynde. **38** This is the firste and the moste maundement. **39** And the secounde is lijk to this; Thou schalt loue thi neiyebore as thi silf. **40** In these twey maundementis hangith al the lawe and the profetis. **41** And whanne the Farisees weren gederid togidre, Jhesus axide hem, **42** and seide, What semeth to you of Crist, whos sone is he? Thei seien to hym, Of Dauid. **43** He seith to hem, Hou thanne Dauid in spirit clepith hym Lord, **44** and seith, The Lord seide to my Lord, Sitte on my rythalff, til Y putte thin enemyes a stool of thi feet? **45** Thanne if Dauid clepith hym Lord, hou is he his sone? **46** And no man mylte awnere a word to hym, nethir ony man was hardi fro that day, to axe hym more.

23 Thanne Jhesus spac to the puple, and to hise disciplis, **2** and seide, On the chayere of Moyses, scribis and Farisees han sete. **3** Therfor kepe ye, and do ye alle thingis, what euer thingis thei seien to you. But nyle ye do aftir her werkis; for thei seien, and don not. **4** And thei bynden greuouse chargis, and that moun not be borun, and putten on schuldris of men; but with her fygur thei wolen not moue hem. **5** Therfor thei don alle her werkis 'that thei be seen of men; for thei drawnen abroad her filateries, and magnifieng hemmes. **6** And thei louen the first sittyng placis in soperis, and the first chaireis in synagogis; **7** and salutaciouns in chepyng, and to be clepid of men maystir. **8** But nyle ye be clepid maister; for oon is youre maystir, and alle ye ben britheren. **9** And nyle ye clepe to you a fadir on erthe, for oon is your fadir, that is in heuenes. **10** Nether be ye clepid maistris, for oon is youre maister, Crist. **11** He that is grettest among you, schal be youre mynstre. **12** For he that hieth himself, schal be mekid; and he that mekith hym silf, schal be enhaunsid. **13** But wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that closen the kyngdom of heuenes bifore men; and ye entren not, nether suffren men entrynge to entre. **14** Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that eten the housis of widowis, and preien bi longe preier; for this thing ye schulen take more doom. **15** Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ypocritis, that goon aboute the see and the loond, to make o prosilite; and whanne he is maad, ye maken hym a sone of helle, double more than ye ben. (*Geenna g1067*) **16** Wo to you, blynde ledeleris, that seien, Who euer swerith bi the temple of God, it is 'no thing; but he that swerith in the gold of the temple, is dettoure. **17** Ye foolis and blynde, for what is grettere, the gold, or the temple that halewith the gold? **18** And who euer swerith in the auter, it is no thing; but he that swerith in the yifte that is on the auter, owith. **19** Blynde men, for what is

more, the yifte, or the auter that haleith the yifte? **20** Therfor he that swerith in the auter, swerith in it, and in alle thingis that ben ther on. **21** And he that swerith in the temple, swerith in it, and in hym that dwelith in the temple. **22** And he that swerith in heuene, swerith in the trone of God, and in hym that sittith ther on. **23** Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ypocritis, that tithen mynte, anete, and cummyn, and han left tho thingis that ben of more charge of the lawe, doom, and merci, and feith. And it bihoft to do these thingis, and not to leeue tho. **24** Blynde lederis, clensinge a gnatte, but swolewyng a camel. **25** Woo to you, scribis and Farisees, ypocritis, that clelsen the cuppe and the plater with outforth; but with ynne ye ben ful of rauayne and vnclemnesse. **26** Thou blynde Farisee, clelse the cuppe and the plater with ynneforth, that that that is with outforth be maad clene. **27** Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that ben lijk to sepulcris whitud, whiche with outforth semen faire to men; but with ynne thei ben fulle of boonus of deed men, and of al filthe. **28** So ye with outforth semen iust to men; but with ynne ye ben ful of ypocrisy and wickidnesse. **29** Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that bilden sepulcris of profetis, and maken faire the birelis of iust men, **30** and seien, If we hadden be in the daies of oure fadris, we schulden not haue be her felowis in the blood of prophetis. **31** And so ye ben in witnessyng to you silf, that ye ben the sones of hem that slowen the prophetis. **32** And fulfille ye the mesure of youre fadris. **33** Ye eddis, and eddis briddis, hou schulen ye fle fro the doom of helle? (**Geenna g1067**) **34** Therfor lo! Y sende to you profetis, and wise men, and scribis; and of hem ye schulen sle and crucifie, and of hem ye schulen scourge in youre sinagogis, and schulen pursue fro cite in to citee; **35** that al the iust blood come on you, that was sched on the erthe, fro the blood of iust Abel to the blood of Zacarie, the sone of Barachie, whom ye slowen bitwixe the temple and the auter. **36** Treuli Y seie to you, alle these thingis schulen come on this generacioun. **37** Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that sleest prophetis, and stoonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte wolde Y gadere togidere thi children, as an henne gaderith togidir her chikenes vndir hir wengis, and thou woldist not. **38** Lo! youre hous schal be left to you desert. **39** And Y seie to you, ye schulen not se me fro hennus forth, til ye seien, Blessid is he, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 And Jhesus wente out of the temple; and his disciplis camen to hym, to schewe hym the blydyngis of the temple. **2** But he answeride, and seide to hem, Seen ye alle these thingis? Treuli Y seie to you, a stoon schal not be left here on a stoon, that ne it schal be destrid. **3** And whanne he satte on the hille of Olyuete, hise disciplis camen to hym priueli, and seiden, Seie vs, whanne these thingis schulen be, and what token of thi comyng, and of the ending of the world. (**aiōn g165**) **4** And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, Loke ye, that no man disseyue you. **5** For many schulen come in my name, and schulen seie, Y am Crist; and thei schulen disseyue manye. **6** For ye schulen here batels, and opynions of batels; se ye that ye be not disturbild; for it byhoueth these thingis to be don, but not yit is the ende. **7** Folk schal rise togidere ayens folc, and rewme ayens rewme, and pestilences, and hungris, and the erthemouyngis schulen be bi placis; **8** and alle these ben bigynnyngis of sorewes. **9** Thanne men schulen bitake you in to tribulacion, and schulen sle you, and ye schulen be in hate to alle folk for my name. **10** And thanne many schulen be sclaudrid, and bitraye ech other, and thei schulen hate ech other. **11** And many false prophetis schulen rise, and disseyue manye. **12** And for wickidnesse schal `be plenteouse, the charite of manye schal wexe coold; **13** but he that schal dwelle stable in to the ende, schal

be saaf. **14** And this gospel of the kyngdom schal be prechid in al the world, in witnessyng to al folc; **15** and thanne the ende schal come. Therfor whanne ye se the abhomynacioun of discomfort, that is seid of Danyel, the prophete, stondyng in the hooli place; he that redith, vndirstonde he; **16** thanne thei that ben in Judee, fle to the mounteyns; and he that is in the hous roof, **17** come not doun to take ony thing of his hous; and he that is in the feeld, **18** turne not ayen to take his coote. **19** But wo to hem that ben with child, and nurischen in the daies. **20** Preye ye, that youre fleyng be not maad in wynter, or in the saboth. **21** For thanne schal be greet tribulacioun, what maner `was not fro the bigynnyng of the world to now, nether schal be maad. **22** And but tho daies hadden be abreggide, ech flesch schulde not be maad saaf; but tho daies schulen be maad schort, for the chosun men. **23** Thanne if ony man seie to you, Lo! here is Crist, or there, nyle ye bileyue. **24** For false Cristis and false prophetis schulen rise, and thei schulen yyue grete tokenes and wondrys; so that also the chosun be led in to erroore, if it may be done. **25** Lo! Y haue bifor seid to you. **26** Therfor if thei seie to you, Lo! he is in desert, nyle ye go out; lo! in priuye placis, nyle ye trowe. **27** For as leit goith out fro the eest, and apperith in to the weste, so schal be also the coming of mannus sone. **28** Where euer the bodi schal be, also the eglis schulen be gaderid thidur. **29** And anon after the tribulacioun of tho daies, the sunne schal be maad derk, and the moone schal not yyue hir liyt, and the sterries schulen falle fro heuene, and the vertues of heuenes schulen be moued. **30** And thanne the tokene of mannus sone schal appere in heuene, and thanne alle kynredis of the erthe schulen weile; and thei schulen see mannus sone comyng in the cloudis of heuene, with miche vertu and maieste. **31** And he schal sende hise aungels with a trumpe, and a greet vois; and thei schulen gedere hise chosun fro foure wyndis, fro the hiyst thingis of heuenes to the endis of hem. **32** And lerne ye the parable of a fige tre. Whanne his braunce is now tendir, and the leeues ben sprongun, ye witen that somer is ny; **33** `so and ye whanne ye seen alle these thingis, wite ye that it is ny, in the yatis. **34** Treuli Y seie to you, for this generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis be don; **35** heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my wordis schulen not passe. **36** But of thilke dai and our no man wote, nethir aungels of heuenes, but the fadir alone. **37** But as it was in the daies of Noe, so schal be the comyng of mannus sone. **38** For as in the daies before the greet flood, thei weren etyng and drynkyng, weddyng and takyng to weddyng, to that dai, that Noe entride in to the schippe; **39** and thei knewen not, til the greet flood cam, and took alle men, so schal be the comyng of mannus sone. **40** Thanne tweyne schulen be in o feeld, oon schal be takun, and another left; **41** twey wymmen schulen be gyrdyngye in o queerne, oon schal be takun, and `the tother left; tweyn in a bedde, `the toon schal be takun, and the tother left. **42** Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not in what our the Lord schal come. **43** But wite ye this, that if the hosebonde man wiste in what our the thefe were to come, certis he wolde wake, and suffre not his hous to be vndurmyned. **44** And therfor be ye redi, for in what our ye gessen not, mannus sone schal come. **45** Who gessist thou is a trewe seruaunt and prudent, whom his lord ordeyned on his meynee, to yyue hem mete in tyme? **46** Blessed is that seruaunt, whom `his lord, whanne he schal come, schal fynde so dyngye. **47** Treuli Y seye to you, for on alle his goodis he schal ordeyne hym. **48** But if thilke yuel seruaunt seie in his herte, My lord tarieht to come, **49** and bigyneth to smyte hise euen seruauntis, and etc, and drynke with drunken men; **50** the lord of that seruaunt schal come in the dai which he hopith not, and in the our that he knowith not, **51** and

schal departe hym, and putte his part with ypcritis; there schal be wepyng, and gryntyng of teeth.

25 Thanne the kyngdom of heunes schal be lijk to ten virgyns, whiche token her laumpis, and wenten out ayens the hosebonde and the wif; 2 and fyue of hem weren foolis, and fyue prudent. 3 But the fyue foolis token her laumpis, and token not oily with hem; 4 but the prudent token oily in her vessels with the laumpis. 5 And whilis the hosebonde tariede, alle thei nappiden and slepten. 6 But at mydrynt a cry was maad, Lo! the spouse cometh, go ye oute to mete with him. 7 Thanne alle tho virgyns risen vp, and ariaden her laumpis. 8 And the foolis seiden to the wise, Yyue ye to vs of youre oily, for oure laumpis ben quenchid. 9 The prudent answeriden, and seiden, Lest perauenit it suffice not to vs and to you, go ye rather to men that sellen, and bie to you. 10 And while thei wenten for to bie, the spouse cam; and tho that weren redi, entreden with him to the weddyngis; and the yate was schit. 11 And at the last the othere virgyns camen, and seiden, Lord, lord, opene to vs. 12 And he answeride, and seide, Treuli Y seie to you, Y knowe you not. 13 Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not the dai ne the our. 14 For as a man that goith in pilgrimage, clepide hiser seruauntis, and bitook to hem hise goodis; 15 and to oon he yaf fyue talentis, and to another tweyne, and to another oon, to ech after his owne vertu; and wente forth anon. 16 And he that hadde fyue besauntis, wente forth, and wrouynte in hem, and wan othere fyue. 17 Also and he that hadde takun tweyne, wan othere tweyne. 18 But he that hadde takun oon, yede forth, and dalf in to the erthe, and hidde the money of his lord. 19 But after long tyme, the lord of tho seruauntis cam, and rekenede with hem. 20 And he that hadde takun fyue besauntis, cam, and brouyte othere fyue, and seide, Lord, thou bytokist to me fyue besauntis, loo! Y haue getun aboue fyue othere. 21 His lord seide to hym, Wel be thou, good seruaunt and feithful; for on fewe thingis thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on manye thingis; entre thou in to the ioye of thi lord. 22 And he that hadde takun twey talentis, cam, and seide, Lord, thou bytokist to me twey besauntis; loo! 23 Y haue wonnen ouer othir tweyne. His lord seide to him, Wel be thou, good seruaunt and trewe; for on fewe thingis thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on manye thingis; entre thou in to the ioye of thi lord. 24 But he that hadde takun o besaunt, cam, and seide, Lord, Y woot that thou art an hard man; thou repist where thou hast not sowe, and thou gederist togider where thou hast not spred abroad; 25 and Y dreyngre wente, and hidde thi besaunt in the erthe; lo! thou hast that that is thin. 26 His lord answeride, and seide to hym, Yuel seruaunt and slowe, wistis thou that Y repe where Y sewe not, and gadir to gidere where Y spredde not abroad? 27 Therfor it bihoftee to bitake my money to chaungeris, that whanne Y cam, Y schulde resseyue that that is myn with vsuris. 28 Therfor take awei fro hym the besaunt, and yyue ye to hym that hath ten besauntis. 29 For to every man that hath me schal yyue, and he schal encreese; but fro hym that hath not, also that that hym semeth to haue, schal be taken away fro him. 30 And caste ye out the vnprofitable seruaunt in to vtmer derknessis; ther schal be wepyng, and gryntyng of teeth. 31 Whanne mannus sone schal come in his maieste, and alle hise aungels with hym, thanne he schal sitte on the sege of his maieste; 32 and alle folkis schulen be gaderid bifor hym, 33 and he schal departe hem awynne, as a scheeperde departith scheep from kidis; and he schal sette the scheep on his rythalf, and the kidis on the lefthalf. 34 Thanne the kyng schal seie to hem, that schulen be on his rythalf, Come ye, the blessid of my fadir, take ye in possessioun the kyngdom maad

redi to you fro the makynge of the world. 35 For Y hungride, and ye yauen me to ete; Y thristide, and ye yauen me to drynke; Y was herboreles, and ye herboriden me; 36 nakid, and ye hiliden me; sijk, and ye visitiden me; Y was in prisoun, and ye camen to me. 37 Thanne iust men schulen answere to hym, and seie, Lord, whanne siyen we thee hungry, and we fedden thee; thristi, and we yauen to thee drynk? 38 and whanne sayn we thee herborles, and we herboreden thee; or nakid, and we hiliden thee? 39 or whanne sayn we thee sijk, or in prisoun, and we camen to thee? 40 And the kyng answerynge schal seie to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, as longe as ye diden to oon of these my leeste britheren, ye diden to me. 41 Thanne the kyng schal seie also to hem, that schulen be on his lefthalf, Departe fro me, ye cursid, in to euerlastynge fijr, that is maad redi to the deuel and hise aungels. (aiōnios g166) 42 For Y hungride, and ye yauen not me to ete; Y thristide, and ye yauen not me to drynke; 43 Y was herborles, and ye herberden not me; nakid, and ye keuerden not me; sijk, and in prisoun, and ye visitiden not me. 44 Thanne and thei schulen answere to hym, and schulen seie, Lord, whanne sayn we thee hungrynge, or thristynge, or herboreles, or nakid, or sijk, or in prisoun, and we serueden not to thee? 45 Thanne he schal answere to hem, and seie, Treuli Y seie to you, `hou longe ye diden not to oon of these leeste, nether ye diden to me. 46 And these schulen goo in to euerlastynge turment; but the iust men schulen go in to euerlastynge lifj. (aiōnios g166)

26 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid alle these wordis, he seide to hise disciplis, 2 Ye witen, that aftir twi daies pask schal be maad, and mannus sone schal be bitakun to be crucified. 3 Than the princes of prestis and the elder men of the puple were gaderid in to the halle of the prince of prestis, that was seid Cayfas, 4 and maden a counsel to holde Jhesu with gile, and sle him; 5 but thei seiden, Not in the haliday, lest perauenire noyse were maad in the puple. 6 And whanne Jhesus was in Betanye, in the hous of Symount leprous, 7 a womman that hadde a box of alabastre of precious oynement, cam to hym, and schedde out on the heed of hym restynge. 8 And disciplis seynge hadden dedeyn, and seiden, Wherto this loss? for it myte be sold for myche, 9 and be youn to pore men. 10 But Jhesus knewe, and seide to hem, What ben ye heuy to this womman? for sche hath wrouyt in me a good werk. 11 For ye schulen euere haue pore men with you, but ye schulen not algatis haue me. 12 This womman sendynghe this oynement in to my bodi, dide to birie me. 13 Treuli Y seie to you, where euer this gospel schal be prechid in al the world, it schal be seid, that sche dide this, in mynde of hym. 14 Thanne oon of the twelue, that was clepid Judas Scarioth, wente forth to the princis of prestis, 15 and seide to hem, What wolen ye yyue to me, and Y schal bitake hym to you? And thei ordeyneden to hym thretti pans of siluer. 16 And fro that tyme he souyte oportunyte, to bitraye hym. 17 And in the firste dai of therf looues the disciplis camen to Jhesu, and seiden, Where wolt thou we make redi to thee, to ete paske? 18 Jhesus seide, Go ye into the citee to `sum man, and seie to hym, The maistr seith, My tyme is ny; at thee Y make paske with my disciplis. 19 And the disciplis diden, as Jhesus comaundide to hem; and thei maden the paske redi. 20 And whanne euentid was come, he sat to mete with hise twelue disciplis. 21 And he seide to hem, as thei eten, Treuli Y seie to you, that oon of you schal bitraye me. 22 And thei ful soris bigunned ech bi hym silf to seie, Lord, whether `Y am? 23 And he answeride, and seide, He that puttith with me his hoond in the plater, schal bitraye me. 24 Forsythe mannus sone goith, as it is writun of hym; but wo to that man, bi whom mannus sone schal be bitrayed; it were good

to hym, if that man hadde not be borun. **25** But Judas that braiede hym, answeride, seiyng, Maister, whether `Y am? Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast seid. **26** And while thei soupeden, Jhesus took bread, and blesside, and brak, and yaf to hise disciplis, and seide, Take ye, and ete; this is my body. **27** And he took the cuppe, and dide thankyngis, and yaf to hem, **28** and seide, Drynke ye alle herof; this is my blood of the newe testament, which schal be sched for many, in to remissioune of synnes. **29** And Y seie to you, Y schal not drynke fro this tyme, of this fruyt of the vyne, in to that dai whanne Y schal drynke it newe with you, in the kyngdom of my fadir. **30** And whanne the ympne was seid, thei wenten out in to the mount of Olyuet. **31** Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, Alle ye schulen suffre sclaundre in me, in this nytt; for it is writun, Y schal smynte the scheeperde, and the scheep of the flok schulen be scaterid. **32** But aftir that Y schal rise ayen, Y schal go before you in to Galilee. **33** Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Thou alle schulen be sclaundrid in thee, Y schal never be sclaundrid. **34** Jhesus seide to him, Treuli Y seie to thee, for in this nytt bifor the cok crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. **35** Peter seide to him, Yhe, thou it bihoue that Y die with thee, Y schal not denye thee. Also alle the disciplis seiden. **36** Thanne Jhesus cam with hem in to a toun, that is seid Jessamanye. And he seide to his disciplis, Sitte ye here, the while Y go thider, and preye. **37** And whanne he hadde take Peter, and twei sones of Zebedee, he bigan to be heuy and sori. **38** Thanne he seide to hem, My soule is soreful to the deeth; abide ye here, and wake ye with me. **39** And he yede forth a litol, and felde down on his face, preiyng, and seiyng, My fader, if it is possible, passe this cuppe fro me; netheles not as Y wole, but as thou wolt. **40** And he cam to his disciplis, and foond hem slepyng. And he seide to Petir, So, whethir ye myyten not oon our wake with me? **41** Wake ye, and preye ye, that ye entre not in to temptacioun; for the spirit is redi, but the fleisch is sijk. **42** Eft the secounde tym he wente, and preyedee, seiyng, My fadir, if this cuppe may not passe, but Y drynke hym, thi wille be doon. **43** And eftsoone he cam, and foond hem slepyng; for her iyen weren heuyed. **44** And he lefte hem, and wente eftsoone, and preiede the thridde tyme, and seide the same word. **45** Thanne he cam to his disciplis, and seide to hem, Slepe ye now, and reste ye; loo! the our hath neiyed, and mannisone schal be takun in to the hondis of synneris; **46** rise ye, go we; loo! he that schal take me, is ny. **47** Yit the while he spak, lo! Judas, oon of the twelue, cam, and with hym a greet compeny, with swerdis and battis, sent fro the princis of prestis, and fro the eldred men of the puple. **48** And he that braiede hym, yaf to hem a tokene, and seide, Whom euer Y schal kisse, he it is; holde ye hym. **49** And anoon he cam to Jhesu, and seid, Haile, maister; **50** and he kisside hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, Freend, wherto art thou comun? Thanne thei camen niy, and leiden hoondis on Jhesu, and helden hym. **51** And lo! oon of hem that weren with Jhesu, streynte out his hoond, and drouy out his swerd; and he smoot the seruaunt of the princis of prestis, and kitte of his ere. **52** Thanne Jhesus seide to hym, Turne thi swerd in to his place; for alle that taken swerd, schulen perische bi swerd. **53** Whether gessist thou, that Y may not preie my fadir, and he schal yyue to me now mo than twelue legiouns of aungells? **54** Hou thanne schulen the scriptures be fulfilled? for so it bihoueth to be doon. **55** In that our Jhesus seide to the puple, As to a theef ye han gon out, with swerdis and battis, to take me; dai bi dai Y sat among you, and tauty in the temple, and ye helden me not. **56** But al this thing was don, that the scripturis of profetis schulden be fulfilled. Thanne alle the disciplis fledden, and leften hym. **57** And thei helden Jhesu, and ledden hym to Cayfas, the princis of prestis, where the scribis

and the Farisees, and the eldred men of the puple weren comun togidre. **58** But Petir swede him afer, in to the halle of the princis of prestis; and he wente in, and sat with the seruauntis, to se the ende. **59** And the princis of prestis, and al the counsel souyten fals witnessyng ayens Jhesu, that thei schulden take hym to deeth; **60** and thei founden not, whanne manye false witnessis weren comun. But at the laste, twei false witnessis camen, **61** and seiden, This seide, Y may distruye the temple of God, and after the thridde dai bilde it ayen. **62** And the princis of prestis roos, and seide to hym, Answerist thou no thing to tho thingis, that these witnessen ayens thee? **63** But Jhesus was stille. And the princis of prestis seide to hym, Y coniure thee bi lyuunge God, that thou seie to vs, if thou art Crist, the sone of God. **64** Jhesus seide to him, Thou hast seid; netheles Y seie to you, fro hennus forth ye schulen se mannisone sittinge at the rythalff of the vertu of God, and comyng in the cloudis of heuene. **65** Thanne the princis of prestis to-rente his clothis, and seide, He hath blasfemed; what yit han we nede to witnessis? lo! now ye han herd blasfemye; what semeth to you? **66** And thei answeriden, and seiden, He is gilti of deeth. **67** Thanne thei speten in to his face, and smyten hym with buffatis; and otheri yauen strokis with the pawme of her hondis in his face, **68** and seide, Thou Crist, arede to vs, who is he that smoot thee? **69** And Petir sat with outer in the halle; and a damsel cam to hym, and seide, Thou were with Jhesu of Galilee. **70** And he denyeide bifor alle men, and seide, Y woot not what thou seist. **71** And whanne he yede out at the yate, another damsel say hym, and seide to hem that weren there, And this was with Jhesu of Nazareth. **72** And eftsoone he denyeide with an ooth, For I knewe not the man. **73** And a litol aftir, thei that stooden camen, and seiden to Petir, Treuli thou art of hem; for thi speche makith thee knownun. **74** Thanne he bigan to warie and to swere, that he knewe not the man. And anoon the cok crewe. **75** And Petir bithouyte on the word of Jhesu, that he hadde seid, Bifore the cok crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. And he yede out, and wepte bitterli.

27 But whanne the morowtud was comun, alle the princis of prestis, and the eldred men of the puple token counsel ayens Jhesu, that thei schulden take hym to the deeth. **2** And thei ledden him boundun, and bitoken to Pilat of Pounce, iustice. **3** Thanne Judas that braiede hym, say that he was dampned, he repenteide, and brouyte ayen the thretti pans to the princis of prestis, and to the elder men of the puple, **4** and seide, Y haue synned, bitraiyng riyful blood. And thei seiden, What to vs? bise thee. **5** And whanne he hadde cast forth the siluer in the temple, he passide forth, and yede, and hongide hym silf with a snare. **6** And the princis of prestis token the siluer, and seide, It is not leueful to putte it in to the treserie, for it is the prijs of blood. **7** And whanne thei hadden take counsel, thei bouyten with it a feeld of a potter, in to biryng of pilgrymys. **8** Herfor thilke feeld is clepid Acheldemac, that is, a feeld of blood, in to this dai. **9** Thanne that was fulfillid, that was seid bi the prophete Jereme, seiyng, And thei han takun thretti pans, the prijs of a man preysid, whom thei preiseden of the children of Israel; **10** and thei yauen hem in to a feeld of a potter, as the Lord hath ordenyd to me. **11** And Jhesus stood bifor the domesman; and the iustice axide him, and seide, Art thou king of Jewis? **12** Jhesus seith to hym, Thou seist. And whanne he was accusid of the princis of prestis, and of the eldred men of the puple, he answeride no thing. **13** Thanne Pilat seith to him, Herist thou not, hou many witnessyngis thei seien ayens thee? **14** And he answeride not to hym ony word, so that the iustice wondride greetli. **15** But for a solempne dai the iustice was wont to

delyuere to the puple oon boundun, whom thei wolden. **16** And he hadde tho a famous man boundun, that was seid Barabas. **17** Therfor Pilate seide to hem, whanne thei weren to gidere, Whom wolen ye, that Y delyuere to you? whether Barabas, or Jhesu, that is seid Crist? **18** For he wiste, that bi enuye thei bitraieden hym. **19** And while he sat for domesman, his wif sente to hym, and seide, No thing to thee and to that iust man; for Y haue suffrid this dai many thingis for hym, bi a visioun. **20** Forsothe the prince of prestis, and the eldere men conseiliden the puple, that thei schulden axe Barabas, but thei schulden distrye Jhesu. **21** But the iustice answeride, and seide to hem, Whom of the tweyn wolen ye, that be delyuerit to you? And thei seiden, Barabas. **22** Pilat seith to hem, What thanne schal Y do of Jhesu, that is seid Crist? **23** Alle seien, 'Be he crucified. The iustice seith to hem, What yuel hath he doon? And thei crieden more, and seiden, Be he crucified. **24** And Pilat seyng that he profitide no thing, but that the more noyse was maad, took watir, and waischide hisse hondis bifor the puple, and seide, Y am gittles of the blood of this rytful man; bise you. **25** And al the puple answeride, and seide, His blood be on vs, and on oure children. **26** Thanne he deliuerede to hem Barabas, but he took to hem Jhesu scourgid, to be crucified. **27** Thanne knyytis of the iustice token Jhesu in the moot halle, and gadriden to hym al the cumpeny 'of knyytis. **28** And thei vnclothiden hym, and diden aboue hym a reed mantil; **29** and thei foldiden a coroun of thornes, and putten on his heed, and a rehed in his riyt hoond; and thei kneliden bifore hym, and scornyden hym, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. **30** And thei speten on hym, and takenen a rehed, and smoot his heed. **31** And aftir that thei hadden scorneid him, thei vnclothiden hym of the mantil, and thei clothiden hym with hisse clothis, and ledden hym to 'crucifieng hym. **32** And as thei yeden out, thei founden a man of Cirenens comyng fro the toun, Symont bi name; thei constreyneden hym to take his cross. **33** And thei camen in to a place that is clepid Golgatha, that is, the place of Caluarie. **34** And thei yauen hym to drynke wyne meynd with galle; and whanne he hadde tastid, he wolde not drynke. **35** And aftir that thei hadden crucified hym, thei departiden his clothis, and kesten lotte, to fulfille that is seid bi the prophete, seynghe, Thei partiden to hem my clothis, and on my clooth thei kesten lott. **36** And thei seten, and kepten him; **37** and settent aboue his heed his cause wrutin, This is Jhesu of Nazareth, kyng of Jewis. **38** Thanne twey theues weren crucified with hym, oon on the rythalff, and oon on the lefthalff. **39** And men that passiden forth blasfemeden hym, **40** mouyng her heidis, and seynghe, Vath to thee, that distriest the temple of God, and in the thridde dai bildist it ayen; sauë thou thi silf; if thou art the sone of God, come doun fro the cross. **41** Also and princis of prestis scornynghe, with scribis and elder men, **42** seiden, He made othere men saaf, he may not make hym silf saaf; if he is kyng of Israel, come he now doun fro the crosse, and we bileuen to hym; **43** he tristide in God; delyuer he hym now, if he wole; for he seide, That Y am Goddis sone. **44** And the theues, that weren crucified with hym, vpbreididen hym of the same thing. **45** But fro the sixte our derknessis weren maad on al the erthe, to the nyntre our. **46** And aboue the nyntre our Jhesus crieede with a greet vois, and seide, Heli, Heli, lamazabatany, that is, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsake me? **47** And summen that stoden there, and herynge, seiden, This clepit Helye. **48** And anon oon of hem rennynghe, took and fillide a spounge with vynegre, and puttide on a rehed, and yaf to hym to drynke. **49** But othir seiden, Suffre thou; se we whether Heli come to deliuer hym. **50** Forsothe Jhesus eftsoone crieede with a greet voyce, and yaf vp the goost. **51** And lo! the veil of the temple was to-rent in twey parties, fro the hiest to

the lowest. And the erthe schoke, and stoonus weren cloue; and bireliis weren openyd, **52** and many bodies of seytis that hadden slepte, rysen vp. **53** And thei yeden out of her bireliis, and aftir his resurreccion thei camen in to the holi citee, and apperiden to many. **54** And the centurien and thei that weren with hym kepinge Jhesu, whanne thei salien the erthe schakynge, and tho thingis that weren doon, thei dredden greetli, **55** and seiden, Verili this was Goddis sone. And ther weren there many wymmen afer, that sueden Jhesu fro Galilee, and mynstriden to hym. **56** Among whiche was Marie Magdalene, and Marie, the modir of James, and of Joseph, and the modir of Zebedees sones. **57** But whanne the euening was come, ther cam a riche man of Armathi, Joseph bi name, and he was a disciple of Jhesu. **58** He wente to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. **59** Thanne Pilat comaunde the bodie to be youun. And whanne the bodi was takun, Joseph lappide it in a clene sendel, **60** and leide it in his newe birel, that he hadde hewun in a stoon; and he walewide a greet stoon to the dore of the birel, and wente awei. **61** But Marie Maudelene and another Marie were ther, sittynghe ayens the sepulcre. **62** And on 'the tother dai, that is aftir pask euen, the princis of prestis and the Farisees camen togidere to Pilat, **63** and seiden, Sir, we han mynde, that thilke giloure seide yit lyuylge, Aftir thre daies Y schal rise ayen to lijf. **64** Therfor comaunde thou, that the sepulcre be kept in to the thridde dai; lest hisse disciplis comen, and stelen hym, and seie to the puple, He hath rise fro deeth; and the laste errorr schal be worse than the formere. **65** Pilat seide to hem, Ye han the keypong; go ye, kepe ye as ye kunnen. **66** And thei yeden forth, and kepten the sepulcre, markynge the stoon, with keperis.

28 But in the euentid of the sabat, that bigynneth to schyne in the firste dai of the wokene, Marie Mawdelene cam, and another Marie, to se the sepulcre. **2** And lo! ther was maad a greet ertheschakynge; for the aungel of the Lord cam doun fro heuene, and neiyede, and turnede awei the stoon, and sat theron. **3** And his lokyng was as leit, and hisse clothis as snowe; **4** and for drede of hym the keperis weren afeerd, and thei weren maad as deede men. **5** But the aungel answeride, and seide to the wymmen, Nyle ye drede, for Y woot that ye seken Jhesu, that was crucified; **6** he is not here, for he is risun, as he seide; come ye, and se ye the place, where the Lord was leid. **7** And go ye soone, and seie ye to hisse disciplis, that he is risun. And lo! he schal go bifore you in to Galilee; there ye schulen se hym. **8** Lo! Y haue biforseid to you. And thei wenent out soone fro the birelis, with drede and greet ioye, rennynghe to telle to hisse disciplis. **9** And lo! Jhesus mette hem, and seide, Heile ye. And thei neiyeden, and heelden his feet, and worshypiden him. **10** Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, Nyle ye drede; go ye, 'telle ye to my britheren, that thei go in to Galile; there thei schulen se me. **11** And whanne thei weren goon, lo! summe of the keperis camen in to the citee, and telden to the princis of prestis alle thingis that weren doon. **12** And whanne thei weren gaderid togidere with the elder men, and hadden take her counseil, thei yauen to the knyytis miche monei, and seiden, Seie ye, **13** that hisse disciplis camen bi nytt, and han stolen hym, while ye slepten. **14** And if this be herd of the iustice, we schulen conseile hym, and make you sikir. **15** And whanne the monei was takun, thei diden, as thei weren tauyt. And this word is pupplischid among the Jewis, til in to this day. **16** And the enleuen disciplis wenent in to Galilee, in to an hille, where Jhesus hadde ordeyned to hem. **17** And thei sayn hym, and worshypiden; but summe of hem doutiden. **18** And Jhesus cam ny, and spak to hem, and seide, Al power in heuene and in erthe is youun to me. **19** Therfor

go ye, and teche alle folkis, baptisyng hem in the name of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and of the Hooli Goost; **20** techyng hem to kepe alle thingis, what euer thingis Y haue comaundid to you; and lo! Y am with you in alle daies, in to the ende of the world. (aiōn
g165)

Mark

1 The bigynnyng of the gospel of Jhesu Crist, the sone of God. **2** As it is writun in Ysaie, the prophete, Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face, that schal make thi weie redi bifor thee. **3** The vois of a crier in desert, Make ye redi the weie of the Lord, make ye hise pathhis rynt. **4** Joon was in desert baptysyng, and prechynge the baptym of penaunce, in to remissioune of synnes. **5** And al the centre of Judee wente out to hym, and alle men of Jerusalem; and thei weren baptisid of hym in the flom Jordan, and knoulechiden her synnes. **6** And Joon was clothid with heeris of camels, and a girdil of skyn was about hise leendis; and he ete hony soukis, and wilde hony, and prechide, **7** and seide, A stronger than Y schal come aftir me, and Y am not worthy to knele doun, and vnlace his schoone. **8** Y haue baptisid you in watir; but he schal baptise you in the Hooli Goost. **9** And it was don in tho daies, Jhesus cam fro Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptisid of Joon in Jordan. **10** And anoon he wente up of the watir, and saye heuenes opened, and the Hooli Goost comynge doun as a culuer, and dwellynge in hym. **11** And a vois was maad fro heuenes, Thou art my loued sone, in thee Y am plesid. **12** And anoon the Spirit puttide hym forth in to deseert. **13** And he was in deseert fourti daies and fourti nyttis, and was temptid of Sathanas, and he was with beestis, and aungels mynystriden to hym. **14** But aftir that Joon was takun, Jhesus cam in to Galilee, and prechide the gospel of the kyngdom of God, **15** and seide, That the tyme is fulfillid, and the kyngdom of God schal come nyy; do ye penaunce, and bileyue ye to the gospel. **16** And as he passide bisidis the see of Galilee, he say Symount, and Andrew, his brother, castynge her nettis in to the see; for thei weren fisccheris. **17** And Jhesus seide to hem, Come ye aftir me; Y schal make you to be maad fisccheris of men. **18** And anoon thei leften the nettis, and sueden hym. **19** And he yede forth fro thennus a litol, and siy James of Zebedee, and Joon, his brother, in a boot makynghe nettis. **20** And anoon he clepide hem; and thei leften Zebedee, her fadir, in the boot with hiryd seruauntis, and thei suweden hym. **21** And thei entriden in to Capharnaum, and anoon in the sabatys he yede in to a synagoge, and tauyte hem. **22** And thei wondriden on his teching; for he tauyte hem, as he that hadde power, and not as scribis. **23** And in the synagoge of hem was a man in a vncleane spirit, and he criede out, **24** and seide, What to vs and to thee, thou Jhesu of Nazareth? hast thou come to distrie vs? Y woot that thou art the hooli of God. **25** And Jhesus thretenede hym, and seide, Wex doumbe, and go out of the man. **26** And the vncleane spirit debredyng hym, and crynge with greet vois, wente out fro hym. **27** And alle men wondriden, so that thei souyten with ynne hem silf, and seiden, What thing is this? what newe doctrine is this? for in power he comaundith to vncleane spiritis, and thei obeyen to hym. **28** And the fame of hym wente forth anoon in to al the centree of Galilee. **29** And anoon thei yeden out of the synagoge, and camen into the hous of Symount and of Andrewe, with James and Joon. **30** And the modir of Symountis wif lay sijk in fyueris; and anoon thei seien to hym of hyr. **31** And he cam nyy, and areride hir, and whanne he hadde take hir hoond, anoon the feuer lefte hir, and sche seruede hem. **32** But whanne the euentid was come, and the sonne was gon doun, thei brouyten to hym alle that weren of male ese, and hem that hadden feendis. **33** And al the citee was gaderid at the yate. **34** And he heelide many, that hadden dyuerse sijcknessis, and he castide out many feendis, and he suffrider hem not to speke, for thei knewen hym. **35** And he roos ful eerli, and yede out, and wente in to a desert

place, and preiede there. **36** And Symount suede hym, and thei that weren with hym. **37** And whanne thei hadden founde hym, thei seiden to hym, That alle men seken thee. **38** And he seide to hem, Go we in to the next townes and citees, that Y preche also there, for her to Y cam. **39** And he prechide in the synagogis of hem, and in al Galilee, and castide out feendis. **40** And a leprouse man cam to hym, and bisouyte, and knelide, and seide, If thou wolt, thou maist clense me. **41** And Jhesus hadde mercy on hym, and streynte out his hoond, and towchyd hym, and seide to hym, I wole, be thou maad cleene. **42** And whanne he hadde seide this, anoon the lepre partyde awey fro hym, and he was clenysd. **43** And Jhesus thretenede hym, and anoon Jhesus putte hym out, **44** and seyde to hym, Se thou, seye to no man; but go, schewe thee to the pryncys of prestys, and offre for thi clenysnge in to wytnessyng to hem, the thingis that Moyses bad. **45** And he yede out, and bigan to preche, and publische the word, so that now he myte not go opynli in to the citee, but be withoutforth in desert placis; and thei camen to hym on alle sidis.

2 And eft he entride in to Cafarnaum, aftir eiyte daies. **2** And it was herd, that he was in an hous, and many camen to gidir, so that thei mytten not be in the hous, ne at the yate. And he spak to hem the word. **3** And there camen to hym men that brouyten a man sijk in palesie, which was borun of foure. **4** And whanne thei mytten not brynghe hym to Jhesu for the puple, thei vrileden the roof where he was, and openede it, and thei leten doun the bed in which the sijk man in palesie laye. **5** And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn the feith of hem, he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Sone, thi synnes ben foryouun to thee. **6** But there weren summe of the scribis sittynge, and thenkyng in her herti, **7** What spekith he thus? He blasphemeth; who may foryyue synnes, but God aloone? **8** And whanne Jhesus hadde knowe this bi the Hooli Goost, that thei thouyten so with ynne hem silf, he seith to hem, What thenken ye these thingis in youre herti? **9** What is liyter to seie to the sijk man in palesie, Synnes ben foryouun to thee, or to seie, Ryse, take thi bed, and walke? **10** But that ye wite that manrus sone hath power in erthe to foryyue synnes, he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Y seie to thee, **11** ryse vp, take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. **12** And anoon he roos vp, and whanne he hadde take the bed, he wente bifor alle men, so that alle men wondriden, and onoureden God, and seiden, For we seien never so. **13** And he wente out effsoone to the see, and al the puple cam to hym; and he tauyte hem. **14** And whanne he passide, he sayi Leuy 'of Alfei sittynge at the tolbothe, and he seide to hym, Sue me. And he roos, and suede hym. **15** And it was doon, whanne he sat at the mete in his hous, many pupplicans and synful men saten togidere at the mete with Jhesu and hisse disciplis; for there weren many that folewiden hym. **16** And scribis and Farisees seynghe, that he eet with pupplicans and synful men, seiden to hisse disciplis, Whi ethid and drynkith youre maystir with pupplicans and synneris? **17** Whanne this was herd, Jhesus seide to hem, Hoole men han no nede to a leche, but thei that ben yuel at eese; for Y cam not to clepe iust men, but synneris. **18** And the disciplis of Joon and the Farisees weren fastynghe; and thei camen, and seien to hym, Whi fasten the disciplis of Joon, and the Farisees fasten, but thi disciplis fasten not? **19** And Jhesus seide to hem, Whether the sones of sposailis moun faste, as longe as the spouse is with hem? As long tyme as thei haue the spouse with hem, thei moun not faste. **20** But daies schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun awei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies. **21** No man sewith a patche of newe clooth to an elde clooth, ellis he takith

awei the newe patche fro the elde, and a more brekyng is maad. **22** And no man puttith newe wyn in to elde botelis, ellis the wyn schal breste the botels, and the wyn schal be sched out, and the botels schulen perische. But newe wyn schal be put into newe botels. **23** And it was doon eftsoones, whanne the Lord walkid in the sabotis bi the cornes, and hisse discipulis bigunnen to passe forth, and plucke eeris of the corn. **24** And the Farisees seiden to hym, Lo! what thi discipulis doon in sabotis, that is not leeueful. **25** And he seide to hem, Radden ye neuer what Dauid dide, whanne he hadde nede, and he hungride, and thei that weren with hym? **26** Hou he wente in to the hous of God, vndur Abiathar, prince of prestis, and eete looues of proposicioun, which it was not leeueful to ete, but to preestis alone, and he yaf to hem that weren with hym. **27** And he seide to hem, The sabat is maad for man, and not a man for the sabat; **28** and so mannus sone is lord also of the sabat.

3 And he entride eftsoone in to the synagoge, and there was a man hauyng a drye hoond. **2** And thei aspieden hym, if he helide in the sabatis, to accuse him. **3** And he seide to the man that hadde a drie hoond, Rise in to the myddil. **4** And he seith to hem, Is it leeueful to do wel in the sabatis, ether yuel? to make a soul saaf, ether to leese? And thei weren stille. **5** And he biheeld hem aboute with wraththe, and hadde sorewe on the blydnesse of her herte, and seith to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he helde forth, and his hoond was restorid to hym. **6** Sotheli Farisees yeden out anoon, and maden a counsel with Erodians ayens hym, hou thei schulden lese hym. **7** But Jhesus with hisse discipulis wente to the see; and myche puple fro Galilee and Judee suede hym, **8** and fro Jerusalem, and fro Ydume, and fro biyondis Jordan, and thei that weren aboute Tire and Sidon, a greet multitude, heringe the thingis that he dide, and cam to hym. **9** And Jhesus seide to hisse discipulis, that the boot schulde serue hym, for the puple, lest thei thristen hym; **10** for he heelide many, so that thei felden fast to hym, to touche hym. And hou many euer hadde syknessis, and vnclene spirits, **11** whanne thei seyen hym, felden doun to hym, and crieden, seyngne, Thou art the sone of God. **12** And greetli he manasside hem, that thei schulden not make hym knowun. **13** And he wente in to an hille, and clepide to hym whom he wolde; and thei camen to hym. **14** And he made, that there weren twelve with hym, to sende hem to preche. **15** And he yaf to hem pouwer to heele sijnessis, and to caste out feendis. **16** And to Symount he yaf a name Petre, and he clepide James of Zebedee and Joon, **17** the brother of James, and he yaf to hem names Boenarges, that is, sones of thundryng. **18** And he clepide Andrew and Filip, and Bartholomew and Matheu, and Thomas and James Alfey, and Thadée, **19** and Symount Cananee, and Judas Scarioth, that bitraiede hym. **20** And thei camen to an hous, and the puple cam togidere eftsoone, so that thei miyten not ete breed. **21** And whanne his kynnsmen hadden herd, thei wenten out to holde him; for thei seiden, that he is turned in to woodnesse. **22** And the scribis that camen doun fro Jerusalem, seiden, That he hath Belsabub, and that in the prince of deuelis he castith out fendis. **23** And he clepide hem togidir, and he seide to hem in parablis, Hou may Sathanas caste out Sathanas? **24** And if a rewme be departid ayens it silf, thilke rewme may not stonde. **25** And if an hous be disparoilid on it silf, thilke hous may not stonde. **26** And if Sathanas hath risun ayens hym silf, he is departid, and he schal not mowe stonde, but hath an ende. **27** No man may go in to a stronge mannus hous, and take awey hisse vessels, but he bynde first the stronge man, and thanne he schal spoile his hous. **28** Treuli Y seie to you, that

alle synnes and blasfemyes, bi whiche thei han blasfemed, schulen be foryouun to the sones of men. **29** But he that blasfemeth ayens the Hooli Goost, hath not remissiouin to with outer ende, but he schal be gilty of euerlastynge trespass. (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) **30** For thei seiden, He hath an vnclene spirit. **31** And his modir and britheren camen, and thei stoden withoutforth, and senten to hym, and clepiden hym. **32** And the puple sat abouthe hym; and thei seien to hym, Lo! thi modir and thi britheren with outforth seken thee. **33** And he answeride to hem, and seide, Who is my modir and my britheren? **34** And he bihelde thilke that saten abouthe hym, and seide, Lo! my modir and my britheren. **35** For who that doith the wille of God, he is my brothir, and my sistir, and modir.

4 And eft Jhesus bigan to teche at the see; and myche puple was gaderid to hym, so that he wente in to a boot, and sat in the see, and al the puple was abouthe the see on the loond. **2** And he tauyte hem in parablis many thingis. And he seide to hem in his techyng, **3** Here ye. Lo! a man sowynge goith out to sowe. **4** And the while he sowith, summe seed felde abouthe the weie, and briddis of heuene camen, and eeten it. **5** Othere felde doun on stony places, where it had not myche erthe; and anon it sponge vp, for it had not depnesse of erthe. **6** And whanne the sunne roos vp, it welewide for heete, and it drieid vp, for it hadde no roote. **7** And othere felde doun in to thornes, and thornes sprongen vp, and strangliden it, and it yaf not fruyt. **8** And other felde doun in to good loond, and yaf fruyt, springyne vp, and wexyng; and oon brouyte thretti foold, and oon sixti foold, and oon an hundrid foold. **9** And he seide, He that hath eeris of heryng, here he. **10** And whanne he was bi hym silf, tho twelue that weren with hym axiden hym to expowne the parable. **11** And he seide to hem, To you it is youun to knowe the priuete of the kyngdom of God. But to hem that ben with outforth, alle thingis be maad in parablis, that thei seyng se, **12** and se not, and thei herynge here and vnderstonde not; lest sum tyme thei be conuertid, and synnes be foryouun to hem. **13** And he seide to hem, Knowe not ye this parable? and hou ye schulen knowe alle parablis? **14** He that sowith, sowith a word. **15** But these it ben that ben aboute the weie, where the word is sowun; and whanne thei han herd, anon cometh Satanas, and takith awei the word that is sowun in her herti. **16** And in lijk maner ben these that ben sowun on stony placis, whiche whanne thei han herd the word, anon thei taken it with ioye; **17** and thei han not roote in hem silf, but thei ben lastynge a litil tyme; afterward whanne tribulacioun risith, and persecucioun for the word, anon thei ben sclaudrid. **18** And ther ben othir that ben sowun in thornes; these it ben that heren the word, **19** and disease of the world, and disset of ritchessis, and othir charge of coueytise entrith, and stranglith the word, and it is maad with out fruyt. (aiōn g165) **20** And these it ben that ben sowun on good lond, whiche heren the word, and taken, and maken fruyt, oon thritti foold, oon sixti foold, and oon an hundrid foold. **21** And he seide to hem, Wher a lanterne cometh, that it be put vndur a buschel, or vndur a bed? nay, but that it be put on a candilstike? **22** Ther is no thing hid, that schal not be maad opyn; nethir ony thing is pryuey, that schal not come in to opyn. **23** If ony man haue eeris of heryng, here he. **24** And he seide to hem, Se ye what ye heren. In what mesure ye meten, it schal be metun to you ayen, and be cast to you. **25** For it schal be youun to hym that hath, and it schal be takun awei fro him that hath not, also that that he hath. **26** And he seide, So the kingdom of God is, as if a man caste seede in to the erthe, **27** and he sleepe, and it rise up niyt and dai, and brynghe forth seede, and wexe faste, while he woot not. **28** For the erthe makith fruyt, first the gras,

afterward the ere, and after ful fruyt in the ere. 29 And whanne of it sylf it hath brouyt forth fruyt, anoon he sendith a sikil, for repayng tyme is come. 30 And he seide, To what thing schulen we likne the kyngdom of God? or to what parable schulen we comparisoun it? 31 As a corne of seneuei, which whanne it is sowun in the erthe, is lesse than alle seedis that ben in the erthe; 32 and whanne it is sprongun up, it waxith in to a tre, and is maad gretter than alle erbis; and it makith grete braunchis, so that briddis of heuene moun dwelle vndur the schadewe therof. 33 And in many suche parablis he spak to hem the word, as thei myyten here; 34 and he spak not to hem with out parable. But he expownede to hisse disciplis alle thingis bi hemself. 35 And he seide to hem in that dai, whanne euynynge was come, Passe we ayenward. 36 And thei leften the puple, and token hym, so that he was in a boote; and othere bootys weren with hym. 37 And a greet storm of wynde was maad, and keste wawis in to the boote, so that the boote was ful. 38 And he was in the hyndir part of the boote, and slepte on a pilewe. And thei reisen hym, and seien to hym, Maistir, perteyneth it not to thee, that we perischen? 39 And he roos vp, and manasside the wynde, and seide to the see, Be stille, wexe doumbe. And the wynde ceesside, and greet pesiblenesse was maad. 40 And he seide to hem, What dreden ye? Ye han no feith yit? 41 And thei dredden with greet drede, and seiden ech to other, Who, gessist thou, is this? for the wynde and the see obeschent to hym.

5 And thei camen ouer the see in to the cuntree of Gerasenes. 2 And aftir that he was goon out of the boote, anoon a man in an vnkleene spirit ran out of biriels to hym. 3 Which man hadde an hous in biriels, and nether with cheynes now myyte ony man bynde hym. 4 For ofte tymes he was boundun in stockis and chaynes, and he hadde broke the chaynes, and hadde broke the stockis to smale gobetis, and no man myyte make hym tame. 5 And euermore, nynt and dai, in biriels and in hillis, he was crynge and betyng hym silt with stoonus. 6 And he siy Jhesus afer, and ran, and worshipide hym. 7 And he crieide with greet voice, and seide, What to me and to thee, thou Jhesu, the sone of the hijest God? Y coniure thee bi God, that thou turmente me not. 8 And Jhesus seide to hym, Thou vnclene spirit, go out fro the man. 9 And Jhesus axide hym, What is thi name? And he seith to hym, A legioun is my name; for we ben many. 10 And he preiede Jhesu myche, that he schulde not putte hym out of the cuntrei. 11 And there was there aboute the hille a greet flok of swyn leswyng. 12 And the spiritis preieden Jhesu, and seiden, Sende vs into the swyn, that we entre in to hem. 13 And anoon Jhesus grauntide to hem. And the vnclene spiritis yeden out, and entriden in to the swyn, and with a greet birre the flocke was cast doun in to the see, a twei thousynde, and thei weren dreynt in the see. 14 And thei that kepten hem, fledden, and tolden in to the citee, and in to the feeldis; and thei wenten out, to se what was don. 15 And thei camen to Jhesu, and sayn hym that hadde be traelid of the feend, syttinge clothid, and of hool mynde; and thei dredden. 16 And thei that saken, hou it was don to hym that hadde a feend, and of the swyne, telden to hem. 17 And thei bigunner to preie hym, that he schulde go a wei fro her coostis. 18 And whanne he yede up in to a boote, he that was traelid of the deuel, bigan to preie hym, that he schulde be with hym. 19 But Jhesus resseyuede hym not, but seide to hym, Go thou in to thin hous to thine, and telle to hem, hou grete thingis the Lord hath don to thee, and hadde merci of thee. 20 And he wente forth, and bigan to preche in Decapoli, hou grete thingis Jhesus hadde don to hym; and alle men wondriden. 21 And whanne Jhesus hadde gon vp in to the boote eftsoone ouer the see, myche puple cam

togidere to him, and was aboute the see. 22 And oon of the princis of synagogis, bi name Jayrus, cam, and siy hym, and felde doun at hise feet, 23 and preyede hym myche, and seide, My douter is ny deed; come thou, putte thin hoond on her, that sche be saaf, and lye. 24 And he wente forth with hym, and myche puple suede hym, and thruste hym. 25 And a woman hadde ben in the blodi fluxe twelue yeer, 26 and hadde resseyued many thingis of ful many lechis, and hadde spendid al hir good, and was nothing amendid, but was rather the wors, whanne sche hadde herd of Jhesu, 27 sche cam among the puple bihynde, and touchide his cloth. 28 For sche seide, That if Y touche yhe his cloth, Y schal be saaf. 29 And anoon the welle of hir blood was dried vp, and sche felide in bodi that sche was heelid of the sikesesse. 30 And anoon Jhesus knewe in hym sylf the vertu that was goon out of hym, and turnede to the puple, and seide, Who touchide my clothis? 31 And hisse disciplis seiden to hym, Thou seest the puple thirstyng thee, and seist, Who touchide me? 32 And Jhesus lokide aboue to se hir that hadde don this thing. 33 And the woman drede, and quakide, wityng that it was doon in hir, and cam, and felde doun bifor hym, and seide to hym al the treuthe. 34 And Jhesus seide to hym, Douytir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go in pees, and he thou hool of thi sijknesse. 35 Yit while he spak, messangeris camen to the prince of the synagoge, and seien, Thi douytir is deed; what traueilist thou the maistir ferther? 36 But whanne the word was herd that was seid, Jhesus seide to the prince of the synagoge, Nyle thou drede, onli bileue thou. 37 And he took no man to sue hym, but Petir, and James, and Joon, the brother of James. 38 And thei camen in to the hous of the prince of the synagoge. And he saie noyse, and men wepynge and weilyngre myche. 39 And he yede ynne, and seide to hem, What ben ye troublid, and wepen? The damesel is not deed, but slepith. 40 And thei scornedon hym. But whanne alle weren put out, he takith the fadir and the modir of the damesel, and hem that weren with hym, and thei entren, where the damsel laye. 41 And he helde the hoond of the damesel, and seide to hir, Tabita, cumy, that is to seie, Damysel, Y seie to thee, arise. 42 And anoon the damsel roos, and walkide; and sche was of twelue yeer. And thei weren abaischid with a greet stonyng. And he comaundide to hem greetli, that no man schulde wite it. 43 And he comaundide to yyue hir mete.

6 And he yede out fro thennus, and wente in to his owne cuntre; and hisse disciplis folewiden him. 2 And whanne the sabat was come, Jhesus bigan to teche in a synagoge. And many herden, and wondriden in his techyng, and seiden, Of whennus to this alle these thingis? and what is the wisdom that is youun to hym, and siche vertues whiche ben maad bi hise hondis? 3 Whether this is not a carpenter, the sone of Marie, the brother of James and of Joseph and of Judas and of Symount? whether hise sistris ben not here with vs? And thei weren sclaudrid in hym. 4 And Jhesus seide to hem, That a profete is not without onoure, but in his owne cuntrey, and among his kynne, and in his hous. 5 And he myyte not do there ony vertu, saue that he helide a fewe sijk men, leiyngre on hem hise hoondis. 6 And he wondride for the vnbileue of hem. And he wente aboute castles on ech side, and tauyte. 7 And he clepide togidere twelue, and bigan to sende hem bi two togidere; and yaf to hem power of vnclene spiritis, 8 and comaundide hem, that thei schulde not take ony thing in the weie, but a yerde oneli, not a scrippe, ne breed, nether money in the girdil, 9 but schod with sandalies, and that thei schulden not be clothid with twei cootis. 10 And he seide to hem, Whidur euer ye entren in to an hous, dwelle ye there, til ye goon out fro thennus. 11 And who euer resseyueth

you not, ne herith you, go ye out fro thennus, and schake awei
the powdir fro youre feet, in to witnessyng to hem. **12** And thei
yeden forth, and prechiden, that men schulden do penaunce. **13**
And thei castiden out many feendis, and anoytindent with oyle
many sijk men, and thei weren heilid. **14** And kyng Eroude herde,
for his name was maad opyn, and seide, That Joon Baptist hath
risen ayen fro deeth, and therfor vertues wochten in hym. **15** Othir
seiden, That it is Helie; but othir seiden, That it is a profete, as oon
of profetis. **16** And whanne this thing was herd, Eroude seide, This
Joon, whom Y haue biheedide, is risun ayen fro deeth. **17** For
thilke Eroude sente, and helde Joon, and boond hym in to prisoun,
for Erodias, the wif of Filip, his brothir; for he hadde weddide hir. **18**
For Joon seide to Eroude, It is not leueful to thee, to haue the wif
of thi brothir. **19** And Erodias leide aspies to hym, and wolde sle
hym, and myte not. **20** And Eroude dredde Joon, and knewe
hym a iust man and hooli, and kepte hym. And Eroude herde
hym, and he dide many thingis, and gladli herde hym. **21** And
whanne a couenable dai was fallun, Eroude in his birthdai made a
soper to the princis, and tribunes, and to the grettest of Galilee. **22**
And whanne the douyter of thilke Erodias was comun ynne, and
daunsidde, and pleside to Eroude, and also to men that saten at the
mete, the kyng seide to the damysel, Axe thou of me what thou
wolt, and Y schal yyue to thee. **23** And he swore to hir, That what
euer thou axe, Y schal yyue to thee, thou it be half my kyngdom.
24 And whanne sche hadde goon out, sche seide to hir modir, What
schal Y axe? And sche seide, The heed of Joon Baptist. **25** And
whanne sche was comun ynne anoon with haast to the kyng, sche
axide, and seide, Y wole that anoon thou yyue to me in a dische
the heed of Joon Baptist. **26** And the kyng was sori for the ooth,
and for men that saten togidere at the meeate he wolde not make hir
sori; **27** but sente a manqueller and comaundide, that Joones heed
were brouyt in a dissche. And he biheedide hym in the prisoun, **28**
and brouyte his heed in a disch, and yaf it to the damysel, and the
damysel yaf to hir modir. **29** And whanne this thing was herd, hise
disciplis camen, and token his bodi, and leiden it in a birel. **30**
And the apostlis camen togidere to Jhesu, and telden to hym alle
thingis, that thei hadden don, and tauyt. **31** And he seide to hem,
Come ye bi you silf in to a desert place; and reste ye a litil. For
there were many that camen, and wenten ayen, and thei hadden
not space to ete. **32** And thei yeden in to a boot, and wenten in to a
desert place bi hem silf. **33** And thei sayn hem go awei, and many
knewen, and thei wenten afoote fro alle citees, and runnen thidur,
and camen bifor hem. **34** And Jhesus yede out, and saiy myche
puple, and hadde reuth on hem, for thei weren as scheep not
hauyng a scheepherd. And he bigan to teche hem many thingis.
35 And whanne it was forth daies, hise disciplis camen, and seiden,
This is a desert place, and the tyme is now passid; **36** letem hem go
in to the nexte townes and villagis, to bie hem meeate to ete. **37** And
he answeride, and seide to hem, Yye ye to hem to ete. And thei
seiden to hym, Go we, and bie we looues with two hundrid pens,
and we schulen yyue to hem to ete. **38** And he seith to hem, Hou
many looues han ye? Go ye, and se. And whanne thei hadden
knowe, thei seien, Fyue, and two fischis. **39** And he comaundide to
hem, that thei schulden make alle men sitte to mete bi cumpanyes,
on greene heye. **40** And thei saten doun bi parties, bi hundridis,
and bi fifties. **41** And whanne he hadde take the fyue looues,
and twei fischis, he biheeld in to heuene, and blesside, and brak
looues, and yaf to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette bifor hem.
And he departide twei fischis to alle; **42** and alle eteen, and weren
fulfillid. **43** And thei token the relifs of brokun metis, twelve cofyns
ful, and of the fischis. **44** And thei that eteen, weren fyue thousynde

of men. **45** And anoon he maad hise disciplis to go up in to a boot,
to passe bifor hym ouer the se to Bethsaida, the while he lefte the puple.
46 And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente in to an hille,
to prey. **47** And whanne it was euen, the boot was in the myddil of
the see, and he aloone in the loond; **48** and he say hem trauelynge
in rowyng; for the wynde was contrarie to hem. And aboute the
fourthe the wakyng of the nytt, he wandride on the see, and cam to
hem, and wolde passee hem. **49** And as thei sayn hym wandryng
on the see, thei gessiden that it weren a fantum, and crieren out;
50 for alle sayn hym, and thei weren afraide. And anoon he spak
with hem, and seide to hem, Triste ye, Y am; nyle ye drede. **51** And
he cam vp to hem in to the boot, and the wynde ceesside. And thei
wondriden more 'with ynne hem silf; **52** for thei vndurstoden not of
the loues; for her herte was blyndid. **53** And whanne thei weren
passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the lond of Genasareth, and
settiden to loond. **54** And whanne thei weren gon out of the boot,
anoon thei knewen hym. **55** And thei ranne thorou al that cuntre,
and bigunnen to bryng sijk men in beddis on ech side, where thei
herden that he was. **56** And whidur euer 'he entride in to villagis,
ethir in to townes, or in to citees, thei setten sijk men in stretis, and
preiden hym, that thei schulden touche namely the hemme of his
cloth; and hou many that touchiden hym, weren maad saaf.

7 And the Farisees and summe of the scribis camen fro Jerusalem
togidir to hym. **2** And whanne thei hadden seen summe of
hise disciplis ete breed with vnwaisschen hoondis, thei blameden.
3 The Farisees and alle the Jewis eten not, but thei waisschen
ofte her hoondis, holdynge the tradicionis of eldere men. **4** And
whanne thei turnen ayen fro chepyng, thei eten not, but thei ben
waisschen; and many other thingis ben, 'that ben taken 'to hem to
kepe, wasschyngis of cuppis, and of watir vessels, and of vessels
of bras, and of beddis. **5** And Farisees and scribis axiden hym, and
seiden, Whi gon not thi disciplis affir the tradicionioun of eldere men,
but with vnwaisschen hondis thei eten breed? **6** And he answeride,
and seide to hem, Ysaie prophesiede wel of you, ypcritis, as it is
writun, This puple worshipith me with lippis, but her herte is fer fro
me; **7** and in veyn thei worshipe me, techinge the doctrines and
the heestis of men. **8** For ye leeuen the maundement of God, and
holden the tradicionis of men, wasschyngis of watir vessels, and
of cuppis; and many othir thingis lijk to these ye doon. **9** And he
seide to hem, Wel ye han maad the maundement of God voide, 'to
kepe youre tradicionioun. **10** For Moyses seide, Worschipe thi fadir
and thi modir; and he that cursith fadir or modir, die he by deeth.
11 But ye seien, If a man seie to fadir or modir, Corban, that is,
What euer yifte is of me, it schal profite to thee; **12** and ouer ye
suffren not hym do ony thing to fadir or modir, **13** and ye breken
the word of God bi youre tradicionioun, that ye han youn; and ye don
many suche thingis. **14** And he eftsoone clepide the puple, and
seide to hem, Ye alle here me, and vndurstonde. **15** No thing that
is withouten a man, that entrinth in to hym, may defoule him; but
theo thingis that comen forth of a man, tho it ben that defoulen a
man. **16** If ony man haue eeris of hering, here he. **17** And whanne
he was entrid in to an hous, fro the puple, hise disciplis axiden
hym the parable. **18** And he seide to hem, Ye ben vnwise also.
Vndurstonde ye not, that at thing without forth that entreth in to a
man, may not defoule hym? **19** for it hath not entrid in to his herte,
but in to the wombe, and bynethe it goith out, purgyng alle metis.
20 But he seide, The thingis that gon out of a man, tho defoulen
a man. **21** For fro with ynne, of the herte of men comen forth
yuel thouytis, auowtries, **22** fornycacions, mansleyningis, theftis,
auricis, wickidnessis, gile, vnchastite, yuel iye, blasfemyes, pride,

foli. 23 Alle these yuels comen forth fro with ynne, and defoulen a man. 24 And Jhesus roos vp fro thennus, and wente in to the coostis of Tyre and of Sidon. And he yede in to an hous, and wolde that no man wiste; and he myyte not be hid. 25 For a womman, anoon as sche herd of hym, whos douytir hadde an vncle spirit, entride, and fel doun at hisc feet. 26 And the womman was hethen, of the generacioun of Sirofenyce. And sche preide hym, that he wolde caste out a deuel fro hir douyter. 27 And he seide to hir, Suffre thou, that the children be fulfillid first; for it is not good to take the breed of children, and yyue to houndis. 28 And sche answeride, and seide to him, Yis, Lord; for litil whelpis eten vndur the bord, of the crummes of children. 29 And Jhesus seide to hir, Go thou, for this word the feend wente out of thi douyter. 30 And whanne sche was gon in to hir hous home, sche foonde the damysel ligynge on the bed, and the deuel gon out fro hir. 31 And eftsoones Jhesus yede out fro the coostis of Tire, and cam thorou Sidon to the see of Galilee, bitwixe the myddil of the coostis of Decapoleos. 32 And thei bryngen to hym a man deaf and dumbe, and preieden hym to leye his hoond on hym. 33 And he took hym asidis fro the puple, and puttide hisc fyngrys in to hise eris; and he spetide, and touchide hisc tongue. 34 And he bihelde in to heuene, and sorewide with ynne, and seide, Effeta, that is, Be thou openyd. 35 And anoon hisc eris weren openyd, and the boond of hisc tunge was vnboundun, and he spak rytil. 36 And he comaundide to hem, that thei schulden seie to no man; but hou myche he comaundide to hem, so myche more thei prechiden, 37 and bi so myche more thei wondriden, and seiden, He dide wel alle thingis, and he made deaf men to here, and dumbe men to speke.

8 In tho daies eft, whanne myche puple was with Jhesu, and hadden not what thei schulden ete, whanne hisc disciplis weren clepid togidir, 2 he seide to hem, I haue reuth on the puple, for lo! now the thridde dai thei abiden me, and han not what to ete; 3 and if Y leeue hem fastynge in to her hous, thei schulen faile in the weie; for summe of hem camen fro fer. 4 And hisc disciplis answerden to hym, Wherof schal a man mowe fille hem with loues here in wildernes? 5 And he axide hem, Hou many loues han ye? 6 Whiche seiden, Seuene. And he comaundide the puple to sitte doun on the erthe. And he took the seuen loues, and dide thankyngis, and brak, and yaf to hisc disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth. And thei settiden forth to the puple. 7 And thei hadden a few smale fischis; and he blesside hem, and comaundide, that thei weren sette forth. 8 And thei eten, and weren fulfillid; and thei token vp that that lefte of relifs, seuene lepis. 9 And thei that eten, weren as foure thousynde of men; and he lefte hem. 10 And anoon he wente vp in to a boot, with hisc disciplis, and cam in to the coostis of Dalmamytha. 11 And the Farisees wenten out, and bigunnen to dispuyte with hym, and axiden a tokne of hym fro heuene, and temptiden hym. 12 And he sorewynge `with ynne in spirit, seide, What sekith this generacioun a tokne? Treuli Y seie to you, a tokene schal not be youn to this generacioun. 13 And he lefte hem, and wente vp eftsoone in to a boot, and wente ouer the see. 14 And thei forayten to take breed, and thei hadden not with hem but o loaf in the boot. 15 And he comaundide hem, and seide, Se ye, and `be war of the sowre dowy of Farisees, and of the sowrdowy of Eroude. 16 And thei thouyten, and seiden oon to anothir, For we han not loues. 17 And whanne this thing was knowun, Jhesus seide to hem, What thenken ye, for ye han not loues? Yit ye knowun not, ne vndurstonden; yit ye han youre herte blidid. 18 Ye hauynge iyen, seen not, and ye hauynge eeris, heren not; nethir ye han mynde, 19 whanne Y brak fyue loues

among fyue thousynde, and hou many cofynes ful of brokun meeete `ye tokun vp? Thei seien to hym, Twelue. 20 Whanne also seuen loues among foure thousynde of men, hou many lepis of brokun mete tokun ye vp? 21 And thei seien to hym, Seuene. And he seide to hem, Hou vndurstonden ye not yit? 22 And thei camen to Bethsaida, and thei bryngen to hym a blynde man, and thei preieden hym, that he schulde touche hym. 23 And whanne he hadde take the blynde mannus hoond, he ledde hym out of the street, and spete in to hise iyen, and sette hise hoondis on hym; and he axide hym, if he saye ony thing. 24 And he bihelde, and seide, Y se men as trees walkynge. 25 Afirward eftsoones he sette hise hoondis on hise iyen, and he bigan to see, and he was restorid, so that he sayl cleerli alle thingis. 26 And he sente hym in to hisc hous, and seide, Go in to thin hous; and if thou goist in to the streeete, seie to no man. 27 And Jhesus entride and hisc disciplis in to the castels of Cesarye of Philip. And in the weie he axide hisc disciplis, and seide to hem, Whom seien men that Y am? 28 Whiche answeriden to hym, and seiden, Summen seien, Joon Baptist; other seien, Heli; and other seien, as oon of the prophetis. 29 Thanne he seith to hem, But whom seien ye that Y am? Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Thou art Crist. 30 And he chargide hem, that thei schulden not seie of hym to ony man. 31 And he bigan to teche hem, that it bishoueth mannus sone to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the hiyyest prestis, and the scribis, and to be slain, and afir thre dayes, to rise ayyen. 32 And he spak pleynli the word. And Peter took hym, and bigan to blame hym, and seide, Lord, be thou merciful to thee, for this schal not be. 33 And he turnede, and sayl hisc disciplis, and manasside Petir, and seide, Go after me, Satanas; for thou sauerist not the thingis that ben of God, but the thingis that ben of men. 34 And whanne the puple was clepid togidere, with hisc disciplis, he seide to hem, If ony man wole come after me, denye he hym silf, and take hisc cros, and sue he me. 35 For he that wole make saaf hisc liff, schal leese it; and he that leisith hisc liff for me, and for the gospel, schal make it saaf. 36 For what profitith it to a man, if he wynne al the world, and do peiryng to his soule? 37 or what chaunging schal a man yyue for his soule? 38 But who that knoulechith me and my wordis in this generacioun avowtresse and synful, also mannus sone schal knouleche him, whanne he schal come in the glorie of his fadir, with his aungells.

9 And he seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, that there ben summen stondynge here, whiche schulen not taste deth, til thei seen the rewme of God comyng in vertu. 2 And afir sixe daies Jhesus took Petre, and James, and Joon, and ledde hem bi hem silf alone in to an hylle; and he was transfigurid bifor hem. 3 And hisc clothis weren maad ful schrynynge and white as snow, whiche maner white clothis a fuller may not make on erthe. 4 And Helie with Moises apperide to hem, and thei spoken with Jhesus. 5 And Petre answeride, and seide to Jhesus, Maister, it is good vs to be here; and make we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, oon to Moyses, and oon to Helie. 6 For he wiste not what he schulde seie; for thei weren agaste bi drede. 7 And ther was maad a cloude overschadewynge hem; and a vois cam of the cloude, and seide, This is my moost derworth sone, here ye hym. 8 And anoon thei bishelden aboute, and sayn no more ony man, but Jhesus oonli with hem. 9 And whanne thei camen doun fro the hille, he comaundide hem, that thei schulden not telle to ony man tho thingis that thei hadden seen, but whanne mannus sone hath risun ayyen fro deeth. 10 And thei helden the word at hem silf, sekyng what this schulde be, whanne he hadde risun ayyen fro deth. 11 And thei axiden hym,

and seiden, What thanne seien Farisees and scribis, for it bihoueth 'Helie to come first. **12** And he answeride, and seide to hem, Whanne Helie cometh, he schal first restore alle thingis; and as it is writun of mannus sone, that he suffre many thingis, and be dispisid. **13** And Y seie to you, that Helie is comun, and thei diden to hym what euer thingis thei wolden, as it is writun of hym. **14** And he comyng to hisse disciplis, say a greet company abouthe hem, and scribis disputyng with hem. **15** And anoon al the puple seynge Jhesu, was astonyed, and thei dredden; and thei rennyng gretten hym. **16** And he axide hem, What dispueten ye among you? **17** And oon of the company answerde, and seide, Mayster, Y haue brouyt to thee my sone, that hath a doumbe spirit; and where euer he takith hym, **18** he hurntly hym doun, and he fometh, and betith togidir with teeth, and wexith drye. And Y seide to thi disciplis, that thei schulden caste hym out, and thei mytten not. **19** And he answeride to hem, and seide, A! thou generacoun out of bileyue, hou longe schal Y be among you, hou longe schal Y suffre you? Brynge ye hym to me. **20** And thei brouyten hym. And whanne he had seyn him, anoon the spirit troublide him; and was thron down to grunde, and walewide, and fomede. **21** And he axide his fadir, Hou longe 'is it, sith this 'hath falle to hym? And he seide, Fro childhode; **22** and ofte he hath put hym in to fier, and in to watir, to leese hym; but if thou maiste ony thing, helpe vs, and haue merci on vs. **23** And Jhesus seide to hym, If thou maiste bileyue, alle thingis ben possible to man that bileyue. **24** And anoon the fadir of the child criede with teeris, and seide, Lord, Y bileyue; Lord, helpe thou myn vnbileyue. **25** And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn the puple rennyng togidere, he manasside the vncleane spirit, and seide to hym, Thou deef and doumbe spirit, Y comaunde thee, go out fro hym, and entre no more in to hym. **26** And he crynge, and myche to breidynge him, wente out fro hym; and he was maad as dead, so that many seiden, that he was deed. **27** And Jhesus helde his hoond, and lufe hym vp; and he roos. **28** And whanne he hadde entrid in to an hous, hisse disciplis axiden hym priueli. Whi mytten not we caste hym out? **29** And he seide to hem, This kynde in no thing may go out, but in preier and fastyng. **30** And thei yeden fro thennus, and wente forth in to Galile; and thei wolden not, that ony man wiste. **31** And he tauytes hisse disciplis, and seide to hem, For mannus sone schal be bitrayed in to the hondis of men, and thei schulen sle hym, and he slain schal ryse ayen on the thridde day. **32** And thei knewen not the word, and dredden to axe hym. **33** And thei camen to Cafarnaum. And whanne thei weren in the hous, he axide hem, What trediden ye in the weie? **34** And thei weren stille; for thei dispueten among hem in the weie, who of hem schulde be grettet. **35** And he sat, and clepide the twelve, and seide to hem, If ony man wole be the firste among you, he schal be the laste of alle, and the mynster of alle. **36** And he took a child, and sette hym in the myddil of hem; and whanne he hadde biclippid hym, he seide to hem, **37** Who euer resseyueth oon of such children in my name, he resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, he resseyueth not me aloone, but hym that sente me. **38** Joon answeride to hym, and seide, Maister, we sayn oon castynge out feendis in thi name, which sueth not vs, and we han forbodun hym. **39** And Jhesus seide, Nyle ye forbede him; for ther is no man that doith vertu in my name, and may soone speke yuel of me. **40** He that is not ayens vs, is for vs. **41** And who euer yuuyeth you a cuppe of coold water to drynke in my name, for ye ben of Crist, treuli Y seie to you, he schal not leese his mede. **42** And who euer schal sclaundre oon of these litle that bileyuen in me, it were betere to hym that a mylne stoon 'of assis were don aboute his necke, and he were cast in to the see. **43** And if thin hoond sclaundre

thee, kitte it awey; it is betere to thee to entre feble in to liff, than haue two hondis, and go in to helle, in to fier that neuer schal be quenchid, (Geenna g1067) **44** where the worm of hem dieth not, and the fier is not quenchid. **45** And if thi foote sclaundre thee, kitte it of; it is betere to thee to entre crokid in to euerlastynge liff, than haue twei feet, and be sent in to helle of fier, where the worme of hem dieth not, (Geenna g1067) **48** and the fier is not quenchid. **49** And euery man schal be saltid with fier, and euery slain sacrifice schal be maad sauery with salt. **50** Salt is good; if salt be vnsauery, in what thing schulen ye make it sauery? Haue ye salt among you, and haue ye pees among you.

10 And Jhesus roos vp fro thennus, and cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jordan; and eftsoones the puple cam togidere to hym, and as he was wont, eftsoone he tauytes hem. **2** And the Farisees camen, and axiden hym, Whether it be leueful to a man to leeue his wif? and thei temptiden hym. **3** And he answeride, and seide to hem, What comaundide Moises to you? **4** And thei seiden, Moises suffride to write a libel of forsaking, and to forsake. **5** To whiche Jhesus answeride, and seide, For the hardnesse of youre herte Moises wroot to you this comaundement. **6** But fro the bigynnyng of creature God made hem male and female; **7** and seide, For this thing a man schal leeue his fadir and modir, **8** and schal drawe to hys wif, and thei schulen be tweyne in o flesch. And so now thei ben not tweyne, but o flesch. **9** Therfor that thing that God ioyneide togidere, no man departe. **10** And eftsoone in the hous hisse disciplis axiden hym of the same thing. **11** And he seide to hem, Who euer leeuth his wif, and weddieth another, he doith auowtri on hir. **12** And if the wif leeue hisse housebonde, and be weddide to another man, sche doith letcherie. **13** And thei brouyten to hym litle children, that he schulde touche hem; and the disciplis threteneden the men, that brouyten hem. **14** And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn hem, he baar heuy, and seide to hem, Suffre ye litle children to come to me, and forbede ye hem not, for of suche is the kyngdom of God. **15** Treuli Y seie to you, who euer resseyueth not the kyngdom of God as a litil child, he schal not entre in to it. **16** And he biclippide hem, and leide hisse hondis on hem, and blisseid hem. **17** And whanne Jhesus was gon out in the weie, a man ranne bifore, and knelide bifor hym, and preiede hym, and seide, Good maister, what schal Y do, that Y resseyue euerlastynge liff? (aiōnios g166) **18** And Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou, that Y am good? Ther is no man good, but God hym silf. **19** Thou knowist the comaundementis, do thou noon auowtrie, 'sle not, stele not, seie not fals witnessyng, do no fraude, worschipe thi fadir and thi modir. **20** And he answeride, and seide to hym, Maister, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro my yongthe. **21** And Jhesus bihelde hym, and louede hym, and seide to hym, O thing faileth to thee; go thou, and sille alle thingis that thou hast, and yyue to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresoure in heuene; and come, sue thou me. **22** And he was ful sorri in the word, and wente awei mornyng, for he hadde many possessiouns. **23** And Jhesus bihelde aboute, and seide to hisse disciplis, Hou hard thei that han ritchessis schulen entre in to the kyngdom of God. **24** And the disciplis were astonyed in hisse wordis. And Jhesus eftsoone answeride, and seide 'to hem, Ye litle children, hou hard it is for men that tristen in ritchessis to entre in to the kyngdom of God. **25** It is lyter a camele to passe thorou a nedlis iye, than a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of

God. 26 And thei wondriden more, and seiden among hem silf, And who may be sauyd? 27 And Jhesus bihelde hem, and seide, Anentis men it is impossible, but not anentis God; for alle thingis ben possible anentis God. 28 And Petir bigan to seie to hym, Lo! we han left alle thingis, and han sued thee. 29 Jhesus answeride, and seide, Treuli Y seie to you, ther is no man that leeueuth hous, or britheren, or sistris, or fadir, or modir, or children, or feeldis for me and for the gospel, 30 which schal not take an hundred fold so myche now in this tyme, housis, and britheren, and sistris, and modris, and children, and feeldis, with persecucions, and in the world to comyng euerlastynge liff. (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 But many schulen be, the firste the last, and the last the firste. 32 And thei weren in the weie goyng vp to Jerusalem; and Jhesus wente bifor hem, and thei wondriden, and foloweden, and dredden. And eftsoone Jhesus took the twelue, and bigan to seie to hem, what thingis weren to come to hym. 33 For lo! we stien to Jerusalem, and mannes sone schal be bitraited to the princis of prestis, and to scribis, and to the eldre men; and thei schulen dampne hym bi deth, and thei schulen take hym to hethene men. And thei schulen scorne hym, 34 and bispete hym, and bete him; and thei schulen sle hym, and in the thridde dai he schal rise ayen. 35 And James and Joon, Zebedees sones, camen to hym, and seiden, Maister, we wolen, that what euer we axen, thou do to vs. 36 And he seide to hem, What wolen ye that Y do to you? 37 And thei seiden, Graunte to vs, that we sitten `the toon at thi rythalfe, and the tother at thi left half, in thi glorie. 38 And Jhesus seide to hem, Ye witen not what ye axen; moun ye drynke the cuppe, which Y schal drynke, or be waischun with the baptym, in which Y am baptisid? 39 And thei seiden to hym, We moun. And Jhesus seide to hem, Ye schulen drynke the cuppe that Y drynke, and ye schulen be waschun with the baptym, in which Y am baptisid; 40 but to sitte at my rythalfe or lefthalfe is not myn to yyue to you, but to whiche it is maad redi. 41 And the ten herden, and bigunned to haue indignacion of James and Joon. 42 But Jhesus clepide hem, and seide to hem, Ye witen, that thei that semen to haue prynshode of folkis, ben lordis of hem, and the princes of hem han power of hem. 43 But it is not so among you, but who euer wole be maad gretter, schal be youre mynster; 44 and who euer wole be the firste among you, schal be seruaunt of alle. 45 For whi mannes sone cam not, that it schulde be mynstrid to hym, but that he schulde mynstre, and yyue his liff ayenbyng for manye. 46 And thei camen to Jerico, and whanne he yede forth fro Jerico, and hisse disciplis, and a ful myche puple, Barthymeus, a blynde man, the sone of Thimei, sat bisidis the weie, and beggide. 47 And whanne he herde, that it is Jhesus of Nazareth, he bigan to crie, and seie, Jhesu, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on me. 48 And manye threatneden hym, that he schulde be stille; and he criede myche the more, Jhesu, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on me. 49 And Jhesus stood, and comaundide hym to be clepid; and thei clepen the blynde man, and seien to hym, Be thou of betere herte, rise vp, he clepith thee. 50 And he castide awei his cloth, and skippide, and cam to hym. 51 And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, What wolt thou, that Y schal do to thee? The blynde man seide to hym, Maister, that Y se. 52 Jhesus seide to hym, Go thou, thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And anoon he saye, and suede hym in the weie.

11 And whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Jerusalem and to Betanye, to the mount of Olyues, he sendith tweyne of hisse disciplis, and seith to hem, 2 Go ye in to the castel that is ayens you; and anoon as ye entren there ye schulen fynde a colt tied, on which no man hath sete yit; vntie ye, and brynge hym. 3 And if ony man

seye ony thing to you, What doen ye? seie ye, that he is nedeful to the Lord, and anoon he schal leeue hym hidir. 4 And thei yeden forth, and founden a colt tied bifor the yate with out forth, in the metyng of twei weies; and thei vntieden hym. 5 And summe of hem that stoden there seiden to hem, What doen ye, vntyng the colt? 6 And thei seiden to hem, as Jhesus comaundide hem; and thei leften it to hem. 7 And thei brouyten the colt to Jhesu, and thei leiden on hym her clothis, and Jhesus sat on hym. 8 And many strewiden her clothis in the weie, othere men kittiden braunchis fro trees, and strewiden in the weie. 9 And thei that weneten bifor, and that sueden, crieren, and seiden, Osanna, 10 blissid is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; blessid be the kyngdom of oure fadir Dauid that is come; Osanna in hiyst thingis. 11 And he entride in to Jerusalem, in to the temple; and whanne he hadde seyn al thing aboute, whanne it was eue, he wente out in to Betanye, with the twelue. 12 And another daye, whanne he wente out of Betanye, he hungride. 13 And whanne he hadde seyn a fige tree afer hauyng leeues, he cam, if happili he schulde fynde ony thing theron; and whanne he cam to it, he foonde no thing, out takun leeues; for it was not tyme of figis. 14 And Jhesus answeride and seide to it, Now neuer ete ony man fruyt of thee more. And hisse disciplis herden; (aiōn g165) 15 and thei camen to Jerusalem. And whanne he was entrid in to the temple, he bigan to caste out silleris and biggeris in the temple; and he turnede vpsodoun the bordis of chaungeris, and the chayeris of men that selden culueris; 16 and he suffrider not, that ony man schulde bere a vessel thorou the temple. 17 And he tauyte hem, and seide, Whether it is not writyn, That myn hous schal be clepid the hous of preyng to alle folkis? but ye han maad it a denne of theueys. 18 And whanne this thing was herd, the princis of prestis and scribis souyten hou thei schulden leese hym; for thei dredden hym, for al the puple wondride on his techyng. 19 And whanne euening was come, he wente out of the citee. 20 And as thei passiden forth eerli, thei sayn the fige tree maad drye fro the rootis. 21 And Petir bithouyte hym, and seide to hym, Maister, lo! the fige tree, whom thou cursidist, is dried vp. 22 And Jhesus answeride and seide to hem, Haue ye the feith of God; 23 treuli Y seie to you, that who euer seith to this hil, Be thou takun, and cast in to the see; and doute not in his herte, but bileyeth, that what euer he seie, schal be don, it schal be don to hym. 24 Therfor Y seie to you, alle thingis what euer thingis ye preyng schulen axe, bileyue ye that ye schulen take, and thei schulen come to you. 25 And whanne ye schulen stonde to preyne, foryue ye, if ye han ony thing ayens ony man, that youre fadir that is in heuenes, foryue to you youre synnes. 26 And if ye foryuen not, nether youre fadir that is in heuenes, schal foryue to you your synnes. 27 And eftsoone thei camen to Jerusalem. And whanne he walkide in the temple, the hiyste prestis, and scribis, and the elder men camen to hym, 28 and seyn to hym, In what power doist thou these thingis? or who yaf to thee this power, that thou do these thingis? 29 Jhesus answeride and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word, and answe ye to me, and Y schal seie to you in what power Y do these thingis. 30 Whether was the baptym of Joon of heuene, or of men? answe ye to me. 31 And thei thouyten with ynne hem silf, seiyng, If we seien of heuene, he schal seie to vs, Whi thanne bileyen ye not to him; 32 if we seien of men, we dreden the puple; for alle men hadden Joon, that he was verili a prophete. 33 And thei awryden, and seien to Jhesu, We witen neuer. And Jhesu answeride, and seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis.

12 And Jhesus bigan to speke to hem in parablis. A man plautide a vnyerd, and sette an hegge aboue it, and dalf a lake, and bilden a toure, and hiryde it to tileris, and wente forth in pilgrimage. **2** And he sente to the erthe tileris in tyme a seruaunt, to resseyue of the erthe tileris of the fruyt of the vnyerd. **3** And thei token hym, and beeten, and leften hym voide. **4** And eftsoone he sente to hem another seruaunt, and thei woundiden hym in the heed, and turmentiden hym. **5** And eftsoone he sente another, and thei slowen hym, and oþir mo, betyng summe, and sleynge oþere. **6** But yit he hadde a moost derworth sone, and he sente hym last to hem, and seide, Perauenture thei schulen drede my sone. **7** But the erhetilieris seiden togidere, This is the eire; come ye, sle we hym, and the eritage schal be ourun. **8** And thei tokun hym, and killiden, and castiden out without the vnyerd. **9** Thanne what schal the lord of the vnyerd do? He schal come, and lese the tileris, and yue the vnyerd to oþere. **10** Whether ye han not red this scripture, The stoon which the bilderis han dissipid, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? **11** This thing is doon of the Lord, and is wondirful in oure iyen. **12** And thei souyten to holde hym, and thei dredden the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this parable; and thei leften hym, **13** and thei wenten awei. And thei senten to hym summe of the Farisees and Erodians, to take hym in word. **14** Whiche camen, and seien to hym, Maistir, we witen that thou art soþfast, and reckist not of ony man; for nethir thou biholdist in to the face of man, but thou techist the weie of God in treuthe. Is it leeuel that tribute be youun to the emperoure, or we schulen not yue? **15** Which witynge her pruyei falsnesse, seide to hem, What tempten ye me? bryngye ye to me a peny, that Y se. **16** And thei brouyten to hym. And he seide to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the wirtyng? Thei seien to him, The emperouris. **17** And Jhesus answeride and seide to hem, Thanne yelde ye to the emperour tho thingis that ben of the emperours; and to God tho thingis that ben of God. **18** And thei wondriden of hym. And Saduces, that seien that ther is no resurrecciouin, camen to hym, and axeden hym, **19** and seiden, Maister, Moyses wroot to vs, that if the brother of a man were dead, and lefte his wif, and haue no sones, his brother take his wif, and reise vp seed to his brother. **20** Thanne seuene britheren ther weren; and the firste took a wif, and diede, and lefte no seed. **21** And the secounde took hir, and he diede, and nether this lefte seed. **22** And the thriddle also. And in lijk manere the seuene token hir, and leften not seed. And the womanne the laste of alle is deed. **23** Thanne in the resurrecciouin, whanne thei schulen rise ayen, whos wif of these schal sche be? for seuene hadden hir to wif. **24** And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, Whether ye erren not therfor, that ye knowe not scripturis, nethir the vertu of God? **25** For whanne thei schulen rise ayen fro deeth, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir schulen be weddid, but thei schulen be as aungels of God in heuenes. **26** And of deed men, that thei risen ayen, han ye not red in the book of Moises, on the buysch, hou God spak to hym, and seide, Y am God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob? **27** He is not God of deed men, but of lyuyng men; therfor ye erren myche. **28** And oon of the scribis, that hadde herde hem dispuytinge togidir, cam ny, and saiy that Jhesus had wel answeride hem, and axide hym, which was the firste maundement of alle. **29** And Jhesus answeride to him, that the firste maundement of alle is, Here thou, Israel, thi Lord God is o God; **30** and thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi mynde, and of al thi myt. **31** This is the firste maundement. And the secounde is lijk to this, Thou schalt loue thi neiybore as thi silf. Ther is noon other maundement gretter than these. **32** And the scribe seide to hym,

Maister, in treuthe thou hast wel seid; for o God is, and ther is noon other, outakun hym; **33** that he be loued of al the herte, and of al the mynde, and of al the vndurstondynge, and of al the soule, and of al strengthe, and to loue the neiybore as hym silf, is gretter than alle brent offryngis and sacrifices. **34** And Jhesus seyng he that hadde answerid wiseli, seide to hym, Thou art not fer fro the kyngdom of God. **35** And thanne no man durste axe hym no more ony thing. And Jhesus answeride and seide, tecchyng in the temple, Hou seien scribis, that Crist is the sone of Dauid? **36** For Dauid hym silf seide in the Hooli Goost, the Lord seide to my lord, Sitte on my rythal, til Y putte thin enemyes the stool of thi feet. **37** Thanne Dauid hym silf clepith him lord, hou thanne is he his sone? And myche puple gladli herde hym. **38** And he seide to hem in his tecchyng, Be ye war of scribis, that wolen wandre in stolis, **39** and be salutid in chepyng, and sitte in synagogis in the firste chaieris, and the firste sittyng placis in soperis; **40** whiche deouuren the housis of widewis vndur colour of long preier; thei schulen take the longer doom. **41** And Jhesus sittynge ayens the tresorie, bihelde hou the puple castide monei in to the tresorie; and many riche men castiden many thingis. **42** But whanne a pore widewe was comun, sche keste two mynutis, that is, a ferthing. **43** And he clepide togidere hisse disciplis, and seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, that this pore widewe keste more thanne alle, that kesten in to the tresorie. **44** For alle kesten of that thing that thei hadden plente of; but this of her pouert keste alle thingis that sche hadde, al hir lyuelode.

13 And whanne he wente out of the temple, oon of hisse disciplis seide to hym, Maister, biholde, what maner stoonys, and what maner bildyngis. **2** And Jhesu answeride, and seide to hym, Seest thou alle these grete bildingis? ther schal not be left a stoon on a stoon, which schal not be distried. **3** And whanne he sat in the mount of Olyues ayens the temple, Petir and James and Joon and Andrew axiden hym bi hem silf, **4** Seie thou to vs, whanne these thingis schulen be don, and what tokeme schal be, whanne alle these thingis schulen bigynne to be endid. **5** And Jhesus answeride, and bigan to seie to hem, Loke ye, that no man disseyue you; **6** for manye schulen come in my name, seyng, That Y am; and thei schulen disseyue manye. **7** And whanne ye here batels and opynyouns of batels, drede ye not; for it bihoueth these thingis to be doon, but not yit anoon is the ende. **8** For folk schal rise on folk, and rewme on rewme, and erthe mouyngis and hungur schulen be bi placis; these thingis schulen be bigynnynge of sorewis. **9** But se ye you silf, for thei schulen take you in counsels, and ye schulen be betun in synagogis; and ye schulen stonde bifor kyngis and domesmen for me, in witnessyng to hem. **10** And it bihoueth, that the gospel be first prechid among al folk. **11** And whanne thei taken you, and leden you forth, nyle ye before thenke what ye schulen speke, but speke ye that thing that schal be youun to you in that our; for ye ben not the spekeris, but the Hooli Goost. **12** For a brother schal bitake the brother in to deth, and the fadir the sone, and sones schulen rise togider ayens fadris and modris, and punysche hem bi deeth. **13** And ye schulen be in hate to alle men for my name; but he that lastith in to the ende, schal be saaf. **14** But whanne ye schulen se the abhomynacioun of discoufment, stondyng where it oþith not; he that redith, vndurstonde; thanne thei that be in Judee, fle 'in to hillis. **15** And he that is aboue the roof, come not down in to the hous, nethir entre he, to take ony thing of his hous; **16** and he that schal be in the feeld, turne not ayen bihynde to take his cloth. **17** But wo to hem that ben with child, and norischen in the daies. **18** Therfor preye ye, that thei be not don in wyntir. **19** But thilke daies of tribulacioun schulen be

suche, whicher weren not fro the bigynnyng of creature, which God hath maad, til now, nethir schulen be. **20** And but the Lord hadde abredgide tho daies, al fleische hadde not be saaf; but for the chosun whicher he chees, the Lord hath maad schort the daies. **21** And thanne if ony man seie to you, Lo! here is Crist, lo! there, billeue ye not. **22** For false Cristis and false prophetis schulen rise, and schulen yyue tokenes and wondris, to disseyue, if it may be don, yhe, hem that be chosun. **23** Therfor take ye kepe; lo! Y haue bifor seid to you alle thingis. **24** But in tho daies, aftir that tribulacioun, the sunne schal be maad derk, and the moon schal not yyue hir liyt, **25** and the sterries of heuene schulen falle doun, and the vertues that ben in heuenes, schulen be moued. **26** And thanne thei schulen se mannus sone comyng in cloudis of heuene, with greet vertu and glorie. **27** And thanne he schal sende hise aungelis, and schal geder hise chosun fro the fourre wyndis, fro the hiyyest thing of erthe til to the hiyyest thing of heuene. **28** But of the fige tree lerne ye the parable. Whanne now his braunce is tendre, and leeues ben sprongun out, ye knowen that somer is ny. **29** So whanne ye seen these thingis be don, wite ye, that it is ny in the doris. **30** Treuli Y seie to you, that this generacioun schal not passe awei, til alle these thingis be don. **31** Heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my wordis schulen not passe. **32** But of that dai or our no man woot, nether aungels in heuene, nether the sone, but the fadir. **33** Se ye, wake ye, and preie ye; for ye witen not, whanne the tyme is. **34** For as a man that is gon fer in pilgrimage, lefte his hous, and yaf to his seruaunts power of euery work, and comaundide to the porter, that he wake. **35** Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not, whanne the lord of the hous cometh, in the euentide, or at myndynt, or at cockis crowyng, or in the mornynge: **36** leste whanne he cometh sodenly, he fynde you slepynge. **37** Forsothe that that Y seie to you, Y seie to alle, Wake ye.

14 Pask and the feest of therf looues was after twei daies. And the hiyyest preestis and scribis souyten, hou thei schulden holde hym with gile, and sle. **2** But thei seiden, Not in the feeste dai, lest perauenture a noyse were maad among the puple. **3** And whanne he was at Betanye, in the hous of Symount leprosus, and restide, a woman cam, that hadde a boxe of alabastre of precious oynement spikenard; and whanne the boxe of alabastre was brokun, sche helde it on his heed. **4** But there weren summe that beren he heuly wi thynne hem self, and seiden, Wher to is this losse of oynement maad? **5** For this oyement myyte haue be sold more than for the hundrid pens, and be youn to pore men. And thei groyned ayens hir. **6** But Jhesus seide, Suffre ye hir; what be ye heuy to hir? sche hath wrouyt a good werk in me. **7** For euermore ye schulen haue pore men with you, and whanne ye wolen, ye moun do wel to hem; but ye schulen not euer more haue me. **8** Sche dide that that sche hadde; sche cam before to aynoyte my bodi in to biriying. **9** Treuli Y seie to you, where euer this gospel be prechid in al the world, and that that this woman hath don, schal be told in to mynde of hym. **10** And Judas Scarioth, oon of the twelue, wente to the hiyyest preestis, to bitraye hym to hem. **11** And thei herden, and ioyeden, and biihyten to yyue hym money. And he souyt hou he schulde bitraye hym couenabli. **12** And the firste dai of therf looues, whanne thei offriden pask, the disciplis seyn to hym, Whidir 'wilt thou that we go, and make redi to thee, that thou ete the pask? **13** And he sendith tweyn of hise disciplis, and seith to hem, Go ye in to the citee, and a man berynge a galoun of watin schal meete you; sue ye hym. **14** And whidur euer he entrith, seie ye to the lord of the hous, That the maister seith, Where is myn etynge place, where Y schal ete pask with my disciplis? **15** And

he schal schewe to you a grete souyng place arayed, and there make ye redi to vs. **16** And hise disciplis wenten forth, and camen in to the citee, and founden as he hadde seid to hem; and thei maden redy the pask. **17** And whanne the euentid was come, he cam with the twelue. **18** And whanne thei saten 'at the mete, and eeten, Jhesus seide, Treuli Y seie to you, that oon of you that etith with me, schal bitray me. **19** And thei bigunnen to be sori, and to seie to hym, ech bi hem silf, Whether Y? **20** Which seide to hem, Oon of twelue that puttith the hoond with me in the platere. **21** And sotheli mannus sone goith, as it is wrutun of hym; but wo to that man, by whom mannus sone schal be bitrayed. It were good to hym, yf thilke man hadde not be borun. **22** And while thei eeten, Jhesus took breed, and blessid, and brak, and yaf to hem, and seide, Take ye; this is my bodi. **23** And whanne he hadde take the cuppe, he dide thankyngis, and yaf to hem, and alle dronken therof. **24** And he seide to hem, This is my blood of the newe testament, which schal be sched for many. **25** Treuli Y seye to you, for now Y schal not drynke of this fruyt of vyne, in to that dai whane Y schal drynke it newe in the rewme of God. **26** And whanne the ympne was seid, thei wenten out in to the hil of Olyues. **27** And Jhesus seide to hem, Alle ye schulen be sclaudrid in me in this nytt; for it is wrutun, Y schal smyte the scheepherde, and the scheep of the flok schulen be disparrlid. **28** But aftir that Y schal rise ayen, Y schal go bifor you in to Galilee. **29** And Petir seide to hym, Thou alle schulen be sclaudrid, but not Y. **30** And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to thee, that to dai bifore that the cok in this nytt crowe twies, thou schalt thries denye me. **31** But he seide more, Thou it bihoueth, that Y die togider with thee, Y schal not forsake thee. And in lijk maner alle seiden. **32** And thei camen in to a place, whos name is Gethsamany. And he seide to hise disciplis, Sitte ye here, while Y prey. **33** And he took Petir and James and Joon with hym, and bigan to dreed, and to be anoyed. **34** And he seide to hem, My soule is soreweful to the deeth; abide ye here, and wake ye with me. **35** And whanne he was gon forth a litil, he felde doun on the erthe, and preiede, that if it myyte be, that the our schulde passe fro hym. **36** And he seide, Abba, fadir, alle thingis ben possible to thee, bere ouer fro me this cuppe; but not that Y wole, but that thou wolt, be don. **37** And he cam, and foond hem slepynge. And he seide to Petir, Symount, slepist thou? mytyst thou not wake with me oon our? **38** Wake ye, and 'preie ye, that ye entre not in to temptacioun; for the spirit is redi, but the fleische is sijk. **39** And eftsoone he yede, and preiede, and seide the same word; **40** and turnede ayen eftsoone, and foond hem slepynge; for her iyen weren heuyed. And thei knewen not, what thei schulden awierce to hym. **41** And he cam the thridde tyme, and seide to hem, Slepe ye now, and reste ye; it suffisith. The hour is comun; lo! mannus sone schal be bitraied in to the hondis of synful men. **42** Rise ye, go we; lo! he that schal bitraye me is ny. **43** And yit while he spak, Judas Scarioth, oon of the twelue, cam, and with him miche puple with swerdis and staues, sent fro the hiyyest preestis, and the scribis, and fro the eldred men. **44** And his traytour hadde youun to hem a tokene, and seide, Whom euer Y kisse, he it is; holde ye hym, and lede ye warli. **45** And whanne he cam, anoon he came to hym, and seide, Maistir; and he kisside hym. **46** And thei leiden hondis on hym, and helden hym. **47** But oon of the men that stoden aboute, drowy out a swerd, and smoot the seruaunt of the hiyyest preest, and kittide of his eere. **48** And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, As to a theef ye han gon out with swerdis and staues, to take me? **49** Dai bi dai Y was among you, and tautye in the temple, and ye helden not me; but that the scripturis be fulfillid. **50** Thanne alle hise disciplis forsoken hym, and fledden. **51** But a

yong man, clothid with lynnun cloth on the bare, suede hym; and thei helden hym. **52** And he lefte the lynnyn clothing, and fleiy nakid awei fro hem. **53** And thei ledden Jhesu to the hiwest preest. And alle the prestis and scribis and eldere men camen togidir. **54** But Petir suede hym afer in to the halle of the hiwest preest. And he sat with the mynstris, and warmede hym at the fier. **55** And the hiwest prestis, and al the counsel, souyten witnessyng ayens Jhesu to take hym to the deeth; but thei founden not. **56** For manye seiden fals witnessyng ayens hym, and the witnessyngis weren not couenable. **57** And summe risen vp, and baren fals witnessyng ayens hym, **58** and seiden, For we 'han herd hym seiynge, Y schal vndo this temple maad with hondis, and aftir the thridde dai Y schal bilde another not maad with hondis. **59** And the witnessyng 'of hem was not couenable. **60** And the hiwest prest roos vp in to the myddil, and axide Jhesu, and seide, Answerist thou no thing to tho thingis that ben put ayens thee of these? **61** But he was stille, and answeride no thing. Eftsoone the hiwest prest axide hym, and seide to hym, Art thou Crist, the sone of the blessid God? **62** And Jhesus seide to hym, Y am; and ye schulen se mannus sone sitynge on the rythalff of the vertu of God, and comyng in the cloudis of heuene. **63** And the hiwest preest torrente hise clothis, and seide, What yit dissiren we witnessis? **64** Ye han herd blasfemye. What semeth to you? And thei alle condempned hym to be gilti of deeth. **65** And summe bigunnen to bispete hym, 'and to hile his face, and to smite hym with buffetis, and seie to hym, Arede thou. And the mynstris beaten hym with strokis. **66** And whanne Petir was in the halle bynethen, oon of the damesels of the hiwest prest cam. **67** And whanne sche hadde seyn Petir warmyne hym, sche bihelde hym, and seide, And thou were with Jhesu of Nazareth. **68** And he denyeide, and seide, Nethir Y woot, nethir Y knowe, what thou seist. And he wente without forth bifor the halle; and anoon the cok crewe. **69** And eftsoone whanne another damesel hadde seyn hym, sche bigan to seye to men that stoden aboute, That this is of hem. **70** And he effsoone denyeide. And aftir a litil, eftsoone thei that stoden ny, seiden to Petir, Verili thou art of hem, for thou art of Galilee also. **71** But he bigan to curse and to swere, For Y knowe not this man, whom ye seien. **72** And anoon eftsoones the cok crew. And Petir bithouyte on the word that Jhesus hadde seide to hym, Bifor the cok crowe twies, thries thou schalt denye me. And he bigan to wepe.

15 And anoon in the morewtid the hiwest prestis maden a counsel with the elder men, and the scribis, and with al the counsel, and bounden Jhesu and ledden, and bitoken hym to Pilat. **2** And Pilat axide hym, Art thou kynge of Jewis? And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Thou seist. **3** And the hieste prestis accusiden hym in many thingis. **4** But Pilat eftsoone axide hym, and seide, Answerist thou no thing? Seest thou in hou many thingis thei accusen thee? **5** But Jhesus answeride no more, so that Pilat wondride. **6** But bi the feeste dai he was wont to leeue to hem oon of men boundun, whom euer thei axiden. **7** And 'oon ther was that was seid Barabas, that was boundun with men of dissencion, that hadden don manslauytir in seducion. **8** And whanne the puple was gon vp, he bigan to preie, as he euer more dide to hem. **9** And Pilat answeride 'to hem, and seide, Wolen ye Y leeue to you the kyng of Jewis? **10** For he wiste, that the hiwest prestis hadden takun hym bi enuye. **11** But the bischopis stireden the puple, that he schulde rather leeue to hem Barabas. **12** And eftsoone Pilat answeride, and seide to hem, What thanne wolen ye that Y schal do to the kyng of Jewis? **13** And thei eftsoone crieden, Crucifie hym. **14** But Pilat seide to hem, What yuel hath he don? And thei

crieden the more, Crucifie hym. **15** And Pilat, willynge to make aseeth to the puple, lefte to hem Barabas, and bitok to hem Jhesu, betun with scourgis, to be crucified. **16** And knytyts ledden hym with ynneforth, in to the porche of the mote halle. And thei clepiden togidir al the company of knytyts, **17** and clothiden hym with purpur. And thei writhen a coroun of thornes, and puttiden on hym. **18** And thei bigunnen to grete hym, and seiden, Heile, thou kyng of Jewis. **19** And thei smyten his heed with a reed, and bispatten hym; and thei kneliden, and worshipiden hym. **20** And aftir that thei hadden scorned him, thei vnclothiden hym of purpur, and clothiden hym with hise clothis, and ledden out hym, to crucifie hym. **21** And thei compelliden a man that passide the weie, that cam fro the toun, Symount of Syrenen, the fader of Alisaundir and of Rufe, to bere his cross. **22** And thei ledden hym in to a place Golgatha, that is to seie, the place of Caluari. **23** And thei yauen to hym to drynke wyn meddliid with mirre, and he took not. **24** And thei crucifieden him, and departiden hise clothis, and kesten lot on tho, who schulde take what. **25** And it was the thridde our, and thei crucifieden hym. **26** And the titil of his cause was wrutin, Kyng of Jewis. **27** And thei crucifiuen with hym twei theueus, oon 'at the rythalff and oon at his lefthalf. **28** And the scripture was fulfilid that seith, And he is ordeyned with wickid men. **29** And as thei passiden forth, thei blasfemyden hym, mouynge her heidis, and seiynge, Vath! thou that distriest the temple of God, and in 'thre daies bildist it ayen; **30** come adoun fro the crosse, and make thi silf saaf. **31** Also the hiweste prestis scorneden hym ech to othr with the scribis, and seiden, He made othr men saaf, he may not sauе hym silf. **32** Crist, kyng of Israel, come doun now fro the cross, that we seen, and bleuen. And thei that weren crucified with hym, dispiseden hym. **33** And whanne the sixte hour was come, derknessis weren made on al the erthe til in to the nyntre our. **34** And in the nyntre our Jhesus crieide with a greet vois, and seide, Heloy, Heloy, lamasabatany, that is to seie, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsakun me? **35** And summe of men that stoden aboute herden, and seiden, Lo! he clepith Helye. **36** And oon ranne, and fillide a sponge with vynegre, and puttide aboute to a reede, and yaf to hym drynke, and seide, Suffre ye, se we, if Helie come to do hym doun. **37** And Jhesus yaf out a greet cry, and diede. **38** And the veil of the temple was rent atwo fro the hiweste to byneth. **39** But the centurion that stood forn ayens siy, that he so crynge hadde diede, and seide, Verili, this man was Goddis sone. **40** And ther weren also wymmen biholdyng fro afer, among whiche was Marie Maudeleyn, and Marie, the modir of James the lesse, and of Joseph, and of Salome. **41** And whanne Jhesus was in Galilee, thei folewiden hym, and mynstriden to hym, and many othere wymmen, that camen vp togidir with him to Jerusalem. **42** And whanne euentid was come, for it was the euentid which is bifor the sabat, **43** Joseph of Armathie, the noble decurioun, cam, and he abood the rewme of God; and booldi he entride to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. **44** But Pilat wondride, if he were now deed. **45** And whanne the centurion was clepid, he axide hym, if he were deed; and whanne he knewe of the centurion, he grauntide the bodi of Jhesu to Joseph. **46** And Joseph bouyten lynnen cloth, and took hym doun, and wlappide in the lynnen cloth, and leide hym in a sepulcre that was hewun of a stoon, and walewide a stoon to the dore of the sepulcre. **47** And Marie Maudeleyne and Marie of Joseph bihelden, where he was leid.

16 And whanne the sabat was passid, Marie Maudeleyne, and Marie of James, and Salomee bouyten swete smellynge oymentis, to come and to anoynte Jhesu. **2** And ful eerli in oon

of the woken daies, thei camen to the sepulcre, whanne the sunne was risun. **3** And thei seiden togidere, Who schal meue away to vs the stoon fro the dore of the sepulcre? **4** And thei bihelden, and seien the stoon walewid awei, for it was ful greet. **5** And thei yeden in to the sepulcre, and sayn a yonglyng, hilide with a white stole, sittynge **at** the rythalf; and thei weren afeerd. **6** Which seith to hem, Nyle ye drede; ye seken Jhesu of Nazareth crucified; he is risun, he is not here; lo! the place where thei leiden hym. **7** But go ye, and seie ye to hise disciplis, and to Petir, that he schal go bifor you in to Galilee; there ye schulen se hym, as he seide to you. **8** And thei yeden out, and fledden fro the sepulcre; for drede and quakynghad assailed hem, and to no man thei seiden ony thing, for thei dredden. **9** (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) And Jhesus roos eerli the firste dai of the woken, and apperid firste to Marie Maudeleyne, fro whom he had caste out seuene deuelis. **10** And sche yede, and tolde to hem that hadden ben with hym, whiche weren weilynge and wepynge. **11** And thei herynge that he lyuyde, and was seyn of hir, billeueden not. **12** But after these thingis whanne tweyne of hem wandriden, he was schewid in another liknesse to hem goyng in to a toun. **13** And thei yeden, and telden to the othir, and nether thei billeueden to hem. **14** But **at** the laste, whanne the enleuene disciplis saten at the mete, Jhesus apperide to hem, and repreuede the vnbileue of hem, and the hardnesse of herte, for thei billeueden not to hem, that hadden seyn that he was risun fro deeth. **15** And he seide to hem, Go ye in to al the world, and preche the gospel to eche creature. **16** Who that billeueth, and is baptisid, schal be saaf; but he that billeueth not, schal be dampned. **17** And these tokenes schulen sue hem, that billeuen. In my name thei schulen caste out feendis; thei schulen speke with newe tungis; **18** thei schulen do awei serpentis; and if thei drynke ony venom, it schal not noye hem. Thei schulen sette herondis on sijk men, and thei schulen wexe hoole. **19** And the Lord Jhesu, aftir he hadde spokun to hem, was takun vp in to heuene, and he sittith on the rythalf of God. **20** And thei yeden forth, and prechiden euery where, for the Lord vrouytte with hem, and confermyde the word with signes folewynge.

Luke

1 Forsothe for manye men enforceden to ordeyne the tellyng of thingis, whiche ben fillid in vs, 2 as thei that seyn atte the bigynnyng, and weren ministris of the word, 3 bitaken, it is seen also to me, hauyng alle thingis diligentli bi ordre, to write to thee, 4 thou best Theofile, that thou knowe the treuthe of the wordis, of whiche thou art lerned. 5 In the daies of Eroude, kyng of Judee, ther was a prest, Sakarie bi name, of the sorte of Abia, and his wif was of the douytris of Aaron, and his name was Elizabeth. 6 And bothe weren iust bifor God, goyng in alle the maundementis and iustifyngis of the Lord, withouten pleynt. 7 And thei hadden no child, for Elizabeth was bareyn, and bothe weren of grete age in her daies. 8 And it bifel, that whanne Zacarie schulde do the office of preesthood, in the ordre of his cours tofor God, 9 aftir the custome of the preesthood, he wente forth bi lot, and entride in to the temple, to encense. 10 And al the multitude of the puple was with outforth, and preiede in the our of encensyng. 11 And an aungel of the Lord apperide to hym, and stood on the rythalff of the auter of encense. 12 And Zacarie seyng was afraide, and drede fel vpon hym. 13 And the aungel seide to hym, Zacarie, drede thou not; for thi preyer is herd, and Elizabeth, thi wif, schal bere to thee a sone, and his name schal be clepid Joon. 14 And ioye and gladyng schal be to thee; and many schulen 'haue ioye in his natuyte. 15 For he schal be greet bifor the Lord, and he schal not drynke wyn and sidir, and he schal be fulfillid with the Hooli Goost yit of his modir wombe. 16 And he schal conuerte many of the children of Israel to her Lord God; 17 and he schal go bifor hym in the spirit and the vertu of Helie; and he schal turne the hertis of the fadris in to the sones, and men out of bleue to the prudence of iust men, to make redi a perfit puple to the Lord. 18 And Zacarie seide to the aungel, Wheroft schal Y wite this? for Y am eld, and my wif hath gon fer in to hir daies. 19 And the aungel answeride, and seide to hym, For Y am Gabriel, that stonde nyi bifor God; and Y am sent to thee to speke, and to euangelize to thee these thingis. 20 And lo! thou schalt be doumbe, and thou schalt not now speke til in to the dai, in which these thingis schulen be don; for thou hast not biledou to my wordis, whiche schulen be fulfillid in her tyme. 21 And the puple was abidyng Zacarie, and thei wondriden, that he tariede in the temple. 22 And he yede out, and myte not speke to hem, and thei knewen that he hadde seyn a visioun in the temple. And he bikenye to hem, and he dwellide stille doumbe. 23 And it was don, whanne the daies of his office weren fulfillid, he wente in to his hous. 24 And aftir these daies Elizabeth, his wif, conseyuued, and hidde hir fyue monethis, and seide, 25 For so the Lord dide to me in the daies, in whiche he bihelde, to take awei my repreef among men. 26 But in the sixte moneth the aungel Gabriel was sent fro God in to a citee of Galilee, whos name was Nazareth, 27 to a maidyn, weddid to a man, whos name was Joseph, of the hous of Dauid; and the name of the maidun was Marie. 28 And the aungel entride to hir, and seide, Heil, ful of grace; the Lord be with thee; blessid be thou among wymmen. 29 And whanne sche hadde herd, sche was troublid in his word, and thoutye what maner salutacioun this was. 30 And the aungel seide to hir, Ne drede thou not, Marie, for thou hast foundun grace anentis God. 31 Lo! thou schalt conceyue in wombe, and schalt bere a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Jhesus. 32 This schal be greet, and he schal be clepid the sone of the Hiyste; and the Lord God schal yeue to hym the seete of Dauid, his fadir, 33 and he schal regne in the hous of Jacob with outen ende, and of his rewme schal be noon

ende. (aiōn g165) 34 And Marie seide to the aungel, On what maner schal this thing be doon, for Y knowe not man? 35 And the aungel answeride, and seide to hir, The Hooli Goost schal come fro aboue in to thee, and the vertu of the Hiyste schal ouerschadewe thee; and therfor that hooli thing that schal be borun of thee, schal be clepid the sone of God. 36 And lo! Elizabeth, thi cosyn, and sche also hath conceyued a sone in hir eelde, and this moneth is the sixte to hir that is clepid bareyn; 37 for euery word schal not be impossible anentis God. 38 And Marie seide, Lo! the handmaydyn of the Lord; be it don to me aftir thi word. And the aungel departide fro hir. 39 And Marie roos vp in the daies, and wente with haaste in to the mounteyns, in to a citee of Judee. 40 And sche entride in to the hous of Zacarie, and grette Elizabeth. 41 And it was don, as Elizabeth herde the salutacioun of Marie, the yong child in hir wombe gladide. And Elizabeth was fulfillid with the Hooli Goost, 42 and criede with a greet vois, and seide, Blessid be thou among wymmen, and blessid be the fruyt of thi wombe. 43 And whereof is this thing to me, that the modir of my Lord come to me? 44 For lo! as the voice of the salutacioun was maad in myn eeris, the yong child gladide in ioye in myn wombe. 45 And blessid be thou, that hast biledou, for thikle thingis that ben seid of the Lord to thee, schulen be parfiti don. 46 And Marie seide, Mi soule magnyfieh the Lord, 47 and my spirit hath gladid in God, myn helthe. 48 For he hath biholdun the mekenesse of his handmaidun. 49 For lo! of this alle generacions schulen seie that Y am blessid. For he that is myty hath don to me grete thingis, and his name is hooli. 50 And his mercy is fro kynrede in to kynredes, to men that dreden hym. 51 He made myt in his arme, he scaterede proude men with the thouyte of his herte. 52 He sette doum myty men fro sete, and enhaunsde meke men. 53 He hath fulfillid hungry men with goodis, and he hath left riche men voide. 54 He, hauyng mynde of his mercy, took Israel, his child; 55 as he hath spokun to oure fadris, to Abraham and to his seed, in to worldis. (aiōn g165) 56 And Marie dwellide with hir, as it were the monethis, and turnede ayen in to hir hous. 57 But the tyme of beryng child was fulfillid to Elizabeth, and sche bare a sone. 58 And the neiyboris and cosyns of hir herden, that the Lord hadde magnyfied his mercy with hir, and thei thankiden hym. 59 And it was don in the eiyte dai, thei camen to circumcide the child; and thei clepiden hym Zacarie, bi the name of his fadir. 60 And his moder answeride, and seide, Nay, but he schal be clepid Joon. 61 And thei seiden to hir, For no man is in thi kynrede, that is clepid this name. 62 And thei bikeneden to his fadir, what he wolde that he were clepid. 63 And he axyng a poyntil, wroot, seyng, Joon is his name. 64 And alle men wondriden. And anonio his mouth was openyd, and his tung, and he spak, and blesseed God. 65 And drede was maad on alle her neiyboris, and alle these wordis weren pupplischid on alle the mounteyns of Judee. 66 And alle men that herden puttiden in her herte, and seiden, What maner child schal this be? For the hoond of the Lord was with hym. 67 And Zacarie, his fadir, was fulfillid with the Hooli Goost, and prophesiede, 68 and seide, Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visitid, and maad redempcioun of his puple. 69 And he hath rerid to vs an horn of heelthe in the hous of Dauid, his child. 70 As he spak bi the mouth of hise hooli prophetis, that weren fro the world. (aiōn g165) 71 Helthe fro oure enemyes, and fro the hoond of alle men that hatiden vs. 72 To do merci with oure fadris, and to haue mynde of his hooli testament. 73 The greet ooth that he swoor to Abraham, oure fadir, to yyue hym silf to vs. 74 That we with out drede delyuered fro the hoond of oure enemyes, 75 serue to hym, in hoolynesse and rytwisnesse bifor hym in alle oure daies. 76 And thou, child, schalt be clepid the prophete of

the Hiwest; for thou schalt go bifor the face of the Lord, to make redi hise weies. 77 To yyue scyence of helthe to his puple, in to remyssioun of her synnes; 78 bi the inwardnesse of the merci of oure God, in the whiche he spryngyne vp fro an hiy hath visitid vs. 79 To yyue lyt to hem that sitten in derknessis and in schadewe of deeth; to dresse oure feet in to the weie of pees. 80 And the child waxide, and was coumfortid in spirit, and was in desert placis 'til to the dai of his schewing to Israel.

2 And it was don in tho daies, a maundement wente out fro the emperour August, that al the world schulde be discryued. 2 This firste discryuyng was maad of Cyryn, iustice of Sirie. 3 And alle men wenten to make professioune, ech in to his owne citee. 4 And Joseph wente vp fro Galilee, fro the citee Nazareth, in to Judee, in to a citee of Dauid, that is clepid Bethlehem, for that he was of the hous and of the meyne of Dauid, 5 that he schulde knoueleche with Marie, his wif, that was weddid to hym, and was greet with child. 6 And it was don, while thei weren there, the daies weren fulfillid, that sche schulde bere child. 7 And sche bare hir first borun sone, and wlappide hym in clothis, and leide hym in a cratche, for ther was no place to hym in no chaumbir. 8 And scheepherdis waren in the same centre, wakyngne and kepyngne the watchis of the nytt on her flok. 9 And lo! the aungel of the Lord stood bisidis hem, and the cleernesse of God schinede aboue hem; and thei dredden with greet drede. 10 And the aungel seide to hem, Nyle ye drede; for lo! Y preche to you a greet ioye, that schal be to al puple. 11 For a sauyoure is borun to dai to you, that is Crist the Lord, in the citee of Dauid. 12 And this is a tokene to you; ye schulen fynde a yong child wlappid in clothis, and leid in a cratche. 13 And sudenly ther was maad with the aungel a multitude of heuenli knythod, heriynge God, 14 and seiynge, Glorie be in the hiwest thingis to God, and in erthe pees be to men of good wille. 15 And it was don, as the `aungelis passiden awei fro hem in to heuene, the scheepherdis spaken togider, and seiden, Go we ouer to Bethlehem, and se we this word that is maad, which the Lord hath `maad, and schewide to vs. 16 And thei hiyyngne camen, and founden Marie and Joseph, and the yong child leid in a cratche. 17 And thei seynge, knewen of the word that was seid to hem of this child. 18 And alle men that herden wondriden, and of these thingis that weren seid to hem of the scheepherdis. 19 But Marie kepte alle these wordis, berynge togider in hir herte. 20 And the scheepherdis turneden ayen, glorifyingne and heriynge God in alle thingis that thei hadden herd and seyn, as it was seid to hem. 21 And aftir that the eyte daies weren endid, that the child schulde be circumcized, his name was clepid Jhesus, which was clepid of the aungel, bifor that he was conceyued in the wombe. 22 And aftir that the daies of the purgacioun of Marie waren fulfillid, aftir Moyses lawe, thei token hym into Jerusalem, to offre hym to the Lord, as it is writyn in the lawe of the Lord, 23 For euery male kynde openyngne the wombe, schal be clepid holi to the Lord; and that thei schulen yyue an offryng, 24 aftir that it is seid in the lawe of the Lord, A peire of turturis, or twei culuer briddis. 25 And lo! a man was in Jerusalem, whos name was Symeon; and this man was iust and vertuous, and aboode the coumfort of Israel; and the Hooli Goost was in hym. 26 And he hadde takun an awerse of the Hooli Goost, that he schulde not se deeth, but he sawy first the Crist of the Lord. 27 And he cam in spirit into the temple. And whanne his fadir and modir ledden the child Jhesu to do aftir the custom of the lawe for hym, 28 he took hym in to hise armes, and he blesside God, 29 and seide, Lord, now thou leuyst thi seruaunt aftir thi word in pees; 30 for myn iyen han seyn thin helthe, 31

which thou hast maad redi bifor the face of alle puplis; 32 lyt to the schewyng of hethene men, and glorie of thi puple Israel. 33 And his fadir and his modir weren wondryngne on these thingis, that weren seid of hym. 34 And Symeon blesside hem, and seide to Marie, his modir, Lo! this is set in to the fallynge doun and in to the risyng ayen of many men in Israel, and in to a tokene, to whom it schal be ayenseid. 35 And a swerd schal passe thorou thin owne soule, that the thouytis ben schewid of many hertis. 36 And Anna was a prophetesse, the douytir of Fanuel, of the lynage of Aser. And sche hadde goon forth in many daies, and hadde lyued with hir hosebonde seuene yeer fro hir maydynhode. 37 And this was a widewe to foure scoor yeer and foure; and sche departide not fro the temple, but seruyde to God nytt and dai in fastyngis and preieris. 38 And this cam vpon hem in thilk our, and knoulechide to the Lord, and spak of hym to alle that abiden the redempcioun of Israel. 39 And as thei hadden ful don alle thingis, aftir the lawe of the Lord, thei turneden ayen in to Galilee, in to her citee Nazareth. 40 And the child wexe, and was coumfortid, ful of wisdom; and the grace of God was in hym. 41 And his fadir and modir wenten ech yeir in to Jerusalem, in the solempne dai of pask. 42 And whanne Jhesus was twelue yeer oold, thei wenten vp to Jerusalem, aftir the custom of the feeste dai. 43 And whanne the daies waren don, thei turneden ayen; and the child abood in Jerusalem, and his fadir and modir knewen it not. 44 For thei gessyngne that he hadde be in the fellowship, camen a daies iourney, and souyten hym among hise cosyns and hise knoueleche. 45 And whanne thei founden hym not, thei turneden ayen in to Jerusalem, and souyten hym. 46 And it bifelle, that aftir the thridde dai thei founden hym in the temple, sittynge in the myddil of the doctours, heryngne hem and axyngne hem. 47 And alle men that herden hym, wondriden on the prudence and the answeris of hym. 48 And thei seyn, and wondriden. And his modir seide to hym, Sone, what hast thou do to vs thus? Lo! thi fadir and Y sorewyanqe han souynte thee. 49 And he seide to hem, What is it that ye souyten me? wisten ye not that in the thingis that ben of my fadir, it behoueth me to be? 50 And thei vndurstoden not the word, which he spak to hem. 51 And he cam doun with hem, and cam to Nazareth, and was suget to hem. And his moder kepte togidir alle these wordis, and bare hem in hir herte. 52 And Jhesus profitide in wisdom, age, and grace, anentis God and men.

3 In the fiftenthe yeer of the empire of Tiberie, the emperoure, whanne Pilat of Pounce gouernede Judee, and Eroude was prince of Galilee, and Filip, his brothir, was prince of Iture, and of the centre of Tracon, and Lisanye was prince of Abilyn, 2 vndir the princis of prestis Annas and Caifas, the word of the Lord was maad on Joon, the sone of Zacarie, in desert. 3 And he cam in to al the centre of Jordan, and prechide baptym of penaunce in to remyssioun of synnes. 4 As it is writyn in the book of the wordis of Isaye, the prophete, The voice of a crier in desert, Make ye redi the weie of the Lord, make ye hise pathis riyt. 5 Ech valey schal be fulfillid, and euery hil and litol hil schal be maad lowe; and schrewid thingis schulen ben in to dressid thingis, and scharp thingis in to pleyn weies; 6 and euery fleisch schal se the heelthe of God. 7 Therfor he seid to the puple, which wente out to be baptisid of hym, Kyndlyngis of eddris, who schewide to you to fle fro the wraththe to comyng? 8 Therfor do ye worthi fruytis of penaunce, and bigynne ye not to seie, We han a fadir Abraham; for Y seie to you, that God is myti to reise of these stonyis the sones of Abraham. 9 And now an axe is sett to the roote of the tree; and therfor euery tre that makith no good fruyt, schal be kit doun, and schal be cast in to the

fier. **10** And the puple axide hym, and seiden, What thanne schulen we do? **11** He answeride, and seide to hem, He that hath twei cootis, yye to hym that hath noon; and he that hath metis, do in lijk maner. **12** And pupplicans camen to be baptisid; and the seiden to hym, Maister, what schulen we do? **13** And he seide to hem, Do ye no thing more, than that that is ordeyned to you. **14** And knytiis axiden hym, and seiden, What schulen also we do? And he seide to hem, Smyte ye wrongfuli no man, nethir make ye fals chalenge, and be ye apayed with youre sowdis. **15** Whanne al the puple gesside, and alle men thouyten in her hertis of Joon, lest perauenture he were Crist, **16** Joon answeride, and seide to alle men, Y baptize you in watir; but a stronger than Y schal come affir me, of whom Y am not worthi to vnbynde the lace of his schoon; he schal baptize you in the Hooli Goost and fier. **17** Whos `wynewyng tool in his hond, and he schal purge his floor of corn, and schal gadere the whete in to his berne; but the chaffis he schal brenne with fier vnquenchable. **18** And many othere thingis also he spak, and prechide to the puple. But Eroude tetrark, whanne he was blamed of Joon for Erodias, **19** the wijf of his brother, and for alle the yuelis that Eroude dide, **20** encreside this ouer alle, and schitte Joon in prisoun. **21** And it was don, whanne al the puple was baptised, and whanne Jhesu was baptised, and preiede, heuene was openyd. **22** And the Hooli Goost cam doun in bodili licsesse, as a dowue on hym; and a vois was maad fro heuene, Thou art my derworth sone, in thee it hath plesid to me. **23** And Jhesu hym silf was bigynninge as of thriti yeer, that he was gessid the sone of Joseph, which was of Heli, **24** which was of Mathath, which was of Leuy, which was of Melchi, that was of Jamne, **25** that was of Joseph, that was of Matatiae, that was of Amos, that was of Naum, that was of Hely, that was of Nagge, **26** that was of Mathath, that was of Matatiae, that was of Semei, that was of Joseph, that was of Juda, that was of Johanna, **27** that was of Resa, that was of Zorobabel, that was of Salatiel, **28** that was of Neri, that was of Melchi, that was of Addi, that was of Cosan, that was of Elmadan, that was of Her, **29** that was of Jhesu, that was of Eleasar, that was of Jorum, that was of Matath, **30** that was of Leuy, that was of Symeon, that was of Juda, that was of Joseph, that was of Jona, that was of Eliachym, **31** that was of Melca, that was of Menna, that of Mathatha, that was of Nathan, **32** that was of Dauid, that was of Jesse, that was of Obeth, that was of Boz, that was of Salmon, that was of Nason, **33** that was of Amynadab, that was of Aram, that was of Esrom, that was of Fares, **34** that was of Judas, that was of Jacob, that was of Isaac, that was of Abraham, that was of Tare, that was of Nachor, **35** that was of Seruth, that was of Ragau, that was of Faleth, that was of Heber, **36** that was of Sale, that was of Chaynan, that was of Arfaxath, that was of Sem, that was of Noe, that was of Lameth, **37** that was of Matussale, that was of Enok, that was of Jareth, that was of Malaeliel, that was of Cainan, that was of Enos, **38** that was of Seth, that was of Adam, that was of God.

4 And Jhesus ful of the Hooli Goost turnede ayen fro Jordan, and was led bi the spirit into desert fourti daies, **2** and was temptid of the deuel, and eet nothing in the daies; and whanne the daies weren endid, he hungride. **3** And the deuel seide to him, If thou art Goddis sone, seie to this stoon, that it be maad breed. **4** And Jhesus answeride to hym, It is writhun, That a man lyueth not in breed aloone, but in euery word of God. **5** And the deuel ladde hym in to an hiy hil, and schewide to hym alle the rewmes of the world in a moment of tyme; **6** and seide to hym, Y schal yye to thee al this power, and the glorie of hem, for to me thei ben youun,

and to whom Y wole, Y yye hem; **7** therfor if thou falle doun, and worshipe bifore me, alle thingis schulen be thine. **8** And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, It is writhun, Thou schalt worshipe thi Lord God, and to hym aloone thou schalt serue. **9** And he ledde hym in to Jerusalem, and sette hym on the pynacle of the temple, and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, sende thi silf fro hennes doun; **10** for it is writhun, For he hath comaundide to hisse aungels of thee, that thei kepe thee in alle thi weies, **11** and that thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou hirte thi foote at a stoon. **12** And Jhesus answeride, and seide to him, It is seid, Thou schalt not tempte thi Lord God. **13** And whanne every temptacioun was endid, the feend wente a wei fro hym for a tyme. **14** And Jhesus turnede ayen in the vertu of the spirit in to Galilee, and the fame wente forth of hym thorou al the centre. **15** And he tauyte in the synagogis of hem, and was magnyfied of alle men. **16** And he cam to Nazareth, where he was norisschid, and entride affir his custom in the sabat dai in to a synagoge, and roos to reed. **17** And the book of Ysaye, the prophete, was takun to hym; and as he turnede the book, he foond a place, where it was wrytn, **18** The Spirit of the Lord on me, for which thing he aynoitide me; he sente me to preche to pore men, to hele contrite men in herte, **19** and to preche remyssion to prisoneris, and siyt to blynde men, and to delyuere brokun men in to remission; to preche the yeer of the Lord plesaunt, and the dai of yelding ayen. **20** And whanne he hadde closid the book, he yaf ayen to the mynstre, and sat; and the iyen of alle men in the synagoge were biholdyng in to hym. **21** And he bigan to seie to hem, For in this dai this scripture is fulfillid in youre eeris. **22** And alle men yauen witnessyng to hym, and wondrider in the wordis of grace, that camen forth of his mouth. And thei seiden, Whether this is not the sone of Joseph? **23** And he seide to hem, Sotheli ye schulen seie to me this liknesse, Leeche, heele thi silf. The Farisees seiden to Jhesu, Hou grete thingis han we herd don in Cafarnaum, do thou also here in thi centre. **24** And he seide, Treuli Y seie to you, that no profete is resseyued in his owne centre. **25** In treuthe Y seie to you, that many widowis weren in the daies of Elie, the prophete, in Israel, whanne heuene was closid thre yeer and sixe monethis, whanne greet hungur was maad in al the erthe; **26** and to noon of hem was Elye sent, but in to Sarepta of Sydon, to a widowe. **27** And many meseles weren in Israel, vndur Helisee, the prophete, and noon of hem was clensid, but Naaman of Sirye. **28** And alle in the synagoge herynge these thingis, weren fillid with wraththe. **29** And thei risen vp, and drouen hym out with out the citee, and ledden hym to the cop of the hil on which her citee was bilid, to caste hym doun. **30** But Jhesus passide, and wente thorou the myddil of hem; and cam doun in to Cafarnaum, **31** a citee of Galilee, and there he tauyte hem in sabotis. **32** And thei weren astonyed in his techyng, for his word was in power. **33** And in her synagoge was a man hauyng an vncle feend, and he crieide with greet vois, **34** and seide, Suffre, what to vs and to thee, Jhesu of Nazareth? art thou comun to leese vs? Y knowe, that thou art the hooli of God. **35** And Jhesus blamede hym, and seide, Wexe doumbe, and go out fro hym. And whanne the feend hadde cast hym forth in to the myddil, he wente a wei fro hym, and he noyede hym no thing. **36** And dredre was maad in alle men, and thei spoken togider, and seiden, What is this word, for in power and vertu he comaundith to vncle spiritis, and thei gon out? **37** And the fame was pupplischid of him in to ech place of the centre. **38** And Jhesus roos vp fro the synagoge, and entride in to the hous of Symount; and the modir of Symountis wijf was holdun with grete fyueris, and thei preieden hym for hir. **39** And Jhesus stood over hir, and comaundide to

the feuer, and it lefte hir; and anoon sche roos vp, and seruede hem. **40** And whanne the sunne wente doun, alle that hadden sijke men with dyuerse langours, ledden hem to hym; and he sette his hoondis on ech bi `hem silf, and heelide hem. **41** And feendis wenent out fro manye, and crieden, and seiden, For thou art the sone of God. And he blamede, and suffride hem not to speke, for thei wisten hym, that he was Crist. **42** And whanne the dai was come, he yede out, and wente in to a desert place; and the puple souyten hym, and thei camen to hym, and thei helden hym, that he schulde not go a wei fro hem. **43** To whiche he seide, For also to othere citees it bihoueth me to preche the kyngdom of God, for therfor Y am sent. **44** And he prechide in the synagogis of Galilee.

5 And it was don, whanne the puple cam fast to Jhesu, to here the word of God, he stood bisidis the pool of Genasereth, **2** and saiy two bootis stondyng bisidis the pool; and the fischeris weren go doun, and waischiden her nettis. **3** And he wente vp in to a boot, that was Symoundis, and preiede hym to lede it a litil fro the loond; and he seet, and tautye the puple out of the boot. **4** And as he ceesside to speke, he seide to Symount, Lede thou in to the depthe, and slake youre nettis to take fisch. **5** And Symount answeride, and seide to hym, Comaudoure, we traueliden al the nytt, and token no thing, but in thi word Y schal leye out the net. **6** And whanne thei hadden do this thing, thei closiden togidir a greet multitude of fischis; and her net was brokun. **7** And thei bikenydien to felawis, that weren in anothir boot, that thei schulden come, and helpe hem. And thei camen, and filliden bothe the bootis, so that thei weren almost drenchid. **8** And whanne Symount Petir saiy this thing, he felde doun to the knees of Jhesu, and seide, Lord, go fro me, for Y am a synful man. **9** For he was on ech side astonyed, and alle that waren with hym, in the takyng of fischis whiche thei token. **10** Sotheli in lijk maner James and Joon, the sones of Zebedee, that weren felowis of Symount Petre. And Jhesus seide to Symount, Nyle thou drede; now fro this tyme thou schalt take men. **11** And whanne the bootis weren led vp to the loond, thei leften alle thingis, and thei sueden hym. **12** And it was don, whanne he was in oon of the citees, lo! a man ful of lepre; and seynge Jhesu felle doun on his face, and preyede hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt, thou maist make me clene. **13** And Jhesus held forth his hoond, and touchide hym, and seide, Y wole, be thou maad cleene. And anoon the lepre passide awei fro hym. **14** And Jhesus comaundide to hym, that he schulde seie to no man; But go, schewe thou thee to a preest, and offre for thi clensyng, as Moises bad, in to witnessyng to hem. **15** And the word walkide abouthe the more of hym; and myche puple camen togidere, to here, and to be heelid of her sickness. **16** And he wente in to desert, and preiede. **17** And it was don in oon of the daies, he sat, and tautye; and there weren Farisees sittyng, and doctouris of the lawe, that camen of eche castel of Galilee, and of Judee, and of Jerusalem; and the vertu of the Lord was to heele sike men. **18** And lo! men beren in a bed a man that was sijk in the palsye, and thei souyten to bere hym in, and sette bifor hym. **19** And thei founden not in what partie thei schulden bere hym in, for the puple, `and thei wenten on the roof, and bi the scattis thei leeten hym doun with the bed, in to the myddil, bifor Jhesus. **20** And whanne Jhesu saiy the feith of hem, he seide, Man, thi synnes ben foryouun to thee. **21** And the scribis and Farisees bigunned to thenke, seiynge, Who is this, that spekith blasphemys? who may foryyue synnes, but God alone? **22** And as Jhesus knewe the thouytis of hem, he answeride, and seide to hem, What thenken ye yuele thingis in youre hertes? **23** What is liyter to seie, Synnes ben foryouun to thee, or to seie, Rise vp, and walke? **24**

But that ye wite, that mannus sone hath power in erthe to foryyue synnes, he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Y seie to thee, ryse vp, take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. **25** And anoon he roos vp bifor hem, and took the bed in which he lay, and wente in to his hous, and magnyfied God. **26** And greet wondur took alle, and thei magnyfied God; and thei weren fulfillid with greet drede, and seiden, For we han seyn merueilouse thingis to dai. **27** And after these thingis Jhesus wente out, and saiy a pupplican, Leuy bi name, sittyng at the tolbothe. And he seide to hym, Sue thou me; **28** and whanne he hadde left alle thingis, he roos vp, and suede hym. **29** And Leuy made to hym a greet feeste in his hous; and ther was a greet cumpayne of pupplicans, and of othere that weren with hem, sittyng at the mete. **30** And Farisees and the scribis of hem grutchiden, and seiden to hisse disciplis, Whi eten ye and drynken with pupplicans and synful men? **31** And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, Thei that ben hoole han no nede to a leche, but thei that ben sijke; **32** for Y cam not to clepe iuste men, but synful men to penaunce. **33** And thei seiden to hym, Whi the disciplis of Joon fasten ofte, and maken preieris, also and of Farisees, but thine eten and drynken? **34** To whiche he seide, Whether ye moun make the sones of the spouse to faste, while the spouse is with hem? **35** But daies schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies. **36** And he seide to hem also a liknesse; For no man takith a pece fro a newe cloth, and puttith it in to an oold clothing; ellis bothe he brekith the newe, and the pece of the newe acordith not to the elde. **37** And no man puttith newe wyne in to oolde botels; ellis the newe wyn schal breke the botels, and the wyn schal be sched out, and the botels schulen perische. **38** But newe wyne owith to be put in to newe botels, and bothe ben kept. **39** And no man drynkynge the elde, wole anoon the newe; for he seith, The olde is the betere.

6 And it was don in the secounde firste sabat, whanne he passid bi cornes, hise disciplis pluckiden eeris of corn; and thei frotynge with her hondis, eeten. **2** And summe of the Farisees seiden to hem, What doon ye that, that is not leeueful in the sabotis? **3** And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, Han ye not redde, what Dauthi dide, whanne he hungride, and thei that weren with hym; **4** hou he entride in to the hous of God, and took looues of propiscion, and eet, and yaf to hem that weren with hem; whiche looues it was not leeueful to eete, but onli to prestis. **5** And he seide to hem, For mannus sone is lord, yhe, of the sabat. **6** And it was don in another sabat, that he entride in to a synagoge, and tautye. And a man was there, and his ryt hoond was drie. **7** And the scribis and Farisees aspieden hym, if he wolde heele hym in the sabat, that thei schulden fynde cause, whereof thei schulden accuse hym. **8** And he wiste the thouytis of hem, and he seide to the man that hadde a drie hoond, Rise vp, and stonde in to the myddil. And he roos, and stood. **9** And Jhesus seide to hem, Y axe you, if it is leueful to do wel in the sabat, or yuel? to make a soule saaf, or to lease? **10** And whanne he hadde biholde alle men abouthe, he seide to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he held forth, and his hond was restorid to helthe. **11** And thei weren fulfillid with vnewisdom, and spoken togidir, what thei schulden do of Jhesu. **12** And it was don in tho daies, he wente out in to an hil to preye; and he was al nytt dwellynge in the preier of God. **13** And whanne the day was come, he clepide hise disciplis, and chees twelue of hem, whiche he clepide also apostolis; **14** Symount, whom he clepide Petir, and Andrew, his brothir, James and Joon, **15** Filip and Bartholomew, Matheu and Thomas, James Alphei, and Symount, that is clepid Zelotes, **16** Judas of James, and Judas Scarioth, that

was traytoure. **17** And Jhesus cam doun fro the hil with hem, and stood in a feeldi place; and the cumpeny of hise disciplis, and a greet multitude of puple, of al Judee, and Jerusalem, and of the see coostis, and of Tyre and Sidon, **18** that camen to here hym, and to be heelid of her sikkness; and thei that weren trauelid of vncleene spiritis, weren heelid. **19** And al purple souyte to touche hym, for vertu wente out of hym, and heelide alle. **20** And whanne hise iyen weren cast vp in to hise disciplis, he seide, Blessid be ye, `pore men, for the kyngdom of God is youre. **21** Blessid be ye, that now hungryren, for ye schulen be fulfillid. Blessid be ye, that now wepen, for ye schulen leysi. **22** Ye schulen be blessid, whanne men schulen hate you, and departe you awei, and putte schenschip to you, and cast out youre name as yuel, for mannes sone. **23** Joye ye in that dai, and be ye glad; for lo! youre meede is myche in heuene; for aftir these thingis the fadris of hem diden to prophetis. **24** Nethelas wo to you, riche men, that han youre comfourt. **25** Wo to you that ben fulfillid, for ye schulen hungryre. Wo to you that now leiyen, for ye schulen morne, and wepe. **26** Wo to you, whanne alle men schulen blesse you; aftir these thingis the fadris of hem diden to profetis. **27** But Y seie to you that heren, loue ye youre enemyes, do ye wel to hem that hatiden you; **28** blesse ye men that curseen you, preye ye for men that defamen you. **29** And to him that smyth thee on o cheeke, schewe also the tothir; and fro hym that takith awei fro thee a cloth, nyle thou forbede the coote. **30** And yyue to eche that axith thee, and if a man takith awei tho thingis that ben thine, axe thou not ayen. **31** And as ye wolen that men do to you, do ye also to hem in lijk maner. **32** And if ye louen hem that louen you, what thanke is to you? for synful men louen men that louen hem. **33** And if ye don wel to hem that don wel to you, what grace is to you? synful men don this thing. **34** And if ye leenen to hem of whiche ye hopen to take ayen, what thanke is to you? for synful men leenen to synful men, to take ayen as myche. **35** Nethelas loue ye youre enemyes, and do ye wel, and leene ye, hopinge no thing therof, and youre mede schal be myche, and ye schulen be the sones of the Heyest, for he is benyngne on vnykunde men and yuele men. **36** Therfor be ye merciful, as youre fadir is merciful. **37** Nyle ye deme, and ye schulen not be demed. Nyle ye condempne, and ye schulen not be condempned; for yue ye, and it schal be foryoun to you. **38** Yyue ye, and it schal be youun to you. Thei schulen yyue in to youre bosum a good mesure, and wel fillid, and schakun togidir, and ouerflowyng; for bi the same mesure, bi whiche ye meeten, it schal be metur ayen to you. **39** And he seide to hem a liknesse, Whether the blynde may leede the blynde? ne fallen thei not bothe `in to the diche? **40** A disciple is not aboue the maistir; but eche schal be perfite, if he be as his maister. **41** And what seest thou thi brotheris iye a moot, but thou biholdist not a beem, that is in thin owne iye? **42** Or hou maist thou seie to thi brother, Brothir, suffre, Y schal caste out the moot of thin iye, and thou biholdist not a beem in thin owne iye? Ipocrate, first take out the beem of thin iye, and thanne thou schalt se to take the moot of thi brotheris iye. **43** It is not a good tree, that makith yuel fruytis, nether an yuel tree, that makith good fruytis; **44** for ev ery tre is knowun of his fruyt. And men gaderen not figus of thornes, nethir men gaderen a grape of a buysche of breris. **45** A good man of the good tresoure of his herte bryngith forth good thingis, and an yuel man of the yuel tresoure bryngith forth yuel thingis; for of the plente of the herte the mouth spekith. **46** And what clepen ye me, Lord, Lord, and doon not tho thingis that Y seie. **47** Eche that cometh to me, and herith my wordis, and doith hem, Y schal schewe to you, to whom he is lijk. **48** He is lijk to a man that bildith an hous, that diggide deepe, and sette the foundement on a stoon. And whanne

greet flood was maad, the flood was hurtlid to that hous, and it miyte not moue it, for it was foundid on a sad stoon. **49** But he that herith, and doth not, is lijk to a man blydnyghe his hous on erthe with outeren foundement; in to which the flood was hurlid, and anon it felle doun; and the fallyng doun of that hous was maad greet.

7 And whanne he hadde fulfillid alle hise wordis in to the eeris of the puple, he entride in to Cafarnaum. **2** But a seruaunt of a centurien, that was precious to hym, was sijk, and drawynge to the deeth. **3** And whanne he hadde herd of Jhesu, he sente to hym the elder men of Jewis, and preiede hym, that he wolde come, and heele his seruaunt. **4** And whanne thei camen to Jhesu, thei preieden hym bisili, and seiden to hym, For he is worthi, that thou graunte to hym this thing: **5** for he loueth oure folk, and he bildeide to vs a synagoghe. **6** And Jhesus wente with hem. And whanne he was not fer fro the hous, the centurien sente to hym freendis, and seide, Lord, nyle thou be trauelid, for Y am not worthi, that thou entre vnder my roof; **7** for which thing and Y demede not my silf worthi, that Y come to thee; but seie thou bi word, and my child schal be helid. **8** For Y am a man ordeyned vndur power, and haue knytiis vndur me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith, and to another, Come, and he cometh, and to my seruaunt, Do this thing, and he doith. **9** And whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus wondride; and seide to the puple suynghe hym, Treuli Y seie to you, nether in Israel Y found so greet feith. **10** And thei that weren sent, turneden ayen home, and founden the seruaunt hool, which was sijk. **11** And it was don afterward, Jhesus wente in to a citee, that is clepid Naym, and hise disciplis; and ful greet puple wente with hym. **12** And whanne he cam ny to the yate of the citee, lo! the sone of a womman that hadde no mo children, was borun out deed; and this was a widowe; and myche puple of the citee with hir. **13** And whanne the Lord Jhesu hadde seyn hir, he hadde reuthe on hir, and seide to hir, Nyle thou wepe. **14** And he cam ny, and touchide the beere; and thei that baren stoden. And he seide, Yonge man, Y seie to thee, rise vp. **15** And he that was deed sat vp ayen, and bigan to speke; and he yaf hym to his modir. **16** And drede took alle men, and thei magnyfieden God, and seiden, For a grete profete is rysun among vs, and, For God hath visitid his puple. **17** And this word wente out of hym in to al Judee, and in to al the contre aboute. **18** And Joones disciplis toolden hym of alle these thingis. **19** And Joon clepide tweyn of hise disciplis, and sente hem to Jhesu, and seide, Art thou he that is to come, or abiden we another? **20** And whanne the men cam to hym, thei seiden, Joon Baptist sente vs to thee, and seide, Art thou he that is to come, or we abiden another? **21** And in that our he heelide many men of her sikknessis, and woundis, and yuel spiritis; and he yaf siyt to many blynde men. **22** And Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Go ye ayen, and telle ye to Joon the thingis that ye han herd and seyn; blynde men seyn, crokide men goen, mesels ben maad cleene, deaf men heren, dead men risen ayen, pore men ben takun to prechynge of the gospel. **23** And he that schal not be sclaudrid in me, is blessid. **24** And whanne the messengeris of Joon weren go forth, he bigan to seie of Joon to the puple, **25** What wenent ye out in to desert to se? a reed waggid with the wynd? **26** But what wenent ye out to se? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben in precious cloth and in delicis, ben in kyngis housis. But what wenent ye out to se? a profete? Yhe, Y seie to you, and more than a profete. **27** This is he, of whom it is writun, Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face, which schal make `thi weie redi bifor thee. **28** Certis Y seie to you, there is no man more prophete among children of wymmen, than is Joon; but he that is lesse in

the kyngdom of heuenes, is more than he. **29** And al the puple herynge, and pupplicans, that hadden be baptisid with baptym of Joon, iustifieden God; **30** but the Farisees and the wise men of the lawe, that weren not baptisid of hym, dispisiden the counsel of God ayens hem sylf. **31** And the Lord seide, Therfor to whom schal Y seie 'men of this generacioun lijk, and to whom ben thei lijk? **32** Thei ben lijk to children sittyng in chepyng, and spekyng togider, and seyng, We han sungun to you with pipis, and ye han not daunsid; we han maad mornynge, and ye han not wept. **33** For Joon Baptist cam, nethir etyng breed, ne drynkyng wyne, and ye seyen, He hath a feend. **34** Mannus sone cam etyng and drynkyng, and ye seien, Lo! a man a deuourer, and drynkyng wyne, a frend of pupplicans and of synful men. **35** And wisdom is iustified of her sones. **36** But oon of the Farisees preiede Jhesu, that he schulde ete with hym. And he entride in to the hous of the Farise, and sat at the mete. **37** And lo! a synful woman, that was in the citee, as sche knewe, that Jhesu sat at the mete in the hous of the Farisee, sche brouyte an alabastre box of oynement; **38** and sche stood blynde bysidis hise feet, and bigan to moiste hise feet with teeris, and wipide with the heeris of his heed, and kiste hise feet, and anoyntide with oynement. **39** And the Farise seyng, that hadde clepide hym, seide within hym sylf, seyng, If this were a prophete, he schulde wite, who and what maner woman it were that touchith hym, for sche is a synful woman. **40** And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Symount, Y haue sumthing to seie to thee. And he seide, Maistir, seie thou. **41** And he answeride, Twei dettours weren to o lener; and oon auyt fyue hundred pans, and 'the other fifti; **42** but whanne thei hadden not wherof 'thei schulden yelde, he foryaf to bothe. Who thanne loueth hym more? **43** Symount answeride, and seide, Y gesse, that he to whom he foryaf more. And he answeride to hym, Thou hast demyd rytti. **44** And he turnede to the woman, and seide to Symount, Seest thou this woman? I entride into thin hous, thou yaf no watir to my feet; but this hath moisted my feet with teeris, and wipide with his heeris. **45** Thou hast not yowun to me a cosse; but this, sithen sche entride, ceesside not to kisse my feet. **46** Thou anoyntidist not myn heed with oile; but this anoyntide my feet with oynement. **47** For the which thing Y seie to thee, many synnes ben foryouun to hir, for sche hath loued myche; and to whom is lesse foryouun, he loueth lesse. **48** And Jhesus seide to hir, Thi synnes ben foryouun to thee. **49** And thei that saten to gider at the mete, bigunnen to seie with ynne hem sylf, Who is this that foryueuth synnes. **50** But he seide to the woman, Thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go thou in pees.

8 And it was don afterward, and Jhesus made iourney bi citees and castels, prechynge and euangelisyng the rewme of God, and twelue with hym; **2** and sum wymmen that weren heelid of wickid spiritis and sikknessis, Marie, that is clepid Maudeleyn, of whom seuene deuelis wenten out, **3** and Joone, the wijf of Chuse, the procuratoure of Eroude, and Susanne, and many othir, that mynystriden to hym of her ritchesse. **4** And whanne myche puple was come togidir, and men hiyeden to hym fro the citees, he seide bi a symylitude, **5** He that sowith, yede out to sowe his seed. And while he sowith, sum fel bisidis the weie, and was defoulid, and briddis of the eir eten it. **6** And othir fel on a stoon, and it sprunge vp, and drieide, for it hadde not moysture. **7** And othir fel among thornes, and the thornes sprongen vp togider, and strangliden it. **8** And othir fel in to good erthe, and it sprungun made an hundred foold fruyt. He seide these thingis, and criede, He that hath eeris of heryng, here he. **9** But hise disciplis axiden him, what this parable was. **10** And he seide to hem, To you it is grauntid to knowe the

pryuetе of the kyngdom of God; but to othir men in parblis, that thei seyng se not, and thei heryng vndurstonde not. **11** And this is the parable. **12** The seed is Goddis word; and thei that ben bisidis the weie, ben these that heren; and afirward the feend cometh, and takith awei the word fro her herte, lest thei bileuyng be maad saaf. **13** But thei that fel on a stoon, ben these that whanne thei han herd, resseyuen the word with ioye. And these han no rootis; for at a tyme thei bileuen, and in tyme of temptacioun thei goen awei. **14** But that that fel among thornes, ben these that herden, and of bisynessis, and ritchessis, and lustis of lijf thei gon forth, and ben stranglid, and bryngen forth no fruyt. **15** But that that fel in to good erthe, ben these that, in a good herte, and best heren the word, and holdun, and brengen forth fruyt in pacience. **16** No man lityneth a lanterne, and hilith it with a vessel, or puttith it vndur a bed, but on a candilstike, that men that entren seen liyt. **17** For ther is no priuei thing, which schal not be openyd, nether hid thing, which schal not be knowun, and come in to open. **18** Therfor se ye, hou ye heren; for it schal be youun to hym that hath, and who euer hath not, also that that he weneth that he haue, schal be takun awei fro hym. **19** And his modir and britheren camen to hym; and thei mytten not come to hym for the puple. **20** And it was teeld to hym, Thi modir and thi britheren stonden with outforth, willynge to se thee. **21** And he answeride, and seide to hem, My modir and my britheren ben these, that heren the word of God, and doon it. **22** And it was don in oon of daies, he wente vp in to a boot, and hise disciplis. And he seide to hem, Passe we ouer the see. And thei wenten vp. **23** And while thei rowiden, he slepte. And a tempest of wynde cam down in to the watir, and thei weren drynu hidur and thidur with wawis, and weren in perel. **24** And thei camen ny, and reisiden hym, and seiden, Comaundoure, we perischen. And he roos, and blamyde the wynde, and the tempest of the watir; and it ceesside, and pesibile was maad. **25** And he seide to hem, Where is youre feith? Which dredyng wondriden, and seiden togidir, Who, gessist thou, is this? for he comaundith to wyndis and to the see, and thei obeien to hym. **26** And thei rowiden to the cuntree of Gerasenus, that is ayens Galilee. **27** And whanne he wente out to the loond, a man ran to hym, that hadde a deuel long tyme, and he was not clothid with cloth, nether dwellide in hous, but in sepulcris. **28** This, whanne he saiy Jhesu, fel doun bifor hym, and he crynge with a greet vois seide, What to me and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of the hiyyest God? Y biseche thee, that thou turmente 'not me. **29** For he comaundide the vncleene spirit, that he schulde go out fro the man. For he took hym ofte tymes, and he was boundun with cheynes, and kept in stockis, and whanne thei deuelis weren brokun, he was lad of deuelis in to desert. **30** And Jhesus axide hym, and seide, What name is to thee? And he seide, A legioun; for many deuelis weren entrid in to hym. **31** And thei preyden hym, that he schulde not comaunde hem, that thei schulden go in to helle. (Abyssos g12) **32** And there was a flok of many swyne lesewyng in an hil, and thei preieden hym, that he schulde suffre hem to entre in to hem. And he suffride hem. **33** And so the deuelis wenten out fro the man, and entriden in to the swyne; and with a birre the flok wente headlyng in to the pool, and was drenchid. **34** And whanne the hirdis sayn this thing don, thei floweren, and tolden in to the cite, and in to the townes. **35** And thei yeden out to se that thing that was don. And thei camen to Jhesu, and thei founden the man sittyng clothid, fro whom the deuelis wenten out, and in hool mynde at hise feet; and thei dredden. **36** And thei that sayn tolden to hem, hou he was maad hool of the legioun. **37** And al the multitude of the cuntrie of Gerasenus preiede hym, that he schulde go fro hem, for thei werun holdun with greet drede. He

wente vp in to a boot, and turnede ayen. **38** And the man of whom the deuelis weren gon out, preide hym, that he schulde be with hym. Jhesus lefte hym, **39** and seide, Go ayn in to thin hous, and telle hou grete thingis God hath don to thee. And he wente thorow al the cite, and prechide, hou grete thingis Jhesus hadde don to hym. **40** And it was don, whanne Jhesus was gon ayen, the puple resseyuede hym; for alle weren abidynge hym. **41** And lo! a man, to whom the name was Jayrus, and he was prynce of a synagoge; and he fel doun at the feet of Jhesu, and preiede hym, that he schulde entre in to his hous, **42** for he hadde but o douter 'almost of twelue yeer eelde, and sche was deed. And it bifel, the while he wente, he was thrungun of the puple. **43** And a womman that hadde a flux of blood twelue yeer, and hadde spendid al hir catel in leechis, and sche myte not be curid of ony, **44** and sche cam ny bihynde, and touchide the hem of his cloth, and anoon the fluxe of hir blood ceesside. **45** And Jhesus seide, Who is that touchide me? And whanne alle men denyeden, Petre seide, and thei that weren with hym, Comaundour, the puple thristen, and disesen thee, and thou seist, Who touchide me? **46** And Jhesus seide, Summan hath touchid me, for that vertu yede out of me. **47** And the womanne seyng, that it was not hid fro hym, cam tremblynge, and fel doun at hise feet, and for what cause sche hadde touchid hym sche schewide bifor al the puple, and hou anoon sche was helid. **48** And he seide to hir, Douytir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go thou in pees. **49** And yit while he spak, a man cam fro the prince of the synagoge, and seide to hym, Thi douytir is deed, nyle thou trauel the maister. **50** And whanne this word was herd, Jhesus answeride to the fadir of the damysel, Nyle thou drede, but bileeue thou oonli, and sche schal be saaf. **51** And whanne he cam to the hous, he suffride no man to entre with hym, but Petre and Joon and James, and the fadir and the modir of the damysel. **52** And alle wepten, and biweileden hir. And he seide, Nyle ye wepe, for the damysel is not dead, but sleipeth. **53** And thei scornden hym, and wisten that sche was deed. **54** But he helde hir hoond, and criede, and seide, Damysel, rise vp. **55** And hir spirit turnede ayen, and sche roos anoon. And he comaundide to yyue to hir to ete. **56** And hir fadir and modir wondriden greetli; and he comaundide hem, that thei schulden not seie to ony that thing that was don.

9 And whanne the twelue apostlis weren clepid togidir, Jhesus yaf to hem vertu and power on alle deuelis, and that thei schulden heele sijknessis. **2** And he sente hem for to preche the kyngdom of God, and to heele sijk men. **3** And he seide to hem, No thing take ye in the weie, nether yerde, ne scrippe, nether breed, ne money, and nether haue ye two cootis. **4** And in to what hous that ye entren, dwelle ye there, and go ye not out fro thennus. **5** And who euer resseyuen not you, go ye out of that citee, and schake ye of the poudir of youre feet in to witnessyng on hem. **6** And thei yeden forth, and wenten aboue bi castels, prechynge and helyng every where. **7** And Eroude tetrak herde alle thingis that weren don of hym, and he doutide, **8** for that it was seide of sum men, that Joon was risen fro deth; and of summen, that Elie hadde apperid; but of othere, that oon of the elde prophetis was risun. **9** And Eroude seide, Y haue biheedid Joon; and who is this, of whom Y here siche thingis? And he souyte to se hym. **10** And the apostlis turneden ayen, and tolden to hym alle thingis that thei hadden don. And he took hem, and wente bisidis in to a desert place, that is Bethsada. **11** And whanne the puple knewen this, thei folewidien hym. And he resseyuede hem, and spak to hem of the kyngdom of God; and he heelide hem that hadden neede of cure. **12** And the dai bigan to bowe doun, and the twelue camen, and seiden to hym,

Leee the puple, that thei go, and turne in to castels and townes, that ben aboute, that thei fynde mete, for we ben here in a desert place. **13** And he seide to hem, Yue ye to hem to ete. And thei seiden, Ther ben not to vs mo than fyue louues and twei fischis, but perauenture that we go, and bie meetis to al this puple. **14** And the men weren almost fyue thousynde. And he seide to hise disciplis, Make ye hem site to mete bi companyes, a fifti to gidir. **15** And thei diden so, and thei maden alle men sitte to mete. **16** And whanne he hadde take the fyue louues and twei fischis, he biheeld in to heuene, and blesside hem, and brak, and delide to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth bifor the companyes. **17** And alle men eeten, and weren fulfillid; and that that lefte to hem of brokun metis was takun vp, twelue cofyns. **18** And it was don, whanne he was aloone preiynge, hise disciplis weren with hym, and he axide hem, and seide, Whom seien the puple that Y am? **19** And thei answeriden, and seiden, Joon Baptist, othir seien Elie, and othir seien, o profete of the formere is risun. **20** And he seide to hem, But who seien ye that Y am? Symount Petir answeride, and seide, The Crist of God. **21** And he blamynge hem comaundide that thei schulden seie to no man, **22** and seide these thingis, For it bihoueth mannus sone to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the princis of prestis, and of scribis, and to be slain, and the thridde dai to rise ayen. **23** And he seide to alle, If ony wole come aftir me, denye he hym silf, and take he his cross every dai, and sue he me. **24** For he that wole make his liff saaf schal leese it; and he that leesith his liff for me, schal make it saaf. **25** And what profitith it to a man, if he wynne al the world, and leese hymself, and do peiryng of him silf. **26** For who so schamest me and my wordis, mannus sone schal schame hym, whanne he cometh in his maieste, and of the fadris, and of the hooli aungells. **27** And Y seie to you, verily ther ben summe stondynghe here, whiche schulen not taste deeth, til thei seen the rewme of God. **28** And it was don aftir these wordis almost eyte daies, and he took Petre and James and Joon, and he stiede in to an hil, to preye. **29** And while he preiede, the licesse of his cheer was chaungid, and his clothing was whit schyninge. **30** And lo! two men spaken with hym, **31** and Moises and Helie weren seen in maieste; and thei sayn his goyng out, which he schulde fulfile in Jerusalem. **32** And Petre, and thei that weren with hym, weren heuy of sleep, and thei wakyng seien his majeste, and the twey men that stoden with hym. **33** And it was don, whanne thei departiden fro hym, Petir seide to Jhesu, Comaundour, it is good that we be here, and make we here the tabernaclis, oon to thee, and oon to Moises, and oon to Elie. And he wiste not what he schulde seie. **34** But while he spak these thingis, a cloude was maad, and ouerschadewide hem; and thei dredden, whanne thei entraiden in to the cloude. **35** And a vois was maad out of the cloude, and seide, This is my derworth sone, here ye hym. **36** And while the vois was maad, Jhesus was foundun alone. And thei weren stille, and to no man seiden in the daies outy of tho thingis, that thei hadden seyn. **37** But it was doon in the dai suyng, whanne thei camen doun of the hil, myche puple mette hem. **38** And lo! a man of the company criede, and seide, Maister, Y bische thee, biholde my sone, for Y haue no mo; and lo! **39** a spirit takith hym, and sudenli he crieth, and hurtlith doun, and todrawith hym with fome, and vnneth he goith awai al to-drawynge hym. **40** And Y preiede thi disciplis, that thei schulden caste hym out, and thei mytten not. **41** And Jhesus answerde and seide to hem, A! vnfeithful generacioun and weoward, hou long schal Y be at you, and safre you? brynghe hidur thi sone. **42** And whanne he cam ny, the deuel hurtlide hym doun, and to-braidide hym. And Jhesus blamyde 'the vncleane spirit, and heelide the child, and yeldide him

to his fadir. **43** And alle men wondriden greetli in the gretnesse of God. And whanne alle men wondriden in alle thingis that he dide, he seide to hisse disciplis. **44** Putte ye these wordis in youre hertis, for it is to come, that mannus sone be bitrayed in to the hondis of men. **45** And thei knewen not this word, and it was hid bifor hem, that thei fealden it not; and thei dredden to axe hym of this word. **46** But a thouyt entride in to hem, who of hem schulde be gretttest. **47** And Jhesu, seynge the thouytis of the herte of hem, took a child, and settide hym bisidis hym; **48** and seide to hem, Who euer resseyueth this child in my name, resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, resseyueth him that sente me; for he that is leest among you alle, is the gretttest. **49** And Joon answeride and seide, Comaundoure, we sayn a man castyng out feendis in thi name, and we han forbedun hym, for he sueth not thee with vs. **50** And Jhesus seide to hym, Nyle ye forbede, for he that is not ayens vs, is for vs. **51** And it was don, whanne the daies of his takyng vp weren fulfillid, he settide faste his face, to go to Jerusalem. **52** and sente messangeris bifor his siyt. And thei yeden, and entriden in to a citee of Samaritans, to make redi to hym. **53** And thei resseyueden not hym, for the face 'was of hym goyng in to Jerusalem. **54** And whanne James and Joon, hisse disciplis, seyn, thei seiden, Lord, wolt thou that we seien, that fier come doun fro heuene, and waste hem? **55** And he turnede, and blamyde hem, and seide, Ye witen not, whos spiritis ye ben; **56** for mannus sone cam not to leese mennus soulis, but to sau. And thei wenten in to another castel. **57** And it was don, whanne thei walkeden in the weie, a man seide to hym, Y schal sue thee, whidur euer thou go. **58** And Jhesus seide to hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of the eir han nestis, but mannus sone hath not where he reste his heed. **59** And he seide to another, Sue thou me. And he seide, Lord, suffre me first to go, and birie my fadir. **60** And Jhesus seide to hym, Suffre that deede men birie hir deede men; but go thou, and telle the kyngdom of God. **61** And another seide, Lord, Y schal sue thee, but first suffre me to leeue alle thingis that ben at hoom. **62** And Jhesus seide to hym, No man that puttith his hoond to the plouy, and biholdynge bacward, is able to the rewme of God.

10 And aftir these thingis the Lord Jhesu ordeynede also oþir seuenti and tweyn, and sente hem bi tweyn and tweyn bifor his face in to euery citee and place, whidir he was to come. **2** And he seide to hem, There is myche ripe corn, and fewe werke men; therfor preie ye the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn. **3** Go ye, lo! Y sende you as lambren among woulves. **4** Therfor nyle ye bere a sachel, nethir scrippe, nethir schoon, and greeete ye no man bi the weie. **5** In to what hous that ye entren, first seie ye, Pees to this hous. **6** And if a sone of pees be there, youre pees schal reste on hym; but if noon, it schal turne ayen to you. **7** And dwelle ye in the same hous, etynge and drynkyng theo thingis that ben at hem; for a werk man is worthi his hire. Nyle ye passe from hous in to hous. **8** And in to what euer citee ye entren, and thei resseyuen you, ete ye tho thingis that ben set to you; **9** and heele ye the sijke men that ben in that citee. And seie ye to hem, The kyngdom of God schal neiyne in to you. **10** In to what citee ye entren, and thei resseyuen you not, go ye out in to the streetis of it, **11** and seie ye, We wipen of ayens you the poudir that cleued to vs of youre citee; netholes wite ye this thing, that the rewme of God schal come ny. **12** Y seie to you, that to Sodom it schal be esiere than to that citee in that dai. **13** Wo to thee, Corosayn; wo to thee, Bethsaida; for if in Tyre and Sidon the vertues hadden be don, whiche han be don in you, sum tymē thei wolden haue sete in heyre and asches, and haue don penaunce.

14 Netholes to Tire and Sidon it schal be esiere in the doom than to you. **15** And thou, Cafarnaum, art enhaunsid 'til to heuene; thou schalt be drenchid 'til in to helle. (**Hades** g86) **16** He that herith you, herith me; and he that dispisith you, dispisith me; and he that dispisith me, dispisith hym that sente me. **17** And the two and seuenti disciplis turneden ayen with ioye, and seiden, Lord, also deuelis ben suget to vs in thi name. **18** And he seide to hem, Y saiy Sathnas fallynge doun fro heuene, as leit. **19** And lo! Y haue youn to you power to trede on serpentis, and on scorpions, and on al the vertu of the enemy, and nothing schal anoye you. **20** Netholes nyle ye ioye on this thing, that spiritis ben suget to you; but ioye ye, that youre names ben writhen in heuenes. **21** In thilk our he gladide in the Hooli Goost, and seide, Y knouleche to thee, fadir, Lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wise men and prudent, and hast schewid hem to smale children. Yhe, fadir, for so it pleside bifor thee. **22** Alle thingis ben youn to me of my fadir, and no man woot, who is the sone, but the fadir; and who is the fadir, but the sone, and to whom the sone wole schewe. **23** And he turnede to hisse disciplis, and seide, Blessid ben the iyen, that seen tho thingis that ye seen. **24** For Y seie to you, that many prophetis and kyngis wolden haue seie tho thingis, that ye seen, and thei sayn not; and here tho thingis, that ye heren, and thei herden not. **25** And lo! a wise man of the lawe ros vp, temptynge hym, and seyng, Maister, what thing schal Y do to haue euerlastynge lifj? (**aiōnios** g166) **26** And he seide to hym, What is writhen in the lawe? hou redist thou? **27** He answeride, and seide, Thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of alle thi strengthis, and of al thi mynde; and thi neiybore as thi silf. **28** And Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast answerid ryttly; do this thing, and thou schalt lyue. **29** But he willynge to iustifie hym silf, seide to Jhesu, And who is my neiybore? **30** And Jhesu biheld, and seide, A man cam doun fro Jerusalem in to Jerico, and fel among theuers, and thei robbiden hym, and woundiden hym, and wente awei, and leffen the man half alyue. **31** And it bifel, that a prest cam doun the same weie, and passide forth, whanne he hadde seyn hym. **32** Also a dekene, whanne he was bisidis the place, and saiy him, passide forth. **33** But a Samaritan, goyng the weie, cam bisidis hym; and he siy hym, and hadde reuthe on hym; **34** and cam to hym, and boond togidir hisse woundis, and helde in oyle and wynne; and leide hym on his beest, and ledde in to an ostrie, and dide the cure of hym. **35** And another dai he brouytes forth twey pans, and yaf to the ostiler, and seide, Haue the cure of hym; and what euer thou schalt yyue ouer, Y schal yelde to thee, whanne Y come ayen. **36** Who of these thre, semeth to thee, was neiybore to hym, that fel among theuers? **37** And he seide, He that dide merci in to hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, Go thou, and do thou on lijk maner. **38** And it was don, while thei wenten, he entride in to a castel; and a womman, Martha bi name, resseyuede hym in to hir hous. **39** And to this was a sistir, Marie bi name, which also sat bisidis the feet of the Lord, and herde his word. **40** But Martha bisiede abouthe the ofte seruyce. And sche stood, and seide, Lord, takist thou no kepe, that my sisir hath left me alone to serue? therfor seie thou to hir, that sche helpe me. **41** And the Lord answeride, and seide to hir, Martha, Martha, thou art bysi, and art troublid about ful many thingis; **42** but o thing is necessarie. Marie hath chosun the best part, which schal not be takun awei fro hir.

11 And it was don, whanne he was preiynge in a place, as he ceesside, oon of hisse disciplis seide to hym, Lord, teche vs to preyse, as Joon tauyte hisse disciplis. **2** And he seide to hem, Whanne ye preien, seie ye, Fadir, halewid be thi name. Thi

kyngdom come to. 3 Yyue `to vs to dai oure ech daies breed. 4 And foryyue to vs oure synnes, as we foryyuen to ech man that owtith to vs. And lede vs not in to temptacioun. 5 And he seide to hem, Who of you schal haue a freend, and schal go to hym at mydnyyt, and schal seie to hym, Freend, leene to me thre looues; 6 for my freend cometh to me fro the weie, and Y haue not what Y schal sette bifor hym. 7 And he with ynforth awnswere and seie, Nyle thou be heuy to me; the dore is now schit, and my children ben with me in bed; Y may not rise, and yyue to thee. 8 And if he schal dwelle stil knockynge, Y seie to you, thouy he schal not rise, and yyue to him, for that that he is his freend, nethelis for his contynuel axyng he schal ryse, and yyue to hym, as many as he hath nede to. 9 And Y seie to you, axe ye, and it schal be youn to you; seke ye, and ye schulen fynde; knocke ye, and it schal be openyd to you. 10 For ech that axith, takith, and he that sekith, fyndith; and to a man that knockith, it schal be openyd. 11 Therfor who of you axith his fadir breed, whether he schal yyue hym a stoon? or if he axith fisch, whether he schal yyue hym a serpent for the fisch? 12 or if he axe an eye, whether he schal a reche hym a scorpioun? 13 Therfor if ye, whanne ye ben yuel, kunnen yyue good yiftis to youre children, hou myche more youre fadir of heuene schal yyue a good spirit to men that axith him. 14 And Jhesus was castynge out a feend, and he was doumbe. And whanne he hadde cast out the feend, the doumbe man spak; and the puple wondryde. 15 And sum of hem seiden, In Belsabub, prince of deuelis, he castith out deuelis. 16 And othir temptinge axiden of hym a tokene fro heuene. 17 And as he saiy the thouytis of hem, he seide to hem, Euer rewme departid ayens it silf, schal be desolat, and an hous schal falle on an hous. 18 And if Sathanas be departid ayens hym silf, hou schal his rewme stonde? For ye seien, that Y caste out feendis in Belsabub. 19 And if Y in Belsabub caste out fendis, in whom casten out youre sones? Therfor thei schulen be youre domesmen. 20 But if Y caste out fendis in the fyngr of God, thanne the rewme of God is comun among you. 21 Whanne a strong armed man kepit his hous, alle thingis that he weldith ben in pees. 22 But if a stronger than he come vpon hym, and ouercome hym, he schal take awei al his armere, in which he tristide, and schal dele abroad his robries. 23 He that is not with me, is ayens me; and he that gederith not togidir with me, scaterith abroad. 24 Whanne an vnclene spirit goith out of a man, he wandrith bi drie placis, and sekith reste; and he fyndyng not, seith, Y schal turne ayen in to myn hous, fro whannes Y cam out. 25 And whanne he cometh, he fyndith it clansid with besyms, and fayre arayed. 26 Thanne he goith, and takith with hym seuene othere spirits worse than hym silf, and thei entren, and dwellen there. And the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the formere. 27 And it was don, whanne he hadde seid these thingis, a woman of the compayne reide hir vois, and seide to hym, Blessid be the wombe that bare thee, and blessid be the tetus that thou hast soken. 28 And he seide, But yhe blessid be thei, that heren the word of God, and kepen it. 29 And whanne the puple runnen togidere, he bigan to seie, This generacioun is a weyward generacioun; it sekith a token, and a tokene schal not be youn to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. 30 For as Jonas was a tokene to men of Nynyue, so mannis sone schal be to this generacioun. 31 The queen of the south schal rise in doom with men of this generacioun, and schal condempne hem; for sche cam fro the endis of the erthe, for to here the wisdom of Salomon, and lo! here is a gretter than Salomon. 32 Men of Nynyue schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and schulen condempne it; for thei diden penaunce in the prechynge of Jonas, and lo! here is a gretter than Jonas. 33 No man tendith a

lanterne, and puttith in hidils, nether vndur a buyschel, but on a candilstike, that thei that goen in, se liyt. 34 The lanterne of thi bodi is thin iye; if thin iye be symple, al thi bodi schal be liyti; but if it be weyward, al thi bodi schal be derkful. 35 Therfor se thou, lest the liyt that is in thee, be derknessis. 36 Therfor if al thi bodi be bryt, and haue no part of derknessis, it schal be al bryt, and as a lanterne of brytnesse it schal yyue liyt to thee. 37 And whanne he spak, a Farisee preiede him, that he schulde ete with hym. And he entride, and sat to the meete. 38 And the Farisee bigan to seie, gessyng with ynne hym silf, whi he was not waschen bifor mete. 39 And the Lord seide to hym, Now ye Farisees clesnen that that is with outenforth of the cuppe and the plater; but that thing that is with ynne of you, is ful of rauelyn and wickidnesse. 40 Foolis, whether he that made that is withoutenforth, made not also that that is with ynne? 41 Nethelas that that is ouer plus, yyue ye almes, and lo! alle thingis ben cleene to you. 42 But wo to you, Farisees, that tithen mynte, and rue, and ech eerbe, and leeuen doom and the charite of God. For it bishofe to do these thingis, and not leeue tho. 43 Wo to you, Farisees, that louen the firste chaireis in synagogis, and salutacions in chepyng. 44 Wo to you, that ben as sepulcris, that ben not seyn, and men walkynge aboue witen not. 45 But oon of the wise men of the lawe answeride, and seide to hym, Maystir, thou seiyinge these thingis, also to vs doist dispit. 46 And he seide, Also wo to you, wise men of lawe, for ye chargen men with birthuns which thei moun not bere, and ye you silf with youre o fygur touchen not the heuynessis. 47 Wo to you, that bilden toumbis of profetis; and youre fadris slowen hem. 48 Treuli ye witnessen, that ye consenten to the werkis of youre fadris; for thei slowen hem, but ye bilden her sepulcris. 49 Therfor the wisdom of God seide, Y schal sende to hem profetis and apostlis, and of hem thei schulen sle and pursue, 50 that the blood of alle prophetis, that was sched fro the making of the world, be souyt of this generacioun; 51 fro the blood of the iust Abel to the blood of Zacharie, that was slain bitwixe the auter and the hous. So Y seie to you, it schal be souyt of this generacioun. 52 Wo to you, wise men of the lawe, for ye han takun awei the keye of kunning; and ye yow silf entriden not, and ye han forbeden hem that entriden. 53 And whanne he seide these thingis to hem, the Farisees and wise men of lawe bigunnen greuousli to ayenstonde, and stoppe his mouth of many thingis, 54 aspiyng hym, and sekynge to take sum thing of his mouth, to accuse hym.

12 And whanne myche puple stood aboute, so that thei treden ech on othir, he bigan to seie to hisse discipulis, Be ye war of the sourdouy of the Farisees, that is yopocrisie. 2 For no thing is hilid, that schal not be schewid; nether hid, that schal not be wist. 3 For whi tho thingis that ye han seid in derknessis, schulen be seid in liyt; and that that ye han spokun in eere in the couchis, schal be prechid in roofes. 4 And Y seie to you, my freendis, be ye not a ferd of hem that sleen the bodie, and aftir these thingis han no more what thei schulen do. 5 But Y schal schewe to you, whom ye schulen drede; drede ye hym, that aftir he hath slain, he hath power to sende in to helle. And so Y seie to you, drede ye hym. (**Geenna g1067**) 6 Whether fyue sparowis ben not sold for twi halpens; and oon of hem is not in foryeting bifor God? 7 But also alle the heiris of youre heed ben noumbrid. Therfor nyle ye drede; ye ben of more prijs than many sparowis. 8 Treuli Y seie to you, ech man that knoulechith me bifor men, mannis sone schal knouleche hym bifor the aungels of God. 9 But he that denyeth me bifor men, schal be denied bifor the aungels of God. 10 And ech that seith a word ayens mannis sone, it schal be foryoun to hym;

but it schal not be foryouun to hym, that blasfemeth ayens the Hooli Goost. **11** And whanne thei leden you in to synagogis, and to magistratis, and potestatis, nyle ye `be bisie, hou or what ye schulen answerre, or what ye schulen seie. **12** For the Hooli Goost schal teche you in that our, what it bishoueth you to seie. **13** And oon of the puple seide to hym, Maystir, seie to my brothir, that he departe with me the eritage. **14** And he seyde to hym, Man, who ordene me a domesman, or a departere, on you? **15** And he seide to hem, Se ye, and be ye war of al coueytice; for the liff of a man is not in the abundaunce of the thingis, whiche he weldith. **16** And he tolde to hem a liknesse, and seide, The feeld of a riche man brouyte forth plenteouse fruytis. **17** And he thouyte with ynne hym silf, and seide, What schal Y do, for Y haue not whidur Y schal gadere my fruytis? **18** And he seith, This thing Y schal do; Y schal throwe doun my bernes, and Y schal make gretter, and thidir Y schal gadir alle thingis that growen to me, and my goodis. **19** And Y schal seie to my soule, Soule, thou hast many goodis kept in to ful many yeeris; rest thou, ete, drynke, and make feeste. **20** And God seide to hym, Fool, in this nytt thei schulen take thi liff fro thee. And whos schulen the thingis be, that thou hast arayed? **21** So is he that tresourith to hym silf, and is not riche in God. **22** And he seide to hisse discipulis, Therfor Y seie to you, nyle ye be bisy to youre liff, what ye schulen ete, nether to youre bodi, with what ye schulen be clothid. **23** The liff is more than mete, and the body more than clothing. **24** Biholde ye crowis, for thei sownen not, nether repen, to whiche is no celer, ne berne, and God fedith hem. Hou myche more ye ben of more prijs than thei. **25** And who of you bithenkynge may put to o cubit to his stature? **26** Therfor if ye moun not that that is leest, what ben ye bisie of othere thingis? **27** Biholde ye the lilies of the feeld, hou thei wexen; thei trauelen not, nether spynnen. And Y seie to you, that nethir Salomon in al his glorie was clothid as oon of these. **28** And if God clothith thus the heyt, that dai is in the feeld, and to morewe is cast in to an ouen; hou myche more you of litil feith. **29** And nyle ye seke, what ye schulen ete, or what ye schulen drynke; and nyle ye be reisid an hiy. **30** For folkis of the world seken alle these thingis; `and your fadir woot, that ye neden alle these thingis. **31** Nethelles seke ye first the kyngdom of God, and alle these thingis schulen be caste to you. **32** Nile ye, litil flok, drede, for it pleside to youre fadir to yyue you a kyngdom. **33** Selle ye tho thingis that ye han in possessioun, and yyue ye almes. And make to you sachels that wexen not olde, tresoure that failith not in heuenes, whidir a theef neijith not, nether mouyt destruyeth. **34** For where is thi tresoure, there thin herte schal be. **35** Be youre leendis gird aboue, and lanternes brennynge in youre hoondis; **36** and be ye lijk to men that abiden her lord, whanne he schal turne ayen fro the weddyngis, that whanne he schal come, and knocke, anoon thei openen to hym. **37** Blessid be tho seruauntis, that whanne the lord schal come, he schal fynde wakynge. Treuli Y seie to you, that he schal girde hym silf, and make hem sitte to mete, and he schal go, and serue hem. **38** And if he come in the secounde wakynge, and if he come in the thridde wakynge, and fynde so, tho seruauntis ben blessid. **39** And wite ye this thing, for if an hosebonde man wiste, in what our the theef wolde come, sotheli he schulde wake, and not suffre his hous to be myned. **40** And be ye redi, for in what our ye gessen not, mannis sone schal come. **41** And Petre seide to hym, Lord, seist thou this parable to vs, or to alle? **42** And the Lord seide, Who, gessist thou, is a trewe dispendere, and a prudent, whom the lord hath ordeneid on his meyne, to yyue hem in tyme mesure of whete? **43** Blessid is that seruaunt, that the lord whanne he cometh, schal fynde so doyng. **44** Verili Y seie to you, that on alle thingis that he

weldith, he schal ordeyne hym. **45** That if that seruaunt seie in his herte, My lord tarieth to come; and bigynne to smyte children, and handmaydenes, and ete, and dynke, and be fulfillid ouer mesure, **46** the lord of that seruaunt schal come, in the dai that he hopith not, and the our that he woot not; and schal departe hym, and putte his part with vnfeithful men. **47** But thilke seruaunt that knew the wille of his lord, and made not hym redi, and dide not aftir his wille, schal be betun with many betyngis. **48** But he that knew not, and dide worthi thingis of strokis, schal be betun with fewe. For to ech man to whom myche is youun, myche schal be axid of hym; and thei schulen axe more of hym, to whom thei bitoken myche. **49** Y cam to sende fier `in to the erthe, and what wole Y, but that it be kyndlid? **50** And Y haue to be baptisid with a baptysm, and hou am Y constreynd, til that it be perfittid don? **51** Wene ye, that Y cam to yyue pees in to erthe? Nay, Y say to you, but departyng. **52** For fro this tyme ther schulen be fyue departid in oon hous, thre schulen be departid ayens tweyne, and tweyne schulen be departid ayens thre; **53** the fadir ayens the sone, and the sone ayens the fadir; the modir ayens the douytir, and the douytir ayens the modir; the hosebondis modir ayens the sones wif, and and the sones wif ayens hir hosebondis modir. **54** And he seide also to the puple, Whanne ye seen a cloude risyng fro the sunne goyng doun, anoon ye seien, Reyn cometh; and so it is don. **55** And whanne ye seen the south blowynge, ye seien, That heete schal be; and it is don. **56** Ypocrisit, ye kunnen preue the face of heuene and of erthe, but hou preuen ye not this tyme. **57** But what and of you silf ye demen not that that is iust? **58** But whanne thou goist with thin aduersarie in the weie to the prince, do bisynesse to be delyuerid fro hym; lest perauenture he take thee to the domesman, and the domesman bitek thee to the maistirful axer, and the maistirful axer sende thee in to prisoun. **59** Y seie to thee, thou schalt not go fro thennus, til thou yelde the laste ferthing.

13 And sum men weren present in that tyme, that telden to hym of the Galileis, whos blood Pilat myngide with the sacrificis of hem. **2** And he answeride, and seide to hem, Wenen ye, that these men of Galile were synneris more than alle Galilees, for thei suffriden siche thingis? **3** Y seie to you, nay; alle ye schulen perische in lijk manere, but ye han penaunce. **4** And as tho eiytetene, on which the toure in Siloa fel doun, and slowe hem, gessen ye, for thei weren dettouris more than alle men that dwellen in Jerusalem? **5** Y seie to you, nai; but also `ye alle schulen perische, if ye doon not penaunce. **6** And he seide this liknesse, A man hadde a fige tre plauntid in his vnyerd, and he cam sekynge fruyt in it, and foond noon. **7** And he seide to the tilier of the vnyerd, Lo! thre yeeris ben, sithen Y come sekynge fruyt in this fige tre, and Y fynde noon; therfor kitte it doun, whereto occupieth it the erthe? **8** And he awerynge seide to hym, Lord, suffre it also this yeer, the while Y delue aboute it, and Y schal donege it; **9** if it schal make fruyt, if nay, in tyme comyng thou schalt kitte it doun. **10** And he was techinge in her synagoge in the sabatis. **11** And lo! a womman, that hadde a spirit of sijknesse eiytene yeeris, and was crokid, and `nethir ony maner myyte loke upward. **12** Whom whanne Jhesus hadde seyn, he clepide to hym, and seide to hir, Womman, thou art delyuerid of thi sijknesse. **13** And he settide on hir his hoondis, and anoon sche stood upriyt, and glorifiede God. **14** And the prince of the synagoge answerde, hauyng dedeyn for Jhesus hadde heelid in the sabat; and he seide to the puple, Ther ben sixe dayes, in whiche it bishoueth to worche; therfor come ye in these, and `be ye heelid, and not in the daie of sabat. **15** But the Lord answeride to hym, and seide, Ypocrite, whether ech of you

vntieth not in the sabat his oxe, or asse, fro the cratche, and ledith to watir? **16** Bihofte it not this douytir of Abraham, whom Satanas hath boundun, lo! eytetene yearis, to be vnboundun of this boond in the dai of the sabat? **17** And whanne he seide these thingis, alle hise aduersaries weren ashamed, and al the puple ioiede in alle thingis, that weren glorioussl don of hym. **18** Therfor he seide, To what thing is the kyngdom of God lijk? and to what thing schal Y gesse it to be lijk? **19** It is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which a man took, and cast in to his yerd; and it wax, and was maad in to a greet tree, and foulis of the eire restiden in the braunchis therof. **20** And eft soone he seide, To what thing schal Y gesse the kyngdom of God lijk? **21** It is lijk to sourdouy, that a womman took, and hidde it 'in to thre mesuris of mele, til al were sourid. **22** And he wente bi citees and castels, techynege and makyng a iourney in to Jerusalem. **23** And a man seide to hym, Lord, if there ben fewe, that ben sauad? And he seide to hem, **24** Stryue ye to entre bi the streite yate; for Y seie to you, many seken to entre, and thei schulen not mowe. **25** For whanne the hosebonde man is entrid, and the dore is closid, ye schulen bigynne to stonde with out forth, and knocke at the dore, and seie, Lord, opyn vs. And he schal awnswere, and seie to you, Y knowe you not, of whennus ye ben. **26** Thanne ye schulen bigynne to seye, We han etun bifor thee and drunkun, and in oure streetis thou hast tauyt. **27** And he schal seie to you, Y know you not, of whennus ye ben; go awei fro me, alle ye worcheris of wickidnesse. **28** There schal be wepyng and grunting of teeth, whanne ye schulen se Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and alle the prophetis in the kyngdom of God; and you to be put out. **29** And thei schulen come fro the eest and west, and fro the north and south, and schulen sitte `at the mete in the rewme of God. **30** And lo! thei that weren the firste, ben the laste; and thei that weren the laste, ben the firste. **31** In that day sum of the Farisees camen nyy, and seiden to hym, Go out, and go fr hennus, for Eroude wole sle thee. **32** And he seide to hem, Go ye, and seie to that foxe, Lo! Y caste out feendis, and Y make perfitti heelthis, to dai and to morew, and the thridde dai Y am endid. **33** Nethelas it bishouth me to dai, and to morewe, and the dai that sueth, to walke; for it fallith not a profete to perische out of Jerusalem. **34** Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that sleest profetis, and stonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte wolde Y gadre togider thi sones, as a brid gaderith his nest vndr fethris, and thou woldist not. **35** Lo! your hous schal be left to you desert. And Y seie to you, that ye schulen not se me, til it come, whanne ye schulen seie, Blessid is he, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And it was don, whanne he hadde entrid in to the hous of a prince of Farisees, in the sabat, to ete breed, thei aspieden hym. **2** And lo! a man sijk in the dropesies was bifor hym. **3** And Jhesus awryngpe spak to the wise men of lawe, and to the Farisees, and seide, Whethir it is leeueful to heele in the sabat? **4** And thei helden pees. And Jhesus took, and heelide hym, and let hym go. **5** And he answeride to hem, and seide, Whos asse or oxe of you schal falle in to a pit, and 'he schal not anoon drawe hym out in the dai of the sabat? **6** And thei mytten not awnswere to hym to these thingis. **7** He seide also a parable to men bodun to a feeste, and bishod hou thei chesen the first sittyng placis, and seide to hem, **8** Whanne thou art bodun to bridalis, sitte not `at the mete in the firste place; lest perauenture a worthier than thou be bodun of hym, **9** and lest he come that clepide thee and hym, and seie to thee, Yyue place to this, and thanne thou schalt bigynne with schame to holde the lowest place. **10** But whanne thou art bedun to a feste, go, and sitte down in the laste place, that whanne he

cometh, that bad thee to the feeste, he seie to thee, Freend, come hyer. Thanne worschip schal be to thee, bifor men that sitten at the mete. **11** For ech that enhaunsith hym, schal be lowid; and he that meketh hym, schal be hiyed. **12** And he seide to hym, that hadde bodun hym to the feeste, Whanne thou makist a mete, or a soper, nyle thou clepe thi freendis, nether thi britheren, nether cosyns, nether neiyboris, ne riche men; lest perauenture thei bidde thee ayen to the feeste, and it be yolde ayen to thee. **13** But whanne thou makist a feeste, clepe pore men, **14** feble, crokide, and blynde, and thou schalt be blessid; for thei han not wheroft to yelde thee, for it schal be yoldun to thee in the risyng ayen of iust men. **15** And whanne oon of hem that saten togider at the mete hadde herd these thingis, he seide to hym, Blessid is he, that schal ete breed in the rewme of God. **16** And he seide to hym, A man made a greet soper, and clepide many. **17** And he sent his seruaunt in the our of soper, to seie to men that weren bodun to the feeste, that thei schulden come, for now alle thingis ben redi. **18** And alle bigunnen togidir to excusen hem. The firste seide, Y haue bouyt a toun, and Y haue nede to go out, and se it; Y preye thee, haue me excusid. **19** And the tother seide, Y haue bouyt fyue yockis of oxun, and Y go to preue hem; Y preye thee, haue me excusid. **20** And an othir seide, Y haue weddid a wif; and therfor Y may not come. **21** And the seruaunt turnede ayen, and tolde these thingis to his lord. Thanne the hosebonde man was wrooth, and seide to his seruaunt, Go out swithe in to the grete stretis and smal stretis of the citee, and bryng ynce hidir pore men, and feble, blynde, and crokide. **22** And the seruaunt seide, Lord, it is don, as thou hast comaundid, and yit there is a void place. **23** And the lord seide to the seruaunt, Go out in to weies and heggis, and constreine men to entre, that myn hous be fulfillid. **24** For Y seie to you, that noon of the men that ben clepid, schal taaste my soper. **25** And myche puple wenent with hym; and he turnede, and seide to hem, **26** If ony man cometh to me, and hatith not his fadir, and modir, and wif, and sones, and britheren, and sistris, and yit his owne lify, he may not be my disciple. **27** And he that berith not his cross, and cometh aftir me, may not be my disciple. **28** For who of you willynge to bilde a toure, whether he first sitte not, and countith the spensis that ben nedeful, if he haue to perfourme? **29** Lest aftir that he hath set the foundement, and mowe not perfourme, alle that seen, bigynnen to scorne hym, and seie, For this man bigan to bilde, **30** and myte not make an ende. **31** Or what kyng that wole go to do a bataile ayens another kyng, whether he sittith not first, and bithenkith, if he may with ten thousynde go ayens hym that cometh ayens hym with twenti thousynde? **32** Ellis yit while he is afer, he sendyng a messanger, preieth theothingis that ben of pees. **33** So therfor ech of you, that forsakith not alle thingis that he hath, may not be my disciple. **34** Salt is good; but if salt vanysche, in what thing schal it be sauered? **35** Nethir in erthe, nethir in donghille it is profitable, but it schal be cast out. He that hath eeris of herynge, here he.

15 And puplicans and synful men weren neiyunge to him, to here hym. **2** And the Farisees and scribis grutchiden, seyngpe, For this resseyueth synful men, and etith with hem. **3** And he spak to hem this parable, **4** and seide, What man of you that hath an hundrith scheep, and if he hath lost oon of hem, whethir he leeueth not nynti and nyne in desert, and goith to it that perischide, til he fynde it? **5** And whanne he hath foundun it, he ioieth, and leyith it on hise schuldris; and he cometh hoom, **6** and clepith togidir hise freendis and neiyboris, and seith to hem, Be ye glad with me, for Y haue founde my scheep, that hadde perischid. **7** And Y seie to you, so ioye schal be in heuene on o synful man doyng

penaunce, more than on nynti and nyne iuste, that han no nede to penaunce. **8** Or what woman haunyng ten besauntis, and if sche hath lost oo besaunt, whether sche teendith not a lanterne, and turneth vpsodoun the hows, and sekith diligentli, til that sche fynde it? **9** And whanne sche hath foundun, sche clepith togidir freendis and neiyboris, and seith, Be ye glad with me, for Y haue founde the besaunt, that Y hadde lost. **10** So Y seie to you, ioye schal be bifor aungels of God on o synful man doyng penaunce. **11** And he seide, A man hadde twei sones; **12** and the yonger of hem seide to the fadir, Fadir, yyue me the porcioun of catel, that fallith to me. And he departide to hem the catel. **13** And not aftir many daies, whanne alle thingis weren gederid togider, the yonger sone wente forth in pilgrymage in to a fer cuntre; and there he wastide hisse goodis in lyunge lecherously. **14** And aftir that he hadde endid alle thingis, a strong hungre was maad in that cuntre, and he bigan to haue nede. **15** And he wente, and drouy hym to oon of the citeseyns of that cuntre. And he sente hym in to his toun, to fede swyn. **16** And he coueteitide to fille his wombe of the coddis that the hoggis eeten, and no man yaf hym. **17** And he turnede ayen to hym silf, and seide, Hou many hirid men in my fadir hous han plente of louoses; and Y perische here thorouy hungrir. **18** Y schal rise vp, and go to my fadir, and Y schal seie to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; **19** and now Y am not worthy to be clepid thi sone, make me as oon of thin hirid men. **20** And he roos vp, and cam to his fadir. And whanne he was yit afer, his fadir saiy hym, and was stirrid bi mercy. And he ran, and fel on his necke, and kisside hym. **21** And the sone seide to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; and now Y am not worthy to be clepid thi sone. **22** And the fadir seide to hisse seruauntis, Swithe brynge ye forth the firste stoole, and clothe ye hym, and yyue ye a ryng in his hoond, **23** and schoon on hisse feet; and brynge ye a fat calf, and sle ye, and ete we, and make we feeste. **24** For this my sone was deed, and hath lyued ayen; he perischid, and is foundun. And alle men bigunnen to ete. **25** But his eldere sone was in the feedel; and whanne he cam, and neiyede to the hous, he herde a symfonye and a croude. **26** And he clepide oon of the seruauntis, and axide, what these thingis weren. **27** And he seide to hym, Thi brother is comun, and thi fadir slew a fat calf, for he resseyued hym saaf. **28** And he was wrooth, and wolde not come in. Therfor his fadir wente out, and bigan to preye hym. **29** And he answerde to his fadir, and seide, Lo! so many yeeris Y serue thee, and Y never brak thi comauandement; and thou never yaf to me a kidde, that Y with my freendis schulde haue etc. **30** But aftir that thi sone, that hath deuourid his substauence with horis, cam, thou hast slain to hym a fat calf. **31** And he seide to hym, Sone, thou art euer more with me, and alle my thingis ben thine. **32** But it bihofte for to make feeste, and to haue ioye; for this thi brother was deed, and lyued ayen; he perischide, and is foundun.

16 He seide also to hisse disciplis, Ther was a riche man, that hadde a bailli; and this was defamed to him, as he hadde wastid his goodis. **2** And he clepide hym, and seide to hym, What here Y this thing of thee? yelde reckynyng of thi bailli, for thou miyte not now be bailli. **3** And the bailli seide with ynne him silf, What schal Y do, for my lord takith awel fro me the bailli? delfe mai Y not, I schame to begge. **4** Y woot what Y schal do, that whanne Y am remeued fro the bailli, thei resseyue me in to her hous. **5** Therfor whanne alle the dettours of his lord weren clepid togider, he seide to the firste, Hou myche owist thou to my lord? **6** And he seide, An hundred barelis of oyle. And he seide to hym, Take thi cauicoun, and sitte soone, and write fifti. **7** Aftirward he seide to

another, And hou myche owist thou? Which answerde, An hundrid coris of whete. And he seide to hym, Take thi lettris, and write foure scoore. **8** And the lord preiside the bailli of wickydnesse, for he hadde do prudentli; for the sones of this world ben more prudent in her generacioun than the sones of liyt. (**aīōn g165**) **9** And Y seie to you, make ye to you freendis of the ritchesse of wickidnesse, that whanne ye schulen fayle, thei resseyue you in to euerlastynge tabernaclis. (**aīōnios g166**) **10** He that is trewe in the leeste thing, is trewe also in the more; and he that is wickid in a litil thing, is wickid also in the more. **11** Therfor if ye weren not trewe in the wickid thing of ritchesse, who schal bitake to you that that is verr? **12** And if ye weren not trewe in othere mennus thing, who schal yyue to you that that is youre? **13** No seruaunt may serue to twei lordis; for ether he schal hate 'the toon, and loue the tothir; ethi he schal drawe to 'the toon, and schal dispise the tothir. Ye moun not serue to God and to ritchesse. **14** But the Farisees, that weren coueytous, herden alle these thingis, and thei scorneden hym. **15** And he seide to hem, Ye it ben, that iustifien your bifor men; but God hath knowun youre hertis, for that that is hiy to men, is abhomynacioun bifor God. **16** The lawe and prophetis til to Joon; fro that tyme the rewme of God is euangelisid, and ech man doith violence in to it. **17** Forsothe it is liyter heuene and erthe to passe, than that o titil falle fro the lawe. **18** Euary man that forsakith his wif, and weddith an other, doith letcherie; and he that weddith the wif forsakun of the hosebonde, doith auowtrie. **19** There was a riche man, and was clothid in purpur, and whit silk, and eete every dai schynyngli. **20** And there was a begger, Lazarus bi name, that lai at his yate ful of bilis, **21** and coueteitide to be fulfillid of the crummes, that fallen doun fro the riche mannis boord, and no man yaf to hym; but hounds camen, and lickiden hisse bilis. **22** And it was don, that the begger diede, and was borun of aungels in to Abrahams bosum. And the riche man was dead also, **23** and was biried in helle. And he reiside hisse iyen, whanne he was in turmentis, and say Abraham afer, and Lazarus in his bosum. (**Hades g86**) **24** And he criede, and seide, Fadir Abraham, haue merci on me, and sende Lazarus, that he dippe the ende of his fyngur in watir, to kele my tunge; for Y am turmentid in this flawme. **25** And Abraham seide to hym, Sone, haue mynde, for thou hast resseyued good thingis in thi liff, and Lazarus also yuel thingis; but he is now comfertid, and thou art tormentid. **26** And in alle these thingis a greet derk place is stablischid betwixe vs and you; that thei that wolen fro hennus passe to you, moun not, nethir fro thennus passe ouer hidur. **27** And he seide, Thanne Y preie thee, fadir, that thou sende hym in to the hous of my fadir. **28** For Y haue fyue britheren, that he witnesse to hem, lest also thi come in to this place of turmentis. **29** And Abraham seide to him, Thei han Moyses and the prophetis; here thei hem. **30** And he seide, Nay, fadir Abraham, but if ony of deed men go to hem, thei schulen do penaunce. **31** And he seide to hym, If thei heren not Moises and prophetis, nethir if ony of deed men rise ayen, thei schulen bileue to hym.

17 And Jhesu seide to hisse disciplis, It is impossible that sclaudris come not; but wo to that man, bi whom thei comen. **2** It is more profitable to him, if a mylne stoon be put aboute his necke, and he be cast in to the see, than that he sclaudre oon of these litle. **3** Take ye hede you silf; if thi brothir hath synned ayens thee, blame hym; and if he do penaunce, foryue hym. **4** And if seuene sithis in the dai he do synne ayens thee, and seuene sithis in the dai he be conuertid to thee, and seie, It forthenkith me, foryue thou hym. **5** And the apostlis seiden to the Lord, Encrese

to vs feith. 6 And the Lord seide, If ye han feith as the corn of seneuei, ye schulen seie to this more tre, Be thou drawun vp bi the rote, and be ouerplautid in to the see, and it schal obeie to you. 7 But who of you hath a seruaunt ertynge, or lesewyng oxis, which seith to hym, whanne he turneth ayen fro the feedl, Anoon go, and sitte to mete; 8 and seith not to hym, Make redi, that Y soupe, and girde thee, and serue me, while Y ete and drynke, and aftir this thou schalt ete and drynke; 9 whether he hath grace to that seruaunt, for he dide that that he comaundide hym? 10 Nay, Y gesse. So ye, whanne ye han don alle thingis that ben comaundid to you, seie ye, We ben vnprofitable seruauntis, we han do that that we ouyten to do. 11 And it was do, the while Jhesus wente in to Jerusalem, he passide thorou the myddis of Samarie, and Galilee. 12 And whanne he entride in to a castel, ten leprouse men camen ayens hym, whiche stoden afer, 13 and reiseden her voys, and seiden, Jhesu, comaundoure, haue merci on vs. 14 And as he say hem, he seide, Go ye, `schewe ye to you the prestis. And it was don, the while thei wenten, thei weren clensid. 15 And oon of hem, as he saiy that he was clensid, wente ayen, magnifyng God with grete vois. 16 And he fel down on the face before hise feet, and dide thankyngis; and this was a Samaritan. 17 And Jhesus answerde, and seide, Whether ten ben not clensid, and where ben the nyne? 18 There is noon foundun, that turnede ayen, and yaf glorie to God, but this alien. 19 And he seide to hym, Rise vp, go thou; for thi feith hath maad thee saaf. 20 And he was axid of Farisees, whanne the rewme of God cometh. And he answerde to hem, and seide, The rewme of God cometh not with aspiyng, 21 nether thei schulen seie, Lo! here, or lo there; for lo! the rewme of God is with ynne you. 22 And he seide to hise discipulis, Daises schulen come, whanne ye schulen desire to se o dai of mannus sone, and ye schulen not se. 23 And thei schulen seie to you, Lo! here, and lo there. Nyle ye go, nether sue ye; 24 for as leyt schynynge from vndur heuene schyneth in to the thingis that ben vndur heuene, so schal mannus sone be in his dai. 25 But first it bihoueth hym to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of this generacioun. 26 And as it was doon in the daies of Noe, so it schal be in the daies of mannys sone. 27 Thei eeten and drunkun, weddiden wyues, and weren youun to weddyngis, til in to the dai in the whych Noe entride in to the schip; and the greet flood cam, and loste alle. 28 Also as it was don in the daies of Loth, thei eeten and drunkun, bouyten and seelden, plauntiden and bildiden; but the dai that Loth wente out of Sodome, 29 the Lord reynede fier and brymstoон fro heuene, and loste alle. 30 Lijk this thing it schal be, in what dai mannys sone schal be schewid. 31 In that our he that is in the roof, and his vessels in the hous, come he not doune to take hem awei; and he that schal be in the feedl, also turne not ayen blynde. 32 Be ye myndeful of the wijf of Loth. 33 Who euer seketh to make his lijf saaf, schal leese it; and who euer leesisit it, schal quykene it. 34 But Y seie to you, in that nytt twei schulen be in o bed, oon schal be takun, and the tothir forsakun; 35 twei wymmen schulen be gryndyne togidir, `the toon schal be takun, and `the tother forsakun; twei in a feedl, `the toon schal be takun, and `the tother left. 36 Thei answeren, and seien to hym, Where, Lord? 37 Which seide to hym, Where euer the bodi schal be, thidur schulen be gaderid togidere also the eglis.

18 And he seide to hem also a parable, that it bihoueth to preyve euer more, and not falle; 2 and seide, There was a iuge in a citee, that dredde not God, nether schamede of men. 3 And a widowe was in that citee, and sche cam to hym, and seide, Venge me of myn aduersarie; 4 and he wolde not longe tyme. But aftir

these thingis he seide with ynne hym silf, Thou Y dредde not God, and shame not of man, 5 netholes for this widewe is heuy to me, Y schal venge hir; lest at the laste sche comyng condempne me. 6 And the Lord seide, Here ye, what the domesman of wickidnesse seith; 7 and whether God schal not do veniaunce of hise chosun, crynge to hym dai and nytt, and schal haue pacience in hem? 8 Sotheli Y seie to you, for soone he schal do veniaunce of hem. Netholes gessist thou, that mannus sone comyng schal fynde feith in erthe? 9 And he seide also to sum men, that tristiden in hem silf, as thei weren ryful, and dispiseden othere, this parable, 10 seyng, Twei men wenten vp in to the temple to preyve; the toon a Farisee, and the tother a pupplican. 11 And the Farisee stood, and preiede bi hym silf these thingis, and seide, God, Y do thankyngis to thee, for Y am not as other men, rauineouris, vniust, auotureris, as also this pupplican; 12 Y faste twies in the woke, Y yue tithis of alle thingis that Y haue in possessioun. 13 And the pupplican stood afer, and wolde nether reise hise iyen to heuene, but smoot his brest, and seide, God be merciful to me, synnere. 14 Treuli Y seie to you, this yede doun in to his hous, and was iustifid fro the other. For ech that enhaunsith hym, schal be maad low, and he that mekith hym, schal be enhaunsid. 15 And thei brouyten to hym yonge children, that he schulde touche hem; and whanne the disciplis saien this thing, thei blameden hem. 16 But Jhesus clepide togider hem, and seide, Suffre ye children to come to me, and nyle ye forbede hem, for of siche is the kyngdom of heuenes. 17 Treuli Y seie to you, who euer schal not take the kyngdom of God as a child, he schal not entre in to it. 18 And a prince axide hym, and seide, Goode maister, in what thing doyng schal Y weilde euerlastynge lijf? (*αιώνιος* g166) 19 And Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou me good? No man is good, but God alone. 20 Thou knowist the comaundementis, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not do letcherie, Thou schalt not do theft, Thou schalt not se fais witnessyng, Worschipe thi fadir and thi modir. 21 Which seide, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro my yongthe. 22 And whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus seide to hym, Yit o thing failith `to theee; sille thou alle thingis that thou hast, and yue to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresour in heuene; and come, and sue thou me. 23 Whanne these thingis weren herd, he was soreful, for he was ful ryche. 24 And Jhesus seyng hym maad sorie, seide, How hard thei that han money schulen entre in to the kyngdom of God; 25 for it is lyter a camel to passe thorou a nedlis iye, than a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of God. 26 And thei that herden these thingis seiden, Who may be maad saaf? 27 And he seide to hem, Tho thingis that ben impossible anentis men, ben possible anentis God. 28 But Petir seide, Lo! we han lefft alle thingis, and han sued thee. 29 And he seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to you, there is no man that schal forsake hous, or fadir, modir, or britheren, or wijf, or children, or feeldis, for the rewme of God, 30 and schal not resseyue many mo thingis in this tyme, and in the world to comyng euerlastynge lijf. (*αιών* g165, *αιώνιος* g166) 31 And Jhesus took hise twelve discipulis, and seide to hem, Lo! we gon vp to Jerusalem, and alle thingis schulen be endid, that ben writun bi the prophetis of mannus sone. 32 For he schal be bitraied to hethen men, and he schal be scorned, and scourgid, and bispat; 33 and aftir that thei han scourgid, thei schulen sle hym, and the thridde dai he schal rise ayen. 34 And thei vndurstoden no thing of these; and this word was hid fro hem, and thei vndurstoden not the thingis that weren seid. 35 But it was don, whanne Jhesus cam ny to Jerico, a blynde man sat bisidis the weie, and beggide. 36 And whanne he herde the puple passyng, he axide, what this was. 37 And thei seiden to hym, that Jhesus of Nazareth passide. 38 And

he criede, and seide, Jhesu, the sone of Dauyd, haue mercy on me. **39** And thei that wenten bifor blamyden hym, that he schulde be stille; but he criede myche the more, Thou sone of Dauid, haue mercy on me. **40** And Jhesus stood, and comaundide hym to be brouyt forth to hym. And whanne he cam nyy, he axide hym, **41** and seide, What wolt thou that Y schal do to thee? And he seide, Lord, that Y se. **42** And Jhesus seide to hym, Biholde; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. **43** And anoon he say, and suede hym, and magnyfiede God. And al the puple, as it say, yaf heriying to God.

19 And Jhesus `goynge yn, walkide thorou Jericho. **2** And lo! a man, Sache bi name, and this was a prince of puplicians, and he was riche. **3** And he souyte to se Jhesu, who he was, and he myte not, for the puple, for he was litil in stature. **4** And he ran bifore, and stiyede in to a sicomoure tree, to se hym; for he was to passe fro thennus. **5** And Jhesus bheld vp, whanne he cam to the place, and saiy hym, and seide to hym, Sache, haste thee, and come doun, for to dai Y mot dwelle in thin hous. **6** And he hiyyng cam doun, and ioynges resseyuede hym. **7** And whanne alle men sayn, thei grutchiden seiynge, For he hadde turned to a synful man. **8** But Sache stood, and seide to the Lord, Lo! Lord, Y yyue the half of my good to pore men; and if Y haue ony thing defraudid ony man, Y yelde foure so myche. **9** Jhesus seith to hym, For to dai heelthe is maad to this hous, for that he is Abrahams sone; **10** for mannus sone cam to seke, and make saaf that thing that perischide. **11** Whanne thei herden these thingis, he addide, and seide a parable, for that he was nyy Jerusalem, `and for thei gessiden, that anoon the kyngdom of God schulde be schewid. **12** Therfor he seide, A worthy man wente in to a fer cuntre, to take to hym a kyngdom, and to turne ayen. **13** And whanne hise ten seruaunts weren clepid, he yaf to hem ten besauntis; and seide to hem, Chaffare ye, til Y come. **14** But hise citeseyns hatiden hym, and senten a messanger aftir hym, and seiden, We wolen not, that he regne on vs. **15** And it was don, that he turnede ayen, whan he hadde take the kyngdom; and he comaundide hise seruauntis to be clepid, to whiche he hadde yyue monei, to wite, hou myche ech hadde wonne bi chaffaryng. **16** And the firste cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt hath wonne ten besauntis. **17** He seide to hym, Wel be, thou good seruaunt; for in litil thing thou hast be trewe, thou schalt be hauyng power on ten citees. **18** And the tother cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt hath maad fyue besauntis. **19** And to this he seide, And be thou on fyue citees. **20** And the thridde cam, and seide, Lord, lo! thi besaunt, that Y hadde, put vp in a sudarie. **21** For Y dredde thee, for thou art `a sterne man; thou takist away that that thou settidist not, and thou repist that that thou hast not sowun. **22** He seith to hym, Wickid seruaunt, of thi mouth Y deme thee. Wistist thou, that Y am `a sterne man, takynge awei that thing that Y settide not, and repyng ethat thing that Y sewe not? **23** and whi hast thou not youun my money to the bord, and Y comyng schulde haue axid it with vsuris? **24** And he seide to men stondynge nyy, Take ye awei fro hym the besaunt, and yyue ye to hym that hath ten beyauntis: **25** And thei seiden to hym, Lord, he hath ten besauntis. **26** And Y seie to you, to ech man that hath, it schal be youun, and he schal encreese; but fro him that hath not, also that thing that he hath, schal be takun of hym. **27** Nethiles brynge ye hidur tho myn enemyes, that wolden not that Y regenede on hem, and sle ye bifor me. **28** And whanne these thingis weren seid, he wente bifore, and yede vp to Jerusalem. **29** And it was don, whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Bethfage and Betanye, at the mount, that is clepid of Olyuete, he sente hise twei disciplis, and seide, **30** Go ye in to the castel, that is ayens you; in to which as ye entren, ye schulen fynde a colt of an

asse tied, on which never man sat; vntye ye hym, and bryngye ye to me. **31** And if ony man axe you, whi ye vntien, thus ye schulen seie to hym, For the Lord desirith his werk. **32** And thei that weren sent, wenten forth, and fonden as he seide to hem, a colt stondynge. **33** And whanne thei vntien the colt, the lordis of hym seiden to hem, What vntien ye the colt? **34** And thei seiden, For the Lord hath nede to hym. **35** And thei ledden hym to Jhesu; and thei castyng her clothis on the colt, setten Jhesu on hym. **36** And whanne he wente, thei strowiden her clothis in the weie. **37** And whanne he cam nyy to the comyng doun of the mount of Olyuete, al the puple that cam doun bygunnen to ioye, and to herie God with greet vois on alle the vertues, that thei hadden sayn, **38** and seiden, Blessid be the king, that cometh in the name of the Lord; pees in heuene, and glorie in hiye thingis. **39** And sum of the Farisees of the puple seiden to hym, Maister, blame thi disciplis. **40** And he seide to hem, Y seie to you, for if these ben stille, stoonus schulen crye. **41** And whanne he neyede, `he seiy the citeme, **42** and wepte on it, and seide, For if thou haddist knowun, thou schuldist wepe also; for in this dai the thingis ben in pees to thee, but now thei ben hid fro thin iyen. **43** But daies schulen come in thee, and thin enemyes schulen enuyroun thee with a pale, and thei schulen go abouthee, and make thee streit on alle sidis, **44** and caste thee doun to the erthe, and thi sones that ben in thee; and thei schulen not leeue in thee a stoon on a stoon, for thou hast not knowun the tyme of thi visitacioun. **45** And he entride in to the temple, and bigan to caste out men sellynge ther inne and biyng, **46** and seide to hem, It is writun, That myn hous is an hous of preyer, but ye han maad it a den of theues. **47** And he was tecchyng eurydai in the temple. And the princis of prestis, and the scribis, and the princis of the puple souyten to lese hym; **48** and thei founden not, what thei schulden do to hym, for al the puple was occupied, and herde hym.

20 And it was don in oon of the daies, whanne he tauyte the puple in the temple, and prechide the gospel, the princis of prestis and scribis camen togidere with the elder men; **2** and thei seiden to hym, Seie to vs, in what power thou doist these thingis, or who is he that yaf to thee this power? **3** And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word; answerie ye to me. **4** Was the baptym of Joon of heuene, or of men? **5** And thei thoytun with ynne hem silf, seiynge, For if we seien, Of heuene, he schal seie, Whi thanne bileuen ye not to hym? **6** and if we seien, Of men, al the puple schal stoone vs; for thei ben certeyn, that Joon is a prophete. **7** And thei answeriden, that thei knewen not, of whennus it was. **8** And Jhesus seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis. **9** And he bigan to seie to the puple this parable. A man plauntide a vnyerd, and hiride it to tilieris; and he was in pilgrimage longe tyme. **10** And in the tyme of gaderynge of grapis, he sente a seruaunt to the tilieris, that thei schulden yyue to hym of the fruyt of the vnyerd; whiche beten hym, and leten hym go voide. **11** And he thoytue yit to sende another seruaunt; and thei beten this, and turmentiden hym sore, and leten hym go. **12** And he thoytue yit to sende the thridde, and hym also thei woundiden, and castiden out. **13** And the lord of the vnyerd seide, What schal Y do? Y schal sende my dereworthe sone; perauenture, whanne thei seen hym, thei schulen drede. **14** And whanne the tilieris sayn hym, thei thoytun with ynne hem silf, and seiden, This is the eire, sle we hym, that the eritage be oure. **15** And thei castiden hym out of the vnyerd, and killiden hym. What schal thanne the lord of the vnyerd do to hem? **16** He schal come, and distruye these tilieris, and yyue the vnyerd to othere. And whanne this thing was herd, thei seiden to hym,

God forbede. **17** But he bihelde hem, and seide, What thanne is this that is writun, The stoon which men bildenre repreuden, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? **18** Ech that schal falle on that stoon, schal be to-brisid, but on whom it schal falle, it schal al to-broke him. **19** And the princis of prestis, and scribis, souyten to leye on hym hoondis in that our, and thei dredden the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this liknesse. **20** And thei aspieden, and senten aspieris, that feyneden hem iust, that thei schulden take hym in word, and bitaak hym to the `power of the prince, and to the power of the iustice. **21** And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Maister, we witen, that rytili thou seist and techist; and thou takist not the persoone of man, but thou techist in treuth the weie of God. **22** Is it leueful to vs to tyue tribute to the emperoure, or nay? **23** And he biheld the disset of hem, and seide to hem, What tempten ye me? **24** Shewe ye to me a peny; whos ymage and superscripcioune hath it? Thei answerden, and seiden to hym, The emperouris. **25** And he seide to hem, Yelde ye therfor to the emperoure tho thingis that ben the emperours, and tho thingis that ben of God, to God. **26** And thei myyten not repreue his word bifor the puple; and thei wondriden in his answere, and heelden peers. **27** Summe of the Saduceis, that denyeden the ayenrisyng fro deeth to liff, camen, and axiden hym, **28** and seiden, Maister, Moises wroot to vs, if the brother of ony man haue a wif, and be deed, and he was with outer eiris, that his brothir take his wif, and reise seed to his brother. **29** And so there weren seuene britheren. The firste took a wif, and is deed with outer eiris; **30** and the brothir suyng took hir, and he is deed with outer sone; **31** and the thridde took hir; also and alle seuene, and leften not seed, but ben deed; **32** and the laste of alle the womanne is deed. **33** Therfor in the `risyng ayen, whos wif of hem schal sche be? for seuene hadden hir to wif. **34** And Jhesus seide to hem, Sones of this world wedden, and ben youn to weddyngis; (**aiōn g165**) **35** but thei that schulen be had worthi of that world, and of the `risyng ayen fro deeth, nethir ben wedded, (**aiōn g165**) **36** nethir wedden wyues, nethir schulen mowe die more; for thei ben euen with aungels, and ben the sones of God, sithen thei ben the sones of `risyng ayen fro deeth. **37** And that deed men risen ayen, also Moises schewide bisidis the busch, as he seith, The Lord God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob. **38** And God is not of deed men, but of lyuyng men; for alle men lyuen to hym. **39** And summe of scribis answeringe, seiden, Maistr, thou hast wel seid. **40** And thei dursten no more axe hym ony thing. **41** But he seide to hem, How seien men, Crist to be the sone of Dauid, **42** and Dauid hym silf seith in the book of Salmes, The Lord seide to my lord, Sitte thou on my rythalff, **43** til that Y putte thin enemies a stool of thi feet? **44** Therfor Dauid clepith hym lord, and hou is he his son? **45** And in heryng of al the puple, he seide to hisse discipulis. **46** Be ye war of scribis, that wolen wandre in stolis, and louen salutacions in chepyng, and the firste chaieris in synagogis, and the firste sittyng placis in feestis; **47** that deuouren the housis of widewis, and feynen long preying; these schulen take the more dampnacioun.

21 And he biheeld, and saye tho riche men, that casten her yiftis in to the treserie; **2** but he saye also a litil pore widewe castynge twei ferthingis. **3** And he seide, Treuli Y seie to you, that this pore widewe keste more than alle men. **4** For whi alle these of thing that was plenteouose to hem casten in to the yiftis of God; but this widewe of that thing that failide to hir, caste al hir liflode, that sche hadde. **5** And whanne sum men seiden of the temple, that it was apparailid with gode stoonus and yiftis, **6** he seide, These thingis that ye seen, daies schulen come, in whiche a stoon

schal not be left on a stoon, which schal not be destried. **7** And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Comaundour, whanne schulen these thingis be? and what tokne schal be, whanne thei schulen bigynne to be don? **8** And he seide, Se ye, that ye be not disseyued; for many schulen come in my name, seyng, For Y am, and the tyme schal neye; therfor nyle ye go affir hem. **9** And whanne ye schulen here batailis and stryues with ynne, nyle ye be aferd; it bihoueth first these thingis to be don, but not yit anoon is an ende. **10** Thanne he seide to hem, Folk schal rise ayens folk, and rewme ayens rewme; **11** grete mouyngis of erthe schulen be bi placis, and pestilencis, and hungris, and dredis fro heuene, and grete tokenes schulen be. **12** But bifore alle these thingis thei schulen sette her hoondis on you, and schulen pursue, bitakyng in to synagogis and kepyngis, drawyng to kyngis and to iusticis, for my name; **13** but it schal falle to you in to witnessyng. **14** Therfor putte ye in youre hertis, not to thenke bifore, hou ye schulen answere; for Y schal yyue to you mouth and wisdom, **15** to whiche alle youre aduersaries schulen not mowe ayenstonde, and ayenseie. **16** And ye schulen be takun of fadir, and modir, and britheren, and cosyns, and frendis, and bi deeth thei schulen turmente of you; **17** and ye schulen be in haate to alle men for my name. **18** And an heere of youre heed schal not perische; **19** in youre pacience ye schulen welde youre soulis. **20** But whanne ye schulen se Jerusalem ben enyround with an oost, thanne wite ye, that the desolacioun of it schal neye. **21** Thanne thei that ben in Judee, fle to the mountans; and thei that ben in the mydl of it, gon awei; and thei that ben in the cuntreis, entre not in to it. **22** For these ben daies of veniaunce, that alle thingis that ben writun, be fullillid. **23** And wo to hem, that ben with child, and norischen in tho daies; for a greet diseese schal be on the erthe, and wraththe to this puple. **24** And thei schulen falle bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and thei schulen be led prisoneris in to alle folkis; and Jerusalem schal be defouldif of hethene men, til the tymes of nacionis be fullillid. **25** And tokenes schulen be in the sunne, and the mone, and in the sterriis; and in the erthe ouerleyng of folkis, for confusiooun of sown of the see and of floodis; **26** for men schulen wexe drye for drede and abidyng that schulen come to al the world; for vertues of heuenes schulen be mouyd. **27** And thanne thei schulen se manrys sone comyng in a cloude, with greet power and maieste. **28** And whanne these thingis bigynnen to be maad, biholde ye, and reise ye youre heidis, for youre redempcione neiyeth. **29** And he seide to hem a liknesse, Se ye the fige tre, and alle trees, **30** whanne thei bryngen forth now of hem silf fruyt, ye witen that somer is ny; **31** so ye, whanne ye see these thingis to be don, wite ye, that the kyngdom of God is ny. **32** Treuli Y seie to you, that this generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis be don. **33** Heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my wordis schulen not passe. **34** But take ye heede to you silf, lest peraurenture youre hertis be greyd with glotony, and drunkenenes, and bisynessis of this liff, and thilke dai come sodein on you; for as a snare it schal come on alle men, **35** that sitten on the face of al erthe. **36** Therfor wake ye, preyng in ech tyme, that ye be hadde worthi to fle alle these thingis that ben to come, and to stonde bifor mannis sone. **37** And in daies he was techyng in the temple, but in nyttis he yede out, and dwellide in the mount, that is clepid of Olyuet. **38** And al the puple roos eerli, to come to hym in the temple, and to here hym.

22 And the halidai of therf looues, that is seid pask, neiyede. **2** And the princis of preestis and the scribis souyten, hou thei schulden sle Jhesu, but thei dredden the puple. **3** And Sathanas entride in to Judas, that was clepid Scarioth, oon of the twelve.

4 And he wente, and spak with the princis of preestis, and with the magistratis, hou he schulde bitray hym to hem. 5 And thei oyeden, and maden couenaunt to yyue hym money. 6 And he bishyte, and he souyte oportunyte, to bitraye hym, with outen puple. 7 But the daies of therf looues camen, in whiche it was neede, that the sacrifice of pask were slain. 8 And he sente Petre and Joon, and seide, Go ye, and make ye redi to vs the pask, that we ete. 9 And thei seiden, Where wolt thou, that we make redi? 10 And he seide to hem, Lo! whanne ye schulen entre in to the citee, a man berynge a vessel of watir schal meeete you; sue ye hym in to the hous, in to which he entrieth. 11 And ye schulen seie to the hosebonde man of the hous, The maister seith to thee, Where is a chaumbre, where Y schal ete the pask with my disciplis? 12 And he schal schewe to you a greet soupyng place strewid, and there make ye redi. 13 And thei yeden, and founden as he seide to hem, and thei maden redi the pask. 14 And whanne the our was come, he sat to the mete, and the twelue apostlis with hym. 15 And he seide to hem, With desier Y haue desirid to ete with you this pask, bifor that Y suffre; 16 for Y seie to you, that fro this tyme Y schal not ete it, til it be fulfillid in the rewme of God. 17 And whanne he hadde take the cuppe, he dide gracis, and seide, Take ye, and departe ye among you; 18 for Y seie to you, that Y schal not drynke of the kynde of this vyne, til the rewme of God come. 19 And whanne he hadde take breed, he dide thankygis, and brak, and yaf to hem, and seide, This is my bodi, that schal be youun for you; do ye this thing in mynde of me. 20 He took also the cuppe, aftir that he hadde soupid, and seide, This cuppe is the newe testament in my blood, that schal be sched for you. 21 Nethelas lo! the hoond of hym that bitraith me, is with me at the table. 22 And mannus sone goith, aftir that it is determyned; nethelas wo to that man, bi whom he schal be bitraied. 23 And thei bigunnen to seke among hem, who it was of hem, that was to do this thing. 24 And strif was maad among hem, which of hem schulde be seyn to be grettest. 25 But he seide to hem, Kyngis of hethen men ben lordis of hem, and thei that han power on hem ben clepid good doeris, but ye not so; 26 but he that is grettest among you, be maad as yongere, and he that is bifor goere, as a seruaunt. 27 For who is gretter, he that sittith at the mete, or he that mynystrith? whether not he that sittith at the mete? And Y am in the myddil of you, as he that mynystrith. 28 And ye ben, that han dwel lid with me in my temptaciouns; and Y dispose to you, 29 as my fadir hath disposit to me, 30 a rewme, that ye ete and drynke on my boord in my rewme, and sitte on trones, and deme the twelue kynredis of Israel. 31 And the Lord seide to Symount, Symount, lo, Satanash hath axid you, that he schulde ridile as white; but Y haue preyede for thee, 32 that thi feith faile not; and thou sum tyme conuertid, conferme thi britheren. 33 Which seide to hym, Lord, Y am redi to go in to prisoun and in to deeth with thee. 34 And he seide, Y seie to thee, Petir, the cok schal not crowe to dai, til thou thries forsake that thou knowist me. 35 And he seide to hem, Whanne Y sente you with outen sachel, and scrippe, and schone, whether ony thing failide to you? 36 And thei seiden, No thing. Therfor he seide to hem, But now he that hath a sachel, take also and a scrippe; and he that hath noon, selle his coote, and bigge a swerd. 37 For Y seie to you, that yit it bishoueth that thing that is writun to be fulfillid in me, And he is arrettid with wickid men; for the thingis that ben of me han ende. 38 And thei seiden, Lord, lo! twei swerdis here. And he seide to hem, It is ynowy. 39 And he yede out, and wente aftir the custom in to the hille of Olyues; and the disciplis sueden hym. 40 And whanne he cam to the place, he seide to hem, Preye ye, lest ye entren in to temptacioun. 41 And he was taken awei fro hem, so

myche as is a stony cast; and he knelide, 42 and preyede, and seide, Fadir, if thou wolt, do awei this cuppe fro me; nethelas not my wille be don, but thin. 43 And an aungel apperide to hym fro heuene, and comfertide hym. And he was maad in agonye, and preyede the lenger; 44 and his swot was maad as dropis of blood rennyng doun in to the erthe. 45 And whanne he was rysun fro preier, and was comun to hise disciplis, he foond hem slepyng for heuynesse. 46 And he seide to hem, What slepen ye? Rise ye, and preye ye, that ye entre not in to temptacioun. 47 Yit while he spak, lo! a company, and he that was clepid Judas, oon of the twelue, wente bifor hem; and he cam to Jhesu, to kisse hym. 48 And Jhesus seide to hym, Judas, 'with a coss 'thou bytrayest 'mannys sone. 49 And thei that weren aboue hym, and sayn that that was to come, seiden to hym, Lord, whether we smyten with swerd? 50 And oon of hem smoot the seruaunt of the prince of preestis, and kittide of his rynt eere. 51 But Jhesus answerde, and seide, Suffre ye til hidir. And whanne he hadde touchid his eere, he heelide hym. 52 And Jhesus seide to hem, that camen to hym, the princis of preestis, and maiestratis of the temple, and eldrie men, As to a theef ye han gon out with swerdis and staunes? 53 Whanne Y was ech dai with you in the temple, ye streyten not out hondis in to me; but this is youre our, and the power of derknessis. 54 And thei token him, and ledden to the hous of the prince of prestis; and Petir suede hym afer. 55 And whanne a fier was kyndelid in the myddil of the greet hous, and thei saten aboue, Petir was in the myddil of hem. 56 Whom whanne a damysel hadde seyn sittyng 'at the lyt, and hadde biholdun hym, sche seide, And this was with hym. 57 And he denyeide hym, and seide, Womman, Y knowe hym not. 58 And aftir a litil another man siy hym, and seide, And thou art of hem. But Petir seide, A! man, Y am not. 59 And whanne a space was maad as of on our, another affermyd, and seide, Treuli this was with hym; for also he is of Galilee. 60 And Petir seide, Man, Y noot what thou seist. And anoon yit while he spak, the cok crewe. 61 And the Lord turnede ayen, and bihelde Petre; and Petre hadde mynde on the word of Jhesus, as he hadde seid, For bifor that the cok crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. 62 And Petre yede out, and wepte bittirli. 63 And the men that helden hym scorneden hym, and smyten hym. 64 And thei blynfelden hym, and smyten his face, and axiden hym, and seiden, Arede, thou Crist, to vs, who is he that smoot thee? 65 Also thei blasfemyng seiden ayens hym many other thingis. 66 And as the day was come, the eldrie men of the puple, and the princis of preestis, and the scribis camen togidir, and ledden hym in to her counsel, 67 and seiden, If thou art Crist, seie to vs. 68 And he seide to hem, If Y seie to you, ye schulen not bileyue to me; and if Y axe, ye schulen not answe to me, nethir ye schulen deluyere me. 69 But aftir this tyme mannys sone schal be sittyng on the rynt half of the vertu of God. 70 Therfor alle seiden, Thanne art thou the sone of God? And he seide, Ye seien that Y am. 71 And thei seiden, What yit desiren we witnessyng? for we vs silf han herd of his mouth.

23 And al the multitude of hem arysen, and ledden hym to Pilat. 2 And thei bigunnen to accuse hym, and seiden, We han foundun this turnyng vpsodoun oure folk, and forbedyng tributis to be youn to the emperour, and seynghe that hym self is Crist and kyng. 3 And Pilat axide hym, and seide, Art thou kyng of Jewis? And he answeride, and seide, Thou seist. 4 And Pilat seide to the princis of preestis, and to the puple, Y fynde no thing of cause in this man. 5 And thei woxen stronger, and seiden, He moueth the puple, techynghe thorou al Judee, bigynnynge fro Galile til hidir. 6 And Pilat herynge Galile axide, if he were a man of Galile. 7 And whanne

he knewe that he was of the powere of Eroude, he sente hym to Eroude; which was at Jerusalem in the daies. **8** And whanne Eroude siy Jhesu, he ioyede ful myche; for long tyme he coueteide to se hym, for he herde many thingis of hym, and hopide to see sum tokene 'to be don of hym. **9** And he axide hym in many wordis; and he answeride no thing to hym. **10** And the princis of preestis and the scribis stoden, stidfastli accusyng hym. **11** But Eroude with his oost dispiside hym, and scorneide hym, and clothide with a white cloth, and sente hym ayen to Pilat. **12** And Eroude and Pilat weren maad freendis fro that dai; for bifor thei weren enemyes togidre. **13** And Pilat clepide togider the princis of prestis and the maiestratis of the puple, and seide to hem, **14** Ye han brouyt to me this man, as turnyng away the puple, and lo! Y axynge bifor you fynde no cause in this man of these thingis, in whiche ye accusen hym; **15** nether Eroude, for he hath sent hym ayen to vs, and lo! no thing worthi of deth is don to hym. **16** And therfor Y schal amende hym, and delyuer hym. **17** But he moste nede delyuer to hem oon bi the feest dai. **18** And al the puple criede togidir, and seide, Do 'awei hym, and delyuer to vs Barabas; **19** which was sent 'in to prisoun for disturbingly maad in the cite, and for mansleyng. **20** And eftsoone Pilat spak to hem, and wolde delyuer Jhesu. **21** And thei vndurciden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. **22** And the thrid tyme he seide to hem, For what yuel hath this don? Y fynde no cause of deeth in hym; therfor Y schal chastise hym, and Y schal delyuer. **23** And thei contynueden with greet voicis axynge, that he schulde be crucified; and the voicis of hem woxen stronge. **24** And Pilat demyde her axyg to be don. **25** And he delyueride to hem hym, that for mansleyng and sedicioun was sent in to prisoun, whom thei axiden; but he bitook Jhesu to her wille. **26** And whanne thei ledden hym, thei token a man, Symon of Syrenen, comyng fro the toun, and thei leiden on hym the cross to bere aftir Jhesu. **27** And there suede hym myche puple, and wymmen that weiliden, and bymorneden hym. **28** And Jhesus turnede to hem, and seide, Douytris of Jerusalem, nyle ye wepe on me, but wepe ye on youre silf and on youre sones. **29** For lo! daies schulen come, in whiche it schal be seid, Blessid be bareyn wymmen, and wombis that han not borun children, and the tetis that han not youun souke. **30** Thanne thei schulen bigynne to seie to mounteyns, Falle ye doun on vs, and to smale hillis, Keuere ye vs. **31** For if in a greene tre thei don these thingis, what schal be don in a drie? **32** Also othere twei wickid men weren led with hym, to be slain. **33** And 'after that thei camen in to a place, that is clepid of Caluerie, there thei crucifieden hym, and the theues, oon on the riyt half, and 'the other on the left half. **34** But Jhesus seide, Fadir, forsyue hem, for thei witen not what thei doon. **35** And thei departiden his clothis, and kesten lottis. And the puple stood abydynge; and the princis scorneden hym with hem, and seiden, Othere men he maad saaf, make he hym silf saaf, if this be Crist, the chosun of God. **36** And the knyytis neiyeden, and scorneden hym, and profreden vnyegre to hym, **37** and seiden, If thou art king of Jewis, make thee saaf. **38** And the superscripciou was writun ouer hym with Greke lettris, and of Latyn, and of Ebreu, This is the kyng of Jewis. **39** And oon of these theues that hangiden, blasfemyde hym, and seide, If thou art Crist, make thi silf saaf and vs. **40** But 'theothir answeryng, blamyd hym, and seide, Nether thou dredist God, that art in the same dampnacioun? **41** And treuli we iustli, for we han resseuied worthi thingis to werkis; but this dide no thing of yuel. **42** And he seide to Jhesu, Lord, haue mynde of me, whanne thou comest 'in to thi kyngdom. **43** And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to thee, this dai thou schalt be with me in paradise. **44** And it was almost the sixte our, and derknessis weren maad in al the erthe

'in to the nynte our. **45** And the sun was maad derk, and the veile of the temple was to-rent atwo. **46** And Jhesus crynge a greet vois, seide, Fadir, in to thin hoondis Y biteake my spirit. And he seyng these thingis, yaf vp the goost. **47** And the centurien seyng that thing that was don, glorifieide God, and seide, Verili this man was iust. **48** And al the puple of hem that weren there togidir at this spectacle, and sayn tho thingis that weren don, smyten her brestis, and turneden ayen. **49** But alle his knowun stoden afer, and wymmen that sueden hym fro Galile, seyng these thingis. **50** And lo! a man, Joseph bi name, of Aramathe, a cite of Judee, that was a decurien, a good man and a iust, **51** this man concentide not to the counsel and to the dedis of hem; and he abood the kyngdom of God. **52** This Joseph cam to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu, **53** and took it doun, and wlappide it in a cleene lyen cloth, and leide hym in a graue hevun, in which not yit ony man hadde be leid. **54** And the dai was the euen of the halidai, and the sabat bigan to schyne. **55** And the wymmen suyng, that camen with hym fro Galile, sayn the graue, and hou his bodi was leid. **56** And thei turneden ayen, and maden redi swete smellyngre spicis, and oymentis; but in the sabat thei restiden, aftir the comaunderement.

24 But in o dai of the woken ful eerli thei camen to the graue, and brouyten swete smellyngre spices, that thei hadden arayed. **2** And thei founden the stoon turned awei fro the graue. **3** And thei yeden in, and founden not the bodi of the Lord Jhesu. **4** And it was don, the while thei weren astonyed in thoust of this thing, lo! twei men stoden bisidis hem in schynyng cloth. **5** And whanne thei dredden, and boweden her semblaunt in to the erthe, thei seiden to hem, What seken ye hym that lyueth with deed men? **6** He is not here, but is risun. Haue ye mynde, hou he spak to you, whanne he was yit in Galile, **7** and seide, For it bihoueth manrys sone to be bitakun in to the hondis of synful men, and to be crucified, and the thridde dai to rise ayen. **8** And thei bithouyten on hise wordis. **9** And thei yeden ayen fro the graue, and telden alle these thingis to the enleuene, and to alle othir. **10** And ther was Marie Mawdeleyn, and Joone, and Marie of James, and other wymmen that weren with hem, that seiden to apostlis these thingis. **11** And these wordis weren seyn bifor hem as madnesse, and thei bileyden not to hem. **12** But Petir roos vp, and ran to the graue; and he bowide doun, and say the lynen clothis liyngre alone. And he wente bi him silf, wondryng on that was don. **13** And lo! tweyne of hem wenten in that dai in to a castel, that was fro Jerusalem the space of sixti furlongis, bi name Emaws. **14** And thei spaken togidir of alle these thingis that haddun bifallun. **15** And it was don, the while thei talkiden, and souyten bi hem silf, Jhesus hym silf neiyede, and wente with hem. **16** But her iyen weren holdun, that thei knewen him not. **17** And he seide to hem, What ben these wordis, that ye speken togidir wandryng, and ye ben sorewful? **18** And oon, whos name was Cleofas, answerde, and seide, Thou thi silf art a pilgrym in Jerusalem, and hast thou not knowun, what thingis ben don in it in these daies? **19** To whom he seide, What thingis? And thei seiden to hym, Of Jhesu of Nazareth, that was a man prophete, mytyi in werk and word bifor God and al the puple; **20** and hou the heiest preestis of oure princis bitoken hym in to dampnacioun of deeth, and crucifieden hym. **21** But we hopiden, that he schulde haue ayenbouyt Israel. And now on alle these thingis the thridde dai is to dai, that these thingis weren don. **22** But also summe wymmen of ouris maden vs afered, whiche bifor dai weren at the graue; and whanne his bodi was not foundun, **23** thei camen, and seiden, that thei syen also a sylt of aungels, whiche seien, that he lyueth. **24** And summe of oure weneten to the graue, and thei

founden so as the wymmen seiden, but thei founden not hym. 25
And he seide to hem, A! foolis, and slowe of herte to billeue in alle
thingis that the prophetis han spokun. 26 Whethir it bihofte not
Crist to suffre these thingis, and so to entre in to his glorie? 27
And he bigan at Moises and at alle the prophetis, and declaride
to hem in alle scripturis, that weren of hym. 28 And thei camen
nyy the castel, whidur thei wenten. And he made countenaunce
that he wolde go ferthere. 29 And thei constreyned hym, and
seiden, Dwelle with vs, for it drawith to nytt, and the dai is now
bowid doun. 30 And he entride with hem. And it was don, while he
sat at the mete with hem, he took breed, and besside, and brak,
and took to hem. 31 And the iyen of hem weren openyd, and thei
knewen hym; and he vanyschide fro her iyen. 32 And thei seiden
togidir, Whether oure herte was not brennyng in vs, while he spak
in the weie, and openyde to vs scripturis? 33 And thei risen vp
in the same our, and wenten ayen in to Jerusalem, and founden
the enleuene gaderid togidir, and hem that weren with hem, 34
seiyng, That the Lord is risun verrili, and apperide to Symount. 35
And thei tolden what thingis weren don in the weie, and hou thei
knewen hym in brekyng of breed. 36 And the while thei spoken
these thingis, Jhesus stood in the myddil of hem, and seide to hem,
Pees to you; Y am, nyle ye drede. 37 But thei weren affraied and
agast, and gessiden hem to se a spirit. 38 And he seide to hem,
What ben ye troblid, and thouytis comen vp in to youre hertis? 39
Se ye my hoondis and my feet, for Y my silf am. Fele ye, and se
ye; for a spirit hath not fleisch and boonyss, as ye seen that Y haue.
40 And whanne he hadde seid this thing, he schewide hoondis and
feet to hem. 41 And yit while thei billeueden not, and wondriden for
ioye, he seide, Han ye here ony thing that schal be etun? 42 And
thei proferden hym a part of a fisch rostid, and an hony combe. 43
And whanne he hadde etun bifore hem, he took that that lefte, and
yaf to hem; 44 and seide 'to hem, These ben the wordis that Y
spak to you, whanne Y was yit with you; for it is nede that alle
thingis ben fulfillid, that ben writun in the lawe of Moises, and in
prophetis, and in salmes, of me. 45 Thanne he openyde to hem
wit, that thei schulden vnderstonde scripturis. 46 And he seide
to hem, For thus it is writun, and thus it bihofte Crist to suffre,
and ryse ayen fro deeth in the thridde dai; 47 and penaunce and
remyssioun of synnes to be prechid in his name 'in to alle folkis,
bigynnynge at Jerusalem. 48 And ye ben witnessis of these thingis.
49 And Y schal sende the biheest of my fadir in to you; but sitte ye
in the citee, til that ye be clothid with vertu from an hiv. 50 And he
ledde hem forth in to Betanye, and whanne his hondis weren lift vp,
he besside hem. 51 And it was don, the while he besside hem,
he departide fro hem, and was borun in to heuene. 52 And thei
worschipiden, and wenten ayen in to Jerusalem with greet ioye, 53
and weren euermore in the temple, heriynge and bessynge God.

John

1 In the bigynnyng was the word, and the word was at God, and God was the word. **2** This was in the bigynnyng at God. **3** Alle thingis weren maad bi hym, and withouten hym was maad no thing, that thing that was maad. **4** In hym was lijf, and the lijf was the liyt of men; and the liyt schyneth in derknessis, **5** and derknessis comprehendiden not it. **6** A man was sent fro God, to whom the name was Joon. **7** This man cam in to witnessyng, that he schulde bere witnessing of the liyt, that alle men schulden billeue bi hym. **8** He was not the liyt, but that he schulde bere witnessing of the liyt. **9** There was a very liyt, which liytneth ech man that cometh in to this world. **10** He was in the world, and the world was maad bi hym, and the world knew hym not. **11** He cam in to his owne thingis, and hise resseyueden hym not. **12** But hou many euer resseyueden hym, he yaf to hem power to be maad the sones of God, to hem that billeuden in his name; the whiche not of bloodis, **13** nether of the wille of fleische, nether of the wille of man, but ben borun of God. **14** And the word was maad man, and dwellyde among vs, and we han seyn the glorie of hym, as the glorie of the 'oon bigetun sone of the fadir, ful of grace and of treuthe. **15** Joon berith witnessyng of hym, and crieth, and seith, This is, whom Y seide, He that schal come aftir me, is maad before me, for he was tofor me; **16** and of the plente of hym we alle han takun, and grace for grace. **17** For the lawe was youn bi Moises; but grace and treuthe 'is maad bi Jhesu Crist. **18** No man sai euer God, no but the 'oon bigetun sone, that is in the bosum of the fadir, he hath teld out. **19** And this is the witnessyng of Joon, whanne Jewis senten fro Jerusalem prestis and dekenes to hym, that hei schulden axe hym, Who art thou? **20** He knoulechide, and denyeide not, and he knoulechide, For Y am not Crist. **21** And thei axiden hym, What thanne? Art thou Elie? And he seide, Y am not. Art thou a profete? And he answeride, Nay. **22** Therfor thei seiden to hym, Who art thou? that we yyue an answere to these that senten vs. What seist thou of thi silf? **23** He seide, Y am a vois of a crier in deseert, Dresse ye the weie of the Lord, as Ysaie, the prophete, seide. **24** And thei that weren sent, weren of the Fariseis. **25** And thei axiden hym, and seiden to hym, What thanne baptisist thou, if thou art not Crist, nether Elie, nether a profete? **26** Joon answeride to hem, and seide, Y baptise in watir, but in the myddil of you hath stonde oon, that ye knownen not; **27** he it is, that schal come aftir me, that was maad bifor me, of whom Y am not worthi to louse the thwong of his schoo. **28** These thingis weren don in Bethanye byyende Jordan, where Joon was baptisyng. **29** Anothir day Joon say Jhesus comyng to hym, and he seide, Lo! the lamb of God; lo! he that doith awel the synnes of the world. **30** This is he, that Y seide of, Aftir me is comun a man, which was maad bifor me; for he was rather than Y. **31** And Y knew hym not, but that he be schewid in Israel, therfor Y cam baptisyng in watir. **32** And Joon bar witnessyng, and seide, That Y say the spirit comyng down as a culuer fro heuene, and dwellide on hym. **33** And Y knew hym not; but he that sente me to baptise in watir, seide to me, On whom thou seest the Spirit comyng down, and dwellynge on hym, this is he, that baptisith in the Hooli Goost. **34** And Y say, and bar witnessyng, that this is the sone of God. **35** Anothir dai Joon stood, and tweyne of hise disciplis; **36** and he biheeld Jhesu walkinge, and seith, Lo! the lamb of God. **37** And twy disciplis herden hym spekyng, **38** and folowiden Jhesu. And Jhesu turnede, and say hem suyng hym, and seith to hem, What seken ye? And thei seiden to hym, Rabi, that is to seie, Maistir, where dwellist thou?

39 And he seith to hem, Come ye, and se. And thei camen, and sayn where he dwellide; and dwelten with hym that dai. And it was as the tenth our. **40** And Andrewe, the brother of Symount Petir, was oon of the tweyne, that herden of Joon, and hadden sued hym. **41** This foond first his brother Symount, and he seide to him, We han foundun Messias, that is to seie, Crist; and he ledde him to Jhesu. **42** And Jhesus bichelde hym, and seide, Thou art Symount, the sone of Johanna; thou schalt be clepid Cefas, that is to seie, Petre. **43** And on the morewe he wolde go out in to Galilee, and he foond Filip; and he seith to hym, Sue thou me. **44** Filip was of Bethsaida, the citee of Andrew and of Petre. **45** Filip foond Nathanael, and seide to hym, We han foundun Jhesu, the sone of Joseph, of Nazareth, whom Moyses wroot in the lawe and profetis. **46** And Nathanael seide to hym, Of Nazareth may sum good thing be? **47** Filip seide to hym, Come, and se. Jhesus siy Nathanael comyng to hym, and seide to hym, Lo! verili a man of Israel, in whom is no gile. **48** Nathanael seide to hym, Wheroft hast thou knownun me? Jhesus 'answerde, and seide to hym, Bifor that Filip clepide thee, whanne thou were vndur the fige tree, Y saiy thee. Nathanael answerde to hym, **49** and seide, Rabi, thou art the sone of God, thou art kyng of Israel. **50** Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, For Y seide to thee, Y sawy thee vndur the fige tre, thou billeuest; thou schalt se more than these thingis. **51** And he seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ye schulen se heuene opened, and the aungels of God stiynge vp and comyng doun on mannys sone.

2 And the thridde dai weddyngis weren maad in the Cane of Galilee; and the modir of Jhesu was there. **2** And Jhesus was clepid, and hise disciplis, to the weddyngis. **3** And whanne wijn failide, the modir of Jhesu seide to hym, Thei han not wijn. **4** And Jhesus seith to hir, What to me and to thee, womman? myn our cam not yit. **5** His modir seith to the mynistris, What euer thing he seie to you, do ye. **6** And there weren set sixe stonun cannes, aftir the cleysning of the Jewis, holdynge ech tweyne ether thre metretis. **7** And Jhesus seith to hem, Fille ye the pottis with watir. And thei filliden hem, vp to the mouth. **8** And Jhesus seide to hem, Drawe ye now, and bere ye to the architrylyn. And thei bare. **9** And whanne the architrylyn hadde tastid the watir maad wiyn, and wiste not wheroft it was, but the mynistris wisten what drowen the watir, the architrylyn clepith the spouse, **10** and seith to hym, Ech man settith first good wiyn, and whanne men ben fullillid, thanne that that is worse; but thou hast kept the good wiyn 'in to this tym. **11** Jhesus dide this the bigynnyng of signes in the Cane of Galilee, and schewide his glorie; and hise disciplis billeueden in hym. **12** Aftir these thingis he cam doun to Cafarnaum, and his modir, and hise britheren, and hise disciplis; and thei dwelldiden 'there not many daies. **13** And the pask of Jewis was ny, and Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem. **14** And he foond in the temple men sillyng oxun, and scheep, and culueris, and chaungeris sittyng. **15** And whanne he hadde maad as it were a scourge of smale cordis, he droof out alle of the temple, and oxun, and scheep; and he schedde the money of chaungeris, and turnede vpsedoun the boordis. **16** And he seide to hem that selden culueris, Take awel to hennus these thingis, and nyle ye make the hous of my fadir an hous of marchaundise. **17** And hise disciplis hadden mynde, for it was writun, The feruent loue of thin hous hath etun me. **18** Therfor the Jewis answeriden, and seiden to hym, What token schewist thou to vs, that thou doist these thingis? **19** Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Vndo ye this temple, and in thre daies Y schal reise it. **20** Therfor the Jewis seiden to hym, In fourti and sixe yeer this temple

was bildid, and schalt thou in thre daies reise it? **21** But he seide of the temple of his bodi. **22** Therfor whanne he was risun fro deeth, hisse disciplis hadden mynde, that he seide these thingis of his bodi; and thei bileueden to the scripture, and to the word that Jhesus seide. **23** And whanne Jhesus was at Jerusalem in pask, in the feeste dai, many bileueden in his name, seyng his signes that he dide. **24** But Jhesus trowide not hym silf to hem, for he knewe alle men; **25** and for it was not nede to hym, that ony man schulde bere witnessyng, for he wiste, what was in man.

3 And there was a man of the Farisees, Nychodeme bi name, a prince of the Jewis. **2** And he cam to Jhesu bi niyt, and seide to hym, Rabi, we witen, that thou art comun fro God maister; for no man may do these signes, that thou doist, but God be with hym. **3** Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, but a man be borun ayen, he may not se the kyngdom of God. **4** Nychodeme seide to hym, Hou may a man be borun, whanne he is eeld? whether he may entre ayen in to his modris wombe, and be borun ayen? **5** Jhesus answerde, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, but a man be borun ayen of watir, and of the Hooli Goost, he may not entre in to the kyngdom of God. **6** `That that is borun of the fleisch, is fleisch; and `that that is borun of spirit, is spirit. **7** Wondre thou not, for Y seide to thee, It bihoueth you to be borun ayen. **8** The spirit breithith where he wole, and thou herist his vois, but thou wost not, fro whennus he cometh, ne whidir he goith; so is ech man that is borun of the spirit. **9** Nychodeme answerde, and seide to hym, Hou mour these thingis be don? **10** Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, Thou art a maister in Israel, and knowist not these thingis? **11** Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, for we speken that that we witen, and we witnessen that that we han seyn, and ye taken not oure witnessyng. **12** If Y haue seid to you erthelli thingis, and ye bileyen not, hou if Y seie to you heueneli thingis, schulen ye biley? **13** And no man stieth in to heuene, but he that cam doun fro heuene, mannys sone that is in heuene. **14** And as Moises areride a serpent in desert, so it bihoueth mannys sone to be reisid, **15** that ech man that bileyeth in hym, perische not, but haue euerlastynge lifj. (aiōnios g166) **16** For God louede so the world, that he yaf his 'oon bigetun sone, that ech man that bileyeth in him perische not, but haue euerlastynge lifj. (aiōnios g166) **17** For God sente not his sone in to the world, that he iuge the world, but that the world be sauad bi him. **18** He that bileyeth in hym, is not demed; but he that bileyeth not, is now demed, for he bileyeth not in the name of the 'oon bigetun sone of God. **19** And this is the dom, for liyt cam in to the world, and men loueden more derknessis than liyt; for her werkes weren yuele. **20** For ech man that doith yuele, hatith the liyt; and he cometh not to the liyt, that hisse werkis be not repreud. **21** But he that doith treuthe, cometh to the liyt, that hisse werkis be schewid, that thei ben don in God. **22** After these thingis Jhesus cam, and hisse disciplis, in to the loond of Judee, and there he dwellide with hem, and baptiside. **23** And Joon was baptisinge in Ennon, bisidis Salym, for many watris weren there; and thei camen, and weren baptisid. **24** And Joon was not yit sent in to prisoun. **25** Therfor a questioun was maad of Jonyis disciplis with the Jewis, of the purificacioun. **26** And thei camen to Joon, and seiden 'to hym, Maister, he that was with thee byyonde Jordan, to whom thou hast borun witnessyng, lo! he baptisith, and alle men comen to hym. **27** Joon answerde, and seide, A man may not take ony thing, but it be youn to hym fro heuene. **28** Ye who silf beren witnessyng to me, that Y seide, Y am not Crist, but that Y am sent bifore hym. **29** He that hath a wif, is the hosebonde; but the freend of the spouse that stondith, and herith hym, ioieth with

ioye, for the vois of the spouse. Therfor in this thing my ioye is fulfillid. **30** It bihoueth hym to wexe, but me to be maad lesse. **31** He that cam from aboue, is aboue alle; he that is of the erthe, spekith of the erthe; he that cometh from heuene, is aboue alle. **32** And he witnessith that thing that he hath seie, and herde, and no man takith his witnessyng. **33** But he that takith his witnessyng, hath confermyd that God is sothefast. **34** But he whom God hath sent, spekith the wordis of God; for not to mesure God yueth the spirit. **35** The fadir loueth the sone, and he hath youn alle thingis in his hoond. **36** He that bileyeth in the sone, hath euerlastynge lifj; but he that is vnbileueful to the sone, schal not se euerlastynge lifj, but the wraththe of God dwellith on hym. (aiōnios g166)

4 Therfor as Jhesu knew, that the Farisees herden, that Jhesu makith and baptisith mo disciplis than Joon, **2** thouy Jhesus baptiside not, but hisse disciplis, he lefte Judee, **3** and wente ayen in to Galilee. **4** And it bihoffe hym to passee bi Samarie. **5** Therfor Jhesus cam in to a citee of Samarie, that is seid Sicar, bisidis the place, that Jacob yaf to Joseph, his sone. **6** And the welle of Jacob was there; and Jhesus was weri of the journey, and sat thus vpon the welle. And the our was, as it were the sixte. **7** And a woman cam fro Samarie, to drawe watir. And Jhesus seith to hir, Yyue me drynk. **8** And hisse disciplis weren gon in to the citee, to bie mete. **9** Therfor thilke woman of Samarie seith to him, Hou thou, 'whanne thou art a Jewe, axist of me drynk, that am a woman of Samarie? for Jewis vsiden not to dele with Samaritans. **10** Jhesus answerde, and seide to hir, If thou wistis the yife of God, and who 'he is, that seith to thee, Yyue me drynk, thou perauenture woldist haue axid of hym, and he schulde haue youn to thee quyk watir. **11** The woman seith to him, Sire, thou hast not where ynne to drawe, and the pit is deep; wherof thanne hast thou quik watir? **12** Whethir thou art grettere than oure fadir Jacob, that yaf to vs the pit? and he drank therof, and hisse sones, and hisse beestis. **13** Jhesus answerde, and seide to hir, Eche man that drynkith of this watir, schal thriste effe soone; **14** but he that drynkith of the watir that Y schal yyue hym, schal not thriste with outen ende; but the watir that Y schal yyue hym, schal be maad in hym a welle 'of watir, spryngyng vp in to euerlastynge lifj. (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) **15** The woman seith to hym, Sire, yyue me this watir, that Y thirste not, nether come hidur to drawe. **16** Jhesus seith to hir, Go, clepe thin hosebonde, and come hidur. **17** The woman answerde, and seide, Y haue noon hosebonde. Jhesus seith to hir, Thou seidist wel, That Y haue noon hosebonde; **18** for thou hast hadde fyue hosebondis, and he that thou hast, is not thin hosebonde. This thing thou seidist sotheli. **19** The woman seith to hym, Lord, Y se, that thou art a prophete. **20** Oure fadris worschipiden in this hil, and ye seien, that at Jerusalem is a place, where it bihoueth to worschipe. **21** Jhesus seith to hir, Womman, bileyeth thou to me, for the our schal come, whanne nether in this hil, nethir in Jerusalem, ye schulen worschipe the fadir. **22** Ye worschiperen that ye knownen not; we worschiperen that that we knownen; for helthe is of the Jewis. **23** But the tyme is comun, and now it is, whanne trewe worschiperis schulen worschipe the fadir in spirit and treuthe; for also the fadir sekith suche, that worschiperen hym. **24** God is a spirit, and it bihoueth hem that worschiperen hym, to worschipe in spirit and treuthe. **25** The woman seith to hym, Y woot that Messias is comun, that is seid Crist; therfor whanne he cometh, he schal telle vs alle thingis. **26** Jhesus seith to hir, Y am he, that spekith with thee. **27** And anoon hisse disciplis camen, and wondriden, that he spak with the woman; netholes no man seide to hym, What sekist thou, or, What spekist thou with hir? **28** Therfor the woman lefte

hir watir pot, and wente in to the citee, and seide to tho men, **29** Come ye, and se ye a man, that seide to me alle thingis that Y haue don; whether he be Crist? **30** And thei weneten out of the citee, and camen to hym. **31** In the mene while hisse discipulis preieden hym, and seiden, Maistir, etc. **32** But he seide to hem, Y haue mete to ete, that ye knownet not. **33** Therfor discipulis seiden togidere, Whether ony man hath brouyt him mete to ete? **34** Jhesus seith to hem, My mete is, that Y do the wille of hym that sente me, that Y perfourme the werk of hym. **35** Whether ye seien not, that yit foure monethis ben, and rype corn cometh? Lo! Y seie to you, lifte vp youre iyen, and se ye the feeldis, for now thei ben white to repe. **36** And he that repith takith hire, and gaderith fruyt in to euerlastynge liff; that bothe he that sowith, and he that repith, haue ioye togidere. (*aiōnios g166*) **37** In this thing is the word trewe, for another is that sowith, and another that repith. **38** Y sente you to repe, that that ye 'haue not traelid; oþere men han traelid, and ye han entrid 'in to her trauels. **39** And of that citee many Samaritans bileyueden in hym, for the word of the womman, that bare witnessyng, That he seide to me alle thingis that Y haue don. **40** Therfor whanne Samaritans camen to hym, thei preieden hym to dwelle there; and he dwelte there twey daies. **41** And many mo bileyueden for his word, **42** and seiden to the womman, That now not for thi speche we bileyuen; for we han herd, and we witen, that this is verili the sauour of the world. **43** And aftir twei daies he wente out fro thennus, and wente in to Galilee. **44** And he bar witnessyng, that a profete in his owne countre hath noon onour. **45** Therfor whanne he cam in to Galilee, men of Galilee resseyueden hym, whanne thei hadden seyn alle thingis that he hadde don in Jerusalem in the feeste dai; for also thei hadden comun to the feeste dai. **46** Therfor he cam eftsoone in to the Cane of Galile, where he made the watir wiyn. And 'a litil kyng was, whos sone was sijk at Cafarnaum. **47** Whanne this hadde herd, that Jhesu schulde come fro Judee in to Galilee, he wente to hym, and preiede hym, that he schulde come doun, and heele his sone; for he bigan to die. **48** Therfor Jhesus seide to him, But ye se tokenes and grete wondris, ye bileyuen not. **49** The litil kyng seith to hym, Lord, come doun, bifor that my sone die. **50** Jhesus seith to hym, Go, thi sone lyueth. The man bileyude to the word, that Jhesus seide to hym, and he wente. **51** And now whanne he cam doun, the seruauntis camen ayens hym, and telden to hym, and seiden, That his sone lyued. **52** And he axide of hem the our, in which he was amendid. And thei seiden to hym, For yistirdai in the seuenthe our the feuer lefte him. **53** Therfor the fadir knewe, that thilke our it was, in which Jhesus seide to hym, Thi sone lyueth; and he bileyude, and al his hous. **54** Jhesus dide oft this secounde tokene, whanne he cam fro Judee in to Galilee.

5 Aftir these thingis ther was a feeste dai of Jewis, and Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem. **2** And in Jerusalem is a waissynge place, that in Ebrew is named Bethsaida, and hath fyue porches. **3** In these lay a greet multitude of sike men, blynde, crokide, and drie, abidynge the mouyng of the watir. **4** For the aungel 'of the Lord cam doun certeyne tymes in to the watir, and the watir was moued; and he that first cam doun in to the sisterne, aftir the mouyng of the watir, was maad hool of what euer sijknesse he was holdun. **5** And a man was there, hauyng eiyte and thrittี้ year in his sikenesse. **6** And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn hym liggyng, and hadde knowun, that he hadde myche tyme, he seith to hym, Wolt thou be maad hool? **7** The sijk man answerde to hym, Lord, Y haue no man, that whanne the watir is moued, to putte me 'in to the cisterne; for the while Y come, another goith doun bifor me. **8** Jhesus seith to hym, Rise vp, take thi bed, and go. **9** And anon

the man was maad hool, and took vp his bed, and wente forth. And it was sabat in that dai. **10** Therfor the Jewis seiden to him that was maad hool, It is sabat, it is not leueful to thee, to take awei thi bed. **11** He answerde to hem, He that made me hool, seide to me, Take thi bed, and go. **12** Therfor thei axiden him, What man 'is that, that seide to thee, Take vp thi bed, and go? **13** But he that was maad hool, wiste not who it was. And Jhesus bowide awei fro the puple, that was set in the place. **14** Afterward Jhesus foond hym in the temple, and seide to hym, Lo! thou art maad hool; now nyle thou do synne, lest any worse thing bifalle to thee. **15** Thilke man wente, and telde to the Jewis, that it was Jhesu that made hym hool. **16** Therfor the Jewis pursueden Jhesu, for he dide this thing in the sabat. **17** And Jhesus answerde to hem, My fadir worshith til now, and Y worche. **18** Therfor the Jewis souyten more to sle hym, for not oneli he brak the sabat, but he seide that God was his fadir, and made hym euene to God. **19** Therfor Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seye to you, the sone may not of hym silf do ony thing, but that thing that he seeth the fadir doyng; for what euere thingis he doith, the sone doith in lijk maner tho thingis. **20** For the fadir loueth the sone, and scheith to hym alle thingis that he doith; and he schal schewe to hym gretttere werkis than these, that ye wondren. **21** For as the fadir reisith deed men, and quykeneth, so the sone quykeneth whom he wole. **22** For nether the fadir iugith ony man, but hath youun ech doom to the sone, **23** that alle men onoure the sone, as thei onouren the fadir. He that onourith not the sone, onourith not the fadir that sente hym. **24** Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that he that herith my word, and bileyeth to hym that sente me, hath euerlastynge liff, and he cometh not in to doom, but passith fro deeth in to liff. (*aiōnios g166*) **25** Treuli, treuli Y seie to you, for the our cometh, and now it is, whanne deed men schulen here the vois of 'Goddis sone, and thei that heren, schulen lyue. **26** For as the fadir hath liff in hym silf, so he yaf to the sone, to haue liff in him silf; **27** and he yaf to hym power to make doom, for he is manrys sone. **28** Nyle ye wondre this, for the our cometh, in which alle men that ben in biriellis, schulen here the voice of Goddis sone. **29** And thei that han do goode thingis, schulen go in to ayenrisyng of liff; but thei that han done yuele thingis, in to ayenrisyng of doom. **30** Y may no thing do of my silf, but as Y here, Y deme, and my doom is iust; for Y seke not my wille, but the wille of the fadir that sente me. **31** If Y bere witnessyng of my silf, my witnessyng is not trewe; **32** another is that berith witnessyng of me, and Y woot that his witnessyng is trewe, that he berith of me. **33** Ye senten to Joon, and he bar witnessyng to treuthe. **34** But Y take not witnessyng of man; but Y seie these thingis, that ye be saaf. **35** He was a lanterne brennyng and schynyng; but ye wolden glade at an our in his lity. **36** But Y haue more witnessyng than Joon, for the werkis that my fadir yaf to me to perfourme hem, thilke werkis that Y do beren witnessyng of me, that the fadir sente me. **37** And the fadir that sente me, he bar witnessyng of me. Nether ye herden euere his vois, nether ye seien his licnesse. **38** And ye han not his word dwellynge in you; for ye bileyuen not to hym, whom he sente. **39** Seke ye scripturis, in which ye gessen to haue euerlastynge liff; and tho it ben, that beren witnessyng of me. (*aiōnios g166*) **40** And ye wolen not come to me, that ye haue liff. **41** Y take not clerenesse of men; **42** but Y haue knowun you, that ye han not the loue of God in you. **43** Y cam in the name of my fadir, and ye token not me. If another come in his owne name, ye schulen resseyuen hym. **44** Hou moun ye bileyue, that resseyuen glorie ech of oþere, and ye seken not the glorie 'that is of God alone? **45** Nyle ye gesse, that Y am to accuse you anentis the fadir; it is Moises that accusith you, in whom ye hope. **46** For if ye bileyueden to Moises, peraueniente ye

schulden bileue also to me; for he wroot of me. 47 But if ye bileuen not to hise lettris, hou schulen ye bileue to my wordis?

6 Aftir these thingis Jhesus wente ouere the see of Galilee, that is Tiberias. 2 And a greet multitude suede hym; for thei sayn the tokenes, that he dide on hem that weren sijke. 3 Therfor Jhesus wente in to an hil, and sat there with hise disciplis. 4 And the paske was ful niy, a feeste dai of the Jewis. 5 Therfor whanne Jhesus hadde lift vp hise iyen, and hadde seyn, that a greet multitude cam to hym, he seith to Filip, Wherof schulen we bie loues, that these men ete? 6 But he seide this thing, temptyng hym; for he wiste what he was to do. 7 Filip answerde to hym, The loues of tweyn hundrid pans suffisen not to hem, that ech man take a litol what. 8 Oon of hise disciplis, Andrew, the brothir of Symount Petre, 9 seith to him, A child is here, that hath fyue barli loues and twei fischis; but what ben these among so manye? 10 Therfor Jhesus seith, Make ye hem sitte to the mete. And there was myche hey in the place. And so men saten to the mete, as 'fye thousynde in noumbre. 11 And Jhesus took fyue loues, and whanne he hadde do thankyngis, he departide to men that saten to the mete, and also of the fischis, as myche as thei wolden. 12 And whanne thei weren fillid, he seide to hise disciplis, Gadir ye the relifs that ben left, that thei perischen not. 13 And so thei gadriden, and filliden twele cofyns of relif of the fyue barli loues and twei fischis, that lefte to hem that hadden etun. 14 Therfor the men, whanne Jhesus hadde knowun, that thei weren to come to take hym, and make hym kyng, he fleiy 'alooone eft in to an hille. 16 And whanne eventid was comun, hise disciplis wenent doun to the see. 17 And thei wenent vp in to a boot, and thei camen ouer the see in to Cafarnaum. And derknessis weren maad thanne, and Jhesus was not come to hem. 18 And for a greet wynde blew, the see roos vp. 19 Therfor whanne thei hadden rowid as fyue and twenti furlongis or thretti, thei seen Jhesus walkynge on the see, and to be neiy the boot; and thei dredden. 20 And he seide to hem, Y am; nyle ye drede. 21 Therfor thei wolden take hym in to the boot, and anoon the boot was at the loond, to which thei wenent. 22 On 'the tother dai the puple, that stood ouer the see, say, that ther was noon other boot there but oon, and that Jhesu entride not with hise disciplis in to the boot, but hise disciplis alooone wenent. 23 But othero bootis camen fro Tiberias bisidis the place, where thei hadden eetun breed, and diden thankyngis to God. 24 Therfor whanne the puple hadde seyn, that Jhesu was not there, nether hise disciplis, thei wenent vp in to bootis, and camen to Cafarnaum, sekynge Jhesu. 25 And whanne thei hadden foundun hym ouer the see, thei seiden to hym, Rabi, hou come thou hidur? 26 Jhesus answerde to hem, and seide, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ye seken me, not for ye sayn the myraclis, but for ye eten of loues, and weren fillid. 27 Worche ye not mete that perischith, but that dwellith in to euerlastynge lifj, which mete manny sone schal yyue to you; for God the fadir hath markid hym. (aiōnios g166) 28 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What schulen we do, that we worche the werkis of God? 29 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, This is the werk of God, that ye bileue to hym, whom he sente. 30 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What tokene thanne doist thou, that we seen, and bileue to thee? what worshist thou? 31 Oure fadris eten manna in desert, as it is writun, He yaf to hem breed fro heuene to ete. 32 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, Moyses yaf you not breed fro heuene, but my fadir yyueth you veri breed fro heuene; 33 for it is very breed that cometh doun fro heuene, and

yyueth lifj to the world. 34 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Lord, euere yyue vs this breed. 35 And Jhesus seide to hem, Y am breed of lifj; he that cometh to me, schal not hungr; he that bileueth in me, schal neuere thirste. 36 But Y seid to you, that ye han seyn me, and ye bileueden not. 37 Al thing, that the fadir yyueth to me, schal come to me; and Y schal not caste hym out, that cometh to me. 38 For Y cam doun fro heuene, not that Y do my wille, but the wille of hym that sente me. 39 And this is the wille of the fadir that sente me, that al thing that the fadir yaf me, Y leese not of it, but ayen reise it in the laste dai. 40 And this is the wille of my fadir that sente me, that ech man that seeth the sone, and bileueth in hym, haue euerlastynge lifj; and Y schal ayen reyse hym in the laste dai. (aiōnios g166) 41 Therfor Jewis grutchiden of hym, for he hadde seid, Y am breed that cam doun fro heuene. 42 And thei seiden, Whether this is not Jhesus, the sone of Joseph, whos fadir and modir we han knownun. Hou thanne seith this, That Y cam doun fro heuene? 43 Therfor Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Nyle ye grutche togidere. 44 No man may come to me, but if the fadir that sente me, drawe hym; and Y schal ayen reise hym in the laste dai. It is writun in prophetic, 45 And alle men schulen be able for to be tauyt 'of God. Ech man that herde of the fadir, and hath lerned, cometh to me. 46 Not for ony man hath sey the fadir, but this that is of God, hath sey the fadir. 47 Sotheli, sotheli, Y seie to you, he that bileueth in me, hath euerlastynge lifj. (aiōnios g166) 48 Y am breed of lifj. 49 Youre fadris eten manna in desert, and ben deed. 50 This is breed comyng doun fro heuene, that if ony man ete therof, he die not. 51 Y am lyuyng breed, that cam doun fro heuene. If ony man ete of this breed, he schal lyue withouten ende. And the breed that Y schal yyue, is my fleisch for the lifj of the world. (aiōn g165) 52 Therfor the Jewis chidden togidere, and seiden, Hou may this yyue to vs his fleisch to ete? 53 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, but ye eten the fleisch of mannis sone, and drenken his blood, ye schulen not haue lifj in you. 54 He that etith my fleisch, and drynkith my blood, hath euerlastynge lifj, and Y schal ayen reise hym in the laste dai. (aiōnios g166) 55 For my fleisch is veri mete, and my blood is very drynk. 56 He that etith my fleisch, and drynkith my blood, dwellith in me, and Y in hym. 57 As my fadir lyuyng sente me, and Y lyue for the fadir, and he that etith me, he schal lyue for me. 58 This is breed, that cam doun fro heuene. Not as youre fadris eten manna, and ben deed; he that etith this breed, schal lyue withouten ende. (aiōn g165) 59 He seide these thingis in the synagoge, techynge in Cafarnaum. 60 Therfor many of hise disciplis herynge, seiden, This word is hard, who may here it? 61 But Jhesus witynge at hym silf, that hise disciplis grutchiden of this thing, seide to hem, This thing sclaundrith you? 62 Therfor if ye seen manni sone stynge, where he was bifor? 63 It is the spirit that quykeneth, the fleisch profitith no thing; the wordis that Y haue spokun to you, ben spirit and lifj. 64 But ther ben summe of you that bileuen not. For Jhesus wiste fro the bigynnyng, which weren bileuyng, and who was to bitraye hym. 65 And he seide, Therfor Y seide to you, that no man may come to me, but it were youn to hym of my fadir. 66 Fro this tyme many of hise disciplis wenent abak, and wenent not now with hym. 67 Therfor Jhesus seide to the tweleue, Whether ye wolen also go awei? 68 And Symount Petre answerde to hym, Lord, to whom schulen we gon? Thou hast wordis of euerlastynge lifj; (aiōnios g166) 69 and we bileuen, and han knownun, that thou art Crist, the sone of God. 70 Therfor Jhesus answerde to hem, Whether Y chees not you tweleue, and oon of you is a feend? 71 And he seide this of Judas of Symount Scarioth, for this was to bitraye hym, whanne he was oon of the tweleue.

7 Afir these thingis Jhesus walkide in to Galilee, for he wolde not walke in to Judee, for the Jewis souyten to sle hym. **2** And ther was neij a feeste dai of the Jewis, Senofegia. **3** And hisse britheren seiden to hym, Passee fro hennus, and go in to Judee, that also thi disciplis seen thi werkis that thou doist; **4** for no man doith ony thing in hiddlis, and hym silf sekith to be opyn. If thou doist these thingis, schewe thi silf to the world. **5** For nether hisse britheren billeueden in hym. **6** Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, My tyme cam not yit, but youre tyme is euermore redi. **7** The world may not hate you, soethly it hatith me; for Y bere witnessyng therof, that the werkis of it ben yuele. **8** Go ye vp to this feeste dai, but Y schal not go vp to this feeste dai, for my tyme is not yit fulfillid. **9** Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he dwelte in Galilee. **10** And afir that hisse britheren weren gon vp, thanne he yede vp to the feeste dai, not opynli, but as in priuete. **11** Therfor the Jewis souyten hym in the feeste dai, and seiden, Where is he? **12** And myche grutchyng was of hym among the puple. For summe seiden, That he is good; and othere seiden, Nai, but he disceyuethe the puple; **13** netheles no man spak opynli of hym, for dred of the Jewis. **14** But whanne the myddil feeste dai cam, Jhesus wente vp in to the temple, and tauyte. **15** And the Jewis wondriden, and seiden, Hou can this man lettris, sithen he hath not lerned? **16** Jhesus answerde to hem, and seide, My doctryne is not myn, but his that sente me. **17** If ony man wole do his wille, he schal knowe of the techyng, whethir it be of God, or Y speke of my silf. **18** He that spekith of hym silf, sekith his owne glorie; but he that sekith the glorie of hym that sente hym, is sotheast, and vrriytwinesse is not in hym. **19** Whether Moyses yaf not to you a lawe, and noon of you doith the lawe? **20** What senken ye to sle me? And the puple answerde, and seide, Thou hast a deuel; who sekith to sle thee? **21** Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Y haue don o werk, and alle ye wondren. **22** Therfor Moyses yaf to you circumcisioun; not for it is of Moyses, but of the fadris; and in the sabat ye circumciden a man. **23** If a man take circumcisioun in the sabat, that the lawe of Moyses be not brokun, han ye indignacion to me, for Y made al a man hool in the sabat? **24** Nile ye deme afir the face, but deme ye a rytful doom. **25** Therfor summe of Jerusalem seiden, Whethir this is not he, whom the Jewis senken to sle? **26** and lo! he spekith opynli, and thei seien no thing to hym. Whether the princes knewen verili, that this is Crist? **27** But we knowun this man, of whennus he is; but whanne Crist schal come, no man woot of whennus he is. **28** Therfor Jhesus crieide in the temple 'techyne, and seide, Ye knownen me, and 'ye knownen of whennus Y am; and Y cam not of my silf, but he is trewe that sente me, whom ye knownen not. **29** Y knowe hym, and if Y seie that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be lijk to you, a liere; but Y knowe hym, for of hym Y am, and he sente me. **30** Therfor thei souyten to take hym, and no man sette on hym hoondis, for his our cam not yit. **31** And many of the puple billeueden in hym, and seiden, Whanne Crist schal come, whether he schal do mo tokenes, than tho that this doith? **32** Farisees herden the puple musinge of hym these thingis; and the princis and Farisees senten mynistris, to take hym. **33** Therfor Jhesus seide to hem, Yit a litil tyme Y am with you, and Y go to the fadir, that sente me. **34** Ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen not fynde; and where Y am, ye may not come. **35** Therfor the Jewis seiden to hem silf, Whidur schal this gon, for we schulen not fynde hym? whether he wole go in to the scatering of hethene men, and wole teche the hethene? **36** What is this word, which he seide, Ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen not fynde; and where Y am, ye moun not come? **37** But in the laste dai of the greet feeste, Jhesus stood, and crieide, and seide, If ony man thurstith, come he

to me, and drynke. **38** He that billeueth in me, as the scripture seith, Floodis of quyk watir schulen flowe fro his wombe. **39** But he seide this thing of the Spirit, whom men that billeueden in hym schulden take; for the Spirit was not yit youun, for Jhesus was not yit glorified. **40** Therfor of that cumpayne, whanne thei hadden herd these wordis of hym, thei seiden, This is verili a prophete. **41** Othere seiden, This is Crist. 'But summe seiden, Whether Crist cometh fro Galilee? **42** Whether the scripture seith not, that of the seed of Dauid, and of the castel of Bethleem, where Dauid was, Crist cometh? **43** Therfor discenciou was maad among the puple for hym. **44** For summe of hem wolden haue take hym, but no man sette hondis on hym. **45** Therfor the mynistris camen to bischopis and Farisees, and thei seiden to hem, Whi brouyten ye not hym? **46** The mynistris answeriden, Neuerre man spak so, as this man spekith. **47** Therfor the Farisees answeriden to hem, Whether ye ben disseyued also? **48** whether ony of the pryncis or of the Farisees billeueden in hym? **49** But this puple, that knowith not the lawe, ben cursid. **50** Nychedeme seith to hem, he that cam to hym bi nytt, that was oon of hem, Whethir oure lawe demith a man, **51** but it haue first herde of hym, and knowe what he doith? **52** Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, Whether thou art a man of Galilee also? Seke thou scripturis, and se thou, that a prophete risith not of Galilee. **53** And thei turneden ayen, ech in to his hous.

8 But Jhesus wente in to the mount of Olyuete. **2** And eerli eft he cam in to the temple; and al the puple cam to hym; and he sat, and tauyte hem. **3** And scribis and Fariseis bryngen a woman takun in auotrye, and thei settiden hir in the myddil, **4** and seiden to hym, Maystir, this woman is now takun in auotrye. **5** And in the lawe Moyses comaundide vs to stooone suche; therfor what seist thou? **6** And thei seiden this thing temptyng hym, that thei myyten accuse hym. And Jhesus bowide hym silf doun, and wroot with his fyngur in the erthe. **7** And whanne thei abiden axyng hym, he reiside hym silf, and seide to hem, He of you that is without synne, first caste a stoon in to hir. **8** And eft he bowide hym silf, and wroot in the erthe. **9** And thei herynge these thingis, wenent awei oon aftir another, and thei bigunnen fro the eldre men; and Jhesus dwelite alone, and the woman stondyng in the myddil. **10** And Jhesus reiside hym silf, and seide to hir, Womman, where ben thei that accusiden thee? no man hath dampned thee. **11** Sche seide, No man, Lord. Jhesus seide 'to hir, Nethir Y schal dampne thee; go thou, and now afterward nyle thou synne more. **12** Therfor eft Jhesus spak to hem, and seide, Y am the lyt of the world; he that sueth me, walkith not in derknessis, but schal haue the lyt of lifj. **13** Therfor the Fariseis seiden, Thou berist witnessyng of thi silf; thi witnessyng is not trewe. **14** Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, And if Y bere witnessyng of my silf, my witnessyng is trewe; for Y woot fro whennus Y cam, and whidur Y go. **15** But ye witen not fro whennus Y cam, ne whidur Y go. For ye demen aftir the fleisch, but Y deme no man; **16** and if Y deme, my doom is trewe, for Y am not alone, but Y and the fadir that sente me. **17** And in youre lawe it is writun, that the witnessyng of twei men is trewe. **18** Y am, that bere witnessyng of my silf, and the fadir that sente me, berith witnessyng of me. **19** Therfor thei seiden to hym, Where is thi fadir? Jhesus answeride, Nether ye knownen me, nethir ye knownen my fadir; if ye knewen me, perauenture ye schulden knowe also my fadir. **20** Jhesus spak these wordis in the tresorie, techyne in the temple; and no man took hym, for his our cam not yit. **21** Therfor eft Jhesus seide to hem, Lo! Y go, and ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen die in youre synne; whidur Y go, ye moun not come. **22** Therfor the Jewis seiden, Whether he schal sle hym silf, for he

seith, Whidur Y go, ye moun not come? **23** And he seide to hem, Ye ben of bynethe, Y am of aboue; ye ben of this world, Y am not of this world. **24** Therfor Y seide to you, that ye schulen die in youre synnes; for if ye billeuen not that Y am, ye schulen die in youre synne. **25** Therfor thei seiden to hym, Who art thou? Jhesus seide to hem, The bigynnyng, which also speke to you. **26** Y haue many thingis to speke, and deme of you, but he that sente me is sothefast; and Y speke in the world these thingis, that Y herde of hym. **27** And thei knewen not, that he clepide his fadir God. **28** Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Whanne ye han areisid mancus sone, thanne ye schulen knowe, that Y am, and of my silf Y do no thing; but as my fadir tauyte me, Y speke these thingis. **29** And he that sente me is with me, and lefte me not aloone; for Y do euermore tho thingis, that ben plesyng to hym. **30** Whanne he spak these thingis, manye billeueden in hym. **31** Therfor Jhesus seide to the Jewis, that billeueden in hym, If ye dwellen in my word, verili ye schulen be my disciplis; **32** and ye schulen knowe the treuthe, and the treuthe schal make you fre. **33** Therfor the Jewis answeriden to hym, We ben the seed of Abraham, and we serueden neuere to man; hou seist thou, That ye schulen be fre? **34** Jhesus answeride to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ech man that doth synne, is seruaunt of synne. **35** And the seruaunt dwelilit not in the hows with outer ende, but the sone dwelilit with outer ende. (aiōn g165) **36** Therfor if the sone make you fre, verili ye schulen be fre. **37** Y woot that ye ben Abrahams sones, but ye seken to sle me, for my word takith not in you. **38** Y speke tho thingis, that Y say at my fadir; and ye doen tho thingis, that ye sayn at youre fadir. **39** Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, Abraham is oure fadir. Jhesus seith to hem, If ye ben the sones of Abraham, do ye the werkis of Abraham. **40** But now ye seken to sle `me, a man that haue spoken to you treuthe, that Y herde of God; Abraham dide not this thing. **41** Ye doen the werkis of youre fadir. Therfor thei seiden to hym, We ben not borun of fornyacioun; we han o fadir, God. **42** But Jhesus seith to hem, If God were youre fadir, sotheli ye schulden loue me; for Y passide forth of God, and cam; for nether Y cam of my silf, but he sente me. **43** Whi knownen ye not my speche? for ye moun not here my word. **44** Ye ben of the fadir, the deuel, and ye wolen do the desyris of youre fadir. He was a mansleere fro the bigynnyng, and he stood not in treuthe; for treuthe is not in hym. Whanne he spekith lesyng, he spekith of his owne; for he is a liere, and fadir of it. **45** But for Y seie treuthe, ye billeuen not to me. **46** Who of you schal repreue me of synne? if Y sey treuthe, whi billeuen ye not to me? **47** He that is of God, herith the wordis of God; therfor ye heren not, for ye ben not of God. **48** Therfor the Jewis answeriden, and seiden, Whether we seien not wel, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a deuel? **49** Jhesus answeride, and seide, Y haue not a deuel, but Y onoure my fadir, and ye han vnhonourid me. **50** For Y seke not my glorie; there is he, that sekith, and demeth. **51** Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, if ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth with outer ende. (aiōn g165) **52** Therfor the Jewis seiden, Now we han knowun, that thou hast a deuel. Abraham is deed, and the prophetis, and thou seist, If ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth withouten ende. (aiōn g165) **53** Whether thou art grettere than oure fader Abraham, that is deed, and the prophetis ben deed; whom makist thou thi silf? **54** Jhesus answeride, If Y glorifie my silf, my glorie is nouyt; my fadir, is that glorifieth me, whom ye seien, that he is youre God. **55** And ye han not knowun hym, but Y haue knowun hym; and if Y seie that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be a liere lich to you; but Y knowe hym, and Y kepe his word. **56** Abraham, youre fadir, gladide to se my dai; and he saiy, and ioyede. **57** Thanne the Jewis seiden to

hym, Thou hast not yet fifti yeer, and hast thou seien Abraham? **58** Therfor Jhesus seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, bifor that Abraham schulde be, Y am. **59** Therfor thei token stonyts, to caste to hym; but Jhesus hidde hym, and wente out of the temple.

9 And Jhesus passyng, seiy a man blynd fro the birthe. **2** And hise disciplis axiden hym, Maistir, what synnede this man, or hise eldris, that he schulde be borun blynd? **3** Jhesus answeride, Nether this man synnede, nether hise eldris; but that the werkis of God be schewid in hym. **4** It bihoueth me to worche the werkis of hym that sente me, as longe as the dai is; the nyxt schal come, whanne no man may worche. **5** As longe as Y am in the world, Y am the liyt of the world. **6** Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he spette in to the erthe, and made cley of the spotil, and annoyntide the cley on hise iyen, **7** and seide to hym, Go, and be thou waisschun in the watir of Siloe, that is to seie, Sent. Thanne he wente, and waisschide, and cam seyng. **8** And so neiyboris, and thei that hadden seyn him bifor, for he was a beggere, seiden, Whether this is not he, that sat, and beggide? **9** Othere men seiden, That this it is; othere men seyden, Nai, but he is lyc hym. **10** But he seide, That Y am. Therfor thei seiden to hym, Hou ben thin iyen openyd? **11** He answerde, Thilke man, that is seid Jhesus, made clei, and annoyntide myn iyen, and seide to me, Go thou to the watir of Siloe, and wassche; and Y wente, and wasschide, and say. **12** And thei seiden to hym, Where is he? He seide, Y woot not. **13** Thei leden hym that was blynd to the Farisees. **14** And it was sabat, whanne Jhesus made cley, and openyde hise iyen. **15** Eft the Farisees axiden hym, hou he hadde seyn. And he seide to hem, He leide to me cley on the iyen; and Y wasschide, and Y se. **16** Therfor summe of the Fariseis seiden, This man is not of God, that kepith not the sabat. Othere men seiden, Hou may a synful man do these signes. And strijf was among hem. **17** Therfor thei seien eftsoone to the blynd man, What seist thou of hym, that openyde thin iyen? And he seide, That he is a prophete. **18** Therfor Jewis billeueden not of hym, that he was blynd, and hadde seyn, til thei clepiden his fadir and modir, that hadde seyn. **19** And thei axiden hem, and seiden, Is this youre sone, which ye seien was borun blynd? hou thanne seeth he now? **20** His fadir and modir answeriden to hem, and seiden, We witen, that this is oure sone, and that he was borun blynd; **21** but hou he seeth now, we witen neuer, or who openyde hise iyen, we witen nere; axe ye hym, he hath age, speke he of hym silf. **22** His fader and modir seiden these thingis, for thei dredden the Jewis; for thanne the Jewis hadden conspirid, that if ony man knoulechide hym Crist, he schulde be don out of the synagoge. **23** Therfor his fadir and modir seiden, That he hath age, axe ye hym. **24** Therfor eftsoone thei clepiden the man, that was blynd, and seiden to hym, Yyue thou glorie to God; we witen, that this man is a synnere. **25** Thanne he seide, If he is a synnere, Y woot neuer; o thing Y woot, that whanne Y was blynd, now Y se. **26** Therfor thei seiden to hym, What dide he to thee? hou openyde he thin iyen? **27** He answerde to hem, Y seide to you now, and ye herden; what wolen ye eftsoone here? whether ye wolen be maad hise disciplis? **28** Therfor thei cursiden hym, and seiden, Be thou his disciple; we ben disciplis of Moises. **29** We witen, that God spak to Moises; but we knownen not this, of whennus he is. **30** Thilke man answeride, and seide to hem, For in this is a wondrful thing, that ye witen not, of whennus he is, and he hath openyde myn iyen. **31** And we witen, that God herith not synful men, but if ony `man is worschypere of God, and doith his wille, he herith hym. **32** Fro the world it is not herd, that ony man openyde the iyen of a blynd borun man; but this were of God, (aiōn g165) **33** he myyt not do ony thing. **34** Thei

answeriden, and seiden to hym, Thou art al borun in synnes, and techist thou vs? And thei putten hym out. **35** Jhesus herd, that thei hadden putte hym out; and whanne he hadde founde hym, he seide to hym, Bileuest thou in the sone of God? **36** He answerde, and seide, Lord, who is he, that Y blyue in hym? **37** And Jhesus seide to hym, And thou hast seyn him, and he it is, that spekith with thee. **38** And he seide, Lord, Y blyue. And he felle doun, and worshipide hym. **39** Therfore Jhesus seide to hym, Y cam in to this world, `in to doom, that thei that seen not, see, and thei that seen, be maad blynde. **40** And summe of the Faryseis herden, that weren with hym, and thei seiden to hym, Whether we ben blynde? **41** Jhesus seide to hem, If ye weren blynde, ye schulden not haue synne; but now ye seien, That we seen, youre synne dwellich stille.

10 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, he that cometh not in by the dore in to the foold of scheep, but stieth bi another weie, is a nytt theef and a dai theef. **2** But he that entrih bi the dore, is the scheepherde of the scheep. **3** To this the porter openeth, and the scheep heren his vois, and he clepith his owne scheep bi name, and ledith hem out. **4** And whanne he hath don out his owne scheep, he goith bifor hem, and the scheep suen hym; for thei knownun his vois. **5** But thei suen not an alien, but fleein from hym; for thei han not knownun the vois of aliens. **6** Jhesus seide to hem this prouerbe; but thei knewen not what he spak to hem. **7** Therfor Jhesus seide to hem eftsoone, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that Y am the dore of the scheep. **8** As many as han come, weren nytt theues and day theues, but the scheep herden not hem. **9** Y am the dore. If ony man schal entre bi me, he schal be sauyd; and he schal go ynne, and schal go out, and he schal fynde lesewisi. **10** A nytt theef cometh not, but that he stele, sle, and lease; and Y cam, that thei han lijf, and haue more plenteousli. **11** I am a good scheepherde; a good scheepherde yyueth his lijf for his scheep. **12** But an hirid hyne, and that is not the scheepherde, whos ben not the scheep his owne, seeth a wolf comyng, and he leeueth the scheep, and fleeth; and the wolf rauschith, and disparrlith the scheep. **13** And the hirid hyne fleeth, for he is an hirid hyne, and it parteyneth not to hym of the scheep. **14** Y am a good scheepherde, and Y knowe my scheep, and my scheep knownen me. **15** As the fadir hath knownun me, Y knowe the fadir; and Y putte my lijf for my scheep. **16** Y haue othere scheep, that ben not of this foole, and it bihoueth me to brynge hem togidir, and thei schulen here my vois; and it schal be maad o foolde and o scheepherde. **17** Therfor the fadir loueth me, for Y putte my lijf, that eftsoone Y take it. **18** No man takith it fro me, but Y putte it of my silf. Y haue power to putte it, and Y haue power to take it ayen. This maundement Y haue takun of my fadir. **19** Eft dissenciou was maad among the Jewis for these wordis. **20** And many of hem seiden, He hath a deuel, and maddith; what heren ye hym? **21** Othere men seiden, These wordis ben not of a man that hath a feend. Whether the deuel may opene the iyen of blynde men? **22** But the feestis of halewyng of the temple weren maad in Jerusalem, and it was wyntir. **23** And Jhesus walkide in the temple, in the porche of Salomon. **24** Therfor the Jewis camen abouthe hym, and seiden to hym, Hou long takist thou awei oure soule? if thou art Crist, seie thou to vs opynli. **25** Jhesus answerde to hem, Y speke to you, and ye bileyuen not; the werkis that Y do in the name of my fadir, beren witnessyng of me. **26** But ye bileyuen not, for ye ben not of my scheep. **27** My scheep heren my vois, and Y knowe hem, and thei suen me. **28** And Y yyue to hem euerelastynge lijf, and thei schulen not perische with outer ende, and noon schal rausche hem fro myn hoond. (**aiōn 165**, **aiōnios g166**) **29** That thing that my fadir yaf to me, is more

than alle thingis; and no man may rauysche fro my fadris hoond. **30** Y and the fadir ben oon. **31** The Jewis token vp stoonyis, to stoone hym. **32** Jhesus answerde to hem, Y haue schewide to you many good werkis of my fadir, for which werk of hem stonen ye me? **33** The Jewis answerden to hym, We stoonen thee not of good werk, but of blasphemye, and for thou, sithen thou art a man, makist thi silf God. **34** Jhesus answerde to hem, Whether it is not writun in youre lawe, That Y seide, Ye ben goddis? **35** Yf he seide that thei weren goddis, to whiche the word of God was maad, and scripture may not be vndon, **36** thilke that the fadir hath halewid, and hath sent in to the world, ye seien, That `thou blasfemest, for Y seide, Y am Goddis sone? **37** Yf Y do not the werkis of my fadir, nyle ye blyue to me; **38** but if Y do, thou yе wolen not blyue to me, blyue ye to the werkis; that ye knowe and blyue, that the fadir is in me, and Y in the fadir. **39** Therfor thei souyten to take hym, and he wente out of her hondis. **40** And he wente eftsoone ouer Jordan, in to that place where Joon was firste baptysyng, and he dwelte there. **41** And manye camen to hym, and seiden, For Joon no myracle; **42** and alle thingis what euer Joon seide of this, weren sothe. And many bileyueden in hym.

11 And ther was a sijk man, Lazarus of Bethanye, of the castel of Marie and Martha, hisse sistris. **2** And it was Marye, which anoyntide the Lord with oynement, and wipte hisse feet with his heeris, whos brother Lazarus was sijk. **3** Therfor hisse sistris senten to hym, and seide, Lord, lo! he whom thou louest, is sijk. **4** And Jhesus herde, and seide to hem, This syknesse is not to the deth, but for the glorie of God, that mannis sone be glorified bi hym. **5** And Jhesus louyde Martha, and his sister Marie, and Lazarus. **6** Therfor whanne Jhesus herde, that he was sijk, thanne he dwellide in the same place twei daies. **7** And after these thingis he seide to hisse disciplis, Go we eft in to Judee. **8** The disciplis seien to hym, Maister, now the Jewis souyten for to stooone thee, and eft goist thou thidir? **9** Jhesus answerde, Whether ther ben not twelue ouris of the dai? If ony man wandre in the dai, he hirtith not, for he seeth the liyt of this world. **10** But if he wandre in the nytt, he stomblih, for liyt is not in him. **11** He seith these thingis, and aftir these thingis he seith to hem, Lazarus, oure freend, slepith, but Y go to reise hym fro sleep. **12** Therfor hisse disciplis seiden, Lord, if he slepith, he schal be saaf. **13** But Jhesus hadde seid of his deth; but thei gessiden, that he seide of slepyng of sleep. **14** Thanne therfor Jhesus seide to hem opynli, Lazarus is dead; **15** and Y haue ioye for you, that ye blyue, for Y was not there; but go we to hym. **16** Therfor Thomas, that is seid Didymus, seide to euen disciplis, Go we also, that we dien with hym. **17** And so Jhesus cam, and foond hym hauyng thanne fourre daies in the graue. **18** And Bethany was bisidis Jerusalem, as it were fiftene furlongis. **19** And many of the Jewis camen to Mary and Martha, to comferte hem of her brothir. **20** Therfor as Martha herde, that Jhesu cam, sche ran to hym; but Mary sat at home. **21** Therfor Martha seide to Jhesu, Lord, if thou haddist be here, my brother hadde not be deed. **22** But now Y woot, that what euere thingis thou schalt axe of God, God schal yyue to thee. **23** Jhesus seith to hir, Thi brother schal rise ayen. **24** Martha seith to hym, Y woot, that he schal rise ayen in the ayen risyng in the laste dai. **25** Jhesus seith to hir, Y am ayen risyng and lijf; he that bileyeth in me, yhe, thou yе be deed, he schal lyue; **26** and ech that lyueth, and bileyeth in me, schal not die with outer ende. Bileuest thou this thing? (**aiōn g165**) **27** Sche seith to hym, Yhe, Lord, Y haue bileyed, that thou art Crist, the sone of the lyuynge God, that hast come in to this world. **28** And whanne sche hadde seid this thing, sche wente, and clepide Marie, his sistir, in

silence, and seide, The maister cometh, and clepith thee. **29** Sche, as sche herd, aroos anoon, and cam to hym. **30** And Jhesus cam not yit 'in to the castel, but he was yit in that place, where Martha hadde comun ayens hym. **31** Therfor the Jewis that weren with her in the hous, and coumfortiden her, whanne thei sayn Marie, that sche roos swithe, and wente out, thei sueden her, and seiden, For sche goith to the graue, to wepe there. **32** But whanne Marie was comun where Jhesus was, sche seynge hym felde down to his feet, and seide to hym, Lord, if thou haddist be here, my brother hadde not be deed. **33** And therfor whanne Jhesu saiy hir wepyng, and the Jewis wepyng that weren with her, he 'made noise in spirit, and troblide hym silf, **34** and seide, Where han ye leid hym? Thei seien to hym, Lord, come, and se. **35** And Jhesus wepte. Therfor the Jewis seiden, **36** Lo! hou he louede hym. **37** And summe of hem seiden, Whether this man that openyde the iyen of the borun blydne man, myte not make that this schulde not die? **38** Therfor Jhesus eft makynge noise in hym silf, cam to the graue. And there was a denne, and a stoon was leid theronne. **39** And Jhesus seith, Take ye awey the stoon. Martha, the sistr of hym that was dead, seith to hym, Lord, he stynkith now, for he hath leye fourie daies. **40** Jhesus seith to hir, Haue Y not seid to thee, that if thou bileuest, thou schalt se the glorie of God? **41** Therfor thei token awei the stoon. And Jhesus lifte vp hisse iyen, and seide, Fadir, Y do thankyngis to thee, for thou hast herd me; and Y wiste, **42** that thou euermore herist me, but for the puple that stondith aboue, Y seide, that thei bileue, that thou hast sent me. **43** Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he criede with a greet vois, Lazarus, come thou forth. **44** And anoon he that was deed, cam out, boundun the hondis and feet with boondis, and his face boundun with a sudarie. And Jhesus seith to hem, Vnbynde ye hym, and suffre ye hym to go forth. **45** Therfor many of the Jewis that camen to Marie and Martha, and seyn what thingis Jhesus dide, bileueden in hym. **46** But summe of hem wente to the Farisees, and seiden to hem, what thingis Jhesus 'hadde don. **47** Therfor the bischopis and the Farisees gadriden a counsel ayens Jhesu, and seiden, What do we? for this man doith many myraclis. **48** If we leeue hym thus, alle men schulen bileue in hym; and Romayns schulen come, and schulen take our place and oure folk. **49** But oon of hem, Cayfas bi name, whanne he was bischop of that yeer, seide to hem, **50** Ye witen nothing, ne thenken, that it spedith to you, that o man die for the puple, and that al the folc perische not. **51** But he seide not this thing of hym silf, but whanne he was bischop of that yeer, he prophesiede, that Jhesu was to die for the folc, **52** and not oneli for the folc, but that he schulde gadere in to oon the sones of God that weren scaterid. **53** Therfor fro that day thei souyten for to sle hym. **54** Therfor Jhesus walkide not thanne oygnili among the Jewis; but he wente in to a contre bisisid desert, in to a citee, that is seid Effren, and there he dwellide with hisse disciplis. **55** And the pask of the Jewis was niy, and many of the cuntrey wenten vp to Jerusalem bifor the pask, to halewe hem silf. **56** Therfor thei souyten Jhesu, and spaken togidere, stondyng in the temple, What gessen ye, for he cometh not to the feeste day? **57** For the bischopis and Farisees hadden youn a maundement, that if omy man knowe where he is, that he schewe, that thei take hym.

12 Therfor Jhesus bifor sixe daies of pask cam to Bethanye, where Lazarus hadde be deed, whom Jhesus reiside. **2** And thei maden to hym a souoperre there, and Martha mynystride to hym; and Lazarus was oon of men that saten at the mete with hym. **3** Therfor Marie took a pound of oynement of trewe narde precious, and anoyntide the feet of Jhesu, and wipte hise feet with hiseris;

and the hous was fulfillid of the sauour of the oynement. **4** Therfor Judas Scarioth, oon of hisse disciplis, that was to bitraye hym, **5** seide, Whi is not this oynement seed for thre hundrid pens, and is youn to nedи men? **6** But he seide this thing, not for it perteyned to hym of nedи men, but for he was a theef, and he hadde the pursis, and bar tho thingis that weren sent. **7** Therfor Jhesus seide, Suffre ye hir, that in to the day of my biring sche kepe that; **8** for ye schulen euermore haue pore men with you, but ye schulen not euermore haue me. **9** Therfore myche puple of Jewis knew, that Jhesus was there; and thei camen, not oonli for Jhesu, but to se Lazarus, whom he hadde reisid fro deth. **10** But the princis of prestis thouyten to sle Lazarus, **11** for manye of the Jewis wenten awei for him, and bileueden in Jhesu. **12** But on the morew a myche puple, that cam togidere to the feeste dai, whanne thei hadden herd, that Jhesus cam to Jerusalem, **13** token braunchis of palmes, and camen forth ayens hym, and crierden, Osanna, blessid is the kyng of Israel, that cometh in the name of the Lord. **14** And Jhesus foond a yonge asse, and sat on hym, **15** as it is writun, The douytir of Syon, nyle thou drede; lo! thi kyng cometh, sittyng on 'an asse fol. **16** Hise disciplis knewen not first these thingis, but whanne Jhesus was glorified, thanne thei hadden mynde, for these thingis weren writun of hym, and these thingis thei diden to hym. **17** Therfor the puple bar witnessyng, that was with hym, whanne he clepide Lazarus fro the graue, and reiside hym fro deth. **18** And therfor the puple cam, and mette with hym, for thei herden that he hadde don this signe. **19** Therfor the Farisees seiden to hem silf, Ye seen, that we profiten no thing; lo! at the world wente aftir hym. **20** And there weren summe hethene men, of hem that hadden come vp to worshipe in the feeste dai. **21** And these camen to Filip, that was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and preieden hym, and seiden, Sire, we wolen se Jhesu. **22** Filip cometh, and seith to Andrew; eft Andrew and Filip seiden to Jhesu. **23** And Jhesus answerde 'to hem, and seide, The our cometh, that mannus sone be clarified. **24** Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, but a corn of whete falle in to the erthe, and be deed, it dwellith alioone; but if it be deed, it bryngith myche fruyt. **25** He that loueth his lijf, schal leese it; and he that hatith his lijf in this world, kepith it in to euerlastynge lijf. (*aiōnios g166*) **26** If ony man serue me, sue he me; and where Y am, there my mynstre schal be. If ony man serue me, my fadir schal worshipe hym. **27** Now my soule is troublid, and what schal Y seie? Fadir, sauе me fro this our; but therfor Y cam in to this our; **28** fadir, clarifie thi name. And a vois cam fro heuenene, and seide, And Y haue clarified, and eft Y schal clarifie. **29** Therfor the puple that stood, and herde, seide, that 'thundur was maad; othere men seide, an angel spak to hym. **30** Jhesus answerde, and seide, This vois cam not for me, but for you. **31** Now is the doom of the world, now the prince of this world schal be cast out. **32** And if Y schal be enhaunsid fro the erthe, Y schal drawe alle thingis to my silf. **33** And he seide this thing, signifiyng bi what deth he 'was to die. **34** And the puple answeride to hym, We han herd of the lawe, that Crist dwellith with outen ende; and hou seist thou, It bihoueth mannys sone to be arerid? Who is this mannus sone? (*aiōn g165*) **35** And thanne Jhesus seith to hem, Yit a litil liyt is in you; walke ye, the while ye han liyt, that derknessis catche you not; he that wandrith in derknessis, woot nere whidur he goith. **36** While ye han liyt, bileue ye in liyt, that ye be the children of liyt. Jhesus spak these thingis, and wente, and hidde hym fro hem. **37** And whanne he hadde don so many myraclis bifor hem, thei bileueden not 'in to hym; **38** that the word of Ysaie, the prophete, schulde be fulfillid, which he seide, Lord, who bileuede to oure heryng, and to whom is the arm of the Lord schewid? **39** Therfor thei myyten not bileue, for

eft Ysaye seide, **40** He hath blyndid her iyen, and he hath maad hard the herte of hem, that thei se not with iyen, and vndurstonde with herte; and that thei be conuertid, and Y heele hem. **41** Ysaye seide these thingis, whanne he say the glorie of hym, and spak of hym. **42** Netheles of the pryncis manye bileyeden in hym, but for the Farisees thei knowlechiden not, that thei schulden not be put out of the synagoge; **43** for thei loueden the glorie of men, more than the glorie of God. **44** And Jhesus criede, and seide, He that bileyeth in me, bileyeth not in me, but in hym that sente me. **45** He that seeth me, seeth hym that sente me. **46** Y lyt cam in to the world, that ech that bileyeth in me, dwelle not in derknessis. **47** And if ony man herith my words, and kepit hem, Y deme hym not; for Y cam not, that Y deme the world, but that Y make the world saaf. **48** He that dispisith me, and takith not my wordis, hath hym that schal iuge hym; thilke word that Y haue spokun, schal deme hym in the last dai. **49** For Y haue not spokun of my silf, but thilke fadir that sente me, yaf to me a maundement, what Y schal seie, and what Y schal speke. **50** And Y woot, that his maundement is euerlastynge liff; therfor tho thingis that Y speke, as the fadir seide to me, so Y speke. (*aīōnios g166*)

13 Bifor the feeste dai of pask Jhesus witynge, that his our is comun, that he passe fro this world to the fadir, whanne he hadde loued hise that weren in the world, in to the ende he louede hem. **2** And whanne the souper was maad, whanne the deuel hadde put than in to the herte, that Judas of Symount Scarioth schulde bitraye hym, **3** he witynge that the fadir yaf alle thingis to hym in to hisе hoondis, and that he wente out fro God, **4** and goith to God, he risith fro the souper, and doith of hisе clothis; and whanne he hadde takun a lynun cloth, he girde hym. **5** And aftirward he putte watir in to a basyn, and biganne to waische the disciplis feet, and to wipe with the lynnen cloth, with which he was gird. **6** And so he cam to Symount Petre, and Petre seith to hym, Lord, waischist thou my feet? **7** Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, What Y do, thou wost not now; but thou schalt wite aftirward. **8** Petre seith to hym, Thou schalt neuere waische my feet. Jhesus answeride to hym, If Y schal not waische thee, thou schalt not haue part with me. (*aīōn g165*) **9** Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, not oneli my feet, but bothe the hoondis and the heed. **10** Jhesus seide to hym, He that is waischun, hath no nede but that he waische the feet, but he is al clene; and ye ben clene, but not alle. **11** For he wiste, who was he that schulde bitraye hym; therfor he seide, Ye ben not alle clene. **12** And so aftir that he hadde waischun the feet of hem, he took hisе clothis; and whanne he was set to mete ayen, eft he seide to hem, Ye witen what Y haue don to you. **13** Ye clepen me maistir and lord, and ye seien wel; for Y am. **14** Therfor if Y, lord and maistir, haue waischun youre feet, and ye schulen waische oon another's feet; **15** for Y haue youn' ensaumple to you, that as I haue do to you, so do ye. **16** Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, the seruaunt is not grettire than his lord, nether an apostle is grettire than he that sente hym. **17** If ye witen these thingis, ye schulen be blessid, if ye doen hem. **18** Y seie not of 'alle you, Y woot whiche Y haue chosun; but that the scripture be fulfillid, He that etith my breed, schal reise his heele ayens me. **19** Treuli, Y seie to you bifor it be don, that whanne it is don, ye bileyue that Y am. **20** Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, he that takith whom euere Y schal sende, resseyueth me; and he that resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente me. **21** Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these thingis, he was troblid in spirit, and witnesside, and seide, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that oon of you schal bitraye me. **22** Therfor the disciplis lokiden togidere, doutynge of whom he seide.

23 And so oon of hisе disciplis was restyng in the bosum of Jhesu, whom Jhesu louede. **24** Therfor Symount Petre bikeneth to hym, 'and seith to hym, Who is it, of whom he seith? **25** And so whanne he hadde restid ayen on the brest of Jhesu, he seith to hym, Lord, who is it? **26** Jhesus answeride, He it is, to whom Y schal areche a sop of breed. And whanne he hadde wet breed, he yaf to Judas of Symount Scarioth. **27** And aftir the mussel, thanne Sathanas entride in to hym. And Jhesus seith to hym, That thing that thou doist, do thou swithe. **28** And noon of hem that saten at the mete wiste, wherto he seide to hym. **29** For summe gessiden, for Judas hadde pursis, that Jhesus hadde seid to hym, Bie thou tho thingis, that ben nedeful to vs to the feeste dai, or that he schulde yyue sum thing to nedli men. **30** Therfor whanne he hadde takun the mussel, he wenete out anoon; and it was nytt. **31** And whanne he was gon out, Jhesus seide, Now mannus sone is clarified, and God is clarified in hym. **32** If God is clarified in hym, God schal clarifie hym in hym silf, and anoon he schal clarifie hym. **33** Little sones, yit a litil Y am with you; ye schulen seke me, and, as Y seide to the Jewis, Whidur Y go, ye moun not come; and to you Y seie now. **34** Y yyue to you a newe maundement, that ye loue togidir, as Y louede you, 'and that ye loue togidir. **35** In this thing alle men schulen knowe, that ye ben my disciplis, if ye han loue togidere. **36** Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, whidur goist thou? Jhesus answeride, Whidur Y go, thou mayst not sue me now, but thou schalt sue afterward. **37** Petre seith to hym, Whi may Y not sue thee now? Y schal putte my liff for thee. **38** Jhesus answeride, Thou schalt putte thi liff for me? Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, the cok schal not crowe, til thou schalt denye me thries. And he seith to hisе disciplis.

14 Be not youre herte afraied, ne drede it; ye bileyen in God, and bileyue ye in me. **2** In the hous of my fadir ben many dwellyngis; if ony thing lesse, Y hadde seid to you, for Y go to make redi to you a place. **3** And if Y go, and make redi to you a place, eftsoones Y come, and Y schal take you to my silf, that where Y am, ye be. **4** And whidur Y go, ye witen, and ye witen the weie. **5** Thomas seith to hym, Lord, we witen not whidur thou goist, and hou moun we wite the weie? **6** Jhesus seith to hym, Y am weie, treuthe, and liff; no man cometh to the fadir, but bi me. **7** If ye hadden knowe me, sotheli ye hadden knowe also my fadir; and aftirward ye schulen knowe hym, and ye han seyn hym. **8** Filip seith to hym, Lord, schewe to vs the fadir, and it suffisith to vs. **9** Jhesus seith to hym, So long tyme Y am with you, and 'han ye not knownun me? Filip, he that seeth me, seeth also the fadir. Hou seist thou, schewe to vs the fadir? **10** Bileuest thou not, that Y am in the fadir, and the fadir is in me? The wordis that Y speke to you, Y speke not of my silf; but the fadir hym silf dwellynge in me, doith the werkis. **11** Bileue ye not, that Y am in the fadir, and the fadir is in me? **12** Ellis bileyue ye for thilke werkis. Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, if a man bileyeth in me, also he schal do the werkis that Y do; and he schal do grettire werkis than these, for Y go to the fadir. **13** And what euere thing ye axen the fadir in my name, Y schal do this thing, that the fadir be glorified in the sone. **14** If ye axen ony thing in my name, Y schal do it. **15** If ye louen me, kepe ye my comaundementis. **16** And Y schal preyte the fadir, and he schal yyue to you another coumfortour, to dwelle with you with outen ende, (*aīōn g165*) **17** the spirit of treuthe; which spirit the world may not take, for it seith hym not, nether knowith hym. But ye schulen knowe hym, for he schal dwelle with you, and he schal be in you. **18** Y schal not leeue you fadirles, Y schal come to you. **19** Yit a litil, and the world seeth not now me; but ye schulen se me, for Y lyue, and ye schulen lyue. **20** In that dai ye schulen knowe, that Y

am in my fadir, and ye in me, and Y in you. **21** He that hath my comaundementis, and kepit hem, he it is that loueth me; and he that loueth me, schal be loued of my fadir, and Y schal loue hym, and Y schal schewe to hym my silf. **22** Judas seith to hym, not he of Scarioth, Lord, what is don, that thou schalt schewe thi silf to vs, and not to the world? **23** Jhesus answerde, and seide `to hym, If ony man loueth me, he schal kepe my word; and my fadir schal loue hym, and we schulen come to hym, and we schulen dwelle with hym. **24** He that loueth me not, kepit not my wordis; and the word which ye han herd, is not myn, but the fadris, that sente me. **25** These thingis Y haue spokun to you, dwellynge among you; but thilke Hooli Goost, **26** the coumfortour, whom the fadir schal sende in my name, he schal teche you alle thingis, `and schal schewe to you alle thingis, what euere thingis Y schal seie to you. **27** Pees Y leeue to you, my pees Y yvye to you; not as the world yyueth, Y yvye to you; be not your herte affrayed, ne dredet it. **28** Ye han herd, that Y seide to you, Y go, and come to you. If ye loueden me, forsothe ye schulden haue ioye, for Y go to the fadir, for the fadir is grettere than Y. **29** And now Y haue seid to you, bifor that it be don, that whanne it is don, ye bileyen. **30** Now Y schal not speke many thingis with you; for the prince of this world cometh, and hath not in me ony thing. **31** But that the world knowe, that Y loue the fadir; and as the fadir yaf a comaundement to me, so Y do. `Rise ye, go we hennus.

15 Y am a very vyne, and my fadir is an erthe tilier. **2** Ech braunch in me that berith not fruyt, he schal take awey it; and ech that berith fruyt, he schal purge it, that it bere the more fruyt. **3** Now ye ben clene, for the word that Y haue spokun to you. **4** Dwelle ye in me, and Y in you; as a braunche may not make fruyt of it silf, but it dwelle in the vyne, so nether ye, but ye dwelle in me. **5** Y am a vyne, ye the braunchis. Who that dwelilit in me, and Y in hym, this berith myche fruyt, for with outer me ye moun no thing do. **6** If ony man dwelilit not in me, he schal be caste out as a braunche, and schal wexe drie; and thei schulen gadere hym, and thei schulen caste hym in to the fier, and he brenneth. **7** If ye dwellen in me, and my wordis dwelle in you, what euer thing ye wolen, ye schulen axe, and it schal be don to you. **8** In this thing my fadir is clarified, that ye bryngre forth ful myche fruyt, and that ye be maad my disciplis. **9** As my fadir louede me, Y haue loued you; dwelle ye in my loue. **10** If ye kepen my comaundementis, ye schulen dwelle in my loue; as Y haue kept the comaundementis of my fadir, and Y dwelle in his loue. **11** These thingis Y spak to you, that my ioye be in you, and youre ioye be fulfillid. **12** This is my comaundement, that ye loue togidere, as Y louede you. **13** No man hath more loue than this, that a man putte his liff for hisse freendis. **14** Ye ben my freendis if ye doen tho thingis, that Y comaunde to you. **15** Now Y schal not clepe you seruauntis, for the seruaunt woot not, what his lord schal do; but Y haue clepid you freendis, for alle thingis what euere Y herde of my fadir, Y haue maad knowun to you. **16** Ye han not chosun me, but Y cheess you; and Y haue put you, that ye go, and bryngre forth fruyt, and youre fruyt dwelle; that what euere thing ye axen the fadir in my name, he yvye to you. **17** These thingis Y comaunde to you, that ye loue togidere. **18** If the world hatith you, wite ye, that it hadde me in hate rather than you. **19** If ye hadden be of the world, the world schulde loue that thing that was his; but for ye ben not of the world, but Y cheess you fro the world, therfor the world hatith you. **20** Haue ye mynde of my word, which Y seide to you, The seruaunt is not grettere than his lord. If thei han pursued me, thei schulen pursue you also; if thei han kept my word, thei schulen kepe youre also. **21** But thei

schulen do to you alle these thingis for my name, for thei knownen not hym that sente me. **22** If Y hadde not comun, and hadde not spokun to hem, thei schulden not haue synne; but now thei haue noon excusacion of her synne. **23** He that hatith me, hatith also my fadir. **24** If Y hadde not doon werkis in hem, whiche noon other man dide, thei schulden not haue synne; but now both thei han seyn, and hatid me and my fadir. **25** But that the word be fulfillid, that is writun in her lawe, For thei hadden me in hate with outer cause. **26** But whanne the coumfortour schal come, which Y schal sende to you fro the fadir, a spirit of treuthe, which cometh of the fadir, he schal bere witnessyng of me; **27** and ye schulen bere witnessyng, for ye ben with me fro the bigynnyng.

16 These thingis Y haue spokun to you, that ye be not sclaudrid. **2** Thei schulen make you with outer the synagogis, but the our cometh, that ech man that sleeth you, deme that he doth seruyce to God. **3** And thei schulen do to you these thingis, for thei han not knowun the fadir, nether me. **4** But these thingis Y spak to you, that whanne the our `of hem schal come, ye haue mynde, that Y seide to you. **5** Y seide not to you these thingis fro the bigynnyng, for Y was with you. And now Y go to hym that sente me, and no man of you axith me, Whidur `thou goist? **6** but for Y haue spokun to you these thingis, heuynesse hath fulfillid youre herte. **7** But Y seide to you treuthe, it spedith to you, that Y go; for if Y go not forth, the coumfortour schal not come to you; but if Y go forth, Y schal sende hym to you. **8** And whanne he cometh, he schal repreue the world of synne, and of riytwisnesse, and of doom. **9** Of synne, for thei han not bileyed in me; **10** and of riytwisnesse, for Y go to the fadir, and now ye schulen not se me; **11** but of doom, for the prince of this world is now demed. **12** Yit Y haue many thingis for to seie to you, but ye moun not bere hem now. **13** But whanne thilke spirit of treuthe cometh, he schal teche you al trewthe; for he schal not speke of hym silf, but what euer thinges he schal here, he schal speke; and he schal telle to you tho thingis that ben to come. **14** He schal clarifie me, for of myne he schal take, and schal telle to you. **15** Alle thingis `whiche euer the fadir hath, ben myne; therfor Y seide to you, for of myne he schal take, and schal telle to you. **16** A litil, and thanne ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir. **17** Therfor summe of hisse disciplis seiden togidere, What is this thing that he seith to vs, A litil, and ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir? **18** Therfor thei seiden, What is this that he seith to vs, A litil? we witen not what he spekith. **19** And Jhesus knew, that thei wolden axe hym, and he seide to hem, Of this thing ye seken among you, for Y seide, A litil, and ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me. **20** Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that ye schulen mourne and wepe, but the world schal haue ioye; and ye schulen be soreful, but youre sorewe schal turne in to ioye. **21** A womanne whanne sche berith child, hath heuynesse, for hir tyme is comun; but whanne sche hath borun a sone, now sche thenkith not on the peyne, for ioye, for a man is borun in to the world. **22** And therfor ye han now sorew, but eftsoone Y schal se you, and youre herte schal haue iοie, and no man schal take fro you youre iοie. **23** And in that day ye schulen not axe me ony thing; treuli, treuli, `Y seie to you, if ye axen the fadir ony thing in my name, he schal yvye to you. **24** 'Til now ye axiden no thing in my name; `axe ye, and ye schulen take, that youre iοie be ful. **25** Y haue spokun to you these thingis in prouerbis; the our cometh, whanne now Y schal not speke to you in prouerbis, but opynli of my fadir Y schal telle to you. **26** In that dai ye schulen axe in my name; and Y seie not to you, that Y schal preye the fadir of you; **27** for the

fadir hym silf loueth you, for ye han loued me, and han bileued, that Y wente out fro God. **28** Y wente out fro the fadir, and Y cam in to the world; eftsoone Y leeue the world, and Y go to the fadir. **29** Hise discipulis seiden to hym, Lo! now thou spekist opynli, and thou seist no prouerbe. **30** Now we witen, that thou wost alle thingis; and it is not nede to thee, that any man axe thee. In this thing we bileuen, that thou wentist out fro God. **31** Jhesus answeride to hem, Now ye bileuen. **32** Lo! the our cometh, and now it cometh, that ye be disparplid, ech in to hise owne thingis, and that ye leeue me alone; and Y am not alone, for the fadir is with me. **33** These thingis Y haue spokun to you, that ye haue pees in me; in the world ye schulen haue diseise, but trust ye, Y haue ouercomun the world.

17 These thingis Jhesus spak, and whanne he hadde cast vp hise iyen in to heuene, he seide, Fadir, the our cometh, clarifie thi sone, that thi sone clarifie thee. **2** As thou hast youn to hym power on ech fleisch, that al thing that thou hast youn to hym, he yyue to hem euerlastyng liff. (*aiōnios g166*) **3** And this is euerlastyng liff, that thei knowe thee very God alone, and whom thou hast sent, Jhesu Crist. (*aiōnios g166*) **4** Y haue clarified thee on the erthe, Y haue endid the werk, that thou hast youn to me to do. **5** And now, fadir, clarifie thou me at thi silf, with the clerenesse that Y hadde at thee, bifor the world was maad. **6** Y haue schewid thi name to tho men, whiche thou hast youn to me of the world; thei weren thine, and thou hast youn hem to me, and thei han kept thi word. **7** And now thei han knownun, that alle thingis that thou hast youn to me, ben of thee. **8** For the wordis that thou hast youn to me, Y yaf to hem; and thei han takun, and han knownun verili, that Y wente out fro thee; and thei bileueden, that thou sentist me. **9** Y preie for hem, Y preye not for the world, but for hem that thou hast youn to me, for thei ben thine. **10** And alle my thingis ben thine, and thi thingis ben myne; and Y am clarified in hem. **11** And now Y am not in the world, and these ben in the world, and Y come to thee. Hooli fadir, kepe hem in thi name, whiche thou yauest to me, that thei ben oon, as we ben. **12** While Y was with hem, Y kepte hem in thi name; thilke that thou yauest to me, Y kepte, and noon of hem perischide, but the sone of perdicoun, that the scripture be fulfillid. **13** But now Y come to thee, and Y speke these thingis in the world, that thei haue my ioie fulfillid in hem silf. **14** Y yaf to hem thi word, and the world hadde hem in hate; for thei ben not of the world, as Y am not of the world. **15** Y preye not, that thou take hem awei fro the world, but that thou kepe hem fro yuel. **16** They ben not of the world, as Y am not of the world. **17** Halewe thou hem in treuth; thi word is treuthe. **18** As thou sentist me in to the world, also Y sente hem in to the world. **19** And Y halewe my silf for hem, that also thei ben halewid in treuthe. **20** And Y preye not oneli for hem, but also for hem that schulden bileue in to me bi the word of hem; **21** that all ben oon, as thou, fadir, in me, and Y in thee, that also thei in vs be oon; that the world bileue, that thou hast sent me. **22** And Y haue youn to hem the clerenesse, that thou hast youn to me, that thei ben oon, **23** as we ben oon; Y in hem, and thou in me, that thei be endid in to oon; and that the world knowe, that thou sentist me, and hast loued hem, as thou hast loued also me. **24** Fadir, thei whiche thou yauest to me, Y wole that where Y am, that thei be with me, that thei see my clerenesse, that thou hast youn to me; for thou louedist me bifor the makynge of the world. **25** Fadir, rytfulti the world knew thee not, but Y knew thee, and these knewen, that thou sentist me. **26** And Y haue maad thi name knowun to hem, and schal make knowun; that the loue bi which thou `hast loued me, be in hem, and Y in hem.

18 Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these thingis, he wente out with hise discipulis ouer the strand of Cedron, where was a yerd, in to which he entride, and hise discipulis. **2** And Judas, that bitrayede hym, knew the place, for ofte Jhesus cam thidur with hise discipulis. **3** Therfor whanne Judas hadde takun a cumpany of knyttis, and mynystris of the bischopis and of the Fariseis, he cam thidur with lanternys, and brondis, and armeris. **4** And so Jhesus witynge alle thingis that weren to come on hym, wente forth, and seide to hem, Whom seken ye? **5** Thei answeriden to hym, Jhesu of Nazareth. Jhesus seith to hem, Y am. And Judas that bitraiede hym, stood with hem. **6** And whanne he seide to hem, Y am, thei wenten abak, and fallen doun on the erthe. **7** And eft he axide hem, Whom seken ye? And thei seiden, Jhesu of Nazareth. **8** He answeride to hem, Y seide to you, that Y am; therfor if ye seken me, suffre ye these to go awel. **9** That the word which he seide schulde be fulfillid, For Y loste not ony of hem, whiche thou `hast youn to me. **10** Therfor Symount Petre hadde a swerd, and droit it out, and smoot the seruaunt of the bischop, and kittide of his riyt eer. And the name of the seruaunt was Malcus. **11** Therfor Jhesus seide to Petre, Putte thou thi swerd in to thi schetche; wolt thou not, that Y drynke the cuppe, that my fadir yaf to me? **12** Therfor the cumpeny of knyttis, and the tribune, and the mynystris of the Jewis, token Jhesu, and bounden hym, **13** and ledden hym first to Annas; for he was fadir of Caifas wif, that was bischop of that yeer. **14** And it was Caifas, that yaf counsel to the Jewis, that it spedith, that o man die for the puple. **15** But Symount Petre suede Jhesu, and another disciple; and thilke disciple was knownun to the bischop. And he entride with Jhesu, in to the halle of the bischop; **16** but Petre stood at the dore with outforth. Therfor `the tother disciple, that was knownun to the bischop, wente out, and seide to the woman that kepte the dore, and brouyte in Petre. **17** And the damysel, kepere of the dore, seide to Petre, Whether thou art also of this manrys discipulis? He seide, Y am not. **18** And the seruantis and mynystris stoden at the coolis, for it was coold, and thei warmyden hem; and Petre was with hem, stondyne and warmyng hym. **19** And the bischop axide Jhesu of hise discipulis, and of his tecchyng. **20** Jhesus answerde to hym, Y haue spokun opynli to the world; Y tauyte euermore in the synagoge, and in the temple, whider alle the Jewis camen togidere, and in hiddlis Y spak no thing. **21** What axist thou me? axe hem that herden, what Y haue spokun to hem; lo! thei witen, what thingis Y haue seid. **22** Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, oon of the mynystris stondyne niy, yaf a buffat to Jhesu, and seide, Answerist thou so to the bischop? **23** Jhesus answeride to hym, If Y haue spokun yuel, bere thou witnessyng of yuel; but if Y seide wel, whi smytist thou me? **24** And Annas sente hym boundun to Caifas, the bischop. **25** And Symount Petre stood, and warmyde him; and thei seiden to hym, Whether also thou art his disciple? He denyeede, and seide, Y am not. **26** Oon of the bischops seruantis, cosyn of hym, whos eere Petre kitte of, seide, Say Y thei not in the yerd with hym? **27** And Petre eftsoone denyeede, and anoon the cok crew. **28** Thanne thei ledden Jhesu to Cayfas, in to the moot halle; and it was eerli, and thei entriden not in to the moot halle, that thei schulden not be defoulid, but that thei schulden ete pask. **29** Therfor Pilat wente out with outforth to hem, and seide, What accusyng bryngye ye ayens this man? **30** Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, If this were not a mysdoere, we hadden not bitakun hym to thee. **31** Thanne Pilat seith to hem, Take ye hym, and deme ye him, after youre lawe. And the Jewis seiden to hym, It is not leueful to vs to sle ony man; **32** that the word of Jhesu schulde be fulfillid, whiche he seide, signifiyng bi what deth he schulde die. **33** Therfor eftsoone Pilat entride in

to the moot halle, and clepide Jhesu, and seide to hym, Art thou kyng of Jewis? **34** Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, Seist thou this thing of thi silf, ether othere han seid to thee of me? **35** Pilat answerde, Whether Y am a Jewe? Thi folc and bischops bitoken thee to me; what hast thou don? **36** Jhesus answerde, My kingdom is not of this world; if my kingdom were of this world, my mynistris schulden stryue, that Y schulde not be takun to the Jewis; but now my kingdom is not here. **37** And so Pilat seide to hym, Thanne `thou art a king. Jhesus answerde, Thou seist, that Y am a king. To this thing Y am borun, and to this Y `am comun in to the world, to bere witnessing to treuthe. Eche that is of treuthe, herith my vois. **38** Pilat seith to hym, What is treuthe? And whanne he hadde seid this thing, eft he wente out to the Jewis, and seide to hem, Y fynde no cause in hym. **39** But it is a custom to you, that Y delyuere oon to you in pask; therfor wole ye that Y delyuere to you the kyng of Jewis? **40** Alle crierden eftsoone, and seiden, Not this, but Baraban. And Barabas was a theef.

19 Therfor Pilat took thanne Jhesu, and scourgide. **2** And knytiſt writhen a coroun of thornes, and setten on his heed, and diden aboue hym a cloth of purpur, **3** and camen to him, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. And thei yauen to him buffatis. **4** Eftsoone Pilat wente out, and seide to hem, Lo! Y bryngē hym out to you, that ye knowe, that Y fynde no cause in him. **5** And so Jhesus wente out, berynge a coroun of thornes, and a cloth of purpur. And he seith to hem, Lo! the man. **6** But whanne the bischopis and mynistris hadden seyn hym, thei crierden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. Pilat seith to hem, Take ye hym, and crucifie ye, for Y fynde no cause in hym. **7** The Jewis answeriden to hym. We han a lawe, and bi the lawe he owwith to die, for he made hym Goddis sone. **8** Therfor whanne Pilat hadde herd this word, he dredde the more. **9** And he wente in to the moot halle eftsoone, and seide to Jhesu, Of whennus art thou? But Jhesus yaf noon answer to him. **10** Pilat seith to him, Spekist thou not to me? Woost thou not, that Y haue power to crucifie thee, and Y haue power to delyuere thee? **11** Jhesus answerde, Thou schuldist not haue ony power ayens me, but it were youn to thee from aboue; therfor he that bitook me to thee, hath the more synne. **12** Fro that tyme Pilat souyte to delyuere hym; but the Jewis crierden, and seiden, If thou delyuerist this man, thou art not the emperoris freend; for ech man that makith hym silf king, ayen seith the emperor. **13** And Pilat, whanne he hadde herd these wordis, ledde Jhesu forth, and sat for domesman in a place, that is seid Licostratos, but in Ebrea Golgatha. **14** And it was pask eue, as it were the sixte our. And he seith to the Jewis, Lo! youre king. **15** But thei crierden, and seiden, Take awei, take awei; crucifie him. Pilat seith to hem, Schal I crucifie youre king? The bischops answeriden, We han no king but the emperor. **16** And thanne Pilat bitook him to hem, that he schulde be crucified. And thei token Jhesu, and ledden him out. **17** And he bar to hym silf a cros, and wente out in to that place, that is seid of Caluarie, in Ebrea Golgatha; **18** where thei crucifieden him, and othere tweyne with him, oon on this side and oon on that side, and Jhesus in the myddil. **19** And Pilat wroot a title, and sette on the cros; and it was writun, Jhesu of Nazareth, king of Jewis. **20** Therfor manye of the Jewis redden this title, for the place where Jhesus was crucified, was niy the citee, and it was writun in Ebrea, Greek, and Latyn. **21** Therfor the bischops of the Jewis seiden to Pilat, Nyle thou write kyng of Jewis, but for he seide, Y am king of Jewis. **22** Pilat answerde, That that Y haue writun, Y haue writun. **23** Therfor the knytiſt whanne thei hadden crucified hym, token hisse clothis, and maden foure partis, to ech knynt a part, and a

coot. And the coot was without seem, and wouun al aboute. **24** Therfor thei seiden togidre, Kitte we not it, but caste we lot, whos it is; that the scripture be fulfillid, seiyinge. Thei partiden my clothis to hem, and on my cloth thei casten lot. And the knytiſt diden these thingis. **25** But bisidis the cros of Jhesu stoden his modir, and the sistir of his modir, Marie Cleofe, and Marie Maudeleyne. **26** Therfor whanne Jhesu hadde seyn his modir, and the disciple stondynge, whom he louyde, he seith to hisse modir, Womman, lo thi sone. **27** Aftyrward he seith to the disciple, Lo! thi modir. And fro that our the disciple took him in to his modir. **28** Aftyrward Jhesus witynge, that now alle thingis ben endid, that the scripture were fulfillid, he seith, Y thriste. **29** And a vessel was set ful of vynegre. And thei `leiden in isope aboue the sponge ful of vynegre, and putten to his mouth. **30** Therfor whanne Jhesus hadde `takun the vynegre, he seid, It is endid. And `whanne his heed was bowid doun, `he yaf vp the goost. **31** Therfor it was the pask eue, that the bodies schulden not abide on the cros in the sabat, for that was a greet sabat dai, the Jewis preiden Pilat, that the hipis of hem schulden be brokun, and thei takun awei. **32** Therfor knytiſt camen, and thei braken the thies of the firste, and of the tothere, that was crucified with hym. **33** But whanne thei weren comun to Jhesu, as thei sayn him deed thanne, thei braken not hisse thies; **34** but oon of the knytiſt openyd his side with a spere, and anoon blood and watir wenten out. **35** And he that saiy, bare witnessyng, and his witnessing is trewe; and he woot that he seith trewe thingis, that ye bileyue. **36** And these thingis weren don, that the scripture schulde be fulfillid, Ye schulen not breake a boon of hym. **37** And eftsoone another scripture seith, Thei schulen se in whom thei piyten thorow. **38** But after these thingis Joseph of Armathi preyede Pilat, that he schulde take awei the bodi of Jhesu, for that he was a disciple of Jhesu, but priui for drede of the Jewis. And Pilat suffride. And so he cam, and took awei the bodi of Jhesu. **39** And Nychodeme cam also, that hadde come to hym first bi nytt, and brouyte a meddlyng of myrre and aloes, as it were an hundrid pound. **40** And thei token the bodi of Jhesu, and boundun it in lyunun clothis with swete smellynge oynementis, as it is custom to Jewis for to birie. **41** And in the place where he was crucified, was a yerd, and in the yerd a newe graue, in which yit no man was leid. **42** Therfor there thei putten Jhesu, for the vigilioe of Jewis feeste, for the sepulcre was niy.

20 And in o dai of the wouke Marie Maudeleyne cam eerli to the graue, whanne it was yit derk. And sche say the stoon moued awei fro the graue. **2** Therfor sche ran, and cam to Symount Petre, and to another disciple, whom Jhesus louede, and seith to hem, Thei han takun the Lord fro the graue, and we witen not, where thei han leid hym. **3** Therfor Petre wente out, and thilke other disciple, and thei camen to the graue. **4** And thei tweyne runnen togidre, and thilke othere disciple ran bifor Petre, and cam first to the graue. **5** And whanne he stoupide, he sai the schetis lyngē, nethelē he entride not. **6** Therfor Symount Petre cam sunye hym, and he entride in to the graue, and he say the schetis leid, **7** and the sudarie that was on his heed, not leid with the schetis, but bi it silf wlappid in to a place. **8** Therfor thanne thilke disciple that cam first to the graue, entride, and sai, and bileyuede. **9** For thei knewen not yit the scripture, that it behoefte him to rise ayen fro deth. **10** Therfor the disciplis wenten eftsoone to hem silf. **11** But Marie stood at the graue with outforth wepyng. And the while sche wepte, sche bowide hir, and bihelde forth in to the graue. **12** And sche sai twai aungels sittinge in white, oon at the heed and oon at the feet, where the bodi of Jhesu was leid. **13** And thei seien to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? Sche seide to hem, For thei han

take awei my lord, and Y woot not, where thei han leid him. **14** Whanne sche hadde seid these thingis, sche turnede bacward, and sai Jhesus stondinge, and wiste not that it was Jhesu. **15** Jhesus seith to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? whom sekist thou? She gessynghe that he was a gardynere, seith to him, Sire, if thou hast takun him vp, seie to me, where thou hast leid him, and Y schal take hym awei. **16** Jhesus seith to hir, Marie. Sche `turnede, and seith to hym, Rabony, that is to seie, Maister. **17** Jhesus seith to hir, Nyle thou touche me, for Y haue not yit stied to my fadir; but go to my britheren, and seie to hem, Y stie to my fadir and to youre fadir, to my God and to youre God. **18** Marie Maudeleyne cam, tellinge to the disciplis, That Y sai the Lord, and these thingis he seide to me. **19** Therfor whanne it was eue in that dai, oon of the sabatis, and the yatis weren schit, where the disciplis weren gaderid, for dredre of the Jewis, Jhesus cam, and stood in the myddil of the disciplis, and he seith to hem, Pees to you. **20** And whanne he hadde seid this, he schewide to hem hondis and side; therfor the disciplis ioeden, for the Lord was seyn. **21** And he seith to hem eft, Pees to you; as the fadir sente me, Y sende you. **22** Whanne he had seid this, he blewe on hem, and seide, Take ye the Hooli Goost; **23** whos synnes ye foryyuen, tho ben foryouun to hem; and whos ye withholden, tho ben withholdun. **24** But Thomas, oon of the twelue, that is seid Didimus, was not with hem, whanne Jhesus cam. **25** Therfor the othere disciplis seiden, We han seyn the Lord. And he seide to hem, But Y se in hise hondis the fitchinge of the nailis, and putte my fyngur in to the places of the nailis, and putte myn hond in to his side, Y schal not bileeue. **26** And after eyete daies eftsoone hise disciplis weren with ynne, and Thomas with hem. Jhesus cam, while the yatis weren schit, and stood in the myddil, and seide, Pees to you. **27** Afterward he seith to Thomas, Putte in here thi fyngur, and se myn hondis, and putte hidur thin hond, and putte in to my side, and nyle thou be vnbileueful, but faithful. **28** Thomas answeride, and seide to him, My Lord and my God. **29** Jhesus seith to him, Thomas, for thou hast seyn me, thou bileeuest; blessid ben thei, that seyn not, and han bileeued. **30** And Jhesus dide many othere signes in the siyt of hise disciplis, whiche ben not writun in this book. **31** But these ben writun, that ye bileeue, that Jhesus 'is Crist, the sone of God, and that ye bileeuyng haue lijf in his name.

21 Afterward Jhesus eftsoone schewide hym to hise disciplis, at the see of Tiberias. **2** And he schewide him thus. There weren togidere Symount Petre, and Thomas, that is seid Didimus, and Nathanael, that was of the Cane of Galilee, and the sones of Zebedee, and tweyne othere of hise disciplis. **3** Symount Petre seith to hem, Y go to fische. Thei seyn to hym, And we comen with thee. And `thei wenten out, `and wenten in to a boot. And in that niyt thei token no thing. **4** But whanne the morewe was comun, Jhesus stood in the brenke; netheles the disciplis knewen not, that it was Jhesus. **5** Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Children, whethir ye han ony souping thing? Thei answeriden to hym, Nay. He seide to hem, **6** Putte ye the nett in to the riyt half of the rowing, and ye schulen fynde. And thei puttiden the nett; and thanne thei miyten not drawe it for multitude of fischis. **7** Therfor thilke disciple, whom Jhesus louede, seide to Petre, It is the Lord. Symount Petre, whanne he hadde herd that it is the Lord, gerte hym with a coote, for he was nakid, and wente in to the see. **8** But the othere disciplis camen bi boot, for thei weren not fer fro the lond, but as a two hundred cubitis, drawinge the nett of fischis. **9** And as thei camen doun in to the lond, thei sayn coolis lyng, and a fisch leid on, and breed. **10** Jhesus seith to hem, Bringe ye of the fyschis, whiche ye han takun now. **11** Symount Petre wente vp, and drowy the nett in

to the lond, ful of grete fischis, an hundrid fifti and thre; and whanne thei weren so manye, the nett was not brokun. **12** Jhesus seith to hem, Come ye, etc ye. And no man of hem that saten at the mete, durste axe hym, Who art thou, witinge that it is the Lord. **13** And Jhesus cam, and took breed, an yaf to hem, and fisch also. **14** Now this thriddle tyme Jhesus was schewid to hise disciplis, whanne he hadde risun ayen fro deth. **15** And whanne thei hadde etun, Jhesus seith to Symount Petre, Symount of Joon, louest thou me more than these? He seith to him, Yhe, Lord, thou woost that Y loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede thou my lambren. **16** Eft he seith to hym, Symount of Joon, louest thou me? He seith to him, Yhe, Lord, thou woost that Y loue thee. He seith to him, Fede thou my lambren. **17** He seith to him the thriddle tyme, Symount of Joon, louest thou me? Petre was heuy, for he seith to hym the thriddle tyme, Louest thou me, and he seith to him, Lord, thou knowist alle thingis; thou woost that Y loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede my scheep. **18** Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, whanne thou were yongere, thou girdidist thee, and wandridist where thou woldist; but whanne thou schalt waxe eldere, thou schalt holde forth thin hondis, and another schal girde thee, and schal lede thee whidur thou wolt not. **19** He seide this thing, signynghe bi what deth he schulde glorifie God. And whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he seith to hym, Sue thou me. **20** Petre turnede, and say thilke disciple suyng, whom Jhesus louede, which also restid in the soper on his brest, and he seide to hym, Lord, who is it, that schal bitraie thee? **21** Therfor whanne Petre hadde seyn this, he seith to Jhesus, Lord, but what this? **22** Jhesus seith to him, So I wole that he dwelle til that Y come, what to thee? sue thou me. **23** Therfor this word wente out among the britheren, that thilke disciple dieth not. And Jhesus seide not to hym, that he dieth not, but, So Y wole that he dwelle til Y come, what to thee? **24** This is thilke disciple, that berith witnessyng of these thingis, and wroot hem; and we witen, that his witnessyng is trewe. **25** And ther ben also manye othere thingis that Jhesus dide, whiche if thei ben writun bi ech bi hym silf, Y deme that the world hym silf schal not take tho bookis, that ben to be writun.

Acts

1 Theofle, first Y made a sermoun of alle thingis, that Jhesu bigan to do and to teche, 2 in to the daie of his ascenciou, in which he comaundide bi the Hooli Goost to hisse apostlis, whiche he hadde chosun; 3 to whiche he schewide hym silf `alyue aftir his passioun, by many argumentis, apperinge to hem fourti daies, and spekinge of the rewme of God. 4 And he ete with hem, and comaundide, that thei schulden not departe fro Jerusalem, but abide the biheest of the fadir, which ye herden, he seide, bi my mouth; 5 for Joon baptiside in watir, but ye schulen be baptisid in the Hooli Goost, aftir these fewe daies. 6 Therfor thei that weren come to gidere, axiden hym, and seiden, Lord, whether in this time thou schalt restore the kingdom of Israel? 7 And he seide to hem, It is not youre to knowe the tymes ether momentis, whiche the fadir hath put in his power; 8 but ye schulen take the vertu of the Hooli Goost comyng fro aboue in to you, and ye schulen be my witnessis in Jerusalem, and in al Judee, and Samarie, and to the vtmoste of the erthe. 9 And whanne he had seid these thingis, in her siyt he was lift vp, and a cloude resseyuede him fro her iyen. 10 And whanne thei biheelden hym goyng in to heuene, lo! twei men stoden bisidis hem in white clothing, and seiden, 11 Men of Galile, what stonden ye biholdinge in to heuene? This Jhesu, which is takun vp fro you in to heuene, schal come, as ye seyn hym goyng in to heuene. 12 Thanne thei turneden ayen to Jerusalem, fro the hille that is clepid the hille of Olyuete, which is bisidis Jerusalem an halidaies iourney. 13 And whanne thei weren entrid in to the hous, where thei dwelilden, thei weneten vp in to the soler, Petir and Joon, James and Andreu, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matheu, James of Alpheu, and Symount Zelotes, and Judas of James. 14 Alle these weren lastingly contynuyng with o wille in preier, with wymmen, and Marie, the moder of Jhesu, and with hise britheren. 15 In tho daies Petre roos vp in the myddil of the britheren, and seide; and ther was a company of men togidere, almost an hundred and twenti; 16 Britheren, it bihoueth that the scripture be fillid, whiche the Hooli Goost bifore seide bi the mouth of Dauith, of Judas that was ledere of hem that token Jhesu; 17 and was noumbred among vs, and gat a part of this seruyce. 18 And this Judas hadde a feeld of the hire of wickidnesse, and he was hangid, and to-brast the myddil, and alle hise entrailes weren sched abroad. 19 And it was maad knownun to alle men that dwelten in Jerusalem, so that the ilke feeld was clepid Acheldemak in the langage of hem, that is, the feeld of blood. 20 And it is wrtit in the book of Salmes, The abitacion of hem be maad desert, and be ther noon that dwelle in it, and an other take his bishopriche. 21 Therfor it bihoueth of these men, that ben gaderid togidere with vs in al the tyme, in which the Lord Jhesu entride, and wente out among vs, 22 and bigan fro the baptym of Joon til in to the dai in which he was takun vp fro vs, that oon of these be maad a witnesse of his resurrecciou with vs. 23 And thei ordeynedan tweyn, Joseph, that was clepid Barsabas, that was named Just, and Mathie. 24 And thei preieden, and seiden, Thou, Lord, that knowist the hertis of alle men, schewe whom thou hast chosun of these tweyne, 25 that oon take the place of this seruyce and apostleched, of which Judas trespasside, that he schulde go in to his place. 26 And thei yauen lottis to hem, and the lot felde on Mathie; and he was noumbred with enleuen apostlis.

2 And whanne the daies of Pentecost weren fillid, alle the discipulis waren togidre in the same place. 2 And sodeynli ther was

maad a sown fro heuene, as of a greet wynde comyng, and it fillide al the hous where thei saten. 3 And diuerse tungis as fier apperiden to hem, and it sat on ech of hem. 4 And alle weren fillid with the Hooli Goost, and thei bigunnen to speke diuerse langagis, as the Hooli Goost yaf to hem for to speke. 5 And ther weren in Jerusalem dwellinge Jewis, religiouse men, of ech nacioun that is vndur heuene. 6 And whanne this vois was maad, the multitude cam togidere, and thei weren astonyed in thouyt, for ech man herde hem spekinge in his langage. 7 And alle weren astonyed, and wondriden, and seiden togidere, Whether not alle these that speken ben men of Galyle, 8 and hou herden we ech man his langage in which we ben borun? 9 Parthi, and Medi, and Elamyte, and thei that dwellen at Mesopotami, Judee, and Capodosie, and Ponte, 10 and Asie, Frigie, and Pamfilie, Egyp, and the parties of Libie, that is aboue Sirenen, and `comelingis Romayns, and Jewis, 11 and proselitis, men of Crete, and of Arabie, we han herd hem spekyng in oure langagis the grete thingis of God. 12 And alle weren astonyed, and wondriden, and seiden togidere, What wole this thing be? 13 And othere scorneden, and seiden, For these men ben ful of must. 14 But Petre stood with the enleuen, and reiside vp his vois, and spak to hem, Ye Jewis, and alle that dwellen at Jerusalem, be this knowun to you, and with eris perseyye ye my wordis. 15 For not as ye wenun, these ben dronkun, whanne it is the thridde our of the dai; 16 but this it is, that was seid bi the prophete Johel, 17 And it schal be in the laste daies, the Lord seith, Y schal helde out my spirit on ech fleisch; and youre sones and youre douytris schulen prophesie, and youre yonge men schulen se viusouns, and youre eldris schulen dreme sweuenes. 18 And on my seruaunts and myn handmaidens in tho daies Y schal schede out of my spirit, and thei schulen prophecie. 19 And Y schal yyue grete wondris in heuene aboue, and signes in erthe bynethe, blood, and fier, and heete of smoke. 20 The sunne schal be turned in to derknessis, and the moone in to blood, bifor that the greet and the opyn dai of the Lord come. 21 And it schal be, ech man which euere schal clepe to help the name of the Lord, schal be saaf. 22 Ye men of Israel, here ye these wordis. Jhesu of Nazareth, a man preued of God bifor you bi vertues, and wondris, and tokenes, which God dide bi hym in the myddil of you, 23 as ye witen, ye turmentiden, and killiden hym bi the hoondis of wyckid men, bi counseil determyned and bitakun bi the forknowyng of God. 24 Whom God reiside, whanne sorewis of helle weren vnboundun, bi that that it was impossible that he were holdun of it. 25 For Dauid seith of hym, Y saiy afer the Lord bifore me euermore, for he is on my rythalff, that Y be not mouyd. 26 For this thing myn herte ioiede, and my tunge made ful out ioye, and more ouere my fleisch schal reste in hope. 27 For thou schalt not leue my soule in helle, nether thou schalt yiuue thin hooli to se corrupcioun. (*Hadēs g86*) 28 Thou hast maad knownun to me the weies of lijf, thou schalt fille me in myrthe with thi face. 29 Britheren, be it leueful boldli to seie to you of the patriarch Dauid, for he is dead and biried, and his sepulcre is among vs in to this dai. 30 Therfore whanne he was a prophete, and wiste, that with a greet ooth God hadde sworn to hym, that of the fruyt of his leende schulde oon sitte on his seete, 31 he seyng afer spak of the resurrecciou of Crist, for nether he was left in helle, nether his fleisch saiy corrupcioun. (*Hadēs g86*) 32 God reiside this Jhesu, to whom we alle ben witnessis. 33 Therfor he was enhaunsid bi the rythoond of God, and thorouy the biheest of the Hooli Goost that he took of the fadir, he schedide out this spirit, that ye seen and heren. 34 For Dauid stiede not in to heuene; but he seith, The Lord seide to my Lord, 35 Sitte thou on my ryt half, til Y putte thin enemyes a stool of thi feet. 36 Therfor moost certeynli

wite al the hous of Israel, that God made hym bothe Lord and Crist, this Jhesu, whom ye crucefieden. 37 Whanne thei herden these thingis, thei weren compunct in herte; and thei seiden to Petre and othere apostlis, Britheren, what schulen we do? 38 And Petre seide to hem, Do ye penaunce, and eche of you be baptisid in the name of Jhesu Crist, in to remissioune of youre synnes; and ye schulen take the yife of the Hooli Goost. 39 For the biheest is to you, and to youre sones, and to alle that ben fer, which euer oure Lord God hath clepid. 40 Also with othere wordis ful many he witnesside to hem, and monestide hem, and seide, Be ye sauyd fro this schrewid generacioun. 41 Thanne thei that resseyueden his word weren baptisid, and in that dai soulis weren encreesid, abouthe thousinde; 42 and weren lastyng stabli in the teching of the apostlis, and in comynyng of the breking of breed, in preieris. 43 And drede was maad to ech man. And many wondris and signes weren don bi the apostlis in Jerusalem, and greet drede was in alle. 44 And alle that bileueden weren togidre, and hadden alle thingis comyn. 45 Thei selden possessiouns and catel, and departiden the thingis to alle men, as it was nede to ech. 46 And ech dai thei dwelliden stabli with o wille in the temple, and braken breed abouthe housis, and token mete with ful out ioye and symplenesse of herte, 47 and herieden togidre God, and hadden grace to al the folk. And the Lord encreside hem that weren maad saaf, ech dai in to the same thing.

3 And Petre and Joon wenten vp in to the temple, at the nyntye our of preying. 2 And a man that was lame fro the wombe of his modir, was borun, and was leid ech dai at the yate of the temple, that is seid feir, to axe almes of men that entriden in to the temple. 3 This, whanne he say Petre and Joon bigynnunge to entre in to the temple, preyede that he schulde take almes. 4 And Petre with Joon bihelde on hym, and seide, Biholde thou in to vs. 5 And he bihelde in to hem, and hopide, that he schulde take sumwhat of hem. 6 But Petre seide, Y haue nether siluer ne gold; but that that Y haue, Y yiue to thee. In the name of Jhesu Crist of Nazareth, rise thou vp, and go. 7 And he took hym bi the rythoond, and heuede hym vp; and anon hise leggis and hise feet weren sowdid togidere; 8 and he lippide, and stood, and wandrde. And he entride with hem in to the temple, and wandrde, and lippide, and heriede God. 9 And al the puple sai hym walkinge, and heriyng God. 10 And thei knewen hym, that he it was that sat at almes at the feire yate of the temple. And thei weren fillid with wondryng, and stonyng, in that thing that byfelde to hym. 11 But whanne thei sien Petre and Joon, al the puple ran to hem at the porche that was clepid of Salomon, and wondriden greetli. 12 And Petre siy, and answeride to the puple, Men of Israel, what wondren ye in this thing? ether what biholden ye vs, as by oure vertue ethir power we maden this man for to walke? 13 God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob, God of oure fadris, hath glorified his sonne Jhesu, whom ye bitraiden, and denyeden bifor the face of Pilat, whanne he demede hym to be delyuered. 14 But ye denyeden the hooli and the rytful, and axiden a mansleer to be youn to you. 15 And ye slowen the maker of lif, whom God reiside fro deth, of whom we ben witnessis. 16 And in the feith of his name he hath confermyd this man, whom ye seen and knownen; the name of hym, and the feith that is bi him, yaf to this man ful heelthe in the siyt of alle you. 17 And now, britheren, Y woot that bi vnwityng ye diden, as also youre princis. 18 But God that bifor telde bi the mouth of alle profetis, that his Crist schulde suffre, hath fillid so. 19 Therfor be ye repentaunt, and be ye conuertid, that youre synnes be don awei, that whanne the tynes of refreshing schulen come from the siyt of

the Lord, 20 and he schal sende thilke Jhesu Crist, that is now prechid to you. 21 Whom it bihoueth heuene to resseyue, in to the tymes of restitucion of alle thingis, which the Lord spak bi the mouth of hise hooli prophetis fro the world. (aiōn g165) 22 For Moises seide, For the Lord youre God schal reise to you a profete, of youre britheren; as me, ye schulen here hym bi alle thingis, what euer he schal speke to you. 23 And it schal be, that every man that schal not here the ilke profete, schal be distried fro the puple. 24 And alle prophetis fro Samuel and afterward, that spaken, telden these daies. 25 But ye ben the sones of prophetis, and of the testament, that God ordeynede to oure fadris, and seide to Abraham, In thi seed alle the meynes of erthe schulen be blessid. 26 God reiside his sonne first to you, and sente hym blesyng you, that ech man conuerte hym from his wickidnesse.

4 And while thei spaken to the puple, the preestis and magistratis of the temple, and the Saduceis camen vpon hem, and soreweden, 2 that thei tauyten the puple, and telden in Jhesu the ayenrysing fro deth. 3 And thei leiden hondis on hem, and puttiden hem in to warde in to the morewe; for it was thanne euentid. 4 But manye of hem that hadden herd the word, bileueden; and the noumbre of men was maad fyue thousyndis. 5 And amorewe it was don, that the princis of hem, and eldre men and scribis weren gadirid in Jerusalem; 6 and Annas, prince of preestis, and Caifas, and Joon, and Alisaundre, and hou mane euere weren of the kynde of preestis. 7 And thei settiden hem in the myddil, and axiden, In what vertue, ether in what name, han ye don this thing? 8 Thanne Petre was fillid with the Hooli Goost, and seide to hem, Ye pryncis of the puple, and ye eldre men, here ye. 9 If we to dai be demyd in the good dede of a sijk man, in whom this man is maad saaf, 10 be it knowun to you alle, and to al the puple of Israel, that in the name of Jhesu Crist of Nazareth, whom ye crucifieden, whom God reiside fro deth, in this this man stondith hool bifor you. 11 This is the stoon, which was repreued of you bildinge, which is maad in to the heed of the corner; 12 and heelthe is not in ony othir. For nether other name vndur heuene is youn to men, in which it bihoueth vs to be maad saaf. 13 And thei siyen the stidfastnesse of Petre and of Joon, for it was foundun that thei weren men vrlettrid, and lewid men, and thei wondriden, and knewen hem that thei weren with Jhesu. 14 And thei siyen the man that was helid, stondinge with hem, and thei myyten no thing ayenseie. 15 But thei comaundiden hem to go forth with out the counsel. And thei spaken togidere, 16 and seiden, What schulen we do to these men? for the signe is maad knowun bi hem to alle men, that dwellen at Jerusalem; it is opyn, and we moun not denye. 17 But that it be no more pupplischid in to the puple, manasse we to hem, that thei speke no more in this name to ony men. 18 And thei clepiden hem, and denounisiden to hem, that on no maner thei schulden speke, nether teche, in the name of Jhesu. 19 But Petre and Joon answeriden, and seiden to hem, If it be rytful in the siyt of God to here you rather than God, deme ye. 20 For we moten nedis speke tho thingis, that we han sayn and herd. 21 And thei manassiden, and leften hem, and foundun not hou thei schulden punische hem, for the puple; for alle men clarifielen that thing that was don in that that was bifalle. 22 For the man was more than of fourty yeer, in which this signe of heelthe was maad. 23 And whanne thei weren delyuerid, thei camen to her fellowis, and telden to hem, hou grete thingis the princis of preestis and the eldre men hadden seid to hem. 24 And whanne thei herden, with oon herte thei reiseden vois to the Lord, and seiden, Lord, thou that madist heuene and erthe, see, and alle thingis that ben in hem, which

seidist bi the Hooli Goost, **25** bi the mouth of oure fadir Daud, thi child, Whi hethen men gnastiden with teeth togidre, and the puplis thouyten veyn thingis? **26** Kyngis of the erthe stoden ny, and princis camen togidre `in to oon, ayens the Lord, and ayens his Crist. **27** For verili Eroude and Pounce Pilat, with hethene men, and puplis of Israel, camen togidre in this citee ayens thin hooli child Jhesu, **28** whom thou anoyntidist, to do the thingis, that thin hoond and thi counsel demydien to be don. **29** And now, Lord, biholde in to the thretyngis of hem, and graunte to thi seruauntis to speke thi word with al trist, **30** in that thing that thou holde forth thin hond, that heelthis and signes and wondris be maad bi the name of thin hooli sone Jhesu. **31** And whanne thei hadden preyed, the place was moued, in which thei weren gaderid; and alle weren fillid with the Hooli Goost, and spaknen the word of God with trist. **32** And of al the multitude of men bileuyng was oon herte and oon wille; nether ony man seide ony thingis of tho thingis that he weldide to be his owne, but alle thingis weren comyn to hem. **33** And with greet vertu the apostlis yeldiden witnessyng of the ayenrysing of Jhesu Crist oure Lord, and greet grace was in alle hem. **34** For nether ony nedie man was among hem, for how maneue wereu weren possessouris of feeldis, ether of housis, thei seilden, and brouyten the pris of tho thingis that thei seilden, **35** and leiden bifor the feet of the apostlis. And it was departid to ech, as it was nede to ech. **36** Forsothe Joseph, that was named Barsabas of apostlis, that is to seie, the sone of coumfort, of the lynage of Leuy, **37** a man of Cipre, whanne he hadde a feeld, selde it, and brouyten the prijs, and leide it bifor the feet of apostlis.

5 But a man, Anany bi name, with Safira, his wiif, **2** selde a feeld, and defrauidise of the prijs of the feeld; and his wiif was witinge. And he brouyten a part, and leide bifor the feet of the apostlis. **3** And Petre seide to hym, Anany, whi hath Sathanas temptid thin herte, that thou lye to the Hooli Goost, and to defraude of the prijs of the feeld? **4** Whethir it vnseld was not thin; and whanne it was sold, it was in thi power? Whi hast thou put this thing in thin herte? Thou hast not lied to men, but to God. **5** Anany herde these wordis, and felde doun, and was deed. And greet drede was maad on alle that herden. **6** And yonge men risen, and mouyden hym awei, and baren hym out, and brieden. **7** And ther was maad as a space of the ouris, and his wiif knewe not that thing that was don, and entride. **8** And Petre answerde to hir, Womman, seie to me, whether ye seelden the feeld for so mych? And sche seide, Yhe, for so mych. **9** And Petre seide to hir, What bifelde to you, to tempte the spirit of the Lord? Lo! the feet of hem that han brieden thin hosebonde ben at the dore, and thei schulen bere thee out. **10** Anoon sche felde doun at hise feet, and diede. And the yonge men entriden, and founden hir deed, and thei baren hir out, and brieden to hir hosebonde. **11** And greet drede was maad in al the chirche, and in to alle that herden these thingis. **12** And bi the hoondis of the apostlis signes and many wondris weren maad in the puple. And alle weren of oon accord in the porche of Salomon. **13** But no man of othere durste ioyne hymself with hem, but the puple magnyfiede hem. **14** And the multitude of men and of wymmen bileuyng in the Lord was more encreessid, **15** so that thei brouyten out sike men in to stretis, and leiden in litle beddis and couchis, that whanne Petre cam, nameli the schadew of hym schulde schadewe ech of hem, and thei schulden be deluyerid fro her sykness. **16** And the multitude of citees niy to Jerusalem ran, bryngyng sijk men, and that weren truelid of vnclene spiritis, whiche alle weren heelid. **17** But the prince of preestis roos vp, and alle that weren with hym, that is the eresye of Saduceis, and weren fillid with enuye; **18**

and leiden hondis on the apostlis, and puttiden hem in the comyn warde. **19** But the aungel of the Lord openyde bi nyty the yatis of the prisoun, and ledde hem out, and seide, Go ye, **20** and stonde ye, and speke in the temple to the puple alle the wordis of this lijf. **21** Whom whanne thei hadden herd, thei entriden eerli in to the temple, and tautyen. And the prince of preestis cam, and thei that weren with him, and clepiden togidre the counsel, and alle the eldred men of the children of Israel; and senten to the prisoun, that thei schulden be brouyt forth. **22** And whanne the mynistris camen, founden hem not, and for the prisoun was openyd, thei turneden ayen, **23** and teelden, and seiden, We founden the prisoun schit with al diligence, and the keperis stondyng at the yatis; but we opned, and founden no man ther ynne. **24** And as the maiestratis of the temple, and the princis of preestis herden these wordis, thei doutiden of hem, what was don. **25** But a man cam, and teelde to hem, For lo! the men whiche ye han put in to prisoun, ben in the temple, and stonden, and tecchen the puple. **26** Thanne the magistrat wente with the mynistris, and brouyten hem with out violence; for thei dredden the puple, lest thei schulden be stonyd. **27** And whanne thei hadden brouyt hem, thei settiden hem in the counsel; and the princes of preestis axiden hem, **28** and seiden, In comaundement we comaundiden you, that ye schulden not teche in this name, and lo! ye han fillid Jerusalem with youre teching, and ye wolen bringe on vs the blood of this man. **29** And Petre answerde, and the apostlis, and seiden, It bihoueth to obeie to God, more than to men. **30** God of oure fadir reiside Jhesu, whom ye slowen, hangyng in a tre. **31** God enhaunsid with his rythond this prince and sauour, that penaunce were yvyue to Israel, and remyssioun of synnes. **32** And we ben witnessis of these wordis, and the Hooli Goost, whom God yaf to alle obeischinge to him. **33** Whanne thei herden these thingis, thei weren turmentid, and thouyten to sle hem. **34** But a man roos in the counsel, a Farise, Gamaliel bi name, a doctour of the lawe, a worshipful man to al the puple, and comaundide the men to be put without forth for a while. **35** And he seide to hem, Ye men of Israel, take tent to you silf on these men, what ye schulen do. **36** For before these daies Teodas, that seide hym silf to be sum man, to whom a noumbre of men consentiden, aboute foure hundrid; which was slain, and alle that bileduen to hym, weren disparrlit, and brouyt to nouyt. **37** Aftr this, Judas of Galilee was in the daies of professiouen, and turnyde awei the puple aftr hym; and alle hou maneue euere consentiden to hym, weren scattered, and he perischede. **38** And now therfor Y seie to you, departe ye fro these men, and suffre ye hem; for if this counsel ether werk is of men, it schal be vndon; **39** but if it is of God, ye moun not vndo hem, lest peraueniente ye be foundun to repugne God. **40** And thei consentiden to him; and thei clepiden togidre the apostlis, and denounsiiden to hem, that weren betun, that thei schulden no more speke in the name of Jhesu, and thei leten hem go. **41** And thei wenten ioyninge fro the siyt of the counsel, that thei weren had worthi to suffre dispisyng for the name of Jhesu. **42** But ech dai thei ceessiden not in the temple, and aboute housis, to teche and to preche Jhesu Crist.

6 But in the daies, whanne the noumbre of disciplis encreesside, the Grekis grutchiden ayens the Ebrows, for that her widewis weren dispisid in euery daies mynstryng. **2** And the twelue clepiden togidre the multitude of disciplis, and seiden, It is not rytful, that we leeuen the word of God, and mynstryen to boordis. **3** Therfor, britheren, biholde ye men of you of good fame, ful of the Hooli Goost and of wisdom, whiche we schulen ordeyne on this werk; **4** for we schulen be bisi to preier, and preche the word

of God. 5 And the word pleside bifor al the multitude; and thei chesiden Styuen, a man ful of feith and of the Hooli Goost, and Filip, and Procore, and Nycaenor, and Tymon, and Parmanam, and Nicol, a comelyng, a man of Antioche. 6 Thei ordeyneden these bifor the siyt of apostlis, and thei preyeden, and leiden hoondis on hem. 7 And the word of the Lord wexide, and the noubre of the disciplis in Jerusalem was myche multiplied; also myche company of preestis obeiede to the feith. 8 And Steuen, ful of grace and of strengthe, made wondris and grete signes in the puple. 9 But summe rysen of the synagoge, that was clepid of Libertyns, and Cirenensis, and of men of Alisaundre, and of hem that weren of Cilice and of Asie, and disputiden with Steuene. 10 And thei miyten not withstonde the wisdom and the spirit, that spak. 11 Thanne thei priueli senten men, that schulden seie, that thei herden hym seiynge wordis of blasfemye ayens Moyses and God. 12 And so thei moueden togidere the puple, and the eldre men, and the scribis; and thei rannen togidre, and token hym, and brouyten in to the counsel. 13 And thei ordeyneden false witnessis, that seiden, This man ceessith not to speke wordis ayens the hooli place, and the lawe. 14 For we herden hym seiynge, That this Jhesus of Nazareth schal destrye this place, and schal chaunge the tradicions, whiche Moyses bitook to us. 15 And alle men that seten in the counsel bihelden hym, and sayn his face as the face of an aungel.

7 And the pryncipe of prestis seide to Steuene, Whethir these thingis han hem so? 2 Which seide, Britheren and fadris, here ye. God of glorie apperide to oure fadir Abraham, whanne he was in Mesopotamie, bifor that he dwelte in Carram, and seide to hym, 3 Go out of thi loond, and of thi kynrede, and come in to the loond, which Y schal schewe to thee. 4 Thanne he wente out of the loond of Caldeis, and dwelte in Carram. And fro thens aftir that his fader was deed, he translatide him in to this loond, in which ye dwellen now. 5 And he yaf not to hym eritage in it, nethir a paas of a foot, but he bihiyte to yyue hym it in to possessioun, and to his seed aftir hym, whanne he hadde not a sone. 6 And God spak to hym, That his seed schal be comling in an alien lond, and thei schulen make hem suget to seruage, and schulen yuel trete hem, foure hundrid yeris and thritt; 7 and Y schal iuge the folk, to which thei schulen serue, seith the Lord. And after these thingis thei schulen go out, and thei schulen serue to me in this place. 8 And he yaf to hym the testament of circumcisoun; and so he gendride Ysaac, and circumcidide hym in the eijt dai. And Isaac gendride Jacob, and Jacob gendride the twelue patriarchis. 9 And the patriarchis hadden enuye to Joseph, and selden hym in to Egipt. 10 And God was with hym, and delyuerede hym of alle hise tribulaciouns, and yaf to hym grace and wisdom in the siyt of Farao, king of Egipt. And he ordeynede hym soureyn on Egipt, and on al his hous. 11 And hungr cam in to al Egipt, and Canaan, and greet tribulacioun; and oure fadris founden not mete. 12 But whanne Jacob hadde herd, that whete was in Egipt, he sente oure fadris first. 13 And in the secounde tyme Joseph was knowun of hise britheren, and his kyn was maad knowun to Farao. 14 And Joseph sente, and clepide Jacob, his fadir, and al his kynrede, seuenti and fyue men. 15 And Jacob cam doun in to Egipt, and was deed, he and oure fadris; 16 and thei weren translaid in to Sichen, and weren leid in the sepulcre, that Abraham bouyted bi prijs of siluer of the sones of Emor, the sone of Sichen. 17 And whanne the tyme of biheeste cam niy, which God hadde knoulechid to Abraham, the puple waxede, and multiplieide in Egipt, 18 til another kyng roos in Egipt, which knewe not Joseph. 19 This bigilide oure kyn, and turmentide oure fadris, that thei schulden

putte awey her yonge children, for thei schulden not lyue. 20 In the same tyme Moyses was borun, and he was louyd of God; and he was norischid thre monethis in the hous of his fadir. 21 And whanne he was put out in the flood, the douter of Farao took hym vp, and nurischide hym in to his sone. 22 And Moyses was lerned in al the wisdom of Egipcians, and he was mytti in his wordis and werkis. 23 But whanne the tyme of fourti yeer was fillid to hym, it roos vp in to his herte, that he schulde visite hise britheren, the sones of Israel. 24 And whanne he say a man suffringe wronge, he vengide hym, and dide veniaunce for hym that suffride the wronge, and he killide the Egipcian. 25 For he gesside that his britheren schulden vndurstonde, that God schulde yyue to hem helthe bi the hoond of hym; but thei vndurstoden not. 26 For in the dai suyng he apperide to hem chidinge, and he accordide hem in pees, and seide, Men, ye ben britheren; whi noyen ye ech other? 27 But he that dide the wronge to his neiybore, puttide hym away, and seide, Who ordeynede thee prince and domesman on vs? 28 Whethir thou wolt sle me, as yistirdai thou killidist the Egipcian? 29 And in this word Moyses flei, and was maad a comingel in the loond of Madian, where he bigat twei sones. 30 And whanne he hadde fillid fourti yeer, an aungel apperide to hym in fier of flawme of a buysch, in desert of the mount of Syna. 31 And Moyses siy, and wondride on the siyt. And whanne he neiyede to biholde, the vois of the Lord was maad to hym, 32 and seide, Y am God of youre fadris, God of Abraham, God of Ysaac, God of Jacob. Moyses was maad tremblyng, and durste not biholde. 33 But God seide to hym, Do of the schoon of thi feet, for the place in which thou stondist is hooli erthe. 34 Y seiynge say the turmentyng of my puple that is in Egipt, and Y herde the mornyng of hem, and Y cam doun to delyuerere hem. And now come thou, and Y schal sende thee in to Egipt. 35 This Moyses whom thei denyeden, seiynge, Who ordeynede thee prince and domesman on vs? God sente this prince and ayenbiere, with the hoond of the aungel, that apperide to hym in the busch. 36 This Moyses ledde hem out, and dide wondris and signes in the loond of Egipt, and in the reed see, and in desert fourti yeeris. 37 This is Moises, that seide to the sones of Israel, God schal reise to you a profete of youre bretheren, as me ye schulen here him. 38 This it is, that was in the chirche in wildernes, with the aungel that spak to hym in the mount of Syna, and with oure fadris; which took words of lif to yyue to vs. 39 To whom oure fadris wolden not obeie, but puttiden hym awei, and weren turned awei in hertis in to Egipt, 40 seiynge to Aaron, Make thou to vs goddis, that schulen go before vs; for to this Moyses that ledde vs out of the lond of Egipt, we witen not what is don to hym. 41 And thei maden a calf in tho daies, and offriden a sacrifice to the mawmet; and thei weren glad in the werkis of her hondis. 42 And God turnede, and bitook hem to serue to the knyythod of heuene, as it is writun in the book of profetis, Whether ye, hous of Israel, offriden to me slain sacrificis, ether sacrificis, fourti yeris in desert? 43 And ye han take the tabernacle of Moloc, and the sterre of youre god Renfam, figuris that ye han maad to worshipe hem; and Y schal translate you in to Babiloyn. 44 The tabernacle of witnessing was with oure fadris in desert, as God dispiside to hem, and spak to Moyses, that he schulde make it aftir the fourme that he say. 45 Which also oure fadris token with Jhesu, and brouyten in to the possessioun of hethene men, whiche God puttide awey fro the face of oure fadris, til in to the daies of Dauid, 46 that fonde grace anentis God, and axide that he schulde fynde a tabernacle to God of Jacob. 47 But Salomon bildeide the hous to hym. 48 But the hiy God dwellith not in thingis maad bi hoond, 49 as he seith bi the profete, Heuene is a seete to me, and the erthe is the stool of my feit; what hous schulen ye bilde to me,

seith the Lord, ether what place is of my restyng? **50** Whether my hoond made not alle these thingis? **51** With hard nol, and vncircumcidid hertis and eris ye withstoden eueremore the Hooli Goost; and as youre fadris, so ye. **52** Whom of the profetis han not youre fadris pursued, and han slayn hem that bifor telden of the comyng of the rytyful man, whos traitouris and mansleeris ye weren now? **53** Whiche token the lawe in ordynaunce of aungels, and han not kept it. **54** And thei herden these thingis, and weren dyuersli turmentid in her hertis, and gremmed with teeth on hym. **55** But whanne Steuene was ful of the Hooli Goost, he bihelde in to heuene, and say the glorie of God, and Jhesu stondinge on the rythalf of the vertu of God. **56** And he seide, Lo! Y se heuenes openyd, and manns sone stondyne on the rythalf of the vertu of God. **57** And thei crieden with a greet vois, and stoppiden her eris, and maden with o wille an assaunt in to hym. **58** And thei brouyten hym out of the citee, and stonyden. And the witnessid iden of her clothis, bisidis the feet of a yong man, that was clepid Saule. **59** And thei stonyden Steuene, that clepide God to help, seyngne, Lord Jhesus, resseyue my spirit. **60** And he knelide, and crieide with a greet vois, and seide, Lord, sette not to hem this synne. And whanne he hadde seid this thing, he diede.

8 But Saul was consentyng to his deth. And greet persecucion was maad that dai in the chirche, that was in Jerusalem. And alle men weren scattered bi the cuntrees of Judee and Samarie, outakun the apostlis. **2** But good men biriden Steuene, and maden greet mornynge on hym. **3** But Saul greetli distroyede the chirche, and entryde bi housis, and drove men and wymmen, and bitook hem in to prisoun. **4** And thei that weren scaterid, passiden forth, prechynge the word of God. **5** And Filip cam doun in to a citee of Samarie, and prechide to hem Crist. **6** And the puple yaf tent to thes thingis that weren seid of Filip, with o wille herynge and seyngne the signes that he dide. **7** For manye of hem that hadden vnclene spirits, crierden with a greet vois, and wenten out. **8** And manye sijk in the palsi, and crokide, weren heelid. **9** Therfor greet ioye was maad in that citee. But there was a man in that citee, whos name was Symount, a witche, that hadde disseyued the folc of Samarie, seyngne, that him silf was sum greet man. **10** Whom alle herkeneden, fro the leest to the moost, and seiden, This is the vertu of God, which is clepid greet. **11** And thei leueden hym, for long tyme he hadde maddid hem with his witche craftis. **12** But whanne thei hadden bileued to Filip, 'that prechide of the kingdom of God, men and wymmen waren baptisid in the name of Jhesu Crist. **13** And thanne also Symount him silf bileued; and whanne he was baptisid, he drouy to Filip; and he sai also that signes and grete vertues weren don, he was astonyed, and wondride. **14** But whanne the apostlis that weren at Jerusalem, hadden herd that Samarie hadde resseyued the word of God, thei senten to hem Petre and Joon. **15** And whanne thei camen, thei preieden for hem, that thei schulden resseyue the Hooli Goost; **16** for he cam not yit in to ony of hem, but thei weren baptisid oonli in the name of the Lord Jhesu. **17** Thanne thei leiden hoondis on hem, and thei resseyueden the Hooli Goost. **18** And whanne Symount hadde seyn, that the Hooli Goost was youn bi leying on of the hoondis of the apostlis, and he proferide to hem money, and seide, **19** Yye ye also to me this power, that whom euere Y schal leye on myn hoondis, that he resseyue the Hooli Goost. **20** But Petir seide to hym, Thi money be with thee into perdiccion, for thou gessidist the yite of God schulde be had for monei. **21** Ther is no part, ne sort to thee, in this word, for thin herte is not rytyful bifor God. **22** Therfor do thou penaunce for this wickidnesse of thee, and preie God, if

perauenture this thouyt of thin herte be foryouun to thee. **23** For Y se that thou art in the gall of bitternesse and in the boond of wickidnesse. **24** And Symount answeride, and seide, Preie ye for me to the Lord, that no thing of these thingis that ye han seid, com on me. **25** And thei witnessiden, and spoken the word of the Lord, and yeden ayen to Jerusalem, and prechiden to many cuntrees of Samaritans. **26** And an aungel of the Lord spak to Filip, and seide, Ryse thou, and go ayens the south, to the weie that goith doun fro Jerusalem in to Gasa; this is desert. **27** And he roos, and wente forth. And lo! a man of Ethiopie, a myti man seruaunt, a yelding of Candace, the queen of Ethiopiens, which was on alle her richessis, cam to worshipe in Jerusalem. **28** And he turnede ayen, sittinge on his chare, and redinge Isaie, the profete. **29** And the spirit seide to Filip, Neiye thou, and ioyne thee to this chare. **30** And Filip ran to, and herde hym redyngne Ysaie, the prophete. And he seide, Gessist thou, whether thou vndirstondist, what thingis thou redist? **31** And he seide, How may Y, if no man schewe to me? And he preiede Filip, that he schulde come vp, and sitte with hym. **32** And the place of the scripture that he redde, was this, As a scheep he was led to sleying, and as a lamb bifor a man that scherith him is doumb with out vois, so he openyd not his mouth. **33** In mekenesse his dom was takun vp; who schal telle out the generacioun of hym? For his liff schal be takun awei fro the erthe. **34** And the gelding answeride to Filip, and seide, Y biseche thee, of 'what profete seith he this thing? of him silf, ethir of ony othere? **35** And Filip openyd his mouth, and bigan at this scripture, and prechide to him Jhesu. **36** And the while thei wenten bi the weie, thei camen to a water. And the gelding seide, Lo! watir; who forbedith me to be baptisid? **37** And Filip seide, If thou bileeuest of al the herte, it is leueful. And he answeride, and seide, Y bileeue that Jhesu Crist is the sone of God. **38** And he comaundide the chare to stonde stille. And thei wenten doun bothe into the watir, Filip and the gelding, and Filip baptiside hym. **39** And whanne thei weren come vp of the watir, the spirit of the Lord rauyschide Filip, and the gelding say hym no more. **40** And Filip was foundun in Azotus; and he passide forth, and prechide to alle citees, til he cam to Cesarie.

9 But Saul, yit a blower of manassis and of betingis ayens the discipulis of the Lord, **2** cam to the prince of preestis, and axide of hym lettris in to Damask, to the synagogis; that if he fond ony men and wymmen of this liff, he schulde lede hem boundun to Jerusalem. **3** And whanne he made his journey, it bifelde, that he cam ny to Damask. And sudenli a lyt from heuene schoon aboute hym; **4** and he fallide to the erthe, and herde a vois seyngne to hym, Saul, Saul, what pursuest thou me? **5** And he seide, Who art thou, Lord? And he seide, Y am Jhesu of Nazareth, whom thou pursuest. It is hard to thee, to kike ayens the pricke. **6** And he tremblide, and wondride, and seide, Lord, what wolst thou that Y do? **7** And the Lord seide to hym, Rise vp, and entre in to the citee, and it schal be seide to thee, what it bishoueth thee to do. And the men that wenten with hym, stoden astonyed; for thei herden a vois, but thei sien no man. **8** And Saul roos fro the earth; and whanne hise iyen weren opened, he say no thing. And thei drowen hym bi the hondis, and ledden hym in to Damask. **9** And he was thre daies not seyng; and he eete not, nether drank. **10** And a disciple, Ananye bi name, was at Damask. And the Lord seide to hym in 'a visioun, Ananye. And he seide, Lo! **11** Y, Lord. And the Lord seide to hym, Rise thou, and go in to a streeete that is clepid Rectus; and seke, in the hous of Judas, Saul bi name of Tharse. For lo! he preieth; and he say a man, **12** Ananye bi name, entringe and leiyngne on hym hoondis, that he resseyue siyt. **13** And Ananye answerde,

Lord, Y haue herd of many of this man, how greete yuelis he dide to thi seyntis in Jerusalem; **14** and this hath power of the princis of preestis, to bynde alle men that clepen thi name to helpe. **15** And the Lord seide to hym, Go thou, for this is to me a vessel of chesing, that he bere my name before hethene men, and kingis, and tofore the sones of Israel. **16** For Y schal schewe to hym, how grete thingis it bishoueth hym to suffre for my name. **17** And Ananye wente, and entride in to the hous; and leide on hym his hondis, and seide, Saul brothir, the Lord Jhesu sente me, that apperide to thee in the weie, in which thou camest, that thou se, and be fulfillid with the Hooli Goost. **18** And anoon as the scalis felden fro hise iyen, he resseyuede siyt. And he roos, and was baptisid. **19** And whanne he hadde takun mete, he was comfertid. And he was bi sum daies with the disciplis, that weren at Damask. **20** And anoon he entride in to the synagogis, and prechide the Lord Jhesu, for this is the sone of God. **21** And alle men that herden hym, wondriden, and seiden, Whether this is not he that impugned in Jerusalem hem that clepiden to help this name? and hidir he cam for this thing, that he schulde leede hem boundun to the princis of preestis? **22** But Saul myche more wexede strong, and confoundide the Jewis that dwelilden at Damask, and affermyde that this is Crist. **23** And whanne manye daies weren fillid, Jewis maden a counsel, that thei schulden sle hym. **24** And the aspies of hem weren maad knowun to Saul. And thei kepten the yatis dai and niyt, that thei schulden sle him. **25** But hise disciplis token hym bi nytt, and delyuereden hym, and leeten hym doun in a leep bi the wal. **26** And whanne he cam in to Jerusalem, he assaiede to ioyne hym to the disciplis; and alle dredden hym, and leueden not that he was a disciple. **27** But Barnabas took, and ledde hym to the apostolis, and telde to hem, how in the weie he hadde seyn the Lord, and that he spak to hym, and hou in Damask he dide tristili in the name of Jhesu. **28** And he was with hem, and entride, and yede out in Jerusalem, and dide tristili in the name of Jhesu. **29** And he spak with hethene men, and disputide with Grekis. And thei souyten to sle hym. **30** Which thing whanne thei britheren hadden knowe, thei ledden hym bi nytt to Cesarie, and leeten hym go to Tarsis. **31** And the chirche bi al Judee, and Galilee, and Samarie, hadde pees, and was edefied, and walkide in the drede of the Lord, and was fillid with comfert of the Hooli Goost. **32** And it bifelde, that Petre, the while he passide aboue alle, cam to the hooli men that dwelilden at Lidle. **33** And he foond a man, Eneas bi name, that fro eytte yeer he hadde leie in bed; and he was sijk in palsy. **34** And Petre seide to hym, Eneas, the Lord Jhesu Crist heele thee; rise thou, and araye thee. And anoon he roos. **35** And alle men that dwelten at Lidle, and at Sarone, saien hym, whiche weren conuertid to the Lord. **36** And in Joppe was a discipless, whos name was Tabita, that is to seie, Dorcas. This was ful of good werkis and almesdedis, that sche dide. **37** And it bifelde in tho daies, that sche was sijk, and diede. And whanne thei hadden waischun hir, thei leiden hir in a soler. **38** And for Lidda was nyg Joppe, the disciplis herden that Petre was thereynne, and senten twei men to hym, and preieden, That thou tarie not to come to vs. **39** And Petre roos vp, and cam with hem. And whanne he was comun, thei ledden hym in to the soler. And alle widewis stoden aboue hym, wepynge, and schewyng cootis and clothis, which Dorcas made to hem. **40** And whanne alle men weren put with out forth, Petre knelide, and preiede. And he turnede to the bodi, and seide, Tabita, rise thou. And sche openyde hir iyen, and whanne sche siy Petre, sche sat vp ayen. **41** And he took hir bi the hond, and reiside hir. And whanne he hadde clepid the hooli men and widewis, he assignede hir alyue. **42** And it was maad knowun bi al Joppe; and many bileueden in the Lord. **43**

And it was maad, that many daies he dwellide in Joppe, at oon Symount, a curiour.

10 A man was in Cesarie, Cornelie bi name, a centurien of the cumpayne of knytiis, that is seid of Italie; **2** a religious man, and dredinge the Lord, with al hismeye; doyng many almessis to the puple, and preyng the Lord euer more. **3** This say in a visioun opinli, as in the nyntre oure of the dai, an aungel of God entringe in to hym, and seiynge to hym, Cornelie. **4** And he bishelde hym, and was a dred, and seide, Who art thou, Lord? And he seide to hym, Thi preieris and thin almesdedis han stied vp in to mynde, in the sijt of the Lord. **5** And now sende thou men in to Joppe, and clepe oon Symount, that is named Petre. **6** This is herborid at a man Symount, curiour, whos hous is bisidis the see. This schal seie to thee, what it bishoueth thee to do. **7** And whanne the aungel that spak to hym, was gon awei, he clepide twei men of his hous, and a knytyt that dredde the Lord, whiche weren at his bidding. **8** And whanne he hadde told hem alle these thingis, he sente hem in to Joppe. **9** And on the dai suyng, while thei maden iournei, and neiyeden to the citee, Petre wente vp in to the hiest place of the hous to preie, aboue the sixte our. **10** And whanne he was hungrid, he wolde haue ete. But while thei maden redi, a rausching of spirit felde on hym; **11** and he say heuene openyd, and a vessel comyng doun, as a greet scheet with foure corneris, to be lette doun fro heuene in to erthe, **12** in which weren alle foure footid beestis, and crepinge of the erthe, and volatilis of heuene. **13** And a vois was maad to hym, Rise thou, Petre, and sle, and ete. **14** And Petre seide, Lord, forbede, for Y never ete ony comun thing and vncle. **15** And eft the secounde tym the vois was maad to him, That thing that God hath clensid, seye thou not vncle. **16** And this thing was don bi thries; and anoon the vessel was resseyued ayen. **17** And while that Petre douteid with ynne hym silf, what the visioun was that he say, lo! the men, that weren sent fro Corneli, souyten the hous of Symount, and stoden at the yate. **18** And whanne thei hadden clepid, thei axiden if Symount, that is named Petre, hadde there herbore. **19** And while Petre thouyte on the visioun, the spirit seide to hym, Lo! thre men seken thee. **20** Therfor ryse thou, and go doun, and go with hem, and doute thou no thing, for Y sente hem. **21** And Petre cam doun to the men, and seide, Lo! Y am, whom ye seken; what is the cause, for which ye ben come? **22** And thei seiden, Cornelie, the centurien, a iust man, and dredinge God, and hath good witnessyng of alle the folc of Jewis, took aunswere of an hooli aungel, to clepe thee in to his hous, and to here wordis of thee. **23** Therfor he ledde hem inne, and resseyuede in herbore; and that nytt thei dwelilden with hym. And in the dai suyng he roos, and wente forth with hem; and sum of the britheren folewiden hym fro Joppe, that thei be witnessis to Petre. **24** And the other dai he entride in to Cesarie. And Cornelie aboode hem, with hise cousyns, and necessarie frendis, that weren clepid togidere. **25** And it was don, whanne Petre was come ynne, Cornelie cam metynge hym, and felle doun at hise feet, and worschipide him. **26** But Petre reiside hym, and seide, Aryse thou, also Y my silf am a man, as thou. **27** And he spak with hym, and wente in, and foonde many that weren come togidere. **28** And he seide to hem, Ye witen, how abhomynable it is to a Jewe, to be ioyned ether to come to an alien; but God scheweide to me, that no man seye a man comyn, ethir vncle. **29** For which thing Y cam, whanne Y was clepid, with out douting. Therfor Y axe you, for what cause han ye clepid me? **30** And Cornelie seide, To dai foure daies in to this our, Y was preyng and fastyng in the nyntre our in myn hous. And lo! a man stood bifore me in a whijt cloth, and

seide, **31** Cornelie, thi preier is herd, and thin almesdedis ben in mynde in the siyt of God. **32** Therfor sende thou in to Joppe, and clepe Symount, that is named Petre; this is herborid in the hous of Symount coriour, bisidis the see. This, whanne he schal come, schal speke to thee. **33** Therfor anonoo Y sente to thee, and thou didist wel in comyng to vs. "Now therfor we alle ben present in thi siyt, to here the wordis, what euer ben comaundid to thee of the Lord. **34** And Petre openyde his mouth, and seide, In trewthe Y haue foundun, that God is no acceptor of persoones; **35** but in eche folk he that dredith God, and worshith rytwisnesse, is accept to hym. **36** God sente a word to the children of Israel, schewinge pees bi Jhesu Crist; this is Lord of alle thingis. **37** Ye witen the word that is maad thorou al Judee, and bigan at Galile, aftir the baptym that Joon prechide, Jhesu of Nazareth; **38** hou God ayoyn tide hym with the Hooli Goost, and vertu; which passide forth in doyngel wel, and heelynge alle men oppresid of the deuel, for God was with hym. **39** And we ben witnessis of alle thingis, whiche he dide in the cuntrie of Jewis, and of Jerusalem; whom thei slowen, hangyng in a tre. **40** And God reiside this in the thridde dai, and yaf hym to be maad knownun, **41** not to al puple, but to witnessis bifor ordeyned of God; to vs that eeten and drunken with hym, after that he roos ayen fro deth. **42** And he comaundide to vs to preche to the puple, and to witnesse, that he it is, that is ordeyned of God domesman of the quyk and of deede. **43** To this alle prophetis beren witnessing, that alle men that bileyuen in hym, schulen resseyue remyssoun of synnes bi his name. **44** And yit while that Petre spak these wordis, the Hooli Goost felde on alle that herden the word. **45** And the feithful men of circumcisoun, that camen with Petre, wondriden, that also in to nacionis the grace of the Hooli Goost is scheit out. **46** For thei herden hem spekyng in langagis, and magnyfyng God. **47** Thanne Petre answeride, Whether ony man may forbide watir, that these ben not baptisid, that han also resseyued the Hooli Goost as we? **48** And he comaundide hem to be baptisid in the name of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Thanne thei preieden hym, that he schulde dwelle with hem sum daies.

11 And the apostlis, and the britheren that weren in Judee, herden that also hethene men resseyueden the word of God, and thei glorifieden God. **2** But whanne Petre cam to Jerusalem, thei that weren of circumcisoun, disputiden ayens hym, **3** and seiden, Whi entridist thou to men that han prepucie, and hast eete with hem? **4** And Petre bigan, and expownde to hem bi ordre, **5** and seide, Y was in the citee of Joppe, and preiede, and Y sai in rauysching of my mynde a visioun, that a vessel cam doun, as a greet scheete with fourie cordis, and was sent doun fro heuene; and it cam to me. **6** In to which Y lokinge biheld, and sai fourie footid beestis of the erthe, and beestis, and crepyng beestis, and volatils of heuene. **7** And Y herde also a vois that seide to me, Petre, rise thou, and sle, and eete. **8** But Y seide, Nay, Lord; for comyn thing ether vnclene entride neuer in to my mouth. **9** And the vois answeride the secounde tym fro heuene, That thing that God hath clensiid, seie thou not vnclene. **10** And this was don bi thries, and alle thingis weren resseyued ayen in to heuene. **11** And lo! thre men anonoo stoden in the hous, in which Y was; and thei weren sent fro Cesarie to me. **12** And the spirit seide to me, that Y schulde go with hem, and doute no thing. Yhe, and these sixe britheren camen with me, and we entriden in to the hous of the man. **13** And he telde to vs, how he say an aungel in his hous, stondinge and seiynge to hym, Sende thou in to Joppe, and clepe Symount, that is named Petre, which schal speke to thee wordis, **14** in whiche thou schalt be saaf, and al thin hous. **15** And whanne

Y hadde bigunnun to speke, the Hooli Goost felle on hem, as in to vs in the bigynnyng. **16** And Y bithouyte on the word of the Lord, as he seide, For Joon baptiside in watir, but ye schulen be baptisid in the Hooli Goost. **17** Therfor if God yaf to hem the same grace, as to vs that bileyueden in the Lord Jhesu Crist, who was Y, that myte forbeede the Lord, that he yyue not the Hooli Goost to hem that bileyueden in the name of Jhesu Crist? **18** Whanne these thingis weren herd, thei helden pees, and glorifieden God, and seiden, Therfor also to hethene men God hath youun penaunce to lifj. **19** And thei that weren scaterid of the tribulacoun that was maad vndir Steuene, walkiden forth to Fenyce, and to Cipre, and to Antioche, and spaken the word to no man, but to Jewis alone. **20** But sum of hem weren men of Cipre, and of Cirenem; whiche whanne thei hadden entride in to Antioche, thei spoken to the Grekis, and prechiden the Lord Jhesu. **21** And the hond of the Lord was with hem, and myche noumbe of men bileyuynge was conuertid to the Lord. **22** And the word cam to the eris of the chirche, that was at Jerusalem, on these thingis; and thei senten Barnabas to Antioche. **23** And whanne he was come, and sy the grace of the Lord, he ioyede, and monestide alle men to dwelle in the Lord in purpos of herte; **24** for he was a good man, and ful of the Hooli Goost, and of feith. And myche puple was encresid to the Lord. **25** And he wente forth to Tharsis, to seke Saul; and whanne he hadde foundun hym, he ledde to Antioche. **26** And al a yer thei lyueden ther in the chirche, and tawyten myche puple, so that the disciplis weren namyd first at Antioche cristen men. **27** And in these daies profetis camen ouer fro Jerusalem to Antioche. **28** And oon of hem roos vp, Agabus bi name, and signefiede bi the spirit a greet hungr to comyng in al the world, which hungr was maad vndir Claudius. **29** And alle the disciplis purposiden, after that ech hadde, for to sende in to mynsterie to britheren that dwelliden in Judee. **30** Which thing also thei diden, and sente it to the elde men, bi the hoondis of Barnabas and Saul.

12 And in the same tym Eroude the king sente power, to turmente sum men of the chirche. **2** And he slowe bi swerd James, the brothir of Joon. **3** And he syt that it pleside to Jewis, and keste to take also Petre; and the daies of therf looues weren. **4** And whanne he hadde cauyte Petre, he sente hym in to prisoun; and bitook to fourie quaternyouns of knyttis, to kepe hym, and wolde aftir pask bringe hym forth to the puple. **5** And Petre was kept in prisoun; but preier was maad of the chirche with out ceessing to God for hym. **6** But whanne Eroude schulde bringe hym forth, in that nytt Petre was slepinge bitwixe twei knyttis, and was boundun with twei cheynes; and the keperis bifor the dore kepten the prisoun. **7** And lo! an aungel of the Lord stode ny, and lyt schoon in the prisoun hous. And whanne he hadde smythe the side of Petre, he reiside hym, and seide, Rise thou swiftli. And anonoo the cheynes felden doun fro hise hoondis. **8** And the aungel seide to hym, Girde thee, and do on thin hoosis. And he dide so. And he seide to hym, Do aboute thee thi clothis, and sue me. **9** And he yede out, and suede hym; and he wiste not that it was soth, that was don bi the aungel; for he gesside hym silf to haue sey a visioun. **10** And thei passiden the first and the secounde warde, and camen to the iren yate that ledith to the citee, which anonoo was opened to hem. And thei yeden out, and camen in to o street, and anonoo the aungel passide awei fro hym. **11** And Petre turnede ayen to hym silf, and seide, Now Y woot verili, that the Lord sente his aungel, and delyueride me fro the hoond of Eroude, and fro al the abiding of the puple of Jewis. **12** And he bihelde, and cam to the hous of Marie, modir of Joon, that is named Marcus, where many

weren gaderid togidre, and preiyng. **13** And whanne he knockid at the dore of the yate, a damysel, Rode bi name, cam forth to se. **14** And whanne sche knewe the vois of Petre, for ioye sche openyd not the yate, but ran in, and telde, that Petre stood at the yate. **15** And thei seiden 'to hir, Thou madist. But sche affermyde, that it was so. And thei seiden, It is his aungel. **16** But Petre abood stille, and knockide. And whanne thei hadden opened the dore, thei sayen hym, and wondriden. **17** And he bekenyde to hem with his hoond to be stille, and telde hou the Lord hadde led hym out of the prisoun. And he seide, Telle ye to James and to the britheren these thingis. And he yede out, and wente in to an othere place. **18** And whanne the dai was come, ther was not lytel troubling among the knyytis, what was don of Petre. **19** And whanne Eroude hadde souyt hym, and foonde not, aftir that he hadde made enquiring of the keperis, he comauandide hem to be brouyt to hym. And he cam doum fro Judee in to Cesarie, and dwelide there. **20** And he was wroth to men of Tyre and of Sidon. And thei of oon accord camen to hym, whanne thei hadden counseilid with Bastus, that was the kingis chaumbirleyn, thei axiden pees, for as myche that her cuntries weren vitalid of hym. **21** And in a dai that was ordeyned, Eroude was clothid with kyngis clothing, and sat for domesman, and spak to hem. **22** And the puple cride, The voicis of God, and not of man. **23** And anoon an aungel of the Lord smoot hym, for he hadde not youun onour to God; and he was wastid of wormes, and diede. **24** And the word of the Lord waxide, and was multiplied. **25** And Barnabas and Saul turneden ayen fro Jerusalem, whanne thei mynystrie was fillid, and token Joon, that was named Marcus.

13 And profitis and doctouris weren in the chirche that was at Antioche, in which Barnabas, and Symount, that was clepid Blac, and Lucius Cironense, and Manaen, that was the soukyngere fere of Eroude tetrarke, and Saul weren. **2** And whanne thei mynystriden to the Lord, and fastiden, the Hooli Goost seide to hem, Departe ye to me Saul and Barnabas, in to the werk to which Y haue takun hem. **3** Thanne thei fastiden, and preieden, and leiden hondis on hem, and leten hem go. **4** But thei weren sent of the Hooli Goost, and wenten forth to Seleucia, and fro thennus thei wenten bi boot to Cipre. **5** And whanne thei camen to Salamyne, thei prechiden the word of God in the synagogis of Jewis; and thei hadden also Joon in mynystrie. **6** And whanne thei hadden walkid bi al the ile to Pafum, thei founden a man, a witche, a false profete, a Jewe, to whom the name was Bariesu, **7** that was with the proconsul Sergius Paule, a prudent man. This clepide Barnabas and Poul, and desiride to here the word of God. **8** But Elymas witche withstode hem; for his name is expowned so; and he souyte to turne awei the proconsul fro bileeue. **9** But Saul, which is seid also Paul, was fillid with the Hooli Goost, and bihelde in to hym, and seide, A! **10** thou ful of al gile, and al falsenesse, thou sone of the deuel, thou enemye of al rytwisnesse, thou leeuest not to turne vpsodoun the rytfyl weies of the Lord. **11** And now lo! the hoond of the Lord is on thee, and thou schalt be blynde, and not seynghe the sunne in to a tyme. And anoon myste and derknesse felden doum on hym; and he yede aboute, and souyte hym that schulde yyue hoond to hym. **12** Thanne the proconsul, whanne he hadde seyn the dede, bleeuede, wondringe on the tecyng of the Lord. **13** And whanne fro Pafum Poul hadde go bi a boot, and thei that waren with hym, thei camen to Pergen of Pamfilie; but Joon departide fro hem, and turnede ayen to Jerusalem. **14** And thei yeden to Pergen, and camen to Antioche of Persidie; and thei entreden in to the synagoge in the dai of sabatis, and saten. **15** And after the redyng of the lawe and of the prophetis, the princis of the

synagoge senten to hem, and seiden, Britheren, if ony word of exortacioun to the puple is in you, seie ye. **16** And Poul roos, and with hoond baad silence, and seide, Men of Israel, and ye that dreden God, here ye. **17** God of the puple of Israel chees oure fadris, and enhaunsidge the puple, whanne thei weren comelingis in the loond of Egyp, and in an hiy arme he ledde hem out of it; **18** and bi the tyme of fourti yeeris he suffrider her maneres in desert. **19** And he destriede seuen folkis in the loond of Canaan, and bi sort departide to hem her lond, **20** as aftir foure hundrid and fifti yeeris. And aftir these thingis he yaf domesmen, to Samuel, the profete. **21** And fro that tyme thei axiden a kyng, and God yaf to hem Saul, the sone of Cis, a man of the lynage of Beniamyn, bi fourti yeeris. **22** And whanne he was don awei, he reiside to hem Daud king, to whom he bar witnessing, and seide, Y haue foundun Daud, the sone of Jesse, a man aftir myn herte, which schal do alle my willis. **23** Of whos seed bi the bihest God hath led out to Israel a sauyoure Jhesu, **24** whanne Joon prechide bifor the face of his comyng the baptym of penaunce to al the puple of Israel. **25** But whanne Joon fillide his cours, he seide, Y am not he, whom ye demen me to be; but lo! he cometh aftir me, and Y am not worthi to doon of the schoon of hise feet. **26** Britheren, and sones of the kynde of Abraham, and whiche that in you dreden God, to you the word of helthe is sent. **27** For thei that dwelliden at Jerusalem, and princis of it, that knewen not this Jhesu, and the voicis of prophetis, that by eury sabat ben red, demyden, and filliden; **28** and thei founden in hym no cause of deth, and axiden of Pilat, that thei schulden sle hym. **29** And whanne thei hadden endid alle thingis that weren writun of hym, thei token hym doun of the tre, and leiden hym in a graue. **30** And God reiside hym fro deth in the thridde dai; which was seyn bi mony daies to **31** hem that wenten vp togidre with hym fro Galilee in to Jerusalem, which ben til now his witnessis to the puple. **32** And we schewen to you the bihest that was maad to oure fadris; **33** for God hath fulfillid this to her sones, and ayenreisid Jhesu; as in the secounde salm it is writhun, Thou art my sone, to dai Y bigat thee. **34** And he ayenreiside hym fro deth, that he schulde not turne ayen in to corrupcioun, seide thus, For Y schal yyue to you the hooli trewe thingis of Daud. **35** And therfor and on an othere stide he seith, Thou schalt not yyue thin hooli to se corrupcioun. **36** But Daud in his generacioun, whanne he hadde mynstrid to the wille of God, diede, and was leid with his fadris, and say corrupcioun; **37** but he whom God reiside fro deth, say not corrupcioun. **38** Therfor, britheren, be it knowun to you, that bi hym remyssioune of synnes is told to you, fro alle synnes, of whiche ye myyten not be iustified in the lawe of Moises. **39** In this ech man that bleeueth, is iustified. **40** Therfor se ye, that it come not to you, that is biforeside in the profitis, **41** Ye despiseris, se ye, and wondre ye, and be ye scaterid abroad; for Y worche a werk in youre daies, a werk that ye schulen not bileeue, if ony man schal telle it to you. **42** And whanne thei yeden out, thei preieden, that in the sabat suynghe thei schulden speke to hem these wordis. **43** And whanne the synagoge was left, manye of Jewis and of comelingis worschypynge God supeden Poul and Barnabas; that spoken, and counseliden hem, that thei schulden dwelle in the grace of God. **44** And in the sabat suynghe almost al the citee cam togidir, to here the word of God. **45** And Jewis sien the puple, and weren fillid with enuye, and ayenseiden these thingis that weren seyd of Poul, and blasfemyden. **46** Thanne Poul and Barnabas stidfastli seiden, To you it bishofte first to speke the word of God; but for ye putten it awei, and han demyd you vworthi to euerlastinge lif, lo! we turnen to hethen men. (*aiōnios g166*) **47** For so the Lord comauandide vs, Y haue set thee in to liyt to hethen men, that thou be in to helthe to

the vtmost of erthe. **48** And hethen men herden, `and ioieden, and glorifieden the word of the Lord; and billeueden, as manye as weren bifore ordeyned to euerlastinge lijf. (*aīōnios g166*) **49** And the word of the Lord was sowun bi al the centre. **50** But the Jewis striden religiouse wymmen, and onest, and the worthiest men of the citee, and streden persecucioun ayens Poul and Barnabas, and dryuen hem out of her cuntreis. **51** And thei schoken awei in to hem the duste of her feet, and camen to Yconye. **52** And the disciplis weren fillid with ioye and the Hooli Goost.

14 But it bifelde at Yconye, that thei entriden togidir in to the synagoge of Jewis, and spaken, so that ful greet multitude of Jewis and Grekis billeueden. **2** But the Jewis that weren vnbileueful, reiseden persecucioun, and stirden to wraththe the soulis of hethene men ayens the britheren; but the Lord yaf soone pees. **3** Therfor thei dwelliden myche tyme, and diden tristil in the Lord, berynge witnessyng to the word of his grace, yyuyng signes and wondris to be maad bi the hondis of hem. **4** But the multitude of the citee was departid, and sum weren with the Jewis, and sum with the apostlis. **5** But whanne ther was maad `an asaute of the hethene men and the Jewis, with her princis, to turmenten and to stonen hem, **6** thei vndurstoden, and fledden togidere to the citees of Licaonye, and Listris, and Derben, and into al the centre aboute. **7** And thei prechiden there the gospel, and al the multitude was moued togider in the teching of hem. Poul and Barnabas dwelten at Listris. **8** And a man at Listris was sijk in the feet, and hadde sete crokide fro his modris wombe, which neuer hadde goen. **9** This herde Poul spekinge; and Poul biheld hym, and siy that he hadde feith, that he schulde be maad saaf, **10** and seide with a greet vois, Rise thou `vp ryot on the feet. And he lippide, and walkide. **11** And the puple, whanne thei hadde seyn that that Poul dide, reideren her vois in Licaon tunge, and seiden, Goddis maad lijk to men ben comun doun to vs. **12** And thei clepiden Barnabas Jubiter, and Poul Mercurie, for he was ledere of the word. **13** And the preest of Jubiter that was bifor the citee, brouyte boolis and crownes bifor the yatis, with puplis, and wolde haue maad sacrifice. **14** And whanne the apostlis Barnabas and Poul herden this, thei to-renten her cootis; and thei skipten out among the puple, **15** and crieden, and seiden, Men, what don ye this thing? and we ben deedli men lijk you, and schewen to you, that ye be conuertid fro these veyn thingis to the lyuyng God, that maad heuene, and erthe, and the see, and alle thingis that ben in hem; **16** which in generaciounis passid suffride alle folksis to gon in to her owne weies. **17** And yit he lefte not hym silf with out witnessing in wel doyng, for he yaf reyns fro heuene, and times beringe fruyt, and fulfillide youre hertis with meete and gladnesse. **18** And thei seiyinge these thingis, vnnethis swagiden the puple, that thei offriden not to hem. **19** But sum Jewis camen ouer fro Antioche and Iconye, and counseilden the puple, and stonyden Poul, and drownen out of the citee, and gessiden that he was deed. **20** But whanne disciplis weren comun aboute him, he roos, and wente in to the citee; and in the dai suyng he wente forth with Barnabas in to Derben. **21** And whanne thei hadden prechid to the ilk citee, and tautye manye, thei turneden ayen to Listris, and Iconye, and to Antioche; confermyng the soulis of disciplis, **22** and monestinge, that thei schulden dwelle in feith, and seiden, That bi many tribulaciounis it bishoueth vs to entre in to the kingdom of heuenes. **23** And whanne thei hadden ordeined prestis to hem bi alle citees, and hadde preyed with fastyngis, thei bitoken hem to the Lord, in whom thei billeueden. **24** And thei passiden Persidie, and camen to Pamfilie; **25** and thei spaken the word `of the Lord in Pergen, and camen doun in to Italie. **26** And fro thennys

thei wenten bi boot to Antiochie, fro whennus thei weren takun to the grace of God, in to the werk that thei filliden. **27** And whanne thei weren comun, and hadden gaderid the chirche, thei telden hou grete thingis God dide with hem, and that he hadde openyde to hethene men the dore of feith. **28** And thei dwelliden not a litil tyme with the discipulis.

15 And summe camen doun fro Judee, and tautyen britheren, That but ye ben circumcidid after the lawe of Moises, ye moun not be maad saaf. **2** Therfor whanne ther was maad not a litil discencioun to Poul and Barnabas ayens hem, thei ordeyned hem, that Poul and Barnabas, and summe othere of hem, schulden go vp to the apostlis and preestis in Jerusalem, on this questioun. **3** And so thei weren led forth of the chirche, and passiden bi Fenyce and Samarie; and thei telden the conuersacioun of hethene men, and thei maden greet ioe to alle the britheren. **4** And whanne thei camen to Jerusalem, thei weren resseyued of the chirche and of the apostlis, and of the eldre men, and telden, hou greet thingis God dide with hem. **5** But summe of the erise of Fariseis, that billeueden, risen vp, and seiden, That it bishoueth hem to be circumsidid, and to comaunde to kepe also the lawe of Moises. **6** And the apostlis and eldre men camen togidre, to se of `this word. **7** And whanne there was maad a greet sekying herof, Petre roos, and seide to hem, Britheren, ye witen, that of elde daies in you God chees bi my mouth hethene, to here the word of the gospel, and to billeue; **8** and God, that knewe hertis, bar witnessing, and yaf to hem the Hooli Goost, as also to vs; **9** and no thing diuerside bitwixe vs and hem, `and clenaside the hertis of hem bi feith. **10** Now thanne what tempten ye God, to putte a yok on the necke of the disciplis, which nether we, nether oure fadris miyten bere? **11** But bi the grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist we billeuen to be sauod, as also thei. **12** And al the multitude helde pees, and herden Barnaban and Poul, tellinge hou grete signes and wondris God dide bi hem in hethene men. **13** And aftir that thei helden pees, James answeride, and seide, Britheren, here ye me. **14** Symount telde, hou God visitide, first to take of hethene men a puple to his name. **15** And the wordis of prophetis acorden to him, **16** as it is writhun, Aftir this Y schal turne ayen, and bilde the tabernacle of Dauid, that fellon doun; and Y schal bilde ayen the cast doun thingis of it, and Y schal reise it; **17** that other men seke the Lord, and alle folks on which my name is clepid to helpe; the Lord doynghe this thing, seith. **18** Fro the world, the werk of the Lord is knownun to the Lord. (*aīōn g165*)

19 For which thing Y deme hem that of hethene men ben conuertid to God, **20** to be not disesid, but to write to hem, that thei absteyne hem fro defoulingis of maumetis, and fro fornicacioun, and stranglid thingis, and blood. **21** For Moyses of elde tymes hath in alle citees hem that prechen him in synagogis, where bi ech sabat he is red. **22** Thanne it pleside to the apostlis, and to the eldre men, with al the chirche, to chees men of hem, and sende to Antioche, with Poul and Barnabas, Judas, that was named Barsabas, and Silas, the firste men among britheren; **23** and wrotten bi the hondis of hem, Apostlis and eldre britheren to hem that ben at Antioche, and Sirie, and Silice, britheren of hethen men, greteng. **24** For we herden that summe wenten out fro vs, and trobilden you with wordis, and turneden vpsodoun youre soulis, to whiche men we comaundiden not, **25** it pleside to vs gaderid in to oon, to chese men, and sende to you, with oure most dereworthe Barnabas and Poul, **26** men that yauen her lyues for the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. **27** Therfor we senten Judas and Silas, and thei schulen telle the same thingis to you bi wordis. **28** For it is seyn to the Hooli Goost and to vs, to putte to you no thing more of charge, than these nedeful thingis, **29**

that ye absteyne you fro the offrid thingis of maumetis, and blood stranglid, and fornicacioun. Fro whiche ye kepinge you, schulen do wel. Fare ye wel. **30** Therfor thei weren let go, and camen doun to Antioche; and whanne the multitude was gaderid, thei token the epistle; **31** which whanne thei hadden red, thei ioyden on the comfourt. **32** And Judas and Silas and thei, for thei weren prophetis, coumfortiden britheren, and confermyden with ful many wordis. **33** But aftir that thei hadden be there a lytil while, thei weren let go of britheren with pees, to hem that hadden sent hem. **34** But it was seyn to Silas, to dwelle there; and Judas wente alone to Jerusalem. **35** And Poul and Barnabas dwelten at Antioche, techinge and prechinge the word of the Lord, with othere manye. **36** But after summe daies, Poul seide to Barnabas, Turne we ayen, and visite britheren bi alle citees, in whiche we han prechid the word of the Lord, hou thei han hem. **37** And Barnabas wolde take with hym Joon, that was named Marcus. **38** But Poul preiede him, that he that departide fro hem fro Pamfilie, and wente not with hem in to the werk, schulde not be resseyued. **39** And dissenciouen was maad, so that thei departiden a twynny. And Barnabas took Mark, and cam bi boot to Cipre. **40** And Poul chees Silas, and wente forth fro the britheren, and was bitakun to the grace of God. **41** And he wente bi Sirie and Silice, and confermyde the chirche, comaundinge to kepe the heestis of apostlis and eldre men.

16 And he cam in to Derben and Listram. And lo! a disciple was there, bi name Timothe, the sone of a Jewesse cristen, and of the fadir hethen. **2** And britheren that weren in Listris and Iconye, yeldiden good witnessing to hym. **3** And Poul wolde that this man schulde go forth with him, and he took, and circumciside hym, for Jewis that weren in the places. For alle wisten, that his fadir was hethen. **4** Whanne thei passiden bi citees, thei bitoken to hem to kepe the techingis, that weren demyd of apostlis and eldre men, that weren at Jerusalem. **5** And the chirches weren confermed in feith, and encreseden in noumbre eche dai. **6** And thei passiden Frigie, and the centre of Galathi, and weren forbedun of the Hooli Goost to speke the word of God in Asie. **7** And whanne thei camen in to Mysie, thei assaieden to go in to Bithynie, and the spirit of Jhesu suffride not hem. **8** But whanne thei hadden passid bi Mysie, thei camen doun to Troade; **9** and a visioun 'bi nyjt was schewid to Poul. But a man of Macedonye that stode, preiede hym, and seide, Go thou in to Macedonye, and helpe vs. **10** And as he hadde sei the visioun, anonno we souyten to go forth in to Macedonye, and weren maad certeyn, that God hadde clepid vs to preche to hem. **11** And we yeden bi schip fro Troade, and camen to Samatracchia with streyt cours; and the dai suyng to Neapolis; **12** and fro thennus to Filippis, that is the firste part of Macedonye, the citee colonye. And we weren in this citee summe daies, and spoken togidere. **13** And in the dai of sabotis we wenten forth with out the yate bisidis the flood, where preier semyde to be; and we saten, and spoken to wymmen that camen togidere. **14** And a womman, Lidda bi name, a purpresse of the cite of Tiatirens, worshipinge God, herde; whos herde the Lord openyde to yue tente to these thingis, that weren seid of Poul. **15** And whanne sche was baptisid and hir hous, sche preyede, and seide, If ye han demyd that Y am feithful to the Lord, entre ye in to myn hous, and dwelle. **16** And sche constreynde vs. And it was don, whanne we yeden to preier, that a damysel that hadde a spirit of diuynacioun, mette vs, which yaf greetwynnyng to her lordis in dyuynynge. **17** This suede Poul and vs, and criede, and seide, These men ben seruauntis of the hiw God, that tellen to you the weie of helthe. **18** And this sche dide in many daies. And Poul sorewide, and turnede, and

seide to the spirit, Y comaunde thee in the name of Jhesu Crist, that thou go out of hir. **19** And he wente out in the same our. And the lordis of hir siyen, that the hope of her wynnyng wente awei, and thei token Poul and Silas, and ledden in to the 'dom place, to the princis. **20** And thei brouyten hem to the magistratis, and seiden, These men disturblen oure citee, **21** for thei ben Jewis, and schewen a custom, which it is not leueful to vs to resseyue, nether do, sithen we ben Romayns. **22** And the puple 'and magistratis runnen ayens hem, and when thei hadden to-rente the cootis of hem, thei comaundiden hem to be betun with yerdis. **23** And whanne thei hadden youun to hem many woundis, thei senten hem into prisoun, and comaundiden to the keper, that he schulde kepe hem diligentli. **24** And whanne he hadde take siche a precept, he putte hem into the ynnere prisoun, and streynede the feet of hem in a tre. **25** And at mydnyt Poul and Silas worshipe, and heriden God; and thei that weren in kepyng herden hem. **26** And sudenli a greet erthe mouyng was maad, so that the foundementis of the prisoun weren moued. And anonno alle the doris weren openyd, and the boondis of alle weren lousid. **27** And the keper of the prisoun was awakid, and siy the yatis 'of the prisoun openyd, and with a swerd drawun out he wolde haue slawe hym silf, and gesside that the men that weren boundun, hadden fled. **28** But Poul criede with a greet vois, and seide, Do thou noon harm to thi silf, for alle we ben here. **29** And he axide liyt, and entride, and tremblide, and felle doun to Poul and to Silas at her feet. **30** And he brouyten hem with out forth, and seide, Lordis, what bihoueth me to do, that Y be maad saaf? **31** And thei seiden, Bleue thou in the Lord Jhesu, and thou schalt be saaf, and thin hous. **32** And thei spaken to hym the word of the Lord, with alle that weren in his hous. **33** And he took hem in the ilke our of the niyt, and waschide her woundis. And he was baptisid, and al his hous anonno. **34** And whanne he hadde led hem in to his hous, he settide to hem a boord. And he was glad with al his hous, and bileyude to God. **35** And whanne dai was come, the magistratis senten catchepollis, and seiden, Delyuere thou tho men. **36** And the keper of the prisoun telde these wordis to Poul, That the magistratis han sent, that ye be delyuered; now therfor go ye out, and go ye in pees. **37** And Poul seide to hem, Thei senten vs men of Rome in to prisoun, that weren betun openli and vndampned, and now priueli thei bringen vs out; not so, but come thei hem silf, and delyuere vs out. **38** And the catchepollis telden these wordis to the magistratis; and thei dredden, for thei herden that thei weren Romayns. **39** And thei camen, and bisechiden hem, and thei brouyten hem out, and preyeden, that thei schulden go out of the citee. **40** And thei yeden out of the prisoun, and entriden to Lidie. And whanne thei siyen britheren, thei coumfortiden hem, and yeden forth.

17 And whanne thei hadden passid bi Amfipolis and Appollonye, thei camen to Thessolonyk, where was a synagoge of Jewis. **2** And bi custom Poul entride to hem, and bi thre sabatis he declaride to hem of scripturis, **3** and openyde, and schewide that it bihoft Crist to suffre, and rise ayen fro deth, and that this is Jhesus Crist, whom Y telle to you. **4** And summe of hem bileyeden, and weren ioyned to Poul and to Silas; and a greet multitude of hethene men worshipe God, and noble wymmen not a fewe. **5** But the Jewis hadden enuye, and token of the comyn puple summe yuele men, and whanne thei hadden maad a cumpenyte, thei moueden the citee. And thei camen to Jasouns hous, and souyten hem to bryng forth among the puple. **6** And whanne thei founden hem not, thei droven Jasoun and summe britheren to the princis of the citee, and crierden, That these it ben, that mouen the world, and

hidir thei camen, 7 whiche Jason resseyuede. And these alle don ayens the maundementis of the emperour, and seien, that Jhesu is another king. 8 And thei moueden the puple, and the princis of the citee, herynge these thingis. 9 And whanne satisfaccioun was takun of Jason, and of othere, thei leten Poul and Silas go. 10 And anonoo bi nytt britheren leten Silas go in to Beroan. And whanne thei camen thidur, thei entriden in to the synagoge of the Jewis. 11 But these weren the worthier of hem that ben at Thessolonik, whiche resseyueden the word with al desire, eche dai sekinge scripturis, if these thingis hadden hem so. 12 And manye of hem billeueden and of hethen wymmen onest and men not a fewe. 13 But whanne the Jewis in Tessalonik hadden knowe, that also at Bero the word of God was prechid of Poul, thei camen thidir, mounyng and disturblyng the multitude. 14 And the anonoo britheren delyuerden Poul, that he schulde go to the see; but Sylas and Tymothe dwelten there. 15 And thei that ledden forth Poul, ledden hym to Atenes. And whanne thei hadden take maundement of him to Silas and to Tymothe, that ful hiyyngli thei schulden come to hym, thei wenten forth. 16 And while Poul aabood hem at Atenys, his spirit was moued in him, for he saiy the citee youn to ydolatrie. 17 Therfor he disputide in the synagoge with the Jewis, and with men that worshipiden God, and in the dom place, by alle daies to hem that herden. 18 And summe Epeicureis, and Stoisens, and filosofis disputiden with hym. And summe seiden, What wole this sowerre of wordis seie? And othere seiden, He semeth to be a tellere of newe fendis; for he telde to hem Jhesu, and the ayenrysing. 19 And thei token, and ledden hym to Ariopage, and seide, Moun we wite, what is this newe doctryne, that is seid of thee? 20 For thou bringist ynne summe newe thingis to oure eeris; therfor we wolen wite, what these thingis wolen be. 21 For alle men of Athenys and comlingis herborid yauen tent to noon other thing, but ether to seie, ethir to here, sum newe thing. 22 And Poul stood in the myddil of Ariopage, and seide, Men of Athenys, bi alle thingis Y se you as veyn worshipers. 23 For Y passide, and syl youre maumetis, and foond an auter, in which was writun, To the vnkownun God. Therfor which thing ye vnknownyghe worshipen, this thing Y schew to you. 24 God that made the world and alle thingis that ben in it, this, for he is Lord of heuene and of erthe, dwellith not in templis maad with hoond, 25 nethir is worshipid bi mannis hoondis, nether hath nede of ony thing, for he yyueth liff to alle men, and brethinge, and alle thingis; 26 and made of oon al the kinde of men to enhabite on al the face of the erthe, determinynge tymes ordeyned, and termes of the dwellynge of hem, 27 to seke God, if peraueniente thei felen hym, ether fynden, thouy he be not fer fro echе of you. 28 For in hym we lyuen, and mouen, and ben. As also summe of youre poetis seiden, And we ben also the kynde of hym. 29 Therfor sithen we ben the kynde of God, we schulen not deme, that godli thing is lijk gold, and siluer, ethir stoon, ethir to grauyng of craft and thouty of man. 30 For God dispisith the tymes of this vnkunningg, and now schewith to men, that alle euyer where doon penaunce; for that he hath ordeyned a dai, 31 in which he schal deme the world in equite, in a man in which he ordeyneude, and yaf feith to alle men, and reiside hym fro deth. 32 And whanne thei hadden herd the ayenrysing of deed men, summe scorneden, and summe seiden, We schulen here thee eft of this thing. 33 So Poul wente out of the myddil of hem. 34 But summen drowen to hym, and billeueden. Among whiche Dynyse Aropagite was, and a womman, bi name Damaris, and othere men with hem.

18 Afir these thingis Poul yede out of Atenes, and cam to Corinthie. 2 And he fonde a man, a Jewe, Aquila bi name, of

Ponte bi kynde, that late cam from Ytalie, and Priscille, his wif, for that Claudius comaundide alle Jewis to departe fro Rome; and he cam to hem. 3 And for he was of the same craft, he dwellide with hem, and vrouyte; and thei weren of roopmakeris craft. 4 And he disputide in the synagoge bi ech sabat, puttynge among the name of the Lord Jhesu; and he counselide Jewis and Grekis. 5 And whanne Silas and Tymothe camen fro Macedonye, Poul yaf bisynesse to the word, and witnesside to the Jewis, that Jhesu is Crist. 6 But whanne thei ayenseiden and blasfemyden, he schoke awei hise clothis, and seide to hem, Youre blood be on youre heed; Y schal be clene from hennus forth, and schal go to hethene men. 7 And he passide fro thennus, and entride in to the hous of a iust man, Tite bi name, that worshipide God, whos hous was ioyned to the synagoge. 8 And Crispie, prince of the synagoge, billeuede to the Lord, with al his hous. And many of the Corinthies herden, and billeueden, and weren cristen. 9 And the Lord seide bi nytt to Poul bi a visioun, Nyle thou drede, but speke, and be not stille; 10 for Y am with thee, and no man schal be put to thee to noye thee, for myche puple is to me in this citee. 11 And he dwellide there a yeer and sixe monethis, techinge among hem the word of God. 12 But whanne Gallion was proconsul of Acaye, Jewis risen vp with oo wille ayens Poul, and ledden hym to the doom, 13 and seiden, Ayens the lawe this counselith men to worshipe God. 14 And whanne Poul bigan to opene his mouth, Gallion seide to the Jewis, If there were ony wickid thing, ether yuel trespass, ye Jewis, rytili Y schulde suffre you; 15 but if questiouns ben of the word, and of names of youre lawe, bisee you silf; Y wole not be domesman of these thingis. 16 And he droff hem fro the doom place. 17 And alle token Sostenes, prince of the synagoge, and smoten him bifor the doom place; and no thing of these was to charge to Gallion. 18 And whanne Poul hadde abidun many daies, he seide fare wel to britheren, and bi boot cam to Syrie. And Priscille and Aquila camen with hym, whiche hadden clippid his heid in Tencris; for he had a vow. 19 And he cam to Effesie, and there he lefte hem; and he yede in to the synagoge, and disputide with Jewis. 20 And whanne thei preieden, that he schulde dwelle more time, 21 he consentide not, but he made 'fare wel, and seide, Eft Y schal turne ayen to you, if God wole; and he wente forth fro Effesi. 22 And he cam doun to Cesarie, and he yede vp, and grette the chirche, and cam doun to Antiochie. 23 And whanne he hadde dwellide there sumwhat of time, he wente forth, walkinge bi rewre thorou the cuntrei of Galathie, and Frigie, and confermyde alle the disciplis. 24 But a Jewe, Apollo bi name, a man of Alisaundre of kinde, a man eloquent, cam to Effesie; and he was myty in scripturis. 25 This man was tauty the weie of the Lord, and was feruent in spirit, and spak, and tautye diligentli the thingis that weren of Jhesu, and knew onoli the baptym of Joon. 26 And this man bigan to do tristili in the synagoge. Whom whanne Priscille and Aquila herden, thei token hym, and more diligentli expownden to hym the weie of the Lord. 27 And whanne he wolde go to Acaie, britheren excitiden, and wroten to the disciplis, that thei schulden resseyue hym; which whanne he cam, yaf myche to hem that billeueden. 28 For he greetli ouercam Jewis, and schewide opynli bi scripturis, that Jhesu is Crist.

19 And it bifelle, whanne Apollo was at Corinthi, that Poul whanne he hadde go the hyer coostis, he cam to Efesie, and foond summe of disciplis. 2 And he seide to hem, Whethir ye that billeuen han resseyued the Hooli Goost? And thei seiden to hym, But nether 'han we herd, if the Hooli Goost is. 3 And he seide, Therfor in what thing ben ye baptisid? And thei seiden, In

the baptym of Joon. 4 And Poul seide, Joon baptiside the puple in baptym of penaunce, and tautye, that thei schulden bileue in hym that was to comyng `after hym, that is, in Jhesu. 5 Whanne thei herden these thingis, thei weren baptisid in the name of the Lord Jhesu. 6 And whanne Poul hadde leid on hem his hoondis, the Hooli Goost cam in hem, and thei spoken with langagis, and profecieden. 7 And alle weren almost twelue men. 8 And he yede in to the synagogue, and spak with trist thre monethis, disputinge and tretinge of the kingdom of God. 9 But whanne summe weren hardid, and bileueden not, and cursiden the weie of the Lord bifor the multitude, he yede awei fro hem, and departide the disciplis, and disputide in the scole of a myty man eche dai. 10 This was doon bi twei yeeris, so that alle that dwelliden in Asie herden the word of the Lord, Jewis and hethene men. 11 And God dide vertues not smale bi the hoond of Poul, 12 so that on sijk men the sudaries weren borun fro his bodye, and sijknessis departiden fro hem, and wickid spiritis wenten out. 13 But also summe of the Jewis exorsists yeden aboute, and assaieden to clepe the name of the Lord Jhesu Crist on hem that hadden yuelle spiritis, and seiden, Y coniure you bi Jhesu, whom Poul prechith. 14 And ther weren seuene sones of a Jewe, Steuen, a prince of preestis, that diden this thing. 15 But the yuel spirit answeride, and seide to hem, Y knowe Jhesu, and Y knowe Poul; but who ben ye? 16 And the man in which was the worste deuel, lippide on hem, and hadde victorie of bothe, and was stongre ayens hem, that thei nakid and woundid fledden awei fro that hous. 17 And this thing was maad knownun to alle the Jewis and to hethene men, that dwelliden at Effesie; and drede felle doun on hem alle, and thei magnyfieden the name of the Lord Jhesu. 18 And many men bileueden, and camen, knowlechinge and tellynge her dedis. 19 And manye of them that sueden curiose thingis, brouyten togidere bookis, and brennen den hem bifor alle men; and whanne the prices of tho weren accountid, thei founden monei of fifti thousynd pens; 20 so strongli the word of God wexide, and was confermyd. 21 And whanne these thingis weren fillid, Poul purposide in spirit, aftir that Macedonia was passid and Acaie, to go to Jerusalem, and seide, For aftir that Y schal be there, it bhoueth me `to se also Rome. 22 And he sente in to Macedonia twey men, that mynstriden to hym, Tymothe, and Eraste, and he dwelide for a tyme in Asie. 23 And a greet troubling was maad in that dai, of the weie of the Lord. 24 For a man, Demetrie bi name, a worcher in siluer, makide siluer housis to Diane, and yaf to crafti men myche wynnyng; 25 which he clepide togidere `hem that weren suche maner werkmen, and seide, Men, ye witen that of this craft wynnyng is to vs; 26 and ye seen and heren, that this Poul counsellith and turneth awei myche puple, not oonli of Effesie, but almost of al Asie, and seith, that thei ben not goddis, that ben maad with hoondis. 27 And not oonli this part schal be in perel to vs, to come in to repreef, but also the temple of the greet Dian schal be accountid in to nouyt; yhe, and the maieste of hir schal bigynne to be destrid, whom al Asie and the world worshipith. 28 Whanne these thingis weren herd, thei weren fillid with ire, and crierden, and seiden, Greet is the Dian of Effesians. 29 And the citee was fillid with confusioun, and thei maden an asaut with oon wille in to the teatre, and taken Gayus and Aristark, men of Macedonia, felawis of Poul. 30 And whanne Poul would haue entrid in to the peple, the disciplis suffriden not. 31 And also summe of the princis of Asie, that weren hisse freendis, senten to him, and preieden, that he schulde not yuue hym silf in to the teatre. 32 And othere men crierden othir thing; for the chirche was confusid, and many wisten not for what cause thei weren come togidere. 33 But of the puple thei drowen awei oon

Alisaundre, while Jewis puttiden hym forth. And Alisaundre axide with his hoond silence, and wolde yelde a resoun to the puple. 34 And as thei knewen that he was a Jew, o vois of alle men was maad, crynge as bi tweyn ouris, Greet Dian of Effesians. 35 And whanne the scribe hadde ceessid the puple, he seide, Men of Effesie, what man is he, that knowith not, that the citee of Effesians is the worshipere of greet Dian, and of the child of Jubiter? 36 Therfor whanne it may not be ayenseid to these thingis, it behoueth you to be ceessid, and to do no thing folili; 37 for ye han brouyt these men, nethir sacrilegeris, nethir blasfemyngre youre goddesse. 38 That if Demetrie, and the werk men that ben with hym, han cause ayens ony man, there ben courtis, and domes, and iugis; accusen thei eche other. 39 If ye seken ouyt of ony othr thing, it may be assoylid in the lawful chirche. 40 For whi we ben in perel to be repreyud of this daies dissencioun, sithen no man is gilti, of whom we mour yelde resoun of this remnyng togidre. 41 And whanne he hadde seid this thing, he lete the puple go.

20 And aftir the noise ceesside, Poul clepide the disciplis, and monestide hem, and seide fare wel; and he wente forth, to go in to Macedonia. 2 And whanne he hadde walkid bi the coostis, and hadde monestid hem bi many wordis, he cam to Greece. 3 Where whanne he hadde be the monethis, the Jewis leiden aspies for hym, that was to saile in to Sirie; and he hadde counsel to turne ayen bi Macedonia. 4 And Sosipater of Pirri Boroense folowide hym; of Thessolonycenses, Astirak, and Secoundus, and Gayus Derbeus, and Tymothe; and Asians, Titicus and Trofimus. 5 These for thei wenten before, aboden vs at Troade. 6 For we schippiden aftir the daies of ther looues fro Filippis, and cam to hem at Troade in fyue daies, where we dwelten seuene daies. 7 And in the first dai of the woken, whanne we camen to breke breed, Poul disputide with hem, and schulde go forth in the morew; 8 and he drow along the sermoun til in to mydnyyt. And many laumpes weren in the soler, where we weren gaderyd togidir. 9 And a yong man, Euticus bi name, sat on the wyndowe, whanne he was fallun in to an heuy sleep, while Poul disputide long, al slepynghe he felle doun fro the thridde stage; and he was takun vp, and was brouyt dead. 10 To whom whanne Poul cam doun, he lay on hym, and biclippide, and seide, Nyle ye be troblid; for his soule is in hym. 11 And he wente vp, and brak breed, and eete, and spak ynowy vnto the dai; and so he wente forth. 12 And thei brouyten the childe alyue, and thei weren coumfortid greetli. 13 And we wenten vp in to a schip, and schippiden in to Asson, to take Poul fro thennus; for so he hadde dispositid to make iourney bi loond. 14 And whanne he foond vs in Asson, we token hym, and camen to Mitilene. 15 And fro thennus we schippiden in the dai suyng, and we camen ayens Chyum, and another dai we hauenydien at Samum, and in the dai suyng we camen to Mylete. 16 And Poul purposide to schip ouer to Efesi, lest ony tariyng were maad to hym in Asie; for he hiyede, if it were possible to hym, that he schulde be in the dai of Pentecost at Jerusalem. 17 Fro Mylete he sente to Efesi, and clepide the grettest men of birthe of the chirche. 18 And whanne thei camen to hym, and weren togidir, he seide to hem, Ye witen fro the firste dai, in which Y cam in to Asie, hou with you bi eche tyme Y was, 19 seruyngre to the Lord with al mekenesse, and mildnesse, and teeris, and temptacions, that felden to me of aspiyngis of Jewis; 20 hou Y withdrew not of profitable thingis to you, that Y telde not to you, and tautye you opynli, and bi housis; 21 and Y witnesside to Jewis and to hethene men penaunce in to God, and feith in to oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 22 And now lo! Y am boundun in spirit, and go in to Jerusalem; and Y knowe not what

thingis schulen come to me in it, **23** but that the Hooli Goost 'bi alle citees witnessith to me, and seith, that boondis and tribulacions at Jerusalem abiden me. **24** But Y dредe no thing of these, nether Y make my līf precioussere than my silf, so that Y end my cours, and the mynsterie of the word, which Y resseyuede of the Lord Jhesu, to witnesse the gospel of the grace of God. **25** And 'now lo! Y woot, that ye schulen no more se my face, alle ye bi whiche Y passide, prechynge the kingdom of God. **26** Wherfor Y witnessesse to you this day, that Y am cleen of the blood of alle men. **27** For Y fley not awey, that Y telde not to you al the counsel of God. **28** Take ye tente to you, and to al the flocke, in which the Hooli Goost hath set you bischops, to reule the chirche of God, which he purchasid with his blood. **29** Y woot, that aftir my departyng, rauyschinge wolues schulen entre in to you, 'and spare not the flok; **30** and men spekinge schrewid things schulen rise of you silf, that thei ledens awei disciplis aftir hem. **31** For which thing wake ye, holdinges in mynde that bi thre yeer nytt and dai Y ceesside not with teeris monestinge ech of you. **32** And now Y bitake you to God and to the word of his grace, that is mytyt to edifie and yyue eritage in alle that ben maad hooli. **33** And of no man Y coueteide siluer, and gold, ether cloth, as you silf witen; **34** for to the thingis that weren nedeful to me, and to these that ben with me, these hoondis mynstriden. **35** Alle these thingis Y schewide to you, for so it bihoueth men truelinge to resseyue sike men, and to haue mynde of the 'word of the Lord Jhesu; for he seide, It is more blesful to yyue, than to resseyue. **36** And whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he knelide, and he preiede with alle hem. **37** And greet weeping of alle men was maad; and thei felden on the necke of Poul, and kissiden hym, **38** and sorewidens moost in the word that he seide, for thei schulen no more se his face. And thei ledden hym to the schip.

21 And whanne it was don, that we schulden seile, and weren passid awei fro hem, with streityt cours we camen to Choum, and the day suyng to Rodis, and fro thennus to Patiram, and fro thennus to Myram. **2** And whanne we founden a schip passinge ouer to Fenyce, we wenten vp in to it, and sailden forth. **3** And whanne we appereden to Cipre, we leften it at the left half, and seiliden in to Sirie, and camen to Tire. For there the schip schulde be vncargid. **4** And whanne we foundun disciplis, we dwelldiden there seuene daies; whiche seiden bi spirit to Poul, that he schulde not go vp to Jerusalem. **5** And whanne the daies weren fillid, we yeden forth, and alle men with wyues and children ledden forth vs with outen the citee; and we kneliden in the see brenke, and we preieden. **6** And whanne we hadden maad fare wel togidre, we wenten vp into the schip; and thei turneden ayen in to her owne places. **7** And whanne the schip sailinge was fillid fro Tire, we camen doun to Tolamaya, and whanne we hadden gret wel the briotheren, we dwelldiden o dai at hem. **8** And another dai we yeden forth, and camen to Cesarie. And we entriden in to the hous of Filip euangelist, that was oon of the seuene, and dwelldiden at hym. **9** And to hym weren foure douytris, virgyns, that profecieden. **10** And whanne we dwelldiden there bi summe daies, a profete, Agabus bi name, cam ouer fro Judee. **11** This whanne he cam to vs, took the girdil of Poul, and boond togidere hise feet and hoondis, and seide, The Hooli Goost seith these thingis, Thus Jewis schulen bynde in Jerusalem the man, whos is this girdil; and thei schulen bytake into hethene mennys hoondis. **12** Which thing whanne we herden, we preieden, and thei that weren of that place, that he schulde not go vp to Jerusalem. **13** Thanne Poul answeride, and seide, What doen ye, wepinge and turmentinge myn herte? For Y am redi, not onlly to be boundun, but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord

Jhesu. **14** And whanne we myyten not counseile hym, we weren stille, and seiden, The wille of the Lord be don. **15** And aftir these daies we weren maad redi, and wenten vp to Jerusalem. **16** And summe of the disciplis camen with vs fro Cesarie, and ledden with hem a man, Jason of Cipre, an elde disciple, at whom we schulden be herborid. **17** And whanne we camen to Jerusalem, britheren resseyueden vs wilfulli. **18** And in the dai suyng Poul entride with vs to James, and alle the elde men weren gaderid. **19** Whiche whanne he hadde gret, he telde bi alle thingis, what God hadde doon in hethene men, bi the mynsterie of hym. **20** And whanne thei herden, thei magnyfiden God, and seiden to hym, Brothir, thou seest how many thousyndis ben in Jewis, that han biled to God, and alle ben loueris of the lawe. **21** And thei herden of thee, that thou techist departing fro Moises of thilk Jewis that ben bi hethene men, that seien, that thei Owen not circumcide her sones, nether Owen to entre by custom. **22** Therfor what is? It bihoueth that the multitude come togidre; for thei schulen here, that thou art come. **23** Therfor do thou this thing, that we seien to thee. Ther ben to vs foure men, that han a vow on hem. **24** Take thou these men, and halowe thee with hem; honge on hem, that thei schaue her heidis; and that alle men wite, that the thingis that thei herden of thee ben false, but that thou walkist, and thi silf kepit the lawe. **25** But of these that bileduen of hethene men, we writen, demyngt that thei absteyne hem fro thing offrid to idols, and fro blood, and also fro stranglid thing, and fro fornicacioun. **26** Thanne Poul took the men, and in the dai suyng he was purified with hem, and entride in to the temple, and schewide the filling of daies of purifying, til the offring was offrid for ech of hem. **27** And whanne seuene daies weren endid, the Jewis that weren of Asie, whanne thei saien him in the temple, stiriden al the puple, and leyden hondis on hym, **28** and crieden, Men of Israel, helpe ye vs. This is the man, that ayens the puple and the lawe and this place techith every where alle men, more ouer and hath led hethene men in to the temple, and hath defouild this hooli place. **29** For thei seyen Trofimus of Effesi in the citee with hym, whom thei gessiden that Poul hadde brouyt in to the temple. **30** And al the citee was moued, and a rennyng togider of the puple was maad. And thei token Poul, and drownen him out of the temple; and anon the yatis weren closid. **31** And whanne thei souyten to sle hym, it was told to the tribune of the company of knytijs, that al Jerusalem is confoundid. **32** Which anon took knytijs, and centuriens, and ran to hem. And whanne thei hadden seen the tribune, and the knytijs, thei ceessiden to smyte Poul. **33** Thanne the tribune cam, and cauyte hym, and comaundide, that he were boundun with twei cheynes; and axide, who he was, and what he hadde don. **34** But othere crieden other thing among the puple. And whanne he miyte 'knowne no certeyn thing for the noise, he comaundide hym to be led in to the castels. **35** And whanne Poul cam to the grees, it bifel that he was borun of knytijs, for strengthe of the puple. **36** For the multitude of the puple suede hym, and criede, Take hym awei. **37** And whanne Poul bigan to be led in to the castels, he seide to the tribune, Whether it is leueful 'to me, to speke ony thing to thee? **38** And he seide, Kanst thou Greek? Whether thou art not the Egypcian, which bifor these daies mouedist a noise, and leddist out in to desert foure thousynde of men, mensleeris? **39** And Poul seide to hym, For Y am a Jew, of Tharse of Cilicie, a citeseyn, which citee is not vnkownun. And Y preyte thee, suffre me to speke to the puple. **40** And whanne he suffrude, Poul stood in the grees, and bikenede with the hoond to the puple. And whanne a greet silence was maad, he spak in Ebrew tungue, and seide,

22 Britheren and fadris, here ye what resoun Y yelde now to you. 2 And whanne sum herden that in Ebrew tunghe spek to hem, thei yauen the more silence. 3 And he seide, Y am a man a Jew, borun at Tharse of Cilicie, nurischid and in this citee bisidis the feet of Gamaliel, tauy bi the treuthe of fadris lawe, a louyere of the lawe, as also ye alle ben to dai. 4 And Y pursuede this weie til to the deth, byndyne and bitakinge `in to holdis men and wymmen, 5 as the prince of prestis yeldith witnessyng to me, and alle the grettest in birth. Of whom also Y took pistlis to britheren, and wente to Damask, to bring fro thennys men boundun in to Jerusalem, that thei schulden be peyned. 6 And it was don, while Y yede, and neiyede to Damask, at myddai sudeynli fro heuene a greet plente of lyt schoon aboute me. 7 And Y felde doun to the erthe, and herde a voice fro heuene, seiynge to me, Saul, Saul, what pursuest thou me? It is hard to thee to kike ayens the pricke. 8 And Y answeride, Who art thou, Lord? And he seide to me, Y am Jhesu of Nazareth, whom thou pursuest. 9 And thei that weren with me sien but the lyt, but thei herden not the vois of hym, that spak with me. 10 And Y seide, Lord, what schal Y do? And the Lord seide to me, Rise thou, and go to Damask; and there it schal be seid to thee, of alle thingis which it bishoueth thee to do. 11 And whanne Y saye not, for the clerete of that lyt, Y was led bi the hond of felowis, and Y cam to Damask. 12 And a man, Ananye, that bi the lawe hadde wytnessyng of alle Jewis dwellinge in Damask, 13 cam to me, and stood niy, and seide to me, Saul, brother, biholde. And Y in the same our biheelde in to hym. 14 And he seide, God of oure fadris hath bifor ordeyned thee, that thou schuldist knowe the wille of him, and schuldist se the rytfull man, and here the vois of his mouth. 15 For thou schalt be his witnesse to alle men, of the thingis that thou hast seyn and herd. 16 And now, what dwellist thou? Rise vp, and be baptisid, and waische awei thi synnes, bi the name of hym clepid to help. 17 And it was don to me, as Y turnede ayen in to Jerusalem, and preyede in the temple, that Y was maad in rauysching of soule, 18 and Y siy him seiynge to me, Hiye thou, and go out faste of Jerusalem, for thei schulen not resseyue thi witnessyng of me. 19 And Y seide, Lord, thei witen, that Y was closing togidir `in to prisoun, and betinge bi synagogis hem that bileueden `in to thee. 20 And whanne the blood of Steuene, thi witnesse, was sched out, Y stood niy, and consentide, and kept the clothis of men that slowen hym. 21 And he seide to me, Go thou, for Y schal sende thee fer to naciouns. 22 And thei herden him til this word; and thei reiseden her vois, and seiden, Take awei fro the erthe siche a maner man; for it is not leueful, that he lyue. 23 And whanne thei crierden, and kesten awei her clothis, and threwen dust in to the eir, 24 the tribune comaundide hym to be led in to castels, and to be betun with scourgis, and to be turmentid, that he wiste, for what cause thei crierden so to him. 25 And whanne thei hadden boundun hym with cordis, Poul seide to a centurien stondinge niy to hym, Whether it is leueful to you, to scourge a Romayn, and vndampned? 26 And whanne this thing was herd, the centurien wente to the tribune, and telde to hym, and seide, What art thou to doyng? for this man is a citeseyn of Rome. 27 And the tribune cam niy, and seide to hym, Seie thou to me, whether thou art a Romayn? 28 And he seide, Yhe. And the tribune answeride, Y with myche summe gat this fredom. And Poul seide, And Y was borun a citeseyn of Rome. 29 Therfor anonoon thei that schulden haue turmentid hym, departiden awei fro hym. And the tribune dredde, aftir that he wiste, that he was a citeseyn of Rome, and for he hadde boundun hym. 30 But in the dai suyng he wolde wite more diligentli, for what cause he were accusid of the Jewis, and

vnbounde hym, and comaundide prestis and al the counsel to come togidir. And he brouyte forth Poul, and sette hym among hem.

23 And Poul bihelde in to the counsel, and seide, Britheren, Y with al good conscience haue lyued bifore God, `til in to this dai. 2 And Anany, prince of prestis, comaundide to men that stoden nyv hym, that thei schulden smyte his mouth. 3 Thanne Poul seide to hym, Thou whidit wal, God smyte thee; thou sittist, and demest me bi the lawe, and ayens the law thou comaundist me to be smytun. 4 And thei that stoden niy, seiden, Cursist thou the hiyst prest of God? 5 And Poul seide, Britheren, Y wiste not, that he is prince of prestis; for it is wrtit, Thou schalt not curse the prince of thi puple. 6 But Poul wiste, that o parti was of Saduceis, and the othere of Fariseis; and he criede in the counsel, Britheren, Y am a Farisee, the sone of Farisees; Y am demyd of the hope and of the ayen rising of dead men. 7 And whanne he hadde seid this thing, dissencion was maad bitwixe the Fariseis and the Saduceis, and the multitude was departid. 8 For Saduceis seien, that no `rysing ayen of dead men is, nether aungel, nether spirit; but Fariseis knowlechen euer eithir. 9 And a greet cry was maad. And summe of Farisees rosen vp, and foyten, seiynge, We fynden no thing of yuel in this man; what if a spirit, ether an aungel spak to hym? 10 And whanne greet discencion was maad, the tribune dredde, lest Poul schulde be to-drawun of hem; and he comaundide knyttis to go doun, and to take hym fro the myddil of hem, and to lede hym in to castels. 11 And in the niyt suyng the Lord stood niy to hym, and seide, Be thou stidfast; for as thou hast witnessid of me in Jerusalem, so it bishoueth thee to witnesse also at Rome. 12 And whanne the dai was come, summe of the Jewis gaderiden hem, and maden `avow, and seiden, that thei schulden nether eete, ne drinke, til thei slowen Poul. 13 And there weren mo than fourti men, that maden this sweryng togidir. 14 And thei wenten to the princis of prestis, and eldre men, and seiden, With deuocioun we han a vowid, that we schulen not taste ony thing, til we sleen Poul. 15 Now therfor make ye knowun to the tribune, with the counsel, that he bringe hym forth to you, as if ye schulden knowe sum thing more certeynli of hym; and we ben redi to sle hym, bifor that he come. 16 And whanne the sone of Pouls sister hadde herd the aspies, he cam, and entride in to the castels, and telde to Poul. 17 And Poul clepide to hym oon of the centuriens, and seide, Lede this yonge man to the tribune, for he hath sum thing to schewe to hym. 18 And he took hym, and ledde to the tribune, and seide, Poul, that is boundun, preide me to lede to thee this yonge man, that hath sum thing to speke to thee. 19 And the tribune took his hoond, and wente with hym asidis half, and axide hym, What thing is it, that thou hast to schewe to me? 20 And he seide, The Jewis ben acordid to preye thee, that to morewe thou bryngre forth Poul in to the counsel, as if thei schulden enquire sum thing more certeynli of hym. 21 But bileue thou not to hem; for mo than fourti men of hem aspien hym, which han a vowid, that thei schulen not eete nether drynke, til thei sleen hym; and now thei ben redi, abidinge thi biheet. 22 Therfor the tribune lefte the yonge man, and comaundide, that he schulde speke to no man, that he hadde maad these thingis knownun to hym. 23 And he clepide togidre twei centuriens, and he seide to hem, Make ye redi twei hundrid knyttis, that thei go to Cesarie, and horse men seuenti, and spere men twey hundrid, fro the thridde our of the nytt. 24 And make ye redy an hors, for Poul to ride on, to lede hym saaf to Felix, the president. 25 For the tribune dredde, lest the Jewis wolden take hym bi the weie, and sle hym, and afterward he miyte be chalengid, as he hadde take money. 26 And wroot hym `a pistle, conteynyng these

thingis. Cladius Lisias to the beste Felix, president, heelthe. 27 This man that was take of the Jewis, and bigan to be slain, Y cam vpon hem with myn oost, and delyuerede hym fro hem, whanne Y knewe that he was a Romayn. 28 And Y wolde wite the cause, which thei puttiden ayens hym; and Y ledde hym to the counsel of hem. 29 And Y foond, that he was accusid of questiounis of her lawe, but he hadde no cryme worthi the deth, ethir boondis. 30 And whanne it was teeld me of the aspies, that thei arayden for hym, Y sente hym to thee, and Y warnede also the accuseris, that thei seie at thee. Fare wel. 31 And so the knyytis, as thei weren comaundid, token Poul, and ledde hym bi nytt into Antipatriden. 32 And in the dai suyng, whanne the horsmen weren left, that schulden go with hym, thei turneden ayen to the castels. 33 And whanne thei camen to Cesarie, thei token the pistole to the president, and thei settien also Poul byfore him. 34 And whanne he hadde red, and axide, of what prouynce he was, and knewe that he was of Cilicie, 35 Y schal here thee, he seide, whanne thin accuseris comen. And he comaundide hym to be kept in the moot halle of Eroude.

24 And aftir fyue daies, Ananye, prince of preestis, cam doun with summe eldere men, and Terculle, a feir speker, which wenten to the precedent ayens Poul. 2 And whanne Poul was somened, Terculle bigan to accuse hym, and seide, Whanne in myche pees we doon bi thee, and many thingis ben amendid bi thi wisdom, euere more and every where, 3 thou best Felix, we han resseyued with al doyng of thankingis. 4 But lest Y tarie thee lengere, Y preie thee, schortly here vs for thi mekenesse. 5 We han foundun this wickid man styrnge dissencionis to alle Jewis in al the world, and auctour of dissencionis of the secte of Nazarenus; and he also enforside to defoule the temple; 6 whom also we token, and wolden deme, after oure lawe. 7 But Lisias, the trybune, cam with greet strengthe aboue, and delyuerede hym fro oure hoondis; 8 and comaundide hise accuseris to come to thee, of whom thou demyngis, maist knowe of alle these thingis, of whiche we accusen hym. 9 And Jewis putten to, and seiden, that these thingis hadden hem so. 10 And Poul answeride, whanne the president grauntide hym to seie, Of mony yeeris Y knowe thee, that thou art domesman to this folk, and Y schal do nywowy for me with good reson. 11 For thou maist knowe, for to me ben not more than twelue daies, sithen Y cam vp to worshipe in Jerusalem; 12 and nether in the temple thei founden me disputinge with ony man, nether makynge concours of puple, nether in synagogis, nether in citee; 13 nether thei moun preue to thee, of the whiche thingis thei now accusen me. 14 But Y knowleche to thee this thing, that aftir the secte which thei seien eresie, so Y serue to God the fadir, `and Y bileeue to alle thingis that ben writun in the lawe and profetis; and Y haue hope in God, 15 whiche also thei hem silf abiden, the ayenrisyng to comyng of iust men and wickid. 16 In this thing Y studie with outen hirtyng, to haue concience to God, and to men euermore. 17 But after many yeeris, Y cam to do almes dedis to my folc, and offryngis, and auowis; 18 in whiche thei founden me purified in the temple, not with company, nether with noise. And thei cayuten me, and thei crieden, and seiden, Take awei oure enemye. 19 And summe Jewis of Asie, whiche it behoefte to be now present at thee, and accuse, if thei hadden ony thing ayens me, 20 ether these hem silf seie, if thei founden in me ony thing of wickidnesse, sithen Y stonde in the counsel, 21 but oneli of this vois, by which Y criede stondynge among hem, For of the ayenrisyng of deed men Y am demyd this dai of you. 22 Sothely Felix delayede hem, and knewe moost certeynli of the weie, and seide, Whanne Lisias, the tribune, schal come doun, Y schal here you. 23 And he comaundide to a

centurien to kepe hym, and that he hadde reste, nethir to forbide ony man to mynstre of his owne thingis to him. 24 And after summe dayes Felix cam, with Drussille his wiif, that was a Jewesse, and clepide Poul, and herde of him the feith that is in Crist Jhesu. 25 And while he disputide of riytwisnesse, and chastite, and of dom to comynge, Felix was maad tremblinge, and answerde, That perteneth now, go; but in tyme couenable Y schal clepe thee. 26 Also he hopide, that money schulde be youun to hym of Poul; for which thing eft he clepide hym, and spak with hym. 27 And whanne twei yeeris weren fillid, Felix took a successoure, Porcius Festus; and Felix wolde yyue grace to Jewis, and lefte Poul boundun.

25 Therfor whanne Festus cam in to the prouynce, aftir the thridde dai he wente vp to Jerusalem fro Cesarie. 2 And the princis of prestis, and the worthieste of the Jewis wenten to hym ayens Poul, and preieden hym, 3 and axiden grace ayens hym, that he schulde comaunde hym to be led to Jerusalem; and thei settiden aspies to sle hym in the weie. 4 But Festus answerde, that Poul schulde be kept in Cesarie; sotheli that he hym silf schulde procede more ausili. Therfor he seide, Thei that in you ben myty, 5 come doun togidere; and if ony crime is in the man, accuse thei hym. 6 And he dwellede among hem no more than eyte ether ten daies, and cam doun to Cesarie; and the tother dai he sat for domesman, and comaundide Poul to be brouyt. 7 And whanne he was brouyt forth, Jewis stoden aboue hym, whiche camen doun fro Jerusalem, puttyngre ayens hym many and greuouse causis, whiche thei miyten not preue. 8 For Poul yeldide reson in alle thingis, That nether ayens the lawe of Jewis, nether ayens the temple, nether ayens the emperoure, Y synnede ony thing. 9 But Festus wolde do grace to the Jewis, and answeride to Poul, and seide, Wolt thou gon vp to Jerusalem, and there be demyd of these thingis bifore me? 10 And Poul seide, At the domplase of the emperour Y stonde, where it bihoueth me to be demed. Y haue not noied the Jewis, as thou knowist wel. 11 For if Y haue noyed, ether don ony thing worthi deth, Y forsake not to die; but if no thing of tho is, that thei accusen me, no man may yyue me to hem. Y appele to the emperour. 12 Thanne Festus spak with the counsel, and answerde, To the emperoure thou hast appelid, to the emperoure thou schalt go. 13 And whanne summe daies weren passid, Agrippa kyng, and Beronyce camen doun to Cesarie, to welcome Festus. 14 And whanne thei dwellden there many daies, Festus schewidie to the king of Poul, and seide, A man is left boundun of Felix, 15 of which, whanne Y was at Jerusalem, princis of preestis and the eldre men of Jewis camen to me, and axiden dampnacioun ayens hym. 16 To whiche Y answeride, That it is not custom to Romayns, to dampne ony man, bifore that he that is accusid haue hise accuseris present, and take place of defending, to putte awei the crymes, that ben putte ayens hym. 17 Therfor whanne thei camen togidere hidir, withouten ony delaye, in the dai suyng Y sat for domesman, and comaundide the man to be brouyt. 18 And whanne hise accuseris stoden, thei seiden no cause, of whiche thingis Y hadde suspiciooun of yuel. 19 But thei hadden ayens hym summe questiounis of her veyn worshipping, and of oon Jhesu deed, whom Poul affermide to lyue. 20 And Y douteid of siche maner questioun, and seide, Whether he wolde go to Jerusalem, and ther be demyd of these thingis? 21 But for Poul appelide, that he schulde be kept to the knowing of the emperoure, Y comaundide him to be kept, til Y sende hym to the emperoure. 22 And Agrippa seide to Festus, Y my silf wolde here the man. And he seide, To morew thou schalt here hym. 23 And on the tother day, whanne Agrippa and Beronyce camen with greet desire, and

entriden in to the auditorie, with tribunes and the principal men of the citee, whanne Festus bad, Poul was brouyt. **24** And Festus seide, King Agrippa, and alle men that ben with vs, ye seen this man, of which al the multitude of Jewis preyede me at Jerusalem, and axide, and criede, that he schulde lyeu no lenger. **25** But Y foond, that he hadde don no thing worthi of deth; and Y deme to sende hym to the emperoure, for he appellede this thing. **26** Of which man Y haue not certeyne, what thing Y schal write to the lord. For which thing Y brouytes hym to you, and moost to thee, thou king Agrippa, that whanne axing is maad, Y haue what Y schal write. **27** For it is seyn to me with out resoun, to sende a bounden man, and not to signifie the cause of hym.

26 And Agrippa seide to Poul, It is suffrid to thee, to speke for thi silf. Thanne Poul helde forth the hoond, and bigan to yelde resoun. **2** Of alle thingis, in whiche Y am accusid of the Jewis, thou king Agrippa, Y gesse me blessid at thee, whanne Y schal defende me this dai; **3** moost for thou knowist alle thingis that ben among Jewis, customes and questiouns. For which thing, Y bische, here me pacientli. **4** For alle Jewis that bifor knewen me fro the bigynnyng, knewen my lif fro yongthe; that fro the bigynnyng was in my folc in Jerusalem, **5** if thei wolen bere witnessing, that bi the moost certeyn sect of oure religiou, Y lyuede a Farisee. **6** And now for the hope of repromysiou, that is maad to oure fadris of God, Y stonde suget in dom; **7** in which hope oure twelue lynagis seruyng nyt and dai hopen to come; of which hope, sir king, Y am accusid of the Jewis. **8** What vnbileueful thing is demed at you, if God reisith deed men? **9** And sothele Y gesside, that Y ouyete do many contrarie thingis ayens the name of Jhesu Nazarene. **10** Which thing also Y dide in Jerusalem, and Y encloside manye of the seyntis in prisoun, whanne Y hadde take powere of the princis of preestis. And whanne thei weren slain, Y brouytes the sentence. **11** And bi alle synagogis ofte Y punyschide hem, and constreynede to blasfeme; and more Y wex wood ayens hem, and pursuede in to alien citees. **12** In whiche, the while Y wente to Damask, with power and suffring of princis of preestis, **13** at myddai, in the weie Y say, sir king, that fro heuene liyt schynede aboue me, passing the schynynge of the sunne, and aboue hem that weren togidir with me. **14** And whanne we alle hadden falleoun in to the erthe, Y herde a vois seylunge to me in Ebrew tungue, Saul, Saul, what pursuest thou me? it is hard to thee, to kicke ayens the pricke. **15** And Y seide, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord seide, Y am Jhesus, whom thou pursuest. **16** But rise vp, and standon on thi feet. For whi to this thing Y apperide to thee, that Y ordeyne thee mynstre and witnesse of the thingis that thou hast seyn, and of tho in whiche Y schal schewe to thee. **17** And Y schal delyuere thee fro puplis and folkis, to whiche now Y sende thee, **18** to opene the iyen of hem, that thei ben conuertid fro derknesse to liyt, and fro power of Sathanas to God, that thei take remyssion of synnes, and part among seyntis, bi feith that is in me. **19** Wherfor, sir kyng Agrippa, Y was not vnbileueful to the heuenli visioun; **20** but Y tolde to hem that been at Damask first, and at Jerusalem, and bi al the centre of Judee, and to hethene men, that thei schulden do penaunce, and be conuertid to God, and do worthy werkis of penaunce. **21** For this cause Jewis token me, whanne Y was in the temple, to sle me. **22** But Y was holpon bi the helpe of God in to this dai, and stonde, witnessinge to lesse and to more. And Y seye no thing ellis than whiche thingis the prophetis and Moises spaken that schulen come, **23** if Crist is to suffre, if he is the firste of the ayenrising of deed men, that schal schewe liyt to the puple and to hethene men. **24** Whanne he spak these thingis, and yeldide

resoun, Festus seide with greet vois, Poul, thou maddist; many lettris turnen thee to woodnesse. **25** And Poul seide, Y madde not, thou beste Festus, but Y speke out the wordis of treuthe and of sobernesse. **26** For also the king, to whom Y speke stidfastli, woot of these thingis; for Y deme, that no thing of these is hid fro hym; for nether in a cornere was outy of these thingis don. **27** Bileuest thou, king Agrippa, 'to prophetis? Y woot that thou bileuest. **28** And Agrippa seide to Poul, In litil thing thou counselfist me to be maad a cristen man. **29** And Poul seide, Y desire anentis God, bothe in litil and in greet, not oneli thee, but alle these that heren to dai, to be maad sich as Y am, outakun these boondis. **30** And the kyng roos vp, and the president, and Beronyce, and thei that saten niy to hem. **31** And whanne thei wenten awei, thei spoken togider, and seiden, That this man hath not don ony thing worthi deth, nether boondis. **32** And Agrippa seide to Festus, This man miyt be deluyerid, if he hadde not appeld to the emperour.

27 But as it was demed hym to schippe into Ytalic, thei bitoken Poul with othere kepers to a centurien, bi name Julius, of the cumpeny of knyytis of the emperoure. **2** And we wenten vp in to the schip of Adrymetis, and bigunnen to seile, and weren borun aboue the placis of Asie, while Aristark of Macedonye, Tessalonycence, dwellide stille with vs. **3** And in the dai suyng, we camen to Sydon; and Julius tretydre curteisli Poul, and suffride to go to frendis, and do his nedis. **4** And whanne we remouede fro thennus, we vndurseiliden to Cipre, for that wyndis weren contrarie. **5** And we seiliden in the see of Silicie and Pamfilie, and camen to Listris, that is Licie. **6** And there the centurien found a schip of Alisaundre, seilinge in to Ytalic, and puttide vs ouer in to it. **7** And whanne in many daies we seilden slowli, and vnethe camen ayens Guydum, for the winde lettide vs, we seiliden to Crete, bisidis Salomona. **8** And vnethe we seilden bisidis, and camen into a place, that is clepid of good hauen, to whom the cite Tessala was niy. **9** And whanne miche time was passid, and whanne seiling thanne was not sikir, for that fasting was passid, Poul coumfortide hem, **10** and seide to hem, Men, Y se that seiling bigynneth to be with wrong and myche harm, not onli of charge and of the schip, but also of oure lyues. **11** But the centurien bileyde more to the gouernour, and to the lord of the schip, thanne to these thingis that weren seid of Poul. **12** And whanne the hauene was not able to dwelle in wynter, ful many ordeyneden counsel to seile fro thennus, if on yon maner thei miyten come to Fenye, to dwelle in wynter at the hauene of Crete, which biholdith to Afrik, and to Corum. **13** And whanne the south blew, thei gessiden hem to holde purpos; and whanne thei hadden removed fro Asson, thei seiliden to Crete. **14** And not aftir miche, the wynde Tifonyk, that is clepid north eest, was ayens it. **15** And whanne the schip was rauschid, and myyte not enforce ayens the wynde, whanne the schip was youn to the blowynges of the wynde, we weren borun with cours into an ile, **16** that is clepid Canda; and vnethe we miyten gete a litil boot. **17** And whanne this was takun vp, thei vsiden helpis, girdinge togidere the schippe; and dredden, lest thei schulden falle into sondi placis. And whanne the vessel was vndur set, so thei weren borun. **18** And for we weren throwun with strong tempest, in the dai suyng thei maden casting out. **19** And the thridde dai with her ondids thei castiden awei the instrumentis of the schip. **20** And whanne the sunne nether the steris weren seie bi many daies, and tempest not a litil neiyede, now al the hope of oure helthe was don awei. **21** And whanne myche fasting hadde be, thanne Poul stood in the myddil of hem, and seide, A! men, it bihofte, whanne ye herden me, not to haue take awei the schip fro Crete, and gete this wronge

and casting out. **22** And now Y counsel you to be of good coumfort, for los of no persoone of you schal be, outakun of the schip. **23** For an aungel of God, whos Y am, and to whom Y serue, stood ny to me in this niyt, and seide, Poul, drede thou not; **24** it bihoueth thee to stonde before the emperor. And lo! God hath youn to thee alle that ben in the schip with thee. **25** For which thing, ye men, be ye of good coumfort; for Y billeue to my God, that so it schal be, as it is seid to me. **26** And it bihoueth vs to come into sum yle. **27** But afterward that in the fourtenthe dai the niyt cam on vs seilinge in the stony see, aboute mydnyt the schipmen supposiden sum cuntre to appere to hem. **28** And thei kesten doun a plommet, and founden twenti pasis of depnesse. And aftir a litil thei weren departid fro thennus, and foundun fiftene pasis. **29** And thei dredden, lest we schulden haue fallen in to scharp placis; and fro the last part of the schip thei senten fourre ankeris, and desiriden that the dai hadde be come. **30** And whanne the schipmen souyten to fle fro the schip, whanne thei hadden sent a litil boot in to the see, vndur colour as thei schulden bigynne to stretche forth the ankeris fro the formere part of the schip. **31** Poul seide to the centurien and to the knyftis, But these dwellen in the schip, ye moun not be maad saaf. **32** Thanne knyftis kittiden awei the cordis of the litil boot, and suffriden it to falle awei. **33** And whanne the dai was come, Poul preiede alle men to take mete, and seide, The fourtenthe dai this dai ye `abiden, and dwellen fastinge, and taken no thing. **34** Wherfor Y preie you to take mete, for youre helthe; for of noon of you the heer of the heed schal perische. **35** And whanne he hadde seid these thingis, Poul took breed, and dide thankyngis to God in the siyt of alle men; and whanne he hadde brokun, he bigan to eete. **36** And alle weren maad of betere coumfort, and thei token mete. **37** And we weren alle men in the schip, two hundred seuenti and sexe. **38** And thei weren fillid with mete, and dischargiden the schip, and castiden whete in to the see. **39** And whanne the dai was comun, thei knewen no lond; and thei bihelden an hauene that hadde a watir bank, in to which thei thoytuen, if thei miyten, to bringe vp the schip. **40** And whanne thei hadden take vp the ankeris, thei bitoken hem to the see, and slakiden togidir the ioynours of gouernails. And with a litil sealift vp, bi blowyng of the wynde thei wenten to the bank. **41** And whanne we felden into a place of grauel gon al aboute with the see, thei hurtliden the schip. And whanne the formere part was fitchid, it dwellide vnmouable, and the last part was brokun of strengthe of the see. **42** And counsel of the kniyfis was, to sle men that weren in warde, lest ony schulde ascape, whanne he hadde swymmed out. **43** But the centurien wolde kepe Poul, and forbide it to be don. And he comaundide hem that miyte swymme, to go in to the see, and scape, and go out to the loond. **44** And thei baren summe othere on boordis, summe on the things that weren of the schip. And so it was don, that alle men ascapiden to the lond.

28 And whanne we hadden ascapid, thanne we knewen that the ile was clepid Militene. And the hethene men diden to vs not litil curtesie. **2** And whanne a fier was kyndelid, thei refreshiden vs alle, for the reyn that cam, and the coold. **3** But whanne Poul hadde gederid a quantite of kittingis of vines, and leide on the fier, an edder sche cam forth fro the heete, and took hym bi the hoond. **4** And whanne the hethene men of the ile siyen the beest hangyng in his hoond, thei seiden togidir, For this man is a manquellere; and whanne he scapide fro the see, Goddis veniaunce suffrith hym not to lyue in erthe. **5** But he schoke awei the beest in to the fier, and hadde noon harm. **6** And thei gessiden that he schulde be turned in to swellyng, and falle doun sudenli, and die. But whanne thei abiden longe, and sien that no thing of yuel was don in

him, thei turneden hem togider, and seiden, that he was God. **7** And in the placis weren maners of the prince of the ile, Puplius bi name, which resseyuede vs bi thre daies benygnli, and foond vs. **8** And it bifel, that the fader of Puplius lai truelid with fyueris and blodi flux. To whom Poul entride, and whanne he hadde preied, and leid his hondis on hym, he helide hym. **9** And whanne this thing was don, alle that in the ile hadden sijnnesses, camen, and weren heilid. **10** Which also onouriden vs in many worschipis, and puttiden what thingis weren necessarie to vs, whanne we schippiden. **11** And after thre monethis we schippiden in a schip of Alisaundre, that hadde wyntrid in the ile, to which was an excellent singne of Castours. **12** And whanne we camen to Siracusan, we dweliden there thre daies. **13** Fro thennus we seiilden aboute, and camen to Regy whole, and aftir oo dai, while the south blew, in the secounde dai we camen to Puteolos. **14** Where whanne we founden britheren, we weren preied to dwelle there anentis hem seuene daies. And so we camen to Rome. **15** And fro thennus whanne britheren hadden herd, thei camen to vs to the cheping of Appius, and to the Thre tauernes. **16** And whanne Poul hadde seyn hem, he dide thankyngis to God, and took trist. And whanne we camen to Rome, it was suffrid to Poul to dwelle bi hym silf, with a knyti kepinge him. **17** And after the thridde dai, he clepide togidir the worthieste of the Jewis. And whanne thei camen, he seide to hem, Britheren, Y dide no thing ayens the puple ether custom of fadris, and Y was boundun at Jerusalem, and was bitakun in to the hondis of Romayns. **18** And whanne thei hadden axid of me, wolden haue delyuerid me, for that no cause of deth was in me. **19** But for Jewis ayenseiden, Y was constreyned to appele to the emperor; not as hauyng ony thing to accuse my puple. **20** Therfor for this cause Y preiede to se you, and speke to you; for for the hope of Israel Y am gird aboute with this chayne. **21** And thei seiden to hym, Nether we han resseyued lettris of thee fro Judee, nether ony of britheren comyng schewide, ether spak ony yuel thing of thee. **22** But we preyen to here of thee, what thingis thou felist; for of this sect it is knownun to vs, that everywhere me ayenseith it. **23** And whanne thei hadden ordeined a dai to hym, many men camen to hym in to the in. To whiche he expownede, witnessinge the kyngdom `of God, and conseilide hem of Jhesu, of the lawe of Moyses, and profetis, for the morewe til to euentid. **24** And summe bileueden to these thingis that weren seid of Poul, summe bileueden not. **25** And whanne thei weren not consentinge togidir, thei departiden. And Poul seide o word, For the Hooli Goost spak wel bi Ysaye, the profete, to oure fadris, **26** and seide, Go thou to this puple, and seie to hem, With eere ye schulen here, and ye schulen not vndirstonde; and ye seyngre schulen se, and ye schulen not biholde. **27** For the herte of this puple is greetli fattiid, and with eeris thei herden heuyli, and thei closiden togidir her iyen, lest peraumente thei se with iyen, and with eeris here, and bi herte vndurstonde, and be conuertid, and Y hele hem. **28** Therfor be it knowun to you, that this helthe of God is sent to hethen men, and thei schulen here. **29** And whanne he hadde seid these thingis, Jewis wenten out fro hym, and hadden myche questioun, ethir musyng, among hem silf. **30** And he dwellide ful twei yeer in his hirid place; and he resseyuede alle that entryden to hym, **31** and prechide the kingdom of God, and tauyte tho thingis that ben of the Lord Jhesu Crist, with al trist, with out forbedyng. Amen.

Romans

1 Poul, the seruaunt of Jhesu Crist, clepid an apostole, departid in to the gospel of God; **2** which he hadde bihote tofore bi his profetis in holi scripturis of his sone, **3** which is maad to hym of the seed of Dauid bi the flesch, **4** and he was bifor ordeyned the sone of God in vertu, bi the spirit of halewyng of the ayenrysing of deed men, of Jhesu Crist oure Lord, **5** bi whom we han resseyued grace and the office of apostole, to obeie to the feith in alle folkis for his name, **6** among whiche ye ben also clepid of Jhesu Crist, **7** to alle that ben at Rome, derlyngis of God, and clepid hooli, grace to you, and pees of God oure fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. **8** First Y do thankyngis to my God, bi Jhesu Crist, for alle you, for youre feith is schewid in al the world. **9** For God is a witnesse to me, to whom Y serue in my spirit, in the gospel of his sone, **10** that with outen ceessyng Y make mynde of you euere in my preieris, and biseche, if in ony maner sum tyme Y haue a spedi weie in the wille of God to come to you. **11** For Y desire to se you, to parten sumwhat of spiritual grace, **12** that ye be confermyd, that is, to be coumfortid togidere in you, bi feith that is bothe youre and myn togidere. **13** And, britheren, Y nyle, that ye vnknowun, that ofte Y purposide to come to you, and Y am lett to this tyme, that Y haue sum fruyt in you, as in othere folkis. **14** To Grekis and to barberyns, to wise men and to vnewise men, **15** Y am dettour, so that that is in me is redi to preche the gospel also to you that ben at Rome. **16** For Y schame not the gospel, for it is the vertu of God in to heelthe to ech man that bileueth, to the Jew first, and to the Greke. **17** For the rytwisnesse of God is schewid in it, of feith in to feith, **18** as it is writun, For a iust man lyueth of feith. For the wraththe of God is schewid fro heuene on al vnpite and wickidnesse of the men, that withholden the treuthe of God in vnritytwisnes. **19** For that thing of God that is knowun, is schewid to hem, for God hath schewid to hem. **20** For the vnuysible thingis of hym, that ben vndurstondun, ben biholdun of the creature of the world, bi tho thingis that ben maad, yhe, and the euerlastynge vertu of hym and the godhed, so that thei mowe not be excusid. (*aidios g126*) **21** For whanne thei hadden knowe God, thei glorifieden hym not as God, nether diden thankyngis; but thei vanyschiden in her thounts, and the vnewise herte of hem was derkid. **22** For thei seynghe that hem silf weren wise, thei weren maad foolis. **23** And thei chaungiden the glorie of 'God vncorruptible in to the lisenesse of an ymage of a deadli man, and of briddis, and of foure footid beestis, and of serpentis. **24** For which thing God bitook hem in to the desiris of her herte, in to vnclenessse, that thei punysche with wrongis her bodies in hem silf. **25** The whiche chaungiden the treuthe of God in to leesyng, and herieden and serueden a creature rathere than to the creatoure, that is blessid in to worldis of worldis. (*aiōn g165*) **26** Amen. Therfor God bitook hem in to passiouss of schenschiye. For the wymmen of hem chaungiden the kydli vss in to that vss that is ayens kynde. **27** Also the men forsoken the kydli vss of woman, and brenneden in her desiris togidere, and men in to men wrouyten filthehed, and resseyueden in to hem silf the meede that bihofte of her error. **28** And as thei preueden that thei hadden not God in knowyng, God bitook hem in to a repreuable wit, that thei do the things that ben not couenable; that thei ben fulfillid with al wickidnesse, **29** malice, fornycacioun, coueitise, weiwardenesse, ful of enuye, mansleyngis, strijf, gile, yuel wille, prey bacbiteris, detractouris, **30** hateful to God, debateris, proude, and hiy ouer mesure, fynderis of yuele thingis, not obeschyng to fadir and modir, **31** vnewise, vnmanerli, withouten loue, withouten boond of

pees, with outen merci. **32** The whiche whanne thei hadden knowe the rytwisnesse of God, vndirstoden not, that thei that don siche thingis ben worthi the deeth, not oneli thei that don tho thingis, but also thei that consenten to the doeris.

2 Wherfor thou art vnexcusible, ech man that demest, for in what thing thou demest another man, thou condemnest thi silf; for thou doist the same thingis whiche thou demest. **2** And we witen, that the doom of God is aftir treuthe ayens hem, that don siche thingis. **3** But gessist thou, man, that demest hem that doen siche thingis, and thou doist tho thingis, that thou schalt ascape the doom of God? **4** Whether `dispisist thou the richessis of his goodnesse, and the pacience, and the long abidyng? Knowist thou not, that the benygnete of God ledith thee to forthenkyng? **5** But aftir thin hardnesse and vnaprepentant herte, thou tresorist to thee wraththe in the dai of wraththe and of schewyng of the ryful doom of God, **6** that schal yelde to ech man aftir his werkis; **7** sotheli to hem that ben bi pacience of good werk, glorie, and onour, and vncorruccioun, to hem that seken euerlastynge lifj, (*aiōnios g166*) **8** but to hem that ben of strijf, and that assenten not to treuthe, but bileuen to wickidnesse, wraththe and indignacioun, tribulacioun and angwisch, **9** in to ech soule of man that worchith yuel, to the Jew first, and to the Greke; **10** but glorie, and honour, and pees, to ech man that worchith good thing, to the Jew first, and to the Greke. **11** For accepcioun of persones is not anenit God. **12** For who euere han synned without the lawe, schulen perische withouten the lawe; and who euere han synned in the lawe, thei schulen be demyd bi the lawe. **13** For the hereris of lawe ben not iust anenit God, but the doeris of the lawe schulen be maad iust. **14** For whanne hethene men that han not lawe, don kyndli tho thingis that ben of the lawe, thei not hauyng suche manere lawe, ben lawe to hem silf, **15** that schewen the werk of the lawe writun in her hertis. For the conscience of hem yeldith to hem a witnessyng bytwixe hem silf of thoutyts that ben accusyng or defendyng, **16** in the dai whanne God schal deme the priuy thingis of men aftir my gospel, bi Jhesu Crist. **17** But if thou art named a Jew, and restist in the lawe, and hast glorie in God, **18** and hast knowe his wille, and thou lerud bi lawe preuest the more profitable thingis, **19** and tristist thi silf to be a ledere of blanye men, the liyt of hem that ben in derknessis, **20** a techere of vnewise men, a maistir of yonge children, that hast the forme of kunning and of treuthe in the lawe; **21** what thanne teuchist thou another, and teuchist not thi silf? Thou that prechist that me schal not stele, stelist? **22** Thou that teuchist that me schal 'do no letcherie, doist letcherie? Thou that wlatist maumetis, doist sacrilegic? **23** Thou that hast glorie in the lawe, vneworschipist God bi brekyng of the lawe? **24** For the name of God is blasfemed bi you among hethene men, as is writun. **25** For circumcisoun profitith, if thou kepe the lawe; but if thou be a trespassour ayens the lawe, thi circumcisoun is maad prepucie. **26** Therfor if prepucie kepe the rytwisnessis of the lawe, whethir his prepucie schal not be arettid in to circumcisoun? **27** And the prepucie of kynde that fulfillith the lawe, schal deme thee, that bi lettere and circumcisoun art trespassour ayens the lawe. **28** For he that is in opene is not a Jew, nether it is circumcisoun that is openli in the fleisch; **29** but he that is a Jew in hid, and the circumcisoun of herte, in spirit, not bi the lettere, whos preisyg is not of men, but of God.

3 What thanne is more to a Jew, or what profit of circumcisoun? **2** Myche bi al wise; first, for the spekyngis of God 'weren bitakun to hem. **3** And what if summe of hem bileyueden not? Whethir the vnbileue of hem hath auoidid the feith of God? **4** God forbede. For God is sothefast, but ech man a liere; as it is writun, That thou be

justified in thi wordis, and ouercome, whanne thou art demed. **5** But if oure wickidnesse comende the riytwisnesse of God, what shulen we seie? Whether God is wickid, that bryngith in wraththe? **6** Afir man Y seie. God forbede. Ellis hou schal God deme this world? **7** For if the treuthe of God hath aboundid in my lessyng, in to the glorie of hym, what yit am Y demed as a synner? **8** And not as we ben blasfemed, and as summen seien that we seien, Do we yuele thingis, that gode thingis come. Whos dampnacioun is iust. **9** What thanne? Passen we hem? Nay; for we han schewid bi skile, that alle bothe Jewis and Grekis ben vndur synne, **10** as it is writun, For ther is no man iust; **11** ther is no man vndurstondynge, nethir sekynge God. **12** Alle bowiden a wey, togidere thei ben maad vnprofitable; ther is noon that doth good thing, there is noon 'til to oon. **13** The throte of hem is an opyn sepulcre; with her tungis thei diden gilefuli; the venom of snakis is vndur her lippis. **14** The mouth of whiche is ful of cursyng and bitternes; **15** the feet of hem ben swifte to schede blood. **16** Sorewe and cursidnesse ben in the weies of hem, **17** and thei knewen not the weie of pees; **18** the drede of God is not bifor her iyen. **19** And we witen, that what euere thingis the lawe spekith, it spekith to hem that ben in the lawe, that ech mouth be stoppid, and ech world be maad suget to God. **20** For of the werkis of the lawe ech fleisch schal not be iustified bifor hym; for bi the lawe ther is knowyng of synne. **21** But now with outeren the lawe the riytwisnesse of God is schewid, that is witnessid of the lawe and the profetis. **22** And the riytwisnesse of God is bi the feith of Jhesu Crist in alle men and on alle men that bileuen in hym; for ther is no departyng. **23** For alle men synneden, and han nede to the glorie of God; **24** and ben iustified freli bi his grace, bi the ayenbying that is in `Crist Jhesu. **25** Whom God ordeneide foryyuer, bi feith in his blood, to the schewyng of his riytwisnesse, for remyssion of biforgoyng synnes, **26** in the beryng up of God, to the schewyng of his riytwisnesse in this tyme, that he be iust, and iustifyng hym that is of the feith of Jhesu Crist. **27** Where thanne is thi gloriyng? It is excludid. Bi what lawe? Of dedis dyng? Nay, but by the lawe of feith. **28** For we demen a man to be iustified bi the feith, with outeren werkis of the lawe. **29** Whethir of Jewis is God oneli? Whether he is not also of hethene men? Yhis, and of hethene men. **30** For oon God is, that iustefieth circumcisoun bi feith, and prepucie bi feith. **31** Distruye we therfor the lawe bi the feith? God forbede; but we stablischen the lawe.

4 What thanne schulen we seie, that Abraham oure fadir afir the flesch foond? **2** For if Abraham is iustified of werkis of the lawe, he hath glorie, but not anentis God. **3** For what seith the scripture? Abraham bileyued to God, and it was arrettid to him to riytwisnesse. **4** And to hym that worcith mede is not arrettid bi grace, but bi dette. **5** Sotheli to hym that worcith not, but bileyeth in to hym that iustefieth a wickid man, his feith is arrettid to riytwisnesse, afir the purpos of Goddis grace. **6** As Dauid seith the blessednesse of a man, whom God acceptith, he yyueth to hym riytwisnesse with outeren werkis of the lawe, **7** Blessid ben thei, whos wickidnessis ben foryouun, and whos synnes ben hid. **8** Blessid is that man, to whom God arrettide not synne. **9** Thanne whether dwellich this blisfulnesse oneli in circumcisoun, or also in prepucie? For we seien, that the feith was arrettid to Abraham to riytwisnesse. **10** Hou thanne was it arrettid? in circumcisoun, or in prepucie? Not in circumcisoun, but in prepucie. **11** And he took a signe of circumcisoun, a tokenyng of riytwisnesse of the feith which is in prepucie, that he be fadir of alle men bileyunge bi prepucie, that it be arrettid also to hem to riytwisnesse; **12** and that he be fadir of circumcisoun, not onely to hem that ben of circumcisoun,

but also to hem that suen the steppis of the feith, which feith is in prepucie of oure fader Abraham. **13** For not bi the lawe is biheest to Abraham, or to his seed, that he schulde be eir of the world, but bi the riytwisnesse of feith. **14** For if thei that ben of the lawe, ben eiris, feith is distrid, biheest is don away. **15** For the lawe worcith wraththe; for where is no lawe, there is no trespass, nethir is trespassyng. **16** Therfor riytfulnesse is of the feith, that bi grace biheeste be stable to ech seed, not to that seed oneli that is of the lawe, but to that that is of the feith of Abraham, which is fadir of vs alle. **17** As it is writun, For Y haue set thee fadir of many folkis, bifor God to whom thou hast bileyued. Which God quykeneth deed men, and clepith the thingis that ben not, as tho that ben. **18** Which Abraham ayens hope bileyude in to hope, that he schulde be maad fader of many folkis, as it was seid to hym, Thus schal thi seed be, as the sterriis of heuene, and as the grauel that is in the brenke of the see. **19** And he was not maad vnstidfast in the bileyue, nether he biheelde his bodi thanne nyg deed, whanne he was almost of an hundrid yeer, ne the wombe of Sare nyg deed. **20** Also in the biheeste of God he doutide not with vntrist; but he was coumfortid in bileyue, **21** yuyng glorie to God, witynge moost fulli that what euere thingis God hath bishiyt, he is mytyt also to do. **22** Therfor it was arrettid to hym to riytwisnesse. **23** And it is not writun oneli for him, that it was arrettid to hym to riytwisnesse, **24** but also for vs, to whiche it schal be arrettid, that bileyen in him that reiside oure Lord Jhesu Crist fro deeth. **25** Which was bitakun for oure synnes, and roos ayen for oure iustefyng.

5 Therfor we, iustified of feith, haue we pees at God bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist. **2** Bi whom we han niy goyng to, bi feith in to this grace, in which we stonden, and han glorie in the hope of the glorie of Goddis children. **3** And not this oneli, but also we glorien in tribulaciouns, witynge that tribulacioun worcith pacience, **4** and pacience preuyng, and preuyng hope. **5** And hope confoundith not, for the charite of God is spred abroad in oure hertis bi the Hooli Goost, that is youn to vs. **6** And while that we weren sijk afir the tyme, what diede Crist for wickid men? **7** For vnnethis dieth ony man for the iust man; and yit for a good man perauenture summan dar die. **8** But God comendith his charite in vs; for if whanne we weren yit synneris, **9** afir the tyme Crist was dead for vs, thanne myche more now we iustified in his blood, schulen be saaf fro wraththe bi him. **10** For if whanne we weren enemies, we ben recouselid to God bi the deth of his sone, myche more we recouselid schulen be saaf in the lijf of hym. **11** And not oneli this, but also we glorien in God, bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom we han resseyued now recounseling. **12** Therfor as bi o man synne entride in to this world, and bi synne deth, and so deth passide forth in to alle men, in which man alle men synneden. **13** For 'til to the lawe synne was in the world; but synne was not rettid, whanne lawe was not. **14** But deth regnyde from Adam 'til to Moises, also in to hem that synneden not in lisenesse of the trespassyng of Adam, the which is lisenesse of Crist to comyng. **15** But not as gilt, so the yifte; for if thorou the gilt of oon manye ben deed, myche more the grace of God and the yifte in the grace of o man Jhesu Crist hath aboundid in to many men. **16** And not as bi o synne, so bi the yifte; for the doom of oon in to condempnacioun, but grace of many giltis in to iustificacioun. **17** For if in the gilt of oon deth regnedeth thorou oon, myche more men that takyn plente of grace, and of yuyng, and of riytwisnesse, schulen regne in lijf bi oon Jhesu Crist. **18** Therfor as bi the gilt of oon in to alle men in to condempnacioun, so bi the riytwisnesse of oon in to alle men in to iustifying of lijf. **19** For as bi inobedience of o man manye ben maad synneris, so bi the

obedience of oon manye schulen be iust. 20 And the lawe entride, that gilt schulde be plenteouuse; but where gilt was plenteououse, 21 grace was more plenteououse. That as synne regnede in to deth, so grace regne bi riytwisnesse in to euerlastynge liff, bi 'Crist Jhesu oure Lord. (aiōnios g166)

6 Therfor what schulen we seie? Schulen we dwelle in synne, that grace be plenteououse? 2 God forbede. For hou schulen we that ben deed to synne, lyue yit ther ynne? 3 Whether, britheren, ye knownen not, that whiche euere we ben baptisid in Crist Jhesu, we ben baptisid in his deth? 4 For we ben togidere bired with hym bi baptym `in to deth; that as Crist aroos fro deth bi the glorie of the fadir, so walke we in a newnesse of liff. 5 For if we plauid togidere ben maad to the licesesse of his deth, also we schulen be of the licesesse of his risyng ayen; 6 witynge this thing, that oure olde man is crucified togidere, that the bodi of synne be distruyed, that we serue no more to synne. 7 For he that is deed, is iustefied fro synne. 8 And if we ben deed with Crist, we bileuen that also we schulen lyue togidere with hym; 9 witinge for Crist, rysyng ayen fro deth, now dieth not, deeth schal no more haue lordship on hym. 10 For that he was deed to synne, he was deed onys; but that he lyueth, he liueth to God. 11 So ye deme you silf to be deed to synne, but lyuunge to God in 'Jhesu Crist oure Lord. 12 Therfor regne not synne in youre dedli bodi, that ye obeische to hise couetyngis. 13 Nether yyue ye youre membris armuris of wickidnesse to synne, but yyue ye you silf to God, as thei that lyuen of dead men, and youre membris armuris of riytwisnesse to God. 14 For synne schal not haue lordshipe on you; for ye ben not vndur the lawe, but vndur grace. 15 What therfor? Schulen we do synne, for we ben not vndur the lawe, but vndur grace? 16 God forbede. Witen ye not, that to whom ye yyuen you seruauntis to obein to, ye ben seruauntis of that thing, to which ye han obeschid, ether of synne to deth, ether of obedience to riytwisnesse? 17 But Y thanke God, that ye weren seruauntis of synne; but ye han obeischid of herte in to that fourme of techyng, in which ye ben bitakun. 18 And ye delyuering fro synne, ben maad seruauntis of riytwisnesse. 19 Y seie that thing that is of man, for the vnstidefastnesse of youre fleisch. But as ye han youun youre membris to serue to vnclenessse, and to wickidnesse `in to wickidnesse, so now yyue ye youre membris to serue to riytwisnesse in to holynesse. 20 For whanne ye weren seruauntis of synne, ye weren fre of riytfulnesse. 21 Therfor what fruyt hadden ye thanne in the thingis, in whiche ye schamen now? For the ende of hem is deth. 22 But now ye delyuering fro synne, and maad seruauntis to God, han your fruyt in to holinessse, and the ende euerlastinge liff. (aiōnios g166) 23 For the wagis of synne is deth; the grace of God is euerlastynge liff in Crist Jhesu our Lord. (aiōnios g166)

7 Britheren, whethir ye knownun not; for Y speke to men `that knownen the lawe; for the lawe hath lordship in a man, as long tyme as it lyueth? 2 For that woman that is vndur an hosebonde, is boundun to the lawe, while the hosebonde lyueth; but if hir hosebonde is deed, sche is delyuering fro the lawe of the hosebonde. 3 Therfor sche schal be clepid auotresse, if sche be with another man, while the hosebonde lyueth; but if hir hosebonde is deed, sche is delyuering fro the lawe of the hosebonde, that sche be not auotresse, if sche be with another man. 4 And so, my britheren, ye ben maad deed to the lawe bi the bodi of Crist, that ye ben of another, that roos ayen fro deth, that ye bere fruyt to God. 5 For whanne we weren in fleisch, passiouons of synnes, that weren bi the lawe, wrouyten in oure membris, to bere fruyt to deth. 6 But

now we ben vnboundun fro the lawe of deth, in which we weren holdun, so that we seruen in newnesse of spirit, and not in eldnesse of letter. 7 What therfor schulen we seie? The lawe is synne? God forbede. But Y knew not synne, but bi lawe; for Y wiste not that coueytynge was synne, but for the lawe seide, Thou schalt not coueyte. 8 And thorou occasioun takun, synne bi the maundement hath wrouyt in me al coueytise; for withouten the lawe, synne was deed. 9 And Y lyued withouten the lawe sumtyme; but whanne the comaundement was comun, synne lyued ayen. 10 But Y was deed, and this comaundement that was to liff, was foundun to me, to be to deth. 11 For synne, thorou occasioun takun bi the comaundement, disceyued me, and bi that it slow me. 12 Therfor the lawe is hooli, and the comaundement is hooli, and iust, and good. 13 Is thanne that thing that is good, maad deth to me? God forbede. But synne, that it seeme synne, thorou good thing wrouyte to me, that me synne ouer maner thorou the comaundement. 14 And we witen, that the lawe is spiritual; but Y am fleischli, seld vndur synne. 15 For Y vndurstonde not that that Y worche; for Y do not the good thing that Y wole, but Y do thilke yuel thing that Y hate. 16 And if Y do that thing that Y wole not, Y consente to the lawe, that it is good. 17 But now Y worche not it now, but the synne that dwellich in me. 18 But and Y woot, that in me, that is, in my fleisch, dwellich no good; for wille lieth to me, but Y fynde not to performe good thing. 19 For Y do not thilke good thing that Y wole, but Y do thilke yuel thing that Y wole not. 20 And if Y do that yuel thing that Y wole not, Y worche not it, but the synne that dwellich in me. 21 Therfor Y fynde the lawe to me wilynghe to do good thing, for yuel thing lieth to me. 22 For Y delite togidere to the lawe of God, aftir the ynnere man. But Y se another lawe in my membris, 23 ayenfitynghe the lawe of my soule, and makynge me caitif in the lawe of synne, that is in my membris. 24 Y am an vnceli man; who schal deluyer me fro the bodi of this synne? 25 The grace of God, bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord. Therfor Y my silf bi the soule serue to the lawe of God; but bi fleisch to the lawe of synne.

8 Therfor now no thing of dampnacioun is to hem that ben in Crist Jhesu, whiche wandren not after the flesch. 2 For the lawe of the spirit of liff in Crist Jhesu hath deluyerid me fro the lawe of synne, and of deth. 3 For that that was vnpossible to the lawe, in what thing it was sijk bi fleisch, God sente his sone in to the liknesses of fleisch of synne, and of synne dampned synne in fleisch; 4 that the iustefying of the lawe were fulfilled in vs, that goen not aftir the fleisch, but aftir the spirit. 5 For thei that ben aftir the fleisch, saueren tho thingis that ben of the fleisch; but thei that ben after the spirit, feelen tho thingis that ben of the spirit. For the prudence of fleisch is deth; 6 but the prudence of spirit is liff and pees. 7 For the wisdom of the fleisch is enemye to God; for it is not suget to the lawe of God, for nether it may. 8 And thei that ben in fleisch, moun not please to God. 9 But ye ben not in fleisch, but in spirit; if netheles the spirit of God dwellich in you. But if ony hath not the spirit of Crist, this is not his. 10 For if Crist is in you, the bodi is deed for synne, but the spirit lyueth for iustefying. 11 And if the spirit of hym that reiside Jhesu Crist fro deth dwellich in you, he that reiside Jhesu Crist fro deth, shal quykene also youre deedli bodies, for the spirit of hym that dwellich in you. 12 Therfor, britheren, we ben dettouris, not to the fleisch, that we lyuen aftir the fleisch. 13 For if ye lyuen aftir the fleisch, ye schulen die; but if ye bi the spirit sleen the dedis of the fleisch, ye schulen lyue. 14 For who euerre ben led bi the spirit of God, these ben the sones of God. 15 For ye han not take eftsoone the spirit of seruage in drede, but ye han taken the spirit of adopcioun of sones, in which we

crien, Abba, fadir. **16** And the ilke spirit yeldith witnessyng to oure spirit, that we ben the sones of God; **17** if sones, and eiris, `and eiris of God, and eiris togidere with Crist; if nethelis we suffren togidere, that also we ben glorified togidere. **18** And Y deme, that the passiouys of this tyme ben not worthi to the glorie to comyng, that schal be schewid in vs. **19** For the abydng of creature abidith the schewyng of the sones of God. **20** But the creature is suget to vanyte, not willynge, but for hym that made it suget in hope; **21** for the ilke creature schal be delyuered fro seruage of corrupcioun in to liberte of the glorie of the sones of God. **22** And we witen, that ech creature sorewith, and trauelith with peyne til yit. **23** And not oneli it, but also we vs silf, that han the first fruytis of the spirit, and we vs silf sorewen with ynne vs for the adopcioun of Goddis sonys, abidyng the ayenbyng of oure bodi. **24** But bi hope we ben maad saaf. For hope that is seyn, is not hope; for who hopith that thing, that he seeth? **25** And if we hopen that thing that we seen not, we abiden bi pacience. **26** And also the spirit helpith oure infirmyte; for what we schulen preie, as it bihoueth, we witen not, but the ilke spirit axith for vs with sorewyngis, that moun not be told out. **27** For he that sekith the hertis, woot what the spirit desirith, for bi God he axith for hooli men. **28** And we witen, that to men `that louen God, alle thingis worchen togidere in to good, to hem that aftir purpos ben clepid seytis. **29** For thilke that he knewe bifor, he bifor ordeneide bi grace to be maad lijk to the ymage of his sone, that he be the first bigetun among many britheren. **30** And thilke that he before ordeynede to blis, hem he clepide; and whiche he clepide, hem he iustifieide; and whiche he iustifieide, and hem he glorifieide. **31** What thanne schulen we seie to these thingis? If God for vs, who is ayens vs? **32** The which also sparide not his owne sone, but `for vs alle bitook hym, hou also yaf he not to vs alle thingis with hym? **33** Who schal accuse ayens the chosun men of God? It is God that iustifieth, **34** who is it that condempneth? It is Jhesus Crist that was dead, yhe, the which roos ayen, the which is on the riȝt half of God, and the which preieith for vs. **35** Who thanne schal departe vs fro the charite of Crist? tribulacioun, or anguysch, or hungur, or nakidnesse, or persecucioun, or perel, or swerd? **36** As it is writun, For we ben slain al dai for thee; we ben gessid as scheep of slauytir. **37** But in alle these thingis we ouercomen, for hym that louyde vs. **38** But Y am certeyn, that nethir deeth, nether lif, nether aungels, nethir principatus, nether vertues, nether present thingis, nether thingis to comyng, nether strengthe, **39** nether heiȝt, nether depnesse, nether noon othir creature may departe vs fro the charite of God, that is in `Crist Jhesu oure Lord.

9 I seie treuthe in Crist Jhesu, Y lye not, for my conscience berith witnessyng to me in the Hooli Goost, **2** for greet heuynesse is to me, and contynuel sorewe to my herte. **3** For Y my silf desiride to be departid fro Crist for my britheren, that ben my cosyns aftir the fleisch, that ben men of Israel; **4** whos is adopcioun of sones, and glorie, and testament, and yyuung of the lawe, and seruyce, and biheestis; **5** whos ben the fadris, and of which is Crist after the fleisch, that is God aboue alle thingis, blessid in to worldis. (aiōn g165) **6** Amen. But not that the word of God hath falle doun. For not alle that ben of Israel, these ben Israelitis. **7** Nethir thei that ben seed of Abraham, `alle ben sonys; but in Ysaac the seed schal be clepid to thee; **8** that is to seie, not thei that ben sones of the fleisch, ben sones of God, but thei that ben sones of biheest ben demed in the seed. **9** For whi this is the word of biheest, Aftir this tyme Y schal come, and a sone schal be to Sare. **10** And not oneli sche, but also Rebecca hadde twey sones of o liggyng bi of Ysaac, oure fadir. **11** And whanne thei weren not yit borun, nether

hadden don ony thing of good ether of yuel, that the purpos of God schulde dwelle bi eleccioun, **12** not of werkis, but of God clepyng, it was seid to hym, **13** that the more schulde serue the lesse, as it is writun, Y louede Jacob, but Y hatide Esau. **14** What therfor schulen we seie? Whether wickidnesse be anentis God? **15** God forbede. For he seith to Moyses, Y schal haue merci on whom Y haue merci; and Y schal yuue merci on whom Y schal haue merci. **16** Therfor it is not nether of man willynge, nethir rennyng, but of God hauyng mercy. **17** And the scripture seith to Farao, For to this thing Y haue stirid thee, that Y schewe in thee my vertu, and that my name be told in al erthe. **18** Therfor of whom God wole, he hath merci; and whom he wole, he endurith. **19** Thanne seist thou to me, What is souyt yit? for who withstandith his wille? **20** O! man, who art thou, that answerist to God? Whether a maad thing seith to hym that made it, What hast thou maad me so? **21** Whether a potter of cley hath not power to make of the same gobet o vessel in to honour, an othere in to dispit? **22** That if God willynge to schewe his wraththe, and to make his power knowun, hath suffrid in greet pacience vessels of wraththe able in to deth, **23** to schewe the rythcessis of his glorie in to vessels of merci, whiche he made redi in to glorie. **24** Whiche also he clepide not oneli of Jewis, but also of hethene men, as he seith in Osee, **25** Y schal clepe not my puple my puple, and not my loued my louyd, and not getynge mercy getynge merci; **26** and it schal be in the place, where it is seid to hem, Not ye my puple, there thei schulen be clepid the sones of `God lyuynge. **27** But Isaye crieth for Israel, If the noumbre of Israel schal be as grauel of the see, the relifs schulen be maad saaf. **28** Forsothe a word makyng an ende, and abreggyng in equyte, for the Lord schal make a word breggid on al the erthe. **29** And as Ysaye bifor seide, But God of oostis hadde left to vs seed, we hadden be maad as Sodom, and we hadden be lijk as Gommor. **30** Therfor what schulen we seie? That hethene men that sueden not rytwisnesse, han gete rytwisnesse, yhe, the rytwisnesse that is of feith. **31** But Israel syunge the lawe of rytwisnesse, cam not parfitli in to the lawe of rytwisnesse. **32** Whi? For not of feith, but as of werkys. And thei spurneden ayens the stoon of offendicoun, **33** as it is writun, Lo! Y putte a stoon of offendicoun in Syon, and a stoon of sclaundre; and ech that schal bileyue `in it, schal not be confoundid.

10 Britheren, the wille of myn herte and mi biseching is maad to God for hem in to helthe. **2** But Y bere witnessyng to hem, that thei han loue of God, but not aftir kunnyng. **3** For thei vnknowyng Goddis rytwisnesse, and sekyng to make stidefast her owne rytfulnesse, ben not suget to the rytwisnesse of God. **4** For the ende of the lawe is Crist, to rytwisnesse to ech man that bileyeth. **5** For Moyses wroot, For the man that schal do rytwisnesse that is of the lawe, schal lyue in it. **6** But the rytwisnesse that is of bileyue, seith thus, Seie thou not in thin herte, Who schal stie in to heuene? that is to seie, to lede doun Crist; **7** or who schal go doun in to helle? that is, to ayenclepe Crist fro deth. (Abyssos g12) **8** But what seith the scripture? The word is ny in thi mouth, and in thin herte; this is the word of bileyue, which we prechen. **9** That if thou knoulechist in thi mouth the Lord Jhesu Crist, and bileyest in thin herte, that God reiside hym fro deth, thou schalt be saaf. **10** For bi herte me bileyue to rytwisnesse, but bi mouth knowleching is maad to helthe. **11** For whi the scripture seith, Ech that bileyeth in hym, schal not be confoundid. **12** And ther is no distincccion of Jew and of Greke; for the same Lord of alle is riche in alle, that inwardli clepen hym. **13** For ech man `who euere schal inwardli clepe the name of the Lord, schal be saaf. **14** Hou thanne schulen thei inwardli clepe hym, in to whom thei han not bileyed? or hou

schulen thei bileue to hym, whom thei han not herd? Hou schulen thei here, with outer a prechour? **15** and hou schulen thei preche, but thei be sent? As it is writun, Hou faire ben the feet of hem that prechen pees, of hem that prechen good thingis. **16** But not alle men obeien to the gospel. For Ysaie seith, Lord, who billeude to oure heryng? **17** Therfor feith is of heryng, but heryng bi the word of Crist. **18** But Y seie, Whether thei herden not? Yhis, sothely the word of hem wente out in to al the erthe, and her wordis in to the endis of the world. **19** But Y seie, Whether Israel knewe not? First Moyses seith, Y schal lede you to enuye, that ye ben no folc; that ye ben an vnwise folc, Y schal sende you in to wraththe. **20** And Ysaie is bold, and seith, Y am foundun of men that seken me not; opynly Y apperide to hem, that axiden not me. **21** But to Israel he seith, Al dai Y streylete out myn hondis to a puple that billeude not, but ayen seide me.

11 Therfor Y seie, Whether God hath put awei his puple? God forbede. For Y am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the lynage of Beniamyn. **2** God hath not put awei his puple, which he bifor knew. Whether ye witen not, what the scripture seith in Elie? Hou he preieth God ayens Israel, **3** Lord, thei han slain thi prophetis, thei han vndurdoluun thin auteris, and Y am lefte alone, and thei seken my liff. **4** But what seith Goddis answere to hym? Y haue left to me seuene thousyndes of men, that han not bowid her knees bifore Baal. **5** So therfor also in this tyme, the relifs ben maad saaf, bi the chesysng of the grace of God. **6** And if it be bi the grace of God, it is not now of werkis; ellis grace is not now grace. **7** What thanne? Israel hath not getun this that he souyte, but eleccoun hath getun; and the othere ben blnydil. **8** As it is writun, God yaf to hem a spirit of compuncoun, iyen that thei se not, and eeris, that thei here not, in to this dai. **9** And Dauith seith, Be the boord of hem maad in to a grym bifor hem, and in to catchyng, and in to sclaudre, and in to yeldyng to hem. **10** Be the iyen of hem maad derk, that thei se not; and bowe thou doun algatis the bak of hem. **11** Therfor Y seie, Whether thei offendiden so, that thei schulden falle doun? God forbede. But bi the gilt of hem helthe is maad to hethene men, that thei sue hem. **12** That if the gilt of hem ben richessis of the world, and the makyng lesse of hem ben richessis of hethene men, hou myche more the plente of hem? **13** But Y seie to you, hethene men, for as longe as Y am apostle of hethene men, Y schal onoure my mynsterie, **14** if in ony maner Y stire my fleisch for to folowe, and that Y make summe of hem saaf. **15** For if the loss of hem is the reconcelyng of the world, what is the takyng vp, but liff of deede men? **16** For if a litil part of that that is tastid be hooli, the hool gobet is hooli; and if the roote is hooli, also the braunchis. **17** What if ony of the braunchis ben brokun, whanne thou were a wielde olyue tre, art graffid among hem, and art maad felowe of the roote, and of the fatnesse of the olyue tre, **18** nyle thou haue glorie ayens the braunchis. For if thou gloriest, thou berist not the roote, but the roote thee. **19** Therfor thou seist, The braunchis ben brokun, that Y be graffid in. **20** Wel, for vnbleue the braunchis ben brokun; but thou stondist bi feith. Nyle thou sauere hiye thing, **21** but drede thou, for if God sparide not the kyndli braunchis, lest perauenture he spare not thee. **22** Therfor se the goodnessse, and the fersnesse of God; yhe, the fersnesse in to hem that felden doun, but the goodnessse of God in to thee, if thou dwellist in goodnesse, ellis also thou schalt be kit doun. **23** Yhe, and thei schulen be set yn, if thei dwellen not in vnbleue. For God is mytti, to sette hem in effsoone. **24** For if thou art kit doun of the kyndli wielde olyue tre, and ayens kynd art set in to a good olyue tre, hou myche more thei that ben bi kynde, schulen be set in her

olyue tree? **25** But, britheren, Y wole not that ye vnknownen this mysterie, that ye be not wise to you silf; for blyndenesse hath feld a parti in Israel, til that the plente of hethene men entride, **26** and so al Israel schulde be maad saaf. As it is writun, He schal come of Syon, that schal delyuere, and turne awei the wickidnesse of Jacob. **27** And this testament to hem of me, whanne Y schal do awei her synnes. **28** Afir the gospel thei ben enemyes for you, but thei ben moost dereworthe bi the eleccoun for the fadris. **29** And the yiftis and the cleping of God ben with outer forthenkyng. **30** And as sum tyme also ye billeueden not to God, but now ye han gete mercy for the vnbleue of hem; **31** so and these now billeueden not in to youre merci, that also thei geten merci. **32** For God closide alle thingis togidre in vnbleue, that he haue mercy on alle. **33** O! the heylenesse of the ritchessis of the wisdom and of the kunningy of God; how incomprehensible ben hisse domes, and hisse weies ben vnserchable. **34** For whi who knew the wit of the Lord, or who was his counsellour? or who formere yaf to hym, **35** and it schal be quyt to hym? **36** For of hym, and bi hym, and in hym ben alle thingis. To hym be glorie in to worldis. Amen. (aiōn g165)

12 Therfore, britheren, Y biseche you bi the mercy of God, that ye yvye youre bodies a lyuylge sacrifice, hooli, plesyng to God, and youre seruyse resonable. **2** And nyle ye be confourmyd to this world, but be ye reformed in newnesse of youre wit, that ye preue which is the wille of God, good, and wel plesyng, and parfit. (aiōn g165) **3** For Y seie, bi the grace that is youn to me, to alle that ben among you, that ye sauere no more than it bihoueth to sauere, but for to sauere to soberenesse; and to ech man, as God hath departid the mesur of feith. **4** For as in o bodi we han many membris, but alle the membris han not the same dede; **5** so we many ben o bodi in Crist, and ech ben membris oon of another. **6** Therfor we that han yiftis dyuersyng, afir the grace that is youn to vs, **7** ethir prophecie, afir the resoun of feith; ethir seruise, in mynstryng; ether he that techith, in tecchyng; **8** he that stirith softli, in monestyng; he that yueth, in symplexesse; he that is souereyn, in bisynesse; he that hath merci, in gladnesse. **9** Loue with outer feynyng, hatyng yuel, drawyng to good; **10** louyng togidre the charite of britherhod. Eche come bifore to worshipein othere; **11** not slow in bisynesse, feruent in spirit, seruynge to the Lord, **12** ioynghe in hope, pacient in tribulacioun, bisy in preier, **13** yyuunge good to the nedis of seyntis, kepynghe hospitalite. **14** Blesse ye men that pursuen you; blesse ye, and nyle ye curse; **15** for to ioye with men that ioyen, for to wepe with men that wepen. **16** Fele ye the same thing togidre; not sauerynge heiye thingis, but consentyng to meke thingis. Nile ye be prudent anentis you silf; **17** to no man yeldynghe yuel for yuel, but purueye ye good thingis, not oneli bifor God, but also bifor alle men. **18** If it may be don, that that is of you, haue ye pees with alle men. **19** Ye moost dere britheren, not defendynghe you silf, but yyue ye place to wraththe; for it is writun, The Lord seith, To me veniaunce, and Y schal yelde. **20** But if thin enemy hungrieth, fede thou hym; if he thirstith, yyue thou drynke to hym; for thou doynghe this thing schalt gidere togidre colis on his heed. **21** Nyle thou be ouercomun of yuel, but ouercome thou yuel bi good.

13 Euery soule be suget to heiye powers. For ther is no power but of God, and tho thingis that ben of God, ben ordeyned. **2** Therfor he that ayenstondith power, ayenstondith the ordynaunce of God; and thei that ayenstonden, geten to hem silf dampnacioun. **3** For princes ben not to the drede of good work, but of yuel. But wilt thou, that thou drede not power? Do thou good thing, and thou

schalt haue preisynge of it; 4 for he is the mynystre of God to thee in to good. But if thou doist yuel, drede thou; for not with outer cause he berith the swerd, for he is the mynystre of God, vengere in to wraththe to hym that doith yuel. 5 And therfor bi nede be ye suget, not oneli for wraththe, but also for conscience. 6 For therfor ye yyuen tributis, thei ben the mynystris of God, and seruen for this same thing. 7 Therfor yelde ye to alle men dettis, to whom tribut, tribut, to whom tol, tol, to whom drede, drede, to whom onour, onour. 8 To no man owe ye ony thing, but that ye loue togidere. For he that loueth his neiybore, hath fulfillid the lawe. 9 For, Thou schalt do no letcherie, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not stele, Thou schalt not seie fals witnessyng, Thou schalt not coueyte the thing of thi neiybore, and if ther be ony otherhe maundement, it is instord in this word, Thou schalt loue thi neiybore as thi silf. 10 The loue of neiybore worchith not yuel; therfor loue is the fulfyllyng of the lawe. 11 And we knownen this tyme, that the our is now, that we rise fro sleep; for now oure heelthe is neer, than whanne we bileyueden. 12 The nygt wente before, but the dai hath neiyed. Therfor caste we awei the werkis of derknessis, and be we clothid in the armeris of liyt. 13 As in dai wandre we onestli, not in superflu feestis and drunkennessis, not in beddis and vnchastitees, not in strijf and in enuye; 14 but be ye clothid in the Lord Jhesu Crist, and do ye not the bisynesse of fleisch in desiris.

14 But take ye a sijk man in bileyue, not in demyngis of thouytis. 2 For another man leueth, that he mai ete alle thingis; but he that is sijk, ete wortis. 3 He that ethit, dispise not hym that ethit not; and he that ethit not, deme not hym that ethit. For God hath take him to hym. 4 Who art thou, that demest anothris seruaunt? To his lord he stondith, or fallith fro hym. But he schal stonde; for the Lord is mytti to make hym parfit. 5 For whi oon demeth a day bitwixe a dai, another demeth ech dai. 6 Ech man encrees in his wit. He that vnderstandith the dai, vnderstandith to the Lord. And he that ethit, ethit to the Lord, for he doith thankyngis to God. And he that ethit not, ethit not to the Lord, and doith thankyngis to God. 7 For no man of vs lyueth to hymself, and no man dieth to hymself. 8 For whether we lyuen, we lyuen to the Lord; and whethir we dien, we dien to the Lord. Therfor whethir we lyuen or dien, we ben of the Lord. 9 For whi for this thing Crist was dead, and roos ayen, that he be Lord bothe of quyke and of deed men. 10 But what demest thou thi brothir? or whi dispisist thou thi brothir? for alle we schulen stonde before the trone of Crist. 11 For it is writun, Y lyue, seith the Lord, for to me ech kne schal be bowid, and ech tunge schal knoueleche to God. 12 Therfor ech of vs schal yelde resoun to God for hym silf. 13 Therfor `no more deme we ech other; but more deme ye this thing, that ye putte not hirtyng, or sclaundre, to a brothir. 14 I woot and triste in the Lord Jhesu, that no thing is vnclene bi hym, no but to him that demeth ony thing to be vnclene, to him it is vnclene. 15 And if thi brother be maad sori in conscience for mete, now thou walkist not aftir charite. Nyle thou thorouy thi mete lese hym, for whom Crist diede. 16 Therfor be not oure good thing blasfemed. 17 For whi the revme of God is not mete and drynk, but rytwisnesse and pees and ioye in the Hooli Goost. 18 And he that in this thing serueth Crist, plesith God, and is proued to men. 19 Therfor sue we tho thingis that ben of pees, and kepe we togidere `to the thingis that ben of edificacioun. 20 Nyle thou for mete distrie the werk of God. For alle thingis ben clene, but it is yuel to the man that ethit bi offendyng. 21 It is good to not ete fleisch, and to not drynke wyn, nethir in what thing thi brother offendith, or is sclaundrid, or is maad sijk. 22 Thou hast feith anentis thi silf, haue thou before God. Blessid is he that demeth not hym silf in that thing

that he preueth. 23 For he that demeth, is dampned, if he ethit; for it is not of feith. And al thing that is not of feith, is synne.

15 But we saddere men Owen to susteyne the feblenesses of sijke men, and not plese to vs silf. 2 Eche of vs plese to his neiybore in good, to edificacioun. 3 For Crist pleside not to hym silf, as it is writun, The repreus of men dispisyng thee, felden on me. 4 For what euere thingis ben writun, the ben writun to oure techyng, that bi pacience and of comfert of scripturis we haue hope. 5 But God of pacience and of solace yyue to you to vndurstonde the same thing, ech in to othere aftir Jhesu Crist. 6 that ye of o wille with o mouth worshipe God and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 7 For which thing take ye togidere, as also Crist took you in to the onour of God. 8 For Y seie, that Jhesu Crist was a mynystre of circumcisoun for the treuthe of God, to conferme the biheestis of fadris. 9 And hethene men Owen to onoure God for merci; as it is writun, Therfor, Lord, Y schal knowleche to thee among hethene men, and Y schal synge to thi name. 10 And eft he seith, Ye hethene men, be ye glad with his puple. 11 And eft, Alle hethene men, herie ye the Lord; and alle puplis, magnefie ye hym. 12 And eft Isaie seith, Ther schal be a roote of Jesse, that schal rise vp to gouerne hethene men, and hethene men schulen hope in hym. 13 And God of hope fulfile you in al ioye and pees in bileyungne, that ye encrees in hope and vertu of the Hooli Goost. 14 And, britheren, Y my silf am certeyn of you, that also ye ben ful of loue, and ye ben fillid with al kunning, so that ye moun moneste ech other. 15 And, britheren, more boldli Y wroot to you a parti, as bryngyng you in to mynde, for the grace that is youun to me of God, 16 that Y be the mynystre of Crist Jhesu among hethene men. And Y halewe the gospel of God, that the offryng of hethene men be acceptid, and halewid in the Hooli Goost. 17 Therfor Y haue glorie in Crist Jhesu to God. 18 For Y dar not speke ony thing of tho thingis, whiche Crist doith not bi me, in to obedience of hethene men, in word and dedis, 19 in vertu of tokenes and grete wondris, in vertu of the Hooli Goost, so that fro Jerusalem bi cumpas to the Illirik see Y haue fillid the gospel of Crist. 20 And so Y haue prechid this gospel, not where Crist was named, lest Y bilde vpon anotheres ground, but as it is writun, 21 For to whom it is not told of him, thei schulen se, and thei that herden not, schulen vndurstonde. 22 For which thing Y was lettid ful myche to come to you, and Y am lettid to this tyme. 23 And now Y haue not ferthere place in these cuntrees, but Y haue desire to come to you, of many yeris that ben passid. 24 Whanne Y bygynne to passe in to Spayne, Y hope that in my goyng Y schal se you, and of you Y schal be led thidur, if Y vse you first in parti. 25 Therfor now Y schal passe forth to Jerusalem, to mynystre to seytis. 26 For Macedonia and Acaie han assaied to make sum yifte to pore men of seytis, that ben in Jerusalem. 27 For it pleside to hem, and thei ben dettouris of hem; for hethene men ben maad parteneris of her goostli thingis, thei Owen also in fleischli thingis to mynystre to hem. 28 Therfor whanne Y haue endid this thing, and haue asigned to hem this fruyt, Y schal passe bi you in to Spayne. 29 And Y woot, that Y comyng to you, schal come `in to the abundaunce of the blessing of Crist. 30 Therfor, britheren, Y biseche you bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and bi charite of the Hooli Goost, that ye helpe me in youre preyeris to the Lord, 31 that Y be deluyerid fro the vnfieithful men, that ben in Judee, and that the offryng of my seruycye be acceptid in Jerusalem to seytis; 32 that Y come to you in ioye, bi the wille of God, and that Y be refreisched with you. 33 And God of pees be with you alle. Amen.

16 And Y comende to you Feben, oure sister, which is in the seruyce of the chirche that is at Teucris, **2** that ye resseyue hir in the Lord worthili to seytis, and `that ye helpe hir in what euere cause sche schal nede of you. For sche helpide many men, and my silf. **3** Grete ye Prisca and Aquyla, myn helperis in Crist Jhesu, **4** which vndurputtiden her neckis for my liff; to whiche not Y aloone do thankynge, but also alle the chirchis of hethene men. **5** And grete ye wel her meyneal chirche. Grete wel Efenete, louyd to me, that is the firste of Asie in Crist Jhesu. **6** Grete wel Marie, the whiche hath trauelid myche in vs. **7** Grete wel Andronyk and Julian, my cosyns, and myn euen prisouneris, which ben noble among the apostlis, and whiche weren bifor me in Crist. **8** Grete wel Ampliate, most dereumth to me in the Lord. **9** Grete wel Vrban, oure helpere in Crist Jhesus, and Stacchen, my derlyng. **10** Grete wel Appellem, the noble in Crist. **11** Grete wel hem that ben of Aristoblis hous. Grete wel Erodion, my cosyn. Grete wel hem that ben of Narciscies hous, that ben in the Lord. **12** Grete wel Trifenan and Trifosam, whiche wymmen trauelen in the Lord. Grete wel Persida, most dereumth woman, that hath trauelid myche in the Lord. **13** Grete wel Rufus, chosun in the Lord, and his modir, and myn. **14** Grete wel Anscrete, Flegoncia, Hermen, Patroban, Herman, and britheren that ben with hem. **15** Grete wel Filologus, and Julian, and Nereum, and his sistir, and Olympiades, and alle the seytis that ben with hem. **16** Grete ye wel togidere in hooli coss. Alle the chirches of Crist greten you wel. **17** But, britheren, Y preye you, that ye aspie hem that maken discencions and hirtyngis, bisidis the doctryne that ye han lerned, and bowe ye awei fro hem. **18** For suche men seruen not to the Lord Crist, but to her wombe, and bi swete wordis and blesyngis disseyuen the hertis of innocent men. **19** But youre obedience is pupplischid in to every place, therfor Y haue ioye in you. But Y wole that ye be wise in good thing, and symple in yuel. **20** And God of pees tredde Sathanas vndur youre feet swiftli. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with you. **21** Tymothe, myn helpere, gretith you wel, and also Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my cosyns. **22** Y Tercius grete you wel, that wroot this epistle, in the Lord. **23** Gayus, myn oost, gretith you wel, and al the chirche. Erastus, tresorere of the city, gretith you wel, and Quartus brother. **24** The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with you alle. Amen. **25** And onour and glorie be to hym, that is myty to conferme you bi my gospel, and prechynge of Jhesu Crist, bi the reuelacioun of mysterie holdun style in tymes euerlastinge; (*aiōnios g166*) **26** which mysterie is now maad opyn bi scripturis of prophetis, bi the comandement of God with outen bigynnnyng and endyng, to the obedience of feith in alle hethene men, the mysterie (*aiōnios g166*) **27** knownun bi Jhesu Crist to God aloone wiss, to whom be onour and glorie in to worldis of worldis. Amen. (*aiōn g165*)

1 Corinthians

1 Poul, clepid apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi the wille of God, and Sostenes, brothir, to the chirche of God that is at Corynthe, 2 to hem that ben halewid in Crist Jhesu, and clepid seyntis, with alle that inwardli celen the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, in ech place of hem and of oure, 3 grace to you and pees of God, oure fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. 4 Y do thankyngis to my God eueremore for you, in the grace of God that is youun to you in Crist Jhesu. 5 For in alle thingis ye ben maad riche in hym, in ech word, and in ech kunnynge, 6 as the witnessyng of Crist is confermyd in you; 7 so that no thing faile to you in ony grace, that abiden the schewyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; 8 which also schal conferme you in to the ende with outer cryme, in the dai of the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 9 `A trewe God, bi whom ye ben clepid in to the felouschipe of his sone Jhesu Crist oure Lord. 10 But, britheren, Y biseche you, bi the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that ye alle seie the same thing, and that dissencionis be not among you; but be ye perfit in the same wit, and in the same kunnynge. 11 For, my britheren, it is told to me of hem that ben at Cloes, that stryues ben among you. 12 And Y seie that, that ech of you seith, For Y am of Poul, and Y am of Apollo, and Y am of Cefas, but Y am of Crist. 13 Whether Crist is departid? whether Poul was crucified for you, ether ye ben baptisid in the name of Poul? 14 Y do thankyngis to my God, that Y baptiside noon of you, but Crispus and Gayus; 15 lest ony man seie, that ye ben baptisid in my name. 16 And Y baptiside also the hous of Stephan, but Y woot not, that Y baptiside ony other. 17 For Crist sente me not to baptise, but to preche the gospel; not in wisdom of word, that the cros of Crist be not vvoidid awei. 18 For the word of the cros is foli to hem that perischen; but to hem that ben maad saaf, that is to seie, to vs, it is the vertu of God. 19 For it is writun, Y schal distruye the wisdom of wise men, and Y schal reprove the prudence of prudent men. 20 Where is the wise man? where is the wise lawiere? where is the purchasour of this world? Whether God hath not maad the wisdom of this world fonné? (aiōn g165) 21 For the world in wisdom of God knewe not God bi wisdom, it pleside to God, bi foli of prechynge, to maken hem saaf that bileyden. 22 For Jewis seken signes, and Grekis seken wisdom; 23 but we prechen Crist crucified, to Jewis sclaudre, and to hethene men foli; 24 but to the Jewis and Grekis that ben clepid, we prechen Crist the vertu of God and the wisdom of God. 25 For that that is foli thing of God, is wiser than men; and that that is the feble thing of God, is strengere than men. 26 But, britheren, se ye youre clepyng; for not many wise men affir the fleisch, not many myyyti, not many noble. 27 But God chees the thingis that ben fonné of the world, to confounde wise men; 28 and God chees the feble thingis of the world, to confounde the stronge thingis; and God chees the vnnable thingis `and dispisable thingis of the world, and tho thingis that ben not, to distruye tho thingis that ben; 29 that ech man haue not glorie in his syt. 30 But of hym ye ben in Crist Jhesu, which is maad of God to vs wisdom, and rytwisnesse, and holynesse, and ayenbyng; that, 31 as it is wrytun, He that glorieth, haue glorie in the Lord.

2 And Y, britheren, whanne Y cam to you, cam not in the heynesse of word, ethir of wisdom, tellynge to you the witnessyng of Crist. 2 For Y demede not me to kunne ony thing among you, but Crist Jhesu, and hym crucified. 3 And Y in sikenesse, and drede, and myche trembling, was among you; 4 and my word and my preaching was not in suteli sturyng wordis of mannus wisdom, but in

schewyng of spirit and of vertu; 5 that youre feith be not in the wisdom of men, but in the vertu of God. 6 For we speken wisdom among perfit men, but not wisdom of this world, nether of princes of this world, that ben distrid; (aiōn g165) 7 but we speken the wisdom of God in mysterie, `which wisdom is hid; which wisdom God bifor ordeynede bifor worldis in to oure glorie, (aiōn g165) 8 which noon of the princes of this world knew; for if thei hadden knowe, thei schulden neuere haue crucified the Lord of glorie. (aiōn g165) 9 But as it is writun, That iye say not, ne eere herde, nether it stiede in to herte of man, what thingis God arayede to hem that louen hym; 10 but God schewide to vs bi his spirit. For whi the spirit serchith alle thingis, yhe, the depe thingis of God. 11 And who of men woot, what thingis ben of man, but the spirit of man that is in hym? So what thingis ben of God, no man knowith, but the spirit of God. 12 And we han not resseieu the spirit of this world, but the spirit that is of God, that we wite what thingis ben youun to vs of God. 13 Whiche thingis we speken also, not in wise wordis of mannus wisdom, but in the doctryne of the spirit, and maken a liknesse of spiritual thingis to goostli men. 14 For a beestli man perseuyeth not tho thingis that ben of the spirit of God; for it is foli to hym, and he may not vndurstonde, for it is examyned goostli. 15 But a spiritual man demeth alle thingis, and he is demed of no man. 16 As it is writun, And who knew the wit of the Lord, or who tauyte hym? And we han the wit of Crist.

3 And Y, britheren, myyte not speke to you as to spiritual men, but as to fleischli men; 2 as to litle children in Crist, Y yaf to you mylk drynke, not mete; for ye mytyen not yit, nether ye moun now, for yit ye ben fleischli. 3 For while strijf is among you, whether ye ben not fleischli, and ye gon aftir man? 4 For whanne summe seith, Y am of Poul, another, But Y am of Apollo, whethir ye ben not men? What therfor is Apollo, and what Poul? 5 Thei ben mynystris of hym, to whom ye han bileuyd; and to ech man as God hath youun. 6 Y plautide, Apollo moystide, but God yaf encreessyng. 7 Therfor nether he that plautith is ony thing, nethir he that moistith, but God that yiueth encreessyng. 8 And he that plautith, and he that moistith, ben oon; and ech schal take his owne mede, aftir his trauel. 9 For we ben the helperis of God; ye ben the erhetiliyng of God, ye ben the bildyng of God. 10 Aftir the grace `of God that is youun to me, as a wise maistir carpenter Y settide the foundement; and another bildith aboue. But ech man se, hou he bildith aboue. 11 For no man may sette another foundement, outtakun that is sett, which is Crist Jhesus. 12 For if ony bildith ouer this foundement, gold, siluer, preciouuse stonyys, stickis, hey, or stabil, euery mannus werk schal be open; 13 for the dai of the Lord schal declare, for it schal be schewid in fier; the fier schal preue the werk of ech man, what maner werk it is. 14 If the werk of ony man dwelle stille, which he bilden aboue, he schal resseyue mede. 15 If ony mannus werk brenne, he schal suffre harm; but he schal be saaf, so netheles as bi fier. 16 Witen ye not, that ye ben the temple of God, and the spirit of God dwellich in you? 17 And if ony defoulith the temple of God, God schal leese hym; for the temple of God is hooli, which ye ben. 18 No man disseyue hym silf. If ony man among you is seyn to be wiys in this world, be he maad a fool, that he be wijs. (aiōn g165) 19 For the wisdom of this world is foli anentis God; for it is writun, Y schal catche wise men in her fel wisdom; 20 and eft, The Lord knowith the thoutyts of wise men, for tho ben veyn. 21 Therfor no man haue glorie in men. 22 For alle thingis ben youre, ethir Poul, ethir Apollo, ethir Cefas, ethir the world, ethir lijf, ethir deth, ethir thingis present, ethir thingis to

comyng; for alle thingis ben youre, **23** and ye ben of Crist, and Crist is of God.

4 So a man gesse vs, as mynistris of Crist, and dispenderis of the mynsteries of God. **2** Now it is souyt here among the dispenderis, that a man be foundun trewe. **3** And to me it is for the leest thing, that Y be demyd of you, or of mannus dai; but nether Y deme my silf. **4** For Y am no thing ouer trowynge to my silf, but not in this thing Y am iustified; for he that demeth me, is the Lord. **5** Therfor nyle ye deme bifore the tyme, til that the Lord come, which schal lyntre the hyd thingis of derknessis, and schal schewe the counsels of hertis; and thanne preisyngh schal be to ech man of God. **6** And, britheren, Y haue transfigurid these thingis in to me and in to Apollo, for you; that in vs ye lerne, lest ouer that it is writun, oon ayens another be blowun with pride for another. **7** Who demeth thee? And what hast thou, that thou hast not resseyued? And if thou hast resseyued, what gloriest thou, as thou haddist not resseyued? **8** Nowe ye ben fyllid, now ye ben maad riche; ye regnen with outer vs; and Y wolde that ye regnen, that also we regnen with you. **9** And Y gesse, that God schewide vs the laste apostlis, as thilke that ben sent to the deth; for we ben maad a spectacle to the world, and to aungels, and to men. **10** We foolis for Crist, but ye prudent in Crist; we sike, but ye stronge; ye noble, but we vnnoble. **11** Til in to this our we hungryn, and thirsten, and ben nakid, and ben smytn with buffatis, **12** and we ben vnstable, and we trauelen worshynge with oure hondis; we ben cursid, and we blessem; we suffren persecucioun, and we abiden longe; we ben blasfemyd, and we bisechen; **13** as cleنسyngis of this world we ben maad the 'out castyng of alle thingis' 'til yt. **14** Y write not these thingis, that Y confounde you, but Y warne as my moste dereworthe sones. **15** For whi if ye han ten thousynde of vndur maistris in Crist, but not many fadris; for in Crist Jhesu Y haue gendrid you bi the gospel. **16** Therfor, britheren, Y preye you, be ye foloweris of me, as Y of Crist. **17** Therfor Y sente to you Tymothe, which is my most dereworthe sone, and feithful in the Lord, which schal teche you my weies, that ben in Crist Jhesu; as Y teche euery where in ech chirche. **18** As thou Y schulde not come to you, so summe ben blowun with pride; **19** but Y schal come to you soone, if God wole; and Y schal knowe not the word of hem that ben blowun with pride, but the vertu. **20** For the rewme of God is not in word, but in vertu. **21** What wole ye? Schal Y come to you in a yerde, or in charite, and in spirit of myldenesse?

5 In al maner fornycacioun is herd among you, and siche fornycacioun, which is not among hethene men, so that summan haue the wif of his fadir. **2** And ye ben bolnyd with pride, and not more hadden weilyng, that he that dide this werk, be takun awei fro the myddil of you. **3** And Y absent in bodi, but present in spirit, now haue demyd as present hym that hath thus wrouyt, whanne **4** ye ben gaderid togidere in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and my spirit, with the vertu of the Lord Jhesu, **5** to take siche a man to Sathanas, in to the perischyng of fleisch, that the spirit be saaf in the dai of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. **6** Youre gloriyng is not good. Witen ye not, that a litil sourdow apeyrith al the gobet? **7** Clense ye out the old sourdow, that ye be new sprengyng togidere, as ye ben therf. For Crist offrid is oure pask. **8** Therfor ete we, not in eld sourdow, nether in sourdow of malice and weywardnesse, but in therf thingis of clernesse and of treuthe. **9** I wroot to you in a pistle, that ye be not medlid with letchours, **10** not with letchours of this world, ne coueitous men, ne rauaynours, ne with men seruyngne to mawmetis, ellis ye schulden haue go out of this world. **11** But now Y wroot to you, that ye be not meynd. But if he that is named a

brother among you, and is a letchour, or coueitouse, or seruyngne to ydols, or cursere, or ful of drunkenesse, or rauaynour, to take no mete with siche. **12** For what is it to me to deme of hem that ben with outh forth? Whether ye demen not of thingis that ben with ynne forth? **13** For God schal deme hem that ben withouten forth. Do ye awei yuel fro you silf.

6 Dar any of you that hath a cause ayens another, be demed at wickid men, and not at hooli men? **2** Whether ye witen not, that seytis schulen deme of this world? And if the world schal be demed bi you, be ye vworthi to deme of the leste thingis? **3** Witen ye not, that we schulen deme aungels? hou myche more worldli thingis? **4** Therfor if ye han worldli domes, ordeyne ye tho contemptible men, that ben in the chirche, to deme. **5** Y seie to make you aschamed. So ther is not ony wise man, that may deme bitwixe a brothir and his brother; **6** but a brothir with brothir stryeth in dom, and that among vnfieful men. **7** And now trespas is algatis in you, for ye han domes among you. Whi rather take ye no wrong? whi rather suffre ye not disset? **8** But and ye doen wrong, and doen fraude, and that to britheren. **9** Whether ye witen not, that wickid men schulen not welde the kyngdom of God? Nyle ye erre; nethir letchours, nether men that seruen mawmetis, nether auouteris, **10** nether letchouris ayen kynde, nether thei that doon letcheri with men, nether theues, nether auerouser men, nethir ful of drunkenesse, nether curseris, nether rauenours, schulen welde the kyngdom of God. **11** And ye weren sum tyme these thingis; but ye ben waischun, but ye ben halewid, but ye ben iustefid in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and in the spirit of oure God. **12** Alle thingis ben leeueful to me, but not alle thingis ben spedeful. Alle thingis ben leeueful to me, but Y schal not be brouyt doun vndur ony mannes power. **13** Mete to the wombe, and the wombe to metis; and God schal distruye bothe this and that. And the bodi not to fornycacioun, but to the Lord, and the Lord to the bodi. **14** For God reiside the Lord, and schal reisse vs bi his vertu. **15** Witen ye not, that youre bodies ben membris of Crist? Schal Y thanne take the membris of Crist, and schal Y make the membris of an hoore? God forbide. **16** Whether ye witen not, that he that cleueth to an hoore, is maad o bodi? For he seith, Ther schulen be tweyne in o fleisch. **17** And he that cleueth to the Lord, is o spirit. **18** Fle ye fornycacioun; al synne what euere synne a man doith, is with out the bodi; but he that dooth fornycacioun, synneth ayens his bodi. **19** Whether ye witen not, that youre membris ben the temple of the Hooli Goost, that is in you, whom ye han of God, and ye ben not youre owne? **20** For ye ben bouyt with greet prijs. Glorifie ye, and bere ye God in youre bodi.

7 But of thilke thingis that ye han write to me, it is good to a man to touche not a womman. **2** But for fornycacioun eche man haue his owne wif, and ech womman haue hir owne hosebonde. **3** The hosebonde yelde dette to the wif, and also the wif to the hosebonde. **4** The womman hath not power of hir bodi, but the hosebonde; and the hosebonde hath not power of his bodi, but the womman. **5** Nyle ye defraude eche to othere, but perauenture of consent to a tyme, that ye yyue tent to preier; and eft turne ye ayen to the same thing, lest Sathanas tempte you for youre vncountynence. **6** But Y seie this thing as yyueng leeue, not bi comaundement. **7** For Y wole, that alle men be as my silf. But eche man hath his propre yifte of God; oon thus, and another thus. **8** But Y seie to hem, that ben not weddid, and to widewis, it is good to hem, if thei dwellen so as Y. **9** That if thei conteynen not hem silf, be thei weddid; for it is betere to be weddid, than to be brent. **10** But to hem that ben ioyned in matrymonye, Y comaunde, not Y, but

the Lord, that the wif departe not fro the hosebonde; **11** and that if sche departith, that sche dwelle vnwedid, or be recounselid to his hosebonde; and the hosebonde forsake not the wif. **12** But to othere Y seie, not the Lord. If ony brother hath an vnfeithful wif, and sche consenteth to dwelle with hym, leeue he hir not. **13** And if ony woman hath an vnfeithful hosebonde, and this consentith to dwelle with hir, leeue sche not the hosebonde. **14** For the vnfeithful hosebonde is halewid bi the feithful womman, and the vnfeithful womman is halewid bi the feithful hosebonde. Ellis youre children weren vncleene, but now thei ben hooli. **15** That if the vnfeithful departith, departe he. For whi the brother or sistir is not suget to seruage in siche; for God hath clepid vs in pees. **16** And wherof wost thou, womman, if thou schalt make the man saaf; or wherof wost thou, man, if thou schalt make the woman saaf? **17** But as the Lord hath departid to ech, and as God hath clepid ech man, so go he, as Y teche in alle chirchis. **18** A man circumcidid is clepid, brynghe he not to the prepucie. A man is clepid in prepucie, be he not circumcidid. **19** Circumcisoun is nouyt, and prepucie is nouyt, but the kepyng of the maundementis of God. **20** Ech man in what clepyng he is clepid, in that dwelle he. **21** Thou seruaunt art clepid, be it no charge to thee; but if thou maist be fre, 't he rather vse thou. **22** He that is a seruaunt, and is clepid in the Lord, is a freman of the Lord. Also he that is a freman, and is clepid, is the seruaunt of Crist. **23** With prijs ye ben bouyt; nyle ye be maad seruauntis of men. **24** Therfor ech man in what thing he is clepid a brothir, dwelle he in this anentis God. **25** But of virgyns Y haue no comauendement of God; but Y yvye counsel, as he that hath mercy of the Lord, that Y be trewe. **26** Therfor Y gesse, that this thing is good for the present nede; for it is good to a man to be so. **27** Thou art boundun to a wif, nyle thou seke vnbryndyng; thou art vnboundun fro a wif, nyle thou seke a wif. **28** But if thou hast takun a wif, thou hast not synned; and if a maidun is weddid, sche synnede not; nethelesse siche schulen haue tribulacionis of fleisch. **29** But Y spare you. Therfor, britheren, Y seie this thing, The tyme is schort. Another is this, that thei that han wyues, be as thou thei hadden noon; **30** and thei that wepen, as thei wepten not; and thei that ioien, as thei ioieden not; and thei that bien, as thei hadden not; **31** and thei that vsen this world, as thei that vsen not. For whi the figure of this world passith. **32** But Y wole, that ye be without bisynesse, for he that is without wif, is bisi what thingis ben of the Lord, hou he schal plese God. **33** But he that is with a wif, is bysy what thingis ben of the world, hou he schal plese the wif, and he is departid. **34** And a woman vnwedid and maidun thenkith what thingis ben of the Lord, that sche be hooli in bodi and spirit. But sche that is weddid, thenkith what thingis ben of the world, hou sche schal plese the hosebonde. **35** And Y seie these thingis to your profit, not that Y caste to you a snare, but to that that is onest, and that yueth esynesse, with outen letting to make preieris to the Lord. **36** And if ony man gessith hym silf to be seyn foule on his virgyn, that sche is ful woxun, and so it bihoueth to be doon, do sche that that sche wole; sche synneth not, if sche be weddid. **37** For he that ordeynede stabli in his herte, not hauyngre nede, but hauyngre power of his wille, and hath demed in his herte this thing, to kepe his virgyn, doith wel. **38** Therfore he that ioyneth his virgyn in matrymonye, doith wel; and he that ioyneth not, doith betere. **39** The woman is boundun to the lawe, as longe tyme as hir hosebonde lyueth; and if hir hosebonde is deed, sche is delyuered fro the lawe of the hosebonde, be sche weddid to whom sche wole, oneli in the Lord. **40** But sche schal be more blessed, if sche dwellic thus, aftir my counsel; and Y wene, that Y haue the Spirit of God.

8 But of these thingis that ben sacrificed to ydols, we witen, for alle we han kunnynge. But kunnynge blowith, charite edefieth. **2** But if ony man gessith, that he kan ony thing, he hath not yet knowe hou it bihoueth hym to kunne. **3** And if ony man loueth God, this is knownun of hym. **4** But of metis that ben offrid to idols, we witen, that an idol is no thing in the world, and that ther is no God but oon. **5** For thou ther ben summe that ben seid goddis, ethir in heuene, ether in erthe, as ther ben many goddis, and many lordis; **6** netheles to vs is o God, the fadir, of whom ben alle thingis, and we in hym; and o Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom ben alle thingis, and we bi hym. **7** But not in alle men is kunnynge. For summen with conscience of ydol til now eten as thing offrid to idols; and her conscience is defoulid, for it is sijk. **8** Mete comedind vs not to God; for nether we schulen faille, if we eten not, nether if we eten, we schulen haue plente. **9** But se ye, lest perauenture this your leeue be maad hurtynge to sijke men. **10** For if ony man schal se hym, that hath kunnynge, etyng in a place where idols ben worschipid, whethir his conscience, sithen it is sijke, schal not be edified to ete thingis offrid to idols? **11** And the sijk brothir, for whom Crist diede, schal perische in thi kunnynge. **12** For thus ye synnyng ayens britheren, and smyntyng her sijk conscience synnen ayens Crist. **13** Wherfor if mete sclaudrith my brother, Y schal neuere ete fleisch, lest Y sclaudre my brother. (aiōn g165)

9 Whether Y am not fre? Am Y not apostle? Whether Y say not 'Crist Jhesu, 'oure Lord? Whether ye ben not my werk in the Lord? **2** And thou to othere Y am not apostle, but netheles to you Y am; for ye ben the litle signe of myn apostlehood in the Lord. **3** My defense to hem that axen me, that is. **4** Whether we han not power to ete and drynke? **5** Whether we han not power to lede aboute a womman a sistir, as also othere apostlis, and britheren of the Lord, and Cefas? **6** Or Y aloone and Barnabas han not power to worche these thingis? **7** Who traeulith ony tyme with hisse owne wagis? Who plautinth a vnyerd, and etith not of his fruyt? Who keipith a flok, and etith not of the mylk of the flok? **8** Whether aftir man Y say these thingis? whether also the lawe seith not these thingis? **9** For it is writun in the lawe of Moises, Thou schalt not bynde the mouth of the ox threischyne. Whethir of oxun is charge to God? **10** Whether for vs he seith these thingis? For whi tho ben writun for vs; for he that erith, owhit to ere in hope, and he that threischith, in hope to take fruytis. **11** If we sownen spiritual thingis to you, is it grete, if we repen youre fleischli thingis? **12** If othere ben parteneris of youre power, whi not rathere we? But we vsen not this power, but we suffren alle thingis, that we yuuen no letting to the euangeli of Crist. **13** Witen ye not, that thei that worchen in the temple, eten tho thingis that ben of the temple, and thei that seruen to the auter, ben partyneris of the auter? **14** So the Lord ordeynede to hem that tellen the gospel, to lyue of the gospel. **15** But Y vside noon of these thingis; sotheli Y wroot not these thingis, that tho be don so in me; for it is good 'to me rather to die, than that ony man auoyde my glorie. **16** For if Y preche the gospel, glorie is not to me, for nedelich Y mot don it; for wo to me, if Y preche not the gospel. **17** But if Y do this thing wilfuli, Y haue mede; but if ayens my wille, dispensing is bitakun to me. **18** What thanne is my mede? That Y prechynge the gospel, putte the gospel with outen otheris cost, that Y vse not my power in the gospel. **19** Forwhi whanne Y was fre of alle men, Y made me seruaunt of alle men, to wynne the mo men. **20** And to Jewis Y am maad as a Jew, to wynne the Jewis; to hem that ben vndur the lawe, **21** as Y were vndur the lawe, whanne Y was not vndur the lawe, to wynne hem that weren vndur the lawe; to hem that weren with out lawe, as Y

were with out lawe, whanne Y was not with out the lawe of God, but Y was in the lawe of Crist, to wynne hem that weren with out lawe. 22 Y am maad sijk to sike men, to wynne sike men; to alle men Y am maad alle thingis, to make alle men saaf. 23 But Y do alle thingis for the gospel, that Y be maad partener of it. 24 Witen ye not, that thei that rennen in a furlong, alle rennen, but oon takith the prijs? So renne ye, that ye catche. 25 Ech man that stryueþ in fylt, absteyneth hym fro alle thingis; and thei, that thei take a corruptible coroun, but we an vncorrect. 26 Therfor Y renne so, not as `in to vncerteyn thing; thus Y fyte, not as betynghe the eir; 27 but Y chastise my bodi, and bryng it in to seruage; lest perauenure whanne Y preche to othere, Y my silf be maad repreuable.

10 Britheren, Y nyle, that ye vnknowe, that alle oure fadris weren vndur cloude, and alle passiden the see; 2 and alle weren baptisid in Moises, in the cloude and in the see; 3 and alle eeten the same spiritual mete, 4 and alle drunken the same spiritual drynke; thei drunken of the spiritual stoon folewynge hem; and the stoon was Crist. 5 But not in ful manye of hem it was wel pleasaunt to God; for whi thei weren cast doun in desert. 6 But these thingis ben don in figure of vs, that we be not coueteris of yuelie thingis, as thei couetiden. 7 Nether be ye maad idolateris, as summe of hem; as it is writun, The puple sat to ete and drynke, and thei risen vp to pleie. 8 Nether do we fornycacioun, as summe of hem diden fornicacioun, and thre and twenti thousyndis weren deed in o dai. 9 Nethir tempte we Crist, as summe of hem temptiden, and perischiden of serpentis. 10 Nether grutche ye, as summe of hem grutchiden, and thei perischiden of a distrier. 11 And alle these thingis felliden to hem in figure; but thei ben writun to oure amendyng, in to whiche the endis of the worldis ben comun. (aiōn g165) 12 Therfor he that gessith hym, `that he stondith, se he, that he falle not. 13 Temptacioun take `not you, but mannis temptacioun; for God is trewe, which schal not suffre you to be temptid aboue that that ye moun; but he schal make with temptacioun also purueyance, that ye moun suffre. 14 Wherfor, ye most dereworthe to me, fle ye fro worshiping of maumetis. 15 As to prudent men Y speke, deme ye yo silf that thing that Y seie. 16 Whether the cuppe of blessing which we blessem, is not the comynyng of Cristis blood? and whether the breed which we breken, is not the takyng of the bodi of the Lord? 17 For we manye ben o breed and o bodi, alle we that taken part of o breed and of o cuppe. 18 Se ye Israel affir the fleisch, whethir thei that eeten sacrifices, ben not partyneris of the auter? 19 What therfor seie Y, that a thing that is offrid to idols is ony thing, or that the idol is ony thing? 20 But tho thingis that hethene men offren, thei offren to deuelis, and not to God. But Y nyle, that ye ben maad felowis of feendis; for ye moun not drynke the cuppe of the Lord, and the cuppe of feendis; 21 ye moun not be parteneris of the boord of the Lord, and of the bord of feendis. 22 Whether we han enuye to the Lord? whether we ben strengere then he? Alle things ben leeueful to me, but not alle things ben spedeful. 23 Alle things ben leeueful to me, but not alle things edifien. 24 No man seke that thing that is his owne, but that thing that is of an othere. 25 Al thing that is sold in the bocherie, ete ye, axyng no thing for conscience. 26 The erthe and the plente of it is, the Lordis. 27 If ony of hethene men clepith you to soper, and ye wole go, al thing that is set to you, ete ye, axyng no thing for conscience. 28 But if ony man seith, This thing is offrid to idols, nyle ye ete, for hym that schewide, and for conscience; and Y seie not, 29 thi conscience, but of an othere. But wherto is my fredom demed of an othere mannis conscience? 30 Therfor if Y take part with grace, what am Y blasfemed, for that

that Y do thankyngis? 31 Therfor whether ye eten, or drynken, or don ony other thing, do ye alle thingis `in to the glorie of God. 32 Be ye with outer sclaundre to Jewis, and to hethene men, and to the chirche of God; 33 as Y bi alle thingis plesaunce to alle men, not sekynge that that is profitable to me, but that that is profitable to manye men, that thei be maad saaf.

11 Be ye my foloweris, as Y am of Crist. 2 And, britheren, Y preise you, that bi alle thingis ye ben myndeful of me; and as Y bitook to you my comauementis, ye holden. 3 But Y wole that ye wite, that Crist is heed of ech man; but the heed of the womman is the man; and the heed of Crist is God. 4 Ech man preijinge, or profecyng, whanne his heed is hilid, defoulith his heed. 5 But ech womman preijinge, or profecyng, whanne her heed is not hilid, defoulith her heed; for it is oon, as if sche were pollid. 6 And if a womman be not keuered, be sche pollid; and if it is foul thing to a womman to be pollid, or to be maad ballid, hile sche her heed. 7 But a man schal not hile his heed, for he is the ymage and the glorie of God; but a womman is the glorie of man. 8 For a man is not of the womman, but the womman of the man. 9 And the man is not maad for the womman, but the womman for the man. 10 Therfor the womman schal haue an hilyng on her heed, also for aungelis. 11 Netheles nether the man is with outer womman, nether the womman is with oute man, in the Lord. 12 Forwhi as the womman is of man, so the man is bi the womman; but alle thingis ben of God. 13 Deme ye you silf, bisemeth it a womman not hilid on the heed to preyre God? 14 Nether the kynde it silf techith vs, for if a man nursche longe heer, it is schenschiþe to hym; 15 but if a womman nurische longe heer, it is glorie to hir, for heeris ben youun to hir for keuryng. 16 But if ony man is seyn to be ful of strijf, we han noon siche custom, nethir the chirche of God. 17 But this thing Y comauende, not preisynge, that ye comen togidere not in to the betere, but in to the worse. 18 First for whanne ye comen togidere in to the chirche, Y here that discencions ben, and in parti Y bileue. 19 For it bihoueth eresies to be, that thei that ben prouyd, ben opynli knowun in you. 20 Therfor whanne ye comen togidere in to oon, now it is not to ete the Lordis soper; 21 for whi ech man bifor takith his soper to ete, and oon is hungry, and another is drunken. 22 Whether ye han not housis to ete and drynke, or ye dispisen the chirche of God, and confounden hem that han noon? What schal Y seie to you? Y preise you, but here yn Y preise you not. 23 For Y haue takun of the Lord that thing, which Y haue bitakun to you. For the Lord Jhesu, in what niyt he was bitraied, 24 took breed, and dide thankyngis, and brak, and seide, Take ye, and ete ye; this is my bodi, which schal be bitraied for you; do ye this thing in to my mynde. 25 Also the cuppe, affir that he hadde soupid, and seide, This cuppe is the newe testament in my blood; do ye this thing, as ofte as ye schulen drynke, in to my mynde. 26 For as ofte as ye schulen ete this breed, and schulen drynke the cuppe, ye schulen telle the deth of the Lord, til that he come. 27 Therfor who euere etith the breed, or drynkith the cuppe of the Lord vnrworthili, he schal be gilti of the bodi and of the blood of the Lord. 28 But preue a man hym silf, and so ete he of `the ilke breed, and drynke of the cuppe. 29 For he that etith and drinkith vnrworthili, etith and drinkith doom to hym, not wiseli demyng the bodi of the Lord. 30 Therfor among you many ben sijke and feble, and manye slepen. 31 And if we demyden wiseli vs silf, we schulden not be demyed; 32 but while we ben demyed of the Lord, we ben chastisid, that we be not dampnyd with this world. 33 Therfor, my britheren, whanne ye comen togidere to ete, abide ye togidere. 34 If ony man hungrith, ete he at home, that ye come not

togidere in to doom. And Y schal dispose othere thingis, whanne Y come.

12 But of spiritual thingis, britheren, Y nyle that ye vnknowun. **2** For ye witen, that whanne ye weren hethene men, hou ye weren led goyng to doumbe maumetis. **3** Therfor Y make knowun to you, that no man spekyng in the spirit of God, seith departyng fro Jhesu; and no man may seie the Lord Jhesu, but in the Hooli Goost. **4** And dyuerse graces ther ben, but it is al oon Spirit; **5** and dyuerse seruyces ther ben, but it is al oon Lord; and dyuerse worchingis ther ben, **6** but `al is oon God, that worshith alle thingis in alle thingis. **7** And to ech man the schewyng of spirit is youn to profit. The word of wisdom is youn to oon bi spirit; **8** to another the word of kunnyng, bi the same spirit; **9** feith to another, in the same spirit; to another, grace of helthis, in o spirit; **10** to another, the worching of vertues; to another, profecie; to another, very knowyng of spiritis; to another, kyndis of langagis; to another, expownyng of wordis. **11** And oon and the same spirit worshith alle these thingis, departyng to ech bi hem silf as he wole. **12** For as ther is o body, and hath many membris, and alle the membris of the bodi whanne tho ben manye, ben o bodi, so also Crist. **13** For in o spirit alle we ben baptisid 'in to o bodi, ether Jewis, ether hethene, ether seruauntis, ether free; and alle we ben fillid with drink in o spirit. **14** For the bodi is not o membre, but manye. **15** If the foot seith, For Y am not the hoond, Y am not of the bodi; not therfor it is not of the bodi. **16** And if the ere seith, For Y am not the iye, Y am not of the bodi; not therfor it is not of the bodi. **17** If al the bodi is the iye, where is heryng? and if al the bodi is heryng, where is smellyng? **18** But now God hath set membris, and ech of hem in the bodi, as he wolde. **19** That if alle weren o membre, where were the bodi? **20** But now ther ben many membris, but o bodi. **21** And the iye may not seie to the hond, Y haue no nedo to thi werkis; or eft the heed to the feet, Ye ben not necessarie to me. **22** But myche more tho that ben seyn to be the lowere membris of the bodi, ben more nedeful; **23** and thilke that we gessen to be the vnworthier membris of the bodi, we yyuen more honour `to hem; and tho membris that ben vnonest, han more oneste. **24** For oure oneste membris han nede of noon; but God tempide the bodi, yyuunge more worship to it, to whom it failide, **25** that debate be not in the bodi, but that the membris be bisi in to the same thing ech for othere. **26** And if o membre suffrith ony thing, alle membris suffren therwith; ether if o membre ioieth, alle membris ioieth togidere. **27** And ye ben the bodi of Crist, and membris of membre. **28** But God sette sum men in the chirche, fyrst apostolis, the secunde tyme prophetis, the thridre techeris, aftirward vertues, aftirward graces of heelyngis, helpyngis, gouernails, kyndis of langagis, interpretacionis of wordis. **29** Whether alle apostolis? whether alle prophetis? whether alle techeris? whether alle vertues? **30** whether alle men han grace of heelyngis? whether alle speken with langagis? whether alle expownen? **31** But sue ye the betere goostli yiftis. And yit Y schewe to you a more exellent weye.

13 If Y speke with tungis of men and of aungels, and Y haue not charite, Y am maad as bras sownyng, or a cymbal tynkyng. **2** And if Y haue prophecie, and knowe alle mysteries, and al kunnyng, and if Y haue al feith, so that Y meue hillis fro her place, and Y haue not charite, Y am nouyt. **3** And if Y departe alle my goodis in to the metis of pore men, and yf Y bitake my bodi, so that Y brenne, and if Y haue not charite, it profitith to me no thing. **4** Charite is pacient, it is benyng; charite enuyeth not, it doith not wickidli, it is not blowun, **5** it is not coueytouse, it sekith not tho

thingis that ben hise owne, it is not stirid to wraththe, it thenkith not yuel, **6** it ioiyeth not on wickidnesse, but it ioieth togidere to treuthe; **7** it suffrieth alle thingis, it bleueth alle thingis, it hopith alle thingis, it susteyneth alle thingis. **8** Charite fallith neuere doun, whether prophecies schulen be voidid, ether langagis schulen ceesse, ether science schal be distrid. **9** For a parti we knowun, and a parti we prophecien; **10** but whanne that schal come that is parfit, that thing that is of parti schal be auoidid. **11** Whanne Y was a litil child, Y spak as a litil child, Y vndurstood as a litil child, Y thouyte as a litil child; but whanne Y was maad a man, Y auoidide tho thingis that weren of a litil child. **12** And we seen now bi a myrour in derknesse, but thanne face to face; now Y knowe of parti, but thanne Y schal knowe, as Y am knowun. **13** And now dwellen feith, hope, and charite, these thre; but the most of these is charite.

14 Sue ye charite, loue ye spiritual thingis, but more that ye prophecien. **2** And he that spekith in tunge, spekith not to men, but to God; for no man herith. But the spirit spekith mysteries. **3** For he that prophecieth, spekith to men to edificacioun, and monestyng, and coumfortyng. **4** He that spekith in tunge, edifieth hym silf; but he that prophecieth, edifieth the chirche of God. **5** And Y wole, that alle ye speke in tungis, but more that ye prophecie. For he that prophecieth, is more than he that spekith in langagis; but perauenture he expoune, that the chirche take edificacioun. **6** But now, britheren, if Y come to you, and speke in langagis, what schal Y profite to you, but if Y speke to you ether in reuelacioun, ether in science, ether in prophecie, ether in tecchyng? **7** For the thingis that ben withouten soule, and yyueth voices, ether pipe, ether harpe, but the yyuen distincioum of sownyngis, hou schal it be known that is sungun, ether that that is trumpid? **8** For if a trumpe yyue an vncerteyn soun, who schal make hym silf redi to batel? **9** So but ye yyuen an opyn word bi tunge, hou schal that that is seid be knownun? For ye schulen be spekyng in veyn. **10** There ben many kyndis of langagis in this world, and no thing is with outen vois. **11** But if Y knowe not the vertu of a vois, Y schal be to hym, to whom Y schal speke, a barbarik; and he that spekith to me, schal be a barbarik. **12** So ye, for ye ben louris of spiritis, seke ye that ye be plenteouse to edificacioun of the chirche. **13** And therfor he that spekith in langeage, preie, that he expowne. **14** For if Y prey in tunge, my spirit preieth; myn vndurstondyng is with outen fruyt. **15** What thanne? Y schal preyne in spirit, Y schal preyne in mynde; Y schal seie salm, in spirit, Y schal seie salm also in mynde. **16** For if thou blesist in spirit, who fillith the place of an ydiot, hou schal he seie Amen on the blessyng, for he woot not, what thou seist? **17** For thou doist wel thankyngis, but an othr man is not edefied. **18** Y thanke my God, for Y speke in the langeage of alle you; **19** but in the chirche Y wole speke fyue wordis in my wit, that also Y teche othere men, than ten thousynde of wordis in tunge. **20** Britheren, nyle ye be maad children in wittis, but in malice be ye children; but in wittis be ye parfit. **21** For in the lawe it is writun, That in othere tungis and othere lippis Y schal speke to this puple, and nether so thei schulen here me, seith the Lord. **22** Therfor langagis ben in to tokene, not to feithful men, but to men out of the feith; but prophecies ben not to men out of the feith, but to feithful men. **23** Therfor if alle the chirche come togidere in to oon, and alle men speken in tungis, if idiotis, ether men out of the feith, entren, whether thei schulen not seie, What ben ye woode? **24** But if alle men propheci, if ony vnfieithful man or idiot entre, he is conuyct of alle, he is wiseli demyd of alle. **25** For the hid thingis of his herte ben knownun, and so he schal falle doun on the face, and schal worshipe God, and schewe verili that God is in you. **26** What

thanне, britheren? Whanne ye comen togidere, ech of you hath a salm, he hath techyng, he hath apocalips, he hath tunge, he hath expownyng; alle thingis be thei don to edificacioun. 27 Whether a man spekith in tunge, bi twei men, ethir thre at the moste, and bi partis, that oon interprete. 28 But if there be not an interpretour, be he stille in the chirche, and speke he to hym silf and to God. 29 Prophetis tweine or thre seie, and othere wiseli deme. 30 But if ony thing be schewid to a sittere, the formere be stille. 31 For ye moun `prophecie alle, ech bi hym silf, that alle men lerne, and alle moneste. 32 And the spiritis of prophetis ben suget to prophetis; 33 for whi God is not of discenciouн, but of pees; as in alle chirchis of hooli men `Y teche. 34 Wymmen in chirchis be stille; for it is not suffrid to hem to speke, but to be suget, as the lawe seith. 35 But if thei wolen ony thing lerne, `at home axe thei her hosebondis; for it is foule thing to a womanne to speke in chirche. 36 Whether `of you the word of God cam forth, or to you alone it cam? 37 If ony man is seyn to be a prophete, or spiritual, knowe he tho thingis that Y write to you, for the ben the comauendementis of the Lord. 38 And if ony man vknowith, he schal be vknowun. 39 Therfor, britheren, loue ye to prophecie, and nyle ye forbede to speke in tungis. 40 But be alle thingis don onestli, and bi due ordre in you.

15 Sotheli, britheren, Y make the gospel knowun to you, which Y haue prechid to you, the which also ye han takun, in which ye stonden, 2 also bi which ye schulen be sauyd; `bi which resoun Y haue prechid to you, if ye holden, `if ye han not bileyud ideli. 3 For Y bitook to you at the bigynnyng that thing which also Y haue resseyued; that Crist was deed for oure synnes, bi the scripturis; 4 and that he was bired, and that he roos ayen in the thridde dai, after scripturis; 5 and that he was seyn to Cephas, and aftir these thingis to enleuenе; 6 aftirward he was seyn to mo than fyue hundrid britheren togidere, of whiche manye lyuen yit, but summe ben deed; aftirward he was seyn to James, 7 and aftirward to alle the apostolis. 8 And last of alle he was seyn also to me, as to a deed borun child. 9 For Y am the leste of apostlis, that am not worthy to be clepid apostle, for Y pursuede the chirche of God. 10 But bi the grace of God Y am that thing that Y am; and his grace was not voide in me. For Y trauelide more plenteuously than alle thei; but not Y, but the grace of God with me. 11 But whether Y, or thei, so we han prechid, and so ye han bileyud. 12 And if Crist is prechid, that he roos ayen fro deeth, hou seien summen among you, that the ayenrisyng of deed men is not? 13 And if the ayenrisyng of deed men is not, nethir Crist roos ayen fro deeth. 14 And if Crist roos not, oure preching is veyn, oure feith is veyn. 15 And we ben foundun false witnessis of God, for we han seid witnessyng ayens God, that he reiside Crist, whom he reiside not, if deed men risen not ayen. 16 Forwhi if deed men risen not ayen, nether Crist roos ayen; 17 and if Crist roos not ayen, oure feith is veyn; and yit ye ben in youre synnes. 18 And thanne thei that han diede in Crist, han perischid. 19 If in this life oneli we ben hoping in Crist, we ben more wretchis than alle men. 20 But now Crist roos ayen fro deth, the firste fruit of deed men; 21 for deeth was bi a man, and bi a man is ayenrisyng fro deth. 22 And as in Adam alle men dien, so in Crist alle men schulen be quykenyd. 23 But ech man in his ordre; the firste fruit, Crist, afterward thei that ben of Crist, that bileyeden in the comyng of Crist; 24 aftirward an ende, whanne he schal bitake the kyngdom to God and to the fadir, whanne he schal auoide al princehod, and power, and vertu. 25 But it bihoueth hym to regne, til he putte alle hise enemyes vndur hise feet. 26 And at the laste, deth the enemye schal be distrid; for he hath maad suget alle thingis vndur hise feet. 27 And whanne he seith,

alle thingis ben suget to hym, with outer doubt outakun hym that sugetide alle thingis to hym. 28 And whanne alle thingis ben suget to hym, thanne the sone hym silf schal be suget to hym, that made `alle thingis suget to hym, that God be alle thingis in alle thingis. 29 Ellis what schulen thei do, that ben baptisid for deed men, if in no wise deed men risen ayen? wherto ben thei baptisid for hem? 30 And wherto ben we in perel euer our? 31 Ech dai Y die for youre glorie, britheren, which glorie Y haue in Crist Jhesu oure Lord. 32 If aftir man Y haue foyten to beestis at Efesi, what profitith it to me, if deed men risen not ayen? Ete we, and drynke we, for we schulen die to morewe. 33 Nyle ye be disseyued; for yuel spechis distrien good thewisi. 34 Awake ye, iuste men, and nyle ye do synne; for summen han ignorance of God, but to reuerence Y speke to you. 35 But summan seith, Hou schulen deed men rise ayen, or in what maner bodi schulen thei come? 36 Vnwise man, that thing that thou sowist, is not quykened, but it die first; 37 and that thing that thou sowist, `thou sowist not the bodi that is to come, but a nakid corn, as of whete, or of summe othere seedis; 38 and God yueth to it a bodi, as he wole, and to ech of seedis a propir bodi. 39 Not ech fleisch is the same fleisch, but oon is of men, another is of beestis, another is of briddis, an othere of fischis. 40 And `heuenli bodies ben, and `ertheli bodies ben; but oon glorie is of heuenely bodies, and anothir is of ertheli. 41 An othere clerenesse is of the sunne, another clerenesse is of the moone, and another clerenesse is of sterriis; and a sterre dyuersith fro a sterre in clerenesse. 42 And so the ayenrisyng of deed men. It is sowun in corrupcioun, it schal rise in vncorrapcioun; 43 it is sowun in vnnoblei, it schal rise in glorie; it is sowun in infirmite, it schal rise in vertu; 44 it is sowun a beestly bodi, it schal rise a spiritual bodi. If ther is a beestli bodi, ther is also a spiritual bodi; 45 as it is writun, The firste man Adam was maad in to a soule lyuynge, the laste Adam in to a spirit quykenyng. 46 But the firste is not that that is spiritual, but that that is beestlich, aftirward that that is spiritual. 47 The firste man of erthe is ertheli; the secounde man of heuene is heuenelich. 48 Such as the ertheli man is, such ben the ertheli men; and such as the heueneli man is, such ben also the heueneli men. 49 Therfor as we han bore the ymage of the ertheli man, bere we also the ymage of the heuenli. 50 Britheren, Y seie this thing, that fleisch and bloud moun not welde the kyngdom of God, nethir corrupcioun schal welde vncorrapcioun. 51 Lo! Y seie to you priuye of hooli thingis. And alle we schulen rise ayen, but not alle we schulen be chaungid; 52 in a moment, in the twynkyng of an iye, in the laste trumpe; for the trumpe schal sowne, and deed men schulen rise ayen, with oute corrupcioun, and we schulen be chaungid. 53 For it byhoueth this corruptible thing to clothe vncorrapcioun, and this deedli thing to putte awei vndeeldynesse. 54 But whanne this deedli thing schal clothe vndeeldynesse, thanne schal the word be doon, that is writun, Deth is sopun vp in victorie. 55 Deth, where is thi victorie? Deth, where is thi pricke? (Hades g86) 56 But the pricke of deth is synne; and the vertu of synne is the lawe. 57 But do we thankysingis to God, that yaf to vs victorie bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 58 Therfore, my dereworthe britheren, be ye stidefast, and vnmouable, beyng plenteouse in werk of the Lord, euere more wityng that youre trauel is not idel in the Lord.

16 But of the gaderyngis of money that ben maad in to seytis, as Y ordeynede in the chirchis of Galathie, so also do ye o dai of the wouke. 2 Ech of you kepe at hym silf, keypinge that that plesith to him, that whanne Y come, the gaderyngis ben not maad. 3 And whanne Y schal be present, whiche men ye preuen, Y schal sende hem bi epistlis to bere youre grace in to Jerusalem. 4 That

if it be worthi that also Y go, thei schulen go with me. **5** But Y schal come to you, whanne Y schal passe bi Macedonye; for whi Y schal passe bi Macedonye. **6** But perauenture Y schal dwelle at you, or also dwelle the wynter, that and ye lede me whidir euere Y schal go. **7** And Y wole not now se you in my passyng, for Y hope to dwelle with you awhile, if the Lord schal suffre. **8** But Y schal dwelle at Efesi, 'til to Witsuntide. **9** For a grete dore and an opyn is openyd to me, and many aduersaries. **10** And if Thimothe come, se ye that he be with out drede with you, for he worcheth the werk of the Lord, as Y. **11** Therfor no man dispise hym; but lede ye hym forth in pees, that he come to me; for Y abide hym with britheren. **12** But, britheren, Y make knowun to you of Apollo, that Y preiede him myche, that he schulde come to you, with britheren. But it was not his wille to come now; but he schal come, whanne he schal haue leiser. **13** Walke ye, and stonde ye in the feith; do ye manli, and be ye coumfortid in the Lord, **14** and be alle youre thingis don in charite. **15** And, britheren, Y biseche you, ye knownen the hous of Stephan, and of Fortunati, and Acaicy, for thei ben the firste fruytis of Acaie, and in to mynstrie of seyntis thei han ordeyned hem silf; **16** that also ye be sugetis to suche, and to ech worchynge togidere and trauelynge. **17** For Y haue ioie in the presence of Stephan, and of Fortunate, and Acaici; **18** for thei filliden that thing that failide to you; for thei han refreischid bothe my spirit and youre. Therfor knowe ye hem, that ben suche maner men. **19** Alle the chirchis of Asie greten you wel. Aquila and Prisca, with her homeli chirche, greten you myche in the Lord, at the whiche also Y am herborid. **20** Alle bretheren greten you wel. Grete ye wel togidere in hooli cos. **21** My gretynge bi Poulis hoond. **22** If ony man loueth not oure Lord Jhesu Crist, be he cursid, Maranatha. **23** The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with you. **24** My charite be with you alle in Crist Jhesu oure Lord. Amen.

2 Corinthians

1 Poul, apostole of Jhesu Crist, bi the wille of God, and Tymothe, brothir, to the chirche of God that is at Corinthi, with alle seytis that ben in al Acaie, grace to you, **2** and pees of God oure fadir and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. **3** Blessid be God and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, fadir of mercies, and God of al comfourt, **4** which comfourtith vs in al oure tribulacioun, that also we moun comferte hem, that ben in al diseese, bi the monestyng bi which also we ben monestid of God. **5** For as the passiouys of Crist ben plenteouuse in vs, so also bi Crist oure comfourt is plenteouuse. **6** And whether we ben in tribulacioun, for youre tribulacioun and heelthe, ethir we ben comfordin, for youre comfourt, ethir we ben monestid, for youre monestyng and heelthe. Which worchith in you the suffring of the same passiouys, whiche `we also suffren, **7** that oure hope be sad for you; witynge for as ye ben felowis of passiouys, so ye schulen ben also of comfourt. **8** For, britheren, we wolen that ye wite of oure tribulacioun, that was don in Asie; for ouer maner we weren greued ouer myyt, so that it anoiede vs, yhe, to lyue. **9** But we in vs silf hadden awnswere of deth, that we trustee not in vs, but in God that reisith deed men. **10** Which delyuerede vs, and delyuering fro so grete perelis, in to whom we hopen, also yit he schal delyuere. **11** while also ye helpen in preier for vs; that of the persones of many faces of that yyuyng that is in vs, thankynge ben don for vs bi many men to God. **12** For oure glorie is this, the witnessyng of oure conscience, that in symplenesse and clennesse of God, and not in fleischli wisdom, but in the grace of God, we lyueden in this world, but more plenteouusly to you. **13** And we witten not othere thingis to you, than tho that ye han red and knowe, and Y hope that in to the ende ye schulen knowe, **14** as also ye han knowe vs a parti; for we ben youre glorie, as also ye ben oure in the dai of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. **15** And in this trystyng Y wolde first come to you, that ye schulden haue the secounde grace, **16** and passe bi you in to Macedonye, and eft fro Macedonye come to you, and of you be led in to Judee. **17** But whanne Y wolde this thing, whether Y vside vnstidfastnesse, ether the thingis that Y thenke, Y thenke affir the fleisch, that at me be, it is and it is not? **18** But God is trewe, for oure word that was at you is and is not, is not ther ynne, but is is in it. **19** For whi Jhesus Crist, the sone of God, which is prechid among you bi vs, bi me, and Syluan, and Tymothe, ther was not in hym is and is not, but is was in hym. **20** For whi hou many euer ben bihestis of God, in thilke is, `that is, ben fillid. And therfor and bi hym we seien amen to God, to oure glorie. **21** Sotheli it is God that confermeth vs with you in Crist, and the which God anoyntide vs, **22** and which markide vs, and yaf ernes of the spirit in oure hertis. **23** For Y clepide God to witnesse ayens my soule, that Y sparanye you cam not ouer to Corynthe; **24** not that we ben lordis of youre feith, but we ben helperis of youre ioye; for thorouy bileyue ye stonden.

2 And Y ordeynede this ilke thing at me, that Y schulde not come eftsoone in heuynes to you. **2** For if Y make you sori, who is he that gladith me, but he that is soreful of me? **3** And this same thing Y wroot to you, that whanne Y come, Y haue not sorewe on sorewe, of the whiche it behofte me to haue ioie. And Y triste in you alle, that my ioye is of alle you. **4** For of myche tribulacioun and angwisch of herte Y wroot to you by many teeris, not that ye be sori, but that ye wite what charite Y haue more plenteuously in you. **5** For if ony man hath maad me soreful, he hath not maad me soreful but a parti, that Y charge not you alle. **6** This blamynge

that ys maad of manye, suffisith to hym, that is sich oon; **7** so that aewardye ye rathir foryyuen and comfourt, lest peraueniente he that is suche a maner man, be sopun vp bi more grete heuynesse. **8** For which thing Y biseche you, that ye conferme charite in to hym. **9** For whi therfor Y wroot this, that Y knowe youre preuyng, whether in ale thingis ye ben obedient. **10** For to whom ye han foryyuen ony thing, also Y haue foryyue. For Y that that Y foryaf, yif Y foryaf ony thing, haue youun for you in the persone of Crist, **11** that we be not disseyued of Sathanas; for we knownen hise thoutys. **12** But whanne Y was comun to Troade for the gospel of Crist, and a dore was opened to me in the Lord, **13** Y hadde not rest to my spirit, for Y foond not my brother Tite, but Y seide to hem farewel, and Y passide in to Macedonye. **14** And Y do thankynge to God, that euerre more makith vs to haue victorie in Crist Jhesu, and schewith bi vs the odour of his knowing in ech place; **15** for we ben the good odour of Crist to God, among these that ben maad saaf, and among these that perischen. **16** To othere sotheli odour of deth in to deth, but to othere we ben odour of lifj in to lifj. And to these thingis who is so able? **17** For we ben not as many, that don auotrie bi the word of God, but we speken of clennesse, as of God, bifor God in Crist.

3 Bigynnen we therfor eftsoone to preise vs silf? or whether we neden, as summen, pistis of preisinge to you, or of you? **2** Ye ben oure pistle, writun in oure hertis, which is knownun and red of alle men, **3** and maad opyn, for ye ben the pistle of Crist mynystrid of vs, and writun, not with enke, but bi the spirit of the lyuyng God; not in stony tablis, but in fleischli tablis of herte. **4** For we han such triest bi Crist to God; **5** not that we ben sufficient to thenke ony thing of vs, as of vs, but oure sufficience is of God. **6** Which also made vs able mynystris of the newe testament, not bi lettere, but bi spirit; for the lettre sleeth, but the spirit quykeneth. **7** And if the mynystracioun of deth write bi lettris in stoonys was in glorie, so that the children of Israel mytten not biholde in to the face of Moises, for the glorie of his cheer, which is auoidid, **8** hou schal not the mynystracioun of the spirit be more in glorie? **9** For if the mynystracioun of dampnacioun was in glorie, myche more the mynsterie of rytwisnesse is plenteouuse in glorie. **10** For nether that that was clearer was glorified in this part for the excellent glorie; and if that that is auoidid, **11** was bi glorie, myche more that that dwelith stille is in glorie. **12** Therfor we that han suche hope, vsen myche trist; **13** and not as Moises leide a veil on his face, that the children of Israel schulden not biholde in to his face, which veil is auoidid. **14** But the wittis of hem ben astonyed; for in to this dai the same veil in reding of the olde testament dwelith not schewid, for it is auoidid in Crist, but in to this dai, **15** whanne Moises is red, the veil is put on her herti. **16** But whanne Israel schal be conuertid to God, the veil schal be don awei. **17** And the spirit is the Lord; and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is fredom. **18** And alle we that with open face seen the glorie of the Lord, ben transformed in to the same ymage, fro clerenesse in to clerenesse, as of the spirit of the Lord.

4 Therfor we that han this admynystracioun, affir this that we han getun merci, **2** faile we not, but do we awei the preue thingis of shame, not walkinge in util gile, nether doyngre auotrie bi the word of God, but in schewynge of the treuthe commodityng vs silf to ech conscience of men bifor God. **3** For if also oure gospel is kyuerid, in these that perischen it is kyuerid; **4** in which God hath blent the soulis of vnfeithful men of this world, that the liytnyng of the gospel of the glorie of Crist, which is the ymage of God, schyne

not. (aiōn g165) 5 But we prechen not vs silf, but oure Lord Jhesu Crist; and vs youre seruauntis bi Jhesu. 6 For God, that seide liyt to schyne of derknessis, he hath youe liyt in oure hertis, to the liyntynge of the science of the clerenesse of God, in the face of Jhesu Crist. 7 And we han this tresour in britil vessels, that the worthinesses be of Goddis vertu, and not of vs. 8 In alle thingis we suffren tribulacioun, but we ben not angwischid, or annoyed; we ben maad pore, but we lacken nothing; we suffren persecucioun, 9 but we ben not forsakun; we ben maad lowe, but we ben not confoundid; we ben cast doun, but we perischen not. 10 And euere more we beren aboute the sleyng of Jhesu in oure bodi, that also the lijf of Jhesu be schewid in oure bodies. 11 For euere more we that lyuen, ben takun in to deth for Jhesu, that the lijf of Jhesu be schewid in oure deedli fleisch. 12 Therfor deth worchith in vs, but lijf worchith in you. 13 And we han the same spirit of feith, as it is writun, Y haue bileyd, Y haue spoke; and we bileyuen, wherfor also we speken: 14 witynge that he that reiside Jhesu, schal reise also vs with Jhesu, and schal ordene with you. 15 And alle thingis for you, that a plenteouuse grace bi many thankyngis be plenteouuse in to the glorie of God. 16 For which thing we failen not, for thouy oure vter man be corruptid; nethelies the ynnier man is renewid fro dai to dai. 17 But that liyt thing of oure tribulacioun that lastith now, but as it were by a moment, worchith in vs ouer mesure an euerlastynge birthin in to the heynesse of glorie; (aiōnios g166) 18 while that we biholden not tho thingis that ben seyn, but tho that ben not seyn. For tho thingis that ben seyn, ben but durynge for a schort tyme; but tho thingis that ben not seyn, ben euerlastynge.

(aiōnios g166)

5 And we witen, that if oure ertheli hous of this dwellynge be dissoluyd, that we han a bildyng of God, an hous not maad bi hondis, euerlastynge in heuenes. (aiōnios g166) 2 For whi in this thing we mornen, coueytynge to be clothid aboue with oure dwellyng, which is of heuene; if nethelies we ben foundun clothid, 3 and not nakid. 4 For whi and we that ben in this tabernacle, sorewen with ynne, and ben heuyed, for that we wolen not be spuylid, but be clothid aboue; that the ilke thing that is deedli, be sopun vp of lijf. 5 But who is it that makith vs in to this same thing? God, that yaf to vs the ernes of the spirit. 6 Therfor we ben hardi algatis, and witen that the while we ben in this bodi, we goen in pilgrymage fro the Lord; 7 for we walken bi feith, and not bi cleer siyt. 8 But we ben hardi, and han good wille, more to be in pilgrymage fro the bodi, and to be present to God. 9 And therfor we stryuen, whether absent, whether present, to plesse hym. 10 For it bihoueth vs alle to be schewid bifor the trone of Crist, that every man telle the prope thingis of the bodi, as he hath don, ethir good, ethir yuel. 11 Therfor we witynge the drede of the Lord, councelen men, for to God we ben opyn; and Y hope, that we ben opyn also in youre consciencis. 12 We comenden not vs silf eftsoone to you, but we yyuen to you occasioune to haue glorie for vs, that ye haue to hem that glorien in the face, and not in the herte. 13 For ethir we bi mynde passen to God, ethir we ben sobre to you. 14 For the charite of Crist dryueth vs; gessyng this thing, that if oon died for alle, thanne alle weren dead. 15 And Crist diede for alle, that thei that lyuen, lyue not how to hem silf, but to hym that diede for hem, and roos ayen. 16 Therfor we fro this tyme knownen no man aftir the fleische; thouy we knownun Crist aftir the fleisch, but nowe we knownun not. 17 Therfor if ony newe creature is in Crist, the elde thingis ben passid. 18 And lo! alle thingis ben of God, which recounselide vs to hym bi Crist, and yaf to vs the seruyce of recounselyng. 19 And God was in Crist, recounselyng to hym the

world, not rettyngne to hem her giltes, and puttide in vs the word of recounselyng. 20 Therfor we vsen message for Crist, as if God monestith bi vs; we bischen for Crist, be ye recounselid to God. 21 God the fadir made hym synne for vs, which knewe not synne, that we schulden be maad riytwisnesse of God in hym.

6 But we helpynge monesten, that ye resseyuen not the grace of God in veyn. 2 For he seith, In tyme wel plesinge Y haue herd thee, and in the dai of heelthe Y haue helpid thee. Lo! now a tyme acceptable, lo! now a dai of heelthe. 3 Yye we to no man ony offencioun, that oure seruyce be not repreued; 4 but in alle thingis yyue we vs silf as the mynystris of God, in myche pacience, in tribulacioun, 5 in nedis, in angwischis, in betynghis, in prisounis, in dissensiousis with ynne, in trauels, in wakyngis, in fastynghis, 6 in chastite, in kunning, in long abiding, in swetnesse, in the Hooli Goost, 7 in charite not feined, in the word of treuthe, in the vertu of God; bi armeris of riytwisnesse on the rythalf and on the lefthalf; 8 bi glorie and vnnobleis; bi yuel fame and good fame; as disseyueris, and trewe men; as thei that ben vnknowun, and knowun; 9 as men diyng, and lo! we lyuen; as chastisid, and not maad deed; 10 as soreful, euere more ioiyng; as hauynge nede, but makynge many men riche; as no thing hauynge, and wedyngne alle thingis. 11 A! ye Corynthis, oure mouth is open to you, oure herte is alarid; 12 ye ben not angwischid in vs, but ye ben angwischid in youre inwardnessis. 13 And Y seie as to sones, ye that han the same reward, be ye alarid. 14 Nyle ye bere the yok with vnfelithful men. For what parting of riytwisnes with wickidnesse? or what felonischipe of lijt to derknessis? 15 and what accordanç of Crist to Belial? or what part of a feithful with the vnfelithful? 16 and what consent to the temple of God with mawmetis? And ye ben the temple of the lyuynge God, as the Lord seith, For Y schal dwelle in hem, and Y schal walke among hem; and Y schal be God of hem, and thei schulen be a puple to me. 17 For which thing go ye out of the myddil of hem, and be ye departid, seith the Lord, and touche ye not vnclene thing; 18 and Y schal resseyue you, and schal be to you in to a fadir, and ye schulen be to me in to sones and douytris, seith the Lord almyty.

7 Therfor, most dereworthe britheren, we that han these biheestis, clese we vs fro al filthe of the fleische and of the spirit, doyng holynesse in the drede of God. 2 Take ye vs; we han hirt no man, we han apeirid no man, we han bigilid no man. 3 Y seie not to youre condempyng; for Y seide bifor, that ye ben in youre hertis, to die togidere and to lyue togidere. 4 Myche trist is to me anentis you, myche gloriyng is to me for you. Y am fillid with comfourt, Y am plenteouuse in ioie in al oure tribulacioun. 5 For whanne we weren comun to Macedonye, oure fleisch hadde no reste, but we suffriden al tribulacioun; with outforth fyltingis, and dredis with ynne. 6 But God that comforthit meke me, comförtide vs in the comyng of Tite. 7 And not oneli in the comyng of him, but also in the comfourt bi which he was comförtid in you, tellinge to vs youre desire, youre weping, youre loue for me, so that Y ioiede more. 8 For thouy Y made you sorie in a pistle, it rewithe me not; thouy it rewide, seyng that thouy thilke pistle made you sori at an our, now Y haue ioie; 9 not for ye weren maad soreful, but for ye weren maad soreful to penaunce. For whi ye ben maad sori aftir God, that in no thing ye suffre peirement of vs. 10 For the sorewe that is aftir God, worchith penaunce in to stidfast heelthe; but sorewe of the world worchith deth. 11 For lo! this same thing, that ye ben soreful aftir God, hou myche bisynesse it worchith in you; but defendyng, but indignacion, but drede, but desire, but loue, but veniaunce. In alle thingis ye han youun you silf to be vndefouldil in

the cause. **12** Therfor thou Y wroot to you, Y wroot not for hym that dide the iniurie, nether for hym that suffride, but to schewe oure bisinesse, which we han for bifor God. **13** Therfor we ben coumfortid, but in youre coumfort more plenteousli we ioyeden more on the ioie of Tite, for his spirit is fulfillid of alle you. **14** And if Y glorieide ony thing amentis hym of you, Y am not confoundid; but as we han spoke to you alle thingis, so also oure glorie that was at Tite, is maad treuthe. **15** And the inwardnesse of hym be more plenteousli in you, which hath in mynde the obedience of you alle, hou with drede and trembling ye resseyueden hym. **16** Y haue ioye, that in alle thingis Y triste in you.

8 But, britheren, we maken knownun to you the grace of God, **1** that is youn in the chirchis of Macedonia, **2** that in myche asaiyng of tribulacioun, the plente of the ioye of hem was, and the hiweste pouert of hem was plenteouse 'in to the richessis of the symplenesse of hem. **3** For Y bere witnessyng to hem, aftir miyt and aboue miyt thei weren wilful, **4** with myche monestyng bisechynge vs the grace and the comynyng of mynystri, that is maad to hooli men. **5** And not as we hopiden, but thei yauen hem silf first to the Lord, aftirward to vs bi the wille of God. **6** So that we preyeden Tite, that as he bigan, so also he performe in you this grace. **7** But as ye abouenden in alle thingis, in feith, and word, and kunnynge, and al bisynesse, more ouer and in youre charite in to vs, that and in this grace ye abouenden. **8** Y seie not as comaunding, but bi the bisynesse of othere men appreuyng also the good wit of youre charite. **9** And ye witen the grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, for he was maad nedfi for you, whanne he was riche, that ye schulden be maad riche bi his nedynesse. **10** And Y yyue counsel in this thing; for this is profitable to you, that not oneli han bigunne to do, but also ye bigunned to haue wille fro the formere yere. **11** But now parfourme ye in deed, that as the discrecioun of wille is redi, so be it also of performing of that that ye han. **12** For if the wille be redi, it is acceptid aftir that that it hath, not aftir that that it hath not. **13** And not that it be remyssiou to othere men, and to you tribulacioun; **14** but of euenesse in the present tymе yourre abundance fulfile the myseese of hem, that also the aboundinge of hem be a fulfillynge of youre myseise, that euenesse be maad; as it is writun, **15** He that gaderide myche, was not encresid, and he that gaderide litil, hadde not lesse. **16** And Y do thankyngis to God, that yaf the same bisynesse for you in the herte of Tite, **17** for he resseyuede exortacioun; but whanne he was bisier, bi his wille he wente forth to you. **18** And we senten with hym a brother, whose preisyg is in the gospel bi alle chirchis. **19** And not oneli, but also he is ordeyned of chirchis the felowe of oure pilgrimage in to this grace, that is mynystrid of vs to the glorie of the Lord, and to oure ordeyned wille; **20** eschewyng this thing, that no man blame vs in this plente, that is mynystrid of vs to the glorie of the Lord. **21** For we purueyen good thingis, not onely bifor God, but also bifor alle men. **22** For we senten with hem also our brothir, whom we han preued in many thingis ofte, that he was bisier, but nowe myche bisier, for myche trist in you, **23** ethir for Tite, that is my felowe and helpere in you, ethir for oure britheren, apostlis of the chirches of the glorie of Crist. **24** Therfor schewe ye in to hem in the face of chirchis, that schewyng that is of youre charite and of oure glorie for you.

9 For of the mynystrie that is maad to hooli men, it is to me of plente to write to you. **2** For Y knowe youre wille, for the which Y haue glorie of you amentis Macedonyes, for also Acaie is redi fro a yeer passid, and youre loue hath stirid ful manye. **3** And we han sent britheren, that this thing that we glorien of you,

be not auoidid in this parti, that as Y seide, ye be redi. **4** Lest whanne Macedonyes comen with me, and fynden you vnredi, we be schamed, that we seien you not, in this substaunce. **5** Therfor Y gesside necessarie to preie britheren, that thei come bifore to you, and make redi this biliyt blessyng to be redi, so as blessing, and not as aueray. **6** For Y seie this thing, he that sowith scarsell, schal also repe scarsell; and he that sowith in blessyngis, schal 'repe also of blessyngis. **7** Ech man as he castide in his herte, not of heunesse, or of nede; for God loueth a glad yyuere. **8** And God is miyti to make al grace abouunde in you, that ye in alle thingis euere more han al sufficience, and abouunde in to al good werk; **9** as it is writun, He delide abrood, he yaf to pore men, his rytwisnesse dwelilit withouten ende. (aiōn g165) **10** And he that mynistrith seed to the sower, schal yyue also breed to ete, and he schal multiplie youre seed, and make myche the encreessingis of fruytis of youre rytwisnesse; **11** that in alle thingis ye maad riche waxen plenteouse in to al symplenesse, which worshith bi vs doing of thankysingis to God. **12** For the mynystrie of this office not oneli fillith the thingis that failen to holi men, but also multiplieth many thankyngis to God, **13** bi the preuyng of this mynystrie, which glorifien God in the obedience of youre knouleching in the gospel of Crist, and in symplenesse of comynycacioun in to hem and in to alle, **14** and in the biseching of hem for you, that desiren you for the excellent grace of God in you. **15** Y do thankyngis to God of the yifte of hym, that may not be teld.

10 And Y my silf Poul biseche you, bi the myldenesse and softenesse of Crist, which in the face am meke among you, and Y absent triste in you. **2** For Y preie you, that lest Y present be not bold bi the trist, in which Y am gessid to be bold in to summe, that demen vs, as if we wandren aftir the fleisch. **3** For we walkyng in fleisch, fityen not aftir the fleisch. **4** For the armuris of oure knyythod ben not fleischli, but mytti bi God to the distruccioun of strengthis. And we distrien counsels, **5** and alle hiynesse that hiyeth it silf ayens the science of God, and dryuen 'in to caitife al vndirstanding in to the seruyce of Crist. **6** And we han redi to venge al vnobedience, whanne youre obedience schal be fillid. **7** Se ye the thingis that ben after the face. If ony man trusith to him silf, that he is of Crist, thenke he this thing eft amentis hym silf, **8** for as he is Cristis, so also we. For if Y schal glorie ony thing more of oure power, which the Lord yaf to vs in to edifiyng, and not in to youre distruccioun, Y schal not be schamed. **9** But that Y be not gessid as to fere you bi epistlis, **10** for thei seien, That epistlis ben greuouse and stronge, but the presence of the bodi is feble, and the word worthi to be dispisid. **11** He that is suche oon, thenke this, for suche as we absent ben in word bi pistlis, suche we ben present in dede. **12** For we doren not putte vs among, or comparisoune vs to summen, that comenden hem silf; but we mesuren vs in vs silf, and comparisoune vs silf to vs. **13** For we schulen not haue glorie ouer mesure, but bi the mesure of the reule which God mesuride to vs, the mesure that stretchith to you. **14** For we ouerstretchen not forth vs, as not stretchinge to you. For to you we camen in the gospel of Crist, **15** not glorifyng ouer mesure in othere mennus truelis. For we 'han hope of youre feith that wedix in you to be magnefied bi oure reule in abundance, **16** also to preche in to the thingis that ben byendis you, not to haue glorie in othere mennus reule, in these thingis that ben maad redi. **17** He that glorieth, haue glorie in the Lord. **18** For not he that comendith hym silf is preyud, but whom God comendith.

11 I wolde that ye wolden suffre a litil thing of myn vnewisdom, but also supporte ye me. **2** For Y loue you bi the loue of God; for Y haue sposid you to oon hosebonde, to yelde a chast virgyn to Crist. **3** But Y drede, lest as the serpent disseyuede Eue with his sutil fraude, so youre wittis ben corrupt, and fallen down fr the symplenesse that is in Crist. **4** For if he that cometh, prechith another Crist, whom we precheden not, or if ye taken another spirit, whom ye token not, or another gospel, which ye resseyueden not, rytti ye schulden suffre. **5** For Y wene that Y haue don no thing lesse than the grete apostlis. **6** For thou Y be vnlerud in word, but not in kunnynge. For in alle thingis Y am open to you. **7** Or whether Y haue don synne, mekyng my self, that ye be enhaunsid, for freli Y prechide to you the gospel of God? **8** Y made nakid othere chirchis, and Y took sowde to youre seruyce. **9** And whanne Y was among you, and hadde nedē, Y was chargeouse to no man; for britheren that camen fr Macedonia, fullifilden that that failide to me. And in alle thingis Y haue kept, and schal kepe me with outer charge to you. **10** The treuthe of Crist is in me; for this glorie schal not be brokun in me in the cuntrieis of Acaie. **11** Whi? for Y loue not you? **12** God woot. For that that Y do, and that Y schal do, is that Y kitte awei the occasioun of hem that wolen occasioun, that in the thing, in which thei gloriens, thei be foundun as we. **13** For siche false apostlis ben trecherouse werk men, and transfiguren hem in to apostlis of Crist. **14** And no wondur, for Sathanas hym silt transfigurith hym in to an aungel of light. **15** Therfor it is not greet, if hise mynystris ben transfigurid as the mynystris of rytwisnesse, whos ende schal be after her werks. **16** Eft Y seie, lest ony man gesse me to be vnewise; ellis take ye me as vnewise, that also Y haue glorie a litil what. **17** That that Y speke, Y speke not aftir God, but as in vnewisdom, in this substaunce of glorie. **18** For many men gloriens aftir the fleisch, and Y schal glorie. **19** For ye suffren gladli vnewise men, whanne ye silf ben wise. **20** For ye susteynen, if ony man dryueth you in to seruage, if ony man deuourith, if ony man takith, if ony man is enhaunsid, if ony man smythish you on the face. **21** Bi vnnoblei Y seie, as if we weren sike in this parti. In what thing ony man dar, in vnewisdom Y seie, and Y dar. **22** Thei ben Ebewis, and Y; thei ben Israelitis, and Y; thei ben the seed of Abraham, and Y; **23** thei ben the mynystris of Crist, and Y. As lesse wise Y seie, Y more; in ful many truelis, in prisouns more plenteousli, in woundis aboue maner, in deethis ofte tymes. **24** Y resseyuede of the Jewis fyue sithis fourti strokis oon lesse; **25** thries Y was betun with yerdis, onys Y was stonyd, thries Y was at shipbreche, a nytt and a dai Y was in the deppesse of the see; **26** in weies ofte, in perelis of floodis, in perelis of theues, in perelis of kyn, in perelis of hethene men, in perelis in citee, in perelis in desert, in perelis in the see, in perelis among false britheren, in trauel and nedynesse, **27** in many wakyngis, in hungur, in thirst, in many fastyngis, in coold and nakidnesse. **28** Withouten the thingis that ben withoutforth, myn ech daies trauelyng is the bisynesse of alle chirchis. **29** Who is sijk, and Y am not sijk? who is sclaudrid, and Y am not brent? **30** If it bihoueth to glorie, Y schal glorie in tho thingis that ben of myn infirmyte. **31** God and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that is blessid in to worldis, woot that Y lie not. (*aiōn g165*) **32** The preuest of Damask, of the kyng of the folk Arethe, kepte the citee of Damascenes to take me; **33** and bi a wyndow in a leep Y was latun doun bi the wal, and so Y ascapide hise hondis.

12 If it bihoueth to haue glorie, it spedith not; but Y schal come to the visiounis and to the reuelaciounis of the Lord. **2** I woot a man in Crist that bifore fouretene yeer; whether in bodi, whether out

of the bodi, Y woot not, God woot; that siche a man was rauschid 'til to the thridde heuene. **3** And Y woot sich a man; whether in bodi, or out of bodi, Y noot, God woot; **4** that he was rauschid in to paradis, and herde preuy wordis, whiche it is not leueful to a man to speke. **5** For such maner thingis Y schal glorie; but for me no thing, no but in myn infirmytees. **6** For if Y schal wilne to glorie, Y schal not be vnewis, for Y schal seie treuthe; but Y spare, lest ony man gesse me ouer that thing that he seeth in me, or herith ony thing of me. **7** And lest the gretnesse of reuelaciounis enhaunce me in pride, the pricke of my fleisch, an aungel of Sathanas, is youn to me, that he buffate me. **8** For whiche thing thries Y preiede the Lord, that it schulde go awei fro me. **9** And he seide to me, My grace suffisith to thee; for vertu is parfitl maad in infirmyte. Therfor gladli Y schal glorie in myn infirmytees, that the vertu of Crist dwelle in me. **10** For which thing Y am plesid in myn infirmyteis, in dispisyngis, in nedis, in persecuciounis, in anguyschis, for Crist; for whanne Y am sijk, thanne Y am miyt. **11** Y am maad vnewitti, ye constreyneden me. For Y ouyte to be comedid of you; for Y dide no thing lesse than thei that ben apostlis aboue maner. **12** Thou Y am nouyt, nethelis the signes of myn apostilish ben maad on you, in al pacience, and signes, and grete wondris, and vertues. **13** And what is it, that ye hadden lesse than othere chirchis, but that Y my silf greuyde you not? Foryue ye to me this wrong. **14** Lo! this thridde tyme Y am redi to come to you, and Y schal not be greuous to you; for Y seke not tho thingis that ben youre, but you. For nether sones Owen to tresoure to fadir and modir, but the fadir and modir to the sones. **15** For Y schal yyue moost wilfuli, and Y my silf schal be youn aboue for youre soulis; thou Y more loue you, and be lesse louyd. **16** But be it; Y greuyde not you, but whanne Y was sutil, Y took you with gile. **17** Whether Y disseyuede you bi ony of hem, which Y sente to you? **18** Y preiede Tite, and Y sente with hym a brother. Whether Tite begilide you? whether we yeden not in the same spirit? whether not in the same steppis? **19** Sum tyme ye wenien, that we schulen excuse vs anentis you. Bifor God in Crist we speken; and, moost dere britheren, alle thingis for youre edifyng. **20** But Y drede, lest whanne Y come, Y schal fynde you not suche as Y wole, and Y schal be foundun of you suche as ye wolen not; lest perauenture struyngis, enuyes, sturdynessis, dissencions and detracions, preuy spechis of discord, bolnyngis bi pride, debatis ben among you; **21** and lest eftsoone whanne Y come, God make me low anentis you, and Y biweile many of hem, that bifor synneden, and diden not penaunce on the vncleanness, and fornicacioun, and vncastitete, that thei han don.

13 Lo! this thridde tyme Y come to you, and in the mouth of tweyne or of thre witnessis every word schal stonde. **2** Y seide bifor, and sein bifor, as present twies, and now absent, to hem that bifor han synned, and to alle othere; for if Y come eftsoone, Y schal not spare. **3** Whether ye seken the preef of that Crist, that spekith in me, which is not feble in you? **4** For thou he was crucified of infirmyte, but he lyueth of the vertu of God. For also we ben sijk in hym, but we schulen lyue with him of the vertu of God in vs. **5** Asaie you silf, if ye ben in the feith; ye you silf preue. Whether ye knownen not you silf, for Crist Jhesu is in you? but in happe ye ben repreueable. **6** But Y hope, that ye knownen, that we ben not repreueable. **7** And we preien the Lord, that ye do no thing of yuel; not that we seme preued, but that ye do that that is good, and that we ben as repreueable. **8** For we moun no thing ayens treuthe, but for the treuthe. **9** For we ioyen, whanne we ben sijk, but ye ben myty; and we preien this thing, youre perfeccioun. **10** Therfor Y absent write these thingis, that Y present do not hardere,

bi the powere, which the Lord yaf to me in to edificacioun, and not
in to youre distruccioun. **11** Britheren, `hennus forward ioye ye, be
ye perfit, excite ye; vndurstonde ye the same thing; haue ye pees,
and God of pees and of loue schal be with you. **12** Grete ye wel
toidere in hooli cos. **13** Alle hooli men greten you wel. **14** The
grace of pure Lord Jhesu Crist, and the charite of God, and the
comynyng of the Hooli Gost, be with `you alle. Amen.

Galatians

1 Poul the apostle, not of men, ne bi man, but bi Jhesu Crist, and God the fadir, 2 that reiside hym fro deth, and alle the britheren that ben with me, to the chirchis of Galathie, 3 grace to you and pees of God the fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist, 4 that yaf hym silf for oure synnes, to delyuere vs fro the present wickid world, bi the wille of God and of oure fadir, (aiōn g165) 5 to whom is worshipe and glorie in to worldis of worldis. Amen. (aiōn g165) 6 I wonder, that so soone ye be thus moued fro hym that clepid you in to the grace of Crist, in to another euangelie; which is not another, 7 but that ther ben summe that troulen you, and wolen mysturne the euangelie of Crist. 8 But thou we, or an aungel of heuene, prechide to you, bisidis that that we han prechid to you, be he acursid. 9 As Y haue seid bifore, and now eftsoones Y seie, if ony preche to you bisidis that that ye han vndurfungun, be he cursid. 10 For now whether counsele Y men, or God? or whether Y seche to plese men? If Y pleside yit men, Y were not Cristis seruaunt. 11 For, britheren, Y make knowun to you the euangelie, that was prechid of me, for it is not bi man; 12 ne Y took it of man, ne lernyde, but bi reuelacioun of Jhesu Crist. 13 For ye han herd my conuersacioun sumtyme in the Jurie, and that Y pursuede passyngli the chirche of God, and fauyt ayen it. 14 And Y profitide in the Jurie aboue many of myn euenedis in my kynrede, and was more aboundauntli a folewere of my fadris tradicions. 15 But whanne it pleside hym, that departide me fro my modir wombe, 16 and clepide bi his grace, to schewe his sone in me, that Y schulde preche hym among the hethene, anoon Y drowy me not to fleisch and blood; ne Y cam to Jerusalem to the apostlis, 17 that weren tofor me, but Y wente in to Arabie, and eftsoones Y turnede ayen in to Damask. 18 And sith thre yeer aftir Y cam to Jerusalem, to se Petre, and Y dwellide with hym fiftene daies; 19 but Y sawy noon othere of the apostlis, but James, oure Lordis brother. 20 And these thingis which Y write to you, lo! tofor God Y lie not. 21 Afterward Y cam in to the coostis of Syrie and Cilicie. 22 But Y was vnknowun bi face to the chirchis of Judee, that weren in Crist; and thei hadden oonli an heryng, 23 that he that pursuede vs sum tyme, prechide now the feith, ayens which he fauyte sum tyme; 24 and in me thei glorifieden God.

2 And sith fourtene yeer aftir, eftsones Y wente vp to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took with me Tite. 2 Y wente vp bi reuelacioun, and spak with hem the euangelie, which Y preche among the hethene; and bi hem silf to these that semeden to be sumwhat, lest Y runne, or hadde runne in veyne. 3 And nother Tite, that hadde be with me, while he was hethene, was compellid to be circumcidid; 4 but for false britheren that weren brouytynne, whiche hadden entrid to aspie oure fredom, which we han in Jhesu Crist, to bring vs in to seruage. 5 But we yyye no place to subieccoun, that the treuthe of the gospel schulde dwelle with you. 6 But of these that semeden to be sumwhat; whiche thei weren sum tyme, it perteyneth not to me, for God takith not the persoone of man; for thei that semeden to be sumwhat, yauen me no thing. 7 But ayenward, whanne thei hadden seyn, that the euangelie of prepucie was youun to me, as the euangelie of circumcisoun was youun to Petre; 8 for he that vrouynte to Petre in apostlebed of circumcisoun, vrouynte also to me among the hethene; 9 and whanne thei hadden knowe the grace of God, that was youun to me, James, and Petre, and Joon, whiche weren seyn to be the pileris, thei yauen rythond of felowschipe to me and to Barnabas, that we among the hethene, and thei in to circumcisoun; 10 oneli that we hadde mynde of pore

men `of Crist, the which thing Y was ful bisi to doon. 11 But whanne Petre was comun to Antioche, Y ayenstood hym in the face, for he was worthi to be vndirnommen. 12 For bifor that ther camen summen fro James, he eete with the hethene men; but whanne thei weren comun, he withdrawy, and departide hym, dredinge hem that weren of circumcisoun. 13 And the othere Jewis assentiden to his feynyng, so that Barnabas was drawun of hem in to that feynyng. 14 But whanne Y sawy, that thei walkiden not rytti to the treuthe of the gospel, Y seide to Petre bifor alle men, If thou, that art a Jew, lyuest hetherlich, and not Jewelich, hou constreynest thou hethene men to bicome Jewis? 15 We Jewis of kynde, and not synful men of the hethene, 16 knownen that a man is not iustified of the werkis of lawe, but bi the feith of Jhesu Crist; and we bileuen in Jhesu Crist, that we ben iustified of the feith of Crist, and not of the werkis of lawe. Wherfor of the werkis of lawe ech fleisch schal not be iustified. 17 And if we sechen to be iustified in Crist, we oure silf ben foundun synful men, whether Crist be mynstre of synne? 18 God forbede. And if Y bylde ayen thingis that Y haue distrayd, Y make my silf a trespassour. 19 For bi the lawe Y am deed to the lawe, and Y am fitchid to the crosse, that Y lyue to God with Crist. 20 And now lyue not Y, but Crist lyueth in me. But that Y lyue now in fleisch, Y lyue in the feith of Goddis sone, that louede me, and yaf hym silf for me. 21 Y caste not away the grace of God; for if rytwisnesse be thoruy lawe, thanne Crist diede with out cause.

3 Vnwitti Galathies, tofor whos iyen Jhesu Crist is exilid, and is crucified in you, who hath disseyued you, that ye obeyen not to treuthe? 2 This oneli Y wilne to lerne of you, whether ye han vndurfonge the spirit of werkis of the lawe, or of heryng of bileue? 3 So ye ben foolis, that whanne ye han bigunne in spirit, ye ben endid in fleisch. 4 So grete thingis ye han suffrid without cause, if it be withoute cause. 5 He that yyueth to you spirit, and worcith vertues in you, whether of werkis of the lawe, or of hering of bileue? 6 As it is writun, Abraham bileuede to God, and it was rettid to hym to rytfulnesse. 7 And therfor knowe ye, that these that ben of bileue, ben the sones of Abraham. 8 And the scripture seyng afer, that God iustifieth the hethene, of bileue told tofor to Abraham, That in thee alle the hethene schulen be blessid. 9 And therfor these that ben of bileue, schulen be blessid with feithful Abraham. 10 For alle that ben of the werkis of the lawe, ben vndur curse; for it is writun, Ech man is cursid, that abidith not in alle thingis that ben writun in the book of the lawe, to do tho thingis. 11 And that no man is iustified in the lawe bifor God, it is opyn, for a rytful man lyueth of bileue. 12 But the lawe is not of bileue, but he that doith tho thingis of the lawe, schal lyue in hem. 13 But Crist ayenbouyte us fro the curse of the lawe, and was maad acursid for vs; for it is writun, Ech man is cursid that hangith in the tre; 14 that among the hethene the blesyng of Abraham were maad in 'Crist Jhesu, that we vndurfonge the biheeste of spirit thoruy bileue. 15 Britheren, Y seie aftir man, no man dispisith the testament of a man that is conffermed, or ordeyneth aboue. 16 The biheestis weren seid to Abraham and to his seed; he seith not, In seedis, as in many, but as in oon, And to thi seed, that is, Crist. 17 But Y seie, this testament is conffermed of God; the lawe that was maad after foure hundrid and thrittie yeer, makith not the testament veyn to auoide awei the biheest. 18 For if eritage were of the lawe, it were not now of biheeste. But God grauntide to Abraham thoruy biheest. 19 What thanne the lawe? It was sett for trespassing, to the seed come, to whom he hadde maad his biheest. Whiche lawe was ordeyned bi aungels, in the hoond of a mediatour. 20 But a mediatour is not of oon. But God is oon. 21 Is thanne the lawe

ayens the biheestis of God? God forbede. For if the lawe were youn, that myte quikene, verili were rytfulnesse of lawe. **22** But scripture hath concludid alle thingis vndir synne, that the biheeste of the feith of Jhesu Crist were yyuen to hem that bileuen. **23** But tofor that bileue cam, thei weren kept vndur the lawe, enclosid in to that bileue that was to be schewid. **24** And so the lawe was oure vndirmaister in Crist, that we ben iustified of bileue. **25** But aftir that bileue cam, we ben not now vndur the vndurmaistir. **26** For alle ye ben the children of God thoruy the bileue of Jhesu Crist. **27** For alle ye that ben baptisid, ben clothid with Crist. **28** Ther is no Jewe, ne Greke, ne bond man, ne fre man, ne male, ne female; for alle ye ben oon in 'Jhesu Crist. **29** And if ye ben oon in 'Jhesu Crist, thanne ye ben the seed of Abraham, and eiris bi biheest.

4 But Y seie, as long tyme as the eir is a litil child, he dyuersith no thing fro a seruaunt, whanne he is lord of alle thingis; **2** but he is vndur keperis and tutoris, in to the tyme determyned of the fadir. **3** So we, whanne we weren litle children, we serueden vndur the elementis of the world. **4** But aftir that the fulfilling of tyme cam, God sente his sone, **5** maad of a womman, maad vndur the lawe, that he schulden ayenbie hem that weren vndur the lawe, that we schulden vnderfonge the adopcioun of sones. **6** And for ye ben Goddis sones, God sente his spirit in to youre hertis, crynge, Abba, fadir. **7** And so ther is not now a seruaunt, but a sone; and if he is a sone, he is an eir bi God. **8** But thanne ye vrknowyng God, serueden to hem that in kynde weren not goddis. **9** But now whanne ye han knowe God, and ben knownun of God, hou ben ye turned eftsoone to the febil and nedis elementis, to the whiche ye wolen eft serue? **10** Ye taken kepe to daies, and monethis, and tymes, and yeris. **11** But Y drede you, lest without cause Y haue trauelid among you. **12** Be ye as Y, for Y am as ye. Britheren, Y biseche you, ye han hurt me no thing. **13** But ye knownen, that bi infirmyte of fleisch Y haue prechid to you now before; **14** and ye dispiseden not, nether forsoken youre temptacioun in my fleisch, but ye resseyueden me as an aungel of God, as 'Crist Jhesu. **15** Where thanne is youre blessyng? For Y bere you witnesse, that if it myte haue be don, ye wolden haue put out youre iyen, and haue yyuen hem to me. **16** Am Y thanne maad an enemye to you, seiynge to you the sothe? **17** Thei louen not you wel, but thei wolen exclude you, that ye suen hem. **18** But sue ye the good euermore in good, and not oneli whanne Y am present with you. **19** My smale children, whiche Y bere eftsoones, til that Crist be fourmed in you, **20** and Y wolde now be at you, and chaunge my vois, for Y am confoundid among you. **21** Seie to me, ye that wolen be vndir the lawe, 'han ye not red the lawe? **22** For it is writun, that Abraham hadde two sones, oon of a seruaunt, and oon of a fre womman. **23** But he that was of the seruaunt, was borun after the flesh; but he that was of the fre womman, by a biheeste. **24** The whiche thingis ben seid bi an othir vndirstonding. For these ben two testamentis; oon in the hille of Synai, gendrингe in to seruage, which is Agar. **25** For Syna is an hille that is in Arabie, which hille is ioyned to it that is now Jerusalem, and seruith with hir children. **26** But that Jerusalem that is aboue, is fre, whiche is oure modir. **27** For it is writun, Be glad, thou bareyn, that berist not; breke out and crie, that bringist forth no children; for many sones ben of hir that is left of hir hosebonde, more than of hir that hath an hosebonde. **28** For, britheren, we ben sones of biheeste aftir Isaac; **29** but now as this that was borun after the fleisch pursuede him that was aftir the spirit, so now. **30** But what seith the scripture? Caste out the seruaunt and hir sone, for the sone of the seruaunt schal not be eir with the sone of the fre wijf. **31** And so, britheren, we ben not

sones of the seruaunt, but of the fre wijf, bi which fredom Crist hath maad vs fre.

5 Stonde ye therfor, and nyl ye eftsoones be holdun in the yok of seruage. **2** Lo! Y Poul seie to you, that if ye ben circumcidid, Crist schal no thing profite to you. **3** And Y witnesse eftsoones to ech man that circumcidith hym silf, that he is dettour of al the lawe to be don. **4** And ye ben voidid awei fro Crist, and ye that be iustified in the lawe, ye han fallen awei fro grace. **5** For we thoruy the spirit of bileue abiden the hope of rytfulnesse. **6** For in Jhesu Crist nether circumcisioun is ony thing worth, nether prepuicie, but the bileue that worshith bi charite. **7** Ye runnen wel; who lettide you that ye obeyede not to treuthe? **8** Consente ye to no man; for this counsel ys not of hym that hath clepid you. **9** A litil souredowy apeirith al the gobet. **10** I trust on you in our Lord, that ye schulden vndirstonde noon other thing. And who that disturbith you, schal bere dom, who euere he be. **11** And, britheren, if Y preche yit circumcisioun, what suffre Y yit persecucioun? thanne the sclaudre of the crosse is auoidid. **12** Y wolde that thei weren cut awei, that disturblen you. **13** For, britheren, ye ben clepid in to fredom; oneli yyue ye not fredom in to occasioun of fleisch, but bi charite of spirit serue ye togidere. **14** For every lawe is fulfillid in o word, Thou schalt loue thi neiybore as thi silf. **15** And if ye bite, and ete ech other, se ye, lest ye be wastid ech fro othere. **16** And Y seie you in Crist, walke ye in spirit, and ye schulen not performe the desiris of the fleisch. **17** For the fleisch coueith ayens the spirit, and the spirit ayen the fleisch; for these ben aduersaries togidere, that ye don not alle thingis that ye wolen. **18** That if ye be led bi spirit, ye ben not vnder the lawe. **19** And werkis of the fleisch ben opyn, whiche ben fornicacioun, vnclemmes, vnchastite, letcherie, seruice of false goddis, **20** witcheraftis, enmytees, striuyngis, indignaciounis, wraththis, chidingis, discencious, sectis, enyues, **21** manslauytris, dronkennesis, vmesurable etyngis, and thingis lijk to these, whiche Y seie to you, as Y haue told to you 'to fore, for thei that doon suche thingis, schulen not haue the kyngdom of God. **22** But the fruyt of the spirit is charite, ioye, pees, pacience, long abidyng, **23** benygnetye, goodnesse, myldenesse, feith, temperaunce, contynence, chastite; ayen suche thingis is no lawe. **24** And they that ben of Crist, han crucified her fleisch with vices and coueytyngis. **25** If we lyuen bi spirit, walke we bi spirit; **26** be we not made coueytouse of veyn glorie, stiryng ech othere to wraththe, or hauyng eynue ech to othere.

6 Britheren, if a man be occupied in ony gilt, ye that ben spiritual, enforme ye such oon in spirit of softnesse, biholdinge thi silf, lest that thou be temptid. **2** Ech bere othere chargis, and so ye schulen fullife the lawe of Crist. **3** For who that trouith that he be ouyt, whanne he is nouyt, he bigilith him silf. **4** But ech man preue his owne werk, and so he schal haue glorie in him silf, and not in an othere. **5** For ech man schal bere his owne charge. **6** He that is tauty bi word, comune he with him that techith hym, in 'alle goodis. **7** Nyle ye erre, God is not scorned; for theo thingis that a man sowith, tho thingis he schal repe. **8** For he that sowith in his fleisch, of the fleisch he schal repe corrupcioun; but he that sowith in the spirit, of the spirit he schal repe euerelastynge lijf. (*αιօνιος γι66*) **9** And doyng good faile we not; for in his tyme we schal repe, not failinge. **10** Therfor while we han tyme, worche we good to alle men; but most to hem that ben homliche of the feith. **11** Se ye, what maner lettris Y haue write to you with myn owne hoond. **12** For who euere wole plesse in the fleisch, 'this constreyneth you to be circumcidid, oonli that thei suffren not the persecucioun of Cristis crosse. **13** For nether thei that ben circumcidid kepen the

lawe; but thei wolent that ye be circumcidid, that thei haue glorie in youre fleisch. **14** But fer be it fro me to haue glorie, no but in the crosse of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom the world is crucified to me, and Y to the world. **15** For in Jhesu Crist nether circumcisiooun is ony thing worth, ne prepucie, but a newe creature. **16** And who euere suwen this reule, pees on hem, and merci, and on Israel of God. **17** And heraftir no man be heuy to me; for Y bere in my bodi the tokenes of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. **18** The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with youre spirit, britheren. Amen.

Ephesians

1 Poul, the apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi the wille of God, to alle seyntis that ben at Effesie, and to the feithful men in Jhesu Crist, 2 grace be to you and pees of God, oure fader, and oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 3 Blessid be God and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that hath blessid vs in al spiritual blessing in heuenli thingis in Crist, 4 as he hath chosun vs in hym silf bifor the makynge of the world, that we weren hooli, and with out wem in his siyt, in charite. 5 Which hath bifor ordeyned vs in to adopcioun of sones bi Jhesu Crist in to hym, bi the purpos of his wille, 6 in to the heriying of the glorie of his grace; 7 in which he hath glorified vs in his dereworthe sone. In whom we han redempcioun bi his blood, foryyuernesse of synnes, aftir the ritchessis of his grace, 8 that abundide greetli in vs in al wisdom and prudence, 9 to make knowne to vs the sacrament of his wille, bi the good plesaunce of hym; the which sacrament he purposide in 10 hym in the dispensacioun of plente of tymes to enstore alle thingis in Crist, whiche ben in heuenes, and whiche ben in erthe, in hym. 11 In whom we ben clepid bi sort, bifor ordeyned bi the purpos of hym that worshith alle thingis bi the counsel of his wille; 12 that we be in to the heriying of his glorie, we that han hopid bifor in Crist. 13 In whom also ye weren clepid, whanne ye herden the word of treuthe, the gospel of youre heelthe, in whom ye bleeuyng ben merkid with the Hooli Goost of biheest, which is the ernes of oure eritage, 14 in to the redempcioun of purchasyng, in to heriying of his glorie. 15 Therfor and Y herynge youre feith, that is in Crist Jhesu, and the loue in to alle seyntis, 16 ceessest not to thankyngis for you, makyng mynde of you in my preieris; 17 that God of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, the fadir of glorie, yyue to you the spirit of wisdom and of reuelacioun, in to the knowyng of hym; 18 and the iyen of youre herte lytned, that ye wite, which is the hope of his clepyng, and whiche ben the ritchessis of the glorie of his eritage in seyntis; 19 and whych is the excellent greetnesse of his vertu in to vs that han bileyd, bi the worshyng of the myyt of his vertu, 20 which he wrouyte in Crist, reisynge hym fro deth, and settyng him on his ryt half in heuenli thingis, 21 aboue ech principat, and potestat, and vertu, and domynacioun, and aboue ech name that is named, not onell in this world, but also in the world to comyng; (aiōn g165) 22 and made alle thingis suget vndur hise feet, and yaf hym to be heed ouer al the chirche, 23 that is the bodi of hym, and the plente of hym, which is alle thingis in alle thingis fulfillid.

2 And whanne ye weren deed in youre giltis and synnes, 2 in which ye wandriden sum tyme aftir the cours of this world, aftir the prince of the power of this eir, of the spirit that worshith now in to the sones of vnbleue; (aiōn g165) 3 in which also we `alle lyueden sum tyme in the desiris of oure fleisch, doyng the willis of the fleisch and of thouytis, and we weren bi kynde the sones of wraththe, as othere men; 4 but God, that is riche in merci, for his ful myche charite in which he louyde vs, 5 yhe, whanne we weren in synnes, quikenede vs togidere in Crist, bi whos grace ye ben sauyd, and ayen reiside togidere, 6 and made togidere to sitte in heuenli thingis in Crist Jhesu; 7 that he schulde schewe in the worldis aboue comyng the plenteouse ritchessis of his grace in goodnessse on vs in Crist Jhesu. (aiōn g165) 8 For bi grace ye ben sauyd bi feith, and this not of you; for it is the yifte of God, 9 not of werkis, that no man haue glorie. 10 For we ben the makynge of hym, maad of nouyt in Crist Jhesu, in good werkis, whiche God hath ordeyned, that we go in the werkis. 11 For which thing be ye

myndeful, that sumtyme ye weren hethene in fleisch, which weren seid prepucie, fro that that is seid circumcisoun maad bi hond in fleisch; 12 and ye weren in that time with out Crist, alienyd fro the lyuyng of Israel, and gestis of testamentis, not hauyng hope of biheest, and with outer God in this world. 13 But now in Crist Jhesu ye that weren sum tyme fer, ben maad nyy in the blood of Crist. 14 For he is oure pees, that made bothe oon, and vnbvndyng the myddil wal of a wal with out morter, enmytees in his fleisch; 15 and auoide the lawe of maundementis bi domes, that he make twei in hym silf in to a newe man, 16 makyng pees, to recounsele bothe in o bodi to God bi the cros, sleynge the enmytees in hym silf. 17 And he comyng prechide pees to you that weren fer, and pees to hem that weren niy; 18 for bi hym we bothe han niy comyng in o spirit to the fadir. 19 Therfor now ye ben not gestis and straungeris, but ye ben citeseysns of seyntis, and houshold meine of God; 20 aboue bildid on the foundement of apostlis and of profitis, vpon that hiyste corner stoon, Crist Jhesu; 21 in whom ech bildyng maad waxith in to an hooli temple in the Lord. 22 In whom also 'be bildid togidere in to the habitacle of God, in the Hooli Goost.

3 For the grace of this thing I Poul, the boundun of Crist Jhesu, for you hethene men, 2 if netheles ye han herd the dispensacioun of Goddis grace, that is youn to me in you. 3 For bi reuelacioun the sacrament is maad knownun to me, as Y aboue wroot in schort thing, 4 as ye moun rede, and vndurstonde my prudence in the mysterie of Crist. 5 Which was not knownun to othere generacioun to the sones of men, as it is now schewid to his hooli apostlis and prophetis in the spirit, 6 that hethene men ben euuen eiris, and of oo bodi, and parteneris togidere of his biheest in Crist Jhesu bi the euangelie; 7 whos mynstre Y am maad, bi the yifte of Goddis grace, which is youn to me bi the worshyng of his vertu. 8 To me, leeste of alle seyntis, this grace is youn to preche among hethene men the vnsurchable ritchessis of Crist, 9 and to liynte alle men, which is the dispensacioun of sacrament hid fro worldis in God, that made alle thingis of nouyt; (aiōn g165) 10 that the myche fold wisdom of God be knownun to princis and potestatis in heuenli thingis bi the chirche, 11 bi the before ordinaunce of worldis, which he made in Crist Jhesu oure Lord. (aiōn g165) 12 In whom we han trist and ny comyng, in tristenyng bi the feith of hym. 13 For which thing Y axe, that ye faile not in my tribulaciouns for you, which is youre glorie. 14 For grace of this thing Y bowe my knees to the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, 15 of whom ech fadirhod in heuenes and in erthe is named, 16 that he yyue to you, aftir the ritchessis of his glorie, vertu to be strengthid bi his spirit in the ynnere man, 17 that Crist dwelle bi feith in youre hertis; that ye rootid and groundid in charite, 18 moun comprehendre with alle seyntis, which is the breedre, and the lengthe, and the hiynesse, and the depnesse; 19 also to wite the charite of Crist more excellent than science, that ye be fillid in al the plenteuse of God. 20 And to hym that is myti to do alle thingis more plenteousli than we axen or vndurstondun, bi the vertu that worshith in vs, 21 to hym be glorie in the chirche, and in Crist Jhesu, in to alle the generaciouns of the world of worldis. Amen. (aiōn g165)

4 Therfor Y boundun for the Lord biseche you, that ye walke worthili in the clepyng, 2 in which ye ben clepid, with al mekenesse and myldenesse, with pacience supportinge ech other in charite, 3 bisi to kepe vnyte of spirit in the boond of pees. 4 O bodi and o spirit, as ye ben clepid in oon hope of youre cleping; 5 o Lord, 6 o feith, o baptym, o God and fadir of alle, which is aboue alle men, and bi alle thingis, and in vs alle. 7 But to ech of vs grace

is youun bi the mesure of the yyuynge of Crist; 8 for which thing he seith, He stiynge an hiy, ledde caitifte caitif, he yaf yiftis to men. 9 But what is it, that he stiede vp, no but that also he cam doun first in to the lowere parts of the erthe? 10 He it is that cam doun, and that stiede on alle heuenes, that he schulde fille alle thingis. 11 And he yaf summe apostlis, summe prophetis, othere euangelistis, othere scheepherdis and techeris, 12 to the ful endyng of seytis, in to the werk of mynystrie, in to edificacioun of Cristis bodi, 13 til we rennen alle, in to vnyte of feith and of knowyng of Goddis sone, in to a parfit man, aftir the mesure of age of the plente of Crist; 14 that we be not now litle children, mouynge as wawis, and be not borun aboute with ech wynd of teching, in the wewardnesse of men, in sutil wit, to the disseyuyng of error. 15 But do we treuthe in charite, and wexe in him by alle thingis, that is Crist oure heed; 16 of whom alle the bodi set togidere, and boundun togidere bi ech ioynture of vnder seruyng, bi worching in to the mesure of ech membre, makith encreesynge of the bodi, in to edificacioun of it silf in charite. 17 Therfor Y seie and witnessesse this thing in the Lord, that ye walke not now, as hethene men walken, in the vanyte of her wit; 18 that han vndurstondyng derkned with derknessis, and ben alienyd fro the lify of God, bi ignorauance that is in hem, for the blyndenesse of her herte. 19 Which dispairinge bitoken hem silf to vnchastite, in to the worchyng of al vnclemenesse in coueitise. 20 But ye han not so lerud Crist, if netheles ye herden hym, 21 and ben tauyt in hym, as is treuthe in Jhesu. 22 Do ye awey bi the elde lyuyng the elde man, that is corrupt bi the desiris of error; 23 and be ye renewlid in the spirit of youre soule; 24 and clothe ye the newe man, which is maad aftir God in rytwisnesse and holynesse of treuthe. 25 For which thing `ye putte awei leesyg, and speke ye treuthe ech man with his neiybore, for we ben membris ech to othere. 26 Be ye wrooth, and nyle ye do synne; the sunne falle not doun on youre wraththe. 27 Nyle ye lyt stide to the deuel. 28 He that stal, now stele he not; but more traule he in worchinge with his eondis that that is good, that he haue whereof he schal yyue to ned. 29 Ech yuel word go not of youre mouth; but if ony is good to the edificacioun of feith, that it yyue grace to men that heren. 30 And nyle ye make the Hooli Goost of God sori, in which ye ben markid in the dai of redempcioun. 31 Al bitternesse, and wraththe, and indignacioun, and cry, and blasfemye be takun awey fro you, with al malice; 32 and be ye togidere benyngne, merciful, foryyuyngne togidere, as also God foryaf to you in Crist.

5 Therfor be ye foloweris of God, as moost dereworthe sones; 2 and walke ye in loue, as Crist louyde vs, and yaf hym silf for vs an offryng and a sacrifice to God, in to the odour of swetnesse. 3 And fornycacioun, and al vnclemenesse, or aueryce, be not named among you, as it bicometh holi men; 4 ethir filthe, or foli speche, or harlatrye, that perteyneth not to profit, but more doyng of thankynge. 5 For wite ye this, and vndurstonde, that ech letchour, or vncleyn man, or coueytouse, that serueth to mawmetis, hath not eritage in the kingdom of Crist and of God. 6 No man disseyue you bi veyn wordis; for whi for these thingis the wraththe of God cam on the sones of vnbileue. 7 Therfor nyle ye be maad parteneris of hem. 8 For ye weren sum tyme derknessis, but now `ye ben liyt in the Lord. Walke ye as the sones of liyt. 9 For the fruyt of liyt is in al goodnesse, and rytwisnesse, and treuthe. 10 And preue ye what `thing is wel plesynge to God. 11 And nyle ye comyne to vnfrytouse werkis of derknessis; but more repreue ye. 12 For what thingis ben don of hem in priuy, it is foule, yhe, to speke. 13 And alle thingis that ben repreynd of the liyt, ben opynli schewid; for al thing that is schewid, is liyt. 14 For which thing he seith, Rise thou

that slepist, and rise vp fro deth, and Crist schal liytle thee. 15 Therfor, britheren, se ye, hou warli ye schulen go; 16 not as vnwise men, but as wise men, avenbynge tyme, for the daies ben yuele. 17 Therfor nyle ye be maad vnwise, but vndurstondyng which is the wille of God. 18 And nyle ye be drunkun of wyn, in which is letcherie, but be ye fillid with the Hooli Goost; and speke ye to you silf in salmes, 19 and ymnes, and spiritual songis, syngynge and seiynge salm in youre hertis to the Lord; 20 euermore doyng thankynge for alle thingis in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist to God and to the fadir. 21 Be ye suget togidere in the drede of Crist. 22 Wymmen, be thei suget to her hosebondis, 23 as to the Lord, for the man is heed of the wymman, as Crist is heed of the chirche; he is sauour of his bodi. 24 But as the chirche is suget to Crist, so wymmen to her hosebondis in alle thingis. 25 Men, loue ye youre wyues, as Crist louyde the chirche, and yaf hym silf for it, to make it holi; 26 and clenaside it with the waisching of watir, in the word of lify, 27 to yyue the chirche gloriouse to hym silf, that it hadde no nem, ne ryueling, or ony siche thing, but that it be hooli and vndefoulid. 28 So and men `schulen loue her wyues, as her owne bodies. He that loueth his wif, loueth hym silf; 29 for no man hatide euer his owne fleisch, but nurischith and fostrith it, as Crist doith the chirche. 30 And we ben membris of his bodi, of his fleisch, and of his boonyms. 31 For this thing a man schal forsake his fadir and modir, and he schal drawe to his wif; and thei schulen be tweyne in o fleisch. 32 This sacrament is greet; yhe, Y seie in Crist, and in the chirche. 33 Netheles ye alle, ech man loue his wif as hym silf; and the wif drede her hosebonde.

6 Sones, obeische ye to youre fadir and modir, in the Lord; for this thing is rytful. 2 Onoure thou thi fadir and thi modir, that is the firste maundement in bihest; 3 that it be wel to thee, and that thou be long lyuyng on the erthe. 4 And, fadris, nyle ye terre youre sones to wraththe; but nurische ye hem in the teching and chastising of the Lord. 5 Seruauntis, obeische ye to fleischli lordis with drede and trembling, in simpelenesse of youre herte, as to Crist; 6 not seruyng at the iye, as plesinge to men, but as seruauntis of Crist; doyng the wille of God bi discrecioun, 7 with good wille seruyng as to the Lord, and not as to men; 8 witinge that ech man, what euer good thing he schal do, he schal resseyue this of the Lord, whether seruaunt, whether fre man. 9 And, ye lordis, do the same thingis to hem, foryyuyngne manaasis; witinge that bothe her Lord and youre is in heuenes, and the taking of personnes is not anentis God. 10 Her afterward, britheren, be ye coumfortid in the Lord, and in the miyt of his vertu. 11 Clothe you with the armere of God, that ye moun stonde ayens aspynges of the deuel. 12 For whi struyng is not to vs ayens fleisch and blood, but ayens princis and potestatis, ayens gouernours of the world of these derknessis, ayens spiritual thingis of wickidnesse, in heuenli thingis. (aiōn g165) 13 Therfor take ye the armere of God, that ye moun ayenstonde in the yuel dai; and in alle thingis stonde perfit. 14 Therfor stonde ye, and be gird aboute youre leendis in sothefastnesse, and clothid with the haburoun of rytwisnesse, 15 and youre feet schood in making redi of the gospel of pees. 16 In alle thingis take ye the scheld of feith, in which ye moun quench alle the firy darts of `the worse. 17 And take ye the helm of helthe, and the sword of the Goost, that is, the word of God. 18 Bi al preier and bisechynge preie ye al tyme in spirit, and in hym wakinge in al bisynesse, and bisechynge for alle hooli men, and for me; 19 that word be youun in opening of my mouth, with trist to make knownun the mysterie of the gospel, 20 for which Y am set in message in a chayne; so that in it Y be hardi to speke, as it bihoueth me. 21 And ye wite,

what thingis ben abouthe me, what Y do, Titicus, my moost dere
brother, and trewe mynystre in the Lord, schal make alle thingis
knowun to you; **22** whom Y sente to you for this same thing, that ye
knowe what thingis ben abouthe vs, and that he comferte youre
hertis. **23** Pees to britheren, and charite, with feith of God oure
fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. **24** Grace with alle men that louen
oure Lord Jhesu Crist in vncorruptioun. Amen, 'that is, So be it.

Philippians

1 Poul and Tymothe, seruauntis of Jhesu Crist, to alle the hooli men in Crist Jhesu, that ben at Filippis, with bischopis and dekenes, **2** grace and pees to you of God oure fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. **3** I do thankyngis to my God **4** in al mynde of you euere more in alle my preyeris for alle you with ioye, and **5** make a bisechyng on youre comynyng in the gospel of Crist, fro the firste day til nowe; **6** tristenyng this ilke thing, that he that bigan in you a good werk, schal perfourme it til in to the dai of Jhesu Crist. **7** As it is iust to me to feele this thing for alle you, for that Y haue you in herte, and in my boondis, and in defending and confermyng of the gospel, that alle ye be felowis of my ioye. **8** For God is a witnesse to me, hou Y coueyte alle you in the bowelis of Jhesu Crist. **9** And this thing Y preie, that youre charite be plenteuouse more and more in kunning, and in al wit; **10** that ye preue the betere thingis, that ye be clene and without offence in the dai of Crist; **11** fillid with the fruyt of rytwysnesse bi Jhesu Crist, in to the glory and the heriying of God. **12** For, britheren, Y wole that ye wite, that the thingis that ben aboute me han comun more to the profit of the gospel, **13** so that my boondis weren maad knownun in Crist, in ech moot halle, and in alle other placis; **14** that mo of britheren tristinge in the Lord more plenteuously for my boondis, dursten without drede speke the word of God. **15** But summe for enuye and strij, summe for good wille, prechen Crist; **16** and summe of charite, witinge that Y am put in the defense of the gospel. **17** But summe of strij schewen Crist not cleneli, gessyng hem to reise tribulacion to my boondis. **18** But what? the while on al maner, ethir bi occasioun, ethir bi treuthe, Crist is scheid; and in this thing Y haue ioye, but also Y schal haue ioye. **19** And Y woot, that this thing schal come to me in to heelthe bi youre preyer, and the vndurmystryng of the spirit of Jhesu Crist, bi myn abidyng and hope. **20** For in no thing Y schal be schamed, but in al trist as euere more and now, Crist schal be magnefied in my bodi, ether bi liff, ether bi deth. **21** For me to lyue is Crist, and to die iswynnyng. **22** That if to lyue in fleisch, is fruyt of werk to me, lo! what Y schal chese, Y knowe not. **23** But Y am constreyned of twei thingis, Y haue desire to be dissolved, and to be with Crist, it is myche more betere; but to dwelle in fleisch, **24** is nedeful for you. **25** And Y tristinge this thing, woot that Y schal dwelle, and perfili dwelle to alle you, to youre profit and ioye of feith, **26** that youre thanking abounde in Crist Jhesu in me, bi my comyng eftsoone to you. **27** Oneli lyue ye worthili to the gospel of Crist, that whether whanne Y come and se you, ethir absent Y here of you, that ye stonden in o spirit of o wille, trauelinge togidere to the feith of the gospel. **28** And in no thing be ye afred of aduersaries, which is to hem cause of perdicoun, **29** but to you cause of heelthe. And this thing is of God. For it is youun to you for Crist, that not oneli ye bileuen in hym, but also that ye suffren for hym; **30** hauyng the same strij, which ye saien in me, and now ye han herd of me.

2 Therfor if ony coumfort is in Crist, if ony solace of charite, if ony felouschipe of spirit, if ony inwardnesse of merci doyng, **2** fille ye my ioye, that ye vndurstonde the same thing, and haue the same charite, of o wille, and feelen the same thing; **3** no thing bi strij, nether by veyn glorie, but in mekenesse, demyng eche othere to be heiyer than hym silf; **4** not bi holdinge ech bi hym silf what thingis ben his owne, but tho thingis that ben of othere men. **5** And fele ye this thing in you, which also in Crist Jhesu; **6** that whanne he was in the forme of God, demyde not rauelyn, that hym

silf were euene to God; **7** but he lowide hym silf, takinge the forme of a seruaunt, and was maad in to the licknesse of men, and in abite was foundun as a man. **8** He mekide hym silf, and was maad obedient to the deth, yhe, to the deth of the cross. **9** For which thing God enhaunsid hym, and yaf to hym a name that is aboue al name; **10** that in the name of Jhesu ech kne be bowid, of heuenly thingis, of etheli thingis, and of hellis; **11** and ech tunge knoueleche, that the Lord Jhesu Crist is in the glorie of God the fadir. **12** Therfor, my most dereworthe britheren, as euere more ye han obeischid, not in my presence onely, but myche more now in myn absence, worche ye with drede and trembling youre heelthe. **13** For it is God that worchith in you, bothe to wilne, and to performe, for good wille. **14** And do ye alle thingis with out grutchingis and doutyngis; **15** that ye be with out playnt, and symple as the sones of God, with out repreff, in the myddil of a schrewid nacioun and a weivard; among whiche ye schynen as yueris of lify in the world. **16** And holde ye togidere the word of lify to my glorie in the day of Crist; for Y haue not runnen in veyn, nether Y haue trauelid in veyn. **17** But thou Y be offrid or slayn on the sacrifice and seruycie of youre feith, Y haue ioye, and Y thanke you alle. **18** And the same thing haue ye ioye, and thanke ye me. **19** And Y hope in the Lord Jhesu, that Y schal sende Tymothe soone to you, that Y be of good coumfort, whanne tho thingis ben knownun that ben aboute you. **20** For Y haue no man so of o wille, that is bisi for you with clene affeccioun. **21** For alle men seken tho thingis that ben her owne, not tho that ben of Crist Jhesu. **22** But knowe ye the asaie of hym, for as a sone to the fadir he hath seruyd with me in the gospel. **23** Therfor Y hope that Y schal sende hym to you, anoon as Y se what thingis ben aboute me. **24** And Y triste in the Lord, that also my silf schal come to you soone. **25** And Y gesside it nedeful to sende to you Epafronde, my brother and euene worchere, and myn euene knytyt, but youre apostle, and the mynstre of my nede. **26** For he desiride you alle, and he was soreful, therfor that ye herden that he was sijk. **27** For he was sijk to the deth, but God hadde merci on him; and not oneli on hym, but also on me, lest Y hadde heuynesse on heuynesse. **28** Therfor more hastili Y sente hym, that whanne ye han seyn hym, ye haue ioye eft, and Y be withouten heuynesse. **29** Therfor resseyue ye hym with al ioye in the Lord, and haue ye suche with al onour. **30** For the werk of Crist he wente to deth, yyuylge his liff, that he schulde fulfile that that failide of you anentis my seruycie.

3 Hennus forward, my britheren, haue ye ioye in the Lord. To write to you the same thingis, to me it is not slow, and to you it is necessarie. **2** Se ye houndsis, se ye yuele werk men, se ye dyysioun. **3** For we ben circumcisoun, which bi spirit seruen to God, and glorian in Crist Jhesu, and han not trist in the fleisch, **4** thou Y haue trust, yhe, in the fleisch. If ony othere man is seyn to triste in the fleisch, **5** Y more, that was circumcidid in the eytthe dai, of the kyn of Israel, of the lynage of Beniamyn, an Ebraw of Ebewis, bi the lawe a Farisee, **6** bi loue pursuyng the chirche of God, bi rytwysnesse that is in the lawe lyuylge with out playnt. **7** But whiche thingis weren to mewynnyngis, Y haue demed these apeyryngis for Crist. **8** Nethelas Y gesse alle thingis to be peirement for the cleer science of Jhesu Crist my Lord. For whom Y made alle thingis peyrement, and Y deme as drit, **9** that Y wynne Crist, and that Y be foundun in hym, not hauyng my rytwysnesse that is of the lawe, but that that is of the feith of Crist Jhesu, that is of God the rytwysnesse in feith, **10** to knowe hym, and the vertu of his risyng ayen, and the felouschipe of his passioun, and be maad lijk to his deeth, **11** if ony maner Y come to the resurreccoun that is fro deth. **12** Not that now Y haue takun, or now am parfit;

but Y sue, if in ony maner Y comprehendende, in which thing also Y am comprehendid of Crist Jhesu. **13** Bretheren, Y deme me not that Y haue comprehendid; but o thing, Y foryete tho thingis that ben bifyndis, and stretche forth my silf to tho thingis that ben bifore, **14** and pursue to the ordeyned mede of the hiy cleyng of God in Crist Jhesu. **15** Therfor who euere we ben perfit, feele we this thing. And if ye vndurstonden in othere manere ony thing, this thing God schal schewe to you. **16** Nethelles to what thing we han comun, that we vndurstonden the same thing, and that we perfitti dwelle in the same reule. **17** Britheren, be ye my foloweris, and weyte ye hem that walken so, as ye han oure fourme. **18** For many walken, whiche Y haue seid ofte to you, but now Y wepinge seie, the enemyes of Cristis cros, **19** who ende is deth, whos god is the wombe, and the glorie in confusioin of hem, that saueren ertheli thingis. **20** But oure lyuyng is in heuenes; fro whennus also we abiden the sauyour oure Lord Jhesu Crist, **21** which schal reforme the bodi of oure mekenesse, that is maad lijk to the bodi of his clerenesse, bi the worching bi which he mai also make alle thingis suget to hym.

4 Therfor, my britheren most dereworthe and most desirid, my ioye and my coroun, so stonde ye in the Lord, most dere britheren. **2** Y preye Eucodiam, and biseche Synticem, to vndurstonde the same thing in the Lord. **3** Also Y preye and thee, german felow, helpe thou the ilke wymmen that traueliden with me in the gospel, with Clement and othere myn helperis, whos names ben in the book of lijf. **4** loye ye in the Lord euere more; eft Y seie, ioye ye. **5** Be yeore pacyence knowun to alle men; the Lord is niy. **6** Be ye nothing bisi, but in al preyer and biseching, with doyng of thankyngis, be youre axyngis knowun at God. **7** And the pees of God, that passith al wit, kepe youre hertis and vndurstondingis in Crist Jhesu. **8** Fro hennus forth, britheren, what euere thingis ben sothe, what euere thingis chast, what euere thingis iust, what euere thingis hooli, what euere thingis able to be louyd, what euere thingis of good fame, if ony vertu, if ony preising of discipline, thenke ye these thingis, **9** that also ye han lerud, and take, and heed, and seyn in me. Do ye these thingis, and God of pees schal be with you. **10** But Y ioyede greethi in the Lord, that sum tyme afterward ye floureden ayen to feele for me, as also ye feeliden. But ye weren occupied, Y seie not as for nede, **11** for Y haue lerud to be sufficient in whiche thingis Y am. **12** And Y can also be lowid, Y can also haue plentee. Euery where and in alle thingis Y am tauyt to be fillid, and to hungur, and to abounde, and to suffre myseiste. **13** Y may alle thingis in hym that comfirthit me. **14** Nethelles ye han doon wel, comynnge to my tribulacioun. **15** For and ye, Filipensis, witen, that in the bigynnyng of the gospel, whanne Y wente forth fro Macedonye, no chirche comynede with me in resoun of thing youun and takun, but ye alone. **16** Whiche senten to Tessalonyc onys and twies also in to vss to me. **17** Not for Y seke yifte, but Y requyre fruyt aboundinge in youre resoun. **18** For Y haue alle thingis, and abounde; Y am fillid with tho thingis takun of Epafrodite, whiche ye senten in to the odour of swetnesse, a couenable sacrifice, plesyng to God. **19** And my God fil alle youre desire, by hisse richessis in glorie in Crist Jhesu. **20** But to God and oure fadir be glorie in to worldis of worldis. (aīōn g165) **21** Amen. Grete ye wel every hooli man in Crist Jhesu. **22** Tho britheren that ben with me, greten you wel. Alle hooli men greten you wel, moost sotheli thei that ben of the emperouris hous. **23** The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with youre spirit. Amen.

Colossians

1 Poul, apostole of `Crist Jhesu, bi the wille of God, **2** and Tymothe, brother, to hem that ben at Colose, hooli and feithful britheren in Crist Jhesu, **3** grace and pees to you of God oure fadir and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. We don thankyngis to God, and to the fader of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, euermore preyng for you, herynge youre feith in Crist Jhesu, **4** and the loue that ye han to alle hooli men, **5** for the hope that is kept to you in heuenes. Which ye herden in the word of treuthe of the gospel, **6** that cam to you, as also it is in al the world, and makith fruyt, and wexith, as in you, fro that dai in which ye herden and knewen the grace of God in treuthe. **7** As ye lerneden of Epafras, oure felawe most dereworthe, which is a trewe mynystre of Jhesu Crist for you; **8** which also schewide to vs youre louyng in spirit. **9** Therfor we fro the dai in which we herden, ceessen not to preye for you, and to axe, that ye be fillid with the knowing of his wille in al wisdom and goostli vndurstondyng; **10** that ye walke worthili to God plesynge bi alle thingis, and make fruyt in al good werk, and wexe in the science of God, **11** and ben coumfortid in al vertu bi the miyt of his clerenesse, in al pacience and long abiding with ioye, **12** that ye do thankyngis to God and to the fadir, which made you worthi in to the part of eritage of hooli men in liyt. **13** Which deluyeride vs fro the power of derknessis, and translatiode in to the kyngdom of the sone of his louyng, **14** in whom we han ayenbying and remyssioun of synnes. **15** Which is the ymage of God vnuysible, the first bigetun of ech creature. **16** For in hym alle thingis ben maad, in heuenes and in erthe, visible and vnuysible, ether trones, ether dominacions, ether princehodes, ether poweris, alle thingis ben maad of nouyt bi hym, and in hym, **17** and he is bifor alle, and alle thingis ben in hym. **18** And he is heed of the bodi of the chirche; which is the bigynnyng and the firste bigetun of deede men, that he holde the firste dignyte in alle thingis. **19** For in hym it pleside al plente to inhabite, **20** and bi hym alle thingis to be recounselid in to hym, and made pees bi the blood of his cros, the thingis that ben in erthis, ether that ben in heuenes. **21** And whanne ye weren sumtyme aliened, and enemyes bi wit in yuele werkis, **22** now he hath recounselid you in the bodi of his fleisch bi deth, to haue you hooli, and vnuwemmyd, and with out repreef bifor hym. **23** If nethelies ye dwellen in the feith, foundid, and stable, and vnmouable fro the hope of the gospel that ye han herd, which is prechid in al creature that is vndur heuene. Of which Y Poul am maad mynystre, **24** and now Y haue ioye in passioun for you, and Y fille the thingis that failen of the passiounis of Crist in my fleisch, for his bodi, that is the chirche. **25** Of which Y Poul am maad mynystre bi the dispensacioun of God, that is youn to me in you, that Y fille the word of God, **26** the priuye, that was hid fro worldis and generaciouns. But now it is schewid to his seyntis, (*aiōn g165*) **27** to welche God wold make knowun the richessis of the glorie of this sacrament in hethene men, which is Crist in you, the hope of glorie. **28** Whom we schewen, repreuyng ech man, and techinge `ech man in al wisdom, that we offre ech man perfit in Crist Jhesu. **29** In which thing also Y traule in stryuyng bi the worching of hym, that he worshith in me in vertu.

2 But Y wole that ye wite, what bisynesse Y haue for you, and for hem that ben at Laodice, and welche euere saien not my face in fleisch, **2** that her hertis ben coumfortid, and thei ben tauyt in charite, in to alle the richessis of the plente of the vndurstondyng, in to the knowyng of mysterie of God, the fadir of Jhesu Crist, **3** in whom alle the tresouris of wisdom and of science ben hid. **4** For

this thing Y seie, that no man disseyue you in heiythe of wordis. **5** For thouy Y be absent in bodi, bi spirit Y am with you, ioiynge and seyngre youre ordre and the sadnessse of youre bieleue that is in Crist. **6** Therfor as ye han takun Jhesu Crist oure Lord, **7** walke ye in hym, and be ye rootid and bieldid aboue in hym, and confermyd in the bieleue, as ye han lerud, aboundinge in hym in doyngre of thankyngis. **8** Se ye that no man disseyue you bi filosofie and veyn fallace, aftir the tradicioun of men, aftir the elementis of the world, and not aftir Crist. **9** For in hym dwellith bodilich al the fulnesse of the Godhed. **10** And ye ben fillid in hym, that is heed of al principat and power. **11** In whom also ye ben circumcidid in circumcisioun not maad with hoond, in dispoyling of the bodi of fleisch, but in circumcisioun of Crist; **12** and ye ben bired togidere with hym in baptim, in whom also ye han rise ayen bi feith of the worching of God, that reiside hym fro deth. **13** And whanne ye weren deed in giltis, and in the prepucie of youre fleisch, he quikenye togidere you with hym; **14** forsyunge to you alle giltis, doyngre awei that writing of decre that was ayens vs, that was contrarie to vs; and he took awei that fro the myddil, pitchinge it on the cros; **15** and he spuylide principatis and poweris, and ledde out tristili, oynli ouercomyng hem in hym silf. **16** Therfor no man iuge you in mete, or in drink, or in part of feeste dai, or of neomenye, **17** or of sabatis, whiche ben schadewe of thingis to comyng; for the bodi is of Crist. **18** No man disseyue you, willynge to teche in mekenesse, and religiou of aungelis, tho thingis whiche he hath not seyn, walkinge veynli, bolnyd with wit of his fleisch, **19** and not holdyngre the heed, of which al the bodi, bi boondis and ioyningis togidere vndur mynystrid and maad, wexith in to encreessing of God. **20** For ye ben deuid with Crist fro the elementsis of this world, what yit as men lyuynge to the world demen ye? **21** That ye touche not, nether taaste, **22** nether trete with hoondis tho thingis, whiche alle ben in to deth bi the ilke vss, aftir the comaundementis and the techingis of men; **23** whiche han a resoun of wisdom in veyn religiou and mekenesse, and not to spare the bodi, not in ony onour to the fulfyllyng of the fleisch.

3 Therfor if ye han risun togidere with Crist, seke ye tho thingis that ben aboue, where Crist is sittynge in the rythalff of God. **2** Sauere ye tho thingis, that ben aboue, not tho that ben on the erthe. **3** For ye ben deed, and youre lifj is hid with Crist in God. **4** For whanne Crist schal appere, youre lifj, thanne also ye schulen appere with hym in glorie. **5** Therfor sle ye youre membris, whiche ben on the erthe, fornycacioun, vncلننسه, lecherie, yuel couetise, and auerseye, which is serusey of mawmetis; **6** for whiche thingis the wraththe of God cam on the sones of vnbileue; **7** in whiche also ye walkiden sum tyme, whanne ye lyueden in hem. **8** But now putte ye awei alle thingis, wraththe, indignacioun, malice, blasfemye and foule word of youre mouth. **9** Nyle ye lie togidere; spule ye you fro the elde man with his dedes, and clothe ye the newe man, **10** that is maad newe ayen in to the knowing of God, aftir the ymage of hym that made hym; **11** where is not male and female, hethene man and Jew, circumcisioun and prepucie, barbarus and Scita, bonde man and fre man, but alle thingis and in alle thingis Crist. **12** Therfor ye, as the chosun of God, hooli and louyd, clothe you with the entrailis of merci, benygnite, and mekenesse, temperaunce, pacience; **13** and support ye echon other, and forsyue to you silf, if ony man ayens ony hath a querele; as the Lord foryaf to you, so also ye. **14** And vpon alle these thingis haue ye charite, that is the boond of perfeccioun. **15** And the pees of Crist enioye in youre hertis, in which ye ben clepid in o bodi, and be ye kynde. **16** The word of Crist dwelle in you plenteuousli, in al

wisdom; and teche and moneste you silf in salmes, and ympnes, and spiritual songis, in grace synginge in youre hertis to the Lord. **17** Al thing, what euere thing ye don, in word or in dede, alle thingis in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, doyng thankyngis to God and to the fadir bi hym. **18** Wymmen, be ye sugetis to youre hosebondis, as it bihoueth in the Lord. **19** Men, loue ye youre wyues, and nyle ye be bittere to hem. **20** Sones, obeie ye to youre fadir and modir bi alle thingis; for this is wel plesinge in the Lord. **21** Fadris, nyle ye terre youre sones to indignacioun, that thei be not maad feble hertid. **22** Seruauntis, obeie ye bi alle thingis to fleischli lordis, not seruyng at iye, as plesynge to men, but in symplenesse of herte, dredinge the Lord. **23** What euer ye doen, worche ye of wille, as to the Lord and not to men; **24** witinge that of the Lord ye schulen take yelding of eritage. Serue ye to the Lord Crist. **25** For he that doith injurie, schal resseyue that that he dide yuele; and acceptacioun of persoones is not anentis God.

4 Lordis, yyue ye to seruauntis that that is iust and euene, witinge that also ye han a Lord in heuene. **2** Be ye bisi in preier, and wake in it, in doyng of thankyngis; **3** and preie ech for othere, and for vs, that God opene to vs the dore of word, to speke the misterie of Crist; **4** for which also Y am boundun, that Y schewe it, so as it bihoueth me to speke. **5** Walke ye in wisdom to hem that ben with outer forth, ayenbiyng tyme. **6** Youre word be sauered in salt eueremore in grace; that ye wite, hou it bihoueth you to answer to ech man. **7** Titicus, most dere brother, and feithful mynster, and my felowe in the Lord, schal make alle thingis knownun to you, that ben aboute me. **8** Whom Y sente to you to this same thing, that he knowe what thingis ben aboute you, and coumforte youre hertis, with Onesyme, **9** most dere and feithful brother, which is of you; whiche schulen make alle thingis that ben doon here, knownun to you. **10** Aristark, prisoner with me, gretith you wel, and Mark, the cosyn of Barnabas, of whom ye han take maundementis; if he come to you, resseyue ye hym: **11** and Jhesus, that is seid Just; whiche ben of circumcisioun; thei aloone ben myn helperis in the kingdom of God, that weren to me in solace. **12** Epafras, that is of you, the seruant of Jhesu Crist, gretith you wel: euere bisi for you in preyeris, that ye stonde perfitt and ful in al the wille of God. **13** And Y bere witnessyng to hym, that he hath myche trauel for you, and for hem that ben at Loadice, and that ben at Ierapolim. **14** Luk, the leche most dere, and Demas, gretien you wel. **15** Grete ye wel the britheren that ben at Loadice, and the womman Nynfam, and the chirche that is in hir hous. **16** And whanne this pistle is red among you, do ye, that it be red in the chirche of Loadicensis; and rede ye that pistle that is of Loadicensis. **17** And seie ye to Archippus, Se the mynsterie, that thou hast takun in the Lord, that thou fille it. **18** My salutacioun, bi the hoond of Poul. Be ye myndeful of my boondis. The grace of the Lord Jhesu Crist be with you. Amen.

1 Thessalonians

1 Poul, and Siluan, and Tymothe, to the chirche of Tessalonicensis, in God the fadir, 2 and in the Lord Jhesu Crist, grace and pees to you. We doon thankyngis to God euere more for alle you, and we maken mynde of you in oure preyeris withouten ceessyng; 3 hauyng mynde of the werk of youre feith, and trauel, and charite, and abyding of the hope of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bifor God and oure fadir. 4 Ye louyde britheren of God, we witinge youre chesing; 5 for oure gospel was not at you in word oneli, but also in vertu, and in the Hooli Goost, and in myche plente; as ye witen, whiche we weren among you for you; 6 and ye ben maad foloweris of vs, and of the Lord, resseyuyngne the word in myche tribulacioun, with ioye of the Hooli Goost; 7 so that ye ben maad ensaumple to alle men that billeuen, in Macedonye and in Acaie. 8 For of you the word of the Lord is pupplischid, not oneli in Macedonye and Acaie, but youre feith that is to God, in ech place is gon forth; so that it is not nede to vs to speke ony thing. 9 For thei schewen of you, what maner entre we hadden to you, and hou ye ben conuertid to God fro maumettis, to serue to the lyuyng God and veri; and to abide his sone fro heuenes, 10 whom he reiside fro deth, the Lord Jhesu, that delyuerede us fro wraththe to comyng.

2 For, britheren, ye witen oure entre to you, for it was not veyn; 2 but first we suffriden, and weren punyschid with wrongis, as ye witen in Filippis, and hadden trust in oure Lord, to speke to you the gospel of God in myche bisynesse. 3 And oure exortacioun is not of error, nether of vnclemnesse, nether in gile, 4 but as we ben preued of God, that the gospel of God schulde be takun to vs, so we speken; not as plesyngne to men, but to God that preueth oure hertis. 5 For nether we weren ony tyme in word of glosing, as ye witen, nether in occasioune of auerise; God is witnesse; nether sekinge glorie of men, 6 nether of you, 7 nether of othere, whanne we, as Cristis apostlis, miyten haue be in charge to you. But we weren maad litle in the myddil of you, as if a nursche fostre hir sones; 8 so we desyringe you with greet loue, wolden haue biteake to you, not oneli the gospel of God, but also oure lyues, for ye ben maad most dereworthe to vs. 9 For, britheren, ye ben myndeful of oure trauel and werynesse; we worshiden nytt and day, that we schulden not greue ony of you, and prechiden to you the euangelie of God. 10 God and ye ben witnessis, hou holili, and iustli, and with outer pleyn, we weren to you that billeueden. 11 As ye witen, hou we preyeden you, and comfertiden ech of you, as the fadir hise sones, 12 and we han witnessid, that ye schulden go worthili to God, that clepide you in to his kingdom and glorie. 13 Therfor we doon thankyngis to God with outer ceessyng. For whanne ye hadden take of vs the word `of the heryng of God, ye token it not as the word of men, but as `it is verili, the word of God, that worshith in you that han billeued. 14 For, britheren, ye ben maad foloweris of the chirchis of God, that ben in Jude, in Crist Jhesu, for ye han suffrid the same thingis of youre euene lynagis, as thei of the Jewis. 15 Whiche slowen bothe the Lord Jhesu and the profetis, and pursueden vs, and thei plesen not to God, and thei ben aduersaries to alle men; 16 forbedinge vs to speke to hethene men, that thei be maad saaf, that thei fille her synnes euere more; for the wraththe of God cam on hem in to the ende. 17 And, britheren, we desolat fro you for a tyme, bi mouth and in biholding, but not in herte, han hiyed more plenteuousli to se youre face with greet desir. 18 For we wolden come to you, yhe, Y Poul, onys and eftsoone, but Sathanas lettide vs. 19 For whi what is oure hope, or

ioye, or coroun of glorie? Whether ye ben not bifore oure Lord Jhesu Crist in his comyng? 20 For ye ben oure glorie and ioye.

3 For which thing we suffriden no lengere, and it pleiside to vs to dwelle aloone at Atenys; 2 and we senten Tymothe, oure brother, and mynystre of God in the euangelie of Crist, to you to be confermyd, and to be tauyt for youre feith, 3 that no man be mouyd in these tribulaciouns. For ye silf witen, that in this this thing we ben set. 4 For whanne we weren at you, we biforseiden to you, that we schulden suffre tribulaciouns; as it is don, and ye witen. 5 Therfor Y Poul, no lenger abidinge, sente to knowe youre feith, lest peraueniente he that temptith tempte you, and youre trauel be maad veyn. 6 But now, whanne Tymothe schal come to vs fro you, and telle to vs youre feith and charite, and that ye han good mynde of vs, euere desyringe to se vs, as we also you; 7 therfor, britheren, we ben comfertid in you, in al oure nede and tribulacioun, bi youre feith. 8 For now we lyuen, if ye stonden in the Lord. 9 For what doyng of thankyngis moun we yelde to God for you, in al ioye, in which we ioyen for you bifor oure Lord? 10 nytt and dai more plenteuousli preiyngne, that we se youre face, and fulfille tho thingis that failen to youre feith. 11 But God hym silf and oure fadir, and the Lord Jhesu Crist, dresse oure weye to you. 12 And the Lord multiplie you, and make youre charite to be plenteouse of ech to othere, and in to alle men, as also we in you; 13 that youre hertis ben confermyd with outer pleyn in holynesse, bifor God and oure fadir, in the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist with alle hise seytis. Amen.

4 Therfor, britheren, fro hennus forward we preien you, and bisechen in the Lord Jhesu, that as ye han resseyued of vs, hou it bihoueth you to go and to plesse God, so walke ye, that ye abounde the more. 2 For ye witen what comaundementis Y haue youun to you bi the Lord Jhesu. 3 For this is the wille of God, youre holynesse, that ye absteyne you fro fornycacioun. 4 That ech of you kunne welde his vessel in holynesse, and onour; 5 not in passioun of lust, as hethene men that knownen not God. 6 And that no man ouergo, nethir disseyue his brothir in chaffaring. For the Lord is venger of alle these thingis, as we biforseiden to you, and han witnessid. 7 For God clepide not vs in to vnclemnesse, but in to holynesse. 8 Therfor he that dispisith these thingis, dispisith not man, but God, that also yaf his holi spirit in vs. 9 But of the charite of britherherd we hadden no nede to write to you; ye silf han lerud of God, that ye loue togidere; 10 for ye don that in to alle britheren in al Macedonye. And, britheren, we preyen you, that ye abounde more; and taken kepe, that ye be quyet; 11 and that ye do youre nede, and `ye worche with youre hoondis, as we han comaundid to you; 12 and that ye wandre onestli to hem that ben with outforth, and that of no mannis ye desir ony thing. 13 For, britheren, we wolen not, that ye vnknowe of men that dien, that ye be not soreful, as othere that han not hope. 14 For if we billeuen, that Jhesu was dead, and roos ayen, so God schal lede with hym hem that ben deed bi Jhesu. 15 And we seien this thing to you in the word of the Lord, that we that lyuen, that ben left in the comyng of the Lord, schulen not come bifor hem that ben deed. 16 For the Lord hym silf schal come doun fro heuene, in the comaundement, and in the vois of an archaungel, and in the trumpe of God; and the deed men that ben in Crist, schulen rise ayen first. 17 Afterward we that lyuen, that ben left, schulen be rauschid togidere with hem in cloudis, metinge Crist `in to the eir; and so euere more we schulen be with the Lord. 18 Therfor be ye comfertid togidere in these wordis.

5 But, britheren, of tymes and momentis ye neden not that Y
write to you. **2** For ye silf witen diligentli, that the dai of the Lord
schal come, as a theef in the niyt. **3** For whanne thei schulen seie
pees is, and sikirnesse, thanne sudeyn deth schal come on hem,
as sorewe to a womanne that is with child, and thei schulen not
scape. **4** But, britheren, ye ben not in derknessis, that the ilke dai
as a theef catche you. **5** For alle ye ben the sones of liyt, and
sones of dai; we ben not of niyt, nether of derknessis. **6** Therfor
slepe we not as othere; but wake we, and be we sobre. **7** For
thei that slepen, slepen in the niyt, and thei that ben drunkun, ben
drunkun in the niyt. **8** But we that ben of the dai, ben sobre, clothid
in the haburoun of feith and of charite, and in the helme of hope
of heelthe. **9** For God puttide not vs in to wraththe, but in to the
purchasing of heelthe bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that was deed for
vs; **10** that whether we waken, whether we slepen, we lyue togidere
with him. **11** For which thing conforto ye togidere, and edefie ye
ech other, as ye doon. **12** And, britheren, we preien you, that ye
knownen hem that trauelen among you, and ben soureynts to you in
the Lord, and techen you, **13** that ye han hem more abundantli in
charyte; and for the werk of hem, haue ye pees with hem. **14** And,
britheren, we preien you, repreue ye vnpesible men. Coumforte ye
men of litil herte, resseyue ye sijke men, be ye pacient to alle men.
15 Se ye, that no man yelde yuel for yuel to ony man; but euere
more sue ye that that is good, ech to othere and to alle men. **16**
Euere more ioye ye; without ceessing preye ye; **17** in alle thingis do
ye thankyngis. **18** For this is the wille of God in Crist Jhesu, in alle
you. **19** Nyle ye quenche the spirit; **20** nyle ye dispise prophecies.
21 But preue ye alle thingis, and holde ye that thing that is good. **22**
Absteyne you fro al yuel spice. **23** And God hym silf of pees make
you hooli bi alle thingis, that youre spirit be kept hool, and soule,
and bodi, without pleynt, in the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
24 God is trewe, that clepide you, which also schal do. **25** Britheren,
preye ye for vs. **26** Grete ye wel alle britheren in hooli cos. **27** Y
coniure you bi the Lord, that this pistle be red to alle hooli britheren.
28 The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with you. Amen.

2 Thessalonians

1 Poul, and Siluan, and Tymothe, to the chirche of Tessalonicensis, in God oure fadir, 2 and in the Lord Jhesu Crist, grace to you and pees of God, oure fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. 3 We Owen to do thankyngis euermore to God for you, britheren, so as it is worthi, for youre feith ouer wexith, and the charite of ech of you to othere aboundith. 4 So that we silf glorien in you in the chirchis of God, for youre pacience and feith in alle youre persecucions and tribulacions. 5 Whiche ye susteynen in to the ensaumple of the iust dom of God, that ye be had worthi in the kingdom of God, for which ye suffren. 6 If netheles it is iust tofor God to quite tribulacoun to hem that troblen you, 7 and to you that ben troblid, rest with vs in the scawing of the Lord Jhesu fro heuene, with aungelis of his vertu, 8 in the flawme of fier, that schal yyue veniaunce to hem that knownen not God, and that obeinen not to the euangelie of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 9 Whiche schulen suffre euere lastinge peynes, in perischinge fro the face of the Lord, and fro the glorie of his vertu. (aiōnios g166) 10 whanne he schal come to be glorified in hise seyntis, and to be maad wondurful in alle men that bileueden, for oure witnessing is bileuyd on you, in that dai. 11 In which thing also we preien euere more for you, that oure God make you worthi to his cleping, and fille al the wille of his goodnesse, and the werk of feith in vertu; 12 that the name of our Lord Jhesu Crist be clarified in you, and ye in hym, bi the grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.

2 But, britheren, we preien you bi the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and of oure congregacioun in to the same comyng, 2 that ye be not mouyd soone fro youre witt, nether be aferd, nether bi spirit, nether bi word, nether bi epistle as sent bi vs, as if the dai of the Lord be ny. 3 No man disseyue you in ony manere. For but dissencion come first, and the man of synne be schewid, the sonne of perdicoun, 4 that is aduersarie, and is enhaunsid ouer al thing that is seid God, or that is worshipid, so that he sitte in the temple of God, and schewe hym silf as if he were God. 5 Whether ye holden not, that yit whanne Y was at you, Y seide these thingis to you? 6 And now what withholdith, ye witen, that he be schewid in his tyme. 7 For the priuete of wickidnesse worchith now; oneli that he that holdith now, holde, til he be do awei. 8 And thanne thilke wickid man schal be schewid, whom the Lord Jhesu schal sle with the spirit of his mouth, and schal distrie with liytnyng of his comyng; 9 hym, whos comyng is bi the worching of Sathanas, in al vertu, and signes, 10 and grete wondris, false, and in al disseit of wickidnesse, to hem that perischen. For that thei resseyueden not the charite of treuthe, that thei schulden be maad saaf. 11 And therfor God schal sende to hem a worching of error, that thei bileue to leesing, 12 that alle be demed, whiche bileueden not to treuthe, but consentiden to wickidnesse. 13 But, britheren louyd of God, we Owen to do thankyngis euermore to God for you, that God chees vs the firste fruytis in to heelthe, in halewing of spirit and in feith of treuthe; 14 in which also he clepide you bi oure gospel, in to geting of the glorie of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 15 Therfor, britheren, stonde ye, and holde ye the tradiciouns, that ye han lerud, ethir bi word, ethir bi oure pistle. 16 And oure Lord Jhesu Crist him silf, and God oure fadir, which louyde vs, and yaf euerlastinge coumfort and good hope in grace, (aiōnios g166) 17 stire youre hertis, and conferme in al good werk and word.

3 Britheren, fro hennus forward preye ye for vs, that the word of God renne, and be clarified, as it is anentis you; 2 and that we

be delyuered fro noyous and yuelde men; for feith is not of alle men. 3 But the Lord is trewe, that schal conferme you, and schal kepe fro yuel. 4 And, britheren, we trusten of you in the Lord, for what euere thingis we comaunden to you, bothe ye don and schulen do. 5 And the Lord dresse youre hertis, in the charite of God, and in the pacience of Crist. 6 But, britheren, we denouncen to you in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that ye withdrawe you from ech brother that wandrith out of ordre, and not aftir the techyng, that thei resseyueden of vs. 7 For ye silf witen, hou it bihoueth to sue vs. For we weren not vnpesible among you, 8 nethir with outen oure owne trauel we eeten breed of ony man, but in trauel and werynesse worchiden niyt and dai, that we greyden noon of you. 9 Not as we hadden not power, but that we schulden yyue vs silf ensaumple to you to sue vs. 10 For also whanne we weren among you, we denousiden this thing to you, that if ony man wole not worche, nethir ete he. 11 For we han herd that summe among you goon in reste, and no thing worchen, but don curiosli. 12 But we denouncen to hem that ben suche men, and bisechen in the Lord Jhesu Crist, that thei worchen with silence, and ete her owne breed. 13 But nyle ye, britheren, faile wel doyng. 14 That if ony man obeie not to oure word bi epistle, marke ye him, and comyne ye not with hym, that he be schamed; 15 and nyle ye gesse hym as an enemye, but repreue ye hym as a brother. And God hym silf of pees yyue to you euerlastinge pees in al place. 16 The Lord be with `you alle. 17 My salutacioun bi the hoond of Poul; which signe in ech epistle Y write thus. 18 The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with `alle you. Amen.

1 Timothy

1 Poul, apostole `of Jhesu Crist, bi the comaundement of God oure sauyour, and of Jhesu Crist oure hope, **2** to Tymothe, bilouyd sone in the feith, grace and merci and pees, of God the fadir, and of Jhesu Crist, oure Lord. **3** As Y preyede thee, that thou schuldist dwelle at Effesi, whanne Y wente into Macedonye, that thou schuldist denounce to summe men, that thei schulden not teche othere weie, **4** nether yyue tent to fablis and genologies that ben vncerteyn, whiche yyuen questiouns, more than edificacioun of God, that is in the feith. **5** For the ende of comaundement is charite of clene herte, and good conscience, and of feith not feyned. **6** Fro whiche thingis sum men han errid, and ben turned in to veyn speche; **7** and willith to be techeris of the lawe, and vndurstonden not what thingis thei speken, nether of what thingis thei affermen. **8** And we witen that the lawe is good, if ony man vse it lawefulli; **9** and witinge this thing, that the lawe is not set to a iust man, but to vniust men and not suget, to wickid men and to synneris, to cursid men and defoulid, to sleeris of fadir, and sleeris of modir, to `men sleeris and lechouris, **10** to hem that don letcherie with men, lesingmongeris and forsworun, and if ony othere thing is contrarie to the hoolsum teching, **11** that is aftir the euangelie of the glorie of blessid God, which is bitakun to me. **12** Y do thankingis to hym, that coumfortide me in Crist Jhesu oure Lord, for he gesside me feithful, and putte me in mynstrie, **13** that first was a blasfeme, and a pursuere, and ful of wrongis. But Y haue getun the merci of God, for Y vnknowinge dide in vnbleue. **14** But the grace of oure Lord ouer aboundide, with feith and loue that is in Crist Jhesu. **15** A trewe word and worthi al resseyuyng, for Crist Jhesu cam in to this world to make synful men saaf, of whiche Y am the firste. **16** But therfor Y haue getun merci, that Crist Jhesu schulde schewe in me first al pacience, to the enfourmyng of hem that schulen billeue to hym in to euerlastinge liff. (aiōnios g166) **17** And to the king of worldis, vndeeldi and vnyvysible God alone, be onour and glorie in to worldis of worldis. Amen. (aiōn g165) **18** I biteke this comaundement to thee, thou sone Timothe, after the prophecies that han be hertofoire in thee, that thou traeule in hem a good trauel, **19** hauyng feith and good conscience, which summen casten awei, and perischiden abouthe the feith. **20** Of whiche is Ymeneus and Alisaundre, which Y bitook to Sathanas, that thei lere `to not blasfeme.

2 Therfor Y biseche first of alle thingis, that bisechingis, preieris, axyngis, doyngis of thankyngis, ben maad for alle men, **2** for kingis and alle that ben set in hiynessee, that we leden a quyet and a pesible liff, in al pite and chastite. **3** For this thing is good and acceptid bifor God, **4** oure sauyour, that wole that alle men ben maad saaf, and that thei come to the knowyng of treuthe. **5** For o God and a mediatur is of God and of men, a man Crist Jhesus, **6** that yaf him silf redempcioun for alle men. Whos witnessung is confermyd in his tymes; **7** in which Y am set a prechour and an apostle. For Y seye treuthe, and Y lie not, that am a techere of hethene men in feith and in treuthe. **8** Therfor Y wole, that men preye in al place, liftinge vp clene hondis with outer wraththe and strij. **9** Also wymmen in couenable abite, with schamefastnesse and sobrenesse ariyng hem silf, not in writhun heiris, ethir in gold, ethir peerlis, ethir preciouse cloth; but that that bicometh wymmen, **10** biheetinge pite bi good werkis. **11** A womanne lerne in silence, with al subiecoun. **12** But Y suffre not a womanne to teche, nether to haue lordschip on the hosebonde, but to be in silence. **13** For Adam was first formed, aftirward Eue; **14** and

Adam was not disseyued, but the womanne was disseyued, in breking of the lawe. **15** But sche schal be sauyd bi generacioun of children, if sche dwellith perfitti in feith, and loue, and holynesse, with sobrenesse.

3 A feithful word. If ony man desirith a bishopriche, he desirith a good werk. **2** Therfor it bihoueth a byschop to be with out repreef, the hosebonde of o wif, sobre, prudent, chast, vertewous, holdinge hospitalite, a techere; **3** not youun myche to wyn, not a smytere, but temperat, not ful of chiding, not coueteouse, wel reulinge his hous, **4** and haue sones suget with al chastite; **5** for if ony man kan not gouerne his house, hoc schal he haue diligence of the chirche of God? not new conuertid to the feith, **6** lest he be borun vp in to pride, and falle in to doom of the deuel. **7** For it bihoueth hym to haue also good witnessing of hem that ben with outforth, that he falle not in to repreef, and in to the snare of the deuel. **8** Also it bihoueth dekenes to be chast, not double tungid, not youun myche to wyn, not suyng foulwynnyng; **9** that han the mysterie of feith in clene conscience. **10** But be thei preued first, and mynstre so, hauyng no cryme. **11** Also it bihoueth wymmen to be chast, not bacbitinge, sobre, feithful in alle thingis. **12** Dekenes be hosebondis of o wif; whiche gouerne wel her sones and her housis. **13** For thei that mynstren wel, schulen gete a good degre to hem silf, and myche triste in the feith, that is in Crist Jhesu. **14** Sone Timothe, Y write to thee these thingis, hopinge that Y schal come soon to thee; **15** but if Y tarie, that thou wite, hou it bihoueth thee to lyue in the hous of God, that is the chirche of lyuynge God, a pilere and sadnessse of treuthe. **16** And opynli it is a greet sacrament of pitee, that thing that was schewid in fleisch, it is iustified in spirit, it apperid to aungels, it is prechid to hethene men, it is bileyd in the world, it is takun vp in glorie.

4 But the spirit seith opynli, that in the laste tymes summen schulen departe fro the feith, yyuynge tent to spiritis of error, and to techingis of deuelis; that speken leesing in ipocrisie, **2** and haue her conscience corrupt, **3** forbedinge to be weddid, to absteyne fro metis, whiche God made to take with doyng of thankingis, to feithful men, and hem that han knowe the treuthe. **4** For ech creature of God is good, and no thing is to be cast awei, which is takun with doyng of thankyngis; **5** for it is halewid bi the word of God, and bi preyer. **6** Thou puttyng forth these thingis to britheren, schalt be a good mynstre of Crist Jhesu; nurschid with wordis of feith and of good doctryne, which thou hast gete. **7** But eschewe thou vncouenable fablis, and elde wymmenus fablis; haunte thi silf to pitee. **8** For bodili exercitation is profitable to litle thing; but pitee is profitable to alle thingis, that hath a biheest of liff that now is, and that is to come. **9** A trewe word, and worthi al acceptacioun. **10** And in this thing we trauelen, and ben cursid, for we open in lyuynge God, that is sauyour of alle men, moost of feithful men. **11** Comaunde thou this thing, and teche. **12** No man dispise thi yongthe, but be thou ensaumple of feithful men in word, in lyuynge, in charite, in feith, in chastite. **13** Tyl Y come, take tent to redyng, to exortacioun and teching. **14** Nyle thou litil charge the grace which is in thee, that is youun to thee bi profecie, with putting on of the hondis of preesthod. **15** Thenke thou these thingis, in these be thou, that thi profiting be schewid to alle men. **16** Take tent to thi silf and to doctry; be bisi in hem. For thou doyng these thingis, schalt `make bothe thi silf saaf, and hem that heren thee.

5 Blame thou not an eldere man, but biseche as a fadir, yonge men as britheren; elde wymmen as modris, **2** yonge wymmen as sistris, in al chastite. **3** Honoure thou widewis, that ben very

widewis. 4 But if ony widewe hath children of sones, lerne sche first to gouerne her hous, and quyte to fadir and modir; for this thing is acceptid bifor God. 5 And sche that is a widewe verili, and desolate, hope in to God, and be bisy in bisechingis and preieris niyt and dai. 6 For sche that is lyuynge in delicis, is dead. 7 And comaunde thou this thing, that thei be withouten repreef. 8 For if ony man hath not cure of his owne, and most of hisse household men, he hath denied the feith, and is worse than an vnfeithful man. 9 A widewe be chosun not lesse than sixti yeer, that was wifj of oon hosebonde, 10 and hath witnessing in good werkis, if sche nurschede children, if sche resseyued pore men to herbore, if sche hath waischun the feet of hooli men, if sche mynystride to men that suffriden tribulacioni, if sche folewide al good werk. 11 But eschewe thou yongere widewis; for whanne thei han do letcherie, thei wolen be weddil in Crist, 12 hauyng dampnacioun, for thei han maad voide the fishe feith. 13 Also thei idil lernen to go aboue housis, not oneli ydel, but ful of wordis and curiouse, spekyng these thingis that bihoueth not. 14 Therfor Y wole, that yongere widewis be weddil, and bringe forth children, and ben hosewyues, to yyue noon occasioune to the aduersarie, bi cause of cursid thing. 15 For now summe ben turned abak aftir Sathanas. 16 If ony feithful man hath widewis, mynystre he to hem, that the chirche be not greuyd, that it suffice to hem that ben very widewis. 17 The prestis that ben wel gouernoures, be thei had worthi to double onour; moost thei that trauelen in word and teching. 18 For scripture seith, Thou schalt not bridil the mouth of the oxe threischinge, and, A werk man is worthi his hire. 19 Nyle thou resseyue accusyng ayens a preest, but vndur tweyne or thre witnessis. 20 But reprove thou men that synnen bifor alle men, that also othere haue drede. 21 Y preie bifor God, and Jhesu Crist, and hise chosun aungelis, that thou kepe these thingis withoute preiudice, and do no thing in bowynges `in to the othere side. 22 Put thou hondis to no man, nether anoon comyne thou with othere mennus synnes. Kepe thi silf chast. 23 Nyle thou yit drinke watir, but vse a litil wyn, for thi stomach, and `for thin ofte fallynge infirmitees. 24 Sum mennus synnes ben opyn, bifor goyng to dom; but of summen thei comen aftir. 25 And also goode dedis ben opyn, and tho that han hem in othere maner, moun not be hid.

6 What euere seruauntis ben vndur yok, deme thei her lordis worthi al onour, lest the name of the Lord and the doctryne be blasphemyd. 2 And thei that han feithful lordis, dispise hem not, for thei ben britheren; but more serue thei, for thei ben feithful and louyd, whiche ben parceneris of benefice. Teche thou these thingis, and moneste thou these thingis. 3 If ony man techith othere wise, and accordith not to the hoolsum wordis of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and to that teching that is bi pitee, 4 he is proud, and kan no thing, but langwischith aboute questiouns and struyng of wordis, of the whiche ben brouyt forth enuyes, stryues, blasfemyes, yuele suspiciouns, fytingis of men, 5 that ben corrupt in soule, and that ben pryed fro treuthe, that demenwynnyng to be pitee. 6 But a greetwynnyng is pitee, with sufficiencie. 7 For we brouyten in no thing in to this world, and no doute, that we moun not bere `awey ony thing. 8 But we hauyng foodis, and with what thingus we schulen be hilid, be we paied with these thingis. 9 For thei that wolen be maad riche, fallen in to temptacioun, and `in to snare of the deuel, and in to many vnproufitable desiris and noyous, whiche drenchen men in to deth and perdicoun. 10 For the rote of alle yuelis is coueytise, which summen coueitinge erriden fro the feith, and bisettiden hem with many sorewis. 11 But, thou, man of God, fle these thingis; but sue thou rytwisnesse, pite, feith,

charite, pacience, myldenesse. 12 Stryue thou a good strijf of feith, catche euerlastinge lijf, in to which thou art clepid, and hast knoulechid a good knouleching bifor many witnessis. (aiōnios g166) 13 I comauda to thee bifor God, that quikeneth alle thingis, and bifor Crist Jhesu, that yeldide a witnessing vnder Pilat of Pounce, a good confessioune, 14 that thou kepe the comaudement with out wem, with out repreef, in to the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; 15 whom the blessid and aloone mylti king of kyngis and Lord of lordis schal schewe in his tymes. 16 Which aloone hath vndeelynesse, and dwellith in liyt, to which no man may come; whom no man say, nether may se; to whom glorie, and honour, and empire be with out ende. Amen. (aiōnios g166) 17 Comaunde thou to the riche men of this world, that thei vndurstonde not hiyl, nether that thei hope in vncerteynete of richessis, but in the lyuynge God, that yueth to vs alle thingis plenteuously to vse; (aiōn g165) 18 to do wel, to be maad riche in good werkis, liyli to yyue, to comyne, 19 to tresoure to hem silf a good foundement in to tyme to comynge, that thei catche euerlastinge lijf. (aiōnios g166) 20 Thou Tymothe, kepe the thing bitakun to thee, eschewynge cursid noueltees of voicis, and opynynous of fals name of kunning; 21 which summen bihetinge, aboute the feith fallen doun. The grace of God be with thee. Amen.

2 Timothy

1 Poul, apostole of Jhesu Crist, bi the wille of God, bi the biheest of liff that is in Crist Jhesu, **2** to Tymothe, his moost dereworthesone, grace, merci, and pees of God the fadir, and of Jhesu Crist, oure Lord. **3** I do thankyngis to my God, to whom Y serue fro my progenytouris in clene conscience, that with outer ceessyng Y haue mynde of thee in my preyeris, **4** niyt and dai, desirynge to se thee; hauyng mynde of thi teeris, that Y be fillid wiioye. **5** And Y bithenke of that feith, that is in thee not feyned, which also dwellide firste in thin aunte Loide, and in thi modir Eunyce. And Y am certeyn, that also in thee. **6** For which cause Y moneste thee, that thou reise ayen the grace of God, that is in thee bi the settynge on of myn hondis. **7** For whi God yaf not to vs the spirit of drede, but of vertu, and of loue, and of sobrenesse. **8** Therfor nyl thou schame the witnessyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, nether me, his prisoner; but traeule thou togidere in the gospel bi the vertu of God; **9** that deluyerde vs, and clepide with his hooli clepyng, not after oure werkis, but bi his purpos and grace, that is youun in Crist Jhesu bifore worldli tymes; (*aiōnios g166*) **10** but now it is opyn bi the liyntynge of oure sauour Jhesu Crist, which destriede deth, and liytnede liff and vncorruccioun bi the gospel. **11** In which Y am set a prechour and apostole, and maistr of hethene men. **12** For which cause also Y suffre these thingis; but Y am not confoundid. For Y woot to whom Y haue bileuyd, and Y am certeyne that he is miyti for to kepe that is take to my keping in to that dai. **13** Haue thou the fourme of hoolsum wordis, whiche thou herdist of me in feith and loue in Crist Jhesu. **14** Kepe thou the good takun to thi kepyng bi the Hooli Goost, that dwelilit in vs. **15** Thou wost this, that alle that ben in Asie ben turnyd away fro me, of whiche is Figelus and Ermogenes. **16** The Lord yyue merci to the hous of Onesyforus, for ofte he refreischide me, and schamyd me not my chayne. **17** But whanne he cam to Rome, he souynte me bisili, and foond. **18** The Lord yyue to hym to fynde merci of God in that dai. And hou grete thingis he mynystride to me at Effesi, thou knowist betere.

2 Therfor thou, my sone, be coumfortid in grace that is in Crist Jhesu. **2** And what thingis thou hast herd of me bi many witnessis, bitake thou these to feithful men, whiche schulen `be also able to teche othere men. **3** Trauele thou as a good knyft of Crist Jhesu. **4** No man holdinge knyfthod to God, wlapith hym silf with worldli nedis, that he plese to hym, to whom he hath preynd hym silf. **5** For he that fijtith in a batel, schal not be coronwed, but he fijte lawfuli. **6** It bihoueth an erthetiliere to resseyue first of the fruytis. **7** Vndurstonde thou what thingis Y sie. For the Lord schal yyue to thee vndirstonding in alle thingis. **8** Be thou myndeful that the Lord Jhesu Crist of the seed of Dauid hath rise ayen fro deth, **9** aftir my gospel, in which Y trauele `til to boondis, as worching yuele, but the word of God is not boundun. **10** Therfor Y suffre alle thingis for the chosun, that also thei gete the heelthe, that is in Crist Jhesu, with heuenli glorie. (*aiōnios g166*) **11** A trewe word, that if we ben deed togidere, also we schulen liue togidere; **12** if we suffren, we schulen regne togidere; if we denyen, he schal denye vs; **13** if we bileuen not, he dwelilit feithful, he mai not denye hym silf. **14** Teche thou these thingis, witnessinge bifore God. Nyle thou stryue in wordis; for to no thing it is profitable, but to the subuerting of men that heren. **15** Bisili kepe to yyue thi silf a preued preisable werkman to God, with oute shame, riytti tretinge the word of treuthe. **16** But eschewe thou vnholi and veyn spechis, for whi the profiten myche to vnfeithfulnessse, **17** and the word of hem crepitth

as a canker. Of whiche Filete is, and Ymeneus, **18** whiche felden doun fro the treuthe, seiynge that the rising ayen is now doon, and thei subuertiden the feith of summen. **19** But the sad foundement of God stondith, hauyng this marke, The Lord knowith whiche ben hise, and, Ech man that nameth the name of the Lord, departith fro wickidnesse. **20** But in a greet hous ben not oneli vessells of gold and of siluer, but also of tree and of erthe; and so summen ben in to onour, and summe in to dispit. **21** Therfor if ony man clenst hym silf fro these, he schal be a vessel halewid in to onour, and profitable to the Lord, redi to al good werk. **22** And fle thou desiris of yongthe, but sue thou riytwisnesse, feith, charite, pees, with hem that inwardli clepen the Lord of a clene herte. **23** And eschewe thou foltische questiouns, and without kunnyng, wytyng that tho gendren chidyngis. **24** But it bihoueth the seruaunt of the Lord to chide not; but to be mylde to alle men, able to teche, **25** paciente, with temperaunce repreynghe hem that ayenstonden the treuthe, that sum tym God yyue to hem forthenkyng, that thei knownen the treuthe, **26** and that thei rise ayen fro the snares of the deuel, of whom thei ben holdun prisoneris at his wille.

3 But wite thou this thing, that in the laste daies perelouse tymes schulen neiye, and men schulen be louyng hem silf, **2** coueteouse, hiy of bering, proude, blasfemis, not obedient to fadir and modir, vnykynde, **3** cursid, with outer affeccioun, with out pees, false blameris, vncowntynent, vnymylde, **4** with out benygnyte, traitouris, ouerthwert, bollun with proude thouytis, blynde, loueris of lustis more than of God, **5** hauyng the liknessesse of pitee, but denynghe the vertu of it. And eschewe thou these men. **6** Of these thei ben that persen housis, and leden wymmen caitifs chargid with synnes, whiche ben led with dyuerse desiris, euere more lernynge, **7** and neuere perfittli comyng to the science of treuthe. **8** And as Jannes and Mambres ayenstonden Moises, so these ayenstonden treuthe, men corrupt in vndirstonding, repreynd aboute the feith. **9** But ferthere thei schulen not profite, for the vnewisdom of hem schal be knowun to alle men, as hern was. **10** But thou hast getun my teching, ordinaunce, purposing, feith, long abiding, loue, **11** pacience, persecuciounis, passiouns, whiche weren maad to me at Antioche, at Ycony, at Listris, what maner persecuciounis Y suffride, and the Lord hath deluyered me of alle. **12** And alle men that wolen lye feithfuli in Crist Jhesu, schulen suffre persecucioun. **13** But yuele men and disseyueris schulen encrease in to worse, errynge, and sendinge in to errour. **14** But dwelle thou in these thingis that thou hast lerud, and that ben bitakun to thee, witinge of whom thou hast lerud; **15** for thou hast knowun hooli lettris fro thi youthe, whiche moun lerne thee to heelthe, bi feith that is in Crist Jhesu. **16** For al scripture inspirid of God is profitable to teche, to repreue, to chastice, to lerne in riytwisnes, **17** that the man of God be parfit, lerud to al good werk.

4 I witnesse bifore God and Crist Jhesu, that schal deme the quike and the deed, and bi the comyng of hym, and the kyngdom of hym, **2** preche the word, be thou bisi couenabli with outer rest, repreue thou, biseche thou, blame thou in al pacience and doctryni. **3** For tyme schal be, whanne men schulen not suffre hoolsum teching, but at her desiris thei schulen gadere `togidere to hem silf maistris yitchinge to the eeris. **4** And treuli thei schulen turne awei the heryng fro treuthe, but to fablis thei schulen turne. **5** But wake thou, in alle thingis traueile thou, do the werk of an euangelist, fulfile thi seruyce, be thou sobre. **6** For Y am sacrificisid now, and the tyme of my departing is nyg. **7** Y haue stryuu a good strij, Y haue endid the cours, Y haue kept the feith. **8** In `the tothir tyme a coroun

of rytwisnesse is kept to me, which the Lord, a iust domesman,
schal yelde to me in that dai; and not oneli to me, but also to these
that louen his comyng. **9** Hye thou to come to me soone. **10**
For Demas, louynge this world, hath forsakun me, and wente to
Tessalonyk, Crescens in to Galathi, Tite in to Dalmacie; (*aiōn g165*)
11 Luk alone is with me. Take thou Mark, and brynghe with thee; for
he is profitable to me in to seruyce. **12** Forsothe Y sente Titicus to
Effesi. **13** The cloth which Y lefte at Troade at Carpe, whanne thou
comest, bringe with thee, and the bookis, but moost parchemyne.
14 Alisaundre, the tresorer, schewide to me myche yuele; 'the Lord
schal yelde to hym aftir his werkis. **15** Whom also thou eschewe;
for he ayenstood ful greetli oure wordis. **16** In my firste defence no
man helpide me, but alle forsoken me; be it not arettid to hem. **17**
But the Lord helpide me, and coumfortide me, that the preaching
be fillid bi me, and that alle folkis here, that Y am delyueride fro
the mouth of the lioun. **18** And the Lord delyueride me fro al yuel
werk, and schal make me saaf in to his heuenly kingdom, to whom
be glorie in to worldis of worldis. (*aiōn g165*) **19** Amen. Grete wel
Prisca, and Aquila, and the hous of Oneseforus. **20** Erastus lefte at
Corynthy, and Y lefte Trofymus sijk at Mylete. **21** Hye thou to come
bifore wyntir. Eubolus, and Prudent, and Lynus, and Claudia, and
alle britheren, greten thee wel. **22** Oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with thi
spirit. The grace of God be with you. Amen.

Titus

1 Poul, the seruaunt of God, and apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi the feith of the chosun of God, and bi the knowing of the treuthe, whiche is aftir pitee, **2** in to the hope of euerlastinge liff, which liff God that lieth not, bishiyte bifore tymes of the world; (*aiōnios g166*) **3** but he hath schewid in hise tymes his word in preaching, that is bitakun to me bi the comaundement of 'God oure sauour, **4** to Tite, most dereworthe sone bi the comyn feith, grace and pees of God the fadir, and of Crist Jhesu, oure sauour. **5** For cause of this thing Y lefte thee at Crete, that thou amende tho thingis that failen, and ordeyne preestis bi citees, as also Y disposeide to thee. **6** If ony man is withoute cryme, an hosebonde of o wif, and hath feithful sones, not in accusacion of letcherie, or not suget. **7** For it bishoueth a bischop to be withoute cryme, a dispensor of God, not proud, not wrathful, not drunkelew, not smytere, not coueytouse of foul wynnyng; **8** but holdinge hospitalite, benygne, prudent, sobre, iust, **9** hooli, contynent, takinge that trewe word, that is aftir doctryne; that he be miyti to amoneste in hoolsum techyng, and to repreue hem that ayenseien. **10** For ther ben many vnobedient, and veyn spekeris, and disseyueris, moost thei that ben of circumcisyon, **11** whiche it bishoueth to be repreued; whiche suberten alle housis, techinge whiche thingis it bishoueth not, for the loue of foul wynnyng. **12** And oon of hem, her propre profete, seide, Men of Crete ben euere more lyeris, yuele beestis, of slowe wombe. **13** This witnessyng is trewe. For what cause blame hem sore, that thei be hool in feith, **14** not yyuyng tent to fablis of Jewis, and to maundementis of men, that turnen awei hem fro treuthe. **15** And alle thingis ben clene to clene men; but to vnclene men and to vnfelthul no thing is clene, for the soule and conscience of hem ben maad vnclene. **16** Thei knoulechen that thei knownen God, but bi dedis thei denyen; whanne thei ben abhominal, and vnbileueful, and repreueable to al good werk.

2 But speke thou tho thingis that bisemen hoolsum teching; **2** that elde men be sobre, chast, prudent, hool in feith, in loue, and pacience; **3** also olde wymmen in hooli abite, not sclaundereris, not seruyng myche to wyn, wel techyng, that thei teche prudence. **4** Moneste thou yonge wymmen, that thei loue here hosebondis, that thei loue her children; **5** and that thei be prudent, chast, sobre, hauyngcure of the hous, benygne, suget to her hosebondis, that the word of God be not blasfemyd. **6** Also moneste thou yonge men, that thei be sobre. **7** In alle thingis yyue thi silf ensaumple of good werkis, in teching, in hoolnesse, in sadnesse. **8** An hoolsum word, and vntrepreueable; that he that is of the contrarie side, be aschamed, hauyngcure noon yuel thing to seie of you. **9** Moneste thou seruauntis to be suget to her lordis; in alle thingis plesinge, not ayenseyng, not defraudynge, **10** but in alle thingis schewinge good feith, that thei onoure in alle thingis the doctryne of 'God, oure sauour. **11** For the grace of 'God, oure sauour, hath apperid to alle men, **12** and tauyte vs, that we forsake wickidnesse, and worldi desyris, lyue sobrelly, and iustly, 'and piteousli in this world, (*aiōn g165*) **13** abidinge the blessid hope and the comyng of the glorie of the greet God, and of oure sauour Jhesu Crist; **14** that yaf hym silf for vs, to ayenbie vs fro al wickidnesse, and make clene to hym silf a puple acceptable, and suere of good werkis. **15** Speke thou these thingis, and moneste thou, and repreue thou with al comaundement; no man dispise thee.

3 Amoneste hem to be sugetis to prynces, and to poweris; to obeische to that that is seid, and to be redi to al good werk; **2** to

blasfeme no man, to be not ful of chiding, but temperat, schewyngc al myldenesse to alle men. **3** For we weren sum tyme vnwise, vnbileueful, erryng, and seruyng to desiris, and to dyuerse lustis, doyng in malice and enuye, worthi to be hatid, hatinge ech othere. **4** But whanne the benygnyte and the manhed of oure sauour God aperide, **5** not of werkis of riwytnesse that we diden, but bi his merci he made vs saaf, bi waischynge of ayen bigetyng, and ayen newyng of the Hooli Goost, **6** whom he schedde into vs plenteuousli bi Jhesu Crist, oure sauour, **7** that we iustified bi his grace, ben eiris by hope of euerlastinge liff. (*aiōnios g166*) **8** A trewe word is, and of these thingis Y wole that thou conferme othere, that thei that bileyuen to God, be busy to be aboue othere in good werkis. These thingis ben good, and profitable to men. **9** And eschewe thou foltsche questiouns, and genologies, and stryues, and fiytyngis of the lawe; for tho ben vnproufitable and veyn. **10** Eschewe thou a man eretik, aftir oon and the secound correcciuon; **11** witinge that he that is siche a maner man is subuertid, and trespassith, and is dampned bi his owne dom. **12** Whanne Y sende to thee Arteman, or Titicus, hiȝ thou to 'come to me to Nycopolis; for Y haue purposid to dwelle in wyntir there. **13** Bisili byfor sende Zenam, a wise man of lawe, and Apollo, that no thing faile to hem. **14** Thei that ben of ouris, lerne to be governoris in good werkis, to necessarie vsis, that thei be not with out fruyt. **15** Alle men that ben with me greeten thee wel. Grete thou wel hem, that louen vs in feith. The grace of God be with you alle. Amen.

Philemon

1 Poul, the boundun of Crist Jhesu, and Timothe, brother, to Filemon, biloudy, and oure helpere, and to Appia, **2** most dere sister, and to Archip, oure euene kniyt, and to the chirche that is in thin hous, **3** grace be to you, and pees of God oure fader, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. **4** I do thankingis to my God, euere more makinge mynde of thee in my preieris, **5** heringe thi charite and feith, that thou hast in the Lord Jhesu, and to alle hooli men, **6** that the comynyng of thi feith be maad opyn, in knowing of al good thing in Crist Jhesu. **7** And Y hadde greet ioye and coumfort in thi charite, for the entrailis of hooli men restiden bi thee, brother. **8** For which thing Y hauynghe myche trist in Crist Jhesu, to comaunde to thee that that perteyneth to profit; **9** but Y biseche more for charite, sithen thou art siche as the elde Poul, and now the boundun of Jhesu Crist. **10** Y biseche thee for my sone Onesyme, whom Y in boondis bigat, **11** which sumtyme was vnpfiftable to thee, but now pfiftable bothe to thee and to me; whom Y sente ayen to thee. **12** And resseyue thou hym as myn entrailis; **13** whom Y wolde withholde with me, that he schulde serue for thee to me in boondis of the gospel; **14** but with out thi counsel Y wolde not do ony thing, that thi good schulde not be as of nede, but wilful. **15** For peraunture therfor he departide fro thee for a tyme, that thou schuldist resseyue hym with outer ende; (*αἰῶνις γιαννης*) **16** now not as a seruaunt, but for a seruaunt a most dere brother, most to me; and how myche more to thee, bothe in fleisch and in the Lord? **17** Therfor if thou hast me a felowe, resseyue hym as me; for if he hath ony thing anoiued thee, **18** ethir owith, arette thou this thing to me. **19** Y Poul wroot with myn hoond, Y schal yelde; that Y seie not to thee, that also thou owist to me thi silf. **20** So, brothir, Y schal vse thee in the Lord; fille thou myn entrails in Crist. **21** Y tristynge of thin obedience wroot to thee, witynge that thou schalt do ouer that that Y seie. **22** Also make thou redi to me an hous to dwelle in; for Y hope that bi youre preyeris Y schal be youun to you. **23** Epafras, prisoner with me in Crist Jhesu, **24** greetith thee wel, and Mark, Aristark, Demas, Lucas, myn helperis. **25** The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with youre spirit. Amen.

Hebrews

1 God, that spak sum tyme bi prophetis in many maneres to oure fadris, at the 2 laste in these daies he hath spoke to vs bi the sone; whom he hath ordeyned eir of alle thingis, and bi whom he made the worldis. (aiōn g165) 3 Which whanne also he is the briyntesse of glorie, and figure of his substaunce, and berith alle thingis bi word of his vertu, he makith purgacioun of synnes, and sytith on the rythalfe of the maieste in heuenes; 4 and so myche is maad betere than aungels, bi hou myche he hath eneritid a more dyuerse name bifor hem. 5 For to whiche of the aungels seide God ony tyme, Thou art my sone, Y haue gendrid thee to dai? And eftsoone, Y schal be to hym in to a fadir, and he schal be to me in to a sone? 6 And whanne eftsoone he bryngith in the firste bigetun sone in to the world, he seith, And alle the aungels of God worshipe hym. 7 But he seith to aungels, He that makith hisse aungels spiritis, and hisse mynystris flawme of fier. 8 But to the sone he seith, God, thi trone is in to the world of world; a yerde of equite is the yerde of thi rewme; (aiōn g165) 9 thou hast louyd rytwisnesse, and hatidist wickidnesse; therfor the God, thi God, anoyntide thee with oile of ioye, more than thi felowis. 10 And, Thou, Lord, in the bigynnyng foundidist the erthe, and heuenes ben werkis of thin hondis; thei schulen perische, 11 but thou schalt perfittli dwelle; and alle schulen wexe elde as a cloth, and thou schalt chaunge hem as a cloth, 12 and thei schulen be chaungid. But thou art the same thi silf, and thi yeeris schulen not faile. 13 But to whiche of the aungels seide God at ony tyme, Sitte thou on my rythalfe, till Y putte thin enemyes a stool of thi feit? 14 Whether thei alle ben not seruyng spiritis, sente to seruen for hem that taken the eritage of heelthe?

2 Therfor more plenteuousli it bihoueth vs to kepe tho thingis, that we han herd, lest perauenture we fleten awei. 2 For if the ilke word that was seid bi aungels, was maad sad, and ech brekyng of the lawe and vnobedience took iust retribucion of meede, 3 hou schulen we escape, if we despisen so greet an heelthe? Which, whanne it hadde takun bigynnyng to be told out by the Lord, of hem that herden is confermyd in to vs. 4 For God witnesside to gidere bi myracis, and wondris, and grete meruelis, and dyuerse vertues, and departyngis of the Hooli Goost, bi his wille. 5 But not to aungels God sugetide the world that is to comyng, of which we speken. 6 But sum man witnesside in a place, and seide, What thing is man, that thou art myndful of hym, or mannis sone, for thou visitist hym? 7 Thou hast maad hym a litil lesse than aungels; thou hast corownyd hym with glorie and onour; and thou hast ordeyned him on the werkis of thin hondis. 8 Thou hast maad alle thingis suget vndur hise feet. And in that that he sugetide alle thingis to hym, he lefte no thing vnsuget to him. But now we seen not yit alle thingis suget to hym; 9 but we seen hym that was maad a litil lesse than aungels, Jhesu, for the passionis of deth crowned with glorie and onour, that he thorougrace of God schulde taste deth for alle men. 10 For it bisemede hym, for whom alle thingis, and bi whom `alle thingis weren maad, which hadde brouyt many sones into glorie, and was auctour of the heelthe of hem, that he hadde an ende bi passioun. 11 For he that halewith, and thei that ben halewid, ben alle of oon; for which cause he is not schamed to clepe hem britheren, 12 seyng, Y schal telle thi name to my britheren; in the myddil of the chirche Y schal herie thee. 13 And eftsoone, Y schal be tristnynge in to hym; and eftsoone, Lo! Y and my children, whiche God yaf to me. 14 Therfor for children

comyneden to fleisch and blood, and he also took part of the same, that bi deth he schulde destrie hym that hadde lordschipe of deth, that is to sei, the deuel. 15 and that he schulde delyuere hem that bi drede of deth, `bi al lijf weren boundun to seruge. 16 And he took neuere aungelis, but he took the seed of Abraham. 17 Wherfor he ouyte to be likned to britheren bi alle thingis, that he schulde be maad merciful and a feithful bischop to God, that he schulde be merciful to the trespassis of the puple. 18 For in that thing in which he suffride, and was temptid, he is miyti to helpe also hem that ben temptid.

3 Therfor, hooli britheren, and parcerenis of heuenli cleping, biholde ye the apostle and the bischop of oure confessiouen, Jhesu, 2 which is trewe to hym that made hym, as also Moises in al the hous of hym. 3 But this byschop is had worthi of more glorie than Moises, bi as myche as he hath more honour of the hous, that made the hous. 4 For ech hous is maad of sum man; he that made alle thingis of nouyt is God. 5 And Moises was trewe in al his hous, as a seruaunt, in to witnessyng of tho thingis that weren to be seid; 6 but Crist as a sone in his hous. Which hous we ben, if we holden sad trist and glorie of hope in to the ende. 7 Wherfor as the Hooli Goost seith, To dai, if ye han herd his vois, nyle ye hardne youre hertis, 8 as in wrathting, lijk the dai of temptacioun in desert; 9 where youre fadris temptiden me, and preueden, and siyen my werkis fourti yeeris. 10 Wherfor Y was wrooth to this generacioun, and Y seide, Euere more thei erren in herte, for thei knewen not my weies; 11 to whiche Y swore in my wraththe, thei schulen not entre in to my reste. 12 Britheren, se ye, lest perauenture in ony of you be an yul herte of vnbileue, to departe fro the lyuyng God. 13 But moneste you silf bi alle daies, the while to dai is named, that noon of you be hardned bi fallas of synne. 14 For we ben maad parcerenis of Crist, if netheles we holden the bigynnyng of his substaunce sad in to the ende. 15 While it is seid, to dai, if ye han herd the vois of hym, nyle ye hardne youre hertis, as in that wrathting. 16 For summen heringe wrathtiden, but not alle thei that wenten out of Egyp bi Moises. 17 But to whiche was he wrathtid fourti yeeris? Whether not to hem that synneden, whos careyns weren cast doun in desert? 18 And to whiche swoor he, that thei schulden not entre in to the reste of hym, not but to hem that weren vnbileueful? 19 And we seen, that thei mytten not entre in to the reste of hym for vnbileue.

4 Therfor drede we, lest perauenture while the bihest of entryng in to his reste is left, that ony of vs be gessid to be awei. 2 For it is told also to vs, as to hem. And the word that was herd profitide not to hem, not meynd to feith of tho thingis that thei herden. 3 For we that han biled, schulen entre in to reste, as he seide, As Y swoor in my wraththe, thei schulen not entre in to my reste. And whanne the werkis weren maad perfit at the ordynaunce of the world, 4 he seide thus in a place of the seuenthe dai, And God restide in the seuenthe dai from alle hise werkis. 5 And in this place eftsoone, Thei schulen not entre in to myreste. 6 Therfor for it sueth, that summen schulen entre in to it, and thei to whiche it was told to bifor, entriden not for her vnbileue. 7 Eftsoone he termyneth sum dai, and seith in Dauith, To dai, aftir so myche tym of tyme, as it is biforseid, To dai if ye han herd his vois, nyle ye hardne youre hertis. 8 For if Jhesus hadde youun reste to hem, he schulde neuere speke of othere aftir this dai. 9 Therfor the sabat is left to the puple of God. 10 For he that is entrid in to his reste, restide of hise werkis, as also God of hise. 11 Therfor haste we to entre in to that reste, that no man falle in to the same ensaumple of vnbileue.

For the word of God is quyk, **12** and spedi in worching, and more able to perse than any tweyne eggid swerd, and stretchith forth to the departyng of the soule and of the spirit, and of the ioynturis and merewis, and demere of thouytis, and of intentis and hertis. **13** And no creature is vnvisible in the sity of God. For alle thingis ben nakid and opyn to hisse iyen, to whom a word to vs. **14** Therfor we that han a greet bischop, that perside heuenes, Jhesu, the sone of God, holde we the knoulechyg of oure hope. **15** For we han not a bischop, that may not haue compassioun on oure infirmyteis, but was temptid bi alle thingis bi lycnesse, with oute synne. **16** Therfor go we with trist to the trone of his grace, that we gete merci, and fynde grace in couenable help.

5 For ech bischop takun of men, is ordeyned for men in these thingis that ben to God, that he offre yiftis and sacrifices for synnes. **2** Which may togidere sorewe with hem, that beth vnkunnynge and erren; for also he is enuyrounned with infirmyteis. **3** And therfor he owith, as for the puple, so also for hym silf, to offre for synnes. **4** Nethir ony man taketh to hym onour, but he that is clepid of God, as Aaron was. **5** So Crist clarifiode not hym silf, that he were bischop, but he that spak to hym, Thou art my sone, to dai Y gendride thee. **6** As in another place he seith, Thou art a prest with outeren ende, affir the ordre of Melchisedech. (**aiōn g165**) **7** Which in the daies of his fleisch offride, with greet cry and teeris, preieris and bisechingis to hym that myte make hym saaf fro deth, and was herd for his reuerence. **8** And whanne he was Goddis sone, he lernyd obedience of these thingis that be suffride; **9** and he brouyt to the ende is maad cause of euerlastinge heelthe to alle that obeischen to hym, (**aiōnios g166**) **10** and is clepid of God a bischop, bi the ordre of Melchisedech. **11** Of whom ther is to vs a greet word for to seie, and able to be expowned, for ye ben maad feble to here. **12** For whanne ye oyten to be maistris for tyme, eftsoone ye neden that ye be tauyt, whiche ben the lettris of the bigynnynge of Goddis wordis. And ye ben maad thilke, to whiche is nede of mylk, and not sad mete. **13** For ech that is parcenere of mylk, is with out part of the word of rytwisnesse, for he is a litil child. **14** But of perfit men is sad mete, of hem that for custom han wittis exercisid to discrecion of good and of yuel.

6 Therfor we bringinge in a word of the bigynnynge of Crist, be we borun to the perfeccioune of hym, not eftsoone leggynghe the foundement of penaunce fro deed werkis, and of the feith to God, **2** and of teching of baptimys, and of leiyng on of hondis, and of risyng ayen of deed men, and of the euerlastinge doom. (**aiōnios g166**) **3** And this thing we schulen do, if God schal suffre. **4** But it is impossible, that thei that ben onys liyted, and han tastid also an heuenly yifte, and ben maad parceris of the Hooli Goost, **5** and netheles han tastid the good word of God, and the vertues of the world to comyng, (**aiōn g165**) **6** and ben slidun fer awei, that thei be renewid eftsoone to penaunce. Whiche eftsones crucifien to hem silf the sone of God, and han to scorn. **7** For the erthe that drinkith reyn ofte comyng on it, and bringith forth couenable erbe to hem of whiche it is tilid, takith blessing of God. **8** But that that is bringinge forth thornes and breris, is repreuable, and next to curs, whos endyng schal be in to brennyng. **9** But, ye moost dereworthe, we tristen of you betere thingis, and neer to helthe, thouy we speken so. **10** For God is not vniust, that he foryete youre werk and loue, whiche ye han schewid in his name; for ye han mynystrid to seyntis, and mynisten. **11** And we coueiten that ech of you schewe the same bisynesse to the fillyng of hope in to the ende; **12** that ye be not maad slowe, but also sueris of hem, whiche bi feith and pacience schulen inherite the biheestis. **13** For God bihetinge

to Abraham, for he hadde noon grettere, bi whom he schulde swere, swoor bi hym silf, **14** and seide, Y blessinge schal blesse thee, and Y multipliyyng schal multipile thee; **15** and so he long abidinge hadde the biheeste. **16** For men sweren bi a grettere than hem silf, and the ende of al her ple is an ooth to confirmacioun. **17** In which thing God willynge to schewe plenteouslier to the eiris of his biheest the sadnessse of his counsel, **18** puttide bitwixe an ooth, that bi twey thingis vnmeuable, bi whiche it is impossible that God lie, we han a strengeste solace, `we that fleen togidere to holde the hope that is put forth to vs. **19** Which hope as an ankir we han sikir to the soule, and sad, and goyng in to the ynnere thingis of hiding; **20** where the bifore goere, Jhesus, that is maad bischop with outeren ende bi the ordre of Melchisedech, entride for vs. (**aiōn g165**)

7 And this Melchisedech, king of Salem, and preest of the hiestes God, which mette with Abraham, as he turnede ayen fro the sleying of kyngis, and blesside hym; **2** to whom also Abraham departide tithis of alle thingis; first he is seid king of rytwisnesse, and afterward kyng of Salem, that is to seie, king of pees, **3** with out fadir, with out modir, with out genologie, nether hauyng bigynnynge of daies, nether ende of lifj; and he is likened to the sone of God, and dwellith preest with outeren ende. **4** But biholde ye how greet is this, to whom Abraham the patriarch yaf tithis of the beste thingis. **5** For men of the sones of Leuy takinge prestod han maundement to take tithis of the puple, bi the lawe, that is to seie, of her britheren, thouy also thei wenten out of the leendlis of Abraham. **6** But he whos generacioun is not noumbred in hem, took tithis of Abraham; and he blesside this Abraham, which hadde reproxymssions. **7** With outeren ony ayenseyng, that that is lesse, is blesid of the betere. **8** And heere deedli men taken tithis; but there he berith witnessyng, that he lyueth. **9** And that it be seid so, bi Abraham also Leuy, that took tithis, was titlid; and yit he was in his fadris leendlis, **10** whanne Melchisedech mette with hym. **11** Therfor if perfeccioune was bi the preesthood of Leuy, for vndur hym the puple took the lawe, what yit was it nedeful, another preest to rise, bi the ordre of Melchisedech, and not to be seid bi the ordre of Aaron? **12** For whi whanne the preestod is translatid, it is nede that also translacioune of the lawe be maad. **13** But he in whom these thingis ben seid, is of another lynage, of which no man was preest to the auter. **14** For it is opyn, that oure Lord is borun of Juda, in which lynage Moises spak no thing of preestis. **15** And more yit it is knowun, if bi the ordre of Melchisedech another preest is risun vp; **16** which is not maad bi the lawe of fleischli maundement, but bi vertu of lifj that may not be vndon. **17** For he witnessith, That thou art a preest with outeren ende, bi the ordre of Melchisedech; (**aiōn g165**) **18** that repreuyng of the maundement bifor goyng is maad, for the vnsadnesse and vnproufit of it. **19** For whi the lawe brouyt no thing to perfeccioune, but there is a bringing in of a betere hope, bi which we neyten to God. **20** And hou greet it is, not with out sweryng; but the othere ben maad preestis with outeren an ooth; **21** but this preest with an ooth, bi hym that seide to hym, The Lord swoor, and it schal not rewse hym, Thou art a preest with outeren ende, bi the ordre of Melchisedech; (**aiōn g165**) **22** in so myche Jhesus is maad biheetere of the betere testament. **23** And the othere weren maad manye preestis, therfor for thei weren forbedun bi deth to dwelle stille; **24** but this, for he dwellith with outeren ende, hath an euerlastynge preestod. (**aiōn g165**) **25** Wherfor also he may saue with outeren ende, comyng nyi bi hym silf to God, and euermore lyueth to preyre for vs. **26** For it bisemyde that sich a man were a bischop to vs, hooli, innocent, vndefoluid, clene, departid fro synful men, and maad hiyere than heuenes; **27**

which hath not nede ech dai, as prestis, first for hisse owne giltis to offre sacrifices, and afterward for the puple; for he dide this thing in offrigne hym silf onys. **28** And the lawe ordeynede men prestis hauyng sijknesse; but the word of swering, which is after the lawe, ordeynede the sone perfitt with outen ende. (*aiōnios g165*)

8 But a capitle on tho thingis that ben seid. We han siche a bischop, that sat in the rythalff of the seete of greetenesse in heuenes, **2** the mynystre of seytis, and of the veri tabernacle, that God made, and not man. **3** For ech bischop is ordeyned to offre yiftis and sacrificis; wherfor it is nede, that also this bischop haue sum thing that he schal offre. **4** Therfor if he were on erthe, he were no preest, whanne ther weren that schulden offre yiftis bi the lawe, **5** whicher seruen to the saumpler and schadewe of heueneli thingis. As it was answerid to Moises, whanne he schulde ende the tabernacle, Se, he seide, make thou alle thingis bi the saumpler, that is schewid to thee in the mount. **6** But now he hath getun a betere mynysterie, bi so myche as he is a mediatour of a betere testament, which is confermyd with betere biheestis. **7** For if the ilke firste hadde lackid blame, the place of the secounde schulde not haue be souyt. **8** For he repreuyng hem seith, Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal make perfitt a newe testament on the hous of Israel, and on the hous of Juda; **9** not lijk the testament that Y made to her fadris, 'in the dai in which Y cauyte her hond, that Y schulde lede hem out of the loond of Egipt; for thei dwelilden not perfittly in my testament, and Y haue dispisid hem, seith the Lord. **10** But this is the testament, which Y schal dispose to the hous of Israel affir the daies, seith the Lord, in yyuyng my lawis in to the soulis of hem, and in to the hertis of hem I schal aboue write hem; and Y schal be to hem in to a God, and they schulen be to me in to a puple. **11** And ech man schal not teche his neiyebore, and ech man his brother, seiyngne, Knowe thou the Lord; for alle men schulen knowe me, fro the lesse to the more of hem. **12** For Y schal be merciful to the wickidnesse of hem, and now Y schal not bithenke on the synnes of hem. **13** But in seiyngne a newe, the formere wexide eeld; and that that is of many daies, and wexith eeld, is ny the deeth.

9 And the former testament hadde iustefiyingis of worschip, and hooli thing duringe for a tyme. **2** For the tabernacle was maad first, in which weren candilstikis, and boord, and setting forth of looues, which is seid hooli. **3** And after the veil, the secounde tabernacle, that is seid sancta sanctorum, that is, hooli of hooli thingis; **4** hauyng a goldun center, and the arke of the testament, keuered aboue on ech side with gold, in which was a pot of gold hauyng manna, and the yerde of Aaron that florischide, and the tablis of the testament; **5** on whiche thingis weren cherubyns of glorie, ouerschadewinge the propiciatoriis; of whiche thingis it is not now to seie bi alle. **6** But whanne these weren maad thus togidere, preestis entride euermore in the formere tabernacle, doyng the offices of sacrifices; but in the secounde tabernacle, **7** the bischop entride onys in the yeer, not without blood, which he offridde for his ignorauance and the puplis. **8** For the Hooli Goost signefiede this thing, that not yit the weie of seytis was openyd, while the formere tabernacle hadde staat. **9** Which parable is of this present tyme, bi which also yiftis and sacrifices ben offrid, whiche moun not make a man seruyng perfitt bi conscience, oneli in metis. **10** and drynkis, and dyuorse waischingis, and rytwisnessis of fleisch, that weren sett to the tyme of correcciou. **11** But Crist beyng a bischop of goodis to comyng, entride bi a largere and perfitere tabernacle, not maad bi hoond, that is to seye, **12** not of this makynge, nether bi blood of goot buckis, or of calues, but bi his owne blood, entride

onys in to the hooli thingis, that weren foundun bi an euerlastinge redempcioun. (*aiōnios g166*) **13** For if the blood of goot buckis, and of boolis, and the aische of a cow calf spreyd, halewth vnclene men to the cleensing of fleisch, **14** hou myche more the blood of Crist, which bi the Hooli Goost offride hym silf vnweommyd to God, schal clese oure conscience fro deed werkis, to serue God that lyueth? (*aiōnios g166*) **15** And therfor he is a mediatour of the newe testament, that bi deth fallinge bitwixe, in to redempcioun of tho trespassyngis that weren vndur the formere testament, thei that ben clepid take the biheest of euerlastinge eritage. (*aiōnios g166*) **16** For where a testament is, it is nede, that the deth of the testament makere come bitwixe. **17** For a testament is confermed in deed men; ellis it is not worthe, while he lyueth, that made the testament. **18** Wherfor nether the firste testament was halewid without blood. **19** For whanne ech maundement of the lawe was red of Moises to al the puple, he took the blood of calves, and of buckis of geet, with watir, and reed wolle, and ysope, and bispreynde bothe thilke book and al the puple, **20** and seide, This is the blood of the testament, that God comaudide to you. **21** Also he spreynede with blood the tabernacle, and alle the vessels of the seruyce in lijk maner. **22** And almost alle thingis ben clensiid in blood bi the lawe; and without scheding of blood remyssiooun of synnes is not maad. **23** Therfor it is nede, that the saumpleris of heuenli thingis be clensiid with these thingis; but thilke heuenli thingis with betere sacrificis than these. **24** For Jhesus entride not in to hooli thingis maad bi hoondis, that ben saumpleris of very thingis, but in to heuene it silf, that he appere now to the cheer of God for vs; **25** nether that he offre him silf ofte, as the bischop entride in to hooli thingis bi alle yeeris in alien blood, **26** ellis it bihoft hym to suffre ofte fro the bigynnyng of the world; but now onys in the ending of worldis, to distruccioun of synne bi his sacrifice he apperide. (*aiōn g165*) **27** And as it is ordeynede to men, onys to die, but aftir this is the dom, **28** so Crist was offrid onys, to auoyde the synnes of many men; the secounde tym he schal appere with outen synne to men that abiden him in to heelthe.

10 For the lawe hauinge a schadewe of good thingis 'that ben to come, not the ilke image of thingis, mai nevere make men neyinger perfitt bi the ilke same sacrifices, which thei offren without ceessing bi alle yeeris; **2** ellis thei schulden haue ceessid to be offrid, for as myche as the worschiperis clensiid onys, hadden not ferthermore conscience of synne. **3** But in hem mynde of synnes is maad bi alle yeiris. **4** For it is impossible that synnes be doon awei bi blood of boolis, and of buckis of geet. **5** Therfor he entrynge in to the world, seith, Thou woldist not sacrifice and offryng; but thou hast schapun a bodi to me; **6** brent sacrificis also for synne plesiden not to thee. **7** Thanne Y seide, Lo! Y come; in the bigynnyng of the book it is writhen of me, that Y do thi wille, God. **8** He seiyngne bifor, That thou woldist not sacrificis, and offringis, and brent sacrifices for synne, ne tho thingis ben plesaunt to thee, whiche ben offrid bi the lawe, **9** thanne Y seide, Lo! Y come, that Y do thi wille, God. He doith awei the firste, that he make stidfast the secounde. **10** In which wille we ben halewid bi the offring of the bodi of Crist Jhesu onys. **11** And ech prest is redi mynstryng ech dai, and ofte tymes offrigne the same sacrifices, whiche moun neuere do awei synnes. **12** But this man offrigne o sacrifice for synnes, for euere more sittith in the rythalff of God the fadir; **13** fro thennus forth abidinge, til hisse enemies ben put a stool of hise feet. **14** For bi oon offring he made perfitt for euere halewid men. **15** And the Hooli Goost witnessith to vs; for aftir that he seide, This is the testament, **16** which Y schal witnesse to hem after tho daies, the Lord seith, in yyuyng my

lawes in the hertis of hem, and in the soulis of hem Y schal aboue write hem; 17 and now Y schal no more thenke on the synnes and the wickidnessis of hem. 18 And where remyssioune of these is, now is ther noon offring for synne. 19 Therfor, britheren, hauynge trist in to the entring of hooli thingis in the blood of Crist, 20 which halewide to vs a newe weie, and lyuynge bi the hiling, that is to seie, 21 his fleisch, and we hauynge the greet preest on the hous of God, 22 neiyre we with very herte in the plente of feith; and be oure hertis spreined fro an yuel conscience, and oure bodies waischun with clene watir, 23 and holde we the confessioune of oure hope, bowinge to no side; for he is trewe that hath made the biheeste. 24 And biholde we togidere in the stiring of charite and of good werkis; not forsakinge oure gadering togidere, 25 as it is of custom to sum men, but courfortinge, and bi so myche the more, bi hou myche ye seen the dai neiyng. 26 Forwhi now a sacrifice for synnes is not left to vs, that synnen wilful, aftir that we han take the knowyng of treuthe. 27 Forwhi sum abiding of the dom is dreadful, and the suyg of fier, which schal waste aduersaries. 28 Who that brekith Moises lawe, dieth withouten ony merci, bi tweine or thre witnessis; 29 hou myche more gessen ye, that he disserueth worse turmentis, which defouleth the sone of God, and holdith the blood of the testament pollut, in which he is halewid, and doith dispit to the spirit of grace? 30 For we knownen him that seide, To me veniaunce, and Y schal yelde. And eft, For the Lord schal deme his puple. 31 It is ferdful to falle in to the hondis of God lyuynge. 32 And haue ye mynde on the formere daies, in which ye weren liytned, and suffriden greet strijf of passioune. 33 And in the 'tothir ye weren maad a spectacle bi schenschipis and tribulaciounis; in an othir ye weren maad felowis of men lyuynge so. 34 For also to boundun men ye hadden compassioun, and ye resseyueden with ioye the robbing of youre goodis, knowinge that ye han a betere and a dwellinge substauce. 35 Therfor nyle ye leese youre trist, which hath greet rewarding. 36 For pacience is nedeful to you, that ye do the wille of God, and bringe ayen the biheest. 37 For yit a litol, and he that is to comyng schal come, and he schal not tarie. 38 For my iust man lyueth of feith; that if he withdrawith hym silf, he schal not plese to my soule. 39 But we ben not the sones of withdrawing awei in to perdicoun, but of feith in to getynge of soule.

11 But feith is the substauce of thingis that ben to be hopid, and an argument of thingis not apperynge. 2 And in this feith elde men han gete witnessyng. 3 Bi feith we vndurstonden that the worldis weren maad bi Goddis word, that visible thingis weren maad of vnusible thingis. (aiōn g165) 4 Bi feith Abel offride a myche more sacrifice than Caym to God, bi which he gat witnessyng to be iust, for God bar witnessyng to hisse yiftis; and bi that feith he deed spekith yit. 5 Bi feith Ennok was translatid, that he schulde not se deth; and he was not foundun, for the Lord translatid him. For bifore translacioun he hadde witnessing that he pleside God. 6 And it is impossible to plesse God without feith. For it bihoueth that a man comyng to God, bileyte that he is, and that he is rewardere to men that seken hym. 7 Bi feith Noe dredde, thorouy awnre takun of these thingis that yit weren not seyn, and schapide a schip in to the helthe of his hous; bi which he dampnede the world, and is ordyned eir of riytwisnesse, which is bi feith. 8 By feith he that is clepid Abraham, obeiede to go out in to a place, whiche he schulde take in to eritage; and he wente out, not witinge whidur he schulde go. 9 Bi feith he dwelte in the loond of biheest, as in an alien loond, dwellynge in litle housis with Ysaac and Jacob, euene heiris of the same biheest. 10 For he abood a citee hauynge foundementis, whos crafti man and maker is God. 11 Bi feith also the ilke Sara

bareyn, took vertu in conseuyng of seed, yhe, ayen the tyme of age; for sche bileuede hym trewe, that hadde bihiyte. 12 For which thing of oon, and yit nyy deed, ther ben borun as sterriis of heuene in multitude, and as grauel that is at the see side out of noumbre. 13 Bi feith alle these ben deed, whanne the biheestis weren not takun, but thei bihelden hem afer, and gretyng hem wel, and knoulechide that thei weren pilgryms, and herbordy men on the erthe. 14 And thei that sayn these thingis, signifieng that thei sechen a centre. 15 If thei hadden hadde mynde of the ilke, of which thei wenten out, thei hadden tyme of turnyng ayen; 16 but now thei desiren a betere, that is to seie, heuenli. Therfor God is not confoundid to be clepid the God of hem; for he made redi to hem a citee. 17 Bi feith Abraham offride Ysaac, whanne he was temptid; and he offride the oon bigetun, whych had takun the biheestis; 18 to whom it was seid, For in Ysaac the seed schal be clepid to thee. 19 For he demyde, that God is mytti to reise hym, yhe, fro deth; wherfor he took hym also in to a parable. 20 Bi feith also of thingis to comyng, Ysaac blesside Jacob and Esau. 21 Bi feith Jacob diyngc blesside alle the sones of Joseph, and onouride the hiynesesse of his yerde. 22 Bi feith Joseph dyngne hadde mynde of the passyng forth of the children of Israel, and comaundide of hisse boonyis. 23 Bi feith Moyses borun, was hid thre monethis of his fadir and modir, for that thei seiyan the yonge child fair; and thei dredden not the maundement of the king. 24 Bi feith Moises was maad greet, and denyede that he was the sone of Faraos douytir, 25 and chees more to be turmentid with the puple of God, than to haue myrthe of temporal synne; 26 demyngc the repreef of Crist more richessis than the tresours of Egipcians; for he bihelde in to the rewarding. 27 Bi feith he forsook Egijt, and dredde not the hardynesse of the king; for he abood, as seinge hym that was vnusible. 28 Bi feith he halewide pask, and the scheding out of blood, that he that distriede the firste thingis of Egipcians, schulde not touche hem. 29 Bi feith thei passiden the reed see, as bi drye lond, which thing Egipcians asaiyng were deuourid. 30 Bi feith the wallis of Jerico felden doun, bi cumpassynge of seuenne daies. 31 Bi feith Raab hoor resseyueden the aspieris with pees, and perischiode not with vnbileueful men. 32 And what yit schal Y seie? For tyme schal faile to me tellyngc of Gedeon, Barak, Sampson, Jepte, Dauid, and Samuel, and of othere prophetis; 33 whiche bi feith ouercamen rewmes, wrouyten riytwisnesse, gaten repromyssiounis; thei stoppiden the mouthis of liouns, 34 thei quenchiden the feersnesse of fier, thei dryueden awei the egge of swerd, thei coueriden of sijknesse, thei weren maad strong in batel, thei turneden the oostis of aliens. 35 Wymmen resseyueden her deid children fro deth to lif; but othere weren holdun forth, not takinge redempcioun, that thei schulden fynde a betere ayerising. 36 And othere asaieden scornyngis and betingis, more ouer and boondis and prisounis. 37 Thei weren stoned, thei weren sawid, thei weren temptid, thei weren deed in sleyng of swerd. Thei wenten aboue in broc skynnes, and in skynnes of geet, ned, angwischid, turmentid; 38 to whiche the world was not worthi. Thei erriden in wildernessis, in mounteynes and dennes, and caues of the erthe. 39 And alle these, preued bi witnessing of feith, token not repromyssioun; 40 for God purueide sum betere thing for vs, that thei schulden not be maad perfit with outen vs.

12 Therfor we that han so greet a cloude of witnessis put to, do we awei al charge, and synne stondinge aboue vs, and bi pacience renne we to the batel purposid to vs, 2 biholdinge in to the makere of feith, and the perfit endere, Jhesu; which whanne ioye was purposid to hym, he suffrider the cros, and dispiside

confusoun, and sittith on the rythalfe of the seet of God. 3 And bithenke ye on hym that suffride siche 'ayen seiyinge of synful men ayens hym silf, that ye be not maad wery, failinge in youre soulis. 4 For ye ayenstoden not yit 'til to blood, fityng ayens synne. 5 And ye han foryet the comfert that spekith to you as to sones, and seith, My sone, nyle thou dispise the teching of the Lord, nether be thou maad weri, the while thou art chastisid of hym. 6 For the Lord chastisith hym that he loueth; he betith every sone that he resseyueth. 7 Abide ye stille in chastising; God proferith hym to you as to sones. For what sone is it, whom the fadir chastisith not? 8 That if ye 'ben out of chastising, whos parteneris ben ye alle maad, thanne ye ben auowtreris, and not sones. 9 And afterward we hadde fadris of oure fleisch, techeris, and we with reuerence drennen hem. Whethir not myche more we schulen obeische to the fadir of spiritis, and we schulen lyue? 10 And thei in tyme of fewe dayes tauyten vs bi her wille; but this fadir techith to that thing that is profitable, in resseyuyngne the halewing of hym. 11 And ech chastising in present tyme semeth to be not of ioye, but of sorewe; but afterward it schal yelde fruyt of rytwisnesse moost pesible to men exercisid bi it. 12 For welche thing reise ye slowe hondis, 13 and knees vnboundun, and make ye rytful steppis to youre feet; that no man haltinge erre, but more be heelid. 14 Sue ye pees with alle men, and holynesse, with out which no man schal se God. 15 Biholde ye, that no man faile to the grace of God, that no roote of bittirnesse buriownyng vpward lette, and manye ben defoulid bi it; 16 that no man be letchour, ether vnhooli, as Esau, which for o mete seelde hise firste thingis. 17 For wite ye, that afterward he coueitinge to enherite blessing, was reproued. For he found not place of penaunce, thouy he souyte it with teiris. 18 But ye han not come to the fier able to be touchid, and able to come to, and to the whirlewynd, and myst, and tempest, and soun of trumpe, and vois of wordis; 19 which thei that herden, excusiden hem, that the word schulde not be maad to hem. 20 For thei beren not that that was seid, And if a beeste touchide the hil, it was stonyd. 21 And so dredeful it was that was seyn, that Moises seide, Y am a ferd, and ful of trembling. 22 But ye han come nyg to the hil Sion, and to the cite of God lyuynge, the heuenli Jerusalem, and to the multitude of many thousynde aungells, 23 and to the chirche of the firste men, welche ben wrutun in heuenes, and to God, domesman of alle, and to the spirit of iust perfit men, 24 and to Jhesu, mediatour of the newe testament, and to the sprenging of blood, 'betere spekinge than Abel. 25 Se ye, that ye forsake not the spekere; for if thei that forsaken him that spak on the erthe, aschapide not, myche more we that turnen awei fro him that spekith to vs fro heuenes. 26 Whos vois than mouydhe the erthe, but now he ayen bihetith, and seith, Yit onys and Y schal moue not oneli erthe, but also heuene. 27 And that he seith, Yit onys, he declarith the translacioun of mouable thingis, as of maad thingis, that tho thingis dwelle, that ben vnmouable. 28 Therfor we resseyuyngne the kingdom vnmouable, haue we grace, bi which serue we plesyng to God with drede and reuerence. 29 For oure God is fier that wastith.

13 The charite of britherhod dwelle in you, and nyle ye foryete hospitalite; 2 for bi this summen plesiden to aungells, that weren resseyued to herborewe. 3 Thenke ye on boundun men, as ye weren togidere boundun, and of truelinge men, as ye silf dwellinge in the body. 4 'Wedding is in alle thingis onourable, and bed vnwemmed; for God schal deme fornicatouris and auouteris. 5 Be youre maneres withoute coueitise, apaied with present thingis; for he seide, Y schal not leeue thee, 6 nether forsake, so that we seie tristily, The Lord is an helpe to me; Y schal not drede, what

a man schal do to me. 7 Haue ye mynde of youre soureyns, that han spokun to you the word of God; of whiche 'biholde ye the goyng out of lyuynge, and sue ye the feith of hem, 8 Jhesu Crist, yistirdai, and to dai, he is also into worldis. (**aiōn g165**) 9 Nyle ye be led awei with dyuerse 'techingis, and straunge. For it is best to stable the herte with grace, not with metis, whiche profitiden not to men wandrингe in hem. 10 We han an auter, of which thei that seruen to the tabernacle, han not power to ete. 11 For of whiche beestis the blood is borun in for synne in to hooli thingis bi the bischop, the bodies of hem ben brent with out the castels. 12 For which thing Jhesu, that he schulde halewe the puple bi his blood, suffride with out the gate. 13 Therfor go we out to hym with out the castels, berynge his repreef. 14 For we han not here a citee dwellynge, but we seken a citee to comynge. 15 Therfor bi hym offre we a sacrifice of herieng euere more to God, that is to seye, the fruyt of lippis knoulechinge to his name. 16 And nyle ye foryete wel doyng, and comynyg; for bi siche sacrifices God is disserued. 17 Obeie ye to youre soureyns, and be ye suget to hem; for thei perfilt waken, as to yeldinge resoun for youre soulis, that thei do this thing with ioie, and not sorewinge; for this thing spedith not to you. 18 Preie ye for vs, and we tristen that we han good conscience in alle thingis, willynge to lyue wel. 19 More ouer Y bische you to do, that Y be restorid the sunnere to you. 20 And God of pees, that ladde out fro deth the greet scheepherd of scheep, in the blood of euerlastinge testament, oure Lord Jhesu Crist, (**aiōnios g166**) 21 shape you in al good thing, that ye do the wille of hym; and he do in you that thing that schal plesse bifor hym, bi Jhesu Crist, to whom be glorie in to worldis of worldis. Amen. (**aiōn g165**) 22 And, britheren, Y preie you, that ye suffre a word of solace; for bi ful fewe thingis Y haue wrutun to you. 23 Knowe ye oure brother Tymothe, that is sent forth, with whom if he schal come more hastili, Y schal se you. 24 Grete ye wel alle youre soureyns, and alle hooli men. The britheren of Italie greten you wel. 25 The grace of God be with you alle. Amen.

James

1 James, the seruant of God, and of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, to the twelue kinredis, that ben in scatering abroad, helthe. 2 My britheren, deme ye al ioye, whanne ye fallen in to diuers temptacioun, witynge, 3 that the preuyng of youre feith worshith pacience; 4 and pacience hath a perfit werk, that ye be perfit and hole, and faile in no thing. 5 And if ony of you nedith wisdom, axe he of God, which yyueth to alle men largeli, and vpbreidith not; and it schal be youn to hym. 6 But axe he in feith, and doute no thing; for he that doutith, is lijk to a wawe of the see, which is moued and borun a boute of wynde. 7 Therfor gesse not the ilke man, that he schal take ony thing of the Lord. 8 A man dowlbe in soule is vnstable in alle hise weies. 9 And a meke brother haue glorie in his enhaunsing, 10 and a riche man in his lownesse; for as the flour of gras he schal passee. 11 The sunne roos vp with heete, and driede the gras, and the flour of it felde doun, and the farnesse of his chere perischide; and so a riche man welewith in hise weies. 12 Blessid is the man, that suffrith temptacioun; for whanne he schal be preued, he schal resseyue the coroun of lijf, which God biheyte to men that louen hym. 13 No man whanne he is temptid, seie, that he is temptid of God; for whi God is not a temptere of yuele thingis, for he temptith no man. 14 But ech man is temptid, drawun and strid of his owne coueting. 15 Afterward couetylng, whanne it hath conseuyed, bringith forth synne; but synne, whanne it is fillid, gendrih deth. 16 Therfor, my most dereworthe britheren, nyle ye erre. 17 Ech good yifte, and ech perfit yifte is from aboue, and cometh doun fro the fadir of lytis, anentis whom is noon other chaungyng, ne ouerschadewyng of reward. 18 For wilfulli he bigat vs bi the word of treuthe, that we be a bigynnyng of his creature. 19 Wite ye, my britheren moost loued, be ech man swift to here, but slow to speke, and slow to wraththe; 20 for the wraththe of man worcith not the rytwisnesse of God. 21 For which thing caste ye awei al vnclemenesse, and plente of malice, and in myldenesse resseyue ye the word that is plauntid, that may saue youre soulis. 22 But be ye doeris of the word, and not hereris oneli, disseuyng you silf. 23 For if ony man is an herere of the word, and not a doere, this schal be licned to a man that biholdith the cheer of his birthe in a mirour; 24 for he bihelde hym silf, and wente awei, and anon he foryat which he was. 25 But he that biholdith in the lawe of perfit fredom, and dwellith in it, and is not maad a foraytel herere, but a doere of werk, this schal be blessid in his dede. 26 And if ony man gessith hym silf to be religiouse, and refreyneh not his tunge, but disseyueth his herte, the religioun of him is veyn. 27 A clene religioun, and an vwemmed anentis God and the fadir, is this, to visite fadirles and modirles children, and widewis in her tribulacioun, and to kepe hym silf vndefoulid fro this world.

2 Mi britheren, nyle ye haue the feith of oure Lord Jhesu Crist of glorie, in accepcioun of persoones. 2 For if a man 'that hath a goldun ring, and in a feire clothing, cometh in youre cumpany, and a pore man entrith in a foul clothing, 3 and if ye biholden in to hym that is clothid with clere clothing, and if ye seie to hym, Sitte thou here wel; but to the pore man ye seien, Stonde thou there, ethir sitte vndur the stool of my feet; whether ye demen not anentis you silf, 4 and ben maad domesmen of wickid thoutyts? 5 Heere ye, my moost dereworthe britheren, whethir God chees not pore men in this world, riche in feith, and eiris of the kyngdom, that God bihyte to men that louen him? 6 But ye han dispisid the pore man. Whether riche men oppresen not you bi power, and thei

drawen you to domes? 7 Whether thei blasfemen not the good name, that is clepid to help on you? 8 Nethedes if ye performen the kingis lawe, bi scripturis, Thou schalt loue thi neijour as thi silf, ye don wel. 9 But if ye taken persones, ye worchen synne, and ben reproued of the lawe, as trespasseris. 10 And who euere kepit al the lawe, but offendith in oon, he is maad gilty of alle. 11 For he that seide, Thou schalt do no lecherie, seide also, Thou schalt not sle; that if thou doist not lecherie, but thou sleest, thou art maad trespassour of the lawe. 12 Thus speke ye, and thus do ye, as bigynnyng to be demyd bi the lawe of fredom. 13 For whi dom with out merci is to hym, that doith no mercy; but merci aboue reisith dom. 14 Mi britheren, what schal it profite, if ony man seie that he hath feith, but he hath not the werkis? whether feith schal mowe sauе hym? 15 And if a brother ethir sister be nakid, and han nede of ech daies lyuelode, 16 and if ony of you seie to hem, Go ye in pees, be ye maad hoot, and be ye fillid; but if ye yyuen not to hem tho thingis that ben necessarie to bodi, what schal it profite? 17 So also feith, if it hath not werkis, is deed in it silf. 18 But summan schal seie, Thou hast feith, and Y haue werkis; schewe thou to me thi feith with out werkis, and Y schal schewe to thee my feith of werkis. 19 Thou bileyuest, that o God is; thou doist wel; and deuelis bileyen, and tremblen. 20 But wolt thou wite, thou veyn man, that feith with out werkis is idul? 21 Whether Abraham, oure fadir, was not iustified of werkis, offringe Ysaac, his sone, on the auter? 22 Therfor thou seest, that feith vrouytes with his werkis, and his feith was fillid of werkis. 23 And the scripture was fillid, seylinge, Abraham bileyede to God, and it was arettid to hym to rytwisnesse, and he was clepid the freend of God. 24 Ye seen that a man is iustified of werkis, and not of feith oneli. 25 In lijk maner, and whether also Raab, the hoore, was not iustified of werkis, and resseyued the messangeris, and sente hem out bi anothir weie? 26 For as the bodi with out spirit is deed, so also feith with out werkis is deed.

3 Mi britheren, nyle ye be maad many maistris, witynge that ye taken the more doom. 2 For alle we offenden in many thingis. If ony man offendith not in word, this is a perfit man; for also he may lede aboue al the bodi with a bridil. 3 For if we putten bridlis 'in to horsis mouthis, for to consente to vs, and we leden aboue al the bodi of hem. 4 And lo! schippis, whanne thei ben grete, and ben dryuu of stronge wyndis, yit thei ben borun about of a litil gouernale, where the meuyng of the gouernour wole. 5 So also the tunge is but a litil membre, and reisith grete thingis. Lo! hou litil fier brenneth a ful greet wode. 6 And oure tunge is fier, the vniuersite of wickidnesse. The tunge is ordeyned in oure membris, which defoulith al the bodi; and it is enflawmed of helle, and enflawmeth the wheel of oure birthe. ([Geenna g1067](#)) 7 And al the kynde of beestis, and of foulis, and of serpentis, and of othere is chastisid, and tho ben maad tame of mannis kinde; but no man mai chastise the tunge, 8 for it is an vmpesible yuel, and ful of deedli venym. 9 In it we blessem God, the fadir, and in it we cursen men, that ben maad to the licesse of God. 10 Of the same mouth passith forth blessing and cursing. My britheren, it bihoueth not that these thingis be don so. 11 Whether a welle of the same hoole bringith forth swete and salt watir? 12 My britheren, whether a fige tre may make grapis, ethir a vyne figus? So nethir salt watir mai make swete watir. 13 Who is wijs, and tauty among you? schewe he of good lyuyng his worching, in myldenesse of his wisdom. 14 That if ye han bitter enuye, and struyngis ben in youre hertis, nyle ye haue glorie, and be lyeris ayens the treuthe. 15 For this wisdom is not fro aboue comyng doun, but ertheli, and beestli, and feendli. 16 For where is

enuye and strijf, there is vnstidfastnesse and al schrewid werk. **17** But wisdom that is from aboue, first it is chast, aftirward pesible, mylde, able to be conseilid, consentinge to goode thingis, ful of merci and of goode fruytis, demynghe with out feyning. **18** And the fruyt of rytwisnesse is sowun in pees, to men that maken pees.

4 Wherof ben batelis and cheestis among you? Whether not of youre coueitisis, that fyten in youre membris? **2** Ye coueten, and ye han not; ye sleep, and ye han enuye, and ye moun not gete. Ye chiden, and maken batel; and ye han not, for ye axen not. **3** Ye axen, and ye resseyuen not; for that ye axen yuele, as ye schewen opynli in youre coueitisis. **4** Auowtreris, witen not ye, that the frenschip of this world is enemye to God? Therfor who euere wole be frend of this world, is maad the enemye of God. **5** Whether ye gessen, that the scripture seith veynli, The spirit that dwelleth in you, coueitith to enuye? **6** But he yyueth the more grace; for which thing he seith, God withstandid proude men, but to meke men he yyueth grace. **7** Therfor be ye suget to God; but withstande ye the deuel, and he schal fle fro you. **8** Neiye ye to God, and he schal neiye to you. Ye synneris, clense ye hondis, and ye double in soule, purge ye the hertis. **9** Be ye wretchis, and weile ye; youre leiyng be turned in to weeping, and ioye in to sorewe of herte. **10** Be ye mekid in the siyt of the Lord, and he schal enhaunse you. **11** My britheren, nyle ye bacbite ech othere. He that bacbitith his brothir, ethir that demeth his brothir, bacbitith the lawe, and demeth the lawe. And if thou demest the lawe, thou art not a doere of the lawe, but a domesman. **12** But oon is makere of the lawe, and iuge, that may lese, and delyuere. **13** And who art thou, that demest thi neiybore? Lo! now ye, that seien, To dai ethir to morewe we schulen go in to thilke citee, and there we schulen dwelle a yeer, and we schulen make marchaudise, and we schulen make wynning; **14** whiche witen not, what is to you in the morewe. **15** For what is youre lijf? A smoke apperinge at a litil, and aftirward it schal be wastid. Therfor that ye seie, If the Lord wole, and if we liuen, we schulen do this thing, ether that thing. **16** And now ye maken ful out ioye in youre pridis; every siche ioye is wickyd. **17** Therfor it is synne to hym, that kan do good, and doith not.

5 Do now, ye riche men, wepe ye, yellinge in youre wretchednessis that schulen come to you. **2** Youre richessis ben rotun, and youre clothis ben etun of mouytis. **3** Youre gold and siluer hath rustid, and the rust of hem schal be to you in to witnessyng, and schal ete youre fleischis, as fier. Ye han tresourid to you wraththe in the last daies. **4** Lo! the hire of youre werke men, that repiden youre feedlis, which is fraudid of you, crieth; and the cry of hem hath entrid in to the eeris of the Lord of oostis. **5** Ye han ete on the erthe, and in youre letcheries ye han nurschid youre hertis. In the dai of sleying ye brouyten, **6** and slowen the iust man, and he ayenstood not you. **7** Therfor, britheren, be ye pacient, til to the comyng of the Lord. Lo! an erhetilier abidith preciouze fruyt of the erthe, paciently suffrynge, til he resseyue 'tymeful and lateful fruyt. **8** And be ye pacient, and conferme ye youre hertis, for the comyng of the Lord schal neiye. **9** Britheren, nyle ye be sorewful ech to other, that ye be not demed. Lo! the iuge stondith nyi bifor the yate. **10** Britheren, take ye ensaumple of yuel goyng out, and of long abidynge, and trauel, and of pacience, the prophetis, that speken to you in the name of the Lord. **11** Lo! we blessem hem that suffriden. Ye herden the 'suffring, ethir pacience, of Joob, and ye sayn the ende of the Lord, for the Lord is merciful, and doyng merci. **12** Bifor alle thingis, my britheren, nyle ye swere, nether bi heuene, nether bi erthe, nethir bi what euere other ooth. But be youre word Yhe, yhe, Nay, nay, that ye fallen not vndir doom. **13** And if ony of

you is sorewful, preye he with pacient soule, and seie he a salm. **14** If ony of you is sijk, lede he in preestis of the chirche, and preie thei for hym, and anyoyte with oile in the name of the Lord; **15** and the preier of feith schal sauve the sijk man, and the Lord schal make hym lyt; and if he be in synnes, thei schulen be foryoun to hym. **16** Therfor knouleche ye ech to othere youre synnes, and preye ye ech for othere, that ye be sauyd. For the contynuel preyer of a iust man is myche worth. **17** Elye was a deedli man lijk vs, and in preier he preiede, that it schulde not reyne on the erthe, and it reynede not thre yeeris and sixe monethis. **18** And eftsoone he preiede, and heuene yaf reyn, and the erthe yaf his fruyt. **19** And, britheren, if ony of you errith fro trewthe, and ony conuerth hym, **20** he owith to wite, that he that makith a synner to be turned fro the error of his weye, schal sauve the soule of hym fro deth, and keuereth the multitude of synnes.

1 Peter

1 Petre, apostle of Jhesu Crist, to the chosun men, to the comelingis of scateryng abrood, of Ponte, of Galathie, of Capadosie, 2 of Asye, and of Bitynie, bi the bifor knowyng of God, the fadir, in halewyng of spirit, bi obedience, and springyng of the blood of Jhesu Crist, grace and pees be multiplied to you. 3 Blessid be God, and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, which bi his greet merci bigat vs ayen in to lyuyng hope, bi the ayen risyng of Jhesu Crist fro deth, 4 in to eritage vncorruptible, and vndefoulid, and that schal not fade, that is kept in heuenes for you, 5 that in the vertu of God ben kept bi the feith in to heelthe, and is redi to be schewid in the last tyme. 6 In which ye schulen make ioye, thouy it bihoueth now a litil to be sori in dyuerse temptacions; 7 that the preuyng of youre feith be myche more preciouuse than gold, that is preuyd bi fier; and be foundun in to heriyng, and glorie, and onour, in the reuelacioun of Jhesu Crist. 8 Whom whanne ye han not seyn, ye louen; in to whom also now ye not seynge, bileuen; but ye that bileuen schulen haue ioye, and gladnesse that may not be told out, 9 and ye schulen be glorified, and haue the ende of youre feith, the helthe of youre soulis. 10 Of which helthe profetis souyten, and enserchiden, that profecieden of the grace to comyng in you, 11 and souyten which euer what maner tyme the spirit of Crist signyfiede in hem, and bifor telde tho passiouns, that ben in Crist, and the latere glories. 12 To which it was schewid, for not to hem silf, but to you thei mynystredon tho thingis, that now ben told to you bi hem that prechiden to you bi the Hooli Goost sent fro heuene, in to whom aungelis desiren to bisholde. 13 For which thing be ye gird the leendis of youre soule, sobre, perfit, and hope ye in to the ilke grace that is profrid to you bi the schewyng of Jhesu Crist, 14 as sones of obedience, not made lijk to the formere desiris of youre vnkunningnesse, 15 but lijk him that hath clepid you hooli; that also `ye silf be hooli in `al lyuyng; 16 for it is writun, Ye schulen be hooli, for Y am hooli. 17 And if ye inwardli clepe him fadir, which demeth withouten accepcioun of persoones bi the werk of ech man, lye ye in drede in the time of youre pilgrimage; wityng that not bi corruptible gold, 18 ethir siluer, ye ben bouty ayen of youre veyn lyuyng of fadris tradicoun, 19 but bi the precious blood as of the lomb vndefoulid and vnsoppedit, 20 Crist Jhesu, that was knownun bifor the makyng of the world, but he is schewid in the laste tymes, 21 for you that bi hym ben feithful in God; that reiside hym fro deth, and yaf to hym euerlastynge glorie, that youre feith and hope were in God. 22 And make ye chast youre soulis in obedience of charite, in loue of britherhod; of simple herte loue ye togidre more bisili. 23 And be ye borun ayen, not of corruptible seed, `but vncorruptible, bi the word of lyuyng God, and dwellynge in to with outeren ende. (aiōn g165) 24 For ech fleisch is hey, and al the glorie of it is as flour of hey; the hei drieved vp, and his flour felde doun; 25 but the word of the Lord dwellith with outeren ende. And this is the word, that is prechid to you. (aiōn g165)

2 Therfor putte ye awei al malice, and al gile, and feynyngis, and enuyes, and alle bacbyngis; 2 as now borun yonge children, resonable, with out gile, couete ye mylk, that in ye wexe in to helthe; if netheles ye han tastid, 3 that the Lord is swete. 4 And neyfe ye to hym, that is a lyuyng stoon, and repreuyd of men, but chosun of God, and onourid; 5 and ye silf as quyk stoonys be ye aboue bildid in to spiritual housis, and an hooli preesthod, to offre spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God bi Jhesu Crist. 6 For which thing the scripture seith, Lo! Y schal sette in Syon the hiyste

corner stoon, chosun and preciouse; and he that schal belieue in hym, schal not be confoundid. 7 Therfor onour to you that bileuen; but to men that bileuen not, the stoon whom the bilderis repreuyden, this is maad in to the heed of the corner; and the stoon of hirtyng, 8 and stoon of claudandre, to hem that offenden to the word, nethir bileuen it, in which thei ben set. 9 But ye ben a chosun kyn, a kyngli preesthod, hooli folc, a puple of purchasing, that ye telle the vertues of hym, that clepide you fro derknessis in to his wondirful liyt. 10 Which sum tyme were not a puple of God, but now ye ben the puple of God; which hadden not merci, but now ye han merci. 11 Moost dere, Y biseche you, as comelyngis and pilgrymys, to absteine you fro fleischli desiris, that fityen ayens the soule; 12 and haue ye youre conuersacioun good among hethene men, that in that thing that thei bacbite of you, as of mysdoeris, thei bisholden you of good werkis, and glorifie God in the dai of visitacioun. 13 Be ye suget to ech creature, for God; ethir to the kyng, as to hym that is hiyer in state, 14 ethir to duykis, as to thilke that ben sent of hym to the veniaunce of mysdoers, and to the preysing of good men. 15 For so is the wille of God, that ye do wel, and make the vnkunningnesse of vnprudent men to be doumb. 16 As fre men, and not as hauyng freedom the keuering of malice, but as the seruauntis of God. 17 Onoure ye alle men, loue ye brithirhod, drede ye God, onoure ye the king. 18 Seruauntis, be ye sugetis in al drede to lordis, not oneli to good and to mylde, but also to tyrantis. 19 For this is grace, if for conscience of God ony man suffrith heuynessis, and suffrith vniusti. 20 For what grace is it, if ye synnen, and ben buffatid, and suffren? But if ye don wel, and suffren pacientli, this is grace anentis God. 21 For to this thing ye ben clepid. For also Crist suffride for vs, and lefte ensaumple to you, that ye folewe the steppis of hym. 22 Which dide not synne, nethir gile was foundun in his mouth. 23 And whanne he was cursid, he curside not; whanne he suffride, he manasside not; but he bitook hym silf to hym, that demyde hym vniusti. 24 And he hym silf bar oure synnes in his bodi on a tre, that we be deed to synnes, and lye to rytwisnesse, bi whos wan wounde ye ben heelid. 25 For ye weren as scheep erryng, but ye ben now turned to the schipherde, and bischop of youre soulis.

3 Also wymmen be thei suget to her hosebondis; that if ony man bileeue not to the word, bi the conuersacioun of wymmen thei be wonnun with out word. 2 And bisholde ye in drede youre hooli conuersacioun. 3 Of welche `ther be not with outforth curious ournyng of heer, ether doyng aboute of gold, ethir ournyng of clothing; 4 but thilke that is the hid man of herte, in vncorruptioun, and of mylde spirit, which is riche in the siyt of God. 5 For so sumtyme hooli wymmen hopinge in God ourneden hem silf, and weren suget to her owne hosebondis. 6 As Sara obeied to Abraham, and clepide hym lord; of whom ye ben douytris wel doyng, and not dredyng ony perturbacioun. 7 Also men dwelle togidre, and bi kunnyng yyue ye onoure to the wommanus freeleeff, as to the more feble, and as to euen eris of grace and of lijf, that youre preieris be not lettid. 8 And in feith alle of oon wille in preier be ye echre suffringe with othere, louveris of britherhod, merciful, mylde, meke; 9 not yeldinge yuel for yuel, nether cursing for cursing, but ayenward blessinge; for in this thing ye ben clepid, that ye welde blessinge bi eritage. 10 For he that wole loue lijf, and se goode daies, constreyne his tunge from yuel, and hisse lippis, that thei speke not gile. 11 And bowe he from yuel, and do good; seke he pees, and perfittli sue it. 12 For the iyen of the Lord ben on iust men, and hisse eris on the preieris of hem; but the cheer of the Lord is on men that don yuels. 13 And who is it that schal anoye

you, if ye ben sueris and louyeris of goodnesse? **14** But also if ye suffren ony thing for rytwisnesse, ye ben blessid; but drede ye not the drede of hem, that ye be not disturblid. **15** But halewe ye the Lord Crist in youre hertis, and euermore be ye redi to satisfaccioun to ech man axyne you resoun of that feith and hope that is in you, **16** but with myldenesse and drede, hauynge good conscience; that in that thing that thei bacbiten of you, thei ben confoundid, whiche chalengen falsly youre good conuersacioun in Crist. **17** For it is betere that ye do wel, and suffre, if the wille of God wole, than doyng yuele. **18** For also Crist onys diede for oure synnes, he iust for vniust, that he schulde offre to God vs, maad deed in fleisch, but maad quik in spirit. **19** For which thing he cam in spirit, and also to hem that weren closid togidre in prisoun prechide; **20** whiche weren sum tyme vnbileueful, whanne thei abididen the pacience of God in the daies of Noe, whanne the schip was maad, in which a few, that is to seie, eyte soulis weren maad saaf bi water. **21** And so baptym of lijk forme makith vs saaf; not the putting awei of the filthis of fleisch, but the axyng of a good conscience in God, bi the ayenrysng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that is in the ryf half of God, **22** and swolewith deth, that we schulden be made eiris of euerlastinge lifj. He yede in to heuene, and aungelis, and powers, and vertues, ben maad sugetis to hym.

4 Therfor for Crist suffride in fleisch, be ye also armed bi the same thenkynge; for he that suffride in fleisch ceesside fro synnes, **2** that that is left now in fleisch lyue not now to the desiris of men, but to the wille of God. **3** For the time that is passid is ynow to the wille of hethene men to be endid, whiche walkiden in letcheries, and lustis, in myche drinking of wyn, in vmesurable etyngis, and drynkyngis, and vnlueful worshiping of mawmetis. **4** In whiche now thei ben astonyed, in which thing thei wondren, for ye rennen not togidre `in to the same confusioune of letcherie, and blasfemen. **5** And thei schulen yyue resoun to hym, that is redi to deme the quyke and the deed. **6** For whi for this thing it is prechid also to deed men, that thei be dermed bi men in fleisch, and that thei lyue bi God in spirit. **7** For the ende of alle thingis schal neiy. Therfor be ye prudent, and wake ye in preyeris; **8** bifore alle thingis haue ye charite ech to other in you silf algatis lastyng; for charite couerith the multitude of synnes. **9** Holde ye hospitalite togidre with out grutching; **10** ech man as he hath resseyued grace, mynystringe it in to ech othere, as good dispenderis of the manyfold grace of God. **11** If ony man spekith, speke he as the wordis of God; if ony man mynistrith, as of the vertu which God mynistrith; that God be onourid in alle thingis bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord, to whom is glorie and lordschip in to worldis `of worldis. (*aiōn g165*) **12** Amen. Moost dere brytheren, nyle ye go in pilgrymage in feruour, that is maad to you to temptacioun, as if ony newe thing bifalle to you; **13** but comyne ye with the passioune of Crist, and haue ye ioye, that also ye be glad, and haue ioye in the reuelacioun of his glorie. **14** If ye ben dispisid for the name of Crist, ye schulen be blessed; for that that is of the onour, and of the glorie, and of the vertu of God, and the spirit that is his, schal reste on you. **15** But no man of you suffre as a mansleere, ethir a theef, ether cursere, ethir a disirere of othere mennus goodis; **16** but if as a cristen man, schame he not, but glorie he God in this name. **17** For tyme is, that doom bigynne at Goddis hous; and if it bigynne first at vs, what ende schal be of hem, that bileuen not to the gospel? **18** And if a iust man vnnethe schal be sauid, where schulen the vneithful man and the synnere appere? **19** Therfor and thei that suffren bi the wille of God, bitaken her soulis in good dedis to the feithful makere of nouyt.

5 Therfor Y, an euene eldre man, and a witnesse of Cristis passioune, which also am a comynere of that glorie, that schal be schewid in tyme to comynge; byseche ye the eldre men, **2** that ben among you, fede ye the flok of God, that is among you, and purye ye, not as constreynd, but wilfulli, bi God; not for loue of foulewynnyng, **3** but wilfulli, nether as hauynge lordschip in the clergie, but that ye ben maad ensaumple of the floc, of wille. **4** And whanne the prince of scheepherdis schal appere, ye schulen resseyue the coroun of glorie, that may neuere fade. **5** Also, ye yonge men, be ye suget to eldre men, and alle schewe ye togidre mekenesse; for the Lord withstondith proude men, but he yyueth grace to meke men. **6** Therfor be ye mekid vndir the myty hoond of God, that he reise you in the tyme of visitacioun, **7** and caste ye al youre bisynesse in to hym, for to hym is cure of you. **8** Be ye sobre, and wake ye, for youre aduersarie, the deuel, as a rorynge lioun goith aboute, sechinge whom he schal deuoure. **9** Whom ayenstonde ye, stronge in the feith, witynge that the same passioun is maad to thilke brithirhode of you, that is in the world. **10** And God of al grace, that clepide you in to his euerlastinge glorie, you suffryng a litil, he schal performe, and schal conferme, and schal make sad. (*aiōnios g166*) **11** To hym be glorie and lordschip, in to worldis of worldis. Amen. (*aiōn g165*) **12** Bi Siluan, feithful brother to you as Y deme, Y wroot schortli; bisechinge, and witnessinge that this is the very grace of God, in which ye stonden. **13** The chirche that is gaderid in Babiloyne, and Marcus, my sone, gretith you wel. **14** Grete ye wel togidere in hooli cos. Grace be to you alle that ben in Crist. Amen.

2 Peter

1 Simount Petre, seruaunt and apostole of Jhesu Crist, to hem that han take with vs the euene feith, in the riytwisnesse of oure God and sayour Jhesu Crist, **2** grace and pees be fillid to you, bi the knowing of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. **3** Hou alle thingis of his godlich vertu, that ben to liff and pitee, ben youun to vs, bi the knowyng of hym, that clepide vs for his owne glorie and vertu. **4** Bi whom he yaf to vs moost preciouse biheestis; that bi these thingis ye schulen be maad felows of Goddis kynde, and fle the corrupcioun of that coueytise, that is in the world. **5** And bringe ye in alle bisynesse, and mynystre ye in youre feith vertu, and in vertu kunningy; **6** in kunningy abstinence, in abstynence pacience, in pacience pitee; **7** in pitee, love of britherod, and in loue of britherod charite. **8** For if these ben with you, and ouercomen, thei schulen not make you voide, nethir with out fruyt, in the knowyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. **9** But to whom these ben not redi, he is blynd, and gropith with his hoond, and foryeith the purgyng of his elde trespassis. **10** Wherfor, britheren, be ye more bisi, that by goode werkis ye make youre clepyng and chesyng certeyn; for ye doyng these thingis schulen not do synne ony tyme. **11** For thus the entryng in to euerlastynge kyngdom of oure Lord and sayour Jhesu Crist, schal be mynystrid to you plenteuousli. (αιονίος g166) **12** For which thing Y schal bigynne to moneste you euere more of these thingis; and Y wole that ye be kunninge, and confermyd in this present treuthe. **13** Forsothe Y deme iustli, as long as Y am in this tabernacle, to reise you in monesting; and Y am certeyn, **14** that the putting awei of my tabernacle is swift, bi this that oure Lord Jhesu Crist hath schewid to me. **15** But Y schal yyue bisynesse, and ofte after my deth ye haue mynde of these thingis. **16** For we not suyng vnwise talis, han maad knownun to you the vertu and the biforknowyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; but we weren maad biholderis of his greetnesse. **17** For he took of God the fadir onour and glorie, bi siche maner vois slidun doun to hym fro the greet glorie, This is my loued sone, in whom Y haue plesid to me; here ye hym. **18** And we herden this vois brouyt from heuene, whanne we weren with hym in the hooli hil. **19** And we han a saddere word of prophecie, to which ye yyuunge tent don wel, as to a lanterne that yyueth liyt in a derk place, til the dai bigynne to yyue liyt, and the dai sterre sprengre in youre hertis. **20** And firste vndurstonde ye this thing, that ech prophesie of scripture is not maad bi propre interpretacioun; **21** for prophesie was not brouyt ony tyme bi mannus wille, but the hooli men of God inspirid with the Hooli Goost spoken.

2 But also false prophetis weren in the puple, as in you schulen be maistris lieris, that schulen bringe in sectis of perdicoun; and thei denyen thilke Lord that bouyte hem, and bringen on hem silf hasti perdicoun. **2** And many schulen sue her lecheries, bi whiche the weie of treuthe schal be blasfemyd; **3** and thei schulen make marchaundie of you in coueytise bi feyned wordis. To whiche doom now a while ago ceessith not, and the perdicoun of hem nappith not. **4** For if God sparide not aungels synnyng, but bitook hem to be turmentid, and to be drawnoun with boondis of helle in to helle, to be kept in to dom; (Tartaroō g5020) **5** and sparide not the firste world, but kept Noe, the eythe man, the biforgoere of riytwisnesse, and brouynte in the greet flood to the world of vnfieithful men; **6** and he droof in to poudre the citees of men of Sodom and of men of Gommor, and dampnede bi turnyng vpsedoun, and putte hem the ensaumple of hem that weren to doyng yuele; **7** and delyuerid the iust Loth, oppressid of the wrong, and of the

letcherouse conuersacion of cursid men; **8** for in siyt and hering he was iust, and dwelliste amongst hem that fro dai in to dai turmentiden with wickid werkis a iust soule. **9** For the Lord kan delyuere piteouse men fro temptacioun, and kepe wickid men in to the dai of dom to be turmentid; **10** but more hem that walken aftir the fleisch, in coueytinge of vnciennesse, and dispisen lordshiping, and ben boold, plesyng hem silf, and dreden not to bringe in sectis, blasfemyng; where aungels, **11** whanne thei ben more in strengthe and vertu, beren not 'that was the execrable doom ayens hem. **12** But these ben as vnresonable beestis, kyndli in to takyng, and in to deth, blasfemyng in these thingis that thei knownen not, and schulen perische in her corrupcioun, **13** and resseyue the hire of vnrifytwisnesse. And thei gessen delicis of defouling and of wemme, to be likyngis of dai, flowyng in her feestis with delicis, doyngre lecheries with you, **14** and han iyen ful of auowtrie, and vnceessyng trespas, disseuyngre vnstidfast soulis, and han the herte excersisid to coueytise; the sones of cursyng, **15** that forsaken the riyt weie, and erriden, suyngre the weie of Balaam of Bosor, which louyd the hire of wickidnesse. **16** But he hadde repreyng of his woodnesse; a doumb beast vndur yok, that spak with vois of man, that forbade the vrwisdom of the profete. **17** These ben wellis with out watir, and mystis dryun with 'whirlinge wyndys, to whiche the thicke mijst of derknessis is reseruyd. **18** And thei speken in prude of vanyte, and disseyuen in desiris of fleisch of lecherie hem, that scapen a litil. **19** Whiche lyuen in errorr, and biheten fredom to hem, whanne thei ben seruaunts of corrupcioun. For of whom ony man is ouercomun, of hym also he is seruaunt. **20** For if men forsaken the vnciennesse of the world, bi the knowyng of oure Lord and sayour Jhesu Crist, and etsonne ben wlappid in these, and ben ouercomun, the lattere thingis ben maad to hem worse than the formere. **21** For it was betere to hem to not knowe the weie of riytwisnesse, than to turne ayen aftir the knowyng, fro that hooli maundement that was bitakun to hem. **22** For thilke very prouerb bifelde to hem, The hound turnede ayen to his castyng, and a sowe is waischun in walwyng in fenne.

3 Lo! ye moost dereworth britheren, Y write to you this secounde epistle, in which Y stire youre clere soule bi monesting togidre, **2** that ye be myndeful of the wordis, that Y biforseide of the hooli prophetis, and of the maundementis of the hooli apostlis of the Lord and sayour. **3** First wite ye this thing, that in the laste daies disseuyeris schulen come in disseit, goyngre afer her owne coueytisingis, **4** seyngre, Where is the biheest, or the comyng of hym? for sithen the fadris dieden, alle thingis lasten fro the bigynnyng of creature. **5** But it is hid fro hem willynge this thing, that heuenes were before, and the erthe of water was stondynge bi watir, of Goddis word; **6** bi which that ilke world clensiid, thanne bi watir perischede. **7** But the heuenes that now ben, and the erthe, ben kept bi the same word, and ben reseruyd to fier in to the dai of doom and perdicoun of wickid men. **8** But, ye moost dere, this o thing be not hid to you, that o dai anentis God is as a thousynde yeeris, and a thousynde yeeris ben as o dai. **9** The Lord tarieith not his biheest, as summe gessen, but he doith pacienti for you, and wole not that ony men perische, but that alle turne ayen to penaunce. **10** For the dai of the Lord schal come as a theef, in which heuenes with greet bire schulen passe, and elementis schulen be dissolvyd bi heete, and the erthe, and alle the werkis that ben in it, schulen be brent. **11** Therfor whanne alle these thingis schulen be dissolved, what manner men bihoueth it you to be in hooli lyuyngis and pitees, **12** abidinge and hiyyngre in to the comyng of the dai of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom heuenes

brennyng schulen be dissoluyd, and elementis schulen faile bi
brennyng of fier. **13** Also we abiden bi hise biheestis newe heuenes
and newe erthe, in which rytwisnesse dwellith. **14** For which thing,
ye moost dere, abidynge these thingis, be ye bisye to be foundun
to hym in pees vnsportid and vndefoulid. **15** And deme ye long
abiding of oure Lord Jhesu Crist youre heelthe, as also oure moost
dere brother Poul wroot to you, bi wisdom youun to hym. **16** As
and in alle epistlis he spekith 'in hem of these thingis; in which ben
summe hard thingis to vndurstonde, whiche vnwise and vNSTABLE
men deprauen, as also thei don othere scripturis, to her owne
perdicoun. **17** Therfor ye, britheren, bifor witynge kepe you silf, lest
ye be disseyued bi errore of vnwise men, and falle awei fro youre
owne sadnessse. **18** But wexe ye in the grace and the knowyng of
oure Lord Jhesu Crist and oure Sauyour; to hym be glorie now and
in to the dai of euerlastynghesse. Amen. (*aiōn g165*)

1 John

1 That thing that was fro the bigynnyng, which we herden, which we sayn with oure iyen, which we bihelden, and oure hondis touchiden, of the word of lify; 2 and the lify is schewid. And we sayn, and we witnessen, and tellen to you the euerlastynge lify, that was anentis the fadir, and apperide to vs. (aiōnios g166) 3 Therfor `we tellen to you that thing, that we seyn, and herden, that also ye haue felowschipe with vs, and oure felowschipe be with the fadir, and with his sone Jhesu Crist. 4 And we witen this thing to you, that ye haue ioye, and that youre ioye be ful. 5 And this is the tellyng, that we herden of hym, and tellen to you, that God is lity, and ther ben no derknessis in him. 6 If we seien, that we han felawship with hym, and we wandren in derknessis, we lien, and don not treuthe. 7 But if we walken in lity, as also he is in lity, we han felawship togidere; and the blood of Jhesu Crist, his sone, clenstis vs fro al synne. 8 If we seien, that we han no synne, we disseyuen vs silf, and treuthe is not in vs. 9 If we knowlechen oure synnes, he is feithful and iust, that he forgyue to vs oure synnes, and clese vs from al wickidnesse. 10 And if we seien, we han not synned, we maken hym a liere, and his word is not in vs.

2 Mi little sones, Y write to you these thingis, that ye synnen not. But if ony man synneth, we han an aduocat anentis the fadir, 2 Jhesu Crist, and he is the forgyuenes for oure synnes; and not oneli for oure synnes, but also for the synnes of al the world. 3 And in this thing we witen, that we knownen hym, if we kepen hise comaundementis. 4 He that seith that he knowith God, and kepit not hise comaundementis, is a liere, and trewthe is not in hym. 5 But the charite of God is perfit verili in hym, that kepit his word. In this thing we witen, that we ben in hym, if we ben perfit in hym. 6 He that seith, that he dwellith in hym, he oowith for to walke, as he walkide. 7 Moost dere britheren, Y write to you, not a newe maundement, but the elde maundement, that ye hadden fro the bigynnyng. The elde maundement is the word, that ye herden. 8 Eftsoone Y write to you a newe maundement, that is trewe bothe in hym and in you; for derknessis ben passid, and veri lity schyneth now. 9 He that seith, that he is in lity, and hatith his brother, is in derknesse yit. 10 He that loueth his brothir, dwellith in lity, and sclaudre is not in hym. 11 But he that hatith his brother, is in derknessis, and wandrith in derknessis, and woot not whidir he goith; for derknessis han blindid hise iyen. 12 Little sones, Y write to you, that youre synnes ben forgyounun to you for his name. 13 Fadris, Y write to you, for ye han knownun hym, that is fro the bigynnyng. Yonge men, Y write to you, for ye han ouercomun the wickid. 14 Y write to you, yonge children, for ye han knowe the fadir. Y write to you, britheren, for ye han knownen hym, that is fro the bigynnyng. Y write to you, yonge men, for ye ben stronge, and the word of God dwellith in you, and ye han ouercomun the wickid. 15 Nyle ye loue the world, ne tho thingis that ben in the world. If ony man loueth the world, the charite of the fader is not in hym. 16 For al thing that is in the world, is couetise of fleisch, and couetise of iyen, and pride of lify, which is not of the fadir, but it is of the world. 17 And the world schal passe, and the couetise of it; but he that doith the wille of God, dwellith with outer ende. (aiōnios g165) 18 My little sones, the laste our is; and as ye han herd, that antecrist cometh, now many antecristis ben maad; wherfor we witen, that it is the laste our. 19 Thei wenent forth fro vs, but thei weren not of vs; for if thei hadden be of vs, thei hadden dwelte with vs; but that thei be knownun, that thei ben not of vs. 20 But ye han anointyng of the Hooli Goost, and

knownen alle thingis. 21 Y wroot not to you, as to men that knownen not treuthe, but as to men that knownen it, and for ech leesing is not of treuthe. 22 Who is a liere, but this that denyeth that Jhesu is not Crist? This is antecrist, that denyeth the fadir, and the sone. 23 So ech that denyeth the sone, hath not the fadir; but he that knowlechith the sone, hath also the fadir. 24 That thing that ye herden at the bigynnyng, dwelle it in you; for if that thing dwellith in you, which ye herden at the bigynnyng, ye schulen dwelle in the sone and in the fadir. 25 And this is the biheeste, that he bhiyhte to vs euerlastinge lify. (aiōnios g166) 26 Y wroot these thingis to you, of hem that disseyuen you, 27 and that the anoyntyng which ye resseyueden of hym, dwelle in you. And ye han not nede, that ony man teche you, but as his anoyntyng techith you of alle thingis, and it is trewe, and it is not leesyng; and as he tauytes you, dwelle ye in hym. 28 And now, ye little sones, dwelle ye in hym, that whanne he schal appere, we haue a trist, and be not confoundid of hym in his comyng. 29 If ye witen that he is iust, wite ye that also ech that doith riytwisnesse, is borun of hym.

3 Se ye what maner charite the fadir yaf to vs, that we be named the sones of God, and ben hise sones. For this thing the world knewe not vs, for it knew not hym. 2 Moost dere britheren, now we ben the sones of God, and yit it apperide not, what we schulen be. We witen, that whanne he schal appere, we schulen be lijk hym, for we schulen se hym as he is. 3 And ech man that hath this hope in hym, makith hym silf hooli, as he is hooli. 4 Ech man that doith synne, doith also wickidnesse, and synne is wickidnesse. 5 And ye witen, that he apperide to do awei synnes, and synne is not in hym. 6 Ech man that dwellith in hym, synneth not; and ech that synneth, seeth not hym, nether knew hym. 7 Little sones, no man disseyue you; he that doith riytwisnesse, is iust, as also he is iust. 8 He that doith synne, is of the deuel; for the deuel synneth fro the bigynnyng. In this thing the sone of God apperide, that he vndo the werkis of the deuel. 9 Ech man that is borun of God, doith not synne; for the seed of God dwellith in hym, and he may not do synne, for he is borun of God. 10 In this thing the sones of God ben knownun, and the sones of the feend. Ech man that is not iust, is not of God, and he that loueth not his brothir. 11 For this is the tellyng, that ye herden at the bigynnyng, that ye loue ech othere; 12 not as Caym, that was of the yuele, and slouy his brother. And for what thing slouy he him? for hise werkis weren yuele, and hise brotheris iust. 13 Britheren, nyle ye wondre, if the world hatith you. 14 We witen, that we ben translatid fro deeth to lify, for we louen britheren. He that loueth not, dwellith in deth. 15 Ech man that hatith his brother, is a man sleere; and ye witen, that ech mansleere hath not euerlastinge lify dwellinge in hym. (aiōnios g166) 16 In this thing we han knowe the charite of God, for he puttide his lify for vs, and we Owen to putte oure lyues for oure britheren. 17 He that hath the catel of this world, and seeth that his brothir hath nede, and closith his entrailis fro hym, hou dwellith the charite of God in hym? 18 Mi little sones, loue we not in word, nethir in tunge, but in werk and treuthe. 19 In this thing we knownen, that we ben of treuthe, and in his siyt we monesten oure hertis. 20 For if oure herte repreuth vs, God is more than oure hert, and knowith alle thingis. 21 Moost dere britheren, if oure herte repreuth not vs, we han trust to God; 22 and what euer we schulen axe, we schulen resseyue of hym, for we kepen hise comaundementis, and we don tho thingis that ben plesaunt bifor hym. 23 And this is the comaundement of God, that we bileue in the name of his sone Jhesu Crist, and that we loue ech othere, as he yaf heeste to vs. 24 And he that kepit hise comaundementis, dwellith in hym, and

he in hym. And in this thing we witen, that he dwellith in vs, bi the spirit, whom he yaf to vs.

4 Moost dere britheren, nyle ye bileue to ech spirit, but preue ye spiritis, if thei ben of God; for many false prophetis wenten out in to the world. **2** In this thing the spirit of God is knowun; ech spirit that knowlechith that Jhesu Crist hath come in fleisch, is of God; **3** and ech spirit that fordoith Jhesu, is not of God. And this is antecrist, of whom ye herden, that he cometh; and riyt now he is in the world. **4** Ye, litle sones, ben of God, and ye han ouercome hym; for he that is in you is more, than he that is in the world. **5** Thei ben of the world, therfor thei speken of the world, and the world herith hem. **6** We ben of God; he that knowith God, herith vs; he that is not of God, herith not vs. In this thing we knownen the spirit of treuthe, and the spirit of errore. **7** Moost dere britheren, loue we togidre, for charite is of God; and ech that loueth his brother, is borun of God, and knowith God. **8** He that loueth not, knowith not God; for God is charite. **9** In this thing the charite of God apperide in vs, for God sente hisse oon bigetun sone in to the world, that we lyue bi hym. **10** In this thing is charite, not as we hadden loued God, but for he firste louede vs, and sente hisse sone foryyuenesse for oure synnes. **11** Ye moost dere britheren, if God louede vs, we owen to loue ech other. **12** No man say euer God; if we louen togidre, God dwelldith in vs, and the charite of hym is perfitt in vs. **13** In this thing we knownen, that we dwellen in hym, and he in vs; for of his spirit he yaf to vs. **14** And we sayen, and witnessen, that the fadir sente his sone sauyour of the world. **15** Who euer knowlechith, that Jhesu is the sone of God, God dwelldith in him, and he in God. **16** And we han knowun, and bileuen to the charite, that God hath in vs. God is charite, and he that dwelldith in charite, dwelldith in God, and God in hym. **17** In this thing is the perfitt charite of God with vs, that we haue trist in the dai of dom; for as he is, also we ben in this world. **18** Drede is not in charite, but perfitt charite puttith out drede; for drede hath peyne. But he that dredith, is not perfitt in charite. **19** Therfor loue we God, for he louede vs bifore. **20** If ony man seith, that `Y loue God, and hatith his brother, he is a liere. For he that loueth not his brother, which he seeth, hou mai he loue God, whom he seeth not? **21** And we han this comaundement of God, that he that loueth God, loue also his brother.

5 Ech man that bileueth that Jhesus is Crist, is borun of God; and ech man that loueth hym that gendride, loueth hym that is borun of hym. **2** In this thing we knownen, that we louen the children of God, whanne we louen God, and don his maundementis. **3** For this is the charite of God, that we kepe hisse maundementis; and his maundementis ben not heuy. **4** For al thing that is borun of God, ouercometh the world; and this is the victorie that ouercometh the world, oure feith. **5** And who is he that ouercometh the world, but he that bileueth that Jhesus is the sone of God? **6** This is Jhesus Crist, that cam bi watir and blood; not in water oonli, but in watir and blood. And the spirit is he that witnessith, that Crist is treuthe. **7** For thre ben, that yyuen witnessing in heuene, the Fadir, the Sone, and the Hooli Goost; and these thre ben oon. **8** And thre ben, that yyuen witnessing in erthe, the spirit, water, and blood; and these thre ben oon. **9** If we resseyuen the witnessing of men, the witnessing of God is more; for this is the witnessing of God, that is more, for he witnesside of his sone. **10** He that bileueth in the sone of God, hath the witnessing of God in hym. He that bileueth not to the sone, makith hym a liere; for he bileueth not in the witnessing, that God witnesside of his sone. **11** And this is the

witnessyng, for God yaf to you euerlastinge lijf, and this lijf is in his sone. (aiōnios g166) **12** He that hath the sone of God, hath also lijf; he that hath not the sone of God, hath not lijf. **13** I write to you these thingis, that ye wite, that ye han euerlastynge lijf, which bileuen in the name of Goddis sone. (aiōnios g166) **14** And this is the trist which we han to God, that what euer thing we axen aftir his wille, he schal here vs. **15** And we witen, that he herith vs, what euer thing we axen; we witen, that we han the axyngis, which we axen of hym. **16** He that woot that his brother synneth a synne not to deth, axe he, and lijf schal be youun to hym that synneth not to deth. Ther is a synne to deth; `not for it Y seie, that ony man preie. **17** Ech wickidnesse is synne, and ther is synne to deth. **18** We witen, that ech man that is borun of God, synneth not; but the generacioun of God kepith hym, and the wickid touchith hym not. **19** We witen, that we ben of God, and al the world is set in yuel. **20** And we witen, that the sone of God cam in fleisch, and yaf to vs wit, that we know veri God, and be in the veri sone of hym. This is veri God, and euerlastynge lijf. (aiōnios g166) **21** My litle sones, kepe ye you fro maumetis.

2 John

1 The eldere man, to the chosun ladi, and to her children, whiche Y loue in treuthe; and not Y aloone, but also alle men that knownen treuthe; **2** for the treuthe that dwellith in you, and with you schal be with outer ende. (aiōn g165) **3** Grace be with you, merci, and pees of God the fadir, and of Jhesu Crist, the sone of the fadir, in treuthe and charite. **4** I ioiede ful myche, for Y foond of thi sones goyng in treuthe, as we resseyueden maundement of the fadir. **5** And now Y preyeth thee, ladi, not as writinge a newe maundement to thee, but that that we hadden fro the bigynnyng, that we loue ech other. **6** And this is charite, that we walke after his maundementis. For this is the comaundement, that as ye herden at the bigynnyng, walke ye in hym. **7** For many disseyueris wenten out in to the world, which knoulechen not that Jhesu Crist hath come in fleisch; this is a disseyuere and antecrist. **8** Se ye you silf, lest ye lesen the thingis that ye han wrouyt, that ye resseyue ful mede; **9** witynge that ech man that goith bifore, and dwellith not in the teching of Crist, hath not God. He that dwellith in the teching, hath bothe the sone and the fadir. **10** If ony man cometh to you, and bryngith not this teching, nyle ye resseyue hym in to hous, nether seie ye to hym, Heil. **11** For he that seith to hym, Heil, comyneth with his yuel werkis. Lo! Y biforseide to you, that ye be not confoundid in the dai of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. **12** Y haue mo thingis to write to you, and Y wolde not bi parchemyn and enke; for Y hope that Y schal come to you, and speke mouth to mouth, that your ioye be ful. **13** The sones of thi chosun sistir greten thee wel. The grace of God be with thee. Amen.

3 John

1 The eldere man to Gayus, most dere brother, whom Y loue in treuthe. **2** Most dere brothir, of alle thingis Y make preyer, that thou entre, and fare welefuly, as thi soule doith welefuli. **3** Y ioyede greeti, for britheren camen, and baren witnessing to thi treuthe, `as thou walkist in treuthe. **4** Y haue not more grace of these thingis, than that Y here that my sones walke in treuthe. **5** Most dere brother, thou doist feithfuli, what euer thou worchist in britheren, and that in to pilgryms, **6** which yeldiden witnessing to thi charite, in the siyt of the chirche; which thou leddist forth, and doist wel worthili to God. **7** For thei wenten forth for his name, and token no thing of hethene men. **8** Therfor we owen to resseyue siche, that we be euen worcheris of treuthe. **9** I hadde write perauenture to the chirche, but this Diotrepes, that loueth to bere primacie in hem, resseyueth not vs. **10** For this thing, if Y schal come, Y schal moneste hise werkis, whiche he doith, chidinge ayens vs with yuel wordis. And as if these thingis suffisen not to hym, nether he resseyueth britheren, and forbedith hem that resseyuen, and puttith out of the chirche. **11** Moost dere brothir, nyle thou sue yuel thing, but that that is good thing. He that doith wel, is of God; he that doith yuel, seeth not God. **12** Witnessing is yoldun to Demetrie of alle men, and of treuthe it silf; but also we beren witnessing, and thou knowist, that oure witnessing is trewe. **13** Y hadde many thingis to wryte to thee, but Y wolde not write to thee bi enke and penne. **14** For Y hope soone to se thee, and we schulen speke mouth to mouth. Pees be to thee. Frendis greten thee wel. Greete thou wel frendis bi name.

Jude

1 Judas, the seruaunt of Jhesu Crist, and brother of James, to these that ben louyd, that ben in God the fadir, and to hem that ben clepid and kept of Jhesu Crist, 2 mercy, and pees, and charite be fillid to you. 3 Moost dere britheren, Y doyng al bisynesse to write to you of youre comyn helthe, hadde nede to write to you, and preye to striue strongli for the feith that is onys takun to seyntis. 4 For summe vnfelthful men priueli entreden, that sum tyme weren bifore writun in to this dom, and ouerturnen the grace of oure God in to letcherie, and denyen hym that is oneli a Lord, oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 5 But Y wole moneste you onys, that witen alle thingis, that Jhesus sayde his puple fro the lond of Egyp, and the secunde tyme loste hem that billeueden not. 6 And he reseruede vndur derknesse aungels, that kepten not her prinshod, but forsoken her hous, in to the dom of the greet God, in to euerlastynge bondis. (aiōnios g126) 7 As Sodom, and Gomorre, and the ny coostid citees, that in lijk maner diden fornycacioun, and yeden awei aftir othir fleisch, and ben maad ensaumple, suffrynge peyne of euerelastinge fier. (aiōnios g166) 8 In lijk maner also these that defoulen the fleisch, and dispisen lordship, and blasfemen mageste. 9 Whanne Myhel, arkaungel, disputide with the deuel, and stroof of Moises bodi, he was not hardi to bryng in dom of blasfemye, but seide, The Lord comaunde to thee. 10 But these men blasfemen, what euer thingis thei knownen not. For what euer thingis thei knownen kyndli as doumbe beestis, in these thei ben corrupt. 11 Wo to hem that wenten the weie of Caym, and that ben sched out bi errour of Balaam for mede, and perischiden in the ayenseyng of Chore. 12 These ben in her metis, feestynge togidere to filthe, with out drede fedinge hemself. These ben cloudis with out watir, that ben borun aboute of the wyndis; heruest trees with out fruyt, twies deed, drawun vp bi the roote; 13 wawis of the woode see, fomyng out her confusious; errynge sterris, to whiche the tempest of derknessis is kept with outen ende. (aiōn g165) 14 But Enoch, the seuenthe fro Adam, profeciede of these, and seide, Lo! the Lord cometh with his hooli thousanddis, 15 to do dom ayens alle men, and to repreue alle vnfelthful men of alle the werkis of the wickidnesse of hem, bi whiche thei diden wickidli, and of alle the harde wordis, that wyckid synneris han spoke ayens God. 16 These ben grutcheris ful of pleyntis, wandrynge aftir her desiris; and the mouth of hem spekith pride, worshipinge persoones, bi cause of wynnnyng. 17 And ye, moost dere britheren, be myndeful of the wordis, whiche ben bifor seid of apostolis of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; whiche seiden to you, 18 that in the laste tymes ther schulen come gilours, wandrингe aftir her owne desiris, not in pitee. 19 These ben, whiche departen hemself, beestli men, not hauynge spirit. 20 But ye, moost dere britheren, aboue bilde you silf on youre moost hooli feith, and preye ye in the Hooli Goost, 21 and kepe you silf in the loue of God, and abide ye the merci of oure Lord Jhesu Crist in to lifj euerlastynge. (aiōnios g166) 22 And repreue ye these men that ben demed, 23 but sauе ye hem, and take ye hem fro the fier. And do ye merci to othere men, in the drede of God, and hate ye also thilke defouldil coote, which is fleischli. 24 But to him that is miyti to kepe you with out synne, and to ordeyne bifore the siyt of his glorie you vnwemmed in ful out ioye, in the comynge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, to God aloone oure sauyour, 25 bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord, be glorie, and magnefyng, empire, and power, bifore alle worldis, `and now and in to alle worldis of worldis. Amen. (aiōn g165)

Revelation

1 Apocalips of Jhesu Crist, which God yaf to hym to make open to hiser seruauntis, whiche thingis it bishoueth to be maad soone. And he signyfiede, sending bi his aungel to his seruaunt Joon, 2 whiche bar witnessing to the word of God, and witnessing of Jhesu Crist, in these thingis, what euer thingis he say. 3 Blessid is he that redith, and he that herith the wordis of this prophecie, and kepithe the thingis that ben writh in it; for the tyme is niy. 4 Joon to seuene chirchis, that ben in Asie, grace and pees to you, of him that is, and that was, and that is to comyng; and of the seuen spiritis, that ben in the siyt of his trone; and of Jhesu Crist, 5 that is a feithful witnesse, the firste bigetun of deed men, and prince of kingis of the erthe; which louyde vs, and waischide vs fro oure synnes in his blood, 6 and made vs a kyngdom, and preestis to God and to his fader; to hym be glorie and empire in to worldis of worldis. (aiōn g165) 7 Amen. Lo! he cometh with cloudis, and ech iye schal se hym, and thei that prickiden hym; and alle the kynredis of the erthe schulen beweile hem silf on hym. 8 Yhe, Amen! Y am alpha and oo, the bigynnyng and the ende, seith the Lord God, that is, and that was, and that is to comyng, almyti. 9 I, Joon, youre brothir, and partener in tribulacioun, and kingdom, and pacience in Crist Jhesu, was in an ile, that is clepid Pathmos, for the word of God, and for the witnessyng of Jhesu. 10 Y was in spirit in the Lordis dai, and Y herde bishynde me a greet vois, as of a trumpe, 11 seiynge to me, Write thou in a book that thing that thou seest, and sende to the seuene chirchis that ben in Asie; to Ephesus, to Smyrna, and to Pergamus, and to Tiatira, and to Sardis, and to Filadelfia, and to Loadicia. 12 And Y turnede, and Y say seuene candelstikis of gold, 13 and in the myddil of the seuene goldun candelstikis oon lijk to the sone of man, clothid with a long garnement, and gird at the tetis with a goldun girdil. 14 And the heed of hym and his heiris weren whijt, as whijt wolle, and as snow; and the iyen of hym as flawme of fier, 15 and hise feet lijk to latoun, as in a brennyng chymney; and the vois of hym as the vois of many watriis. 16 And he hadde in his rynt hond seuene sterriis, and a swerd scharp on euer ethir side wente out of his mouth; and his face as the sunne schyneth in his virtu. 17 And whanne Y hadde seyn hym, Y felde doune at hise feet, as deed. And he puttide his rynt hond on me, and seide, Nyle thou drede; Y am the firste and the laste; 18 and Y am alyue, and Y was dead; and lo! Y am lyuyng in to worldis of worldis, and Y haue the keyes of deth and of helle. (aiōn g165, Hadēs g86) 19 Therfor write thou whiche thingis thou hast seyn, and whiche ben, and whiche it bishoueth to be don aftir these thingis. 20 The sacrament of the seuene sterriis, which thou seiyst in my rynt hond, and the seuene goldun candelstikis; the seuene sterriis ben aungels of the seuene chirchis, and the seuene candelstikis ben seuene chirchis.

2 And to the aungel of the chirche of Efesus write thou, These thingis seith he, that holdith the seuene sterriis in his rynt hond, which walkith in the middil of the seuene goldun candilstikis. 2 Y woot thi werkis, and trauel, and thi pacience, and that thou maist not suffre yuele men; and thou hast asaide hem that seien that thei ben apostlis, and ben not, and thou hast foundun hem lieris; 3 and thou hast pacience, and thou hast suffrid for my name, and failidist not. 4 But Y haue ayens thee a fewe thingis, that thou hast left thi firste charite. 5 Therfor be thou myndful fro whennus thou hast falle, and do penaunce, and do the firste werkis; ether ellis, Y

come soone to thee, and Y schal moue thi candilstike fro his place, but `thou do penaunce. 6 But thou hast this good thing, that thou hatidist the dedis of Nychohalitis, the whiche also Y hate. 7 He that hath eeris, here he, what the spirit seith to the chirchis. To hym that overcometh Y schal yyue to ete of the tre of lifj, that is in the paradis of my God. 8 And to the aungel of the chirche of Smyrma write thou, These thingis seith the firste and the laste, that was deed, and lyueth. 9 Y woot thi tribulacioun, and thi pouert, but thou art riche; and thou art blasfemyd of hem, that seien, that thei ben Jewis, and ben not, but ben the synagoge of Sathanas. 10 Drede thou no thing of these thingis, whiche thou schalt suffre. Lo! the deuel schal sende summe of you in to prisoun, that ye be temptid; and ye schulen haue tribulacioun ten daies. Be thou feithful to the deth, and Y schal yyue to thee a coroun of liff. 11 He that hath eeris, here he, what the spirit seith to the chirchis. He that overcometh, schal not be hirt of the secounde deth. 12 And to the aungel of the chirche of Pergamus write thou, These thingis seith he, that hath the swerd scharp on ech side. 13 Y woot where thou dwellist, where the seete of Sathanas is; and thou holdist my name, and denyedist not my feith. And in tho daies was Antifas, my feithful witnesse, that was slain at you, where Sathanas dwelilit. 14 But Y haue ayens thee a fewe thingis; for thou hast `there men holdinge the teching of Balaam, which tauyte Balaac for to sende sclaudre bifor the sones of Israel, to ete of sacrificis of ydols, and to do fornicacioun; 15 so also thou hast men holdinge the teching of Nychohalitis. 16 Also do thou penaunce; `yf ony thing lesse, Y schal come soone to thee, and Y schal fyte with hem with the swerd of my mouth. 17 He that hath eeris, here he, what the spirit seith to the chirches. To him that overcometh Y schal yyue aungel mete hid; and Y schal yyue to hym a whiit stoon, and in the stoon a newe name writhen, which no man knowith, but he that takith. 18 And to the aungel of the chirche of Tiatira write thou, These thingis seith the sone of God, that hath iyen as flawme of fier, and hise feet lijk latoun. 19 Y knowe thi werkis, and feith, and charite, and thi seruyce, and thi pacience, and thi laste werkis mo than the formere. 20 But Y haue ayens thee a fewe thingis; for thou suffrist the womman Jesabel, which seith that sche is a prophetesse, to teche and disseyue my seruauntis, to do lecherie, and to ete of thingis offrid to idols. 21 And Y yaf to hir time, that sche schulde do penaunce, and sche wolde not do penaunce of hir formycacioun. 22 And lo! Y sende hir in to a bed, and thei that doen lecherie with hir schulen be in moost tribulacioun, but thei don penaunce of hir werkis. 23 And Y schal slee hir sones in to deth, and alle chirchis schulen wite, that Y am serchinge reynes and hertis; and Y schal yyue to ech man of you after hise werkis. 24 And Y seie to you, and to othere that ben at Tiatire, who euer han not this teching, and that knewen not the hiynesse of Sathanas, hou thei seien, Y schal not sende on you another charge; nethelis holde ye that that ye han, 25 til Y come. 26 And to hym that schal overcomme, and that schal kepe til in to the ende thi werkis, Y schal yyue power on folkis, 27 and he schal gouerne hem in an yrun yerde; and thei schulen be brokun to gidre, 28 as a vessel of a pottere, as also Y resseyuede of my fadir; and Y schal yyue to hym a morewe sterre. 29 He that hath eeris, here he, what the spirit seith to the chirchis.

3 And to the aungel of the chirche of Sardis write thou, These thingis seith he, that hath the seuene spiritis of God, and the seuene sterriis. Y woot thi werkis, for thou hast a name, that thou lyuest, and thou art deed. 2 Be thou wakyng, and conferme thou othere thingis, that weren to diyng; for Y fynde not thi werkis fulle bifore my God. 3 Therfor haue thou in mynde, hou thou

resseyuedist, and herdist; and kepe, and do penaunce. Therfor if thou wake not, Y schal come as a nytt theef to thee, and thou schalt not wite in what our Y schal come to thee. **4** But thou hast a fewe names in Sardis, whiche han not defouldif her clothis; and thei schulen walke with me in whijt clothis, for thei ben worthi. **5** He that ouercometh, schal be clothid thus with whijt clothis; and Y schal not do awei his name fro the book of liff, and Y schal knoueleche his name bifore my fadir, and bifore hise aungels. **6** He that hath eeris, here he, what the spirit seith to the chirchis. **7** And to the aungel of the chirche of Filadelfie write thou, These thingis seith the hooli and trewe, that hath the keie of Dauid; which openeth, and no man closith, he closith, and no man openith. **8** I woot thi werkis, and lo! Y yaf bifore thee a dore opened, which no man may close; for thou hast a litil vertu, and hast kept my word, and denystest not my name. **9** Lo! Y schal yyuue to thee of the synagoge of Sathanas, whiche seien that thei ben Jewis, and ben not, but lyen. Lo! Y schal make hem, that thei come, and worshipe byfor thi feet; and thei schulen wite, **10** that Y louyde thee, for thou keptist the word of my pacience. And Y schal kepe thee fro the our of temptacioun, that is to comyng in to al the world, to tempte men that dwellen in erthe. **11** Lo! Y come soone; holde thou that that thou hast, that no man take thi coroun. **12** And hym that schal ouercome, Y schal make a pilere in the temple of my God, and he schal no more go out; and Y schal write on hym the name of my God, and the name of the citee of my God, of the newe Jerusalem, that cometh down fro heuene of my God, and my newe name. **13** He that hath eeris, here he, what the spirit seith to the chirchis. **14** And to the aungel of the chirche of Laodice write thou, These thingis seith Amen, the feithful witnesse and trewe, which is bigynnyng of Goddis creature. **15** I woot thi werkis, for nether thou art cold, nether thou art hoot; Y wolde that thou were could, ethir hoot; **16** but for thou art lew, and nether cold, nether hoot, Y schal bigynne to caste thee out of my mouth. **17** For thou seist, That Y am riche, and ful of goodis, and Y haue nede of no thing; and thou wost not, that thou art a wretche, and wretchedful, and pore, and blynde, and nakid. **18** Y counsele thee to bie of me brent gold, and preued, that thou be maad riche, and be clothid with whijt clothis, that the confusoun of thi nakidnesse be not seen; and anoynte thin iyen with a collerie, that thou se. **19** Y repreue, and chastise whom Y loue; therfor sue thou goode men, and do penaunce. **20** Lo! Y stonde at the dore, and knocke; if ony man herith my voys, and openith the yate to me, Y shal entre to hym, and soupe with hym, and he with me. **21** And Y schal yyuue to hym that schal ouercome, to sitte with me in my trone, as also Y ouercam, and sat with my fadir in his trone. **22** He that hath eeris, here he, what the spirit seith to the chirchis.

4 Afir these thingis Y say, and lo! a dore was openyd in heuene. And the firste vois that Y herde, was as of a trumpe spekinge with me, and seide, Sty thou vp hidur, and Y shal schewe to thee whiche thingis it bihoueth to be don soone afir these thingus. **2** Anoon Y was in spirit, and lo! a seete was sett in heuene, and vpon the seete oon sittyng. **3** And he that sat, was lijk the siyt of a stoon iaspis, and to sardyn; and a reynbowe was in cumpas of the seete, lijk the siyt of smaragdyn. **4** And in the cumpas of the seete weren foure and twenti smale seetis; and aboue the troones four and twenti eldre men sittinge, hilid aboue with whijt clothis, and in the heedis of hem goldun corouns. **5** And leitis, and voices, and thundringis camen out of the trone; and seuene laumpis brennyng before the trone, whiche ben the seuene spiritis of God. **6** And bifor the seete as a see of glas, lijk a crystal, and in the myddil of the seete, and in the cumpas of the seete, foure beestis ful of iyen

bifore and bihynde. **7** And the firste beeste lijk a lyoun; and the secounde beeste lijk a calf; and the thridre beeste hauyng a face as of a man; and the fourthre beeste lijk an egle fleyng. **8** And the foure beestis hadden euery of hem sixe wyngis; and al aboue and with ynne thei weren ful of iyen; and thei hadden not reste dai and nytt, seyng, Hooli, hooli, hooli, the Lord God almyty, that was, and that is, and that is to comyng. **9** And whanne the foure beestis yauen glorie, and honour, and blessing to hym that sat on the trone, that lyueth in to worldis of worldis, (aiōn g165) **10** the foure and twenti eldre men fallen doun bifor hym that sat on the trone, and worschipiden hym that lyueth in to worldis of worldis. And thei casten her corouns bifor the trone, and seiden, (aiōn g165) **11** Thou, Lord 'oure God, art worthi to take glorie, and onour, and vertu; for thou madist of nouyt alle thingis, and for thi wille tho weren, and ben maad of nouyt.

5 And Y say in the rythond of the sittere on the trone, a book writun with ynne and with out, and seelid with seuene seelis. **2** And Y say a strong aungel, prechynge with a greet vois, Who is worthi to opene the book, and to vndon the seelis of it? **3** And noon in heuene, nether in erthe, nether vnder erthe, mytte opene the book, nether biholde it. **4** And Y wepte myche, for noon was founde worthi to opene the book, nethir to se it. **5** And oon of the eldre men seide to me, Wepe thou not; lo! a lioun of the lynage of Juda, the roote of Dauid, hath ouercomun to opene the book, and to vndon the seuene seelis of it. **6** And Y say, and lo! in the myddil of the trone, and of the foure beestis, and in the myddil of the eldre men, a lombe stondyng as slain, that hadde seuene horns, and seuene iyen, whiche ben seuene spiritis of God, sent in to al the erthe. **7** And he cam, and took of the rythond of the sittere in the trone the book. **8** And whanne he hadde opened the book, the foure beestis and the foure and twenti eldre men fallen doun bifor the lomb; and hadden ech of hem harpis, and goldun violis ful of odours, whiche ben the preyeris of seyntis. **9** And thei sungun a newe song, and seiden, Lord oure God, thou art worthi to take the book, and to opene the seelis of it; for thou were slain, and ayenbouytis vs to God in thi blood, of ech lynage, and tunge, and puple, and nacioun; **10** and madist vs a kyngdom, and prestis to oure God; and we schulen regne on erthe. **11** And Y say, and herde the vois of many aungels al aboue the trone, and of the beestis, and of the eldre men. And the noumbre of hem was thousyndis of thousyndis, seyng with a greet vois, **12** The lomb that was slain, is worthi to take vertu, and godhed, and wisdom, and strengthe, and onour, and glorie, and blessing. **13** And ech creature that is in heuene, and that is on erthe, and vndur erthe, and the see, and whiche thingis ben in it, Y herde alle seyng. To hym that sat in the trone, and to the lomb, blesyng, and onour, and glorie, and power, in to worldis of worldis. (aiōn g165) **14** And the foure beestis seiden, Amen. And the foure and twenti eldre men fallen doun on her faces, and worschipiden hym that lyueth in to worldis of worldis.

6 And Y sai, that the lomb hadde openyd oon of the seuene seelis. And Y herde oon of the foure beestis seyng, as a vois of thundur, Come, and se. **2** And Y sai, and lo! a white hors; and he that sat on hym hadde a bouwe, and a coroun was youun to hym. And he wente out ouercomyng, that he schulde ouercome. **3** And whanne he hadde openyd the secounde seel, I herde the secounde beeste seyng, Come 'thou, and se. **4** And another reed hors wente out; and it was youun to hym that sat on hym, that he schulde take pees fro the erthe, and that thei sle to gidre hem silf;

and a greet swerd was youun to hym. 5 And whanne he hadde openyd the thridde seel, Y herde the thridde beest seiynge, Come thou, and se. And lo! a blak hors; and he that sat on hym hadde a balaunce in his hond. 6 And Y herde `as a vois in the myddil of the foure beestis, seiynge, A bilibre of wheete for a peny, and thre bilibris of barli for a peny; and hirte thou not wyn, ne oile. 7 And whanne he hadde openyd the fourthe seel, Y herde a vois of the `foure beestis, seiynge, Come thou, and se. 8 And lo! a pale hors; and the name was Deth to hym that sat on hym, and helle suede hym. And power was youun to hym on foure partis of the erthe, for to sle with swerd, and with hungr, and with deth, and with beestis of the erthe. (**Hades g86**) 9 And whanne he hadde opened the fyuethe seel, Y say vndur the auter the souls of men slain for the word of God, and for the witnessing that thei hadden. 10 And thei crierden with a geet vois, and seiden, Hou long thou, Lord, that art hooli and trewe, demest not, and vengest not oure blood of these that dwellen in the erthe? 11 And white stoolis, for ech soule a stoole, weren youun to hem; and it was seide to hem, that thei schulden reste yit a liti tyme, til the nombre of her felowis and of her britheren ben fulfilled, that ben to be slain, as also thei. 12 And Y say, whanne he hadde openyd the sixte seel, and lo! a greet erthe mouyng was maad; and the sunne was maad blak, as a sak of heire, and al the moone was maad as blood. 13 And the sterris of heuene felden doun on the erthe, as a fige tre sendith his vnripe figis, whanne it is mouyd of a greet wynd. 14 And heuene wente awei, as a book wlappid in; and alle munteyns and ilis weren mouyd fro her placis. 15 And kingis of the erthe, and princis, and tribunes, and riche, and stronge, and ech bonde man, and freman, hidden hem in dennys and stoonyis of hillis. 16 And thei seien to hillis and to stoonyis, Falle ye on vs, and hide ye vs fro the face of hym that sittith on the trone, and fro the wrath of the lomb; 17 for the greet dai of her wrath the cometh, and who schal mowe stonde?

7 Afir these thingis Y sai foure aungels stondinge on the four corneris of the erthe, holdinge foure wyndis of the erthe, that thei blewen not on the erthe, nether on the see, nether on ony tre. 2 And Y sawy another aungel stiyng fro the risynghe of the sunne, that hadde a signe of the lyuyng God. And he criede with a greet vois to the foure aungels, to whiche it was youun to noye the erthe, and the see, 3 and seide, Nyle ye noye the erthe, and see, nether trees, til we marken the seruauntis of our God in the forhedis of hem. 4 And I herde the nombre of men that weren markid, an hundrid thousynde and foure and fourti thousynde markid, of euery lynage of the sones of Israel; 5 of the lynage of Juda, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Ruben, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Gad, twelue thousynde markid; 6 of the lynage of Aser, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Neptalam, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Manasse, twelue thousynde markid; 7 of the lynage of Symeon, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Leuy, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Isachar, twelve thousynde markid; 8 of the lynage of Zabulon, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Joseph, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Beniamyn, twelue thousynde markid. 9 Afir these thingis Y sai a greet puple, whom no man myte noumbe, of alle folkis, and lynagis, and puplis, and langagis, stondinge bifore the trone, in the siyt of the lomb; and thei weren clothid with white stoolis, and palmes weren in the hondis of hem. 10 And thei crierden with greet vois, and seiden, Heelthe to oure God, that sittith on the troone, and to the lombe. 11 And alle aungels `stoden al aboute the trone, and the elde men, and the foure beestis. And thei fallen doun in the siyt of

the trone, on her faces, and worshipiden God, 12 and seiden, Amen! Blessyng, and clerenesse, and wisdom, and doynghe of thankinges, and honour, and vertu, and strengthe to oure God, in to worldis of worldis. Amen. (**aiōn g165**) 13 And oon of the senyours answerde, and seide to me, Who ben these, that ben clothid with white stoolis? and fro whennus came thei? 14 And Y seide to hym, My lord, thou woost. And he seide to me, These ben thei, that camen fro greet tribulacioun, and waischiden her stoolis, and maden hem white in the blood of the lomb. 15 Therfor thei ben bifor the trone of God, and seruen to hym dai and niyt, in his temple. And he that sittith in the trone, dwellith on hem. 16 Thei schulen no more hungr, nether thirste, nether sunne schal falle on hem, ne ony heete. 17 For the lomb, that is in the myddil of the trone, schal gouerne hem, and schal lede forth hem to the wellis of watriis of lifj; and God schal wipe awei ech teer fro the iyen of hem.

8 And whanne he hadde openyd the seuenthe seel, a silence was maad in heuene, as half an our. 2 And Y say seune aungels stondinge in the siyt of God, and seuene trumpis weren youun to hem. 3 And another aungel cam, and stood bifor the auter, and hadde a goldun censer; and many encencis weren youun to hym, that he schulde yyue of the preiers of alle seytis on the goldun auter, that is bifor the trone of God. 4 And the smoke of encencis of the preiers of the hooli men stiede vp fro the aungels hoond bifor God. 5 And the aungel took the censere, and fillide it of the fier of the auter, and castide in to the erthe. And thundris, and voices, and leityngis weren maad, and a greet erthe mouyng. 6 And the seuene aungels, that hadden seuene trumpis, maden hem redi, that thei schulden trumpe. 7 And the firste aungel trumprise; and hail was maad, and fier meynd togidere in blood; and it was sent in to the erthe. And the thridde part of the erthe was brent, and al the green gras was brent. 8 And the secunde aungel trumprise; and as a greet hil brennynghe with fier was cast in to the see; 9 and the thridde part of the see was maad blood, and the thridde part of creature was deed, that hadde lyues in the see, and the thridde part of schippis perischide. 10 And the thridde aungel trumprise; and a greet sterre brennynghe as a liti brond, felle fro heuene; and it felle in to the thridde part of floodis, and in to the wellis of watriis. 11 And the name of the sterre is seid Wormod. And the thridde part of watriis was maad in to wormod; and many men weren deed of the watriis, for tho weren maad bittere. 12 And the fourthe aungel trumprise; and the thridde part of the sunne was smytun, and the thridde part of the moone, and the thridde part of sterris, so that the thridde part of hem was derkid, and the thridde part of the dai schynede not, and also of the nytt. 13 And Y say, and herde the vois of an egle fleynge bi the myddil of heuene, and seiynge with a greet vois, Wo! wo! wo! to men that dwellen in erthe, of the othir voices of thre aungels, that schulen trumpe afir.

9 And the fyuethe aungel trumprise; and Y say, that a sterre hadde falle doune fro heuene in to erthe; and the keye of the pit of depnesse was youun to it. (**Abyssos g12**) 2 And it openede the pit of depnesse, and a smoke of the pit stiede vp, as the smoke of a greet furneis; and the sunne was derkid, and the eir, of the smoke of the pit in to erthe; and power was youun to hem, as scorpious of the erthe han power. 4 And it was comaundid to hem, that thei schulden not hirte the gras of erthe, nether ony grene thing, nether ony tre, but oneli men, that han not the signe of God in her forhedis. 5 And it was youun to hem, that thei schulden not sle

hem, but that thei schulden `be turmentid fyue monethis; and the turmentyng of hem, as the turmentyng of a scorpioun, whanne he smythy a man. **6** And in the daies men schulen seke deth, and thei schulen not fynde it; and thei schulen desire to die, and deth schal fle fro hem. **7** And the licesesse of locustis ben lijk horsis maad redi `in to batel; and on the heedis of hem as corouns lijk gold, and the facis of hem as the faces of men. **8** And thei hadden heeris, as heeris of wymmen; and the teeth of hem weren as teeth of liouns. **9** And thei hadden haburiouns, as yren haburiouns, and the vois of her wengis as the vois of charis of many horsis rennyng `in to batel. **10** And thei hadden tailis lijk scorpions, and prickis weren in the tailis of hem; and the myyt of hem was to noye men fyue monethis. **11** And thei hadden on hem a kynge, the aungel of depnesse, to whom the name bi Ebrew is Laabandon, but bi Greek Appollion, and bi Latyn `he hath a name `Extermynans, that is, a distriere. (*Abyssos g12*) **12** O wo is passid, and lo! yit comen twei woes. **13** Aftir these thingis also the sixte aungel trumprise; and Y herde a vois fro foure corneris of the goldun auter, that is before the iyen of God, **14** and seide to the sixte aungel that hadde a trumpe, Vnbynde thou foure aungels, that ben boundun in the greet flood Efrates. **15** And the foure aungels weren vnboundun, whiche weren redi in to our, and dai, and monethe, and yeer, to sle the thridde part of men. **16** And the noumbre of the oost of horse men was twenti thousynde sithis ten thousynde. Y herde the noumbre of hem. **17** And so Y say horsis in visioun; and thei that saten on hem hadden firy haburiouns, and of iacynt, and of brymston. And the heedis of the horsis weren as heedis of liouns; and fier, and smoke, and brymston, cometh forth of the mouth of hem. **18** Of these the plagis the thridde part of men was slain, of the fier, and of the smoke, and of the brymston, that camen out of the mouth of hem. **19** For the power of the horsis is in the mouth of hem, and in the tailis of hem; for the tailis of hem ben lyk to serpantis, hauyng heidis, and in hem thei noyen. **20** And the tothir men, that weren not slain in these plagis, nether dyden penaunce of the werkis of her hondis, that thei worshipeden not deuelis, and simylacris of gold, and of siluer, and of bras, and of stoon, and of tre, whiche nethir mown se, nether heere, nether wandre; **21** and diden not penaunce of her mansleyngis, nether of her witcheraftis, nethir of her fornicacioun, nethir of her theftis, weren slain.

10 And Y say another stronge aungel comyngoun fro heuene, clothid with a cloude, and the reynbowe on his heed; and the face of him was as the sunne, and the feet of hym as a piler of fier. **2** And he hadde in his hoond a litil book openyd; and he sette his rynt foot on the see, and the left foot on the erthe. **3** And he criede with a greet vois, as a lioun whanne he roreth; and whanne he hadde cried, the seuene thundris spoken her voicis. **4** And whanne the seuene thundris hadden spoken her voicis, Y was to writynge. And Y herde a vois fro heuene, seiynge, Marke thou what thingis the seuene thundris spaken, and nyle thou write hem. **5** And the aungel whom Y say stondinge above the see, and above the erthe, lifte vp his hand to heuene, **6** and swoor bi hym that lyueth in to worldis of worldis, that maad of nouyt heuene, and tho thingis whiche ben in it, and the erthe, and tho thingis that ben in it, and the see, and tho thingis that ben in it, that time schal no more be. (*aiōn g165*) **7** But in the daies of the vois of the seuenethe aungel, whanne he schal bigynne to trumpe, the mysterie of God schal be endid, as he prechide bi hisse seruauntis prophetis. **8** And Y herde a vois fro heuene eftsoone spekynghe with me, and seiynge, Go thou, and take the book, that is openyd, fro the hoond of the aungel, that stondith aboue the see, and on the lond. **9** And Y

wente to the aungel, and seide to hym, that he schulde yyue me the book. And he seide to me, Take the book, and deuoure it; and it schal make thi wormbe to be bitter, but in thi mouth it schal be swete as hony. **10** And Y took the book of the aungels hond, and deuouride it, and it was in my mouth as swete hony; and whanne Y hadde deuourid it, my wombe was bittere. **11** And he seide to me, It bihoueth thee eftsoone to prophesie to hethene men, and to puplis, and langagis, and to many kingis.

11 And a reed lijk a yerde was youun to me, and it was seid to me, Rise thou, and meeke the temple of God, and the auter, and men that worschipen in it. **2** But caste thou out the foryerd, that is with out the temple, and mete not it; for it is youun to hethene men, and thei schulen defoule the hooli citee bi fourti monethis and tweyne. **3** And Y schal yyue `to my twey witnessis, and thei schulen prophesie a thousynde daies two hundrid and sixti, and schulen be clothid with sackis. **4** These ben tweyne olyues, and twei candistikis, and thei stonden in the siyt of the Lord of the erthe. **5** And if ony man wole anoye hem, fier schal go out of the mouth of hem, and schal deuoure her enemyes. And if ony wole hirte hem, thus it bihoueth hym to be slain. **6** These han power to close heuene, that it reyne not in the daies of her prophesie; and thei han power on watriis, to turne hem in to blood; and to smyte the erthe with every plague, and as ofte as thei wolen. **7** And whanne thei schulen ende her witnessing, the beeste that stieth vp fro depnesse, schal make batel ayens hem, and schal ouercome hem, and schal sle hem. (*Abyssos g12*) **8** And the bodies of hem schulen ligge in the stretis of the greet citee, that is clepid goostli Sodom, and Egipt, where the Lord of hem was crucified. **9** And summe of lynagis, and of puplis, and of langagis, and of hethene men, schulen se the bodies of hem bi thre daies and an half; and thei schulen not suffre the bodies of hem to be put in biriels. **10** And men enhabitinge the erthe schulen haue ioye on hem; and thei schulen make myrie, and schulen sende yiftis togidere, for these twei prophetis tormentiden hem that dwellen on the erthe. **11** And aftir thre daies and an half, the spirit of liff of God entride in to hem; and thei stoden on her feet, and greet dred felle on hem that sayn hem. **12** And thei herden a greet vois fro heuene, seiynge to hem, Come vp hidir. And thei stoden in to heuene in a cloude, and the enemyes of hem sayn hem. **13** And in that our a greet erthe mouyng was maad, and the tenthe part of the citee felle down; and the names of men seuene thousynde weren slain in the erthe mouyng; and the tother weren sent in to drede, and yauen glorie to God of heuene. **14** The secounde wo is gon, and lo! the thridde wo schal come soone. **15** And the seuenthe aungel trumprise, and grete voicis weren maad in heuene, and seiden, The rewme of this world is maad `oure Lordis, and of Crist, his sone; and he schal regne in to worldis of worldis. (*aiōn g165*) **16** Amen. And the foure and twenti eldre men, that saten in her seetis in the siyt of the Lord, fellen on her faces, and worschipiden God, **17** and seiden, We don thankyngis to thee, Lord God almyty, which art, and which were, and which art to comyng; which hast takun thi greet vertu, and hast regned. **18** And folkis ben wrooth, and thi wraththe cam, and tyme of dede men to be demyd, and to yelde mede to thi seruauntis, and prophetis, and halewis, and dredynghe thi name, to smale and to grete, and to distrie hem that corrumpiden the erthe. **19** And the temple of God in heuene was openyd, and the arke of his testament was seyn in his temple; and leityngis weren maad, and voices, and thondris, and `erthe mouyng, and greet hail.

12 And a greet signe apperide in heuene; a womman clothid with the sunne, and the moone vndur hir feet, and in the heed of hir a coroun of twelve steris. 2 And sche hadde in wombe, and sche crieth, trauelynge of child, and is turmentid, that sche bere child. 3 And another signe was seyn in heuene; and lo! a greet reede dragoun, that hadde seuene heidis, and ten hornes, and in the heedis of hym seuene diademes. 4 And the tail of hym drow the thridde part of steris of heuene, and sente hem in to the erthe. And the dragoun stood bifore the womman, that was to berynge child, that whanne sche hadde borun child, he schulde deuoure hir sone. 5 And sche bar a knaue child, that was to reulinge alle folkis in an yrun yerde; and hir sone was rauschid to God, and to his trone. 6 And the womman flei in to wildernes, where sche hath a place maad redi of God, that he fede hir there a thousynde daies two hundrid and sixti. 7 And a greet batel was maad in heuene, and Myyhel and hise aungels foytien with the dragoun. And the dragoun fauyt, and hise aungels; 8 and thei hadden not myyt, nether the place of hem was foundun more in heuene. 9 And thilke dragoun was cast doun, the greet elde serpent, that is clepid the Deuel, and Sathanas, that disseyueth al the world; he was cast doun in to the erthe, and hise aungels weren sent with hym. 10 And Y herde a greet vois in heuene, seiynge, Now is maad helthe, and vertu, and kyngdom of oure God, and the power of his Crist; for the accuser of oure britheren is cast doun, which accuside hem bifor the siyte of oure God dai and nytt. 11 And thei ouercamen hym for the blood of the lomb, and for the word of his witnessing; and thei louyden not her lyues til to deth. 12 Therfor, ye heuenes, be ye glad, and ye that dwellen in hem. Wo to the erthe, and to the see; for the fend is come doun to you, and hath greet wraththe, witynge that he hath litil tyme. 13 And after that the dragoun sai, that he was cast doun to the erthe, he pursuede the womman, that bare the knaue child. 14 And twei wengis of a greet egle weren youn to the womman, that sche schulde flee in to deseert, in to hir place, where sche is fed by tyme, and tymes, and half a tyme, fro the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent sente out of his mouth aftir the womman watir as a flood, that he schulde make hir to be drawun of the flood. 16 And the erthe helpide the womman, and the erthe openyde his mouth, and soop up the flood, that the dragoun sente of his mouth. 17 And the dragoun was wrooth ayens the womman, and he wente to make batel with othere of hir seed, that kepen the maundementis of God, and han the witnessing of Jhesu Crist.

13 And he stood on the gruel of the see. And Y sai a beeste stiynge vp of the see, hauyng euene heidis, and ten hornes; and on hise hornes ten diademes, and on hise heidis the names of blasfemye. 2 And the beeste, whom Y sai, was lijk a pard, and hise feet as the feet of a beere, and his mouth as the mouth of a lioun; and the dragoun yaf his vertu and greet power to hym. 3 And Y sai oon of hise heidis, as slain in to deth; and the wounde of his deth was curid. And al erthe wondride after the beeste. 4 And thei worschipiden the dragoun, that yaf power to the beeste; and thei worschipeden the beeste, and seiden, Who is lijk the beeste, and who schal mowe fyte with it? 5 And a mouth spekyngre grete thingis, and blasfemyes, was youn to it; and power was youn to it, to do two and fourti monethis. 6 And it openyde his mouth in to blasfemyes to God, to blasfeme his name, and his tabernacle, and hem that dwellen in heuene. 7 And it was youn to hym to make batel with seyntis, and to ouercome hem; and power was youn to hym in to ech lynage, and puple, and langage, and folk. 8 And alle men worschipiden it, that dwellen in erthe, whos names ben not writun in the book of lijf of the lomb, that

was slain fro the bigynnyng of the world. 9 If ony man hath eeris, here he. 10 He that ledith in to caitifte, schal go in to caitifte; he that sleeth with swerd, it bihoueth hym to be slain with swerd. This is the pacience and the feith of seyntis. 11 And Y sai another beeste stiynge vp fro the erthe, and it hadde two hornes, lijk the lomb; and it spak as the dragoun. 12 And dide al the power of the formere beeste, in his siyt. And it made the erthe, and men dwellinge in it, to worshipe the firste beeste, whos wounde of deth was curid. 13 And it dide grete signes, that also it made fier to come doun fro heuene in to the erthe, in the siyt of alle men. 14 And it disseyueth men, that dwellen in erthe, for signes whiche ben youn to it to do in the siyt of the beeste; seyngre to men dwellinge in erthe, that thei make an ymage of the beeste, that hath the wounde of swerd, and lyude. 15 And it was youn to hym, that he schulde yue spirit to the ymage of the beeste, and that the ymage of the beeste speke. And he schal make, that who euere honouren not the ymage of the beeste, be slain. 16 And he schal make alle, smale and grete, and riche and pore, and fre men and bonde men, to haue a carecter in her rythoond, ethir in her forheedis; that no man may bie, 17 ethir sille, but thei han the caracter, ether the name of the beeste, ethir the noumbre of his name. 18 Here is wisdom; he that hath vndurstonding, acounte the noumbre of the beeste; for it is the noumbre of man, and his noumbre is sixe hundrid sixti and sixe.

14 And Y sai, and lo! lomb stood on the mount of Sion, and with hym an hundrid thousynde and foure and fourti thousynde, hauyng his name, and the name of his fadir writun in her forhedis. 2 And Y herde a vois fro heuene, as the vois of many watriis, and as the vois of a greet thundur; and the vois which is herd, was as of many harperis harpinge in her harpis. 3 And thei sungun as a newe song bifor the seete of God, and bifore the foure beestis, and senyouris. And no man miyte seie the song, but thei an hundrid thousynde and foure and fourti thousynde, that ben bouyt fro the erthe. 4 These it ben, that ben not defoulid with wymmen; for thei ben virgyns. These suen the lomb, whidir euer he schal go; these ben bouyt of alle men, the firste fruytis to God, and to the lomb; 5 and in the mouth of hem lesyng is not foundun; for thei ben with out wem bifor the trone of God. 6 And Y say another aungel, flyngre bi the myddil of heuene, hauyng an everlastinge gospel, that he schulde preche to men sittynge on erthe, and on ech folk, and lynage, and langage, and puple; (*aiōnios g166*) 7 and seide with a greet vois, Drede ye the Lord, and yue ye to hym onur, for the our of his dom cometh; and worshipe ye hym, that made heuene and erthe, the see, and alle thingis that ben in hem, and the wellis of watriis. 8 And another aungel suede, seiynge, Thilke greet Babiloyne fel doun, fel doun, which yaf drinke to alle folkis of the wyn of wraththe of her fornycacioun. 9 And the thridde aungel suede hem, and seide with a greet vois, If ony man worshipe the beeste, and the ymage of it, and takith the carecter in his forheed, ether in his hoond, 10 this schal drynke of the wyn of Goddis wraththe, that is meynd with clere wyn in the cuppe of his wraththe, and schal be turmentid with fier and brymston, in the siyt of hooli aungels, and bifore the siyt of the lomb. 11 And the smoke of her turmentis schal stie vp in to the worldis of worldis; nether thei han reste dai and nytt, whiche worschipiden the beeste and his ymage, and yf ony man take the caret of his name. (*aiōn g165*) 12 Here is the pacience of seyntis, whiche kepen the maundementis of God, and the feith of Jhesu. 13 And Y herde a vois fro heuene, seiynge to me, Write thou, Blessid ben deed men, that dien in the Lord; fro hennus forth now the spirit seith, that thei reste of her traeilis; for the werkis of hem suen hem. 14 And Y say, and lo! a white cloude, and aboue

the cloude a sittene, ljk the sone of man, hauynge in his heed a goldun coroun, and in his hond a scharp sikil. **15** And another aungel wente out of the temple, and crieede with greet vois to hym that sat on the cloude, Sende thi sikil, and repe, for the our cometh, that it be ropun; for the corn of the erthe is ripe. **16** And he that sat on the cloude, sente his sikil in to the erthe, and rap the erthe. **17** And another aungel wente out of the temple, that is in heuene, and he also hadde a scharp sikile. **18** And another aungel wente out fro the auter, that hadde power on fier and water; and he crieede with a greet vois to hym that hadde the scharp sikil, and seide, Sende thi scharp sikil, and kitte awei the clistris of the vnyerd of the erthe, for the grapis of it ben ripe. **19** And the aungel sente his sikil in to the erthe, and gaderide grapis of the vnyerd of the erthe, and sente into the greet lake of Goddis wraththe. **20** And the lake was troddun without the citee, and the blood wente out of the lake til to the 'bridels of horsis, bi furlongis a thousynd and six hundrid.

15 And Y say another signe in heuene, greet and wondurful; seuene aungels hauynge `seuene the laste veniauncis, for the wraththe of God is endid in hem. **2** And Y say as a glasun see meynd with fier, and hem that ouercamen the beeste, and his ymage, and the noumbe of his name, stondyng aboue the glasun see, hauynge the harpis of God; **3** and syngynge the song of Moises, the seruant of God, and the song of the lamb, and seiden, Grete and wondurful ben thi werkis, Lord God almytti; thi weies ben iust and trewe, Lord, kyng of worldis. **4** Lord, who schal not drede thee, and magnyfie thi name? for thou aloone art merciful; for alle folkis schulen come, and worshipe in thi siyt, for thi domes ben open. **5** And affir these thingis Y say, and lo! the temple of the tabernacle of witnessyng was opened in heuene; **6** and seuene aungels hauynge seuene plagis, wenten out of the temple, and weren clothid with a stoon clene and white, and weren bifor gird with goldun girdlis about the brestis. **7** And oon of the fourre beestis yaf to the seuene aungels seuene goldun viols, ful of the wraththe of God, that lyueth in to worldis of worldis. (*aiōn g165*) **8** And the temple was fillid with smooke of the majestee of God, and of the vertu of hym; and no man myte entre in to the temple, til the seuene plagis of seuene angels weren endid.

16 And Y herde a greet vois fro heuene, seiynge to the seuene aungels, Go ye, and schede out the seuene viols of Goddis wraththe in to erthe. **2** And the firste aungel wente, and schedde out his viol in to the erthe; and a wounde fers and werst was maad on alle that hadden the caret of the beeste, and on hem that worshipiden the beeste, and his ymage. **3** And the secounde aungel schedde out his viol in to the see, and the blood was maad, as of a deed thing; and ech man lyuynge was deed in the see. **4** And the thridde aungel schedde out his viol on the floodis, and on the wellis of watriis, and seide, **5** Just art thou, Lord, that art, and that were hooli, that demest these thingis; **6** for thei schdden out the blood of halewys and prophetis, and thou hast youun to hem blood to drinke; for thei ben worthy. **7** And I herde another seiynge, Yhe! Lord God almytti, trewe and iust ben thi domes. **8** And the fourthe aungel schedde out his viol in to the sunne, and it was youun to hym to turmente men with heete and fier. **9** And men swaliden with greet heete, and blasfemyden the name of God hauynge power on these plagis, nether thei diden penaunce, that thei schulden yyue glorie to hym. **10** And the fifte aungel schedde out his viol on the seete of the beeste, and his kyngdom was maad derk; and thei eten togidere her tungis for sorewe, **11** and thei blasfemyden God of heuene, for sorewis of her woundis;

and thei diden not penaunce of her werkis. **12** And the sixte aungel schedde out his viol in 'that ilke greet flood Eufratis, and drieide the watir of it, that weie were maad redi to kingis fro the sunne rysyng. **13** And Y say thre vnclene spiritis bi the manner of froggis go out of the mouth of the dragoun, and of the mouth of the beeste, and of the mouth of the fals prophete. **14** For thei ben spiritis of deuels, makynge signes, and thei gon forth to kingis of al erthe, to gadere hem in to batel, to the greet dai of almyti God. **15** Lo! Y come, as a niyt theefe. Blessid is he that wakith, and kepit his clothis, that he wandre not nakid, and that thei se not the filthhed of hym. **16** And he schal gadre hem in to a place, that is clepid in Ebreu Hermagedon. **17** And the seuenthe aungel schedde out his viol in to the eyr, and a greet vois wente out of heuene fro the trone, and seide, It is don. **18** And leityngis weren maad, and voices, and thundris; and a greet erthe mouyng was maad, which manere neuere was, sithen men weren on erthe, siche 'erthe mouyng so greet. **19** And the greet citee was maad in to thre parties, and the citees of hethene men felden doun; and greet Babiloyne cam in to mynde byfor God, to yyue to it the cuppe of wyn of the indignacyoun of his wraththe. **20** And ech ile flei awei, and hillis ben not foundun. **21** And greet hail as a talent cam doun fro heuene in to men; and men blasfemyden God, for the plague of hail, for it was maad ful greet.

17 And oon of the seuene aungels cam, that hadde seuene viols, and spak with me, and seide, Come thou, Y schal schewe to thee the dampnacioun of the greet hoore, that sittith on many watriis, with which kyngis of erthe diden fornicacioun; **2** and thei that dwellen in the erthe ben maad drunkun of the wyn of her letcherie. **3** And he took me in to desert in spirit. And Y say a womman sittynge on a reed beeste, ful of names of blasfemye, hauynge seuene heedis, and ten hornes. **4** And the womman was enyround with purpur, and reed, and ouergild with gold, and preciouste stoon, and peerls, hauynge a goldun cuppe in her hoond, ful of abhomynaciouns and vnclemness of her fornycacioun. **5** And a name writun in the forheed of her, Mysterie, Babiloyn the greet, modir of fornycaciouns, and of abhomynaciouns of erthe. **6** And Y say a womman drunkun of the blood of seyntis, and of the blood of martiris of Jhesu. And whanne Y say hir, Y wondride with greet wondryng. **7** And the aungel seide to me, Whi wondrist thou? I schal seie to thee the sacrament of the womman, and of the beeste that berith hir, that hath seuene heedis and ten hornes. **8** The beeste which thou seist, was, and is not; and sche schal stie fro depnesse, and sche schal go 'in to perisching. And men dwellinge in erthe schulen wondre, whos names ben not writun in the book of lijf fro the makinge of the world, seyng the beeste, that was, and is not. (*Abyssos g12*) **9** And this is the witt, who that hath wisdom. The seuene heedis ben seuene hillis, on whiche the womman sittith, and kyngis seuene ben. **10** Fyue han feld doun, oon is, and another cometh not yet. And whanne he schal come, it bilhoueth hym to dwelle a schort tyme. **11** And the beeste that was, and is not, and sche is the eiytthe, and is of the seuene, and schal go in to perischyng. **12** And the ten hornes whiche thou hast seyn, ben ten kyngis, that yit han not take kyngdom; but thei schulen take power as kyngis, oon our after the beeste. **13** These han a counsel, and schulen bitake her vertu and power to the beeste. **14** These schulen fyte with the lomb, and the lomb schal overcome hem; for he is Lord of lordis, and kyng of kyngis; and thei that ben with hym, ben clepid, chosun, and feithful. **15** And he seide to me, The watriis whiche thou hast seyn, where the hoore sittith, ben pupilis, and folkis, and langagis. **16** And the ten hornes that thou hast

seyn in the beeste, these schulen make hir desolat and nakid, and schulen ete the fleischis of hir, and schulen brenne togidere hir with fier. 17 For God yaf in to the hertis of hem, that thei do that that is pleasaunt to hym, that thei yyue her kyngdom to the beeste, til the wordis of God ben endid. 18 And the womman whom thou hast seyn, is the greet citee, that hath kingdom on kyngis of the erthe.

18 And aftir these thingis Y siy another aungel comyng doun fro heuene, hauyng greet power; and the erthe was lytned of his glorie. 2 And he crieede with strong vois, `and seide, Greet Babiloyn felde doun, felde doun, and is maad the habitacion of deuelis, and the keping of ech vncleane spiri, and `the keping of ech vncleane foul, and hateful. 3 For alle folkis drunkun of the wraththe of fornycacioun of hir, and kingis of the erthe, and marchauntis of the erthe, diden fornycacioun with hir; and thei ben maad riche of the vertu of delices of hir. 4 And Y herde another vois of heuene, seyng, My puple, go ye out of it, and be ye not parceneris of the trespassis of it, and ye schulen not resseyue of the woundis of it. 5 For the synnes of it camen `til to heuene, and the Lord hadde mynde of the wickidnesse of it. 6 Yelde ye to it, as sche yeldide to you; and double ye double thingis, aftir her werkis; in the drynke that she meddlied to you, mynge ye double to hir. 7 As myche as sche glorifiode hir silf, and was in delicis, so myche turment yyue to hir, and weilyng; for in hir herte sche seith, Y sitte a queen, and Y am not a widewe, and Y schal not se weiling. 8 And therfor in o day hir woundis schulen come, deth, and mornynge, and hungur; and sche schal be brent in fier, for God is strong, that schal deme hir. 9 And the kingis of the erthe schulen biwepe, and biweile hem silf on hir, whiche diden fornicacioun with hir, and lyueden in delicis, whanne thei schulen se the smoke of the brennyng of it; 10 stondyne fer, for drede of the turmentis of it, and seyng, Wo! wo! wo! thilke greet citee Babiloyn, and thilke stronge citee; for in oon our thi dom cometh. 11 And marchauntis of the erthe schulen wepe on it, and morne, for no man schal bie more the marchaundise of hem; 12 the marchaundies of gold, and of siluer, and of preciouuse stoon, and of peerl, and of bies, and of purpur, and of silk, and coctyn, and ech tre tymus, and alle vessels of yuer, and alle vessels of preciouuse stoon, and of bras, and of yrun, and of marbil, 13 and canel, and amonye, and of swete smellinge thingis, and oynementis, and encense, and of wyn, and of oyle, and of flour, and of white, and of werk beestis, and of scheep, and of horsis, and of cartis, and of seruauntis, and other lyues of men. 14 And thin applis of the desire of thi liff wenten awei fro thee, and alle fatte thingis, and ful clere perischiden fro thee. 15 And marchaundis of these thingis schulen no more fynde tho thingis. Thei that ben maad riche of it, schulen stonde fer, for drede of turmentis of it, wepyngne, and mornynge, and seyngne, Wo! 16 wo! wo! thilke greet citee, that was clothid with bijs, and purpur, and reed scarlet, and was ouergild with gold, and preciouuse stoon, and margaritis, 17 for in oon our so many richessis ben destitute. And ech gouravour, and alle that saylen bi schip in to place, and maryneris, and that worchen in the see, stoden fer, 18 and crieden, seyngne the place of the brennyng of it, seyngne, What is lijk this greet citee? 19 And thei casten poudre on her heedis, and crieden, wepyngne, and mornynge, and seyngne, Wo! wo! thilke greet citee, in which alle that han schippis in the see ben maad riche of pricis of it; for in oon our it is desolat. 20 Heuene, and hooli apostlis, and prophetis, make ye ful out ioye on it, for God hath demed youre dom of it. 21 And o stronge aungel took vp a stoon, as a greet mylne stoon, and keste in to the see, and seide, In this bire thilke greet citee Babiloyn schal be sent, and now it schal no more

be foundun. 22 And the vois of harpis, and of men of musik, and syngyne with pipe and trumpe, schal no more be herd in it. And ech crafti man, and ech craft, schal no more be foundun in it. And the vois of mylne stoon schal no more be herde in thee, 23 and the lyt of lanterne schal no more schyne to thee, and the vois of the hosebonde and of the wif schal no more yit be herd in the; for thi marchauntis weren princis of the erthe. For in thi witcheraftis alle folkis erriden. 24 And the blood of prophetis and seyntis is foundun in it, and of alle men that ben slain in erthe.

19 Aftir these thingis Y herde as a greet vois of many trumpis in heuene, seyngne, Alleluya; heriynge, and glorie, and vertu is to oure God; 2 for trewe and iust ben the domes of hym, whiche demede of the greet hoore, that defoulide the erthe in her lecherye, and vengide the blood of hise seruauntis, of the hondis of hir. 3 And eft thei seiden, Alleluya. And the smoke of it stieth vp, in to wordis of worldis. (aīōn g165) 4 And the foure and twenti senyours and foure beestis felden doun, and worschipiden God sittyngne on the trone, and seiden, Amen, Alleluya. 5 And a vois wente out of the trone, and seide, Alle the seruauntis of oure God, seie ye heriynghus to oure God, and ye that dreden God, smale and grete. 6 And Y herde a vois of a grete trumpe, as the vois of many watriss, and as the vois of grete thundris, seyngne, Alleluya; for oure Lord God almytti hath regned. 7 loye we, and make we myrthe, and yyue glorie to hym; for the weddugis of the lomb camen, and the wif of hym made redy hir silf. 8 And it is youun to hir, that sche kyuere hir with white bissyn schynynge; for whi bissyn is iustifyngis of seyntis. 9 And he seide to me, Write thou, Blessid ben thei that ben clepid to the soper of weddyngis of the lomb. And he seide to me, These wordis of God ben trewe. 10 And Y felde doun bifore hys feet, to worschipe hym. And he seide to me, Se thou, that thou do not; Y am a seruaunt with thee, and of thi britheren, hauyng the witnessyng of Jhesu; worschipe thou God. For the witnessing of Jhesu is spirit of profesie. 11 And Y say heuene openyd, and lo! a whit hors, and he that sat on hym was clepid Feithful and sothefast; and with rytwisnesse he demeth, and fiyith. 12 And `the iyen of hym weren as flawme of fier, and in his heed many diademys; and he hadde a name writun, which no man knew, but he. 13 And he was clothid in a cloth spreynyt with blood; and the name of hym was clepid The sone of God. 14 And the oostis that ben in heuene, sueden hym on white horsis, clothid with bissyn, white and clene. 15 And a swerd scharp on ech side cam forth of his mouth, that with it he smyte folkis; and he shal reule hem with an yren yerde. And he tredith the pressour of wyn of stronge veniaunce of the wraththe of almyti God. 16 And he hath writun in his cloth, and in the hemme, Kyng of kyngis and Lord of lordis. 17 And Y say an aungel, stondyne in the sunne; and he crieede with greet vois, and seide to alle briddis that floweren bi the myddil of heuene, Come ye, and be ye gaderid to the greet soper of God, 18 that ye ete the fleisch of kingis, and fleisch of tribunes, and fleisch of stronge men, and fleisch of horsis, and of tho that sitten on hem, and the fleisch of alle fre men and bonde men, and of smale and of grete. 19 And Y sai the beeste, and the kyngis of the erthe, and the oostis of hem gaderid, to make batel with hym, that sat on the hors, and with his oost. 20 And the beeste was cauyt, and with hir the false prophete, that made signes bifor hir; in whiche he disseyued hem that token the caret of the beeste, and that worschipiden the ymage of it. These tweyne weren sent quyke in to the pool of fier, brennynghe with brymstoone. (Linnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 21 And the othere weren slain of swerd of hym that sat on the hors, that cometh forth of the mouth of hym; and alle briddis weren fillid with the fleisch of hem.

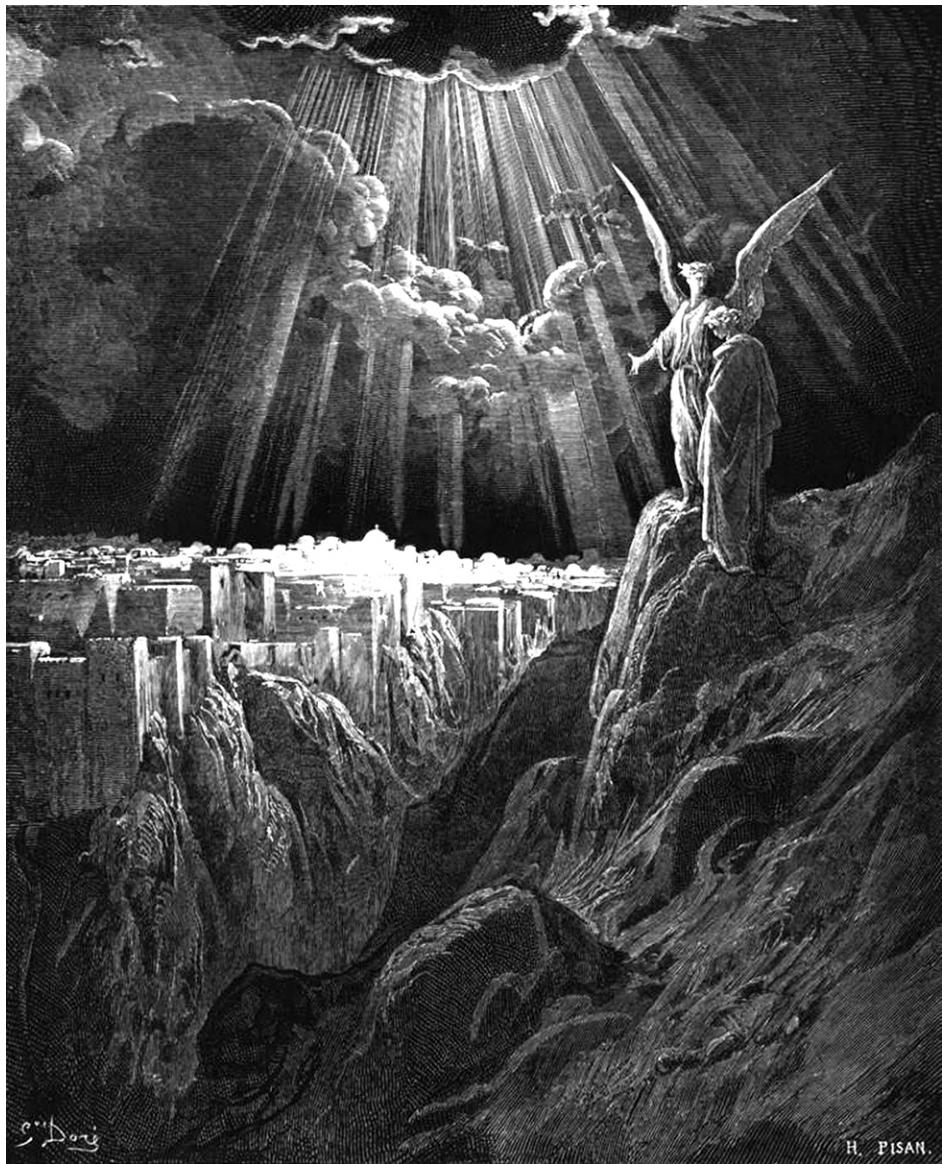
20 And Y say an aungel comyng doun fro heuene, hauynge the keie of depnesse, and a greet chayne in his hoond. (*Abyssos g12*) **2** And he cauyte the dragoun, the elde serpent, that is the deuel and Sathanas; and he boonde hym bi a thousynde yeeris. **3** And he sente hym `in to depnesse, and closide on hym, that he disseyue no more the folkis, til a thousynde yeeris be fillid. Affir these thingis it bishoueth hym to be vnboundun a litil tyme. (*Abyssos g12*) **4** And Y say seetis, and thei saten on hem, and doom was youn to hem. And the soulis of men biheedid for the witnessyng of Jhesu, and for the word of God, and hem that worshipiden not the beeste, nether the ymage of it, nethir token the caret of it in her forheedis, nethir in her hoondis. And thei lyueden, and regneden with Crist a thousynde yeeris. **5** Othere of deed men lyueden not, til a thousynde yeeris ben endid. This is the first ayen risyng. **6** Blessid and hooli is he, that hath part in the firste ayenrysing. In these men the secunde deth hath not power; but thei schulen be prestis of God, and of Crist, and thei schulen regne with hym a thousynde yeeris. **7** And whanne a thousynde yeeris schulen be endid, Sathanas schal be vnboundun of his prisoun; **8** and he schal go out, and schal disseyue folkis, that ben on fourre corners of the erthe, Gog and Magog. And he schal gadere hem in to batel, whos noumbre is as the grauel of the see. **9** And thei stieden vp on the broodnesse of erthe, and enuyrounede the castels of seyntis, and the louyd citee. And fier cam doun `of God fro heuene, and deouourede hem. **10** And the deuel, that disseyuede hem, was sent in to the pool of fier and of brymston, where bothe the beeste and fals prophetis schulen be turmentid dai and niyt, in to worldis of worldis. Amen. (*aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442*) **11** And Y say a greet white trone, and oon sittyng on it, fro whos siyt erthe fled and heuene; and the place is not foundun `of hem. **12** And Y sai deed men, grete and smale, stondyng in the siyt of the trone; and bookis weren opened, and deed men weren demed of these thingis that weren writun in the bookis, affir the werkis of hem. **13** And the see yaf his deed men, that weren in it; and deth and helle yauen her deed men, that weren in hem. And it was demed of ech, affir the werkis of hem. (*Hadēs g86*) **14** And helle and deth weren sent in to a poole of fier. `This is the secunde deth. (*Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442*) **15** And he that was not foundun writun in the book of lijf, was sent in to the pool of fier. (*Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442*)

21 And Y sai newe heuene and newe erthe; for the firste heuene and the firste erthe wenten awei, and the see is not now. **2** And Y Joon say the hooli citee Jerusalem, newe, comyng doun fro heuene, maad redi of God, as a wifj ourned to hir hosebonde. **3** And Y herde a greet vois fro the trone, seiynge, Lo! the tabernacle of God is with men, and he schal dwelle with hem; and thei schulen be his purple, and he God with hem schal be her God. **4** And God schal wipe awei ech teer fro the iyen of hem; and deth schal no more be, nether mornyng, nether crynyg, nether sorewe schal be ouer; whiche `firste thingis wenten awei. **5** And he seide, that sat in the trone, Lo! Y make alle thingis newe. And he seide to me, Write thou, for these wordis ben moost feithful and trewe. **6** And he seide to me, It is don; I am alpha and oo, the bigynnyng and ende. Y schal yye freli of the welle of quic watir to hym that thristeth. **7** He that schal ouercome, schal welde these things; and Y schal be God to hym, and he schal be sone to me. **8** But to ferdful men, and vnbileueful, and cursid, and manquelleris, and fornycatouris, and to witchis, and worschiperis of idols, and to alle lieris, the part of hem shal be in the pool brennyng with fier and brymston, that is the secounde deth. (*Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442*) **9** And oon cam of the seuene aungels, hauynge violis fulle of `seuene the laste

veniauncis. And he spak with me, and seide, Come thou, and Y schal schewe to thee the spousesse, the wijf of the lomb. **10** And he took me vp in spirit in to a greet hille and hiy; and he schewide to me the hooli citee Jerusalem, comyng doun fro heuene of God, **11** hauynge the clerete of God; and the lyt of it lijk a preciouze stoon, as the stoon iaspis, as cristal. **12** And it hadde a walle greet and hiy, hauynge twelue yatis, and in the yatis of it twelue aungels, and names writun in, that ben the names of twelue lynagis of the sones of Israel; fro the east thre yatis, **13** and fro the north thre yatis, and fro the south thre yatis, and fro the west thre yatis. **14** And the wal of the citee hadde twelue foundementis, and in hem the twelue names of twelue apostlis, and of the lomb. **15** And he that spak with me, hadde a goldun mesure of a rehed, that he schulde mete the citee, and the yatis of it, and the wal. **16** And the citee was set in square; and the lengthe of it is so miche, `as miche as is the breedie. And he mat the citee with the rehed, bi furlongis twelue thousyndis. And the heiythe, and the lengthe and breedie of it, ben euene. **17** And he mat the wallis of it, of an hundrid and `fourre and fourti cubitis, bi mesure of man, that is, of an aungel. **18** And the blyding of the wal therof was of the stoon iaspis. And the citee it self was clene gold, lijk clene glas. **19** And the foundementis of the wal of the citee weren ounred with al preciouze stoon. The firste foundement, iaspis; the secounde, safiris; the thriddle, calcedonyus; the fourthe, smaragdus; **20** the fyuethe, sardony; the sixte, sardius; the seuenthe, crisolitus; the eiythe, berillus; the nyntye, topacijs; the tenthe, crisopassus; the eleuenthe, iacinctus; the twelueth, ametistus. **21** And twelue yatis ben twelue margaritis, bi ech; `and ech yate was of ech margarete. And the stretis of the citee weren clene gold, as of glas ful schynynge. **22** And Y say no temple in it, for the Lord God almyty and the lomb, is temple of it. **23** And the citee hath no nede of sunne, nethir moone, that thei schyne in it; for the clerete of God schal lytne it; and the lomb is the lanterne of it. **24** And folkis schulen walke in lyt of it; and the kyngis of the erthe schulen brynge her glorie and onour in to it. **25** And the yatis of it schulen not be closid bi dai; and niyt schal not be there. **26** And thei schulen brynge the glorie and onour of folkis in to it. **27** Nether ony man defouldid, and doyng abhominacion and leesyng, schal entre in to it; but thei that ben writun in the book of lijf and of the lomb.

22 And he schewide to me a flood of quic watir, schynynge as cristal, comyng forth of the seete of God, and of the lomb, **2** in the myddil of the street of it. And on ech side of the flood, the tree of lijf, bryngyng forth twelue fruytis, yeldinge his fruit bi ech monethe; and the leeues of the tree ben to heelthe of folkis. **3** And ech cursid thing schal no more be; but the seetis of God and of the lomb schulen be in it. And the seruauntis of hym schulen serue to hym. **4** And thei schulen see his face, and his name in her forheedis. **5** And niyt schal no more be, and thei schulen not haue nede to the lyt of lanterne, nethir to lyt of sunne; for the Lord God schal lytne hem, and thei schulen regne in to worldis of worldis. (*aiōn g165*) **6** And he seide to me, These wordis ben moost feithful and trewe. And the Lord God of spiritis of prophetis sente his aungel, to schewe his seruauntis, what thingis it bishoueth to be don soone. **7** `And lo! Y come swiftli. Blessid is he, that kepit the wordis of prophesie of this book. **8** And Y am Joon, that herde and say these thingis. And afterward that Y hadde `herd and seyn, Y felde doun, to worschipe bifor the feet of the aungel, that schewide to me these thingis. **9** And he seide to me, Se thou, that thou do not; for Y am seruaunt `with thee, and of thi britheren, prophetis, and of hem that kepen the wordis of prophesie of this book; worschipe thou God. **10** And he seide to me, `Signe, ether

seele, thou not the wordis of prophesie of this book; for the tyme is niy. **11** He that noyeth, noye he yit; and he that is in filthis, wexe foul yit; and a iust man, be iustified yit, and the hooli, be halewid yit. **12** Lo! Y come soone, and my mede with me, to yelde to ech man aftir hisse werkis. **13** Y am alpha and oo, the firste and the laste, bigynnyng and ende. **14** Blessid be thei, that waischen her stools, that the power of hem be in the tree of ljjf, and entre bi the yatis in to the citee. **15** For with outen forth houndis, and witchis, and unchast men, and manquelleris, and seruyng to idols, and ech that loueth and makith leesyng. **16** I Jhesus sente myn aungel, to witnesse to you these thingis in chirchis. Y am the roote and kyn of Dauid, and the schynynge morewe sterre. **17** And the spirit and the spousesse seien, Come thou. And he that herith, seie, Come thou; and he that thirstith, come; and he that wole, take he freli the watir of ljjf. **18** And I witnesse to ech man herynge the wordis of prophesie of this book, if ony man schal putte to these thingis, God schal putte on hym the veniauncis writun in this book. **19** And if ony man do awei of the wordis of the book of this prophesie, God schal take awei the part of hym fro the book of ljjf, and fro the hooli citee, and fro these thingis that ben writun in this book. **20** He seith, that berith witnessyng of these thingis, Yhe, amen. I come soone. Amen. Come thou, Lord Jhesu. **21** The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with you alle. Amen.



H. PISAN.

The New Jerusalem

And Y Joon say the hooli citee Jerusalem, newe, comynge doun fro heuene, maad redi of God,
as a wijf ourned to hir hosebonde. And Y herde a greet vois fro the trone, seiynge, Lo! the
tabernacle of God is with men, and he schal dwelle with hem; and thei schulen be his puple,
and he God with hem schal be her God.

Revelation 21:2-3

Reader's Guide

AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of ten special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, “*As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him.*” Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, “*And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.*” So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, “*Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth.*” 2 Timothy 2:15. “*God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,*” 2 Peter 1:4-8.

Glossary

AionianBible.org/Glossary

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates ten special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 63 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

Abyssos

Language: Koine Greek

Speech: proper noun, place

Usage: 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

Strong's: g12

Meaning:

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

aīdios

Language: Koine Greek

Speech: adjective

Usage: 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

Strong's: g126

Meaning:

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

aiōn

Language: Koine Greek

Speech: noun

Usage: 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

Strong's: g165

Meaning:

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

aiōnios

Language: Koine Greek

Speech: adjective

Usage: 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

Strong's: g166

Meaning:

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

Geenna

Language: Koine Greek

Speech: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Strong's: g1067

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

Hadēs

Language: Koine Greek

Speech: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Strong's: g86

Meaning:

Synonomous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

Limnē Pyr

Language: Koine Greek

Speech: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Strong's: g3041 g4442

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

Sheol

Language: Hebrew

Speech: proper noun, place

Usage: 65 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 63 verses

Strong's: h7585

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

Tartaroō

Language: Koine Greek

Speech: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Strong's: g5020

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

Glossary +

AionianBible.org/Bibles/English---Wycliffe-Bible/Noted

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 63 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. * The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

Abyssos

Luke 8:31
Romans 10:7
Revelation 9:1
Revelation 9:2
Revelation 9:11
Revelation 11:7
Revelation 17:8
Revelation 20:1
Revelation 20:3

Acts 3:21
Acts 15:18
Romans 1:25
Romans 9:5
Romans 11:36
Romans 12:2
Romans 16:27
1 Corinthians 1:20
1 Corinthians 2:6
1 Corinthians 2:7
1 Corinthians 2:8
1 Corinthians 3:18
1 Corinthians 8:13
1 Corinthians 10:11
2 Corinthians 4:4
2 Corinthians 9:9
2 Corinthians 11:31
Galatians 1:4
Galatians 1:5
Ephesians 1:21
Ephesians 2:2
Ephesians 2:7
Ephesians 3:9
Ephesians 3:11
Ephesians 3:21
Ephesians 6:12
Philippians 4:20
Colossians 1:26
1 Timothy 1:17
1 Timothy 6:17
2 Timothy 4:10
2 Timothy 4:18
Titus 2:12
Hebrews 1:2
Hebrews 1:8
Hebrews 5:6
Hebrews 6:5
Hebrews 6:20
Hebrews 7:17
Hebrews 7:21
Hebrews 7:24
Hebrews 7:28
Hebrews 9:26
Hebrews 11:3
Hebrews 13:8
Hebrews 13:21
1 Peter 1:23

1 Peter 1:25
1 Peter 4:11
1 Peter 5:11
2 Peter 3:18
1 John 2:17
2 John 1:2
Jude 1:13
Jude 1:25
Revelation 1:6
Revelation 1:18
Revelation 4:9
Revelation 4:10
Revelation 5:13
Revelation 7:12
Revelation 10:6
Revelation 11:15
Revelation 14:11
Revelation 15:7
Revelation 19:3
Revelation 20:10
Revelation 22:5

aīdios

Romans 1:20
Jude 1:6

aiōn

Matthew 12:32
Matthew 13:22
Matthew 13:39
Matthew 13:40
Matthew 13:49
Matthew 21:19
Matthew 24:3
Matthew 28:20
Mark 3:29
Mark 4:19
Mark 10:30
Mark 11:14
Luke 1:33
Luke 1:55
Luke 1:70
Luke 16:8
Luke 18:30
Luke 20:34
Luke 20:35
John 4:14
John 6:51
John 6:58
John 8:35
John 8:51
John 8:52
John 9:32
John 10:28
John 11:26
John 12:34
John 13:8
John 14:16

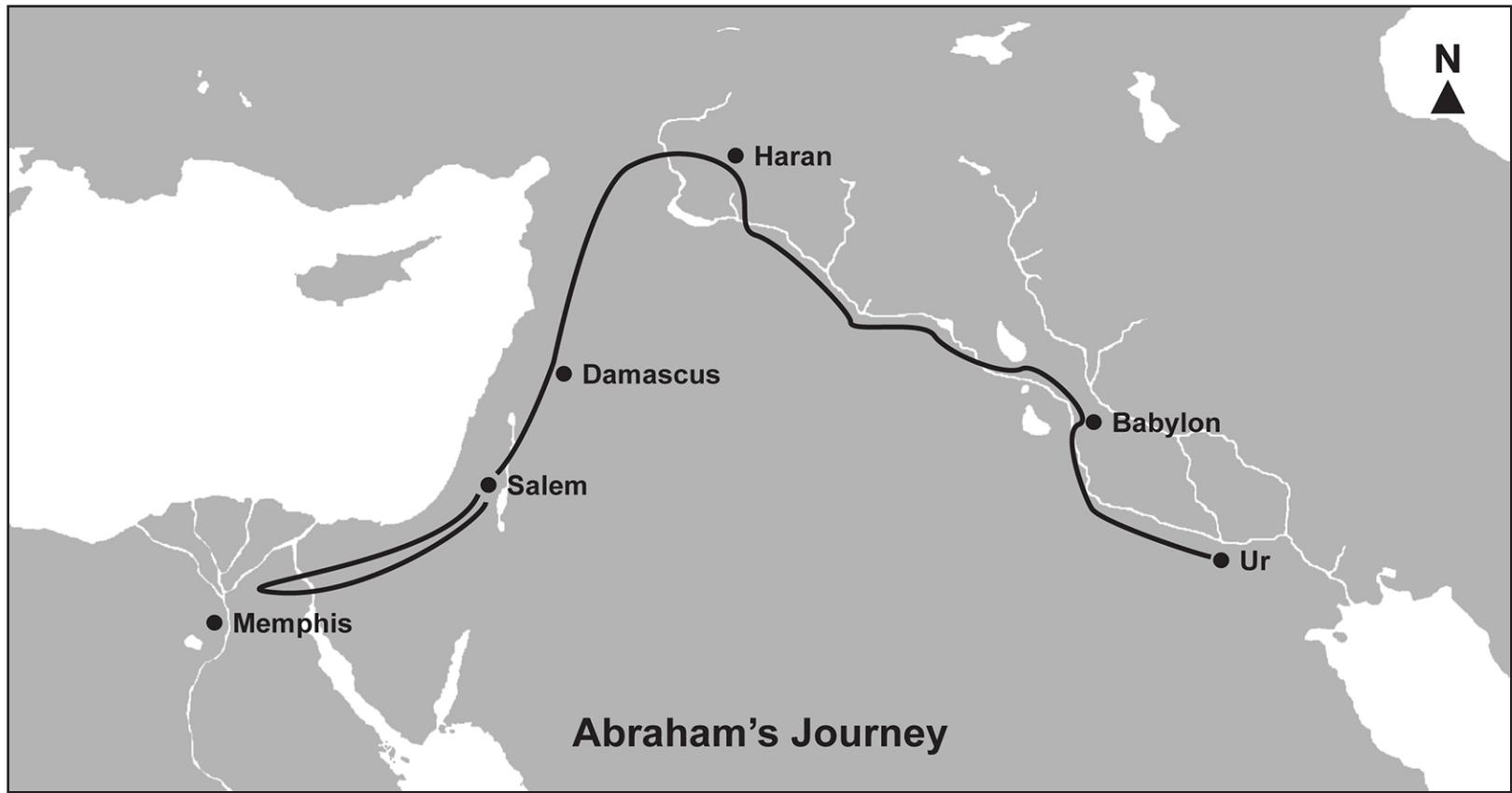
aiōnios

Matthew 18:8
Matthew 19:16
Matthew 19:29
Matthew 25:41
Matthew 25:46
Mark 3:29
Mark 10:17
Mark 10:30
Luke 10:25
Luke 16:9
Luke 18:18
Luke 18:30
John 3:15
John 3:16
John 3:36
John 4:14
John 4:36
John 5:24
John 5:39
John 6:27
John 6:40
John 6:47
John 6:54
John 6:68

John 10:28
John 12:25
John 12:50
John 17:2
John 17:3
Acts 13:46
Acts 13:48
Romans 2:7
Romans 5:21
Romans 6:22
Romans 6:23
Romans 16:25
Romans 16:26
2 Corinthians 4:17
2 Corinthians 4:18
2 Corinthians 5:1
Galatians 6:8
2 Thessalonians 1:9
2 Thessalonians 2:16
1 Timothy 1:16
1 Timothy 6:12
1 Timothy 6:16
1 Timothy 6:19
2 Timothy 1:9
2 Timothy 2:10
Titus 1:2
Titus 3:7
Philemon 1:15
Hebrews 5:9
Hebrews 6:2
Hebrews 9:12
Hebrews 9:14
Hebrews 9:15
Hebrews 13:20
1 Peter 5:10
2 Peter 1:11
1 John 1:2
1 John 2:25
1 John 3:15
1 John 5:11
1 John 5:13
1 John 5:20
Jude 1:7
Jude 1:21
Revelation 14:6

Geenna
Matthew 5:22
Matthew 5:29
Matthew 5:30
Matthew 10:28
Matthew 18:9
Matthew 23:15
Matthew 23:33
Mark 9:43
Mark 9:45
Mark 9:47

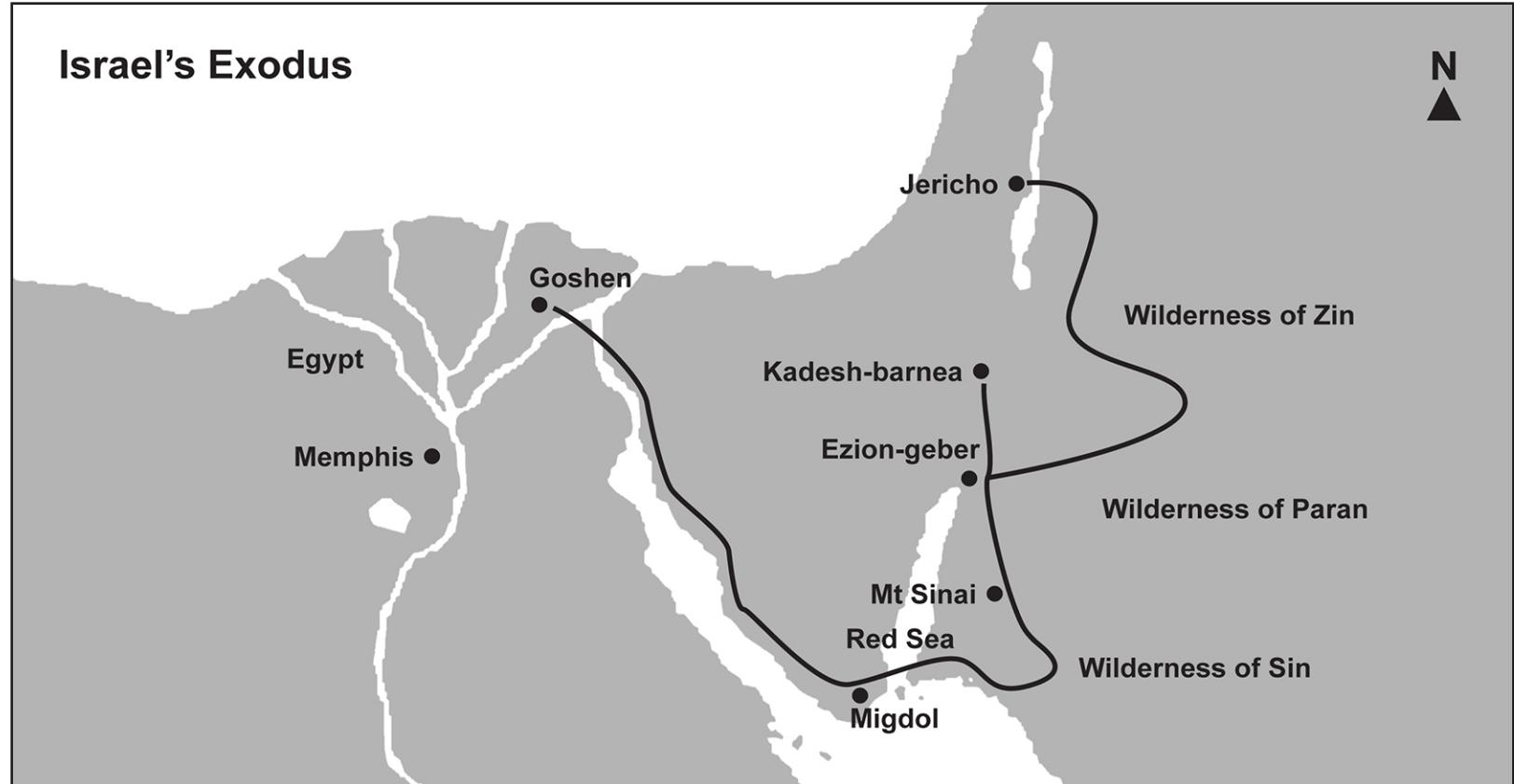
Luke 12:5
James 3:6
Hadēs
Matthew 11:23
Matthew 16:18
Luke 10:15
Luke 16:23
Acts 2:27
Acts 2:31
1 Corinthians 15:55
Revelation 1:18
Revelation 6:8
Revelation 20:13
Revelation 20:14
Limnē Pyr
Revelation 19:20
Revelation 20:10
Revelation 20:14
Revelation 20:15
Revelation 21:8
Sheol
Genesis 37:35
Genesis 42:38
Genesis 44:29
Genesis 44:31
Numbers 16:30
Numbers 16:33
Deuteronomy 32:22
1 Samuel 2:6
2 Samuel 22:6
1 Kings 2:6
1 Kings 2:9
Job 7:9
Job 11:8
Job 14:13
Job 17:13
Job 17:16
Job 21:13
Job 24:19
Job 26:6
Psalms 6:5
Psalms 9:17
Psalms 16:10
Psalms 18:5
Psalms 30:3
Psalms 31:17
Psalms 49:14
Psalms 49:15
Psalms 55:15
Psalms 86:13
Psalms 88:3
Psalms 89:48
Psalms 116:3
Psalms 139:8
Psalms 141:7
Proverbs 1:12
Proverbs 5:5
Proverbs 7:27
Proverbs 9:18
Proverbs 15:11
Proverbs 15:24
Proverbs 23:14
Proverbs 27:20
Proverbs 30:16
Ecclesiastes 9:10
Song of Solomon 8:6
Isaiah 5:14
Isaiah 14:9
Isaiah 14:11
Isaiah 14:15
Isaiah 28:15
Isaiah 28:18
Isaiah 38:10
Isaiah 38:18
Isaiah 57:9
Ezekiel 31:15
Ezekiel 31:16
Ezekiel 31:17
Ezekiel 32:21
Ezekiel 32:27
Hosea 13:14
Amos 9:2
Jonah 2:2
Habakkuk 2:5
Tartaroō
2 Peter 2:4
Questioned
None yet noted



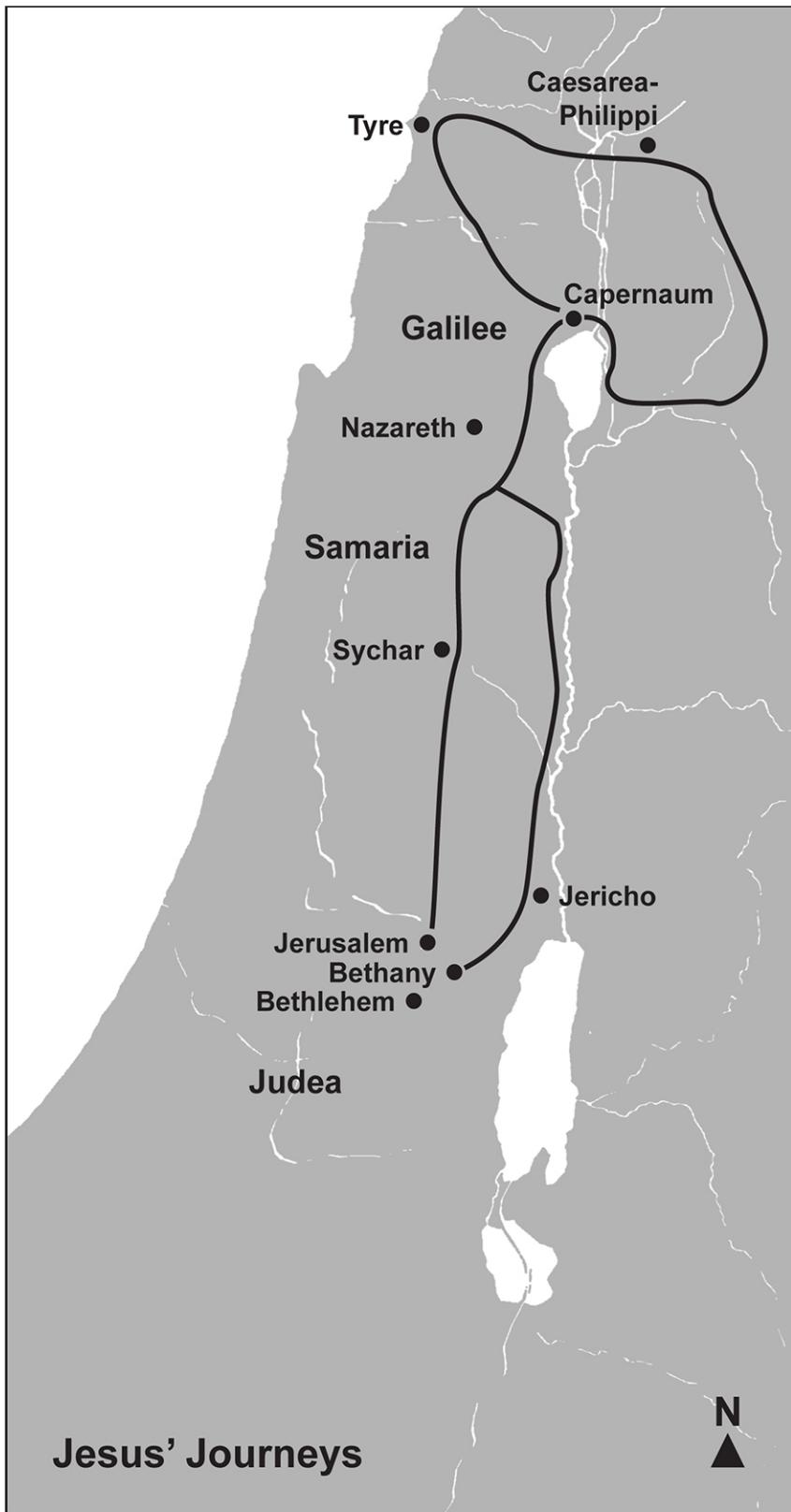
By feith he that is clepid Abraham, obeiede to go out in to a place, whiche he schulde take in to eritace; and he wente out, not witinge whidur he schulde go. - Hebrews 11:8

Israel's Exodus

N



*Therfor whanne Farao hadde sent out the puple, God ledde not hem out bi the weie of the lond of Filisteis, which is ny; and arettid lest perauenture it wolde repente the puple,
if he had seyn batelis rise ayens hym, and the puple wolde turn ayen in to Egipt: - Exodus 13:17*



For whi mannes sonne cam not, that it schulde be mynystre to hym, but that he schulde mynystre, and yue his lif ayenbyng for manye. - Mark 10:45



Poul, the seruaunt of Jhesu Crist, clepid an apostle, departid in to the gospel of God; - Romans 1:1

Creation 4004 B.C.

Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophesies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)

Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.

New Heavens and Earth

1956	Christ returns for his people
1830	Jim Elliot martyred in Ecuador
1731	John Williams reaches Polynesia
1614	Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
1572	Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
1517	Jesuits reach Mexico
1455	Martin Luther leads Reformation
1323	Gutenberg prints first Bible
1276	Franciscans reach Sumatra
1100	Ramon Llull trains missionaries
1054	Crusades tarnish the church
997	The Great Schism
864	Adalbert martyred in Prussia
716	Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
635	Boniface reaches Germany
569	Alopen reaches China
432	Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
397	Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
341	Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
325	Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
250	Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
197	Denis reaches Paris, France
70	Tertullian writes Christian literature
61	Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
52	Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
39	Thomas reaches Malabar, India
33	Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
	Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

Resurrected 33 A.D.

What are we? ►			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3 Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us					
How are we sinful? ►			Romans 5:12-19 Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin					
When are we? ▼								
Where are we?			Innocence		Fallen			Glory
			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.	Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age
								New Heavens and Earth
Who are we? ►	God	Father	John 10:30 God's perfect fellowship	Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden	1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light			Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3 God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City
		Son			John 8:58 Pre-incarnate	John 1:14 Incarnate	Luke 23:43 Paradise	
		Holy Spirit			Psalm 139:7 Everywhere	John 14:17 Living in believers		
	Mankind	Living	Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command	Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people	Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth			Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10 Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels
		Deceased believing			Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise			
		Deceased unbelieving			Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment			
	Angels	Holy			Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command			
		Imprisoned	2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus	Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire Revelation 20:2 Abyss		
		Fugitive			1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10 Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind			
		First Beast						
		False Prophet						
		Satan						
Why are we? ►			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7 For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all					



World Nations

Therfor go ye, and teche alle folkis, baptisynge hem in the name of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and of the Hooli Goost; - Matthew 28:19